

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice

The next meeting of the Antarctic Society will be held on Thursday, October 8, from 5:30 to 7:30 p.m. at the Cosmos Club, 2121 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W., Washington, D. C.

This notice is being sent to all members, as well as to other persons believed to be interested in Antarctica. It is hoped that all will be able to attend.

Each member or other person attending will be expected to pay for whatever refreshments he may order. There will be no other costs, since the Cosmos Club has graciously made available the second-floor lounge free of charge for this meeting of the Antarctic Society.

For the information of those who are not already members of the Antarctic Society, there is enclosed a copy of the By-Laws of the Society, which are of course subject to further amendment by the membership.

Wayne W. Fisher  
Secretary

Washington  
September 24, 1959

Note; Communications to the Secretary should be addressed as follows: Mr. Wayne W. Fisher,  
Secretary, The Antarctic Society,  
Room 214, 515 22nd St., N.W.  
Washington 25, D. C.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice

The Secretariat is now engaged in preparing an up-to-date list of all members of the Antarctic Society. The deadline for including names in this revised list is October 31, 1959. Each person desiring to become a member should accordingly communicate his name and address to the Secretary of the Society prior to that date, in accordance with the procedure established in Article 2 of the By-Laws.

At the monthly meeting in November it is planned to distribute copies of the revised membership list, for the information of the members and to facilitate contact among them.

Washington  
September 24, 1959

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

The annual business meeting of the Antarctic Society was held Friday evening, January 8, 1960 at the home of Dr. Carl Eklund, President and Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Society. The meeting was attended by 23 members of the Society.

A copy of the By-Laws, as amended at the meeting, is enclosed. In the discussion of the By-Laws, the wording of Article 2 (a) was agreed upon with the provision that the Board of Directors could decide whether any application for membership should be rejected on the grounds that the applicant does not have a bona fide interest in Antarctica. Following a discussion of the frequency of meetings, the wording of Article 9 (c) was agreed upon, subject to review at the next annual meeting.

Members will note that the date of the annual meeting has been changed from January to May. Thus, the next annual meeting will be held in May, 1961, and the terms of officers and four members of the Board of Directors will expire in May 1961 rather than January.

The following officers of the Society were elected, their terms to expire in May, 1961:

President	Dr. Carl R. Eklund
Vice-President	Dr. Harry Wexler
Secretary	Mr. Wayne W. Fisher
Treasurer	Captain John Cadwalader

Mr. Robert K. Coote and Drs. Thomas O. Jones, Paul A. Siple and Harry Wexler were elected to three-year terms on the Board of Directors. The entire Board membership, together with terms of office, is listed below:

<u>3-Year Term Expires</u> <u>May 1961</u>	<u>3-Year Term Expires</u> <u>May 1962</u>	<u>3-Year Term Expires</u> <u>May 1963</u>
Dr. Gordon D. Cartwright	Ambassador Paul C. Daniels	Mr. Robert K. Coote
Dr. A. P. Crary	Dr. Henry M. Dater	Dr. Thomas O. Jones
Dr. Larkin H. Farinholt	Dr. Carl R. Eklund	Dr. Paul A. Siple
Captain Franklin C. Snow	Mr. Ross C. Peavey	Dr. Harry Wexler

The Chairman of the Program Committee, Dr. Gordon D. Cartwright, outlined the nature of possible future programs, and was given a vote of confidence by the membership.

Washington  
January 12, 1960

Note: Communications to the Secretary should be addressed as follows:  
Mr. Wayne W. Fisher  
Secretary, The Antarctic Society,  
Room 5320, Dept. of State  
Washington 25, D. C.  
Phone: DU 3-5621

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

NOTICE

The next meeting of The Antarctic Society will be held at 8:00 p.m. on Tuesday, April 11, 1961, at the Westmoreland Hills Recreation Center. The meeting--and this one for members only -- will be our second annual business meeting, at which time we will elect new officers, consider any changes in bylaws, and take up whatever else you may wish.

In addition to the business meeting, our hard-working Program Committee has arranged for brief reports "by American observers who have recently returned from trips with foreign nations in their Antarctic resupply operations. These will include Dr. Henry Dater, observer with the Argentines; Admiral Richard Black, who was with the Belgian resupply ship; Erv Volbrecht, who visited the Australian Mawson and Davis Stations, and Walter L. Boxell, our observer with the Japanese.

For those who cannot come, don't forget to send in your annual dues of one buck. The others can be sandbagged at the meeting. Our treasury is in good shape, and I know we all want to keep it that way for the new administration. A few have not paid for the current year, which is no doubt an oversight. Since the bylaws call for dropping those who have not paid on or before the date of the annual business meeting, please get the dues in. In your case you (have) or (have not) paid the dues.

If you are coming from the District, to get to the Westmoreland Hills Recreation Center, go out Massachusetts Avenue, Northwest, to Westmoreland Circle. Continue on Massachusetts to the first (Duvall Drive) or second (Jamestown Road) streets on the left. Go left to Elliot Road (the first street after turning on Duvall or Jamestown). Turn right at Elliot Road and continue a short distance to the end of the street and the parking lot at the Recreation Center.

Wayne W. Fisher  
Secretary

March 31, 1961

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

The annual business meeting of The Antarctic Society was held on Tuesday evening, April 11, 1961, at the Westmoreland Hills Recreation Center.

The Secretary reported the membership of the Society at 95.

The following changes were made in the By-Laws at the meeting:

The offices of Secretary and Treasurer were combined;

Paragraph 3(b) was amended to permit both present and former members of the Board of Directors to be eligible for election to the offices of President and Vice-president;

Paragraph 9(a) was amended to provide that the annual business meeting be held in "April or May" rather than in May;

Former Paragraph 9(e) requiring that the Board of Directors meet monthly was deleted. Time and place of meetings of the Society and the Board shall be determined by the Board, as provided in new 9(e) (formerly 9(f)).

The following officers were elected, their terms to expire at the time of the annual meeting in 1962:

President	Dr. Paul A. Siple
Vice-President	Dr. Gordon A. Cartwright
Secretary-Treasurer	Dr. Henry M. Dater

Elected to three-year terms on the Board of Directors were Dr. George A. Llano, Mr. George H. Owen, Mr. George R. Toney, and Admiral David M. Tyree. The entire Board membership and their terms of office are listed below:

<u>3-Year Term Expires 1968</u>	<u>3-Year Term Expires 1965</u>	<u>3-Year Term Expires 1964</u>
Ambassador Paul C. Daniels	Mr. Robert K. Coote	Dr. George A. Llano
Dr. Henry M. Dater	Dr. Thomas O. Jones	Mr. George H. Owen
Dr. Carl R. Eklund	Dr. Paul A. Siple	Mr. George R. Toney
Mr. Ross C. Peavey	Dr. Harry Wexler	Admiral David M. Tyree

It was proposed that the next meeting of the Society be held at the home of Dr. Carl R. Eklund, former President of the Society. Wives will be welcome to attend this meeting which will be held outdoors at Carl's home, weather permitting. A quantity of crab-eater seal meat has been imported from Antarctica especially for the occasion.

Washington  
May 15, 1961

Note: Communications to the Secretary should be addressed as follows:  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Secretary, The Antarctic Society  
U.S. Antarctic Projects Office  
718 Jackson Place, N.W.  
Washington 25, D.C.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice

The annual garden party of The Antarctican Society will be held at 8:00 p.m. on Saturday, June 10, 1961, at the home of Dr. Carl R. Eklund, member of the Board of Directors. The evening will include a brief account, with selected pictures, of the recent United States traverse which successfully made the overland journey from McMurdo Sound to the South Pole, by Dr. Albert P. Crary, leader of the expedition.

Suitable libations will be available for relaxation and, after the talk, Lobodon caroinophagus stroganoff and assorted goodies will be served. Wives and guests of members are invited to participate.

It would be appreciated if those attending are prepared to contribute \$1.50 per person in order to help foot the bill for refreshments. (Don't overlook the elephant's foot!)

To assist in having some idea of the number of persons that may be expected at the meeting, those planning to attend are kindly requested to inform one of the following as far in advance of the meeting as possible:

Paul Siple	JA 5-5800 (or code 189)	ext. 2156
Gordon Cartwright	AD 2-3200 (or code 191)	ext. 461
Carl Eklund	JA 5-5800 (or code 189)	ext. 2561
Henry Dater	ST 3-0860 (or code 113)	ext. 3795

Carl's address in Maryland is 6612 Tulip Hill Terrace. Go out Massachusetts Avenue approximately 2.5 miles beyond the District line at Westmoreland Circle to Bent Branch Road. Turn left and go to third street on right, turn right and go to fourth house on left side. His telephone is OL 4-8217.

In case of rain, the meeting will be postponed to 17 June.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Treasurer

Washington,

May 25, 1961.

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice

The Antarctic Society takes great pleasure in announcing a lecture by Sir Charles S. Wright to be held in the lecture hall of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, on 18 September 1961, at 8:00 p.m.

Sir Charles will discuss his Antarctic experiences, past and present. He was a member of the Second Scott Expedition (1910-1913) and returned to the Antarctic on DEEP FREEZE 61. It seems particularly appropriate for Sir Charles to address the Society during the fiftieth anniversary year of Scott's journey to the South Pole.

There will be opportunity for discussion and to meet the speaker. The lecture will be open to the public and members are invited to bring guests.

Henry M. Dater  
Secretary-Treasurer

Washington,

September 14, 1961

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice

The Antarctic Society takes great pleasure in announcing the second meeting of the 1961-1962 season to be held in the auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, on 27 November 1961, at 8:00 p.m.

The subject will be "New Structural and Operational Concepts in Antarctic Stations." The speakers will be Mr. Harold Lewis of the Bureau of Yards and Docks, who will talk about the new Byrd Station, and Mr. Joe O'Brien of The Martin Company, who will explain the nuclear reactor being installed at McMurdo Sound. Captain Herbert Whitney, USNR, Operations Development Consultant to the United States Antarctic Projects Officer, will preside.

The meeting will be open to the public. Members are urged to bring guests and to inform anyone who, they believe, may be interested.

Henry M. Dater  
Secretary-Treasurer

Washington,



THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice

The Antarctic Society is happy to announce the third meeting of the 1961-62 season to be held in the John Wesley Powell auditorium of the Cosmos Club, Massachusetts and Florida Avenues, on the evening of January 26, 1962, at 8:00 p.m.

The feature of the evening will be the showing of the film Ninety Degrees South, which is the sound version of H.G. Footing's cinematic record of Captain Scott's second expedition. Dr. Paul A. Siple, President of the Society, will preside and introduce the film with appropriate remarks on the South Pole today.

The Society takes great pleasure in inviting the members of the Washington Group of the Explorers Club to attend the meeting. The showing of the Scott film will complement the interesting program on Roald Amundsen at the December meeting of the Explorers Club and will thus complete the local commemoration of the discovery of the South Pole.

The meeting is open to all of both sexes interested in the Antarctic. It is hoped, therefore, that members will bring guests. Refreshments will be available at moderate prices, and the well-known elephant's foot will be prominently displayed to receive contributions needed to help in paying the rent for the auditorium. The treasurer suggests about fifty cents per person.

It is requested that all persons who intend to be present so signify by calling STerling 3-0860 (government code 113), extension 3604, and leaving your name and number of guests with the operator.

Henry M. Dater  
Secretary-Treasurer

Washington,  
January 10, 1962

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
Annual Business Meeting  
30 April 1962

The annual business meeting of the Antarctic Society was convened at 8:30 p.m. on 30 April 1962 in the auditorium of the National Science Foundation with Dr. Paul A. Siple, president of the Society in the chair.

After a few words of welcome, the chairman called for a report from the Secretary-Treasurer, Dr. Henry M. Dater. The report indicated that as of 5:00 p.m., 30 April 1962, the Society had 141 members on its roll, of whom 94 were in good standing, 44 owed annual dues, and 3 might be considered delinquent, i.e. owed two years dues. The treasury at the same hour had \$75.65. The report was accepted by the members present.

The chairman then had presented to the membership changes in the By-Laws proposed by the Board of Directors. The reasons for proposed changes were explained by the President and the Secretary-Treasurer. It was then moved and seconded that the By-Laws be amended as proposed. The motion was carried unanimously. A copy of the By-Laws as amended is attached to this notice. The amendments maybe found in Sections 2c, 3, 7, 10, and 11.

The amendments to the By-Laws being approved, the chairman then called upon the chairman of the Nominating Committee, Dr. Carl Eklund, who had presented the nominees for office approved by the Board of Directors. It was moved the nominations be closed, which motion was seconded and unanimously approved. There follows a complete list of the officers and directors of the Society.

OFFICERS

President	Dr. Gordon A. Cartwright
Vice President	Rear Admiral David M. Tyree, USN
Secretary-Historian	Dr. Henry M. Dater
Treasurer-Membership Secretary	Mr. Fred G. Alberts

DIRECTORS

<u>Term Expires 1963</u>	<u>Term Expires 1964</u>	<u>Term Expires 1965</u>
Mr. Robert N. Coote	Dr. George A. Llano	RADM Richard Black
Dr. Thomas O. Jones	Mr. George H. Owen	Mr. John M. Jones
Dr. Paul A. Siple	Mr. George R. Toney	Mr. Morton J. Rubin
Dr. Harry Wexler	RADM David M, Tyree	Mr. Walter R. Seelig

Pursuant to the change in Section 3 of the By-Laws, the Honorable Paul C. Daniels was nominated to be Honorary President of the Antarctic Society. The nomination was seconded, and the election of Ambassador Daniels approved by the unanimous vote of those present.

Washington - May 1962

NOTES: Communications relating to the Society, except for financing and membership matters should be addressed as follows:

Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Secretary of the Antarctic Society  
U.S. Antarctic Projects Officer  
718 Jackson Place, N.W.  
Washington .25, D.C.

Communications relating to financial and membership matters should be addressed as follows:

Mr. Fred G. Alberts  
Treasurer of the Antarctic Society  
Office of Geography  
Department of the Interior  
Washington 25, D.C.

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY Washington, D. C.

The Antarctic Society was organized in the autumn of 1959 at the suggestion of the Honorable Paul C. Daniels by a group of persons interested in Antarctica. In the words of its by-laws, the Society "is non-profit making and non-political." It is expressly enjoined by the same by-laws from any attempt to influence legislation or policy. The Society exists to facilitate the exchange of friendly and informal views about the Antarctic,

To attain this objective the Society holds four or five meetings a year. Usually, there will be a program consisting of a speaker or speakers, or perhaps a film will be shown. The latter have varied from those depicting the most recent events to historical items such as the films of the second Scott expedition (1911-1914). Programs usually are short, and the members are given ample opportunity to meet and discuss matters of common interest. One meeting a year, with suitable refreshments, has been devoted almost entirely to this pleasurable activity. The key note of the Society has been informality.

The Antarctic Society is headed by a president elected by the members. Past presidents have been Dr. Carl EkLund, Dr. Paul A. Siple, and Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, all of whom are distinguished scientists and explorers. The routine activities of the Society are administered by a Board of Directors, composed of 12 persons, four of whom are elected each year. More important matters are referred to the members at business meetings.

The membership is presently made up of more than 200 persons representative of the diverse groups interested in Antarctica: scientists, diplomats, support personnel, administrators, and the public. There are women as well as men, for the only requirement to become a member is an interest in the area.

To apply for entrance into the society it is sufficient to write a letter expressing this interest to the Treasurer-Membership Secretary, presently Mr. Fred G. Alberts, enclosing \$1.00 initiation fee plus \$2.00 annual dues. (A sample letter, which may be signed and forwarded to Mr. Alberts, is attached,)

The funds of the Society are used for mailing out notices and other material to members, renting a meeting place, and for other necessary expenses.

Since the Society has adhered strictly to its objective of informality and has not sought to publicize itself, it is felt that many persons interested in Antarctica may not be aware of its existence. Those who would like to avail themselves of the opportunity to meet and talk with other persons possessing a common interest in the area are invited to do so.

Mr. Fred G. Alberts  
Office of Geography  
Department of the Interior  
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Alberts:

My attention has been directed to the Antarctic Society as an organization dedicated to the friendly and informal exchange of views about Antarctica. Since I am interested in developments in this important area, I would like to join the Society. For that purpose, I am enclosing a check for \$3.00, payable to you, to cover the initiation fee of \$1.00 plus annual dues of \$2.00.

Notices should be sent to me at the following address:

Name  
Street  
City, State

Sincerely,

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
Washington, D. C.

The Antarctic Society will begin the 1962-63 season with a meeting at the auditorium of the District of Columbia Chapter of the American Red Cross, 2025 E Street, N.W., to be held on the evening of November 1, 1962, at 8 o'clock.

Dr. Laurence M. Gould, a member of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, former President of Carleton College, and Chairman of the Polar Research Committee of the National Academy of Sciences, will deliver a brief talk entitled "Reflections on the Antarctic". Dr. Gould's talk will be followed by a movie, "The Way to the Yamato Mountains", prepared by Dr. Tetsuya Torii, leader of the Japanese Antarctic Research Expedition, 1961-62. This film, loaned to the Society through the courtesy of the Japanese Embassy, has a sound track in English.

The meeting is open to all interested in Antarctica, and members are urged to bring their friends and to call the meeting to the attention of associates.

-----

Members are reminded that for the majority dues were payable on October 1, 1962. For those who have overlooked this detail, remittances should be made to the treasurer:

Mr. Fred G. Alberts  
Office of Geography  
Department of the Interior  
Washington 25, D. C.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
Washington, D. C.

NOTICE TO MEMBERS

Enclosed please find an account of the annual business meeting of the Society and a copy of the By-Laws as amended at that meeting.

The Board of Directors regrets to call your attention to the death on August 11, 1962, of Dr. Harry Wexler, one of its most distinguished members. Dr. Wexler was one of the charter members of the Society and was serving the third year as a director. The Society will greatly miss his good counsel and enthusiastic participation in its activities. It is unnecessary to recall to members of the Antarctic Society Dr. Wexler's many contributions to science in general and to the Antarctic program in particular.

The Board is happy to announce that Mr. William H. Chapman of the U. S. Geological Survey has agreed to serve the remainder of Dr. Wexler's term.

Experience of three years indicated that the provision of the By-Laws for the payment of dues was obscure and open to various interpretations. To clarify this provision and to simplify the work of the Treasurer, the annual business meeting adopted a change to the By-Laws by which section 7 was amended to read

"Dues of \$1.00 are payable in advance on or before the first day of October."

At a meeting of the Board of Directors held on 11 September 1962, the method of change-over to the new date was discussed. The following rules were adopted:

1. Members who joined the Society on or subsequent to 30 April 1962, the date of the annual business meeting, will be considered as having paid their 1962-63 dues.
2. Members who were notified that they were eligible to attend the annual business meeting and those who paid their dues to maintain their eligibility pursuant to the notice announcing that meeting, will be expected to pay their dues for the 1962-63 year on or before 1 October 1962.



The records indicate that a few members have paid dues in advance. They will not be required to pay at this time and will be considered members in good standing until 1 October 1963. A check mark in the box at the end of this notice indicates that you do not have to pay dues at this time.

All other members owe annual dues of \$1.00 payable before 1 October 1962.

Dues should be remitted and checks made payable to

Fred G. Alberts  
Treasurer of the Antarctic Society  
Office of Geography  
Department of the Interior  
Washington 25, D. C.

The Board recognizes that this procedure may appear arbitrary in some instances. Any questions should be addressed to Mr. Alberts.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

FRED G. ALBERTS  
Treasurer-Membership Secretary

[ ] Check mark in box indicates dues already paid.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Dr. Carl R. Eklund

The Officers and Board of Directors regret the sad duty of bringing to the attention of the members the death of Dr. Carl R. Eklund on November 4, 1962. In his passing, the Society lost one of its founders and most faithful supporters. The meeting at which the Society was organized and its first by-laws adopted was held at his house on January 8, 1960, and Dr. Eklund served as first president of the Society. Each spring he and Mrs. Eklund generously opened their house and garden to the members at what became an annual event, always a high spot of the year. The elephant's foot, that symbol of the Society's precarious finances, was also one of his possessions. It is difficult to see how the Society could have succeeded in its formative years without Dr. Eklund, and his impress will long remain upon it.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice

The Antarctic Society is happy to announce the second meeting of the 1962-63 season to be held in the lecture room of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, on Thursday evening February 14 at 8:00 p.m.

The program for the evening will feature an illustrated discussion of atmospheric physics with the general title The Atmosphere and Beyond, covering such important aspects of the subject as sun-earth relationships, solar particles, cosmic rays, configuration of the magnetic field, and the causes for conjugate points, auroras, ionospheric phenomena, and whistlers. The speakers will be Dr. Martin A. Pomerantz, Director of The Bartol Research Foundation and Chairman of the U.S. Committee for the International Year of the Quiet Sun, and Dr. T. Neil Davis, Resident Research Associate at the Goddard Space Flight Center.

The meeting will be open to the public. Members are urged to pass the word among interested persons and to bring guests.

Many requests have been received for a current roster of members. It is hoped to prepare such a document during March of this year. Members who are in arrears at that time will not be included. If you are one who through some oversight has neglected to pay his dues that fact will be noted below. Please make out checks to Fred G. Alberts and mail them to him at the Office of Geography, Department of the Interior, Washington 25, D. C.

Henry M. Dater  
Secretary

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ANNUAL BUSINESS MEETING

7 May 1963

The Annual business meeting of the Antarctic Society was held at the National Academy of Sciences on the evening of 7 May 1963. The president of the Society, Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright presided. He opened the meeting by pointing out some of the high- lights of the year's activities. He was followed by the Secretary-Historian, Dr. Henry M. Dater, and the Treasurer-Membership Secretary, Mr. Fred G. Alberts, who delivered brief reports of the items under their cognizance. Mr. Alberts revealed that the Society had 162 members and that there was \$156.92 in the treasury.

After hearing these reports, the members took up proposed changes in the By-Laws. The Board of Directors presented five changes for consideration. With minor emendations from the floor all five were approved. Briefly, they provide: (1) that the Board may name life members of the Society; (2) that the Secretary-Historian and Treasurer-Membership Secretary may serve any number of successive terms; (3) that the annual dues will henceforth be \$2.00; (4) that Treasurers shall drop from the rolls of the Society members delinquent in the payment of dues; (5) five directors shall constitute a quorum of the Board.

The final act of the annual business meeting was the election of officers and directors for the coming year. The following is a complete list of officers and directors:

Honorary President	The Honorable Paul C. Daniels
President	Rear Admiral David M. Tyree, USN
Vice President	Mr. George R. Toney
Secretary-Historian	Dr. Henry M. Dater
Treasurer-Membership Secretary	Mr. Fred G. Alberts

Board of Directors

Term expires 1964	Term expires 1965	Term expires 1966
Dr. George A. Llano	Rear Admiral Richard	Dr. Meredith E.
Mr. George H. Owen	B. Black, USNR (Ret.)	Burril
Mr. George R. Toney	Mr. John M. Jones	Mr. Louis Deroche
Rear Admiral David M. Tyree, USN	Mr. Morton J. Rubin	Mr. Leonard Dykes
	Mr. Walter R. Seelig	Mr. William H. Chapman

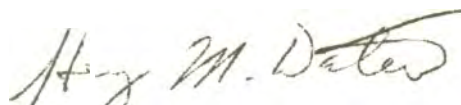
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

NOTICE

The Antartican Society will meet at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Ave., N.W., on Tuesday evening, 7 May 1963, at 8 o'clock.

This is the annual business meeting and the first part of the evening will be devoted to the presentation of reports, consideration of changes in the by-laws, election of officers, and such other business as the officers, the Board of Directors, or individual members may desire to place before the Society.

Following the business meeting, Rear Admiral James R. Reedy, USN, Commander U.S. Naval Support Force Antarctica, will discuss some of the highlights of Operation DEEP FREEZE 63; Mr. Robert Mason will talk about the U.S. Antarctic Research Program for the past season; and Dr. George Llano will explain the scientific work aboard USNS ELTANIN.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Henry M. Dater". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above the printed name and title.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

The annual garden party of the Antarctic Society will be held at Rippon Lodge, Woodbridge, Va., the home of Rear Admiral and Mrs. Richard B. Black, on 8 June 1963 at 5 o'clock in the evening.

Refreshments and food of a nature to sustain Antarciticans will be served, and there will be a short program of general interest. Picnic clothes will be suitable attire.

Members are cordially invited to bring wives or husbands and other guests, especially those who may be interested in the purposes of the Society. In order to assist in defraying the expense involved, a contribution of \$3.00 for each person present will be deeply appreciated. The elephant's foot will be prominently displayed.

So that those responsible for the arrangements may know how many Antarciticans to plan for, it is requested that those expecting to attend call Sterling 3-0860 (gov't code 113), extension 3604 and leave your name and that of any guests with the operator by the close of business Thursday, 6 June 1963. By mail to Henry M. Dater, c/o U.S. Antarctic Projects Officer, 718 Jackson Pl., N.W., Washington 25, D.C.

A sketch map is enclosed showing how to reach Rippon. The attention of members approaching from Washington or Alexandria is directed to the desirability of proceeding beyond Rippon Lodge to Valley Camp in order to turn around and approach with the gate on the right.

In case of rain the party will postponed to 15 June 1963. If in doubt, call one of the following before noon on 8 June.

Mr. William H. Chapman	481-7185
Mr. Gordon A. Cartwright	FE7-8578
Mr. Gerald Pagano	JA7-3187

Henry M. Dater  
Secretary-Historian

# ROUTE TO "RIPPON LODGE"

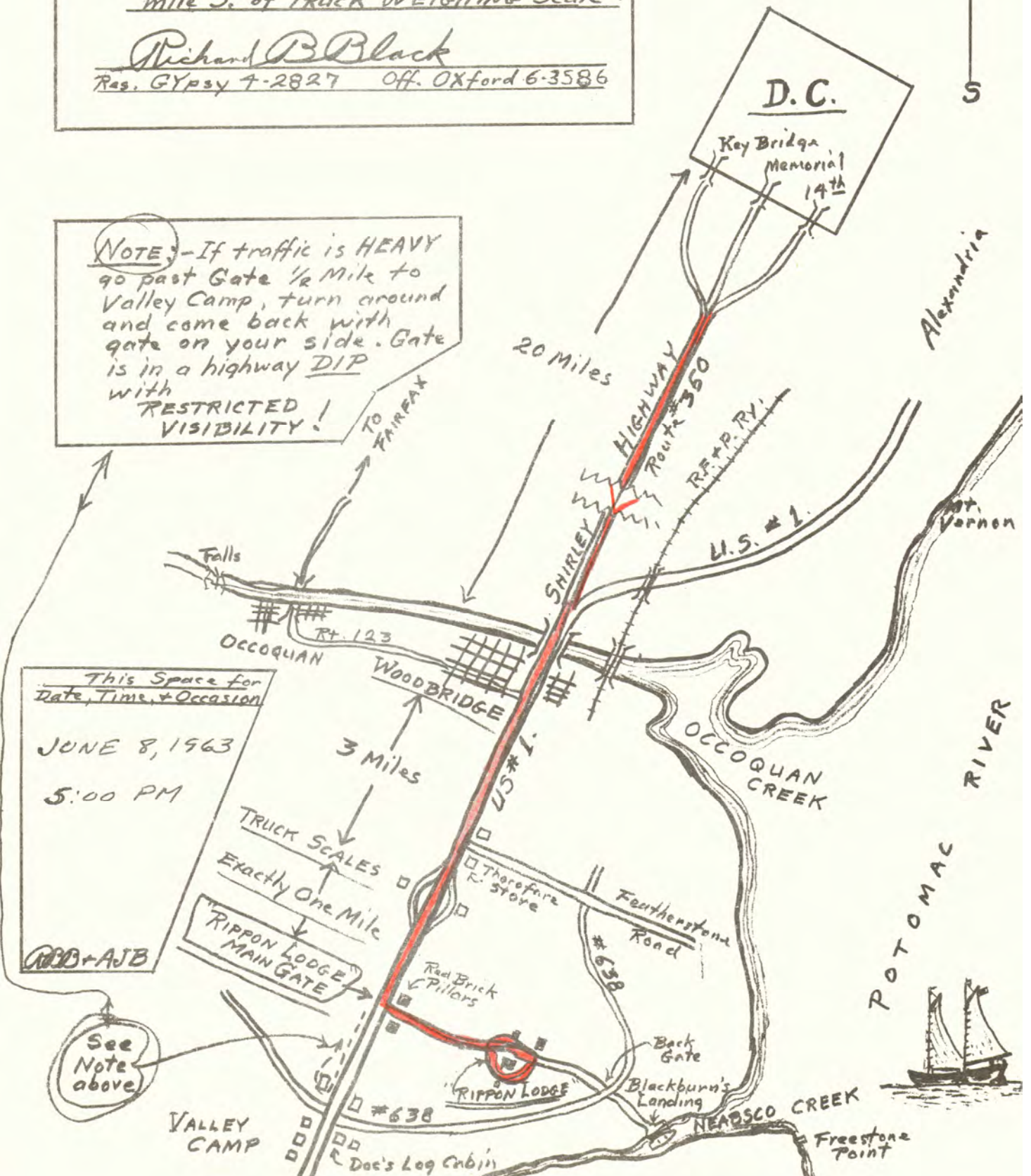
Four Miles South of  
WOODBIDGE, VIRGINIA on  
U.S. Route #1 and exactly one  
mile S. of TRUCK WEIGHING Scale.

Richard B Black

Res. GYpsy 7-2827 Off. OXFord 6-3586



**NOTE:** - If traffic is HEAVY  
go past Gate 1/2 mile to  
Valley Camp, turn around  
and come back with  
gate on your side. Gate  
is in a highway DIP  
with  
**RESTRICTED!**  
**VISIBILITY!**



This Space for  
Date, Time, & Occasion

JUNE 8, 1963

5:00 PM

RBB + AJB

See  
Note  
above

VALLEY  
CAMP

Doc's Log Cabin

Freestone  
Point







THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

18 October 1963

The second meeting of the Antarctic Society for the current season will be held on Wednesday evening, November 6, at 8:00 P.M., in the auditorium of the School of Nursing at The Catholic University of America. Dr. Raymond Spaulding, Staff Psychiatrist, Bethesda Naval Hospital, will speak on the U.S. Navy's experience with psychiatric and psychological evaluation of DEEP FREEZE personnel. The location of the School of Nursing and adjacent parking areas are indicated on the attached map.

For the past few years, Dr. Spaulding has been concerned with the testing of DEEP FREEZE participants and the evaluation of the testing program. He will review the history of the Navy's program, what has been learned from the screening methods and follow-up studies, and he will present some ideas of the future plans in view of the neuropsychiatric findings. A 12-minute sound-and-color film on "Antarctic Living" will be presented. The evening promises to be a stimulating and interesting one, and Dr. Spaulding's presentation will undoubtedly provoke discussion among old Antarctic hands and others with ideas on the subject.

The year's third meeting will be held at the Cosmos Club on January 30, 1964. At that time the New Zealand Embassy will review New Zealand activities in the Antarctic.

Members who have not paid their dues are reminded to forward them to Mr. Fred G. Alberts, Office of Geography, Department of the Interior, Washington, D.C. 20240.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice to Members

The Antarctic Society is pleased to present a New Zealand Night, with the cooperation of the Embassy of New Zealand. Materials not before seen in this country are being imported to illustrate New Zealand activities in Antarctica. The Ambassador of New Zealand, the Honorable George Laking, will be represented by the Counsellor of Embassy, Mr. J. H. Weir.

To meet our New Zealand friends and to facilitate social exchanges, refreshments will be served both before and after the program. The Society will furnish snacks and coffee, and alcoholic beverages will be available at moderate prices.

It is hoped that the success of the evening will establish a precedent so that we may feel free in the future to invite other embassies to explain their nations' Antarctic activities. Because of the social nature of the occasion, the meeting will be limited to members, their families, and guests of whom we would like to see a great number.

For the occasion, the Society has reserved the John Wesley Powell Auditorium of the Cosmos Club, beginning at 7:30 on the evening of 30 January 1964. The Cosmos Club is situated at the corner of Florida and Massachusetts Avenues, N. W. Entrance to the Auditorium is off Florida Avenue.

Let us show our New Zealand friends that we appreciate the assistance they have rendered our Antarctic operations.

Henry M. Dater  
Secretary Historian

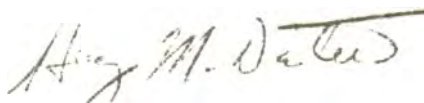
THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

The Officers and Board of Directors have the pleasure to announce the first Antarctic Society Memorial Lecture, It is the desire of the Society to honor the memory of those of its members who are deceased and, by so doing, to honor as well all those distinguished dead who have contributed to our knowledge of Antarctica.

The Antarctic Society Memorial Lecture will be delivered at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, on the evening of March 31, 1964 at 8 p.m. The distinguished biologist and Antarctic veteran Dr. William J. L. Sladen of the Johns Hopkins University, will give an illustrated lecture entitled "Penguins and Skuas." After the talk, there will be a social hour, during which the Society will serve light refreshments. The meeting will be open to the public, and members are urged to bring guests and to invite the attention of those who may be interested.

On April 30, 1964 the Society will conduct its annual business meeting, also at the National Academy of Sciences. In addition to the election of officers, consideration of changes in the By-laws, and such other business as the Officers, Board of Directors, or individual members may desire to bring before the Society, there will be a short program. Representatives of the U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, and the National Science Foundation will present the highlights of the 1963-64 operations.



HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary Historian

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice to Members

The Annual Business Meeting of the Antarctican Society will be held in the lecture hall of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W. at 8:00 p.m. on 30 April 1964. The Business Meeting will hear reports from the officers of the Society, elect officers and four members of the Board of Directors, and discuss such other matters as may be appropriate. Discussion from the floor is invited.

Following the business session, a program presenting the highlights of the 1963-64 season in Antarctica will be presented. Rear Admiral James R. Reedy, USN, will discuss operations, and Dr. Albert P. Crary will cover scientific developments. As was so successfully done at the last meeting, the evening will close with a social hour and refreshments.

The final meeting of the year will be the annual garden party for which Rear Admiral and Mrs. Black have again generously offered the use of their home, Rippon Lodge, Woodbridge, Va. The garden party will be held on 23 May 1964, or in case of rain, on 6 June. Members will be requested, as in the past, to contribute to the cost of food and libations. Families and guests will be most welcome. Complete information will be forwarded when available. In the meantime save the date.

The success of the Antarctican Society depends upon bringing together individuals interested in Antarctica. The Officers of the Society urge members to bring the existence of the Society to the attention of friends and colleagues who would like to share in our programs and who may contribute to our activities.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

The annual garden party of the Antarctic Society will be held at Rippon Lodge, Woodbridge Virginia, on 23 May 1964 at 5 o'clock in the evening.

Refreshments will be available, and there will be a short entertainment featuring a penguin film by Dr. Sladen and a Russian film, showing the establishment of an Arctic draft station by the Atomic ice breaker, Lenin. Picnic clothes will be suitable attire.

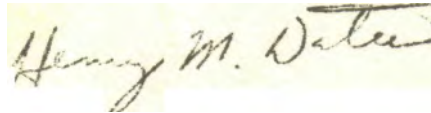
Members are cordially invited to bring wives and guests. To assist in defraying the expense involved, a contribution of \$3.00 for each person present will be deeply appreciated. The elephant's foot will be prominently displayed.

So that those responsible for the arrangements may know how many Antarcticans to expect, it is requested that anyone planning to attend call DU2-1604 (gov't code 128-21604) and leave his name and that of any guests with the operator by the close of business Thursday 21 May. Replies by mail should be sent to Henry M. Dater, U.S. Antarctic Projects Office, 801-19th St., N.W. Washington, D.C. 20305.

A sketch map is enclosed showing how to reach Rippon Lodge. The attention of members coming from Washington or Alexandria is directed to the desirability of proceeding beyond Rippon Lodge to Valley Camp in order to turn around and approach with the gate on the right.

In case of rain the party will be postponed to 6 June 1964. If in doubt call one of the following before noon on 23 May:

Mr George Toney OL2-7948  
Mr. Gerald Pagano JA7-3187  
Mr. Walter Selig PO2-6878

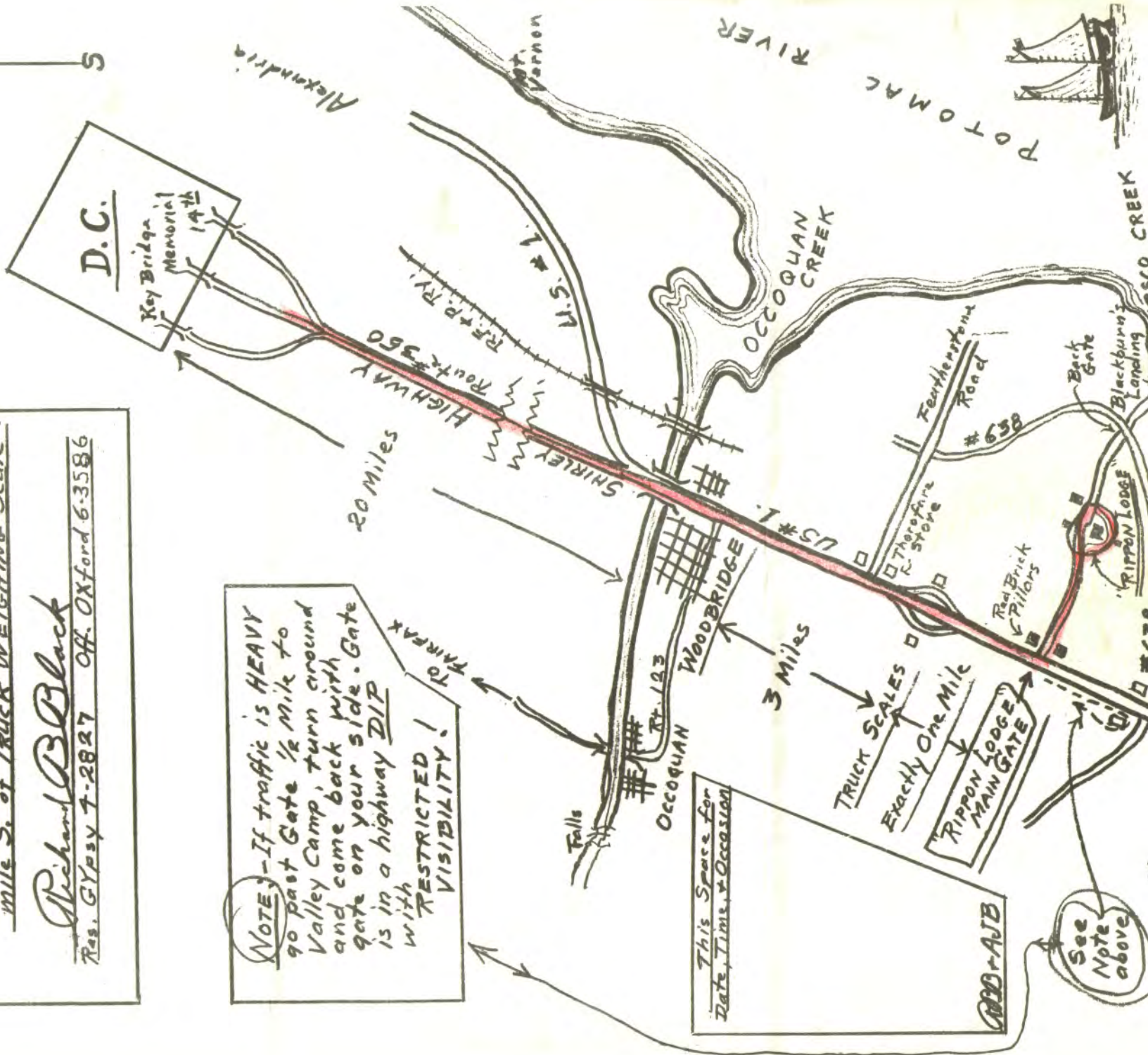
A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Henry M. Dater", written in dark ink on a light-colored rectangular piece of paper.

HENRY B. DATER  
Secretary

mile S. of TRUCK WASHING STATION  
**Richard Black**  
 Res. GYPSY 7-2827 Off. OXFORD 6-3586

**NOTE** - If traffic is HEAVY  
 go past Gate 1/2 mile to  
 Valley Camp, turn around  
 and come back with  
 gate on your side. Gate  
 is in a highway DIP  
 with  
**RESTRICTED VISIBILITY!**  
 TO FANPAX

This Space for  
 Date, Time, & Occasion  
 ABB-AJB



## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice to Members

The Antarctic Society is pleased to announce that the first meeting of the current year will be held at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W., at 8 p.m. on the evening of 30 September 1964. Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, Head of the Department of Geography at the Catholic University of America, will address the Society on the early history of Antarctica. Following the custom inaugurated last year, refreshments will be served in the Guest Hall following the address.

The second meeting will be held on 12 November 1964 also at the National Academy. At that time Dr. Meredith F. Burrill will talk on "Antarctic Geographic Names." Other meetings will include a foreign night, where representatives of an embassy will explain to the Society what their compatriots are doing in Antarctica, a discussion of the exchange of representatives with other countries, the annual business meeting and review of the year's activities and, of course, the annual garden party.

Members are urged to bring friends and associates as this and most other meetings are open to the public.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary - Historian

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY HEARS  
DR. BERTRAND AT SEPTEMBER MEETING

The Antarctic Society held the first meeting of the 1964-1965 season on 30 September at the National Academy of Sciences. In the absence of the President, Mr. George R. Toney, who was in the Antarctic area aboard USNS ELTANIN, Mr. Morton J. Rubin, the Vice President, presided. Mr. Rubin announced that the Society had determined to award its Certificate of Recognition to Mr. William F. Bakewell of Skandia, Michigan.

As a young man, Bakewell had gone to sea, been shipwrecked off Montevideo, Uruguay, and made his way to Buenos Aires, Argentina. There he saw Shackleton's Endurance and, hearing that a hand was needed, applied for the post. In order to join the Imperial Trans-Antarctic Expedition, he represented himself as a Canadian. He was accepted by Shackleton, thus becoming the sole citizen of the United States to take part in the great adventure that followed. After Endurance had been crushed in the ice and the party had made its way to Elephant Island, Bakewell was among those who remained with Frank Wild, while Shackleton went off to South Georgia to obtain help.

In recent years, Bakewell has been sheep-farming in Michigan. Last July, he went to London where the Antarctic Club had arranged a celebration for the fiftieth anniversary of the Expedition. He was one of five who appeared on that occasion.

Senator Patrick V. McNamara of Michigan kindly agreed to present the certificate to Bakewell and an appropriate ceremony was arranged for 21 October 1964 at the Marquette County Historical Society. In making the presentation, Senator McNamara said in part:

"The Shackleton Expedition is an epic story of exploration, courage, and endurance. William Bakewell, as an active participant in these exploits, deserves this recognition and our tribute."

The feature of the Antarctic Society meeting was a talk entitled "American Activity in the Early History of Antarctica," by Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, Department of Geography, The Catholic University of America. Dr. Bertrand has spent many years in research of this early period of Antarctic voyaging and in so doing has discovered much hitherto-unknown material.

Probably, no item is of greater importance than Dr. Bertrand's deciphering of the log of the New Haven Sealer, Hersilia, which visited the South Shetlands in 1819-1820. Hersilia's voyage had long been known, but exactly where she went was something of a mystery. Dr. Bertrand's reconstruction of the ship's track was a masterpiece of scholarly detection. Dr. Bertrand has provided the abstract of his talk which is printed below.

American Activity in the Early History of Antarctica

Early American activity in the Antarctic was based on the fur seal. The account of Captain James Cook's third voyage, 1776-1780, indicated the presence



of a profitable market for furs in China. Acting on this information, American merchants initiated the China trade by dispatching the ship *Empress of China* in 1784 with a mixed cargo, including some furs. Boston merchants began the fur trade between the Pacific Northwest Coast and China, in 1787. Meanwhile, however, Francis Rotch of Nantucket and New Bedford, who had been leader of an American whaling fleet in exile at the Falkland Islands during the Revolution, decided that the southern fur seal was the best source of furs for the China trade. In 1784 he dispatched the ship *United States* to the Falkland Islands. It returned to New York in 1786 with 13,000 seal skins, which were transhipped aboard the brig Eleanor to Canton where they sold for \$65,000.

From this beginning, the sealing business expanded rapidly along the coasts and off-lying islands of South America and Africa. However, as early as 1792, Elijah Austin of New Haven dispatched the brig *Nancy*, commanded by Captain Daniel Green, and the brig *Polly*, commanded by Captain Roswell Woodward, to South Georgia. So far as is now known, these were the first American vessels to cross the Antarctic Convergence. While the *Polly* returned to New Haven, the *Nancy* sailed with the skins to Canton and returned home in 1795 with Chinese goods, on which a duty of \$10,324 was paid. Another early voyage of note was made by the whalers *Asia* and *Alliance*, commanded by Captains Elijah and Bartlett Coffin, respectively, which remained at Kerguelen Island from December 17, 1792, to March 11, 1793, hunting elephant seals, for oil.

An example of the wealth that fur sealers brought to the United States at a time when trade was stifled by lack of gold for foreign exchange is the voyage of Captain Daniel Green in the ship *Neptune*, 1796-1799. Skins which he obtained in sub-Antarctic sealing grounds were exchanged at Canton for goods valued at \$280,000 on which a duty of \$74,000 was paid.

For 2 decades the sealing industry flourished, but indiscriminate slaughter of seals of all ages and both sexes brought the business to a low ebb by 1810. Clark estimated that 3,500,000 skins were taken between 1793 and 1807 from the island of Mas Afuera, about 500 miles west of Valparaiso; and Weddell estimated that not less than 1,200,000 had been taken at South Georgia. The business revived slightly after 1816, following the War of 1812.

The discovery of the South Shetland Islands by Captain William Smith, in the British brig *Williams*, in 1819, resulted in a great but short-lived revival of sealing. Meanwhile the brig *Hersilia*, commanded by Captain James P. Sheffield, had sailed from Stonington, Connecticut, July 22, 1819, on a combined sealing and exploring voyage. At the Falkland Islands, Nathaniel Palmer (the Second Mate) learned of Smith's discovery from the crew of a vessel bound for the South Shetlands from Buenos Aires.

Later, the Hersilia also set out to find the South Shetlands. The Hersilia's voyage was reported by the old sealing captain, Edmund Fanning, in his Voyage Round the World, published in 1835. When the Hersilia returned to Stonington, May 21, 1820, the news of thousands of seals at the South Shetlands was electrifying, and 3 separate fleets and a number of single vessels prepared

for voyages to the newly-found Islands. Until recently, only fragmentary evidence was available concerning the voyage of the *Hersilia*, and some of that was contradictory. Because of the importance of the voyage, there was a considerable amount of speculation as to just what was seen on the voyage. It was suggested, for instance, that the brig may have been the first vessel to cruise along the south shore of Livingston Island and possibly the first to see the Antarctic mainland.

In 1956 the existence of the *Hersilia's* logbook was made, known, but owing to the difficulty of interpreting the log, details of the voyage have only now been worked out. No physical features are referred to by name. The longitude, as reported, is at least 8 degrees too far east, and Elof Benson (the Swedish First Mate) wrote in a phonetic English that is not always easily deciphered. Smith Island was sighted on January 18, 1820, and after cruising, off-and-on, for several days, the brig came to anchor at *Hersilia* Cove on Rugged Island, on January 23, where they found a "black brig from Buenos Aires." The track of the *Hersilia* has been drawn on a large-scale map of the western South Shetlands.

In 1820-21 there were 30 American vessels at the South Shetlands. Much has been written about Palmer of the schooner *Hero* and his cruise to the Orleans Channel in November 1820, as well as his exploration of Deception Island and McFarlane Strait. Perhaps more important was the landing made February 7, 1820, in the vicinity of Hughes Bay, by men from the schooner *Cecilia*, commanded by Captain John Davis of New Haven. This is the first landing on the mainland for which there is documentary proof. Another notable achievement was the voyage south to a reported position of 66° South, 70° West by Captain Robert Johnson of New York in the sloop *Sarah*, tender to the *Jane Maria*. At least 3 maps were drawn by sealers in 1820-1821, and several returned with collections of mineral specimens.

With 30 American and 23 British vessels hunting seals at the South Shetlands in 1820-1821, the seals suffered wholesale slaughter. Some sealers left with less than full cargo and others wintered in South America or at the Falkland Islands, to return in 1821-1822. That year there were 18 American and 28 British vessels at the South Shetlands. So great was the slaughter of the remaining seals that, in a few years, the business had dwindled to 1 or 2 vessels a season and some years there were none. In December 1821, the South Orkneys were discovered, on a joint cruise made by Captain Nathaniel Palmer and the British sealer, George Powell.

In January and February 1830, 3 American vessels, the *Seraph*, *Anawan* and *Penguin*, sailed in the South Shetlands and then cruised westward to 103° West, in an unsuccessful search for the Islands reported by Captains Swain, Gardiner and Macy. Aboard the *Anawan* was James Eights, the first American scientist and one of the first scientists of any nation to visit the Antarctic. His work, published in now-obscure American journals of the day, is still valid. He discovered an unknown species of sea spider and the first fossils found in the Antarctic. From glacial erratics at the South Shetlands and in Icebergs, he inferred the existence of a large continent to the south.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

The Antarctic Society is pleased to announce that the second meeting of the 1964-65 season will take place on the evening of 12 November at 8 p.m. in the lecture hall of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W. Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, Executive Secretary of the Board on Geographic Names, will speak on "Antarctic Geographic Names." The meeting is open to the public without charge. Members are invited to bring guests and to inform persons who may be interested in the Antarctic and in the topic of the evening. Following the talk, refreshments will be served in the Great Hall of the National Academy.

The following meeting will be International Night, which will be presented by the United Kingdom. The speaker will be Captain Robert H. Graham, RN, MVO, who will talk on his two years as commanding officer of HMS Protector in Antarctic waters. The meeting will be held about mid-January, at an exact date to be determined later.

This notice calls to the attention of members that annual dues of \$2.00 are now in order. To facilitate the work of the Treasurer-Membership Secretary, it will be greatly appreciated if checks are made payable and are promptly sent to:

Mr. Fred G. Alberts  
Office of Geography  
Department of the Interior  
Washington, D. C. 20240

The mailing of your check provides an excellent opportunity to include a notice of a change-of-address, if such has taken place in the past year.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice to Members

The Embassy of the United Kingdom has graciously offered to present the program for this season's International Night of the Antarctic Society to be held at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W., on the evening of 14 January at 8:00 p.m. The featured speaker will be Captain Robert H. Graham, RN, MVO.

Captain Graham, who is Assistant Naval Attache, was formerly commanding officer of HMS PROTECTOR, a naval guard ship assigned to the Antarctic. He will give an illustrated talk entitled, "Two Years in HMS PROTECTOR in Antarctic Waters." Captain Graham will also explain to the Society the background of British Antarctic operations and discuss briefly current programs.

After the presentation, a social hour will be held in the Great Hall of the Academy. There will be time to meet the speaker and to discuss informally matters of interest to Antarcticans.

This is the second International Night to be held by the Antarctic Society and it is hoped that it will fix permanently the precedent so successfully inaugurated last year by the New Zealand Embassy. It is fitting that the Society show its recognition of the long and distinguished part played by the British in the opening and exploration of Antarctica. All members are urged to attend and to bring colleagues and guests who are interested in Antarctic affairs.

*Betty - a reminder that annual dues of \$2. are now payable the Treasurer;*

*Fred G. Alberta*

U. S. Dept. of the Interior  
Office of Geography

Washington 25, D.C.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

The Second Memorial Lecture of the Antarctica^ Society will be held at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N, W., on 10 March 1965 at 8 p. m. The speaker of the evening will be Rear Admiral David M. Tyree, USN (Ret.), who will address the Society on the topic of "Technological Advances in Antarctica."

On 1 February 1955, the Navy Department activated the United States Naval Support Force, Antarctica. For a decade, that Force has supported our Antarctic scientific program and learned many lessons from hard experience, lessons which have greatly expanded man's ability to live and work in a harsh environment. No individual is better qualified to discuss these developments and to predict their future than Admiral Tyree, who commanded the Naval Support Force during the crucial years of transition from 1959 to 1962.

It is fitting that the Antarctic Society should honor this remarkable logistics organization and pay tribute to those of its members who have given their lives that science may flourish in Antarctica.

\* \* \* \* \*

Enclosed is an abstract of the talk delivered by Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand at the 30 September 1964 meeting of the Society. The officers of the Society hope to be able from time to time to forward similar accounts of the organization's activities especially for the information of members unable to attend the meetings.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

The Treasurer reminds those members who have not paid their dues that, according to the By-laws, they may be dropped from the rolls of the Society.

April 1, 1965

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
NEWSLETTER NO. 2

In the "Notice to Members" announcing the meeting of March 10, 1965, it was indicated that the Officers and Board of Directors hoped from time to time to inform the membership of matters of interest. For the sake of recordkeeping, the opinion has been expressed that these occasional publications should be numbered. The abstract of Dr. Bertrand's talk is therefore designated as Newsletter No. 1, and this issue as Newsletter No. 2. The principal feature of the Newsletter will be texts or abstracts of talks given at the meetings of the Society, when they are susceptible to this type of treatment.

The second meeting of the season was held on November 12, 1964. At that time Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, Executive Secretary of the Board on Geographic Names, spoke on "Antarctic Geographic Names." A copy of Dr. Burrill's talk is attached as part of this Newsletter. The Society's second International Night took place on January 14, 1965. Captain Robert Graham, RN, gave an informal talk on his two years as commanding officer of HMS PROTECTOR. Unfortunately, Captain Graham's informative and witty remarks are not reproducible without the slides that accompanied them.

The Secretary also receives correspondence of interest to the members. Miss Joan Beckman, formerly of Washington, D. C., and now Science Editor of the University of Washington Press, writes that the Press is interested in manuscripts "on any scientific subject," providing that the manuscript presents a scholarly contribution to the subject concerned.

Mr. Tracey E. Simpson, Chairman of the Byrd Fellowship in New Zealand, forwarded to the Secretary an invitation to an anniversary service to be held at the Richard E. Byrd Memorial in Wellington on March 14, 1965. In an accompanying letter, Mr. Simpson requested the Secretary to inform members of the Antarctic Society that he and Mrs. Simpson will be delighted to entertain any of them who may visit Wellington.

## STANDARDIZING ANTARCTIC GEOGRAPHIC NAMES\*

Meredith F. Burrill  
Director, Office of Geography  
United States Department of the Interior

There seems to be something about Antarctica that brings out the man in men. Granted that sissies don't go there in the first place, and that in many who have gone there has been a lot of man to be brought out, the place does something to one.

Perhaps the continuous intimate contact over long periods, shared hardships and dangers, the mutual dependence for survival may lay bare a man's soul not only to his companions but also to himself. Perhaps in a situation reduced to elemental simplicity the choices that lead to maturity and greatness are part of daily living, or maybe Mother Nature's naked beauty, fearful power and seeming perversity do things to a man's spirit.

At the Geographic Congress in London last summer, Fuchs gave an evening lecture on man and machines in antarctic exploration, in which he said that the most indispensable ingredient of the total equipment still is absolute and transparent integrity.

This needed saying not only because sophisticated equipment and relative comfort invite us to discount mechanical failure and its results, but also because integrity is so significant in the making and working up of observations for new additions to our collective knowledge.

Speaking before the Special Libraries Association Geography and Map Division a few years ago I said that "The story of the geographic names of Antarctica is a story of people, men of imagination and courage. It is a story of faith that a task conceived in a knowledge of its elements and carefully planned could be carried through to a successful conclusion, a story of hard work over long periods." This applies not only to the intrepid explorers with whose heroics the public is familiar but also to the members of the committees and staffs who have done a monumental job on the names of Antarctica.

\*Paper read at a meeting of the Antarctic Society, November 12, 1964

The naming of antarctic features has been done by many people. The resolution of names and naming into some kind of order was for years the work of relatively few. In the more than two decades that BGN has had advisory committees on antarctic names only 8 men have served on them - Joerg, Saunders, Martin, Bertrand, Friis, Siple, Crary, and Dater, and only 9 professional staff people - Fielden, Lyle, Bertrand, Alberts, Blodgett, Lindegren, Taylor, Wilson, and Ashley. Further, of these two groups, Joerg, Saunders, Bertrand, and Alberts carried the brunt of the load in the first 13 years, with help from Martin at the beginning of that period and from Blodgett at the end.

It was principally through their efforts and their integrity that by the start of the IGY there was a reasonably orderly and unambiguous body of geographic names in Antarctica.

Out of the many interesting stories from that period I've picked a few that I think you'll find interesting and in point.

For the setting in which they occurred we need to review a little history.

In 1912 the then U.S. Geographic Board made decisions on eight antarctic names: Palmer Land, Palmer Archipelago, Wilkes Land, Termination Land, Knox Land, Cape Carr, Cape Hudson, Antarctic Continent. Subsequently it reaffirmed some of these, defended some, modified some, but for a generation paid little attention to the new names being given there. No other body was paying much attention either and by the late 1930's the names were in a fine mess. The chaotic state of the nomenclature came to light when the Hydrographic Office undertook to do a nautical chart and sailing directions for the Antarctic in connection with the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition of 1939-41.

Bob English had charge of the chart and sailing directions, which are monuments to his ability and energy. On many of the name problems he consulted Col. Lawrence Martin at the Library of Congress and W.L.G. Joerg of the National Archives, and referred a draft of the chart to Joerg who was then also Chairman of the U.S. BGN which at that time was advisory to the Secretary of the Interior Ickes who had full and sole authority. Joerg had a bear by the tail. Many names on the chart were those of living persons who had put up the money or donated supplies for expeditions in the period when that was the way antarctic exploration was financed.

The BGN had, and still has, a long standing policy that natural features are not named for living persons. Ickes had had occasion to invoke the policy and was always one to apply policy without exception.

Joerg saw that many of the living persons' names in Antarctica were either bestowed by foreigners or were too much entrenched in usage to



change, but saw little likelihood of getting Ickes to except Antarctica from the policy.

Then came World War II and in 1943 "the reorganization and staffing of the BGN. After the most immediate projects were under way, attention was turned to the antarctic chart which was about to be released.

Joerg agreed that Ickes would have to be advised to make the needed exception, however repugnant this might be to him, and that antarctic name decisions would have to be based on systematically applied principles and on the fullest possible knowledge of the facts about the naming, however formidable a research task that might be. The Hydrographic Office didn't agree and in a few days brought out the chart with Ickes' name on some mountains and the President's on a sea. Ickes hit the ceiling and required that his name be deleted before the chart was released. The Hydrographic Office protested that the BGN had had a year to act on the proof, but did delete his name. BGN on its part undertook to process names as needed.

While this served to make Ickes aware of the broad problem, the policy exception was now judged to require really compelling arguments and a positive concrete policy that Ickes could see in toto.

A Special Committee on Antarctic Names was therefore named to work up a policy and test it against actual names. The members were Joerg, Martin and Capt. H. E. Saunders, a distinguished naval architect and classmate of Admiral Byrd's who had helped to work out positions and plane tracks from uncontrolled photos of the Byrd expeditions.

Almost immediately it developed that the President's name on the sea posed a problem - the Norwegians had earlier named the sea for Amundsen, and had published it on a map in a Norwegian language journal. Discussions with the Navy didn't bring agreement and the Navy took the matter to the President, who replied that Amundsen's name had priority and should be used, adding that for himself a smoking volcano would be more appropriate anyway.

While all this was in process, and before the President's reply was received, the Special Committee held its first meeting and took its first actions. Five names were recommended; Amundsen Sea headed the list, followed by four associated names including Mt, Walker, for the mountain Siple had named for his wife (Walker commanded the Flying Fish on the Wilkes Expedition) and Eights Peninsula for the feature Byrd had named Thurston Peninsula after a patron (Eights was the first American scientist in the Antarctic).

These names served to illustrate some general principles that the Committee considered important, and since some people would surely be unhappy the list would serve to show the Committee where it stood. The

names were promptly approved "by the Secretary and promulgated, and stuck until the Committee itself much later revised three of them. The Committee was in business. In due course a comprehensive policy was laid out matching categories of people with kinds of features, stating criteria of appropriateness, and indicating what would be done about language and form. This was discussed with several antarctic explorers and finally approved by Secretary Krug.

A letter from Saunders to me in January 1944 while we were investigating the Amundsen Sea matter contains this passage, "As I take it, our role in this matter is to clear away the cobwebs, get down to facts and fundamentals, and make a decision that is sound and can be respected as long as maps are made. I take it further that we are not necessarily bound by previous interpretation of whatever facts we may bring to light, but we are bound to be fair, just and considerate, as in all human dealings."

This was the Committee's approach as, over the next eight years, it went over in detail the records of antarctic exploration in various forms and languages, seeking the answers to "who named what, when, for whom, why, what was named and where is it?" The Committee needed that information itself to make decisions in accordance with policy and had faith that if the information were made available to all, the names would be accepted.

Assembling a working collection of literature and maps was one of the first staff jobs, worked on by Betty Fielden Rothrock in 1944, then Florence Lyle, then Ken Bertrand after he took over the staff work prior to going to Catholic University in September 1946. It is not easy now to picture how scanty, how fragmentary, the information was. The continent still had great blank parts and great stretches of pecked coastline, and the reliability of map positions was not always high. The Committee wanted to do something about American names in areas of their activity, and did, but repeatedly had difficulty because American expeditions had generally not made maps on their return.

An extraordinary amount of work had to go into the identification and approximate positioning of features named. In the case of the Wilkes Land coast and the Pensacola Mountains the Committee and staff actually did the first delineation of features and relative positions.

The Wilkes job was done with ONR support, by Gardner Blodgett under Captain Saunders' tutelage and eye. Some 800 miles of coastline and coastal features were drawn in from aerial photos by simple methods developed by Captain Saunders in treating the Byrd pictures some years before. Since control points had been established only at the ends and in the middle the pictures were not suited to precise trimetrogon treatment, but the nature, relationship and location of features could be established well enough to put on them names that had been given originally by Wilkes, or names derived from his expedition and operations Windmill and Highjump. The delineation also proved to be of great

value in IGY planning, for it showed up the few places where access to the land was possible. The ONE used this in later appropriations hearings as a shining example of payoff from basic research. Foreign countries asked for and got it. The map makers used it until later work superseded it.

The Pensacola job was done from the photos made on the Hawkes flight from McMurdo to the Weddell Sea and back. It was pushed to completion to give to Fuchs before his walkover that we thought would cross them. The features were shown in essentially correct relation to one another, but the whole assemblage had to be moved westward about 40 miles when ground fixes later showed the dead reckoning calculations to be off by that much.

Over the years some real puzzles have come up. Some may never be solved. Among those that we did work out was Stefansson Strait, a name given by Wilkins in 1928. On his December 20 flight along the east side of the Antarctic Peninsula he saw some straits that cut through the peninsula. The most southerly one he named Stefansson Strait and the land to the south of it Hearst Land. The news of his discovery created quite a stir, for it bore on whether early sightings of the peninsula were sightings of the continent. The Geographical Review published the story, with some of his photographs and a map made from the photographs and his notes. The concept of transverse straits was generally held for a decade thereafter. However, Ellsworth failed to find it from the air in November 1935 and the British Graham Land Expedition of 1934-37 confirmed by mid 1935 that there was not even one transverse strait! Several had tried to unravel this one. Joerg, while at the American Geographical Society, had identified some features on both the Wilkins and Ellsworth photographs but was still baffled. The British Graham Land Expedition surveyor Alfred Stephenson had a go at the puzzle in 1939; with assistance from A. R. Hinks, Secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, managing to match some features in the most northerly of that expedition's photographs with some in Wilkins' most southerly. Still no strait.

Among the large number of aerial photographs brought back by the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition of 1939-41 was one that showed a low dome-shaped island to which no particular importance was attached then but which later proved to be the key to the mystery. Not immediately, however, because the war intervened and those pictures went into the files.

The Special Committee had been at its task for about two years when it went systematically at the names on the east side of the Antarctic Peninsula, which we then called Palmer Peninsula, reviewing all the previous investigations in this area with the Antarctic Service pictures in hand. Things didn't match up properly.

In one of several conferences with Wilkins he mentioned that in the Geo-

graphical Review article about his trip the pictures had been cropped, and that the negatives of some showed the airplane wing. These could be identified as taken on the outgoing or return leg of the flight, but the negatives had been cut apart, and so neatly that the order in which they were taken could not be established.

However, Wilkins cleared up several points with the Committee and the overlapping 1939-41 photographs made it possible to proceed slowly from one known point to another. Finally, a low ice-covered point in a panorama in the Sailing Directions was correlated with a sketch made from Wilkins' pictures by Briesemeister to accompany Joerg's 1937 Geographical Review article on Ellsworth's flight. The panorama showed a long strait to the left (east) of this point, between it and the low-domed island. Wilkins' description tallied item by item. Stefansson Strait is practically where Wilkins said it was, but it runs north-south instead of east-west and what appeared from Wilkins' low altitude to be a large piece of land loses apparent height and size in subsequent pictures from higher altitudes.

The activity of the Special Committee, and the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names (ACAN) that succeeded it after the Board was given statutory authority in 1947, helped stir up things in other countries. If we couldn't find satisfactory answers in the records, we commonly wrote to people abroad who were involved in the naming in question or might know of information we had missed, so many were aware of the activity even before the appearance of BGN Special Publication 86, The Geographical Names of Antarctica, in 1947.

The Antarctic Place-names Committee had been organized in Britain in 1939 and reactivated in 1943 but had not attempted systematic coverage of its area of concern--the sector they called the Falkland Islands Dependencies. That Committee began in 1948 to produce mimeographed "APC Papers" setting forth for names that were to be proposed the same sort of information that ACAN assembled. It was agreed between the two bodies that informal exchange of such information prior to formal action in either country would usually lead both groups to the same conclusion, and would reduce changes in decisions once made. It worked out that way. Over the years agreement has been reached on literally thousands of names.

In a few cases the process took some years. Emotional involvement delayed for several years agreement on Ross Ice Shelf in place of Ross Barrier or Ross Shelf Ice, but it finally came quietly. The Palmer Peninsula/Graham Land difference was considered for nearly a decade to be beyond settling. Then a proposal was put forward based on the fact that the northern and southern halves of the peninsula are quite different. Neither the original proposal nor various counterproposals were accepted but the question was kept open and talked about from time to time. Just lately it was settled on the basis of Antarctic Peninsula, the northern half of which is Graham Land, the southern Palmer Land.

There have been numerous contacts with explorers and official bodies in other countries too, rather more with New Zealand, Australia and France than some others, but some at least with almost every country involved. We like to think that agreement on the Antarctic Treaty was the easier because of the high degree of agreement and cooperation that had already been worked out in antarctic geographic names.

The IGY marked a change in many things - kinds of exploration, kinds of name problems, the function of ACAN and its composition. The literature on antarctic exploration in the heroic period was mostly about getting down there, discovering gross features of the landscape, battling nature and getting back. Scientific observation played an increasing part over the years, but the subordination of survival to systematic detailed scientific investigation really came with the IGY. Massive, efficient logistic support by the Navy and technically advanced equipment have increasingly freed the scientist for his mission. The literature now deals primarily with these matters. A large number of scientific and technical men have now been to Antarctica and have conducted investigations there. Many of them after their return, and others who never went there, have worked up observations and prepared reports. Exploration has taken on new dimensions.

So have naming and name standardizing. The accumulated confusion of two centuries has been essentially set straight. The problem now is more one of assimilating new names and applying new tests of appropriateness. More naming is being done, as detailed investigations require names for more features, and as greater mobility and better logistic support permit examination of larger or more areas in a given time. At the same time, ever since Operation Highjump, those who have visited Antarctica are so numerous that just having been there is not enough to get one's name on something. Selections must be made. New problems of categorizing people arise not only from differences in activities, but also from continuing or repeated participation in successive years with changing roles. Authors of reports are commonly content to leave the choice of names to ACAN, being concerned only with having handles for the features that they discuss, and having the handles in good time.

At this stage ACAN does more assigning of names to features and more evaluation of personal performance in varied lines.

The present members of ACAN, Bertrand, Friis, Crary and Dater, are eminently equipped to deal with problems of these kinds. They and the staff also supply in generous measure that essential ingredient referred to by Fuchs - absolute and transparent integrity. It is no less essential now than in what we might think of as the heroic period of name standardizing from which I drew my stories, for the trust that can be reposed in the product is still directly related to the integrity of the standardizers.

REFERENCES:

1. Fuchs, Sir Vivian, Modern Exploration: Man and Means. Lecture delivered July 22, 1964.
2. Burrill, Meredith F., Antarctic Geographic Names. Professional Geographer vol. IX, No. 6, Nov. 1957. pp. 2-5.
3. U.S. Navy Hydrographic Office. H.O. 2562, Antarctica. March 1943. Scale 1:11,225,000.  
  
U.S. Navy Hydrographic Office. H.O. 138, Sailing Directions for Antarctica.
4. Aagard, Bjarne, Kart over ekspedisjoner utsendt av Konsul Lars Christensen, Sandefjord, Norge 1926-1930 (Map of Expeditions Sent by Consul Lars Christensen, Sandefjord, Norway 1926-1930), from Appendix I to "Fangst og Forskning i Sydishavet," vol. II, Oslo, 1930. No scale given.
5. Saunders, H. E., and Blodgett, G. D. Reconnaissance Mapping from Aerial Photographs in Unexplored Country. International Hydrographic Review vol. XXXIII No. 1. May 1956. pp. 141-184  
  
---- . The Preparation of a Reconnaissance Map Covering the Coast of Wilkes Land and Adjoining Coasts in Antarctica. International Hydrographic Review vol. XXXIII No. 2. Nov. 1956. pp. 149-170.
6. Wilkins, Sir Hubert. The Wilkins-Hearst Antarctic Expedition, 1928-1929. Geographical Review vol. 19.1929 (July) pp. 353-376.
7. Joerg, W.L.G. The Cartographical Results of Ellsworth's Trans-Antarctic Flight of 1933. Geographical Review vol. 27, 1937 (July) pp. 430-444.
8. Stephenson, Alfred. Graham Land and the Problem of Stefansson Strait. Geographical Journal vol. 96, 1940. (Sept.) pp. 167-177.
9. Bertrand, K. J., Joerg, W.L.G., and Saunders, H. E. The True Location of Stefansson Strait and Hearst Land, Antarctica. Geographical Review vol. XXXVIII, No. 3, 1948. pp. 475-486

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

The annual Business Meeting of the Antarctic Society will be held in the lecture hall of the National Academy of Sciences at 8:00 p.m. on April 22, 1965. The Business Meeting will hear reports from the officers of the Society, elect officers and four members of the Board of Directors, and discuss such other matters as may be appropriate.

The Board of Directors has approved incorporation of the Society. A committee of the Board, with legal assistance, is currently engaged in drawing up the articles of incorporation and new bylaws. They will be referred to the membership for discussion and approval as soon as completed.

Following the Business Meeting, there will be a program presenting the highlights of the 1964-65 season in Antarctica. Rear Admiral James R. Reedy, USN, will discuss operations, and Dr. Thomas O. Jones will cover scientific developments. After the program, refreshments will be served in the Reading Room.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Notice to Members

The Board of Directors has called a special meeting of the membership to consider the incorporation of the Society and the resulting changes in the By-laws. The meeting will be held at 8 p.m. on 25 May 1965 at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Ave., N.W. Copies of the proposed Articles of Incorporation and By-laws are enclosed.

Following the special meeting there will be a program of unusual interest. Major Francois Bastin of the Royal Belgian Air Force and formerly leader at Roi Baudouin Base will show and narrate a film on Belgian activities in the Antarctic during 1959-60. There will also be a display of paintings and photographs by the United States Navy on Operation Deep Freeze. The customary social hour will be held after the talk, and members will have an opportunity to meet Major and Mrs. Bastin.

The Board of Directors is also happy to announce that the Smithsonian Institution has made available the Belmont Estate at Elkridge, Maryland, for the Annual Garden Party to be held on 5 June 1965. Recently acquired by the Smithsonian, Belmont was formerly the residence of the Honorable David K. E. Bruce, currently Ambassador to the Court of Saint James. The original manor house was built in 1738 by Caleb Dorsey, an ironmaster, and has been in the family of Mrs. Bruce since its foundation. Members are urged to bring families and guests to see this historic estate. For the party, which will begin at 5 p.m., picnic clothes are proper attire. As usual, suitable food and refreshments will be served. The Elephants Foot will be on hand to receive contributions of \$3.00 per person.

A map showing how to reach Belmont is enclosed. The following instructions are suggested for use with the map. At the intersection of Route 1 and Montgomery Road, the landmark is the new brick building of the Elkridge National Bank (on the left going north). Turn left (west) at the bank building, following Montgomery Road 0.8 mile to a single-lane concrete road which will be marked by a "Belmont" sign. Turn right and follow Belmont signs 1.0 mile to Belmont. Follow parking signs to parking field.

So that the Committee on Arrangements may plan accurately, it is requested that those planning to attend call or write before 5 p.m. on 3 June indicating the number in their party.

Phone: DU2-1795 (Gov't code 128 ext. 21795)

Write: Dr. H. M. Dater  
c/o U.S. Antarctic Projects Office  
801 19th Street, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20305

Henry M. Dater, Secretary-  
Historian



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## ANNUAL GARDEN PARTY

Through the generosity of the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, the historic Belmont Estate at Elkridge, Maryland, has been made available for the Annual Garden Party on June 4. Belmont was formerly the residence of the Honorable David K. E. Bruce, currently Ambassador to the Court of Saint James. The Original manor house was built in 1738 by Caleb Dorsey, an ironmaster, and remained in his family until it was acquired a few years ago by the Smithsonian. Members are urged to bring families and guests to see this historic estate and to join in the festivities.

For the party, which will begin at 5 p. m., picnic clothes are suitable attire. To cover the cost of refreshments, the Elephant's Foot will be on hand to receive contributions of \$4.00 for each adult and \$2.00 for each child.

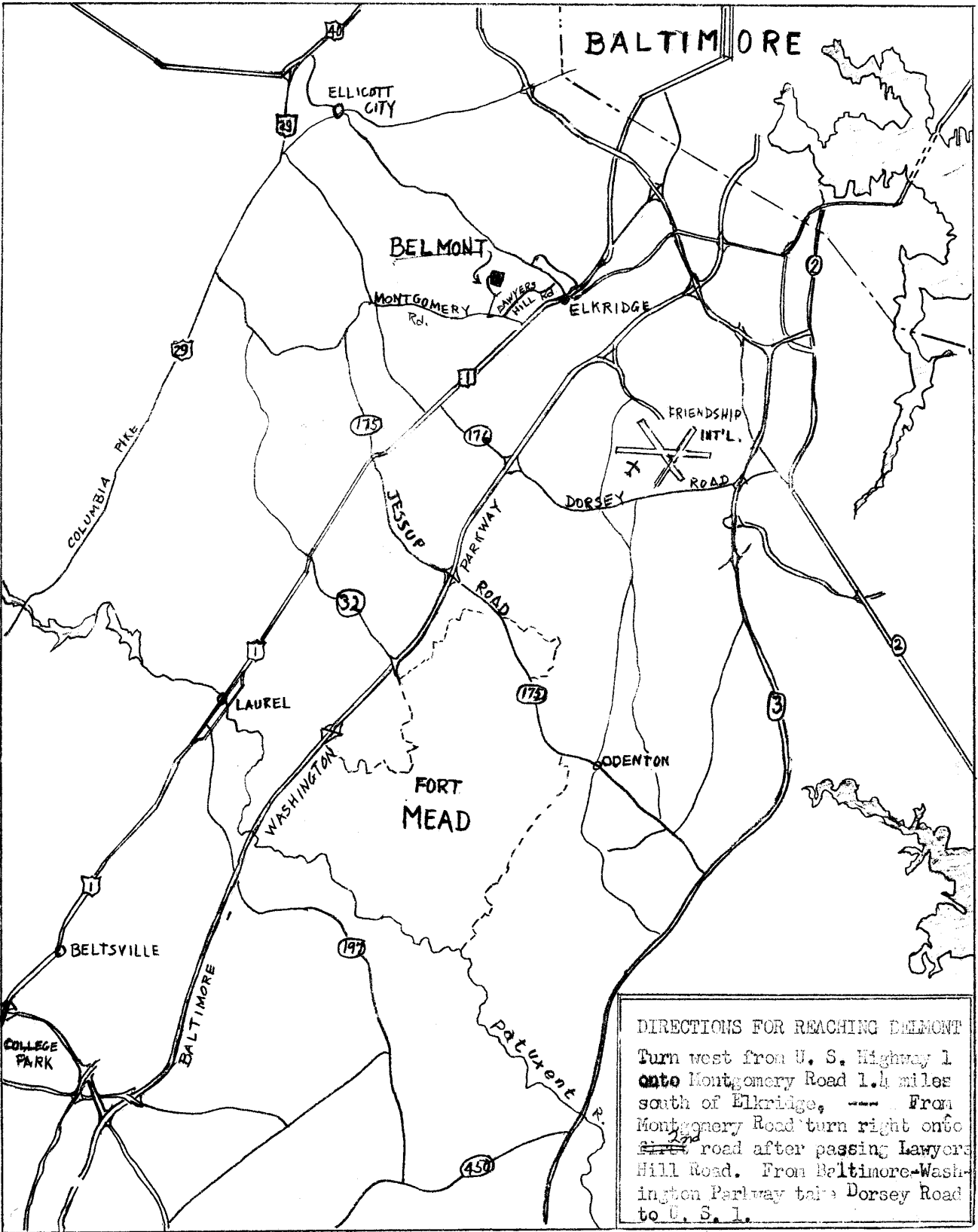
A map showing how to reach Belmont is enclosed. The following instructions are suggested for use with the map. At the intersection of Route 1 and Montgomery Road, the landmark is the new brick building of the Elkridge National Bank (on the left going north). Turn left (west) at the bank building, following Montgomery Road 0.8 mile to a single-lane concrete road which will be marked by a "Belmont" sign. Turn right and follow Belmont signs 1.0 mile to Belmont. Follow parking signs to parking field.

So that the Committee on Arrangements may plan accurately, it is requested that those planning to attend call or write before 5 p. m. on 2 June indicating the number in their party,

Phone: 967-8043 (Gov't Code 173 ext. 8043)

Write: Mr. George A. Doumani  
Science and Technology Division  
The Library of Congress  
Washington, D. C. 20540

George A. Doumani  
Secretary-Historian



**DIRECTIONS FOR REACHING BELMONT**  
 Turn west from U. S. Highway 1 onto Montgomery Road 1.4 miles south of Elkrige, --- From Montgomery Road turn right onto ~~first~~ <sup>2nd</sup> road after passing Lawyers Hill Road. From Baltimore-Washington Parkway take Dorsey Road to U. S. 1.



## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice to Members

The Antarctic Society is pleased to announce the first meeting of the 1965-1966 season to be held at 8 p.m. on the evening of September 28 in the lecture hall of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Ave., N.W. The occasion will constitute the Society's annual International Night at which one of the nations active in the Antarctic is honored and its activities explained.

This year the Society is honored to have as speaker the distinguished director of the Argentine Antarctic Institute, Rear Admiral Rodolfo N. Panzarini. In addition to an outstanding naval career, Admiral Panzarini, an oceanographer, is one of his country's leading scientists. His accomplishments have been recognized by the Scientific Committee of Antarctic Research of which he is currently Vice President.

His Excellency Norberto M. Barrenechea, Ambassador from Argentina, and members of his staff hope to attend. It is hoped that all members will wish to be present with their families and guests to honor our Argentine friends. The meeting will be open to the public, and members are urged to bring it to the attention of colleagues and other persons who may be interested. At the conclusion of the program, the usual social hour will be held in the Academy's Great Hall with light refreshments available.

This notice also calls to the attention of members that annual dues of \$2.00 are payable by October 1. Checks should be made payable to The Antarctic Society and mailed to:

Mr. Fred G. Alberts  
Office of Geography  
Department of the Interior  
Washington, D.C. 20240

The mailing of your check provides an excellent opportunity to include a notice of a change-of-address, if such has taken place in the past few months.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

### Notice to Members

The second regular meeting of the Antarctic Society for the current season will be held at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Ave., N. W., on the evening of 23 November 1965 at 8 p.m. The speaker will be Captain Prank H. Radspinner, USA, who will talk on "Army Helicopter Operations in Antarctica." Captain Radspinner was the Officer in Charge of the Army Helicopter Unit which operated in Antarctica during DEEP FREEZE 63.

The turbo-propellered helicopters with which this unit has been equipped have proved to be extremely versatile. They can operate on the high polar plateau and have landed at elevations up to 13,000 feet. Originally introduced into Antarctica to assist in topographic surveys, they have subsequently supported other\*scientific field investigations. The best measure of their significance is the remark of a geologist that, with the aid of these helicopters, his party accomplished in three months what would have taken as many years with any other form of support. On 4 February 1963, Captain Radspinner led his group to the South Pole, the first helicopters ever to land there,

After the meeting there will be a social hour in the Great Hall of the National Academy of Sciences. The meeting is open to the public without charge, and members are urged to bring guests, especially prospective members.

It is a pleasure to bring to the attention of members of the Society that an Antarctic Society Scarf will soon be available. The design by the noted Italian fashion designer Emilio Pucci has been seen and approved by a Committee of the Board of Directors, or what is more, significant by their wives. Through the generosity of Mr. Pucci, who has donated his services and also foregone his customary profit, the cost to members will be modest for such a distinguished product of high Italian fashion. It is hoped to have a sample at the meeting and that the Scarf will be ready in time for Christmas.

8 November 1965

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

WASHINGTON, D. C.

The third meeting of The Antarctic Society for the current season will take place on 18 January at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Ave., N. W., at 8 p. m. Dr. Richard L. Penney, of Johns Hopkins University will present a talk on "Penguin Navigation. "

Dr. Penney began his studies of penguin behavior at Wilkes Station in 1959. He discovered at that time the remarkable ability of the penguin to navigate by use of the sun. He interested Dr. John T. Emlen, then his major professor, in the subject, and the two men returned to Antarctica for the 1962-63 and 1964-65 seasons. They carried out thorough studies on this aspect of penguin behavior. Dr. Penney will illustrate his talk with both colored slides and motion pictures.

After the talk, there will be a social hour with light refreshments. This will afford members and guests an opportunity to meet Dr. Penney and to discuss matters of common interest.

It is to be expected that a large number of the ladies present will wear their Antarctic Society scarves. Members who have not availed themselves of the opportunity to obtain one of these beautiful and distinctive pieces of apparel may still do so. Orders accompanied by \$10.00 for each scarf should be sent to Mr. Fred G. Alberts, Office of Geography, Department of the Interior, Washington, D. C. 20240.

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary - Historian



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

WASHINGTON, D. C.

## NOTICE TO MEMBERS

### ANNUAL MEETING

The Annual Meeting of The Antarctic Society will be held on 12 May 1966 at 8 p.m. in the Lecture Hall of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue N.W., Washington, D.C. The principal business will be the election of officers for the coming year and the choice of four persons to serve three-year terms as Directors. Nominations will be invited from the floor, and members are urged to bring other matters of general concern to the attention of the meeting! Reports on activities of the past year will also be presented.

At the conclusion of the business meeting Rear Admiral Fred E. Bakutis, USN, Commander U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, will give a brief talk on the operational highlights of Operation DEEP FREEZE 66, and Dr. Thomas O. Jones, Director, Environmental Sciences Division, National Science Foundation, will review the scientific accomplishments of the year. Following the talks, refreshments will be served in the Great Hall of the Academy.

Members are urged to reserve 4 June 1966 for the Annual Garden Party which, through the courtesy of the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, will again be held at the historic Belmont Estate in Elkridge, Maryland. Further details will be forwarded as soon as available.

The response of members in purchasing the scarves especially designed for The Antarctic Society by Emilio Pucci has been gratifying. A number, however, remain, and members are urged to make their purchases while there is still a choice of several color combinations. The scarves will be on display at the meeting\*

HENRY M. DATER  
Secretary-Historian



## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

WASHINGTON, D.C.

### INTERNATIONAL ANTARCTIC DAY

October 11, 1966

Antarctica is unique among continents. There, twelve nations have learned to cooperate and devote their energies to peaceful purposes. In a troubled world, it is an example of how men of differing races, religions, and philosophies can work together for the common good.

Science, which has often contributed to the instruments of destruction, has in Antarctica lighted the road to understanding and peace. The Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) has requested its constituent national academies to set aside a day during October to celebrate ten years of international scientific cooperation. The Committee on Polar Research of the National Academy of Sciences has selected October 11 as International Antarctic Day for the United States. The Committee further requested the Antarctic Society to arrange appropriate ceremonies.

The fruitful cooperation among scientists during the International Geophysical Year (1957-58) was a potent factor behind the Antarctic Treaty of 1959. The Antarctic Society is happy to announce that on October 11, 1966, The Honorable Paul C. Daniels, will address the members, guests, and friends of the Society on the topic - DOES SCIENCE CONTRIBUTE TO WORLD PEACE?

Ambassador Daniels has had a distinguished career in the Foreign Service. He is the founder and Honorary President of The Antarctic Society and the principal negotiator of the Antarctic Treaty.

The meeting of the Society to commemorate International Antarctic Day will be held on Tuesday, October 11, 1966, at 8 p.m. in the auditorium of the Museum of Natural History, Constitution Avenue at 10th Street, N. W. It is desired that other organizations interested in exploration, science, and international affairs participate in the celebration. Members are urged to bring International Antarctic Day to the attention of organizations to which they belong. The meeting is open to the public.

GEORGE A. DOUMANI  
Secretary - Historian



THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

will hold a meeting on

NOVEMBER 15, 1966 AT 8 P.M.

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

REAR ADMIRAL RICHARD B. BLACK, USNR (Ret.)

will speak and show a film

ANTARCTICA REVISITED

The U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, headed by Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, was one of the most significant scientific expeditions ever launched to Antarctica. Two bases were established: East Base on Stonington Island off the Antarctic Peninsula with Mr. Richard B. Black (now Admiral) as leader, and West Base near previous Little America sites under the leadership of Dr. Paul A. Siple. Plans called for the stations to be manned permanently with relief and resupply annually. The threat of war forced withdrawal after the first year with subsequent scattering of the participants around the globe in WW II.

Admiral Black, one of the expedition's organizers, will show his unusual film to which he has added material on his Antarctic activities from Byrd Expedition II, 1933-35 through DEEP FREEZE II, 1957-58.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after the meeting.

GEORGE A. DOUMANI  
Secretary-Historian

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

November 14, 1966

Dear Member:

The Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society has decided to establish a list of members who would be willing to give lectures to various groups on particular topics pertaining to the Antarctic. Probably more than one list will be compiled, each being tailored to a particular area in the United States and to a particular kind of organization or group.

The lists will be available on request, and it is likely that they will be sent to persons whom the Board of Directors feels should be informed of the availability of lecturers from the society. The lists will include instructions for interested groups to contact prospective speakers directly. It is the intention of the Board of Directors that all arrangements for a particular lecture, including payment of stipends and expenses, should be made by the interested group with the speaker.

If you are interested in lecturing on the Antarctic, please complete the enclosed form and return it to the chairman of the Education Committee of the Society.

Sincerely,

Kenneth J. Bertrand, Chairman,  
Education Committee.

Kenneth J. Bertrand  
Department of Geography  
The Catholic University of America  
Washington, D.C. 20017

ANTARGTICAN SOCIETY QUESTIONNAIRE REGARDING YOUR AVAILABILITY AS A PUBLIC LECTURER  
ON SUBJECTS PERTAINING TO THE ANTARCTIC

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Affiliation: \_\_\_\_\_

Street: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_, State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_

Titles of lectures you are prepared to give;

1. \_\_\_\_\_ time: \_\_\_\_\_

2. \_\_\_\_\_ time: \_\_\_\_\_

Illustrations Check appropriate boxes.

35 mm Kodachrome slides ( ) 3 1/4" x 4" black and white slide ( ) time: \_\_\_\_\_

Moving picture film: 35 mm ( ) 16 mm ( ) sound ( ) silent ( )

color ( ) black and white ( ) time: \_\_\_\_\_

Remarks

Maximum mileage you are willing to travel from above addresss

By automobile: \_\_\_\_\_ By airline: \_\_\_\_\_ By rail: \_\_\_\_\_ By bus \_\_\_\_\_

What stipend, if any, do you expect? \_\_\_\_\_ Does this apply in all circumstances?

Do you expect to be reimbursed for travel expenses? \_\_\_\_\_ . Is this in addition to the stipend? \_\_\_\_\_ Will you accept lodging in a private home? \_\_\_\_\_

Check whether or not you are willing to speak before the following;

	Yes	No		Yes	No
High school assemblies	( )	( )	Boy Scouts	( )	( )
High school classes	( )	( )	Church groups	( )	( )
College and university groups	( )	( )	Women's clubs	( )	( )
Men's clubs, e.g. Rotary	( )	( )	Other:	_____	

Check whether or not you are willing to speak at the following hours:

	Yes	No		Yes	No
morning	( )	( )	dinner	( )	( )
luncheon	( )	( )	evening	( )	( )
afternoon	( )	( )	Remarks	_____	

List in order of preference the months during which you are available.

1. \_\_\_\_\_, 2. \_\_\_\_\_, 3. \_\_\_\_\_, 4. \_\_\_\_\_

List months when you are not available: \_\_\_\_\_

List days of the week which you prefer: 1. \_\_\_\_\_, 2. \_\_\_\_\_, 3. \_\_\_\_\_

List days of the week when you are not available: \_\_\_\_\_

List, the number of times a year you are willing to give a talk: \_\_\_\_\_

The first meeting of the 1966-1967 season was held in the auditorium of the Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, B.C., on the evening of October 11, 1966. The occasion was International Antarctic Day, proclaimed by the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, a Committee of the International Council of Scientific Unions, The Committee on Polar Research of the National Academy of Sciences requested the Antarctic Society to organize appropriate activities in Washington to celebrate 10 years of international scientific cooperation in the Antarctic. For the occasion The Society's Program Committee asked the Honorable Paul C. Daniels, Honorary President of the Antarctic Society and principal negotiator of the Antarctic Treaty of 1959, to address the Society. The committee arranged for a week-long exhibit also at the Museum of Natural History.

Ambassador Daniels was introduced by Dr. Thomas O. Jones, Division Director, Environmental Sciences, and Head, Office of Antarctic Programs, National Science Foundation. The Ambassador spoke on the topic "Does Science Contribute to World Peace?" He pointed out that, while science has contributed to the technology of warfare, science itself has not been responsible for conflict among countries. Subjects of scientific investigation, such as weather, ocean currents, cosmic forces, and bacteria, are not confined within national boundaries. Their studies can best be carried on when scientists in all parts of the world participate in related investigations and exchange data freely. The pursuit of science creates an atmosphere conducive to international cooperation and hence world peace. The Antarctic Treaty has created scientific cooperation and exchange in one part of the earth, and combined it with man's great hope for world peace.

The exhibit was most successful and drew many interested spectators. The Society owes its thanks to Mr. Walter R. Seelig of the National Science Foundation and to Major Sidney J. Verlautz, USA, of the U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, who set up the exhibit, and to Dr. William J.L. Sladen of The Johns Hopkins University and to the U.S. Geological Survey for most interesting contributions. Use of the auditorium and exhibit space was arranged by Mr. Robert W. Mason of the Smithsonian Institution.

The Society received a number of messages on the occasion of International Antarctic Day. Dr. Laurence M. Gould, President of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research and Chairman of the Committee on Polar Research, regretted being unable to attend and expressed his appreciation to the Society for arranging suitable activities. From New Zealand came a combined cable signed by Sir Walter Nash, Prime Minister when the Antarctic Treaty was negotiated; Dr. C.E. Fleming, President of the New Zealand Royal Society; Mr. Eric Gibbs, President of the New Zealand Antarctic Society; and Mr. R.W. Billet on behalf of the Richard E. Byrd Fellowship. Mr. Joseph J. Sisco, Assistant Secretary of State and Chairman of the Antarctic Policy Group, sent a message which said in part:

I know that the role of the Antarctic Society over the years has been an important and useful one. That remote continent, which is the scene of fruitful international cooperation, has become better known and understood through the efforts of the Society.

A second member of the Antarctic Policy Group, Dr. Leland J. Haworth, Director of the National Science Foundation, also expressed his appreciation of the work being done by the Antarctic Society. The Explorers Club, a fellow organization with strong Antarctic interests, congratulated us on the 10 years of fruitful scientific cooperation. Much appreciated was a message from Rear Admiral Fred E. Bakutis, USN, Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica:

My absence today is necessitated only by my required presence in Antarctica. The more I see of this great continent, the more strongly I am convinced that the future of Antarctica is as bright as her winter is dark. The participating nations here have charted a course toward international cooperation that proudly stands for the rest of the world to follow. I join with all Operation DEEP FREEZE personnel in sending sincere best wishes on International Antarctic Day.

Dr. Jones read a telegram to Ambassador Daniels from former President Dwight D. Eisenhower, during whose administration the Antarctic Treaty was negotiated. President Eisenhower stressed the importance of Ambassador Daniels' part in conceiving and carrying the Treaty through to ratification, and pointed out the Treaty's significance in the whole context of international relations.

At a meeting of the Board of Directors on September 8, 1966, it was proposed that a newsletter be established for circulation to members of the Society. On October 20, 1966, a committee was appointed to consider the form and content of the newsletter. The members of the committee are Dr. Henry M. Dater, Chairman; and Mr. Fred Alberts and Mrs. Virginia Taylor. In the meantime these notes are being published as matters of interest to the Society.

In addition to a newsletter, the Board of Directors has under active consideration other projects of interest to members who find it difficult to attend meetings. One is the establishment of affiliates wherever several members reside in reasonable proximity and can arrange to meet together. The legal aspects are now under investigation, including possible amendments to the by-laws. Another is the compilation of a list of speakers from among Society members who will be available to address clubs, schools, and other groups.

The Officers and Board of Directors invite all members of The Society to make suggestions on the contents of the proposed newsletter and other matters of common interest. Correspondence should be addressed to the Secretary-Historian:

Mr. George A. Doumani  
Science and Technology Division  
The Library of Congress  
Washington, D.C. 20540

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY                      OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS: 1966-67

Honorary President	The Honorable Paul C. Daniels Lakeville, Connecticut 06059
President	Dr. Albert P. Crary Office of Antarctic Programs National Science Foundation Washington, D.C. 20550
Vice President	Dr. Henry M. Dater U.S. Naval Support Force Antarctica Bldg. 210, Washington Navy Yard Washington, D.C. 20390
Secretary-Historian	Mr. George A. Doumani Science & Technology Division Library of Congress Washington, D.C. 20540

Treasurer-Membership Secretary

Mr. Gerald Pagano  
42 North Fenwick St.  
Arlington, Virginia 22201

DIRECTORS

Term Expires 1967

Rear Admiral James R. Reedy, USN  
Defense Communications Planning Group  
Observatory Washington, D.C. 20305

Dr. Albert P. Crary  
(see above)

Dr. William J.L. Sladen  
The Johns Hopkins University  
Department of Pathobiology  
Baltimore, Maryland 21205

Mr. Harry W. Wells  
National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Ave., N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20418

Term Expires 1968

Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand  
6808 40th Avenue  
University Park  
Hyattsville, Maryland 20782

Mr. Harry K. Bourne  
U.K. Scientific Mission  
British Embassy  
3100 Massachusetts Ave., N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20008

Mr. Robert W. Mason  
Office of the Secretary  
Smithsonian Institution  
Washington, D.C. 20560

Cdr. Ronald K. McGregor, USN  
4426 Greenwich Parkway, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20007

Term Expires 1969

Mr. J. Glenn Dyer  
Environmental Sciences Service Adm.  
Gramax Building  
Silver Spring, Maryland

Mr. Ralph A. Lenton  
Arctic Institute of North America  
1619 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20009

Dr. George D. Whitmore  
Chief Topographic Engineer  
U.S. Geological Survey  
Washington, D.C. 20240

Mr. Philip M. Smith  
Office of Antarctic Programs  
National Science Foundation  
Washington, D.C. 20550

Legal Advisor

Mr. Marshall N. Meyers  
Meyers & Dryer  
1201 Shoreham Building, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20005

PAST PRESIDENTS

Dr. Paul A. Siple 3454  
North Edison St.  
Arlington, Virginia 22207

Mr. Gordon Cartwright  
U.S. Mission  
80 Rue de Lausanne  
Geneva, Switzerland

Rear Admiral David M. Tyree, USN (Ret)  
Box 17  
Port Haywood, Virginia 23138

Mr. George R. Toney  
Office of Antarctic Programs  
National Science Foundation  
Washington, D.C. 20550

Mr. Morton J. Rubin  
ESSA, Rm. 921A, Bldg. 5  
Washington Science Center  
Rockville, Maryland 20852

CHANGES TO FEBRUARY 16, 1966 MEMBERSHIP LIST # New Member

Mr. Albert M. Armstrong  
Rockview Apartments, #305  
1440 Rock Creek Ford Road, N.W.,  
Washington, D.C. 20011

#Mr. Paul Beidler  
2116 F Street, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20037

#Mrs. Elizabeth Bott  
1821 Grove Avenue Richmond, Virginia  
23220

#Dr. Walter Boyd  
6740 Wilson Lane  
Bethesda, Maryland 20034

Mr. William H. Chapman  
3802 Howard. Street  
Annandale, Virginia 22003

Walter Dodd  
P.O. Box 16090  
Washington, D.C. 20023

#Mr. Donald S. Douglas  
Dept. of Biological Sciences  
George Washington University  
Washington, D.C. 20006

Mr. John Hanessian, Jr.  
Arms Control Study Group (JPL)  
4800 Oak Grove Drive  
Pasadena, California 91103

#Cdr. Steven K. Kauffman, CEC, USN  
1341 Mayflower Drive  
McLean, Virginia 22101

#Mr. William R. MacDonald U.S.  
Geological Survey  
G.S.A. Building, Rm. 6227  
Washington, D.C. 20242

Captain Edwin A. McDonald, USN (Ret)  
162 Walthery Avenue  
Ridgewood, New Jersey 07450

Mr. William O. McWorkman  
5229 Massachusetts Ave., N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20016

Lt. Fraser R, Myers  
3121 38th Street N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20016

#Mr. Vaughn D. Rockney  
9713 Brixton Lane  
Bethesda, Maryland 20034

#Cdr. A, J. Toth, USN  
7558 A Spring Lake Drive  
Bethesda, Maryland 20034

Richard F. Dempewolf  
Executive Editor  
Popular Mechanics 575  
Lexington Avenue  
New York, New York

#Mr. Laszlo Dosa  
8805 Bradford Road  
Silver Spring, Maryland 20901

#Mrs. Helen Gerasimou  
Office of Antarctic Programs  
National Science Foundation  
Washington, D.C. 20550

Mr. Herbert Hansen  
Whitehall Square, Apt. 402  
4120 Suitland Road  
Suitland, Maryland 20023

#Mr. Frank Layman  
2708 Robertson Ave.  
Pittsburgh, Pa. 15226

Dr. George F. McCleary, Jr.  
Graduate School of Geography  
Clark University  
Worcester, Massachusetts 01610

Mr, William B. McWorkman 5229  
Massachusetts Ave., N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20016

Mr. John A. Mirabito 4713  
Jasmin Drive Rockville,  
Maryland 20853

Rear Admiral James R. Reedy, USN  
Defense Communications Planning Group  
Bldg. 56, Naval Observatory  
Washington, D.C. 20305

Dr. & Mrs. Paul A, Siple  
3454 North Edison Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22207

#Cdr. JT. D. Venable, USN  
Selby-on-the-Bay  
Beach Blvd. and Severn Ave.  
Edgewater, Maryland 21037

#Dr. Theodore A. Waters  
429 Iona Street  
Metairie, Louisiana 70005

#Dr. George E. Watson  
Division of Birds  
Museum of Natural History  
Smithsonian Institution  
Washington, D.C. 20560

#Cdr. William E. West, USCG  
USCGC Eastwind (WAGB-279)  
427 Commercial Street  
Boston, Massachusetts 02109

#Mr. Albert C. F. Westphal  
4010 Warren Street, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20016

\* \* \* \* \*

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY SCARF

Slightly over 100 of our specially designed, limited run, Emilio Pucci scarves are still available as Christmas gifts in the following color combinations:

\$10.00 Each	<u>MF NO</u>	<u>COLORS</u>
	5	Tan, Grey, Coral
	6	Blue, Purple, Mauve
	9	Shades of Fuchsia with Yellow
	11	Ocean Green, Blue, Turquoise

Mail your orders to Gerald Pagano, the Treasurer. Please indicate second and third choices since some of the color combinations remaining are limited. Make your checks payable to The Antarctic Society.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Antarctic Society is now incorporated in the District of Columbia as a Nonprofit Corporation. Full details will be sent to all members in the near future. In the interim, members are hereby informed that DUES for 1966-67 are deductible from Federal Income Taxes.

DUES (Two Dollars) ARE NOW PAYABLE FOR 1966-67 and may be given to the Treasurer after the meeting. If you cannot attend, make your check payable to The Antarctic Society and mail it to:

Gerald Pagano  
42 North Fenwick Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22201



THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Invites Members and Friends of Antarctica

to a Meeting on

TUESDAY

FEBRUARY 21, 1967 AT 8 P.M.

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

DR. SAMUEL C. SILVERSTEIN AND MR. CHARLES  
HOLLISTER will give an illustrated  
account of

THE AMERICAN ANTARCTIC MOUNTAINEERING EXPEDITION 1966-67

Sponsored by the American Alpine Club and the National Geographic Society, the expedition was coordinated by the National Science Foundation, fielded and supported by the U.S. Navy. Scientists will spend years analyzing the specimens and reducing the data returned from the first ascents of:

16,860-foot	VINSON MASSIF possibly the highest point in Antarctica
16,290-foot	MOUNT TYREE possibly the second highest point in Antarctica
15,000-foot plus	MOUNT SHINN MOUNT GARDNER
13,000-foot plus	MOUNT OSTENSO LONG GABIES

Dr. Samuel C. Silverstein, Rockefeller Institute: A.B., Dartmouth 1958; M.D., Albert Einstein College of Medicine 1963; Intern, University of Colorado Medical Center 1963-64. Fourteen years experience climbing mountains in U.S. and Canada, One of six Americans who in 1962 scaled North America's highest mountain, Mount McKinley, for the first time by way of the southeast spur.

Mr. Charles Hollister, Lamont Geological Observatory, Columbia University: B.S., Oregon State; Doctoral candidate in Marine Biology at Lamont. Nine years of mountain climbing experience in North America, Swiss and French Alps.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after the meeting.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

November 14, 1966

Dear Member:

The Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society has decided to establish a list of members who would be willing to give lectures to various groups on particular topics pertaining to the Antarctic. Probably more than one list will be compiled, each being tailored to a particular area in the United States and to a particular kind of organization or group.

The lists will be available on request, and it is likely that they will be sent to persons whom the Board of Directors feels should be informed of the availability of lecturers from the society. The lists will include instructions for interested groups to contact prospective speakers directly. It is the intention of the Board of Directors that all arrangements for a particular lecture, including payment of stipends and expenses, should be made by the interested group with the speaker.

If you are interested in lecturing on the Antarctic, please complete the enclosed form and return it to the chairman of the Education Committee of the Society.

Sincerely,

Kenneth J. Bertrand, Chairman,  
Education Committee.

Kenneth J. Bertrand  
Department of Geography  
The Catholic University of America  
Washington, D.C. 20017

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY QUESTIONNAIRE REGARDING YOUR AVAILABILITY AS A PUBLIC LECTURER

ON SUBJECTS PERTAINING TO THE ANTARCTIC

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Affiliation: \_\_\_\_\_

Street: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_, State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_

Titles of lectures you are prepared to give;

1. \_\_\_\_\_ time: \_\_\_\_\_

2. \_\_\_\_\_ time: \_\_\_\_\_

Illustrations Check appropriate boxes.

35 mm Kodachrome slides ( ) 3 1/4" x 4" black and white slide ( ) time: \_\_\_\_\_

Moving picture film: 35 mm ( ) 16 mm ( ) sound ( ) silent ( )

color ( ) black and white ( ) time: \_\_\_\_\_

Remarks: \_\_\_\_\_

Maximum mileage you are willing to travel from above addresss

By automobile: \_\_\_\_\_ By airline: \_\_\_\_\_ By rail: \_\_\_\_\_ By bus \_\_\_\_\_

What stipend, if any, do you expect? \_\_\_\_\_ Does this apply in all circumstances?

Do you expect to be reimbursed for travel expenses? \_\_\_\_ . Is this in addition to the stipend? \_\_\_\_\_ Will you accept lodging in a private home? \_\_\_\_\_

Check whether or not you are willing to speak before the following;

	Yes	No		Yes	No
High school assemblies	( )	( )	Boy Scouts	( )	( )
High school classes	( )	( )	Church groups	( )	( )
College and university groups	( )	( )	Women's clubs	( )	( )
Men's clubs, e.g. Rotary	( )	( )			

Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Check whether or not you are willing to speak at the following hours:

	Yes	No		Yes	No
morning	( )	( )	dinner	( )	( )
luncheon	( )	( )	evening	( )	( )
afternoon	( )	( )	Remarks: _____		

List in order of preference the months during which you are available.

1. \_\_\_\_\_, 2. \_\_\_\_\_, 3. \_\_\_\_\_, 4. \_\_\_\_\_

List months when you are not available: \_\_\_\_\_

List days of the week which you prefer: 1. \_\_\_\_\_, 2. \_\_\_\_\_, 3. \_\_\_\_\_

List days of the week when you are not available: \_\_\_\_\_

List, the number of times a year you are willing to give a talk: \_\_\_\_\_

## DETAILS ON OUR NONPROFIT STATUS FROM THE SOCIETY'S LEGAL ADVISOR

On June 27, 1965, The Antarctican Society received a "determination letter" from the Internal Revenue Service concluding that the Society is exempt from Federal income tax as an organization described in Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The exemption was granted on the basis of the Society's stated purposes as well as the understanding that the Society would continue to conform to the operations as described in the Internal Revenue Code. Any changes in operations, character or purposes must be reported to the Internal Revenue Service for consideration of their effect upon the exemption status.

Contributions made to the Society are deductible by donors as permitted in the Internal Revenue Code. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers or gifts to or for the Society's use are deductible for Federal Estate and Gift Tax purposes under the Code.

THE 15 NOVEMBER 1966 MEETING: Admiral Black presented his excellent film and speaking with intimate knowledge of both periods, took us from the era of geographic and scientific discovery supported by wooden ships and dog teams to the present post IGY period of detailed scientific followup made possible by sophisticated transport airlifting personnel and supplies to the continent and fielding scientific parties.

LECTURER QUESTIONNAIRE: The Board of Directors have expressed their appreciation to the Education Committee for preparing the enclosed questionnaire. Your return of a completed questionnaire will reassure the Board and the committee that members find this a worthwhile project.

## PUBLICATIONS OF INTEREST TO SOCIETY MEMBERS

THE ANTARCTIC JOURNAL OF THE UNITED STATES. Bimonthly prepared jointly by the Office of Antarctic Programs of the National Science Foundation and U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, Department of Defense. Supersedes the Bulletin of The U.S. Antarctic Projects Officer (which contained articles pertinent to the logistic support community) and the Antarctic Report of the National Science Foundation (which was designed to keep interested organizations abreast of scientific developments). The Antarctic Journal retains major features of the predecessor publications, including scientific and logistic reports on the U.S. Program, accounts of collaborative activities, authoritative discussions of Antarctic matters, a chronology of program events, and other matters of current or historical interest. Submit requests to: Information Officer, Office of Antarctic Programs, National Science Foundation, Washington, D.C. 20550.

THE POLAR RECORD. Published in January, May, and September. Scholarly Journal of the Scott Polar Research Institute, Lensfield Road, Cambridge, England. International in scope and includes all SCAR Bulletins. Five Dollars a year from the Institute.

POLAR TIMES, Twice a year. One Dollar a year from August Howard, Secretary, American Polar Society, 98-20 62nd Drive (Apt ?H), Rego Park 74, New York

ANTARCTIC. Quarterly. News Bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society. Edited by L.B. Quartermain, M.A. Newsy, authentic, and international in coverage. Subscriptions at one pound, five shillings per year from the Secretary, New Zealand Antarctic Society, P.O. Box 2110, Wellington, N.Z.

Principal U.S. Negotiator of the Antarctic Treaty, and founder of the Ant-  
arctican Society, Ambassador Paul DANIELS had a firsthand look at the Antarctic in  
November as a guest of the National Science Foundation. We have not heard yet  
whether one of the namesake fertilized Penguin eggs turned out to be a Miss or  
a Mr.

Tom KELLY spends most of his spare time in the shack of W3AEC handling phone  
patches from U.S. Antarctic Stations.

Major Frank RADSPINNER, US Army, who commanded the Army unit that made the first  
flight by helicopter to South Pole Station, is now on duty with Headquarters, U.S. Army  
Materiel Command,

The Department of State awarded Paul A. SIPLE a Superior Honor Award. "In  
recognition of superior service and exceptional dedication to duty as Scientific  
Attache in Canberra, Australia, from July 1963 to September 1966. Through energetic  
drive and imagination, the areas of association and relationships between U.S. and  
Australian scientists have been strengthened gaining new friends for the United States  
and contributing to the advancement of U.S. foreign policy objectives." Recovering from  
a long painful illness, Paul has rejoined the Army's Chief of Research & Development  
and has been able to be at his office several hours a day.

USARP scientists and DEEP FREEZE friends will note with interest that William E.  
LONG, geologist from Alaska Methodist University, had the unusual privilege as a member  
of the American Antarctic Mountaineering Expedition climbing LONG GABLES which were  
named for Bill and his brother Jack.

Dr. Victor SHEFFER, State Department Treaty Inspector during DEEP FREEZE 64, is  
now with the Biological Lab - Mammal, Department of the Interior at the Naval Air  
Station, Seattle, Washington,

Veteran VX-6 pilot CDR Donald L. ANGIER, USN, is now on duty with the Bureau of  
Naval Personnel,

FORMER STAFF MEMBERS, U.S. NAVAL SUPPORT FORCE, ANTARCTICA - CDR S.V. WRIGHT, USN  
relieved CDR J.S. HAHN, USN as Staff Public Affairs Officer, Carrier Division FIVE, CTF  
77 in Vietnam, Jim Hahn is now on duty at the Naval Air Station, Alameda, California.  
CAPTAINS M.W. NICHOLSON and M. HERMANSON, USN (Ret) are with the Boeing Company in the  
Seattle, Washington area. CDR J.R. MORGAN, USN did a paper The Effect of  
Oceanographic Knowledge on Naval Operations, for the March 1966 issue of DATA magazine,

CDR R.K. MCGREGOR, USN, former Officer-in-Charge, U.S. Antarctic Support  
Activities completed his tour of duty with the Office of the Chief of Naval Operat-  
ions and is now with the Office of Naval Research,

LT F. MYERS is taking graduate work in Geography at Catholic University,

George DOUMANI, formerly head of the Cold Regions Section at the Library of  
Congress, has joined the staff of the Library's Science Policy Research Division,  
Although this appointment relieves him from direct Antarctic work, George will continue  
his professional interest in the area,

DUES

DUES

DUES

Dues for 1966-67 (Oct. 1, 1966 - Aug. 31, 1967) - TWO DOLLARS, If you have paid  
them, do not neglect to list them as a deduction on your Federal Income Tax  
Return. The Society's Treasurer will appreciate receiving checks from members  
who have overlooked payment of their 66-67 dues.

LOCAL AFFILIATES - Ways and means are still being explored to have affiliates without in any way jeopardizing the Society's Tax Exempt status.

DIRECTORY CHANGES: # New Member

#CDR Donald L. ANGIER,USN Bureau of Naval Personnel C31 Department of the Navy Washington, D.C. 20370	Gordon D. ASHLEY 4117 Warner Ave. Hyattsville, Md. 20784	#Robert F. BENSON 9410 Eldred Place Lanham, Md. 20801
Frederik BOLIN Postdamveien 4C Nordstrandshogda Oslo, Norway	#Robert E. BROOKS The Univ. of Oklahoma Medical Center 800 N.E. 13th St. Oklahoma City, Oklahoma 73104	George A. DOUMANI Science Policy Res.Div. Library of Congress Washington,D.C. 20540
Herb GREY 975 Applegate Road Jacksonville, Oregon 97530	CDR James S. HAHN, USN 106 Appalachian Drive Martinez, California 94553	John M. JONES 7122 Falcon St. Annandale, Va. 22003
CDR Steven K. KAUFFMAN,USN Box 21 FPO New York 09551	CAPT. M.W. NICHOLSON,USN(Ret) 8641 N.E. 7th St. Bellevue, Wash. 98004	Robert B. STARR 6302 Lumar Drive Oxon Hill,Md. 20022
CDR J.D. VENABLE,USN Anchorage 1106 Mainsail Drive Route 3 Annapolis, Md. 21403	CDR W.E. WEST, USCG CG Recruit Training Ctr Cape May, New Jersey 08204	CDR S.V. WRIGHT, USN Public Affairs Officer Staff COMCARDIV FIVE(CTF77) FPO San Francisco, Cal. 96601

MEMBERSHIP IN THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY - Open to all persons interested in Antarctica.

HOW TO JOIN - Send a short note to the Membership Secretary, 42 North Fenwick St., Arlington, Virginia, 22201. State that you would like to become a member of the Society which has as one of its purposes, the friendly and informal exchange of information and views on Antarctica. A check for three dollars takes care of the one dollar initiation fee and two dollar annual dues (Federal Income Tax deductible).

A CALL FOR CORRESPONDENTS (Unpaid) - All members are encouraged to forward news items to the Membership Secretary.

To unite in a common organization persons interested in Antarctica

T H E   A N T A R C T I C A N   S O C I E T Y

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M

TUESDAY, MARCH 21, 1967

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

Members, their families, and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited.

HARRY S. FRANCIS, JR.

will give an illustrated account of

THE JAPANESE ANTARCTIC RESEARCH EXPEDITION VII, 1965-1966

Mr, Francis, U.S. Antarctic Research Program Representative to JARE VII, accompanied the expedition aboard the newly constructed Japanese Icebreaker FUJI. The Japanese station SHOWA (69°00'28"S. 39° 35'24"E.) which had been closed since February 8, 1962, was reopened, new facilities were constructed, and the eighteen man wintering over party adequately supported to carry on the Japanese Antarctic Research Program\*

Mr. Francis is the Program Director for International Cooperation and Information, Office of Antarctic Programs, National Science Foundation. He wintered over as a member of the scientific party at LITTIE AMERICA station 1957-58.

The 1966-67 Memorial Lecture GEOLOGY IN ANTARCTICA will be given by Dr. J. Campbell Craddock at 8 P.M. on Tuesday, 11 April 1967 at the National Academy of Sciences.

Refreshments will be served after the meeting.

GEORGE A. DOUMANI  
Secretary

Science Policy Research Division  
Library of Congress  
Phone: 783-0400 Ext: 8460

THE FEBRUARY 21, 1967 MEETING

The meeting notices were late. The Smithsonian held a George Washington birthday party for the chiefs of the one hundred and seventeen Washington diplomatic missions. Commander Scott Carpenter delivered the annual Edwin A. Link lecture. In spite of the competition and late notice, Dr. Silverstein and Mr. Hollister made it a memorable evening for over one hundred members and friends of the Society with their illustrated account of The American Antarctic Mountaineering Expedition 1966-67.

Members in the Washington area that missed this meeting should make an effort to obtain tickets for the National Geographic lecture on the expedition to be given on 31 March 1967.

All members are alerted to watch for the June issue of The National Geographic Magazine for the complete story.

VICE PRESIDENT PATER'S IMPRESSIONS ON REVISITING ANTARCTICA

To return to the Antarctic after several years absence is a rewarding experience. The land has not changed, but the manner of doing things has improved greatly. The ski-equipped Hercules has revolutionized logistics. Eight years ago, when I was last at McMurdo Station, no one went to the South Pole or Byrd Stations except on urgent business. Now there is a constant flow of persons back and forth. These same aircraft, of course, fly periodic cargo runs to all inland stations and are available to place scientists in the field just about anywhere they want to go. Actually, when I was in Antarctica between January 10 and 21, most of the season's cargo operations had been completed, and scientific parties were being returned from the field.

It is possible to visit either South Pole or Byrd for lunch. During my stay I managed both. With the possible exception of Hallett, which I did not visit, South Pole is the only station where one can still discern, even though there have been many modifications, the type of construction of the original IGY stations. The snow and ice, however, are moving in, and it appears only a matter of time before the station will have to be replaced. One solution to the snow and ice problem is the use of tunnels and undersnow structures, as in the Byrd reconstruction of 1962. Byrd is certainly a remarkable engineering feat, but to the nontechnical observer like myself, the task of keeping it up seems to require relatively large expenditures of effort.

Another novel experience "to me was a day spent in the dry valleys on the western side of McMurdo Sound. For sheer, stark beauty they are unsurpassed anywhere in the world. A visitor is tempted to play scientist "and collect geological specimens even if he is not very sure what he is picking up. Nowhere else does the desert quality of Antarctica seem quite so real. Other deserts I have seen all contain some vegetations cacti, mesquite, prickly pears. There is no visible life in the dry valleys, even though local investigators assured me there were micro-organisms in the soil.

The changes at McMurdo itself are impressive. No longer do ships moor out in the sound arid discharge their cargo on the fast ice to be hauled several miles to the station. This was a slow, time-consuming process. Today, the ships tie up to the Elliot Quay in Winter Quarters Bay, just below where Scott in 1902 erected his first hut. From there trucks haul the cargo over a graded road to the station. One of the great changes has been the substitution of wheeled for tracked vehicles. The variety of these vehicles is amazing. At Scott Base, the New Zealanders have a Volkswagen, and I had a ride in a Rambler station wagon. There are Dodge Power



Wagons, tractor-trailers, and buses. To make efficient use of these vehicles has necessitated considerable road building.

Physically, McMurdo Station has expanded greatly since my previous visit. Much of the construction has been of warehousing so that most supplies can now be stored under cover. This permits better inventory control and greater efficiency and economy. With a new personnel building to house 250 individuals under construction, there is hope that many of the Jamesways and other temporary structures may soon be taken down.

Such a building would probably be impossible without the water and sewage systems. The distillation plant went into operation in late December using its own steam as a source of energy. While I was at McMurdo, steam from the nuclear power plant was first used to produce fresh water. Not all buildings receive "city water", but many do. While even now water is not abundant, it is certainly much more plentiful than in the past.

The nuclear reactor has also become a reliable source of power for the station. The initial difficulties in its operation have been overcome. As elsewhere in the world, adequate power is a necessity for orderly community life. It may be said of McMurdo that, while accommodations are not luxurious, they certainly are comfortable,

#### CHANGE OF COMMAND, U.S. NAVAL SUPPORT FORCE ANTARCTICA

In a ceremony held at McMurdo Station, on 25 February 1967, Rear Admiral James Lloyd Abbot, Jr., USN, relieved Rear Admiral Fred E. Bakutis, USN, as Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force Antarctica, and Commander Task Force FORTY THREE.

Rear Admiral Bakutis has reported for duty in his new billet as Commander Fleet Air Alameda, with headquarters at the U.S. Naval Station, Alameda, California.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL DATA ON RADM ABBOT

Born in Mobile, Alabama, on June 26, 1918, son of Captain J. Lloyd Abbot, USN, Retired and Mrs. (Helen Buck Taylor) Abbot. He attended Murphy High School, Mobile, Alabama and Spring Hill College, also in Mobile, for one year, prior to entering the U.S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, on appointment from his native state in 1935. Graduated and commissioned Ensign on June 1, 1939; he subsequently advanced in rank to that of Rear Admiral.

Following graduation from the Naval Academy in 1939, he reported on board the USS ENTERPRISE (CV-6) and in September of that year transferred to the USS GUMER (DD-233). Detached from that destroyer in March 1941, he had flight training at the Naval Air Station, Pensacola, and Miami, Florida, and on August 18, 1941 was designated Naval Aviator. He next served as Officer in Charge of Students with the Advance Carrier Training Group, Pacific and in November 1942 joined Scouting Squadron 1-D14. In March 1943 he assumed command of Scouting Squadron SIXTY-SIX and for outstanding service while commanding that Squadron was awarded the Air Medal.

In March 1944 he joined the Staff of the Chief of Naval Air Training, with headquarters at the Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida, and while there had eighteen months as Engineering Training Officer and eleven months as Personnel Officer. He received a letter of commendation, with authorization to wear the Commendation Ribbon, from the Secretary of the Navy,

During the period August to November 1946 he had fighter refresher training

at the Naval Air Station, Miami, Florida, after which he commanded Fighter Squadron FORTY-WO. He reported in January 1949 as Head of Program Requirements in the Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Navy Department, Washington, D.C., where he remained until January 1951, then assumed command of Utility Squadron FOUR. From August 1952 until February 1953 he was a student at the Armed Forces Staff College, Norfolk, Virginia, after which he served as Plans and Operations Officer on the Staff of the Chief of Naval Air Basic Training, with headquarters at the Naval Air Station, Pensacola.

In July 1955 he reported as Executive Officer of the USS LAKE CHAMPLAIN (CVAV39), which won the Air Force, Atlantic Fleet Battle Efficiency pennant for the fiscal year 1956, and in August 1956 joined the Staff of Commander Carrier Division TWO as Operations Officer. During the period August 1957 to August 1960 he was Executive Officer, Bancroft Hall at the U.S. Naval Academy, and in September assumed command of the USS VALCOUR (AVP-55). In May 1961 he became Commanding Officer of the USS INTREPID (CVA-11), which, under his command, won the Air Force, Atlantic Fleet Battle Efficiency Pennant for the fiscal year 1962. INTREPID was the recovery ship for Astronaut Scott Carpenter after his 3-orbit flight in May 1962.

In July 1963 he reported for instruction at the National War College, Washington, D.C., and in August 1964 became Director for Mid-Range Studies, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Navy Department. He was Director of Naval Warfare Analyses in that office from August 1960 until ordered detached in December 1966 for his present duty.

In addition to the Air Medal and the Commendation Ribbon, Admiral Abbot has the American Defense Service Medal; American Campaign Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; World War II Victory Medal; and the National Defense Service Medal.

His "home town" address is 910 Government Street, Mobile, Alabama. He is married to the former Marjorie Grubbs of Norfolk, Virginia, and they have three children, Ensign James L. Abbot, III, USN (Naval Academy, Class of 1965), Ensign Charles S. Abbot, USN, (Naval Academy, Class of 1966) and Mary Neville Abbot.

Articles by Admiral Abbot have appeared in the Saturday Evening Post, Naval Institute Proceedings, and Shipmate Magazine.

(Data furnished by the U.S. Navy Office of Information)

HONORARY MEMBER SIR CHARLES S. WRIGHT ABOUT TO RETIRE FOR 7TH TIME

Copy

Defense Research Board  
Department of National Defense  
Canada

Copy

Pacific Naval Laboratory  
H.M.C. Dockyard  
Esquimalt, B.C.

10 November 1966

Dear----- :

I was very pleased to get the enquiry tagged on the end of your Antarctic Society Notes. I wish I had been able to come in to Washington on International Antarctic Day, but things were very difficult then. I had even to call off a hoped-for attendance at the NSF Skyline activities last fall. And I was certainly sorry to miss Admiral Black's talk.

One difficulty is that I have decided it is time to retire,

but Professor Jacobs, Director of the Institute of Earth Sciences (note how modest a title compared with the titles introducing planetary and space science) is not having an easy time finding my relief. I want to turn over to him a 'going concern' which seems to take up a great deal of time.

I realize I am not pulling my weight (which keeps increasing) in the Antarctic Society, but I will surely let you know in advance if the opportunity comes to visit ONR or NSF in Washington.

Sincerely yours,

C.S. Wright

1 March 1967

Dear----- :

No replacement yet except on the nearly invisible horizon one associates with "white out". I have, of course, no objection to anything you would like to put in the "Antarctic Society Notes". A pretty blameless life, and such that no one will ever want to "debunk" me.

This time I will have to hang on a bit after 31 March to keep the pot simmering until some one comes to stoke up the fire. This will complete for me 56 years engaged in Defense activities of the UK, US and Canada, Only 3 of our shore party are now above ground.

The lecture business you mention is I think a good line, especially for the High School and College lads, but I could not help in this, at least until I am properly retired.

Sincerely yours,

C.S. Wright

A BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE ON SIR CHARLES FOR OUR YOUNGER MEMBERS

Honors: K.C.B., C.B., 6.B.E., M.C., Chevalier of the Legion of Honor.

Born in Toronto, Canada 1887.

of Totonto; Gonville and Calus Student, 1851 Exhibition Scholar).

Education: Upper Canada College & University College, Cambridge University (Wollaston

Research at Cavendish Laboratory 1908-1910. Physicist British Antarctic (Terra Nova) Expedition 1910-1913; served with distinction in World War I, as Officer Commanding Wireless, II Army; 1919-1929 Admiralty Department of Scientific Research and Experiment, Superintendent, Admiralty Research Laboratory 1929-34; Director of Scientific Research Admiralty, 1934-46; Chief of Royal Naval Scientific Service 1946-47. Immediately after retirement, called on to act as Scientific Advisor to the United Kingdom's Defense representatives in Washington. Retired in 1955 as Director of the Marine Physical Laboratory, Scripps Institution of Oceanography, San Diego, California. Since 1956 Director of Pacific Naval Laboratory.

Publications: Scores of scientific reports.

ON THE LIGHT SIDE

During several discussions, there was general agreement that the "NOTES" could also serve to record Antarctic happenings that for various reasons would not be acceptable for use in Official documents or Journals. We hope that you will enjoy the slightly edited version of this item.

DEEP FREEZE 62 MEMORANDUM

From: Commander D.

To: Commander B.

Subj: Airforce Weasels, pilfering of

1. Subject weasels amount to three in number. Each is a recently over-hauled piece of junk fresh from the tender care and mercy of Davisville Construction Equipment Department. Each arrived in Port Lyttleton in USNS ROBINSON and was intended for trans-shipment in USNS MIZAR to McMurdo. Each is much the same as it was when it left McMurdo for Davisville one year ago.
2. The USAF at the time it descended upon McMurdo had pressing need for convenience type transportation. The group was therefore, issued one snow-cat and one weasel. Air Force Representatives in Christchurch, in the course of the Sea-Drome Inspection at Pt. Lyttleton discovered the presumably rejuvenated weasels awaiting transport to McMurdo. Mis-led by the new and still shining coats of bright orange paint applied in Davisville, the representatives reported to their superiors the presence of this hidden cache of gold.
3. Meanwhile, back at McMurdo, the assigned SnoCat and weasel were experiencing the usual McMurdo epidemics of down-time and mismatched parts. It was therefore proposed, and duly disposed, that "the Air Force carry four of the Lyttleton weasels to McMurdo at no cost to the Navy. In return for this munificence the Air Force would turn in its beat up SnoCat and over-tired weasel and keep three of the newer machines. As a bonus, the Navy was to receive the fourth weasel free for its own purposes. After some considerable confusion over this complicated program of exchange, the Air Force brought in and were given possession of the three weasels contracted for; after even more confusion, since no contractual documents bearing valid signatures could be found, the Navy retrieved the SnoCat. The original weasel has not yet been turned in,
4. Also, meanwhile, back in McMurdo, the Navy was having its own equipment difficulties. A weasel assigned to Commander Task Force 43, one Rear Admiral D.M. Tyree, U.S. Navy, was discovered to have a peculiar ability to become balky whenever the Admiral was not present. It began to seem that the Machine was aware of its intended and prestigious purpose and refused to run whenever the closest members of the Admiral's staff were aboard it. In fact on four separate occasions the engine was induced to freeze up through an absence of oil. No blame should, of course, be attached to the operators for this unruly behavior on the part of the weasel.  

was
5. Finally, this command/faced with the most momentous decision yet encountered in the Antarctic. The weasel assigned to the Task Force Commander, the reporting senior of CASA (Commander, Antarctic Support Activities), was enjoying its fifth sojourn in the repair shop; there were simply no parts available to make it operable, much less, congenial towards its usual operators; coincidentally, one of the Air Force machines happened to be parked alongside, also waiting upon repairs. Quick reflection disclosed that the Air Force was in possession of an exchange vehicle. Hasty reference to the book of signal numbers disclosed that no Air Force personage possessing rank or title exceeding the TFC's was within 6000 miles

of McMurdo. Temptation became too much; in the still of the night, when observers were thought to be sleeping the sleep of the just, the two engines were exchanged. It remains a mystery how the members of the Air Force unit enjoying tenant status at this command learned of the engine swap between two Navy vehicles. Particularly since the Air Force machine has not yet been returned to its usual assignee.

6. Retrospection indicates that the decision was a poor one and that temptation should have been resisted, for subsequent events have proved that balky Admiral's weasel (the weasel, not the Admiral) to be as recalcitrant as ever. It has succeeded two more times in mishandling itself to the point where in-shop repairs were required.

7. Since the Air Force is in possession of these weasels, per agreement, and all three are running, albeit one of the three is that original machine which was not relinquished at the same time the SnoCat was wrenched from the Unit's possession, it would seem there is no pause for inter service strife. The Air Force asked for three and has three. It would seem, however, that some cause for inter-service strife exists since this command is commissioned to render support to its tenants. To date it has been singularly unsuccessful in keeping the Senior Officer Present equipped with reliable transportation.

8. Your indulgence is petitioned.

Respectfully,

D.

Rep You Know Where Via 0002

1st Endorsement, Cdr. D's undated memo

Fm. Cdr "I'm on the ice" B.

To: Cdr Big "R" Chi Chi

Subj: Pilfering, one one-lunger from nation's only strategic air lift weasel!

1. Here's how it happened.

2. Its night now and I can hear the rain on the window panes - no, wait, I meant its night and the 9th T.C.S. is restless. The whole thing is a misunderstanding that has proved most embarrassing and I have barely averted an unscheduled airdrop. It all stems from too many sasparillas one night in Christchurch. Henry the Janitor there at Advance Hqtrs, Major U and I were sipping away when the subject of banana sleds came up.

3. I thought we had drifted to the subject of reprovisioning the Pole with the mere mention of bananas and dozed off, but not Henry and U. They made a deal, Big "R", honest Injun, I just found out this morning that the real Henry the Janitor is in McMurdo, in the guise of a Studebaker Rep poaching engines. The way it works, the Air Force flies these 4-F weasels down here, and makes a superficial display about their untarnished safety record between the camp and the strip (you know the one I mean - the strip you arrived on and departed from two days later).

4. Dame Fortune pulled a fast one when the Admiral's weasel developed congenital bustitis. CASA tried to pawn it off on the lead-footed aide. U saw his chance, alerted Henry who was up to his pits in 40 weight oil, and THEY LIFTED ANOTHER ENGINE - THIS TIME, THE ADMIRAL'S 4-Fer. The laugh's on them, Big R; they completed the lift, back-loaded the good engine on 0002 for quick cash profits in Invercargill, and delivered the clunker one-lunger to the aide, and the weasel

with no one-lunger to 1st Lt. B, the 9th TCS rec officer on the strip. B is no dummy and he spotted the lack of engine immediately and complained to Major S, the 9th TCS complaint officer. Major S used the bare minimum of noodle work, filed an official complaint with GIF 43 and that's where we stand.

5. I propose that we back load Henry on the MIZAR and drop the business, Major U is pretty embarrassed - mumbled something about his chances for next year's DEW LINE.

Respectfully

B.

#### COMMITTEE APPOINTMENTS FOR 1966-67

PROGRAM: P. Smith, H.M. Dater, R.A. Lenton, R.W. Mason

FINANCE: G. Pagano, F.G. Alberts, J.G. Dyer

MEMBERSHIP: L. Deroche, M.J. Rubin, A.P. Crary, A. Moldvay, E. Phillips

PUBLICITY: R.K. McGregor, H. Eklund, J. Renirie, L. Deroche

EDUCATION: W. Sladen, K.J. Bertrand, A.P. Crary, H.M. Dater

LOCAL AFFILIATES: G. Toney, R.B. Black, M.J. Rubin

#### OUR PRESIDENT ASSUMES NEW DUTIES

Albert P. Crary moved from his position as Chief Scientist, Antarctic Research Programs to that of Deputy Director of Environmental Sciences Division, National Science Foundation. The appointment dates from November 1966. At time of writing, Bert was wearing both hats pending the selection of a Chief Scientist for Antarctic Research Programs.

#### MOUNTAINEERING

The several mountaineering accomplishments of New Zealand scientists operating from SCOTT Base with AirDevron Six support are worth recalling. At the time the ascents were made support was dependent on the limited capability of aircraft then available and in addition Base Camps had to be established in very rugged terrain.

MOUNT HARMSWORTH 78° 41' S - 160° 56' E. The first (see Note) major peak climbed in Antarctica, Bernie Gunn, Arnold Heine, Guy Warren. Feb., 10, 1957

MOUNT HUGGINS 78° 17' S - 162° 28' E. Richard Brooke & Bernie Gunn. 26 January 1958. Claimed to be the best piece of mountaineering accomplished to that date.

MOUNT FRIDJOF NANSEN 85° 21' S - 167° 33' W. W.W. Herbert, P.M. Ottway, V.R. McGregor, K.P. Pain. Between 16 and 22 January 1962.

NOTE: MOUNT EREBUS which has been climbed a number of times is considered to hold little technical challenge to mountaineers.

#### A NOTE FOR YOUR CALENDAR

The Annual Memorial Lecture will be given at 8 P.M., Tuesday, 11 April 1967 at the National Academy of Sciences. Dr. J. Cambell Craddock, 1966-67 Memorial Lecturer. Subject - GEOLOGY IN ANTARCTICA.

DIRECTORY CHANGES

# New Member

#Dick CHAPPELL  
3339 North Charles St. #F-3  
Baltimore, Maryland 21218

#CDR R. DALE USN (Ret)  
171 Williams Drive  
Annapolis, Maryland 21401

#Col. Ernest F. DUKES, Jr., USAF  
3604 Tristan Court Annandale,  
Virginia 22003

#Peter ESPENCHIED  
U.S. Naval Observatory  
Washington, D.C. 20390

#Louis DE GOES, Executive Secretary  
Committee on Polar Research  
National Academy of Sciences 2101  
Constitution Avenue, NW  
Washington, D.C. 20418

CDR Douglas W. MADISON, USN  
Public Affairs Officer  
CINCLANTFLT  
Norfolk, Virginia

Hugo A.C. NEUBURG  
2515 Cliffbourne Place, NW  
Washington, D.C. 20009

#Capt. Lewis O. SMITH, USN 4201  
South 31st St. (Apt. 929)  
Arlington, Virginia 22206

#John TUCK, JR. 180  
Devonshire Road Athens,  
Georgia 30601

Harry WELLS  
Route 3  
Irvington, Virginia 22480

MEMBERSHIP IN THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY IS OPEN TO ALL PERSONS INTERESTED IN ANTARCTICA

How to Join: Forward a letter to the Membership Secretary, 42 North Fenwick St., Arlington, Virginia, 22201. State that you would like to become a member of the Society which has as one of its purposes, the friendly and informal exchange of information and views on Antarctica. An additional statement about any Antarctic duty or experiences you may have had would also be appreciated. A check for three dollars takes care of the one dollar initiation fee and two dollar annual dues- (Federal Income Tax deductible).

FINAL - George Doumani's address and telephone number appear on the announcement to provide a contact for the newspapers, radio or TV stations that might want additional information about the program.

To unite in a common organization persons interested in Antarctica

T H E   A N T A R C T I C A N   S O C I E T Y

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

TUESDAY, 11 April, 1967

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

Members, their families, and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited  
to the 1966-67 Memorial Lecture.

DR. J. CAMPBELL CRADDOCK

GEOLOGY IN ANTARCTICA

Dr. Craddock, Associate Professor of Geology, University of Minnesota:

B.A., DePauw University, 1951. Major: Geology. Minor: Mathematics.  
Phi Beta Kappa. Teaching assistant in Geology, 1950-51.  
M.A., Ph.D., Columbia University, Geology, 1953, 1954. Higgins  
Fellow, 1951-52; National Science Foundation Fellow, 1952-53;  
teaching assistant in Geology, 1953-54; field geologist, N.Y.  
State Museum, summers, 1952, 1953.

A wealth of professional and field experience which included:  
geologist, airborne traverse, Antarctica, 1959-60; geologist, U.S.  
Bellingshausen Sea Expedition, 1960; leader, Jones Mountains Expedition,  
Antarctica, 1960-61; director, Minnesota-Wisconsin gravity field program,  
1961-65; director and leader, Ellsworth Mountains Expedition, Antarctica,  
1962-63; director, Ellsworth Mountains Expedition, Antarctica, 1963-64;  
director, Whitmore Mountains Expedition, Antarctica, 1964-65; editorial  
advisor, Geology folio, Antarctic Atlas, American Geographical Society,  
1964 - ; delegate to various International Geological Congresses.

Refreshments will be served after the meeting.

GEORGE A. DOUMANI  
Secretary

Science Policy Research Division  
Library of Congress  
Phone: 783-0400 Ext: 8460



SIR CHARLES WRIGHT

First an apology for having caused Sir Charles unnecessary embarrassment.

Since 1956, Sir Charles has been a Consultant under Contract to the Defense Research Board of Canada. The statement in the March 1967 Antarctic Society Notes - "Director of Pacific Naval Laboratory since 1956" - is incorrect.

From a letter dated 17 March 1967 -

- - " I am now officially transferred (with the contract) to the University of British Columbia to work for Professor Jacobs, also in the Institute of Earth Sciences, with support from our National Research Council. " ---

For his current series of projects, our best wishes.

For our inexcusable careless research we wish that there was some better way of atonement than sincere regret for the 'goof.'

THE 21 MARCH 1967 MEETING

Harry Francis should have retitled his illustrated account - HOW AN AMERICAN SCIENTIFIC OBSERVER EARNED HIS BOARD AND KEEP WITH THE JAPANESE ANTARCTIC RESEARCH EXPEDITION VII, 1965-1966.

About ninety members and friends joined Harry vicariously on the voyage of the icebreaker FUJI and in the monumental task of reopening, rebuilding, and expanding SHOWA station. The spirit of the Antarctic Treaty was truly exemplified by Mr. Francis in both his observations and the work he contributed to this successful Japanese expedition. Future American scientific observers with Japanese Antarctic expeditions have much to live up to.

DIRECTORY CHANGES

#indicates new member

#RADM J.L. Abbot, Jr. USN U.S. Naval  
Support Force, Antarctica Building  
210, Washington Navy Yard Washington,  
D.C. 20390

#E. Flowers  
7400 Miami-Hills Drive  
Cincinnati, Ohio 45243

William B. & William O. McWorkman  
5811 Wiltshire Drive Washington, D.C.  
20016

Charles E. Morrison  
704 Plum St., S.W.  
Vienna, Virginia 22180

Herbert B. Nichols  
P.O. Box 45  
Stoddard, New Hampshire 03464

Paul L. Adams  
Systems Development Office  
Weather Bureau, ESSA  
8060 13th Street Silver  
Spring, Maryland 20910

CDR Paul W. Frazier, USN (Ret)  
1008 Sunset Drive Columbia,  
Missouri 65201

#CDR M.E. Morris, USN  
75 Bailey Avenue  
Middletown, Rhode Island

#Cyril Muromcew  
3005 34th St., N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20008

#L. Edgar Prina  
Washington Bureau, Copley News Service  
1629 K St. N.W. Suite 1200  
Washington, D.C. 20006



To unite in a common organization persons interested in Antarctica

T H E            A N T A R C T I C A N            S O C I E T Y

WASHINGTON, D.C.

N O T I C E    T O    M E M B E R S

ANNUAL MEETING

8 P.M.

TUESDAY, 16 MAY, 1967

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

A brief report on the activities of the Society during the past year,  
Election of Officers for the coming year.

Election of four Directors to serve for three years.

Any matters of general interest brought to the attention of the  
meeting by members,

A REVIEW OF U.S. SCIENTIFIC ACTIVITIES DURING DEEP FREEZE '67. Dr.  
Thomas O. Jones, Director, Environmental Sciences Division, National  
Science Foundation.

SUPPORT FOR SCIENCE- HIGHLIGHTS OF DEEP FREEZE '67. Rear Admiral  
James L. Abbot, Jr., USN, Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force  
Antarctica.

REFRESHMENTS IN THE GREAT HALL

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

FOR THE FAMILY APPOINTMENT CALENDAR - THE ANNUAL GARDEN PARTY

SATURDAY, 3 JUNE 1967 at the Smithsonian Institution's  
historic Belmont Estate, Elkridge, Maryland,

Navigational chart (land), menu, program, and reservation  
procedure will be in the mail soon,

LECTURER QUESTIONABLE

One of the purposes of the Society set forth in the Articles of Incorporation is "to encourage interest in and to interpret effectively the increasing importance of Antarctica", It was felt by the Board of Directors and the Education Committee that the compilation of a list of members willing to give lectures to various groups on particular topics pertaining to Antarctica would aid in meeting this worthwhile objective and at the same time render a service to the membership.

The response has been most disappointing.

Another copy of the questionnaire is enclosed. Your cooperation is earnestly solicited,

ELECTION OF OFFICERS FOR 67-68 AND FOUR DIRECTORS TO SERVE 67-70

The Nominating Committee, chaired by George Toney, will offer the following slate of officers and directors for election at the annual meeting on 16 May 1967. Nominations will also be invited from the floor.

For renomination to present posts: President	:A. P. Crary
Vice-President	:Harry M. Dater
Secretary-Historian	:George A. Doumani
Treasurer-Membership Secretary	:Gerald Pagano

For Board of Directors to serve three year terms: Max E. Britton  
Andrew H, Brown  
Harriet Eklund  
William Hines

CRARY TO VISIT ENGLAND AND NORWAY

President Crary, Deputy Director, Environmental Sciences Division, National Science Foundation, will be visiting professional colleagues in England and Norway. His tentative itinerary will be:

15 & 16 May	British Antarctic Survey, London, England
17 May	Scott Polar Research Institute, Cambridge, England
19 & 20 May	Norsk Polarinstitut, Oslo, Norway
22 May	Universitetet i Bergen, Bergen, Norway

WILLIAM M. HINES SR.

William M. Hines Sr., 78, father of Society member William M. Hines, Jr., died at St. Joseph's Infirmary, Atlanta, Georgia, 19 April 1967, after a long illness.

Mr. Hines was born in San Jose, California, in 1888 and began his 42 year newspaper and public relations career with the old SAN JOSE MERCURY when he was 20. He was an editor on western newspapers of the Hearst chain and also publisher of the SAN FRANCISCO BULLETIN and the BOSTON TRANSCRIPT, as well as city editor of the ATLANTA CONSTITUTION. From 1941 until he retired in 1950 he was chief of public information for the Quartermaster General of the Army in Washington, D.C. He then edited the MANASSAS (VA.) JOURNAL for several years until his health forced him to retire. In 1957 he moved from Woodstock, Virginia to Atlanta, Georgia.

THE 1966-67 MEMORIAL LECTURE

The Program Chairman has promised that either a resume or a transcript of Dr. J. Campbell Craddock's GEOLOGY IN ANTARCTICA will be available for mailing to members of the Society in the near future.

HOME AGAIN FOR GRIFFITHS AND A NEW STATION FOR FISHER

Derek L. Griffiths, UK Scientific Mission, British Embassy, Washington, D.C., returned to the United Kingdom on 19 April 1967.

Wayne Fisher, our Society's first secretary, has completed a tour of duty with the American Embassy in Paris and is now with our Embassy in London.

NEW MEMBERS

Robert J. Allen  
3505 Bunker Hill Road  
Mount Ranier, Maryland 20822

Cartographer & Antarctic Specialist  
Branch of Special Maps  
US Geological Survey

CDR Robert Dale USN (Ret)  
171 Williams Drive  
Annapolis, Maryland 21401

Former Air Operations Staff Officer,  
US Naval Support Force Antarctica & VX-6  
wintering-over detachment Commander, DEEP  
FREEZE 60.

Peter Espenschied  
US Naval Observatory  
Washington, D.C. 20390

Astronomer  
Byrd Sub-Auroral Station team member  
DEEP FREEZE 61

Eric Gibbs  
Box 164  
Taihape, New Zealand

President, New Zealand Antarctic Society.  
Member of the Antarctic Historic Huts  
Restoration Party 60-61 and leader of the  
64-65 restoration teams.

Capt. Edward K. Mann, USAF  
95 Deerfield Lane  
Greenwich Hill  
Woodbridge, Virginia 22191

Staff, US Naval Support Force Antarctica

ADDRESS CHANGES

John C. Boyd  
4330 Hartwick Rd., Apt. 601  
College Park, Maryland 20740

William J. Corbett  
71 Aspen Street  
Floral Park, New York 11001

William Durant, Jr.  
Heneage Lane  
Hanover, New Hampshire 03755

Capt. William H. Everett, USN  
COMNAVFOR JAPAN Box 12  
FPO San Francisco, California 96662

Wayne W. Fisher  
American Embassy Box 40  
FPO New York 09510

Robert D. Hayton  
Dept. of Political Science  
Hunter College of City Univ. of NY  
695 Park Avenue  
New York, New York 10021

Roland Paine  
1100 22nd St., NW  
Washington, D.C. 20037

To unite in a common organization persons interested in Antarctica

T H E A N T A R C T I C A N S O C I E T Y

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1968

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

Members, their families, and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited.

PART I

CAPTAIN LEWIS O. SMITH, USN

will give an illustrated account of

OPERATION WINDMILL 1947-1948

In order to obtain supplementary ground control data for the aerial photography taken on OPERATION HIGH JUMP 1946-1947, the US Navy ice-breakers EDISTO and BURTON ISLAND used helicopters to field survey parties. As a Lieutenant Junior Grade in charge of the underwater demolition team, Smith assembled a rare collection of slides to document the highlights of OPERATION WINDMILL.

PART II

ON THE ICE

The first public presentation of the National Science Foundation's newest thirty minute color film on the work of US scientists in Antarctica. Reports of preview audiences indicate that this is certain to be an award winning film.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after the meeting.

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION

CONTACT CDR. R.K. McGregor, USN - Home Phone AC 202 337-4788  
Office AC 202 Oxford 63065

PAST PRESIDENTS

Carl R. EKLUND (Deceased)

Paul A. SIPLE, 3454 North Edison St., Arlington, Virginia 22207

David M. TYREE, Box 17, Port Haywood, Virginia 23138

Gordon CARTWRIGHT, U.S. Mission, Geneva, Switzerland

George R. TONEY, 4915 Redford Road, Bethesda, Maryland 20016

Morton J. RUBIN, 8910 Senecca Lane, Bethesda, Maryland 20034

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY ANNUAL REPORT, 16 MAY 1967

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

During the past year, members of the Society met on seven occasions, including the garden party and the annual meeting presently in progress. The garden party was held at the Belmont Estate in Elkridge, Maryland, where Society members and their families enjoyed a delightful picnic, and watched another version of Scott's Last Expedition on film. Thanks to the commendable effort of Mr. Robert Mason, and the generosity of the Smithsonian Institution, we are privileged to enjoy the Belmont surroundings once again this year.

The highlight of these meetings was the International Antarctic Day, which marked ten years of international scientific cooperation. The day was observed in several countries, and here in Washington the Society heard the Honorable Paul C. Daniels speak on the question "Does Science Contribute to World Peace?". The meeting was held on October 11 (1966), in the auditorium of the Natural History Museum, and an attractive exhibit was displayed in the halls leading to the auditorium.

On November 15 (1966), we met and heard Rear Admiral Richard B. Black reminisce over the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition and show some slides and rare films and film strips of Antarctic exploration.

After a period of quiescence during the height of the Antarctic season, we resumed our activities on February 21 (1967) when we had a preview of the American Antarctic Mountaineering Expedition of 1966-67. The expedition was sponsored by the American Alpine Club and the National Geographic Society, coordinated by the National Science Foundation, and logistically supported by the U.S. Navy. Expedition members Dr. Samuel C. Silverstein and Mr. Charles Hollister presented an illustrated account of their climbs.

A month later, Mr. Harry S. Francis, Jr., of the Office of Antarctic Programs at NSF, gave an account of the Japanese Antarctic Research Expedition, 1965-66, which he accompanied aboard the icebreaker Fuji.

The Memorial lecture was delivered by Dr. J. Campbell Craddock on April 11. Dr. Craddock had led several University of Minnesota groups into West Antarctica for geological exploration, and his lecture outlined the general geology of the continent.

Concurrent with these public meetings, the Society's Board of Directors was actively attending to the Society's affairs and legal matters. The Board of Directors held six meetings and discussed and directed the activities of the

committees on Programs, Finance, Publicity, Education, and Local Affiliates.

Most of the time was occupied with the legal procedure governing the establishment of groups affiliated with the Antarctic Society. The brunt of this task was the work of Mr. Marshall Meyers, our legal counsel, whose voluntary services to the Society have been most appreciated. The Education committee drew up a form which was mailed twice to all members. The form requests data on the member's competence in an Antarctic subject, and his desire to lecture on that subject to academic and civic organizations. The response from the members so far has not been very satisfactory.

A more widely-felt activity of the Board was the publication of the newsy little "NOTES" about informal happenings in the Society. The Notes have been received with great enthusiasm, and the correspondence and comments from members were most encouraging.

This constitutes a resume of the Society's activities for the 1966-67 year. Mr. President, I request that the annual meeting approve this report for insertion in the files.

GEORGE A. DOUMANI  
Secretary  
The Antarctic Society

PROFESSOR CAMPBELL CRADDOCK'S RESUME' OF HIS MEMORIAL LECTURE 11 APRIL 1967

Geologic Studies in Antarctica

Since 1959 seven geologic research expeditions from the University of Minnesota have studied the geology of selected areas in West Antarctica. The central purpose of this work has been to establish the geologic structure of West Antarctica and its relationship to the older shield of East Antarctica. These studies, along with those of other geologists of several nations, may ultimately provide answers to some important questions of southern hemisphere geology. Is West Antarctica really continental, or is it merely an ice-covered archipelago of mainly volcanic composition? Does the circum-Pacific mobile belt—defined by folded strata, earthquakes, and active volcanoes—continue from South America across West Antarctica? Can the andesite line, a compositional boundary between the Pacific Ocean basin and the surrounding continents, be traced across West Antarctica? What have been the paleogeography and paleoclimate of Antarctica in the various geologic periods of the past? Does the geologic history of Antarctica strengthen or weaken the case for continental drift?

Most of the Minnesota studies have centered about the 90th meridian west in a band from Peter I Island south to the Thiel Mountains. Peter I Island is a Cenozoic basaltic volcano mantled by an extensive icecap. Thurston Island along the main coastline exposes Paleozoic gneiss intruded by Mesozoic plutonic rocks. The Jones Mountains consist of a basement complex of Mesozoic igneous rocks overlain unconformably by late Cenozoic basaltic volcanics; striations and other markings on the unconformity surface suggest glaciation may have occurred here as early as the Miocene.

The Ellsworth Mountains are composed of a strongly folded sedimentary sequence of mainly Paleozoic age at least 12,000 meters thick; a rich Upper Cambrian fauna occurs near the middle of this section, and the Glossopteris flora has been found in the uppermost formation. The Pirrit Hills, the Nash Hills, and the Whitmore Mountains consist of deformed and metamorphosed sedimentary rocks intruded by Mesozoic granitic rocks. The Martin Hills are composed of slightly deformed and



metamorphosed sedimentary rocks and several badly altered intrusive bodies. Pagano Nunatak exposes a Mesozoic granitic pluton, but the nearby Hart Hills consist of tilted metasedimentary rocks and a strongly altered mafic intrusive mass.

The Stewart Hills are comprised of tightly folded metasedimentary rocks that were probably deformed during the early Paleozoic Ross Orogeny. Sedimentary rocks bearing stromatolites in the Thiel Mountains are cut by igneous plutons of late Precambrian and early Paleozoic age.

Along the Ruppert Coast in Marie Byrd Land Granitic rocks of probable Mesozoic age intrude both a sequence of deformed metasedimentary and metavolcanic rocks and a seemingly much older gneissic complex.

Much work remains to be completed on these extensive rock collections, but some preliminary conclusions may be drawn. A general contrast exists between ancient East Antarctica, consisting of a pre-Devonian basement complex overlain by sub-horizontal Phanerozoic strata, and younger West Antarctica, consisting of mainly Phanerozoic rocks which have undergone extensive tectonism and metamorphism. From both geological and geophysical evidence West Antarctica must be regarded as a continental area although the bedrock surface under a large part of it lies below sea level. The circum-Pacific belt of folded strata, plutonic intrusives, and young volcanoes extends along the seaward margin of West Antarctica, but the apparent absence of earthquakes is puzzling. Between this circum-Pacific belt and the Trans-antarctic Mountains on the edge of East Antarctica lies a new tectonic province, the Ellsworth Mountains fold belt, consisting of thick mainly Paleozoic strata that were deformed, metamorphosed, and intruded by granitic rocks during the early Mesozoic.

Many questions remain about Antarctic paleoclimates, but strong evidence has been found in several regions for extensive glaciation of the continent in late Paleozoic time. The striated surface in the Jones Mountains suggests the present icecap may have had its inception as long ago as 20m.y. in the past.

Geologic work in many parts of the continent during the past decade has established striking similarities between the geologic history of Antarctica and the other southern continents. Antarctica occupies a central position in most reconstructions of Gondwanaland, and these parallel geologic histories for the southern continents strengthen the case for continental drift.

(NOTE - Dr. Campbell Craddock is now Professor of Geology, The University of Wisconsin)

KUDOS

KUDOS

KUDOS

RALPH LENTON: This past summer Ralph led a scientific traverse, Operation BLUE TREK. Equipped with a ten year old Model 443 Tucker Sno-Cat and several motor toboggans the party travelled over the Greenland icecap from Camp Century, 77° 01' 03" North, 61° 08' 33" West to Inge Lehmann Station at 77° 56' 43" North, 39° 11' West. The 17th Troop Carrier Squadron with their ski-equipped C-130A aircraft used both airlanded and airdrop techniques to resupply BLUE TREK.

WILLIAM H. LITTLEWOOD: Bill is now the Deputy Scientific Attache in Japan. His many friends can reach him at this address:

William H.  
Littlewood  
Deputy Scientific Attache  
American Embassy  
APO San Francisco 96503

WAYNE FISHER: The Antarctic Society's first secretary and treasurer is now the Consul General of the United States in London, Drop him a note at this address:

Wayne W. Fisher  
American Embassy  
Box 40, FPO New York 09510

CAPTAIN PAUL BAUER, USN (Ret): Paul, advisor to the ONR Oceanic Biology Program, received the Order of the Falcon from the Icelandic Ambassador on January 30, 1967 for his contributions to the research effort on the newly formed volcanic island of Surtsey off the coast of Iceland.

ANTARCTIC PHILATELY - POST IGY THE 5 DECEMBER 67 SOCIETY MEETING

Ralph Lenton and Tom Kelly illustrated their lectures with 35mm color slides of sample covers, stamps, and cancellations. Members and friends enjoyed viewing the extensive exhibits in the Great Hall of the National Academy of Sciences during the refreshment period after the lecture. We all appreciate the time and effort that Tom and Ralph put forth in making the slides and setting up the exhibits.

NEW EDITION OF INTRODUCTION TO ANTARCTICA

A completely revised edition of Introduction to Antarctica was issued in October 1967 by the U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica. The publication replaces one of the same title last reprinted in 1965 by the now disestablished U.S. Antarctic Projects Officer. In 52 pages and 109 illustrations, Introduction to Antarctica presents a general review of antarctic geography, climate, biology, and history.

Most of the publication is devoted to the history of Antarctica's discovery and exploration, with emphasis on United States activities. One chapter reviews the great voyages, treks, and flights of discovery; another summarizes the antarctic programs of the International Geophysical Year; and two chapters discuss antarctic activities from the end of the IGY to the present. In the last of the seven chapters, a view into Antarctica's future is ventured.

Although Introduction to Antarctica is intended for general use, the scholastic popularity of past editions has been considered in the preparation of the current edition. A list of suggested readings is appended, and sources of additional information and maps are cited.

The publication is available upon request to the Public Affairs Officer, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, Building 210, Washington Navy Yard, Washington, D.C. 20390. (From the November-December 1967 issue of THE ANTARCTIC JOURNAL OF THE UNITED STATES)

A THANK YOU NOTE

The treasurer wishes to express his appreciation to all members that have forwarded their dues for 1967-68.

To unite in a common organization persons interested in Antarctica

T H E   A N T A R C T I C A N   S O C I E T Y

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

TUESDAY, MAY 14, 1968

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

Members, their families, and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited.

DEEP   FREEZE   '68

U.S. SCIENTIFIC ACTIVITIES

Dr. Thomas O. Jones  
Division Director  
Environmental Sciences  
National Science Foundation

SUPPORT FOR SCIENCE

Rear Admiral J.Lloyd Abbott, Jr.  
Commander  
U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica

Refreshments will be served after the meeting.

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION

CONTACT CDR. R.K. McGregor, USN   Home Phone AC202 337-4788  
Office   AC202 Oxford 6-3065

Tuesday, 28 May 1967 - Annual Meeting and Memorial Lecture  
See separate announcement

To unite in a common organization persons interested in Antarctica

T H E   A N T A R C T I C A N   S O C I E T Y

WASHINGTON, D.C.

NOTICE   TO   MEMBERS   AND   FRIENDS

ANNUAL MEETING  
&  
MEMORIAL LECTURE

TUESDAY 28 MAY 1968

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

ANNUAL MEETING ..... Election of Officers and four Directors

MEMORIAL LECTURE . . (Illustrated) . . . JAMES B. PRANKE  
U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey

EVENTS & ACTIVITIES AT PLATEAU STATION, ANTARCTICA

DECEMBER 1966 - JANUARY 1968

During DEEP FREEZE 67, Mr, Pranke was Scientific Leader at the most isolated of U.S. Antarctic Stations where he conducted the geomagnetic and aurora observation programs.

In 1966 he was with Project BLUE ICE at Inge Lehmann station on the Greenland Ice Cap.

He was the aurora observer at Byrd Station, Antarctica, during DEEP FREEZE 65.

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION

CONTACT CDR. R.K. McGregor, USN

Home Phone AC 202 337-4788

Office AC 202 OXFORD 6-3065

ELECTION OF OFFICERS FOR 1968-69 TERM AND FOUR DIRECTORS TO SERVE TO 1971-72

The Nominating Committee has selected the following slate for presentation to the membership by the Directors at the annual meeting, 28 May 1968:

- For the 1968-69 Term: President . . . . . Henry M. Dater
- Vice-President . . . . . George A. Doumani
- Secretary . . . . . R.K. McGregor
- Treasurer . . . . . Ralph A. Lenton

For three-year terms as Directors:

- Louis DeGoes
- N. Marshall Meyers
- Waldo L. Schmidt
- Roy G. Shults, Capt. USN (Ret.)

As specified in the By Laws, nominations from the floor will be solicited.

DO YOU HAVE A WHALE TAPE MEASURE HANDY?

From the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD - HOUSE .. April 29, 1968.

BENEVOLENT BUREAUCRATS OF THE INTERIOR DEPARTMENT PROHIBIT "YOU AND ME" FROM MOLESTING WHALES

(Mr. GROSS asked and was given permission to address the House for 1 minute and to revise and extend his remarks.)

Mr. GROSS.. Mr. Speaker, I was leafing through the Federal Register the other day and came upon a ukase put out by the benevolent bureaucrats of the Interior Department.

I wish to pay proper respect to Mr. Udall's minions who have acted with courage, with farsightedness, with compassion, and with their ever-present sense of priorities. They have prohibited you and me from molesting whales. Never having been a whale molestor I was unaware of the apparently pressing need for section 230.50 of this regulation, but I think those who may have toyed with the idea should be aware of the new rules. They state, in part--and I quote:

"The chasing, molesting, exciting, or interfering with, through the use of firearms or by any other manner or means, of any whale-- is prohibited."

The regulation goes on to forbid fooling around with baleen whales, blue whales, grey whales, humpback whales, right whales, and toothed whales.

But like many another bureaucratic regulation, this one has loopholes, and it turns out you can do almost anything to a whale if you are "hunting, killing, taking, towing, holding-on to--that is what it says--or scouting for whales"

If you somehow manage to obtain a whale without molesting it, the Interior Department says you must measure the whale, and in case you do not know how to measure a whale, the bureaucrats spell it out for you inch by inch, and I quote:

"Whales must be measured when at rest on deck or platform, as accurately as possible by means of a steel tape measure fitted at the zero end with a

WHALES (Cont'd)

spiked handle which can be stuck into the deck planking abreast one end of the whale.

The tape measure shall be stretched in a straight line (that's what it says) parallel with the whale's body and read abreast of the other end of the whale."

End of lesson. Mr. Speaker, I wait with baited breath the Interior Department's regulations concerning the capture of dichromatic herbivorous ungulates, which, I understand, is a real dilly.

PRO AND CON ON SCIENCE POLICY FOR ANTARCTICA.

George Doumani, staff member of the Science Policy Research Division of the Library of Congress' Legislative Reference Service, has written a lively piece for the April 1968 issue, Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, SCIENCE POLICY FOR ANTARCTICA, p. 39-45.

The preface ..... "The year 1967 marked a decade of struggle between the legislative and executive branches of government over the power to formulate national policy for Antarctica. The period was marked by a multitude of bills and public resolutions, occassional hearings before several committees and subcommittees, and a final deterioration to mere briefings on what went on the year before. For 10 years Congress proposed and the administration opposed, and no significant legislation was ever enacted. Executive conduct of scientific research and Antarctic affairs on the international scene has been so overwhelmingly beyond reproach that Congress was virtually disarmed."

The topical headings listed below give an indication of the perceptive treatment Doumani has given to a facet of our National Science Policy that has long been an item of concern to those actively or vicariously involved in Antarctic matters.

THE SCIENTIFIC PROGRAM . . . PROGRAM ADMINISTRATION . . . LEGISLATIVE RECORD  
COORDINATION . . . BUDGETARY PRIORITIES . . . POLITICAL PRIORITY. . . .  
JURISDICTION

TURNING OUR THOUGHTS TOWARD THE ARCTIC

Federal Arctic Research, A Report Prepared Pursuant To The Request Of The COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS UNITED STATES SENATE by George A. Doumani, Science Policy Research Division . . . 313 pages.

From the Introduction: "This report presents an inventory of most aspects of scientific research in the Arctic region, performed by, or for, agencies of the Federal Government.

The compilation was gleaned, for the most part, from material supplied by the different agencies which responded to our request. The information requested included descriptions of individual projects, funding, organizational structure of the operating agency, administration of the projects, research facilities and logistic support, manpower, interagency coordination and cooperation, and formal or informal agreements for bilateral or multilateral international cooperation. Not every agency supplied all the requested information, some items being inapplicable to the activities of these agencies; those which did not respond were assumed to be inactive in Arctic work.

Specifying the desired definition of the Arctic for this purpose was accomplished by including Greenland, Iceland, and most of the State of Alaska. Although the State of Alaska is not totally in the Arctic the greater part of it lies north of latitude 60° N,, and is considered' here as Arctic and sub-Arctic.

## ARCTIC (Cont'd)

Iceland lies immediately south of the Arctic Circle, but for all practical purposes it is also considered in the same category. Projects that deal with Arctic or "cold regions" environmental conditions, but were not considered Arctic by definition (Some of the projects may not readily appear related to Arctic Research, but partial fulfillment of the projects' objectives is effected in Arctic or sub-Arctic environments.)## The Department of Agriculture Forest Service responded that its activities in Alaska extended only to the tree line, which stops south of the Arctic Circle; thus no information on Forest Service activities was supplied." ....

##are also included.

From the Summary ... " Federal Government activities in the Arctic Region are distributed among more than 20 agencies. The degree of involvement of these agencies varies from one or two projects in one agency to over 100 projects in another. The agencies participate in the form of logistic support activities, the actual conduct of scientific research, contract work performed by private organizations, financial support by grants and awards, the Federal aid program, and cooperative activities on reimbursable or transfer-of-funds basis.

The scientific programs represent a broad spectrum of disciplines, noticeably oriented toward the biological, atmospheric, and earth sciences. The activities of the three main services of the Department of Defense are supposed to be oriented toward military goals and the ultimate application of basic research results in the benefit of national defense. However, military interest in the Arctic is waning and, except for Army testing of military equipment in the laboratory and the Alaska ranges, most of the unclassified projects discussed in this report appear to be somewhat indirectly relevant to military applications and objectives." . . . .

A BOOK REVIEW REPRODUCED FROM THE TIMES (LONDON) LITERARY SUPPLEMENT BY PERMISSION

EDWARD WILSON: Birds of the Antarctic. Edited by Brian Roberts. 191pp. 300 drawings and paintings. Blanford Press. Five Pounds five shillings.

Of the many books on ornithology issued in 1967, none can hold so great an historical appeal as Birds of the Antarctic by Edward Wilson, skillfully edited by Dr. Brian Roberts of the Scott Polar Research Institute, Cambridge. Edward Wilson is a legendary figure whose name will go down to posterity as one of the five brave explorers who died on Scott's second Antarctic expedition after reaching the South Pole.

More than fifty years have passed since that epic adventure which ended in such tragedy, but their names have been engraved in our memories and none with greater respect and affection than that of, Edward Wilson. If it is possible that anything can add to the admiration already held for him, it will be found in this book. In his very short introduction the editor writes: "Edward Wilson was primarily a naturalist with leanings towards zoology and especially ornithology. He was also a doctor, an artist, and a man of exceptional character." It is as the artist and the naturalist that we see him depicted here, for within Birds of/Antarctic Wilson's drawings and water-colours have for the first time been brought together, thus enabling us to revalue his great artistic gifts and...to quote Dr. Roberts..."to form some idea of the way in which Wilson himself might have wished to publish a selection of his Antarctic bird pictures".

Most of those selected for reproduction were made during the Discovery expedition of 1901-04, at the beginning of which Wilson was barely twenty-nine years of age. On that occasion he was able to devote a great deal of his time to ornithology and to painting, but on Scott's second expedition in the Terra Nova, when he was appointed chief scientist, he had much less opportunity to devote to his favorite subjects; consequently his water-colour drawings and pencil sketches were far fewer in number. "Despite intensive search efforts to trace more Terra Nova bird pictures. . . have been unsuccessful."

## BIRDS OF THE ANTARCTIC (Cont'd)

An assessment of Wilson as an artist occupies four pages of text where we read that there is universal agreement among those who have visited the Antarctic that the delicacy of his pencil drawings suited the mountain scenery, the snow and ice features, the weathering of bergs and the details of pack ice. His water-colours were the first to convey an accurate idea of the beauty and subtlety of Antarctic colours. Students of Antarctic ornithology can have nothing but admiration for Wilson's unique contribution to their subject.

With all this we must assuredly agree when we come to study closely the reproductions of his work. Those which Dr. Roberts has selected show how talented Wilson was as a bird-artist and also as a painter of Antarctic scenes and landscape. He has painted in colour the head, feet and often the extended wing of every member of the petrels, shearwaters and albatrosses which the expedition was able to secure. The innumerable drawings of these birds made from life show how accurately he was able to depict birds in flight, his subjects never still for a moment to provide the opportunity for detail he must so often have desired; yet his pictures are full of life.

There are in this volume sixty pages in colour and forty-two pages of monochrome illustrations, every one of which is pleasing in varying degree. Edward Wilson was, indeed, a born artist. At the age of four his mother wrote of him: "He is never so happy as when lying full length on the floor and drawing little figures in every conceivable attitude which are full of action and all his own."

Some of the drawings now reproduced, done at the South Pole, are still in the rough and have been taken from his sketch books, but where detail is required Wilson could be meticulously accurate, as witness the scales on the foot of the Adelie penguin (68) and the foot of an Adelie chick (69 and 70). Some of his most striking studies are of the snow petrel in flight (236) and a quite delightful sketch (294) shows MacCormick's skua at her nest on Ross island with the Discovery in winter quarters in the background. His studies of the Emperor penguin (49-53) show an absolute mastery of pencil-line technique.

Editing a book such as this requires intimate knowledge of polar conditions and of natural history and few could hope to accomplish such a task. Brian Roberts is the ideal choice and has done a splendid job. Himself an Antarctic explorer and a foremost authority on Antarctic birds, he has for many years been a leading figure in the Scott Polar Research Institute at Cambridge, where he is a fellow of Churchill College. Dr. Roberts is also head of the Polar Regions Section at the Foreign Office. His principal object in publishing this book...to make Wilson's pictures better known to the world...has already been mentioned, but Dr. Roberts has done much more than that. He has drawn freely on the large collection of manuscripts in the archives of the Polar Institute and all the quotations in the text are...unless otherwise stated ...taken from Wilson's own journals and letters. The book is, in fact, a splendid memorial to a very great man and an outstanding ornithologist, and for that alone Dr. Roberts's achievements should be widely acclaimed.

The main text opens with a brief biographical memoir and proceeds at once to an account of the Discovery expedition of 1901-04; a section deals with Wilson's important work on the Grouse disease inquiry on his return home and then the fatal Terra Nova expedition, 1910-12. Separate sections deal with accounts culled from Wilson's journals describing South Trinidad, Macquarie Island, the Auckland Islands and the winter journey to Cape Crozier in 1911. There is much else in this book as well, including a bibliography and a list of selected publications relating to Edward Wilson and his work. Dr. Brian Roberts has shown great scholarship in his editorial work and has brought his own considerable knowledge to bear on every aspect of the book.

This review can fittingly close with an extract from Scott's tribute to Wilson: Words must always fail me when I talk of Bill Wilson. I believe he really is the finest character I ever met...the closer one gets to him, the more there is to admire .... I hold him mainly responsible for the extraordinary amicable relations which have existed among us.

Dr. Brian Roberts has probably put his finger on the reason for Edward Wilson's



## BIRDS OF THE ANTARCTIC (Cont'd)

great influence for good when he wrote: "Although it was not known to his companions at the time, we now know from his private journals and letters that he was motivated by a deep religious faith which certainly contributed to his strength of character."

The Antarctic Society is very grateful for having been given permission to reproduce this review from the Thursday, January 18, 1968 issue of THE TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT.

If you do not have an account with a Bookseller in Great Britain, the book has been published in the United States by the Humanities Press Inc., 303 Park Avenue South, New York, New York 10010. The price is \$17.50.

## WE FORGOT TO MENTION ....

If you would like to receive a copy of the Report on FEDERAL ARCTIC RESEARCH write to:

Senator E. L. Bartlett  
Chairman  
Legislative Appropriations Subcommittee  
Senate Appropriations Committee  
U. S. Senate

TRYJgG TO KEEP UP WITH THE MEMBERSHIP RECORDS

To All of our new members, a warm welcome.

To others that have either moved to new homes or new position^ the best of luck.

# indicates new member

Paul L. Adams, Office of Naval Communications, OPNAV-941PB, Room 5E573, Washington, D.C., 20350. Home: 1009 Kenyon Court, Rockville, Maryland, 20851  
Fred G. Alberts, Geographic Names Division 13600, Army Map Service, Washington, D.C. 20315

CDR Donald L. Angier USN, 6819 Old Chesterbrook Road, McLean, Va. 22101  
Gordon D. Ashley, 10208 Teribrook Drive, Silver Spring, Md. 20901

#CDR Daniel Balish USN, Naval Air Development Center, Johnsville, Pa. Home: 20 Elmhurst Blvd., Scranton, Pa. 18505

#Isaac G. Barshad (Betty (?)), Dept. of Soils & Plant Nutrition, University of Gal., Berkeley, California 94720. Home: 42 Somerset Place, Berkeley, Calif., 94707

#John C. Behrendt (Donna E.), Branch of Regional Geophysics, Bldg. 25, Denver Federal Center, Denver Colorado 80225. Home: Route 2-Box 171, Evergreen, Colorado 80439

#Norman Benes (Elinor), 555 Reed Drive, Davis, California 95616

#Robert F. Benson, 9410 Eldred Place, Lanham, Maryland 20801

CDR Ronald L. Bolt (Patricia), 305 Janine Way, Apt. 9K, Lemoore, Calif. 93245  
Eugene L. Boudette (Beatrice), U.S. Geological Survey, 801 19th St., N.W. Room 1028, Washington, D.C. 20242. Home: 6111 Utah Ave., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20015  
Walter L. Boxell, 8708 Alpine St., Apt. 1, District Heights, Maryland 20028

#Roy E. Cameron, Senior Scientist, Bioscience Section, Jet Propulsion Laboratory, California Institute of Technology, 4800 Oak Grove Drive, Pasadena, California 91103. Home: 3840 Mayfair Drive, Pasadena, Calif., 91107

#Lindsay P. Caywood (Clarice), 1601 Emigration Canyon, Salt Lake City, Utah 84108

#Dick Chappell, 3339 North Charles St., #F-3, Baltimore, Md. 21218

#Campbell Craddock, Dept. of Geology, The University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin 53706

#Elmer M. Granton (Nancy), 4334 Morning View Court, La Mesa, California 92041

## MEMBERSHIP RECORDS (Cont'd)

#Merton E. Davies (Louise), 629 Idaho Avenue, Santa Monica, California 90403  
#J.M. Detwiler (Czarina), 1491 Elnora Court, Los Altos, California 94022  
Hugh H. DeWitt, Marine Science Institute, University of South Florida, Bay Campus,  
Saint Petersburg, Florida 33701  
#Robert E. Dils (Nedra), College of Forestry & Natural Resources, Colorado State  
University, Fort Collins, Colorado 80521. Home: 705 Cherokee Drive, Fort Collins,  
Colorado 80521  
#James B. Douglas (Sarah), Dept. of Civil Engineering, Stanford University, Stanford,  
California 94305. Home: 768 Mayfield Ave., Stanford, California 94305  
Richard Y. Dow, 2127 Keating St., Washington, D.C. 20031  
#Charles M. Drabek (Jane), Dept. of Biological Sciences, College of Liberal Arts,  
University of Arizona, Tucson, Arizona 85721. Home: 1816J East First St., Tucson,  
Arizona 85719  
  
#John R. Ege, 2233 East Panama Drive, Littleton, Colorado 80120  
  
#Robert Faylor, Arctic Institute of North America, 1619 New Hampshire Ave., N.W.,  
Washington, D.C. 20009  
#Robert E. Feeney (Mary Alice), Food Science & Technology, University of California,  
209 Roadhouse Hall, Davis, California 95616. Home: 780 Elmwood Drive, Davis,  
California 95616  
#Earl E. Ferguson (Wanda), 3005 15th St., Boulder, Colorado 80302  
#Gordon Fountain, 5 Bowles Place, Oakland, California 94610  
Harry W. Frantz, 807 Triphammer Road, Ithica, New York 14850  
Herman R. Friis, Center for Polar Archives, National Archives & Records Service,  
Washington, D.C. 20408  
  
#Chauncey L. Gaylord, 2433 Villanova Drive, Vienna, Virginia 22180  
#Betty H. Gillies, P.O. Box 625, Rancho Santa Fe, California 92067  
#Charles R. Goldman (Shirley), Institute of Ecology, University of California, Davis,  
California 95616. Home: 626 Elrawood Drive, Davis, California 95616  
#Robert H. Gonter (Marilyn), 888 East Pleasant St., Amherst, Massachusetts 01002  
William Graff, 3307 North 20th St., Arlington, Virginia 22207  
#John V. Granger (Katherine), 120 Encinal Avenue, Atherton, California 94025  
#Andrew Griscom, USGS Dept. of Interior, 345 Middlefield Road, Menlo Park, Calif.,  
94025. Home: 88 Middlefield Road, Atherton, California 94025  
  
#Jack D. Haitman, Dept. of Zoology, University of Maryland, College Park, Md. 20740  
John Hanessian, Jr., 7706 Hamilton Spring Road, Bethesda, Maryland 20034  
#Anne B. Hansen, 2727 29th St., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20008  
Norbert F. Helfert, 11429 Ashley Drive, Rockville, Maryland 20853  
#Robert A. Helliwell (Jean), Radioscience Laboratory, Stanford University, Stanford,  
California 94305. Home: 2240 Page Mill Road, Palo Alto, California 94304  
#J.M. Hermanson, 7317 28th Avenue, N.W., Seattle, Washington 98107  
#Raymond E. Hoop, 7562 Spring Lake Drive, Bethesda, Maryland 20034  
#Conrad Horn, 3629 Greenway Drive, S.E., Washington, D.C. 20023  
#Willi Hough, ESSA ITSA, Boulder, Colorado 80302  
  
#CPC Frank Kazukaitis, U.S. Naval Photographic Center, Bldg. 168, US Naval Station,  
Washington, D.C. 20390  
William C. Kinsey, Dept. of State-KIGALI, Washington, D.C. 20521  
  
#Robert E. LeResche, 615 North Wolfe St., Baltimore, Maryland 21205  
William H. Littlewood, Deputy Scientific Attache, American Embassy, APO San  
Francisco 96503  
Leo G. Loftus, 212 78 Place, Seat Pleasant, Maryland 20027  
#Hugh Loweth, Bureau of the Budget, 17th & Pennsylvania Ave., N.W., Washington, D.C.  
Home: 5016 25th Ave. S.E., Washington, D.C. 20031

## MEMBERSHIP RECORDS (Cont'd)

William R. MacDonald, Topo Division, U.S. Geological Survey, 801 19th St.  
N.W., Washington, D.C. 20242

#John F. Mahoney, Fairmont Building, 4420 North Fairfax Drive, Arlington, Va. 22203  
#Dietland Muller-Schwarze (Christine), Dept. of Biology, San Francisco State  
College. 1600 Holloway, San Francisco, California 94132. Home: 227 Berendos Avenue,  
Pacific, Calif. 94044

CDR Marion E. Morris USN (Virginia), 417 Bethune Court, Virginia Beach, Va. 23452  
#Alfred Muenchen, 12 Jacob St., White Bridge, Rowayton, Connecticut 06853  
Fraser R. Myers, The Moorings, 1223 Averill Ave., San Pedro, California 90732

Herbert B. Nichols, P.O. Box 45, Stoddard, New Hampshire 03464  
#C. Aubrey Nicklas, Apt. 305, 8800 Three Chopt West, Richmond, Va. 23229  
Henn Oona, University of Arizona, 838 North Euclid Ave., Tuscon, Arizona 85719  
#Rod Oppmann, Apt. 84, 921 19th St. N.W., Washington, D.C. 20006  
James B. Pranke, 82 Winter St., Saint Paul, Minnesota 55103  
#Richard F. Przywitowski, ESSA ITSA, Boulder, Colorado 80302  
Emilio Pucci, Pallazzo Pucci, Via de Pucci, Florence, Italy (Honorary Member)

Carleton Ray, Dept. of Pathobiology, The Johns Hopkins University, 615 North Wolfe  
St., Baltimore, Maryland 21205

Charles L. Roberts, Jr., 824 Snider Lane, Silver Spring, Maryland 20904  
#LeVan Roberts, 5713 Glenwood Road, Bethesda, Maryland 20034  
Eugene Rodgers, Apt. #707, 800 Perm Center Blvd., Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15235  
#Robert R. Rofen, Aquatic Research Institute, Port of Stockton, P.O. Box 648,  
Stockton, California 95201  
Luciano B. Ronca, 10602 19th Ave. South, Seattle, Washington 98168 ^Nathaniel  
J. Roper (Sabrina), Jamestown Star Route, Boulder, Colorado 80302

#Veryl Schult, Apt. 1-448, Sheraton Park Hotel, Washington, D.C. 20008  
#Gordon H. Scott, P.O. Box 6004, Stanford University, Stanford, California 94305.  
Home: 211 Third Avenue, Apt. 3, Redwood City, California 94063  
William J.L. Sladen, 4 Englewood Road, Baltimore, Md. 21210  
Lewis O. Smith, 2832 Flores St., San Mateo, California 94403  
Philip M. Smith, 464 "M" St. S.W., Washington, D.C. 20024  
John F. Splettstoesser, Institute of Polar Studies, Ohio State University, Columbus,  
Ohio 43210. Home: 3607 Prestwick Court, Columbus, Ohio 43221  
John G. Stubenbord, 2301 "E" St. N.W., Washington, D.C. 20037  
Robert L. Sutter, 3100 Glenview St., Philadelphia, Pa. 19149

Lawrence W. Taylor, (Virginia) 8128 Greymont St., Hyattsville, Md. 20785  
John Tuck, Jr., Dept. of Geography, University of Georgia, Athens Georgia 30602  
Home: 145 Highland Drive, Athens, Georgia 30601

David G. Ward, Code 40403, U.S. Naval Ordnance Test Station, China Lake, Calif. 93555  
Harry W. Wells, Route 3, Irvington, Virginia 22480  
CDR S.V. Wright, Jr. USN, 2401 North Upshur St., Arlington, Virginia 22207

WHAT NEXT???????

From the New York Times, Wednesday, 31 January 1968 .... Emilio Pucci, the  
Italian designer, will design a stocking collection each season for the  
McCallum Boutique division of the Indian Head Hosiery Company.

The first collection, expected to feature both sheer and opaque printed body stock-  
ings and panty-hose, will be for fall and will be available in late summer.

It is expected that the price range will be \$1.50 to \$15, similar to that of the  
Rudi Gernreich designs made by the same company.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

WASHINGTON, D. C.

October 2, 1968

Miss Betty Didcoct  
5204 Westwood Drive  
Westmoreland Hills  
Washington, D.C. 20016

Dear Betty:

I am greatly pleased that you are willing to serve on the Education Committee of The Antarctic Society. As I have indicated in the enclosed letter to Ken Bertrand, I regard this as a most important committee for the future of the Society. This letter is not intended to limit the activities of the committee in any way but rather to set forth some of the possibilities confronting the Society. You will, I am sure, have many original ideas to contribute to the deliberations of the committee.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Henry M. Dater".

HENRY M. DATER  
President



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

WASHINGTON. D. C.

October 2, 1968

Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand  
6808 40th Avenue  
University Park  
Hyattsville, Maryland  
20782

Dear Ken:

It is a great pleasure for me to know that you will accept the Chairmanship of the Committee on Education of The Antarctic Society. I regard this as a most important committee of the Society. Paul Daniels, Honorary President and the founder of the Society, has stated that, in the beginning, he felt that the organization should have two objectives: (1) to bring together in an informal way people from the many Government agencies and private institutions particularly in the Washington area; and (2) to serve as an educational and cultural center for all persons interested in the Antarctic. As you are aware these objectives are written into our Act of Incorporation and By-Laws.

In a recent conversation, Paul indicated that he believed the first objective had been largely accomplished. He thought it was time that the Society embarked upon the second. This aspect of our activities was the subject of lively discussion at a meeting of the Board of Directors on September 10, 1968. Since you were present, you are aware of the nature of the Board's interest.

In the Articles of Incorporation, of which I am enclosing a copy of the relevant portions, I find that the Society is empowered to prepare and disseminate data of all kinds; to print, distribute, and sell books and periodicals; to organize and sponsor lectures and public discussions; to establish and conduct a non-profit library; and to maintain museums and information centers. It is into these things that your Committee should inquire in a broad way.

I recognize that, to investigate these matters, may appear to be a futile exercise for an organization virtually without funds. I feel strongly, however, that we shall never be able to approach either our own members or Individuals and organizations outside the Society with request for money unless we can show a set of worthwhile objectives. Second, I believe that we should be able to show that we are taking steps, however small, toward our goals. Machiavelli once stated that it was not money which produces success, but that it was success which guarantees a supply of money. If we can start now, we should be able to obtain the funds we need.

You may wish to consult with the Chairman of the Finance Committee, Ralph Lenton, and the Chairman of the Committee on Public Relations, Commander Sid Wright. The latter committee has been requested to develop a periodic newsletter. You may find this a useful vehicle to disseminate information to our members.

Attached are the names and addresses of the members of the Committee on Education. It is a strong and capable group from which, I believe, will arise many original ideas and projects of which neither the members of the Board nor I have thought. If you feel that I, as President, can be useful in the work of your committee, I shall be most happy to help at any time.

Sincerely,



HENRY M. DATER  
President

cc: Dr. J.L. Sladen  
Dr. M. F. Burrill  
Mr. G. R. Toney  
Miss Betty Dldcoct



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

WASHINGTON, D. C.

COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION

Dr. Kenneth Bertrand, Chairman  
6808 40th Avenue  
University Park  
Hyattsville, Maryland 20782

Miss Betty Didcoct  
5204 Westwood Drive  
Westmoreland Hills  
Washington, D.C. 20016

Mr. George Toney  
4915 Bedford Drive  
Bethesda, Maryland  
20016

Dr. William J. L. Sladen  
The Johns Hopkins University  
Department of Pathobiology  
Baltimore, Maryland 21205

Dr. Meredith F. Burrill  
5503 Grove Street  
Chevy Chase, Maryland  
20015

1968 - 1969  
Season

First Meeting  
of  
Antarctican Society

October 18, 1968

8:00 p.m.

Lecture Room

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W.  
Washington, D. C.

This meeting is devoted to the 40th Anniversary  
of the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition.

DR. LAURENCE M. GOULD, CHIEF SCIENTIST OF THE EXPEDITION WILL SPEAK

It is hoped that members of the expedition  
will take this opportunity to renew and  
retell associations and tales of the  
Antarctic.

NOTES: The Antarctican Society has a new address.  
Correspondence should be addressed as  
follows:

Antarctican Society  
1619 New Hampshire Avenue, N. W.  
Washington. D. C. 20009

- O Annual dues are payable 1 October 1968 to  
Ralph A. Lenton, Treasurer, at our new  
address.
- O Antarctic scarves will be available for  
purchase at the meeting on October 18, 1968.





# *The Bulletin of* **THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY**

No. 1

April, 1969

## A NEW ERA

As President, I feel confident that The Antarctic Society, is entering upon a new era of usefulness to the members and to our general objective of stimulating interest in the Antarctic. This *Bulletin* is tangible evidence of that advance. Its purpose is to provide the members with news of what the Society is doing and, perhaps, most importantly of the activities of the members themselves.

Such a medium for the exchange of information is all the more necessary because of recent expansion of the membership to well-over 400. It is necessary if the Society, is LM become something more than a Washington club. If the international character of the organization is to be sustained and, hopefully, enhanced we must have a way of maintaining contact. Presently, we are trying to organize chapters in areas where groups of members live in reasonable proximity to one another. These chapters must be kept informed of what the Society is planning and what other chapters are doing. Many individual members are issuing publications, performing research, going on journeys, or carrying on other activities that are of general interest.

All these things, we hope to record and more beside. The beginning is, of necessity, modest, but the future is unlimited. The success of the *Bulletin* will in large measure depend upon your cooperation. It is your publication, and unless you tell us what you are doing, we can't inform others. We solicit your help.

HENRY M. DATER  
President

## CANTERBURY MUSEUM

The Canterbury Museum at Christchurch, New Zealand, has plans to build an Antarctic wing. Among exhibits, it hopes to have a series on the development of field clothing. An appeal has been received for samples of United States field gear beginning with the first Byrd expedition. The Navy and National Science Foundation have arranged to transfer sets of clothing currently in use, but are unable to furnish items from the past. Members having gear from expeditions prior to 1954 may wish to consider a donation to the Canterbury Museum. It would be a nice gesture of appreciation for the hospitality consistently shown to Americans by New Zealanders on their way to Antarctica. Anyone interested in making such a donation is urged to communicate with the president of the Society.

## WASHINGTON MEETINGS

Up to the time of writing three meetings have been held this season, all at the National Academy of Sciences, and three more are planned. The talks at the last two meetings were taped by the United States Information Agency and relevant excerpts used on its foreign broadcasts. It expects to continue this practice.

The first meeting, held on October 18, 1968, commemorated the fortieth anniversary of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Dr. Laurence M. Gould, the expedition's chief scientist and second in command, reminisced about the events of those early days. Six other veterans of the expedition honored The Society with their presence. A brief summary of this talk was distributed to members at an earlier date, and in slightly different form appeared in the *Antarctic Journal of the United States*, Vol. IV, No. 1, (Jan-Feb 1969). Dr. Gould is an honorary member of the Society.

If the first meeting aroused memories of the past, the second looked toward the future. Dr. Ernest Stuhlinger of NASA's George C. Marshall Space Flight Center gave an illustrated talk entitled "Antarctic Research, A Prelude to Space Research." Dr. Stuhlinger visited Antarctica in January 1967, accompanied by three other prominent members of the Space Agency: Drs. Robert R. Gilruth, Maxine A. Faget, and Werner Von Braun. During the trip, Dr. Stuhlinger said, "When the four of us from NASA looked at the many fascinating activities through the eyes of space-projects developers, we registered in our minds a number of impressions which will certainly find their way into our space program planning." One of these impressions was the size of the logistic effort required to support scientists in a remote location coupled with the division of labor that, by placing logistics responsibility on the Navy, permits the scientists to concentrate upon their research projects. He recognized that in lunar exploration a number of different types of vehicles would be necessary just as they were in the Antarctic. The four were also impressed by the elaborate safety precautions, especially against the danger of fire, and by the great desirability of providing the individual with a private space, no matter how small, in which, at times, he could be alone. They also became convinced that, in the descriptive, sciences, such as biology and geology, there was no substitute for the experienced investigator in the field. On the other hand, Dr. Stuhlinger believed that, in certain disciplines, the techniques and equipment of automated observation being developed for space exploration could be adapted to the Antarctic. The complete text of this talk has been published in the *Antarctic Journal of the United States*, Vol. IV, No. 1 (Jan-Feb 1969).

## BOOK NOTES

Mr. Amory H. Waite, Jr., spoke to the third meeting on February 6, 1969 on "The History and Development of Radio Ice Depth Measurement," a striking example of the use of electronic techniques in the field of scientific exploration. With a minimum of technical jargon and detail, Mr. Waite explained how, beginning with the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition (1933-1935), his experiments with radio communications first led to an appreciation of the ease with which radio waves penetrated ice and then to the realization that this phenomenon could be used to measure the thickness of ice shelves and caps. Most interesting was the account of how Mr. Waite, with the support of the Army Signal Corps, worked out the techniques and equipment to make ice depth measurement a reality. When he discovered that investigators in other countries were working on similar devices, he arranged sponsorship for them to get together in Greenland for the purpose of comparing their different systems. This was done in 1963 and again in 1964 with scientists from England, Denmark, Canada and the United States participating. The 1964 summer experiments involved 4 tractors, 7 smaller vehicles, about 12 sleds, and 34 people. From 1964 on, the problems faced were those of improving established equipment and techniques to obtain greater accuracy and reliability. Radio depth measurement has, in recent years, been done successfully both from vehicles and aircraft in the Antarctic. It has the advantages over seismic sounding that the equipment is light, simple, to operate, records automatically, and gives a continuous profile rather than simply a sounding at the point of contact. The improvement is comparable to that, which occurred when echo soundings as a means of gauging ocean depths replaced the use of lead and line. "Bud" Waite is one of the great antarctic pioneers both in geographical exploration and technical development. The Society is proud to have him as a member.

## MEMBERSHIP

Individual membership has increased to over 400. A large increment came, when Lindblad Travel enrolled the participants on its cruise to the Antarctic Peninsula. We welcome these and other new members to The Society collectively and wish that we could do so individually. Unfortunately statistics have not been kept on the number of members who journey to the Antarctic each year, but there exists no doubt that the largest single bloc ever to visit the area were those who took this year's cruise to the Antarctic Peninsula.

All new members have been sent membership certificates. The Membership Secretary, Mr. Ralph Lenton, is busy preparing a directory of Members that, we hope, will be distributed soon. This and the *Bulletin* are a start, but the officers and Board of Directors are keenly aware that other steps are needed to maintain the interest of members of the Society. If any of you would be interested in forming local chapters or even contacting on a more informal basis Antarcticans who live in your vicinity, Mr. Lenton will be happy to forward an appropriate list of names and addresses. Other suggestions for improving the services of the Society are invited from all members, old and new.

With each issue of the Bulletin, we hope to bring to the attention of readers books of general interest on the Antarctic with brief notes indicating contents and level of readership.

Captain R. F. Scott, *The Diaries of Captain Robert F. Scott*, 6 vols., University Microfilms Ltd., 1968, \$70.

The originals of the Scott diaries that are now available in a Xerox reproduction will enable scholars to compare them with the various edited versions. Two of the volumes contain Scott's sledging orders and the typescript of the *South Polar Times*. Indispensable for those who wish the complete text.

E. P. Hoyt, *The Last Explorer: The Adventures of Admiral Byrd*, the John Day Company, 1968, \$7.95.

The author makes it very clear that no definitive life of Admiral Byrd can be written until the family papers are made available. In spite of having access to only the public record and relatively few of the individuals who were associated with Admiral Byrd, Hoyt has turned out an unusually well balanced and perceptive account. This fascinating and readable book will be enjoyed by young and old alike.

L. Sebastian, *The South Pole*, Hoyt, Rinehart and Winston, 1968, \$2.95, illustrated.

A volume in a series called "Books to Begin On". Suitable for primary school children. Some errors occur that more careful preparation could have avoided. It can be recommended as a starting place for very young Antarcticans.

John Grierson, *Heroes of the Polar Skies*, Meredith Press, 1967, \$4.95.

Several years ago, Mr. Grierson published *Challenge to the Poles*, a history of aviation in both polar regions up to the opening of scheduled air services over the Arctic in 1954. From the wealth of material he collected at that time, he has written, primarily for teenage boys, short biographies of Andree, Byrd, Wilkins, Ellsworth, Amundsen, and Mobile. Himself a pioneer of polar flying, Grierson succeeds in transmitting to the young reader the romance and excitement of these early ventures. It is recommended.

E. A. Bacon, *Some Songs of The South Pole*, privately printed, 1960.

This book of songs was written after two visits to Antarctica by Mr. Bacon, a charter member of the Society. They capture the mystery, excitement, and even loneliness of the early *Deep Freeze* operations. It is a pleasure to report that copies are available from the Francis Scott Key Book Shop, 28th and O Streets, N.W., Washington, D.C., 2.0007 at \$3.50 per copy.

## A NOTE FOR YOUR CALENDAR

The Annual Business Meeting will be at 8 p.m., Monday, 12th May 1969 at the National Academy of Sciences. Items on the agenda will be the election of Officers for 1970 and the Presidential Report by Dr. Henry M. Dater.

## IN MEMORIAM

It is our sad duty to record the recent passing of three charter members of the Society. The Honorable Edward A. Bacon died on October 5, 1968. As Deputy Assistant Secretary of the Army, Ted Bacon visited Antarctica in 1958 and again in 1959. Struck, as are many, by the strange beauty of the area and caught up by the skill, enthusiasm, and gaiety of the young Navy men and scientists who were carrying out the program, he had the talent, which most of us lack, to turn his impressions into verse. Other members will remember his book, *Some Songs of the South Pole*, privately printed in 1960, which remains one of the few examples of authentic poetry to emerge from the Antarctic. (See book notes.)

An historical summary in Ted Bacon's book was contributed by Dr. James E. Mooney, who died on October 27, 1968. A friend and associate of Admiral Byrd for over 20 years proceeding the Admiral's death, Jim Mooney served during the IGY as a consultant to Admiral Byrd when the latter was Officer in Charge, U.S. Antarctic Programs, and to Admiral George J. Dufek, who in 1951, succeeded the Admiral Byrd's position with the alternate title of U.S. Antarctic Projects Officer. In 1959, he was named Deputy United States Antarctic Projects Officer, a post he held until the abolition of the Projects Office on April 24, 1965. He then assumed the position of Assistant to the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Antarctic Matters until he retired from Government service at the end of that same year.

In 1956, when the thought of wintering over on the high plateau terrified many, the spirits of those who were to take part in the risky venture were heartened by the designation of Dr. Paul A. Siple, as South Pole Station Scientific Leader. America's most experienced Antarctic explorer, he bought with him the knowledge and wisdom gained on four previous expeditions, beginning in 1920 when, as a Boy Scout, he accompanied Admiral Byrd to Little America I. Somehow, between participation in the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition (1933-1935) and the United States Antarctic Service Expedition (1939-1941), he managed to complete his education culminating with a doctor's degree in geography from Clark University in 1939. During World War II, Paul Siple served in the Army and after the conflict was associated with Army research and development programs.

His association with Admiral Byrd ripened into a deep friendship as they worked together over the years, and he accompanied the Admiral on his two postwar visits to Antarctica, Operation Highjump (1946-1947) and Deep Freeze I (1955-1956). The success of the year at the South Pole on Deep Freeze II, is set forth in the last of his four books, *90° South*.

The esteem, in which he was held by his fellows both in science and exploration, are indicated by the many honors he received. Notably, he was the first president of The American Polar Society and was later President of The Association of American Geographers as well as The Antarctican Society. The last he served well and remained, until his death on November 25, 1968, a devoted member. At its meeting of December 20, 1968, the Board of Directors adopted the following resolution:

The Antarctican Society notes with profound regret the death of its distinguished former President, Paul Allman Siple, Scientist, Explorer, Public Servant. Participant in six Antarctic Expeditions, he remained, throughout a lifetime of service to his country and his world, an inspiration to younger men, an example to contemporaries, and a strong staff upon which his elders leaned. His passing takes from us a wise counsellor and valued friend.

## PUBLICATIONS OF INTEREST

It is the belief of the editors that many periodicals, such as newsletters, bulletins, and journals, containing material of interest to members, are being issued by various organizations. Two are noted below. The editors will appreciate similar publications being brought to their attention.

### Antarctic Journal of the United States

Many members of The Society are already acquainted with the Antarctic Journal of the United States. Prepared jointly by the National Science Foundation and the Department of Defense, it deals with a wide range of subjects including scientific activities and accomplishments, logistic support operations, history of exploration, international cooperative programs, and other matters of current interest. Published six times a year, it may now be obtained from the Government Printing Office for \$2.50 a year; \$0.75 additional for foreign mailing. Orders should be sent to the Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

### Newsletter, Institute of Polar Studies

The Institute of Polar Studies of The Ohio State University initiated a newsletter in January. To be issued twice a year, the newsletter is intended to inform organizations engaged in polar and alpine research, and other interested parties, of the Institute's activities and of research possibilities at the Institute. Since the newsletter is also expected to reach individuals not conducting polar research, it will occasionally include general information on polar research and news of significant discoveries in that field. Requests for the newsletter should be addressed to the Institute at 125 South Oval Drive, Columbus, Ohio 43210.

## CORPORATE MEMBERS

The Antarctica!! Society is pleased to announce that the following corporations have indicated their desire to support the work and objectives by accepting corporate memberships:

POLAR EXPEDITIONS, INC.  
ATCO INDUSTRIES, LTD.

It is to be hoped that other companies will, likewise, find it advantageous to assist the Society in carrying on its objectives.

## 1969 TOURIST CRUISE TO THE ANTARCTIC PENINSULA

by

Captain Edwin A. MacDonald USN (ret.), Director Ship & Polar  
Operations, Lindblad Travel, Inc.

This year's January cruise was as usual exciting and especially rewarding for the 112 passengers embarked on board the Chilean Naval ship *Aquiles*. However, this time the number of men exactly equaled the number of women whereas before, the fair sex always outnumbered the men. This upsurge of interest on the part of men appears to be slowly gaining from cruise to cruise.

Probably one of the high points of the 1969 cruise was the warm hospitality shown by the Russians at their new Bellingshausen Station on Fildes Peninsula, King George Island, South Shetlands. Another was the overnight stay aboard the icebreaker USCG EDISTO in Arthur Harbor and at the American Palmer Station on Anvers Island. Sudden rising winds of approximately 60 knots prevented normal boating back to the cruise ship until the following morning. Although facilities were somewhat strained on the icebreaker and even more so at the station (with the research trawler *Hero* alongside), the hospitality and courtesies shown by the men were thoroughly appreciated by the unexpected guests.

At Deception, tourists saw a new island which had mushroomed up from the bottom of the bay, near the former Chilean Station, by the recent eruption of December 1968. Every inch of land was covered with several feet of brownish-black volcanic ash. Jets of steam rise along the shorelines and the smell of sulphur permeates the cold air. At that time the Argentinians and British had returned to their stations at Deception, but the Chileans had not because of extensive damage to their buildings.

A newer, more recent eruption that occurred after the visit, has caused even greater damage. Reports indicate that Mount

Pond erupted, and sent down vast lahars (mud flows containing volcanic debris). One wiped out most of the British Base, the Norwegian cemetery and part of the former whaling station. The other apparently obliterated the Chilean Station. There is a gully through the runway at the British Station about 25 feet wide and 10 feet deep; Kroner Lake has vanished into the harbor.

As usual, the passage, through the LeMaire Channel was an awe-inspiring one. Here, 'towering cliffs rise vertically, their peaks crowned with ice cream-like glaciers. When it's calm, one is hard put to tell the real from the image in the cobalt blue waters.

Next year, three such cruises, with visits to the Soviet Bellingshausen Station, Chilean Bernardo O'Higgins Station, Chilean Gonzales Videla Station, Argentine Almirante Brown Station, United States Palmer Station, British Stations at the Argentine Islands and Adelaide Island, Deception Island, and selected nature sites are planned. Two cruises will include visits to the Falkland Islands; all cruises will attempt crossing the Antarctic Circle and entry into Marguerite Bay. These cruises will be aboard the new ice-working, 250 foot long, 3800 H.P., 16-knot, fully air-conditioned, stabilized ship *Lindblad Explorer* which is now building in Finland, with delivery scheduled for December 10, 1969. A fourth cruise will include; Falkland Islands, South Georgia, Cough and Tristan de Cunha Islands.

Membership in the Antarctic Society is open to  
all persons interested in Antarctica.

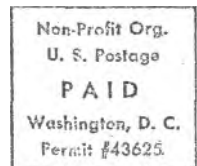
### HOW TO JOIN:

Forward a letter to the Membership Secretary, 1619 New Hampshire Ave., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20009. State that you would like to become a member of the Society which has as one of its purposes, the friendly and informed exchange of information and views on Antarctica. An additional statement about any Antarctic duty or experiences you may have had would also be appreciated.

---

### THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1969

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, LECTURE HALL  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW

Members, their families and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited to attend

MR. ROBERT B. THOMSON

will lecture on the

"NEW ZEALAND ANTARCTIC RESEARCH PROGRAM"

Mr. Thomson is the Superintendent, Antarctic Division, Department of Scientific and Industrial Research of New Zealand. He has been associated with antarctic research for several years and his experience includes wintering with the New Zealand and Australian National Antarctic Research Expeditions. For the past several years he has administered the New Zealand antarctic program and in this capacity has been closely associated with the United States Antarctic Research Program.

We are indeed fortunate to have a fellow Antarctic from New Zealand speak to the Society, and I sincerely hope that we can provide a good turnout on this occasion.

Refreshments will be served after the meeting.

KENDALL N. MOULTON  
Program Committee Chairman

Office of Antarctic Programs  
National Science Foundation  
Phone: 632-4247



# The Bulletin of

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

No. 2

October 1969

### A FEW WORDS FROM THE PRESIDENT

Like other parts of the world, changes occur in Antarctica. Some of them can be detected in *this Bulletin*. For example, one of our corporate members, Lindblad Travel, has felt it worthwhile to arrange for the construction of a special ship, *Lindblad Explorer*, designed to take tourists to the polar regions. The operations of the ship will be directed by one of our earliest members, Captain E. A. MacDonald, USN (Ret.). Tourism is not new but it is expanding, and all recognize that it is here to stay. Responsible authorities welcome this development and will continue to do so as long as tour ships and the tourists themselves do not interfere with scientific programs and obey the regulations for the conservation of natural resources and the preservation of historic sites. In practice, close cooperation between tour directors and station leaders seems the best way to handle local problems.

In a very different realm, the Navy expects to introduce the largest ship ever to operate in Antarctic waters, the tanker *Maumee*. In one trip, she will deliver an entire year's supply of bulk fuels to McMurdo Station, about 7 million gallons, and will replace two smaller tankers making six trips. This innovation would be impossible if sufficient storage capacity had not been built up at the station over several years. Another benefit accruing from the employment of *Maumee* is the reduction in the number of icebreakers needed in McMurdo Sound from three to two. It is such intelligent planning and the use of new equipment and techniques that has enabled the Naval Support Force, Antarctica, to maintain and, in some instances, to increase its level of operations and its science support capability despite rising costs. Increased efficiency and their resultant economics have thus far offset inflationary trends.

To me as a non-scientist, one of the interesting features, besides the introduction of women, which everyone understands, is the inclusion in the science program of two projects in the field of paleontology. An attempt will be made to follow up the discovery, two years ago, of the jawbone of a labyrinthodont (a freshwater amphibian), called by many the greatest fossil find of the twentieth century. Success in this endeavour will provide further substantiation for the theory of continental drift. Fifteen years ago, this hypothesis was held only by a few hardy and imaginative souls who were generally looked down upon by their colleagues. Today, it has gained great respectability and wide spread acceptance, largely owing to investigations carried out in Antarctica.

Perhaps, this development could be pointed out to those who question the value of antarctic research, unless, of course,

they are of the type who would only be impressed by the discovery of an oil field like that recently found on the northern slope of Alaska. After all, one of man's few redeeming features is his desire to learn and to know, his eternal curiosity about the universe which he is condemned to inhabit and how it got that way. If work done in the Antarctic expands significantly the area of human understanding, and it has, a sufficient return has been received for the expenditures incurred.

HENRY M. DATER

### BYRD'S FLIGHT OVER THE SOUTH POLE

November 29, 1969 will mark the fortieth anniversary of Admiral Byrd's epoch making flight. With a crew consisting of Bernt Balchen, chief pilot; Harold June, co-pilot and radioman; Ashley McKinley, aerial photographer, and himself as navigator, Byrd took off from Little America at 1538 on the afternoon of November 28 in a Ford Tri-motor, named the Floyd Bennett, and arrived over the South Pole at 0014 the following morning. On the return trip, a stop was made at a pre-positioned cache to refuel the aircraft. The plane returned to Little America at 1008 on November 29. Except for some difficulty in nudging the Floyd Bennett over the pass at the head of Liv Glacier, the flight went smoothly; a tribute to the piloting of Balchen and June and, most of all, to Byrd's careful planning and navigating.

Scientifically, the flight was important largely because of the 250 aerial photographs taken by McKinley, but Byrd himself declared that other flights, particularly those over Marie Byrd Land, were more productive for science and exploration. No other flight, however, so caught the fancy of the American people. Success in this venture made it possible for Byrd to organize a second expedition and, in 1939, to interest the Government in supporting antarctic exploration and research. From the last, it was a natural step to the post-war expeditions (*Highjump* and "Windmill") and finally to United States participation in the International Geophysical Year out of which grew today's permanent antarctic research program, managed by the National Science Foundation and supported by the Navy.

The Officers and Directors of The Antarctic Society are aware of the importance of this anniversary. They have arranged for the chief pilot to speak to the Society on January 13, 1970. The reason for the delay is simply that Colonel Balchen, along with Dr. Laurence M. Gould, who

was second in command of the expedition, expect to be in Antarctica on November 29 and, circumstances permitting, to fly to the South Pole on that date. Colonel Balchen felt, and the program committee agreed, that the interest and value of his talk would be enhanced if he were able to contrast the old with the new.

## THE ANNUAL MEETING

The annual meeting of May 12, 1969 included reports of the officers, amendments to the by-laws, and election of officers and directors for the new term.

Although during the past few month\* the membership of the Society has increased substantially, there are now four Corporate members, there is still the need for continued recruitment in order to enhance the aims of the Society.

The costs of the Society per member per year have been reviewed in the light of increased membership and the future omiay of funds for the cost of the Bulletin. It was found that average costs of \$1.90 leave very little for the general operating expenses of the Society. Therefore, the Finance Committee recommended that the initiation fees and the annual dues be increased, and the by-laws of the Society, Article VII, Sections 1 and 11, be amended to read:

### ARTICLE VII

Section 1. Initiation Fees. An initiation fee of two dollars (\$2) shall be charged, to be paid at the time an applicant submits his application. This fee is not refundable under any conditions after the applicant has been accepted as a member.

Section 11. Dues. The amount of the annual dues of all members, except Honorary and Corporate members, shall be three dollars (\$3), payable annually in advance on or before the first of October. Dues are not refundable under any conditions.

The Society members voted unanimously to accept these amendments, having been duly notified 30 days prior to the meeting, as required by the by-laws.

Activities dunnq the past year were also reviewed during the annual meeting. Members of the Society met on six occasions at the National Academy of Sciences. The annual garden party was combined with reunion of the Deep Freeze personnel held at the Washington Navy Yard.

The Society was pleased to have the French Embassy present the program for the March 20 lecture. Dr. Maurice Levy, Science Attache, gave a short review of the activities of France in the Antarctic. This was followed by a film narrative of the firing of high altitude sounding rockets from the French Antarctic station at Dumont d'Urville.

On April 24, we heard presentations from Rear Admiral J. Lloyd Abbot, Jr., and Albert P. Crary, Deputy Director of the Environmental Sciences Division of the National Science Foundation. A review of the science program accomplishments and summary of the logistic support activities that make the wide ranging Antarctic Research Program possible were presented.

Upon completion of the business meeting, George A. Doumani, Vice President of the Society, gave a lecture on the

work and way of life on the Antarctic trail. The lecture was illustrated with color transparencies showing living, transportation, and study and study programs on IGY traverses and geological expeditions.

Concurrent with these public meetings, the Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society was actively attending to the Society's affairs and legal matters. The Board held five meetings and discussed and directed the activities of the various committees. The major efforts concerned the soliciting of corporate memberships, the establishment of local groups throughout the country affiliated with the Society in Washington, the preparation and publication of the first Bulletin, and the important issue of dues. These activities resulted in a number of Corporate members and the adoption of the amendments to Article VII, mentioned above.

## WOMEN IN THE ANTARCTIC

With the decline of whaling, tourism may soon become the only economic activity in the Antarctic, and it is well known that women have made up a large proportion of those who have gone to the area on cruise ships. In fact the first woman known to have set foot on the continent may be called a tourist of sorts. She was Caroline Mikkelsen, wife of Clarius Mikkelsen, master of the Norwegian whaler, *Thorshaven*, who had accompanied her husband on a voyage to the Antarctic. The date was February 20, 1935. At that, Mrs. Mikkelsen won this honor somewhat by default. Two years previously, the wife of her husband's boss, the Norwegian whaling magnate, Lars Christensen, accompanied by a Mrs. Racklaw, had attempted to reach shore but had been frustrated by four miles of ice. Mrs. Christensen did not, however, fail to establish a record for females. In 1937, she became, as a passenger, the first woman to fly over the continent; Mrs. Racklaw was the second. There is no record of a woman piloting a plane over the area, although at least one, has applied for permission to try.

No other women are known to have landed on the continent after Mrs. Mikkelsen until the 1947-48 season, when the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition reoccupied the American base on Stonnington Island. The British, who had set up a station nearby, were more than a little astounded when two women came ashore. They were Jackie Ronne, wife of the expedition leader, and Jeannie Darlington, wife of one of the pilots, and they stayed over the winter, thus far, the only women to have done so.

Beginning in 1955, with the first efforts in support of the International Geophysical Year, no exact count is possible of the number of women who have set foot in Antarctica. Soviet ships, for example, have women crew members and scientists aboard, and how many of them may have visited Mirnyy and other Russian coastal stations is unknown, although it is customary for them to do so. The author is aware of no women among Soviet shore parties. During the 1957-58 and 1958-59 seasons, the Argentine Navy sent three tourist cruises to Antarctica. Among the women passengers on one trip was a biologist who used every opportunity ashore to investigate the local flora and actually identified one of three flowering plants known to grow in Antarctica.

The Argentine Navy experience had shown antarctic travel to be practicable. In 1965, Lindblad Travel, Inc., one of The Antarctic Society's corporate members, revived tourism. For the most part, this form of activity has been concentrated in the relatively accessible Antarctic Peninsula area. In January and February 1968, however, the same travel agency sponsored two trips to the Ross Sea and put parties ashore at McMurdo and Hallett Stations, as well as on subantarctic islands. One of the women passengers was an ornithologist, but it is unknown whether others had scientific interests.

The sending this year of five women scientists to do field work in the McMurdo Sound area raises the interesting question of whether women have previously contributed to expedition programs. In other words, what about working women in the Antarctic? Mrs. Ronne kept records, wrote reports and press releases. On October 15, 1957, a chartered Pan-American Airways "Stratocruiser" landed at McMurdo with two stewardesses aboard. After about four hours ashore, the girls were rushed off the continent.

More important were the contributions of Mrs. Philip Law and Mile. Christianne Gilet. Mrs. Law, an Australian, and wife of that country's Director of the Antarctic Division, Ministry of External Affairs, accompanied her husband to Antarctica in 1960-61. A commercial artist, Mrs. Law was assigned to make a pictorial record of Australian antarctic activities. Although wife of the Director, she took her duties seriously and returned with a series of informative paintings. She was the first Australian woman to set foot on the continent, but Australian women scientists had previously worked at Heard and Macquarie Islands in the sub-antarctic.

Mile. Gilet, a Civil engineer, has been head of the technical bureau of the Expeditions Polaires Fran<sup>^</sup>aises. It was in that capacity that she accompanied the French expedition of 1962-63 to supervise the reconstruction of Dumont d'Urville Station, and for this purpose, she lived ashore during the summer season. She has twice since then revisited the Antarctic, and a French woman inospheric physicist, Mme. Genevieve Pillet, has also worked at the station on three occasions. In the autumn of 1968, the Argentine Naval Hydrographic Service sent four women biologists to the Antarctic Peninsula. They were Irene Bernasconi, Maria Adela Caria, Elena Martinez, and Carmen Pujals.

As for the United States, women scientists began working aboard the National Science Foundation's research ship *Eltanin* in 1962. It has, however, taken them until this year to make it ashore for a season. The first of the five to reach McMurdo Station, Dr. Christine Muller-Schwarze, is accompanying her husband and two assistants to carry out a study of penguin behavior. The other four, from Ohio State's Institute of Polar Studies under the direction of Dr. Lois Jones, form a team that will live in tents and conduct studies in geochemistry, glacial geology, and paleolimnology in the ice-free valleys west of McMurdo Sound. Dr. Jones points out quite reasonably that for some years she has been working with specimens brought back by male investigators and that she will obtain a more representative smaple if she can observe them *in situ* and select her own. She is being assisted by Kay L. Lindsay, Eileen McSaveney, and Terry Lee Tickle. A man and wife team from New Zealand will be in the same area. The girls insist that they are going to Antarctica as scientists rather

than women, yet there are few more pleasing novelties than a mini-skirted explorer, no matter how erudite.

## ANTARCTIC RESPONSE TO THE LUNAR LANDING

Antarctica was the only continent wholly without television coverage of the Apollo 11 voyage to the Sea of Tranquility. The event, however, was followed with keen interest by those on the White Continent, the isolation of whose inhabitants and the rugged environment in which they live make it the closest thing to the moon that Earth has to offer. This was evident in the remarks made by two McMurdo residents—Comdr. William G. Hunter, commanding officer of Antarctic Support Activities' winter-over contingent, and Mr. Aleksandr Vasilev, Soviet exchange scientist—who were interviewed over a special radio-telephone circuit as part of CBS-TV's coverage of the historic lunar flight.

On the July 21 (local time) interview, Comdr. Hunter described the reaction of McMurdo's personnel like this: "Well, the general reactions were, somewhat, awe, elation and wonderment [sic]. Some of the comments were, 'amazing', 'fantastic', 'I can't believe it', 'It just doesn't seem real'. Everyone was very excited and certainly had a feeling of pride and just a good spirit of accomplishment over what was taking place there."

Mr. Vasilev, a meteorologist, said: "My reaction was indeed like the reaction of all people who are living on this station in Antarctica and not only this station but all stations in ANtarctica and all people all over the world." Mr. Vasilev described that reaction as "excitement" over this "historical occasion". He added, "All people can be proud that mankind has reached" the Moon.

The comments were broadcast in the United States at 3:30 a.m. (EDT) July 21, approximately 4% hours after the astronauts exited their lunar module and set foot on the Moon.

The special communications circuit was arranged by the Navy at the request of the Columbia Broadcasting System, which wanted to recognize those in Antarctica as fellow explorers of the astronauts as well as to get the reactions from people all over the world. A planned effort to contact South Pole Station was forestalled by the expiration of the limited daily period during which quality voice communications can be maintained with that station, but later in the week the station's complement sent the following message to the Apollo 11 crew:

"The voyages of discovery. . . have not only re-dounded to. . . glory but to the improvement of human knowledge. . . ." — John Quincy Adams.  
Congratulations on the greatest voyage of discovery ever accomplished by man.

Crew  
Amundsen-Scott  
South Pole Station



## SYMPATHY FROM RUSSIA

A message of condolence was received from the USSR by the Office of Antarctic Programs, the National Science Foundation, on the Death of Dr. Paul Siple.

"There is no way that I can express my feelings at this moment," said Mr. N. I. Makarov who signed the message. "The words of our poet H. A. Nekrasov, spoken at another time and under different circumstances, may truly be applied to Dr. Siple: 'What a brilliant light has burned out! What a great heart has ceased beating!' Sadness of similar magnitude among polar scientists was occasioned only by the death of Admiral Byrd. The forty years that Dr. Siple devoted to polar research will be remembered for generations and centuries."

N. I. Makarov is a member of the All-union Geographic Association of the USSR Academy of Sciences, and a participant in Arctic and Antarctic Expeditions. He learned about Dr. Siple's death from the Antarctic Journal of the United States.

## BOOK NOTES

E. A. MacDonald, *Polar Operations*, U.S. Naval Institute, 1969, \$11

Captain MacDonald is a veteran of Navy expeditions in both polar regions, former Deputy Commander and Chief of Staff, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, and a member of The Antartican Society. He has written numerous articles on his polar activities and has now summed up his experience in polar ship operations in an important book. Some sections may be a bit technical for the general reader, but they are necessary to an understanding of icebreakers and other polar ships and their handling and navigation. The book is extensively illustrated with photographs, charts, and diagrams. Useful appendices include the plans for Wind-class icebreakers, cargo and traffic on sea ice, lists of icebreakers by nationality and of institutions coordinating polar research. There are a glossary,

bibliography, and index. *Polar Operations* is highly recommended for all those interested in the subject matter.

Seon Manley and Gogo Lewis, *Polar Secrets, a Treasury of the Arctic and Antarctic*, Doubleday and Company, 1968, \$4.95.

This book is a collection of excerpts from polar literature that have struck the compilers' fancy. It mainly stresses the Arctic but contains some material in the Antarctic. The selections are capricious and the editing careless. The book is not recommended.

U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, *Introduction to Antarctica*, Government Printing Office, 1969. \$0.60.

Originally published in 1957, this useful publication has been revised to bring its basic information up-to-date. For the first time it is available for public sale by the Superintendent of Documents, Washington, D.C., 20402.

## Reprints

The Greenwood Press, Inc., 211 East 43rd Street, New York, N. Y. 10017, announces that the following reprints are available:

Sir Vivian Fuchs and Sir Edmund Hillary, *The Crossing of Antarctica; The Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition*, 1959, \$18.00.

John Giaver, *The White Desert; The Official Account of the Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition*, 1954, \$11.00.

U.S. Naval Photographic Center, *Antarctic Bibliography*, 1951, \$14.75.

It seems probable that anyone desiring to obtain the first two volumes listed above could find them at a lesser price by a diligent search of second hand book stores. The third, however, was printed only in a small edition and received limited distribution. While not without omissions and other flaws, it is the most complete bibliography on the period preceding the International Geophysical Year and is a invaluable research tool.

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

Non-Profit Org.  
U. S. Postage

P A I D

Washington, D. C.  
Permit 143625



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

## THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P. M.

TUESDAY, March 10, 1970

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, LECTURE HALL  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W.

The program will consist of two 16mm color films:

1. "Oceanographer in the Polar Regions" an award winning film, produced for the Oceanographer of the Navy, depicts the role of the oceanographer in the Antarctic and Arctic regions. This outstanding film has won awards at the San Francisco, Chicago International and Columbus, Ohio Film Festivals, as well as the International Film and Television Festival of New York.
2. "Passage to Prudhoe" is the film story of the epic voyage of the Icebreaker Tanker Manhattan through the Northwest Passage to the oil fields of Alaska in August and September of 1969.

Both of these films have been widely acclaimed for their exceptional photography and their showing should provide an enjoyable evening of entertainment.

Members, their families and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited to attend.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after  
the meeting.

K. N. MOULTON  
Program Committee Chairman

Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation  
Phone: 632-24247



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P. M.

TUESDAY, April 14, 1970

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W.

Members, their families, and all persons  
interested in Antarctica are invited to attend  
the following illustrated lectures.

### DEEP      FREEZE      '70

U.S. SCIENTIFIC ACTIVITIES

Dr. Louis O. Quam  
Acting Head  
Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

SUPPORT FOR SCIENCE

Rear Admiral David F. Welch  
Commander U.S. Naval Support  
Force, Antarctica

Refreshments will be served after the meeting.

### FUTURE MEETINGS

May 13, 1970

Annual Business Meeting

June 6, 1970

Annual Garden Party at Stronghold,  
Sugar Loaf Mountain, Dickerson,  
Maryland. Separate announcement to  
follow soon.

K. N. Moulton  
Program Committee Chairman

Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation  
Phone: 632-4247



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Will conduct its annual business meeting

at 8 P. M.

Wednesday, May 13,

1970 at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF  
SCIENCES 2101 Constitution  
Avenue, N.W.

All members are encouraged to attend and participate in the election of officers and new board members for 1970-71.

Following the business meeting, a Presidential address, "Antarctica, a Study of Technology." will be made by Dr. Henry M. Dater.

Refreshments will be served after the meeting.

### FUTURE MEETINGS

June 6, 1970

Annual Garden Party at  
Stronghold, Sugar Loaf  
Mountain, Dickerson,  
Maryland. Separate  
announcement included with  
this notice.

K. N. Moulton  
Program  
Committee  
Chairman

Office of Polar Programs  
National Science  
Foundation Phone:  
632-4247



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

## S P E C I A L P R O G R A M N O T I C E

THE NATIONAL PARKS AND CONSERVATION ASSOCIATION HAS GRACEFULLY INVITED THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY TO ATTEND ITS MEETING OF FRIDAY, OCTOBER **16**, AT WHICH DR. STEPHEN B. YOUNG, INSTITUTE OF POLAR STUDIES, THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY, WILL SPEAK ON THE ECOLOGY OF THE POLAR REGIONS. THE MEETING WILL BEGIN AT 8 P.M. IN THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION AUDITORIUM, NATURAL HISTORY BUILDING, TENTH AND CONSTITUTION AVENUE. SEE THE ENCLOSED BROCHURE FOR FURTHER INFORMATION.

YOUR 1970-71 PROGRAM COMMITTEE IS AT WORK AND MAKING PLANS FOR INTERESTING MONTHLY MEETINGS STARTING IN NOVEMBER. ADVANCE NOTICES WILL GIVE MORE TIME THAN WE HAD AVAILABLE FOR THIS ONE. MEANWHILE, LET'S HAVE AS GOOD A TURNOUT AS POSSIBLE FOR THIS FIRST LECTURE OF OUR SEASON, AND TO SHOW OUR APPRECIATION TO THE NATIONAL PARKS AND CONSERVATION ASSOCIATION.

PETER F. BERMEL PROGRAM  
CHAIRMAN



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P. M.

TUESDAY, November 24, 1970

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, LECTURE HALL  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W.

Mr. Herman R. Friis,  
U.S. Exchange Scientist with the 11th Japanese Antarctic  
Expedition will give an illustrated talk on his

## ANTARCTIC ODYSSEY

The lecture and color slides will cover his trip to Australia, some three and a half months stay aboard the Japanese icebreaker Fuji during its passage to Lutzow-Holm Bay in East Antarctica and to South Africa. During his stay with the Japanese he was invited on 14 helicopter flights and completed 15 geomorphological reconnaissances of the East Ongul Island area. The slides to be shown are a selection from some 2,700 slides taken during the trip, mostly in Antarctica. Mr. Friis is the Director, Center for Polar Archives, The National Archives, and was selected to serve as the Exchange Scientist by the National Science Foundation.

Members, their families and all persons interested in Antarctica are invited to attend.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after the meeting.

P. F. Bermel  
Program Committee Chairman

U.S. Geological Survey  
Department of the Interior  
Phone No. 343-8995, Area Code  
202

## ANNUAL DUES REMINDER

Annual dues may be paid to the Secretary-Treasurer at the meeting or mailed to the above address. Please make all checks payable to the ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY.

W. R. MacDonald



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

" I N T E R N A T I O N A L N I G H T "

\* \* \* \* \*

Program Chairman  
Pete Bermel  
Ph. (202) 343-8995

THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P. M.

TUESDAY, February 2, 1971

at the

UNITED STATES GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, BRANCH OF SPECIAL MAPS,

Blair Building, 8300 Colesville Road  
(at intersection with East-West Highway)  
Silver Spring, Maryland

Mr. R. B. Southard

Associate Chief Topographic Engineer of the USGS, and  
U.S. Member of the SCAR Working Group on Geodesy and  
Cartography, will give a talk at the U.S. Antarctic  
Mapping Center on

THE INTERNATIONAL EFFORT TO MAP ANTARCTICA

This is a unique chance to see firsthand how maps are made, as well as to learn of the cooperative efforts in mapping by the Antarctic nations. Antarctic Society member "Rupe" Southard has represented the U.S. at SCAR meetings in Paris and Oslo, and is well qualified to discuss the mapping of Antarctica--both technically and historically. Following his talk, there will be a tour of the U.S. Antarctic Mapping Center, run by the USGS for the U.S. Antarctic Research Program. USGS personnel will demonstrate the equipment and techniques they use to map Antarctica. There will be a display of field equipment used to establish geodetic control in Antarctica, and examples of Antarctic maps by all the other Antarctic nations. This should prove to be one of the most interesting and unusual meetings the Society has ever had--don't miss it!

Members, their families and all persons interested in Antarctica are invited to attend. Refreshments will be served after the meeting and the tour. Ample parking is available in the lot on the Colesville Road side of the Blair Building. Signs at the door will direct you to the proper floor.

Note: The next meeting is tentatively set to be the Memorial Lecture, by Peter Scott, son of Captain Robert Falcon Scott, on March 3 at 8 P. M. in the Rotunda of the British Embassy. Mark this date on your calendar.

Dues: In response to the many inquiries to Treasurer Bill MacDonald, we have been requested to inform you that Membership Renewals are \$3, New Memberships are \$5, and Corporate Memberships are \$100.



# *The Bulletin of*

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

NO. 3

FEBRUARY 1971

### THE PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Each member of the Society has been sent a copy of the By-Laws, and each should have read them carefully. It is almost a sure bet, however, that some have never even glanced at them, and that those who did pursue them have probably forgotten the contents. For this reason, I would like to refresh your memory and then summarize succinctly how the Society's affairs are managed.

Officers and members of the Board of Directors are elected at the Annual Meeting in the Spring. Two major activities of the Society are meetings held by the Board of Directors to manage the affairs of the Society and lectures and informal meetings attended by the membership at large. The issues and affairs confronting the Board of Directors necessitate the appointment of committees in addition to the Program Committee and the Finance Committee required by the By-Laws.

Technically, as the change of administration is effected, the newly elected officers should start immediately to attend to the Society's affairs. It has been our practice to conduct some special meetings during the summer; but our experience has shown that the summer months are not conducive to satisfactory attendance by Board members, yours truly being no exception.

Immediately after the elections this year, I was requested by the Jordanian Government to assist in formulating policy guidelines for their newly established Royal Scientific Society. By the time the State Department approved the request, fighting broke out in Amman in June, and the official trip was postponed. Meanwhile, I proceeded on my annual leave which, ironically, took me to Amman during the month of August. Fortunately, I made it out of the country and back to the States before the situation deteriorated.

Back in Washington, a pile of paper was waiting on my desk, and in it was a letter of resignation from our newly reelected Secretary-Historian, Mr. Ronald McGregor. Ron's work load had become unbearable, and he felt that he could no longer serve the Society satisfactorily. Regrettable as this resignation may be, it is also understandable. Recently, it has become more and more difficult to obtain adequate service for the Society, as the membership grows and the pioneer members rise steadily in their respective professions and face the augmented duties commensurate with their higher positions. This phenomenon is at once wonderful and sad. Advancement and increased responsibility are a source of pride to us, and the resulting inconvenience to the Society is sad but tolerable.

This development brings me to the subject of member participation. The membership of the Society is such that, like similar organization, unless the individual members participate actively in the affairs of the organization, it will ultimately collapse. Carrying a membership card and just belonging to the Society in name does not entitle you to call yourself a participant. A member, individual or corporate, is expected to take part in the Society's activities in order to benefit both himself and others and to contribute to the health and growth of the Society. There have been occasions, during the years of my past service with the Society, when attendance at lectures was disappointingly low. Sometimes it was down right embarrassing, particularly when we had gone through the trouble of inviting an out-of-town speaker.

Your interest in the Society's welfare should be made manifest by your active participation. You do not have to be an officer or a member of the Board of Directors in order to render service and contribute to the Society. You were invited, in the first issue of this *Bulletin*, to write, make your views known, or contribute an item or two which is newsworthy, to your fellow members. That invitation stands, but it goes beyond the *Bulletin*. If you know of a person coming to Washington, a good prospect for a lecture, for example, let us know about him. If you have some constructive ideas that you think can improve the management or the posture of the Society, let us hear them. In short, we would like you to be thinking of your Society, critically and constructively, and to participate actively in furthering its-goals.

I shall not belabor the point. I simply wish to stress the fact that you, as individuals and as a group, make the Society what it is. The fact that you elected us as your officers does not absolve you from your responsibilities, and in no way should it be interpreted as a license for relinquishing responsibility and just "letting George do it." This George is going to do his darnedest, but he certainly will need your help.

George A. Doumani

### NEWS and VIEWS

Any members having items of interest concerning Antarctica, other members etc., are requested to address them to the Editor of The Bulletin Dr. Henry M. Dater

The Antarctic Society  
1619 New Hampshire Avenue NW  
Washington, DC 20009



## HIGHLIGHTS OF LAST YEAR'S WASHINGTON ACTIVITIES

### LECTURE SERIES

During the past season, members in the Washington area enjoyed several lectures at the National Academy of Sciences and a very successful annual Garden Party.

The first speaker was Mr. Robert B. Thompson, Superintendent of the Antarctic Division, Department of Scientific and Industrial Research of New Zealand. Mr. Thompson was followed in October by Mr. Richard Schirmacher, presently with Lufthansa in New York, and Dr. R. Regula, Chief Forecaster of Lufthansa in Frankfurt, Germany, and Chief Pilot and Forecaster of the "Third German Antarctic Expedition of 1938-39." The expedition was little known and equally little publicized, and the lecture provided the members with a new insight and very interesting details of this expedition.

In November 1969, Dr. Carleton Ray, Associate Professor at The Johns Hopkins University gave an illustrated lecture on polar marine mammals in their natural habitat, with very unusual under-ice photography.

To commemorate the fortieth anniversary of Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd's first flight over the South Pole, the first lecture in 1970 was given by Colonel Bernt Balchen. Invitations were sent to other members of the Byrd expedition, and the lecture became a reunion as well.

In an era when oceanography has come to occupy a position of national and international concern, the Society enjoyed two appropriate films on the subject. The first film was the award winning "Oceanographer in Polar Regions," depicting the role of the oceanographer in Arctic and Antarctic regions. The second film was the timely record of the transit of the Northwest Passage by the ice strengthened tanker *Manhattan*, from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to the oil fields of Arctic Alaska in August and September of 1969.

As has become customary, a high point of the year were summaries of the scientific and the support activities in Antarctica during the season. Dr. Louis O. Quam, of the National Science Foundation, presented the summary of the research activities, and Rear Admiral David F. Welch, USN, summarized the activities of *Operation Deep Freeze*.

### ANNUAL GARDEN PARTY

Most of you in the immediate vicinity of the District of Columbia have in the past enjoyed the annual outdoor get-together of the Society. This event started out as an annual party that was held at the home of Dr. and Mrs. Carl Eklund and later at the residence of Rear Admiral and Mrs. Richard B. Black. Later, the gathering developed into a family-style picnic held in nearby places like the Smithsonian's Belmont Estate at Elkridge, Maryland, and Great Falls, Virginia.

This year the Society members and their families enjoyed a wonderful time in the pleasant surroundings of the Stronghold Estate on Sugar Loaf Mountain near Dickerson, Maryland. Sugar Loaf is a lonesome peak that juts uniquely out of the plains and commands a beautiful view of the Maryland countryside, plus trail hikes through its wooded slopes and some steep rock climbing near the top.

### BUSINESS MEETING

The annual business meeting was held on May 13, 1970, for presentation of the Officers' reports and the election of new officers and directors. The Officers duly elected were George A. Doumani, President; William Sladen, Vice President; William MacDonald, Treasurer-Membership Secretary; and Ronald McGregor, Secretary-Historian. Commander McGregor later resigned because of his heavy workload.

### PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

At the conclusion of the annual meeting, Dr. Henry M. Dater, the outgoing President, presented a paper entitled "Antarctica—A Study in Technological Impact," which was subsequently published in the *Antarctic Journal of the United States*, July-August 1970, p. 145-149. Dr. Dater made an historical excursion back to the days of Captain Cook, whom he called "the real founder of antarctic history." Then he traced the technological innovations from the dog days through the days of mechanized and airborne exploration to the present era of the Hercules (C-130), the Starlifter (C-141), and turbine-powered helicopters. A radical change has been brought about in the Antarctic continent comparable to the change from the nomadic life of early man to the days or urban settlements. This change is manifest in the departure from temporary hutments to permanent stations, a change which brought with it familiar problems of hygiene and contamination. "Today," concluded Dr. Dater, "man finds himself struggling not only with how to live in harsh environments, but also against the products of his own presence."

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS ACTIVITIES

The Board of Directors met periodically to conduct the business of the Society and attend to its administrative affairs. Emphasis during the past year was placed on increasing both corporate and individual membership and on the establishment of out-of-town affiliates. One important concern has been the Society's attempt at insuring preservation of the private papers of the late Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd. A committee was established under the chairmanship of Rear Admiral David M. Tyree, and a dialogue commenced with the Byrd family in an effort to find ways and means to place the Byrd papers and memorabilia in an appropriate repository.

Another topic was the proposal by some members that the Antarctic Society should change its purely "southern" character and become bipolar to include the Arctic as well. A committee was established to study this proposal and to make recommendations commensurate with its findings. The committee, chaired by Captain John G. Stubenbord, III, USN, MC, (Ret.), reported that, following interviews with eminent members of the Antarctic Society and others interested in polar regions and with its various disciplines, it was recommended that the Society should continue as a separate entity, and that provisions should be considered for broadening its membership and strengthening its present foundation.

### POLAR CENTER PROPOSED

The Arctic Institute of North America has proposed the establishment of a National Polar Memorial Center in Washington, D.C., in memory of the great Americans who have worked to explore and study the polar regions.

The proposed center would house the administrative offices of the Institute, and would include a polar science information center, a modern scientific library, an auditorium, conference facilities, limited museum areas, and office space for visiting scholars. The center would complement the resources of many government agencies which are involved in polar programs, operate in collaboration with educational institutions of the Washington area, and serve all the universities and academic centers in North America.

The Antarctic Society discussed this proposal upon a request from the Arctic Institute, and the Board of Directors adopted a resolution expressing the sense of the Society that such a facility is viewed favorably, with the proviso that by participating in the Center, the Society would not compromise its autonomy. Aside from this reservation, the Board of Directors considered the proposed center to be a most worthy concept.

### **ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD POLAR CENTER**

The Admiral Richard E. Byrd Polar Center was incorporated under Massachusetts law in July 1968 as a non-profit organization by a group of Bostonians interested in carrying on Admiral Byrd's life work of advancing knowledge of polar regions and in the creation of a memorial to the Admiral and his men. The Center is located at Central Waif, New England Aquarium, Boston, Massachusetts 02110.

### **OFFICE OF POLAR PROGRAMS**

Most of you are by now aware of the increasing importance of the Arctic since the recent discovery of oil on the Alaskan North Slope. A dramatic increase in research activities has resulted, particularly in ecological studies and disciplines directly related to the Arctic environment.

In keeping with the needs of the Federal Government, the National Science Foundation was charged with coordinating Federal Arctic Research, and the Office of Antarctic Programs was changed to the Office of Polar Programs. Dr. Louis O. Quam was designated Acting Head of the office, with Philip M. Smith as Deputy Head.

### **LAUNCHING OF THE RRS BRANSFIELD**

The Royal Research Ship *Bransfield* was launched by Lady Fuchs, wife of Sir Vivian Fuchs, Director of the British Antarctic Survey, on Friday, September 4, 1970 at Leith, Scotland.

The Natural Environment Research Council ordered the ship for the use of the British Antarctic Survey to relieve and re-supply the seven Antarctic stations present maintained by the United Kingdom. Six of these are strung along the Antarctic Peninsula and its off-shore islands, the seventh, Halley Bay, lies 1,000 miles away across the ice-filled Weddell Sea. The ship will make her maiden voyage in time to reach the stations during the 1970-71 Antarctic season.

*Bransfield*, designed by Graham and Woolnough, is strongly build to withstand the stresses of navigation through heavy ice. She is 327 feet overall with a beam of 60 feet and draft of 21 feet. The hull is of all-welded construction, the scantlings are to Lloyds' "Ice Class 1" requirements, and the shell plating is 1 1/8 inches thick, increasing to 1 1/4 inches in vulnerable areas. The frames are 14 to 16 inches apart and side tanks up to weather deck level extend from the fore to the after peak. The rounded hull form will help her to rise above pressure ice which would squeeze a slab-sided vessel. To enable her to forge a way through pack ice the stem is heavily raked, in icebreaker manner, from above the loaded water line to a short vertical step at the keel.

The main propulsion system is diesel-electric. Two engines provide power for a single electric motor delivering 5,000-shaft horsepower. The variable pitch propeller enables this power to be used more effectively when operating at low speeds in ice. In open water her operating speed is expected to be 14 knots, with an endurance of 50 days at this speed. Bilge keels, which would be damaged by ice, have been omitted but a passive stabilization system has been installed, and the main mast immediately above the bridge provides access to a high crow's nest from which the ship can be controlled. There are three other conning positions, the wheel house and either bridge wing. Two radar systems can be interswitched and either will work a "slave" on the chart table.

Two marine biological laboratories lie under the helicopter deck aft. Fire precaution systems conform to the latest Inter-governmental Maritime Consultative Organization (IMCO) regulations and on each side she carries sufficient life boats to accommodate all on board.

The cargo capacity is some 120,000 cubic feet in three separate holds, and the 50-ft. after hatch will facilitate the carriage of large, bulky items. A 5-ton crane is fitted forward and a 15-ton Speed Crane derrick aft.

The *Bransfield* will carry a crew of 36 officers and men, all in single cabins, and 62 expedition members in 15 four-berth and 2 two-berth cabins. All living accommodations are above the weather deck.

The name *Bransfield* was chosen to honor Edward Bransfield who, on his pioneering voyage of 1820, may have been the first man to sight and chart a portion of the Antarctic mainland. [There is no need to revive the Bransfield-Palmer controversy in this Bulletin. Ed.] Otherwise, relatively little is known about him. Born between 1782 and 1784, either in Cork or County Cork, he was probably impressed into the Navy in 1803 and served in numerous ships during the war against Napoleon. By 1813 he was a Midshipman, and in 1814 was awarded his Master's certificate by Trinity House. At this time he was described as "an assiduous officer, an excellent navigator and a good pilot."

In 1817 he wrote to the Admiralty describing his methods of calculating longitude and sought an appointment as Master of any vessel sailing on a voyage of discovery in order to try it out. It was this which finally led to him visiting the Antarctic in the 1819-20 season.

### **ANNUAL DUES**

A reminder to all members that dues are payable annually on October 1st. The annual dues are currently: Member \$3.00; Corporate Member \$100.00.

## Antarctic Air-Operations, 1970-1971; Deployment

Over the years, the U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, has developed a discernible pattern of air operations. The initial phase calls for the deployment of the summer support personnel, high priority cargo, including mail and fresh vegetables, and new crews to relieve those who have passed the winter at various stations. The first order of business is to reactivate the full facilities at McMurdo Station and its airport, Williams Field, followed by regaining physical contact with the inland stations. Except for administrative personnel and a few investigators whose projects require early field work, scientists come in a second wave beginning in late October, as do naval construction workers and others with summer projects. Distribution of parties inland begins during late October and early November, while at the same time ski-equipped Hercules of the Navy Air Development Squadron Six (VXE-6) commence the resupply of the inland stations.

This last activity continues throughout the season. Likewise, once begun, the support of scientific parties is a continuing activity for which Hercules supply and move those at remote field locations, while helicopters perform the same services for small groups in the McMurdo Sound area. A unit of 3 UH-1D turbo-powered helicopters annually provides field support for a scientific survey, this year, a geological and paleontological study in the Central Transantarctic Mountains.

Deployment is completed by late November and is the subject of the following paragraphs. During December and January, the concentration is upon resupply of stations and the support of the scientific effort. Finally, beginning in late January and continuing through February, the original flow is reversed and both navy men and scientists, except those destined to winter-over, pour out of the Antarctic on their homeward journeys. This last phase will be in full swing when the readers receive this issue of the *Bulletin*.

On October 8, the first aircraft arrived at McMurdo Station. Five Hercules and one Super-Constellation landed without incident. The seventh plane, a second Super-Constellation, was not so fortunate. When about two hours from McMurdo, well-beyond the point of safe return, a sudden storm blew-up. By the time, the plane arrived over Williams Field, visibility had declined to zero-zero and a heavy cross-wind was blowing. After making five passes over the field, the pilot decided to come in for a landing. He touched down; the Super-Constellation veered off the runway, tore loose a wing, and ripped over on its side. Fortunately, the 68 passengers and 12 crewman aboard tumbled out without injuries beyond a few sprains and bruises not worthy of hospitalization. The aircraft, however, was a total loss, and its unavailability affected operations throughout the season.

When the personnel evacuated the Super-Constellation, their ordeal was not over. So bad was the visibility that it took a considerable time for rescue vehicles to find the party, and then, progress toward the station was painfully slow, a man having to walk ahead of the vehicles to point out the road. The affair clearly emphasizes the unpredictability of antarctic weather and the dangers of antarctic air operations, even in this day of greatly improved equipment and techniques, and explains the emphasis continually placed on safety precautions by the Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica.

The storm continued for 48 hours before flying could resume. During the next two weeks, southbound flights

frequently encountered strong headwinds, and several had to turn back to New Zealand, delaying the movement of cargo and personnel into the Antarctic and further aggravating the situation caused by the loss of the Super-Constellation. Scientists and navy men with equipment and needed supplies began to pile up in Christchurch. Conditions brought to mind the remark made some years ago by Rear Admiral David M. Tyree. "In the Antarctic," he said, "we don't have schedules so much as objectives."

The I; k log began to be reduced late in October when two Hercules of the Royal New Zealand Air Force joined briefly in the operation lifting some 30 tons of high-priority cargo into McMurdo. Very soon thereafter, heavy transports of the U.S. Air Force began their annual peak-season operations. Included among them was a Cargo Master (C-133) bearing two helicopters, as the largest plane ever to land in the Antarctic. Air Force Starlifters made 12 round trips between the continent and New Zealand carrying another 220 tons of cargo and 168 passengers. Simultaneously, Navy Hercules continued their flights so that by the end of November 1,200 persons had arrived at McMurdo. Deployment for the season was complete.

Concurrent with this effort, Hercules beg in flights to inland stations, first to reestablish the two summer stations—Hallett, north of McMurdo at the cape of the same name and Brockton on the Ross Ice Shelf. These installations exist primarily to furnish weather information for flights between New Zealand and McMurdo or from the latter place to Byrd and Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. Emergency landings are possible at both places, and Hallett Station because of its interesting flora and fauna, is visited by United States and New Zealand biologists.

On October 14, a Hercules landed at Byrd Station, the first flight to that isolated spot since the previous February 18, a period just a few days less than eight months. Needless to say, the grizzled veterans were delighted to greet the 18 persons come to relieve them and to receive 2.6 tons of cargo, which included their mail, fresh vegetables, and other delicacies. The authorities were especially anxious to reach the South Pole because of the presence of a navy man stricken seriously ill the previous July and urgently in need of hospital treatment. The young doctor, with only radio consultations to assist him, had carried the patient through, improvising where needed drugs that were in short supply or non-existent. No better illustration could be provided of the necessity for having a competent physician at each Antarctic station. The first effort to reach the South Pole, on October 20, was turned back by bad weather. Eleven days later, a Hercules made the flight successfully, 15 years to the day after the first landing at the South Pole, by Rear Admiral George J. Dufek. The patient accompanied the aircraft on its return to McMurdo, the initial leg of the long journey to health and home.

The first flights of the season are primarily to bring naval summer support personnel into the area. As soon as they can reopen the stations, set up the equipment, and make things ready, scientists start to arrive in the area, and it is possible to place them in the field, usually in late October or early November. Bad weather caused some ill-days in the original schedule, but by early December the principal field parties had been established. While completion of this phase hardly means the diminution of air activity, its successful accomplishment is necessary if the season's planned objectives are to be obtained.

## OUR CORPORATE MEMBERS

It is the hope of the editor to present brief sketches of the corporate members of the Society, emphasizing the connection of each with cold weather activities. The generosity of these organizations has been of great assistance in sustaining the activities of the Society.

### POLAR EXPEDITIONS, INC.

Polar Expeditions, Inc. (POLEXI), a commercial company organized in 1968 is affiliated with the Arctic Institute of North America. It was formed to serve government, industry, and the scientific community by providing professional services in connection with mounting field expeditions into the Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine regions.

POLEXI's most recent task is a study of offshore ice and bottom sediments along the coast of Alaska in the North Slope oil field area. The purpose of the study is to provide information to a group of fifteen oil companies that will be useful in the resolution of offshore drilling and construction-engineering problems. Concurrently with this project, the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Consortium contracted with POLEXI to obtain certain data pertaining to permafrost in an adjacent offshore area. Mr. Richard E. Ragle, on loan from the Arctic Institute, was appointed as Director of both projects. The field teams have been supported by two Super-Courier Aircraft under the direction of the Chief Pilot, Mr. Philip Upton, and occasionally a helicopter, all on lease to POLEXI. An aerial photo and sensor capability is included.

In addition to field work, POLEXI has exclusive franchises for certain specialized premium quality field equipment. Staff personnel are available for consulting services in planning support for cold weather field work.

## BOOK NOTES

P. Briggs, *Laboratory at the Bottom of the World*, David McKay Company, Inc., New York, \$5.95.

Mr. Briggs is a journalist who made a brief visit to Antarctica during *Deep Freeze 70* and was tempted to write a book. He should have resisted the temptation, at least until he had assembled and digested more information. The presentation is uneven, and there are far more errors than are acceptable. It is a source of puzzlement why reputable publishers do not submit manuscripts for expert review before rushing into print. It is not recommended.

H. G. R. King, *The Antarctic*, Arco Publishing Company, New York, \$9.95.

Mr. King, the distinguished Librarian of the Scott Polar Research Institute, has prepared an introductory volume on the Antarctic. Covered in easily-understood, non-technical language are a description of the area, an outline of its history, brief accounts of the various scientific disciplines and their accomplishments, and a review of economic activities, whaling and sealing. Unfortunately, there are a number of small, un-

important, but annoying errors and occasionally a British bias is obvious. The book, however, is recommended for anyone who desires a quick over-view and serves as an excellent introduction to the study of Antarctica. It is the best overall presentation available, and therefore, deserves a place in any Antarctic library.

CDR A. R. Ellis, ed., *Under Scott's Command: Lashly's Antarctic Diaries*, 160 pp., illus., Taplinger Publishing Company, New York, 1969, \$4.75.

William Lashly was a leading stoker in the Royal Navy when he volunteered for Scott's first expedition. On his return, Scott urged that he be promoted, and Lashly became a Chief Petty Officer. In that capacity, he joined Scott's second expedition. The title of Stoker is misleading, because his principal function in the engine room was that of a mechanic rather than a coal shoveler. A country boy by origin, he was a jack of all trades and apparently could turn his hand to almost anything. At various times during the two expeditions, he worked as electrician, motor mechanic, carpenter, geologist, and mule tender. He became an expert sledge and trailman. In action, he was calm and resourceful. Scott on the first expedition and LT. Edgar Evans on the second, both credited Lashly with saving their lives.

Intermittently, he kept a diary noting down what seemed to him important. Most of the entries are short and laconic simply recounting the facts in a semi-literate English. The editor has fleshed out these bare entries with quotations from Scott, Wilson, Cherry-Garrard and others, as well as interpolating background material of his own to make the brief entries more intelligible. Lashly does not alter significantly the story as told by Scott, but he does add some interesting details. For example, when on the trail, he wore two shirts and each month changed them around, putting the one that had been inside on the outside. Lashly was greatly admired by both officers and men. It is to be regretted that he was not given to reflection because it would be interesting to know how the expeditions looked to those on the mess deck.

Robert Silverberg, *The Adventures of Nat Palmer, Antarctic Explorer—Clipper Ship Pioneer*, McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York, 1967, \$3.95. Children, Junior High School.

For the young reader, *Nat Palmer* recounts simply and clearly the story of an exciting life. The author handles the Palmer-Bransfield controversy sensibly by pointing out that, although the evidence is none too clear, whoever of them may have seen Antarctica first, both were skillful sailors and brave men. The vexing question of what Palmer and Bellingshausen said to one another is equally well discussed, but fails to note the possibility that Bellingshausen may have seen the Continent before either Bransfield or Palmer. According to the dust jacket, Silverberg is "one of the most prolific writers of children's books" and has "several dozen" in print. Such an author does relatively little research, and some slips in this volume attest to the haste with which he works. Even some adult Antarcticans, who know of Palmer's contribution to the Antarctic, will be interested in learning of his distinguished later careers in the China trade and as a pioneer designer of clipper ships. The book is recommended.

## Books from New Zealand

The New Zealand firm of A. H. & A. W. Reed Company, one of the Dominion's principal publishers, has been pleased to make available to the members of The Antarctic Society, the three following books:

Thompson, *The Coldest Place on Earth*, \$5.25

Buiing and Mannering, *South*, \$7.45

Braxton, *The Abominable Snow-Women*, \$5.25

Prices are quoted in U.S. dollars. The books may be ordered from:

The Promotion Department

A. H. & A. W. Reed Company

Box 600 2, Te Aro

Wellington, New Zealand

They will be shipped by surface mail.

R. B. Thompson, *The Coldest Place on Earth*, A. H. & A. W. Reed Company, Wellington, New Zealand, 1969, \$5.25,

Bob Thompson, a New Zealander with two winters passed in the Antarctic, was chosen to head the joint Australian-U.S. party at Wilkes Station for the 1962-1963 season. Part of the plans for the campaign was an overland traverse south of Wilkes. When assured of U.S. aid by air-dropping fuel, Thompson decided to extend the inland journey to the temporarily abandoned Soviet Vostok Station. This book recounts the story of that heroic journey — 1,800 mile round trip. The narrative gives an accurate and enthralling picture of what antarctic surface travel is like in the era of cracked vehicles and radio communications. *The Coldest Place on Earth* is highly recommended.

Graham Billing and Guy Mannering, *South: Man and Nature in Antarctica*, Rev. ed., A. H. & A. W. Reed, Wellington, N.Z., 1969, \$7.45.

The first edition of this work was published in 1964. Revision was held to a minimum for the second edition being mostly in the form of updating information to make it as current as possible. The volume contains 89 pages of impressionistic text, followed by 207 illustrations, a great number in color. The author and illustrator approach their task from a New Zealand viewpoint, but not overly so. Publication was

done in Japan, a fact which may account for an unnecessary number of typographical errors. With Emile Schulthess, *Antarctica*, published in 1960, no longer in print, *South*, is probably the best picture book available in English, and the price is modest. It is recommended.

Dorothy Braxton, *The Abominable Snow-Women*, A. H. & A. W. Reed Company, Wellington, New Zealand, 1969, \$5.25.

Mrs. Braxton is a veteran New Zealand journalist who participated in a 1968 Lindblad tour to McMurdo Sound aboard the chartered Danish ship *Magga Dan*. She tells the story of the trip in clear journalistic prose with an eye for detail and an ear for the appropriate anecdote. The book is interesting and is recommended to anyone who wishes to know about Antarctic's newest and only expanding industry.

## Reprints

Literature House/The Gregg Press, 121 Pleasant Avenue, Saddle River, New Jersey 07458, as announced that the following reprints are available:

Benjamin Morrell, *A Narrative of Four Voyages to the South Sea*, \$35.00

Charles Wilkes, *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition*, 5 vols., \$125.00

Morrell was in the Antarctic during the 1821-1822 and 1822-1823 seasons. On the second voyage he made the first known landing - a Bouvet Island, visited South Georgia and the Kerguelen islands, and reported a penetration of the Weddell Sea to latitude 70°14'S. Morrell's sightings of land between 62° and 69° South have since been disproved, and his account seems to be a strange compound of fact and fiction.

Wilkes' narrative of his great voyage was printed only in limited numbers during his lifetime. Its reprinting at this time is most welcome. Obviously, its importance transcends the Antarctic because, during the four years that the expedition lasted, only about four months were passed in antarctic waters. While the price is high for individuals, its acquisition by libraries specializing in geography, exploration, history of science, and kindred subjects is recommended.

---

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.

WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

"M E M O R I A L    L E C T U R E"

\* \* \* \* \*

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

WEDNESDAY March 3, 1971

at the

AUDITORIUM OF THE NATURAL HISTORY MUSEUM

(a facility of the Smithsonian Institution  
located at 10th 4 Constitution Ave., N.W.)

DR.    PETER SCOTT

Son of CAPTAIN ROBERT FALCON SCOTT, and  
a naturalist of international reputation,  
will give a talk on

"ANTARCTICA--PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE"

Peter Scott will be returning from the Antarctic when he stops in Washington to speak to the Antarctic Society, and his views on Antarctica will be illustrated by slides. Dr. Scott is a well known naturalist and conservationist, being Director of the Wildfowl Trust in England, Vice President and Chairman of the Trustees of the World Wildlife Fund, Chairman of the Survival Service Commission of the International Union of the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources, and the Fauna Preservation Society, and a member of the International Ornithological Committee. The May 1970 issue of "Smithsonian" has an article on him, in which he is described as "...Commander of the Order of The British Empire, twice winner of the Distinguished Service Cross for naval derring-do, thrice holder of the premier British trophy for small boats, Olympic medalist, sometime National Gliding Champion, explorer, familiar guru of British television, painter, author of a dozen books, ornithologist extraordinary, twice Doctor of Laws honoris causa, counselor to the Establishment and friend of kings ..." Peter Scott is an excellent speaker, and should not be missed on this rare visit to Washington.

PLEASE NOTE THE CHANGE OF LOCATION FROM THE PREVIOUS NOTICE, MADE NECESSARY BY THE SIZE OF THE EXPECTED AUDIENCE. FOR THE SAME REASON, REFRESHMENTS WILL NOT BE SERVED FOLLOWING THE MEETING, A DEPARTURE FROM OUR USUAL PROCEDURE. AS USUAL, THE PUBLIC IS INVITED TO THIS LECTURE.

Treasurer Bill MacDonald will be prepared to accept renewals and new memberships at the meeting.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

in conjunction with its annual business meeting Will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

TUESDAY MAY 11, 1971

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES  
2101 Constitution Avenue N.W.

All members are encouraged to attend and participate in the election of officers and new board members for 1971-72. Nominations will be accepted from the floor, however-, the Board, through the recommendation of the Nominating Committee, Chaired by Mr. Kenneth Moulton, presents for your consideration the following slate of officers and board members;

Officers	Board Members
Dr. William J.L. Sladen—President	Mr. Thomas F. Kelley
Dr. Max E. Britton—Vice President	Mrs. Josephine N. Seelig
Mr..Gerald Pagano--Secretary	Mr. Ralph A. Lenton
Mr. William R. MacDonald—Treasurer	Mr. Fredric L. Darling

Following the business meeting (about 8:30 P.M.)

PROFESSOR MILES O. HAYES  
of the  
Department of Geology  
University of Massachusetts

will present an audio-visual concert entitled

SUZANNE'S LAMENT

A 45-MTNUTE TONE POEM ABOUT THE GLACIAL OUTWASH  
PLAIN SHORELINE OF SOUTHEASTERN ALASKA

Combining photography and music to describe the scenery, geology, and environmental setting of the southeastern coast of Alaska, this unusual program includes some of a geological field party's reactions

- to a remote and beautiful place
- to the people who live there
- to the imminent destruction and alteration of the natural surroundings

Members, their families and all persons interested in Polar regions are invited.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after the meeting.

Program Chairman: Peter Bermel - (202) 343-8995



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

Dear fellow Antarcticans:

The annual spring garden party of our Society will be held at the Stronghold Estate on Sugar Loaf Mountain near Dickerson, Maryland (map attached) on Friday, June 18, 1971, from 3:30 p.m. until 10:30 p.m. This is the site of last year's very successful party. The party will consist of a social hour with cocktails (cash bar) from 3:30 until 7:00, at which time a dinner buffet (menu attached) will be catered by the near-by Comus Inn.

As some of you already know, the United States will issue on June 23 a stamp commemorating the 10th anniversary of the entry into force of the Antarctic Treaty. The Antarctic Society is a co-sponsor of this stamp, and is having special envelopes printed to mark the occasion. First day of issue cancellations will be available at two locations in the Washington, D.C. area (only). In the though that many members who normally are not interested in stamps may want to acquire first day of issue covers for themselves or for their friends, our program following the buffet will be on polar stamps and covers. Society Director Tom Kelley, a long-time member of the American Society of Polar Philatelists and a stamp expert of international repute, will explain how the stamp was designed, our Society's involvement in the ceremonies attendant to its issuance, and give some suggestions on unique "covers" that members may acquire with a little imagination and trouble. Don't miss out on this once-in-a-lifetime U.S. Antarctic Treaty Commemorative Stamp.

The Georgian-Colonial mansion, Stronghold, is being made available exclusively for the Antarctic Society party. Weather permitting the party will be held in the extensive gardens adjoining the residence. If it rains, come anyway, for we will move inside the large mansion. You may want to bring informal or casual clothing, especially if you decide to arrive mid-afternoon, as it is only a short distance to the top of Sugar Loaf Mountain.

The cost for the garden party will be \$6 per person. Children 10 and under will be the guests of the Society and will receive a special buffet and soft drinks at no cost. We hope you can join us for what promises to be a repeat of last year's most enjoyable occasion in a very delightful atmosphere. Friends of members are, of course, welcome.

Please complete the attached reservation form and return it with your check as soon as possible, but not later than June 11, Reservations may be made by telephone to Fred Brownworth or me at the Geological Survey, (202) 343-8995, or to me at home (703) 560-4372. WE KNOW THAT FRIDAY MAY BE INCONVENIENT FOR MEMBERS, BUT PRIOR COMMITMENTS, ETC., MADE THIS SCHEDULING NECESSARY. WE HOPE YOU FIND IT POSSIBLE TO COME ANYWAY. (AN HOUR'S LEAVE, MAYBE?)

Pete Bermel, Chairman  
Program Committee



## STRONGHOLD-IS

April 1, 1969

First, a small mountain, geologically unique; second, a man, Gordon Strong, who "discovered" it and recognized its possibilities and then, in 1946, organized Stronghold, Inc., a non-profit corporation to develop the potential of the little mountain. He had some idea that people who have an appreciation of natural beauty are better people, people who treat each other better and that the mountain offered a means of bringing about that appreciation. Lastly, it is a dedicated staff, headed by a Board of Trustees of eleven men who serve without pay.

After "discovering" the mountain in 1902 (it was previously discovered in 1707 by Swiss, Louis Michel) Gordon Strong, a Chicagoan of Scotch ancestry spent over 50 years acquiring the mountain, until, at his death in 1954 he held 2350 acres. In 1926 he made arrangements that permitted the public to share with him and his wife the more spectacular parts of the mountain.

Gradually, the property was improved with roadways, landscaping and buildings, including his own residence. The natural-looking lake at the foot of the mountain is not natural at all; it was once a flat field where killdeers nested among the stones. The Georgian-Colonial residence was built in 1912 and enlarged in 1928. It is only one wing of an intended imposing structure that will be used to further the aims of Stronghold, Inc. that now owns the mountain property. The principal aim of the corporation is to do the thing that Gordon Strong conceived, "the teaching of an appreciation of natural beauty."

Since all his relatives were well-provided for in the will of his father, Henry Strong, and by the trust fund set up by it, Mr. Strong, in writing his own will could devote most of his assets to the mountain. Accordingly, a trust fund was arranged with The Riggs National Bank of Washington and the modest income thereby arising was directed to be paid to Stronghold, Inc. This income is now used by that corporation to maintain and develop the mountain.

In its administration of the now nearly 3000 acres in its care, the Board of Trustees proceeds on the principle of maintaining the area in as near a natural state as possible. Sugar Loaf Mountain as well as being possessed of considerable scenic attraction is geologically important. Geologists have said that the determination of its formation and subsequent history may well provide the key to the structure of the western Piedmont area.

A motor road permits driving to near the foot of the sugarloaf-shaped top of the mountain and at its terminus is ample parking hidden among the trees. From this point a trail leads to the top, 1283 feet above sea-level, and at its beginning Mr. Strong had erected a sign which reads:

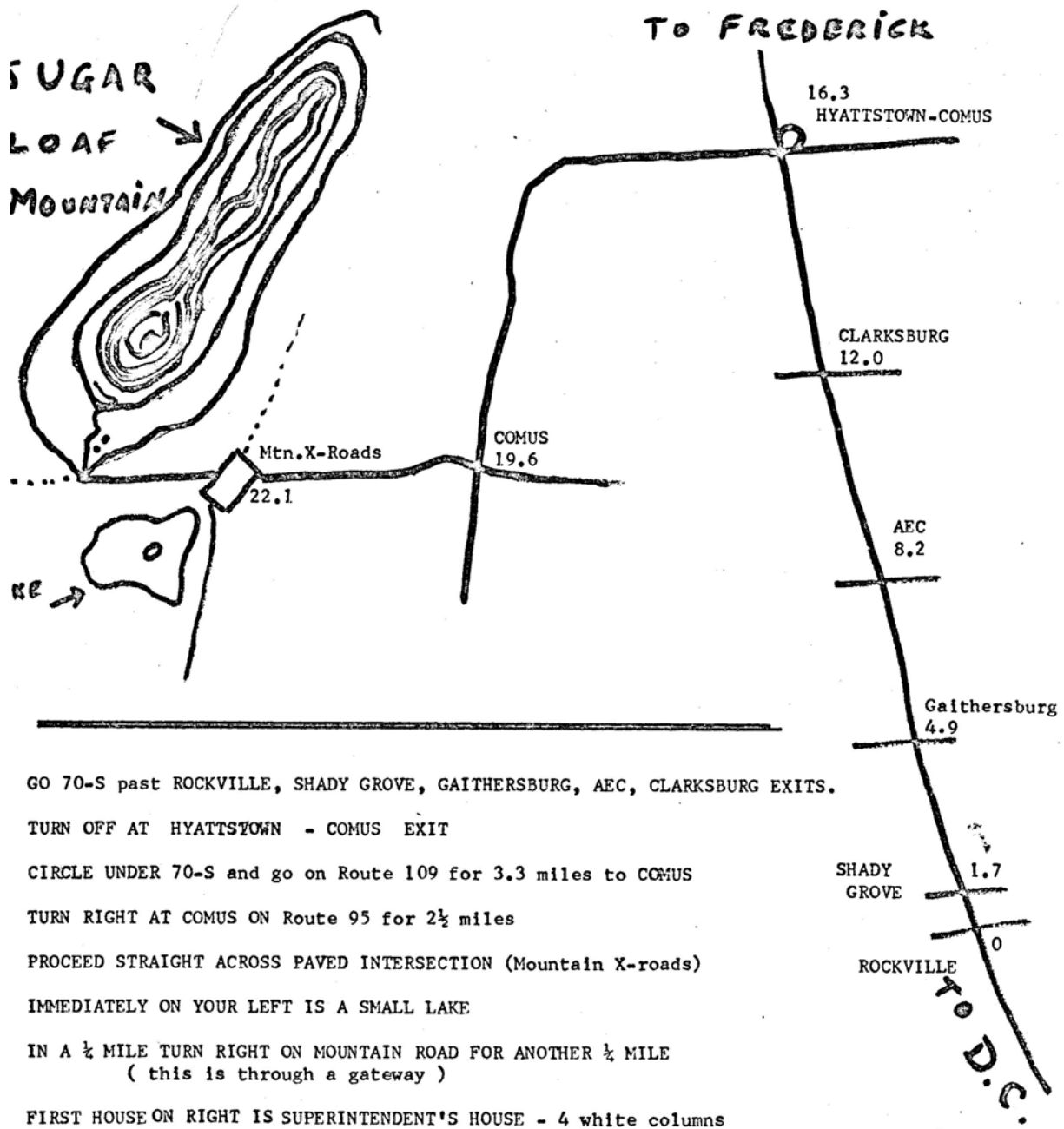
"One quarter mile horizontally (but it's not horizontal)

325 feet vertically (but it's not vertical either)

Tetanda est via (a trail well-worth trying)"

We feel sure that those who visit and walk about this little mountain will enjoy it and will benefit both physically and mentally.

When he "found" it, Sugar Loaf Mountain was far off the beaten track, a wilderness surrounded by lovely farming country and accessible only by rough dirt roads, always dusty when not impassable with mud. Now it is an easy 50 minutes from the Nation's Capital, northwest on Interstate 70-S toward Frederick. Its wooded and rocky peak overlooks farm country, still lovely, but daily becoming more crowded with dwellings, government offices, laboratories and the many service facilities that population requires. We shall preserve this "gem."



GO 70-S past ROCKVILLE, SHADY GROVE, GAITHERSBURG, AEC, CLARKSBURG EXITS.

TURN OFF AT HYATTSTOWN - COMUS EXIT

CIRCLE UNDER 70-S and go on Route 109 for 3.3 miles to COMUS

TURN RIGHT AT COMUS ON Route 95 for 2½ miles

PROCEED STRAIGHT ACROSS PAVED INTERSECTION (Mountain X-roads)

IMMEDIATELY ON YOUR LEFT IS A SMALL LAKE

IN A ½ MILE TURN RIGHT ON MOUNTAIN ROAD FOR ANOTHER ½ MILE  
( this is through a gateway )

FIRST HOUSE ON RIGHT IS SUPERINTENDENT'S HOUSE - 4 white columns

AROUND THE BEND IS THE STRONG RESIDENCE - PARKING LOT THIS SIDE OF IT

NOW IF YOU PREFER TO STEER BY SPEEDOMETER: Start at Rockville 0 and  
find mileages indicated on this map.

DINNER BUFFET

MEATS

Baked Ham

Turkey

Roast Beef

Swedish Meat Balls

Shrimp Salad

Fried Scallops

Chicken Salad

VEGETABLES

Au Gratin Potatoes

Baked Beans

Peas with Mushrooms

SALADS

Tossed Salad

Cole Slaw

Fruit Jello Mold

RELISHES  
HOT ROLLS  
BEVERAGE

ICE CREAM FOR DESSERT

1. Cost per person is \$6.00.
2. Children 10 and under will receive a "mini" portion of above menu at no cost.

I will attend the Garden Party with\_\_\_\_\_ guests.

Enclosed is my check in the amount of \$ \_\_\_\_\_ .

Number of children 10 years and under who will accompany  
me as guests of the Society. \_\_\_\_\_

---

(Name)

Make checks payable to the "Antarctican Society" and mail  
with this form to:

Peter F. Bermel  
8505 Cottage Street S.W.  
Vienna, Va. 22180



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

will hold an open meeting at 8 P.M.

Friday, August 13, 1971

at the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, LECTURE HALL  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W.

MR. KOJO TANAKA

Japan's Leading Wildlife Photographer,  
Member of Mammalogical Society of Japan, and  
The Japanese Association For Protection of Birds

has graciously consented to present his

WILDLIFE SLIDES  
ON  
ALASKA AND THE GALAPAGOS ISLANDS

Mr. Tanaka is a world renowned photographer and  
has published books of photographs on animals in  
the United States, Canada, Alaska, Latin America and Africa.

Members, their families and all persons interested in  
"WILDLIFE"  
are invited to attend this outstanding slide show.

Refreshments will be served in the Great Hall after the meeting.

Program Chairman  
Professor Vagn Flyger  
Phone (202) 454-3617



# *The Bulletin of*

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

January 1972

No. 4

### MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT

I am honored to have the responsibility as President of our Society, though I feel inadequately adjusted to this after only one year as Vice-President. It is a loss for us all that pressure of work prevents George Doumani from continuing the now traditional full term of 2 years as President. Last year under his guidance we accomplished many good things. I would like especially to mention the International Night at the Branch of Special Maps of the U. S. Geological Survey, the role played by the Society in sponsoring the Antarctic Treaty Stamp, for which Tom Kelly was largely responsible, and the inspiring memorial lecture presented by Peter Scott, the son of the illustrious Captain Robert Falcon Scott.

During the coming year our attention will concentrate on two major objectives in addition to our routine and important accomplishments through the Program Committee. One will be a series of broadcasts in the name of the Society to fulfill one of our functions: that of interesting and informing the public on Antarctica. The other will be to review, and come to a decision, on a question that has been on the minds of many members: should the Antarctic Society continue as now is, or should it change to a bipolar society?

The broadcast program has already started in a modest way. A series of six 10 minute programs was taped by our Johns Hopkins group at the Baltimore Station of WFBR (1300 kc.) on Antarctic ornithology. WFBR's announcer Joe Knight was chairman, and participants were Robert Wood, Roberto Schlatter and myself.

We concentrated on studies of skuas and penguins. This seemed appropriate following closely on the showing of my film "Penguin City" on the CBS network. This was a trial run, but it is likely to be rebroadcast in other parts of the country.

A more comprehensive and sophisticated series, arranged through the good work of Harriet Eklund and Joanna Turner, is in the planning stage through the Washington Station of WAMU FM. Through this we hope to present a series of 15 programs, each of 15 minutes, under the title "Antarctica — The Peaceful Continent." It will alert the public to an ongoing United States program in Antarctica and to the international cooperation that exists there. Special emphasis will be paid to scientific endeavor and to the Antarctic Treaty. Our Society can muster a fine assemblage of talent in the Washington-Baltimore area, so we hope for some good accomplishments on the education front. We will inform you before the series is broadcast and would appreciate any comments, good or bad.

The possibility of the Antarctic Society becoming a bipolar society is not new. It was discussed by the Board 2

years ago and a committee appointed to study the subject brought in a negative report. There were, however, strong opinions on both sides, and the general opinion was that the time was not ripe for a change. I believe we should review it again and seek for more feedback from Society members.

Ned Ostenso will chair the important committee that looks into this. His qualifications are ideal: a researcher of great repute and a truly bipolar scientist. We are encouraging thoughts from members. I would like to give mine now while they are uninfluenced by the committee's deliberations. I believe the time is ripe for a change into a bipolar society. Antarctic research has rarely been done in complete isolation and now more than ever (with the change of National Science Foundations' Office of Antarctic Programs into the Office of Polar Programs) there is a renewed emphasis on bipolar research.

Much of the great accomplishments that have come out of Antarctic endeavor, sparked most recently by the International Geophysical Year (IGY) and for our part in the U.S.A. by the U. S. Antarctic Research Program (USARP) and then leading inevitably to the Antarctic Treaty, have come from the Continent where there have been minimal national vested interests. Who would have thought that at the height of the cold war, USSR and USA were continuing uninterrupted a program of exchange of scientists in Antarctica? It was nothing epoch making and involved only 2 men at a time, but it was done, and it set a pattern that people like Ambassador Daniels in the State Department could point to as at least a worthwhile and positive start toward better international understanding. The Antarctic Treaty has set a pattern, by very positive action, that has reduced mistrust and encouraged international cooperation.

Similarly with the conservation measures of the Antarctic Treaty. These have set a pattern for international conversation of terrestrial and marine life that is used by many conservation organizations as models.

The Antarctic experience and accomplishments thus could make a significant contribution to better understanding in the arctic, for, more than anywhere else in the world, antarctic scientists, or logistics supporters, or tourists, right up to governmental agencies have learned to work together under the Antarctic Treaty.

This is why I personally believe we should be considering both poles and that the purpose of our Society could change to "facilitate friendly and informal exchange of information and views on the polar regions."

The chief concern among members seems to be the loss of identity of the Antarctic Society and the possible swamping

of it by the greater number of members interested in the arctic. This is a very valid thought that must remain dominant in our minds. One suggestion, already made, for preserving the integrity of the Antarctic group within a bipolar society is the forming of an exclusive Antarctic membership with an annual dinner meeting, similar to the highly sophisticated "Antarctic Club" of United Kingdom. Incidentally, this Club wears Captain Scott's emblem of an Emperor Penguin on the South Pole as its membership tie and in true British tradition any non-member found wearing the tie is severely frowned upon.

These are thoughts which we should be tossing around among ourselves within the next few months and at coffee breaks after the meetings. Dr. Ostenson's committee will formulate a plan which the Board and members will have ample time to consider.

Finally, a word about the program. Dr. Vagn Flyger has kindly offered to be chairman and for continuity to work with Harriet Eklund, Pete Bermel and others. They hope to circulate a postcard to members with dates of meetings. When you receive this please mark the dates on your calendar. We need your support at the meetings and your ideas for the future of the Society.

WILLIAM J. L. SLADEN

### PROGRAM FOR 1972

Many members of the Society will remember the extremely interesting talk given by Dr. Elliot of Ohio State on the evening of November 3, 1971, in the Explorers Hall of the National Geographic Society. Unfortunately, it is probable that this copy of the *Bulletin* will reach you after the second meeting of the 1971-72 season. Through the kindness of the British Embassy arrangements were made to hold the Society's Annual International Night in the Rotunda of the Embassy on Massachusetts Avenue. The feature of the evening was a film on Shackleton's last expedition.

One of the factors that has contributed to the success of the Antarctic Treaty over the last decade has been the right, frequently exercised, of free and open inspection of installations and of ships and aircraft at points of embarkation and debarkation. On February 9, 1972, Mr. Frank Mahnke, a member of the United States team that inspected Australian, French, and Soviet Stations last year, will explain to the Society what such an inspection trip is like. The meeting will be held in the Lecture Hall of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, at 8 p.m.

One day less than a month later, on March 8, we will have the honor of hearing Mr. Frank Davies of Toronto, Canada, deliver the Antarctic Society Memorial lecture. Mr. Davies was a member of the Byrd Antarctic Research Expedition, 1928-1930. After his return from Antarctica, he had a distinguished career in his native country as a specialist in electronic communications.

-Each year the Society must convene for the election of officers and of one-third of the Board of Directors and to transact such other business as requires the approval of the membership. The Annual Business Meeting will be held on April 13. It is expected that the Meeting will be followed by a program to be announced later.

Many of us recall the informative and pleasant evening at the U. S. Geological Survey, Branch of Special Maps, when the processes of modern Antarctic map making were explained by experts. Through the kindness of Mr. Mort Rubin, former President of the Society, a similar evening has been arranged at the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration in Rockville. On May 11, we will be pleased to have the methods and accomplishments of recent Antarctic weather research presented to us.

Finally no year would be complete without a Garden Party. This year, at last, it will be held at Stronghold on Sugar Loaf Mountain on June 10. This gathering is intended to be a family affair when the children may romp and the adults talk. The more vigorous may wish to come early and whet their appetites by a hike to the top of the mountain. Older members may be content with the view from halfway up.

More details as to time and place will be forwarded as the date approaches. There is no excuse, however, for not marking these dates on your calendar, right now.

### ANTARCTICA-PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY MEMORIAL LECTURE - 1971

By

Peter Scott

Ed. Note: On March 3, 1971, Mr. Peter Scott, Honorable Director of the Wildfowl Trust, England, and Vice President of the World Wildlife Fund, addressed the Society in the auditorium of the U. S. Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution. President George A. Doumani presided and opened with words of welcome and then requested Dr. William J. L. Sladen, Vice President, who had known Mr. Scott for over a quarter of a century, to introduce the speaker. Dr. Sladen first welcomed Mrs. Scott, who had accompanied her husband, and their daughter Dafila. He next pointed to Mr. Scott's distinguished accomplishments as artist, Olympic yachtsman, gliding champion, and, above all, conservationist, and concluded by saying, "He is an all-around man and I think that it's wonderful to have somebody with these sorts of qualifications fight hard for conservation. We need people like Peter Scott." We are most grateful to Peter Scott for graciously allowing us to print excerpts from his lecture in the Society *Bulletin*.

Mr. President, Mr. Vice-President, ladies and gentlemen, it is a very great honor to be invited to give this Memorial Lecture tonight.

I believe the title (it was suggested by Bill Sladen) is the Antarctic, Past, Present, and Future. As he said, that will give me a bit of scope. Another possible sub-title for it could be "A Tourist in Antarctica" because that's all I have been. I am no expert and no historian. Indeed, I probably know less about my father's exploration than most of you who are here and, certainly, much less than your President, who had, he said, a whole Antarctic winter to read about it. I was brought up with it but I don't reread the story very often and one forgets these things, those details, very quickly and very easily. But I have had the opportunity of going out twice to McMurdo Sound and once to the Antarctic Peninsula.

The first time I went down in 1966 by air as a guest of the Admiral commanding *Operation Deep Freeze* and had a chance, amongst other things, to go and see Dr. Sladen's work at Cape Crozier. It was very exciting — his work on penguins based not far from Dr. Edward Wilson's old hut (the stone igloo) which he used when he made "the worst journey in the world" across Ross Island.

We went next, about four years later, to the Antarctic Peninsula on a tourist cruise in a Chilean ship, and I was able to take my wife with me. We sailed to the South Shetlands and then to the Peninsula.

The last tour, the one we have just been on, lasted the whole month of February. We were asked to go on the *Lindblad Explorer*, a cruise ship, that holds about 100 people, which Lars Lindblad has had built and which he uses for these off-beat tours to strange parts of the world. I think Mr. Lindblad deserves tremendous credit for having devised it, so to speak, for it gives enormous pleasure to a very large number of people who have always been interested in Antarctica and never have been able to get there. Suddenly, in late life, it is possible for them to go. Many of these people are over sixty, like me, and some of them are over seventy, and one or two over eighty. To provide this opportunity seems to me to be a very good thing for humanity.

We flew to New Zealand, boarded *Lindblad Explorer* and then sailed this little ship through the sub-Antarctic Islands, the Auckland Islands, Campbell Island, and south to McMurdo Sound. We were able to visit and land at all four of the historic huts on the shore of the Ross Sea. We possibly went as far south in the Ross Sea as any ship has been because it was a very open ice year. We reached almost to the edge of the shelf ice south of Scott Base.

I was happy to have my wife and daughter with me and they were able to see and enjoy the Antarctic. This is something I have always felt should be possible for women to do. The girls ought to be allowed down there. I think it is an absurd nonsense that until about a year or so ago they were not. Although there are a good many scientists in Antarctica, it is still very difficult for anyone who does not have a scientific affiliation to get there unless he happens to go on *Lindblad Explorer*, or another tourist ship.

My subject is Antarctica, Past, Present, and Future, and I have a film with me. We made it in 1966, five years ago, for the British Broadcasting Corporation and it was on the occasion of my first visit to McMurdo, in fact, my first visit to Antarctica. Before I show you the film I will talk briefly about the past and possibly a little about the present. After the film I will talk about the future because I think it will be more meaningful to do it that way.

First, the extreme past in sub-antarctic waters, and finally in antarctic waters was mainly connected with sealing. Everybody sailed south to attempt to catch more seals than the other chap. It did, in fact, wipe out the southern fur seals from a number of the sub-antarctic islands. It hit the elephant seals quite hard, too. In fact, what with whaling and sealing, that period from a conservation point of view was pretty bleak. Then came the short era of exploration from the very end of the last century until about 1920. During those 20 to 25 years there were a number of expeditions. This early period, sometimes called the "Heroic Period," is what gives Antarctica its very special kind of history. It is enshrined, if

one may put it that way, in the huts which still stand because things decay very slowly in the Antarctic. These huts still remain as monuments. In the Ross Sea area, they notably stand in four main places. There was Borchgrevink's hut on Cape Adare, built in 1899; the hut on Hut Point which was built by my father in his exploration in 1902-1904 with the *Discovery*; then there was the hut at Cape Royds built in 1908 by Ernest Shackleton; and finally, the hut at Cape Evans built in 1911 for my father's second expedition. That was the occasion for the race for the South Pole between my father's expedition and Amundsen's expedition, which, as you know, was won by a short head by Amundsen. After the "Heroic Period," there was a gap, followed by Admiral Byrd and the new era of exploration and scientific endeavour; the advent of the enormous developments in Antarctica since then.

Well now, there are three, perhaps four things to say about the Antarctic in the present. The main one, and to my mind the most important is the existence of the Antarctic Treaty. This is a most wonderful thing which is a blue print not only for the Antarctic, but for other parts of the World, possibly for the oceans, and for space.

Very many people get carried away with the logistics of supporting people in the Antarctic. It is exciting to have a nuclear power station there, a desalinization plant, street lighting and all kinds of things. No one denies these are great achievements, but that is not what it is all about. It is, in fact, to maintain a vast scientific program which started with the International Geophysical Year, and which has gone on strongly ever since and which, in my view, remains tremendously important. Some incredible work is being done and some great discoveries have been made. Several of them, if I may say, by our President [George Doumani], who worked for, I think, five expeditions down there. Discoveries which have led to confirmation of the theory of continental drift and so on. The research programs in Antarctica are of high importance.

When we think about the future, (I shall be talking about this again), it is important that the scientists should not be curtailed even though there will be some difficulty in maintaining them at their present level owing to the financial stringencies which the Western World is undergoing at this moment.

Finally, the only other thing which takes people to Antarctica except the scientific programs, is tourism. I think, on the whole, that antarctic tourism is going to be a good thing and it will increase. I see no great harm in this. It will also allow more women to see Antarctica, but there ought to be more women scientists too. Keeping them away seems to me, as I have said before, to be a nonsense. In the film you will hear me repeat this. You will also see pictures of some of the girls in the Antarctic, but they are mostly pinned up on the walls.

[At this point, the film was shown. It covered Mr. Scott's visit to Antarctica in 1966, giving a well-rounded picture of present-day antarctic activities with flashbacks of his father's experience where appropriate. At the conclusion of the showing, Peter Scott continued.]

Now, I want to say just a little about the future, because I am not sure that "Bunny" Fuchs [Sir Vivian Fuchs], had it quite right in the piece he so kindly narrated for the film. He may have accented too much the significance and importance



of economic issues and economic values of Antarctica. So, if we are going to talk about the future, let us for one moment use our crystal ball. The danger of crystal balls is that very often they incorporate a bit of wishful thinking. You are inclined to say what you would like to happen rather than what you believe will happen. On the other hand, if enough people talk about what they think really ought to happen, it does make it ever so slightly more likely that it will happen. So certainly the first thing that ought to happen is that the Antarctic Treaty should be continued. You heard Carleton Ray [in the film] describing it very eloquently. His description of it as one of the great hopes for mankind was a very significant and important one.

We need to reconsider the question of the economic side, especially in connection with the exploitation of Antarctic resources. This will depend very much on the philosophy that mankind follows in the next two or three generations. Here again, I may be indulging in wishful thinking, but I believe that the human race must come to terms with two or three major factors. The most important one, of course, is to stabilize the population of our own species. Just as the human population cannot go on expanding forever, even if we do have cities in the Antarctic, so the economy cannot go on expanding forever. I think this is a point at which we have to tell the economists to go and put wet towels around their heads and think out some sort of a basic economy for the world which will maintain a high quality of living for people, but not on the basis of continual growth. Aggressive expansion, with all its side effects, must come to an end because we just cannot go on expanding on a planet that does not expand. This is where wishful thinking may come in, but I also believe that the younger generation, which some of their elders view with alarm and despondency, are in fact turning toward a very much sounder basic philosophy of life than has obtained for the last two generations or more. This, I believe, is going to lead to new thoughts about Antarctica so that you do not think about it first as a place where money can be made or where resources can be made available to civilizations in other parts of the world, but where you are looking at it as a place of immense interest and beauty, of great cultural and spiritual potential for humanity.

Of course, there will be a change-over period. We cannot have all this straight away. We will need a period when there will still be great demands for resources and it may well be that some of them will have to come for a time from Antarctica. But I believe, in the end, we can use it as a great research laboratory and a great reservoir of aesthetic inspiration in the never ending pursuit of truth and beauty. I think that people will go there. There will be small towns, even cities. It is not much of a place to live in all year round, you know. I expect those of you who have been there might agree with that, although the young Swede in the film, whom I was talking to at the South Pole said he liked the life and would winter over. His main interest was in amateur radio and he liked the opportunity to talk to the outside world during "the long winter evenings." But in the summertime it is a marvelous and beautiful place and this is the time when tourists should be able to go, as we went. More of them will go in the future, and some sort of code of conduct must be developed, particularly for example, when visiting penguin rookeries or seals.

Earlier, I spoke about money and economics because this is the thing people think about primarily today. Maybe a time will come when we think that it is less important. But, in the meantime, I think that money should be spent on antarctic research programs by all the nations of the Antarctic Treaty. I think all kinds of exploration should have money spent on them. I think space exploration should, in particular, have money spent on it. Where you might possibly save money is by not spending so much on wars and on preparing to fight other people.

Thank you very much, ladies and gentlemen. It was a great privilege to address you tonight. Good night.

*President:*

Thank you very much, Mr. Scott. It was very inspiring and very enjoyable.

I want to thank all of you for coming and sharing with us this very nice and very rare lecture. It was our privilege and our luck to be able to have Mr. Scott here on his way back home.

Thank you, Mr. Scott, and Goodnight.

## **ANTARCTIC TREATY (1961-1971)**

On June 23, the United States Post Office issued a special Antarctic Treaty commemorative stamp. The reader may ask why that date rather than December 1, 1969 which was the tenth anniversary of the signing of the document. It was not until June 23, 1961, that the last of the ratifications by the twelve signatories was received, and the Treaty went into effect. It was ten years of the Antarctic Treaty in action that were being commemorated in the issuance of the stamp.

The Treaty was widely hailed as a step forward in the relations between the Soviet Union and the non-communist nations. Looking backward, it was the first break in the cold war, the first easing of tensions which was followed by agreements on the use of outer space, nuclear testing, and the sea bed. Provisions in these documents are clearly patterned on some of those in the 1959 Treaty. Great as its significance as a precedent, we should not lose sight that the primary reason for the Antarctic Treaty was to set aside for peaceful purposes an area comprising one seventh of the world's land surface. It is from this point of view that its success or failure must be judged.

With some reservations, it may be said that the Treaty has been a success. Its provisions placed in abeyance actions to increase or decrease territorial claims or rights, whether or not put forward, for an indefinite period. (Not 30 years as a great many people erroneously believe.) It prohibits the establishment of military bases, the conduct of military exercises, the testing of military equipment, the explosion of nuclear devices, and the disposal of radioactive waste, although military forces and equipment may be used for peaceful purposes. It provides for full exchange of scientific and operational information and permits inspection of stations and ships and aircraft at points of embarkation and debarkation in the Antarctic. One article made it possible for governments

other than the twelve signatories to accede to the Treaty, and five have done so: Poland, Czechoslovakia, the Netherlands, Denmark, and Romania.

The negotiators recognized that certain important matters were not covered in the Treaty. These included jurisdiction over personnel except observers designated to carry out inspections, and regulation of economic exploitation. The Treaty applies to all islands and the Continent, including ice shelves, south of 60 South Latitude, but reserves the rights of all participants on the high seas under international law. This last clause was a flaw in the agreement because it left in jeopardy the birds and mammals that feed from the ocean as well as the inhabitants of those deeps. Those responsible for the Treaty, however, hoped that they had provided a means for settling problems as they arose. They provided that the participants should meet together periodically and discuss and adopt recommendations for the implementation of the Treaty and the furtherance of measures to achieve its basic purpose.

The first Consultative Meeting was held in July 1961 and the second in July, 1962. Since the latter date, they have been held every two years, the last convening in Tokyo in 1970. From them has developed a growing body of regulations expressed in the form of recommendations that become effective when all participants have signified their approval.

One of the first concerns of the Consultative Meetings was the full exchange of information. They found that the scientists through their own associations and academies had created a Scientific (originally Special) Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) which had established programs in the various scientific disciplines and arranged for exchanges of information. These arrangements were approved and encouraged by the Consultative Meetings. The Treaty Governments also established a reporting system by which they would inform one another in advance of their operational and logistic, as well as scientific, plans and programs.

The objective of the Treaty to reserve Antarctica for peaceful purposes, especially scientific investigation, implied the conservation of flora and fauna. Indeed, the topic had been mentioned in the Treaty as one suitable for discussion at the periodic meetings. In this field, it was also found that SCAR had already been active and had prepared guide lines which the First Consultative Meeting recommended to the Treaty Governments as interim measures until more detailed regulations could be worked out. In drawing these up, the Treaty Governments turned to the scientists represented in SCAR for advice. At successive Consultative meetings it was agreed that the entire Treaty area should be declared a conservation area, two varieties of seals were set aside as specially protected species, and localities of particular scientific interest were declared specially protected areas.

By 1970, the concern with conservation of flora and fauna had grown into a desire to protect the entire environment. Some sources of pollution originate outside Antarctica and hence are not controllable under the Treaty. DDT and other pesticides have been found in the tissues of Adelie penguins and in the snow high on the Antarctic plateau. Lead from the exhausts of internal combustion engines and radioactive particles from nuclear explosions are also present. More amenable to effective control are the by-products of man's life processes. Both liquid and solid wastes are a potential menace to a delicately balanced environment. At the Consultative

Meeting of 1970, a recommendation requested SCAR to study the broad question of the threat to the environment and advise ways for its prevention or diminution. In the meantime, governments were urged to move against the more obvious and recognizable forms of contamination. Steps are being taken, such as those by the United States at McMurdo Station where a sewage disposal plant and an incinerator are under construction. Fortunately, realization of the danger arose before the ecology anywhere in Antarctica, even locally, had been irreparably harmed.

The experience of the Arctic demonstrates that the great threat to the environment comes from economic exploitation. It is unlikely that in the Antarctic resources worth development will be found in the near future on land. It is not impossible, of course, but, at the present time, exploitation of the seabed appears more feasible technologically. The only growing industry that touches on land is tourism. Indiscriminate swarming ashore by visitors could disrupt normal activities at antarctic stations, damage bird and seal rookeries, and even destroy lichens and other scarce and delicate vegetation. The Consultative Meetings had adopted recommendation not to restrict tourism but to regulate it for the benefit of the tourists and the protection of the environment.

Antarctic seas are as rich in life as its land areas are poor. Unfortunately, the Treaty does not apply to activities on the high seas. The participating governments, however, are not altogether helpless. Norway and other maritime nations have expressed an interest in pelagic sealing. With the assistance of SCAR, the Consultative Meetings developed a draft convention to regulate this potential industry. At the 1970 meeting in Tokyo, the topic was withdrawn from the agenda because it dealt with an activity carried out on the high seas and because some of the nations interested in sealing were not signatories of the Treaty. Informally, it was agreed that the delegates would bring the problem and the draft convention to the attention of their governments with the recommendation that a separate meeting be held for discussion and appropriate action. In this way, initial steps taken under the Antarctic Treaty will have served as catalysts in the solving of a problem affecting the entire ecology of the area. If this occurs, it may be a happy precedent for regulating the harvesting of plankton and krill both of which are currently being investigated and are almost certain to be tried in the near future.

The Consultative Meetings have also dealt with other topics. Under their auspices, a symposium on logistics, which provided a useful exchange of information, was held in 1968. It has also been provided that meetings of specialists be convened to investigate special problems and recommend measures toward their solution to the Consultative Meetings. Thus far two meetings of experts in telecommunications have been held, in 1963 and 1969 respectively. The first surveyed the problem and made suggestions, few of which were carried out. In fact the second meeting was called to examine the results of the first. It, too, drew up a set of recommendations which were approved at the Consultative Meeting of 1970 and are now before Governments for approval and application.

The difficulties encountered in telecommunications indicate a weakness not in the Treaty but in its implementation. In this case no organization existed to monitor whether the suggestions of the 1963 meeting of the experts were being carried out or to determine whether they were practicable.

Only when the situation had deteriorated badly was action taken and then it took the form of a second meeting with no more assurance than in 1963 that its recommendations will be effective because no machinery exists to oversee their application. The reporting system, as developed at the various Consultative Meetings, provides for a full exchange of information on existing bases and facilities and of future programs. The national reports are transmitted through diplomatic channels which are notoriously slow. No body exists to see that they are submitted on time or disseminated to those in the field or even that they are complete and meaningful. Finally, the Treaty runs into a subtle difficulty. After the First Consultative Meeting, a United States participant remarked that all present were animated by a desire to make the Treaty work. Such a spirit is, of course, vital to success, but it may also have a tendency to encourage the avoidance of controversial issues such as jurisdiction over personnel or the general regulation of economic activity.

Whatever imperfections may be discerned in the Antarctic Treaty and its application, the fact remains that for 10 years it has achieved its principal objective. In a troubled world, the Antarctic remains a peaceful oasis where men of different nationality, ideology, religion, and race cooperate in the pursuit of knowledge. The achievements in conservation, for example, are a hopeful sign that still more steps can be taken toward solving outstanding problems. As a delegate to the 1970 Consultative Meeting remarked, an atmosphere of mutual trust and confidence has developed over the past decade that augers well for the years ahead. All of us active in antarctic affairs may feel content in the example we have set and in the precedent we are establishing, even in a small way, for a better future everywhere.

HENRY M. DATER

## ANNIVERSARIES

In Antarctica, the calendar year can be a source of confusion. The season begins in October and extends into March. To break it at the turn of the year is both unrealistic and deceptive. The United States Navy, for example, is by its method of accounting engaged on *Operation Deep Freeze 72*. This approach seems reasonable and more concise than the alternative of the 1971-1972 season.

In any event, during the period of *Deep Freeze 72*, several noteworthy anniversaries will occur. Sixty years ago, first Roald Amundsen and then Robert Scott reached the South Pole, the first men to do so. The first in December 1911 and the second in January 1912. The stories of this remarkable achievement are too well known to all Antarcticans to be repeated here. To those of us like the editor, who, on the way to the South Pole, have flown over the great glaciers that fall from the plateau of the Ross Ice Shelf, it will always be a source of wonder how men could have ascended them on the surface, especially in the case of Scott and party who man-hauled their sleds. The fact that they succeeded is a tribute almost beyond expression to their physical stamina and moral courage.

Forty-five years later, on October 31, 1956, Rear Admiral George J. Dufek stood on the same spot, the third party to do

so. He arrived by aircraft, a Douglas DC-3 or Dakota. This method of voyaging required much less physical exertion than surface travel, but the moral courage was equally as great. When the plane left McMurdo Sound, no one knew for sure what the landing conditions would be. Even if the Dakota alighted successfully, taking-off might prove extremely difficult, or even impossible. Those who have read Admiral Dufek's account know what a nip-and-tuck affair it was.

Ten years before, Dufek had been a member of another expedition, *Operation Highjump*. To this day, it remains the largest expedition dispatched to Antarctica. More important was the application of technology development during World War II to antarctic exploration. It is sufficient to cite icebreakers, helicopters, and radar among others. More of Antarctica was flown over and photographed than on all previous expeditions combined.

## TENTH ANNIVERSARY OF ANTARCTIC TREATY AND COMMEMORATIVE STAMP

The tenth anniversary of the ratification of the Antarctic Treaty occurred on June 23, 1971. The Antarctic Society was one of the sponsors of a commemorative eight cent stamp to mark the occasion. At a simple ceremony held at the State Department, the Secretary of State, William P. Rogers, read a statement from President Nixon, and Postmaster General Winton M. Blount presented albums containing the stamp to the Ambassadors of their representatives of the Antarctic Treaty Nations.

In his message President Nixon stressed the international character of antarctic exploration and research, and said in part:

In his message to the Senate in February 1960, transmitting the Treaty for ratification, President Eisenhower noted that the Antarctic Treaty was unique and historic, providing that an area of the world equal in size to the United States and Europe combined would be used for peaceful purposes only. To further this aim, the Treaty bans nuclear explosions, radio-active contamination and military utilization of Antarctica. To insure its effectiveness, the Treaty also provides for a broad inspection system. These landmark provisions were later reflected in agreements such as the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty and the Outer Space Treaty.

The Antarctic Treaty and its objectives continue to be extraordinarily relevant in our time, for the overriding goals of the Treaty are the acquisition of knowledge for the use of all men, the preservation of a unique region from environmental degradation, and the extension of peaceful cooperation across national bounds. I am indeed happy that the tenth anniversary of this significant international undertaking has been recognized by the issuance of a special commemorative stamp and I offer my congratulations and warm good wishes to all who are assembled to mark this important event.

Before presenting the albums, Postmaster General Blount also addressed a few words to those present. He emphasized the natural bent of scientists to cooperate across national boundaries. Excerpts from his remarks follow:

It has been said that the intellect of the scientist is not tightly confined by national boundaries. If anyone is a

citizen of the world, he is. He shares his findings with his fellow scientist and in turn benefits from the efforts of others. Thus scientific knowledge spreads throughout the world enriching all of the family of nations.

Nowhere has this international cooperation been better demonstrated than in that great, white continent, Antarctica. Nature's secrets there are being pried loose by men who work together under the terms of the Antarctic Treaty.

For the single day the postal service opened a special "Antarctic Treaty Station" on the first floor of the State Department building. To mark the occasion, the Society had a limited number of covers prepared and cancelled, one of which is included with this issue of the *Bulletin*. Additional cancelled covers may be obtained at \$ .50 a copy, plus a self-addressed stamped envelope (Size No. 12). Please place sufficient postage on the envelope — estimated at 8 cents for 1 to 3 covers. Send your check or money order to the Treasurer, The Antarctic Society, 1619 New Hampshire Avenue, N. W., Washington, D.C. 20009.

Examples of the two covers are pictured below. In ordering please indicate your choice. All proceeds will accrue to the Society's treasury.



**B**



## OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS

### Officers 1971-1972

The Honorable Paul C. Daniels	Honorary President
William J. L. Sladen	President
Max E. Britton	Vice President
Gerald Pagano	Secretary-Historian
William R. MacDonald	Treasurer-Membership Secretary
Marshall Meyers	Counselor

### Directors

### Term Expires

Peter F. Bermel	1972
Fred Darling	1974
Vaga Flyger	1973
Herman R. Friis	1973
Thomas F. Kelly	1974
Ralph Lenton	1974
Kendall N. Moulton	1972
Ned Ostenso	1972
Gerald Pagano	1972
Mrs. W. R. Seelig	1974
R. L. Sexton	1973
Mrs. M. D. Turner	1973

## TREASURER'S REPORT

Mr. W. R. MacDonald, Treasurer-Membership Secretary, submitted to the President and Board of Directors the following financial statement covering the period 1 January to 30 June 1971:

Income		Expenses	
Dues & Initiation	447.10	General Printing	239.50
Misc.-Ant. Covers	538.00	P. Scott Honorarium	218.64
Eastman Kodak Div.	<u>5.70</u>	Postage	89.19
TOTAL	\$990.80	First Day Covers	240.00
		Catering Services	590.96
		Miscellaneous	<u>33.00</u>
		TOTAL	\$1,411.29
Cash on hand January 1, 1971 —	\$1,438.16		
Income	<u>990.80</u>		
TOTAL	\$2,428.96		

### Obligations

Smithsonian Institution	\$175.87
NAS Lecture Room	<u>35.00</u>
TOTAL	\$210.87

Expenses	<u>\$1,411.29</u>
On hand June 30, 1971	\$1,017.67

### Assets

### Capital Fund

Eastman Kodak  
Stock . . . 10 Shares at \$76.50 per share = \$765.00

### Membership

Honorary	4
Corporate	7
General	<u>412</u>
TOTAL	423

## BOOK NOTES

Recent months have not brought too many antarctic books to the attention of the reviewer. It will be greatly appreciated if readers will bring to his attention any books of general interest that they may have come across. Please mention the name of the publisher for a review copy can usually be obtained.

R. L. Penney, *The Penguins Are Coming*, New York: Harper & Row, 1969, pp. 63, illus., 12.50.

To the reviewer this is what a children's book on a factual topic should be. Dr. Penney (the title is a little absurd in this instance) wrote the book for his own children. The text is straight forward, simple, and accurate. It carefully avoids the anthropomorphism and, what is worse, the coyness of so many children's nature books. The illustrations by Tom Eaton complement the text rather than fight it as too often occurs. The reviewer, however, is not a child and, therefore, turned the book over to an expert, age 9, whose comment was that it is O.K. Is there any higher praise? Highly recommended for elementary school youngsters, grades 2 through 4.

L. B. Quartermain, *New Zealand and the Antarctic*, A. R. Sheare, Government Printer, Wellington, N. Z., 1971, \$5.85 N. Z.

This excellent volume recounts the story of New Zealanders in the Antarctic. The first officially sponsored expedition occurred in 1956. Before that time individual New Zealanders had visited the area as members of other expeditions. There were quite a few of them, and for us, it is interesting to note how many of them accompanied Admiral Byrd on his trips to the area.

The main part of the book, however, covers New Zealand activities beginning in 1956 and terminating in 1968. It is a story of remarkable accomplishment by a small body of men with limited resources in funds and equipment. It goes to show that human courage, endurance, and ingenuity can still go a long way in this day of fancy machines and complex equipment. It is pleasant to report that the author acknowledges the assistance that has been rendered by the United States to New Zealanders in the field. This is a well-owed recompense for the many favors granted us by the Kiwis in their native land.

The author has included well-selected illustrations and a series of maps showing how Victoria Land was depicted in 1956 and 1968. Even a cursory examination shows what strides geographic knowledge made in those few years.

The book is highly recommended to those interested in recent Antarctic activities. Unfortunately, the publisher did not inform the reviewer how the book may be ordered by U. S. residents. A letter, however, should elicit this information. Note that the price quoted is in New Zealand dollars.

K. K. Markov, V. I. Bardin, V. L. Lebedev, A. I. Orlov, and I. A. Suetova, *The Geography of Antarctica*, Moscow, 1968, (Translated from the Russian, 1970; available from the U. S. Department of Commerce, Clearinghouse for Federal Scientific and Technical Information, Springfield, Va., 22151) 370 pp., plus map, \$1.45.

Five Soviet scholars have combined their talents to summarize the geographical knowledge of Antarctica up to about 1965. The bibliographies list an impressive number of works not only in Russian but also in other languages. The book is divided into eight chapters covering such diverse topics as the discovery of the Continent, the general geographic background in relation to the Southern Hemisphere, the rock surface of the continent, its ice cover, the areas of bare rock, the natural zones of the continent, and the problems of human existence in the rigorous climate. Much of the discussion is technical in nature and assumes a considerable scientific background in the reader. The translation was prepared by the Israel Program for Scientific Translation for the National Science Foundation. Since the reviewer does not read Russian, he cannot comment on its accuracy, but it is clear, if one knows the technical terms. The authors, in the preface, comment that such a monograph is not an encyclopedia "but merely a review of all the available information." As such, it is well worth the attention of the serious student.

## EDITOR'S NOTES

In his message, the President has invited the comments of members on the proposal to convert the Antarctic Society to a bipolar society. The editor would be happy to receive and to print some of those that are not too lengthy and which bring out the important issues involved.

For the readers' information the 1969 Committee, mentioned briefly by the President, was presided over by Dr. John Stubenbord. After careful consideration, it presented a negative report to the Board of Directors. A majority of the Board accepted the report, although the vote was not unanimous. The Board, however, did not feel that it was appropriate to bring the matter before the members at that time.

As a matter of background, the Antarctic Society is not the only organization dedicated to the polar regions. The American Polar Society has been in existence for over 30 years and its publication, *Polar Times*, carries material on both the Arctic and Antarctic. The Arctic Institute of North America is a joint Canadian-United States venture that publishes *Arctic*, a scientifically oriented quarterly. More specialized in its interests is the American Society of Polar Philatelists. Its bulletin, *Ice Cap News*, carries information of historical interest on past and present activities. Relations between the Antarctic Society and the Arctic Institute of North America have been particularly close.

Whatever your feelings, we would be glad to hear from you. Please send along other news of general interest. The editor needs help.

HENRY M. DATER  
3815 Alton Place, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20016



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

---

"WHALES: A PLANETARY CONCERN," the 1973 Memorial Lecture  
of the Antarctic Society, will be presented

by SCOTT MC VAY

at an open meeting of the Society at 8 p.m.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 23, 1973

in the Lecture Room of the

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

2101 Constitution Avenue N.W., Washington, D.C.  
(free parking adjacent to building)

---

Scott McVay is chairman of the Scientific Advisory Committee on Whales, of the Environmental Defense Fund, and is executive director of the Robert Sterling Clark Foundation. He has served on the U.S. delegation to the International Whaling Commission and is a member of the U.S.-U.S.S.R. Joint Working Group on Wildlife Conservation. He has studied and written extensively on whales and whaling in the Antarctic and in the Arctic and has made substantial contributions to the protection of the great whales. Among his concerns is the possibility that having driven some marine mammals nearly to extinction, man now may prey on other species, repeating the process with equal fervor.

Among background readings that will be of interest are these:

Scott McVay, "The Last of the Great Whales," Scientific American.

August 1966.

\_\_\_\_\_, "Stalking the Arctic Whale," American Scientist,  
January-February 1973. Roger S. Payne and Scott McVay, "Songs of  
Humpback Whales," Science,

August 13, 1971. George L. Small, The Blue Whale, Columbia  
University Press, 1971.

---

Members, their families, and all persons interested in whales and in the  
polar regions are invited to attend.

---

For further information, call:

Gerald S. Schatz, program chairman  
961-1360



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

1619 NEW HAMPSHIRE AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009

## MEMORANDUM TO EDITORS

For further information  
call Gerald S. Schatz  
961-1360 (office)  
933-3073 (home)

November 23, 1973

Human activity on an industrial scale is increasing in regions once deemed inaccessible, regions in which applicability of national and international law is far from clear.

The recent disposition of a Federal criminal case involving a shooting on Fletcher's Ice Island (T-3), a drifting scientific station in the Arctic, left the matter of U.S. jurisdiction unresolved. Meanwhile, active work toward resource exploitation—particularly oil and gas drilling—has begun in the Arctic.

U.S. logistical operations in support of scientific activity in the Antarctic are shifting from use of U.S. Navy personnel, subject to the Uniform Code of Military Justice, to the use of civilian contract labor, raising new jurisdictional questions. Tourism, not contemplated in the Antarctic Treaty, is growing in the Antarctic. Serious proposals for resource exploitation, covered only vaguely in the Antarctic Treaty, are arising for the Antarctic Treaty area.

In those circumstances in the Antarctic that are uncovered by the Antarctic Treaty and in those areas of the Arctic that apparently lie beyond national territorial and continental-shelf limitations, the questions of civil and criminal jurisdiction are understood dimly if at all, and they may be expected to be complicated by the involvement, in these circumstances, of multinational ventures. Of growing significance, the common legal condition of the polar regions — sovereignty unresolved and international convention unclear — bears striking legal resemblance to the condition that obtains for fixed towers and stations in the seabed beyond national shelves and territorial seas.

The Antarctic Society, an organization of individuals involved in polar operations and polar studies, has scheduled a colloquium, Science, Technology, and Sovereignty, to explore these problems. The program is open to the public without charge and will be held from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m. Saturday, December 1, 1973, in the Lecture Room of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue N.W., Washington, D.C.

Panelists include N. Marshall Meyers, attorney and legal scholar with considerable polar experience; Kenneth J. Bertrand, geographer and historian of polar geography; John C. Miller, labor-law specialist; Justin W. Williams, prosecutor in the T-3 case and scholar in the field of extraterritorial jurisdiction; and William Thomas Mallison, Jr., scholar in the field of international law.

A copy of the program is attached.

# SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY, AND SOVEREIGNTY

A colloquium sponsored by the Antarctic Society

2-5 p.m., Saturday, December 1, 1973

in the Lecture Room of the  
National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

## Purpose

Questions of civil and criminal jurisdiction have arisen in the polar regions and in other situations—involving, for example, fixed towers and seabed stations outside territorial seas—where national sovereignty is not resolved and where applicability of national law and international convention is unclear. As human activity increases on an industrial scale in these situations, the questions of legal regime become increasingly important. The Antarctic Society has assembled a variety of distinguished specialists in law and polar operations in an effort not to develop policy recommendations but rather to expose the range of legal and operational situations to be expected and to show, where possible, the lessons in this connection already yielded by experience in the Arctic and Antarctic.

## Program

Opening remarks.....	Peter F. Bermel President, Antarctic Society
Introduction: <i>Transnational science and technology in the absence of defined sovereignty; developments in the polar regions and in legally similar situations</i> .....	Gerald S. Schatz Editor, <i>News Report</i> National Academy of Sciences
Operational considerations.....	N. Marshall Meyers Meyers, Marshall & Meyers Washington, D.C. Kenneth J. Bertrand Professor of Geography The Catholic University of America Discussion
Domestic and international legal considerations.....	John C. Miller Solicitor National Labor Relations Board Justin W. Williams Assistant U.S. Attorney Alexandria Division Eastern District of Virginia William Thomas Mallison, Jr. Professor of Law National Law Center The George Washington University Discussion
Summary remarks.....	Mr. Schatz
Off-record, open discussion	

## Ground Rules

The formal portions of the program each will be followed by a brief question-and-discussion period, on the record, involving principal discussants and a group of invited audience discussants who are specialists in various fields of law and polar operations. The final half-hour of the colloquium will be off the record and open for discussion from the floor. In all discussions, whether on or off the record, speakers should identify themselves by name and professional affiliation. The colloquium record will be held open for 30 days, during which participants—including those in the general audience—are invited to submit, for possible inclusion in the proceedings, statements and documentary material relevant to the colloquium. These materials should be mailed, by January 1, 1974, to Colloquium, The Antarctic Society, 1619 New Hampshire Avenue N.W., Washington, D.C.20009.



NOTES AND IMPRESSIONS AT ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY COLLOQUIUM, 1 DECEMBER 1973,  
ON SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY AND SOVEREIGNTY

Meredith F. Burrill

The purpose of the colloquium as stated on the attached program was to explore something of the range of polar area problems related to unresolved sovereignty without attempting to provide the answers. This was adhered to. Schatz and the panelists elaborated for about 20 minutes each on various aspects of present and possible future situations. Their prepared remarks will be published in the spring.

A good statement of the general problem was released on November 23 in a memorandum to editors by Schatz, which is also attached. The meeting did not lend itself to note taking, but a few interesting statements and questions can be given here.

The terra nullius concept is a hazy one which may or may not be applicable in the Arctic. It is reported that the Soviets might use language in the Alaska purchase treaty to support claiming in the Antarctic. Situations and questions are now arising that the Antarctic Treaty did not anticipate for several reasons. We know a great deal more about the Antarctic than we did then; the numbers of people involved are far larger; technological progress has revolutionized access, communications, and logistics; the world situation and the mutual relations of nations are quite different; multinational corporate giants have introduced new complications; pressures on resources have pushed industrial and commercial activities, some of which may involve high monetary stakes. Such operations cannot tolerate a legal vacuum.

The homicide on the Arctic ice island is considered not to furnish widely applicable precedents.

Pending legislation, S.1400, which has to do with extraterritorial justice, was mentioned but not discussed at length.

Several questions related to ice as a "ship," since maritime law relates to ships. Should free-floating ice be considered technically as a "ship"? Should an ice shelf, partly afloat and in motion (though very slowly) be a "ship"? Can one set up criteria on which to base such decisions and anticipate consequences?

The latter part of the colloquium was open discussion off the record, a lively interchange between well informed people. Attendance was perhaps 50. At the end the panelists were invited to offer a one or two sentence capsule, which they did as follows:

- Bertrand: historical experience does not provide adequate precedents; military or marine law has been the basis in polar areas exploration even when on land.
- Mallison: international law can solve new problems, requires cooperation by scientists and lawyers to find practical, viable solutions.

Meyers: with today's technology we can reach any area quickly and can do crime laboratory type investigations, etc., on the spot. This permits the effective exercise of jurisdiction in administration of justice.

Miller: under the NLRB act, the US flag is the primary guide line for judging whether a locus is under NLRB jurisdiction; sees no immediate problem for 5TLRB in polar areas.

Williams: the proper exercise of justice in the polar areas will require provision of some regular procedures; since one can't subpoena, some other way of adducing evidence needs to be found, e.g., making depositions, letters of rogation, etc.

On the whole, the colloquium did what it was designed to do, and those in attendance were receptive to the message—that we do not now have for polar and some other areas of unresolved sovereignty the solid legal foundation that our system requires, that we are unsure what we want in the foundation, that current sudden appearance of situations that do not fit previous concepts warns that hasty far-reaching commitments could later be embarrassing or disadvantageous, and that strong pressures may force decisions before we are ready to make them.

The participants will undoubtedly carry the message to some federal agencies and to some colleagues in several disciplines. Others may not hear much about it until some alternatives are identified, or some concrete proposals are put forward, or something spectacular focuses attention.



No. 5

# *The Bulletin of*

## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

January 1973

### MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT

Much of our deliberation at board meetings last year related to the possibility of the Antarctic Society becoming a bipolar society. Dr. Ned Ostenso presented a fine and comprehensive proposal. We encouraged members of the Society and of its Board of Directors to send written comments to either Dr. Harry Dater, editor of the *Bulletin*, or to myself. It became clear from the letters received that most members wished the Antarctic Society to remain as it had been since it was founded in 1959. The following excerpt from a distinguished member's letter sums up the sentiments.

An initial premise of the Bipolar Discussion Paper is that 'There is not an adequate constituency for the Antarctic Society to achieve viable size'. What is a viable size? I believe our current dues paying membership must be close to 500, a large percentage of which lives in the Washington, D.C. metropolitan area, yet rarely does our attendance exceed 50 at any given meeting. Perhaps our efforts need to be directed to increased participation within our existing membership, many of whom are already bipolar oriented. It is doubtful that if we are unable to attract these people to the Antarctic Society meetings now that this situation will change simply because of a bipolar organization. I should say here that I believe the continued timely publication of *The Bulletin of the Antarctic Society* will contribute significantly to an increased participation by the membership.

Like many others I am also concerned about the loss of identity of the Antarctic Society in the proposed bipolar makeup and it is mainly for this reason that I believe we should lay aside the bipolar discussion at this time and direct our concerted efforts to improving the Antarctic Society and achieving a more active membership, both in and outside of the Washington metropolitan area.

Thus, on May 31, 1972, at the Board of Directors meeting of the 1972-1973 year to which past presidents, as well as the retiring and new directors were invited, the following motion was introduced and passed unanimously.

It is agreed that the Bipolar Society proposal developed at the request of the Board of Directors be deferred indefinitely, and that the Antarctic Society continue to maintain its emphasis on south polar interests while continuing to exercise a constructive interest in polar affairs generally.

So we are back to where we started several years ago, and the only message I have just now is that we need to play a more important role in Antarctic affairs for we are the only private organization exclusively devoted to the furtherance of knowledge and appreciation of this new and vast continent.

Those of you in the Washington-Baltimore area can look forward to a very interesting program this coming season under the chairmanship of Gerald Schatz. Mrs. Harriet Eklund is chairman of the Education Committee and with Mrs. Lillian Brown of CBS is finalizing plans for the series of radio broadcasts "Antarctica the Peaceful Continent". Mrs. Joanna Turner and Mrs. Katherine Petrin are co-chairmen of the Membership Committee. With this issue of the *Bulletin* we are sending you a membership form. Please pass it on to a non-member and help the Society increase its numbers.

WILLIAM J. L. SLADEN

### U.S. ANTARCTIC RESEARCH PROGRAM, 1971-1972

The past season's activities included research at McMurdo, Siple, Byrd, Palmer, Hallett, and South Pole Stations, as well as at remote field sites across Antarctica. Sixty-five projects were carried on by 210 scientists and technicians from more than 35 different institutions and laboratories. In addition, scientists from more than 6 foreign countries participated in the U.S. Antarctic Research Program this past season.

Antarctica is obviously not the most convenient or comfortable environment to work in. Most of the area is covered with snow and ice, which is fine for the glaciologist but pretty frustrating for the genuine rock hound. For geologic study, however, the areas of open rock in Antarctica are some of the best in the world. They have been deeply cut by glaciers, show little weathering, and have little covering foliage, thus leaving exposed excellent sites for investigation.

This year detailed studies in the northern Transantarctic Mountains were conducted by geologists from the University of Maine. The group, working at the Carapace Nunataks some 120 miles north of McMurdo, investigated the age and origin of the deposits and collected fossil specimens of insects and plants. Nearby, at the Convoy Range, a two-man team from Ohio State University examined the bedrock geology for comparison with previous findings in the central Transantarctic Mountains. Both these teams were supported by helicopters operating from McMurdo Station.

Directly across McMurdo Sound from the station is the Royal Society Range. Of special interest are its dry valleys—

Taylor, Wright, and Victoria. This year the Dry Valley Drilling Project, a multi-national, inter-disciplinary program, was begun. Glaciologists, geologists, biologists, and hydrologists from the United States, Japan, and New Zealand surveyed the valleys for potential drilling sites. Starting next season, a comprehensive drilling project will begin, with plans to obtain as many as ten continuous cores from sites determined this year. In addition to ground surveys, an aeromagnetic survey by helicopter and infrared photography from LC-130's was flown by the U.S. Navy. The U.S. Geological Survey established ground control points for the mapping of the area. It is hoped that this project will clarify the history and mechanisms behind the formation of the dry valleys.

The features and environment found in the dry valleys are some of the best terrestrial analogues of the expected conditions on the surface of Mars. Geologists from NASA studied the texture, reflectants, and photometric characteristics of the soil to test systems that may be incorporated into the Mars landing vehicle.

The Antarctic ice cap is the major reservoir of fresh water in the world, and fluctuations in its volume would have world-wide effects. To adequately study a huge ice cap or sheet' is no easy task. Glaciologists must consider as one unit the movement of thousands of cubic miles of ice.

This year a team from Ohio State University studied the dynamics of the ice sheet at Byrd Station by measuring the distortion within a matrix of stakes that was originally set out in 1963. Seismic measurements were also made to determine the bottom topography. The data obtained will be used to test the classical theories of ice sheet motion as well as a more recent hypothesis that suggests the presence of thermal convection in thick ice sheets.

On a smaller scale, two glaciologists, a man and wife also from Ohio State, continued a long-term study of Meserve Glacier in Wright Valley as a single manageable unit. The main objectives are to understand the mechanisms of glacier movement such as surface buckling and surging.

Studies of the physical properties of the ice itself continue although no deep bedrock drilling has occurred since 1967. It has been found from the 1967 cores that the ice at a depth of three or four thousand feet, for some unknown reason, changes its structure from randomly oriented ice crystals to a bubble-free, strongly-oriented crystal structure. At Byrd Station scientists from the University of Berne utilized a new technique for dating the gases that are trapped in the ice. Their technique consists of sealing off short segments of a drill hole, using a heater to melt the ice between the seals, and pumping the released gases to the surface for carbon-14 dating.

This year also marked the beginning of the International Antarctic Glaciological Project. This project is a joint effort by the United States, Australia, the Soviet Union, and France. The objective is to determine the overall characteristics of the massive East Antarctic ice sheet. Four phases are planned for the ten-year study. They include aerial radar measurements of ice thickness and base rock topography, establishment of strain networks, deep drilling through the ice cap to determine the flow and baserock characteristics, and a resurveying of the strainlines in 1976. This year a series of ice thickness surveys was flown for the IAGP by the United States in an LC-130 aircraft. These radar measurements were carried out in cooperation with the Scott Polar Research Institute of Great Britain and the Technical University of Denmark. Also in

support of the IAGP, aircraft of Antarctic Development Squadron Six established five fuel depots for a French traverse that travelled from Dumont d'Urville halfway to Vostok. This traverse established a series of strain networks for measuring the ice movement as well as obtaining ice cores and temperature profiles.

Despite the harsh conditions—gale winds, cold temperatures, lack of rainfall, and alternating abundance or lack of light—life does exist in Antarctica. The ability of life to adapt itself and survive makes Antarctica a unique biological laboratory. Several cold-adaptation studies were performed this past season. From a shelter on the ice of McMurdo Sound, scientists from the University of California at San Diego continued to investigate the cold-adaptation characteristics of certain Antarctic fish. These fish appear to have a form of antifreeze in their blood that prevents them from freezing in the very cold sea water. It is possible that such a substance might be utilized as a cryoprotectant for the storage of red blood cells, sperm, and tissues.

Another team from the University of California at San Diego studied the ability of the newborn Weddell seal to survive despite the extremely cold conditions it experiences at the time of birth. Though born wet and without much fur the pup can maintain its body core temperature and survive until fur is developed. The capability of creating heat by shivering or regulating core temperature through surface vascular changes is being explored. In order to understand the structural adaptation of the seal to the Antarctic environment, a team of biologists from the University of Oklahoma worked with the California team in performing an anatomical examination of several adult and young seals.

The general characteristics of the life of the seal and penguin were also examined during the past season. A University of Minnesota team investigated the movement and migration patterns as well as the population changes of the seals in the McMurdo area. Battery powered transmitters attached to the flippers of a seal permit tracking its movements from a shelter or helicopter. Underwater television was used to observe the seals directly.

Iowa State University continued to study the embryonic development and incubation of the Adelie penguin at Hallett Station with particular attention to the behavioral adaptations of the newborn chick and the ability of the embryo to adapt to cold incubation conditions.

Recent work has shown a very low number of detectable microorganisms in Antarctic soil, generally considered to be a result of the limited amount of liquid water. In some cases, however, measurable numbers of airborne bacteria have been found. Scientists from the California Institute of Technology continued their survey in the dry valleys for the presence of microorganisms.

The season also saw the pursuit of several oceanographic projects. The National Science Foundation has two polar ships that are used for assessing and surveying the geology and biology of the southern oceans. USNS *Eltanin* for the past nine years has crisscrossed the Antarctic seas in a systematic manner. The average cruise lasts sixty days. During the cruise the scientists study ocean water circulation, the food chain and available food resources, and map the sea floor, which includes a mid-ocean ridge that nearly encircles the continent. *Eltanin* conducted two cruises during the past season. The first, a special biology cruise, was carried out in January and

February and terminated at McMurdo Station in late February. Most of the biologists debarked at that time and were replaced by a team of geophysicists who conducted a thirty day survey during the month of March in preparation for a deep sea drilling program next season.

The other research vessel *Hero* is principally involved in biological research in Antarctic Peninsula and South American waters. Space does not permit detailed accounts of research efforts, either aboard *Hero* or at Palmer Station in the peninsula area. About half of the activity this season was in marine biology with the remainder divided between the earth sciences and terrestrial biology. An international cooperative project with scientists from Argentina, Chile, the United Kingdom, the Soviet Union, and the United States entailed a comprehensive study of recent volcanic activity on Deception Island.

In addition to summer projects, there are programs that proceed on a yearly or winter-over basis. These programs are usually in the atmospheric sciences and primarily involve study of the sun and its effects on the earth's environment. Of great importance is the strong magnetic field found in Antarctica, which permits the measurement, elsewhere impossible without the use of rockets or satellites, of solar effects. During the winter night, these effects can be directly observed by watching the aurora australis wind about the sky like a ribbon. Indirectly, these same effects may be recorded on charts showing rapid variations in the strength of the earth's magnetic field. At McMurdo, the McDonnell Douglas Astronautics Company is studying ionospheric conditions as a tool for predicting deep space radiation levels. Also at McMurdo and at South Pole, the Bartol Research Foundation is monitoring variations in the rate at which high energy particles from space, the cosmic rays, pass through the earth.

This year Siple Station was scheduled to begin year-round research. Owing to operational difficulties, however, construction was delayed and will not be completed until next season. It will then be possible to carry out, on a continuous basis, investigations by Stanford University and Bell Telephone Laboratories that thus far have been conducted during the summer only. These use a unique 13-mile dipole antenna to study the coupling of very-low-frequency electromagnetic energy with charged particles in and beyond the ionosphere. Both projects are in the field of magnetohydrodynamics and are, therefore, of importance to the development of controlled fusion reactions.

Throughout the year members of the National Weather Service observe Antarctic weather and transmit data to the World Weather Watch for the determination of global weather and circulation patterns. The program also provides data for meteorological research and environmental monitoring.

In addition to year-round atmospheric studies, short term projects are conducted. For example, National Science Foundation sponsored studies have found that pollutants such as lead, DDT, and radioactive fallout exist even in the Antarctic. To study the transport of particulate matter in the upper atmosphere, a team of scientists from the University of Wyoming launched two balloons from South Pole Station. On each flight two sets of measurements were made: the first as the instrument, a dustsonde, is carried to the burst altitude of

the balloon (about 100,000 feet), and the second as the instrument descends by parachute. These measurements establish baseline values for particle concentrations over polar regions. Also at South Pole Station, the University of Rhode Island conducted studies to determine the concentration of trace metals such as aluminum and copper and of the halogens—bromine, chlorine, and iodine—in the atmosphere.

Looking toward the future, tests of an unmanned geophysical observatory, begun near McMurdo in January and February, are continuing this winter. Data from two integrated ionospheric experiments are collected and transmitted to the United States by communications satellite. Some weather and housekeeping data are also being collected and transmitted by the same means.

In conclusion it should be emphasized that all of these activities, dissimilar as they may seem, are not a fragmented effort, but parts of a national program, which in turn is integrated into a greater international effort. All of the pieces of information that are gathered are fitted into a pattern, a global pattern of knowledge concerning the world in which we live. It is hoped that the results of studies of this exciting continent will not only elucidate the history of the continent itself but also will contribute to the knowledge, protection, and proper utilization of the global environment. In the words of T.S. Eliot, "We shall not cease from exploration, and the end of our exploring will be to arrive where we started and know the place for the first time."

KENDELL N. MOULTON

## EKLUND BIOLOGICAL CENTER

On February 27, 1972, the biological laboratory at McMurdo Station was dedicated as the Eklund Biological Center. Since its modest inception in 1959, this thoroughly equipped, modern facility has expanded and played a key role in the rapid development of Antarctic biology. The dedication was a fitting, if belated, tribute to the memory of Dr. Carl R. Eklund, pioneer Antarctic biologist. Dr. Eklund initially went to Antarctica in 1939 as a member of the United States Antarctic Service Expedition and returned in 1957 as Senior Scientist at Wilkes Station during the International Geophysical Year. In the period between, he was active in the north polar region. From his experience, he early recognized the importance of adequate laboratories in the field, and as a member of the National Academy of Sciences' Committee on Polar Research, was in a position to further the construction of such facilities.

Known among biologists for his studies of the skua and for the pioneering application of telemetry to ornithological research, Dr. Eklund was a man of many interests. His enthusiasm was infectious and an inspiration to those with whom he was associated. To his friends he was known for his ready wit and endless supply of amusing stories with which he often drove home a point or enlivened an occasion. All these qualities he devoted to the founding of the Antarctic Society and to his work as its first president.

## U.S. ANTARCTIC SERVICE EXPEDITION CACHE DISCOVERED

A cache set by two members of the U. S. Antarctic Service Expedition (1939-1941) was discovered more than 30 years later, in May 1971, by two members of the British Antarctic Service Expedition. The BAS men were members of a surveying field party working out of Stonington Island in Marguerite Bay. Mr. Tim Christie, a surveyor, and Mr. Drummond Small, a dog driver, had been in the field for approximately 30 days when they found the cache.

The cache had originally been set by Mr. Herbert G. Dorsey, Jr., and Mr. Joseph D. Healy on February 9, 1941. They were part of the East Base compliment of the U. S. Antarctic Service Expedition located on Stonington Island. The East Base leader was Rear Admiral (then Commander) Richard B. Black, U.S.N.R. (Ret.). The base was manned by 26 persons from various government departments. It was equipped with one Curtis-Wright "Condor" biplane.

The location for East Base was selected by Rear Adm. Richard E. Byrd, Commander Black, and two Navy pilots — Ashley Snow and Earl Perce — during a scouting flight on March 8, 1940. Three days later U.S.S. *Bear* and U.S.M.S. *North Star*, anchored in the harbor at Marguerite Bay and began unloading operations. Severe blizzards and strong wind storms hindered unloading operations and it was not until March 21 that all cargo for East Base was unloaded, and the two ships departed.

The East Base party spent six days of dawn-to-dusk work in completing the main building. This consisted of a Pullman-like structure with five two-man partitioned cubicles along each wall and a long mess table down the center. The galley was at one end of the building, and the leader's quarters and sick bay at the other end. A deck the length of the building, with the exception of the galley, was raised 16 inches above the insulated main floor. This raised deck prevented the usual crust of ice from forming and resulted in a dryer and warmer environment in the living and working area. By late April they had completed the machine shop, generator building and the science building.

Scientific and geographic exploration, as well as station and equipment maintenance, occupied the winter period. Although the U. S. Antarctic Service Expedition is felt by historians to be the least reported U. S. expedition to Antarctica many papers were published in the Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, Vol. 89, No. 1, dated April 30, 1945.

The two ships — *North Star* and *Bear* — returned to the Marguerite Bay area to relieve the East Base personnel in February 1941. They found heavy pack ice blocking their way and could penetrate no further south than Adelaide Island, about 100 miles from their goal. When the ice pack began to thicken and move northward, and when the hoped for easterly winds that would clear the bay failed to appear, everyone realized that an emergency evacuation would be necessary to prevent another winter-over.

During this time the men at East Base were investigating alternative areas where they might meet the ships. On one of these attempts to locate an over land route to a relatively ice free harbor north of Adelaide Island, the cache discovered by Christie and Small was set.

When notified of the cache discovery by Rear Admiral David F. Welch, then Commander, U. S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, Herb Dorsey, now living in Ojai, California, recounted the incident as follows:

"The cache mentioned in Admiral Welch's letter . . . was the lesser of two depots laid on a reconnaissance undertaken to locate an 'overland' route to relatively ice-free coastal harbors north of Adelaide Island in February 1941 after ships of the 'relief force' failed to penetrate much south of there due to heavy pack ice. A cache of food containing rations for 70-dog-days and 20-man-days Was left on the high point of a rocky ridge farther from East Base.

". . . the cache and letter found by Christie and Small was placed on February 9, 1941 at . . . a place we named "Specimen Nunatak", located 69° 59'30" South Latitude and 66 48'30" West Longitude. Elevation above sea level at the base of the rocky pinnacle was 1,540 feet, at top 1,720 feet."

Dorsey also related they named the rocky pinnacle "Specimen Nunatak" since it was a "good example of a nunatak projecting above a broad ice field."

On March 20, 1941, Expedition headquarters in Washington, D. C. ordered *North Star* to Punta Arenas to unload the previously relieved West Base men and take on food for a year and a full fuel supply. Plans called for her to take advantage of any easing of the ice situation and dash in to relieve East Base. The food supply was for a possible winter-over in the ice.

The day after *North Star* departed for Punta Arenas, *Bear* approached Mikkelsen Island and discovered, from the vantage point of the crow's nest, a possible landing site for the East Base Condor on a snowfield which topped the island. Radio conferences between *Bear* and East Base resulted in a decision to attempt an aerial evacuation if the weather turned clear and cold. The cold would harden the snow field and reduce crevasse dangers; the clear weather would be necessary for the flights.

The two Navy pilots — Snow and Perce — took off at 5:30 a.m. on March 22 in the Condor with 12 passengers plus records from the expedition and emergency equipment. One hour and forty-five minutes later the Condor safely arrived atop Mikkelsen Island, a distance of some 120 miles. The Condor returned for the remaining 12 men and at about 11:30 a.m. attempted to take off. The surface, by this time, had softened enough to make a takeoff impossible. Several hundred pounds of clothing, food and other emergency equipment was discarded and after a take-off run of 1 minute and 10 seconds the Condor was airborne. By twilight the entire East Base compliment was aboard *Bear* headed for the open sea. The Condor was abandoned.

When the cache was discovered in 1971 it consisted of Hershey bars, dog and man pemmican, bacon, milk and pipe tobacco. Christie and Small consumed the chocolate on the spot and fed the man pemmican to their dogs. The dog pemmican had deteriorated and was thrown away. The milk was still good and a message from the BAS base on Stonington Island reported ". . . tobacco now in glass jar on bar at Stonington and being smoked."

## BOOK NOTES

Members of the Antarctic Society are literate. Many of them know how to write as well as read. Of the four books discussed below, two were written by fellow members, and *Research in Antarctica* was edited by another, with several of the contributors also belonging to the Society. Perhaps there are others writing on topics of general interest. The Editor would like to hear from them.

K. J. Bertrand, *Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1848*, American Geographical Society (Special Publication No. 39), New York, 1971, 554 pp. + xvi, illus. \$25.00.

Dr. Bertrand, long-time member of the Antarctic Society and Chairman of the Geography Department at the Catholic University of America, has written an important and long-awaited book. In it he sets down the activities and accomplishments of United States nationals in the Antarctic area from the eighteenth century to 1950. In what he set out to do he has succeeded. It is doubtful that anything has escaped his scrutiny. The volume will, therefore, become a work of standard reference.

*Americans in Antarctica* is no more a history of the area than is L. B. Quartermain's *New Zealand and the Antarctic*, noted in the last issue of this *Bulletin*. Both chronicle what the citizens of one nation have done to explore and study the area. Dr. Bertrand is well aware of this limitation and in an introductory chapter briefly sketches the historical background and elsewhere in the volume reminds the reader of contemporary events in which Americans did not participate.

The organization frequently seems repetitious as if each chapter were written to a formula. To appreciate why this is so, a few words about the origins of *Americans in Antarctica* are relevant. Since 1924, United States policy toward territorial sovereignty in the Antarctic has remained unchanged. It recognizes no claims of others and makes no claims of its own, but reserves the right to do so based on the activities of its nationals. After World War II, rising sentiments of interest and nationalism made it appear that this policy might not long remain viable. It was decided that the possible basis for United States claims should be investigated and documented to strengthen our position in negotiating some sort of international settlement or, if that failed, to put forward a claim or claims of our own. Dr. Bertrand was commissioned to prepare a study, or as it was sometime called a "white paper", which would provide the required documentation. The successful negotiation of the Antarctic Treaty in 1959 rendered such a study unnecessary. Dr. Bertrand requested and was given permission to seek a publisher for the results of his research. A good deal of revision of the original manuscript was necessary to put it in a form acceptable for public consumption.

To this reader the chapters dealing with the voyages of the sealers and whalers are more interesting than those retelling voyages of Wilkes in the nineteenth century and Byrd, Ellsworth, Ronne, and others in the twentieth. Even though Dr. Bertrand's summaries of the latter's activities and accomplishments are informative and accurate, persons conversant with Antarctic history are already acquainted with the material. The story of the sealers, however, was known only to

specialists in maritime history, and Dr. Bertrand has gone beyond their published works to dig out additional information from public archives, university libraries, marine society records, contemporary newspapers, and other sources. In so doing, he has made important and original contributions to the history of discovery as well as of the Antarctic.

*Americans in Antarctica* should be on the bookshelf of every serious student of Antarctic history.

L. O. Quam, ed., and H. D. Porter, assoc. ed., *Research in the Antarctic*, American Association for the Advancement of Science (Publications No. 93), Washington, D.C., 768 pp. + illus. and map, 1971, \$24.95 (AAAS members \$19.95).

The editors' preface points out that this volume is an "outgrowth from, but not a complete record of the Antarctic Research Symposium held in Dallas, Texas, December 1968 at the 155th Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS)." Thirty-three papers are included, divided into seven sections with the number of papers in each indicated in parentheses: Introduction to Research in the Antarctic (3), Biology (8), Glaciology (4), Cold Poles and Heat Balances (3), Conjugate Phenomena (6), Ocean Dynamics (4), Gondwanaland (5). The last six sections also have brief introductions setting the various papers within the framework of the disciplines involved. Forty-six authors contributed to the volume.

Such a collection of papers is not a systematic review of current knowledge of the Antarctic even though the contributions illustrate the principal fields of research. As might be expected in a book by diverse hands, there exists considerable variance in treatment and clarity among the papers. For example, the reader may question why forty-eight pages are devoted to the glacial geology of a single valley while only ten are given to the "Thickness of Ice and Isostatic Adjustments of Ice-Rock Interface."

It would be presumptuous for this reader, who has no scientific background, even to try to assess the worth of the various contributions. He can only say that he understood and enjoyed some more than others. As a whole the volume gives a splendid overview of the kinds of research being conducted by United States scientists in the Antarctic. The variety and importance of the investigations are a tribute to the U.S. Antarctic Research Program and the individuals to whom it has given support.

*Research in the Antarctic* is highly recommended with the small reservation that the reader should have some general scientific knowledge to appreciate fully many of the articles.

Charles Neider, ed., *Antarctica: Authentic Accounts of Life and Exploration in the World's Highest, Driest, Windiest, Coldest, and Most Remote Continent*, New York: Random House, 464 pp., 1972, \$10.00.

As the subtitle indicates, *Antarctica* is an anthology. No two persons would choose the same works or the same portions of the same works to excerpt. Mr. Neider has included accounts of fourteen authors, all but two of whom participated in United States or British expeditions. The exceptions are the Russian, Bellingshausen, and the Norwegian, Amundsen. Such concentration on the nationals of two countries distorts the historical picture and omits, for

example, French, German, and Swedish expeditions of which engrossing narratives have been written. One also may wonder why the anthologist includes two selections each from the Cook and second Scott Expeditions, and nothing from the first Scott or first Shackleton Expedition. A sketchy chronology at the end hardly compensates for these deficiencies.

In brief, this anthology contains what Mr. Neider likes, and what he likes is good. Also to his credit, the selections are sufficiently lengthy to give the reader a comprehension of the style of the authors. Many explorers wrote well, although Cook, Shackleton, and Byrd had considerable assistance in preparing their accounts for publication. Further, the narratives of most of the early explorers are not available except in the very largest research libraries, and it is a real service to reprint lengthy selections in a handy form.

The editing is minimal. The editor devotes the introduction to an account of his routine trip to Antarctica in 1969 rather than to an explanation of how he made his choices and the significance of each in the exploration of Antarctica. Lack of adequate maps and absence of illustrations may be the fault of the publisher, but they would have helped.

J. M. Dukert, *This is Antarctica*, revised edition, New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 109 pp. + illus., 1972, \$5.09.

This book is a revised edition of one originally published in 1965. The author has obviously tried conscientiously to bring the work up-to-date both in text and illustrations.

Mr. Dukert has a facile pen, perhaps a little too facile at times, and he occasionally lets his enthusiasm run away with him. On the whole, however, he has accomplished what he set out to do: to present in a short volume "the right highlights in the right proportions." *This is Antarctica* is particularly suitable for young readers at the junior high school level.

Library of Congress, *Antarctic Bibliography: 1951-1961*, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1970, pp. 349, \$4.75.

This publication fills a gap between the U. S. Naval Photographic Center, *Antarctic Bibliography*, 1951 (see, *Antarctican Soc. Bull.* No. 2) and the continuing bibliography also prepared by the Library of Congress and covering the literature since 1951, four volumes of which have been published. The present volume includes 4,773 titles organized into thirteen sections largely on the basis of scientific disciplines but also containing sections on expeditions (history), logistics, political geography, and a catch-all labeled "general." To assist the user, there are three indexes: author, subject, and geographic. Unfortunately, unlike the continuing bibliography mentioned above, only 15 percent of the entries, instead of all, have been abstracted. Brief annotations are provided for another 25 percent. For the remainder, the inquirer must depend upon the title alone to guide him. For those engaged in serious research this publication will prove most useful and should be in any serious antarctic library.

*Addendum.* The editor has been informed that L. B. Quartermain's *New Zealand and the Antarctic*, reviewed in the last *Bulletin*, may be purchased in the United States from Lawrence Verry Incorporated, Mystic, Connecticut 06355 at the cost of \$10.00 (U.S.). Mail orders will be filled. In addition to this important book, Lawrence Verry also distributes other New Zealand and Australian publications. A catalogue is available upon request.

## CHANGE IN NAVY ANTARCTIC COMMAND

On the basis of a National Security Council study, President Nixon in 1971 directed that the Antarctic Program be maintained at the existing level, but that management and funding be consolidated in the hands of the National Science Foundation instead of being divided among the NSF and the Departments of Defense and Transportation. The decision became effective at the beginning of fiscal year 1972, except for funding of icebreaker operations for which the Department of Transportation will continue to pay until certain technicalities are worked out.

Pursuant to this decision, it was directed that studies be made with the objective of rendering the operation more effective and economical. Those studies were carried out during the past year, and many recommendations resulted. The first one to be adopted is to close the Washington headquarters of the U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, and transfer the command to the Construction Battalion Center, Atlantic, at Davisville, Rhode Island, where it will be combined with the already existing Antarctic Support Activities Command. Even though it will be necessary to augment the staff in Davisville by transferring some positions and people from Washington, other positions can be eliminated. These changes, together with savings in rent, services, and other incidentals, reduce the overall expenditure by approximately a half million dollars.

Military personnel whose positions were abolished have been reassigned within their respective services. The records and library accumulated over a period of sixteen years by the History and Research Division of the Naval Support Force, Antarctica, have been removed to the Center for Polar Archives of the National Archives and Record Service where this unique collection will continue to be accessible to those interested in Antarctica. The former head of the division has accompanied the collection to its new location.

The change became effective on September 6, in a ceremony at McMurdo Station, Antarctica. Captain Alfred N. Fowler, USN, Commander, Antarctic Support Activities, relieved Captain Harry W. Swinburne, Jr., USN, as Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica. Captain Swinburne had taken over the command from Rear Admiral Leo B. McCuddin, USN, on August 21.

As far as operations are concerned, the transfer will not result in sweeping changes. The Navy, as executive agency of the Department of Defense in Antarctic Matters, will continue to carry on its logistic support activities much as in the past, except that rather than having its own funds, it will be reimbursed for its expenditures by the National Science Foundation. In the future, further reorganization and shifts of function may occur because of the studies made last year or others to be made in the future.



At 3:14 on the morning of February 11, 1972, the cruise ship *Lindblad Explorer* grounded in Admiralty Bay, King George Island. The exact cause of the accident, which is of course a matter for judicial inquiry, has not been determined, at least publicly. There was, however, a storm raging with high seas and reduced visibility.

Because the extent of damage was unknown, it was feared that the ship might roll over on her side or even capsize. At 3:45 the staff of the tour director, Mr. Lindblad himself, awakened the passengers, instructed them to dress warmly and to report to the salon. There they were informed of what had occurred and told that they would be put over the side into small boats until it became clear how the *Lindblad Explorer* would react. One of the passengers later remarked that the most chilling words of her life were the Captain's, "Stand by to abandon ship".

Approximately ninety passengers remained in the small boats for over four hours by which time it was obvious that the ship was as solidly run up on the beach as if she had been in dry dock. During this period, a party went ashore and examined an unoccupied British base for possible use as a refuge had it proven necessary to abandon ship. It was found adequate for the purpose. Messages requesting assistance also went out. In that sector of Antarctica, stations are maintained by Argentina, Britain, Chile, the Soviet Union, and the United States, and the likelihood is good of vessels of one or more of these nations being in the area. As it happened, the Chilean research ship *Piloto Pardo* and ocean-going tug *Yelcho* were close by and responded immediately. Argentine and British vessels also answered the call. Naval authorities in Washington began an immediate investigation of what the United States might do to assist, but soon discovered that our closest ship, the Coast Guard icebreaker *Southwind*, was five days steaming distance from King George Island.

With assurance of *Lindblad Explorer's* stability, the passengers returned to the ship to await the arrival of the Chileans shortly after midday. With the storm somewhat abated but a high sea still running, the arduous task of transferring passengers, the service crew, and some members of the deck - Crew to *Piloto Pardo* began. Only a handful of the deck crew remained aboard *Lindblad Explorer*.

Obviously the small Chilean vessel was not prepared for such an influx of passengers; food, mattresses, bedding, and the passengers' personal belongings also had to be transferred between ships. Such was the skill of the small boat crews that no one was injured and no property lost.

For seven days the unexpected guests remained aboard *Piloto Pardo*. Beds were found for the women, but the men slept where they could—on the deck, on and beneath tables, in the passageways, and most anywhere else. No one complained. From Punta Arenas, Chile, where the passengers debarked, they flew to Buenos Aires and then dispersed. None was the worse for his experience.

*Yelcho* remained with *Lindblad Explorer*, but even with the assistance of an Argentine tug, was unable to free the stricken ship. The feat was finally accomplished by the German salvage vessel *Arktis*. After being towed to Buenos Aires where initial repairs were made, *Lindblad Explorer* proceeded under her own power to Europe where she entered a yard for refitting.

On May 24, 1972, Prince Bertil of Sweden presented the Vega Medal of the Swedish Society for Anthropology and Geography to Dr. Albert P. Crary, Director of the Division of Environmental Sciences, National Science Foundation. The medal was established in 1880 and was first awarded to the Arctic explorer Adolf Erik Nordenskjöld. Recipients, noted for their work in the Antarctic, have included Sir Ernest Shackleton, Roald Amundsen, and Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd. Dr. Crary was invited to join this illustrious company because of his work in both polar regions. In reporting the ceremony, the Stockholm newspaper *Svenska Dagbladet* called him, "possibly our time's most experienced polar investigator . . ."

During the International Geophysical Year, Dr. Crary was Deputy Chief Scientist for the Antarctic Research Program and the scientific leader in the field, being stationed at Little America. He led traverses on the Ross Ice Shelf and one to the Victoria Land Plateau. During *Deep Freeze 61*, he conducted a glaciological party from McMurdo Station to the South Pole by way of the Skelton Glacier, arriving on February 12, 1961, after sixty-four days on the trail. From 1959 to 1967 he occupied the position of Chief Scientist of the United States Antarctic Research Program. Other investigations have taken him to Bahrein, Venezuela, Columbia, and the Arctic. He is one of few men to have stood at both poles.

Dr. Crary has belonged to the Antarctica!) Society since its beginning in 1959. He has contributed to the work of the Society in many ways—as a speaker at its meetings, committee member and, from 1966 to 1968, its President.

## CANTERBURY MUSEUM

Perhaps no place in the world has a more intimate acquaintance with Antarctica than the charming little city of Christchurch, New Zealand. Scott, Shackleton, and Byrd passed that way; each year hundreds of Americans en route to the ice enjoy its hospitality. Those who wish to learn about their host country visit the Canterbury Museum and come away informed about the history of New Zealand and the environment in which it unfolded.

To commemorate its first 100 years, the museum has launched a world-wide campaign to raise money for a hundredth anniversary wing. Considerable space in the wing will be reserved to illustrate Christchurch's contribution to Antarctic history and to explain the environment of the continent, islands, and seas south of New Zealand—their biology, geology, meteorology, and oceanography.

Already the museum has collected over two thousand priceless relics of early Antarctic exploration for which it needs proper display space. The National Science Foundation, the U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, and the New Zealand Antarctic Research Program have contributed artifacts illustrating contemporary activities. In addition, the museum has books, maps, photographs, paintings, scientific publications, and what is most important, manuscript diaries and other documents, principally of New Zealanders who have assisted or participated in the many expeditions that have departed from Christchurch. For these materials, it desires to create a study center where some may be exhibited and all may be made available to students and researchers.

Some members of the Antarctic Society have already contributed to this worthy cause; it is hoped that others will desire to do so. Contributions may be sent to the Canterbury Museum, Rolleston Avenue, Christchurch 1, New Zealand, in care of Dr. Roger S. Duff, Director.

## TREASURER'S REPORT

Mr. W. R. MacDonald, Treasurer-Membership Secretary, submitted to the President and Board of Directors the following financial statement covering the period July 1, 1971 to May 8, 1972:

Income		Expenses	
Dues & Initiation	\$ 921.00	General Printing	\$ 345.00
Misc.-Ant. Covers	299.16	Honorarium	116.00
Eastman Kodak Div.	16.00	Mailing Services	136.54
Garden Party	496.00	Antarctic Covers	179.12
		Society Meetings	311.15
		Miscellaneous	81.78
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,732.16</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,169.59</b>

Cash on hand July 1, 1971	\$1,017.67
Income	1,732.16
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$2,749.83</b>
Expenses	1,169.59
On hand May 8, 1972	\$1,580.24

### Assets

Eastman Kodak  
Stock ... 10 Shares at \$117.00 per share = \$1,117.00

### Membership

Membership		1972 Dues	
Honorary	4	(4)	
Corporate	47	(0)	
Overseas	28	(3)	
General	437	(141)	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>476</b>	<b>148</b>	<b>(31%)</b>

## SECRETARY'S REPORT (1971-1972)

During the 1971-1972 winter season, the Society's Board of Directors met monthly at the Arctic Institute of North America offices on New Hampshire Avenue, Washington, D.C. Significant agenda items taken under advisement by the Board were the establishment of an international memorial at International Square, McMurdo Station, Ross Island, for all who have perished in Antarctica; assisting the New Zealand Antarctic Society in its efforts to fund an Antarctic wing for the Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, N.Z., through the purchase of Scott-Amundsen medallions; and an evaluation of

a proposal to recast the Society into a bipolar organization. Recommendation's on these matters will be made to the Society this fall.

The Society's meetings this past year were also held monthly. Highlights of the past year were International Night hosted by the British Embassy when films of Shackleton's last expedition, his fourth, were shown; the Memorial Lecture by Frank T. (Taffy) Davies, a member of the Byrd Expedition of 1928-1930; and a look into future Antarctic scientific programs by NSF personnel.

Suggestions for this season's programs are welcome and should be made known to Board members or Society officers for transmittal to the Program Chairman.

The Society's final event of last season was the annual garden party held at the Stronghold Estate on Saturday, June 10.

F. S. BROWNORTH

## EDITOR'S NOTES

The Editor appreciates the replies from members to his request for opinions about turning the Antarctic Society into a bipolar organization. Because the issue has been resolved, it seems unnecessary to publish them in the *Bulletin*. In his message, the President has indicated the importance of the letters in "assisting the Board of Directors to reach its decision of May 31, 1972.

The Treasurer-Membership Secretary has reported considerable difficulty in keeping the membership list current. In our highly mobile society, Antarcticans; like other Americans, are frequently on the move. Please inform the Treasurer of any change of address by dropping a card to him at The Antarctic Society, 1619 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20009.

In 1969 the Editor had the pleasure of visiting the Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, during which he enjoyed a tour of its treasures conducted by the scholarly and amiable director, Dr. Roger Duff. We discussed the plans, then just taking shape, for the museum's expansion. I was fortunately able to arrange the donation of a few items of equipment and some publications. Subsequently, I became one of the first contributors to the fund drive. In the back of my mind, however, the thought existed, and it still does, how nice it would be if the Antarctic Society were in a position to obtain a headquarters building with space for a small museum and library. Just a day dream, of course, but these activities are authorized in the Society's articles of incorporation.

HENRY M. DATER  
3815 Alton Place, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20016



## HISTORY OF UNITED STATES ANTARCTIC PROGRAMS (1948-1971):

### A DISCUSSION OF THE PROBLEM

*Henry M. Dater has led a distinguished career as an historian, notably as the U.S. Navy's eyewitness historian for Antarctica. With National Science Foundation support he has been working at the Center for Polar Archives, of the National Archives, in the early stages of a comprehensive history of recent U.S. experience in the Antarctic. With Dr. Dater's scheduled retirement this year, this project may come to an end, but the need for and the task of writing the history of the U.S. Antarctic effort continue. A few years ago, Dr. Dater summarized in a privately circulated essay some problems that the Antarctic historian must face, and he called for comment. This essay is now published for the first time, below. Readers are invited to submit their reactions to this Bulletin or directly to Herman R. Friis, director, Center for Polar Archives, National Archives, Washington, D.C. 20408.*

- THE EDITORS

By Henry M. Dater

Antarctic expeditions of the nineteenth and the first half of the twentieth centuries came to the area by ship, remained for a limited time — one to three operating seasons — and then returned to their land of origin. Each had a beginning, a period of activity, and an end. Each constituted an entity that could be studied independently and wrapped in a neat little package. The historian once he had tied his packages could arrange them in chronological order, and this was the organization most frequently adopted. Handled with skill, it produced works of outstanding usefulness as, for example, H. R. Mill, *The Siege of the South Pole*, 1905, and W. Sullivan, *Quest for a Continent*, 1957.

The method has inherent faults. The setting down of one expedition after another tends to obscure the relationships between them and to isolate Antarctica from developments in the world at large. The reader is not informed of the political, economic, technological, and scientific factors that made expeditions desirable and practicable, defined their objectives, and guided their organization. The result is to produce what are better described as annals than histories. Even Mill, with his commanding breadth of knowledge, does not escape entirely this difficulty, and Sullivan, a perceptive journalist, wrote a reportage in depth rather than history in any profound sense.

In the half century that elapsed between the writing of Mill and Sullivan, a great many important expeditions took place. With the growing number of packages, the historian had either to reduce the size of each, which made the resulting publication increasingly annalistic, or he had to adopt criteria which emphasized certain expeditions at the expense of others even to the extent of omitting some. Sullivan chose to concentrate on the twentieth century and the activities of the United States and its nationals to the detriment of earlier expeditions by other countries. Two outstanding recent books elected other criteria while retaining the episodic approach. L. B. Quartermain, *South to the Pole*, 1967, confined his attention to a geographic area, the Ross Sea Sector. K. J. Bertrand, *Americans in the Antarctic*, 1971, is just what the title implies, an account of United States activities and accomplishments beginning with the sealers and ending with "Operation Windmill."

A notable exception to the annalistic approach is L. P. Kirwan, *A History of Polar Exploration*, 1960. Kirwan's interests ran to the "evolution of polar exploration in its historical and social context," and to the "motives and impulses—economic, strategic, personal, and political—which have given rise to polar exploration." His book, however, covers the story of both polar regions in a brief 354 pages so that what he has written is more a stimulating and perceptive essay than a detailed history. He also shares the belief of many historians that the passage of time is necessary to establish true historical perspective and skips over the period since 1917 in a scant 34 pages.

The frame of Antarctic reference has changed over the last three decades. Although the Argentines have operated a meteorological observatory on Laurie Island in the South Orkneys since 1905, such permanent occupancy remained an isolated instance until 1944 when the British set up bases on Weincke and Deception Islands. They started a trend that within a decade saw the Argentines, Chileans, and Australians also establishing programs of continuing investigation. For the International Geophysical Year (1957-58), eight other nations joined them. Of the 12 participants in the IGY, 10 are still active in the area. Permanent occupancy has become the rule rather than the exception.

With the decline of geographical discovery as a primary motivating force, the desire to conduct detailed studies of Antarctic phenomena increased, and this implied continuing scientific programs. Although the first permanent stations were established for political reasons, they proved ideal for the making of continuous observations in such fields as meteorology, seismology, and upper-atmosphere physics. Those located on the seacoast could be turned into logistics bases for the support of inland stations and summer field parties. Combined with improved air and surface transport, they permitted researchers to penetrate the most remote areas. These activities required scientific and logistics equipment of growing complexity and large numbers of highly trained individuals to operate and maintain it. Costs inevitably spiraled upward to heights that only governments could afford. The *ad hoc* committees which had mounted and managed the occasional expeditions of the past gave way to official administrative bodies. Problems previously unknown, or safely ignored, began to appear. Political frictions arising from territorial claims and other matters had to be resolved; to insure the best results, the scientific programs of 10 or more nations should be coordinated; cooperative projects, combining the talents and resources of two or more parties, required organization. Neat little packages no longer seemed adequate.

The historian must trace these developments in all their ramifications, indicate their interrelationships, and assess their relative significance in contributing to the general Advance of recent decades. In so doing, he lacks the perspective that only time can bestow, and he must seek some other bases for the exercise of judgment. Perhaps, at this point, the historian should consult the recipients of his work. For one employed by the government, the type of study that will be useful to the organization or program with which he is associated should be a prime consideration. In the Antarctic program there are many diverse elements. True, they are for the most part either scientific or logistical but each of these general categories subdivides into many groups. For instance, the historical needs of scientific managers are quite as different from those of field

scientists, as are those of logistics planners from pilots and mess cooks, and there are always the politicians who are a species all to themselves.

The question is basically one of organization. Even limiting coverage of United States Antarctic programs since 1948 leaves the historian with a great mass of material to read and digest. From thousands of disparate pieces, he must select those which are significant to his purpose and organize them into a coherent whole. For this reason he needs criteria and these in turn will be heavily influenced by the needs of those for whom he writes. Different approaches are discussed in the following pages. They are not mutually exclusive but set forth themes to bring order out of the chaos of wills, interests, and events. An approach not considered below, because it seems too restrictive and also because it appears to be in the realm of political science rather than history, is to treat the Antarctic as a political laboratory. The success of the IGY and the general desire to extend its spirit into the future led directly to the Antarctic Treaty which to a large extent formalized relationships that already existed informally. A political history would have to include a discussion of cooperative scientific programs, but primarily as they affected the political question. The focus would shift from Antarctica to the international stage (See R. D. Hayton, "The Antarctic Settlement of 1959," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 54, no. 2, pp. 343-371). The problem then is to select an approach which will provide a basis for selection and organization and will not prove so restrictive as to eliminate large segments of important activities.

The Military Departments divide their historical programs into two parts: administrative and operational. The first includes not only the ordinary stuff of administration but also policy formation and implementation, interagency relations, and international affairs. The *Pentagon Papers* may be considered in this category, and the format of a narrative followed by a voluminous appendage of documents is a common one. More germane to the Antarctic problem is my *Operation Highjump II*, 1970, and an article in the *Antarctic Journal*, vol. I, no. 1, pp. 21-32, "Organizational Developments in the United States Antarctic Program, 1954-1965." Operational history covers the whole spectrum of what occurred in the field. For this discussion Bertrand's *Americans in the Antarctic* may be cited as a relevant example. Except for journalistic accounts, little serious work of this nature has been done for the contemporary period other than L. B. Quartermain's *New Zealand and the Antarctic*, 1971, in which the author does not seem to have completely solved the organizational problem. At least, he concludes with two chapters of miscellany that he was unable to fit into his narrative.

Except on a very low level administrative and operational history cannot be completely separated. The decision to be made is one of emphasis. Administrative historians approach their subject from the viewpoint of management, i.e. the Antarctic as seen from Washington. They are more interested in the machinery through which things are done than in the actual doing. Many operational factors appear as problems to be solved. Assessments are made on an overall program basis which may easily obscure the significance of individual events and accomplishments. These criticisms should not hide their usefulness for those involved in the same or similar programs and for all interested in the processes of government.

Operational histories, on the other hand, set forth accomplishments and how and by whom they were brought about.

Their ultimate reduction would be to record the activities of each individual concerned, and this can be done for small units operating over a short length of time as may be seen in P. A. Siple's *90° South*, 1959, and A. Lansing's *Endurance*, 1959. This method is obviously impracticable in a history dealing with programs and events covering periods of several years and involving hundreds or even thousands of individuals. Because of the number of persons and the many disparate events that go into an operation, it is easy to lose the totality in a plethora of detail. Many a military narrative has fallen into this morass as endless files of men march and countermarch for purposes not revealed to the reader. Operational history requires the application of stern criteria and sound judgment. Both research and writing are more difficult than for administrative history.

No matter what approach is adopted, the organization of the United States Antarctic program from 1955 to 1971 into two independent but coordinate elements presents the historian with special problems. The scientific program was funded by the National Science Foundation and managed first by a committee of the National Academy of Sciences and, after 1958, by the Science Foundation itself. Logistic support activities were the responsibility of the Navy as the executive agent of the Secretary of Defense. This dichotomy ran through the entire program, from the highest levels in Washington to the smallest station in Antarctica. The situation was further complicated by the paradox that, although science was the principal reason for being in the Antarctic, logistic support cost more in money, manpower, and effort expended. If the criteria are based on this paradox, research and writing will emphasize support activities and direct the readers attention away from scientific investigation. Overemphasis on science programs, however, would obscure the accomplishments of several thousand people who labored to make them possible. A balance between these two spheres of activity must be found.

In treating the logistics side of the dilemma, one criterion is how did the particular action or activity contribute to the furtherance of the science program. This approach is in line with Rear Admiral George Dufek's remark that, if the scientists would tell him where they wanted to go, he would see that they got there. To carry out this promise often required considerable ingenuity and expense. An illustration from the history of South Pole Station provides a good example. No one seriously thought that building material and supplies could be delivered to this remote spot by other means than aircraft. In 1955, however, no cargo planes of sufficient capacity had been mounted on skis, and wheeled aircraft could not operate from the ice shelf at Little America. As a result, a support base was built on Ross Island where the sea ice of McMurdo Sound was sufficiently thick to sustain wheeled take-off and landing. Thus, a station that was not needed scientifically came into being solely for the support of the South Pole. Wheeled aircraft could not land on the polar plateau any more than they could on an ice shelf so their contents would have to be parachuted to the surface. Because the Navy had neither the equipment nor experience to use this technique, it asked for and obtained the assistance of the Air Force. Although well established as a means of cargo delivery, airdrop had its drawbacks when applied in Antarctica. Damage to material occurred when replacements were hard to come by, parachute releases did not always work, and items dragged by the polar wind disappeared over the horizon. Even when all functioned properly, recovering and stowing cargo placed a

heavy burden on small station complements. When ski-equipped C-130 Hercules became available, the Navy hastened to purchase four of them which it put into operation during the 1960-1961 season. At first employed to transport dry cargo, they took over fuel delivery when large internal fuel tanks were developed to fit into the cargo bay. The Hercules could also haul passengers so that the number of summer support personnel could be greatly increased over what had been possible when the principal passenger aircraft was the ski-equipped Dakota.

This story has been introduced not to follow all its ramifications, but rather to see if it suggests some method to approach the logistics portion of the narrative. If the Hercules with skis had been available in 1955, McMurdo Station might not have been built. Because they were not, the only alternative was airdrop from wheeled aircraft which in turn required facilities that could not be provided on an ice shelf. McMurdo Station was added to the program because of technological imperatives. Without belaboring the point, the opening of Antarctica, the ability to live and work there, the capacity to move about the continent have depended upon the adaptation of an expanding world technology to the unique problems of the South Polar region. Emphasis on this aspect of logistic support draws the reader's attention to the relationship between Antarctic development and one of the main currents of modern culture. Its importance is such that it should be used as a second criterion in organizing the information on support activities. (Kirwan in his *History of the Polar Regions* leans heavily on this approach; a suggestive essay on this topic may be found in the *Antarctic Journal*, vol. V, no. 4, pp. 145-149).

A characteristic of the United States Antarctic Research Program has been its fragmentation, being broken down into a large number of small, specialized projects spread over a number of scientific disciplines. To treat them all in chronological sequence will result in little more than a listing of seemingly unrelated investigations that will be of no value to the general reader and not very much to the specialist. Besides, what the latter wants to know has already been recorded in professional journals and other technical publications. What is needed in a general history is some criteria for relating these manifold and disparate pieces of research to the intellectual, technological, and economic evolution of which they are a part. It is here that the lack of perspective becomes most acute. How long it may take for discoveries in basic science to be translated into technological applications has been amply documented. (Illinois Institute of Technology Research Institute, *Technology in Retrospect and Events in Science*, 1968.) The interrelationship between science on the one hand and philosophy and religion on the other has been investigated by the English scholar, Sir William Dampier. (*A History of Science in its Relations with Philosophy and Religion*, 3d ed., 1946.) The revolutionary effect on all realms of thought of the evolutionary theories propounded by Darwin and Wallace in 1859 is well known, but so towering an event did not spring into life at one bound like Athena from the head of Zeus. As Dampier wrote, "Indeed, it required two thousand years of time and the labours of many quiet and unphilosophic physiologists and naturalists to collect enough observational and experimental evidence to make the idea of evolution worth the consideration of men of science." Today, in Antarctica, such quiet investigators are busy accumulating the evidence upon which new hypotheses may be erected, but

only a specialist in a particular discipline could hope to assess the significance of most of the highly specialized projects and his conclusions would be tentative. The person who can do it over the whole range of studies probably does not exist, certainly not among historians.

There does appear, however, to be ways of presenting interesting material about science programs in Antarctica without becoming lost in detail. The whole concept of the IGY as it developed from a proposal for a third polar year into a program for global geophysical observations underlines the facts that Antarctica cannot be isolated from the rest of the world and that international collaboration is a fruitful way to tackle large scientific problems. The institutionalization of the experience as represented by the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research and the extension of the collaborative approach into the fields of geology, biology, and mapping deserve attention as does the effect of this same cooperation on the political realm leading to the Antarctic Treaty of 1959 and the subsequent relations between SCAR and the Treaty Governments. (See, "The Antarctic Treaty in Action, 1961-1971," *Antarctic Journal*, vol. VI, no. 3.) The United States has played an important part in all these developments beginning in 1948 with its proposal for international discussions of the status of Antarctica and the publication in 1949 by the National Academy of Sciences of *Antarctic Research: Elements of a Coordinated Program*.

The Academy itself has had a distinguished role in the Antarctic through its management of scientific activities during IGY, its membership in SCAR, and its organization and transmission of the objective of the scientific community to the Government. (For the last, see *Science in Antarctica*, 2 vols., 1961, and *Polar Research: A Survey*, 1970.) In this connection a shift occurred in the general thrust of the science program. During the IGY and for several years thereafter the principal emphasis was descriptive. Antarctica was studied with the objective of discovering and cataloguing what was there. Gradually, however, research has been conducted in greater detail and greater depth. From the labors of quiet men new syntheses have begun to appear. The growing confirmation of the Gondwanaland hypothesis may be cited as an example, and here, as so often, information culled from the Antarctic had to be combined with that gathered elsewhere to establish a viable theory. Perhaps, other instances of this sort may be uncovered by a careful review of the record.

Many of the suggestions in the above paragraphs deal with matters of essentially an administrative nature. This approach can be used to include all aspects of United States Antarctic programs since 1948. The coordination of the separately managed scientific and support activities was an administrative problem which permeated all levels of command structure. The political aspects of the program may be included and, among other things, account for the creation and composition of the Antarctic Policy Group. It will also allow for the part played by non-governmental organizations in Antarctic programs. Significant developments in scientific and support activities may be incorporated in the narrative. Their successes and failures, after all, provide the yardstick by which to measure the effectiveness of the administrative system. Finally, there is the practical reason that the administrative record is more readily at hand than that for any other approach. In brief, an administrative history offers the best chance of obtaining a useful and interesting study of reasonable length in a reasonable time.

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWS NOTES

- o The meeting described on the reverse will not be given media publicity so as to preserve the "advance showing" nature of the gathering. This is a rare opportunity and members are urged to attend and to bring guests. For further information, call Guy Guthridge, 632-4076.
- o As some members know, we have had problems in mailing the membership certificates. As of the end of this week, the last dozen will have been mailed. If you ordered one and have not received it by the first of May, please drop us a line.
- o Members who have not paid their dues are urged to do so--\$3.00 per year for 1975 (and 1974 if you have not yet paid those). You can order certificates for \$2.00 if you wish, at the same time or separately.
- o The Nominating Committee is beginning to undertake its deliberations to make recommendations to the Board and The Society for a slate of officers and four Board Members to take office this summer. If you wish to make any suggestions, call Walt Seelig on 632-4078.
- o As reported at previous meetings this year, the National Academy of Sciences has raised the rental price of the NAS Lecture Room to over \$100 per meeting. In the belief that your Society cannot afford this on a regular basis, we have been searching for a replacement meeting site with a reduced price tag. Charlie Morrison, 860-6251, would welcome any ideas you may have. He, in turn, would like to know if we have among our members a member of the Cosmos Club who would be willing to act as sponsor for the use of the John Wesley Powell Auditorium by The Antarctica Society. Our understanding is that the usage fee is quite reasonable, but requires a member to act as host. The site would be central and prestigious, and if you meet the criteria, we would like to hear from you.
- o Our new address was made known to all of you in a previous announcement and should be used for all Society correspondence: The Antarctic Society, P.O. Box 40122, Washington, D.C. 20016, In the process of changing our mailing address from that used for many years (1619 New Hampshire Avenue NW), some mail seems not to have been forwarded by the Postal Service, and may be lost. Accordingly, if you have sent dues and the check has not cleared your bank, please get in touch with us. We are up-to-date on our finances and chances are the mail didn't reach us and we are carrying you as a delinquent member.
- o We are having AINA update our address-o-graph mailing list. Please let us know if there are errors in your address as shown on the envelope in which this notice was sent. Also, we have had many letters returned recently on which the Postal Service indicates they know the forwarding address of some of our members, but that the mail is being returned because the forwarding period has expired. If you know of any fellow members who seem to have lost contact with us, let them know we are trying to find them too, and do us both a favor by giving them our new address.
- o Board Members are advised that there will be a Board Meeting at 5:30 p.m. on Thursday, May 1, at the new AINA office, Room 102, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, just in back of Kanns Department Store. For detailed directions, call Bob Faylor, 527-2678.

Pete Bermel, President  
(860-6352, or 759-3957 res.)



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. BOX 40122  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20016

Board of Directors Meeting  
Tuesday, September 16, 1975  
Minutes of the Meeting

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society, a nonprofit corporation under the laws of the District of Columbia, was held at the Washington offices of the Arctic Institute of North America, 3426 North Washington Blvd., Arlington, Va., on Tuesday, September 16, 1975, at 5:30 p.m. Present were the following Officers, Directors, and ex-officio members: Bertrand, Cooke, Faylor, Hushen, Mahncke, Morrison, Moulton, and Stubenbord.

The meeting having been duly called and a quorum-being present, the President announced that the meeting was ready to proceed with the transaction of business.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read, reviewed, and approved as read.

The Treasurer's report was presented for review and approval. Treasurer Cooke had the report broken down into two sections, copies of which are attached to these minutes. The first was a summary of the financial details of the Garden Party held in June. The bottom line showed a deficit of \$252.43. The second section of the report was a summary of Society income and expenditures from June 30 to August 29, 1975, at which time the balance was \$1,531.48. At this time the Board had a discussion on Garden Party costs and prices. President Bertrand asked that the subject be tabled until a later date to allow time for completion of this evening's agenda. The Treasurer's report was approved as read.

President Bertrand circulated a list of Board members' names and addresses for possible corrections or changes. Copies will be distributed to each member.

The meeting then turned to matters of old business. The first item introduced was that of Honorary Membership for August Howard, Secretary, The Polar Times. After much discussion, which brought out that the Society recognizes his outstanding contribution to The Polar Times, a motion was made and carried not to confer the honor at this time.

The next item of old business dealt with the subject of a meeting place for future Society meetings. Various locations were introduced and discussed, including the Cosmos Club, University Club, area County Libraries, educational facilities, the Officers Clubs of local military



installations and commercial establishments. Considerations such as parking, ease of access to all members, admissibility of females, cost and prestige (would members be discouraged from attendance at the more prestigious clubs?) were discussed. Mr. Faylor pointed out that as a member of other organizations he had helped organize meetings at such places as the Ramada Inn (Clarendon) and Key Bridges Marriott with good results. He noted that the dining facilities available prior to meetings encouraged attendees to look on the meetings as "a night out" -- possibly an added inducement to bring spouse, friends, guests, or lover. President Bertrand appointed Mr. Faylor to investigate the details and report to the Board in time for a possible November 2 meeting.

Another item of old business concerned how extensive the mailing of meeting notices should be. It was agreed that notices of general interest should be mailed to all members (including foreign members) regardless of the additional cost of postage. It was felt that such mailings are the only Society contacts available to members not in the immediate vicinity.

The final item of old business introduced was the problem of finding an individual to letter the Certificates since the gentleman who formerly did the lettering has retired and is no longer available. Mr. Morrison volunteered to find a new "pensman" willing to help the Society.

The Board then turned to items of new business and the unexpired term on the Board of Directors of Mr. Ken Moulton, newly elected Vice President. A motion was made and carried to appoint Mrs. Ruth Si pie to the vacancy. President Bertrand will contact Mrs. Si pie regarding her willingness to serve.

The President then introduced the subject of the Board of Directors seat held by Mr. Guy Guthridge. It appears that at the time of Mr. Guthridge's election to the Board, he was not a member of the Society. Mr. Guthridge has stated his willingness to serve but evidently due to an oversight on his part, his dues have not yet been paid at this point. Another Board member paid the membership fees and a motion was made and carried to confirm the nomination of Mr. Guthridge.

The third item of new business concerned the disposition of the remaining three Amundsen-Scott medallions held by the Society.- After a short discussion a motion was made and carried to retain the medallions for later disposal.

The President then read a letter from Mr. Varian Wilson of Christchurch, New Zealand, who wrote to inquire if the Society would be interested in distributing a medal commemorating the 20th anniversary of the conquest of Mount Everest. Part of the proceeds of the sales would go to the Himalayan Trust through arrangement with Sir Edmund Hillary. A pair of the medals were enclosed as a gesture of friendship toward the Society. After discussion a motion was made and carried to announce the availability of the medals in the next Society newsletter but not to participate in its sales or distribution.

President Bertrand then introduced and opened for discussion the subject of a Society contribution to The Louis Deroche Scholarship Fund at the University of Georgia., A decision was made not to make a contribution but to announce the establishment of the fund in the next Society newsletter so that interested parties could contribute.

The next item of business brought up was the frequency of Society meetings. It was decided that meetings during November, January, March, and May followed by the Garden Party was a satisfactory calendar.

President Bertrand announced that he would appoint a Program Committee and a Finance Committee and various names were submitted by Board members for possible consideration.

A short discussion followed on the merits of a Society newsletter or bulletin. General feeling was for a newsletter and President Bertrand will try to implement the matter.

The number and location of Board meetings was discussed. It was concluded that this location was satisfactory (and appreciated) and the frequency should be as often as needed.

The final item of business was a motion to make the appropriate name changes at the bank so that the new Officers could transact the business of the Society. The motion was carried. [Note: The standard bank resolution was approved and is made a part of these minutes.]

There being no further business to come before the Board at this time, the President asked for a motion for adjournment. The motion was made, seconded, and carried, and the meeting adjourned at 8:00 p.m.

Charles E. Morrison  
Secretary/ Historian

Attachment



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

Volume 1, Number 1.

November, 1975

---

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C., 20016

---

This is the first issue of the Antarctic Society Newsletter which will replace the Bulletin. Costs of printing and increasing postal rates make economies necessary if dues are not to be raised. Therefore, the Board of Directors has decided to consolidate some of the mailings and to discontinue the Bulletin. The Newsletter will be mailed out before each meeting of the Society and will include the announcement of the meeting.

The Newsletter will contain much the same kinds of information that were published in the Bulletin, but it will be issued at least four times a year which should compensate for its smaller size. Since most of the members of the Antarctic Society subscribe to or have access to the Antarctic Journal of the United States, the Polar Record, and the Polar Times, an effort will be made to avoid duplication of information contained in those journals. Exceptions will be made when a newsworthy event occurs shortly before the publication of a particular issue of the Newsletter. Personal news will be emphasized. To do this the cooperation of the members is necessary, and each one is requested to send in such items to the editor.

Your attention is called to the blank on the last page which you can clip and use to send in your annual dues for 1975-76 which are now payable. Note that they are still \$3.00.

- - - - -

Announcement of the First Meeting of the 1975-76 Season

ACCOUNT OF ANTARCTIC ACTIVITIES, 1975-76

by

Dr. Robert H. Rutford, Head  
Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

8:00 p. m.

Tuesday, December 2, 1975

Room 543, Office of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation

1800 G Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY AFFAIRS

As a result of the election at the annual meeting of the Society, June 3, the officers and board of directors are as follows:

President:	Kenneth J. Bertrand	Secretary/Historian:	Charles E. Morrison
Vice President:	Kendall N. Moulton	Treasurer/Membership Sec.:	William Cooke
Board of Directors			
<u>Term Expires 1976</u>	<u>Term Expires 1977</u>	<u>Term Expires 1978</u>	
Fred G. Alberts	Meredith F. Burrill	C. Robert Faylor	
Harriet S. Eklund	Louis DeGoes	Guy G. Guthridge	
William H. Littlewood	Rudolf A. Honkala	W. Timothy Hushen	
Frank C. Mahncke	Mrs. Paul A. Siple*	John G. Stubenbord	

\*Appointed by the Board to fill the unexpired term of Kendall N. Moulton who was elected Vice President.

The following were appointed to the Program Committee by the president. Robert J. Allen, W. Timothy Hushen (Chairman), Thomas F. Kelly, Walter R. Seelig, Roy G. Shults, and George E. Watson, III. The Committee has tentatively arranged the following programs in Washington:

December 2	Dr. Robert H. Rutford, "Account of Antarctic Activities, 1975-76."
January/February	An Antarctic film program, preferably at one of the embassies.
February/March	A lecture on Gondwana Land and Continental Drift in conjunction with the Smithsonian Institution.
April	Annual business meeting and memorial lecture. Lecture to deal with history of aviation in Antarctica in commemoration of 40th anniversary of Ellsworth's first trans-Antarctic flight and the 20th anniversary of the second trans-Antarctic flight by Hawkes, January 13, 1956, as well as other long flights in the 1955-56 season.
May	Polar Regions and global climate

The By-Laws call for four meetings a year; more are desirable, and the Program Committee hopes to take advantage of visitors to Washington who are able and willing to lecture on some phase of the Antarctic. Anyone so interested should contact Tim Hushen, Polar Research Board, National Research Council, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W., Washington, D. C. 20U18.

Requests by members for a list of the membership of the Society have prompted the Board of Directors to authorize the sale of the list of names and addresses to any member for \$1.00 to cover the cost of reproduction and mailing.

Science, Technology, and Sovereignty in the Polar Regions, edited by Gerald S. Schatz (Lexington Books, 1974, \$16), the published results of the colloquium, December 1, 1973, sponsored by the Society, has been well received. It is reported that ideas expressed in the book have been seriously considered in subsequent deliberations by government personnel dealing with related problems,

The Society is interested in sponsoring future symposia, and suggestions for topics to be considered are invited. Please contact the president, Kenneth J. Bertrand, 6808 40th Ave., University Park, Hyattsville, Md. 20782.

NEWS ITEMS

Members who purchased an Amundsen-Scott South Pole medal, issued in support of the new Antarctic wing of the Canterbury Museum, Christchurch, New Zealand, will be interested to know that they are now collectors<sup>1</sup> items. No more are available from the Museum. Some members may be interested in obtaining a second medal designed by Jim Berry who designed the Amundsen-Scott medal. It marks the 20th anniversary of the conquest of Mount Everest by Sir Edmund Hillary. Sir Edmund led the New Zealand party which met Sir Vivian Fuchs at the Pole in support of the British Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition during the IGY. The medal sells for approximately \$5.30 U. S. at current exchange rates with royalties going to the Canterbury Museum and to the Himalayan Trust by arrangement with Sir Edmund. Those interested in a medal can write to Mr. Varian J. Wilson, 33 Roseberry St., Christchurch 2, New Zealand,

The 16th and final map folio of the Antarctic Map Folio Series has been published by the American Geographical Society, Broadway at 156th Street, New York, N. Y., 10032. It sells for \$15. Folio No. 2 is out of print, but it is available on microfilm for \$6.00. Any five folios may be purchased at a 25% discount, and the entire set, less No. 2, is available at a 40% discount. This is a great opportunity to obtain a unique work on Antarctica.

Miss Vivian Bushnell, editor of the Antarctic Map Folio Series, retired in October. In terms of government contracts she was in reality "Chief Investigator", something much more than is implied by the title of editor. Her many friends among polar specialists wish her well in retirement.

We are sorry to report the death from cancer in Dijon of Louis Deroche, 60, Correspondent for Agence France-Presse since 1950, on July 21. He specialized in military affairs and space. He was accredited to Operation Deepfreeze in 1957-59 during which time he became the first Frenchman to set foot at the South Pole. Louis was well known among Antarcticans, particularly in Washington. He served a term on the Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society. When the Society was incorporated in the District of Columbia in 1965, he signed the papers as one of the three incorporators. He was instrumental in having his personal friend, Emilio Pucci, design the official scarf of the Society.

Among his legion of friends there will be many who will wish to send a contribution to the Louis Deroche Memorial Fund, University of Georgia, c/o Mr. Perk Robbins, Vice President for Development, University of Georgia, Athens, Ga., 30602. Louis, who held a bachelor's degree from the University of Lyon, was an exchange student at Georgia where he earned an M. A. Degree in 1937.

Since the last issue of the Bulletin word has been received of the death of Hugh Blackwall Evans on February 8 at his home in Vermillion, Alberta. Evans was made an honorary member of the Society on the occasion of his 99th birthday, November 19, 1973. He was assistant biologist on C. E. Borchgrevink's expedition in the Southern Cross, 1898-1900, and prior to that he was a member of a sealing expedition to Kerguelen.

Evans formed a link between the early work and modern exploration in Antarctica. As a young man he knew and consulted with Sir Joseph Hooker, naturalist with the expedition led by Sir James Clark Ross in the Erebus and the Terror, 1841-43. He was also one of the ten men who wintered with Borchgrevink on Cape Adare. This was the first expedition to build a hut on the continent with the intention of wintering over, and it was the first expedition to use dog teams on journeys away from the base in Antarctica. It

is remarkable that in the September 1974 number of the Polar Record we have the last of three articles co-authored by Evans and A. G. E. Jones in the last three years of Evans's life. It was Jones who discovered that Evans was still living a few years ago and brought him again to the attention of the world of science in a note in the Geographical Journal. Granting honorary membership in the Society to Evans was reported in the Bulletin in the Spring of 1974.

BOOK NOTES

Polar Deserts and Modern Man, edited by Terah L. Smiley and James H. Zumberge, University of Arizona Press, Tucson, 1974. A systematic treatment in 14 chapters by 16 authors. Each is well known in his field. Eight chapters cover the physical environment, three deal with the development of resources and three with modern man's adaptation to the polar environment. The text is supported by tables and diagrams. The maps cover either the north or south polar area and are generalized and small scale. Photographs are numerous, excellent, and relevant.

Scott's Last Voyage, Through the Antarctic Camera of Herbert Ponting, edited by Ann Savours, Sidgwick & Jackson Ltd., London, 1974. The story of Scott's last expedition is told in six chapters. Much of the story is carried by one or two excellent photographs on almost every page. Most of the photographs are Ponting's. Some of the photographs have been published previously, a few of them so often that they are familiar. Many of the photographs, however, have not been published before. The editor has linked the photographs into a fascinating account through pertinent captions, relevant commentary, and well chosen quotations from the diaries, notebooks, and published works of the members of the expedition. Ponting was a camera artist, and as one acquainted with his work would expect, the photographs are excellent to an exceptional degree. Fortunately, they have been reproduced very well.

Edge of the World, Ross Island Antarctica, by Charles Neider, Doubleday & Co., New York, 1974. The author is a professional writer, a literary figure, editor, biographer, novelist, and critic. This book is the first on the Antarctic by a person of such a background. It deals with his experience and impressions gained in a brief visit in November 1969 and during the austral summer of 1970-71 under a grant from the National Science Foundation. Interwoven with the author's account of his experiences, mainly on Ross Island, are relevant accounts of operations of earlier expeditions based on Ross Island as well as the modern U. S. base at McMurdo Sound.

-----  
THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

Enclosed is my check for \$3.00 to cover my dues to the Antarctic Society for 1975-76.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Street Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_

State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 1, Number 2

February, 1976

---

## MEETING NOTICE

Lecture

THE SCOTIA ARC REGION UNLOCKS SOME SECRETS OF GONDWANA LAND

by

Dr. Ian W. D. Dalziel

Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory

8:00 p. m., Wednesday

February 25, 1976

The President's Room, The George Washington University Faculty Club  
University Center Building 800 21st Street, N, W.

Washington, D. C.

The University Center Building is located on the west side of 21st Street between H and I Streets. A limited amount of parking is available on the streets. Parking is also available for a fee on the lower level of the University Center Building. Enter the parking area from H Street.

- - - - -

Why not decorate that empty wall of your office, study, or den with an Antarctic Society membership certificate? It is artistically designed and suitable for framing (11" x 14"). If you are interested, send an order to Charles E. Morrison, Secretary, with a check for \$2.00, payable to the Antarctic Society. Please print your name as you want it inscribed, and give the date you want on the certificate.

CAPTAIN CHARLES L. KESSLER DIES

It is with sincere regret that we report that the dwindling band of veterans of the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition has lost another member. Capt. Charles L. Kessler (USNR Ret.) died of cancer at age 72 at his home in Richmond, Virginia, on January 3, 1976. His body was interred at Arlington National Cemetery on January 6. During World War II he was in charge of Navy recruiting and induction in Virginia. From 1960 until he retired he was head of the Virginia state draft board. He is survived by his wife, Juel, and a daughter, Mrs. Rita Barte.

As a member of the U. S. Marine Corps he served as a volunteer on then Commander Richard E. Byrd's expedition to Spitzbergen from where Byrd, with Floyd Bennett as pilot, flew to the North Pole, May 9, 1926. Kessler was also a member of the crew of the Eleanor Bolling on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-1930. On what the crew called the "Ever more Rolling," he made four trips from Dunedin, New Zealand, to the Ross Sea. As an observer for Operation Deep Freeze Kessler returned briefly to the Antarctic in 1960 and 1962.

An entertaining raconteur, Kessler lectured widely on Antarctica. Like many of us, he was facinated by the Adelie penguin, and his popular lectures contained many accounts of their antics. He was an active member of the Antarctic Society. When it was possible, he scheduled necessary trips to Washington on dates that corresponded with Scoeity meetings. He was also a member of the Explorers Club and of the Adventurers Club of New York, the American Legion, and the Writers Club of Virginia. Kessler Peak (83° 37' S., 167° 50' E.), overlooking Lenox-King Glacier in the Queen Alexandra Range, was named for him. The Lenox-King Glacier flows into the head of the Ross Ice Shelf.

\* \* \* \* \*

EXHIBIT OF ANTARCTIC PHOTOGRAPHS AND PAINTINGS

Members of the Antarctic Society who live outside the Washington metropolitan area should be interested in an exhibit of 45 full color nature photographs by Eliot Porter and 15 oil paintings by Daniel Lang which is being circulated by the Smithsonian Institution's Traveling Exhibition Service and funded by the Office of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation. The exhibit is currently on display until February 29, 1976, at CEMREL Inc., 3120 59th Street, St. Louis, Missouri.

Eliot Porter is best known for his wilderness photographs which have appeared in his books, Birds of North America, Flow of Wilderness, The Tree Where Man was Born, The African Experience, and others. Daniel Lang, known primarily for his landscapes, has had one-man shows in New York, Rome, Chicago, and other major cities. Messrs. Lang and Porter visited Antarctica in the 1974-75 austral summer as guests of the National Science Foundation. They were selected for these working visits with the assistance of the National Endowment for the Arts.

From January 14 to 19 the exhibit was on display at the Dimock Gallery of the George Washington University in Washington, DC. The Dinock Gallery is normally closed in the evening, but it was opened specially for the Antarctic Society on the evening of January 15. Mr. Guy Guthridge, Director of Information of the Office of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation, spoke briefly of the program under which the exhibit was developed and is being displayed.

At press time there were many weeks for which the schedule is open. Therefore, anyone interested in having the exhibit displayed in their town should contact Miss Deborah Dawson, Traveling Exhibition Service, The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C. 20560. Telephone (202) 381-6631. It is an excellent exhibit.



## UNITED STATES ANTARCTIC PROGRAM

At the first meeting of the new season on December 2, 1975, Dr. Robert Rutford, Head of the Office of Polar Programs, reviewed for us the major objectives of the U. S. research program in Antarctica and discussed the proposed research plan for the 1975-76 season. Through visual aids, he traced the steps leading to the appropriation of funds by Congress and outlined the interrelationship of the logistic operations by the Navy, Coast Guard, and civilian contractors. As in all other elements of our society, the spiraling inflation rate most heavily impacts the logistic program costs, and thus limits the extent of the research that can be supported. As a prime example, Dr. Rutford compared fuel costs in fiscal year-71 and fiscal year-76 which show a 300 per cent increase for that period.

Presently, the U.S., France, Australia, United Kingdom, and the Soviet Union are pooling their efforts in a cooperative undertaking, the International Antarctic Glaciological Project (IAGP), a study of the East Antarctica ice cap. Current interest centers on the so-called "Dome C" area, the thickest part of the ice cap, which is located about 600 miles from McMurdo. The objective is to retrieve an ice core at this point which will probably contain the longest paleoclimatic record ever compiled. The French tried to reach this area in 1971-72 and 1972-73 by ground traverse but were foiled by rough surface conditions. In 1974-75, the U. S. flew the French team to the area to carry out shallow drilling and develop plans for deeper drilling in the future. Unfortunately, two LC-130 aircraft were damaged during attempted take-offs from the site. Recovery of the aircraft was a first priority this season.

On November 4, 1975, during a take-off from "Dome C", a third LC-130, No. 320, suffered damage when a JATO bottle malfunctioned and subsequently damaged the number three engine. A support team has been fielded to prepare a landing strip at the site, after which the damaged engine will be replaced, and the aircraft will be returned to McMurdo. The recovery of the other two aircraft will depend on the success with the repair of 320.\*

Although ongoing research at the stations was not radically modified as a result of the setbacks, all 1975-76 science projects requiring C-130 field support were deferred after the third C-130 accident. This included the Ross Ice Shelf Project, a projected multi-discipline study of the huge floating ice barrier. The total U.S. scientific program on the continent was reduced by about 35 per cent because of the limited aircraft capability.

Projects within helicopter range of McMurdo were supported. Of particular note was the drilling through 2 meters of sea ice and 122 meters of water into the bottom of McMurdo Sound (Dry Valley Drilling Project). The drilling will provide data on subsurface geology, the nature of the bottom fauna, bathymetry, behavior of the annual ice, tidal effects on sea ice, etc.

A study of the abundance and distribution of antarctic bottom fish populations is being conducted with particular emphasis on feeding habits, digestion rates, and food consumption. This is important for the possible regulation of future commercial fishing. Research continues on the role of glycoprotein antifreeze substances which enable fish to survive in the icy waters.

After completing the icebreaking operations at McMurdo, the Coast Guard

---

\*At the date of publication, No. 320 and No. 129 had been repaired in the field and had been flown out of the Antarctic. The repairs will be completed in New Zealand and in the United States. The repair crew closed its camp at "Dome C," and plane No. 319 will remain at the damage site until the next austral summer.

icebreakers Glacier and Burton Island will support ocean science programs in the Ross and Weddell Seas.

Dr. Rutford concluded his talk by describing the increasing emphasis on antarctic resources. Four nations, West Germany, Poland, Japan, and the Soviet Union, will have vessels operating in the Drake Passage this year, investigating the potential for harvesting krill, a small, edible shrimp-like animal, that is abundant in the southern oceans. He referred to the Eighth Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting held in Norway this past summer, which devoted considerable time and effort to discussion of antarctic resources, conservation, and environmental protection.

---Abstract of Dr. Rutford's talk by Kendall N. Moulton.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### SIPLE STATION CLOSED FOR 1976

As early as November 4, 1975, when the third LC-130 was damaged at "Dome C" in East Antarctica, it became apparent that the lack of airplanes might prevent resupply of Siple Station, 1,400 miles from McMurdo.

Then, in December, the 12-man summer crew came down with gastrointestinal ailments. In mid-December, one member of the crew showed symptoms of hepatitis. The entire crew was evacuated to New Zealand via McMurdo on January 1. The hepatitis was confirmed in the one person who had shown symptoms at Siple, but the other crew members tested negatively for hepatitis. Because of the sickness and the continuing limited availability of airlift in Antarctica, coupled with the lateness of the austral summer season, the decision was made to close Siple for the 1976 winter.

Plans are to reopen the station in the 1976-77 austral summer.

-This note was prepared by Guy G. Guthridge.

- - - - -

#### MAILING LIST REVISED

The Board of Directors of the Society has been concerned about the number of pieces of each mailing that have been returned undelivered. Also some members have complained about not receiving notices. The matter was discussed at the Board meeting on November 12, and the President appointed an ad hoc Membership Committee which has reviewed and revised the mailing list. Keeping the list current, however, is an ongoing process. Treasurer/Membership Secretary William Cooke suggests that you urge any member who is not receiving notices and copies of the Newsletter to write to him immediately. The zip code number, of course, is necessary, but if pertinent, apartment numbers are also important.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### ANNUAL DUES

Dues are payable annually on October 1. By consolidating mailings and other economies we are trying to keep dues at \$3.00. That is why members have not been billed individually. Dues have been coming in steadily, but a goodly number have not paid dues of 1975-76. If you are in arrears, won't you use the blank below and send a check today?

#### THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

Enclosed is my check for \$3.00 to cover my dues for 1975-76.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_ Apt. \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_, State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 1, Number 3

April, 1976

## MEETING NOTICE

Annual Business Meeting Followed by a Lecture Entitled

DOME CHARLIE, HERCULEAN TASK

by

Commander Jerome R. Pilon

3:00 p. m., Wednesday

April 28, 1976

The President's Room, The George Washington University Faculty Club  
The Marvin Center 800 21st Street, N. W.

Washington, D. C.

The Marvin Center, also called the University Center Building, is located on the west side of 21st Street between H and I Streets. A limited amount of parking is available on the adjacent streets. Parking is also available for a fee on the lower level of the Marvin Center. Enter the parking area from H Street.

\* \* \* \* \*

Commander Pilon, Assistant Manager of Polar Operations Section of the Office of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, will tell about the recovery of two of the three C-130 Hercules airplanes that were damaged and temporarily abandoned on Dome C on the Polar Plateau of East Antarctica in January and November, 1975. Two of the planes were recovered in the past austral summer. The third is scheduled for recovery in the next summer season.

- - - - -  
**AGENDA FOR THE ANNUAL BUSINESS MEETING**

1. Minutes of the last annual meeting.
2. Report of the Secretary
3. Report of the Membership Secretary
4. Report of the Finance Committee
5. Report of the Program Committee
6. Election of Officers and Board of Directors

The Nominating Committee, consisting of Albert P. Crary (chairman), Peter F. Bermel, Louis DeGoes, and Gerald K. Pagano, have submitted following slate of candidates for election:

Officers: President: Kenneth J. Bertrand (Term 1 year)  
Vice President: Kendall N. Moulton  
Secretary/Historian: Charles E. Morrison  
Treasurer/Membership Secretary: William B. Cooke

Board of Directors: Robert J. Allen  
(Term of 3 years) Richard L. Cameron  
Mrs. Sophia R. Dales  
George E. Watson, III

Nominations will also be accepted from the floor.

- - - - -

MEMBERSHIP CERTIFICATES

Membership certificates are still available from the Secretary for a fee of \$2 00. The certificate is artistically designed (black on white) and suitable for framing (11" x 14"). It makes an excellent wall decoration. When ordering make checks payable to the Antarctic Society. Please print your name as you want it inscribed, giving title, if any. Also indicate the date you wish to appear on the certificate.

REMAINING PROGRAMS FOR 1975-1976

8:00 p.m., Thursday, May 20. (In conjunction with the Audubon Society)

Lecture by Dr. George E. Watson, III, "Bird Life in the Southern Oceans"  
Curator of Birds, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution

Decision pending on the meeting place.

4:00 p.m., Saturday, early in June (Date to be determined.)

Annual Garden Party at Stronghold, Sugarloaf Mountain

Notices will be sent at a later date, announcing each of the above events.

- - - - -

Dues for 1975-76

Some members have not paid their dues for this year. If you are one of them, not do it now by using the blank provided below?

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
P. O. Box 40122  
Washington, D. C. 20016

Enclosed is my check for \$3.00 to cover my dues for 1975-76.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Street: \_\_\_\_\_ Apt. \_\_\_\_\_  
City: \_\_\_\_\_ State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_

## THE SCOTIA ARC REGION UNLOCKS SOME SECRETS OF GONDWANALAND

By

Dr. Ian W. D. Dalziel

The conclusions expressed here are based on work which began in 1968 and has continued through the 1975-76 austral summer. It was undertaken from Lament-Doherty Geological Observatory of Columbia University and supported by the Office of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation. The latter's research ship *Hero* transported the investigators to the various insular sites which they wished to study, sites which would have been otherwise inaccessible.

Geographically, the Scotia Arc consists of the island chain which loops around the Scotia Sea, linking Tierra del Fuego with the Antarctic Peninsula. It includes South Georgia, the South Sandwich Islands, the South Orkneys and the South Shetlands. In a broader geological sense, the Scotia Arc region extends from 46° S. in Chile to the base of the Antarctic Peninsula. It is this broader region which was the area of investigation. The region is of outstanding significance because it lies along the boundary between the American and Antarctic lithospheric plates. It has been an active plate boundary for at least 200 million years. While agreement has generally been reached on how South America and Africa and on how Australia and East Antarctica fit together in a reconstructed Gondwanaland, the manner in which the Scotia Arc regions matches is still uncertain.

There are two broad physiography provinces in southern South America. The first is represented by the lowland of Tierra del Fuego. The second is the Andean Cordillera. Within the Cordillera, there are three main geological provinces<sup>^</sup> which are only partly represented in the Antarctic Peninsula. In Chile, the western geological province of the Cordillera consists of deep seated parts of old volcanoes, batholiths which were intruded into Paleozoic basement rocks. The latter consist mainly of highly distorted sediments in which purplish chert, massive, thick-bedded sandstones, and white limestones are prominent. The central province consists of mafic rocks, as though they came from the ocean floor. Great masses of mafic gabbro have been intruded into other volcanoes. The eastern province consists of silicic volcanic rocks of Upper Jurassic age. The outer or western province of the Cordillera is similar in origin to the Japanese archipelago. It is an island arc, but unlike Japan, where the gap between the island arc and the continent is occupied by the Sea of Japan, in Chile the gap has been closed by the two parts having been jammed together again with the sea floor being compressed and pushed up.

The collision which closed the gap and raised the floor of the marginal sea resulted from the subduction of the Pacific plate beneath the South American-Antarctic plate. This also caused the eruptions which produced the Upper Jurassic silicic volcanic rocks of the eastern geological province.

The geology of the remainder of the Scotia Arc is consistent with this interpretation of the South American Cordillera. For example, the rocks of South Georgia, eastward on the Scotia Ridge, are similar to those of Navarino Island, off the southern coast of Tierra del Fuego. In South Georgia there are three major components. The first consists of the Lower Cretaceous Cumberland Bay sediments, derived from the

---

\* This abstract of Dr. Dalziel's illustrated lecture before the Antarotican Society, February 25, 1976, was prepared by Kenneth J. Bertrand and reviewed by Dr. Dalziel. Readers are also referred to Ian W. D. Dalziel, "The Scotia Arc Tectonics Project, 1969-1975," *Antarctic Journal of the United States*, Vol. X, No. 3, May/June, 1975, pp. 70-79, for additional information, including illustrations and bibliography. See also articles by Dalziel and associates in *Antarctic Journal of the United States*, Vol. IX, No. 4, pp. 244-246, and Vol. X, No. 4, pp. 180-182.

island arc. The second, the Sandebugten sediments, were derived from the continent. The third component is an igneous complex that forms part of the mafic floor of the small ocean basin which was compared with the Sea of Japan, The interpretation is that as South America drifted away from Africa, South Georgia, a lump of continental material, was left behind, a long way from either of the larger land masses.

The South Orkneys consist of massive sandstones with big folds, the sediments are probably older than those in South Georgia, the marbles of Signy Island are equivalent to the limestones of the Paleozoic basement rocks of the island are geological province of Chile.

The rocks of the northernmost of the South Shetland Islands are also the same as the basement rocks of the volcanic island arc of South America. The Elephant Island group of islands consists of highly deformed rocks, old volcanics interbedded with mudstones deformed into black and green schists. Gibbs Island has purple Paleozoic sediments which appear to have been deposited on the deep sea floor. King; George Island includes younger volcanic necks which raises the possibility of the existence of copper deposits similar to those in the Andes. On Smith Island, however, there are highly compressed dark bluish schists as if formed from the metamorphism of sediments from an oceanic trench. One again, these probably represent part of the old basement rocks. They include thin rhythmically layered silicious ooze from the deep sea, very old and greatly altered.

The Antarctic Peninsula consists mostly of basement rocks intruded by igneous rocks and topped with rhyolite of Jurassic age. Together with the inshore islands, such as Anvers Island, the Peninsula belongs to the volcanic outer island arc province of South America, the rocks of that continent are, however, more deformed than those of the Antarctic Peninsula\* probably due to the island arc being pushed back against the continent. The Antarctic Peninsula was not pushed back against East Antarctica.

Now around the Scotia Arc the South American Plate is going under the Scotia Platelet to form the South Sandwich volcanic chain. South Georgia is being pushed eastward. The volcanism in the Bransfield Strait is due to spreading on the continental side of the young arc, represented by the rocks of King George Island. The Strait of Magellan has been active as a fault zone for 100 million years. There is very slow strike slip movement. The South Sandwich Islands are a very primitive island arc, in the sense that the rocks there are only 4 to 8 million years old.

Some may be interested to know that Grytviken, South Georgia, is now a ghost town although the British Antarctic Survey has a base on one side of the harbor. The Whaling station was last occupied on a lease by the Japanese in 1968. A Norwegian caretaker stayed on a couple of years more to tidy up the property. No signs of Shackleton's party remain at Cape Vallentine or at Point Wild on Elephant Island.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 1, Number 4

May, 1976

---

## MEETING NOTICE

Lecture

BIRD LIFE IN THE SOUTHERN OCEANS

by

Dr. George E. Watson, III

Curator of Birds  
National Museum of Natural History  
Smithsonian Institution

8:00 p. m., Thursday

May 20, 1976

The President's Room, The George Washington University Faculty Club

The Marvin Center

800 21st Street, N. W.

Washington, D. C.

The Marvin Center, also known as the University Center Building, is located on the west side of 21st Street, between H and I Streets. A limited amount of parking is available on the adjacent streets. Parking is also available for a fee on the lower level of the Marvin Center. Enter the parking area from H Street.

Dr. Watson is author of Birds of the Antarctic and Sub-Antarctic, published by the American Geophysical Union in December, 1975. He was principal author and convener of the 14th Map Folio of similar title, published by the American Geographical Society as one of its Antarctic Map Folio Series in 1971. Dr. Watson served as American Observer on a Chilean Antarctic expedition in 1963-64. He was a USARP scientist aboard the Icebreaker East Wind in 1966. He also served with NASA aboard the Croatan, going as far south as 60° S. This past February he made a quick cruise around Cape Horn as instructor on a ship sent out by the Smithsonian Institution.

## ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWS

At the annual business meeting of the Society, April 28, 1976, the following were elected for terms of one year.

President: Kenneth J. Bertrand      Vice President: Kendall N. Moulton  
Secretary/Historian: Charles E. Morrison  
Treasurer/Membership Secretary: William B. Cooke

At the same meeting the following persons were elected to 3-year terms on the Board of Directors of the Society:

Robert J. Allen  
Richard L. Cameron

Mrs. Sophie R. Dales  
George E. Watson, III

- - - - -

We are continuing our efforts to correct and up-date the mailing addresses on our membership rolls. After mailing out the last issue of the Newsletter eight pieces of mail were returned by the Postal Service. For each mailing the number has been reduced. If anyone knows of the current address of any of the people listed below, we would appreciate receiving a card or note, telling us what it is.

Mrs. Henry C. Collins  
Mr. William J. L. Felts  
Mrs. John V. Hansen (Ann Bach Hansen)  
Mr. Richard J. Litell

Mr. James B. Pranke  
Rear Admiral James R. Reedy, USN  
Mr. Vernor Stillner  
Miss Linda Victory

- - - - -

The annual garden party for the Antarctic Society is being planned for the latter part of June. Details will be available in the next number of the Newsletter. It will be issued early to give you plenty of time to arrange your social schedule.

- - - - -

ANNUAL DUES

Annual dues are payable on or before October 1. In order to curtail expenses and hold the dues at \$3.00, the Board of Directors instructed the Treasurer not to send out individual notices this year but to rely on reminders in each number of the Newsletter. Apparently this has not been entirely effective, for a considerable number of members have not paid dues for 1975-76. If you are one of them, please use the blank to mail your dues to the Treasurer. If you are not sure, send the check and it will be credited to 1976-77 if you are not in arrears.

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
P. O. Box 40122  
Washington, D. C. 20016

Enclosed is my check for \$3.00, payable to the Antarctic Society, to cover my dues for 1975-76. If I am not in arrears, I understand it will be credited to 1976-77.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Street: \_\_\_\_\_ Apartment: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_ State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_



## ANTARCTICA AND THE ARTS

Once almost the exclusive domain of the seal hunter and intermittently the goal of the explorer, Antarctica in the 20th Century became increasingly a field of investigation for science. Scientific activity reached a peak during the International Geophysical Year (1957-58) and has continued on a high level in the subsequent work of several nations under the direction of SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) of the International Council of Scientific Unions. The attendant publicity of this widespread interest in Antarctica by the scientific community apparently has alerted the people in the Arts to the existence of a unique and unfamiliar world in the south polar regions. It is an environment that has been interpreted until recently, in so far as the Arts are concerned, only by amateurs although some have been very competent. As the following will show, this is now changing.

The new interest in Antarctica by practitioners of the Arts has resulted in works of many forms. They include paintings, photographs, poems, narrative and expository prose, and most recently a symphony. In the United States some of these efforts have been supported in whole or in part by the National Science Foundation, through the Office of Polar Programs, and by the National Endowment for the Arts.

Recent American examples in which the Antarctic provided artistic inspiration are *Some Songs of the South Pole*, a book of poems by Edward A. Bacon, then Deputy Assistant Secretary of the Army (1960); "Barkentine Bear," a poem by Richard S. Black, Rear Admiral USNR (Ret.), *Naval Research Reviews*, Vol. 16, No. 1, April, 1963, pp. 12-13; *The Edge of the World, Ross Island, Antarctica* by Charles Neider, reviewed in the November issue of the *Antarctic Society Newsletter*, and the exhibition of paintings by Daniel Lang and photographs by Eliot Porter, described in the February number of the *Newsletter*. The poem *Adequate Earth* and the symphony based on it are discussed below.

### A REVIEW

Donald Finkel, *Adequate Earth*, Atheneum, 122 East 42nd Street, New York, N. Y., 10017, 1972. xii and 51 pp. \$2.95.

This is a small volume of seven poems on Antarctica. The last poem is entitled "Adequate Earth" and gives its name to the volume. It is the seventh book by Finkel, a native of New York City and a member of the faculty of Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, where he has been poet in residence since 1960. The poems are based on the writings of such famous Antarctic personages as Scott, Shackleton, Amundsen, and Byrd and on Finkel's own observations during a visit to Antarctica in 1970 under the auspices of the Office of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation.

In his *Answer Back* (1968), relating to cave exploration, Finkel developed a collage technique which he has perfected in *Adequate Earth*. His reflections, in a variety of verse forms, on the awful and beautiful ice-drowned land and on the reactions of others to it are linked to appropriate quotations from some of the classic works on Antarctic exploration. Finkel warns, "I am concerned, however, lest some readers be led to misconstrue the function of the quoted passages. This is not a work of scholarship, but of the imagination. These precious scraps, culled from sledging journals, memoirs, histories, and technical articles are intended simply as lights in a constellation in which my own observations form an integral part."

To "help the traveller gain his bearings" Finkel points out that the first poem, ONE LAST RESORT, looks out from the door of Shackleton's hut at Cape Royds. ANGELS AND FOOLS related to Cherry-Gerrard's mid-winter trip to the Emperor penguin rookery at Cape Crozier. WONT IT BE FUN deals with the trek across the Ross Ice Shelf by Scott, Shackleton and Wilson in 1902-03. POLE BUSINESS is based on Amundsen's dash to the Pole from the head of Axel Heiberg Glacier, and SOME TIME on the tragic journey of Scott and his companions. HOW LITTLE relates to Byrd's reactions to the solitude of Advance Base. These "points of reference," if not absolutely necessary, are at least an assurance for the Antarcican that he is with the poet, but it is doubtful if they are sufficient for the uninitiated although the glossary (pp. 48-51) may help the latter. Perhaps it isn't necessary for one unacquainted with Antarctica to get some message from the poems.

The poems will probably appeal to a narrow audience because they are oriented around an environment that is strange to most people. However, anyone familiar with the Antarctic and with the epics of its exploration will enjoy Finkel's vivid and incisive reflections. KJB

#### ADEQUATE EARTH, A SYMPHONY\*

While Eliot Porter's photographies and Daniel Lang's paintings were on exhibit at CEMREL, Inc., Saint Louis, Missouri, January 31-February 29, Robert Wykes's "Adequate Earth," a symphonic setting of seven poems published under that name by Donald Finkel, was performed by the Saint Louis Symphony Orchestra, under the direction of Gerhardt Zimmermann, February 5, 6 and 7 in Powell Symphony Hall, Saint Louis. The symphony has been commissioned by the National Endowment for the Arts and the Saint Louis Symphony Society.

The symphony was highly original, and according to the St. Louis Post Dispatch, "the most talked-about piece of new music to be done in St. Louis for at least a decade."

Wykes said, "From the beginning certain design features of the work were dictated by the nature of the poems—the use of multiple chorouses, the use of more than one speaking voice ... Now, in its final form, it seems to me a unique species; I would be hard put to cite a direct historical precedent."

The speaking voices were taken by baritone William Warfield as narrator and by Finkel, himself, as poet. The Washington University Civic Chorous, the University Choir and Madrigal Singers served as the three chorous groups.

The performance was generally praised, but a principal criticism of the work was "the lack of a text which severely impaired the public's ability to follow a work in which the text has been deliberately given primary importance by the composer." This is certainly a matter which is not difficult to correct in future performances, but the complexity and cost of producing the symphony may make them rare.

- - - - -

The exhibition of Antarctic photographs by Eliot Porter and paintings by Daniel Lang will be at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Virginia, from October 2-31, 1976. A more complete schedule for 1976 and 1977 will be carried in a later number of the Newsletter. However, the exhibit has an open schedule from June 26 to September 12. Anyone interested should write to Traveling Exhibition Service, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C. 20560.

---

\* The above commentary by the editor has been assembled from articles in the St. Louis Post Dispatch, the St. Louis Globe Democrat, and from the official program of the Saint Louis Symphony Orchestra.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 1, Number 5

June, 1976

---

## NOTICE OF ANNUAL GARDEN PARTY

Stronghold, Sugar Loaf Mountain  
Frederick County, Maryland

Sunday, June 20, 1976  
2:00 p. m. to 10:00 p. m.

DINNER BUFFET  
Beginning at 5:00 p. m.

Catered by Comus Inn

Followed by Slide Show and Lectura on  
Wilkes-Casey (U. S. A.-Australia) Station

Price: \$10.00 per person

Cash Bar

-----

Spend Father's Day and celebrate Antarctica's "Mid-winter Day" with fellow Antarcticans. As for the past several years, Stronghold is being made available exclusively for the Antarctic Society. Weather permitting, the party will be held in the extensive gardens surrounding the residence. If it rains, the party will move into the Georgian colonial mansion. Informal or casual clothing is recommended, especially for those who may wish to hike the short distance to the top of Sugar Loaf.

Nearby Comus Inn, the caterer, is noted for the quality of its food. Unfortunately, we have tried in vain to get a reduced price for children. We certainly do not want to exclude children, and we appreciate the problem that this may cause. Therefore, we suggest that if you bring children that you also bring a picnic basket of food for them. \_\_\_\_\_

Prepaid reservations are necessary. Please fill in the blank and send it to William B. Cooke, Treasurer, Antarctic Society, P. O. Box 40122, Washington, D. C. 20016, so as to arrive by Thursday, June 17. If you have any questions, Phone Bill Cooke (Office: U71-1605, Home: 291-2555) or Charlie Morrison (Office: 860-6251, Home: 93S-719U).

-----

I will attend the Antarctic Society garden party at Stronghold with \_\_\_\_\_ guests  
Enclosed is my check for \$ \_\_\_\_\_, payable to the Antarctic Society.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

If you have never visited Sugar Loaf Mountain, you owe it to yourself to do so now. Come early and socialize. The bar will be open early. Friends as well as members are welcome.

When it is sufficiently dark, the party will conclude with a slide show and illustrated lecture. The lecture will be given by Richard J. Neff, Cartographer with the Special Mapping Center of the U. S. Geological Survey. Mr. Neff spent from November 1974 to February 1976 at Australia's Casey Station as a participant in the International Antarctic Glaciological Program. He was involved in the third year of a 3-year program. He made several overland traverses from Casey Station operating a geo-receiver net. His slides will cover both Casey Station and the interior.

Casey Station was originally Wilkes Station, established by the United States as part of the International Geophysical Year. It was later turned over to Australia. Rudolf A. Honkala and Richard L. Cameron were at Wilkes Station during IGY under the leadership of the late Carl R. Eklund. Each has a collection of slides from that period. They will give short talks to accompany their slides to show the changes that have occurred over two decades at Wilkes-Casey Station.

#### DIRECTIONS FOR REACHING STRONGHOLD

From the Beltway (I-U9!?) take 1-270 (formerly I-70S) northward, past Rockville, Shady Grove, Bureau of Standards, Gaithersburg, A5C, and Clarksburg exits. Turn off at Hyattstown-Comus Exit (16.3 miles from the Rockville exit). Circle under 1-270 and follow route 109 for 3.3 miles to Comus. Turn right at Comus onto route 95 for 2.5 miles. Proceed straight across the paved intersection (Mountain Cross-Roads). Immediately on your left is a small lake. One-fourth mile beyond the intersection turn right onto mountain road through a gateway. Follow this for 4 miles. The first house on the right (k white columns) is the superintendent's house. Around the bend is the Strong residence. The parking lot is on the near or lower side of it.

#### ABOUT STRONGHOLD

Sugar Loaf Mountain (El. 1,283 Ft.) ranks with the Great Falls of the Potomac as one of the two outstanding scenic spots within a few miles of Washington. It has been designated by the Department of Interior as a natural landmark. First mapped in 1707 and used as a lookout post by the Union Army in 1862, it is an historic as well as a scenic spot. The Bank of the United States acquired the mountain in the 1830s and sold it off as woodlots to surrounding farmers. During the first quarter of the 20th Century Mr. Gordon Strong gradually acquired the land which includes and surrounds Sugar Loaf Mountain. Here he built his home, Stronghold, and developed the gardens. President Franklin D. Roosevelt was a sometime visitor. To preserve the scenic beauty and yet make the mountain available to the public, Mr. Strong provided for the creation of Stronghold, Inc., and he left a small trust fund for its support. Among the projects now carried on by the corporation is the development of a blight resistant strain of the American chestnut so that the chestnut forest which covered the mountain until the 1920s may some day be restored.

#### SOCIETY NEWS

At the last meeting of the Board of Directors, May 12, three resolutions were passed. One instructed the Finance Committee to recommend a date to mark the beginning of each fiscal year. The by-laws do not deal with the subject, and in the past there has been no uniform date. The Finance Committee consists of William B. Cooke, chairman, Meredith F. Burrill, and N. Marshall Meyers.

A second resolution instructed the President to appoint a committee to review the constitution and by-laws, and if deemed desirable, to recommend revisions. Meredith F. Burrill, chairman, Richard L. Cameron, and Guy Guthridge have accepted appointment to this committee.

The third resolution instructed the President to appoint a committee to consider the advisability of holding in Washington in the spring of 1977 a symposium or colloquy on Antarctic Resources and the Environment or on some other suitable topic. No funds would be available for travel. The committee consists of Gerald S. Schatz, chairman, Robert J. Allen, Richard L. Cameron, Kendall N. Houlton, and V. Timothy Hushen. The colloquy on Science Technology and Sovereignty in the Polar Regions held under Mr. Schatz's direction on December 1, 1973 was highly successful, the results having been published by D. C. Heath, Lexington Books, in 1974. The book, bearing the same name as the colloquy, was edited by Mr. Schatz.

The present committee, if it is to be successful should have as much input from the membership as possible. Anyone having suggestions for suitable topics or qualified speakers or wishing to volunteer to participate should contact Gerald S. Schatz, National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, N. W. Washington, D. C. 20418.

\* \* \* \* \*

ELLSWORTH'S TRANSANTARCTIC FLIGHT FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF ITS  
FORTIETH ANNIVERSARY<sup>1</sup>

by

Kenneth J. Bertrand

Place the track of Ellsworth's Trans-Antarctic flight on a modern map and consider that it was made by two men in a single-engine plane of 600 horsepower, capable of a top speed of 230 miles per hour. With the tanks full, the plane supposedly had a range of 7,000 miles, an ample margin of safety. In the event of a crash landing enroute, if they survived, there was no alternative to an overland trek of up to 1,000 miles, and Ellsworth was 55 years old.

In the context of the time, it was a daring but not a foolhardy undertaking. It was well planned and well executed. From today's vantage it may appear to have been merely a stunt, but no more so than a dash to either of the poles. The airplane was one of several devices that benefited from rapid technological development as a result of the urgent requirements of World War I. In the 1920s former military pilots, encouraged by airplane manufacturers, engaged in all kinds of flights to prove the practicality of the airplane. These included races, non-stop endurance flights, long distance flights, trans-continental and trans-oceanic flights, Polar explorers, too, turned to aircraft, first in the Arctic and then in the Antarctic. Most of them had also had Military flight training.

One of these pioneers was Lincoln Ellsworth, no mere adventurer but a man well qualified for the task, a man who might have seemed impetuous but who planned carefully and who was tenacious in his efforts to achieve self-appointed goals. The son of a Chicago industrialist and public minded citizen, he became independently wealthy. The family had been prominent since colonial days in Connecticut. Lincoln Ellsworth was an outdoor man, a man of action. He was a surveyor and engineer who had attended Yale and Columbia Universities without completing work for a degree. He had been engaged in railroad building in Canada and gold mining in Alaska. He had been chief engineer for the construction of the city of Prince Rupert, had been involved in a hardwood timber study in Yucatan, and from 1913 to 1916 had been a field assistant for the U. S. Biological Survey, working from California to Alaska. A physical fitness enthusiast he followed a daily routine

1. This is an abstract of Dr. Bertrand's talk before the Society, March 30, 1976, as the 13th Annual Memorial Lecture.

of vigorous physical activity as long as he lived.

In 1925 Ellsworth and Roald Amundsen had attempted to reach the North Pole in two Dornier-Wal flying boats from Kings Bay, Spitsbergen. In 1926 he, Amundsen and Nobile had flown over the North Pole on a flight from Spitzbergen to Alaska in the dirigible Norge. In 1930 he had been navigation expert and American Geographical Society observer on the Graf Zeppelin on a flight over the Siberian Arctic.

In the meantime the airplane had reached Antarctica. In a matter of 14 months aircraft of four different expeditions were exploring Antarctica. A short reconnaissance flight about Deception Island by Sir Hubert Wilkins, November 6, 1928, was the first, and on December 20 Wilkins made his long flight from Deception Island down the east side of the Antarctic Peninsula to Hearst Island and Stefansson Strait, erroneously reporting that the peninsula was an archipelago. On January 15, 1929, Commander Richard E. Byrd made his first flight from Little America, and on November 29 he made the first flight to the South Pole. Also in that month Commander Finn Lutzow-Holm made several flights from the Norvegia in the vicinity of Bouvet Island. On December 21, 1929, Flight Lieutenant S. Cambell made a flight over MacRobertson Land from the Discovery of Mawson's BANZARE expedition. Wilkins was also back in the 1929-30 season, flying from the William Scoresby. The landing gear of Wilkins's plane was equipped with wheels in 1928, but in 1929-30 the plane was mounted on pontoons. All of Byrd's flights were in planes equipped with skis. The Norwegians in the 1930s explored the coast from 15° W. to 85° E. Mawson explored the coast from 43° E. to 143° E. Both used small planes mounted on pontoons. They had to be launched from the ship for each flight. After making four flights to the east of Little America in 1929, Byrd was back in 1933 to further explore Marie Byrd Land. Such was the situation when Ellsworth turned from the Arctic to Antarctica.

Like so many before and since, Ellsworth was fascinated by the idea of exploring the unknown area between the Ross Ice Shelf and the Weddell Sea. On the advice of Berent Balchen, who was to be his pilot, he discarded the idea of using a catapult ship to launch a seaplane for several flights inland. Having enlisted the aid of Sir Hubert Wilkins, he gave him responsibility for acquiring and fitting a ship, a 400-ton Norwegian herring vessel, re-named the Wyatt Earp.

Ultimately, the plan was for Ellsworth and Balchen to fly from Little America to the Weddell Sea and back in 1933-34, landing enroute to wait out bad weather and to determine geographical positions. For that reason the plane, the Polar Star, was a low wing monoplane whose wings, with a little scooping out of the snow, would rest on or below the surface, fairly secure from the wind. Moreover, it could land at 42 miles per hour. The first attempt, however, was aborted when the plane was damaged as an ice floe on which it was resting in the Bay of Whales split, letting the plane fall into a crack.

The second attempt was made the following year from Deception Island, where the Wyatt Earp arrived on October 14, 1934. Delay caused by a broken connecting rod and bad weather forced Ellsworth to look for a new landing field with a snow surface. On December 2 they anchored off Snow Hill Island. Thwarted in earlier attempts, the last try at a trans-continental flight was made on January 3, 1935 but after two hours and 28 minutes Balchen and Ellsworth were back at Snow Hill Island, much to the leader's chagrin.

The third season Dundee Island was chosen as a base, and the plane was unloaded from the Wyatt Earp on October 18, 1935. This time the pilot was Herbert Hollick-Kenyon, a British-born Canadian who had been a pilot in the Royal Air Force in World War I and who, as a pilot for Canadian Airways, had had considerable experience in the Arctic. The first attempt at the trans-Antarctic flight from Dundee Island was made on November 20, but it was ended one hour and 45 minutes after takeoff by a broken and leaking fuel gauge.

On the second attempt, November 21, bad weather ahead over the Antarctic Peninsula forced Hollick-Kenyon to turn back short of 71° S., not long after they had sighted the Eternity Range and the three prominent peaks which Ellsworth named Faith, Hope, and Charity. They returned to Dundee Island after 10 hours and 27 minutes in the air, but not all was lost. The photographs which Ellsworth had taken later proved very helpful in solving the geographical puzzle in the area.

Finally, November 23 at 4:20 a.m., local time (8:04 a.m. G.C.T.), the Polar Star took off on what was to be the successful trans-Antarctic flight. As in every previous attempt, Ellsworth had spent hours calculating and plotting on cross-section paper the altitude and azimuths of the sun for the presumed position of the plane at each hour at a constant speed of 150 miles per hour. At this speed the entire flight, non-stop, should take 14 hours. The plane was to have kept in constant radio contact with the ship, which was in command of Sir Hubert Wilkins. Unfortunately, shortly after reaching the English Coast, south of Alexander I Island, the plane's radio failed at 16:16 G.C.T., eight hours and 11 minutes after takeoff, and contact was lost, never to be re-established. At 18:00 G.C.T., from an altitude of 10,000 feet the Sentinel Range was discovered toward the southwest.

After 13 hours in the air, in spite of following the plan closely, they were uncertain of their position. Visibility was also getting poor, and at 21:55 G.C.T. they decided to land to ascertain their position. They remained here for 19 hours, at a point later determined to be 79° 15' S., 102° 35' W. Sextant observations were made every six hours, but, unknown to them, the index error-adjustment screw had worked loose, causing unsatisfactory results.

On November 24 at 17:03 G.C.T. they took off, but they landed again in 30 minutes due to rapidly thickening weather. They were grounded for three days while the weather continued unsettled. However, they took 30 careful sights of the sun's altitude, which was fortunate, for when the trouble with the sextant was finally discovered these reading proved critical in making corrections for the others.

They took off again on November 27, but the weather forced a landing after only 50 minutes. For three days they were confined to their tent by a blizzard, but in the meantime they discovered what was wrong with the sextant. Observations were taken which showed their position to be 79° 58' S., 114° 15' W., more than 500 miles from Little America.

On December 4, at 19:15 G.C.T., after much time spent in clearing snow that had drifted around and into the plane, they took off from Camp III. They decided on a fourth landing at 23:10 G.C.T. to check their position which proved to be 79° 29' S., 153° 27' W., near the edge of the Ross Ice Shelf, about 150 miles from the Bay of Whales. They took off again the next morning, but after an hour's flight, during which they sighted the Ross Sea, they were forced down with empty fuel tanks. They made camp, secured the plane, and prepared to set out for Little America which ultimately proved to be 16 miles away, but they were uncertain of the direction and did not find Byrd's former base until December 15.

While Ellsworth and Hollick Kenyoh proceeded to make themselves comfortable at Little America, the world was uncertain of their fate, and moves were on foot to search for them. Mrs. Ellsworth arranged for a plane to be flown to Magallanes, Chile, where it was taken on board the Wyatt Earp on December 22. After waiting at Dundee Island, Sir Hubert had moved the ship to Deception Island. Meanwhile, the Australian, New Zealand and British governments, working the the Discovery Committee, had had the Discovery II diverted from its assignment and ordered to Melbourne where two planes were taken aboard. On January 15, Discovery II reached the Bay of Whales. On December 20 the Wyatt Earp arrived. Ellsworth left for Melbourne

aboard Discovery II. A week after its arrival the Wyatt Earp departed with the Polar Star on board.

Ellsworth's flight, the only trans-Antarctic flight until 1956, covered 2,200 miles in approximately 20 hours of flying time. It provided, for the first time, a view of a vast part of the interior. Hollick-Kenyon and Ellsworth had difficulty identifying features as they flew along the east side of the Antarctic Peninsula, for their map was based on Wilkins's concept of an archipelago. The remainder of the flight was over unknown territory.

Geographically, the important results of the flight are embodied in the maps of W. L. G. Joerg and William Briesemeister. (Geogr. Review, Vol. 26, No. 3, July, 1937, pp. 430-444, Plate III) The maps were constructed from Ellsworth's photographs taken with a 35 mm. Leica camera on the flight of November 21 and on the long flight. While Joerg was not able to apply a precise positions in terms of latitude and longitude, the features are in excellent position relative to one another. When later work made it possible to position the map properly, it proved to be remarkably accurate. (See also, Kenneth J. Bertrand, "Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1948," Amer. Geog. Soc., Spec. publ. No. 39, 1971, 375-381, 302-385). It is regrettable that Ellsworth did not use his camera on the flight of January 3, 1935 and on other short flights from Snow Hill Island and from Dundee Island, for much of the eastern side of the Antarctic Peninsula was then little known and poorly mapped. He could have helped to provide a reasonably good map 20 years before the large scale maps of the Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey appeared.

Ellsworth also photographed George VI Sound as he crossed it, and Joerg has shown that he was aware of its existence. Although he was not using an aerial mapping camera, his 35 mm. photographs of the Sentinel Ranges show features which are identifiable on modern trimetrogon photographs.

In connection with IGY there were many long flights. On December 20, 1955, four planes flew from Christchurch to McMurdo Sound, and between January 3 and 14, 1956, four planes of U. S. Navy Task Force 43 made nine long distance flights. Most notable was flight of January 13 and 14 of Commander William Hawkes in a 2PV Neptune patrol bomber from McMurdo Sound, via the South Pole, to the head of the Weddell Sea and return, a distance of 3,450 miles in 19 hours. All of these flights exceeded Ellsworth's trans-Antarctic flight for distance but not for his 1,200 miles over unexplored territory. Since 1956 long distance flights in Antarctica have become almost routine. As a result of these flights and overland traverses so much of the continent has been unveiled that Ellsworth's record for coverage of unexplored territory is likely to stand.

There is not a great deal of material on the Ellsworth flight. (See Bertrand, Op. Cit., pp. 393-394.) A recent book (Magnus L. Olsen, Saga of the White Horizon, Nautical Publishing Co., Ltd., Lympington, Hampshire, 1972, 199 pp.) will add little, if anything, to the story. The author was promoted to Second Mate before the ship left Montevideo in 1935 after he had been a crew member on the two earlier attempts from the Bay of Whales and from Snow Hill Island. Much of the account is pure fantasy. For example, on the voyage from Dunedin, New Zealand, to Deception Island in 1934, he tells of the ship having entered the Ross Sea and visiting the Bay of Whales. On Christmas Day they met a group of Russians out skiing, and they were entertained on their research ship. While proceeding eastward toward Deception Island they sighted from the Wyatt Earp such features as Mount Siple and Thurston Island which were not discovered until 1940 and then only from the air on a coast that is probably the most inaccessible in Antarctica. In fact, the ship proceeded much more directly from Dunedin to Deception, where it arrived on October 14. Christmas was spent at Snow Hill Island.





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 2, Number 1

September, 1976

## ANTARCTICA: A MULTIMEDIA PRESENTATION, OCTOBER 10-31

Of interest to members of the Antarctic Society is a multimedia presentation on Antarctica which is being held at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University at Blacksburg from October 10-31. Those members who live within driving distance of Blacksburg will want to visit the exhibit and attend one or more of the lectures that have been scheduled.

Central to the multimedia presentation is an exhibit of 14 paintings and two etchings by Daniel S. Lang and 45 full color photographs by Dr. Eliot Porter which will be on display in the art gallery of the Squires Student Center from October 10 to 31. The paintings and photographs are the result of Lang's and Porter's visit to Antarctica in 1970-75 under the auspices of the Office of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation. They were on display for five days in Washington last January before being sent to St. Louis for exhibition. Dr. Eliot Porter is best known for his wilderness photographs which have appeared in his books, Birds of North America, Flow of Wilderness, Appalachian Wilderness, The Tree Where Man was Born, The African Experience, and others. Daniel Lang's paintings have been exhibited in New York, Rome, Chicago, and other major European and American cities. They were selected for the Antarctic project with the assistance of the National Endowment for the Arts.

In addition to the works of Porter and Lang there will be other visual and audio exhibits, including rocks and minerals and recordings made by Admiral Byrd.

The presentation, which is being sponsored by the Virginia Tech Union in conjunction with the Biology Department and the research Division of the University, will be opened with a reception at 1:00 p. m., Sunday, October 10, in the Squires Student Center. The opening lecture, "The Historical Involvement of Virginians in Antarctica," by Kenneth J. Bertrand, will follow at 2:00 p. m. Dr. Bertrand, president of the Antarctic Society, is author of Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1948, published by the American Geographical Society.

Other lectures are scheduled for later in the month. At 7:30 p. m., Thursday, October 14, Dr. James Craig and Dr. Edwin Robinson of the Geology Department of VPI & SU give lectures entitled, "The Frozen Continent" and "Antarctica's Potential for Resources." "Krill as a Source of Protein in Human Diets" will be given by Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie, DePaul University, Chicago, and one of the first women scientists to work in Antarctica, at 7:30 p. m., Wednesday, October 20. Dr. Bruce C. Parker, Professor of Botany at VPI & SU and organizer of the Presentation, will give the closing lecture, "Conservation and the Environmental Impact in Antarctica, Past Present, and Future," on Wednesday, October 27, at 7:30 p. m. Dr. Robinson, who participated in the I.G.Y., is currently conducting research on the magnitude of

ocean tides in sea water beneath the Ross Ice Shelf. Dr. Craig visited Antarctica in 1974-75 at which time he discovered the mineral dihydrohalite, a form of sodium chloride which takes its unique crystalline form only at temperatures consistently below freezing. Dr. McWhinnie, a biological oceanographer, is an expert on reproduction and metabolism of marine invertebrates. Fortunately, she has done a great deal of work on krill, a small shrimp-like animal which is a vital link in the Antarctic food chain and which some nations are contemplating harvesting.

The Antarctic Presentation is being staged as part of the Virginia Bicentennial Celebration. This is highly appropriate, for American activity in Antarctica began with the establishment of a Massachusetts whaling fleet in exile in the Falkland Islands in 1775. By 1793 Americans had crossed the Antarctic Convergence to hunt fur seals in South Georgia and fur and elephant seals in Kerguelen. It can truly be said that American interests in the south polar regions are as old as the nation.

It is also appropriate that Virginia Tech should sponsor such a presentation. Admiral Richard E. Byrd is a Virginian who comes to mind immediately when one thinks about Antarctic exploration. At least two officers of the Wilkes Expedition were Virginians. Matthew Fontaine Maury, as head of the U. S. Naval Observatory from 1842 to 1861, frequently urged the importance of Antarctic exploration on the Congress and on the Secretary of the Navy. He was the first to advocate international cooperation in Antarctic exploration. A number of men who played prominent roles in unveiling the Antarctic in the last few decades have been long-time residents of Virginia. Moreover, three faculty members and several students at VPI & SU are currently involved in Antarctic research.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### THE BIRDS OF THE SOUTHERN OCEANS

George E. Watson<sup>1</sup>

The configuration of the land and ocean has profoundly influenced the kinds of birds that inhabit the southern end of the world. In contrast to the Arctic where extensive land areas extend north of 70° N. and encircle a central ice-covered ocean, the glacier-covered core of the Antarctic is a mountainous continent that extends north to 65° S. and is surrounded by continuous open ocean between 65° and 45° South. Only in the Antarctic Peninsula and island of the Scotia Ridge is there significant land between these parallels. Elsewhere, widely scattered, small, ice-covered islands dot the roaring 40's and howling 50's.

The Antarctic and sub-Antarctic are inhabited almost exclusively by seabirds or coastal birds that derive all their food either directly or at most one step removed from the sea. Song birds and shorebirds, which are so conspicuous in the Arctic, occur only on a few of the more temperate sub-Antarctic islands.

---

1. Dr. Watson, Curator of Birds of the National Museum of the Smithsonian Institution, has provided this summary of the illustrated lecture he gave to the Antarctic Society, May 20. Lacking illustrations in the Newsletter, he has had to alter the form of this summary from the lecture. Readers seeking an amplification of either are referred to the following: George E. Watson, Birds of the Antarctic and Sub-Antarctic, Antarctic Research Series, American Geophysical Union, Washington, B. C. 1975. George E. Watson, et.al., Birds of the Antarctic and Subantarctic, Antarctic Map Folio Series, No. 14, American Geographical Society, New York, 1971. The former is an illustrated handbook; the latter is a set of bird distribution maps.

The open seas of the sub-Antarctic are dominated by tube-nosed albatrosses and petrels that spend most of their lives at sea, only coming to shore to breed. They course over the windswept waters on long narrow wings, searching for squid and fish and often follow ships for a free handout of offal or garbage. The Wandering Albatross is among the largest and most majestic of birds on the wing, with an expanse just short of 12 feet. The two species of smaller mollymawks look like giant gulls and the eerie yet graceful sooty albatrosses haunt ships silently. Ubiquitous giant fulmars play in the wake gliding on stiff wings. Several species of gadfly petrels and shearwaters bank and soar gracefully over the waves. Vast flocks of prions of several virtually indistinguishable species work the waters. Tiny storm petrels dance on the surface, diving petrels plunge through the waves on rapidly beating wings. The seas in some areas teem with food and abound in birds. But, it is around the widely scattered islands where they nest that birds are most abundant. Islands, such as Marion, the Crozets, Kerguelen, and Heard in the Indian Ocean, South Georgia and the Falklands in the Atlantic, and Macquarie and several other islands south of New Zealand are terrestrial oases where birds can lay eggs and raise young, for marine birds are not wholly pelagic; they must return to land to reproduce.

Larger species such as albatrosses and giant fulmars nest completely exposed and need long runways to head into the wind for takeoffs, whereas smaller petrels and shearwaters burrow in soft soil or hide in rock crevices. Penguins of several species abound, and cormorants, a skua, a gull and two terns complete the seabird inventory. Ducks inhabit most of these islands, save Heard; the Indian Ocean islands have a white sheathbill, a peculiar piratical and scavenging shorebird of obscure relationships and vulgar habits. A large pipit, a songbird, inhabits the tussock grass and shores of South Georgia and several Northern Hemisphere songbirds that were introduced in New Zealand have become established naturally on Macquarie. On the latter island, alas, a native rail and a parakeet have become extinct. Incidentally, they are the only permanent victims of 19th century exploitation of the islands by sealers and whalers. Fortunately other races of these two species persist on other nearby islands. Although penguins often sweetened the oil rendering cauldrons when whales became scarce, their populations have recovered. Rats, cats, dogs, pigs, and rabbits ravage some of the smaller nesting seabirds, or they have caused erosion of soft soil and thus reduced the habitat for nest burrows. On most islands, however, birds can still keep a foothold in inaccessible cliffs or offshore stacks.

South of the Antarctic convergence albatrosses, gadfly petrels and shearwaters are scarce, but a small coterie of other species make up the huge populations that breed on the Antarctic continent and Peninsula and southern islands of the Scotia Ridge. Five penguins breed in immense rookeries and the smell of their guano and the sound of their raucous voices give distant evidence of their presence. Only two penguins, the Adelie and Emperor, occur at present on the continent proper although the Chinstrap seems to be extending its range around the continent, perhaps now consuming krill once eaten by herds of vanished Blue Whales. The male Emperor Penguin is remarkable for incubating its egg continuously for over two months in the dead of winter while fasting and losing 30% of its weight. The rookeries are mostly on fast shelf ice and the bird holds the single egg on its feet, kept warm by an overhanging flap of vascularized belly blubber.

The Southern Giant Fulmar, also known as the Stinker because of its carrion feeding, is joined by four other species of fulmarine petrels including the familiar checkerboard-patterned, ship-following Cape Pigeon and the tiny all white Snow Petrel. The South Orkneys and the South Shetlands are the southern most breeding outposts of the Antarctic Prion and the Black-bellied Storm Petrel, but even smaller sparrow-sized Wilson's Storm Petrel nests all around the continent in rock crevices. It must wait until its nest sites are free from snow and ice in summer. Unseasonable heavy snow

can ruin breeding. Nevertheless, millions of the birds migrate north into the North Atlantic Ocean each year.

Anvers and Adelaide Islands at about 65° and 68° S., respectively, on the west side of the Antarctic Peninsula, are the extreme southern limits of breeding by American Sheathbills, Southern Black-backed Gulls, Antarctic Terns and Blue-eyed Shags or Cormorants. Although the gulls have been reported as vagrants at McMurdo, they may well have only colonized the Scotia Ridge islands and the Peninsula by following the sealers during the early 19th century. The familiar plundering skua presents an interesting speciation problem in Antarctica. The large Brown Skua inhabits most of the sub-Antarctic islands, while the South Polar Skua, which is smaller and even delicate by comparison, occurs on the continent. The two overlap and breed side by side on the South Shetland Islands and Antarctic Peninsula. They interbreed fairly often but not enough to swamp out species differences. On Anvers Island, I found individual pairs of Brown Skuas nesting near small groups of penguins which they seemed to be protecting for their own maurauding. I found penguin eggshells and bones all about their nests. South Polar Skuas were nesting nearby in loose groups on the hillsides and they were feeding krill to their chicks which seemed to be a week or two younger than those of the Brown Skuas. A South Polar Skua banded on Anvers Island and recovered in Greenland reveals that this species migrates.

Lastly, the Antarctic avifauna includes the all-time long distance champion migrant, the Arctic Tern. This 125 gram (4+ ounce) swallow-tailed bird breeds north of the Arctic Circle in North America and Eurasia. North American birds cross the Atlantic to Europe, fly south down the coast of West Africa, and make a landfall on Antarctica just east of the Weddell Sea in November. They then work their way westward and molt twice rapidly in the Weddell Sea and South Shetlands before returning north again in April, probably by way of South America. The round trip can be 22,000 miles, but maybe it is worth it if you can feed anytime during 24 hours of daylight almost all year! Certainly Arctic Terns are successful, abundant birds.

Conservation is a problem everywhere that man goes for exploitation. Thus far, except for the now ending plundering of seals and whales, scientists and their support forces and a few intrepid but wealthy tourists are the only exploiters of Antarctica. We have an international treaty that features conservation measures signed and strictly adhered to by all nations that use the frozen continent. Except for a few instances where research station have been built on the sites of penguin rookeries, bird populations are healthy and unmolested. Antarctic birds are wonderfully easy to watch and enjoy for they are remarkably tame. One can quietly approach to within a few feet of even an incubating skua. But this same innate trusting tameness could be the birds's undoing if the treaty and its conservation provisions are not renewed in 1989 when it expires. Let us hope that man's greed will not extend to all parts of our globe and that the birds of the frozen continent will persist for the enjoyment and enlightenment of our children's children.

#### A MID-WINTER DAY BICENTENNIAL GREETING

On the following page is a copy of the letter that was sent to all stations, foreign as well as our own, by President Gerald R. Ford as a Bicentennial mid-winter day greeting. The letter was also read to members of the Antarctic Society who were celebrating mid-winter day with the annual garden party at Stronghold on Sugar Loaf Mountain, Frederick County, Maryland.

**THE WHITE HOUSE**

WASHINGTON

June 16, 1976

Discovery and scientific exploration of the Antarctic account for one of the most remarkable legacies of the past two hundred years.

In the United States, we take special pride during our Bicentennial observance in this nation's dynamic role in Antarctic exploration and in the accomplishments of great Americans like Nathaniel Palmer, Charles Wilkes and Richard Byrd. In the best tradition of these famous explorers, the members of the international scientific community wintering in the Antarctic expand even further our knowledge of this magnificent region. We are equally proud of the fellow citizens who are part of this rewarding international effort.

Mindful that we are a nation of nations whose diverse ancestral heritage binds us in a unique way with the other participating countries, we invite all who winter in Antarctica this year to join in celebrating the two hundredth birthday of United States Independence. We hope this will be an especially productive and satisfying year for each of you. We are confident that the new findings and new friendships which will result will both benefit all mankind.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Gerald R. Ford". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned at the bottom of the page.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C., 20016

---

Volume 2, Number 2.

January, 1977

---

## MEETING NOTICE

### F I L M   P R E S E N T A T I O N

"Window to the Arctic"

Followed by Short Films on the Antarctic

8:00 p. m., Tuesday

January 25, 1977

Room 540, National Science Foundation  
(Board Room, NSF)

1800 G Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

The newly released film, "Window to the Arctic," was commercially made for the Oceanographer of the Navy. Primarily dealing with U. S. research based at the Naval Arctic Research Laboratory, Barrow, Alaska, it is a good general interest film on U. S. research in the Arctic.

\* \* \* \* \*

## ANTARCTIC CALENDARS

We have received a supply of Antarctic calendars from 1977 produced in New Zealand for the Public Affairs Division of the U. S. Naval Support Force Antarctica. Each sheet is 12.5" x 17.5" with approximately two-thirds occupied by a colored photography of an Antarctic scene and one third by the calendar for the month. Dates of historic significance relative to Antarctica are given special note. For example, January 3, 1903, Captain R. F. Scott led the first party to reach the polar plateau; January 11, 1971, South Pole Station had a record high of minus 2° F., and on January 25, 1960, the first ski-equipped C-130 cargo aircraft landed in Antarctica. These are only three of the 17 days so noted in January. It is a very attractive and useful calendar.

They will be for sale as long as they last at the meeting on January 25 for \$3.00 each.

January 4, 1977

To the members of the Antarctican Society:

I regret that events and situations beyond the control of the officers and members of the Board of Directors have combined to limit the public meetings of the Society during the fall to one lecture. An abstract of Dr. Anderson's lecture, "Mars, the Permafrost Planet," will appear in the next issue of the Newsletter, The Program Committee has tentatively arranged for interesting speakers for February, March, and April, and we look forward to an active period during the first half of 1977.

To cut our mailing costs we have obtained, as of January 3, a bulk mailing permit as a non-profit, tax exempt organization. Such permits are issued only for the calendar year. Sending them by third class mail will slow delivery of our announcements, but we plan to compensate for this by early preparation of material to be mailed. Hopefully, this issue of the Newsletter will be mailed January 7. If it arrives more than a week later in the Middle Atlantic area, please let us know.

In the case of mail to foreign members and when necessary for domestic mail, first class postage will be used. Returns on undelivered first class mail also will provide a check on the accurateness of our mailing list. We must depend on you, however, to notify us of any change of address if our mailing list is to remain up-to-date.

We also depend on you to make the Newsletter interesting and useful. Please send the editor personal news notes and information about events and projects that relate to Antarctica or Antarcticans, especially those that do not get national news coverage.

I extend best wishes for 1977 to all of you.

Sincerely,



Kenneth J. Bertrand, President

\* \* \* \* \*

MEMORIAL TO PAUL SIPLE

On Saturday, July 24, 1976, in Montpelier, Ohio, in commemoration of its most famous native, Paul Allman Siple, a memorial stone, placed on the front lawn of the Town Hall, was unveiled and dedicated. The ceremony, conducted by Mayor Dean, following the Bicentennial parade, was the culmination of the town's week-long Bicentennial celebration.

Joining the townspeople for this significant event were members of Paul Siple's family - his youngest daughter, Mary Remington, her husband and two young sons; his sister, Carrol Kettering, her husband and their son, Paul Siple Kettering; and his widow, Ruth Siple.

SCHEDULE FOR TRAVELING EXHIBIT ON ANTARCTICA

In two previous editions of the Newsletter reference has been made to the exhibition ANTARCTICA, distributed by the Smithsonian Institution Traveling Exhibition Service. Prepared by the Division of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation, the exhibit consists of 45 full-color photographs by Eliot Porter, which are mounted on aluminum panels measuring 36" x 38", and 11 paintings and two etchings by Daniel Lang.

Porter and Lang traveled and worked in Antarctica in December and January, 1974-75, under the auspices of NSF. Eliot Porter is best known for his wilderness photographs, which have appeared in his books, Birds of North America, Flow of Wilderness, and others. Daniel Lang, known for his landscapes, has had one-man shows in New York, London, Rome, Chicago, and other major cities.

The exhibit has already appeared in Washington, St. Louis, at Virginia Tech in Blacksburg, and in Philadelphia, and it has been very favorably received. A 57-minute film, entitled "Antarctica", accompanies the exhibit. Members may be interested in the schedule for the exhibit for 1977 which is:

- Jan. 8 to Feb. 6 Philbrook Art Center, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- Feb. 26 to March 25 Florida Center for the Arts, University of South Florida, Tampa.
- April 15 to May 14 University Art Collection, University of Maine, Orono.
- June 3 to July 2 School for the Arts, Boston University, Boston.
- July 22 to Aug. 20 Dept. of Geology, University of Wisconsin, Madison.
- Sept. 9 to Oct. 8 Dept. of Geology, Northern Illinois University, Dekalb.
- Oct. 28 to Nov. 26 Dept. of Meteorology, Texas A. and M. University, College Station.

If the Exhibit appears in your area, we recommend that you plan to see it. The 1978 schedule for the Exhibit is not yet entirely filled, with open dates available for summer and fall. The Exhibit will be closed January 9, 1979. Anyone wishing further information should contact Ms. Deborah Dawson, Science Coordinator, Traveling Exhibition Service, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C. 20560. Telephone: (202) 381-6631.

MEMBERSHIP CERTIFICATES

Why not decorate that empty wall of your office, study, or den with an Antarctic Society membership certificate? It is artistically designed and suitable for framing (11" x 14"). If you are interested, send an order to Charles E. Morrison, Secretary, with a check for \$2.00, payable to the Antarctic Society. Please print your name as you want it inscribed, and give the date you want on the certificate; i.e., current date or date of joining the Society.

\* \* \* \* \*





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 2, Number 3

March, 1977

---

## MEETING NOTICE

Lecture

PALMER STATION: WHAT IT DOES AND WHY IT'S THERE

By

Guy G. Guthridge

Head of Polar Information Service  
Division of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

8:00 p. m., Tuesday

March 29, 1977

Room 543, National Science Foundation

1800 G Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Arrangements are being made to have, if possible at the time of the meeting, live voice communication, via satellite, between Palmer Station and the meeting room. If connections are successfully made, members of the audience will be able to ask questions of personnel stationed at Palmer.

\* \* \* \* \*

## NOTICE OF FUTURE MEETINGS

Due to illness, Peter J. Anderson, Assistant Director, Institute of Polar Studies, Ohio State University, Columbus, had to postpone his lecture on "Exploration of Antarctica by Air," scheduled for March 23. Hopefully, this can be rescheduled in April or May.

The annual business meeting is tentatively scheduled for Tuesday, May 3. Following the annual reports and the election of officers, Dr. William J. L. Sladen

of Johns Hopkins University will deliver the annual memorial lecture. He will speak on his recent experiences in Siberia. A notice of the definite time and place will appear in the next number of the Newsletter.

WITH REGRET

We have belatedly received word of the deaths of two members and a former member of the Antarctic Society. Mr. Barrett N. Coates, 1007 Cragmont Avenue, Berkeley, California, died in September, 1976. Mr. Arnold H. Clark died at his home in Pleasantville, New York, in March, 1976. To their families and friends we offer sincere condolences. A former member, Admiral George J. Dufek died February 10, of this year.

\* \* \* \*

Arnold H. Clark, then a 21-year old engineer from Greenfield, Massachusetts, was a member of the winter party at Little America in 1929 on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition. He was the strong silent type, a quiet man with an excellent and well developed physique. He was always pleasant and ready to help, however, and was one of the best-liked men in the party. Although he was the assistant to Frank T. Davies, physicist of the expedition, more of his time was spent as a jack-of-all-trades, a commentary on his wide-ranging ability and general amicability. He was praised by Commander Byrd for the manner in which he worked the Ford snowmobile during the difficult unloading operations in February 1929. In addition to assisting Davies in the geomagnetic research, he helped Davies and Larry Gould in an investigation of the crevasses in the vicinity of Little America. He earned the gratitude of his camp fellows by volunteering to serve as assistant cook, a job in which he was very successful. In his spare time he did secretarial work for Commander Byrd.

The same versatility and industry characterized Clark's later life. After working for the General Electric Corporation, he joined the staff of the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. In that capacity he participated in "Operation Crossroads," the atomic bomb test program on Bikini Atoll from 1946 to 1958. After retiring from Woods Hole he bought an old farm house on six wooded acres near Pleasantville in Westchester County, New York, to which he devoted many long days of labor in restoration. Mrs. Clark, the sister of Leland L. Barter, a member of both the First and Second Byrd Antarctic Expeditions, continues to reside there, 380 Hardscrabble Road.

\* \* \* \*

Rear Admiral George J. Dufek, U.S.N. retired, first commandant of "Operation Deep Freeze," 1955-1959, died of cancer in the Bethesda Naval Hospital, February 10, 1977, at the age of 70. A native of Rockford, Illinois, Dufek was a 1925 graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy. His first Antarctic experience was as navigator on the U.S.S. barkentine Bear during the first year of the U. S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-40. With Admiral Byrd aboard, the Bear first cruised eastward from the Bay of Whales beyond Cape Colbeck to the coast of Marie Byrd Land in the latter part of January. Three flights were made by seaplane from the Bear. Enroute from the Bay of Whales to establish East Base on Stonington Island, off the Antarctic Peninsula, three more flights were made from the Bear in the latter part of February, resulting in the first sighting of Thurston Island and portions of the Walgren and Eights Coasts.

During "Operation Highjump," 1946-47, then Captain Dufek, returned to the same area as commander of the Eastern Task Group, consisting of the seaplane tender Pine Island, the tanker Canisteo, and the destroyer Brownson. Three Martin Mariner flying boats were aboard the tender, which also carried a small seaplane and two helicopters. Operations extended from the Ross Sea to the Veddell Sea. In late December and early January, on flights from the Pine Island, the coast was photographed from the Getz

Ice Shelf to the eastern end of Thurston Island (127° 30' W. to 95° 30' W.). During a "white-out" in this area on December 30, one of the flying boats crashed on Thurston Island, killing three of the nine-man crew. The survivors were rescued on January 12, 1947. Later photographic operations by the Task Group in the Bellingshausen Sea, in Marguerite Bay, and in the Weddell Sea were obstructed by either weather unsuitable for flying or by low-lying clouds over the coast.

Beginning in September, 1954, Dufek was in charge of planning for Operation Deep Freeze I to establish bases and provide logistical support for the United States scientific programs during the International Geophysical Year, scheduled for July 1, 1957, to December 31, 1958. This was to involve field operations on an unprecedented scale. A preliminary reconnaissance cruise was carried out by the icebreaker Atka in 1954-55. Operation Deep Freeze I followed in 1955-56. An air facility was constructed at McMurdo Sound, and a staging base was set up at Kainan Bay from which a tractor train was to proceed to 80° S., 120° W. the following season to construct Byrd Station. On December 20, 1955, four naval aircraft flew from New Zealand to McMurdo, an historic first. Later in January, nine long distance flights were made from McMurdo, including flights to the Budd Coast and to the Weddell Sea, both via the pole. Seven ships were involved. In 1956-57 the operations were designated Deep Freeze II. On October 31, 1956, Admiral Dufek commanded the first airplane to land at the South Pole. This was part of the program to establish a base at the South Pole which was to be supported entirely by aircraft. Other scientific stations were built at Cape Hallett, Filchner Ice Shelf on the Weddell Sea, and Windmill Islands, off the Budd Coast of Wilkes Land, and the projected tractor trek to build the proposed Byrd Station was also carried out. Although there were some tragic accidents, the surprise is that there were not more with 12 ships and some 3,000 men engaged in the unprecedented and ultimately highly successful project. The success of the scientific program depended on a successful logistical program. In addition to the naval aircraft used in Deep Freeze I, Deep Freeze II was provided with eight C-121 Globemasters from the Air Force, ultimately making long distance supply missions from New Zealand to McMurdo and from McMurdo to the outlying stations almost routine.

Admiral Dufek commanded successive Operations Deep Freeze until 1959. After he retired in 1960 he became Director of the Mariners Museum at Newport News, Virginia, from which he retired in 1973. He continued to make his home there. He is survived by his wife, Muriel, two sons and a daughter. To them we offer our condolences.

#### BOOK NOTE

The Arctic Diary of Russell Williams Porter, Herman R. Friis, editor, University of Virginia Press, Charlottesville, 1976. Published under the auspices of the National Archives Trust Fund. Quarto, xii and 172 pp. Illus. \$20.

Russell Williams Porter (1871-19U9), trained as an architect at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, is one of the lesser-known Arctic explorers in spite of the fact that between 189U and 1912 he accompanied 10 Arctic expeditions. He served variously as artist, photographer, surveyor, cartographer, scientist and astronomer. It was in this last capacity, studying the heavens through a vertical transit on the Fiala-Ziegler Polar Expedition of 1903-05 in Franz Josef Land, that he began to appreciate the challenge of astronomy, and more particularly the properties of light and optics. This led to his major life work in astrophysics and optics, culminating at the California Institute of Technology in his part in the design and construction of the 200-inch telescope on Mount Palomar.

Porter prepared the manuscript for the present book in 1930-31 in Pasadena from his journals, notebooks, sketches, and photographs from the 10 arctic expeditions in which he participated. All this material is now in the Center for Polar Archives of the National Archives in Washington, the gift of Porter's daughter, Mrs. Caroline Porter Kier. Porter's Arctic Diary is a delightful, non-technical account of his experiences in the Arctic which began with Dr. Frederick A. Cook's ill-fated expedition to Greenland in the Miranda in 1894. In 1896 and 1897 he sailed north on Robert E. Peary's Hope to carry out special scientific missions and in 1899 he was on the Diana of the Peary Arctic Club's relief expedition. He was a member of two expeditions to Franz Josef Land, and he mounted three small expeditions of his own. While with Dr. Frederick A. Cook in Alaska in 1906 he surveyed the area of the southern approach to Mount McKinley, resulting in a reconnaissance map of the area on a scale of 1:250,000, with a contour interval of 200 feet, published by the U. S. Geological Survey.

Friis has included some 80 illustrations in the Diary as published. Four are maps by Porter, and four are color reproductions of water colors or oil paintings. The remainder are pencil sketches, many of them full-page reproductions. Recalling Porter's training as an architect, it is perhaps not surprising that these illustrations are truly works of art. They alone make the volume worth having. The polar historian's appetite is whetted by the mass of manuscript material in the Center for Polar Archives relating to Porter, to Peary, and to Cook that Friis calls attention in his footnotes.

K.J.B.

#### TRAVELING EXHIBIT ON ANTARCTICA

In the last number of the Newsletter the schedule of the exhibition Antarctica, of photographs by Eliot Porter and paintings by Daniel Lang was given. For those who may have missed that notice, we call attention to the coming dates:

February 26 to March 25 Florida Center for the Arts, University of South  
Florida, Tampa.

April 15 to May 14 University Art Collection, University of Maine, Orono.

June 3 to July 2 School of Arts, Boston University, Boston.

The Treasurer of the Antarctic Society, Mr. William B. Cooke, reports that there are still some members who have not paid their dues for this year. If you are one, won't you please use the form at the bottom of this page? Your \$3.00 is tax deductible.

---

#### THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

Enclosed is my check for \$3.00 to cover my dues for 1976-77.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Street: \_\_\_\_\_ Apt.: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_, State: \_\_\_\_\_ Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 2, Number 4

April, 1977

---

## MEETING NOTICE

Annual Business Meeting Followed by the Memorial Lecture

SNOW GEESE AND DETENTE

by

Dr. William J. L. Sladen

The Johns Hopkins University

8:00 p. m., Tuesday

May 3, 1977

Room 628, The National Science Foundation

1800 G Street, N.W., Washington, D. G.

- - - - -

This year it has been necessary to combine the annual business meeting and the meeting at which we have the memorial lecture. The agenda for the business meeting, which should be short, is on the next page. Dr. William J. L. Sladen, distinguished ornithologist from the Johns Hopkins University, Antarctic veteran, and past president of the Antarctic Society, returned earlier this past winter from a fourth visit to the U.S.S.R. He will speak about his experiences in cooperative efforts with the Soviets, especially in Siberia. His talk will be illustrated by slides and a short film. Those who have heard previous talks by Bill Sladen or who have seen his film on penguins on television will be looking forward to a very interesting evening.

In 1963 the Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society decided that it would be most fitting for the society to sponsor, on occasion, a memorial lecture commemorating all former members of the society and anyone else who had contributed to our knowledge of the Antarctic. At the time, they were particularly motivated by the sudden death on November 11, 1962, of Dr. Carl R. Eklund who had been instrumental in founding the society. As it turned out, "on occasion" has been annually, and this will be the 14th lecture. Carl Eklund was also an ornithologist, and it is noteworthy that Bill Sladen gave the first memorial lecture, entitled, "Penguins and Skuas."

AGENDA FOR THE ANNUAL BUSINESS MEETING

Minutes of the last annual meeting, April 28, 1976  
Report of the Secretary-Historian  
Report of the Treasurer-Membership Secretary  
Report of the Audit Committee  
Report of the President  
Election of officers and members of the board of directors  
Other business

REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

The nominating committee, consisting of A. P. Crary, Chairman, Gerald K. Pagano, Walter R. Seelig, and George E. Watson, III, has proposed the following slate of candidates:

President .....	Ruth J. Siple
Vice President .....	Meredith F. Burrill
Secretary/Historian .....	Charles E. Morrison
Treasurer/Membership Secretary .....	Sophie R. Dales
Four members of the Board of Directors (3-year terms)	
Peter Barretta	Paul C. Dalrymple
Fred S. Brownworth	Jerry W. Huffman

The committee has also proposed that the Board of Directors consider presenting to the society at a meeting in the near future an amendment to the By-laws, combining the offices of Secretary/Historian and Treasurer/Membership Secretary into one office, called Secretary-Treasurer. It was impossible to act on this proposal before the election because - Article X, Section 1, Amendments, states, "These By-laws may be altered or repealed at any regular meeting of the members. A copy of any proposed amendment shall be served upon or mailed, postage prepaid, to each member of the Society not less than thirty (30) days prior to the meeting at which the proposed amendments shall be discussed."

- - - - -

Notes on Antarctic Society Meetings

We are happy to report that the largest crowd of the year turned out to hear Guy Guthridge's talk, "Palmer Station: What it Does and Why It's There," on March 29. As announced, an attempt was made to hold a live voice communication, via satellite, between the meeting room and the personnel at Palmer Station. This, too, was very successful. Only once did the reception fade slightly; otherwise, it was strong and clear. Personnel at the station reported on their work and answered questions from persons at the meeting. The audience had been well prepared for the occasion by Guy's talk which was illustrated with slides taken during his stay at Palmer Station during the past summer season.

We are hoping to schedule a meeting in May in which Charles Neider, author of *Edge of the World; Ross Island, Antarctica*, will also speak on his experiences at Palmer Station.

The annual garden party is scheduled for Sunday, June 19, at Stronghold, on Sugarloaf Mountain in Frederick County, Maryland.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

P. O. Box 40122

Washington, D. C. 20016

---

Volume 2, Number 5

June, 1977

---

## NOTICE OF ANNUAL GARDEN PARTY

Stronghold, Sugar Loaf Mountain  
Frederick County, Maryland

Sunday, June 19, 1977  
2:00 p. m. to 10:00 p.m.

DINNER BUFFET  
Beginning at 6:00 p.m.  
Catered by Comus Inn

Followed by Selected Movies  
On Antarctica

Price: \$10.00 per person

Cash Bar

Spend Father's Day and celebrate Antarctica's "Mid-winter Day" with fellow Ant-  
arcticans. As for the past several years, Stronghold is being made available  
exclusively for the Antarctic Society. Weather permitting, the party will be held in  
the extensive gardens surrounding the residence. If it rains, the party will move into  
the mansion. Informal or casual clothing is recommended, especially for those who may  
wish to hike the short distance to the top of Sugar Loaf.

Nearby Comus Inn, the caterer, is noted for the quality of its food. Again this  
year we have been unable to obtain a reduced rate for children. We certainly do not  
want to exclude children, and we appreciate the problem that this my cause. Therefore,  
we suggest that you consider bringing a basket of food for your children if you wish.  
The Comus Inn people count the number of persons who go through the line at the buffet  
table, and the Society is charged accordingly. Therefore, if you do not wish to pay for  
a child, please do not let the child go through the line, even if he or she takes  
nothing and merely accompanies you.

.....  
Prepaid reservations are necessary. Please fill in the blank and send it to Mrs.  
Sophie R. Dales, Treasurer, Antarctic Society, 4214 North Second Road, Arlington,  
Virginia 22203, so as to arrive by Thursday, June 16. If you have any questions,  
telephone Mrs. Dales (Office: 382-5820, Home: 524-1853), Bill Cooke (Office: 471-1650,  
Home: 291-2555), or Charlie Morrison (Office: 860-6251, Home: 938-7194).

-----  
I WILL attend the Antarctic Society garden party at Stronghold with \_\_\_\_\_ guests.  
Enclosed is my check for \$\_\_\_\_\_, payable to the Antarctic Society.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

If you have never visited Sugar Loaf Mountain, you owe it to yourself to do so now. Come early and socialize. The bar will be open early. Friends as well as members are welcome.

#### DIRECTIONS FOR REACHING STRONGHOLD

From the Beltway (I-495) take I-270 (formerly I-70S) northward, past Rockville, Shady Grove, Bureau of Standards, Gaithersburg, AEC, and Clarksburg exits. Turn off at Hyattstown-Comus Exit (16.3 miles from the Rockville exit). Circle under I-270 and follow route 109 for 3.3 miles to Comus. Turn right at Comus onto route 95 for 2.5 miles. Proceed straight across the paved intersection (Mountain Cross-Roads). Immediately on your left is a small lake. One-fourth mile beyond the intersection turn right onto mountain road through a gateway. Follow this for one-quarter mile. The first house on the right (4 white columns) is the Superintendent's house. Around the bend is the Strong mansion. The parking lot is on the near or lower side of it.

#### SOCIETY NEWS

At the annual business meeting, May 3, 1977, the slate proposed by the Nominating Committee and published in the last issue of the Newsletter was elected. The officers elected for one-year terms are: Mrs. Ruth J. Siple, President; Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, Vice President; Mr. Charles E. Morrison, Secretary/Historian; Mrs. Sophie R. Dales, Treasurer/Membership Secretary. Also elected to the 12-member Board of Directors for 3-year terms were Peter Barretta, Fred S. Brownworth, Paul C. Dalrymple, and Jerry W. Huffman.

The first meeting of the Board of Directors of the new administration was held May 24. Kenneth J. Bertrand, immediate past president, was appointed to the Board to fill the remaining two years of the unexpired term of Mrs. Dales, newly elected Treasurer/Membership Secretary. The recommendation of the Nominating Committee that the offices of the Secretary/Historian and Treasurer/Membership Secretary be combined was discussed, but action was postponed until next fall. The Board approved the arrangement for the annual garden party which are in charge of a committee consisting of Robert J. Allen, William B. Cooke, Rudolf A. Honkala, and Charles E. Morrison.

#### Society Records to the Archives

Officers of the Antarctic Society have been concerned about the safety and preservation of the Society's records. As the records pass from one group of officers to another there is always a danger that some records will be lost, and this danger increases with time as the older records have little if any current use.

On November 27, following preliminary inquiries, the Board of Directors passed a motion, instructing President Bertrand to investigate the possibilities of the records



of the Society being accepted for deposit by the National Archives and Record Service. In a letter of January 5, 1977, Dr. James B. Rhoads, Archivist of the United States, replied to Bertrand's Inquiry that he would be pleased to accept the records of the Antarctic Society for deposit in the Center for Polar Archives. Discussion between Bertrand and Dr. Franklin W. Burch, Director of the Center for Polar Archives, led to a motion by the Board of Directors of the Society on January 18, authorizing Bertrand to sign an instrument of gift conveying the records earlier than 1975 to the National Archives and Record Service. It took some time to get the records collected and deposited in the Center for Polar Archives. They were then inventoried, and an instrument of gift was drawn up. This was signed by President Bertrand on May 3.

The National Archives is primarily a depository for records of the federal government and its agencies. However, the records and papers of individuals who have been engaged in government activities are felt to reflect on those activities and are therefore also accepted for deposit. Consequently, the personal papers of a number of persons recently active in Antarctic exploration, such as the late Paul A. Siple, and some of the older explorers are now in the Center. The papers of an explorer involved in a private expedition but who laid claims to territory in the name of the United States, such as Lincoln Ellsworth, are also at the Center.

Since many members of the Antarctic Society have been involved in the Antarctic programs of the United States and since many of the activities of the Society have a bearing on or relate to these programs, the records of the Society are considered acceptable for deposit in the Center for Polar Archives. No conditions are attached to the instrument of gift by the Society. That is, the records are open to anyone who has been granted the privilege of examining unrestricted records at the National Archives. Records, i.e., minutes and correspondence, from 1975 onward have been retained by the Society as current records, subject to deposit when no longer needed in the operations of the Society. The records on deposit are open for review by officers of the Society, and the staff of the Center for Polar Archives will make available to the officers of the Society, on request, a reasonable number of copies of any record of the Society. The staff will also supply on request specific information from a specified record to an officer of the Society. Not only are the records of the Society now safe, but any information contained in them is now more readily available, should it be needed by the officers of the Society, than it was until now.

#### CAPTAIN KESSLER MEMORIALIZED

Mrs. Juel Kessler, widow of the late Captain Charles L. Kessler (USNR, Ret.), at a special dinner in Richmond this past winter, was presented with a plaque honoring her husband by the national office of the American Legion and by Post 84 of Richmond. Captain Kessler, who was a member of the crew of the Eleanor Bolling on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30, died on January 3, 1976. (See Antarctic Society Newsletter, Volume 1, No. 2, February 1976.) During World War II he was in charge of Navy recruiting and induction in Virginia. From 1960 until he retired he was head of the Virginia State draft board. As a member of the U.S. Marine Corps he served as a volunteer on then Commander Richard E. Byrd's expedition to Spitzbergen from where Byrd, with Floyd Bennett as pilot, flew to the North Pole, May 9, 1926.

According to unconfirmed information, a tree and stone marker were also to be designated as commemorating Captain Kessler in Richmond. If further information is available, it will appear in the next issue of the Newsletter.

SCHEDULE FOR TRAVELLING EXHIBIT ON ANTARCTICA

Three earlier editions of the Newsletter have contained information about the exhibition ANTARCTICA which is distributed by the Smithsonian Institution Traveling Exhibition Service. Briefly, in review, it consists of 45 full-color photographs by Elliot Porter and 14 paintings and two etchings by Daniel Lang. A 57-minute film, entitled Antarctica, accompanies the exhibit. It has been most favorably received wherever the exhibit has appeared. For the benefit of members living in those areas where the exhibit will appear and who may have mislaid earlier announcements, the schedule of the exhibit for the remainder of 1977 is as follows:

June 3 to July 2	School for the Arts, Boston University, 147 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.
July 22 to August 20	Queen's Museum, New York City Building, Flushing Meadow Park, Flushing, New York.*
September 9 to October 8	Department of Geology, Northern Illinois University, Dekalb, Illinois.
October 28 to November 26	Department of Meteorology, Texas A and M University, College Station, Texas.
December 17 to January 15	Canterbury Museum, Rolleston Avenue, Christchurch, New Zealand

\* The booking at Queen's Museum replaced that at the University of Wisconsin, Madison, which was cancelled.

The exhibit will be closed January 9, 1979. There are still open dates for summer and fall, 1978. Anyone wishing further information should contact Ms. Deborah Dawson, Science Coordinator, Traveling Exhibition Service, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C. 20560, Telephone: (202) 381-6631.

BOOK REVIEW

Conly, Maurice, and Peat, Neville, Ice on My Palette, Whitcoulls Ltd., Christchurch, New Zealand, 1977. \$N.Z. 14.95. 64 pp. quarto.

Ice on My Palette is a collection of 52 drawings and paintings by New Zealand artist Maurice Conly with a text by Neville Peat, New Zealand writer who served as information officer at New Zealand's Scott Base, Antarctica, in 1975-76. The 23 paintings--oils, water colors, and acrylics-- are beautifully reproduced. They and the charcoal sketches are the result of two visits by Conly to Antarctica. The first was sponsored by the Royal New Zealand Air Force. Conly's second visit was made to provide the Antarctic Division of the New Zealand Department of Scientific and Industrial Research a pictorial record of Antarctic activities, both in the field and at the bases. Antarctic scenery, men, historic huts, birds, seals and killer whales are depicted in paintings and sketches. Publication of the book was timed to coincide with the March 4 opening of the centennial wing of the Canterbury Museum which houses the National Antarctic Center. While not an essential piece of Antarctic literature, it is a beautiful book which will appeal to anyone with an appreciation for Antarctica's scenic beauty. It will make an attractive conversation piece on anyone's desk or table.

Upon inquiry, Mr. Robert Houison, Export Manager of Whitcoulls, has written that payment in U. S. Dollars by check on any American bank will be acceptable. The price for Antarctic Society members, including postage for one copy is \$U.S. 15.10. For two copies the price is \$29.50. Books will be dispatched on the day of receipt of the order which should be addressed to Whitcoulls Ltd., Export Division, P.O. Box 5844, Auckland, New Zealand. Mr. Houison has thus made ordering as easy as if the book were published by an American firm. Allow several weeks for delivery, for shipment will be by surface mail.

K.J.B.

PALMER STATION: WHAT IT DOES AND WHY IT'S THERE

by Guy G. Guthridge

Palmer Station, at 64° 46' S., 64° 05' W., lies on Gamage Point adjacent to Arthur Harbor, which is on the southern side of Anvers Island (50 by 80 kilometers) off the west coast of the Antarctic Peninsula. It is the only U. S. Antarctic station north of the Antarctic Circle, and it is operated separately from the logistics complex that serves the other three U. S. stations.

The relatively mild, maritime climate (mean annual temperature -3° C; annual range +7° C to -26° C) supports a rich biota. Many species of birds nest on islands within 5 kilometers of the station. Lichens and mosses abound. Antarctica's two flowering plants can be seen near the station, as can the two land insects. Marine species, including mammals, are plentiful.

Man has known Anvers Island since 1831, when John Biscoe (Great Britain) probably landed. Biscoe thought the island was part of the mainland. DeGerlache (Belgium) in 1898 saw that the feature was an island and named it. Other explorers who saw Anvers Island were Nordenskjold (Sweden) in 1901-1903 and Charcot (France) in 1904 and in 1908-1910. In 1954-1955 Britain established Base N on the western side of Arthur Harbor and operated it through the International Geophysical Year.

Before 1965, the only U. S. station near Antarctic Peninsula was East Base of the U. S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-1941, on Stonington Island (60° 11' S., 67° W.). It was re-occupied by the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition in 1947-1948.

The United States began to consider a permanent station on the Antarctic Peninsula in 1962. Biologists working at McMurdo (78° S.) needed to make comparative studies at lower latitudes, and productive research in other disciplines was likely.

The icebreaker Staten Island surveyed 33 prospective sites between 18 January and 5 March, 1963, spending more time (4 days) at Arthur Harbor than anywhere else. In April 1963 the National Science Foundation chose Arthur Harbor. The site had bare land in summer, shores suitable for a dock, a sheltered harbor, fresh water in melt-water ponds, a potential landing strip on the adjacent Marr Ice Piedmont, a varied biological environment, and places for satellite camps within 80 kilometers.

In January 1965 men from the icebreaker Edisto and the navy cargo ship Wyandot brought equipment and supplies and built an 11 by 25 meter prefabricated T-5 building on Norsel Point that was dedicated as a temporary Palmer Station on 25 February, 1965. Three glaciologists, two biologists, and four navy support men wintered the first year. The scientific work was mostly reconnaissance and included trips 50 to 60 kilometers from the station. Rain was recorded in every month. In the second year, eight people wintered.

Seabees built the permanent station (the present one) in four 3-month seasons, beginning in January 1967 and finishing in March 1970. The station first was occupied in 1968 with a winter population of nine. It is 2 kilometers from the original

---

\* This is an abstract provided by Mr. Guthridge, Head, Polar Information Service, Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, of his talk presented to the Antarctic Society on 29 March, 1977, at the National Science Foundation. It was illustrated by many excellent Kodachrome slides. The briefings, via satellite, by station personnel, referred to in the last paragraph, are, of course, not included here.

building, which still stands and is used from time to time.

The new station consists of two buildings. The main building, a three-story, steel-frame structure with about 100 square meters of floor space, has a biological laboratory, storage areas and workshop, living quarters for 24, a dining and recreation room, a kitchen, a medical office, utilities, and a second-floor porch overlooking the sea. A second building, slightly smaller, contains quarters for 16, a garage, recreation rooms, storage space, and two 150-kilowatt diesel-driven generators. Also, there are two 475,000-liter fuel tanks, radio antennas, a helicopter pad, and a dock.

In October, 1966 the keel was laid for a 38-meter-long, sail-equipped, ice-strengthened research trawler (Hero) for use with the station. The wooden ship was launched in March 1968 and arrived at Palmer for the first time in December 1968. Overflights in September 1964 and August 1966 indicated that the small ship could operate near Palmer in winter, although this has never been done. The ship supports Palmer in summer, extending the range of researchers, and does research off Argentina and Chile in winter.

The navy operated Palmer until 11 December, 1973, when Holmes & Narver, Inc., a contractor to the National Science Foundation, took over. Holmes & Narver also operates Hero.

Science projects at Palmer have stressed assessment of a now undisturbed ecosystem that is threatened by possible large-scale exploitation. Most investigators have scrutinized particular aspects of the system - a species of bird or the intertidal fauna, for example. Work to date has produced an assessment of populations in the area, and investigators also have performed detailed anatomical and behavioral studies.

Other disciplines have included glaciology, meteorology, geophysics, oceanography, and upper atmosphere physics. Sophisticated equipment, such as meteorological radar, has been installed, and real-time voice and data communication via NASA's ATS-3 satellite was established in February, 1977. Using this system, the Palmer Station team on 29 March, 1977, briefed the Society on its science projects and responded to questions for 45 minutes.

- - - - -



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. BOX 40122  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20016

OPENING NIGHT, 1978-9 ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY SEASON

Thursday evening, October 26th, 8 p.m.

Board Room, National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets, N.W.

features

Dr. Mary A. McWhinnie

in an illustrated lecture

"Antarctica, A Changing Scene"

We are indeed fortunate in having a real Antarctic speak to us on a timely subject in which she is most eminently qualified, the biology of the Antarctic. She has promised to tell us all that we ever wanted to know about krill, but never dared to ask. Her presentation on this subject at the annual meeting of the Association of American Geographers in New Orleans this past spring highlighted a special session on Antarctica, and we want you to circle the date on your Antarctic calendar and come and hear a most interesting professional presentation. Dr. McWhinnie was the first woman to be a station scientific leader in the Antarctic, occupying that position at McMurdo in 1974. She is on the Polar Research Board, on the Panel on Biology and Medicine, Committee on Polar Research, and on the Advisor Committee for Research at the National Science Foundation. Her list of publications would stretch all the way from McMurdo to the South Pole.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. BOX 40122  
WASHINGTON, B.C. 20016

## B E R G Y   B I T S

The Antarctic Summer Picnic ran amuck some errant bookkeeping by the management at Stronghold, who ran a fund raising activity on our confirmed date. We tried a rerun in September, feeling that the people might want to enjoy the cooler fall weather. But our response was so low that we had to scrub that date. We are open for suggestions about what we should do for next year, as this is your organization and we want to please.

.....

Antarcticans were all sorry to hear about the Chapel of the Snow burning to the ground -?- snow in late August. Was it the chapel with the longest record of church services in the Antarctic? It was an active church in 1956, very active with Father Condit as priest-in-residence.

.....

The Antarctican community was greatly shocked to learn of the death of one of the big men in Antarctic research, Dr. F. Alton Wade, who died on October 1, 1978 at his home in Texas. Death was due to sudden internal hemorrhaging from a ruptured gastric ulcer. He was President of the American Polar Society at the time of his death, and was still active in Antarctic research. He never really packed away his parka when he came back from the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35 -- he must have hung it on a peg by the back door awaiting his next opportunity to go south. He went back with the Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, and then returned with his students in 1962-63, 1964-65, 1966-67, and 1967-68. He was well known by many of our members, and his loss will be deeply felt by the entire scientific community.

.....

Another great Antarctican passed away since our last meeting when Dr. Thomas Poulter died of a heart attack on June 14th while working at the Stanford Research International in Menlo Park, California. He was second-in-command and chief scientist of the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35. He was the recipient of two Congressional medals, as well as a gold medal from The National Geographic Society. His most recent research was devoted to helping the deaf, as he was working with a surgeon on experimental implants. For many years he was director of Poulter Laboratories at SRI, and was renowned for his contributions in the field of detonation and shock pulse. Like Dr. Wade, he was a high ranking officer in the American Polar Society, being one of its vice-presidents at the time of his death.

One of the local Antarcticans did a most kind and considerate act when he wrote Mark Leinmiller about his forthcoming trip to the Antarctic as the official Eagle Boy Scout commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Or. Paul Siple's going south with Admiral Byrd back in 1928. He sent Mark some very personal mementoes of his own earlier trips to the Antarctic. We have Mark's word, on Scout's honor no less, that he will appear before the Antarctic Society when he gets back from the ice and tell us his firsthand impressions. At that time we hope that he can meet this kind gentleman, Admiral Richard B. Black.

. . . . .

The last newsletter had some cropping done on the story about the Boy Scouts. But we think the material is worth putting back in, so here goes. When the six finalists were here in town, they were taken on a short Sunday night tour of Washington and then were going to Madame President's home for some ice cream. One of the cars stopped for a red light in beautiful downtown Arlington, and a earful of some of Washington's finest girls of the evening pulled up alongside and one of the girls asked the scouts, "Do you have the time?" As Madame President was in the front seat they remembered their Scout oaths, plus the fact that she had a vote to cast for one of them later in the week. The girls sped off into the night wondering what had happened to the red-blooded youths in this country. - - - The other anecdote revealed that there was a second selection committee that never surfaced, but we do know that it consisted of an august group of secretaries in the National Science Foundation. We found out-how they voted, though, and you lost out this time, Mark. It seemed that "the one with the dimples" won in a snowslide. At least one girl was overheard saying that he was the one she would most like to be caught with in an avalanche.

. . . . .

The National Science Foundation's Division of Polar Programs put out the word that they wanted 1) an old Antarctic type, and 2) an entertaining speaker for their keynote lecturer for their Antarctic Indoctrination Program in mid-September. They found him a long way from any snow and ice, basking in the sun on a lonesome sand dune on Cape Cod. It did not take Bob Nichols long to put on his braces (can any man who wear suspenders nowadays be all bad?) and come on down and tell how he did it all for Tufts, for God, for Country, for NSF, and for MAN. In closing a most interesting spiel about manhauling in the McMurdo area, he answered why he went to the Antarctic and went back again. His first reason was "its masculinity". When last seen, Bob was running for his life through the lobby with a herd of not-so-mannish Antarcticans in hot pursuit.

. . . . .

Everyone is trying to write a book, and some are succeeding. One of the truly knowledgeable people on polar lands is Fred Milan of the University of Alaska, and he has recently published ESKIMOS OF NORTHWEST ALASKA: A BIOLOGICAL PERSPECTIVE (Academic Press) and has another one about ready to go to Cambridge University Press on BIOLOGY OF CIRCUMPOLAR PEOPLE. We have strong hopes that Fred will speak to our Society later in the year. He is a raconteur non-pareil. Bert Crary has a couple of books under consideration. He did a lot of thinking about those books this past summer as he watched his tomatoes grow. One will be a historical documentation on the IGY. He never saw the trees for the forest back in those days, so now he wants to know who did what and why. We understand

that Bud Waite has a book under way. If it is all about his adventures, it should be worth reading. I first saw Bud Waite in a small town in Maine back in 1935. He gave a talk on the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35. The next time I saw him was in January 1957 when he was flat on his back in the sick bay at Little America V, victim of falling off a sled and having it pulled over him! Tell it like it was, Bud, and we'll all buy it. Incidentally Bud has retired to Florida. How soft life can be on the beach with all those Cheryl Tiegs!

. . . . .

Jerry Pagano had a letter this summer from Gus Shinn. Those of you who are true Antarcticans will remember that he was the diminutive pilot from Tobacco Road who flew Que Sera Sera to the South Pole back in 1956, making the first landing and takeoff at the South Pole. He now lives in Pensacola, Florida, which, incidentally, is the home of Que Sera Sera. Gus still hopes for one more trip to the Antarctic. Don't we all live with that eternal hope?

. . . . .

Pete Burrill remains a most active geographer, presenting a paper at the 74th Annual Meeting of the Association of American Geographers in New Orleans in early April of this year. Also on the program was his son, Bob who is a professor at the University of Georgia. It was sort of old home week for Pete to be at the meeting, as he was one of a handful who had attended the last meeting in New Orleans back in 1940 when the AAG total membership was only 163. Its membership now approaches that in the Manhattan telephone directory if one goes by the milling crowds in the corridors. - - - Another father-son story is being unfolded this year with Dick Cameron's son, Andy becoming a second generation winteree as he will be one of 17 men at the South Pole with Dr. Michelle Ramey. Better for Michelle that it be Andy rather than Sir Richard!

. . . . .

The annual migration of Washingtonian Penguins from their rookery at 18th and G commenced in early October when Emperor Penguin Walt Seelig and Adelie Penguin Josephine Seelig led a small contingent southward. It is always a good sign when you see those Emperors getting off their rocks at the massive local rookery and returning to the ice.

. . . . .

Our Memorial Day lecturer of last spring, NOAA's eminent climatologist, Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, will be going to the South Pole for a ten-day visit in mid-January to visit their Clean Air Facility. Dr. Mitchell, who is on the Polar Research Board, is most excited about the visit in spite of a lifetime of travel' ing all over the world. Incidentally, he has bought 35 acres of choice wooded foothills in Boulder, Colorado. His years in Washington could be limited as he lost his heart to the Rockies many long years ago.

. . . . .

Charlie Bentley will be in town in late October. Sometime we want him as a lecturer, as we think he should stand accountable for all his trips to the Antarctic. If he were not so dang intelligent, you would have to assume that he



goes back to the Antarctic each year to help correct some of the mistakes which he made the previous summer. Penguins at McMurdo are always somewhat lethargic until they see Charlie get off a C-130. Then, and only then, are they assured that summer has arrived. Something has to be radically wrong with Charlie though, to leave that real beautiful wife Marybelle back in Madison to go back and dig another snow pit. I was under the impression that snow pits were like cathedrals, when you had seen one, you had seen them all. Charlie locks Marybelle in the house and takes the key with him. What a guy!

. . . . .

Speaking of Charlie going back to his Capistrano every summer, I wonder who has made the most trips to the Antarctic. I suppose Mother Superior, alias Helen Gerasimou, could come up with the stats. Ken Moulton probably holds some sort of an insignificant record, perhaps that of being the man with the most trips who does not have a girl friend in New Zealand. His idea of a wild night on the town in New Zealand is having a cold sarsaparilla before his self-imposed nine o'clock bed check.

. . . . .

Past President Morton Rubin will be in the local area in mid-October. He is living the good, clean life with his lovely Australian bride, Rosa in Geneva, and they are sweeping through on a little old home leave. He is with the World Meteorological Organization as a GARP (Global Atmosphere Research Program) Action Officer. He and Gordon Cartwright constitute a minority of two Antarcticans in Geneva. Let's hope Mort shows up at the meeting with a shave.

. . . . .

People who have been to the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in Leningrad have surely had the pleasure of meeting their interpreter, Anna Minevich. We were happy to learn that she will be in town in mid-October with the Russian delegation attending the two World Meteorological Organization's workshops on sea ice. They will be staying at the Burlington Hotel.

. . . . .

The next newsletter will feature two solicited articles on women wintering over at the South Pole. In deference to Dr. McWhinnie being our speaker this month, the articles are being withheld from this issue. One is by a would-be explorer entitled "The End of a (Great) Era" and the other by a woman pretender-to-go to the land of snow and ice entitled "It's About Time". It should be good reading, and each and every one of us will find ourselves in one of the articles (but not in both).

. . . . .

We hope that you have liked "Bergy Bits" and do not feel that we have been too flippant. We are trying to stimulate interest by putting in a little news about some of our members, and also to have a little fun at the expense of some of our friends (or ex-friends). If we had a center fold, we would not have to write this column, but without our Penguin of the Month, we hope that you have found something here of interest.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. BOX 40122  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20016

## AN ANTARCTIC PROFILE - RICHARD L. CAMERON

We are considering running an Antarctic Profile in each newsletter. It will depend upon the reader's interest, and if we can get some of our members to tell all about themselves. We started out with Dick Cameron of the Division of Polar Programs, as he has been an active member of the Antarctic Society and is one of the most interesting devils in town. After all, you would not want to profile some dull individual. Dick is certainly not that. We hope you enjoy it.

Dick was born in the late Pleistocene, circa 1930. The Laurentian Ice Shield had once covered his birthplace in Laconia, New Hampshire. It is beautiful kame and kettle country, and in his earliest youth he was made aware of the glaciated features that surrounded him. He went to the University of New Hampshire, tripping over the footsteps of another Antarctic, Rudy Honkala, who had preceded him on campus. He did not emulate the bon vivant-pseudo athletic Honkala as a big man on campus, as he was a quiet, introverted scholar and sought refuge in the Geology Department. How times have changed!

Dick went to summer school in Oslo at the end of his junior year, heeding the good advice of one of his professors, a Don Chapman. He also worked at the Polarinstittutt in Oslo. He was introduced to his first glacier that summer, and if it were not instant love, it made enough of an impression to stimulate him to want to become an ice man. Most reluctantly he bade farewell to the lovely Nordic beauties he met during the summer and returned to New Hampshire to graduate the following year.

He contacted SIPRE (Snow Ice and Permafrost Research Establishment at Wilmette, Ill.) about a job, and they informed him that Valter Schytt was over from Stockholm and was going to Greenland for them, and that Dick could accompany Valter as an assistant. This turned out to be a double victory, as not only did Dick get to apprentice under a world-recognized expert, but it ended up in Dick following him back to Stockholm at the end of the summer to enter graduate school. While he was studying at Stockholm, Bert Crary was desperately trying to uncover glaciologists who

could pass psychiatric tests and carried a U.S. passport. Bert wasn't very successful in this endeavor, but he did find Dick.

Everything was looking up for Dick, and like many a soul bound for the ice, decided that he would leap into matrimony before he leaped onto the ice breaker. He thought since he was probably the best qualified glaciologist he would really go to the Antarctic. Well, he never quite made it, because when the ship dropped anchor it was still north of the Antarctic Circle, deep in the Banana Belt at Wilkes. But there were several redeeming features, one being that he was with a bunch of rowdy, fun-loving, hard-working rogues who were led by the equally rowdy, fun-loving, hard-working rogue Carl Eklund. To try to make Dick feel needed, they established an interior camp site where he could diligently dig a deep snow mine and do all those things that glaciologists do to ice crystals. There is absolutely no truth to the statement that they created the camp to send people into exile, although Rudy Honkala seemed to have been left there alone an unexplainably large number of times. Dick's bride presented him with the fruits of their pre-Antarctic farewells with the announcement of the arrival of young Andrew. That had to be one of the highlights of Dick's I6Y, as well as an island off the Wilkes Coast being named for him.

Dick returned to the States, his pockets jingling with money, and his head full of dreams of getting his PhD degree. He wintered over from 1958 to 1961 in Columbus, Ohio. There were some awful thoughts that he had reached the age of 30 and should consider getting a job. The Air Force had an Arctic Research Laboratory at Hanscom Field, and its alumni looked fairly respectable (Bert Crary, Joe Fletcher, Louie DeGoes). Dick was still clean-cut and looked like a good enough gamble for the military, so they hired him. But the office was wiped out before the bureaucracy could complete the paper work to get him aboard. But he did end up in their Terrestrial Science Laboratory. This wasn't a particularly happy marriage because even though he was the boss, he had a low grade and had an ornery bunch of senior, higher-graded personnel working for him. It lead to an early divorce from the Air Force, a separation which was assisted by his bride's hostile feelings about Massachusetts and her passion for the mid-west. He received his PhD at Ohio State in 1963, and by this time had fathered Sarah.

He-blended into the Columbus environment, and for the next ten years could be found in various administrative positions. He was Assistant to the Director of the Institute of Polar Studies, Associate Director of the Ohio State University Research Foundation, Assistant Dean in the University College, and Assistant Dean for International Programs in the Office of Academic Affairs. He decided to see what the bureaucracy was like in Washington, and came here in 1973, joining the International Program staff at NSF. It was just a short elevator ride upstairs the next year to join the Office of Polar Programs.

But what separates Dick from other Antarcticans are his extracurricular activities. He produced SINFONIA ANTARCTICA with Ralph Vaughan Williams writing the music. This was played by the Columbus (Ohio) Symphony Orchestra, and was the background music used in the film "Scott of Antarctica". He is a poet of some ability, and has written seven poems to be put to music. Three have already been completed and have been performed in recitals at The Ohio State University. He also does sculpturing in marble, and one of his best sculptures was of Anita Ekberg - no, sorry, it was just an ordinary iceberg. He is also a photographer of some note, and has exhibited his artistry behind the lens at several photographic exhibitions. One of his favorite photographs is one he shot in Leningrad several long years ago. He claims he is a tennis player of modest ability, but to date his only claim to fame is beating the mild-mannered, soft-playing Ken Moulton.

An interesting thing happened to Dick on his way home from the office one evening last year. He was cruising along a downtown Washington street when he noticed that his driving was attracting more than its normal amount of admiration from people on the sidewalk. Cars started honking at him, and he was feeling real happy with his new-found popularity. Then he noticed that his happiness was giving him an unduly warm feeling, and he turned to find that the microbus was aflame. He pulled over to the curb, grabbed his attache case (which was seared by the flames) and joined the people on the sidewalk watching the vehicle slowly burn as the fire department put in a belated arrival. One of the spectators noted that Dick seemed to be enjoying the fire as much as they were and asked him, "Why are you smiling to yourself as your automobile is being completely burned to nuts and bolts in front of your very eyes?" All Dick said was, "You wouldn't understand". You see, the microbus belonged to his wife, and that very week Dick had divorce proceedings going on in two states plus the District!

Dick now has completely recovered from Divorce #1, and has a French lady in waiting, who is bottle green in color, well built, tinted glasses, and very stylish. He gets 40 miles to the gallon with her, a charming Renault 5 suitably autographed on the side in bold letters "Le Car". Dick lives in Rockville. His daughter Sarah is away at school in Tyrone, Pennsylvania and his son Andy is about to change his mailing address for the next year to South Pole, Antarctica. This past summer Dick took Sarah and Andy with him to Iceland, and they all had a ball for themselves. He had also taken Andy and Sarah with him to Paris. No greater love has a father for his daughter than when he takes her to Paris! Dick won't be lonesome this year though, as this personable man of multiple interests knows the best looking girls in town. And there is always the Kennedy Center for a change of pace. Dick is no dull boy!

October 1978



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. BOX 40122  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20016

A PRE-HOLIDAY SPECIAL TREAT

Tuesday evening, December 5th, 8 p.m.

Board Room, 5th Floor, National Science  
Foundation 18th and 6 Streets, N.W.

features

REAR ADMIRAL RICHARD B. BLACK

Famed Explorer and Poet Laureate of the Antarctic

presenting with great enthusiasm his 16mm film

"ANTARCTICA REVISITED"

\*\*\*\*\*

DO PLAN TO ATTEND!

BRING A FRIEND!

---

Officers for 1978-79:

President - Paul C. Dalrymple

Vice President - Meredith F. Burrill

Secretary-Historian - W. Timothy Hushen

Treasurer-Membership Sec'y - Mrs. Sophie R. Dales

Board of Directors:

Robert J. Allen  
Kenneth J. Bertrand  
Richard L. Cameron  
George E. Watson III

Peter Barretta  
Frederick S. Brownworth, Jr.  
Jerry W. Huffman  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple (Ruth)

Mrs. A. P. Crary (Mildred)  
Mrs. Henry M. Dater (Alice)  
Richard Y. Dow  
Peter Espenchied

Antarctican Society Membership

I have recently reviewed the membership file and have found out that we are carrying quite a few "free loaders". Our mailing list shows 275 members, but only 152 paid their dues in 1977-78. This was a drop of 29 from 1976-77. DUES ARE NOW PAYABLE! They are \$3.00 for the 1978-79 year, but the Board has voted to raise the dues a year from now (1 October 1979). So if you want to beat our inflationary rise (which I am sure will be within Jimmy Carter's guidelines), why not make your check for several years in advance? We would appreciate back payment from the delinquents, although we are writing off all debts prior to 1975. I we don't hear from the long-standing delinquents by 8 January 1979, we will drop them from our mailing list. Please fill in the whole form so that we will know more about you and your likes. Then mail to:

Antarctican Society  
c/o Arctic Institute of North America  
3426 N. Washington Blvd.  
Arlington, VA 22201

-----  
1978-79 Dues - \$3.00

New Members - an additional \$2.00 (Initiation Fee)

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME (Please print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Pre-1975    75-76    76-77    77-78    78-79  
Last year you paid    (Circled)

Amount enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

-----  
My Antarctic connection is \_\_\_\_\_

Winter-over (years) \_\_\_\_\_ Summer trips (years) \_\_\_\_\_

Would like in newsletters: \_\_\_\_\_

(Signed) \_\_\_\_\_

-----  
The two articles beginning on the next page are invited papers on women in the Antarctic. The first article is by Mildred (of the House of Albert) Crary. She was the third person hired in the IGY office, and constantly hounded Hugh Odishaw of "Odishaw Sends" fame with pleas to send her south. So, she is writing about a broken dream that was never fulfilled. As for the opposing article, I did not feel that it was proper to ask for a show of hands of those who were still practicing male chauvinists who were willing to write such an article, and, besides, who would have been better qualified than myself! So I did the con; My background was two years without women, back-to-back, one at a large coastal base with 108 men (Little America V) and the other at the South Pole with 18 men. I would like to soften my remarks by saying that my article applies only to women at interior stations like the South Pole and Siple. I feel I am as eminently qualified on my side as Mildred is on her side, as I was the only married man to winter over for both IGY years, and can attest to the fact that it did absolutely nothing for my past marriage. If you have any comment; send them in, and see yourself in print!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

P.O. BOX 40122  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20016

IT'S ABOUT TIME!

[This represents an attempt to be as comprehensive as possible in the time allowed. I hope to hear from those readers who know more about the subject than I have learned.]

Mildred Rodgers Crary

"But no words can describe the beastly stench wafted across to us – the first sniff nearly bowled me over!...Just imagine a sickening vapour of tepid blood trickling along the deck in barrelsful, and down the ship's side: entrails, blubber, train-oil, and boiling oil..."

In such an atmosphere lived the first woman on record to visit antarctic waters, Mrs. Adolpho Andresen, on the whaling factory ship Gobernador Bories in 1908 and possibly as early as the 1906-1907 whaling season. On occasion Mrs. Andresen even accompanied her husband (a Chilean national of Norwegian birth) out to hunt whales on the little iron whale-boat Almirante Uribe. Mrs. Andresen's own name and nationality are not recorded.

Into such an atmosphere ventured Mrs. Ingrid Christensen, who sailed with her husband, Lars Christensen, on all his expeditions; they lived on the oil-tanker Thorshavn but visited whaling factory ships. She took women friends with her: Mrs. Mathilde Wagger in 1930-1931, Mrs. Lillemor Rachlew on the 1932-1933 and also the 1936-1937 expeditions, Mrs. Ingeborg Bryde Dedichen in 1933-1934, and Mrs. Solveig Widertte, wife of the expedition's pilot, and the Christensen's daughter, Mrs. Sophie (Fie) Bratt, in 1936-1937. Mrs. Rachlew's vivid description of a visit to the factory ship Solglimt appears above. The women celebrated Christmas with gifts for the ship's company, traditional Norwegian holiday fare, and real Christmas trees brought along from Sandefjord, Norway.

And in such an atmosphere a Russian stewardess (name unobtainable) bore the first child born in Antarctica. A boy, delivered on January 11, 1948, on the Slava, a Russian whaling factory ship operating in Antarctic waters, was named "Antarctic" by his proud mother. An account of the baby's birth appeared in All About Antarctica, an Australian publication. The story is vouched for by the Russian scientist, Marie V. Klenova, and by I6Y antarctic veteran, W. (Slava)Aver'yanov, whose father was aboard the ship at the time.

Klarius Mikkelson, master of the oil-tanker Thorshavn during the 1934-1935 season, took his Danish wife Karoline to Antarctica with him too. They penetrated the pack ice as far south as 68°29' at a latitude of 78°36' East, where they landed on February 20, 1935, thus making Mrs. Mikkelson the first woman on record to set foot on the Antarctic Continent. They modestly named the land they had discovered the Ingrid Christensen Coast, and only Mount Karoline (or Caroline) Mikkelson on that coast commemorates Mrs. Mikkelson's record "first."

On Christensen's 1936-1937 expedition, chiefly one of exploration, the soundings in the middle of Olaf Pryda Bay indicated a bank only 150 meters deep in water from

800 to 900 meters deep. In honor of the four ladies of the party, it was named "The Four Ladies' Bank."

Mrs. Christensen did see the coast named for her: on January 27, 1937, she flew as a passenger over the land and dropped a flag. Mrs. Rachlew also flew as a passenger that day and saw the Vestfold Mountains. Three days later, at 2:00 a.m., Mrs. Christensen went with a landing party to establish a depot of supplies near Mount Karoline Mikkelson, thus becoming the second woman to go ashore on the Continent. As an observer on another surveying flight, she dropped the Norwegian flag onto the newly discovered Prince Harald Land on February 4, 1937.

Whether intentionally or not, Mrs. Edith (Jackie) Ronne and Mrs. Jennie Darlington became the first women to winter-over on the Antarctic Continent a decade later. Taking Mrs. Darlington as a companion, Mrs. Ronne accompanied Captain Finn Ronne's private Antarctic Research Expedition from Texas to Panama and then on to Valparaiso, Chile, ostensibly to finish the necessary paper work for the expedition. Ronne then decided to take his wife on to the Antarctic; and the members of the expedition agreed not to leave on the spot if Mrs. Darlington would go along, the theory being that two women were better than one. On the Antarctic Peninsula (then called the Palmer Peninsula) the Ronnes had a hut separate from the men's bunkhouse, but the Darlingtons spent their honeymoon in a bunkhouse cubicle containing two bunks. When Ronne and chief pilot Harry Darlington disagreed on the conduct of flight operations and Ronne grounded Darlington, the two women sided with their husbands and were not on speaking terms for much of the 11 months spent on Stonington Island.

Ronne named territory at the base of the Peninsula for his wife (though the Board on Geographic Names changed Edith Ronne Land to Ronne Ice Shelf in 1966). But Mrs. Darlington achieved another distinction: on the way back from a visit at the British Debenham base (only a hundred yards away-from the Ronne base), she became the first woman member of the Antarctic Swimming Club; she was dunked from her sledge into the waters of the bay but quickly rescued. That year's thaw did not free Ronne's ship, the Port of Beaumont, Texas, which they had deliberately frozen into the bay the previous winter; and a Navy icebreaker had to break a channel for the ship, thus saving the then pregnant Mrs. Darlington from bearing the first child to be born on the Antarctic Continent.

That honor went just this year to Silvia Morello Palma, wife of Captain Jorge Emilio Palma, chief of the Argentine Esperanza base on the Antarctic Peninsula. Last year, to lend more credence to the permanence of their Esperanza base, Argentina sent the pregnant Mrs. Palma and her other three children to live there for a year. A son, born January 7, was christened Emilio Marcos Palma on February 14. Argentina stationed five more soldiers with wives and 15 children at Esperanza; two of these women were pregnant, but further reports of births there have not been received.

The first woman to engage in serious scientific work in the Antarctic was Professor Marie V. Klenova. An arctic veteran, Professor Klenova had participated in arctic research since 1925 and was a member of the Council for Antarctic Research of the U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences. A marine geologist, she made oceanographic and geographic observations from the ships Ob and Lena and on shore at the Russian base Mirny in the austral summer of 1956. At the end of February the Ob left Mirny and sailed along the coast of Wilkes Land so that the scientists aboard could map unknown areas there. East of the Davis Sea, near the Knox Coast, the ship found an unknown archipelago of three islands, which they called "March 8" commemorating their annual holiday, International Women's Day, and in honor of Professor Klenova and the seven women stewardesses on board. It was reported in Wellington that she and the stewardesses received the same salary.



On the first commercial flight to Antarctica, a chartered Pan American World Airways plane flew from Christchurch, New Zealand, to McMurdo Sound and carried two stewardesses. Ruth Kelly and Patricia Hepinstall visited the station on October 15, 1957, entered a dog sled race, judged the local beard-growing contest, and attracted a crowd of some 50 admirers.

The paucity of women has been noted by the men in past years. In 1962 at McMurdo a single word was written on the "Suggestions to the Recreation Committee" box in the mess hall: "WOMEN." For feminine company the men had only three mannequins: Emily Glutz, kidnapped by helicopter from the Coast Guard icebreaker Eastwind in February 1962 and gracing the Chief Petty Officers' Wardroom at McMurdo; Margaret, a blonde in a bright red dress at the South Pole Station; and Miss Gallagher at the New Zealand Station at Scott Base, who on occasion flew to Wellington for a new permanent.

Although Commander W. H. Withrow announced in June 1965 at a meeting of the New Zealand Antarctic Society that the United States would build a barracks for six women at the McMurdo Station, he was contradicting Rear Admiral Fred E. Bakutis, who had said that he would not give up the tradition of keeping Antarctica womanless. The hard-line Bakutis had just taken over from Rear Admiral James R. Reedy as commander of Operation Deep Freeze; and Reedy had been unable in his three years' command to mollify his wife, whom he described as a leader of the "squaws," a women's group whose aim was "high heels on southern ice."

In the austral summer of 1968-1969 four Argentine women scientists conducted hydrographic research around an island off the Antarctic Peninsula. This first team of women comprised Professors Irene Bernasconi, Maria Adela Caria, Elena Martinez Fontes, and Carmen Pujals, all women with 20 to 40 years of scientific research experience. Among women scientists, only Professor Klenova had preceded them.

The Navy, which handled a major part of the transportation and logistics but not the scientific work, managed to keep U.S. women scientists off the ice until the austral summer of 1969-1970. For that season Dr. Lois M. Jones was instructed to select an all-female contingent to pursue studies in the dry valley around Lake Vanda, near McMurdo. She herself studied weathering and salt accumulation. Mrs. Eileen R. McSaveney studied the glacial history of the area in the lake's beaches. Mrs. Kay L. Lindsay, an Australian entomologist who was also a member of the Jones team, studied the interaction between the environment and the life forms present. A 19-year-old geology student, Terry Lee Tickhill, recorded changes in the chemistry of the lake's water.

That same season Dr. Christine Muller-Schwarze was allowed to accompany her biologist husband, Dr. Dietland Miller-Schwarze, as his assistant to live and work at the Cape Crozier emperor penguin rookery. And Jean Pearson, a reporter for The Detroit News and president of the National Association of Science Writers, went to Antarctica as a journalist.

Dr. Jones' team did achieve one "first," though. Accompanied by Mrs. Pam Young, New Zealand scientist, and by journalist Pearson, Jones, McSaveney, Lindsay, and Tick-hill hitched a ride on a Navy supply plane to the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. In the interests of peace, the six women joined hands and jumped simultaneously from the back ramp of the plane so that all six would be the first women to set foot at the South Pole. They walked 200 yards to the "candy cane" marker at the actual South Pole, then walked around the world in five seconds, and celebrated at the under-ice lounge, Club 90. After a tour of the base, they left for their own scientific work near McMurdo; and Mrs. Young rejoined her husband, Dr. Euan C. Young.

The Youngs and three other men did research work into the habits of penguins and

skua gulls at Cape Bird, where she lived in a tent for ten weeks. She was the first New Zealand woman to work for a season on the ice. In her opinion, "Others in the field party who had been on previous all-male expeditions in Antarctica considered that having a woman in their midst had made little difference to their lives at Cape Bird, possibly because all were well known to each other before coming to Antarctica. I think that, particularly in this type of field work, women can fit in very well, helping in the research work as well as in the day-to-day running of the camp."

Journalist Louise Hutchinson and Edith Ronne, in a group of 37 visitors, became the eighth and ninth women to set foot at the South Pole on December 7, 1971. Mrs. Ronne left the same day, but Hutchinson spent the night, thus earning what she described as "a minor footnote to South Pole history: the first woman to spend a night there."

Now the U.S. Antarctic Research Program routinely sends women scientists for summer assignments in the Antarctic, even to isolated stations, such as that improvised at Lake Bonney in the dry Taylor Valley. In 1972-1973 Paige Geering and Gail Tomimatsu, student biologists, and three male scientists studied the lake's ecosystem. Geering explained, "we sleep under the lab tables here in the hut, and the guys sleep out there in the tent."

The U.S. Navy has come around too. Among the austral summer staff at McMurdo in 1973-1974 was Lieutenant Ann E. Coyer, the first woman assigned by the Navy to the Antarctic. She acted as administrative officer of the Navy support force there. The following year the Navy sent two more women officers, and in 1976 they assigned 13 women to the Antarctic.

Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie, 1974 station scientific leader at McMurdo, admits that her application to the National Science Foundation might have passed the first hurdle because she habitually signs her name "M.A. McWhinnie." As the first women scientists ever to winter-over in the Antarctic, Dr. McWhinnie and Sister Mary Odile Cahoon studied the mechanism of low temperature adaptation by marine organisms, with emphasis on krill. The group of four scientists (two of them men) operated from the protection of movable "fish houses," under which they drilled holes in the ice to obtain their specimens. It was Sister Cahoon's first trip to the far south, but Dr. McWhinnie had already been to McMurdo five times since 1962 as one of a number of women scientists on Eltanin voyages, and she had spent a week on the ice in 1971. Dr. McWhinnie felt that "winter was the better time for sustained, steady work," without the distraction of the summer visitors.

Husband-and-wife team Drs, Yuan and Arthur DeVries in the 1974-1975 summer season together studied Trematomus borchgrevinki and Dissostichus mawsoni, cold fish biologically adapted to antarctic waters by means of antifreeze in their body fluids. DeVries a biologist, did the fishing while his Chinese-born wife, a biochemist, did most of the laboratory work, including cooking a tasty Dissostichus mawsoni.

After 17 years the South Pole Station established and commanded by Paul Siple during the 1957-1958 International Geophysical Year had become so deeply covered with snow that it had to be abandoned. For the dedication of the nearby new base on January 9, 1975, Siple's widow (the first widow of a station commander to visit Antarctica Mrs. Ruth Siple was invited to participate as an honored guest. The old Antarcticans hold her in such regard that last year she was elected the first woman president of the U.S. Antarctic Society.

The McMurdo station scientific leader in 1977, biological oceanographer John Oliver, took his wife along for the winter season, a wintering-over "first" for a husband-and-wife team. Donna Mitchell Oliver, a laboratory technician at the Scripps

Institution of Oceanography, assisted him in his studies of marine life, tending the lines and gear over the diving hole while he went underwater for winter-time studies of these sea creatures. Oliver, a veteran of many all-male antarctic trips, said that having his wife along "makes the winter a lot more bearable" and commented further that scientists' selection "should be based solely on an individual's work qualifications and personality - without regard to sex."

The tourist possibilities of Antarctica are self-evident, and in 1958 and 1959 the Argentine cruises of Les Eclaireurs and Yapeyu had carried some tourists and visited Melchior and Deception Islands and the Peninsula. Lindblad Travel of New York began organizing expeditions, chartering the Argentine cruiser Lapataia in January 1966 to carry groups to the Peninsula to visit the Argentine Esperanza Station as well as British and U.S. stations. Among the women on the first such cruise was 86-year-old Mrs. Essie C. Sweeney, the oldest woman ever to go so far south. A majority of the passengers on these cruises were women. Contrary to expectations, the tourists were not litterers but behaved with restraint and respect for nature and were full of scientific curiosity. Captain Edwin A. McDonald, who accompanied one group, described them as "exceptionally good hikers and ardent conservationists," scrupulously careful not to trample lichen beds or disturb penguin rookeries. In January 1968 the Lindblad tour ship Magga Dan carried a group of tourists south of the Antarctic Circle into the Ross Sea area to McMurdo. Although the U.S. Navy disclaimed any responsibility for the tourists, who remained quartered aboard the ship, when the Magga Dan went aground on a shoal at McMurdo, the icebreaker Westwind freed her.

In mid-October 1978 a doctor, chosen as the "best qualified" applicant, left to winter-over at the South Pole Station to take care of the medical and dental condition of the 17 men there, to handle medical emergencies, to help with a scientific experiment on infectious diseases, and to manage the station store. The doctor just happens to be a beautiful 27-year-old woman named Michele Eileen Raney. Dr. Raney takes the whole thing calmly, as does Ron Peck, who will be in charge of the station. Having met her wintering-over companions, she described them as "young enough to be in tune with giving a woman equal opportunity" and had the perception to note that those who are "most worried about it seem to be the people who aren't going down there."

Yes, it's about time - to start taking it for granted that qualified people, male or female, go to the Antarctic, whether as glaciologists, biologists, doctors, journalists, distinguished visitors, stewardesses, or support staff members. So what if now for the first time a woman will winter-over alone with 17 men! As Dr. Raney would say, "What's the big deal?" - and get on with her work.

(Q) 1978 by Mildred Rodgers Crary

. . . . .

THE END OF A (GREAT) ERA . Dedicated to Larry Gould, Bud Waite, Eddie Goodale,  
Dick Black, and other members of the Society who lived  
the good life.

Antarctica was really made for men, stout hearted men like those they sing songs to and tell tales about and drink beer to when men gather together. Antarctica had to be made for men. Why else would it have been placed at the bottom of the earth, why else would it be so desolate and so cold and so deep with snow, and why else would it be guarded by thick packs of ice with fierce seas beyond them? Not for women, that's for sure. When God created the world, he had this place in mind as a place where men could retreat

and continue their youthful games of playing in the snow and flying balloons. It was an ideal place for men who did not want to drive taxis but dog teams and snowcats, who did not want to take out the garbage but wanted to be seismologists and blast everything to bits, who did not like traffic and lights but loved flying helicopters in whiteouts and sledding over hidden crevasses, and who just like living and working with reasonable people like themselves. After all, the only sane people in the whole world were the men of Antarctica.

If Antarctica had not been intended "for men only", why was there a New Zealand? If there were a New Zealand half way to the moon, there would already be a permanent settlement on the moon. It is such a delightful place, and memories of docks crammed with lovely Sheilas seeing their new-found friends off to the Antarctic remain pleasant memories for many old Antarcticans, who live with the warm feeling that they have already experienced part of Heaven here on earth.

When did the great era start to crumble? The steel bird was the beginning of the end. It put the continent within a few days of the Washington Monument. Gone were the delightful cruises through the Panama Canal and across the South Pacific; gone were the cruises to the continent when you really had a chance to experience in slow motion the thrills of seeing the Antarctic waters with the pack ice and tabular bergs and seals and whales. It is still there, but not all of us want to join the Navy. Scientists are rushed there like perishable vegetables. It is the Great American Way - fast, faster and fastest. It was not so long ago that Paul-Emile Victor brought back one of his French expeditions by way of Tahiti, where they stayed for over a week. Ah, those French, they know how to run an expedition.

The steel bird has also increased the length of the austral summer. Outside of Mid-winter Day, there is no date in the Antarctic which is more joyful than when the last summer tourist has pulled out and you realize that it is you and your buddies and the environment for the next six or eight months. The Antarctic winters are hot long, it is the summers which are endless. Stations like Siple are fortunate in that they are off the beaten trail, and personnel are not constantly being plagued by summer tourists. It must have been great, really great, in the old days when you went there on one ship, maybe two, and did not have a weekly influx of new people. The people going there today may have it easy, but they have lost the thrill which the old timers had of doing it themselves in their own pioneering way. The camaraderie that developed must have been fantastic. The great polar explorer, Sir Hubert Wilkins (the first man to fly in Antarctica, as well as the first man to go under an ice pack in a submarine) on his last trip to the Antarctic in 1957 alluded to this in an interview given at McMurdo. Sir Hubert was never a person to pull any punches and he said that Scott-and Shackleton had better camps with higher morale (than McMurdo). As one who was there at the time of the interview, I can believe it. Unfortunately for Sir Hubert, the interviews found their way back to McMurdo where the Deep Freeze admiral's blood pressure hit a new Antarctic high, and before it came down poor old Sir Hubert had been ostracized. But it must have been great to have been there with Shackleton, Scott, Amundsen, or Mawson. They had to be the halcyon days of the Antarctic.

It is good to see that there are still some small camps, and let's hope they can survive down through the ages. The Russian concept that anything bigger is better does not apply to research stations in the interior of Antarctica. The new South Pole station photographs well, but it is fast becoming a polar village, a conglomerate of outlying buildings beyond the protective mother hen geodesic dome. Wonder how it will compare with the old station after an equal number of years?

Now woman has come to the South Pole. Not just to join hands and jump out the rear end of a C-130 for the benefit of photographers, but to unpack the unmentionables and to buy a year's supply of toothpaste at the camp's store. Wow! Women should be given every

opportunity to qualify for any job, and should be given equal pay, but why at the South Pole? Isn't anything sacred any more? The South Pole is not exactly a fun place. Then are no mountains to climb, there is no barrier edge to walk to, there are no Kiwis over the hill to visit with, and there are no penguins or skuas. There are times when even the strongest of men may want to go for a walk by himself to get away from a camp which suddenly seems to be closing in on him or to think about a problem at home. But where do you go when you want to be alone, when it is -75°F, when it is dark, and when the snow in front of you looks like that all around you? The answer is "nowhere". Several beers may help, but you really don't want to talk to anyone. And at times like these, I can imagine a woman would have all the appeal of a bad case of the mumps. Men can have a much better time alone in an isolated spot than they can with women around. It may make it like home to some, but without one of your own who wants or needs temptation? Men can say things and do things in a relaxed manner when they are in a man's world, but it won't be the same this year.

Back in the old days there were men who went to the ice to get away from women. Some of us know one man whose wife wanted him home so she could divorce him, his fiancée wanted him home so she could marry him, and his girl friend wanted him home because she loved him. Fortunately for this man, he was left on the ice for another year while the women cooled their heels (or bodies). I don't think there are many red-blooded youths like him around, but I can't help feeling that there must be some fellows in each camp who are escaping women and don't particularly cherish the thoughts of sharing a roof with a woman. Most Antarcticans are pillars of virtue, I am sure, at least after they leave New Zealand, but what about the jealous wife whose security has already been rocked by her dearly beloved husband opting to leave her for fifteen months and then suddenly realizing that he is wintering over with a good looking female, one who is probably better looking than she herself. She remembers her dating game with her husband, recalls that he was a Don Juan with her, and her imagination runs wild. Who needs a nagging wife saying to her husband on New Year's Eve in 2000, "Just what did go on between you and that woman at the South Pole in 1979? You never told me; something must have gone on, if I know you". Women are elephants, they never forget.

Temptation is a terrible thing. I have been in only one place where women were never mentioned, and that was in a prison camp during World War II. If you have an empty stomach, you don't think about women. But people eat pretty good at the South Pole. I wonder if the psychiatrists who interviewed the people going to the South Pole this year had ever read Jennie Darlington's classic MY ANTARCTIC HONEYMOON. That should be required reading for all Antarctic head shrinks. It won't go down in history with the ghost writing job that George Bernard Shaw did for Cherry-Gerard in THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD, but it is great reading. A Holmes and Narver man told me at the indoctrination program for those going to the Antarctic that things have changed from my time. I admit to at least one generation gap, and if pinned down might admit to two, but boys have always been boys and will continue to be boys. It is my opinion that the men would have a better time and be happier without any temptation. I have tried to think how I would have felt back in 1958 if Kirby Hanson or Palle Mogensen had been a pretty girl (you could use the word "girl" in those days). I think I would have been plain miserable as it would have reminded me most vividly of what was at home. But when you are all of the same kind and in the same situation, then the coffee tastes better and time flies faster. I was also told by the same Holmes and Narver man that the woman doctor was the best qualified. This I don't question, but I do question why you need the best qualified doctor at the South Pole. It is probably the cleanest environment to live in on this globe. It is all downhill after the tourists leave with all their germs. When I was at the South Pole, the doctor spent the whole year drinking coffee from the end of the table, taking time out periodically to initial messages for transmission. He did wear mukluks though.

It was bound to happen, sooner or later. Changes are coming fast for women. This was the year in which women reporters were allowed into men's dressing rooms to interview the likes of Pete Rose wearing nothing but a large smile. Some even took note pads

with them. Unfortunately for men reporters, there is no way that they can interview Virginia Wade strolling out of a shower with a towel draped around her neck. In retrospect, probably the most amazing thing is that there is only one woman going to the South Pole this year.

I have an alternative plan for the South Pole which I think is tremendous. Old Antarctica is slipping away from us men, in fact, it has gone. We might as well concede, advance to the rear, and regroup. I propose that the National Science Foundation take full recognition of women and understand their frustrations in missing out on all that fun at the South Pole for the past 20 years, and really give it to them. Not a token woman, but a whole camp full of women. If one woman can have fun there, think of all the fun that 18 of them could have there with no men to bother them from February to November. Then the next year NSF would let the men go back to relive a bit of the good old days. Personnel would then be rotated, with the women being there on the odd years.

Yes, the Antarctic has changed. This is the end of 50 years of this country's participation in Antarctic research. It was truly a golden era, although the goose that laid the steel egg has killed the glory days for the men. It is now just a scientific laboratory which happens to sit at the bottom of the world. It has been completely liberated. When you see and hear people like Mary Alice McWhinnie, you are sort of glad that it did happen, but pardon an aging male for saying that he is particularly glad that he was given the opportunity to go there "when". I liked it that way, and I had a hell of a good time, even though Kirby and Palle weren't much to look at. And I bet there are a pack of Antarcticans out there who feel just the same as I do. They may not want to come to the surface and be counted, and there is no need to as this is not a call to arms. But honest, Dr. Todd, Antarctica was really made for men. And God bless New Zealand and dear Margaret!

. . . . .

BERGY BITS

Our unannounced theme for this administration is going to be "with a little bit of nostalgia" as we are coming up on the 50th anniversary of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition.

. . . . .

We were happy to hear from Larry Gould, Bill Field, Bob Rutford, and Edwin MacDonald. Dr. Gould has offered to talk on 50 years of Research in Antarctica to the Society in March/April 1979 when the Polar Research Board meets in Washington. We are planning on making this the Memorial Lecture for 1979. Dr. Gould is like E.F. Mutton, when he speaks, everyone listens. In an effort to build up interest this newsletter is going out to all the living members of the first two Byrd Antarctic Expeditions, thanks to Henry Harrison, John Herrmann, and Admiral Black who provided the addresses.

. . . . .

Henry Harrison, meteorologist on the 1st Byrd Antarctic Expedition, was talking to Ruth Siple this week, and is doing well in Asheville. One member of that same expedition, Richard Konter, is 97. Another member, Norman Vaughan, still races dog teams in Alaska and finishes his races too. They grew men in the old days.

MORE BERGY BITS

Capt. Edwin MacDonald writes that when he was deputy to Admirals Dufek and Tyree they had him on a yo-yo between Christchurch and the ice and that his trips to Antarctica probably number into the 30's. Can anyone top this?

. . . . .

Three of our most active Washington members have been hospitalized or bedridden in the last month. Dr. Ken Bertrand, the noted Antarctic historian and past president of the Society, has had some bad days with internal hemorrhaging. Our affable vice-president, Dr. Meredith "Pete" Burrill, the State Department's Mr. Geographic Name, has been confined to his home with a pesky infection. Col. Peter Barretta, one of our two biggies in polar philately and a born-again student who is working on an advanced degree at G.W. - his thesis is on the 7th Continent - had a heart attack in mid-October. I am sure all Antarcticans wish them well during their current hard sledging days.

. . . . .

In case you have not seen it, the CIA has published a new POLAR REGIONS ATLAS. It is very nicely done, and if you ask your friendly connection in the Agency for a copy, I am sure he will send you one. It covers a broad range of topics (climate, sea ice, exploration, IGY, Antarctic Treaty, fish and krill, whaling, minerals, and other goodies Your taxes paid for it, you might as well have your uncle give you one.

. . . . .

The American Geographical Society has a new issue of FOCUS out on Antarctica, which also includes several pages on towing ice bergs. It sells for \$2.00 per copy, and Lord knows the AGS could use the money. Broadway at 156th St., New York, NY 10032.

. . . . .

We are deeply indebted to another organization which is experiencing financial heart burns, and that is the Arctic Institute of North America. Our Newsletters are typed there, and John Sater has been very lenient with us in letting Ruth Siple do the typing. So join the AINA, and help support the Antarctic Society! The address is University Library Tower, 2920 - 24th Ave. N.W., Calgary, Alberta, Canada, T2N 1N4. Dues are \$15.0i for regular members, \$7.50 for retired persons, students, or non-North Americans.

. . . . .

When the Russians were in town last month, Anna Minevich thought she had better call up the leader of their delegation (who is a prominent member of their Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute) and tell him that she was visiting with Morbert Untersteiner. Before Anna could get half way through Norbert's last name, the Russian said emphatically, "Come back to the hotel immediately". Those Russians can sure smell out when one of theirs is in danger!

. . . . .

The XV meeting of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) was held in the shadow of Mount Blanc at Chamonix, France, May 22-26, 1978. The twentieth anniversary of the organization was marked with the first growth in membership: Poland and West Germany were added to the original 12 member countries. The next SCAR meeting is tentatively scheduled for August or September, 1980 in New Zealand. Way to go, fellas!

. . . . .

Steve Ackley of CRREL is about to leave for the ice on an interesting mission. He is going to attempt to put some data buoys in the Weddell Sea, some on the sea ice. The C-130 will fly across the continent from McMurdo, refueling at Byrd.

STILL MORE BERGY BITS

Proceedings of three SCAR symposia (polar oceans, Montreal, 1974; biology, Washington, 1974; and circum-Antarctic marine geology, Sydney, 1975) have recently been published. Three others (glacial history and paleoenvironment, Birmingham, 1977; geology and geophysics, Madison, 1977; and polar atmospheres, Seattle, 1977) are in preparation. Future symposia are being planned on meteorology (Canberra, 1979) and glaciology (Columbus, 198

. . . . .

Our Memorial Lecturer of last spring, Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, is taking his forthcoming trip to the South Pole real seriously. He is having a minor operation on his leg (varicose veins) as a precautionary measure.

. . . . .

Although this does not pertain to an Antarctic, it is such a good story that it merits being told to all you good folks. And it is true. A well known Russian academician was a house guest in Washington at one of our bureaucracy's top climatologists, and our man thought that his guest should be treated to a little Americana. So he took him to MacDonald's, they ordered Big Macs, french fries, and drinks, and then sat down to eat. But the Russian didn't eat - he sat there speechless. Our man said to him, "Is something wrong?" And the famous Russian said, "No, but how do you get the girls to work so hard? They would never work like that in my country". He was told, "It is the difference in the systems in our countries; if our girls do not work hard they will be fire in the morning. In your system you have total employment, but no one really puts out". The Russian thought a minute and then agreed with his host. How about that, sports fans

. . . . .

Sophie Dales will get to the Antarctic again on another Lindblad tour from mid-January to mid-March. Bon Voyage, Sophie! ..... So members, please be sure to mail your dues to the Arctic Institute address as indicated on page 2 above the form. Thank you!





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

NOTICE

OF

MEETING

Wednesday evening, January 31, 1979

8 p.m.

Board Room 543, National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets, N.W.

A MOST TIMELY PRESENTATION

ON

SATELLITE OBSERVATIONS OF ANTARCTIC SEA ICE

by

Dr. Jay Zwally

NASA Goddard Space Flight Center, Greenbelt, Maryland  
(Formerly of Office of Polar Programs, NSF)

WASHINGTON POST, January 8, 1979 .... "Formation of Antarctic sea ice is being watched closely by weather satellites".

COME AND HEAR AND SEE HOW "CLOSELY" CLOSELY CAN BE!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1910-1978 - A Profile

Ken and I were colleagues and close friends for more than 40 years. But then, he was always everyone's friend, giving of himself without reservation or thought of personal gain. When I heard Sir Vivian Fuchs comment in a 1964 lecture that despite all the newfangled machinery and equipment the one indispensable ingredient in Antarctic exploration is absolute and transparent integrity, I thought of Ken.

The fact that he captained the Wisconsin cross country team in his student days helps us understand his subsequent career. Cross country is no glamour sport, it's a character builder. Run over stamina-testing courses largely devoid of spectators except at start and finish, each runner has to do his utmost on his own, for the team score is the sum of individual performances. One has to be unusually dedicated to succeed in this sport as Ken did.

After completing residence requirements for the doctorate at Wisconsin he joined me and another geographer at Oklahoma State in 1937, where he finished his dissertation and got his degree from Wisconsin. Characteristically, he volunteered to coach a cross country team for OSU and developed one good enough to take a shot at the national title. He took no pay except satisfaction.

When World War II intervened he volunteered for that, too, but wasn't accepted because of imperfection in his bite. It shouldn't have mattered; he would never have bitten anyone anyway. Consequently when I assembled a BGN (Board on Geographic Names) staff to provide some millions of names posthaste for wartime maps and charts he welcomed the chance to have a part in it and joined me again until the end of the war. In September 1946 he joined the faculty of the Catholic University of America. A devout Catholic, this was not just a job, it was the fulfillment of a dream. He chaired the Geography Department until his retirement in 1975.

In his last half year at BGN he was the staff man for a special committee that had been appointed on 23 July 1943 to tackle the chaotic and ticklish problems of Antarctic names. The committee members were W.L.G. Joerg, Capt. Harold E. Saunders USN, and for a few months Lawrence Martin, all of whom had worked extensively on Antarctic exploration history. CD agreed that Ken would take the Antarctic as his special research field, and the shift from BGN to CU didn't cause him to miss a beat. To have his sources handy he began amassing a private library on the area that grew to more than 500 volumes and includes some rare items secured by having a standing order with a London bookseller.

When BGN received statutory authorization in July 1947, thus becoming legitimate at the age of 57, the special committee became the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names. In October 1947 Ken was made a member and in 1962 became chairman. When new government regulations in 1973 complicated life for any advisory committee that had even one non-government member, Ken promptly and quietly resigned to simplify the committee's work.

The enormous difficulty of the Committee's task in the beginning has already been related in print. In point here is the fact that the committee for three years actually met two or three half days a week, and for six more years at least one half day a week to go through all available literature, records, notes, photographs, maps, fitting things together piece by piece. Some semblance of order had to be introduced at the start, so Ken and I drafted a statement of policy and procedure guidelines that was refined through discussion in committee meetings with several Antarctic explorers, then accepted, implemented and widely copied by other countries either verbatim or with slight modifications. It helped the committee to be objective in its recommendations and to defuse emotional situations. It also helped initiate a period of wholehearted cooperation with foreign institutions and explorers, a decided turn-around contributing to a climate in which Antarctic treaty negotiations could later take place. Another of Ken's notable early contributions was the compilation of the first reasonably comprehensive catalogue of Antarctic expeditions, identifying dates, leaders, commanders, sponsors, ships and their captains, and areas of operation. This sounds easy but really wasn't.

Before the treaty talks came into the picture the Department of State set about preparing a white paper that could bring together the bases of territorial claims if any were to be made. As the compendium grew an editor was needed and Ken was chosen. After the treaty the white paper wasn't needed, and since it seemed a shame to waste all that effort Ken was given permission to seek a private publisher. He felt that before publication further effort should be made to locate missing critical information on the period of the sealers and early sightings of the continent. He made numerous visits to likely sources up and down the east coast and traced every lead he could uncover, adding significant new material. He also addressed the problems of illustration and index. The American Geographical Society published the book under the title Americans in the Antarctic 1775-1948. It received highly complimentary reviews all over the world. Ken got no money out of the publication, didn't expect or want any.

He continued research and writing to the very end. In the course of his work he became more and more impressed with the American, James Eights, first scientist in the Antarctic, impressed enough to write a nearly completed article about him. On a recent trip to New England he and his wife, Leone, detoured to try to locate Eights' burial place. They looked at every grave marker in three cemeteries, in pouring rain at one of them. Cross country men run in all weathers. Scholars do not fail to run down leads. Ill health never deterred him. Severe colitis for years dictated drastic dietary restrictions until an ileostomy put him back in condition. He made his first visit to Antarctica after that, in 1962. His next visits were as lecturer on two Lindblad cruises, in 1977-78. He returned from the second one ill with what turned out to be cancer. He bounced back from surgery and radiation to resume normal activities, and was optimistic almost to the end on 17 December 1978.

In his retirement year the students at Catholic University dedicated the yearbook to him. The Board of Geographic Names gave him an Outstanding Service Award, the only one it ever bestowed, and presented him with a picture of the Bertrand Ice Piedmont. The Association of American Geographers cited him for meritorious contributions, the Department of the Interior gave him a rare Public Service Award, all of us gave him what he appreciated most - love and friendship. Father Theall of Catholic University said at the funeral that Ken was more than a gentleman and a scholar, he was literally a gentle man. In truth he was, and rich all his life in the ways that really matter. He left those riches to us; we are all richer for having given him our friendship.

Meredith F. Burrill

BERGY BITS

We are deeply indebted to Pete Burrill for the Memorial Profile for our much loved and respected former president who put up a most courageous fight to the very- end on the 17th of December. Pete was especially close to Ken down through the years, and was the right man to do the profile. The Antarctic Society presented Ken in mid-November with a copy of Eliot Porter's Antarctica, and I'm sure he must have enjoyed looking at the beautiful pictures of Antarctica. Dr. Bertrand was pure grit down the home stretch. He removed a wall in front of his home last summer and graded the lawn to the street --a hard job for a young man, let alone one suffering from cancer. Although hospitalized with internal hemorrhaging in November, he insisted on being allowed to come home so that he could vote in the fall elections. Quite a fellow, Ken Bertrand. The Antarctic Society meant much to him, and this was reflected in the essays on Antarctica which he carefully prepared for our newsletters when he was our President. He was able to come to our October meeting, and this was truly a memorable meeting with Mary Alice McWhinnie. We have asked his widow, Leone, to fill out her husband's term on our Board of Directors. She too is a true Antarctic, and he will live on in the Antarctic Society through her and his many friends. Nearly 20 Antarciticans attended his funeral, one which was attended by a multitude of friends from all walks of his life.

. . . . .

Wasn't Admiral Black just great! Gerry Schatz told Ruth Siple that he was straight out of the 19th century -- a real romanticist. Everyone agreed that he did a great job, and it was a beautiful trip through his many Antarctic expeditions. A real pro with regal-like dignity. And the wonderful home baked cookies and bread were provided throuc the generosity and culinary talents of Ruth.

. . . . .

Our attendance has been up this year but we can always handle more. Come on out and hear Jay. Bert Crary has heard his presentation and gave him a 4-star rating. Parking is no problem in the evening around NSF. What better way to end the month than to come to the meeting and learn something about a subject which is becoming a red hot item among polar scientists!

. . . . .

What's a humanist? I thought at first it had to be someone who was not a supervisor, then I thought that perhaps it had to be someone who was not a husband. Anyway, the National Endowment of the Humanities is looking for someone for either three months, six months, or twelve months to do whatever humanists do and they want them to do it in Antarctica. It wasn't quite clear from their letter what they were looking for, as they mentioned U.S.-Soviet and international law scholars among appropriate kinds. I think it would be just great if they gave the stipend to a rookery of Adelie penguins so that they could fly around the Antarctic and visit the various stations and do unto people what people have been doing unto them in the name of science for all these years. Can't you see Ken Moulton walking around with a transmitter strapped to his chest, a color coded numbered identification collar around his neck, and a brand on his backside! Penguins have a long-standing interest in humans and human behavior, and I think it is about time that we got a birds-eyeview of how humans must appear to the local indigenous population. Although the closing date (January 2, 1979) is past, they may still be looking for their "person". If you are an interested humanist, call Dave Coder or Joe Neville at 202-724-0333. Maximum stipends are \$5,000 for three months, \$10,000 for six months, and \$20,000 for twelve months.

. . . . .

The National Endowment for the Arts will also be involved in the venture, but we do not have a letter from them. It's a great opportunity for some artist to get an expense paid trip to the ice, plus a wallet full of greenbacks.

MORE BERGY BITS

The WASHINGTON POST does not have any such motto as "All the News that's Fit to Print" they publish anything which anyone on the street walks in and wants to sell to them. They bought an article early in 1979 which pertained to about 6,000 tons of radioactive soil supposedly being on a ship locked in the ice off McMurdo. The long article was full of such gross inaccuracies that it is our understanding that the Navy won't even bother to make comment on it. The editor of the POST has told the Navy that they are extremely embarrassed by the article. There is no ship in the ice with any radioactive material on it, in fact, the ship to get the last 300 cubic feet of soil was still at dockside at Port Hueneme waiting to depart for Antarctica at the time the article was published. The article quoted the Executive Secretary of the Polar Research Board, one of our more handsome overweight members, and the authoress had never even bothered to call this person. I talked to Lt. Commander Alan C. Johannesmeyer, nuclear physicist at Port Hueneme who has been involved with the moving of the material from the site of the nuclear plant at McMurdo, and he assured me that its radioactivity is so low that it does not require any special handling for transportation. It is 50 times below the lowest specific activity figure requiring handling precautions. Alan quieted his mother's fears last year by telling her that he would be subject to greater radiation taking a sun bath in his back yard than he would if he slept on the soil on its way back to the States. Alan is a nephew of our previous president, one Ruth Johannesmeyer Siple. Incidentally, before he got off the line he wanted to say that he did not share the same feelings about the beauty of the Antarctic as those expressed by his Aunt Ruth. He spoke of his great disappointment on coming up from Williams Air Field and expecting to see a beautiful pristine McMurdo! I felt like telling Alan the obvious, that his aunt is one truly beautiful person, one who is ugly blind, who can only see great beauty in all people, in all places, and in all happenings. Incidentally, Alan's father, Chuck (Ruth's brother) is shooting for a pentathlon world record in the North American Masters this year where he will compete in the 60-64 year old bracket. He has been the champion in the 55-59 age group in four of the last five years. He holds the U.S. record for the 60-65 age group;- 2,924 points, and goes for the international record this year. This is something which he got interested in when he took up jogging and aerobic exercising in 1967. He is one of four boys which his good wife, Ev has had to bring up, and this is the first year in decades which the local Catholic church basketball team in San-ford, N.C. has not had this easy-going Protestant as a stalwart to their offense. Ev has had to live with a javelin in the bedroom, the discus in the kitchen, the high jump in the living room, and a jumping pit among the dogwoods. But Chuck never did promise her a rose garden. Chuck is 6'4", and like his sister, Ruth, has legs which go all the way to his armpits. Let's go Chuck, get that world record, and for you Alan, stay cool.

. . . . .

James Hays, Columbia University, told the AAAS at their annual meeting in Houston earlier this month that the next glaciation of earth will take place by 2979 A.D. and will double the ice cover over both hemispheres in less than 300 years. But before you go to the barn to dust off that beautiful Flexible Flyer you had as a kid, listen to the words of Roger Revelle at the same meeting. He told them that we might see a doubling of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere within the next 75 years which could raise the average temperature of earth 5 to 6 degrees! We're going to have nude bathing at McMurdo, you just wait and see!

. . . . .

There was another airplane crash in the Antarctic when a Russian IL-14 turbo-prop lost its port engine on take-off from Molodezhnaya on the 4th of January. Three people were killed in the crash. The United States dispatched a C-130 from McMurdo which went to the South Pole, refueled, and went on to Molodezhnaya to pick up five others who had been injured in the crash. They were evacuated to Dunedin, N.Z. where one of the survivors was reported to be in serious condition.

. . . . .

A U.S. helicopter crashed at Darwin Glacier station on the 8th of January. One scientist and two crew members were injured, none seriously - just broken bones. The helicopter is a total loss.

MORE BERGY BITS

The drilling programs at J-9 on the Ross Ice Shelf have had very successful seasons. The Americanized Russian, Igor Zotikov, was able to obtain a complete core through the ice, one of 420 meters. There is an outside possibility that Igor might be back in the States in time to go to the upcoming meeting. If we could only get Christine Russell, science writer for the WASHINGTON STAR, to the meeting, we would be assured of Igor as he is her biggest admirer. Americans who have met Igor have their own Igor stories. When I first met him, I told him that my ex-wife had remarked that I was a good guy before I went to the Antarctic, and Igor replied that his wife had told him the very same thing! Ah, those wives!! Igor is going to the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) for five months. I did not realize that the Corps of Engineers was ready for Igor. I know their commanding officer, Al Devereaux, and I think Igor will be good for him! -- Browning has had good luck in their drilling programs, and have made two bore holes. Peter Webb, University of Northern Illinois, has retrieved a 125 cm core from the sediments on the ocean floor beneath the ice and water. They have captured over 4,000 anthropods.

. . . . .

Our last Newsletter mentioned that Steve Ackley of CRREL was going to the Antarctic to deploy some data buoys in the Weddell Sea. Steve is back home, the buoys (six in number) have been deployed and they have just begun transmitting meteorological-oceanographical data to NASA. Eight more buoys will be set out by the POLAR STAR when it gets into the area later this season. Steve said that they had just a delightful thirteen consecutive hour flight all the way across West Antarctica, over the Weddell Sea and then on into the South Pole - with one hour of fuel left in the tanks. They arrived at the Pole totally "pooped" and after quick refueling, both gas and coffee, they continued on down to McMurdo Sound. He said that the seventeen hours' flight with one stop may have constituted a record distance-time for a single scientific mission.

. . . . .

There were some political type problems between the Chileans and the Argentines which affected the waters where the HERO could and could not go. It resulted in the HERO having to go all the way to Montevideo, with its summer work being several weeks behind schedule. The National Geographic Society was going on the HERO to do a study on Mary Alice McWhinnie and her research. Unfortunately the NGS coverage had to be scrubbed. I think the Antarctic Society should make Mary Alice its Pin-Up Girl of the 1970's. She is fantastic.

. . . . .

There is good news to report. The new Siple Station is running ahead of schedule, and everything looks good for the station being occupied this year.

. . . . .

We understand that the flights of the Royal Australian Air Force from Christchurch to McMurdo were the first such flights ever for the Aussies. Wonder how many kegs of beer the blokes had aboard?

. . . . .

Dwayne Anderson is leaving the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation at the end of this month. This former polar scientist from CRREL at Hanover who has been Chief Scientist in DPP for several years is leaving to become Dean of Faculty of Natural Sciences and Mathematics at the State University of New York at Buffalo. We have all heard that old acorn about Deans ending up losing their faculties, but we wish him well, even though he never became a member of our august organization when he was in DPP!

MORE BERGY BITS

Another person going somewhere is Guy Guthridge. He and his tennis playing bride are going to the Bahamas to do a little scuba diving, some sunfish sailing, and an occasional set of tennis. We are deeply indebted to Guy for much of the material in Bergy Bits. He gives us the facts, and then we misuse them. Guy is a real co-operative fellow, and we would be lost without his support.

. . . . .

We are gratified at the many early returns on the 1978-79 membership drive. Several have been a little bit miffed at my heavy handedness in trying to collect past dues, but I never promised finesse when I said that I would be a candidate for president. I have written personal letters trying to soothe some of the ruffled feathers, and hope to come out of all this with only a few black and blue spots. One thing which has confused members is that our membership is not on a calendar year, that it is similar to an academic year. We start in the fall and conclude with our Mid-Winter Day summer picnic somewhere around June 21st. There have been some late billings in the past, and this has led to the confusion. But we aren't going to be hard-nosed and zap memberships from people who have been in good standing over years and have missed a year or two recently. I have been trying to get those good people who have not paid for many years to divvy up, and I have treated admirals, doctors, lawyers, scientists, tourists, and friends alike. The returns have been gratifying, and we had over 125 paid up by the first week in January. Also many have taken advantage of the current three dollar rate to sign up for the long run. One man, a former president of this Society, sent in fifty dollars for his and his wife's memberships. Ron McGregor of ONR took the bit in his mouth and sent in dues for eight years! Captain Edwin MacDonald is in good standing for five years, and one of our new members, Ed Roos a former member of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30 and 1933-35, signed up for three years.

. . . . .

One of the things which we are trying to do is to get some essay type articles for your edification and enjoyment. One of my ex-roommates at Little America V decided on his way to getting his doctorate in meteorology that he really wanted to be a man of the cloth. He is now a minister in upstate Minnesota where he ice fishes, drinks a moderate amount of beer, and is a national leader in ecumenical work between the Lutherans and Jews. He is a delightful man (just became a member) and I think he might have some interesting comments on the humans, near-humans, and would-like-to-be humans who end up in Antarctica. I asked the lovely Marybelle Bentley if she would write a treatise on what it is like to be a typical, average, mundane, girl-next-door type Antarctic wife who is left behind in cold Wisconsin each winter while her husband does God knows what to all that ice in Antarctica. But she wrote back she wouldn't touch that subject with a ten foot pole, not knowing what in the world I might do with it. She knows me! She wrote, "Numbing as it is, I will take my secrets to the grave". Good on her. But I am sure I will hear in due course from dear Margaret in New Zealand and she will have a message for all us men. I am hoping to get an article from Dick Chappell to put in the Newsletter announcing the meeting with Scout Mark Leinmiller. Mark has evidently had a good summer in Antarctica, having spent the working portion with George Denton's group from the University of Maine. He is now visiting the variou U.S. bases and should be home sometime around the first of February. He sent Ruth a cachet from the South Pole on New Year's Day, which included a nice note closing with "Love ya, Mark". You've got to watch those Explorer scouts all the time. Can't trust them.

MORE BERGY BITS

One of our newest members is Kennard Bubier, who was an aircraft mechanic with Commander Byrd on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition. He was a sergeant in the Marine Corps at the time, and he came out a light colonel. This success story is nothing compared to the great tribute that Byrd paid him in LITTLE AMERICA. He said that Ken was the diplomat of the camp, that his ambition was to make things run smoothly, that he backed up orders with an aggressiveness which was so slickly applied that it seemed gentle. He must have been a great man to winter over with, and we are indeed happy to count Ken as one of our fledglings.

. . . . .

Another one of our new members, Fred Milan, professor of Human Ecology in the Institute of Arctic Biology at the University of Alaska was in town for a recent meeting of Man and the Biosphere. Fred, alias Mukluk, is head of Section 6B which pertains to people of the high latitudes. Old Fred was over in Novosibirsk for ten days, and afterwards the Russians took him as their guest to Lake Baikal. He has a damnable looking beard, so they were probably glad to send him back to Alaska. While attending meetings at Akademgorodok, a Russian approached him and asked him if he were Dr. Milan. It seemed the Russian wanted to congratulate him on his pioneering research in cold weather physiology at Little America V back in 1957.

. . . . .

Another of our new members comes from the entertainment field, Jim Zumberge of Dallas. He free lanced with his show, and was voted the hit of the summer tourist season on the Ross Ice Shelf in 1958. His hit in the Rec Hall at Little America was a rendition of a little known song - probably composed by Jim - which had to do with Lydia Pinkham's pills. After a year of keeping a stiff upper lip as the \*x!"#'\* boy scout tried to play the Wurliztr, Zumberge was as welcome at the keyboard as a fresh warm breeze from the north! Some may know Jim as a geologist, some as a job-hopping administrator, but believe me, it is as an entertainer that his light really shineth before men, pardon me, people!

. . . . .

One of our youngest members is Pete Demas out there in Studio City, California - that is, when he's at home. He was an aviation mechanic with Commander Byrd on his first two Antarctic expeditions, as well as being with the Commander in the Arctic in 1926. He has lived in and about planes all of his life, putting in 30 years with Lockheed between 1940 and 1970. He represented them on PAA's first round-the-world flight, June 17-30, 1947. He assisted in flight tests of the P2V ski airplane which led to Cdr. Jack Coley's first landing of the craft at the South Pole, was a consultant on the ski design of the C-130s, and was a flight test engineer of C-130 prototypes. He surfaced here in Washington last summer at the news conference announcing the selection of Mark Leinmiller as the 3rd Antarctic Eagle Scout. Recently he participated in a documentary film, The Arctic Adventure, which was presented at the Ontario Science Center on November 13, 1978. Wonder what this graduate of McKinley High here in Washington is going to do for an encore in 1979? This fellow actually soloed in an airplane (Curtis Jenny) back in 1925 when he was still in high school.

. . . . .

There is great enthusiasm mustering from afar about Larry Gould being our Memorial Lecturer, tentatively scheduled for Thursday evening, April 19th. It will coincide with the semi-annual meeting of the Polar Research Board in Washington. Larry evidently still has some sex appeal. Bill Field writes that "it takes dynamite to move



MORE BERGY BITS

me these days", but swiftly added that Mary started packing their bags when she heard that Larry would hopefully be our speaker. Bill is one of the nicest guys to ever carry an ice axe. It is hard to figure how a guy with an eternal love affair for glaciers can find peace and happiness in the concrete jungle of the Big Apple.

. . . . .

Bob Nichols sent a nice letter from Harwich Port. He is a member of the "Ends of the Earth". They have a New York City chapter, as well as a London chapter. Bob wrote that the most wonderful banquet which he ever attended was the annual meeting in London. This confirms comments that I had heard previously from the old sage of Fuchs British Transantarctic Expedition, one Ralph Lenton. Bob raised the question as to whether the Antarctic Society would be interested in having a joint meeting with the Antarctic Society. Sounds great, but where do we get the money - the daily double or the state lottery? Individuals interested in knowing about the Antarctic Society should contact Dr. Raymond Adie, Department of Geology, Birmingham University, Birmingham, England. Keep those suspenders up tight, Bob, as I think some of the female Antarcticans are still tracking you.

. . . . .

Speaking of women in Antarctica, Mildred Crary's article received fine reviews from you folks, and the plaudits were justly deserved. Rear Admiral David Welch wrote a very nice long letter and said that he wanted to go on record at this time as saying that the Navy welcomed the women, that the six ladies who were the first to visit the South Pole did NOT hitch a ride but were invited. Evidently they linked arms with the Admiral and all seven jumped from the back ramp of the C-130. If it had been the North Pole, would it have been Seven Up? Mildred is going to do further research on women of Antarctica, and she has been given a copy of the Admiral's letter. The Admiral pointed out that Lois Jones and her crew worked in one of the dry valleys and that the valley will forever more be known as "The Valley of the Dolls".

. . . . .

Anna Minevich keeps creeping into print here in Bergy Bits, but if you knew Anna you would not begrudge her the ink. Besides, she wrote that I was a great writer, and I like people who have the audacity to tell a lie. Anna sent me some lovely polar stamps, including a 4 kopec stamp of a beautiful emperor penguin with a chick, a 3 kopec stamp of a snowy petrel, a 10 kopec stamp of an elephant seal, and a 20 kopec stamp of a large walrus. She also included a cachet from North Pole-23 which was cancelled on July 16, 1978, which was the date when the ice island got closest to the Pole (89°55'N).

. . . . .

George Llano is on the lecture circuit, going to the Antarctic at the end of this month on a German ship, the WORLD DISCOVERER sailing out of Miami. He is going to give three lectures a day. I'm glad I'm not going on that cruise. It's not that I wouldn't enjoy old George, but three times a day would seem like going back to college. Imagine paying out all those thousand dollar bills and not being able to enjoy your cruise because of class work. The WORLD DISCOVERER is sort of a poor man's Lindblad, although you still need a sizable check book. George has a daughter with great big brown teddy bearish eyes who just got her Master's degree from Georgetown. She and the rest of the family have good sense and wanted George to retire to that great state of Maine. But George has his priorities sort of twisted and has bought a place in Naples, Florida. You'll be sorry, George!

STILL MORE BERGY BITS

Admiral Abbot writes that he is putting together a Dog and Pony Show on the salvage of the crashed C-130s at Dome C in East Antarctica. The title of his presentation is "And Then There Was One". He hopes there will be a sequel to this Dog and Pony Show, with money being made available in another season so they can go back and salvage #321. The Abbots are down in Mobile, Alabama.

. . . . .

We had a nice "Dear Sir" letter from Mary P. Goodwin out in Los Angeles. Usually a "dear sir" letter is almost as lethal as a "dear John" letter, but this one was a great one. This lady became Antarctic smitten back in 1951 when she audited a course in glaciology at UCLA. She bought a paper back edition of THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD for 15 cents and this started a 26 year old love affair. From a card file in a blue Edgeworth pipe tobacco tin she has built up what could be the largest private Antarctic Library in this country -- 1500 to 1800 volumes gathered from combing bookstores in London, Paris, Australia, and elsewhere. It is not certain whether her husband still has a room in his own house, but as soon as a child becomes of age, she apparently puts the kid out on the street and makes his room an alcove of her library. Her library is strong in rare books, beginning with Cook. She no doubt knows that Cook once called Antarctica "Dalrymple's Continent". Thanks for all the info, Mary P. We are going to pass it along to the Polar Center at the National Archives. Who was that professor who lighted the flame? Could it have been Bob Sharp? (P.S. The current edition of HARVARD (University) MAGAZINE has an excellent article "Captain James Cook, An Improbable Hero" by J. H. Parry, a former Navy man who is Gardiner Professor of Oceanic History and Affairs at Harvard.)

. . . . .

We have another member who is an artist, a fellow by the name of Lee Winslow Court who has the good judgment to not only live in Vermont but to spend his summers on beautiful Monhegan Island, Maine, where his son Rusty is a bona fide lobsterman. He went to the Antarctic on a tour ship, and evidently did a lot of canvases. Many of his paintings are in the Polar Center at the National Archives, but he still has some which he is interested in selling. Anyone want to buy a belated Christmas present? Contact Lee in West Townshend, Vermont 05359. Lee was slowed up temporarily by open heart surgery in March 1976, but people from Vermont are hardy old bucks and he cut himself four cords of wood in 1977.

. . . . .

Pennie Rau of Pennie Rau's Originals in Hollywood (are whatever they are really originals?) went to the ice on the Magga Dan back in 1968. Imagine paying good money to roll all the way to the Antarctic and roll all the way back on an ice breaker! They should have paid her to have gone. Wasn't that the trip where they went aground in McMurdo? Sometimes the Antarctic is just like the infantry during combat!

. . . . .

We have enough tourist types to start a rookery. Veryl Schult was on the very first tourist "expedition" to the Antarctic. It was with Lindblad in 1966 on the Lapataia. Veryl want to know who the "I" was in the Newsletter. "I" is Paul Dalrymple, and I am your current outspoken, candid president who is trying to get you all to read the newsletters and to support your Antarctic Society. Some of the other tourist members are Constance Swan from the Boston area -- it was great having you down from the Cultural Capital of the Nation for Admiral Black's presentation -- Katherine Petrin of Virginia Beach who used to come regularly to our meetings when she lived in Washington, Ruth Rogers, Miriam Free, and, of course, Sophie Dales.

STILL MORE BERGY BITS

We also have a goodly collection of presumably good inspectors, as Ernest Dukes, Kelsey Goodman, William Kinsey, and Robert Yoder were at one time or another members of the State Department inspection teams that visited Antarctic stations to see that the Antarctic Treaty was being honored.

. . . . .

I am remiss in not knowing more about a lot of you folks, but I am learning. Joe Dukert, whose name I misspelled, is the author of THIS IS ANTARCTICA, which was published in two editions. He has written about the Antarctic in the WASHINGTON POST, the SMITHSONIAN, and in LAMP. He also produced a documentary movie about Antarctica.

. . . . .

Do you know your Board members? George Watson of the Smithsonian is one of them. Dr. Watson was a US observer on the 18th Chilean Antarctic Expedition, 1963-64. He visited the American sector in 1966. He has also authored BIRD ANTARCTIC, SUBANTARCTIC

. . . . .

We don't have membership cards, Bill Pugh, but we might look into the possibility if we grow and grow and grow. We will probably go in the hole this year, as it takes about a hundred dollars to run off each newsletter. We hope to build our membership up to over 200 (last, 150). We have been mailing newsletters to close to 300, but this is coming to a screeching halt as we are dropping those who have not paid since 19

. . . . .

Albert Armstrong, an architectural engineer with the Department of Navy, Bureau of Yard and Docks, who was responsible for designing many buildings in the Antarctic, including the design of support facilities for the PM3A nuclear plant at McMurdo, the 10-bed infirmary at McMurdo, and the standby for the 1500 KW generator plant at McMurdo is recuperating from eye surgery. We had a nice letter from his wife Florence, and I am sure that all Antarcticans wish him the best.

. . . . .

Here and There: Blackie (Little America V, '57) and Kathy Bennett have bought 10 acre of land outside of East Lansing, Michigan and are contemplating building a solar house. Art "Red Jacket" Jorgensen, (South Pole '58) had the thrill of seeing his son Eric's name flashed on the giant electronic Scoreboard at Meadowlands this fall when his team went to the New Jersey championships. Art once masqueraded as a lineman at Roselle High School, but never made a tackle in three years. It wasn't all his fault though, as the guy on his right was named Roosevelt Grier and he always tackled the whole back-field of the opposing team, releasing them one by one until he found the guy with the ball. Eric comes of good athletic lineage - his mother is a mighty fine tennis player

. . . . .

We have heard from some of our overseas members. Fraser Myers sent us a letter on 31 December from Okinawa - must have been an awfully quiet New Year's Eve. Fraser wrote, "I am much indebted to Dr. Bertrand for getting me into the Society" and ends up with "All the best then from the far Pacific to you there in Washington, D.C.". One of our latest additions is Lt. Commander Paul Jacobs who was O.I.C. at Palmer in 1972. He is building up a collection of polar exploration books, and says he has many of the classics. They should come in handy on Adak in the Aleutians where he is stationed. I thought the war with Japan was over. Have I missed something?





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

c/o Arctic Institute of North America  
3426 North Washington Blvd.  
Arlington, VA 22201

NOTICE OF MEETING  
SOMETHING NEW, SOMETHING DIFFERENT  
HEAR A DOCTOR AND GET NO BILL

DR. CHESTER PIERCE  
PROFESSOR OF EDUCATION AND PSYCHIATRY  
HARVARD MEDICAL SCHOOL

AND

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES' POLAR RESEARCH BOARD  
WILL SPEAK ON

A PHYSICIAN'S VIEW OF ANTARCTICA

THURSDAY EVENING, 22 MARCH 1979

8 p.m.

Board Room 543, National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets, N.W.

Dr. Pierce is an old Antarctic himself, has been directly involved in several medical studies in the Antarctic, and might even tell how some of us got by the Navy's shrinks!

1978-79 MEMBERSHIP LIST (To Date)

Doc Abbot (USN)	Pete Demas (B.A.E.)	Chet Langway (SS)
Fred Alberts (BGN)	Mrs. Louis DeRoche	Bernie Lettau (NSF)
Kerry Allen	(XYL) J. M. Detwiler	Bruce Lieske (IGY)
Bob Allen (USGS)	Thomas Dixon (USN)	George Llano (NSF)
Vernice Anderson (NSF)	Walter Dodd (SS)	Leo Loftus (SS)
Peter Anderson (OSU)	George Doumani (WS,SS)	Robert Lyddan (USGS)
Albert Armstrong (USN)	Richard Dow (USN)	Edwin MacDonald (USN)
Elmer Babin (T)	Joseph Dukert (SS)	Joseph MacDowall (WS)
Donald Barnett	Ernest Dukes (ATI)	Ron McGregor (ONR-SS)
Pete Barretta (PHIL)	William Durant (DOD)	Frank Mahncke
Leland Barter (B.A.E.)	Margaret Edwards (T)	Antonio Malva-Gomes
Jack Behrendt(IGY-USGS)	John Ege (USGS)	(USGS) Edward Mann(DOD)
Hugh Bennett (IGY)	Melvin Ellis (WS,SS)	Richard Mayerson
Bob Bennett	Sayed El-Sayed (SS)	George McCleary
Bob Benson (IGY-NASA)	Peter Espenchied	William Meserve (SS)
Charlie Bentley (IGY)	William Everett (USN)	J. Michael Metzgar (WS)
Pete Bermel (USGS)	Robert Feeney (SS)	Tony Meunier (WS)
Leone Bertrand (T)	Herbert Field	N. Marshall Meyers
Dick Black (B.A.E.)	Donald Finkel (H)	Fred Milan (IGY)
Aviza Black (XYL)	Carl Fisher (DOD,PHIL)	Roy Millenson
Lloyd Blanchard	James Fletcher (WS)	J. Murray Mitchell (PRB)
Max Britton (T)	Alfred Fowler (SS)	Palle Mogensen (IGY)
Dorothy Brown	Gordon Fountain(B.A.E.)	Marion Morris (DOD)
Jane Brown (USGS)	Harry Frantz (W)	Charlie Morrison (USGS)
Kenneth Brown	Miriam Free (T)	R. Fraser Myers (USN)
Bernard Browning	Herman Friis (ST)	Richard Muldoon (NSF)
Fred Brownworth (USGS)	Walter Froehlich (W)	Joel Mumford (WS)
Ken Bubier (B.A.E.)	Kelsey Goodman(USN-ATI)	William Munson (USN)
Pete Burrill (BGN)	Mrs. Willard Goodwin	Charles Murphy (B.A.E.)
Donald Busky	Larry Gould (B.A.E.)	Mrs. Lyman Neel
John Cadwalader (USN)	Robert Grass	George Nottage (USGS)
Donald Cady (H&N)	Katherine Green	Eldon Nowstrup (SS) Jim
Dick Cameron (IGY-NSF)	Mack Greenberg (USN)	O'Neal Ned Ostenso (IGY)
Roy Cameron (SS)	Guy Guthridge (NSF)	Gerry Pagano (NA)
Dave Canham (USN)	Martin Halpern (SS)	Katherine Petrin (T)
Gordon Cartwright(USSR)	B. Lyle Hansen (SS)	Chester Pierce (PRB)
William Chapman (USGS)	Henry Harrison (B.A.E.)	Ronald Podmilsak
Robert Clark (SS)	Robert Helliwell (SS)	Bruce Poulton
Dorothy Clarke(XYL-BAE)	John Herguth (PHIL)	William Pugh
Nicholas Clinch	Marcus Hermanson	Louis Quam (NSF)
David Coles (SS)	Henry Heyburn	William Radiinski (USGS)
Henry Collins (USGS)	Sam Hinerfeld (PHIL)	Frank Radspinner (DF)
Bill Cooke (USGS)	Joseph Hirman (WS)	Pennie Rau (T)
Bill Consley (SS)	Holmes & Narver	James Reedy (USN)
Lee Winslow Court (T)	Rudi Honkala (IGY-WS)	Ruth Rogers (T)
Bert Crary (IGY-NSF)	Jerry Huffman (WS-NSF)	Ed Roos (B.A.E.)
Mildred Crary (XYL)	Tim Hushen (PRB)	Luciano Ronca (SS)
Ottar Dahl	Paul Jacobs (WS)	Lisle Rose
Sophie Dales (T)	Art Jorgensen (IGY)	John Roscoe (HJ-WM)
Paul Dalrymple (IGY)	John Katsufrakis (SS)	Earl Rosser
Paul Daniels	Thomas Kelly (SS)	Mort Rubin (USSR)
Alice Dater (XYL)	Nadene Kennedy (NSF)	Emanuel Rudolph (OSU)
Johnny Dawson (IGY)	William Kinsey (ATI)	Bob Rutford (SS, NSF)
Skip Dawson (USN-IGY)	Arthur Knox (USGS)	Frank Salazar
Louie DeGoes (PRB)	Ronald Kuipers	



Trivia Quiz Time (requested by Pete Bermel)

1. What famous American polar scientist was a disciple of a famous geologist by the name of William Hobbs (of Hobb's Theory)?
2. What famous American scientist was born in Montpelier, Ohio, which has honored him with a display in a museum commemorating his polar research and exploration?
3. What Chief Scientist went on an unannounced, unplanned swim in Kainan Bay?
4. Which former Deep Freeze commander also went for a swim when (on an earlier expedition) he was catapulted straight into the air during breecher's buoy practice when the ships rolled in opposite directions?
5. Who was the father and who was the son involved in a man's carving his son's name into his bunk, seemingly knowing that his son would come to the ice and make a name for himself at a later date?
6. Who was Bravo?
7. What former lieutenant in the Transportation Corps in Antarctica is now one of the top men in the scientific hierarchy of Carter's administration, being on the staff of another Antarctic, Frank Press, Scientific Advisor to the President?
8. What are the names of the 11 stations which the U.S. has operated throughout at least one full year in the last 25 years?
9. Who was the first polar explorer to fly in the Antarctic?
10. The first mechanized vehicle to reach the South Pole over snow was 1) Ferguson farm tractor, 2) Tucker Sno-Cat, 3) weasel, or 4) Caterpillar D-8?
11. Who was the first Russian at the South Pole?
12. Who said to whom, "Come on down, I have some hot soup for you"?
13. What expedition summer relief arrived so unexpectedly that they caught the camp by complete surprise, climbing down a ladder and entering the camp with out prior detection?
14. Who was the first woman who wanted to go to the Antarctic?
15. What do these people have in common: Paul Blum, Ted Young, Betty Gillies, Doc Haus, and Jules Madey?
16. Two members of the Antarctic Society were members of the 3-man team who rescued Admiral Byrd from Boiling Advance Weather Base in 1934. Who are they?
17. An expedition has had Siberian ponies, an expedition has had a cow, one had a bunny who was quite well known. Who was the bunny and what was the expedition?
18. What Antarctic received a film award for best documentary film of the year? (Hint, award-winning film NOT on the Antarctic.)
19. What famous Antarctic dumped 500 fifths of Golden Wedding Whiskey through a hole drilled through the floor of his observatory?
20. What's Lapataia?

Answers on page 13



The updated listing of the names of members of the Society was prepared as a not-so-subtle reminder to those who do not find their names on the list that they are delinquent, and we will take their money at their earliest convenience. There were people who asked for our membership list, so perhaps it will make some people happy, too. If you don't like your classification, that's too bad! We just put down something which we thought would indicate who you are or were once-upon-a-time. We are NOT going to publish addresses on account of those guys and dolls up on the Hill passing something called a Privacy Act several years ago, but if anyone wants to get in touch with some particular member, we will leak the address.

We have good news, and bad news on the membership. We are over 200 at this time, which is our highest in years (maybe all time). Last year we had only 150 paid members. And I deeply appreciate the many long-standing delinquents who unabashedly have sent in checks covering their delinquent years. We still have about 40% of last year's members who have not renewed. That is the bad news. I recently saw one of our longest delinquent members in Switzerland, and I figured at the cost of a hotel and meals in that country he is going to be a tough one to corner.

We had another outstanding presentation at the last Antarctic Society meeting when Dr. Jay Zwally of NASA came back on home to NSF to give a most interesting presentation on the satellite interpretation of Antarctic sea ice. Guy Guthridge who has been with the Antarctic Society for lo these years said that it was the best presentation he had heard at the Society. Ruth Siple said she learned a new word, emissivity. We had too small an audience, but they had a great interest, keeping Jay for over an hour after the last cup of coffee had been drained. The old continent used to keep its secrets pretty well covered, but that big eye in the sky is a Peepin' Tom of the first magnitude.

Let's get out and support Dr. Pierce's talk on the 22nd. You'd be surprised how many people from out-of-town have written saying that they wish they could make our meetings. We have outstanding speakers, have a nice place for the meetings, have good cookies this year after purging the feeble efforts of the cookie mongers of yester-year, and there is ample parking, plus the subway, to make it easily accessible. Dr. Pierce's credentials are staggering. He has authored three books and written over a hundred scientific articles in professional journals. He knows more about what men are really thinking and dreaming about at night than their wives. It could be very interesting and revealing, so you Washingtonian girls had better get on down to 18th and G that evening.

Excitement continues to grow relative to Larry Gould being our Memorial Lecturer on 19 April. He wants everyone to know that his presentation will be on "MY 50 Years of Antarctic Exploration and Research". That is just the way we want it, vintage Gould regaling us with stories about the good times (and probably a few bad times). I think it will be a most memorable occasion, and we are hoping that some of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition men from 1928-30 can make it to the meeting.

We have established a committee under the chairmanship of Pete Burrill to ascertain what formal recognition will be taken by the Society to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the Byrd-Balchen flight to the South Pole. Others on the committee are Ruth Siple of the Arctic Institute of North America, Guy Guthridge of NSF, Fred Brownworth of the US Geological Survey, and Pete Barretta, retired military who is an outstanding polar philatelist.

Other people are looking forward to commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the Byrd-Balchen flight over the South Pole. The National Science Foundation, through its Public Information Branch, will release a one-minute television news clip to over 200 major television markets throughout the U.S. which will include footage of the actual flight as well as footage shot this year from a C-130 flying the same route. An eight-page brochure is being written which will feature the flight as the beginning of an era of Antarctic air exploration and research. The Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan, home of the Ford Trimotor used by Byrd-Balchen on the flight to the South Pole, will put on a special program commemorating the flight. Don Lopez, Assistant Director of Aeronautics at the Smithsonian, is considering a special exhibit. A memorial flight to the South Pole will be made on November 29, 1979 by a C-130 carrying Navy and NSF representatives. Dennis Hansen of AUDUBON is writing an article on the Byrd Expedition which will appear in AMERICAN HERITAGE. A radio news clip will be released by NSF to major radio markets on the day of the anniversary. The Navy has indicated that articles commemorating the flight will be published in its major publications.

One of my acquaintances from the old days, Lou Casey, is Curator of Aircrafts at the Air and Space Museum, and I decided to give him a call the other day to see if they were going to do anything to commemorate the initial South Pole flight. One thing led to another, and it seems that the Smithsonian may have the Fairchild LC-2 which Byrd took to the Antarctic in 1928. I told Gerry Pagano at the Polar Center, National Archives, about Lou and his thoughts on the Fairchild, and they have been working on positively identifying the aircraft. At this point, it seems that Casey's feelings are valid. Souvenir-hungry New Zealanders evidently stripped the plane of its canvas on the ship's stopover on the way back. It is rather exciting to think that one of Byrd's planes is at the Smithsonian Air and Space center at Silver Hill. This would have been the plane which brought back Admiral Byrd and Larry Gould from the Rockefeller Mountains after the Fokker had cracked up. One of Lincoln Ellsworth's planes is at Silver Hill, and it is in excellent shape.

The current issue of MODERN MATURITY (Feb-Mar 1979) has a picture of the youthful Pete Demas, who was with Byrd on his first two expeditions and is a member of our Society. Pete has set up a mail order business for plasticizing mementos and photographs. If you want to have your medals plasticized, write Pete at 11144 Sunshine Terrace, Studio City, California 916904.

One of our newest members is meteorologist Henry Harrison of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30. Henry has been a tower of strength in rallying together men of BAE I. He is the official secretary for the group. We tried to get Henry up here last spring for the Memorial Lecture by J. Murray Mitchell on Climate Change, but his health would not allow it. We are sure glad to have you aboard, Henry.

There are quite a few old Byrd men in the Society. Besides Larry Gould and Henry Harrison, there are the aircraft mechanics, Ken Bubier and Pete Demas, Leland Barter, Admiral Richard Black, Bud Waite, the widow of Louis DeRoche, Eddie Goodale, Charles Murphy, Ed Roos, the widow of Arnold Clarke, Gordon Fountain, and last but by no means least, the widow of Paul Siple.

There was a recent conference in Washington at the American Institute of Architects' headquarters which had polar overtones. It was on CLIMATE and ARCHITECTURE and was hosted by the Department of Energy and NOAA. The late Dr. Paul Siple did pioneering work in this field when he presented climatic data and analyses by fifteen regions in the U.S. His research was published as HOUSE BEAUTIFUL's Climate Control Research Project. Among those who came to Washington for this conference was Arnold Court, feisty bald-headed Antarctic from the Antarctic Service Expedition who had worked with Dr. Siple on the original study.

Did you see Scout Mark Leinmiller on the Good Morning America show on 6 February? I have a suggestion for you, Mark, on what you can do with that moustache! Mark did a little sun basking on Christmas eve at McMurdo, modelled black tails on the South Pole, and was the first active Scout to ever visit Siple Station.

Did you see that cartoon about windchill in the Washington Post? A middle-age couple werewalking down the street, all bundled up, and one said to the other, "I could take the cold so much better before they discovered the windchill factor". The August 1978 issue of WEATHERWISE had an article "Wind Chill Factor Makes it Feel Colder" and the January 1979 issue of EDIS (Environmental Data Information Service), a NOAA publication, had one on "Those Chilling Winter Winds". The Miami Herald, January 30, 1979, under Action Line, had an excellent summary about Dr. Paul Siple and his derivation of the windchill factors. Gordon Barnes, who masquerades as a weather forecaster on a Washington television outlet, sent out copies of the windchill table, along with his projected guesses of winter storms, plus a large photo of himself. I feel partly responsible for Barnes, as my ex-wife was his Sunday School teacher in Bermuda. You can't win them all.

On your next weekend trip to Anchorage, you should get tickets to Terra Nova. It got an excellent review in the Washington Post, which some might say does not mean a heck of a lot. The play was said to be "one of the finest American dramas in far too long ... about a 'new land' in vivid, poetic images about Robert Scott's 1911 failure to beat Roald Amundsen to the South Pole ... complex in design, impressive for its research, Terra Nova is gripping because it explores not the ignobility of man but his aspirations". If you don't want to go to Anchorage, it is also playing in Los Angeles.

Mt. Erebus showed her indignation at some intrepid scientists fooling around on her flanks Christmas week by putting forth two volcanic eruptions on December 23rd. Phil Kyle and Bill McIntosh of Ohio State were with four New Zealanders examining the lava lake in the inner crater of Mt. Erebus. When the Old Lady erupted Warner Giggenbach of New Zealand was hit on the leg by a fragment, but was not hurt. I imagine they hot-footed it out of there in one big hurry, probably establishing a new streaking record for the Antarctic. A second eruption happened before they could get out!

Peter Anderson, formerly of the Office of Polar Programs at NSF, currently Assistant Director of the Institute of Polar Studies at Ohio State University, is working on a book tentatively entitled "The U.S. Air Force in Antarctica". He welcomes correspondence/contacts with Air Force participants and other knowledgeable people. Peter is also a Major in the Air Force Reserve and is assigned to the Office of Air Force History at Bolling AFB. Peter, why don't you contact me (664-1561) next time you're in town and see if there are enough guys like you around so that perhaps we could have a half day session sometime this fall on aviation in the Antarctic? If not, we should have you for a speaker at one of our evening meetings.

J. Murray Mitchell, our Memorial Lecturer for 1978, recently returned from his first trip to the Antarctic. He spent ten days at the South Pole where he concentrated his efforts on the operations of the Clean Air Facility of NOAA. He almost got a ride to Dry Valley, but the helicopter pilot left him standing on the ground looking up at him. Murray is a very religious man, but I imagine that a few good olde Anglo Saxon words must have spilled over his lips. He felt that five minutes was long enough to be at McMurdo. Time does not change some things! Murray is in the process of selecting three panels of experts to prepare a report on the climate of the Antarctic. This is being done for the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, and will cover the three themes which he discussed in the Memorial Lecture.

I presume that most of you have seen the February 2nd issue of SCIENCE with 11 articles on the Ross Ice Shelf Project's studies. The cover of the magazine shows equipment being lowered through the 30-inch diameter access hole in the Shelf. One which may be new to many of you is the latest GLACIOLOGICAL DATA out of the Institute of Arctic and Alpine Research at the University of Colorado in Boulder. The December 1978 issue is just out and is on World Data Center A Activities. Don't be misled by the title of the journal or the subject of this issue. It is actually readable in parts. Everyone seems to be mapping glaciers. Kotlyakov and Dreyer of Moscow have an article on "The World Atlas of Snow and Ice Resources Compiled in the Soviet Union"; and Ferrigno and Williams of the USGS at Reston have one on "Satellite Image Atlas of Glaciers". I noted that the latter comes in two parts, one on the geographic distribution of glaciers, and one on topics of glaciology and related environmental phenomena. One of our more distinguished members, Bill Field (you can pay your 1978-9 dues any time now, Bill), plus George Denton, John Mercer, and other outstanding glaciologists did a magnifique job on glacier atlases for both the northern and southern hemispheres in the past decade. I wonder if all this extra effort will be worth the time and money, although I can understand why the Russians have to do it -- we had already done it.

John Behrendt of the U.S. Geological Survey office in Denver reports that his aero-magnetic surveys showed the Dufek Intrusion in the Pensacola Mountains to be much bigger than previously thought. It is the second biggest basic layered intrusion in the world - the Bushveld in South Africa being numero uno. Those who knew old George probably think it is rather appropriate that the Dufek Intrusion is one of the biggest.

Just when you think that it is a new Antarctica, something happens which reminds one of the good old days when things used to slip through the cracks in the floor. Ian Williams achieved quite a bit of local fame at Columbus when he took a history graduate student, a taxi driver, and two glaciologists to the Antarctic back in 73-74 to study the Byrd Station Strain Net. How did those glaciologists ever slip in there - had to be a mistake! Ian is back at Dome C this year and his team now consists of a glaciology graduate student, a physicist, and an astronomer. Why doesn't someone write a book about the glaciologists of the Antarctic? During the IGY, Big Bert could only find one bona fide glaciologist. Well, this isn't exactly so. He found another, but the psychiatrist found him lacking!

There must be a lot of Antarctic lovers in Columbus. You would think that after the last few winters there would be no snow lovers, but the NSF-SITES (Smithsonian Institution Travelling Exhibition Services) road show "Antarctic" - a collection of Antarctic photographs by Eliot Porter and paintings by Daniel Lang - drew over 113,000 people through the turnstiles during the 30-day exhibition period the display was open to the public. Way to go, Columbus! Did Woody Hayes come through, or was he practicing his left cross to the jaw? This was second from last stop for the exhibition which ended in Tucson February 25th.

We are sorry to report that Dr. James M. Schopf, retired supervisor of the USGS Coal Geology Laboratory at Ohio State and an active member of the Institute of Polar Studies, died on September 15, 1978. Jim worked as a paleobotanist in the Antarctic during several seasons. The highest peak in the Ohio Range is named in his honor.

Society member Emanuel Rudolph is now the Acting Chairman of the Department of Botany at Ohio State. This former director of the Institute of Polar Studies is a well known polar botanist. He will continue his work as Director of the Environmental Biology Program. Wonder if he ever misses those pretty girls of Wellesley College -- my male chauvinism shows again!

Doc Abbot wrote asking if we ever knew Gus Shinn, whom he described as being about 4' 16". I actually flew to the South Pole in his R4D8 back in December 1957. Doc had an interesting story about Gus, and it is worth passing on to you as Doc writes it: "Gus had a theory about weather: - that it can't remain zero-zero at a particular spot on earth for very long. Accordingly he would blithely leap off for a destination which was reporting no ceiling and no visibility, on the notion that things would improve by the time he got there. The fantastic thing is that most of the time he made it". I think Gus had something there. He almost plowed in at the South Pole, though, on Friday the 13th of December, 1957 when he made his 9th landing at the Pole. It was pretty close to a complete whiteout, and he pulled up just before he was to hit the surface at about a 50 degree angle! He held the record for most landings in the first two years. Made six the first year. Harvey Speed had a little bit of Shinn in his flying pants. Anyone know where old Harvey might be? He was a close friend of baseball Hall of Famer Eddie Mathews. They were old beer-drinking buddies.

Continuing on the flying theme, Barry Newman reported in the Wall Street Journal on January 30, 1979 that Air New Zealand had taken some 2,000 people to the McMurdo area. The DC10s make an 11 hour, non-stop, round trip, and seem to have no trouble finding takers at \$320. Some trips even get New Zealand's most famous apiarist giving "live commentary".

The same article spoke of Antarctic daredevils. A French mountaineering couple were in Port Lyttelton getting ready to sail their 33 foot aluminum hulled sloop to the Antarctic. Besides doing it because it is there, they want to dive under an iceberg. But it is not just the French. Last year an Italian yachtsman and a journalist collided with a school of whales (who evidently did not know the laws of the sea giving the right-of-way to sailing ships). The Italian spent 73 days on a raft before he was rescued, the journalist was not so fortunate. And even the British can go astray, as eight British climbers in a converted tug were lost at sea in 1977. Barnum was right, but there are sure a lot of disbelievers.

Last month I was down on Tobacco Road, and ran into a couple of Antarcticans at an evening meeting of the Research Triangle Park chapter of the American Meteorological Society. One was Paul Humphrey, former meteorologist with Reichelderfer's era at the U.S. Weather Bureau, who played an active role in selecting meteorologists to go to the ice back during the IGY. He went down to the Antarctic several times via ships. Paul has aged about 10 days in the past 22 years, so he must be doing something right. For one thing he is retired, for another he never got married. He told me one of the funniest stories I ever heard about an incident which happened between him and one of the real big names of the Antarctic on the CURTISS on the trip to the ice back in January 1957. I called him back the next morning and asked him if I could use it in "Bergy Bits" if I did not use any names, but he wouldn't give me a release. Paul was always a cautious man! The other Antarctic was Allen (Vanda-69) Riordan, who is a professor in the Meteorology Department at North Carolina State University. Allen always looked about 16 years old, but now at the age of 33 he appears to be about 18, and you can actually detect a beard. He and Mary are expecting their first child this summer, a little Heinz (not of the 57 variety, but like his most esteemed thesis advisor at Wisconsin, Lettau the Elder).

I have had a couple of letters recently from Mike (Plateau-67) Kuhn of Innsbruck. He has been on the M/V WORLD DISCOVERER lecturing on "ice and clouds to a group of Germans and some other nationalities". He enjoyed the trip immensely, saying that the scenery was "just too beautiful not to go on deck and stand there for hours watching the scenery drifting by". Mike is still very much single, and still looking for the perfect girl. If any of you single girls are perfect, you should send

your vital statistics directly to Mike at the University of Innsbruck. But before you waste your money on an air mail stamp to Austria, let me tell you confidentially that I met one of his rejects several years ago while in Innsbruck. She looked like Grace Kelly, spoke seven languages, skied like Rosie Mittamier, figure skated like Sonja Henie, and had a personality like Doris Day. Can you top that?

Donald Finkel, who signed his letter as poet in residence, Washington University of St. Louis, says he perhaps was the first humanist to reach the South Pole, at least in an official capacity. Followers of Edward Wilson might challenge Donald's claim. It seems that when Phil Smith of our Society was in the Office of Polar Programs he conceived the idea of sending various kinds of artists and humanists to the ice. Donald was in the first series that included the painter Daniel Lang, the critic and historian Charles Neider, and photographers William Curtsinger and Eliot Porter. Donald visited Antarctica during the austral summer 1969-70. One of the results was the book-length poem, ADEQUATE EARTH, which was published by Atheneum in 1972, and which was to win the Theodore Roethke Memorial Award in 1974. Since then it has been given a musical setting by composer Robert Wykes, and performed by the St. Louis Symphony Orchestra, three choruses, and three soloists in 1975. Donald still remembered the Antarctic, and once again put his pen onto paper and ended up with another book-length poetic sequence on Shackleton's famous expedition of 1914-15 which he aptly named ENDURANCE. Atheneum was again the publisher, putting it in a double volume with a sequence on cave exploration.

Along the same general vein, Robert Yoder wrote from Springfield, Vermont about a most remarkable man who grew up in Springfield and went on to polar exploration in the Arctic, was a fine artist in his own right, and then achieved great fame as an astronomer at the Mt. Palomar Observatory, Russell Porter. Some of his water colors and pastels of the Arctic can be seen in the Polar Center of the National Archives. He loved music and composed a string quartet recreating the rhythm and shuffling of the Eskimo. He designed the Mt. Palomar portable 8-inch f1 Schmidt camera. He may be the only polar scientist who has a major crater on the moon named after him. Porter's account of some of his Arctic experiences were edited by Herman Friis and published by the University of Virginia Press for the National Archives. The original manuscript had the wonderful title of ARCTIC FEVER. It was too bad that the title wasn't retained, as I think most polar people can safely remember having such a fever. Yes, Robert, I knew Dr. Porter, knew him in his late years. He used to return to Port Clyde, Maine during some of his summers and I even bought a piece of the rock from his widow. Mr. Yoder pointed out that his biographer, Beton Willard wrote a most interesting book entitled RUSSELL PORTER, ARCTIC EXPLORER, ARTIST, AND TELESCOPE MAKER. It was published by the Bond Wheelwright Company, Freeport, Maine (home of L.L. Bean). But if you are in Freeport, don't try to find Wheelwright. It is one of those places which you just can't find, and should you get there, it is just a barn!

We had a real nice letter from Penny Rau. She wrote that the trip on the MAGGA DAN was the greatest experience of her life. I am becoming convinced that these tour ships are doing something right, because even with doubling and tripling their fares, people are fighting for reservations. We have an attorney member in Cleveland who went south with Lindblad in both 1969 and 1977, and is already booked for 1980. Our treasurer Sophie is back down on her second right now. But back to Penny who writes that she is a jewelry designer and manufacturer. For the past ten years she has been commissioned to do annually an animal for the Swedish American Line. One of her originals is of a seal group on ice. Her address in Hollywood, California is 1351 North Curson, zip 90046. She is a real good looking lady (she sent a snapshot along from the MAGGA DAN?), so you Girl Watchers in the area, drop in and check her out while you are looking at her originals!

Doc Mumford wants a party. He and Paul Jacobs were at Palmer together in Deep Freeze '72, and the two of them have tentatively set a date of 21 June 1982 for a 10th reunion. They want to get the word out "to as many as possible who were at Palmer during DF 72, Navy, scientists, R/V HERO types, FIDS from the nearby B.A.S. bases and support ship RRS BRANSFIELD". Later on he said that there was no reason to limit the reunion to just Palmer types. If anyone wants to party with these Palmerites, please contact Dr. Joel H. Mumford at 18 Chestnut Street, Charlestown, Massachusetts 02129. Rudi Honkala is an old Palmer man as well as an old Wilkes man as well as an old party man, and all you have to do to get Rudi to go to a party is to pop the cork on a bottle.

Most of you seem to be reading "Bergy Bits" and it seems worth considering as a convenient way of passing information about Society members and also getting out late news on the Antarctic. Hal Vogel is in the process of initiating an interdisciplinary Polar Studies Program at the undergraduate level at Trenton State College in New Jersey. He said that he was going to make the Newsletter mandatory reading for his students because we "should expose them to the human side of polar work. So many are becoming technically one-sided that they do not realize that man is not a machine, or an excuse for a computer". Thanks for the kind comments, Hal. Much better than what my boss said a couple of years ago about my write-ups of Softball games which I did at home at night and passed out to team members - "They should be distributed to every junior high school in the country as an exhibit on how not to write!" Bosses are crazy anyway! One thing which I am trying to do is to keep things somewhat on a low level, treating all members alike.

I had the opportunity to attend the World Climate Conference in Geneva in February, and this was a confusing pleasure. There did not seem to be too many people in agreement on any score. Walter Sullivan wrote an article in the New York Times about polar warming and the melting of the ice floes and some of the ice sheets. If you quote the right-? people, you can get some pretty distressing predictions, but if you weighed all the climatologists together, you would not be overly concerned. As long as there is ice and snow in Antarctica, it represents a water equivalent which could wipe out such monstrosities as New York and Tokyo. A polar warming would not be all bad! Also it will concern Congressmen, and result in research dollars for the Antarctic. So no one should really knock it. Among the Antarcticans seen at the Conference were the aforementioned J. Murray Mitchell, Joe Fletcher, Claude Lori us of France, and the Geneva-Mirny twins, Gordon Cart-wright and Mort Rubin. Mort has an English secretary by the name of Mrs. Nicholls who makes all the big decisions in the office and keeps him straight. When I last saw Mort he was walking with the aid of a crutch, as he had injured himself out on the ski slopes the preceding weekend. Mort should check his birth certificate, and then act accordingly. It's too late for him to become another Hans Klammer.

Oh yes, the big Russian bear, Alexander Treshnikov, head of the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute was at the Conference. He presented one of a set of Russian discourses on stopping the arms race and armament, with the monies being put into climate research with peace and cooperation forever more. He mentioned the Antarctic as an example of how people of all nations can work and live in close harmony. We stayed in the same hotel and once walked to the World Meteorological Organization building together. His English is getting better. My Russian is limited to "Dobra Ultra" and how many times can you say "good morning" walking down Guiseppe Motta? So his English prevailed.

Readers of the New York Times on February 14th blinked their eyes at headlines which read "Climatologists Are Warned North Pole Might Melt". Actually the Pole remains intact, they are just conjecturing about the sea ice. Herman Flohn of Germany said that if the Arctic ice melts summer droughts would become frequent between 45° and

and 50° North, and John Mason of England said that a rather unexpected result would be that the mid-latitudes in the U.S. would be cooled by as much as 16° F. Washington summers become tolerable!

Four days later Walter Sullivan interviewed our J. Murray Mitchell on haze in the Arctic. Sullivan cited the rags to riches development of Murray from a hapless serviceman at Eielson flying over the hazy Arctic to a leading climate specialist sitting in a NOAA Ivory Tower in Washington. Murray was quoted as saying something to the effect that if he could just find a way to melt 9,000 feet of ice at the South Pole he could show us just as intense haze in the Antarctic as in the Arctic. Don't do it, Murray, we're willing to believe you. Besides, with women at the South Pole, we have enough to worry about without hazing.

You eligible girls who might have gotten interested in my earlier comments about Mike Kuhn can put them on a back burner. I recently visited Mike and his ex-girl friend (who, incidentally, vehemently denied ever being a reject) in Innsbruck, and Mike is starry eyed and punchy from meeting his new love on the WORLD DISCOVERER. He went to the Antarctic as a lecturer in December and January, and the cruise ship turned out to be LOVE SHIP for Michael. He found a 23 year old buxom blonde beautiful fraulein who did not know a ski from a snowshoe, and decided that this was the one he had been looking for all these years. All his previous girl friends were athletic and wore him to complete exhaustion before the sun went down. Now he is enjoying evenings again.

Another story from Doc Abbot, one of our many ex-admirals. He was confessional in his last letter, writing "I'm sort of glad the co-ed dream didn't come true until after my watch. I don't think I could stand it if some very young, very green pilot from VX-6 had gotten himself all shined up for the arrival of 'The Nurses from Marble Point' and have the nurses actually show up!" Perhaps it would have called for a deleted expletive, no?

Meteorites Galore, in fact, 309 have been discovered in the past summer by U.S. and Japanese scientists, including a 300 pound fragment. Dr. William Cassidy of the University of Pittsburgh led the U.S. team -which made collections during a three month period. Two extremely rare carbon bearing meteorites called carbonaceous chondrites were found which appear to have undergone little change since they were formed at the birth of the solar system 4.5 billion years ago. The large 300 pounder was of a metallic type and came from near the Darwin Glacier.

Everyone likes figures. What does 17-8-73 mean? Easy. Seventeen people wintering over at the South Pole, eight at Siple, and seventy-three at McMurdo. Six scientists at the Pole, three at Siple, and six at McMurdo, one of whom is the Russian visiting scientist. We also have an upper atmospheric type at Vostok. There is no final figure on Palmer as they are still with summer folks. They total 23 as we go to press, but will button down the hatches for winter with about 10. There is also a mascot at McMurdo who answers to DUNE, evidently a pup out of a litter at Scott.

Dick Cameron has joined the house boat set on the Potomac. Ever since he read about that Congressman of yore entertaining Liz Ray and Friends on his cabin cruiser, Richard has been yearning for a place on the aromatic waters of the Potomac. Just wait until the dog days of next summer when it hasn't rained for ten days and the Potomac really gets ripe. Then Dick will find how romantic it really can be, and will yearn for dear old New Hampshire.

The German magazine BUNTE for January 25, 1979 did a spectacular job of displaying some of Eliot Porter's Antarctic photos. Six double spreads, fantastic. Better than in his book. Fourteen pages in all.



## Trivia Quiz Answers

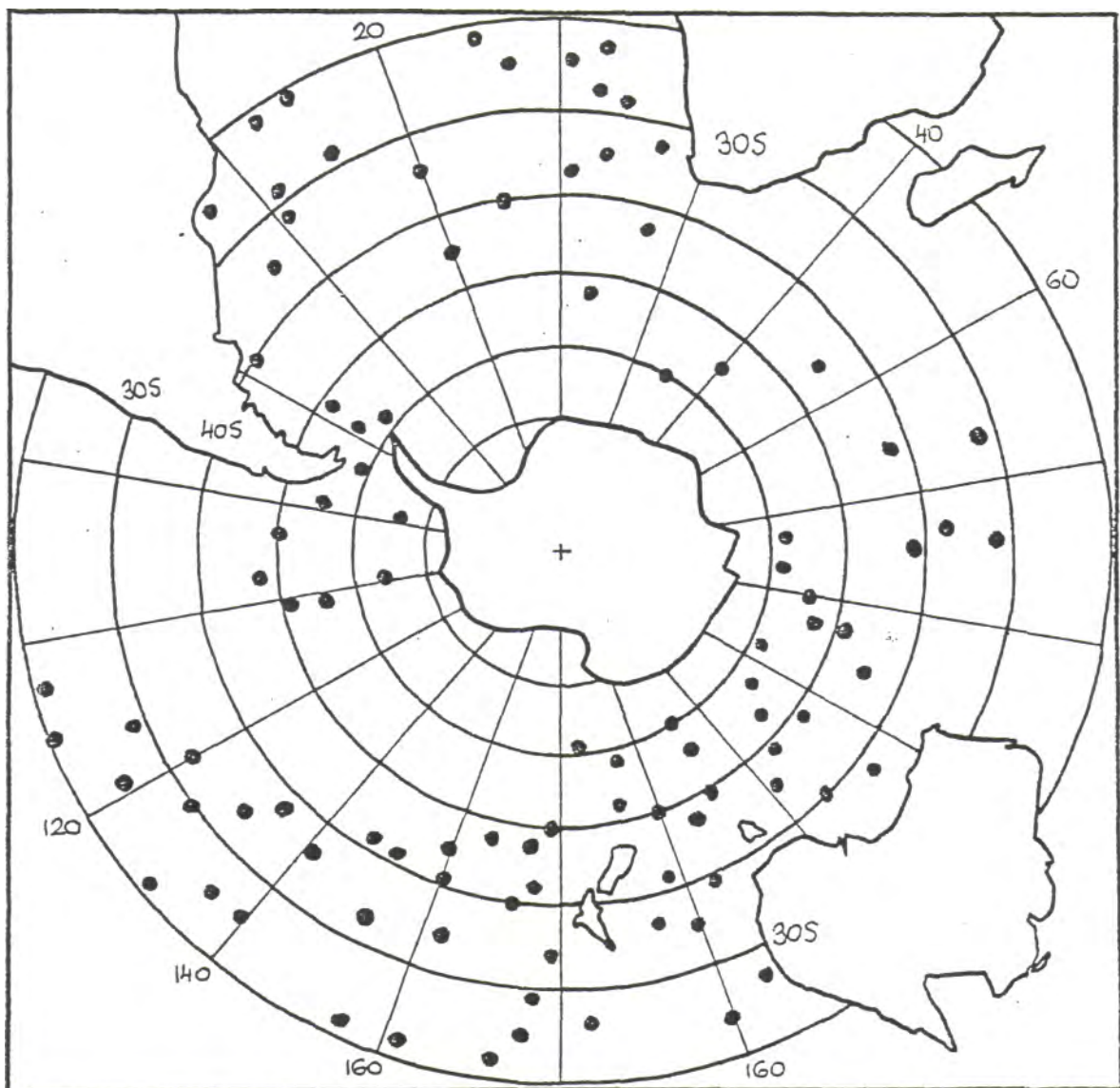
1. Our Memorial Lecturer for this year, Laurence McKinley Gould, studied under Professor Hobbs at the University of Michigan and went to the Arctic with him on the University of Michigan Greenland Expedition.
2. The late Dr. Paul A. Siple was born in Montpelier on December 18, 1908 and the Siple display is in a museum at the Fair Grounds.
3. Dr. Albert P. "Bert" Crary either tripped and fell, was pushed, or was on a hunk of calving ice shelf which inadvertently resulted in his taking a ride to sea during 1958.
4. None other than Deep Freeze's first commander, the late George Dufek.
5. Martin Ronne was the perceptive father, Finn was the blessed son.
6. Lt. Jack Tuck's dog at the South Pole in 1957, being the first dog to winter over at the South Pole.
7. Who else but Phil "Crevasse" Smith, still Washington's most eligible bachelor.
8. Amundsen-Scott, Little America V, Byrd, Ellsworth, Wilkes, Hallett, McMurdo, Palmer, Plateau, Eights, and Siple.
9. The late Sir Hubert Wilkins in 1929, who was also the first man to go under the ice in a submarine, doing it on the original NAUTILUS in the Arctic in 1931 (?)
10. If you did not say the Ferguson farm tractors, you are dead wrong. Ed Hillary put tracks on the wheels of his Fergusons at Scott Station, and drove them all the way to the South Pole in support of the British Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition.
11. Vladimir Rastorguez, who was the first Russian Exchange Scientist, wintering over as a meteorologist at Little America V in 1957.
12. Richard E. Byrd, greeting the arrival of his rescue team from Little America in August 1934.
13. Maudheim (Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition, 1949-52) was caught completely unawares by the fresh spirited incoming relief!
14. Eve. She was very much allergic to fruit, and a recent Georgetown historian found a cassette where Eve said to Adam, "When can I catch the next C-130 to the ice?"
15. All were stalwart amateur radio operators who did yeoman service running phone patches and sending ham-grams during the IGY.
16. Bashful Bud Waite and Pete Demas.
17. Almost as famous as Harvey, Bunny Fuchs, later to become Sir Vivian, leader of the British Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition.
18. George Lowe of New Zealand, whose CONQUEST OF EVEREST beat out THE LIVING DESERT and CORONATION OF A QUEEN for the best documentary film of the year 1954.
19. The late Dr. Thomas Poulter (see his THE WINTER NIGHT TRIP TO ADVANCE BASE, BYRD ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION, II, 1933-35), who was a strong supporter of the Admiral's policy of a dry camp.
20. The first Lindblad cruise ship to the Antarctic, back in 1966 (with Very! Schult).

Each answer is worth 5 points. 80 or over and you are definitely a grizzled old explorer; 70 to 80 allows you to wear a penguin tie or scarf; 60 to 70 means that you don't really know your Antarctic men, and below 60 you should keep quiet when in the company of true Antarcticans.

We had to scrub the idea of writing "The Tales of a Living Legend" which was to be those stories which Big Bert Crary had told in his partying days. They did not seem to come out befitting a distinguished, happily married father living in an exclusive section of Northwest Washington (where his back yard neighbor is a terrible tennis player by the name of Art Buchwald). Besides, when we ran a draft across his living room, Mildred kept exclaiming, "That's not my Bert". We will use some Craryisms from time to time, but you won't be getting the real good stuff.

We tried to get Walter Sullivan lined up for the future. His reply included, "The answer is a much qualified yes. I would love to do so, but the practical obstacles are considerable. My visits tend to be unpredictable and hectic. Nevertheless, I'll keep the suggestion in mind". He went on to say that he would have really enjoyed hearing Dick Black's talk before our group.

Bouquets of thanks to Ruth, Guy, Tim, Fred, Pete, Bob and those of you who wrote in letters making this Newsletter possible.



Distribution of the drifting buoys operating correctly on 2 January 1979 in the belt bounded by 20°S and 65°S latitudes. (From GARP Newsletter, Jan.'79)



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

A        R E D        T I E        S P E C I A L

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

A N N U A L        M E M O R I A L        L E C T U R E

BY

DR. LAURENCE MCKINLEY GOULD

PRIDE OF LACOTA, MICHIGAN

and

SECOND-IN-COMMAND

and

CHIEF SCIENTIST

BYRD ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION, 1928-30

**APRIL 19, 1979**

**8 P.M.**

NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

2101 CONSTITUTION AVENUE N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C.

## BERGY BITS

This Newsletter highlights the Byrd Antarctic Expedition of 1928-30, or, as the boys themselves call it, BAE I. We are doing this because Dr. Gould is our Memorial Lecturer, and we know that many of you folks out there in Wichita must have a yearning to know about the men of that expedition. Seven of the eleven living members of BAE I are members of our Society, and we have six additional members from BAE II. One member of BAE I who did not want to join the Society said he did not know the names in our Newsletter and could not equate with cruise ships of tourists. He said he felt he was on the last great expedition. I think it is wonderful he feels that way about his expedition. I remember the late Dr. Paul Siple saying that once you had been there, your life would never really be the same. And it is great that most of us can look back on our time there with a warm feeling.

The information about members of BAE I came from a most remarkable man, Henry Harrison of Asheville, North Carolina. He is The Glue who keeps in contact with the men, and he periodically publishes BAE I News with comments on the whereabouts and activities of the expedition members. This Newsletter will go to all the members of BAE I and BAE II as Larry Gould was and is a Man for All Ages, not just the Quaternary and the Pleistocene. When Henry came back from the Antarctic, he and the late Victor Hugo Czegka, who served on the expedition as the chief mechanic and tool maker, toured 13 countries in Europe in a Model A Ford with a rumble seat. Henry showed great wisdom in selecting a travelling companion who was not only a mechanic, but also a U.S. Marine Corps sergeant. We are greatly indebted to Henry for all the information, and just wish his health would allow him to come up and hear Larry. Like all former meteorologists, he is a handsome man. You are doing a great job, Henry, and thanks for making news about your mates available for us to use.

For those who will be able to come to the Larry Gould Show, there will be a memorial program at the door. The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board will publish the program which should make a good souvenir of an outstanding evening. Essentially it will include Larry's picture, a biographical resume, news items about living members of the Expedition, and a listing of the deceased members. We are putting this information into this Newsletter because almost half of our membership lives outside of town. For the program there will be some cutting and editing of the bio to make it presentable for the blessings of the Academy.

Dr. Gould supposedly only wears red ties, so let's make it a red tie affair that high A little ketchup will do wonders for a gray tie! Pete Demas, John Bird, Charles Murphy, Ruth Siple and Finn Ronne will be among the Antarcticans with a BAE I connection who will be there to hear Larry. We also hope that Eddie Goodale can make it.

Because the Antarctic Society normally closes its annual lecture series with the Memorial Lecture, this will be our last Newsletter until the fall. However, there may possibly be a Mid-Winter Newsletter with a blatant plea to come to our annual picnic party on June 17th. Because the Larry Gould Show on April 19th will be open to the public and because we don't want to cut in on Larry's time, this Newsletter will be the vehicle for conducting our Business Meeting. The last page is the ballot for the election of members of your Board of Directors and Officers for the coming year, and also for proposed changes in the By-Laws. Please return the ballot to The Antarctic Society at our new mailing address, c/o Arctic Institute of North America, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201, or bring it to the Memorial Lecture. Someone will be at the door of the auditorium to accept it.

LARRY GOULD, ALL ANTARCTICAN, 1928-1979

Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould was born in Lacota, Michigan, and this was probably the greatest thing ever to happen in Lacota. He did not stay around home very long, and became a country school teacher at the tender age of 17 in the now famous tennis resort of Boca Raton, Florida. He survived two years of teaching the whole ball of wax to kids from kindergarten through the eighth grade. Life after those two years was all downhill for one born to learn, one born to teach, one born to explore, one born to lead.

Dr. Gould was a geology professor at the University of Michigan prior to going south with Commander Byrd as his senior scientist and number one deputy, Second-in-Command, on the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Following the expedition he accepted a position as geology professor at a small, delightful college with very high credentials, Carleton College in Northfield, Minnesota. Dr. Gould's light so shineth before the Board of Trustees that they elected him President of the College in 1945. And he remained in this exalted position until his retirement in 1962. But retirement was in name only, as he immediately surfaced at the University of Arizona where he found a haven in the Geosciences Department which allowed him to continue representing his country on the highest level polar research decision-making committees while teaching one of his true loves, a course entitled "Glacial and Quaternary Geology".

During World War II he took two years absence from Carleton College to serve as Chief of the Arctic Section of the Arctic, Desert, and Tropics Information Center of the Army Air Force Intelligence. The International Geophysical Year saw Dr. Gould becoming a powerful force in the planning and initiation of the entire Antarctic program. He was a member of the U.S. National Committee for the IGY, 1957-58 and was the Director of the U.S. IGY Antarctic Program. In 1956 he took leave of Carleton College to return to Antarctica to join Admiral George Dufek, Commander of U.S. Naval Support Task Force, to help supervise the establishment of the six U.S. scientific stations. He returned again in the fall of 1957 and was welcomed home by both penguins and scientists. The august International Council of Scientific Union created a Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) in 1958, and naturally turned to Dr. Gould to assume its presidency. He was president for seven years, and his presence is still felt through his becoming an honorary life member. In the same year, 1958, he became a charter member and chairman of the Committee on Polar Research at the prestigious U.S. National Academy of Sciences. He was its chairman for 14 years, and continues on as an ex-officio member of the Polar Research Board (which succeeded the Committee on Polar Research). Small wonder that he retired from the presidency of Carleton College in 1962, as he must have been spending more time in Washington than in Northfield!

In 1964 he was elected President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science which just happens to be the largest scientific organization in the world and whose interests span the whole spectrum of science. He was also the first Chairman of the Advisory Panel for the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation and to this date remains a consultant to the Division of Polar Programs at NSF.

He had a labor of love in 1969, when he made his fifth trip to Antarctica to not only look over the scientific programs but to lay a wreath at the South Pole on the 40th anniversary of the first flight made by Commander Byrd and his three companions. This fall Dr. Gould will go to the Antarctic for the seventh time, and will be on the commemorative flight from Little America to the South Pole on the 50th anniversary date of that epic flight.

Dr. Gould has enough honorary degrees and medals to completely cover the Beardmore Glacier. The latest edition of American Men and Women of Science shows that he has received twenty-one honorary degrees. Probably the one which gave him the most pleasure was the 20th, given to him by Carleton College in his last year as their president. Along with the honorary degree of Doctor of Humane Letters came a new jeep, a gift from his faculty, complete with a road map to some fine trout fishing waters in the rugged Wyoming mountains. They say that college deans never die, they just lose their faculties, but it is apparent that college presidents like Larry Gould make out much better. There must be one more honorary degree in the wings, as Southern Methodist University has not given him one yet. Dr. Gould's name has been synonymous with Phi Beta Kappa. He was elected to its Senate in 1964 and served multiple terms. He was vice president of the United Chapters from 1955 to 1958 and president from 1958 to 1961, and one of his suggestions led to the establishment of the \$1000 Phi Beta Kappa Award in Science, offered annually for books in the literature of science.

He has been the recipient of six distinguished medals. He was the 20th man to be awarded the Explorers Club Medal in 1959. Dr. Gould officially went onto the Gold Standard in 1930 when the American Geographical Society presented him with the David Livingston Gold Medal. It felt so good that he accepted two gold medals the next year, the Congressional Gold Medal and the Chicago Geographical Society's Gold Medal. The U.S. Navy bestowed its highest civilian honor, the Navy's Distinguished Public Service Medal, in 1957. And two years later the late King Haakon of Norway awarded him the Cross of St. Olaf. Because gold is such a heavy metal, because Dr. Gould's chest is already covered with gold, because the Antarctic Society has no gold, let alone a gold medal, we cannot bestow a medal on him. But he should know that he is dearly loved by us all, and that love is more precious than gold!

Dr. Gould is an ageless Antarctic, and an Antarctic for all ages. He is one of those few fortunate people who have been able to marry their avocation and their vocation. It has resulted in his remaining a young man in his twenties, who marches to the drums of dog teams and of penguins and of skuas, alongside icebergs and glaciers and mountains. May that beat go on and on and on - eternally.

#### Information about the living members of BAE I.

Quin Blackburn, who was sort of geologist-geographer-dog team driver on BAE I, lives in Boise, Idaho. He returned to the Antarctic on the Second Byrd Expedition, 1933-35 and commanded a three-man dog sled party which explored 1,500 unknown miles. He worked 35 years for the government, and upon his retirement from the Bureau of Land Management, Department of Interior, was presented with one of its highest awards, the Meritorious Service Award.

Jack Bursey was a dog team driver, and was severely smitten with the polar regions. He went back to the Antarctic on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, where he led a three-man team on one of the longest dog sled trips in history, exploring Marie Byrd Land. He has spent 42 months in Antarctica, including three winters. He also participated in the U.S.-Canada Arctic Expedition. This retired commander in the U.S. Coast Guard Reserves, who recently joined the Antarctic Society, lives in Montague, Michigan.

Ken Bubier was an aviation mechanic, and lives in Corona Del Mar, California. He retired as a lieutenant colonel from the U.S. Marine Corps in 1953, and worked for Lockheed Aircraft for another 11 years. He is another active member of our Society.

Frank T. "Taffy" Davies was a physicist on the expedition, and this elder statesman of the polar regions lives in Ottawa, Canada. His geophysical research took him to the Arctic several times where he conducted extensive field research. He is a member of the Explorers Club, the Scott Polar Research Institute, a Fellow of the Arctic Institute of North America, the Greater Circle of Ottawa, and, naturally, the Antarctic Society.

E. J. "Pete" Demas was an aviation mechanic on BAE I, and when this man stops long enough to unpack his bags, his home is in Studio City, California. Pete was very close to the Admiral, and was the only man to accompany him on all of his expeditions - North Pole, Transatlantic, and the first two Byrd Antarctic Expeditions. He was one of three who rescued the Admiral from Boiling Advance Base in 1934. After his Antarctic expeditions, he worked for many years for Lockheed. Another member of the Antarctic Society.

Eddie Goodale was one of the Harvard boys who went to the Antarctic with Commander Byrd as a dog team driver. He served as a member of Larry Gould's geophysical exploration party into Queen Maud Mountains, where he and another Harvard man had to suffer in silence when Larry's alma mater, Michigan, beat Harvard while they were on the trail. Eddie remained active in the Antarctic working as the USARP (U.S. Antarctic Research Program) representative in Christchurch, New Zealand. He lived through this terrible ordeal, has retired to two places in Maine and one in Alabama, and is an ardent sailor. He was a member of the Antarctic Society, but his stop-and-go type existence seems to find him one step ahead of our Membership Chairman.

Larry Gould. What can be said that you don't already know? He has done it all. His bio appears in some detail elsewhere in this program.

Henry Harrison was a meteorologist on the expedition, and he put his meteorological knowledge to good use in choosing Asheville, North Carolina as his retirement home. After working five years for the Weather Bureau, he joined United Air Lines and worked for them for 34 years. Yes, he is a member of our Society.

Howard Mason was a radio operator on the expedition and worked in civilian life as an electronic engineer. He retired in Seattle in 1966 and his hobby is pipe organs. Latest report is that he is hale, hearty, and handsome.

Dean C. Smith was one of the pilots on the expedition and now lives in Los Angeles. He flew for United Airlines, then American Airlines, and then became an employee of Hughes Tool. He was a Public Relation Consultant for Douglas Aircraft. He and his wife were guests of Air New Zealand on its inaugural DC-10 flight from the west coast to New Zealand.

Norman Vaughan was born for the dogs. He drove them in the Antarctic, he drove them in the Jimmy Carter inauguration parade, and he still races them in Alaska. He lives in Anchorage where he works for the University of Alaska. He distinguished himself during World War II doing rescue work for the U.S. Air Force in northeastern Canada.

In addition to the above wintering-over expedition members, there are several living members of the crews who served on the "City of New York" and the "Eleanor Boiling". John Bird lives here in the Washington area, making his home in Great Falls, Virginia! Leland Barter and Ed Roos are both members of the Antarctic Society - Leland lives

in Mount Holly, Vermont, and Ed lives it up at Cocoa Beach, Florida. Alan Innes-Taylor is the Sage of the Arctic, living in Whitehorse, Yukon Territory. Carroll Foster still makes his home in Reykjavik, Iceland. And, last but not least, Richard Konter is in his late nineties living in Brooklyn.

And lest we forget -

The departed members of BAE I (in alphabetical order).

Alexander, Clair D.	Mystery man of expedition, whose name was rumored to be a pseudonym. Vanished after expedition.
Balchen, Bernt	Chief pilot and Third-in-Command. Died of cancer at Mt. Kosco, New York, on October 17, 1973.
Black, George H.	Storekeeper. Died of lung cancer, Fort Carswell AFB, Texas, on July 28, 1965.
Braathen, Christopher	Dog team driver. Reported killed in airline accident in Norway.
Clarke, Arnold H.	Assisted physicist, meteorologists, and cook. Died of heart attack at Mt. Kisco, New York on March 12, 1976.
Coman, F. Dana	Doctor and surgeon. Died near Ft. Churchill, Canada while carrying out field experiments in January 1952.
Crockett, Frederick E.	Dog team driver. Died in Boston, Massachusetts on January 17, 1978 following heart surgery.
Czegka, Victor Hugo	Chief mechanic and toolmaker. Died in Ipswich, Massachusetts on February 18, 1973.
de Ganahl, Joseph	Dog team driver. Died at an early age, no details.
Feury, James A.	Fireman. Died of cancer at Paterson, New Jersey on December 30, 1977.
Gould, Charles F. "Chips"	Carpenter. Died many years ago, no details.
Haines, William C.	Chief Meteorologist. Died about 1952.
Hanson, Malcolm P.	Radio operator. Killed in airplane accident in Alaska early in World War II.
June, Harold I.	Pilot. Died on November 22, 1962.
Lofgren, Charles E.	Secretary to Commander Byrd. No details on death.
McKinley, Ashley C.	Aerial photographer. Died at Belleair, Florida on February 11, 1970.
Mulroy, Thomas B.	Fuel engineer. Died in New Orleans, Louisiana, June 1962.
O'Brien, John S.	Dog team driver. Died of cancer in mid-1930's. New
Owen, Russell	York Times correspondent. No details of death.
Parker, Alton N.	Aviation pilot. Died of heart attack in Miami, Florida during World War II.
Peterson, Carl O.	Radio operator. No details of death, but apparently at early age.
Ronne, Martin	Sail maker. Died, in 1932.
Roth, Benjamin	Aviation mechanic. No details on death.
Rucker, Joseph T.	Photographer. No details on death.



Siple, Paul A.	Boy Scout. Died in Arlington, Virginia on November 25, 1968 of a heart attack, having suffered a severe stroke two years earlier.
Strom, Sverre	Handy man. No details on death.
Tennant, George N.	Cook. No details on death.
Thorne, George A.	Surveyor, dog team driver. Died while flying his own plane in the 1930's.
Van der Veer, Willard	Photographer. Died in 1963 or 1964.
Walden, Arthur T.	Chief dog team driver. Reportedly died shortly after returning from Antarctic.

And some other distinguished Antarcticans who have passed away in recent years.

MacDonald, William	Cartographer who planned U.S. Navy aerial photographic flights over a million square miles of the Antarctic for mapping purposes. Died on November 9, 1977.
Poulter, Thomas C.	Second-in-Command, Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933. Died on June 14, 1978 of heart attack in Menlo Park, Calif.
Wade, F. Alton	Geologist, Senior Scientist, U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, and President of American Polar Society. Died on October 1, 1978.
Roberts, Brian	Ornithologist, British Graham Land Expedition, 1934-37 and Head of Polar Regions Section, Joint Research Department, Foreign and Commonwealth Office. Died in England on October 9, 1978.
Bertrand, Kenneth	Geographer and Antarctic historian, and Past President of the Antarctic Society. Died on December 17, 1978.

#### BERGY BITS continued

The Society has had a pretty good year membershipwise, although we probably won't hit the pre-season goal of 250 paid members - we are 15 short as this is being typed. We have about 40 delinquents. Some are famous becoming infamous. We never would have come out in the black this year if we had not been quite successful in collecting past dues. Of the people who had been delinquent over a year, there was only one who paid who did not pay his other past dues. We picked up \$258 in dues for 1975, 1976, and 1977. Our paid-up membership of 235 is 85 above what we had for last year. We have picked up 34 new members, recruiting some and some finding us. But for all you people who have paid, have a peaceful and restful summer! And if you are a delinquent, and you still love us, you had better come aboard fast as the dues are going up (see the ballot).

Our Society has had excellent speakers all year, starting with Mary Alice McWhinnie, then Admiral Richard Black, followed by Jay Zwally, and Chester Pierce, with Larry Gould waiting in the wings. That's a powerhouse team of All Antarcticans. I was happy to see a goodly turnout for Dr. Pierce, with many new faces in the audience.

One of the real nice things about the meeting was that people hung around after the talk and questioned Dr. Pierce at greater length or met with their friends. We had twelve for the Board meeting preceding the regular meeting, and this was our largest Board turnout in the last couple of years. I certainly appreciated the great turnout by the Board and the Society members who came to the lecture. Dr. Pierce was all that I had: heard he was, and it was a great change of pace. I was glad that he stopped before he said something about people wintering over being slightly off their rockers.

We have some new members of late, most of whom were most welcomed, my ex-roommate at Little America V being the exception. On the form accompanying his check, he filled in the blank after what he wanted in the Newsletter with "better grammar". One of our newest members is David Paige, who was the official artist on the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35. Another new member from Admiral Byrd's expedition is Commander Jack Bursey, U.S.C.G. (Ret.). Still another new member is John Bird, who was on the "City of New York" 1929-30, and who lives in the Washington area. Mike "Plateau" Kuhn, our Austrian bon vivant bachelor glacial meteorologist, took time out from courting his beloved Stephany to send in enough Austrian marks to become a member. We also picked up a "head shrink" from the Navy, Captain Royce Royal, who still goes to the Antarctic as a debriefer. John Spletstoeser has been one of my favorite polar men because of his reasonable approach to solving administrative problems while at the Institute of Polar Studies at Ohio State. He put down that he would like "as little as possible" in the Newsletters. You can bet your old mukluks that we are going to erase that from John's form!

One of the recently deceased members of BAE I was James Feury who was a member of the Society until his death in December 1977. Henry Harrison wrote that he was still operating his grog shop in Paterson, New Jersey at the time of his death. He had two specialties at Little America I - the Ford Snowmobile, which was believed to be the first snowmobile in the Antarctic, and making Eskimo pies. Feury, Sverre Strom, and G. H. Black were on the trail about a hundred miles from camp when their vehicle broke down, forcing them to man-haul back into camp.

William Everett, who was the Commanding Officer of VX-6 in Deep Freeze 62 and 63, would like to hear from all VX-6 pilots that served in his command. His address is 719 NE 98th Terrace, Kansas City, MO 64155.

I have been thinking that it might be a good idea to designate the Memorial Lecture as reunion time for certain years. The 25th anniversary of the IGY will be coming up in 1982, and that Memorial Lecture could rally together men of the IGY. It could also bring together men having their 10th reunion, the old college approach on graduation day. I think it has some merit, as reunions are better while you still have the wherewithal and the desire. If we had a prominent speaker, it could be the lead off for a weekend of reverie and reunion parties. Maybe even a cameo appearance by Liz Ray. What do you guys think?

The Boy Scout, Mark Leinmiller, is back in Georgia and helping out his Dad who has been temporarily put on the sidelines with nerve damage to one of his legs. POPULAR PHOTOGRAPHY is going to run a 4-page spread of his photos in their June issue. He is also going to be shown in TECHNICAL AND FUNCTIONAL PHOTOGRAPHY, PHOTO WEEKLY, and NIKON WORLD. Mark hopes to write a book. He has done a lot of local lecturing, but has not been sent on the road by the Reader's Digest Foundation. When he is able to get away from home and is in the Washington area, we expect to have him for a special meeting. Good luck to you, Dad Leinmiller!

The Boy Scouts of America commemorated the 50th anniversary of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30 with a week long, cold weather program called OKPIK in northern

Minnesota at the Charles Sommers Wilderness Canoe Base, 22 miles east of Ely. OKPIK (the Inuit name for Snowy owl) hosted over 1,000 Boy and Girl Scouts this past winter. Oh, how Scouting has changed! The five Regional finalists for the Antarctic selection all went to OKPIK, and experienced colder weather in northern Minnesota than Mark did in his three months in the Antarctic! Temperatures never rose above 0°F. and it got as cold as -46°F. They lived out in the bush for three of those days. The moral of this story - be a winner and go to warm, comfortable sunny Antarctica. The patch for OKPIK is a beauty, being about six inches in diameter, showing the white Snowy owl in full flight across a blue background, with "50th Anniversary 1928 Antarctic Expedition, 1928, Admiral Byrd/Paul Siple" emblazoned around the bird. In bright red, OKPIK across the top and "High Adventure-BSA" across the bottom. We heard from the finalist Scott Miller of Santa Barbara after the winter exercise, and he still harbors hopes of going to the ice some day.

Mrs. Jackie Ronne wrote Mildred Crary a letter (and sent me a copy) relative to that part of Mildred's article which pertained to her husband's expedition in which both she and Jennie Darlington wintered over. The 2 1/2 page, single space letter is too long to put in the Newsletter, but we do want to try and present Jackie's message which is that Finn originally had no intentions at all of having his wife or Mrs. Darlington accompany the expedition. Jackie had an excellent job in the State Department and had intended to be the stateside liaison to the expedition. There were a series of extenuating circumstances, such as a belated departure from the States because of problems in arranging the ship's insurance, the ship being understrength for an ambitious scientific program, of losing a key man when Finn's dog sledging companion could not get a leave of absence, and a newspaper contract (North American Newspaper Alliance) calling for three articles a week. The women were not supposed to go beyond Panama, but Jackie wrote, "In Panama, my husband persuaded me to continue to Valparaiso, hoping to convince me to go the entire way." Further, "Those who participated in the final decision at Valparaiso, Chile were well aware, that for many reasons, I did not wish to go to the Antarctic. Even after the decision was made I was most hesitant for reasons you could not possibly be aware." Jackie feels that our Newsletter is going to becloud these facts when future historians start researching the subject. Jackie wrote that there are "many published accounts of how and why the last minute decision was made which caused me to accompany my husband on the expedition." Mildred is answering Jackie's letter, but I thought that Jackie's thoughts on the subject merited being presented in the Newsletter, as I have tried to make BERGY BITS an organ where personal views and feelings can be expressed.

Guy Guthridge just bought a 26-foot yacht. It seems that Antarciticans are attracted to the sea. We have a yacht club right in our Society, with Johnny Dawson having his tied up down by Ft. McNair, Skip Dawson's over near Annapolis, Eddie Goodale's on Penobscot Bay, and the Queen of the Penguin Flotilla, Dick Cameron's house boat, in front of Hogate's. And there must be more yachtsmen.

I don't keep in very good touch with him, but there is a medical doctor in Thomaston, Maine, a member of our Society, who was in the Antarctic some twenty years ago, and who is just the finest gentleman, Tom Dixon. He has eye problems, has had surgery on one eye this winter and will have to have another on the other eye. For those of you who may have served with him, he is still very much the Harvard man he once was and will ever be. A real class gentleman. We wish you the very best, Tom, and hope to see you later this spring.

We had a card from Mary Goodwin, our west coast archivist in Los Angeles who converts her children's bedrooms- into Antarctic holdings as soon as they are weaned. She had seen the stage play Terra Nova which we mentioned in the last Newsletter. She said it is a very good, provocative play, and that it will be performed in the Big Apple

next year. Admiral Byrd's daughter and family are close friends of the Goodwins. Sorry Mary, nothing to report on the publication date of the article by Dennis Hansen,

Peter Anderson, Assistant Director, Institute of Polar Studies, who is an authority on aviation in the Antarctic has agreed to be one of our speakers in the fall. If the Copyright Office doesn't catch up with him before hand, he promises a talk well illustrated with many old photographs. His presentation may be tied in with the 50th anniversary of the Byrd flight in November. Would be a good time to get some of the old pilots in on space available. No one has come up with an address for Harvey Speed.

We might have an early kickoff next fall. After all they play professional basketball the year around, although someone said they got July 4th off last year. So our season may be rushed to take advantage of the 10th Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in Washington from 17 September through 5 October. We understand they work their tails off during treaty discussions. It would be great if anyone in the Society had enough influence to get Richard Laws, Director of the British Antarctic Survey, to speak one night while he is here.

Peter Anderson does a mighty fine job covering the Antarctic for the Encyclopedia Britannica. Those Argentines are something. They have established an immigration office and a custom house in the Antarctic. Eight families, including two pregnant women and 19 children, wintered over. Is that any way to run an expedition? You're right, Steve Corey, the good old days were the old days.

A Craryism. During the IGY Bert was the Deputy Chief Scientist for the Antarctic and in residence at Little America (Harry Wexler was the Chief Scientist and was in residence in Bethesda). A tall Texan Navy captain by the name of Willie Dickey was senior Navy man at Little America. Shortly after the summer tourists pulled out, Captain Dickey went to see Crary one night and said, "Bert, my boys don't like the idea of doing pots and pans all the time for you sandcrabs, and I don't blame them. I think the IGYs should share the kitchen duties with my Navy boys." Bert took another swig of Budweiser and looked at Captain Dickey and said, "Sounds like a great idea Willie, what do you say you and I start it off tomorrow morning?" Captain Dickey slunk out of Bert's cubicle as fast as he could, and the Navy did the pots and pans for us sandcrabs for the whole year.

Australia's Antarctic station, Mawson, celebrated its 25th year of research operation on February 13. The station, which lies 3220 miles south west of Perth, Western Australia, was established in 1954 and is the longest continuously operating station manned inside the Antarctic Circle.

Australia maintains two other stations in the ... Antarctic ... at Davis and Casey. ... Transporting personnel and equipment to and from the three stations has been the biggest problem facing Antarctic research programs. In the past access has been by ship only. However in January the Minister for Science and the Environment, Senator James Webster, said air transport might be about to usher in a new era in Australia's Antarctic operations. He was speaking on his arrival at Casey station after a 1351-mile proving flight from the United States station at McMurdo. Senator Webster flew to McMurdo from Christchurch, New Zealand, on a regular U.S. Hercules flight then on to Casey on the proving flight by a U.S. ski-equipped Hercules aircraft.

The proving flight demonstrated that air transport was an entirely feasible means of access to Australia's Antarctic outposts, Senator Webster said. There was an urgent need for Australia to improve its transport links if it were to ... increase its scientific activities ... and participate effectively in resource development.

Earlier this Antarctic summer a seven-man Australian team returned to the Casey base after four months field work reaching 620 miles into the interior of Antarctica with

temperatures down to minus 58 degrees Fahrenheit. It was the longest traverse carried out by Australians in this region since 1962 when a party travelled to [and from] the Soviet station Vostok. (Extracted from Australia Bulletin, No. 62, March 12, 1979)

---

Jack Anderson

WASHINGTON POST March 2, 1979

---

## U.S. Scientist Is Unsung Hero of Antarctic

In the frozen hell of Antarctica, three Australians trapped in a snow-going tractor were teetering on the brink of icy death. A young scientist, David Schneider inched his way across 10 agonizing feet of treacherous ice to their rescue. One misstep could have sent them all plunging to the bottom of a glacial abyss.

In subzero temperature, the 35-year-old government map expert extricated the three Australians from the cab of their vehicle, which was tilted over a 60-foot-deep crevasse. Painstakingly, he hauled them to safety. For his courageous exploit, Schneider is our first nominee to a modern-day Hall of Heroes, which we are establishing to honor those whose unselfish acts of valor might otherwise go unrecognized.

Schneider's challenge came on May 18, 1974. With three fellow scientists, he had set up a remote encampment on the South Pole icecap to conduct ice-drilling experiments. That day their routine was disrupted by a barely audible bleep of distress on their radio.

The faint SOS came from a three-man Australian crew out of Casey Station base camp. Their snow caterpillar had skidded and toppled across a deep crevasse, wedging the men inside the vehicle. Without hesitation, Schneider and an Australian colleague raced to their own snow cat and set off to the rescue.

A native of Wisconsin, Schneider is no stranger to snow. But the conditions that day were almost unimaginable—a "whiteout" in which all depth perception is lost and the eye can see only a few feet ahead. The thermometer read 20 below zero.

"We found them with a lot of luck," Schneider recalled. "We weren't even sure we were headed in the right direction until we came across their tracks."

On the scene, Schneider ventured on foot to the trapped Australians. They were staring from their vehicle into the frozen pit beneath them, almost afraid to breathe. The ice-glazed surface concealed other treacherous crevasses, and Schneider had to find bridges of solid snow to reach the helpless men. "You get so you can tell from the sound whether it's safe or not," Schneider explained. "If there's a hollow crunch, you figure there's a crevasse."

The slender American finally reached the disabled vehicle, canted at a 70-degree angle over the ravine. He pulled himself to a rear door, pried it open with an ice axe and threw a rope to the occupants so he could haul them out.

Schneider wasn't finished yet. The Australians' caterpillar contained \$50,000 worth of scientific equipment, so he and the others scaled down the sides of the crevasse to lash the tractor securely until heavy rescue equipment could arrive.

Only then did Schneider take the three men he had rescued back to Casey Station. Asked what they did to celebrate, the laconic Schneider told us: "There wasn't much to celebrate with. There was no liquor allowed at Casey Station, and we were allotted only six cans of beer a month."

Now working at the government's mapmaking center in Rolla, Mo., Schneider is reticent about his Antarctic experiences. "In fact, when we first sought him out, he neglected to mention a later heroic exploit during his months at the

South Pole. We learned of it from one of the three Australians he saved, Paul Varma, who headed the polar party at Casey Station.

In August 1974, the middle of Antarctica's winter, Varma assigned Schneider to lead a trek inland toward the South Pole. The expedition was caught in a punishing blizzard 120 miles out and was snowbound for 12 days.

The stranded party lost radio contact with the base camp. It was restored only after Schneider devised a way to radio another station nearly 1,000 miles away! Varma highly praised Schneider for maintaining the morale and well-being of his four companions "during this period of extreme anxiety and isolation."

When we prodded his memory on the August escapade, Schneider finally volunteered some information. "That was even scarier than the other," he told our associate Sam Fogg. "The wind was so great, we couldn't see more than six feet, and could move from one tent to another only by hanging onto guide ropes."

A friend of Schneider's told us that the modest government scientist does have an Achilles heel. As a surveyor in the Louisiana bayou country, years ago, he had a really bad time. Our nominee for the Hall of Heroes is afraid of snakes.

\*Footnote: In this age of the cynical antihero, self-sacrifice is supposedly out of fashion. But we're convinced there are many Americans who risk their lives to help their fellow man. We're looking for stories of these unsung heroes. If you know of one write to The Hall of Heroes, P.O. Box 2300, Washington, D.C. 20013.

We got permission from Jack Anderson's office to publish this article. I understand there is going to be a sequel to this story, one which will tell that the Australian government is awarding Schneider some sort of a citation or medal.

Two of our members have moved up the polar ladder. Ned Ostenso has become President of the American Polar Society and Dick Chappell a Vice President. Our congratulations to the two Antarctic IGY classmates, Class of 57,

The illustrious Jim Zumberge has an article in the January-February 1979 issue of the AMERICAN SCIENTIST. It's "Mineral Resources and Geopolitics in Antarctica." The journal is the organ of the Society of Sigma Xi. We just got a copy of it, and it is a real fine article, naturally.

If you aren't into climate nowadays, you are just not with it. A budget for a proposed World Climate Program Plan shows 260 meetings for a four year period, one every 5.6 days! That doesn't leave any time for coming home to get clean laundry. The Polar Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences has established a program on "The Role of the Polar Regions in Climatic Change." Murray Mitchell will chair the group, and they will hold their first meeting in Washington on April 12th. Their members are famous names out of Who's Who in the Polar Regions. The paleoclimatologists consist of Jim Hays, George Denton, Chet Langway and Troy Pewe. Those studying the role of polar ice and snow in global climate dynamics are Joe Fletcher, Jim Baker, Larry Gates, Uwe Radok, and Norbert Untersteiner. And then we have those intrepid glacial types who will make an assessment of the stability of present day polar ice sheets: Charlie Bentley, Roger Barry, Terry Hughes, and John Mercer. As long as that committee stays in existence and as long as they meet in Washington, we should have a wealth of talent to draw on for future speakers. Larry Gates spellbound the attendees at the World Climate Conference in Geneva in February with his smooth as silk delivery. Don't you hate guys like that who not only have talent but never put on weight and look like undergraduates? We should do some recruiting there, as the only ones we have in our camp are Mitchell, Bentley, and Langway. Joe Fletcher used to be, but he evidently found a better place to put his bucks.

When Thor Heyerdahl was asked on national TV on March 30th why he did not have women on his last sea epic, he said it would never have worked to have one woman with 11 men, that you would need 11 women. Smart man!

Another Craryism. Prior to the IGY, Bert went to Stockholm for a planning session on the Antarctic. Bert was at a table with a distinguished Russian scientist and tried to act sociable like any country boy from Canton, New York would and started talking to the Russian. He got a gruff answer, but this only slowed down Bert in his efforts to promulgate U.S.-Soviet relationships. Bert said something further on and the Russian looked at him disgustingly and said, "Look, when we talk we talk, when we eat we eat!" This was the same conference when a waitress came up to Bert after a meeting and said, "When you get back to Moscow will you tell your people that we are in sympathy with you?" As most of you know, Bert had a moustache in those days and looked like a real Siberian.

Cold Regions Science and Technology will soon go to press. The first issue of this quarterly journal is scheduled to appear in May 1979. It is only \$75.50 a year from Elsevier Scientific Publishing Company, P.O. Box 211, 1000 AE Amsterdam, The Netherlands.

"Mid-Winter" picnic will be on Father's Day, Sunday, June 17th at Evans Farm Inn on Chain Bridge Road in McLean. You can also get there from Dolley Madison Highway. We have the Plantation Room from 3 to 9 p.m. There will be another announcement later, but for the time being circle June 17th.

B A L L O T

(Nominees listed alphabetically)

<u>OFFICERS</u>	(Vote for one, or write in choice)	<u>BOARD OF DIRECTORS</u>	(Vote for <u>four</u> )
PRESIDENT:	Paul Dalrymple [ ]	Barbara Honkala [ ]	
	-----	Tony Meunier [ ]	
VICE PRESIDENT:	Fred Brownworth [ ]	Lisle Rose [ ]	
	Pete Burrill [ ]	Gerry Schatz [ ]	
TREASURER:	Ruth Siple [ ]	Bill Tobin [ ]	
	-----		
SECRETARY:	Tim Hushen [ ]		
	-----		

THUMBNAILED: Dalrymple, Little America V, 1957; South Pole, 1958.  
 Brownworth, 3 summers (68,69,70) in Antarctic with U.S.G.S.  
 Burrill, Past Pres. Assoc. Amer. Geog.; Head, Board Geographic Names.  
 Siple, widow of the late Dr. Paul Siple; South Pole, summer 1975.  
 Hushen, Staff Officer, Polar Res. Board, U.S. Nat'l Academy of Sciences.  
 Honkala, Naturalist who waited for husband who wintered thrice.  
 Meunier, South Pole, 1974; U.S.G.S.; working on Master's; expectant father.  
 Rose, Polar Affairs Officer, State Department.  
 Schatz, Editor, News Report, National Academy of Sciences.  
 Tobin, Historian, Chief of Staff, Pentagon; formerly Office Polar Programs,

BY-LAW CHANGES (Proposed by Board of Directors)

1)	Elimination of Initiation Fee	YES	NO
2)	Dues for Antarcticans within 75 mi. radius of Washington \$5.00	YES	NO
	" " " " " beyond " " " " 4.00	YES	NO
	" " " members of BAE I and BAE II 3.00	YES	NO
3)	Honorary Membership to Mr. August Howard, American Polar Society	YES	NO
4)	In absence of Treasurer, President can appoint an officer or Board member to act in his/her behalf	YES	NO
5)	Board of Directors review delinquents at first meeting in fall, and make decisions on all 'drops'	YES	NO
6)	Officers not eligible for reelection until 4 years after serving	YES	NO

A word about the election. It is almost mandatory that the Officers and Board of Directors come from the Washington area, even though almost half of our members are from outside suburban Washington. We are trying to get more people involved in the Society, and that is why it is proposed that Officers cannot be eligible for reelection until after being out of office four years (currently, only one year).

Be sure to vote for four members of the Board. They have to serve for three years. We have 12 members on our Board, with four coming off / four going on each year. All nominees for the Board have given their word that they will participate in Board activities. We feel that they will. Four of the nominees were regular attendees at our meetings this year.

There is one other change being enacted in the By-Laws, and that is an official (but non-mailing) address for the Society. It is now shown for the former address of the Arctic Institute of North America. To keep our non-profit status, we may have to have a District address on our By-Laws. If such is the case, the Board decision will be considered the vote of the Society.

August Howard is a jewel. He has put the POLAR TIMES to bed for over 30 years, and has done a tremendous job, a labor of true love on his part. When you say non-profit, you're saying August Howard and the POLAR TIMES! They're synonymous.

Guy Guthridge and Walt Seelig served as the Nominating Committee.

.....

The membership blank is in each Newsletter. We are still trying to corral some delinquents. If your name is printed, you are delinquent. If any of you want to take advantage of our current \$3 a year membership, you can fill in your name and use the form to extend your membership. We'll be raising our dues next year. If you're voting, which we hope you will, we will also count your votes on the other side.

-----  
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

1978-79 Dues - \$3.00      New Members - an additional \$2.00 (Initiation Fee)

_____					_____
NAME	(Please print)				ADDRESS
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
Pre-1975	75-76	76-77	77-78	78-79	
Last year you paid      (Circled)					Amount enclosed _____

-----  
My Antarctic connection is \_\_\_\_\_

Winter-over (years) \_\_\_\_\_ Summer trips (years) \_\_\_\_\_

Would like in newsletters: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Signed)





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

"M I D - W I N T E R P I C N I C"

SUNDAY, JUNE 17, 1979

3 p.m. - 9 p.m.

at

EVANS FARM INN

1696 Chain Bridge Road

MCLEAN, VIRGINIA

(other entrance on Dolley Madison Highway, Rt. 123)

Dinner will be served at 6 p.m.  
on the lawn outside the PLANTATION ROOM  
followed by a film  
in the Plantation Room

There will be a CASH BAR on the patio  
outside the Plantation Room

In case of rain, everything will be held in the Plantation Room.

\* \* \* \* \*

RESERVATION FORM on page 10!

August Howard Goes Honorary.

The Board of Directors of the Antarctic Society is highly pleased and most honored to announce that Mr. August Howard has been awarded and has accepted an Honorary Membership in the Antarctic Society. Although I have never had the pleasure of knowing him personally, I have long known of him and his works, and have heard so many good things about him and his wife Rose that I almost feel I know them both. He is the AMERICAN POLAR SOCIETY, it has never known any other father. He formed the Society 45 years ago, and it gave birth the following year to a beautiful child, THE POLAR TIMES. Since that time the family has increased by 86 new arrivals. August's offsprings go out to some 2300 homes scattered over the globe in over 32 different countries, and this avid stamp collector sends them out with beautiful commemorative stamps. What a nice touch! Rose must be an understanding wife, as after all those publications, it must seem to her at times as if he is married to a mailing list rather than to her. But like all Boy Scouts - he was their Public Relations Officer from 1928 through 1970, and came into polar activities through the Boy Scouts of America sending of Explorer Scout Paul Siple to the Antarctic in 1928 - he appears to be a kind, considerate, and generous man, and no doubt is a loving and devoted husband, particularly after the semi-annual mailings go out. If anyone in our Society is not a member of his Society, you just aren't with it. But you can be for a most nominal fee, \$2.00 a year, \$5.00 for three years, checks payable to the American Polar Society, whose address is August Howard, Secretary, 98-20 62nd Drive, Apt. 7H, Rego Park, New York 11374.

Our membership list reached my pre-season goal of 250 paid members prior to the Larry Gould Show. We were 253 strong that night, which was 153 more paid memberships than we had last year. We are now up to 267. We have 54 new members. Some like Bob Nichols actually felt that it was better to send in five dollars and join rather than to be harassed by my caustic comments on complimentary copies. I am particularly happy with the NEW members from the Byrd expeditions: Roos, Bubier, Harrison, Bursey, Bird, Morgan, Dyer, Mason and Rawson. We also picked up two corporation renewals, one from Holmes and Narver, one from Lindblad. They sure help.

Bergy Bits is NOT the Voice of the Antarctic Society, nor should it in any way be considered the position of the Antarctic Society on any issue. It is strictly thoughts and comments by the incumbent president, who is by birth an uninhibited soul who thinks in terms of superlatives, who believes that the good old days of the Antarctic were the golden days, who believes that good grammar should not necessarily get in the way of a good story, who confesses to male chauvinism at the same time that he sings the praises of a Mary Alice, and who believes that THE WASHINGTON POST is detrimental to the health of all Antarc-ticans. Pending impeachment, there will be one more year of the same biased bergy bits, same tongue-in-cheek writing, same caustic comments.

We feel greatly indebted to the excellent speakers we have had this year. They were just fabulous. There was a great mix of the old and the new with Larry Gould and Admiral Black telling us about the Golden Years, and the fabulous Sweetheart of the Society telling us everything about krill, Jay Zwally giving us the very latest on how the big eye in the sky interprets sea ice, and then Chester Pierce giving us a physician's view of those crazy Antarc-ticans. Let's hear it for them all, they were fantastic.

## BERGY BITS

The Larry Gould Show kicked off an important five days for the National Academy of Sciences, in which Larry was the biggest hit (of three spectaculars). Two days after Dr. Gould entertained us, the Academy unveiled the controversial and much discussed Albert Einstein monument on its front lawn. As most of you know, the statue did not have the full blessing of the scientific nor of the artistic communities. Then two days later, President Carter walked onto the stage sanctified by Dr. Gould and made an urgent plea to the National Academy of Sciences for their backing of his energy bill. Gould, Einstein, and Carter - how about that! And WE know who was the most popular in that certain week in April.

Larry Gould's birth certificate isn't worth the paper it's written on, as he is still a young man, full of all boy. He rolled back the calendar on April 19th, totally disregarding the last 50 years, and once again was back at Little America and in the Rockefeller Mountains. He regaled an enthusiastic audience at the National Academy of Sciences with stories about the good old days. Shortly after Larry started to relive some of his better memories, Pete Demas, one of his wintering-over colleagues from the expedition was overheard saying, "He still has the old zing." Yes, for well over an hour Larry was back on the trail with his dogs, just like it was yesterday, and the audience was right there with him. As he went from one story to another, he ran his fingers through his still generous endowment of hair while the video camera ground away at this latter day Huckleberry Finn. His tousled head of hair became completely disarrayed, a total tonsorial disaster - all recorded for posterity! Larry was having fun being a boy again, and how the audience loved it. It was truly vintage Gould with a lot of pizzazz. As he looked back with us, he was actually looking ahead. His heart was with his many accomplishments, but his spirit was looking forward to the fall when he plans on being on the 50th anniversary flight over the South Pole. And as he spoke of going on this flight, you sensed that this would not be his swan song to the 'Antarctic, that it would just be another delightful experience that would be followed by others in succeeding years. Towards that end, he has assured the Antarctic Society that he is quite willing to come back and give the Memorial Lecture in the year 2000 on a Century of Antarctic Exploration (or any other topic that he may see as fitting the occasion).

Pete Demas, who just may be the foremost Grecian Antarctic explorer of all time, came on from California to attend the Larry Gould Show. He wanted to meet Alice Dater, and it resulted in a touching scene as he bestowed his personal gratitude for the letter he had received from her late husband in which a mountain range in the Antarctic was named after him. Pete has more or less dedicated his life to vindicating the flight of Commander Richard Byrd over the North Pole. Pete was with Byrd in the Arctic in 1926, was a witness to most of the Trans-Atlantic flights in 1927 (including Commander Byrd's), and was a member of the First and Second Byrd Antarctic Expeditions. Pete is a short, square-shouldered man who is in excellent condition. In fact, he appears to be slightly down in weight from what he was when he was one of three who rescued Admiral Byrd from Boiling Advance Base in 1934.

Admiral Richard and Aviza Black were a distinguished looking couple. It is always good to see them both; and it was great having the Admiral as one of our 1978-79 speakers. Actually there were three from the 1933-35 wintering-over party: Black, Demas, and Charlie Murphy, who was with CBS and served as the

Expedition's Communications Officer. Charlie Murphy looks like Charlie Murphy - big, handsome and affable with a map of Ireland on his face. John Bird and his wife were also there - he went to the Antarctic on the CITY OF NEW YORK to help bring back the members of the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition. John is tall and ramrod straight, still trim of figure, and his wife is most attractive - she is actually much prettier than John!

Norman Vaughan, B.A.E. I, is dog team driver par excellence. A proposal is being circulated in Washington seeking funds to film Colonel Vaughan's entrance and racing in the 1980 Leonhard Seppala Iditarod Sled Dog Race. It is a 1,049 mile race, from Anchorage to Nome. Norman reports that he has some real fine dogs, and he feels at age 75 that he is just approaching the maturity that one needs to travel by dog team alone for 20 days in the wilderness of Alaska, covering two mountain ranges, rugged mountain passes, two wild rivers, temperatures down to -50°F, with windchill equivalent temperatures of -100°F. Norman holds the record for the longest snowmobile trip on record, a little junket from Alaska to Boston. He did this when he was a kid, only 65. He has already raced in the Iditarod race, and finished, although one year he pulled a Chappaquiddick and made the wrong turn. That could have been costly, he could have ended up in Siberia. If his agent finds a sponsor, you will be seeing Norman Vaughan on the Sony in your living room. While Larry was here in Washington, Norman called him from Alaska. Wonder if he availed himself of the opportunity to remind him of the Harvard-Michigan score back in 1929?

We have quite a few of the B.A.E. I members in the Society. Besides Larry and Pete, Ken Bubier, Taffy Davies, Henry Harrison, Jack Bursey and Howard Mason are in good standing. Eddie Goodale is slightly in arrears in our treasurer's books, although we haven't given up on him. That leaves only two out of the fold. And then we have Ed Roos and John Bird from the CITY OF NEW YORK. We have not been so successful courting members of B.A.E. II who are a hard group to crack. We do have the aforementioned Pete, Admiral Black, and Charlie Murphy, plus John Dyer, Gill Morgan, Kennett Rawson, Bud Waite, and Gordon Fountain. Dyer was not able to get to Washington in time to hear Larry, although he was here a few days afterwards. John says he is still kicking, and also evidently pulling, as he has a female Siberian husky who pulls a sled with the grandchildren and then demands and gets a ride herself. He wrote, "Bursey would shudder at that." He has just finished reading Jack's book and said it "brought back many pleasant memories." Gill Morgan did not write much news, although he sent along best regards to fellow members of the Expedition together with a check for \$100 to cover his membership. Those are the kinds of memberships we love! Kennett Rawson is with Rawson, Wade Publishers at 630 Third Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10017. Finn Ronne lives here in town, but we have not won him over - yet. Their daughter was married on May 5th - a big social event in Georgetown.

We asked August Howard if he could run a check on Richard Konter, who presumably is the oldest living member who participated in a phase of B.A.E. I, and who had sort of dropped out of sight a few years ago. August is the U.S. Antarctic community's Canadian Mountie, and he came up with the information that Richard recently celebrated his 97th birthday and is at St. Albans Naval Hospital in St. Albans, New York. His family's address is 3029 Brighton 12th Street, Brooklyn, New York 11235, and their telephone number is 212-648-3936. He was a ship mate of John Bird and Ed Roos on the CITY OF NEW YORK.

Several people wanted to know why Bud Waite's name, Lloyd Berkner's name and some other people's names were not included in the program that was passed out at the door. The reason is quite simple - we were only paying homage to those who actually wintered over with Dr. Gould in 1928-30,

We did try to get members from B.A.E. I to come to Washington for the Larry Gould Show. We appreciate the letters that many of them sent saying they wished they could come and asking us to give Larry their regards. The Society is going to put together a few of these momentos and give them to the Goulds. There are always some funny comments when the Old Guard gets together. When I mentioned that we had made an effort to get a certain expedition member to Washington, one of the members present said, "He wouldn't come if he had a special invitation to the second coming of the Messiah!" It was also rather comical when all the "old boys" walked off the stage leaving Dr. Gould at the podium - they all sort of responded as one giving him some good natured ribbing.

Although he was not a member of the Byrd expeditions, he was on the Ronne Antarctic Expedition and at heart is a throwback to the good old glory days of Antarctica Bob Nichols has joined the Society. He gave me one of my biggest thrills all year when he was the "commencement" speaker talking to all the graduates going to the Antarctic this past year. He flew down from Boston in the late afternoon, flew over to the hotel, and flew into his speech. The hall was full of women going to Antarctica, but if anyone from USARP had bothered to brief him ahead of time that Antarctica had gone to the women, he chose to either ignore it or let the chips fall where they may. After a rip-roaring account of the good old days sledging on the trail, he came to the end and wanted to wrap it all up with a good solid wrap up, telling the audience with underlines why he loved Antarctica. And as this huge hunk of an athletic man paced before the audience with the microphone, he bellowed out a la Knute Rockne, "What I love most about the Antarctic is its masculinity." Whatever he said after that was lost. Somehow or other he was able to get out of town with his life, but I imagine the women of Antarctica have placed a price on his scalp. They will certainly slash his ever present suspenders if he ever slows down. I file all members according to some key category, and good old Bob's card is right behind mine under "Male Chauvinist".

Had a nice letter the other day from John Cadwalader. John put together a nice little booklet, "Antarctic Ice - How to Live With It" - a primer for all people who went south during the IGY. From his booklet I extracted "bergie bits" to describe small pieces of information that we use in the Newsletter. He worked in the Antarctic Programs Office following four good years with TF43. He wrote how much he liked the late Harry Dater, the late Carl Eklund, and Max Brewer. He returned to the Antarctic in 1968 as a lecturer on a Lindblad tour. But a funny thing happened to him while on his way back to the Antarctic (with Lindblad), he was befriended by a passenger, and as a result John went on a World Wildlife Fund expedition to Malaysia. In fact, he has just returned from that expedition. John was one of the original members of our Society, and regrets that his home town of Blue Bell, Pennsylvania is so far from our meetings. Rudi Honkala says that he made life bearable on the ship going to Wilkes in 1956, that his savoir faire in dealing with both sandcrabs and military prevented them from killing off one another before the ship ever got there. Thanks for the nice letter John, you must be a real nice guy.

THE WASHINGTON POST sure has a way of infuriating Antarcticans. They outdid themselves, which isn't easy to do, in an article in the Style Section of their

Friday, April 13th paper about four Americans who finagled their way to the Antarctic on a tour ship and then went on a lark. The headline said "To The Bottom of The World". Hardly the bottom, they never even crossed the Antarctic Circle in their outboard rubber raft. And in italics under the author's byline was "No one in the whole world knows where we are tonight" with the name of the clod whose diary had contained it. Any high school kid in the country could have put those same words in his diary on any given night and not have been wrong. They quoted one of the guys as saying "It's really neat to go somewhere where no man has ever walked ..." What kind of a man talks like that, even to his grandmother? They tried to get NSF to sponsor this fiasco, but thank God they turned down the debacle. The POST said "The trip was considered so dangerous that the National Science Foundation refused to sanction it". Tommy rot, there was no science. If Ed Todd turned these guys down, let's get Congress to renegotiate his contract. However, we may not have heard the end of these characters, one of whom is a woman. It seems that these guys have the backing of Roone Arledge, top dog at ABC, who was boosting them for part of his American Sportsman series and who wants to send them back next year to televise to the States from the top of Mt. Tyree, at 17,000 elevation. David, they must not desecrate your mountain. Roone Arledge is an important man, and behind him are people like Barbara Walters, Phyllis George, and, heaven forbid, Howard Cosell, a bunch of locusts. Phyllis George just might ask her latest husband to buy Mt. Tyree. She told her political-sportsman husband on their honeymoon last fall that if he bought Bob McAdoo his basketball team, the once famed Boston Celtics, might gain respectability. Before they were served dessert, the Celtics had McAdoo and had practically given up their birthrights, three first-round draft choices for a man who never learned that basketball was a team game. Preserve Mt. Tyree from Phyllis and Howard, please.

On the other side of town, Christine Russell did a real fine job in THE WASHINGTON STAR on April 25th when she wrote on "Dr. Laurence Gould, Superstar of the Antarctic". He is a legend in his own time. No Picasso, he! Christine Russell is truly a delight to read. She is no-nonsense, factual, and still interesting. Her Antarctic articles in the STAR in 1977 were very well done. We think the STAR should make her a member of our Society.

We have tried to make the Society more personal this year by humanizing the Newsletter. Part of our game plan was to encourage mail, and to be responsive to it. Towards that end we moved our mailing address to the Arctic Institute of North America's office in Arlington where mail is picked up daily. The mail bag is overflowing, and we love every letter (well, nearly every letter), especially those from our West Coast sweetheart, Pennie Rau. I had a real nice letter from Admiral Tyree written immediately after the Larry Gould Show. I knew Admiral Tyree by name only, as I was before his time. I asked my friend Ken Moulton about the Admiral, as Ken always heads for the Antarctic after the annual collapse of his beloved Red Sox and knows all Antarcticans. Ken told me what I should have known, that he was a most kind and considerate man, never swore and was always a gentleman. Another nice letter came in from Herman Friis. He had worked with Larry during World War II, said that he had about 200 letters from Larry, and that he had really wanted to be there that evening, but couldn't as he had just had both knees operated on for arthritis. His many Antarctic friends will be happy to hear that Herman appears to be making a good recovery. Bill Littlewood checked in from Jakarta in Indonesia. He was one of the early members of the Society.

He claims to be the most distant from Washington, and we would have to agree. We have members in Okinawa and in the Aleutians, but Southeast Asia nyet. Bill seems to live a double life, a working one in Malaysia and a social one in Denmark, homeland of his wife and adopted homeland of their daughter. The Littlewoods recently celebrated their silver anniversary - almost a record in today's society. She requested and was granted (for her wifely accomplishments over the years) two trips into the primitive regions of Indonesia. I once heard that his bride Bente had the largest penguin collection in the world, but that's only hearsay. Peg Tuck has quite a rookery up there in God's country, New England. Although he has never taken the elastic off his roll and joined the Society, it behooves me to pass along the bad-good news about Arnold (U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition) Court's wife, Corinne, who has been seriously ill this winter but who is apparently making a good recovery. I did have the pleasure of meeting this fine lady a couple of years ago, and she is light years ahead of Arnold in the beauty parade.

I have found out that no matter where you go, Antarcticans are going to ask "What does anyone hear from Harriet Eklund?" I have never had the pleasure of meeting this lass, but I have sure heard about her prowess as a hostess. It is my understanding that her home in England serves as a clearing house for all Antarcticans going to Europe. August and Rose Howard visited with her last fall, Jane Wade is dropping in for tea and crumpets and lodging this spring, and George and Sallie Toney are booked for early summer when all three will travel to Ireland. Mort and Rosa Rubin want to visit Harriet, but she is booked solid into next spring. I have it from a reliable source that the Eklunds would throw a party on a minute's notice. It seems when the IGY was about to burst and the town was loaded with young spirited lads being briefed on how to behave on the ice that a little wall-to-wall get-acquainted party was given by the Eklunds. The evening got off to a banging start when one of the unsuspecting IGYs, who was to winter over with Carl that winter, who had not checked his score card to see who was who, suggested to Harriet that they should get better acquainted. Ruth heard from Harriet recently, and she is in great spirits.

Joe Fletcher of Fletcher Ice Island and points both north and south has decided that an old dog can be taught new tricks and is trying to learn how to play tennis. You say, "Why now, Joe?" and he scratches his long-since bald head and says, "I've a goddaughter who likes tennis, and I want to be ready when she asks me to hit a few with her". It seems his goddaughter is only 16, has her hair in pig tails, is recently out of braces, and wears pinafore dresses. If this all sounds familiar, it should. His goddaughter is the child prodigy who answers to the name of Tracy Austin. She accumulated over 200 grand in her first six months on the professional circuit. Joe had a good year, but he did not do quite that well. Actually Joe should never have taken up tennis, he should have stuck to dominoes. Tracy grows up in a hurry when she walks on to any tennis court, the racquet becomes a deadly weapon, and she will just murder old Joe, even if he did introduce her pater and mater.

I had no idea when I asked Father Kendall to give the memorial part of the Larry Gould Show that he was brought up next door to Sir Ernest Shackleton. This Golden Voice of the Pulpit was a Wing Commander of a bunch of Spitfires during World War II, and he must have seen it all during the Battle of Britain.

Jim Zumberge turned out to be All Pro in his introduction. He was smooth as silk in his remarks, and beautifully bridged the transition from the memorial service to introducing our Antarctican thoroughbred from Lacota. Larry paid a beautiful tribute to the late Paul Siple which meant much to the Siple Clan who were represented by his widow, his only sister and her husband who were here from Canton, Ohio, and one of the three Siple daughters who attended with her two children.

Mort Rubin, one of our elitist past presidents (he is also our scrubbiest past president with that damnable beard) had run out of passes from Geneva so could not make the Larry Gould Show. But he wrote, and how he wrote, flooding the East Coast with copies of his letter in case planes got lost en route. And this is how he feels about Larry: "It has been just about 25 years since I first experienced the pleasure and honor of being associated with you in responding to the challenge of the International Geophysical Year program in Antarctica. That excitement is still fresh in the minds of all of us who have known Antarctica and its challenges at first-hand.

"A lot of ice has come out of the continent since then. Countless scientists and support personnel with new and ever-more advanced techniques and equipment have studied the Antarctic since then. Gaps in our knowledge have been closed, while new vistas in science have been opened, many of which have been pointed out by you and your associates over the years. In the final analysis, of course, it is men who do these things, men like yourself with vision and courage. For this we owe you a great debt, one which we are paying still through continued efforts in Antarctic science as well as science elsewhere.

"At this juncture in your life - 50 years in Antarctic research - you must feel satisfied and even proud of what has been accomplished through your own efforts and those of others who have joined with you in the U.S. and international programs such as those of SCAR. I shall always regret not having been able to be with you and the members of the Antarctican Society on this occasion".

I have a love affair with New Zealand, and those Kiwis are sure delightful characters. One such man is David Skinner, who mixes geology and opera. He puts a tape recorder in his specimen bag, and takes advantage of blizzards by singing in his tent for several hours a day. He was in the field for 77 days in 1975-76 before he became Guglielmo in Mozart's "Cosi Fan Tutti", and was in the field for 80 days in 1977-78 before becoming Leporello, servant to Don Giovanni.

We have a blithe spirit on our Board of Directors. His name is Jerry Huffman, and he is our link to the Pepsi Generation, as well as our Fashion Plate-in-Residence. But we have bad news and good news about Jerry, as he was recently severely burned when his sports car burst into flame while he was driving it at the Summit Point, West Virginia race track on April 28th. The good news is that he survived the fire, all of his organs are in good shape, and he is on his way to recovery. He will have to remain in the Burn Care Unit at the Washington Hospital Center for a couple of months. Skin grafting was started within the first week, and he has been responding well to medical science. After nearly a week of being plugged in to various and sundry tubes, they were removed on May 4th and Jerry was given some juice and water. He thought it was truly the Nectar of the Gods. Jerry was born bald, maybe this will stimulate a little facial growth on top. By the end of the second month they had better put some of the faster nurses into his ward! As he is in a sterile section of the hospital cards and letters should be sent to him at his home address, 3806 Towanda Road, Alexandria, Virginia 22303. Good news on the 7th! Jerry had his first solid food - a double serving of eggs and bacon.



If anyone is still reading, we will throw out some facts and figures on the membership. We have been heavy-handed in leaning on delinquents this year, but we were carrying one delinquent for every paid member, and that's no way to run an organization. We have picked up 93 delinquent man years memberships. We also have dropped about 50 from the rolls, most of whom had not paid since before 1975. No one was dropped without repeated prodding. I look forward to the coming year with more or less a stabilized membership of approximately 275 paid members. We have 94 members who have pre-registered for the 1979-80 season, another 44 for the 1980-81 season, and 24 have signed up through 1981-82. So we are pretty well underway for next year, although our membership year does not start until after Mid-Winter Day, June 21st. Including past, present and future, we took in over 500 man year memberships since last fall. But we had higher operation costs this year, as each of the six expanded Newsletters cost us over \$130.00. The Society also had members of B.A.E. I as dinner guests prior to the Larry Gould Show. If we had not collected past dues, had two corporate members (Holmes & Narver, and Lindblad), and the generous \$100.00 check from Gill (B.A.E. II) Morgan, we would have gone into the red. We have hopes for a program in/conjunction with the celebration of the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole, although nothing has been formalized at this time. We don't expect to top the Larry Gould Show in glamour and appeal, but we do hope to have a name speaker and a fitting commemorative program.

Professor George Woolard, world renowned geophysicist who was intimately involved in the Antarctic, both as a teacher of Antarcticans and as the director of many of the geophysical field traverses, passed away in Hawaii in mid-April. The late Ed Thiel, Jack Behrendt, Jim Sparkman, and the Fearsome Twosome from Chippewa Falls, Ned Ostenso and Blackie Bennett, all got their degrees from Woolard while he was at Madison. Professor Woolard was an expert on gravity measurements, and wherever Woolard went, the gravity meter went too. He flooded the globe with graduate students who often did not even have passports or inoculations, but always had gravity meters. The Antarctic has lost a good friend.

We lost another Antarctic last month when Dr. John Boyd died in England. He was a member of a prominent Washington family - his older brother Walter wintered over as a Craryite at Little America V in 1957. John was an ornithologist and was known as the Quiet Boyd. He was active in the Antarctic in the mid-60's, spending the 1963-64 summer with Martin Halpern's Wisconsin group on Navarine Island, and the next two summers with Bill Sladen's group from Johns Hopkins at Cape Crozier.

There is a possibility that arrangements can be made to have the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board loan out the video tapes of the Larry Gould Show to elements of the Antarctic Society. We have quite an Antarctic colony out in the Bay Area, and it just might be that they would like to get together for some Coors and watch/listen to Larry Gould. I would like to suggest that those of you who have an interest in borrowing the tapes contact me via mail this summer, and we'll see what can be arranged for the fall-winter season. But no promises!

HAVE A GOOD SUMMER!

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

1978-79 Dues - \$3.00

Initiation Fee - \$2.00

NAME (Please print)

ADDRESS

Pre-1975 75-76 76-77 77-78 78-79

Last year you paid (Circled)

Amount enclosed

My Antarctic connection is

Winter-over (years) Summer trips (years)

Would like in newsletters:

(Signed)

"MID-WINTER" PICNIC

Dinner (including gratuities and tax) will be \$11.00 per person, adults and children over 6 years of age; \$10.00 for 6 and under, except for babes in arm.

Regretfully, NO BROWN BAG LUNCHESES will be allowed.

Note: PLEASE! The Evans request that children not be allowed to play on the valuable antique farm equipment outdoors which is part of Evans Farm decor.

RESERVATION FORM

NAME (S)

Phone number

Choice of FRIED CHICKEN Number

or BEEF BURGUNDY Number

Amount enclosed

Please make checks payable to THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, and mail this form and check by JUNE 9th - to the Society, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

OR call in your reservations by JUNE 14th to Ruth Siple at home, 522-2905, or to Mildred Crary, 244-3730.

Our last Newsletter contained information on those members of B.A.E. I who have died. Additional information on B.A.E. II members has been sent to us by August Howard.

Bowlin, LCDR William	Navigator and pilot. Died at age 74 at his home in Lemon Grove, California, on or about August 7, 1973.
Boyd, Major Vernon	In charge of transportation and mechanic. Died of cancer at age 57 at the U.S. Naval Hospital in Oakland, California, on or about May 30, 1965.
Byrd, Admiral Richard E.	see B.A.E. I
Czegka, Victor Hugo	see B.A.E. I
Grimminger, George	Meteorologist. Died at age 67 in Washington, D.C. on or about December 18, 1973.
Haines, William C.	see B.A.E. I
June, Harold I.	see B.A.E. I
Noville, George O.	Executive Officer. Died of self-inflicted wounds at Guadalajara, Mexico, on or about January 2, 1963, age 79.
Paine, Stuart D.L.	Radio operator, navigator, dog driver. Died at age 50 in Burlingame, California on or about March 15, 1961.
Pelter, Joseph A.	Chief photographer. Died at age 61 in Pensacola, Florida, on or about August 12, 1969.
Peterson, Carl O.	see B.A.E. I
Poulter, Dr. Thomas C.	Second-in-Command. Died of a heart attack at age 81 on June 14, 1978.
Siple, Dr. Paul A.	see B.A.E. I
Tingloff, Ivor	Carpenter. Although from Chichester, New Hampshire, died in Dunedin, New Zealand at age 40 on March 4, 1935.
Wade, Dr. F. Alton	Geologist. Died at age 75 in Lubbock, Texas on October 1, 1978.

And support personnel on ships:

Anderson, Charles F.	Post Office Representative, Little America P.O. for 16 days, 1934. Died at age 69 in Washington, B.C. on July 22, 1944.
Bryant, Glenn H.	Conducted fortnight study of seismic soundings. Died at age 61 in Stillwater, Oklahoma, on or about May 8, 1967.
Gay, Byron	Resigned from Expedition, February 1934. A song composer who died at age 59 in Los Angeles, December 23, 1945.
Lindley, Granville P.	Chief Engineer, JACOB RUPPERT. Died at age 66 at his home in Wickford, Rhode Island on December 18, 1956.
Murphy, John	Caretaker, BEAR OF OAKLAND. Drowned near Army Base, South Boston, Massachusetts on or about March 21, 1938.
Queen, Walter K.	Chief Engineer, JACOB RUPPERT. Died at age 80 in Stamford, Connecticut on June 14, 1960.
Rose, Capt. Stephen	First Officer, BEAR OF OAKLAND. Died at age 62 at his home in Marblehead, Massachusetts.
Verleger, Capt. William F.	Master, JACOB RUPPERT. Resident of New Canaan, Connecticut who died at age 77 in St. Albans, New York Naval Hospital, November 4, 1955.
Buckley, Thomas C.T.	Dog team driver who resigned February 1934. Died at age of 53 in Geneseo, New York.



BERGY BITS

(Bergy Bits is the voice of the President  
and in no way should be construed as the  
voice of the Society.)

Welcome to the Antarctican Society's 21st Year! First  
we will present your duly elected officers:

President: Paul Dalrymple  
Vice President: Fred Brownworth  
Secretary: W. Timothy Hushen  
Treasurer: Ruth Siple

and the Board of Directors:

<u>Term Expires 1980</u>	<u>Term Expires 1981</u>	<u>Term Expires 1982</u>
Peter Barretta	Mildred Crary	Tony Meunier
Meredith F. Burrill	Alice Dater	Lisle Rose
Barbara Honkala	Richard Dow	Gerald Schatz
Jerry Huffman	Peter Espenschied	William Tobin

As for proposed amendments to the By-Laws, here are the results. We were trying to eliminate the \$2.00 initiation fee, but you voted to keep it, 33 for, 28 against. However, you went along with the plank on dues, which was to raise them for Washing-tonians living within 50 miles of the Washington Monument to \$5.00, with those beyond 50 miles paying dues of only \$4.00. And you went along with \$3.00 dues for members of the first two Byrd Antarctic Expeditions. August Howard was swept in by an avalanche of votes as our newest Honorary Member. We tried to railroad through a proposal whereby officers would not be eligible for reelection until after four year's grace sitting on the sidelines. Thank heavens it passed, but only by five votes

The treasurer's report is good for the most part. We made some money last year, but it wasn't all that great. The delinquent dues plus those collected for future years put us over the hump.

1978-79 Antarctican Society Credits and Debits

IN		OUT	
Bank holdings as of 1 September 1978	\$1,113.19	Cost of printing Newsletters	\$1,015
Membership dues collected during year	2,191.50	Post Office charges	180.
Antarctic calendars	324.52	Cost of calendars	288
The Larry Gould Show	480.00	The Larry Gould Show	608
Mid-Winter Picnic, June 17th	759.00	Mid-Winter Picnic	802
Dividend on Eastman Kodak stock	31.30	Refreshments, etc.	46
Late payment for dinner wine	1.56	Refund (cancelled reservation)	44
		Bank service charge	1
	<u>\$4,901.07</u>		\$2,987
	<u>-2,987.97</u>		
as of 1 September 1979	\$1,913.10		

We went after the delinquents, and collected from about three-fourths of them. And we dropped all of the long-standing delinquents, regardless of who they were or think they are!

We made \$799.91 last year, although we would have been in the red if we had counted only 78-79 membership dues. Some of you might be interested in the expenditures. First, we have to keep a sum of money in the Post Office which banks it against our mailings. We put \$100.00 in last year, which should last for some time. We have to pay \$40.00 a year for our bulk mailing privilege. Last year we inadvertently paid \$80.00, but we got credit for the additional year. We sell Antarctic calendars locally, which is the biggest aggravation per dollar gained. We get the calendars from the Navy from New Zealand. Our mark up last year was so small that we netted only \$35.67! We don't push them as they come in towards the end of the year and it is no picnic mailing anything out of Washington at Christmas time. The difference in the Larry Gould Show take and output was in the cost of dinners for Byrd Antarctic Expedition members who were our guests. The Mid-Winter picnic cost the Society only the \$75.00 charge for the room, as the tickets paid for the rest.

Now about the membership. We have two corporations who pay \$100.00 per: Holmes and Narver, and Lindblad. We also received a \$100.00 membership from Charles Gill Morgan, a geophysicist who was on the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. He lives in Texas, and those Texans sure do things big! We collected 96 delinquent dues, and also have collected 270 dues for future years. We have 292 members who are paid up. We have already collected dues for the coming year from 179 of you folks. Last year was a nightmare, really, as our bookkeeping was nil from 1970 to 1975, but it is under control now. If you have not paid your annual dues, your name will be printed on the membership blank in each Newsletter. If there is no name, praise your foresight and forget it. One thing which pleased me was that we picked up 73 brand new members last year. Our paid-up membership is probably an all-time high for the Society, although in the 1960's (when Lindblad signed up all members on a cruise) there were 420 members. But in reviewing the files I could not find that the Society ever had over 220 members in good standing.

We hope you like our new stationery. It resulted from my "courting" a member of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition last year, trying to get him to release a few of his Californian dollars to join our ranks. He wrote back that he hardly knew anyone in our Society, and he preferred August Howard's POLAR TIMES to our Newsletters. I agree that the POLAR TIMES is great, and August does a tremendous job, but I think our lecture program in Washington is very good, our Memorial Lectures really memorial, and some people do read the Newsletters, judging by our mail. So I decided we would do a little billboarding on our stationery, singing the praises of those who have done so much for the Society.

You should all come out to hear Gentleman Jim (Zumberge) give the "fire and brimstone" orientation speech to fresh spirited young men and women about to assault the Antarctic through the courtesy of your tax dollars. I opened my Little America V diary to see what kind of an impression the "young geologist from Michigan" made upon arriving in Antarctica for the first time back in 1957. The first comment beyond his youthfulness was that he had all new instruments. Many of us had had to bum, borrow and steal, with the accent on the latter, to get our equipment, so he impressed us with his wherewithal. Then the next sentence said he had arrived with a suitcase full of medicinal spirits to counteract any lethal bites from poisonous snakes that might be inhabiting the crevasses around Roosevelt Island. And the third sentence said that even before he took off his backpack, he had opened a bottle of Scotch to help ward off any infectious diseases that might be running

rampant at Little America. It was obvious that he was a health nut. The next notation was several days later, when Saturday Night Live meant a seemingly endless party in the recreational hall. His performance was greatly admired by wide-eyed youngsters and grizzled veterans alike. With what could have been only a few hours' sleep, he showed up next morning in the Chapel and played the Wurlitzer and sang hymns like he was right out of the Mormon Tabernacle. The Boy Scout had won the right by total camp default to play the Wurlitzer for church services that year, but if there was one thing which Dick Chappell never achieved as a Scout, it was that he never got a merit badge for piano playing. So Jim's performance in the Chapel was like a fresh summer breeze off Kainan Bay. Jim wanted to make a trade with Bert Crary for Peter Schoeck, a German who considered himself a one-man task force, but Jim lucked out when Peter fell into a crevasse and had to be evacuated to New Zealand. My last notation showed that Gentleman Jim was not always a gentleman, as he wiped me out in two straight shuffleboard games on November 7th, not even allowing me a token point on my home court.

Robert Thomson of New Zealand, who last spoke to us on September 11, 1969, is coming back to tell us all about New Zealand activities in the Antarctic. The date is October 2nd, and the place will be the Board Room at the National Science Foundation. He will be in town attending the 10th Consultative Meeting of the Antarctic Treaty, and has agreed to speak to us one more time. Now let's have a big turnout, even though it is early in the fall. Remember, if there wasn't a New Zealand, would we still want to go to Antarctica? They certainly have made it all the more pleasant, that's for sure.

We are trying to get Sir Edmund Hillary to use that American Express card and come to Washington to speak to us. He passed through Washington in June while he was in the States plugging his latest book. Most of his efforts are devoted to the Himalayan Trust, of which Sir Edmund serves as director. He wrote, "Dear Paul: 1958 seems a long time ago and much water has flowed under the bridges since then. Like everyone I've had my good moments and my bad, but on the whole I have been very fortunate. After all, who in 1958 would have thought that I might appear on an American Express advertisement - probably American Express didn't even exist then. I don't often visit Washington but will certainly keep your invitation in mind if I should ever happen to come your way." We who were fortunate enough to be wintering over at the South Pole in 1958 were doubly blessed by Ed Hillary and his team coming into camp several weeks before Bunny Fuchs and the British Trans-antarctic Expedition arrived, so we got to know quite a few of the blokes. One of Ed Hillary's travelling companions was Peter Mulgrew, his communicator. Peter stayed at the South Pole for several weeks of intensive coffee drinking, but he more than paid his fare by putting himself on perpetual kitchen police. As many of you' already know, Peter lost both of his legs later on while climbing with Hillary in the Himalayas. He is now with W. R. Grace (NZ) Ltd. and hopes to get to New York later this year. If I can talk Peter into coming down to Washington, perhaps we can have some sort of an informal or formal get-together of Antarcticans. If he gives us any notice, we could even get Peter to talk to us about the interesting sledge trip which the New Zealand people made over to Cape Crozier in 1957, repeating the Worst Journey in the World.

I also heard from another one of my favorite Antarcticans, Murray Ellis of Dunedin, who was another one of Ed Hillary's men. He and his family are manufacturers of fairydawn mattresses, blankets, and sleeping bags - probably the warmest and finest sleeping bags in the whole world. Murray is the rallying force for all Kiwi Antarcticans, and at a reunion of the men (remember, once Antarctica was all men) at Scott Base in 1957, all 23 members showed up, coming from England, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. I tried to hold such a reunion of IGY people here in Washington



for our 20th reunion, and believe it or not could not even get some from right here in Washington to come. The U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition is planning to hold their 40th reunion this fall, and we wish them luck. Murray Ellis had another reunion this year, and said that he was the oldest person there. There must be a message. Murray went back with Ed Hillary in 1967 when they climbed Mt. Herschell and travelled to Cape Adare. He said he felt his age a bit when climbing in and out of cold sleeping bags, although all was most enjoyable. Murray wrote, "I have a very strong friendship with Dr. Trevor Hatherton . . . and he often speaks in glowing terms of Larry Gould." I would love to see New Zealand again - a great place and great people! One of our newest members is Jack Dymand (10 Staffordshire Street, Burwood, Christchurch), who was a cook on the JACOB RUPPERT and the BEAR OF OAKLAND on the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Welcome aboard, Jack! We just heard from Jim Caffin, that supernumerary editor who puts together the fabulous New Zealand Antarctic Society Bulletin. He's off to Europe, returning to Christchurch on the 8th of October. He was a commentator, deputy to the aforementioned Peter Mulgrew, on an Air New Zealand tourist flight in 1977. Jim wishes to be remembered to all his friends in our Society.

It's going to be that we won't be able to get candidates for our officers and Board. Not only did we lose Ken Bertrand last year, but Jerry Huffman had a narrow escape when he was caught in his Porsche as it burst into flame at a race track in West Virginia. Everyone is happy to know that Jerry is home now and making good recovery, although it is going to be a long haul. He does expect to be able to get back to work some time this fall, but he will have to wear a Space Age type suit (with slits for his eyes, nose and mouth) for the next year. Pete Barretta is making good progress after his heart attack. Mildred Crary had to go to the hospital early this summer for an operation, although it did not hold down this Daughter of the South very long. Ruth Siple ruined her summer when she slipped on some mulberries while mowing her back yard, ending up with a triple fracture and dislocation of her left ankle. They set it, then reset it with some screws, and now some two months plus later she is not looking forward to the next operation when they will take out one of the screws. The moral to this story is: cut down your mulberry tree or buy sheep.

The highlight of this year will be the celebration of the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole on November 29, 1929. We are still hoping to have some sort of a commemorative program, but at this time the chairman of our program committee for the occasion, one Pete Burrill, is in China on a tour with a group of geographers.

Mayor Stewart Bell of Winchester, Virginia (the birthplace of Richard E. Byrd) is planning some sort of a local celebration in their high school auditorium. It seems that each time the Admiral returned from the Antarctic one of his first stops was to give a Homecoming Lecture in the high school auditorium. Presumably this will be before the departure from Washington of those who will be going on the commemorative flight from the Little America region to the South Pole on November 29th of this year. It is our understanding from an impeccable source that the only bona fide Antarctican from the good old days on that flight will be Larry Gould. Crevasse Smith is supposedly on the flight list, but he does not qualify as one of the good old boys, because in spite of his exalted positions in the Office of Polar Programs, OMB, and on the President's scientific staff he was only a "summerite." But he does have CLOUT! It will be interesting to see who actually makes up the rest of the passenger list.

But some of you will be able to share in a half-hour documentary being prepared by Ashland Oil Company for Public Broadcasting Television on the contribution of

Admiral Richard E. Byrd to the Antarctic. It is our understanding that Payson Stevens did the researching, and Jeffrey Kirsh was the producer. KPBS, San Diego, will be distributing the film, which will be shown in the western states near the anniversary date of the flight, November 29th. Its distribution in the east has not been determined at this time, but Washingtonians will get a chance to see it eventually as a copy is to be given to the Division of Polar Programs.

The Antarctic Society is celebrating its 20th anniversary this year, and we will be presenting material and information on the first 20 years in our Newsletters this year. It was pretty difficult trying to put together the pieces, not only for the first couple of years but particularly for several years in the early 1970's when records were not kept or were most sketchy. One has the feeling if there had not been a Henry Dater there would be little recorded history. It is also quite evident that the Society got off to a rousing and happy start due to a well-stocked liquor locker in the home of its first president, the late Antarctic Eagle, Carl Eklund.

We found an interesting and delightful account of what could be presumed to be the birth of the Antarctic Society. No author is shown, but perhaps some of you may know who wrote it.

Future historians, in attempting to trace down the origins of the Antarctic Society, will find the record silent as to just when and by whom it was founded. Rumors as to the existence of such an organization were in circulation during the early fall of 1959, and presently an anonymous notice was received by persons interested in the Antarctic, announcing that a meeting would be held at the Cosmos Club on the late afternoon of 8 October. Intrigued, some by the clause in the notice that membership in the Society involved no payment of dues, others by hints of liquid refreshment, a large number of the recipients converged on the Cosmos Club at the appointed time. Here arose another source of the confusion which troubles researchers in this matter, as it developed that a meeting of the Explorers Club was being held at the same time and place. Membership in the Explorers Club has long been held by its members to be a great honor, and the sudden invasion of their meeting by a whole lot of non-members, and the bafflement of the latter at the dirty looks which they were getting from the former, added further to the uncertainty as to what it was all about. The law of natural selection now manifested itself, through the Explorers Club members withdrawing from the presence of the non-members, who thus found themselves milling about in an outer chamber, somewhat removed from the bar. A measure of order was presently restored by the circumstance that some members of the Explorers Club had received the Antarctic Society notice, and through their good offices, the non-Explorers were permitted to approach the bar, one or two at a time, though subjected to the withering stares of assorted rhinoceros hunters, world travelers, and similar notables.

Mr. Wayne Fisher of the State Department now began to whip some semblance of discipline into this leaderless mob, and under his sure guidance, a meeting was presently called to order. Everyone had meanwhile become increasingly aware of the presence of Ambassador Daniels, and it was apparent that whatever the Antarctic Society was, he was a large part of it. Not much further light was cast on this obscure topic by the meeting which followed, but everyone agreed that it was a great success, and thus the recorded history of the Antarctic Society began.

The next meeting of the Society was a more orderly affair. The Antarctic

Treaty Conference, which began shortly after the occasion recorded above, involved long and weighty discussions on all aspects of Antarctic affairs, conducted by diplomats of great stature who were only slightly handicapped by the fact that hardly any of them had ever been to the Antarctic. It was felt that this handicap, negligible as it was, could be rectified by viewing an Antarctic film, and the infant Antarctic Society rose to the occasion!. The auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences was procured for the evening of 19 November; invitations to the delegates to the Conference and to the members of the Society (construed to mean all those who had attended the opening meeting) were sent out, and the film "U. S. Navy Supports the IGY in Antarctica" was duly shown. The delegates who attended professed themselves greatly pleased. This event established a milestone in the Society's history, as certain expenses were incurred in mailing the invitations and meeting the NAS fee for janitor services, and it was borne in upon the membership that since it collected no dues, it had no funds and had better find some.

The mysterious forces which from the smoke-filled room had been guiding the destinies of the Society, now sent out another notice, announcing a business meeting, to be held at the home of Dr. Carl Eklund on the evening of 8 January. The announced purpose of the meeting was to elect officers and a Board of Directors, and to adopt by-laws. It was duly called to order by the Chairman pro-tern, Dr. Eklund, Mr. Fisher acting as Secretary pro-tern. At once it became apparent that a lot of thought had been put into the preparations for this meeting, and indeed a set of by-laws had been included with the notice. There was some debate about a few of those, in particular as to the definition of the word "person" in the clause defining eligibility for membership, but no conclusion was reached on this controversial topic. Other differences of opinion were ably arbitrated by Ambassador Daniels, but even his talents were unequal to resolving this problem. With minor revisions the by-laws were adopted as proposed. Next came the election of officers, which was carried out in a highly democratic way under the single-party system. One candidate for each office was proposed and elected unanimously, and these by coincidence included the two officers pro-tern. The successful candidates were as follows:

President - Dr. Eklund  
Vice-President - Dr. Wexler  
Secretary - Mr. Fisher  
Treasurer - Captain Cadwalader

The need for the latter position is explained by By-law No. 7, which established annual dues of \$1.00 to forestall any further embarrassment such as experienced at the second meeting. . Also included with the notice of the meeting was a slate of directors, who were likewise unanimously elected, no further nominations or discordant notes having been introduced.

Business being concluded, the host, Dr. Eklund, and his charming wife served a repast consisting of the residue from some of Carl's biological collections, which proved delicious. There was also a well-stocked bar. Altogether the evening was a pronounced success, and it was felt by all that the Antarctic Society, having at last come out into the open and established such a fine precedent for future meetings, was off to a brilliant and profitable career.

There were 41 members shown on a membership list published on December 24, 1959. Among that hard core, those still with the Society are, in alphabetical order,

Rear Admiral Richard Black, Capt. John Cadwalader, Gordon Cartwright, Bert Crary, Ambassador Paul Daniels, Larry Gould, Bill Littlewood, George Llano, Herbert Nichols, Walt Seelig, Phil Smith, Mort Turner, and George Whetmore. By April 1962, the Society counted 141 members, although it was duly noted that only 94 were in good standing. There were 159 members by April 1963, 231 members by July 1964, 244 members by October 1966, 406 in May 1969, and 417 in May 1970. This was our highest "paper number", although these figures are highly inflated by today's standards of counting only paid-up members.

The Antarctic Society has one unique feature which no other Society can boast about, having half of its membership represented on geographical features in the Antarctic. And these are names that have been officially approved. I visited the office at the Defense Mapping Agency where the Antarctic place name files are kept, and with the Society's paid-up membership list in hand, went through their whole file. I came up with 146 geographic namings, but am sure I probably missed some. If I missed you, please have mercy upon me, and let me know gently. It does not pay to be too English, because when they got around to naming something for Ron Taylor, they felt the Taylors had already been too well represented on the map. So Ron will have to spend the rest of his life trying to justify to his relatives that Ronald Ridge is actually named after him. Ditto for Peter Anderson, who has been immortalized with Peter Nunatak. And then there is a member with a hyphenated name who found his bluff is only Malva Bluff! Paul Siple named a mountain after his wife Ruth, as well as about a dozen other mountains after miscellaneous and sundry professors at Allegheny College and Clark University who never wintered over south of the Ohio River. But Ruth got purged when the Board of Geographic Names got down to approving the list of names, and all the professors survived! I had some of those same professors when I was in college, and believe me they are nowhere near as great as Ruth! Admiral Black's first wife, the late Ruth Black, was almost immortalized by Mt. Ruth Black, but the Board cut off the last name and it is now just Mt. Ruth. I personally think it is a shame that a Board sitting in Washington, consisting of many members who never wintered over, can turn down the wishes of the likes of Dr. Siple and Admiral Black. The wives who "winter over" in the States and bring up the children are certainly the Unsung Heroines of the Antarctic. For decades the American way was to reward women by naming ferocious and destructive hurricanes after them! I sometimes wonder what the delightful Ade"lie penguin would have been called if named by an American Board, probably it would have ended up as the Rockefeller or the Mellon. Long names are not necessarily a deterrent, as Splettstoesser is there in its entirety. Of course they had to find a long glacier to get old John's name on the map, but they found one. Actually, some of our members made out quite well. I know one who was there for a short time one summer who has two features named after him! To the best of my knowledge, the only member of our Society who wintered over who does not have a feature named after him is Allen Riordan. He wintered over with the Kiwis at Vanda, and that in itself should have been enough reward. But for whatever they may or may not be worth, here is the unofficial listing of geographical features named after active members of our Society. My list includes features named after members or the late husbands of members (Eklund, Siple, Dater, Bertrand). Where there is more than one member with the same last name, the first name or nickname is added to specify which member. (See the following page.)

Two of the finest out of the Division of Polar Programs are going to McMurdo to help out the USARP Reps with their administrative work. One is Nadene Kennedy, who is a member of the Antarctic Society, and Celia Heil is the other lady. Let's hope they can disco as well as type.

Who was Iceberg?

Geographic Names (after members of the Antarctic Society)

Mountain Ranges

Behrendt	75°20'S 72°30'W
Crary	76°48'S 117°40'W
Daniels	71°15'S 160°00'E
Everett	71°20'S 165°40'E
McGregor	71°58'S 167°51'E
Mirabito	71°40'S 165°27'E
Welch	70°57'S 63°30'W
Whitmore	82°35'S 104°30'W

Mountains

Tyree	4965 meters	78°15'S 85°55'W
Bentley	4245	78°07'S 84°27'W
Ostenso	4180	78°18'S 86°11'W
Goldthwait	3815	77°59'S 86°03'W
Dalrymple	3600	77°56'S 86°03'W
Toney	3565	75°48'S 115°48'W
Tuck	3560	78°29'S 84°50'W
Cartwright	3325	84°21'S 175°08'E
Doumani	3240	84°49'S 137°38'W
Siple	3110	73°15'S 126°06'W
Bennett, H.	3090	84°49'S 178°55'W
Seelig	3020	82°28'S 103°54'W
Muns on	2800	84°48'S 174°26'W
Mo gens en	2790	77°34'S 85°50'W
Radlinski	2750	82°31'S 164°33'W
Chapman	2700	82°35'S 105°55'W
Burs ey	2780	76°01'W 132°38'W
Washburn	2725	77°37'S 86°08'W
Dawson, M.R	2695	77°46'S 86°21'W
Southard	2400	72°11"S 159°56'E
Gould	2385	85°48'S 148°40'W
Goodale	2570/2420	85°45'S 157°43'W
Alberts	2320	73°02'S 167°52'E
Benson	2270	78°37'S 84°27'W
Burrill	2310	72°50'S 167°29'E
Weihaupt	2205	72°37'S 161°03'E
Ronca	2200	82°38'S 155°15'E
DeWitt	2190	77°12'S 159°50'E
Llano	1930	84°48'S 173°21'W
Radspinner	1785	71°29'S 164°33'E
Mann	1680	83°12'S 49°20'W
Bailey	1445	70°00'S 63°43'W
Ege	1350	83°34'S 55°53'W
Weller	1080	67°17'S 50°40'E
Langway	760	75°29'S 139°47'W
Mason	815	84°43'S 169°48'W
Bubier		71°51'S 97°48'W
Dater		67°08'S 64°49'W

Mountains

Hirman	75°28'S 72°46'W
Huffman	75°19'S 72°16'W
Katsuftrakis	82°58'S 161°38'E
Matheson	75°05'S 72°10'W
Meunier	74°58'S 113°19'W
Morgan	76°53'S 143°34'W
Mumford	71°33'S 174°26'W
Nickens	73°56'S 100°20'W
Paige	76°20'S 144°42'W
Rubin	73°25'S 65°40'E
Yarbrough	84°24'S 66°00'W
Wilbanks	75°00'S 112°53'W

Peaks

Doumani	2675 meters	77°07'S 126°03'W
Waugh	2430	86°04'S 160°36'W
Dykes	2220	77°13'S 161°01'E
Dawson, J.	2070	83°50'S 162°33'E
Allen	1880	77°34'S 86°51'W
Chappell	1860	79°57'S 82°54'W
Pierce	1790	84°52'S 63°09'W
Feeney	1210	85°37'S 155°50'W
Drummond		77°51'S 153°58'W
Knox		84°49'S 116°39'W
McWhinnie		77°16'S 162°14'E
Pe'we"		78°02'S 163°40'E
Tasch		76°40'S 118°03'W
Watson		73°45'S 62°36'W
Zavis	2195	79°23'S 86°08'W

Nunataks

Blanchard	72°00'S 64°50'W
Cameron, Roy	72°37'S 163°43'E
Dodd	71°50'S 160°24'E
Espenschied	73°35'S 77°52'W
Guthridge	71°48'S 64°33'W
Harrison	72°29'S 96°05'W
Jorgensen	83°43'S 164°12'E
Kuhn	84°06'S 66°34'W
Littlewood	77°53'S 34°10'W
Peter (Anderson)	75°55'S 128°33'W

Ridges

Bailey	77°12'S 145°02'W
Collins	85°35'S 160°48'W

Ridges

Collinson	85°13'S	175°21'W
Ellis	74°45'S	113°54'W
Milan	83°15'S	156°08'E
Rosser	82°46'S	53°35'W
Shapley	86°18'S	129°10'W
Shurley	84°54'S	65°23'W
Ronald (Taylor)	79°37'S	83°20'W

Escarpments

Bermel	85°17'S	89°30'W
Moulton	85°10'S	94°45'W

Hills

Friis	77°45'S	161°25'E
Goodman	69°27'S	158°43'E
Helliwell	71°50'S	161°25'E
Turner	82°58'S	156°18'E

Heights

Quam	71°03'S	167°48'E
McDonald	74°55'S	136°00'W

Bluffs

Barter	75°10'S	114°00'W
Malva (-Gomes)	71°55'S	62°21'W
Morrison	75°05'S	114°20'W
Smith, Phil	72°32'S	95°56'W

Massifs

Ford	85°05'S	91°00'W
Schirmacher	71°37'S	62°20'W

Butte

Bowyer	74°59'S	134°45'W
--------	---------	----------

Islands

Cameron, Dick	66°13'S	110°36'E
Eklund	73°16'S	71°50'W
Honkala	66°14'S	110°37'E
Jacobs	64°48'S	64°01'W
Lyddan	74°25'S	20°45'W
Siple	73°59'S	125°00'W

Coasts

Black	71°45'S	62°00'W
Gould	84°30'S	150°00'W
Siple	82°00'S	155°00'W

Capes

Davies	71°46'S	100°23'W
Zumberge	76°14'S	69°40'W

Point

Dyer	71°52'S	100°55'W
------	---------	----------

Bays

Gould	78°00'S	45°00'W
McDonald	66°36'S	92°44'E

Inlets

Cadwalader	72°04'S	96°18'W
Hansen	75°15'S	63°40'W
Murphy	71°56'S	98°03'W

Beaches

McDonald	77°15'S	166°21'E
Cadwalader	76°58'S	166°53'E

Lakes

Brownworth	77°26'S	162°45'E
Pewe	77°56'S	164°18'E

Glaciers

Barnett	70°59'S	167°40'E
Canham	71°49'S	163°00'E
Dale	78°17'S	162°02'E
El-Sayed	75°40'S	141°52'W
Field	67°08'S	66°24'W
Lieske	80°05'S	156°50'E
Loftus	77°33'S	162°46'E
McCleary	79°33'S	156°50'E
Meserve	77°31'S	162°17'E
Morris	84°46'S	169°30'W
Reedy	85°30'S	134°00'W
Roos	75°17'S	110°57'W
Roscoe	66°30'S	95°20'E
Rudolph	72°32'S	167°53'E

Glaciers

Smith, Phil	75°03'S 111°12'W
Spletstoeser	79°12'S 84°09'W
Tyler	72°15'S 168°35'E
Yoder	75°07'S 114°24'W

Ice Piedmont

Bertrand	68°30'S 67°00'W
----------	-----------------

Snowfield

Nichols, Robert	69°25'S 71°05'W
-----------------	-----------------

Ice Rises

Crary	82°56'S 172°30'W
Fowler	77°30'S 78°00'W

Ice Tongue

Demas	72°22'S 103°20'W
-------	------------------

Ice Stream

Rut ford	79°00'S 81°00'W
----------	-----------------

Ice Cream

Why Not?

Bert Crary and Tom Jones are born-again authors, thanks to a small two-year grant from the Mellon Institute (administered by Swarthmore College) whereby Bert and Tom will tell all about their Antarctic administrative experiences. Most of the book will be about post-IGY, although the first chapter will be Bert's version of how the IGY Antarctic program came into existence. I hope old Bert mentions Yum Yum, as she certainly was the glue in the Antarctic IGY office back in 1956. Be there a man alive who went to the Antarctic back in 1957 who didn't know Yum Yum? If so, he must have had a bad case of stigmatism. The Bert and Tom narrative will also address the subject of the Antarctic Treaty beyond its current termination in 1991, with material which hopefully will be of great use to the decision makers.

We have heard that a well-known Washington Antarctic has written a book and has found a publisher. It is one of those kinds of books where the high and mighty might be crucified. I mentioned to Bert Crary that he could expect to be the recipient of some choice paragraphs and he replied, "Good! I wouldn't want to be left out!"

I had the pleasure this week of reading a most delightful biography of Commander Ike Schlossbach, one of the members of the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, Deep Freeze II, and a trip to Mawson with the Australians. "Ike's Travels" was written by Peggy Goodrich, historian with the Neptune (N.J.) Historical Museum in 1974. A very limited number of copies was published, which is too bad, as it is one of the most interesting biographies I have ever read on any Antarctic. This bachelor lived on the edge of danger and death through much of his early life, being one of the pioneers in the submarine service as well as Naval aviation. The book is resplendent with hilarious tales of many of the mishaps which happened to him. He is still very much alive, although eyesight in his one remaining eye is very poor and he cannot read. But we understand that someone still takes him up for a flight once a month. Ike was 88 on August 20th this year. We believe he is the oldest living member of the Army-Navy Club.

The next page will present you with a complete listing of all of the Officers and Board of Directors since the Society's evolution at the bar of the Cosmos Club in the fall of 1959. We spent too much time going through incomplete records not to present the summary listing. So for historians and other interested members, turn to page 12.

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
1959-1979

Officers		Board of Directors		Officers		Board of Directors	
1959	Eklund -P	Amb. Daniels	Peavey	1970	Doumani -P	Friis	
		Crary	Cartwright		Sladen -VP	Flyger J.	
		Dater	Farinholt		McGregor -S	Turner	
		Fischer	Snow		MacDonald -T	Sexton	
1960	Eklund -P	Coote		1971	Sladen -P	Darling	
	Wexler -VP	T. Jones			Britton -VP	Kelly	
	Fischer -S	P. Siple -T			Pagano -S	Lenton J.	
	Cadwalader	Wexler /Chapman			MacDonald -T	Seelig	
1961	P. Siple -P	Llano -VP		1972	Sladen -P	Dale	
	Cartwright	Owen			Britton -VP	Paine	
	Dater -S	Toney			Brownworth -S	Petrin	
	Alberts -T	Tyree			MacDonald -T	Schatz	
1962	Cartwright-P	Black		1973	Bermel -P	Alberts H.	
	Tyree -VP	J. Jones			Bertrand -VP	Eklund	
	Dater -S	Rubin			Brownworth -S	Littlewood	
	Alberts -T	W.Seelig			MacDonald -T	Mahncke	
1963	Tyree -P	Burrill		1974	Bermel -P	Burrill	
	Toney -VP	Deroche			Bertrand -VP	DeGoes R.	
	Dater -S	Dykes			Pagano -S	Honkala R.	
	Alberts -T	Chapman			Cooke -T	Siple	
1964	Toney -P	Reedy		1975	Bertrand -P	Faylor Guth	
	Rubin -VP	Sladen			Moulton -VP	ridge	
	Dater -S	Wells			Morrison -	Hushen	
	Alberts -T	Crary			Cooke -T	Stubenbord	
1965	Rubin -P	Bertrand		1976	Bertrand -P	Allen	
	Crary -VP	Bourne			Moulton -VP	Dalrymple /L.Bertran	
	Dater -S	Mason			Morrison -S	D. Cameron	
	Alberts -T	McGregor			Cooke -T	Watson	
1966	Crary -P	Dyer		1977	R. Siple -P	Barretta	
	Dater -VP	Lenton			Burrill -VP	Brownworth/Burrill	
	Doumani -S	P. Smith			Morrison -S	Huffman	
	Pagano -T	Whitmore			Dales -T	Siple/B.Honkala	
1967	Crary -P	Britton		1978	Dalrymple -P	M. Crary A.	
	Dater -VP	A. Brown			Burrill -VP	Dater Dow	
	Doumani -S	H. Eklund			Hushen -S	Espenschied	
	Pagano -T	Hines			Dales -T		
1968	Dater -P	Shults		1979	Dalrymple -P	Rose	
	Doumani -VP	Schmitt			Brownworth -VP	Schatz	
	McGregor -S	Meyers			Hushen -S R.	Tobin	
	Lenton -T	DeGoes			Siple -T	Meunier	
1969	Dater -P	Bermel					
	Doumani -VP	Moulton					
	McGregor -S	Ostenso					
	Lenton -T	Pagano					



I have come to one conclusion - all Antarcticans have some kind of a seafaring boat. Since I started writing about Antarcticans with yachts, all kinds of boat owners have been coming off their moorings with "What about me?" The latest is "Red Jacket" Jorgensen, who writes that he has one of his very own, a 30-foot sloop which he named the FRAM. Art was always proud of the roles that Scandinavians played in polar research, and he used to remind us at the South Pole of the greatness of Amundsen. That makes two yachts out of South Pole '58, as Johnny Dawson is a long time Ted Turner Pretender. Skip Dawson writes that he has taken 378 separate cruises since April 1973, and has logged some 1,275 hours at the tiller. He said he and Walt Seelig take the cream of the rock fish harvest out of the Chesapeake each year, and that they got a 47-pounder and a 36-pounder this year. We can believe the 36, but honestly, you don't expect us to believe the 47, do you, Skip? Walt Seelig looks too much like a used car dealer to believe, so we will insist upon other witnesses. Skip wishes to be remembered to all. We understand that Louie DeGoes has a cabin cruiser that sleeps eight, which should make him the Commodore of the Antarctic Society Yacht Club, as you can't have a race without a cruiser to start you off and bring you across the finish line.

Iceberg was a Guernsey bull calf born of Klondike on the JACOB RUPPERT on December 19, 1933, 247 nautical miles north of the Antarctic Circle enroute with the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. When Iceberg returned to the States he didn't know that the green stuff called grass was edible, so his keepers had to spray it white to make it presentable to him. Honest! He went on a world-wide tour after he came back, presumably meeting the finest heifers abroad.

You know that Troy Pewe is a pretty important fellow out in the permafrost and has a quick eye for an ice wedge. But when it comes to horsemanship (is that the right word?) his daughter takes the honors. Last year she was ranked 11th nationally as an equestrienne in her age bracket. Way to go!

Ken Moulton, one of those fellows who lives in the shadow of a more famous brother, departed Washington the morning of August 23rd for the Antarctic. He is supposed to go into McMurdo on or about the 27th, and will be back here in Washington around Labor Day. I find it hard to believe that flights go into the continent this early, and that the whole trip will be made in less than two weeks. Although Ken has undoubtedly been to the Antarctic more different years than anyone (around 20), he will be remembered as the kid brother of Dick who wintered over in the good old days with the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. Dick is also one of the premier dog sled drivers in North America, and he and his dogs do right well, thank you.

There are a couple of new explorers on the way. Tony (South Pole '74) Meunier, with a little help from Betsy, had a baby boy, Jeffrey, this spring. Tony and Betsy came to the Larry Gould Show, and practically left the car engine running in case they had to make a quick departure for G.W. Hospital. But the kid held off, and put in his first official appearance at the Mid-Winter picnic, resplendent in a jersey embroidered with "Future Antarctic Explorer" across the front. Tony is one of our new incoming Board of Directors, and he is going to be a hard man not to agree with as he is well over six feet and has all the muscles of a defensive tackle. Then the Allen (Vanda) Riordans announced the arrival of James Carl on June 24th. Allen is one of Lettau the Elder's disciples, and Allen wrote, "He doesn't resemble Dr. Lettau at all, so we were afraid to name him Heinz." I wouldn't have been afraid, as Bernie's father and mother are two of the nicest people you would ever care to meet.

Rudi Honkala, Dick Cameron, and Dick Berkeley, all at Wilkes in '57, recently got together here in Washington and hoisted a few.

George McCleary of the University of Kansas, who was with the Navy around McMurdo in the olden days, is one of the touring seminar leaders for the Harvard University Laboratory for Computer Graphics and Spatial Analysis. For \$495 hre will tell you in two days all you should ever need to know about the Principles of Effective Map Design. Just show up with your money in hand September 17-18 at the Harvard Faculty Club in Cambridge, October 1-2 at the Fairmont in San Francisco, November 8-9 at the Sheraton National in Arlington, Virginia, or December 5-6 at the Sheraton O'Hare in Chicago.

Gentleman Jim Zumberge was an illustrious tour guide - lecturer on the M.S. WORLD DISCOVERER this past summer, leading a group of Southern Methodist University Alumni on what was billed as "A Spitzbergen Cruising Expedition" from July 14-31. Wonder if The Doaker was along?

I want to thank all you folks for your mail. Even though I may not answer, believe me it is appreciated. Keep those letters flowing, as they are my primary source of information for Bergy Bits. My thanks to Guy Guthridge and Ken Moulton for giving me news items which make the Newsletters current rather than historical. And my thanks to Ruth Siple, crippled with her broken ankle, typing all these pages when she should have had her leg up resting.

---

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, Virginia 22201

1979-80 Dues - Greater Washington (50 miles) - \$5.00      Others - \$4.00  
New Members - an additional Initiation fee of \$2.00

---

NAME (Please print)

---

ADDRESS

1976-77 1977-78 1978-79 1979-80

Last year you paid is circled

Amount enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

-----  
My Antarctic interests/background are \_\_\_\_\_

Wintered-over and years \_\_\_\_\_

Summer trips and years \_\_\_\_\_

Comments on how to improve the Society and/or its Newsletters \_\_\_\_\_

Signature \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl L. Eklund, 1959-61  
Or. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter f. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979

Vol. 79-80

October

No. 2

The Antarctic Society Proudly Announces  
that One of Our Very Own

Peter Anderson  
Assistant Director  
Institute of Polar Studies  
The Ohio State University  
and

Foremost U.S. Authority on Antarctic Aviation  
and Almost-Was Biographer of Admiral Byrd

will present  
the

50th Anniversary Commemorative Lecture  
on Byrd-Balchen November 29, 1929 Flight to  
the South Pole

ADMIRAL BYRD AND ANTARCTIC AVIATION

Tuesday, November 27th - 8 p.m.

Board Room, Room 540  
National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

Let's go, Washingtonians - Be Visible Members!

Bring a friend or a relative!

Light refreshments.

New attractive Commemorative Note Paper  
depicting landing of Ford Tri-motor  
plane at South Pole will be on sale.

Bring mega bucks!

Other Commemorative dates - details within.

- November 15. Winchester, Virginia. Byrd Homecoming.
- November 29. Dearborn, Michigan. Ford Aerosports Club.
- November 29. New York City. American Polar Society.
- November 25. 30-minute documentary on Admiral Byrd on PBS TV.
- November 29. 1-minute film clip and radio scripts released by NSF for TV and radio.

(This Newsletter is the voice of the current  
President of the Society and in no way is to  
be construed as the voice of the Society )

BERGY BITS

This Newsletter has several things of interest to all you guys and dolls, so please read this one if you don't ordinarily read them, particularly you Washingtonians. I am totally frustrated and at wit's end as to how to get you local people to our meetings. Do you know that with an outstanding speaker, the head of the New Zealand Antarctic programs, on a fair weather evening, we had only 22 people out to hear him, and some of those were walk-ins from the USGS and of philatelic interests who are not members of our Society? That is disgusting! We need a good long bull whip that will reach out to the suburbs to get you all to the meetings. And as long as I'm at it, please make sure you sign your checks when you renew. Just recently two members failed to do so. And two new members conned us out of the initiation fee by using last year's form! Each Newsletter will have the form for renewing or recruiting, and membership rates will be on each form. But please get out to our meetings! We are now up to 300 members, and over half are right here in the Washington area. You clamored last year for advance notices on meetings, and you are getting them early. Remember, free parking on the street opens up after 6:30 p.m., subway stop Farragut West is only three block away, the area is well lighted and patrolled, and the cookies and coffee have been upgraded.

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels, the Founding Father of the Antarctic Society, was in town in mid-September. A group of some of the early pillars in the Society, plus some of your officers, got together one evening with Ambassador Daniels, and after appropriate libation commemorating the occasion adjourned to discuss the current status of the Society and its future. Among the subjects that came up was how we could make the Society better for out-of-town members. This is a real tough one, as there are only a few enclaves of people large enough to warrant regional meetings. Our biggest cluster is in San Francisco where one man last year asked for a list of local members in hopes of establishing some sort of a local chapter. There are small groups of about 10 in the Los Angeles area, in the Boulder area, and in the New York area. We will probably publish a list of out-of-town members with addresses later this year. If anyone feels this violates the Privacy Act, let me know now and your names/addresses will be excluded.

The big news this month is what is going to happen next month relative to celebrating the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole on November 29, 1929. The Society here will have Peter Anderson, Assistant Director, Institute of Polar Studies, The Ohio State University as our Commemorative Speaker on the evening of November 27th. As most of you know, Peter is and has been an Antarctic historian for more years than he would probably care to admit. Once upon a time he had designs on doing a biography of Admiral Byrd, but as he proceeded on his course, he found that a family member was not willing to release material which was essential to doing such a biography. He subsequently turned his attention to Antarctic aviation, and is doing his thesis on this subject. He is also an authority on Bernt Balchen who was the chief pilot for the flight. So we have a real authority who has all the ingredients we were looking for - an impartial authority who is one of us who comes at no cost (courtesy of the US Air Force Reserves).

The first of several events commemorating the 50th anniversary of the first South Pole flight will be held in Winchester, Virginia, the birthplace and childhood home of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. It seems that in his expedition days one of first things he did when he got back to the States was to return to Winchester to

give a "Homecoming Lecture" in the local high school auditorium. The current mayor, Stewart Bell, Jr., thought that the 50th anniversary of his historic flight would be a good time to have another "Homecoming" in their high school auditorium, so on Thursday evening, November 15th, there will be a program in the Hanley High School auditorium on Valley Avenue in Winchester. This is open to the public, and we hope that many of you Washingtonians can attend. The famed U. S. Navy Band will play from 7 p.m. to 8 p.m., and the speakers are, in order of appearance, Dr. James A. Miller, President, Winchester-Frederick County Historical Society, Mayor Stewart Bell, Jr., Senator Harry Byrd, Jr., and Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, Second-in-Command and Scientific Leader on the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30. There will be a reception afterwards. You don't want to miss this one.

On the evening of Sunday, November 25th, the Public Broadcasting System will show a new 30-minute documentary on Admiral Byrd which we mentioned in the last Newsletter. In most regions, it will be shown late in the evening, but mark your calendar and check your local TV schedule that Sunday. There is also a one-minute documentary being released by NSF which hopefully will be shown on the news broadcast the evening of November 29th. This will include footage taken on a flight over the Little America-South Pole course last summer.

The Ford Aerosports Club, a group of loyalists who have an ongoing love affair with old Ford planes, is having a first order ceremony on the night of November 29th in the Heritage Hall of the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. Between 125 and 150 people from aviation and historical fields will gather to celebrate the event with appropriate beverages followed by a formal dinner. Jack Bursey, a bona fide Newfoundlandite who is an adopted son of Michigan, will be their honored guest. Plastic model Ford Tri-motor planes bearing the Byrd Expedition insignia will be table centerpieces. As Jack is Coast Guard, the Navy may send a representative in an attempt to gain equal time on the program. They plan on a phone hook-up with McMurdo, hopefully to talk with people like Larry Gould. Then after the speeches, they will all be escorted to the aircraft collection in the museum presumably to pat the fuselage of the Floyd Bennett with sincere whisperings of "Well done, Old Boy." It sounds like a great affair. Incidentally, if you have a Ford Tri-motor in your garage or barn, you are a millionaire. That is now the going price of this plane which was manufactured with a sticker price of \$50,000.

The American Polar Society is planning an anniversary celebration in New York City on the evening of November 29th. Later on in this Newsletter we hope to have definite information on their program. (New Yorkers, call August Howard - 896-6892.)

Three members of our Society will be taking the hearts of the other 297 members on the VIP commemorative flight to the South Pole on November 29th. One could say that Larry Gould will be representing all the good old boys, that Phil Smith will be representing the summer forces, and Grover Murray all the decision makers. I suppose it is my duty to have to tell you who their traveling companions will be when they slam the door of the plane on November 24th when it leaves Washington. I know of several B.A.E. members, including a retired Admiral, who dearly wanted to go, and there was another disappointed B.A.E. chap whose son pilots C-ISO's. I think I can explain the passenger list best by saying that the news first appeared on the social pages of the only Washington Antarctic paper, THE WASHINGTON STAR. Honest! At the risk of making some of you cry, the others deemed worthy are Lucy Benson and Tom Pickering of the State Department, Senator Harry Byrd, Jr., Senator Henry Bellmon, Representative John Wydler, Drs. Norman Hackerman and Herbert Doan of the National Science Board, and Dr. David Mann and Rear Admiral Ross Williams of the Navy. What, no Amy? I wonder how many of them could identify Bernt Balchen, let alone Ashley McKinley and Harold June?

Bad News-Good News Department. We seem to have more than our share of bad news when

it comes to the health of our members. On the good news side, Board of Director member, Jerry Huffman is back in the office at the Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, three days a week (Tuesday through Thursday) after his near fatal burning when his Porsche caught on fire at the race track back in April. He has to wear a protective suit over his whole body for a year, has to go to therapy twice a week, and will require more surgery later. I am sure he feels fortunate to be able to live in a cocoon, because even though he won't emerge as a beautiful butterfly next spring (Jerry wasn't overly pretty to start with!), it could have been a lot worse. It was surely good to see Jerry out for the Antarctic orientation session in September. Our Treasurer-Typist-Right Arm, one Ruth Siple, had the pin taken out of her ankle (broken ankle 15 June) and she is hobbling about at about 63% mobility.

Bad News-Good News continued. The whole Antarctic community was rocked late in August when they heard that Mary Alice McWhinnie had suffered a stroke and was in a hospital in Chicago, Everyone who knows Mary Alice loves the woman, and we in the Society were most fortunate to have her as a speaker a year ago this fall. It appeared that she was well on the road to recovery when she not only had a second stroke but a third one as well, both of which were more serious than the first. We are happy to report that she has improved greatly of late, even though only her family are permitted to see her. Her mind and brain are in great shape, she is off intravenous feeding and evidently is eating so heartily that the hospital has doubled their daily order from the Chicago stockyards. There is spastic paralysis of the arms, but she is undergoing therapy and there is hope. She will be in the hospital for several more months (Room 936, Mercy Hospital, 2510 South King Drive, Chicago, Illinois 60616). Send her a card, even if you don't know her, as she is a lovely person, an excellent scientist, a real credit to Antarctica, and a good "guy".

Special Event. TERRA NOVA is playing the Eisenhower Theater at the Kennedy Center from January 22nd through February 23rd, with no Sunday evening performances. TERRA NOVA is a story about Amundsen and Scott, their dreams and realities. It played in Anchorage last winter, and in Los Angeles last spring. The reviews in the papers, if they can be considered worthwhile, have been favorable. One of our Society members saw it in Los Angeles but did not go into ecstasy over it. But on the other hand, how often does Antarctica play the Kennedy Center? The cost of the tickets are Redskin -prices. We have been in contact with John Seward who handles block sales at the Kennedy. They do not handle groups of less than 20, and there is no reduction in ticket prices. Tickets Monday through Thursday will be \$13.50 in the orchestra, and \$13.00, \$11.50, and \$10.00 in the balcony; on weekends they go up to \$15.00 in the orchestra, and \$14.50, \$13.00, and \$11.50 in the balcony. With this much advance notice, we hope you can program your family dollars so you can attend. We are going to make Mildred Crary our program coordinator, as she is the one who came up with the idea, and people who have ideas are just volunteering in my book. So, I am asking those who have an interest to call Mildred on her new number 365-3730 (she hasn't left Bert, they just moved out to Bethesda to get away from their backyard neighbor, Art Buchwald!). Just tell Mildred if you are interested, what night would be your pleasure, how deep you want to go into your pocket, and then we will discuss all this prior to the meeting on November 27th.

I asked for it when I printed a list of geographic features named for members of the Society. First, my original research was not bad - I just left off names in my transposing. Second, I did not include delinquent members. We didn't have Bud Waite's correct address last year, so he fell through the cracks, and Bill Sladen was delinquent at the time! Greenbacks count more than rank and order in this austere regime! But with apologies and a red face, please note the following additions:

Abbot Ice Shelf after Rear Admiral Doc Abbot of Mobile, Alabama Bursery Icefalls after Commander Jack Bursery of Montague, Michigan Dater Glacier after the late Dr. Henry Dater, long time secretary of the Society DeGoes Cliff after Louie DeGoes, Executive Secretary, Polar Research Board, NAS Grass Bluff after Bob (South Pole) Grass of Broomfield, Colorado Halpern Point after Martin Halpern of Dallas, Texas  
Rawson Plateau after Kennett (BAE II) Rawson of the Concrete Jungle, N.Y.C.  
Shults Peninsula after Capt. Roy Shults, USN (Ret) of McLean, Virginia  
Waite Islands after Amory H. "Bud" Waite of Little America fame (see this News-Cape Waits after the same Bud Waite letter)  
Mount Hermanson after Capt. Marcus Hennanson, USN (Ret) of North Bend, Washington  
Mount Sladen on Coronation Island, South Orkneys, 60°41'S, 45°18'W, named by the British after Bill Sladen of Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore

We have it from a Most Beautiful Source, one that merits an ear, that there is also a Bentley Crag and a Bentley Subglacial Trench to go along with Bentley Mountain which was cited. It is meet and right that after all those years Charlie Bentley should have three features named after him.

One of the best known Antarciticans, and certainly one of Antarctica's most interesting sons, is Bud Waite. No matter where you go, you invariably get the question asked, "What is Bud Waite doing now"? Well the answer is trying to get his memoirs written, especially the account of his pioneering research in the radio ice depth sounding which has assured the name of Amory H. Waite, Jr. being preserved forever in the history of Antarctica. He lives in South Venice, Florida (3248 Valencia Drive), and the years have not been overly kind to this 78-year old youth who has truly lived with gusto. The Bicentennial year took its toll on Bud, as that was the year that he came down with Menieres Syndrome in his left ear. He was the Radio Operator of a local US Power Squadron of 300 odd boats, and had to give this up. But what hurt equally as much was that he had to give up his pride and joy, a beautiful fiberglass cruiser. That same year he was involved in OPERATION SAIL (what a magnificent event) when a misfortune befell him which has crippled him for life. He was putting up an antenna on a 200-year old ship when a rung broke loose, dropping Bud 30 feet to the deck, resulting in a broken hip. His right leg is now an inch shorter than his left leg, and he needs crutches to get around. Previous to this he had had his prostrate out, and was considered by the local hospital as one of their best customers. He must have been "snake bit", as a heart attack followed in 1977. He decided if he was going to die, he might as well go out warm and moved to Florida in 1978, buying a house that November. And then he had a perforated appendix, and Bud thought he had really cashed in the chips. But he recovered and only the good Lord knows what will happen to Bud next. Menieres Syndrome causes terrible buzzing in his left ear to the point of acute dizziness and nausea, so he can't stand the electric typewriter for any prolonged period. He desperately wants to get his life story done as his tale will be something that will stand the test of time. Among his accomplishments are "first communications across the English Channel for Ike on D-Day, development of the first radio remote controlled atomic weapons and their testing on 14 "A" bomb tests, origination of radio ice depth sounding techniques now carried on by nine nations, various studies of the electrical characteristics of ice that I carried on and kept the U.S. ahead in for ten years, first electronic studies at Cape Canaveral for the Missile Range, 64 flights over unknown areas of Antarctica and Greenland from 1958 to 1965 sounding 14,000 feet of ice, and my tremendous 1970 task of drawing the 49 full sized (24" x 36") technical details of our under-ice oil-carrying submarine patent." Bud wrote that ALONE does not even begin to tell the story of what happened back in 1934, and that his book will have it all. His letter told how "five of us went out on a lousy Citroen tractor in the mid-winter, walking and bouncing around in pitch darkness without eating or sleeping for 81 hours at 72° below zero." As you probably know, this was on the first attempt to get through

to the Admiral, a trip which had to be aborted, as did a second attempt. Bud wrote that Iceberg was the "worst looking spavined swaybacked looking bull calf that anyone ever saw." He saw Iceberg in North Carolina when he was giving one of his "3400 odd lectures." Bud was my first introduction to a real live Antarctic, and I can remember very vividly riding in a rumble seat on a bitterly cold night back in 1935 to hear Bud regale an audience in Thomaston, Maine about the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Carl Eklund's brother dropped in to see Bud in Florida, and they had a hell of a good visit. Bud wants Dick Cameron to get off from dead center and find enough money to pay for the photographic parts of his book-to-be-written on "The Origin of Radio Echo Sounding."

Jack Bursey has written a short, 76-page book, ST. LUNAIRE, ANTARCTIC LEAD DOG, published by Glory Publishing Company in Grand Rapids, Michigan in 1974 and selling for \$4.95, which many of you folks, particularly dog lovers, might be interested in buying. It is rather a unique story and entirely different than any other Antarctic book I have ever read. St. Lunaire came from Newfoundland (as did Jack) and the book is all about the life of this dog who was bought for the Antarctic long before Jack was selected to go to the ice. It is a heart-rending story, a nice story, and it has a happy ending with St. Lunaire back in Newfoundland with the boy who had to sell him to help pay for his mother's appendectomy. A great book to give some dog-loving child for Christmas! And how many books do we have on the Antarctic where the man plays a subordinate role to his dog? You did a real nice job, Jack.

Hastings House has just published Capt. Finn Ronne's new book, ANTARCTICA: MY DESTINY. It should be in your local bookstore by the time you get this Newsletter. As we have not seen it, we're not going to comment on it. Most of you know Finn much better than I so you can use your own judgment on whether you want his latest book.

There is a new book out on penguins, one of those large books with many colored photographs. It is by a former member of the Society, Roger Tory Peterson, and is entitled PENGUINS. It has a good healthy price tag so it is only for those who have everything or do panic-buying the last week of Christmas.

Mark Leinmiller, the Eagle Scout who went to the Antarctic last year - the 50th anniversary of the trip made by Eagle Scout Paul Siple with Byrd back in 1928 - has learned the hard way about what the media can do to you. He made POPULAR PHOTOGRAPHY in September and BOYS LIFE in October. He is particularly upset with the latter, as they took one of his tapes and popularized it for the "8 - 14-year old readers." Each magazine includes colored prints of shots he made while at McMurdo, the South Pole, and Darwin Glacier. Presumably he is the cover boy on BOYS LIFE. At least there is a caricature of someone who slightly resembles Mark in a wild sort of a parka. We know it is supposed to be Mark as it says, "South Pole Scout: Camping on an Antarctic Glacier." Mark has been appointed to the Executive Board of the Boy Scouts of America, and will be in Washington for their National Executive Committee meeting on February 8th. We have hopes that we might get Mark to talk to us when he is in town.

The six Boy Scout finalists from a year ago all seem to be doing well. Mark and Steve (Allegheny College) Weirich were both at Philmont in New Mexico this past summer. Harris (University of Milwaukee, Green Bay) Buttz spent the summer putting together an environmental study program at Lands-Between-the-Lakes High Adventure Base in Kentucky. Harris was joined by Scott (University of California, Santa Barbara) Miller after he had spent most of the summer working (for the second consecutive summer) as an entomologist research scientist at the Smithsonian. Rob Moran of Texas visited Mark while he was enroute to the National Order of the Arrow Conference in Ft. Collins. Both Mark and Scott are members of our Society.

There are Antarcticans meeting somewhere. Paul Jacobs wrote from Adak that Antarcticans there had a Mid-Winter eve bash at the wrong end of the earth. Believe it or not, there are 15 ex-Antarcticans on Adak, which puts them into competition with



Washington as the largest active chapter. They are all military, dating back to a tractor driver on DF 58 (who is he, Paul?) to three who wintered over in DF 78. They had champagne and the works as the sun set at 2240 hours. They broke out their slides, scrapbooks, and dusted off their favorite lies. Oh yes, wives were included to make it a truly modern day Mid-Winter party.

The Polar Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences held one of their semiannual meetings in mid-October. As most of you know, the conscientious, hard working, efficient Executive Secretary is Louie DeGoes. Louie has held various positions in our Society, and is well-known, but how many of you realize that he is one of our glamor boys? He is a little bit over the hill now, but once he was an All-American football player. In fact, when SPORTS ILLUSTRATED came out with their silver anniversary issue several years ago they published pictures of the All-American team of their first year of publication, and there was Louie. Louie and three high school buddies from Los Angeles started out at Southern California, but left after their freshman year when they discovered that football players at Southern Cal were not supposed to be students - Louie and his friends were very naive. They wanted an education, so they transferred to the Colorado School of Mines in Golden, Colorado. Louie also played basketball against Curt Gowdy, when Curt was an All-American on the NCAA championship University of Wyoming team. Can you imagine either Louie or Curt making a legitimate college basketball team nowadays? You would have to put Louie on Curt's shoulder to make one bona fide player today. After Louie graduated, he was actively recruited by the Pittsburgh Steelers, the St. Louis Cardinals, and Uncle Sam. And you know who won. He became a navigator on the famed Billy Mitchell B-25 bombers, and he flew and he flew and he flew. When the war to end all wars came to an end, and they started adding up hours, days, months, and years, who appeared on the list of the Top Ten navigators in terms of flying hours but All-American Louie DeGoes. Louie is one of the real nice guys, and is on the Scholarship Committee at Colorado Aggie. If any of you people have a kid who is an A student in high school, who is 6'2", 205 pounds, and can carry a football 100 yards in 9.5, call Louie collect as he wants to talk to you.

Speaking of football players, everyone has heard of that all-time football immortal, the fabulous Bronko Nagurski, who never bothered to run around people but always took the direct course and ran right over everyone who dared to get in his way. It seems that he also used to wrestle around the mid-west, and an impeccable source who used to live in Minnesota and knew the Bronk told me that Nagurski once said, "I'll wrestle anyone except Larry Gould, but he has big feet and I am afraid to wrestle him because of his big feet." I swear it's a true story.

And while we are talking about Antarctic has-been athletes, let's not forget good old John Mirabito who was Mr. Meteorology at McMurdo during its first few critical summers. John, who has found peace, happiness, and riches working for NOAA conducting shuttle board meteorology diplomacy between Rockville and Nairobi (United Nations Environmental Program), was a baseball pitching phenomenon for the Boston Red Sox prior to World War II. He did his college hurling for Wake Forest, whose coach said that his Charley (curve ball for you straights) was better than Johnny Vander Meer's. Herb Pennock, one of Connie Mack's immortals, was high on John, and used to work diligently with him. Back in those days, baseball was big on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, and John pitched a no-hitter against the Yankee farm team at Easton. He pitched an extra inning game which might have contributed to baseball history. His second baseman, Bobby Thomson, the Staten Island Scot, made three consecutive errors behind him at second and John lost the game. Thomson went on from there to become an outfielder, and hit that miraculous home run against the Dodgers on October 1, 1951 that was heard around the baseball world. John made it to Montreal before World War II beckoned him. Leo Durocher heard about his pitching in the military, and after the war asked him to come to Brooklyn to work out.

John and his C.O. hopped in a plane and flew up to Floyd Bennett Field so John could work out in front of the Lip. John was happy in the military, and decided that he wouldn't give it all up unless Leo tossed in a house. Leo had no houses that week, and John stayed with the military and instead of Ebbets Field it became McMurdo Sound. Wasn't he lucky!

Jim Zumberge regaled the 1979-80 Antarcticans with a little bit of the old and a little bit of the new at the orientation lecture in Washington on September 16th. One bit of vital Antarctic history should be cleared up - his tidbit about "goobers beer." There were three beers in Antarctica during the IGY (but don't tell this to people who wintered over at Byrd in 1957, as all they had was one case for the whole camp for the whole year!) - Budweiser, Pabst, and Schlitz. Needless to say, all beer was stored outside, which meant all beer was frozen. And when they thawed, one brand noted for teams of horses, a St. Louis baseball team, and Ed McMahon turned up with goobers floating around in it. It also gave one the trots, which meant that Pabst and Schlitz were the front runners. Wonder if today's Bud has goobers?

Work on the USGS "Satellite Image Atlas of Glaciers" is progressing smoothly according to Co-Editors Richard S. Williams, Jr. and Jane Ferrigno. The Atlas will consist of articles written by 50 or 60 scientists from over 40 countries concerning the geographical distribution of glaciers as well as other topics in glaciology and related environmental phenomena. The optimum satellite imagery to be used by the authors of each chapter has been received by the USGS and is in the process of being distributed. Charles Swithinbank, of the British Antarctic Survey, is the senior author on the Antarctic chapter. Bill Schoonmaker, a member of our Society, is the junior author. The chapter will discuss the various types of glaciers of Antarctica. In addition, an index map of Antarctica showing nominal scene centers of Landsat images along with a table identifying the optimal images to date for each locality will be presented.

We have some big-time travellers in our Society, but I would imagine that Doug Waugh is the greatest of them all. I met Doug back in his halcyon days when the American Geographical Society was a healthy and thriving organization, and he worked with the late William Briesemeister. He was responsible for putting all those place names on the Antarctic sheets, hand lettering the entire 1:5,000,000 map of Antarctica back in 1957, updating it as new information was received. This has become the standard map for the continent. After 16 years with the ACS, he had to bite the dust when they cut back their staff. He's now with the American Electric Power Company, and really misses his Antarctic connection. He still travels annually (32 consecutive years of going abroad) and has now been to 120 countries on all seven continents.

There is a growing interest in Antarctic books judging by the mail we are receiving. Would anyone in the Society be willing to prepare a list of their favorite books, as we keep getting requests for what has been published? I understand John Roscoe is a real authority on Antarctic literature. We did ask John whether he would prepare a list of his top 25 for publishing in the Newsletter, but have not heard from him. Hey, Dr. Mucfcluck Milan up there in Fairbanks, you are a walking encyclopedia on the polar regions, why don't you leave the Eskimos alone long enough to compile a reading list for us? I suppose we could have a contest to see what the runner-up to THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD would be! The expedition which always impressed me was the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition to Maudheim, 1949-51. The list of scientists who participated in that expedition reads like a Who's Who in Antarctica. John Giaever's THE WHITE DESERT is an excellent book on that expedition.

Future Programs. We are going into respite as far as a December meeting is concerned, as you Washingtonians have shown us that you don't want to be disturbed when you are getting ready for the holidays. It takes time, but we do get the picture

eventually. But we are lining up some good ones for next year, and if variety is the spice of life, we should do well. Occasionally, very occasionally, maybe once or twice in a lifetime, you run into someone who is truly outstanding, and I had the privilege of sailing with such a man, one Mike Benkert. I was a lowly weatherman on the North Atlantic, and he was the exec on the USCG YAKUTAT. He went on to greater fame and glory, became an admiral without any great trouble, and recently retired from the U.S. Coast Guard where he headed up their entire ocean pollution program (Mike wasn't polluting it, he was trying to clean it up). Well, Mike has promised me that he will speak to the Society, and I can't wait to hear him as he is truly a Legend in the Annals of the Coast Guard. He skippered two ice-breakers, and made three trips to the Antarctic in the mid-60's on the EASTWIND. Some of you no doubt remember that he was trying to traverse the Arctic Ocean north of the Soviet Union, and the Russians told Mike where to go, but in true Benkert fashion he ended up telling the Russians where he was going. He was made out of the same mold as Bert Crary. Mike's a man's man. This doesn't mean that women should stay home when he talks, as that kind of person can charm the skin off a snake, too. Look for Mike in January.

Then we hope to have the Boy Scout for a speaker in early February. This will be rated F for family, and everyone should bring a boy even if they have to get one off the streets of Washington. If you can't find a boy, bring a DAR member! They would love Mark Leinmiller, too.

We are asking Lindblad to come and tell us what it is they are doing so right that people are booked ahead for second and third cruises. We have a small segment of tourists in our membership, and the rest of us should get to know something about that Antarctic Fantasy which attracts so many to pay so much to have such a great time. Hopefully this will be in March.

We have asked Charlie Bentley to give the annual Memorial Lecture. We feel that anyone who has been the recipient of so many tax payers' dollars for doing research year after year, ad infinitum, must have one hell of a memorial story to tell us. He hasn't said yes, but he hasn't said nyet either. We imagine that Marybelle will provide us with the correct answer at the proper time.

In a continuing effort to identify members of our Society to counter some comments expressed in letters to the Society that we are a bunch of no-names, we are publishing a list of our members who have wintered-over at various Antarctic stations. If your name is missing, it is because you never indicated your station and year on the membership form.

Relative to the above, I have been attacked in one corner by being out-of-touch, that the real work in Antarctica is being done by the summer-time scientists, and that this is the name of the game today. I duly noted that the person who said this had never wintered-over! But because I respected his judgment, I thought he might have something. Then one of my impeccable sources told me that he had heard Mary Alice McWhinnie say just how great it all became when the summer folks went packing on back to Washington, Columbus, Boulder, and Menlo Park, and the wintering-over people were left alone to do their work. Now next to Bert Crary, there is no Antarctic I admire more than Mary Alice. So if she still feels that way about the glory of wintering-over, that is good enough for me. I do think the hard core of the Society are the wintering-over types. If you look at our membership you will probably find more who have wintered-over than you will penguins who return each austral summer. One of the good old boys who was hospitalized last spring, Henry (B.A.E.I) Harrison is in good health and enjoying life in Asheville.

Little America I  
1928-30

Bubier  
Bursey  
Clarke - widow  
Davies  
Demas  
Goodale  
Gould  
Harrison  
Mason  
Siple - widow

South Pole

Benson (57)  
Siple - widow(57)  
Tuck (57)  
Dalrymple (58)  
Dawson (58)  
Jorgensen (58)  
Mogensen (58)  
Grass (64)  
Kane (64)  
Jenkins (74)  
Ellis (74)  
Meunier (74)  
Wolak (75)  
Fletcher (77)  
Pavlak (78)  
Metzgar (78)

Ronne Expedition  
1947-48

Nichols

Plateau

Kuhn (68)

Maws on

Weller (61)(65)

Vanda

Riordan (59)

Little America II  
1933-35

Bursey  
Black  
Demas  
Dyer  
Morgan  
Murphy  
Paige  
Rawson  
Siple - widow  
Waite

Byrd

Bentley (57)(58)  
Ostenso (57)  
Toney (57)  
Chapman (59)  
Doumani (59)  
Bowyer (62)

Wilkes

Cameron (57)  
Eklund - widow(57)  
Honkala (57)(60)

Mirny

Cartwright (57)  
Rubin (58)

Casey

Neff (75)

Ellsworth

Behrendt (57)

Halley Bay

MacDonald (58)

Signy

Sladen

Little America V  
1956-59

Bennett, H. (57)  
Chappell (57)  
Crary (57)(58)  
Dalrymple (57)  
Lieske (57)  
Milan (57)  
Taylor (57)

McMurdo

Canham (57)  
Tuck (57)  
Dale (60)  
McWhinnie (74)

Palmer

Honkala (67)  
Jacobs (72)  
Mumford (72)

Huffman (63)  
Hirraan (65)  
Matheson (63)

U.S.Antarctic Service  
Exped. 1939-41

Black  
Bursey  
Eklund - widow  
Siple - widow

Hallett

Tyler (62)

Port Hope

Sladen

Have you noticed that penguins are showing up on everything, umbrellas, ladies' shopping bags, even linen? Woodies, which is as Washington as bean soup and cherry trees, had a mid-October sale on sheets and pillow cases with penguins and top hats and canes and the works. But that was nothing compared to the penguin mugs which Bloomingdale's is selling. I picked up a couple for the incumbent treasurer of the Society, who is a long-time penguin fancier, and arrived at her house bubbling over with pride with my new purchase. I suggested we baptize the mugs with some hot chocolate, and as she is a sucker for a party anytime, she immediately went to the kitchen to make some. With full cups of hot chocolate, we toasted the Society - well, almost. As she raised her cup she screamed, "My cup is pornographic." I took a better look at my cup, and sure enough, penguins were all around the cup in all sorts of compromising positions. Not knowing exactly what to do or to say, I took a good long swallow and uttered something like, "You know, you're right, but they looked like such good penguins that I never suspected." It would take a boy penguin to recognize a girl penguin, anyway, and I am sure that these penguins must be from Charcot or Dumont D'Urville, not from Cape Crozier or McMurdo. You know, you never could trust those French penguins.

There is a brand new book out published by the Columbia University Press called LITTLE AMERICA: TOWN AT THE END OF THE WORLD written by Paul A. Carter. There are 261 pages of text, and it sells for \$15.95. As Madame Treasurer has just received it, there hasn't been time to read it. It is primarily about the early Byrd expeditions, but does go up to the early 1970's. The name is a bit misleading, as I noticed he even wrote about the Ronne Antarctic Expedition which was a couple of leagues away on the Antarctic Peninsula.

We are going to offer a few Antarctic type things for sale. You'll find the order form on the next page. This is essentially for out-of-towners, so you localites please do your buying at our meetings and save us the mailing, okay?

1. Antarctic wall calendars with large colored prints of typical Antarctic scenes. As these are made in New Zealand for the US Navy, we have to purchase them through the USARP representative in Christchurch. As of press time (20 Oct.) we have no price on them. Presumably \$4.00 will cover the cost of the calendar and mailing. Based on last year, we can get them out before Christmas. We will honor all purchase requests for out-of-town mailings received by 10 December when we will close the sale. They will all be mailed at the same time, on or about 15 December.
2. Special 50th anniversary note paper prepared for the National Science Foundation honoring the South Pole flight of November 29, 1929. Blue and white scene of South Pole with Tri-motor coming in for landing. Available immediately. \$1.00 for single, folded note paper with envelope, or 6 notes and envelopes for \$5.00.

At a later date we hope to have a limited number of these envelopes stamped with a cachet (made especially for the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the flight) and cancelled at the South Pole on November 29, 1979, for sale to Society members. The price on these will be \$2.00 each. These will also include the note paper inside. Better get your order in early to make sure you get some. At this time, sales will be limited to 5 per person.

3. Special shoulder patch which will be worn by USARP men and women in Antarctica this year. Comes in four or five colors, depicts a map of Antarctica, at an oblique angle, with Ford Tri-motor coming in for landing. Made especially for Holmes and Narver. We will be selling these for \$2.00 each.

We are not in competition with the Ship Store at McMurdo or with L. L. Bean. And it is no fun processing the paper work, packing and mailing, especially when there is no kickback! So if you do order, use the blank on the other side and be patient.

Order for following Antarctic items:

#1. 1980 calendars \_\_\_\_\_ \$4.00 each \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
No.

#2. Byrd 1929 Flight Anniversary \_\_\_\_\_ \$1.00 each \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
Note Paper No.

\_\_\_\_\_ Set of 6 for \$5.00  
Sets

#3. Official Antarctic Cachets of item #2 above,  
cancelled at South Pole (limit of 5 per person\*) \$ \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ \$2.00 each  
No.

\_\_\_\_\_ Total of enclosed check \$ \_\_\_\_\_

NAME (Please print)

MAILING ADDRESS

\* As it is difficult to anticipate demand, we reserve the right to further limit orders to insure maximum distribution.

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, Virginia 22201

New Members - Initiation Fee - \$2.00

1979-80 Dues - Greater Washington (50 miles) - \$5.00 Others - \$4.00

NAME (Please print)

ADDRESS

1976-77 1977-78 1978-79 1979-80

Amount enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

(Last year you paid is circled)

-----  
My Antarctic interests/background are \_\_\_\_\_

Wintered-over and years \_\_\_\_\_

Summer trips and years \_\_\_\_\_

Comments on how to improve the Society and/or its Newsletters \_\_\_\_\_

Signature \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl L. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter f. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

Vol. 79-80

January

No. 3

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY  
HAS  
A TIGER BY ITS TAIL

RADM William "Mike" Benkert, USCG (Ret.)  
who officially is

President, American Institute of Merchant Shipping (AIMS)

but in reality is

Honorary Mayor of Valparaiso, Chile  
Legendary Luminary of Houligan's Navy

and

Veteran Captain of Ice Breakers, both North and South

will speak to us on

ANTARCTICA: A SAILOR'S POINT OF VIEW

Board Room, Room 540  
National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets, N.W.

Eight bells, 2000 hours, or plain 8 p.m.

TUESDAY, JANUARY 29, 1980

Don't miss the Ancient Mariner who served with the Coast Guard for 38 glorious years

\* \* \* \* \*

1980 Antarctic Calendars

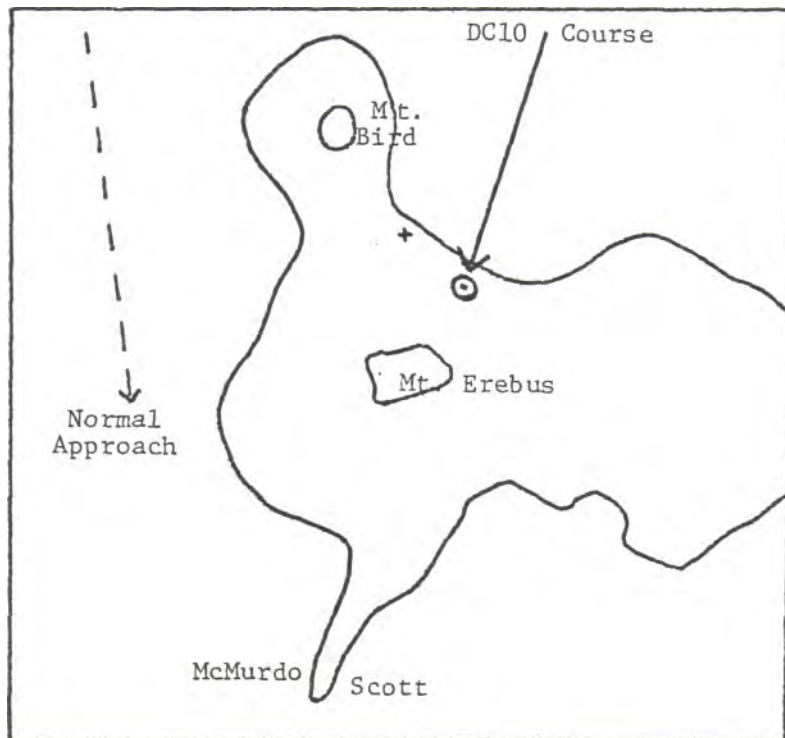
50th Anniversary Flight Cachets

ON SALE

This column does NOT in any way present any official position or thinking of the Antarctic Society on any of the subjects covered in this column. Bergy Bits is strictly the prejudiced voice of the candid president, with topics selected by himself. Much of this issue will present material relevant to the tragic air crash of the Air New Zealand tourist flight on 28 November 1979. We wish you to bear in mind throughout your reading that the final report resulting from ongoing investigations will not be completed for another three months, and then the OFFICIAL report will be submitted to the New Zealand Minister of Civil Aviation. However, we feel that our members would like to be updated as much as possible on the information which has been released to the media, and consequently we have devoted a large part of this issue to happenings on Black Wednesday.

How does one start a tale so sad as the one about the crash of the Air New Zealand DC10 tourist flight of 28 November 1979, the blackest day in the whole history of the white continent? I was one of the many Antarcticans who called Peter Mulgrew a personal friend (see Newsletter of September 1979). On board were the former director of the Atmospheric Science Laboratory at the White Sands Missile Range, Dr. Henry Thompson, and his wife. A polar climatologist from an American university, J. G. Houghton, who was spending his sabbatical at the University of Otago, was also among the unfortunates. I'm going to devote a lot of this issue to Peter Mulgrew. If your life was not enriched by knowing him personally, you should know something about this remarkable man who lived with so much gusto.

First of all, where was it? Well, the media refers to the crash scene as being on Mt. Erebus. I would prefer to say that it happened on the coast of Ross Island, on the lowermost slopes of Mt. Erebus. I have traced a sketch map which appeared in the Christchurch Press of December 13th, and I think this will give you as good an idea as any as to where it happened:





The aircraft was descending about 60 kilometers east of the normal track into McMurdo, which is shown above as a dotted line. Forty minutes behind the DC10 was a USAF Starlifter carrying the VIPs who were also bound for McMurdo prior to taking the Little America-South Pole Memorial Flight on the 29th. The late Admiral Byrd's grandson, Robert Breyer, was aboard that VIP flight and he was later quoted in a New Zealand newspaper to the effect that their pilot overheard the pilot of the DC10 saying that he was descending to 600 meters. The newspaper said the airline's minimum altitude was supposed to be above 1800 meters. The plane was supposed to be bound by V.F.R. (Visual Flight Rules) restrictions when descending over the region. Civil Aviation regulations require pilots flying under VFR to maintain specified horizontal and vertical distances from all clouds. Standard set for aircraft flying less than 3000 meters above sea level is a visibility of 5000 meters through an area "clear of cloud and in sight of water". The DC10 was travelling at about 650 kms/hour, which meant that barely .10 seconds had elapsed from the time the aircraft passed over the coast of Ross Island until it slammed onto the snow surface at an elevation of only 450 meters. There was a short warning to the pilot, as the last few seconds of the tape revealed that the automatic alert "Whoop! Whoop! Pull Up! Pull Up!" was activated by the ground proximity warning system. The alert 'was heard four times, and it is estimated to have lasted about six seconds. The crash occurred less than 2 kms from the coastline, on a slope of 20 degrees. There was a solid definition of the DC10 imprint on the snow, with both wings and the fuselage clearly depicted, showing the tremendous force of the impact. As the imprint included virtually the entire underside of the plane, it indicated that the aircraft was in a slightly nose-up situation as it struck the mountain slope. There was a 500 meter long trail (upslope) of debris from the accident, and the width extended 200 meters. The tail piece was catapulted to the far end of the trail, and was the biggest single piece of the plane. Another section which was recognizable was a wing tip, and a set of wheels was nearby. There is no way that any passengers could have humanly lived through the tremendous concussion experienced upon slamming into the snow.

The sketch map has a small "x" to the west of the crash site. Twelve minutes after the DC10 crash, a U.S. Navy helicopter, returning from a routine mission, was forced down there by bad weather. They landed within seven kms of the smoldering DC10 but never realized that the wrecked plane was nearby. The helicopter remained on the snow surface for 50 minutes waiting for a low cloud to clear. At the time of their takeoff, the crash site was still concealed beneath a cloud veil. There was a 10-hour delay in finding the wreckage as none of the DC10 five emergency locators was transmitting. There was good reason why four were not transmitting, as they have to be manually activated. The cockpit voice recorder contained two words said by the crew after the ground proximity warning system sounded seconds before the impact. The cockpit recorder and the flight data recorder are being analyzed by U.S. experts. The full transcript of the voice recorder will NOT be made public, as recorders are accepted by crews only as a flight safety aid. Occasionally extracts are published in final reports, but only when publication will make some contribution to flight safety. The accident investigation is now focusing on the aircraft navigational system. Studies so far have cleared the DC10 of any major problem.

The Christchurch Star of December 13th quoted a lawyer specializing in aviation crash damages claims as saying "potentially this will be the most complicated litigation in the last 10 years." Among the problems cited were 1) sovereignty of the crash area, 2) New Zealand no-fault accident compensation law which apparently rules out payments on behalf of victims, and 3) indication that New

Zealanders can't sue for damages, and U.S. law which allows actions to seek just compensation. Legally, as well as physically, the crash could scarcely have occurred in a worse place. Passengers were not covered by accident compensation after the plane was 12 nautical miles off the New Zealand coast. The crew was covered, Mulgrew was covered, as well as all journalists and photographers. American Express insures all card purchasers with \$75,000 under its own travel accident insurance scheme, and they have indicated that the dependents of the nine passengers who used their American Express Company cards will receive the stated amount. In a "believe it or not", when next-of-kin went to the parking lot at Auckland Airport to removed the deceased's cars, they had to pay \$2.00 a day for each day the car was in their lot. This computer age has no heart.

Let's flash back to October 15th's Christchurch Star. In bold headlines, at least an inch high, stood "Pole Overflight Airlines Likely to be Warned." The byline was from Washington, D.C. and the first sentence read "Air New Zealand and Qantas probably will be warned soon that an emergency landing in Antarctica would not get an adequate response." Eight days later, the same newspaper, the Christchurch Star, interviewed Bob Thomson, Superintendent of the Antarctic Division of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (and our October speaker) about Air New Zealand sightseeing day flights. Bob said, "There are no problems. The flight crews are in radio contact with the U.S. Navy at McMurdo and the nearby Williams Air Field. I think that people should have the chance to see something of the place. It's better for them to be in the air than walking about McMurdo. I think the chances of a mishap involving an aircraft are one in many millions." He probably wasn't the best person for the newspaper to ask as he was personally involved serving as one of the guides on Air New Zealand Antarctic tourist flights. Bob Miller was the guide on the first Air New Zealand flight this austral summer, followed by Ed Hillary on the November 14th flight, Bob Thomson on the November 21st flight, and then Peter Mulgrew on the ill-fated flight of November 28th.

This was Air New Zealand's 14th tourist flight to Antarctica. The first one was on February 15, 1977. They had one more that summer, and since have scheduled four a season. Fourteen hundred people have made the 12-hour journey which costs \$NZ359. The plane which crashed was one of Air New Zealand's newer DC10s, having been delivered on December 14, 1974. One thing which was hard for me to imagine was that the Antarctic flights were not equipped with special survival gear and that passengers all wore their own clothes from home. Qantas had an Antarctic tourist flight scheduled four days after the crash, and it was allowed to go. They did, however, outfit their passengers with polar gear. There was some un-happiness in New Zealand over this flight, particularly when the plane supposedly flew over the recovery site. The Qantas flight was a fund-raising venture by the Australian Boy Scout Association and was fully booked (over 300 passengers).

There are all kinds of sad stories connected with this crash. A 63 year-old manufacturer from Tauranga, Edward James Palmer, took his two sons and his son-in-law with him on the trip. Four wives waited in vain for their return. There was a 71 year-old hermit by the name of Watty Thompson, who mined gold in Central Otago and lived in a windowless, corrugated iron, kerosene-lit hut. The one thing in life which he always wanted to do was to visit the Antarctic, and a good friend paid his passage on a trip last year. He went but never saw anything as the continent was socked in with clouds and the pilot circled and came back. His good friend then bought him another ticket this year. He has yet to see Antarctica. Antarctica is certainly for all ages. The victims included an 85 year-old gentleman from Pakuranga, Alexander Plumber, and three young ladies of 82 (Myra Harty of Auckland), 78 (Mrs. Bryn Gibbs of Wellington) and 76 (Valgria Rawlins of Mount Hope).

The hostesses were all beauties, and one, Susan Marinovic, had spent most of the past year working diligently so that 230 disadvantaged children could fly to Disney World. A primary school teacher who was teaching a class on the Antarctic, Christine Margaret Nicholson, went on the trip just to get some additional knowledge about Antarctica. A former rugby wing great, David Balmer of Auckland, was aboard. Three people who thought they were lucky as a result of winning raffle tickets found out they were actually losers: Mr. and Mrs. Frank Kerr of Auckland and Constance Trevor Maskelyne of New Plymouth. The plane carried 180 New Zealanders, 24 Japanese, 22 Americans, six British, two Canadians, and one each from Switzerland, France, and Australia. Only 92 bodies were identifiable. It was the fourth worst air disaster in history, the very worst disaster in the whole history of New Zealand, which included a great earthquake disaster.

Now, if you will please bear with me, I would like to tell you about Peter Mulgrew. Like nearly all of you, my first word about the crash came early on the morning of the 28th. Later at work, a man walked over to my cubicle and said that he had just heard over NBC news the guide's name and that it began with an "M". I got a sickening feeling in the pit of my stomach, as I knew it had to be Peter. I called up NBC in Washington to find out if it were so. They denied it, saying their release, was inaccurate. But the afternoon paper confirmed that Peter was the guide. I knew Peter well, as he stayed with us at the South Pole from the date he arrived with Ed Hillary, January 4, 1958, until the last plane left the Pole that summer on January 26, 1958. He was a very outgoing sort of a chap, and he drank tons of our coffee during those three and a half weeks. My journal is full of notations about Peter. I also should hasten to add that he volunteered for the worst job in camp, permanent KP on pots and pans for the duration of his stay. That tells you a lot about the man.

Peter thrived on action, and he turned to the Navy after graduating from Lower Hutt Memorial Technical College. Later he was also to graduate from the Royal Naval College in Greenwich. He became one of Ed Hillary's most trusted mountaineers and closest friends. These two swashbuckling comrades truly led lives of high adventure until fate cruelly struck both of them down in the 1960's. While both were in their active prime, they came to the Antarctic in 1957 and wintered over at Scott Base that year. While at Scott, prior to the onset of the winter season, Peter, Harry Ayres - a famed New Zealand mountaineer who taught Hillary how to climb mountains which seemed to be forever getting into his way of life, Murray Ellis - another fine Kiwi mountaineer and one hell of a nice guy, and Jim Bates took a trip to Cape Crozier. Imagine the fun these good friends must have had repeating the epic trip that Cherry-Garrard immortalized in his "The Worst Journey in the World". Later on Peter, Murray, and Jim were to go on a much longer oversnow trek, accompanying Ed Hillary to the Pole. While at the Pole, I taped Peter's feelings about being at Cape Crozier. They had found one of the sledges left by the earlier party, even found some of Dr. Wilson's drawing pencils. Peter said that the things left behind were in such fantastically good shape that it gave him an eerie feeling, and he turned to Murray and said, "Murray, I have this very strange feeling that Dr. Wilson, Cherry-Garrard, or Birdie Bowers might walk up this slope at any moment and tap me on my shoulder." And Murray answered, "You know, Peter, it would not surprise me either, as I have the very same feeling". For those of you who have been to the Antarctic Museum in Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, you may recall having seen some of the things which they brought back from Cape Crozier.

Peter was reunited with Ed Hillary shortly after the IGY when he went to the Himalayas with him in 1961 on the Anglo-New Zealand Mountain Expedition. Peter was climbing Mt. Makalu (a giant of a mountain at 27,824 feet which lies adjacent to

King Everest), and he started to suffer pulmonary edema at about 21,000 feet. He was climbing with an American when he finally collapsed within 120 meters of the summit, suffering severely from thrombosis and crippling frostbite. Both legs had to be amputated below the knees and he also lost several fingers. So goodbye to his beloved Himalayas. Hell no, just an interlude while he got used to his new legs. He was back with Ed Hillary in 1964 on the Himalayan Schoolroom Expedition to build school houses in the highest mountain village. Two years later he went back again with Ed on the Himalayan Hospital Expedition of 1966. He was voted one of the outstanding young men of New Zealand by the Jaycees in the early 1960's. He went into business, and occupied top executive positions with several New Zealand companies. At the time of his death, he was Managing Director for the large American company, W. R. Grace, Ltd. in Wellington, and he served on the Board of Directors of AHI Aluminum, L. J. Fisher and Company, Fisher Windows Ltd., and Hylock Company. Then there was yachting to be tried after he lost his legs, and he became one of the very best. He was the New Zealand representative in the World One Ton Yachting Championships off Sydney in 1972. The following year he went on a yachting expedition to Cape Horn. Peter has authored several books: NO PLACE FOR MEN, GENTLEMAN'S MAGELLAN, and I HOLD THE HEIGHTS. What a guy! He remained slim and in great shape throughout his life. We had hoped to have him as a Society speaker sometime this year as he wrote me last summer that he would be coming to New York City this winter and would be getting in touch with me. His last breath was almost spent in his best element - a snow mountain environment. The bad part was the timing, as he was only 52 and had just started to live, and the fact that Peter went on the lower slopes. He was no one for the lower slopes, he was a Summit Man. He had many dear friends in this country, and was a national hero in his homeland. I guess there is not much more to say, Peter. I feel honored for having known you for ever so short a time, you were truly a great bloke, a real achiever, and an inspiration to both the handicapped and the fittest. We are sure going to miss you, fella, but the good guys will be catching up with you later. But one thing, Peter, I don't think that you should tell Scott, Shackleton, Mawson, and Amundsen that you were in a big steel bird that held 257 people and that you all ran smack into Erebus at some godawful speed. Let them think of Erebus as tall, majestic, beautiful, pure, a welcoming beacon to all arriving in Antarctica. And when Scott asks about Siberian ponies, tell him that they now have learned how to survive on snow, that they are all over the Ross Ice Shelf, and that some even walk up a pony trail on the Beardmore to graze on the Polar Plateau. And if Amundsen asks whether people are still sledging with dogs tell him, "They sure are, Roald. They tried mechanized vehicles once, but they were an utter failure. And then just a few years ago the United Nations outlawed all vehicles on the ice." And when you see Sir Hubert, don't tell him that the place is overrun with women. You know Sir Hubert never got married until he was 40 when he tied the knot with that Ziegfield Follies queen, and that wasn't exactly his greatest polar connection. Tell them the good stuff, how there is an International Peace Treaty, how many nations pool their scientific talent to complete large studies, and for a lark, tell them that we still have oddballs who think the West Antarctic Ice Sheet may go surging towards the Ross Sea. You have a lot to tell them, Peter, but at least now you have time on your side.

What happened to the VIP flight? They got into McMurdo all right that afternoon, and waited with all other hands for word about the overdue, unheard-from plane. Finally, early on the 29th the plane had been found, and it had been determined that there could not have been any survivors. They all went to bed, and when

A MOMENTO OF HISTORIC EVENT - BUY A CACHET

they awoke Larry Gould said something to the effect that this was no place for them to be when so much important recovery work had to be done. He proposed returning to New Zealand to allow the camp personnel to get on with their work. However, a Congressman overruled Larry and said he thought it best, since they were already at McMurdo, to complete their mission by having a quick flight to the Pole and then return to New Zealand. Larry never went on the flight as he "had not left anything at the Pole." The rest flew to the Pole on the 30th but they did not re-fly the old flight path from the Bay of Whales; instead they went via the Beardmore Glacier International Highway. They were only at the station for a short cup of coffee, but in the few minutes they were there, Senator Harry Byrd endeared himself to camp personnel by his warmth and friendliness. It was a return for the late Admiral's grandson, Bob Breyer, as he had been in charge of the construction party which helped to build the current South Pole station. I have no idea how Norman Vaughan enjoyed the trip. Every interview with Norman in the New Zealand papers was about his current dog sledging activities in Alaska, and his Antarctic involvement was masked. The plane flew back to McMurdo, picked up Larry, and returned to New Zealand. I thought about getting Larry to give us his impressions of it all, but then I thought this gentleman deserved to be left alone with his family over the holiday season.

I imagine most of you saw Larry on Uncle Walter's evening CBS news broadcast that fateful week. CBS sent a three-man crew to the Antarctic, and they captured Ed Todd and Larry Gould at the museum in Christchurch (if my information source is correct). I thought Dr. Todd had blown it for sure when he was telling the taxpayers how they were spending some fifty million dollars a year at the end of the world, telling the people in Peoria that what they were getting for this kind of money was information on what the surface of the ground looked like beneath some of those glaciers. But then they interviewed Larry and asked him if it were important to find out those kinds of things. I thought Larry was going to leap right out of his parka and go for that guy's jugular vein, right there in front of millions of evening news watchers. But he restrained himself at the last second, bristled back smartly with something out of Cherry-Garrard to the effect "when men lose their scientific curiosity for finding out the kind of information being learned in the Antarctic, he ceases to be man." At that time I was in the Executive Office Headquarters of the Antarctic Society (another name for Ruth Siple's dining room table) and we gave you a rousing S.O. for that, Larry. How do you ever get so smart so young? And let me tell you, Larry, you looked your true age that night, a youthful 28 years. Larry Gould is going to have to live eternally, as there is just no voice like his who will tell it as it is. I like guys who don't cop out, and we have a lot of "copper-outers" in the Antarctic. You can easily recognize them as they will tell you that women are the greatest thing to ever happen to the Antarctic! But from Larry you will get the truth. I like a statement that he gave the New Zealand press to the effect that he hopes "they never find any resources in the Antarctic which are worth a nickel" as he wants the continent preserved as it is. Sir Hubert actually carried this theme one step further in a much saltier farewell statement to the departing IGY scientists at Davisville, Rhode Island, in mid-October 1956, when he pleaded with the men to preserve the purity of crevasses!

There were some fine ceremonies commemorating the 50th anniversary of Byrd's flight over the South Pole. Peter Anderson of the Institute of Polar Studies was our Commemorative Lecturer, and he did an outstanding job. He presented a most scholarly professional discourse on Admiral Byrd. We taped it for posterity, and I am sure

CACHET OF 50th ANNIVERSARY OF FIRST POLE FLIGHT (see page 15)

that other historians of the Antarctic will find it of great interest. It was ironical that at the same time the Washingtonians were filing into the commemorative meeting, the plane was crashing on Ross Island. We had several out-of-town members, including Constance Swan from Boston who comes down for quite a few of our meetings. She even stopped off in New York two nights later to attend the American Polar Society meeting commemorating the historic flight. Our heartiest congratulations to Dick Black on becoming the most recent honorary member of the American Polar Society. He was formally inducted at the New York meeting. Ruth Siple went along just to be sure that it was all done with the proper aplomb.

An excellent meeting was arranged by the Winchester-Frederick County (Virginia) Historical Society on November 15, 1979. A formal dinner at the local country club preceded the large program at Handley High School. Larry Gould was the Star of the Show, and he did not disappoint anyone. Like the true superstar that he is, he can always reach down into his rich repertoire of proper things to say at the proper time, and this was no exception. After being the glamour boy/honored guest during a long cocktail hour, sitting through a lengthy dinner in which he was sandwiched between two dowagers from the landed gentry of Virginia horse country, listening to several speeches from others on the platform, Larry hopped up to the podium like a six year-old coming out of a cold shower and said, "It certainly gives me a nice warm feeling to be here tonight in the company of such a lovely flock of Byrds." If he didn't own the house before, he did then. I thought he was great last spring as our Memorial Lecturer, and he was, but he even outdid himself on this night. It was all about Little America and Admiral Byrd, and the night ended much too early. Wouldn't you love to take the clock away from Larry and just turn him loose? Dick Black gave a very touching talk on his last visit to Admiral Byrd - (Dick was one of fourteen selected to visit the Admiral a month before he died, and he vividly recalled this intimate visit. Admiral Arleigh Burke led the group to Boston, knowing this would no doubt be the last time any of them would ever see Admiral Byrd alive. At the time he was down to some 80 pounds. It would be good to have Dick put all of this onto paper.) Both Byrd daughters were there, as well as one of the grandsons and a granddaughter. Senator Byrd was a late arrival, but he still had time for a speech. The Senator said he hated the cold, but it was obvious that he would not be giving up his seat on the VIP flight to the Antarctic which left a week later! After the meeting, the Senator pressed skin while Larry signed autographs. The U.S. Navy Band was there for pre-meeting listening and enjoyment. It was taped for local televising and we hope to get a copy of the tape. Coming back to town, I had my beautiful 1962 Ford under full control at 50 mph when the Senator and his Cadillac went by in overdrive. I often wondered how fast senators drove at night in their home territory. I still don't know!

Senator Harry Byrd has a daughter who is a well known international photographer by the name of Beverley Byrd Greenhalgh, and she was in New Zealand "shooting" (she has a book of photographs coming out on the Dunedin area) at the time her father was going to the South Pole on the VIP flight. She was working at a beach location near Wellington when an elderly fisherman came along and told her about the plane crash in Antarctica. She identified herself, and told of her father being Admiral Byrd's nephew and that he was in Antarctica. The fisherman told her that he had been a member of the crew on two of the Admiral's ships, the CITY OF NEW YORK and the ELEANOR BOLLING. Then he helped her find out the details about the crash. Small world, isn't it? Ed Roos was on the CITY OF NEW YORK. Do you know who the fellow might have been, Ed?

ANTARCTICA IN COLOR - BUY A CALENDAR (see page 15)

One of the great young Antarcticans, Epaminondas James "Pete" Demas, a native-born of Allisos, Greece, passed away at age 74 on November 17, 1979 in Granada Hills, California. Without a doubt Pete was the most well-known and best loved Grecian Antarctic. He was a victim of hepatitis (and other complications). However, the serious nature of his illness was not known to his family until seventeen days before he died. So the short-on-stature, high-on-polar-achievement "Byrd man" did not suffer for long. And there was no one who wore the designation of "Byrd man" more proudly, as he was always a staunch loyalist of the late Admiral. He was only 11 when he came to the States, and was a graduate of McKinley Tech High School in Washington, D.C. As a high school student he had soloed in a Curtis Jenny, and was smitten by aviation. He accompanied Commander Byrd on his North Pole Expedition in 1926, and the next year was with Byrd as he prepared for his Trans-Atlantic flight in 1927. And, of course, he went south with him on both the 1928-30 and the 1933-35 expeditions. Somehow or other, between and around expeditions, he achieved a boyhood dream of going to college. He was a graduate of New York University and also attended M.I.T.

The news on Mary Alice McWhinnie is anything but good, and the family is prepared for the worst. Ruth talked to her sister, Vivina Ortner, on New Year's Day. Plans were to move Mary Alice on January 4th from the rehabilitation hospital into a convalescent hospital. Father John R. Cortelyou, C.M., president of DePaul University, goes to the hospital twice a day to see Mary Alice, and her sister goes every day to give her lunch. She said that Mary Alice has not really communicated with them since last September. It has been particularly hard on Father Cortelyou as she used to help him so much with university work. Vivina said that Mary Alice "needs medical help like you would not believe." It is going to take a near miracle to turn things around now. Please remember her in your prayers.

Richard Konter, who at age 97 was the oldest living member of any of the Byrd expeditions (he was a member of the crew of the CITY OF NEW YORK), passed away in August. You know, there is still one surviving member of Scott's 1910 expedition, Bill Burton of Richmond, New Zealand. He was a member of the crew on the TERRA NOVA. He was not a volunteer, as he joined the Navy at age 19 and later found himself assigned to the ship - much to his great pleasure. He lives alone with his dog, and is my kind of a man - still uses a hand pusher for a lawn mower, the only manly way to do it.

There was a short article in one of the Christchurch newspapers stating that the bodies of Scott's ill-fated party returning from the South Pole are about to be committed to the sea. They perished some 125 kms from the barrier edge, and some scientists (unnamed) have figured that it is about time the ice entombing them would have reached the stage of breaking off. If so, they were silent residents on the Ross Ice Shelf for 67 years.

I'm anxious to read the new book on Scott and Amundsen which has created such a storm in the U.K. I saw and read serializations from the book in a Christchurch newspaper and found it most interesting. I used to work alongside the late Sir Hubert Wilkins, and enjoyed listening to him talk about the old boys. The book evidently substantiates some of the things which Sir Hubert used to say about Scott's abilities. The serialization which I read quoted several times from letters from both Lawrence Oates and Apsley Cherry-Garrard. Both men were from the landed gentry and both paid a thousand pounds to Scott to go on the expedition. Both were well educated, Oates being a graduate of Eton, Cherry-Garrard from Oxford. Oates was an officer in the Inniskilling Dragoons, played polo, went shooting, rode point

ALL ENGLISH LEATHER MEN NEED SHOULDER PATCHES

to point, kept a yacht and a racehorse or two. He evidently had a miserable time as he wrote, "I dislike Scott intensely and would chuck the whole thing if it were not that we are the British Expedition and must beat the Norwegian." He said that Scott was the most absent-minded person he had ever met. I knew that Cherry-Garrard was a man of great means as I recall Sir Hubert saying he wanted to do one thing of significance in his life, and decided that it would be going to the ice with Scott. If he were a young man today, wonder what his choice would be - maybe a trip into space or, even better, a year-round residence on one of those beaches on the French Riviera. The book tells about Cherry-Garrard taking a team of dogs and going out to meet Scott returning from the Pole. Amazement was expressed that Cherry-Garrard actually ever got there, as it said that he was totally unfamiliar with dogs, that he himself was a fish-out-of-water in the Antarctic. Scott's son, Sir Peter, was trying to prevent the book from being published by Hodder and Stoughton. It was to sell at about \$NZ41.95. That is only about the price of two tankfuls of gas at your friendly corner service station.

An Antarctic-bound Russian ship, the 9243-ton OLENEK, came out second-best when it collided with a sister Russian ship, the 22,632-ton tanker GENERAL SHKODUNOVICH, on October 31, 1979. This happened in the Green Belt between Zealand and Fyn, Denmark's two largest islands, in the main passageway from the Baltic Sea to the North Sea. The Antarctic ship was off course, being to the port rather than the starboard side. It caught fire after the collision and was a total loss. First report showed one dead, four missing, two seriously burned, four others less seriously burned, with 94 rescued. However, I believe I read in a Portland, Maine paper that two had died in the fire.

And then the good ship LOLLIPOP, pardon me, the Lindblad EXPLORER, ran aground on Anvers Island on Christmas Day. There were conflicting stories about how much or how little damage was done, depending on who was being quoted. They must have been singing Christmas carols too loud as it either "ran aground or hit an unknown object" according to my not-so-favorite Washington Post. The same paper published this, "...positioned 10 miles north of Paradise Bay in the Palmer Peninsula, Antarctica about 150 miles away from America's Palmer Coast Guard station in Grahamland, Antarctica." Where did that ever come from? Buckingham Palace? The cruise ship had been hired by a Japanese film crew to make a science fiction movie. The so-called actors who were aboard were Glen Ford, George Kennedy, and the former Boston Celtic basketballteer and Brooklyn Dodgers baseball hopeful, Chuck Connors. However, they had all left the ship before the accident. The Chilean Navy transport PILOTO PARDO took 108 people off the tourist ship which had not run aground since February 11, 1972. The crew of 54 waited on the slightly listing, five degrees, ship until the Russian ocean-going tug URAGAN came along and pulled it free and took it to nearby King George Island for temporary repairs on its hull. We expect to have the president of Lindblad Travel, Inc., Lars-Eric Lindblad, as our speaker on March 11th - or at least he was to be, prior to this paragraph - and he can tell us all about their navigational expertise in Antarctic waters! Our Society speakers seem to be jinxed, as Mary Alice was stricken ill within a year, Bob Thomson had to organize and direct the recovery operations on Ross Island within two months, and now Lars-Eric Lindblad will have to follow his ship's misadventure.

The United States is the Red Cross of the Antarctic. There was another mercy flight across the continent this austral summer, when a C-130 with a crew of nine flew non-stop from McMurdo to Molodezhnaya (3829 kilometers, 7½ hours) in early November to evacuate to New Zealand a Russian scientist who had cancer. The Rus-



sians had no aircraft capable of making the flight, so Uncle Sam did it again. Accompanying the stricken scientist, Vilally Khazarin of Leningrad, was a Russian doctor, a Russian nurse, and a Russian interpolator. On the way to Christchurch, they landed to refuel at the South Pole and McMurdo, completing the flight in Christchurch within a 24-hour elapsed period. Way to go, Navy! This is the second year in a row in which they had to make a mercy flight to Molodezhnaya. It was estimated that last year's flight cost \$23,000. But it is my understanding that once we figure up the bill, we tear it up and put it in the circular file. Our Ambassador to New Zealand has told the press there will be no charges involved in supporting the Ross Island rescue operation in connection with the DC10 tragedy. The operations were considerably speeded up by the fact that we have helicopters at McMurdo and there are none at Scott.

Bud Waite dropped us another long letter. Bud is an interesting old devil, claiming to be 78-years old, admitting to 16 grandchildren and 8 great-grandchildren. I don't think Bud has missed much in life, he has lived with gusto, and if he did miss anything it must have been when he was asleep. But he wants me to correct the printed record in some things which I wrote last year. So the floor is yours, Bud:

"The Fordson reached only 67 miles in the 1928-30 Expedition, not 100. When Harold June and I made the first successful tractor trip in Antarctic history, in January 1934, we found the Fordson, dug it out (buried five years). Ours, unlike Shackleton's and Scott's, or Byrd I, was the first tractor to RETURN to base under its own power. I then made every major tractor trip, but two, until 1956, when Bursley made the Byrd Station joke. They had to walk home! He was dog-driver!!!!

Bud had some comments on that Rockefeller Fokker:

"They had staked the plane down on 20 foot thick solid clear ice (transparent ice from meltwater run down off the western slopes of the Rocks, but no where any mountain) and that during the night the wind came up high enough to pick the plane up and fly it backwards with nobody in it about 100 yards. When I saw it five years later, it was still undrifted. Bramhall, Morgan, Demas, Joe Hill, and I photoed it and studied it carefully in January 1935 on our return from the longest exploratory tractor trip ever made (815 miles) and found the remains of the tie-down stakes etc but all three propellers blades were bent 180 degrees at their ends. That engine had been going full speed when it hit and at 50 below that engine wasn't about to turn that fast with the wind blowing on it. No! They had nosed over, when they landed!"

Bud also wrote about

"the three rescue trips that ended with Byrd's safety, staying there with him in a 9'x 13' shack for two months and four days with the temperature at 35 below on the floor alla time. Guy Hutcheson also made one tractor trip in 1934-35. Also for the record, the first rescue attempt was 81 hours at 72 below without eating or sleeping, with all but the driver outdoors walking or on the roof all that time, in pitch darkness, and one severe, long blizzard also. This is the coldest trip in history, barring even Cherry-Garrard. Winds to 70 mph in cotton tents, etc ... Someday I'll write the facts ... Got 'em started already."

The above is only a smattering of what Bud had to say or write. I would rather quote him than try and translate it, though. I certainly appreciate him keeping

HELP BAIL THE SOCIETY OUT - BUY A CACHET

me honest. I feel a little bit akin to old Bud, as his lecturing on the Antarctic in Thomas ton, Maine on a cold winter night back in 1935 helped flame my desires to visit the continent. Bud has volunteered to be a reviewer of Finn Ronne's new book. This will probably be one of the most interesting reviews ever written for mankind. I suppose we could have found a local reviewer, as Dick Black lives right here in the Washington area! Maybe we should have two or three reviews. If any of you other good old boys want to write your review, send them on in. We might even give the winner of the best review an honorary membership in the Society for the upcoming year! Promises, promises, promises!

A Christchurch newspaper had an article which said that there would be seventy, yes, 70, women from New Zealand and the United States at Scott and McMurdo stations this summer. I can't believe it. What ever happened to the good old days? They quoted an Ensign in our Navy, one Kris Chase, as saying, "Part of my work is to make the time fly this summer for people working in McMurdo. I'm involved in morale welfare and recreation." On top of that, she has a staff of three full-time military personnel. I thought people were still willing to give an arm or a leg, and work 20 hours a day, just for the opportunity of going to the ice. Now they have to be entertained, if not coddled. Ensign Chase has suggested that softball be played in the Antarctic. You mean that our government actually pays people to come up with such great ideas? I think I could come up with a better idea about how fewer women could make more men a whole lot happier, but I don't think I could get it by the Board of Chaplains.

There is a new record for the South Pole. It isn't exactly a station record, being more of a personal achievement. But as you all know, there was a female doctor at the station during the past year. That alone was history-making, as she became the first female pole sitter to winter over at either Pole. But she also became the first and only bona fide female member of the 300 Club. As I understand it, one has to undergo in the altogether a temperature difference of 300 Fahrenheit degrees, with one of the temperatures being at least -100°F. To make it official one has to tiptoe through the sastrugi patch and remain outside in the buff for at least one full minute, and it has to be authenticated by a photograph. What Paul Siple used to do in the interest of science, determining when stouthearted men froze their extremities in the interest of refining the windchill monogram, is now not only done by men but also by a woman as a routine lark. And who says nothing ever changes?

And how about this, from the Australian Bulletin, No. 79, d/December 17, 1979? There is this 35 year-old adventurer by the name of Hans Tholstrup who is planning on crossing Antarctica next year ON WHEELS. He is going to lead a team of volunteers - Bud Waite, you must have one more trip left in your bones - driving three four-wheel-drive vehicles across the continent. They will be using "a new range of diesel, petrol and liquid petroleum gas-powered Datsun light commercial vehicles", and they think they are going to make the trip in a week.

One of the joys of Christmas is receiving another beautiful color photo card of some beautiful glacier from Bill Field. I was thinking the other day that if there were such a society as the Friends of Glaciers and if they ever held an election, Bill would win in a landslide -?- the title of King of the Good Guys. I could never figure out what such a nice guy as Bill was doing in New York City!

We had a real nice letter from Ron Thoreson, currently with the Department of Interior, National Park Service. It must have been typed by his secretary, as there

ANTARCTIC CALENDARS - GREAT GIFTS

are full sentences, even paragraphs, and no misspellings. Bud Waite, please take note! Ron managed the Bio-Lab at McMurdo during Operation Deepfreeze '70, and like all the rest of us is looking for that secret potion which will deliver us back onto the ice. He loved the winter, and even wrote glowingly of the summer when a labyrinthodont fossil was found near Coal Sack Bluff (different people, different strokes, eh what?) and how a group of guys looking like they were from space showed up in tennis shoes wearing baseball caps and claimed they were from NASA. One said his name was David Scott, and they immediately wrote his name off as a non-achiever! Now Ron is a park ranger naturalist at Yellowstone, but let him tell you in his own inimitable way where his heart lies. "My memory is often jogged back to those earlier 'Mickey Mouse boot' days, even here in an environment influenced by the forces of heat and steam rather than cold. This is particularly true when the sun is low and glinting mica-like off a white expanse of geyserite in one of the thermal basins. Hissing steam and fantastic sculpted mounds of mineral that form vents and hot springs add to the otherworldly feeling. It's a common impression with one that I've had before and I can almost imagine myself standing on the sea ice again, looking across the frozen Sound towards peaks covered by the orange glow of midnight." Man, you should be in here writing the Newsletters rather than out there running around in a Landrover and having a ball in the National Park Service. Want to switch?? Sorry we left your name off the wintering-over men and women of McMurdo.

There is a REAL newsletter being published, the Biomass Newsletter. Our old friend of yore, Sayed El-Sayed, is evidently Mr. Big with this newsletter. He sent me a copy of Volume 1, Number 2, dated 20 September 1979, and it comes resplendent with a beautiful logo up in the corner. It is ten pages long, and one thing is immediately discernible, it pays to be into biomass. They meet in such exotic places as Buenos Aires, Horten (Norway), Hamburg, Krakow, Pretoria, Kiel, Cambridge (UK), and Woods Hole. I learned too late in the educational chain that oceanographers do it best. They cruise in the Mediterranean in the summer, in the Caribbean during the winter. Ever see the cruise trail of a WHOI ship in the arctic in winter? They know better. What do climatologists do, they go to Geneva in February. They never learn.

We are late in offering our congratulations to J. Murray Mitchell of our Society (and 1978 Memorial Lecturer) on his receiving the second highest honor given by the American Meteorological Organization, the Second Half Century Award, "for his broad fundamental contributions to the study of climate and climate change, ranging in scope from ice ages to the effects of urbanization." This evidently means that what he has accomplished in the first two-thirds of the second half of this century is so outstanding that it cannot be eclipsed, and that now he can rest on his laurels. That's great, Murray. He also has some precious medals at home, as the Department of Commerce awarded him their Silver Medal in 1964 and upgraded it with the presentation of their Gold Medal in 1973. But this soft-spoken choir boy from McLean's most valued possessions are a lovely wife and a beautiful family. There is also a large friendly dog who has no great achievements to date although he may be keeping them to himself.

Here's a name out of the past - John Annexstad. He did not know we existed and we had forgotten all about him. He spent 1958 with Charlie Bentley at Byrd, and ran the geomagnetic program for the good old Coast and Idiotic Survey (as it was affectionately called in those halcyon days). Then he got mixed up with those sourdoughs in Alaska, such as Troy Pewe, Bucky Wilson, John Dawson, Bob Benson, and others. John is now in Texas at the Johnson Space Center in Houston where he

SHOULDER PATCHES - THEY ARE GREAT

is Associate Curator of lunar samples. He vehemently disclaims that he has lost any of the moon rocks. But his new love is meteorites, and this has taken him back to the ice this summer where he will spend 60-80 days completing a survey of the Allan Hills. He will also be taking a recon traverse north along the mountains to explore a new site for future meteorite hunts. Isn't it remarkable what Uncle Sam will fund? All you have to do is to establish your own little bailiwick, work quietly along, not create any waves, and get those interim reports in on time!

Helen Gerasimou retired? How will DPP ever survive? When Helen came aboard all the telephone numbers - they were two digit numbers back in those days - for the National Science Foundation were listed on one sheet of paper. The total contract grant program for NSF was \$40,000. This must have been back in the Garfield administration. Her career actually started in the Pentagon, where her annual salary was less than a thousand dollars - and she banked twenty greenbacks a month. She was polarized some nineteen years ago. The only men who have survived her are grey beards Mort Turner and Ken Moulton. They gave her a great party at NSF. I never saw such a crowd. Either Helen has a hell of a lot of friends, people in NFS love a party, or they wanted to be sure that Helen did actually retire! A portfolio of cartoons depicting some of the more outstanding highlights in her career brought the house down. They even composed three different songs dedicated to Helen, and had a strong vocal group from the hallowed halls to lead the singing. She is heading off to the tall cactus country, leaving here the first of March and her first landing will be a bend in the road north of Phoenix in some such place as Wickenburg. It is not considered a USARP stronghold, and Helen thinks it will be a great place to live.

There has been a certain problem in writing up material on our next speaker. The real good stuff could not be put into this family publication. But I did not want to let him get away completely unscathed, so I wrote something and sent a copy to his office. I got a call two days later from Mike and he asked me if I ever got his bio. I had to admit I did. What I didn't have the nerve to tell him was that his bio was just as deadly as all the rest of them. Mike merits a few considerations, so we will quote from his colorless bio! He headed the U.S. Delegation to the Inter-Governmental Maritime Consultative Organization (IMCO) conferences resulting in the 1973 International Convention for the Prevention of Pollution from Ships, the 1974 Safety of Life at Sea (SOLAS) Convention, the 1978 Convention on Standards of Training, Certification and Watchkeeping for Seafarers. He also led the U.S. Delegation to the IMCO Maritime Safety Committee. He currently serves on the National Academy of Sciences Maritime Transportation Research Board. He is president of the American Institute of Merchant Shipping (AIMS), which represents 28 companies, which own and operate over 200 American-flag tank, bulk, chemical and liquefied gas carriers. Now let me tell you the real good stuff about this fellow who spent several years as captain of the ice breaker EASTWIND, both in the Arctic and in the Antarctic, where he circumnavigated the continent. I knew him when we both were considerably younger, when he was the Exec on the USCG COOS BAY. At that time he had the quickest left hook and right upper cross in the services, and he could usually find enough occasions when the cutter went into port to keep both tuned to a fine edge. When Mike went down that gangplank, he had only one thing in mind - to have a good time. He considered time precious, something not to be wasted. If there was any action around, he was bound to find it; if there was no action, he was sure to create it. He was dearly loved by his men, was always a champion of the enlisted man. Probably no admiral in history ever had more seaman blood in his veins; his topic selection, "Antarctica: A Sailor's Point of View" is ever so characteristic of the man. Don't miss the Ancient Mariner who served with the Coast Guard for thirty-eight glorious years.

Order form for following Antarctic items:

- #1. 1980 Calendars \_\_\_\_\_ \$4.00 each \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
No.
- #2. Byrd 1929 Flight Anniversary \_\_\_\_\_ \$1.00 each \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
Note Paper No.  
(Set of 6) \_\_\_\_\_ \$5.00 set \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
Sets
- #3. Antarctic Cachets  
(Cancelled at South Pole  
November 29, 1979) \_\_\_\_\_ \$2.00 each \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
No.
- #4. Shoulder Patches  
(First flight over S. Pole  
November 29, 1929) \_\_\_\_\_ \$2.25 each \$ \_\_\_\_\_
- Total of enclosed check: \$ \_\_\_\_\_

---

NAME \_\_\_\_\_ (Please print)

---

MAILING ADDRESS

-----

Our sales program is sputtering, but you people have been most-tolerant and haven't bugged us. Ruth and I run sort of a Ma and Pa shop here, we both have regular jobs there was something called Christmas followed by a New Year which interrupted thing: Then calendars were late coming off the press in New Zealand, we under-ordered on shoulder patches, we over-estimated on cachets, and we have almost been driven to drink. Here is where we are today:

Note Paper. We had 200 and are down to 47. We limited orders in our last Newsletter, but now will sell out - first come, first served.

Cachets. We had 481 good ones, and have 366 left. However, we have not yet sold to local members at a meeting. But presumably we have plenty for any member of the Society. No restrictions. They are a collector item, and how often does one commemorate the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole?

Calendars. They are here now, and we expect mailing tubes momentarily. We have about 75 which are not spoken for, so if you want one for your in-laws, your butcher, your gasoline dealer, or someone who might possibly help you in 1980, send us an order. They are quite nice, good color, with interesting tidbits about happenings on special Antarctic days.

Shoulder Patches. We have had to reorder as we got only 100 initially. These patches are beautiful and of fine quality. We had to pay a whole lot more for the reorder, so our price is up a trifle - \$2.25. They should be in our hands by the end of February.

Membership Dues

Some members are slow in paying their dues, so thought I would list those who haven't, as of early January, sent in dues for the current year. If there is a number behind your name, it shows the number of years you owe. We have axed quite a few delinquents, and those with multiple years can expect it to fall on them unless they ante up. We may be non-profit, but that doesn't mean we have to be charitable, too.

Abbot	Chappell	Hahn (3)	Paige
Alberts	Clark, Robert		Pomerantz (3)
Allen, Kerry	Cooke	Hoop (2)	
Anderson,	Court	Humphrey	Radspinner
Dwayne	Dale	Kennedy	Rinehart
Bab in	DeGoes	Kuhn	Rofen
Bennett, Hugh	Deroche	Kuivinen	Salazar
Benson	Dodd	Lettau	Schirmacher
Blanchard	Drummond	Llano	Shapley
Boyd (3)	Edwards	Lyddan	Southard
Britten	Ege	Miller, Richard	Sparkman
Brown, Jane	Everett	Muldoon	Tuck
Brown, Kenneth	Frantz	Murphy	Zohn
Bubier	Goodman	Nickens	
Busky	Green	Nottage	
Chapman			

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

New Members - Initiation Fee - \$2.00 + Dues  
 1979-80 Dues - Greater Washington (50 miles) - \$5.00 Others - \$4.00

NAME (Please Print)

ADDRESS

1976-77      1977-78      1978-79  
 1979-80

Amount enclosed

(Last year you paid is circled)

My Antarctic interests/background are

Wintered-over and years

Summer trips and years

Comments on how to improve the Society and/or its Newsletters

Signature



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Carrwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Beimel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

Vol. 79-80

February

No. 4

Illustrated Lecture

on

WILKES EXPEDITION, 1838-1842

FIRST ROUND-THE-WORLD NAVAL EXPEDITION

by

Dr. Herman J. Viola

Director, National Anthropological Archives

Smithsonian Institution

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979

Tuesday Evening

March 11, 1980

8 p.m.

Board Room, Room 540

National Science Foundation

18th and G Streets N.W.

Don't miss this outstanding speaker presenting material on one of  
the most historic expeditions of all times!

- BRING A FRIEND -

B E R G Y     B I T S

BERGY BITS is the biased, candid writings of the President of the Society, and in no way should be construed as the Voice of the Society.

We spent a lot of time last issue running down facts on the DC10 crash on Ross Island and failed to uncover another South Pole historic occasion which was celebrated at McMurdo. Because of the terrible air tragedy of the 28th, it was decided that there would be no commemorative South Pole flight on the 29th. Following a memorial service at noon at McMurdo, Dr. Norman Hackerman, Chairman of the National Science Board, announced that a meeting would be held at 2 p.m. at McMurdo to carry out the ceremony that had been scheduled for the South Pole. There were the usual speeches and at the end of the ceremonies Dr. Hackerman presented Larry Gould with the National Science Foundation's Distinguished Public Service Award. This seemed to have been overlooked by the media, as Larry wrote, "The announcement of the award seemed to have been lost in the shuffle. It has been given little attention and very few people know about it. I am very proud of it, of course, and consider this a great honor." Larry sent us a copy of the citation, but as it is long, and most of you already know his great accomplishments, we will skip to the last paragraph:

His lifetime of dedication and performance in the conduct of research, and his national and international leadership in geology and in Arctic and Antarctic affairs are recognized with appreciation and commendation.

It was all written in the best tradition of a government bureaucrat! If you haven't already read Herman Friis's bio on Larry Gould in a supplement of a Cosmos Club Bulletin (July/August 1979), you should get hold of a copy. It is just great, but then you have to remember that Larry and Herman have been dear friends since they first met at the Battle of Gettysburg, or do I have the wrong war? Larry reechoed what we reported in the last Newsletter about Senator Byrd winning the hearts of the people at the South Pole, writing "Senator Byrd made a wonderfully friendly impression upon all of the people who travelled with us. It was an extraordinary interesting group on the whole, and I enjoyed them greatly in spite of the fact that actually none of the things we had planned could be carried out." Incidentally Larry must go from one award ceremony to another, as the Explorers Club in New York will pay tribute to *Larry* in late March when he will be cited as their annual exemplary explorer of notoriety - my Explorers Club friends are either out of town or sleeping, so I made up the nature of the award!

The reference to "another South Pole historic occasion" should bring back memories to Larry Gould, as I was referring to the official dedication of the Amundsen-Scott IGY South Pole Station at McMurdo held on January 23, 1957. I was a mere spectator, although both Larry and Bert Crary took part in the ceremonies. It became a source of much irritation to Paul Siple and the boys at the South Pole because they never found out about the big, formal dedication at McMurdo until the next plane arrived some 20 days later, on February 12th, when some late arrivals were flown into the South Pole. With the way messages used to fly around, they felt slighted when no information message was sent telling them of their station name.

As you may recall, one of Admiral Byrd's grandsons, Robert Byrd Breyer was on the VIP flight to the South Pole. He was a substitute for Phil Smith who had to scratch, and it was a return trip for young Breyer. He had helped with the construction of



the new South Pole station, having answered a Holmes and Narver ad in the paper for construction workers for the South Pole. He has sent out the souvenir 50th Anniversary First Flight over the South Pole note paper with a small U.S. flag enclosed along with a sheet of paper with:

"Well, it's done .... the American flag has been advanced to the South Pole .... there is not a man in this camp who did not assist in the preparations for the flight. They are splendid."

Admiral Richard E. Byrd  
November 29, 1929

Greetings from the South Pole! This card and the American flag are to commemorate Admiral Byrd's flight 50 years ago and to recall his premise that Antarctica should be preserved forever for peaceful purposes among nations.

Richard Byrd Breyer  
November 29, 1979

What a nice gesture on the part of this young man. His mother, Katharine Byrd Breyer, has just joined our Society. It is nice to have her aboard, the very first member of the Byrd family to join us.

While we are writing about the Byrds, there was a very interesting article on the Admiral's papers and the Admiral Richard E. Byrd Foundation in the Christian Science Monitor of January 11, 1980. I know some of you folks have already seen it, but because it is of such great interest, I'm taking the liberty to quote valuable sections from the article:

# Admiral Byrd's legacy In limbo

By Emilie Tavel Livezey  
Staff writer of The Christian Science Monitor  
Boston

Friday, January 11, 1980

More than 50 four-drawer file cabinets bulging with his memorabilia, as well as some 400 reels of 35mm film, and much of the equipment used on his various expeditions are salted safely away in storage in Boston and Washington, D.C., waiting for the Admiral's children to settle differences over their mother's will.

When the Admiral passed on 23 years ago, the papers went to his wife, Marie Ames Byrd, an enthusiastic supporter of her husband's explorations, for whom he named a vast stretch of Antarctica "Marie Byrd Land." In 1966 she established the Admiral Richard E. Byrd Foundation. But she did not will his papers to the foundation. When she passed on six years ago they became involved in the contest over her will.

Many people are eager to study those papers. Any important institution dealing with manuscript material would naturally be glad to have such a valuable historic resource, says Frank Burch, director of the National Archives Center for Polar and Scientific Archives. "Everybody who knows that Admiral Byrd had a large collection of personal papers has been wondering where they are going to be deposited."

Institutions eager to possess them include:

- The National Archives itself. Mr. Burch's unit already has much still and motion film taken by the Admiral on his expeditionary flights.
- The manuscript division of the Library of Congress.
- The Naval Historical Foundation in Washington, a private organization that collects and deposits for research the papers of important naval officers.
- Colleges and universities having special interest in polar matters, such as Dartmouth, Bowdoin, Harvard, and Ohio State.

When Mrs. Byrd established the foundation, the broad purpose she assigned to its trustees was "to establish and maintain a library, reference or information center, or museum to collect, catalogue, document, publish and make available for the general public, scientific and educational purposes and for any agency or department, of the US Government all records, notes, manuscripts, film, data, equipment, and other material relating to Arctic and Antarctic explorations commanded or guided by Admiral Byrd."

In July, 19&7~Mrs. Byrd willed to the foundation the Byrd home on Brimmer Street in Boston (exclusive of furnishings) which had been in her seafaring Yankee family since the early 1900s. Apparently she considered the house a possible headquarters for the foundation, as it indeed became during her later years.

The home is one of those noble red brick town houses at the foot of Beacon Hill. Its tall windows look out on the Charles River Basin. The four Byrd children and all 13 grandchildren revelled in sliding down its plunging five-story banister, occasionally overshooting the newel post and landing on Grandmother Ames's battered alabaster lamp.

Mrs. Byrd also provided a modest trust fund, believed today to total about \$30,000, to finance the foundation. In her will, probated following her passing, she divided her estate "in equal shares to my children." The result is a legal tangle.

At present the Byrd collection of papers and expeditionary gear are widely scattered:

The National Archives' Polar Center has many still pictures on nitrate film - the first systematic aerial film ever taken of Antarctica. Used to produce maps of the region, they were personally given to the archives by the Admiral in 1938. He also gave the archives some 35 reels of motion picture film covering his early flights and expeditions up through 1930. All this footage has been converted to safety film.

In addition, the archives is holding in courtesy storage nearly 400 reels of 35mm movie film of later Byrd expeditions. Most of these were deposited by Mrs. Byrd in 1959 after the Admiral's passing.

William Murphy, in charge of the polar unit's motion pictures, says these nitrate films, now in cold storage, "have not been converted to safety film because they have not been legally given to the archives. They will be endangered if not transferred. But before doing so, we would have to have some indication from the Byrd estate that they are willing to let the archives have this film permanently."

He says the movies might be good for another 10 to 20 years, "but we don't want to wait that long." He hopes to have final word on the disposition within six months, so that these films may be converted under a project now underway.

"There is no doubt about the films' historic value," he stresses, "because these were historic expeditions. The film the Admiral took for a visual record gives a dimension that you cannot get from books or a journal." It would be used, he says, as the other Byrd film now is used — as a resource for biographical, documentary, and TV film production.

A short distance away in the National Museum of History and Technology of the Smithsonian Institution are several thousand Byrd artifacts, ranging from aerial navigational instruments and polar survival equipment to the battered

khaki uniform Byrd was wearing when he ditched his plane off the coast of France when fog prevented a landing at Paris's Le Bourget Airport in 1927. (Admiral Byrd carried the first US Air Mail on that non-stop cross-ocean flight, as well as the first passengers, and accurately forecasted that the multi-engined plane would be the commercial air carrier of the future.)

Dr. Philip K. Lundeberg, curator of the Smithsonian's Division of Naval History, says the scientific studies Byrd carried out in the Antarctic were not simply concerned with the terrain but showed how man can survive in extreme climatic conditions, and thus have importance in the space age. "His Antarctic expeditions were the threshold to the space age, so far as man's survival in a hostile environment," he says.

Yet only about 30 percent of the nuts and bolts — the furs, sleds, etc. — of the Byrd expeditions now in the Smithsonian's hands are owned by it. The rest, like the film at the National Archives, is on courtesy storage awaiting disposition by the Byrd family.

The Smithsonian, Dr. Lundeberg says, which collects artifacts rather than manuscripts, is not interested in having the Byrd papers, but is eager for access to them to help it document the equipment it has. When the Smithsonian completes its Hall of Armed Forces History, he says, it will definitely contain an exhibit on Byrd's contributions.

In yet a third location of the nation's capital is the little hut which sheltered Byrd in total isolation at an advance base of Antarctica for nearly five months in 1934 while making meteorological observations. This high-risk self-assignment was the basis of his-immensely popular book, "Alone." It's been published in 30 languages.

Fifty of those four-drawer file cases containing his papers — his detailed preparations for his expeditions, his correspondence with notable people all over the world — are currently on courtesy storage just outside Boston at a regional center of the National Archives — the Federal Archives and Records Center in Waltham. In addition to these there are other papers in storage at undisclosed locations in the Boston area.

The Admiral's secretaries who once handled his files, have long since retired. The one person now who knows more than anyone else about the contents of the cases is Commander Richard E. Byrd Jr. The only son of the Admiral and Mrs. Byrd, he won his Navy rank while accompanying his father on two of the Antarctic expeditions.

In 1938, he says, his father turned over to him as "overseer" the collection of expedition equipment and supplies which at that time were kept at 7 Brimmer Street, the house next door to the Byrd home, which the Admiral used as his office.

A few days before his father passed on in 1957, Comdr Byrd says the Admiral told him: "Take care of the files. They are the record."

Since then the Commander has dedicated himself fulltime to safeguarding all the Byrdiana, and telling the story of his father's illustrious career. He regards the Admiral's record, as "priceless," since the Antarctic was the last land mass or earth to be explored.

After his father passed on, the Byrd collection became dispersed still further. No. 7 Brimmer Street was sold. Much of its contents were crowded into 9 Brimmer. Equipment was stored in different places, with 50 of the file cabinets going to a fireproof building at the South Boston Naval Annex.

According to Comdr. Byrd, from 1957 until his mother passed on in 1974, the two of them carried on the Admiral's work, "doing research and answering inquiries from scholars, schools, and the general public."

Asked the question: "Are the Admiral's papers part of your mother's estate or of the Byrd Foundation?" the Commander replied: "They were turned over to my custody and ownership by Mrs. Byrd before she passed on, because I was the only, one left, besides herself, who knew the files and papers, with the final end in mind for them to go to a proper and satisfactory repository and to continue the work she had been carrying on.... My career is to carry forward what she had in mind. That is what I have done all through my lifetime. Why should I change now?"

In 1975, the Navy transferred South Boston Annex to the City of Boston. Some expedition equipment went to the Smithsonian. It was at this point that the National Archives offered the executor of Mrs. Byrd's estate, the State Street Bank and Trust Co. in Boston, to store the papers on a courtesy storage basis in its Waltham branch. The bank accepted.

What remains in the house at 9 Brimmer Street, which Comdr. Byrd continues to use as the Byrd Foundation office, is not a matter of public knowledge. Despite a complaint filed in Suffolk County Probate Court by the executor — a court action still pending — the bank has been unable to gain access to the premises for the purpose of distributing its contents according to Mrs. Byrd's will.

From the exterior, the property presents an unkempt appearance. Shrubs have become trees, overgrowing windows. Some shades are drawn. Part of the front stoop railing is missing.

Neighbors, concerned about the volume of items brought into the house from No. 7 and elsewhere, filed a complaint with Boston's Housing Inspection Department in January, 1977. A clean-up order was complied with; inappropriate material was removed, and the case was closed in May that year.

Frank P. Henry, director of the Housing Inspection Department, says that during his inspections he saw many file cases and boxes of papers throughout the house. Comdr. Byrd has assured the Monitor that the only files now there are those containing current correspondence dating back about two years. The rest of the papers, he said, are in storage in the Boston area.

The Commander carries on this work of answering queries alone with no paid office help. He says only a very minor part of the Byrd papers has been catalogued. The foundation is not listed in the Boston telephone directory.

This manner of operating the foundation as a private organization rather than as a public, charitable trust, as it was set up, has aroused the concern of the Massachusetts Attorney General.

The original trustees of the foundation were Mrs. Byrd, her son, and a friend. Legal action by the Attorney General's office resulted in an agreement whereby a new board of trustees was formed. It is composed of Comdr. Byrd, his son, Richard E. Byrd HI, and three highly qualified professionals: Bradford Washburn, director of Boston's celebrated Museum of Science; Dorothy Brown, vice president of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company and a trustee of the noted Peabody Museum in Salem, Mass.; and James B. Ames, a senior partner of the Boston law firm of Ropes & Gray and past president of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Since the trustees began meeting last March, they have been besieged by inquiries as to what the foundation intends to do to honor the memory and continue the work of Admiral

"There are two broad areas in which the foundation can work," says Dr. Washburn, who was a personal friend of the Admiral. "First, disposition of all these papers and artifacts so that where they wind up they will do the most good. That could proceed right now, if the family wants it to.

"Second, when the Byrd estate is all settled to everybody's satisfaction, we expect there is going to be some money left for use by the foundation. We are willing, eager; and enthusiastic to do with such funds something that would have made Dick Byrd very happy.

"But right now," he continues, "we are on dead center and will remain so until the family has worked out an equitable arrangement of Mrs. Byrd's affairs to the point where we know what resources we have to work with. Until that is resolved, we can't do a "thing except wait — slightly impatiently."

Carol Fubini, assistant attorney general in the division of public charities, says her office has a legal obligation to insure that the property at 9 Brimmer Street, which the foundation clearly owns, is used for the purposes for which it was intended in Mrs. Byrd's trust.

The trustees' responsibility, she explains, is to make the judgment whether or not the estate can be settled and whether or not they can obtain any of the Admiral's memorabilia.

"If not," she says, "then I think they will have to use the house for some kind of charitable purpose or sell it and use the proceeds. Our position is that they have a reasonable amount of time to make that decision." She did not spell out what she means by "reasonable."

One realtor estimates the Byrd home could bring as much as \$200,000. An option open to the trustees is to use proceeds from the sale of the house to set up a scholarship in the Admiral's name for polar research at some educational institution.

Since the house is not fireproof, it would appear to be an inappropriate repository for the Byrd collection. Certainly, however, the house could qualify as a historic site of national importance. But experts estimate it would require an endowment of \$1 million or more to support it as a house museum.

And the necessary city permit to do so might be difficult to secure. The Beacon Hill Civic Association has a long history of opposition to institutional expansion. Its standing position is against any museum in the area that would take a house off the city's tax rolls or increase traffic on this stylish but narrow street.

Conceivably the National Park Service could gallop to the rescue. It would take an act of Congress to authorize it, but the NFS does have in its bag of historic-preservation tricks a variety of combinations under which it could take over ownership of such a house and operate it, or operate it for its owners, perhaps even tapping the expert knowledge of Commander Byrd as its superintendent. Byrd Foundation trustee Dorothy Brown says that "because of the tremendous knowledge the Byrd family has of the Admiral, we all want them to feel very related to the foundation and its purpose. The board would like to have the family pleased with our ideas and conclusions and with whatever action the board takes."

Word from attorneys representing the estate is that negotiations have now reached a delicate stage. Young Richard E. Byrd III says, "Everybody in the family — all the Admiral's children — are very much interested in this foundation. Everybody wants to get the thing settled up so that we can go ahead with it, and everybody can go back about their business."

The US Postal Service is currently considering issuing a centennial stamp to commemorate the Admiral's birth in Virginia in 1888.

"We are all hoping," Dr. Washburn says, "that the problems of Mrs. Byrd's estate can be resolved as soon as possible so that the foundation can move forward on two broad fronts: First, to take action that will honor! Admiral Byrd as one of Boston's most distinguished citizens; and second, to use whatever funds that may become available to the foundation to do the most appropriate and effective things possible with the extraordinary resources that Admiral Byrd left to the United States and the world."

Jack Burse did make the Dearborn 50th Anniversary Dinner commemorating the first flight over the South Pole. His wife Ada wrote Ruth that one of their friends drove Jack there and that he had a great time. There were 162 people at the banquet, and after Jack talked "they gave him a standing ovation which really thrilled him." He had to reach down for that extra effort to make it, as he had not been feeling well and was quite weak. Unfortunately Jack has had a heart attack since the Dearborn meeting. Hang in there, Jack, the whole Society wishes you the best and our prayers are with you. Capt. Raithel of the U.S. Navy was also on the program and showed films of the 1928-30 expedition.

It has recently come to our attention that Alan Innes-Taylor (B.A.E.I, CITY OF NEW YORK and B.A.E.II), formerly of the Canadian Mounted Police, passed away last year in Anchorage, Alaska. Say there, David Hickok, could you or your bride do a little researching there in town for a fellow Leningrad traveler and let us know the circumstances? He sort of kept a low profile in his later years, so his passing caught most people by surprise. He was an old dog team driver, and served our military as an expert on cold weather survival.

The great white continent claimed its forty-fourth U.S. victim, excluding the DC10 crash, when a young and enthusiastic Antartican by the name of Casey A. Jones, age 22, from Connecticut, was killed in an accident at the South Pole on January 9th. Casey was a cook, and a great one from all accounts, and was employed by Holmes and Narver. He had wintered over at Palmer in 1978 and was part of this year's summer crew at the Pole. The accident happened when he was attempting to clear an overhead air duct, several feet in diameter, of the snow and ice which had filled the cylinder which extended through the air plenum building to an opening in the geodesic dome. All of a sudden the whole accumulation came crashing down on top of him and he died from asphyxiation. He was cremated in Christchurch on January 16th and at the request of his parents his ashes were strewn over the continent which he truly loved.

The U.S. has just completed another trans-continental mercy flight in Antarctica, flying to the Russian station Molodezhnaya with oxygen for an unconscious seaman on the Japanese ship FUJI. The man could not be moved as he was on a respirator, so a C-130 flew over, parachuting 4 oxygen cylinders from 900 feet. A Japanese helicopter then picked up the cylinders and carried them to the ship. Our plane had to stop at the South Pole to refuel before returning to McMurdo. Another international job well done in the very best of humanitarian interests.

I had the good fortune in late January of being able to sit in on a meeting of the U.S. Committee for the Global Atmosphere Research Program and it was interesting to hear how successful the Southern Hemisphere drifting buoys program was during 1979. Previous Newsletters have shown you the location of the buoys. There were 300 buoys deployed from October 1978 to mid-June 1979. Eighty percent of the ocean area from 20°S to 65°S was within 500 km of a working buoy. It has been found that there are a lot more lows out there than they had suspected, in fact, about five times as many! The Australians are very happy with the data buoy program, saying that it has improved their forecasts by 25% (they must have been pretty bad before, right?). We have an old data buoy man in our membership, Steve Ackley of the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, New Hampshire. In fact, in December he presented a paper entitled "Sea-Ice Atmosphere Interactions in the Weddell Sea Using Drifting Buoys" in the session on Sea Level, Ice Sheets, and Climatic Change of the XVII Assembly of the International Union of Geodesy and Geophysics in Canberra, Australia. Steve appears to be a likable sort of a guy, and I think we should get him to come here some time and tell us all that we ever wanted to know about data buoys. How about it, Steve? It sure gave me a nice warm comfortable feeling to go to that meeting and hear that something beneficial was gained, as GARP cost us taxpayers a pretty penny or two.

There is a new kid on the block, and his name is ASOC (Antarctic and Southern Ocean Coalition). Its parentage includes World Wildlife Fund, U.S., Sierra Club, Friends of the Earth, and Monitor International. They want to get into the act relative to formulating policy at the Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings, and are trying to get accredited to participate in the meetings next May in Australia. Their long-range objectives supposedly are:

- (1) protection of the unique and fragile Antarctic environment;
- (2) preservation of endangered species, especially blue, fin, and humpback whales;
- (3) freedom of scientific research over the entire region inside the Antarctic Convergence;
- (4) continued demilitarization of the area;
- (5) prevention of substantial commercial exploitation of Antarctic fish, squid and krill until scientists understand enough about the region's ecology to ensure that harvesting does not cause unacceptable harm;
- and (6) prevention of adverse climatic change due to human activities.

They have published 42 pages of proposed amendments to the Washington Draft of the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources! The Antarctic Society will stay clear of this one, as our charter does not allow us to get into politicking. But if any of you want to read all about it, their address is 1751 N Street N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

I have never had the pleasure of meeting Harriet Eklund, but she must be something. Everywhere you go people ask about her, both males and females. Her forte seems to be entertaining, and occasionally, very occasionally, she does write letters. She wrote recently that there was good news coverage on British TV when Captain Scott's wife's love life was being questioned. She said Gordon Robin, Terence Armstrong and Peter Scott were all on and "I loved it." American explorers were so

reserved, why couldn't one of them have had a few exciting skeletons in his closet just to humanize it all a bit? Or do I live with my head in the sand? Harriet described herself as a happy heretic. Whatever she is, she sure is loved by an army of Antarcticans.

Mark Leinmiller, the 50th anniversary Boy Scout, was in town recently to attend the Boy Scout's National Executive Board meetings. He is serving a two-year tour as the Youth Representative on the Board, and is on the Exploring Committee and the Program Support Committee. While here he found out that he had been selected as the Outstanding Young Man of the Year (1979) by the Boy Scouts of America. Mark is a sophomore at Georgia Tech in mechanical engineering, and is just now getting rested from all that hard work in the George Denton Concentration Camp at Darwin Glacier of a year ago. It seems that after Mark was on Good Morning America, he had two fan letters from girls awaiting his return home. He should not get too cocky though, as Ed Hillary had mountains of letters awaiting his return from his successful climb of Mt. Everest, including about 500 letters proposing marriage. Mark is still active in Scouting, and continues his love affair with Philmont (in New Mexico). Nikon World Vol. 12, No. 1, June 1979 has some of Mark's better Antarctic pictures. Mark has an agent who hopes to sell one of his snow patterns for a dress design. Nikon gave Mark one of their cameras (plus lenses) which goes to show that it pays handsomely to be a winning Boy Scout!

As most of you know, Finn Ronne died on January 12th at the age of 80, passing away in his sleep. He had recently returned from a trip to Scandinavia where he had enjoyed being in the presence of the King of Norway. Ruth saw him after his return and she said that he didn't have a wrinkle in his face, that he looked at least twenty years younger. I never knew the man personally, although I knew a lot about him through working with his close friend, Sir Hubert Wilkins. Naturally I am well aware that he was a person who seemed to affect people very strongly. Also he probably was the most controversial figure to visit the Antarctic in the modern era of exploration. Finn was buried with full military honors in Arlington Cemetery following the funeral service in the chapel at Ft. Myer. "The Surveyor" was among those in attendance. I understand that Finn was laid to rest downslope somewhat from President Kennedy, off to the right, about half way between the President and Admiral Byrd. I have known Bob Nichols for many long years, and I knew that he had wintered over with the Ronnes on Stonington Island. He has written a warm and touching eulogy. His penmanship looks something like a robin's footprint in the sand, but I think I have deciphered it pretty much as Bob intended:

Memorial to Finn Ronne

(1899 - 1980) by

Robert L. Nichols

Captain Finn Ronne, U.S. Navy (Ret.) died on January 12, 1980. Born in Norway he earned his degree in marine engineering and naval architecture from Horten Technical College. He came to the United States in 1923 and was a member or a leader of thirteen Antarctic and Arctic expeditions -his first being with Admiral Byrd in 1933. When on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition 1939-1941 he and Carl Eklund sledged with Siberian huskies 1264 miles in 84 days. This effort alone assures Captain Ronne of a unique place among Antarctic explorers. He has been the recipient of many honors and was the author of "Antarctic Conquest", "Antarctic Command", "The Ronne Expedition to Antarctica" and "Antarctica-My Destiny" published a short time before his death.

Finn Ronne took me on his 1946-48 expedition and was one of the men who helped to make my life interesting and rewarding. It was with sorrow that I and many others learned of his passing. Now that he has gone it gives me much satisfaction to remember that *I* told him more than once how much I owed him.

There was much to admire about Finn. He always kept himself in good physical condition, was of course an excellent skier, was a good athlete and a good competitor and he ran the mile in under 4:35, not good now but very good when he was a young man.

Finn was an excellent organizer and a skillful promoter. He had to be for his Antarctic Expedition 1946-1948 was a private expedition. He persuaded the U.S. Navy to lend him an ocean going tug, the U.S. Air Force to let him have a plane and two experienced pilots and the U.S. Army to give him all kinds of supplies. He had been thinking about running his own Antarctic expedition for many years. It was obvious to those he had to deal with that he had the necessary background and experience to know what he needed. He had a winning personality and he had the physical and mental drive to organize and run a successful Antarctic expedition. He was proud of his Norwegian ancestor/ and proud too that his father had been with both Roald Amundsen and Admiral Byrd.

I can well remember meeting Finn for the first time. Bob Dodson had taken me to meet Finn and to urge him to take me to the Antarctic. I was much impressed with his charm and with his pleasant Norwegian accent. A Boston Globe newspaper reporter was interviewing Finn at the time. The reporter asked him what he hoped to accomplish in Antarctica and Finn said it would be better if he answered that question on his return. I was much impressed with this modest statement and decided then and there that I would go south if he asked me.

Finn was very good to me. He made certain that Bob Dodson and I were supplied with the huskies, sledges, tents, fuel and food necessary for 4 months of geologic sledging. He named a feature after my university and I will not forget that Finn and Jackie Ronne often asked me after dinner to their small living quarters where I was plied with ice cream, cookies and good conversation.

When I think of Finn I often recall Jackie, his wife who accompanied us to the Antarctic. She was a great help to the expedition. She kept very complete records of all the important events and happenings of the expedition and worked on expedition matters both before we left the States and after our return. Finn in the dedication of his "Antarctic Conquest" wrote, "To my wife Edith, who was an anchor to windward and saw the whole expedition through with me".

Finn has now taken his place next to Admiral Byrd, Paul Siple, Al Wade, Carl Eklund and the other Americans who although no longer with us made notable contributions to our knowledge of Antarctica and who are now gathered around a huge Swedish primus cooking their hoosh and heating their pemmican in the small cold corner of Valhalla reserved for the Antarticans of all nations.

The Book Shelf: Charles J.V. Murphy, CBS with REB on BAE II and Byrd's chronicler, is co-author (with J. Bryan III) of one of the best non-fiction sellers (as listed by the New York Times) entitled "The Windsor Story". Paul Carter's "Little America: Town at the End of the World", is an alternate selection as book of the month for members of The Library of World History. This sure surprised me as I personally

thought it left something to be desired. I actually preferred Finn Ronne's "Antarctica - My Destiny" much more. And in the latest magazine put out by the American Association for the Advancement of Science, Science 80, in the third issue of March/April, there is a feature article by good old Bill Cromie on "When Comes El Nino?" Bill (Little America V, 1957) is now Director of the Council for the Advancement of Science Writing. His success must make Bill Field feel happy, as Bill, whose credentials for the Antarctic were the skimpiest, went out on a limb and recommended Cromie to Bert Crary. He knew more about booze and women than any ten men that I ever knew, having worked hard in both fields when working in mines in Montana. At Little America he spent an hour each night writing about the happenings of the day, but for some reason, thank Heavens, he never published. I believe Bill was the ghost writer for the astronauts' articles in Life magazine. He would be an interesting speaker. Believe me, if he ever got turned loose, he would make Mike Benkert sound like a choir boy. And from New Zealand, "Shackleton's Argonauts" by Frank Hurley, Collins, Auckland, \$NZ 19.95.

I'm throwing in the towel, but still keeping my dues paid in Active Practicing Male Chauvinists, as women appear to be here to stay. Last year Dr. Michele Rainey broke the barrier by wintering over at the South Pole. This year we will have the first wintering-over female scientist at the Pole, a 22 year-old (is anyone really that young?) physicist from New Providence, New Jersey by the name of Martha Kane. She's into cosmic rays and was quoted in the New Zealand papers as saying "she doesn't expect any problem." Wonder if anyone at NSF knows she is wintering over, because when I said something to Guy Guthridge on February 15th about another woman being at the South Pole, he had not heard. It just is no longer newsworthy. It may not be newsworthy to him, but it is still shocking to me! Gwen Adams, the administrative assistant to the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, thought she may have made history this year in being the first black woman to visit the South Pole. She made three landings at the Pole this summer, but, alas, another black woman, who I believe was on the National Science Board, had been there last year.

Dick Muldoon, the likable editor of the Antarctic Journal, who has done one heck of a job on the Journal in the short time he was aboard, has moved downstairs at NSF to take a position with Jack Renirie in the public relations area. Guy told me the real reason he left was that this would allow him to pursue his interests in journalism. But there are promotional possibilities which one cannot ignore with the way inflation is soaring. We hope that we keep Dick as a member, even though he hasn't paid this year's dues!

We are going to have a Million Dollar Baby for our Memorial Lecturer, and it won't be a professional basketball player. Who will it be? Charlie Bentley, who else. He has probably walked out of NSF with just about that many dollar bills over the last twenty years. And he is going to bring another Million Dollar Baby with him, his beautiful wife Marybelle. It's not that she is up for sale, it is just that ... well, she sure is lovely. The date is May 1st, a Thursday evening, and we have the large luxurious auditorium at the National Academy of Sciences on Constitution Avenue. The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board will co-sponsor the Memorial Lecture, and Ruth Barritt is going to be the hostess with the mostest problems. But she has a superabundance of class, and we can guarantee that everything will be done in perfect taste. We plan to have a pre-Lecture cocktail party-dinner. Drop the Society a card if you want to go to the pre-Lecture dinner so we can get a feel for the size of the group. We are trying to make the annual Memorial Lecture a reunion time, when Antarcticans from any expedition can gather here to tell lies and some truths about the old days. Towards that end we will try to get an Antarctic figurehead here, make him our honor guest at the dinner, and have a fine old party before we go south several blocks to hear Chucking Charlie Bentley. Late



flash, here is the title of the Memorial Lecture, "Collapse of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet: Fact or Fiction?"

Wasn't Mike Benkert just great as our last speaker! His earthy language is still ricocheting around the hallowed walls of the National Science Board Room. No pictures of penguins, just a map of Antarctica and a piece of chalk was all that he needed. We probably should invite him back for a man's only evening, as we only heard about the tip of the iceberg that night. Mike has written a book about some of his exploits with the Coast Guard, but he is holding it up a couple of years while society catches up to his speed. Some of the women folks could not believe he had put in 38 years with the Coast Guard, as he doesn't look a day over 38 now. Just shows you what happens when you lead the clean wild life. That stately, statuesque good looker who has been to our last two meetings is the new administrative assistant to Louie DeGoes and Tim Hushen in the Polar Research Boards, and we understand that she is ready to enlist on Mike's next cruise. I don't think I would want to sail with him if he is going to take any more 68 degree rolls on an ice breaker. Mike called up and thanked us for asking him to be our speaker. Some kind of a guy. It is people like him, Bert Crary, and Larry Gould who make the ice such an attractive place. Without the characters, without New Zealand, it would lose some of its glamor. That was Mike's bottom line, that Antarctica almost became tolerable for the sailors because of Valparaiso, Rio, Buenos Aires, Wellington, Sydney, and Melbourne. One left that night knowing full well that Mike did not miss much in those ports.

Mike was skipper of the EASTWIND, and now the Canterbury Museum has a 27 cm model of that ice breaker. This was all made possible through the efforts of Lt. K. F. McNamara, Public Works officer with the U.S. Navy Antarctic Support Force. The 30 year-old Naval officer has made about 150 models in the last 20 years. Wonder why he wasted the first ten years of his life? Probably just another late achiever! The EASTWIND model consists of 85 parts.

Remember the PRIVATE JOHN R. TOWLE? Still plying the seas, still going to the ice. Celebrated her 35th birthday in Port Lyttleton on January 21st. Lt. William F. Byrd III, a distant cousin of Admiral Byrd, serves on the ship, which is the very last of the Victory class vessels made during World War II which is still in the U.S. fleet.

Tryggve Gran died at the age of 90 at his home on the south coast of Norway. He was the very last surviving member of the Robert Scott shore party, 1910-13. Fridtjof Nansen had introduced him to Scott "to show them how to use skis in the best manner". He was the first to reach the tent containing the bodies of Scott, Wilson, and Bowers and it was his skis which formed the cross on the snow cairn. He found the letter Amundsen had written King Haakon informing him of their reaching the South Pole. Amundsen had asked Scott to pass on the letter, and Tryggve did it in person. Not much was heard of Tryggve after the mid-thirties as he was a strong Nazi sympathizer and fell into disfavor.

I think it is damn unfortunate that Antarctica has to be the play yard for crackpots seeking personal fame and glory. The next group is already packed on the ice, waiting to cross the continent next summer in SKI-DOOS motor toboggans. They are led (?) by Sir Ranulph Twistleton-Wykeham Fiennes, who is described in Christchurch papers as "a British aristocrat" and also as "a dashing 34 year-old explorer". With a name like that it seems like he must be straight out of some comic strip! Well he, Charles Burbon, 38, and Oliver Shepard, 32, are "spending this coming winter in especially designed and prefabricated buildings, made mainly from treated cardboard". Oh yes,

Lady Virginia, Ranul's wife, is also there. This is all part of a 83,700 km British expedition around the world via both Poles. They left the Thames on September 2nd. The SKI-DOOS will be pulling sledges on the 3220 km journey across Antarctica. They are supposed to reach the South Pole in January, Scott Base in March. Neither the U.S. or New Zealand will provide food, fuel, or transportation support. Bob Thomson of New Zealand is a realist and says that the attempt to cross Antarctic in light-weight, open snow toboggans will "almost certainly result in a rescue mission". So what else is new?

Arthur DeVries had an Antarctic experience this summer - he recaptured an Antarctic cod that he tagged in 1974. It had gained eight pounds and grown six centimeters, which was said to lend further evidence to its slow growth rate. I wish I were an Antarctic cod!

The Christchurch Press of January 15th said that the LINDBLAD EXPLORER would not be back into service until after March. Lars-Eric had to postpone his talk to us as he will be out of the country for most of the month. But his secretary assured Ruth that he still is willing to talk to our Society at a future date.

There is not much new on the DC10 crash on Ross Island. There is speculation that it could possibly be the way the navigational system works on DC10s. Once the plane got out of the range of Invercargill, there were no compensating data to correct variances in three information sources. It was said that on long flights over the South Pacific there have been errors of several hundred kilometers. People are just going to have to wait at least two more months, possibly as many as five more months, until Mr. R. Chippindale, Chief Inspector of Air Accidents, finishes his investigation and publishes the report.

The University of Auckland School of Medicine had the task of identifying the victims. Teams of pathologists, dentists, and police examined carefully the 347 bags containing remains. They were able to identify 213 out of the 257 on the plane, identifying 19 of the crew of 20, 194 of the 237 passengers. One report said 17 of the Americans were identified. They held an interdenominational service and burial on February 12th for the unidentified forty-four. All deaths happened immediately on impact. None died from exposure or smoke inhalation, nor was there any evidence of alcoholic consumption by the crew.

New Zealand, U. S. and Japanese expedition members have built and erected a wooden cross on a rock outcrop two km from the wreckage. The Japanese sprinkled saki - Japanese rice wine - around its base. The last flight to the crash area was made on December 20th. The U. S. has continued to make other governments aware of our concern about tourist flights. Tom Pickering, Assistant Secretary of State, Oceans and International Environmental and Scientific Affairs, took the opportunity in New Zealand and Australia to mention to officials of their Foreign Ministries the special strain which tourist flights place on our science program. It is rumored that Air New Zealand may have permanently discontinued its Antarctic flights.

Everyone seemed to enjoy a great summer field season studying the geology of the Ellsworth Mountains. Bob Rutford wrote "without a doubt the most beautiful place on the continent" and John Spletts had a ball being "back home" where he and three others had mapped the entire range, using motor toboggans in 1961-62. There were some 35 scientists, most of whom were Americans, but included scientists from New Zealand, Japan, Soviet Union, and West Germany. A temporary camp similar to the Darwin Glacier camp, was built on the northern end of the Heritage Range, in an open area just off the Minnesota Glacier and in full sight of the huge Sentinel Range

It was named Camp Macalester as the chief scientist, Gerry Webbers, was of Macalester College in St. Paul, Minnesota. Major emphasis was placed on the paleontology, stratigraphy, and sedimentation of Pre-Cambrian and Paleozoic sediments that formed in the highly folded rocks of the Ellsworths. There were several good old young boys in the team put together by Gerry Webber: Bob Rutford, John Spletstoeser, Cam Craddock, Ian Dalziel, and Masaru Yoshida. It is always reassuring to me to know that there is still a place in science for a guy like Craddock who proudly displays a pre-World War II haircut. George Denton took his group to Ellsworth to find out what the West Antarctic Ice Sheet has been doing; Bill Cassidy checked for meteorites there were none; Ed Zeller and Gisela Dreschhoff, with the help of two members of the West German Geologic Survey, did a reconnaissance of radio activity. Most of the field work was done from small tent camps put in by helicopters which transported people throughout the 200 mile long range. VXE6 and Holmes and Narver provided excellent support and were universally lauded by the scientists. All the planned science was accomplished in only 21 days of helicopter flying. Hot showers, super food, and Jamesway sleeping at Camp Macalester was only icing on the cake. It was a wonder that they were able to ever get those guys (and dolls) to come on home. Our thanks to Mort Turner for the info used in this paragraph.

Our Sales Program. What a bag of worms! We had difficulties about everywhere we turned. We will have to return monies sent us for calendars. This was one item where we guessed right on the demand, and sent a check off to New Zealand in mid-November for 200, but got only 150. We have orders for about 30 which we will never be able to fill. Refunds will be made shortly. We regret this snafu but it was out of our hands to do anything about it. We sold out our 200 note papers commemorating the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole, but Vernice Anderson came to our rescue and made some of the National Science Board's supply available to us. This has enabled us to fill all orders to date, and we still have some for late orders. The South Pole cachets were not as popular as I had anticipated, and we were able to sell only slightly over 300. We have a master plan designed by our own master philatelist for selling the remainder to master philatelists. The shoulder patches are again available. We had to go back to the manufacturer to reorder, the minimum order being 220, so we do have them, although our special run did not turn out quite as good as the first run.

There were 75 out-of-town people who ordered items. Cachets attracted the most, 56, with 51 wanting calendars, 46 wanting shoulder patches, and 34 seeking note paper. I handled all of the orders, so if you did not get what you were supposed to get, please let me know. Please check it against what you got. Someone got a second set of cachets from the South Pole, as I am missing five through poor bookkeeping.

\_\_\_\_\_ calendars      \_\_\_\_\_ note paper      \_\_\_\_\_ cachets      \_\_\_\_\_ patches

Elections will be held by ballot, as they were last year, with the slate being presented in the next Newsletter. Our By-Laws make no provisions for how officers and Board of Directors get nominated, although most people think the By-Laws call for a Nominating Committee. This is not so. Last year we voted that all officers be elected for a two-year term, with the stipulation that they could not be renominated for at least four years. This is not so for the Board of Directors, who can come back on after a year's absence. Our current officers and Board members are listed below. We will need a new President and a new Secretary, plus four new Board members. We have a good Board now, meaning they show up at meetings and really participate. Please don't nominate someone who may be a great guy but does not want the job. Nominate workers, not names. Board members can be nominated as officers.

Current Officers and Board members:

Outgoing President - Dalrymple  
Vice-President - Brownworth  
Treasurer - R. Siple  
Outgoing Secretary - Hushen

Outgoing Board	through 1981	through 1982
Barretta	M. Crary	Meunier
Burrill	A. Dater	Rose
Huffman	Dow	Schatz
B. Honkala	Espenschied	Tobin

The end is near for Mary Alice McWhinnie, and she may have already died by the time you read this. Ruth has been keeping in contact with her sister who sent out a letter to Mary Alice's friends on February 13th summarizing the events of the last month and a half. She is being tube-fed through the nose so she won't starve or dehydrate. She wrote "all that can be done now is to keep her comfortable and not prolong her suffering anymore. She sleeps most of the time and we just hang in there day by day." In mid-January they put a shunt into the back of her head to drain off the fluid into the abdominal cavity and relieve the pressure on her brain. She came through the surgery and after a week another brain scan was taken which showed metastatic disease in the parietal and occipital area. It was conjectured that this was probably there all the time and was why she had gone downhill each day. Her sister has asked "please remember her forever in your prayers and never forget the beautiful memories you have had of her". Amen.

I asked Henry Harrison, the Glue that holds the members of BAE I together, if he would give me a story on the late Epaminandos Demetrius Demopoulos, better known to us all as Pete Demas, and he came up with the following:

It was midwinter at Little America I with forty-two men living in three houses on floating sea ice which was the north edge of the Ross Ice Shelf. Commander Byrd lived in the Edgar Barrett House along with Larry Gould, Bernt Balchen, Dr. Coman and twelve others. There were some in the winter party who were apprehensive about the stability of our ice base, fearing that it might crack up under pressure of winter cold and leave us on an iceberg to drift northward into the open sea and almost certain death. New York TIMES correspondent Russell "Step-and-a-half" Owen was one of the chief "nervous nellies". Russ was also an easy mark for the several talented pranksters in the camp. My diary tells how they worked one of the meanest and deadliest of all hoaxes at Little America I, on June 20, 1929.

"A really sensational hoax was worked on the gang at 5:30 a.m. by Pete Demas - especially for the benefit of Russ Owen but others fell for it as quickly as Russ did, so realistic did the whole thing seem. As night watchman, Pete rushed into the Edgar Barrett House at 5:30, let out several ungodly screams and then yelled, "All hands out. A crack in the barrier has opened up and the camp is threatened!" Cyclone Haines, Taffy Davies, Charlie Lofgren, Russ Owen, Alton Parker, Jack O'Brien, Malcolm Hanson, Tom Mulroy and Ashley McKinley all jumped into their clothes and some of them even ran all over the camp in the dark trying to find the crevasse. Russ and Hanson were like two scared

rabbits and Hanson almost wrecked his radio lab in his rush. When I woke up, everyone was rushing for the door and there was an air of intense excitement and tension.

I knew that something like this had been planned before but so realistic did it all seem that I was almost ready to turn out too when I suddenly heard a suppressed gurgle from Larry Gould's bunk. Then I was able to lie back and enjoy the fun.

The affair was discussed and rehashed all day with the "suckers" being kidded unmercifully. All agreed, however, that it was a risky joke to pull off. Willard Van der Veer seems to have been the instigator."

Gerry Pagano has all of Pete's memorabilia packed up ready to be shipped to a museum in Greece. There is one large box marked "Penguin in Glass". It's too bad that Pete couldn't have lived long enough to have delivered all of his things in person, as it would have been a most historic homecoming.

John Dyer wrote from his home in Center Sandwich, New Hampshire that Dick Watson, radio operator on the BEAR OF OAKLAND (BAE II) died about two months ago after a long bout with cancer. John wrote, "Dick was one of the nicest people that you could wish to know. He was not on the winter party unfortunately, as he would have been a fine person, but he had to go with the BEAR to New Zealand. We had a weekly contact with him for the benefit of the New Zealand BAE II office." Dick lived right here in the Washington area (Silver Spring), but we were not aware of it, unfortunately. John and Bud Waite keep in contact on a weekly basis via ham radio. John says that all Antarcticans should be ham radio operators.

Lee Winslow Court, one of our artist members, knew Admiral Byrd before he ever went to the Antarctic. They were both members of the Boston Art Club. REB went north with McMillan on the PERRY (that is right, as the BOWDOIN wasn't born then) and they stopped off at Monhegan Island. Lee wrote, "We had a hellova blow around one hundred knots. Dick decided that he would rather spend the night in the studio that I was using on Fish Beach. Under his bed (like a Linus blanket) was his new baby, made from pieces of tin cans, et al, ... his sun compass. In the morning when he had made his bed he allowed that it was the easiest ever since the wind was still howling and you simply lifted the sheets on one end and they rippled out to lay flat on the bed!" Those of you who have not discovered Monhegan Island are missing a great treat.

On Her Majesty's New Year's List a year ago was old Bob Biller, Deputy to Ed Hillary at Scott Base in 1957, which immediately made him Sir Holmes Miller which is certainly more profound, if a bit stilted. You historians out there, how many Antarcticans have been knighted? There's Shackleton, Mawson, Wilkins, Hillary, Fuchs, and Miller that come to mind. There must have been more.

We keep harping on dues, but please let me explain our weights and balances. First, I will admit that my administration has been costly, as the Newsletters do not come cheap nowadays. We published six last year, will have six more this year. The six Newsletters this year will cost approximately \$1000 for printing. The pro-rated cost, including envelopes, mailing, bulk mailing permit, is about \$3.65 per member per year. We should have about 330 paid-up members by the end of the year (currently 291) but remember a lot of you (141) paid up for future years when membership was only \$3.00 per year. All of the wintering-over people from BAE I and BAE II get a \$3.00 membership. We buy cookies, coffee, and the accessories for each local

meeting. In the past the Society has paid for the cost of the establishment where we have held our Mid-Winter picnic in June. So we could very well lose money this year. Our sales program has some meat on the bones, but it's more like spareribs than tenderloin. Last year we had two corporation dues, plus a \$100 membership from Gil Morgan of BAE II. This year we don't have any to date. Some of you have been very kind and added some spare bucks to your memberships which really help out. No one get unceremoniously dumped, as each and every one who has been cut in the past two years (about 75) has had at least six pleadings/warnings about being delinquent. So if you want the Newsletters, want to be a member, it behooves those of you who have not paid for this year (July 79-June 80) to get your money up. Green talks.

Delinquent Members;

Alberts	Cooke	Kuivinen	Rinehart
Allen, Kerry	Dale	Lettau	Schirmacher
Anderson, D.	DeRoche	Llano	Shapley
Bennett, H.	Dodd	Miller, R.	Southard
Bens on	Edwards	Muldoon	Tuck
Blanchard	Ege	Murphy	Zohn
Britton	Frantz	Paige	
Chapman	Green	Prendergast	
Clark	Kuhn	Radspinner	

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues: Local (within 50 miles Washington) . . . . . \$5.00 a year  
 "Out-of-town" . . . . . \$4.00 "

NEW MEMBERSHIPS: ADD \$2.00 INITIATION FEE

NAME (Please print)

ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

Sign of the times: Nine years ago top price for a five-week cruise on the LINDBLAD EXPLORER was \$4,100. Today it is \$10,665!

Shoulder patches showing the Ford Tri-Motor over the South Pole with "First Flight over South Pole, November 29, 1929" for sale at \$2.50 each. No limit as long as they last.

Our thanks to the Christian Science Center for giving us permission to use the article about Admiral Byrd.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

Dr. Carl L. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

Vol. 79-80

April

No. 5

1980 ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY MEMORIAL LECTURE

by

Dr. Charles R. Bentley

Geophysicist

University of Wisconsin

"Collapse of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, Fact or Fiction"

(or Whoops, There Goes the Rose Garden)

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Main Auditorium

National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Ave., N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Benrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979

THURSDAY, MAY 1, 1980

8 p.m.

- Special Attraction -

Cameo Appearance

of

Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Pioneering Godfather of Airborne Seismic Measurements of Ice Depths  
Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35  
Last Surviving Member of Rescue Parties who brought REB back from Advance  
presenting

10-minute Slide Show on  
Rescue of Admiral Richard E. Byrd

Admiral Richard B. Black, USN (Ret), and Charles J.V. Murphy, of the Second Byrd Expedition  
and Capt. Edwin MacDonald, veteran of countless trips to the Antarctic, will also be the

MAKE IT REUNION TIME!

Show up, with or without your most Favorite Penguin!

BERGY BITS is the biased, candid writings of the President of the Society, and in no way should be construed as the Voice of the Society.

One sure way to hear from members of the Society is to goof on something. We pulled a major one in the last issue when we reported that Alan Innes-Taylor had passed away. It seems that one of my reliable, impeccable sources of information let me down. We tried to run a check on it, but came up empty handed, so we went ahead and printed it. The telephone rang off the hook for the first few days after the Newsletter went out. The only thing I could do was to write a sincere letter of apology to Alan, saying how happy we were to be able to report back to the Society that the report of his death was "greatly exaggerated". We also sent him some of the goodies the Society has been selling for the 50th anniversary of Byrd's first flight over the South Pole, and hope they will help placate Alan.

We can generally count on you readers to point out our miscues, but it is like pulling teeth to get help when you ask for it. Only one member, good old Bob Nichols, came up with additional names of knighted Antarcticans. One was the late Sir Charles Wright, whose name appears on our letterhead as an Honorary Member! Another was Sir Raymond Priestley, the famed geologist who was on Scott's last expedition. I was really remiss here, as I had gotten Sir Raymond to autograph a cachet for my collection when I met him in Wellington in December 1958 prior to his going back to the ice. Another knighted man from Scott's days was the meteorologist, Sir George C. Simpson. Edward R.G.R. Evans became Admiral Lord Mountevans (of Cape Evans). Bob pointed out that Captain Robert Scott would have been knighted had he survived, and, that his widow did become Lady Scott. Dr. Edward Wilson would probably have been knighted also. So we have Wright, Priestley, Simpson, and Evans to add to Shackleton, Fuchs, Wilkins, Hillary, and Miller. Did Griffith Taylor ever make it?

But before we close the book on the knighted, how about one of our own - old George Doumani. Back in 1963 the Lebanese Republic bestowed the National Order of the Cedars on George, which must make him the ranking Lebanese Antarctic explorer-scientist of all time. I took a trip up the mountain to see the Cedars of Lebanon back in 1968, and it is my prediction that those gnarled old trees will outlive George as there is a strong sense of permanence in their trunks and they have a bunch of priests up there protecting them.

There was at least one criticism about the information we printed on the DC10 crash. Every sentence written on the flight of the plane, its course, and the accident was taken out of a Christchurch newspaper. If you were one who was on the ice or in New Zealand at the time, you no doubt know a lot more about it than I could ever hope to know sitting back here in Washington. One of the difficult things about writing a newsletter, particularly when one's daily work is not in the polar community, is that you have to rely on outside sources of information which isn't always easy. There seems to be a feeling of what I call Antarctic ownership by some people working in the field and they aren't always ready to share their knowledge/information. Another obstacle is a Washington malaise; people just do not return telephone calls. And in one office it appears that the modus operandi is to keep you from talking with the boss.

Pete Barretta was the one responsible for getting the Society cachet which we put on our envelopes commemorating the 50th anniversary of Byrd's flight over the South Pole.



It was designed by a very talented New Zealand commercial artist, Max Hamilton, who has been doing similar work for a long time for Operation Deep Freeze and USARP. He has designed some 30 items and souvenirs (stationery, pictorial envelopes, postcards, labels, T-shirts, and auto plates) for Antarctica. He has also done illustrations for the Antarctic calendars. We are deeply indebted to Max for coming up with such a nice cachet, and want to thank him most sincerely. Pete and Max have a World War II connection which is interesting. Pete was a bombardier on a battered old B-24 Liberator bomber which flew in and out of Piva Riva on Bougainville Island, and Max was there as part of a Kiwi servicing squadron. Pete and his buddies would land following bombing missions over Rabaul and Truk, sometimes after taking a lot of damage from enemy fire, and Max and his buddies would help patch up Pete's plane with baling wire and tape so he could get back up in the air and help preserve the South Pacific. Max, also a young artist at the time, painted squadron emblems on the RNZ Air Force Corsairs. It was lucky Pete was on a bomber, as it might have taken a shoe horn to get this Meadville (Penn'a) lad into a fighter plane. Pete and our Treasurer are both from the same town, but he had a more interesting youth riding buckshot on trucks engaged in moving alcoholic beverages across borders during prohibition days. World War II was sort of dull and mundane for Pete.

We also owe a vote of thanks to one of Ruth's sons-in-law who not only set up our new stationery with the "billboard" of names but also had the Max Hamilton cachet printed on our souvenir envelopes. I think the stationery is super, and the cachets very professional looking. Since these jobs were done at no cost to the Society, he will remain anonymous.

Jack Bursey died. I never knew him, but he did write us a nice letter last fall on November 1st saying that he enjoyed the Newsletters. He was the author of two books on the Antarctic, ANTARCTIC NIGHT and ST. LUNAIRE, ANTARCTIC LEAD DOG (which I thought was just delightful). Everyone knows that he was a valued member of the 1st Byrd Expedition, that he went back on the Antarctic Service Expedition, and also went down for Deep Freeze I. Wasn't it good that he was able to get to the Dearborn Museum meeting last November as Most Honored Guest when they celebrated the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole. They gave him a standing ovation after his short speech, and his wife Ada wrote Ruth how much he enjoyed it. If you have to go, that's the way to go, with the echoes of a wildly cheering group of admirers in your ears. Maybe we can get Henry or Larry to write something about Jack that we can put in the next Newsletter, which will be the last one for the year 1979-80.

As those of you who have perchance been reading some of these Newsletters in the past two years know, I have been championing the good old boys. I have also let my male chauvinism hang out and evidently it included tourists, too. So I got this three-page single-spaced letter from this chick, Dotte Larsen, up in Pittsford, New York saying she doesn't like being called an Antarctic tourist. She made a splendid plea for her cause. I was still feeling bad five minutes after reading her letter so decided to take a nap until the guilty feeling went away. But it didn't work! I realized that she and I had a lot in common. We both had an Antarctic fixation at an early age. In my case I was able to treat the malaise when the IGY opened a door for me. For her it was Lars-Eric Lindblad, and away she went in December 1977; then again in January 1979; and she was booked for this past January until the ship ran aground down there at Christmas time. She became enraptured with not only whale watching but with whale counting, and next to her loving and generous husband, nothing turns her on more than a whale tail. In fact, her stationery sports an elegant whale tail breaking water. Now how can you hate a girl who loves whales? She counted them religiously and sent her statistics to Ken Moulton, John Twiss and about 30 other people. I didn't know Ken was into whales, but after all his years down there, I wouldn't be surprised.

So I wrote this lovely lady who sent such a nice letter, calling her both a whale spotteress and a whale counteress. She wrote back that she had been called many things in her life, but not those two. However, it appears that either or both were much better than being called that seven-letter word. Now what do *I* call the others?

I hope you Washingtonians have had a chance to visit our National Gallery of Art to see what two million and five thousand dollars worth of icebergs look like close up. I was impressed by not only the magnitude, 112 inches wide, but also by the beautiful colors. But did you hear how the Director goofed when he was being interviewed by the aging, aspiring Greek goddess, Deena Clark? He told her that *The Icebergs* by Frederic E. Church was painted in the Antarctic! Who can you trust nowadays if you can't trust the Director of the National Gallery? They commented on the fact that *The Icebergs* could almost be three separate paintings, and indeed it could. I sort of wished that Church hadn't seen fit to put so much into the painting, such as the broken mast in the center foreground, and that large erratic sitting atop the small berg on the right. Andy Wyeth would never have put a big boulder up there! Lee Winslow Court, do you have a sequel to *The Icebergs* which someone will uncover a hundred years from now and sell for five million?

Another fine Antarctic (how am I doing now, Dotte?), Mary P. Goodwin, one of the good girls lost out there in all that Los Angeles smog, sent me a copy of *Terra* (Vol. 18, No. 3) of the Natural History Museum of Los Angeles in which she presented the results of five years of original research on "The First Book Printed in the Antarctic". This is all about Sir Ernest Shackleton and his limited edition book entitled *AURORA AUSTRALIS* which was written, edited, illustrated, printed, and bound in his hut on McMurdo Sound in the winter of 1908. Shackleton was third officer on the Scott 1901-03 Expedition and was editor of the *South Polar Times*, a monthly typed paper along with a more popular, less intellectual sheet called the *Blizzard*. When the opportunity came for him to lead his own expedition in 1907, he was determined to produce a real book. Four of the men whom he picked (Ernest Joyce, Frank Wild, George Marston, and Bernard Day) were destined to become amateur publishers. Women of Antarctica, arise! as the dedication page is to two ladies, "who have ever shown the deepest interest in Antarctic Exploration, and our welfare." I bet 2 to 1 they were New Zealanders! There are two short prefaces by Shackleton, ten articles, eleven full page illustrations in the 120 pages which were published by Penguin Press with a "delightful double Emperor penguin trademark in the lower right corner in coral ink." The article which would appeal to me was the one by A. F. Mackay, a surgeon, which was entitled "Interview with an Emperor." A haughty Emperor penguin with Scottish accent accosts two expedition members as poachers! Although there were 75 to IOC copies of each page, only 25 to 30 copies were sewn and bound. The first blank end paper usually had an inscription, as these few volumes were reserved for members of the expedition, and many were given by them to family and friends or sponsors. The Irish Stew edition belonged to Sir Raymond Priestley, the Bottled Fruit edition was Edith Shackleton's, and there were other equally delightful names for other copies. There is one copy in the Huntington Library, San Marino, California. This was truly an enjoyable article about a great expedition and fantastic leader by a most dedicatee Antarctic who is currently studying the little known life of the illustrator and water colorist, George Marston. Thanks for bringing this to our attention, Mary, and I trust the Society can keep the copy of Terra.

Did you see Mike Hoover's little production on *American Sportsman* in late March showing three guys and a babe climbing on the northernmost part of the Antarctic Peninsula? I spent the whole hour saying, "I hope they fool around so long that they miss the ship out", although I knew from the *Washington Post's* disgusting article of last year that they had gotten out. I will say this for it, the photography was just out-

standing. I don't know when I've seen better shots in the Antarctic. Superb! But as I watched and listened I had this sickening feeling in my stomach that I was watching Bill Hartigan all over again. [Remember how Hartigan was in a party which went boondoggling back in 1956 on glaciers near McMurdo? The rest of the party went up ahead, and later in the day Hartigan set up the camera and photographed himself as he stood there telling the folks that this could very well be a re-enactment of the tragic Scott expedition, that his partners were long overdue, and that they might have perished.] Hoover milked the Scott trek to the South Pole to a fare-thee-well, showing shots of Scott going to and from the Pole, in their tents, trying to make you think that his experience (which was north of the Antarctic Circle) was comparable. He said, "the same winter that trapped Scott is now trapping us". But that wasn't so bad as a couple of statements about Scott, one to the effect that Scott's insistence on bringing back rock specimens from the Pole made sled hauling more difficult, and then saying that Scott and his party would have made it back safely if he hadn't stopped so many times to write in his diary. Hoover's group even staged a performance of letting the girl go out into a crevassed area until she broke through so they could photograph a rescue. [That reminded me of Peter Schoeck's falling into a crevasse near Roosevelt Island and Big Bert Crary's talking to people back at Little America about who should be sent to replace Peter. The first name proposed was that of a Society member who was most prominent in those days for his love of crevasses. Bert's reaction was a violent "Hell, don't send him, I don't want someone who can tell me how to get into a crevasse, I want someone who will tell me how to stay out of them."]

Rudy Honkala brought to our attention an article on "Piri Reis and the Hapgood Hypotheses" by Paul Hoye and Paul Lunde which appeared in the January-February 1980 issue of *Aramco World Magazine*. I know we have a lot of history buffs in the Society, and if your bent is Antarctic cartography, you should get a copy of this magazine which is published by Aramco, a Corporation, 1345 Avenue of the Americas, New York, New York 10019. It seems that in 1929 scholars working in the archives of the Ottoman Empire in Turkey's Topkapi Palace Museum made an exciting discovery, a section of an early 16th century map signed by an Ottoman captain, Piri Reis, dated 1513. Then this fellow Charlie Hapgood, Harvard trained, history of science professor assigned his class at Keene State College in New Hampshire the task of examining the map. They spent seven years studying it and came up with the finding that not only was the coast of Antarctica there but also mountains that were not known until sonar measurements! I often wondered what guys at Keene State College did when they weren't shovelling snow. Nine pages later in the article they tell about Oronteus Finaeus Delphinus (Oronce Fine to his friends) who was one of the first "modern" cartographers. Fine's world map, done on a "cordiform" or heart-shaped projection, was drawn in 1531 and published in Grynaeus' *NOVUS ORBIS*. The most striking feature of the map is its representation of Antarctica, which was called "Terra Australis." Later the article says that "the first cartography to indicate a southern continent was by the great Leonardo da Vinci himself, who depicted it on a globe and the planispheric map made by Francesco Rosselini. Dated to about 1508, the globe shows a vast land below Africa, labelled Antarcticus." So Antarctica was known about before Larry Gould. The Italians must have given it all up when they found out it was more fun to pinch girls in the Forum than it was to pinch penguins in their rookeries.

Dr. Cyril Poonamperuma, chemical evolution researcher at the University of Maryland, College Park campus, says that the Antarctic meteorites are the best extraterrestrial samples yet found. The ice, cold and dry conditions of the Antarctic serve to preserve the meteorites in the same condition as when they first entered the earth's atmosphere hundreds of thousands of years ago, thus giving evidence of an organic history predating their arrival on earth. A new meteorite area has been found near

Reckling Peak which is about 320 km north of McMurdo, according to a NASA News Release This area is several times larger than the Allen Hills area according to John Annexstad who discovered the field with other members of the NASA-NSF team. And wouldn't you know it, John says it will take several seasons to survey the area. Spoken like one of the good old boys. They spotted 27, evidently quite accidentally, as the press release quoted John, "We weren't really looking for them, they just caught our eye." If you weren't looking for them, John, what were you looking for? The article said that the Antarctic meteorites, which now total more than 1,600, are the next best thing to actually going out in space and retrieving a meteorite. They don't expect me to believe that, do they? Not as long as there is still a New Zealand! And besides, I'll bet if you gave John a lasso or a butterfly net and tried to force him into a space ship to go out and catch a live one, you would have to stick a gun in his back to get him into the capsule. I think those meteorite chasers have it made right there in the shadow of good old Reckling Peak.

Did you see the great LANDSAT picture of a near cloud-free view of the Vatnojokull Ice Cap in Iceland which Richie Williams got on to the cover of Science, 29 February 1980? Richie will miss the Bentley Memorial Lecture because he will be giving a series of lectures in Scandinavia at that time. Imagine Copenhagen, Tivoli, and Carlsberg in the spring. He will never come back.

Dick Miller, President of the Latin American Natural Area Programs of Foresta Institute wrote us from Castle Rock Ranch in Tucson and shortly thereafter showed up at our last Washington meeting. Dick collaborated with the late Carl Eklund and Maria Buchinger at the Buenos Aires IGY Conference in 1959 to help develop the wording for conservation measures which were adopted by the geophysicists and later were recommended to and adopted by the Washington Treaty of 1959. Dick is still working on the Atlas of Antarctic Fishes. He has been deeply involved with global environmental quality through the NGOs of the United Nations. He has produced a series of conservation films, one of which is about Antarctica, having been filmed by him in 1959 at Cape Hallett. It is sold to schools through Ames Films in Burbank, California.

We have a new member, Robert Baron of Dearborn, Michigan, who had an intimate relationship with the Ford Tri-Motors. In fact, he was the guy who released the Floyd Bennett Ford Tri-Motor 4AT-15 to Bernt Balchen. He also was the man who worked on the restoration of the plane before it was installed in the Henry Ford Museum. He said that some of the originally installed accessories are missing. Baron was the last man to technically leave the Ford Tri-Motor Manufacturing Facilities. Welcome aboard, Bob, good to have you with us.

I was always disturbed that the Hillary-Fuchs meeting at the South Pole was so beclouded with inaccuracies. I was there when Hillary arrived; I was there when Fuchs arrived; and I knew both of their radio men quite well, the late Peter Mulgrew, Hillary's communicator, and Ralph Lenton who served in the same capacity for Fuchs. Towards a clarification of the issue, I wrote Peter last summer for his remembrances. His reply of July 9, 1979 may have been his last written words on the subject, and I would like to share them with you.

"As regards your question re Hillary and Fuchs at the Pole: there was certainly no feud. There is no doubt that Fuchs would have preferred our party to have remained at DEPOT 700 as originally planned until he arrived, but he did not, as overall leader, give us a direct instruction. He did, however, suggest obliquely by radio that he would prefer us not to push on to the South Pole. On Hillary's part, there was never any intention other than to go to the Pole. He deliberately took extra fuel and also carefully planned the radio messages that I sent in such a way that should we receive an instruction either from

Fuchs or the Ross Sea Committee not to proceed, it would be too late as we would have passed the point of no return. Once we reached the Pole, followed by Fuchs (16 days later), he and Hillary had a fairly cordial meeting, as Fuchs was sufficient of a realist to know that the deed was done and that, providing he maintained progress and reached Scott Base around the date planned, he would hopefully emerge victorious, probably be knighted and push Hillary's rather spectacular 'dash to the Pole' into the background.

Ed published a very interesting book which you may or may not have seen - 'No Latitude for Error'. This gives a fairly plain account of the incident. The thing which caused Fuchs more concern was Hillary's suggestion published world-wide that, because of slow progress, Fuchs should abandon the programme for the year at the South Pole, return to the UK for the winter and come back the following year to complete the crossing. This idea in no way turned Fuchs on and, in fact, made him more determined than ever to reach Scott Base on the day predicted. I believe, in fact, he was within two days of his target date."

And long as we are into it, let's hear from another one of Ed Hillary's men, Murray Ellis, who was also on the traverse into the South Pole with Big Ed. In his letter to me of last June 6th Murray wrote:

"There was never any rivalry whatsoever between Hillary and Fuchs, in fact, we were all quite surprised ourselves that so much was made by the newspapers of our effort. The reason for our going on to the South Pole was purely to pave the way for Fuchs who was running so far behind his timetable and we were still striking a considerable number of crevassed areas on the Polar Plateau around the area in which he wanted his last fuel dump. At no stage was the Queen ever in communication with the organizing committee back home - in fact communication was very poor between ourselves in the field and Scott Base or with Fuchs' crossing party. The only person that we seemed to have good communication with was the Good Lord, as there was several times we felt he was with us in some dangerous crevasse country. The reason for Hillary suggesting Fuchs stopping at the Pole, and continuing the following year, was purely his concern at the lateness of Fuchs reaching the South Pole and wanting to continue on with his complete scientific investigation across the Polar Icecap. However, once he reached the South Pole and knew our vehicle route, then time was not such a significant factor as it was first considered. Two years ago, Sir Vivian Fuchs was out at the Canterbury Museum opening the Antarctic Wing in conjunction with Prince Phillip, and we had a very pleasant weekend with Fuchs and several members of the New Zealand Crossing Party. The relationship between Fuchs and Hillary was as friendly as ever and they got on very well, as did the rest of us. Fuchs was- greatly appreciative of the effort made by the New Zealand support party."

It was good to see Kirby Hanson (South Pole 58) in town in early March. Kirby still has an umbilical cord to the South Pole, as he is in charge of the network of stations which includes the South Pole, for monitoring climatic change. In fact, his program is called "Geophysical Monitoring for Climatic Change." He was back down several years ago and visited our old cubicles. Must be like returning to the womb to go

back and see your old office. He brought his bride Lisa with him, and what a doll! They have been grandparents for several years, but if she isn't the sweetest looking grandmother I ever saw, then I am a monkey's uncle. She had to undergo a real serious operation last year, but everything came out just great, thank heaven! Lisa is really something, and she can drive a nail and saw a piece of timber! The two of them built this canyon mansion out there in Boulder which must be a show piece. Kirby, Lisa, Ruth and I were going out to dinner that Saturday night; about two in the afternoon it started to snow and was really coming down. But two old South Pole veterans couldn't let a Washington snowstorm keep them in, so we braved the elements. By the time we left the restaurant, Washington had had more snow in those few hours than the South Pole gets in a year! Art "Red Jacket" Jorgensen, also South Pole Class of 58, has been in town twice recently. On his first visit, Red Jacket, Ruth and I got together with another member of the class, Johnny Dawson; and the two sailors swapped stories about Johns on yachts and the new regulations until Marge served up a few thousand calories. Boy, did we demolish two heaping plates of delicious brownies!

Boy Scout finalist Scott Miller said he would run a security check back in Santa Barbara for missing Charlie Greene of South Pole Class of 58. Did you ever find him, Scott? Scott has done real well. He got the 1979 Boy Scout Exploration Award for science research and the Hornaday Award for conservation. Our congratulations! He never made it to the ice, but he is a member of our Society. He has been east working in the Carbon Dating Lab at Queens College and will be back for a third Smithsonian summer in a few weeks. Scott hopes to go to graduate school at Harvard a year from this fall. Another Scout finalist, Steve Weirich, came to Washington last month with the Allegheny College Choir. Ruth, a most loyal alumna who tries to convince people she once sang in the Allegheny Choir, went to hear their concert, and there was Steve. Everyone who met Steve while the Scout finalists were here two years ago was deeply impressed by him, as he has a very humane way about him. We covered Mark Leinmiller, the winner and still champion, in our last Newsletter.

Just about everyone knows that Dave Canham was the first Navy commander at McMurdo back in 1956, that he is the current director of the Sacramento State College Research Foundation, and that he does not run around his backhand. But when you say Canham in this country, you are talking about some pretty important people. The editor of the Christian Science Monitor is a clansman; the athletic director at the University of Michigan who has made millions out of athletic equipment/supplies is another clansman. But just who is good old Dave? So we asked him straight out and he told us, "I was Forrest Evasheski's roommate at Michigan." Not the Forrest Evasheski? Yes, the one and same. It seems he played in the line in front of Evasheski, which meant that he must have had fast feet and hands, because if he did not clear out the opposition he knew that Evasheski was going to blow him out so No. 98 Tommy Harmon could run to All-American stardom. There is only so much glory to be passed around on a team, and after the PIO man got through hyping the running back and then his blocking back, there was no ink left to cover an offensive linesman. So Dave became All-American at McMurdo.

Here is one to impress your teen-age son or daughter. What famous rock star was sired by an Antarctic? If you didn't say James Taylor, you are wrong. I can't tell you much about him because he doesn't sing with Lawrence Welk, but he is supposed to be one of the giants in the industry. I've seen pictures of him, though, and he is one fellow who should take a trip to a barber shop. The Washington Post on May 29, 1979 said, "In his early years, Taylor made such neurotic, fragile music that one came away with the impression that the artist was due to self-destruct at any time. The very best one could hope for from this new-wave folkie was a fireball career - bright and brilliant, if only for a few moments." It went on to say that "time has genuinely mellowed Taylor. His marriage to singer Carly Simon appears to have prospered." The daddy - Ike Taylor who was the doctor at McMurdo the same year Dave Canham was there.

And Bob Rutford was a jock. He evidently played in the shadow of Gino Capelletti up there in Minnesota. Later he became an athletic director at a small midwestern college. One morning he decided that he would not emulate Don Canham at Michigan, but would pack it all up for science. Some people have no regard for money or publicity. If he had stayed with it, who knows, Rutford might have become a household name like the rest of those athletic directors/humanitarians who helped wayward basketball players attend fictitious classes (to gain accreditization) in a Los Angeles garage, so they, too, could go off to college and become political scientists of the future. But now he is going to have to live the rest of his life with that Ross Ice Shelf image.

Had a nice letter from Dick Goldthwait who will always be one of my favorites. He did many favors for me, with great help from old John Spletts, when he was Director of the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University. He appears to be another Bill Field, retiring but still doing his thing while combining the best of all features - New Hampshire in the summer time, Florida in the winter time, and travelling to such places as Norway where he will be doing some research this summer. He lives on a barrier island in Anna Maria, surrounded by water, and says that it is most important for a glacial geologist to be able to watch sea level rise and fall. He misses skiing while zooming around in an 18-foot power boat. He still gets his kicks out of singing in church choirs, although he doesn't hit the high notes like he did in his undergraduate days at Brown University. He claims he is 68. No way!

Rudy Honkala of Wilkes 57, Wilkes 60, Palmer 67, plus another Antarctic summer and heaven only knows how many years in Alaska and atop old Mt. Misery (Mt. Washington, N.H.) went up to the annual Explorers Club bash in New York City in late March. He took along his two daughters, and after the festivities they took off on their own for a little night life. Rudy meandered his way down to the bar at the Waldorf Astoria and walked in on all those sports celebrities who had been taping another Miller's Lite commercial. He was in his rightful element here as not only does he have a long drinking record, but he claims he played the best third base in the history of Salisbury High School in New Hampshire. It doesn't take birds of the same feather long to get together, and soon Rudy found himself deep into conversation with Marvelous Marv Thorneberry, infamous, almost-was baseball player and celebrity of the futile New York Mets in their foundling years. Marv and Rudy, two peas in the pod for sure! But Rudy came away greatly disillusioned as all those famous sports stars of yesterday were into hard stuff, with nary a bottle of Miller's to be seen after they turned off the kleig lights.

Here is another question. What famous polar explorer was a Lenin look-alike? That's almost too easy for you older guys, but you young fellows might have to think a bit. Good old Sir Hubert Wilkins. If you have ever been through the excellent Arctic and Antarctic Museum in Leningrad, you will recall dozens of large photographs which included Lenin. When I started my tour I said, "Oh, there is Sir Hubert." But then I realized where I was and came to my senses. The fellow who looked like Sir Hubert was a fellow by the name of Lenin! Sir Hubert rode a high popularity wave in the Soviet Union because of all the time and effort he spent flying over the Arctic Basin looking for a downed Russian pilot. I'm sitting on top of Sir Hubert's last trip report to the Antarctic, one which was suppressed by his home office because the Navy wanted to get their hands on it. It is a salty trip report, but by today's standards would only qualify for a PG rating!

Doc Abbot, the retired admiral who was in charge of Operation Deep Freeze in bygone days, may make the watering hole of the Executive Dining Room his 19th Hole on May 1st I sure hope so, even if he has to wear his spikes. Remember that Pete Rose commercial where he says, "A man wants to smell like a man"? After 18 holes, Doc should be that

man! He will be in town for a meeting of the Association of Naval Aviation, a meeting which is evidently going to be held in part on a golf course. Those Navy pilots always did know how to enjoy themselves. Doc describes himself as a Bull Ferry Pilot (for Bertram Yachts of Miami). He flies from Mobile to Miami, picks up a Bertram, and brings it back (sailing?). He and Margaret recently returned from their 20th ferry trip. He drives a Cholmondeley, which translates into a 1980 diesel Coupe de Ville. He is looking forward to getting Cholmondeley XVIII in the near future, so it pays to be a bull ferry pilot. Probably his retirement paycheck is almost enough to keep it in gas.

The Society is very fortunate in having Charlie Bentley give the Memorial Lecture, as his topic is on the cutting edge of today's technology. In fact, Charlie led a conference on the subject of global warming and whither the ice sheets at the University of Maine, April 8-10. Everyone is getting into the climate act, and it makes one wonder whether anyone is back at the bench doing any research. Jerry Brown at CRREL is doing a position paper on "Physical and Hydrological Effects of Climate Change on Permafrost" which will go into a big volume being put out by the AAAS and the Department of Energy this fall on Environmental and Societal Consequences of a CC>2 Induced Climate Change. Then in January 1981, Mike Kuhn of Innsbruck, another member, will be giving one of the invited papers at NASA on snow and ice at a conference on land surfaces and climate change. There will be the Mitchell Report coming out later this year for the Polar Research Board of the National Academy of Sciences. We have quite a few members on the Mitchell Committee, Charlie Bentley, Chet Langway, and Troy Pewe. Other committeemen are Jim Baker, Roger Barry, George Denton, Joe Fletcher, Larry Gates, Jim Hays, Terry Hughes, John Imbrie, John Mercer, Uwe Radok, and Norbert Untersteiner (who incidentally has just put on the NOAA uniform of oceanography). The 5-Year Draft of the National Climate Program relegated studies on the cryosphere to a secondary importance, although it can always be upgraded in the next revision which will be in two years.

Bud Waite will be sharing the stage with Charlie Bentley on the night of the Memorial Lecture. Not that Charlie needs support, but these two are very close friends and represent the best of the past and the present. Bud is making a herculean effort to get up here from Florida just for the festivities. He says it will be his swan song, as he has more ailments than Carter has little liver pills. There never will be another guy like Bud because in this era of specialization it could never happen again. He could regale us for hours with his memories of his many trips to the ice, which he is currently chronicling in his memoirs. His mind is still keen, his voice has the strength of a fog bell off the Grand Banks, and he talks with all the animation of a sophomore in high school who has just been picked to be the starting quarterback in the annual Thanksgiving Day game versus the Bad Guys. Bud is the only one left of the people who went out to Advance Base to rescue the late Admiral Byrd. You can read about it in several books; in fact, you can read about it in his journal now in manuscript form. But we are giving you Bud live for ten minutes (not to exceed fifteen minutes!) in which he will give us a short slide show on rescuing REB. It's a once-in-a-lifetime chance for you young Antarcticans to come and hear the Grand Old Man. And while you're listening to a man who played his whole life with gusto, let's not forget his contribution to the history of Antarctica and, particularly, his pioneering research on the use of radio echo sounding in the determination of depths of snow and ice, a technique which he perfected and then took airborne, breaking all time barriers and all areal coverage, making a motion picture out of what was a still picture taken with seismic shots. You would have thought it would have put the Charlie Bentleys out of work, or at least kept them home in Madison. But guys who dig snow pits are a breed unto themselves and they don't give up easily. In fact, Charlie has been deep into taxpayers' pockets for over two decades, and that evening we will be looking at one of the sections of the jigsaw puzzle, the West Antarctic Ice Sheet.



Charlie is more at home there than he would be if he were dropped half a mile from his home on Lake Mendota Drive.

We are having a little version of Antarctic Saturday Night Life just preceding the Memorial Lecture, in the Executive Dining Room of the National Academy of Sciences when we'll gather at 5 p.m. for a Happy Hour, pay-as-you-consume bar, followed by a Prime Rib or Crab Imperial dinner (\$15 per). As we go to press we have reservations for 70. We can handle another 25, so get your reservation(s) in to either Ruth (office 527-2678, home 522-2905) or to me (office 664-1561) by the 29th. I don't think we will sell out, but I would love to. Regardless of whether you are coming to the dinner party ahead of the lecture or not, let's get ourselves into gear and down to the National Academy of Sciences for the Memorial Lecture. Let's have a good turnout. Bring some friends, even your in-laws. Attendance has been picking up lately, so let's keep it up, Washington.

The South Pole is "boring because there is no place to get away from it all". So said Dr. Michele Raney, the first woman to ever winter-over at the South Pole, when she spoke to the St. Vincent Medical Center Auxiliary in San Marino, California on April 16th. Dr. Todd, don't tell me you promised Michele a rose garden. My sources told me it was an exciting year, in fact, you could almost say it was a barn burner. She also told them that "it was beautiful". Well, it is fantastic getting there and coming back, but I don't think an almost featureless expanse of snow extending into infinity is beautiful unless you have a love affair with "white".

Mary Alice McWhinnie died on March 17th following a long illness. Her sister is making a rather extensive mailing of obituaries, articles, and pictures of Mary Alice which many of you should be getting about the same time you receive the Newsletter. There will be a Memorial Service at 2 p.m. on April 25th at DePaul University. Natural History, March 1980 has an article coauthored by Mary Alice and Charleen Denys entitled "The High Importance of the Lowly Krill". Mary Alice went to the Antarctic ten times, starting in 1963 when she was aboard the ELTANIN. She was the first woman scientist to winter-over in the Antarctic, being at McMurdo in 1974. Her research in recent years has been centered at Palmer where she designed large flow-through sea-water aquariums which made possible long-term captive maintenance of krill with consequent breakthroughs in the understanding of the biology of crustaceans. She was truly a giant in Antarctic research, and she will be deeply missed by all those Antarcticans whose lives have been enriched by having known her. Dr. Sayed El Sayed, probably Mary Alice's closest professional colleague and dear friend, just returned to his office at Texas A & M in mid-April. He is going to write a memorial tribute for Mary Alice which we will print in the next Newsletter.

Charles (BAE II) Murphy's wife died in March following a long illness. Charlie plans to pull up stakes in the District of Columbia and move to Grafton, Vermont which is about a 180° change. Our sympathies to Charlie on his recent loss.

It may be time for the Antarctic Poet Laureate, one Admiral Richard Black, to sit down with pen in hand and write another poem about an Antarctic ship. The HERO left Ushuaia, Argentina in mid-April, bound for the west coast. Her fate is a bit up in the air, as she needs an overhaul which would probably cost one and a half million dollars. People in NSF are now going through a lot of budget exercises to see what stays, what goes. The HERO represents the best of Maine craftsmanship, having been built in the famous Carnage shipyards. This is only her second trip back to the States. At NSF they are also deliberating over what to do with the ELTANIN. This isn't a good time to be a ship, as the price of keeping them in service is getting to be out-of-sight.

After 12 years of supporting the Antarctic operations, Holmes and Narver is now out. The new contract, which became effective on April 1, 1980 (no April Fool, we hope) is with Antarctic Services, Inc., which is owned by Federal Electric Corporation, which, in turn, is part of International Telephone and Telegraph. Federal Electric has been involved in Arctic operations for quite a few years, as it seems to me they were running many of the DEW Line stations back in the early 60's.

The University of Iowa is holding a symposium on May 2-3 as a centennial celebration for one of their more famous alumni, Vilhjalmur Stefansson. A number of years ago a Canadian artist completed a bronze bust of Stefansson to be presented to the Canadian National Gallery. Some alumni and faculty members developed the idea of casting two additional busts, one to go to the National Portrait Gallery in Washington and the other to be presented to the University of Iowa on May 3rd. The Art Department is hosting the ceremonies and they anticipate about 100 visitors attending the symposium. This past year Stefansson was honored in Moscow (October 30), at Dartmouth College (October 31) and in Ottawa (November 2).

The Christian Science Monitor republished Emilie Tavel Livezey's excellent article on "Admiral Byrd's Legacy in Limbo" (which we got from their New England edition in January) in the Eastern edition on March 11, 1980. This edition had a picture of the Admiral's son and two of his grandsons. We had verbal permission from the Christian Science Monitor to use the article in our Newsletter, but a follow-up letter showed that our credit line should have read:

Reprinted by permission from The Christian Science Monitor  
@ 1980 The Christian Science Publishing Society  
All rights reserved

Thank you, Christian Science Monitor. Kathleen Allison, their Copyright and Trademark Administrator said that the author was "simply delighted to learn that you are going to use the article" as she is interested in those who know about the papers and have a direct interest in them bringing "their influence to bear in seeing that the papers are properly cared for and available for study." Amen.

Hit and Run: The Diploma program in Polar Studies at the Scott Polar Research Institute has been replaced by a M. Phil. Degree in Polar Studies. The degree is granted upon completion of a one-year course of study and the associated scheme of examination, which includes a 20,000-word thesis and five 2,000-word essays, as well as orals at the discretion of the examiner. Did not say how many words would constitute an oral! I thought the U.S. was the only place where they measured theses in inches and/or pounds. If you have a copy of the Geographical Journal, Vol. 145, Part 3, November 1979, you might want to read J. G. Lockwood's review of "The Antarctic Ice-Sheet: Regulator of Global Climates". Rudy Honkala has a series of maps in the February 1980 issue of the Mining Congress Journal accompanying an article he coauthored on "A Cartographic Look at Constraints to Mineral Exploration and Development".

Speaking about Antarcticans who have enjoyed cruises on both the LINDBLAD and the WORLD DISCOVERER, there is no one finer than Pennie Rau out in Hollywood. One of the better things about being president of the Society is the mail bag, and we have heard more from Pennie than from anyone else. She has been a very good friend to the Society, and has given the Society some penguin pins, and a few whale pins, for us to sell. These sold for \$15 each on the LINDBLAD, but we will sell them for \$10, including mailing. The penguins are about 1 1/2 inches tall, the whale about 1 inch. She is also working on a belt buckle for us, one which will have a map of Antarctica on it. It will be a thing of beauty, as Pennie will see to that. She runs a topdrawer jewelry business, and you can be sure, if it's by Pennie. She is commissioned by a Scandinavian shipping

line to do one piece a year for them, and many of her pieces depict the local citizens of the polar regions. She is a most delightful person. Ruth and I have talked to her several times, the last time on Easter. She was spending that afternoon writing Congressmen, editors, and organizations about her friends from the animal and mammal kingdom who, she feels, merit more protection.

The Society is now into its third decade. It is pretty hard to predict its future. One thing which has particularly interested me has been in making the Society a thread to the past for the old-timers. I always felt that those currently involved in Antarctic research do not need anything beyond the Antarctic Journal which is really their organ. But when your hair starts to get gray, your waistline gets out of control, your comrades start falling by the wayside, and your dentist is making bridges and partials rather than filling cavities, then it is getting towards memory lane time. One of my wishes has been to upgrade the Memorial Lecture meeting, making it get-together time for those who want to reunite themselves. The Larry Gould show was our first expanded Memorial Lecture, and the Charlie Bentley bonanza hopefully will continue in the same vein, with Bud Waite being an added attraction. However, I would like to see the Memorial Lecture increased by another magnitude, one where the Society would induct an Antarctic into our own Antarctic Society Hall of Fame. My idea would be that the Board of Directors would establish some kind of an ad hoc committee which would select nominees for the Hall, and then the Society members would vote on them sometime during the year. It should be very restrictive/selective, with only one person being selected each year. That person would then receive a Hall of Fame citation at the annual Memorial Lecture. If the person were still alive, hopefully he or she could attend the Lecture; if the person were deceased, then a close relative could be our guest. We could have a nice plaque made up to be presented to the recipient. I think it would add a continuing interest to the Society, and help build up attendance at the Memorial Lecture. I also feel we could finance the whole deal by getting corporations involved so that it wouldn't cut into our operating funds. We are a non-profit organization and hopefully can survive on membership dues. I hope future administrations will not carry deadwood members such as we inherited, because that would put the Society under, at the current cost of sending out Newsletters. Louie DeGoes of the Polar Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences had suggested that we make an award to the Antarctic Scientist of the Year, but after thinking about it for awhile decided that this might become too controversial. There is more to the Antarctic than science, and a Hall of Fame should include scientists, explorers, and just folks who have made some significant contribution, such as an architect of the Antarctic Peace Treaty. The Hall of Fame could become a popularity type thing, but if we have good screening committees on nominations, all the nominees would be highly qualified. We could get into difficulties trying to evaluate whether some glaciologist is better than some botanist or some physicist. And the Society is not a scientific society. What do you people think? Please let us know.

The Antarctic Journal, Vol.XIV, No. 4, December 1979, has 17 pages on the 10th Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting. If you had been a participant in all of their meetings you would have gone to Canberra, Buenos Aires, Brussels, Santiago, Paris, Tokyo, Wellington, Oslo, London, and Washington. There are thirteen consultative parties (Argentina, Australia, Belgium, Chile, France, Japan, New Zealand, Norway, Poland, South Africa, UK, USSR, and USA) and eight adhering nations (Czechoslovakia, Denmark, The Netherlands, Romania, German Democratic Republic, Bulgaria, and the Federal Republic of Germany). One would assume that Leningrad, Warsaw, and Capetown may be hosts for future meetings. Just imagine all the great meals and embassy parties which have gone into those ten meetings. If you don't have the talent to be a world class tennis player the next best thing is sitting in the Antarctic desk at the State Department. The Consultative Parties have issued guidance for Antarctic visitors, which are more or less spelled out in 10 Do-Not Commandments: do not disturb wildlife, do not litter, do not

use sporting guns, do not introduce plants or animals, do not collect eggs or fossils, do not enter specially protected areas and avoid sites of special scientific interest, do not interfere with scientific work or enter unoccupied buildings, do not paint names or graffiti on anything, do not wander away from your party, and do not fail to take care of Antarctic historic monuments. I, personally, am more concerned with the Mike Hoovers of this world, those adventurers who want to capitalize commercially on the continent. We had a letter from a fellow serving as coordinator of the 1980-81 Trans-Antarctic Expedition, a boondoggling affair if I ever saw one. He wants to take 112 dogs to McMurdo and then cross the continent with five dog teams. He didn't say how many people were involved, nor had he done any homework on the subject. I wrote back and asked him why they couldn't just be good boys, stay in Alaska where they belong with all those highly organized dog sled races for big prize money, and not bother anyone in the Antarctic. The continent is supposed to be a scientific laboratory, and not a three-ring circus with quacks running all over the place. They already have those birds from the U.K. all perched on the shore to attempt a crossing next summer. Can't you see them and five dog teams all arriving at the South Pole together? McMurdo could become the Coney Island of the late 1900's.

-----

I (like)(do not like) the idea of an Antartican Society Hall of Fame.

I (like)(do not like) the idea of an Antartican Scientist of the Year.

I have another idea. Here it is:

I want a Pennie Rau Penguin Pin (gold finish) at \$10.00.

Please mail to: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

-----

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues: Local (within 50 miles of Washington) .... \$5.00 a year  
Out-of-town ..... 4.00 a year

NEW MEMBERSHIPS: ADD \$2.00 INITIATION FEE

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME (Please print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

- Jr. Carl L. Eklund, 1959-61
- Jr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumini, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels Jr.
- Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979

---

Vol. 79-80 May No. 6

---

Annual 10 Minutes-or-Less Business Meeting and Election

Plus

TOURISM IN ANTARCTICA WITH THE WORLD DISCOVERER

by

Dr. George A. Llano  
of  
Society Expeditions

on

Thursday Evening

June 5, 1980

8 p.m.

Board Room, Room 540  
National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets, N.W.

This is our last official function of the 1979-80 season. Come and find out just what it's like to take an Antarctic cruise, what makes the cruise ships so very popular, and what the future looks like for cruises and tourism. George heads up the lecture program on the World Discoverer after a long and distinguished career working at the National Science Foundation in what is now the Division of Polar Programs. His last assignment there was as Chief Scientist.

\* \* \* \* \*

## B E R G Y    B I T S

We went to some effort last summer to track down lectures which had been presented to the Antarctic Society, so for you folks who like to keep track of the Society's history, we are starting out Bergy Bits with Two Decades plus One of all the lectures presented. Like all the rest of Bergy Bits, they are subject to errors of omission. Bergy Bits remains the voice of your outgoing President, and should in no way be construed as the official position of the Antarctic Society on any subject.

Lectures of the Antarctic Society 1959-1979

1959-60

- November 19, 1959      Film shown. "U.S. Navy Supports the IGY in Antarctica."
- April 6, 1960          Panel Discussion of International Antarctic Scientific Symposium, Buenos Aires. Participating were Bert Crary, Carl Eklund, Mort Rubin, and Harry Wexler.
- June 3, 1960          Capt. Edwin A. McDonald and Philip M. Smith. "Antarctica, 1959-60."

1960-61

- January 10, 1961      Dr. Harry Wexler. "Antarctic Heat and Water."
- April 11, 1961      American Observers in Antarctica. Dr. Henry Dater (with Argentineans), Admiral Richard Black (with Belgian resupply ship), Erv Volbrecht (with Australians at Mawson and Davis), and Walter L. Boxell (with Japanese).

1961-62

- September 18, 1961    Sir Charles S. Wright. "Scott Expedition, 1910-13."
- November 27, 1961    Mr. Harold Lewis and Mr. John Sieg. "Nuclear Power Plant, McMurdo Station."
- January 26, 1962      Film. Herbert Ponting's film, "90 Degrees South."
- April 30, 1962      Admiral David Tyree and Philip M. Smith. "Operation Deep Freeze 62 and USARP 62."

1962-63

- November 1, 1962      Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould. "Reflections on the Antarctic."
- February 14, 1963    Dr. Martin A. Pomerantz and Dr. T. Neil Davis. "Atmosphere and Beyond."
- May 7, 1963          Admiral James R. Reedy, Mr. Robert Mason, and Dr. George Llano. "Highlights of 1962-63 Antarctic Season."

1963-64

- October 2, 1963      Honorable Paul C. Daniels. "Antarctic Treaty."
- November 6, 1963      Dr. Raymond Spaulding. "U.S. Navy's Experience with Psychiatric and Psychological Evaluation of Deep Freeze Personnel."
- January 30, 1964      Honorable George Laking. "New Zealand Antarctic Activities."

1963-64

March 31, 1964 First Memorial Lecture. Dr. William J.L. Sladen. "Penguins and Skuas."

April 30, 1964 Admiral James R. Reedy and Dr. Albert P. Crary. "Highlights of the 1963-64 Antarctic Season."

1964-65

September 30, 1964 Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand. "Early History of Antarctica."

November 12, 1964 Dr. Meredith F. Burrill. "Antarctic Geographic Names."

January 14, 1964 Capt. Robert H. Graham, RN, MVO. "Two Years in HMS PROTECTOR in Antarctic Waters."

March 10, 1965 Second Memorial Lecture. Admiral David M. Tyree. "Technological Advances in Antarctica."

May 25, 1965 Major Francois Bastin, Royal Belgian AirForce. "Belgian Activities in the Antarctic, 1959-60."

1965-66

September 28, 1965 Rear Admiral Rodolfo N.M. Panzarini, Director of Argentine Antarctic Institute, Vice President of SCAR. No title shown for speech.

November 23, 1965 Capt. Frank H. Radspinner, USA. "Army Helicopter Operations in Antarctica."

March 15, 1966 Third Memorial Lecture. Dr. Roger Tory Peterson. "Impressions of Antarctic Wildlife and Conservation."

May 12, 1966 Rear Admiral Fred E. Bakutis, USN and Dr. Thomas O. Jones. "Highlights of Antarctica, 1964-65."

1966-67

October 11, 1966 Ambassador Paul C. Daniels. "Does Science Contribute to World Peace?"

November 15, 1966 Admiral Richard Black. "Antarctica Revisited."

February 21, 1967 Dr. Samuel C. Silverstein and Mr. Charles Hollister. "American Antarctic Mountaineering Expedition, 1966-67."

March 21, 1967 Harry S. Francis, Jr. "Japanese Antarctic Research Expedition, 1965-66."

April 11, 1967 Fourth Memorial Lecture. Dr. J. Campbell Craddock. "Geologic Studies in Antarctica."

May 16, 1967 Rear Admiral James L. Abbot, Jr., USN and Dr. Thomas O. Jones. "Highlights of Deep Freeze 67."

1967-68

October 26, 1967 Col. Merle R. Dawson, USA (Ret). "Eleven Against the Ice."  
December 5, 1967 Mr. Thomas F. Kelly and Mr. Ralph H. Lenton. "Antarctic Philately."  
January 26, 1968 Dr. Gordon deQ. Robin. "The Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition, 1949-1952."  
February 20, 1968 Capt. Lewis O. Smith, USN. "Operation WINDMILL, 1947-48."  
May 28, 1968 Fifth Memorial Lecture. Mr. James B. Pranke. "Events and Activities at Plateau Station, Antarctica."

1968-69

October 18, 1969 Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould. "Fortieth Anniversary of the Byrd Antarctic Research Expedition, 1928-30."  
December 5, 1968 Dr. Ernest Stuhlinger, NASA. "Antarctic Research, a Prelude to Space Research."  
February 6, 1969 Mr. Amory H. Waite, Jr. "The History and Development of Radio Ice Depth Measurements."  
March 20, 1969 Dr. Maurice Levy. "Dumont d'Urville: The Space Year."  
April 24, 1969 Rear Admiral James L. Abbot, Jr. and Dr. Albert C. Crary. "A Review of Deep Freeze 69."  
May 12, 1969 Mr. George Doumani. "Antarctic Trail Exploration."

1969-70

September 11, 1969 Mr. Robert B. Thomson, Superintendent, Antarctic Division, Dept. of Scientific And Industrial Research of New Zealand. "New Zealand Antarctic Research Program."  
October 14, 1969 Mr. Richard H. Schirmacher and Dr. R. Regula, both of Lufthansa. "Third German Antarctic Expedition, 1938-39."  
November 18, 1969 Dr. Carleton Ray, Johns Hopkins University. "Underwater Investigations of Polar Marine Mammals."  
January 13, 1970 Col. Bernt Balchen, USAF (Ret). "First Flight over the South Po."  
March 10, 1970 Films. "OCEANOGRAPHER in the Polar Regions" and "Passage to Prudhoe."  
April 14, 1970 Rear Admiral David F. Welch and Dr. Louis O. Quam. "Deep Freeze 70."  
May 13, 1970 Sixth Memorial Lecture (also called Presidential Address). Dr. Henry M. Dater. "Antarctica, A Study of Technology."



1970-71

March 3, 1971 Seventh Memorial Lecture. Mr. Peter M. Scott. "Antarctica - Past, Present, and Future."

1971-72

November 3, 1971 Dr. David H. Elliot, Ohio State University. "Antarctica: Key to Gondwanaland?"

January 13, 1972 Dr. J. Michael Lock. "Shackleton\*s Last Antarctic Expedition."

February 9, 1972 Mr. Frank Mahncke. "Antarctic Treaty Inspection Visit."

March 8, 1972 Eighth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Frank T. Davies. No title shown.

April 19, 1972 NSF Presents Highlights of the 1971-72 Antarctic Season.

May 8, 1972 Mr. Morton Rubin. "NOAA - The Oceans, The Atmosphere, The Solid Earth and Space."

1972-73

October 30, 1972 Mr. Herman R. Friis, National Archives. "Work and Resources of the Center for Polar Archives", plus Operation HIGHJUMP film entitled "The Secret Land."

December 8, 1972 Dr. Robert E. Benoit. "Environmental Monitoring and Conservation in Antarctica."

January 17, 1973 Dr. David R. Rodenhuis and Dr. Gunter Weller. "Influence of the Polar Regions on Global Circulation of Ocean and Atmosphere.'

1973-74

November 12, 1973 Rupert B. Southard and William R. MacDonald, USGS. "The Cartographic and Scientific Application of ERTS-1 Imagery in Polar Regions."

December 1, 1973 Panel Discussion on "Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction of Unclaimed Polar and Offshore Territories." Panelists were N. Marshall Meyers, Dr. Kenneth Bertrand, Justin W. Williams, and William Thomas Mallison, Jr.

January 8, 1974 Dr. Fred G. Armstrong. "Environmental Considerations in Construction of the. Trans-Alaska Pipeline System."

April 7, 1974 Dr. George H. Denton. 'The History and Possible Disintegration of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet."

April 30, 1974 Dr. Roger Duff, Canterbury Museum, Christchurch, New Zealand.

May 21, 1974 Ninth Memorial Lecture. Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher. "Antarctica and World Climate."

1974-75

- April 29, 1975 National Science Foundation film, "Antarctica."  
June 3, 1975 Tenth Memorial Lecture. Mr. Herman R. Friis. "The Records in the Center for Polar Archives and the National Archives - A Memorial to United States Participants in Polar Activities: 1750-1975."

1975-76

- December 2, 1975 Dr. Robert H. Rutford. "Account of Antarctic Activities, 1975-76"  
February 25, 1976 Dr. Ian W.D. Dalziel, Lamont-Doherty. "The Scotia Arc Region Unlocks Some Secrets of Gondwanaland."  
March 30, 1976 Eleventh Memorial Lecture. Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand. "Ellsworth Transantarctic Flight from the Perspective of its Fortieth Anniversary."  
April 28, 1976 Commander Jerome R. Pilon. "Dome Charlie, Herculean Task."  
May 20, 1976 Dr. George E. Watson, III. "Bird Life in the Southern Oceans."

1976-77

- November 4, 1976 Dr. Duwayne M. Anderson. "Mars, The Permafrost Planet." Film.  
January 25, 1977 "Window to the Arctic" - about NARL at Barrow, Alaska. Guy Guthridge.  
March 29, 1977 "Palmer Station, What It Does and Why It Is There"  
May 3, 1977 Twelfth Memorial Lecture. Dr. William J.L. Sladen. "Snow Geese and Detente."

1977-78

- December 13, 1977 Dr. Mort Turner and Col. Peter Barretta, USA (Ret). "Polar Philately."  
February 2, 1978 Mr. Norman Wulf, NSF. "The Antarctic Treaty and Antarctic Resources."  
March 9, 1978 Dr. Richard L. Cameron. "Icebergs, A Water Resource."  
May 25, 1978 Thirteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. J. Murray Mitchell. "Climate Change in the Polar Regions."

1978-79

October 26, 1978 Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie. "Antarctica, A Changing Scene."  
December 5, 1978 Rear Admiral Richard B. Black (USN Ret.). "Antarctica Revisited."  
January 31, 1979 Dr. H. Jay Zwally. "Satellite Observations of Antarctic Sea Ice."  
March 22, 1979 Dr. Chester Pierce. "A Physician's View of Antarctica."  
April 19, 1979 Fourteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould.  
"My 50 Years of Antarctic Exploration and Research."

1979-80

October 2, 1979 Mr. Robert B. Thomson. "New Zealand Antarctic Research Programs."  
November 27, 1979 50th Anniversary Commemorative Lecture. Mr. Peter J. Anderson.  
"Admiral Byrd and Antarctic Aviation."  
January 29, 1980 Rear Admiral William M. Benkert (USCG Ret.). "Antarctica: A  
Sailor's Point of View."  
March 11, 1980 Dr. Herman J. Viola. "Wilkes Expedition, 1838-1842 - First  
Round-the-World Naval Expedition."  
May 1, 1980 Fifteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Charles R. Bentley. "Collapse of  
the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, Fact or Fiction?"  
June 5, 1980 Dr. George A. Llano. "Tourism in Antarctica with the World  
Discoverer."

\* \* \* \* \*

May Day was certainly the highlight of the Antarctic Society 1979-80 season, as Senator Harry Byrd, Bud Waite, and Charlie Bentley combined their talents to make one truly memorable evening. The chemistry that evening was electrifying; a script could not have made it better. We had over 100 reservations for the pre-Memorial Lecture dinner, only to find out about three o'clock in the afternoon that the fire ordinance did not allow more than 75 in the room! We agreed in case of fire that only 74 bodies would be discovered. Senator Byrd had accepted our invitation with enthusiasm, although he had an evening commitment which precluded this Nouveau Ant- arctican (member of the Gould-Vaughan-Breyer VIP flight last November commemorating the 50th anniversary of the Byrd-Balchen-June-McKinley flight of 29 November 1929) from staying for dinner and the Lecture. He came explicitly to thank Bud Waite, the only surviving member of the rescue team which went out to Advance Base and brought back his ailing uncle in 1934. He spoke at some length with Bud, Dick Black, and Charlie Murphy, all of whom were on the 1933-35 Expedition, as well as with Ruth Siple, widow of Paul Siple who was on that Byrd Expedition as he was on all of Byrd's Antarctic expeditions. The Senator then briefly addressed all those at the dinner,

saying the very proper words about how great it was to go to the Antarctic, and how important the U.S. research programs in the Antarctic were to science and to the world. Our letter of invitation pointed out that we had more Virginians in our Society than members from any other state, and that we all were of voting age; our letter of thanks promised him that we would put into operation a most successful technique employed by the loyal Boston Brahmins for James Michael Curley in Massachusetts, that of voting both early and often on election day. So you Virginians remember that each and every one of us has an obligation to vote at least five times that day for Senator Byrd. That figure should be considered a minimum!

Bud had an excellent 22-minute slide show on Little America II, showing the camp, camp life, and the rescue trips to Advance Base to bring back REB. Bud had more problems with waiters walking in front of the projector than he did with surviving in the Antarctic. His presentation was a fitting climax to dinner, and everyone was most grateful that he took the time to show us and tell us a bit about the 1933-35 expedition and rescue.

Charlie Bentley gave two lectures in one. People came to hear if they should sell their coastal property and head for the hills. Charlie showed us a lot of bottom contours, although not quite as beautiful as the bottom contour that Bud showed us on his last slide at dinner. A disturbing thing about Charlie's presentation was the showing of the Russian map of Antarctica, which he said was the best of its kind to date. Here we were in the main auditorium of our prestigious National Academy of Sciences hearing that after nearly 25 years of intensive Antarctic research the Russians have the best map of the subsurface features. The Memorial Lecture was a natural in that the disposition of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet has been the subject of much speculation in the past few years, especially after John Mercer wrote a highly publicized article in Nature several years ago. And when one reads about the tremendous polar warming predicted by the Manabe-Wetheraid Model, you have all the ingredients that scientists need for having symposiums, lectures, and, most important for them, monies for grants investigating all the possibilities. I predict that the West Antarctic bottom will become one of the best known bottoms in the world. Then Charlie showed his candid camera potpourri collection of scientists in action in the Antarctic. They were hilarious, to say the least. Charlie paid a beautiful tribute to Bud Waite, which will follow later in this Newsletter. This Lecture brought together a man who has had a tremendous input into today's technology, but, by his own admission, has been slowed down physically by the ravages of time, and a man who has benefited for the past two decades by using the technology developed by the Grand Master. It meant a lot to Bud. It was something like still being alive and hearing a eulogy at your own funeral, except it is not often that a minister-priest-rabbi is as eloquent as Charlie.

What did Charlie say about old Bud? Well, he said that prior to Bud the only way one could get ice depth measurements was from setting off a seismic explosion which took a couple of hours at best to get a single sounding. Bud had reduced it from three hours to 30 microseconds, but he still had not put Charlie onto the bread line. He had just made it all better. Charlie said that Bud was the first one to measure long distance transmission through the ice, doing this in Deep Freeze I (1955-56) at Camp Cold Bottom, a suburban paradise located on the seaward side of Crevasse Valley near Little America V. He also said that Bud was the first one to get a bottom echo from the ice sheet, but this was one bottom which Bud did not recognize, at least at first sight. It was only in retrospect that he realized the strong signal which he got came from reflection off the bottom of the ice shelf. The time, January 1957. The next season, in December 1957, Bud made the first bona fide sounding with the help of the late Eagle of the Antarctic, Carl Eklund, when they made a sounding of the ice

sheet on the ramp at Wilkes Station. Jim Sparkman happened to be standing by with a gravity meter (Woollard had flooded the Antarctic with graduate students toting gravity meters) and evidently he was instrumental (sic) in establishing the validity of Bud's findings. Bud never really spent much time at home, he knew he had a good thing going, and went to Greenland later in 1959 and that September-October made the very first airborne sounding of the Greenland ice sheet. In December 1961 he made the first airborne soundings in Antarctica. Charlie said that the closest analogy to Bud's breakthrough was when oceanographers changed from the lead line to sonic soundings to determine the depth to the bottom of the sea. He also cited one other major contribution of Bud's, that of matching the electronics and the vehicles. He said Bud always emphasized the importance of antennas being properly coupled to the aircraft or the vehicle transporting the electronic system.

I was sitting next to Bud, and when Charlie proposed that radio echo sounding should really be called Waite Sounding, Bud muttered something to the effect that he had never received such accolades in his life as he had that evening. And I thought how good it was that one of his daughters and one of his grandchildren could be there with him to share some of his glory. I cranked up my 1962 Ford Falcon and drove the Waites back to their hotel after the Lecture. Bud said they had a seven o'clock departure back to Florida next morning. I told Ruth he didn't need a plane reservation, that he was on Cloud 9 after hearing the kind words from Charlie. Sure enough, when I checked at the Delta counter in the morning there was no record of Bud being on the plane, he honest-to-goodness did ride Cloud 9 all the way home.

William Loeb's Manchester (H.H.) Sunday News for February 17, 1980 had an excellent pictorial story on Ed Moody (Byrd 1933-35 Expedition) and his dogsleds. Ed evidently turns out the Rolls Royce of dogsleds at really cheap prices. You can get a Lombard racing model for as low as \$275 which must be the stripped model. A novice model starts at only \$150 which must be the sub-compact. The long distance racing model is \$400 and up. He also makes the Rosalind, named after his daughter. Ed started making dogsleds back in the 1920's, and turns out about 60 a year. They are in 23 states, as well as in Canada, Switzerland, Sweden, Norway, Finland, and Holland. Ed's sleds are made of white ash, and he personally selects each tree. After the component pieces are carefully constructed, shaped, and bent by steaming, they are lashed together with buffalo skin rawhide. For those Byrd men who may have lost track of Ed, he served during World War II with the 87th Mountain Infantry ski troops and then was with the First Arctic Search and Rescue Squadron in Greenland. Later on he became a film star of sorts, appearing in dogsled sequences from Sun Valley. Wonder if he was on the Road to the Yukon with Bob Hope and Bing? If your gas guzzler is killing your pocketbook, and you need a new dogsled, Ed is still in business in Rochester, New Hampshire. Quite an enclave of Byrd Antarcticans are up there with John Dyer and Leland Barter also living in New Hampshire, Steve Corey going there each summer, and Charlie Murphy will be just across the Connecticut River in Vermont in the near future.

Speaking of Lombard, what a great man Roland Lombard has been to dogsled racing. I knew old Doc somewhat because once when I was the proud owner of a beautiful Siberian Husky he was her vet, as we both lived in the same town of Wayland, Massachusetts. Doc had about 50 Siberians which he raced, and he still amounts to a folk hero in Alaska. An Alaskan racer once told me that he taught them two things: that it was important for the dogs to be fed a good diet, and that it was very important for the driver himself to be in excellent shape. Old Doc used to run along the side of his sled most of the time.

I have a feeling that those Byrd men were made of stainless steel. How else can you

account for Larry Gould galloping around like a colt, and Norman Vaughan completing the grueling 1,049 miles Iditarod Dog Sled Race in Alaska this March? You aren't supposed to be doing those sorts of things after you grow up, they're for strong young studs. But Norman must not believe the calendar, as he broke his own record as the oldest man to ever finish the race, when at age 75 he completed the course in 24 days, 9 hours, 19 minutes, and 25 seconds. We gave him three cheers at the Memorial Lecture for his great achievement. He had a close call this year when he lost his team for four hours. He had to climb a 30-foot cut-bank on the trail, and in the process of helping push his 65-pound sled 30 feet straight up, the dogs gave a quick lunge forward "and they were all gone." Norman had taken off his hat, had taken off his parka and was "in my underwear and a thin pair of gloves and nothing else, except my pants, of course." He could track the dogs in the deep snow, but it was extremely hard walking. The wind was blowing so hard that "I was shivering on the right side and perspiring on the left." He came upon a lake where he found a cabin in which was a small stove. He wasn't sure whether it would work or not, but went out and cut several small trees. While he was trimming the branches he looked up and "saw two black ears sticking over the snowbank. Those were the ears of my wheeler." He went around the corner and found the rest of his team, still tied to the sled, asleep! Our thanks to Gordon Fountain, BAE II, Bear of Oakland, who sent us articles from the Bering Straights and also a clip from the Nome Nugget which Gordon had received from his Eskimo friend, John Taxac.

Our Hollywood agent, the unconquerable Pennie Rau, sent us a copy of an article in the Los Angeles Examiner, February 22, 1980 by Alan Markfield, an American reporter-photographer who was aboard the Lindblad when it ran aground Christmas Eve, 1979. Much of the article is about the film, "Virus", which the Japanese producer hoped to have ready for showing this month at the Cannes Film Festival. The movie is about "a super-lethal germ that can only be stopped by extreme cold, so 855 survivors gravitate to the Antarctic to start life anew.... In the new society in the Antarctic, men and women are assigned to each other as lovers, without concern for love or romance. The only concern is to re-populate the world." The script called for a black girl and a physically big man who is a "tough guy." The girl is played by Stephanie Faulkner, who in the movie is already at the South Pole, presumably with USARP as the article said "member of an Antarctic expedition already at the South Pole." They had all kinds of troubles with personality conflicts and Stephanie's 6'6", 225 pound ex-Marine lover said, "Stephanie can't act and when I'm with her the temperature falls to 100 below." Sounds like real life, eh what! The article said that the unquestioned star of the movie is the Antarctic. Good! The Japanese chartered the Lindblad for \$620,000, but \$300,000 of that was recouped by selling empty spaces to Japanese tourists. Even though they exceeded their 15-million dollar film budget by 1.5 million dollars, the Japanese were extremely happy. The reason? They "had been negotiating with Air New Zealand for space on their flight that eventually crashed in the Antarctic. Had we been on that plane, we'd all be dead."

As for the Lindblad, it could have been a lot worse. It seems on that ill-fated Christmas Eve the third officer had plotted a course through the middle of Gerlache Strait. When the captain came on duty he made a course correction which he reasoned would be a shortcut of two and a half nautical miles. The charts showed the depth to be 216 feet. They slammed onto an uncharted reef, punching holes in the propeller shaft and throughout the ship's hull. The engine room flooded, knocking out the engines. The emergency motors that could have pumped out the water had been knocked out, as they operated on electricity. No power, no heat. They were beached in ten feet of water, but nine yards away it dropped off to 216 feet! So what did they do? Well, they went off and shot three more hours of movie film. Santa Claus arrived early on Christmas Day, trading in his reindeer for a Chilean Naval vessel, the

Piloto Pardo. The Japanese do things differently, first the luggage and provisions went off, then women and children! By 11 p.m. on Christmas all except 19 Swedish officers and crew had been transferred. Shortly thereafter the Russian salvage tug rescued the Lindblad.

I never should have brought up the knighted Antarcticans. While looking through a publication on the Antarctic Museum Centre at Christchurch, I discovered yet another one, Sir Philip Brocklehurst, geologist-photographer on the Shackleton Expedition, 1907-09. So now we have Sir Ernest Shackleton, Sir Douglas Mawson, Sir Raymond Priestley, Sir George Simpson, Sir Charles Wright, Sir Hubert Wilkins, Sir Vivian Fuchs, Sir Edmund Hillary via Mt. Everest, Sir Holmes Miller, Admiral Lord Mountevans. Lady Scott, and Sir Philip Brocklehurst. I hate to mention it, but that character perched on the Weddell Sea, Sir Ranulph Twistleton-Wykeham Fiennes, who plans on crossing Antarctica next summer in Ski-doo's, is already knighted. But with a name like that, he needs all the help he can get. My only objection in his case is "Why Antarctica, now or ever?"

We goofed in the last Newsletter when he had Dick Goldthwait singing for Brown. That former member of the U.S. Olympic ski team, Line Washburn, blew the whistle when he read it and hastened to write that Dick hit all those melodious notes when he was singing "Men of Dartmouth." You know, Line, my Dad took my brother and me up to Hanover for that famous fifth down game with Cornell in (about) 1939, when referee Red Friesell lost count of downs in the heat of battle in the closing seconds when nationally top-ranked, undefeated Cornell was trying to score against a small, over-matched but determined Dartmouth team which would bend but not yield. It was a great game. But I didn't feel so bad when I saw the winter issue of the Explorers Club Newsletter and read where that exalted organization had goofed on Larry Gould, who had written them, "That I am still listed as deceased on the roster of medalists surprises me." I see they have a Bill Vickers on their Board of Directors. Do you remember when that character showed up at Little America, Bert Crary, Mier Bruce Lieske. Ron Taylor, Muckluck Milan, and Dick Chappell (all Society members), and he thought he was going to go right out to Kiel Field and sign out an R4D or a P2V and fly himself around Antarctica? Gad, what a character. You wonder how some got past the psychiatrists.

We ran into a little problem on getting an obituary on Mary Alice McWhinnie. Originally we asked George Llano, but because we didn't hear from him for some time after our request, we asked Sayed El-Sayed. And I guess you can imagine what happened. We ended up with two. Originally I thought we would publish both, but Sayed wanted to use George's in his Biomass Newsletter. Since this has a much wider distribution than our Newsletter, including a large overseas mailing, we are just going to publish Sayed's. I think you will find it very touching, very warm, and very personal. What a terrific impact that lady had on the Antarctic and all Antarcticans!

Mary Alice McWhinnie

1922 - 1980

It was in mid-June 1963 on the Stanford University campus when Curley Wohlschlag, organizer of the Symposium on Current Antarctic Ecological Research introduced a speaker who looked vaguely familiar to me. (J. had seen her before on an NBC documentary on the Antarctic which was narrated by the late Chet Huntley). Her name was Mary Alice McWhinnie. Sitting in the

back of that huge auditorium, I was deeply fascinated by her remarkable gift for holding her audience, by her facility for rattling off data of her experiments, by her ease and humor in responding to questions from the audience. Since I was reviewing that symposium for the American Institute of Biological Sciences (AIBS) I introduced myself to her and asked if I could borrow the manuscript she was reading from. She was chuckling over my request, obviously flattered, and I realized that there were no manuscript or cards on the lectern!! From that moment on, Mary Alice entered my life as a close friend to me and my family and as a trusted colleague until she died last March.

Mary Alice was born in Chicago, Illinois, in August 1922. She received her Bachelor's and Master's from DePaul University. After receiving her Ph.D. from Northwestern University, she returned to her Alma Mater where she rose from rank of instructor to Professor and Chairman of the Biological Sciences Department at DePaul.

As a well-trained physiologist, she delved in metabolism and biochemistry of marine crustaceans, but it was the Antarctic zooplankton, and particularly, krill (Euphausia superba) that fascinated her; a fascination that lasted and dominated her professional life.

And it was with her deep interest in the biology and physiology of the krill and with my interest in the organisms on which the krill feed that we embarked on many collaborative research cruises in the good ole' days of the U.S.N.S. ELTANIN.

For it was on ELTANIN Cruise 46 that Mary Alice and I, as the Chief Scientist, with the help of several of our colleagues from Scripps Institution, Texas A&M, DePaul University, University of Georgia, Oregon State, Smithsonian, University of Michigan and the CSIRO (Australia), that we were able to put together the first integrated marine ecosystem study cruise in the Southern Ocean. There was a repeat performance of that study, the last biological cruise on the U.S.N.S. ELTANIN (Cruise 51) when, in recognition of her scientific prowess and leadership, the Office of Polar Programs, NSF, appointed her as the Chief Scientist and USARP Rep.

I have extremely fond memories of those productive and pace-setting cruises; many which relate to the utter devotion our fallen colleague had to her profession, and to the job she set out to do with her fellow scientists and technicians on board. I well remember the series of seminars she organized during the cruise "so our graduate students/ship officers/technicians have an appreciation and understanding of what we are trying to do", she used to say.

We who worked closely with her can testify to her remarkable ability to work continuously for a couple of days or more without sleep. Then, when thoroughly exhausted, she would drop out of sight for nearly an equal period.

Before departing Perth (Australia) on ELTANIN Cruise 46 (one that would have us spend 60 days at sea, including Thanksgiving and Christmas), Mary Alice organized a collection among a few of us. Before the ship left port she shopped, and stowed away gifts (complete with festive wrapping, ribbons, etc.) for every member of the scientific and support teams, dipping deeply into her own purse to accomplish this.

When the ELTANIN was turned over to the Argentines (ISLAS ORCADAS) in 1974, Mary Alice moved her center of operation to McMurdo to continue



her research. In that year she became the first U.S. woman scientist (with Sister Mary Odilex from DePaul University) to winter-over at McMurdo. And in 1975/76, in order to be closer to the krill stocks, and to take advantage of the R/V HERO she again shifted her research activities to Palmer Station where DPP built a krill aquarium facility for her. Thanks to her efforts and to her international reputation as one of the foremost krill biologists, Palmer Station became the hub of activity of krill research, and graduate students and researchers from several countries vied for the limited space at Palmer Station to work with her. Research vessels from West Germany, Poland, Argentina and Chile made frequent calls at Palmer Station to enable their scientists to discuss and exchange views with Mary Alice regarding the biology, distribution and life history of that elusive crustacean.

Recognition for her scientific reputation was reflected in her membership on the numerous committees, panels, consulting groups, editorial boards, and many other such groups. At one time or another she served on practically every committee that has anything to do with the Antarctic: Panel on Biology and Medicine; Polar Research Board (NRC/NAS); ad hoc Committee for Environmental Impact Statement Appraisal, Ross Ice Shelf Project; U.S. Organizing Committee, 3rd International Symposium Antarctic Biology; Advisory Committee for Research, NSF; Consultants group, Environmental Impact Statement governing a regime for mineral exploration/exploitation in Antarctica, Marine Living Resources, 1976; Antarctic Section, Ocean Affairs Committee, Department of State; Division of Polar Programs, NSF; U.S. Scientific Committee on Interim Measures for Antarctic Marine Living Resources Convention (for DOS), NOAA; Ocean Sciences Committee, NSF; Chairman, PROBES evaluation committee, NSF. In short, she covered the whole water-front!

On the International scene, her stature as one of the leading krill biologists resulted in her appointment as a member to the Krill Biology Working Party of the BIOMASS (Biological Investigations of Marine Antarctic Systems and Stocks) Program. As an ardent and staunch supporter of BIOMASS she worked tirelessly to promote that program. In recognition for her esteemed position, and as a tribute to her, her BIOMASS colleagues have dedicated the soon-to-be published BIOMASS Vol. II (Selected Contributions to the Woods Hole Conference on Living Resources of the Southern Ocean, 1976) to Mary Alice McWhinnie's memory.

Three years before she died she made an extended tour that took her to Norway, U.K., F.R.G. and Japan to discuss with biologists/food technologists various aspects of krill biology, harvesting and technology of processing them as food. In the process she compiled an impressive bibliography on krill, with some 1,800 entries. This compilation "Euphausiacea Bibliography; A World Literature Survey" by M. A. McWhinnie, C. J. Denys and P. Angione, will be published soon by Pergamon Press. This book is a testimony to her zeal, drive and hard work. Also among her last major projects was: "Antarctic Marine Living Resources with Special Reference to Krill, Euphausia superba; Assessment of Adequacy of Present Knowledge" (which she submitted to NSF last December). She also edited "Polar Research - To the Present and the Future", which was published in 1978.

She gave much of herself to advance the cause of science; those of us who were privileged to know her took advantage of that trait of hers. I never recall that she ever turned down a paper she was asked to review or a report to write or a lecture to give. And she did all that with

amazing thoroughness and infinite attention to details. All of us, from editors of scientific journals to program managers, organizers of symposia, etc., took that selfless woman's energies for granted. Amazingly, she didn't complain and was even cheerful about those time-consuming chores. I still recall that after ELTANIN Cruise 46, at the invitation of our Australian colleague, Harry Jitts, we visited the CSIRO Laboratory in Cronulla (Australia). After touring their beautiful facilities, George Humphrey, Director of the Lab, asked us if we had plans for lunch. Anticipating an invitation to have lunch with him and some members of his staff, I eagerly said no. Whereupon George said, "Fine, we have arranged for you to give us a seminar during lunch!" Utterly dismayed with this sample of Australian hospitality, I looked at Mary Alice; she smiled and chuckled and nodded, "Yes, we can do that, George." And she gave a memorable seminar - on an empty stomach!

I also recall a time at the SCAR/SCOR meeting in Kiel, F.R.G., when Prof. G. Hempel arranged to have her give a public lecture at the conclusion of a three-day meeting; it was an impromptu event, hastily arranged after a "beer-break." With a can of German beer still in her hand (of which she was oblivious!) Mary Alice plunged into a highly informative discourse on her recent krill work at Palmer Station, with facts and figures at the tip of her tongue, much to the great fascination of the young German scientists who packed that auditorium.

Tributes from national and international colleagues are to be expected at a time like this, but even more significant is an unsolicited comment from one of the 40 graduate students who earned their degrees under her tutelage. I have received this comment from one of her students who worked closely with her, "Personally, I think one of her most outstanding attributes as a person was her sense of humour and her devotion to the ideal that scientists and support people were a team in Antarctic work. She had a remarkable ability to make anyone feel very special because she believed it very strongly."

To the end she was still hard at it, writing proposals and editing some of her reports and manuscripts. Although the strong will that dominated her life was still there, her failing health was too much to take that burden. Late last September, about a week after she was admitted to the hospital, I spoke to her; again I was greeted with that familiar laughter and voice full of confidence (reminiscent of my first meeting with her at Stanford University). She was sure that she would bounce back and told me that early that day she had told her sister, Vivina, "Get me a few sheets of paper and a pen and I will write my part of our cooperative investigation." The following day she suffered a sharp decline from which she never recovered. Mary Alice died peacefully on 17 March, and with her death she left behind an enormous vacuum which will be impossible to fill. But she also left us a legacy of selflessness, extreme dedication to her profession, and deep loyalty to her family, friends and colleagues. We all loved her, admired her, respected her and will deeply, deeply miss her.

Sayed Z. El-Sayed  
May 9, 1980

Time flies. This past spring saw the birth of the first two great grandchildren of the late Admiral Byrd. If my stats are right, DickByrd III fathered Alice, a 7 1/2 pound girl born on March 25, 1980. But Ames and Lee outdid the Dick Byrds by having a 9 pound-4 1/2 ounce future pro-football star when Cameron Ames Byrd made his appearance about a month earlier. Cameron and Alice received three hip-hip-hoorays at the Memorial Lecture. Richard E. Byrd III is our latest Society member from the Byrd family.

This is the last Newsletter of 1979-80, and also the end of my two-year term as your President. There have been some lost battles, but on the whole we came out ahead. I think we made some substantial changes for the better in the past two years, some of which may not be obvious to you as much as to Ruth and me who have been concerned with streamlining the administration, as well as establishing some credibility to our membership. These are some of the things which have made us happier:

1. Moving the mailing address to the Arctic Institute of North America in Arlington, meaning that we monitor the mail bag daily. Before, when it was in the District pick-up was more like bi-monthly.
2. We were carrying about 150 delinquent members, some of whom had not paid in years. We picked up a 100 missing dues for 1-2-3- and 4 years; we dropped 74 members who never responded to our reminders.
3. Recruiting has gone well, adding 78 new members last year and an additional 38 this year, resulting in a vigorous Society with over a third of our membership being new additions. Paid members will be about 325.
4. Recruited heavily from the first two Byrd Antarctic Expeditions to give the Society some prestige and credibility with the good old explorers. We now have 25 members who were either on the 1928-30 or 1933-35 expeditions or were widows of members or are members of the Byrd family.
5. Recruited heavily from Polar Research Board (12 members) and SCAR Sub-groups (8 members), educating them while they educate us!
6. Held Board meetings prior to Lecture meetings, thus freeing an evening and eliminating possible filibustering in an open-ended meeting. Have had excellent turn-out for all Board meetings.
7. Attempted some special features (profile on Dick Cameron, articles on women in Antarctica, quiz on Antarctica, and obituaries) which hopefully might be of interest to some members.
8. Initiated new identification card file on members, putting down their Antarctic connection in order to get a better feeling of who is who. Published list of members by wintering-over stations; published list of members who have geographical features named after them, listing their features.
9. Had new stationery made, showing our presidents, honorary members, and Memorial Lecturers, thus making us look more professional.
10. Introduced new address system, utilizing gummed labels with xeroxed names and addresses which are legible.
11. Printing of the Max Hamilton cachet on the 50th anniversary envelopes resulted in professional-looking envelopes, done at no cost to the Society by a son-in-law of Ruth's who also set up our new stationery.
12. Established a sales program which included out-of-town members, selling 50th Anniversary First South Pole Flight note paper, cachets and shoulder patches, calendars, Pennie penguin and whale pins, and soon brass belt buckles with

sterling silver map of Antarctica.

13. Gained co-sponsorship of Polar Research Board for the Memorial Lecture, which allowed us to use the National Academy of Sciences' main auditorium at no cost. They also graciously picked up the cost of the Larry Gould program, as well as the cost of photographers.
14. Established communication with Society members which paid dividends in getting new and interesting information for Bergy Bits.
15. Gratefully accepted the talents, generosity and graciousness of Pennie Rau to the benefit of the Society.
16. Appreciation to the Arctic Institute for letting Ruth take her office type writer home so she could spend some delightful weekends typing Newsletters.
17. Made a typist out of Treasurer Siple, thus saving us cost of typing of News letters (although almost costing friendship).
18. Convinced about 51% of members that our dues are from July through June, but not able to get through to other members just what constituted our fiscal year.
19. Survived the two years without any solid, organized opposition from women libbers; some light but insignificant firing from the flanks, but inconsequential, either misfiring or being off target.

There are certain people who have made my two years as President more meaningful with their kind letters. We've heard a lot from Larry Gould. He is Mr. Antarctica, at least from the banks of the Potomac to the top of Mauna Loa. A letter from Larry is almost as good as one from Bo Derek. Henry Harrison was sending us a lot of mail; he and I are both from Worcester, Massachusetts, and we are both baseball freaks, although he was a much better athlete than I, as he made the Worcester North tennis team and I never made anything. Bud Waite inundated us this spring. I would have loved to have used some of Bud's material, but there was a problem of editing and space which I never got around to facing, always saying that I'd work it into the next Newsletter. I have become most fond of one member of the Society through all the mail and all of her kindnesses to me, to Ruth, and to you members in general. She is Pennie Rau of Hollywood. I don't know exactly what you would call Pennie, but I call her a very sensitive and dear person, one who is very much concerned with conservation, and who spends a lot of time writing editors, Congressmen, Senators, and even our President about endangered species. Her game is actually jewelry, and she is evidently very successful at it. She has given us at no cost over 50 penguin pins and several whale pins, to help keep the Society afloat and well. Our membership dues do not cover the cost of operations, and we survive only because some people send along some extra dollars with their membership dues, we have some Corporation Memberships, and because of Pennie. Right now she is designing an Antarctic belt buckle of brass with a sterling silver map of the continent on it. She is footing the cost of the molding and the designing, and we are anxiously looking forward to the end product which we will sell at a reasonable price. Pennie said that Antarctica changed her whole life around and now she wants to do things for other Antarcticans. Ruth and I have talked to her several times, and she is just delightful. We wish she lived around here, so we could drop by her place after work and have a few cocktails with her.

I would like to say a lot of things, all good things, about our Treasurer Ruth Siple. She has the perfect disposition, no blood pressure, no ignition point. Everything is always just great. Now I know why Paul Siple got away with all those trips to the ice. She is probably the only person in the world who would be the same the day of depart-

ure as the day of return. She comes with a smile, and it was lucky for me that she does, as we commandeered her dining room and turned it into our Oval Office. There was one big concession on my part, though, as I file horizontally, spreading things out, but the house rules at 905 called for vertical filing. You don't buck city hall when you have a good thing going, so now I am a reluctant vertical filer. Ruth is the kind of woman who, unfortunately for mankind, is becoming an endangered species with all these women nowadays feeling their importance. So it was doubly good working with one who was not impressed by her capabilities or her accomplishments. She worked hard for the Society this year as well as last year, even handling the refreshments at the lecture meetings. She was also the Society's censor, as she wielded a rather strong veto over Bergy Bits. Ed Todd said that this was the best thing I did in my two years, allowing Ruth four scissor jobs per Newsletter. I don't agree with Ed, of course, as I think some of my censored stories, such as the one about the New Zealand girl, when asked to pose (supposedly in her bathing suit), decided to make it all most worthwhile for the South Pole-bound scientist by stepping completely out of her bathing suit and striking some provocative poses au naturel. You folks really missed out on some good stories, but blame Ruth, not me. She is as close to perfect as they come, but her ladyness got in the way of some real funny stories. But, regardless, let's hear it for Ruth, as she worked hard without complaining and without compensation.

Election time, folks. We'll make it easy for you to vote by presenting a slate of faithful lecture attendees and recognized hard workers. The positions of Vice President (Fred Brownworth) and Treasurer (Ruth Siple) are not up for election, as both are serving the second year of their terms. So we need a new President and a new Secretary, plus four for the Board of Directors. Nominees are:

President: Pete Burrill. Mr. Geographic Names in the U.S., serving as Executive Secretary of the Board on Geographic Names, and Director, Office of Geography, Department of Interior until he was superannuated.

Secretary: Pete Barretta. Perennial student, doctoral candidate at George Washington University where he is doing dissertation on Antarctica. Retired Air Force Colonel.

Board of Directors: Vernice Anderson. Executive Secretary, National Science Board, National Science Foundation. Has visited Antarctica.

Mike Metzgar. Wintered over at South Pole in 1978. Gainfully employed by the U.S. Geological Survey. Has beard, looks like an explorer.

Joanne Turner. Former Board member, and very active in Society over the years. Of the House of Mort and Joanne.

Bob Allen. Another former Board member who has been Sociel loyalist for many years. Part-time retired, part-time employed by the U.S. Geological Survey.

Our incoming President has a long list of credentials, but we are running out of space But we should mention that he is from the great state of Maine and still returns to the hearth each summer showing that maturation has not dulled his better judgment. He is also a Clark man in the great tradition of Siple and Dalrymple, plus a pyrotechnic by the name of Goddard, who probably never amounted to anything! Pete Barretta is sort of a showpiece as Secretary which is more of a figurehead position. But there is no one in Washington who is a more willing and dedicated Society member. When you call Pete up for help, it is never "Wait until I check with Edna", it is always "When do you want me there?"

I will introduce a suggestion at the next Board meeting that we increase our Board of Directors by three, by electing At-Large members from outside Washington to serve as a direct contact with the out-of-town contingent. We have many faithful members who have served us well through the mail, and their ideas and enthusiasm should be put to better use. I hope I will get no objections from the Board, and that we will be able to vote this into our By-Laws at the Business Meeting. I am proposing that the first At-Large member be Pennie Rau.

We have had little response to whether we should consider establishing our own Hall of Fame or Scientist of the Year. Everything seems to point to forgetting the latter, because it would only cause hard feelings. And there have been several voices of caution about having a Hall of Fame. I still think it has some merit, but it has to be handled carefully. I hope the idea isn't categorically rejected until some sort of an ad hoc committee has studied the pros and cons. It could be a big bonus for the Memorial Lecture. We have had two big ones, back to back, people seemed to have enjoyed themselves, and I would like to keep the momentum going with the hope that we could make these Lectures homecomings, like class reunions at college. I think an initiation into our Hall of Fame, plus the Memorial Lecture preceded by a catered dinner would be attractive to many people. After all, we are in to our third decade and are getting a little historical ourselves. Any of you who haven't responded on this issue and have a feeling one way or the other, why don't you write us?

Our Sales Office is still open, with these items still available:

50th Anniversary shoulder patches (good quality)	\$2.25 ea
Limited number of cachets cancelled at South Pole on November 29, 1979 (including note paper)	2.00 ea
Very limited number of 50th Anniversary note paper (without envelopes)	.50 ea
Pennie Penguin pins (gold finish)	10.00 ea

If you are interested in the Pennie Antarctic belt buckle and want to be notified as to availability and cost, please send us a card and we'll contact you.

We are down to a mere handful of members who have not paid for this year. We will assume if we do not hear from you by the first of July that you want to be dropped from our rolls. On our Most-Wanted list are:

Blan chard	DeRoche	Green	Radspinner	Tuck
Britton	Ege	Kuhn	Schirmacher	Zohn
Chapman	Frantz	Paige	Shapley	

-----

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues: Local (within 50 miles of Washington)... \$5.00 a year  
 Out-of-town ..... 4.00 a year

NEW MEMBERSHIPS: ADD \$2.00 INITIATION FEE

\_\_\_\_\_  
 NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

## HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

### Presidents:

Dr. Carl L. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Canwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton j. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

\* Growler #1

July, 1980

Now that Paul Dalrymple's masterful campaign has swept me into office as his successor, it is time for me to speak up. Under the constitution Paul could not be reelected, else he surely would have been; someone had to succeed him. Although you might well wonder whether agreeing, to follow his outstanding performance indicates more courage than judgment, I hope you will conclude that it really indicates faith in the Society and its members. From the beginning people have always been ready to contribute time, talent and constructive criticism. Well, usually constructive.

### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emtlio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Black-well Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

For starters, Paul will continue to do the Newsletter; Ruth will delete some of his expletives and will continue to look after the day-to-day business; Mort Turner has agreed to serve as Program Chairman. Those indispensable functions are in good hands. Pete Baretta is a bear for work and an idea man. Fred Brownworth is in the wings if I fall into the orchestra pit. We have a multi-talented and enthusiastic Board of Directors. Our finances are in good shape. I see the Society continuing its present basic course and, as in the past, trying out projects and innovations that we judge to have merit. I intend to follow Paul's brand of democracy, making maximum use of inputs from the members, while keeping things moving.

### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Benrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979

In the lull before the fall activities, will you take a few minutes to jot down and send in your ideas about the Society's performance and your suggestions for improvement? Don't hesitate to suggest projects, to volunteer to help with them, or to provide information. In addition to stories about "who struck John" that don't appear in official reports but help us to appreciate the human side of Antarctic activity, tell us what you're doing and how it's going. Tell us what you see as the significance of accomplishments by others too modest to brag a little (I understand there now are such people). Paul can tell it in his inimitable style in the Newsletter, but only if he knows about it. The Officers and Directors will try to do what you'd like if you'll tell us, and if in true dalrymplian democracy we think it's a good idea.

Meredith F. (Pete)  
Burrill President

\*Growler; the identifier I shall use for occasional communications, distinguishing them from "Bergy Bits".

## BERGY BITS

Bergy Bits is the voice of a single member of the Society and does not in any way constitute the opinions of the Antarctic Society. It is slanted toward activities of Antarcticans. People interested in progress reports on scientific programs should subscribe (\$7.50 per five issues) to the Antarctic Journal, Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, Washington, D.C. 20550.

Wasn't it ever so nice and compromising of President Pete to write those kind words about Bergy Bits exactly the way I drafted them and read them to him over the telephone? I knew he was going to make a great president. His credentials are so outstanding. I told you a bit about Pete in the last issue, how he was a loyalist from the state of Maine, how he got his PhD in Geography from Clark University where Paul Siple and Jim (Hallett '57) Shear got theirs. But space ran out before we could really acquaint you out-of-towners with Pete. Pete is as close as you can come to Mr. Geographer, USA. He must have played with a globe in his crib, as it seems he had an unusually early thirst for knowledge about this old world. He went to his first Association of American Geographers meeting back in the mid-1920's and I doubt if he has missed a meeting of the AAG since then. He is a past president of AAG, 1966, and for years and years headed up their By-Laws Committee. He was the second president of the American Name Society, 1955, an organization pertaining to place names rather than name-calling. He was chairman of the U.N. Conference on Standardization of Geographical Names, held in Geneva in 1967, and from 1960 to 1977 was chairman of the U.N. Group of Experts on Geographical Names. Pete was executive secretary of the Board on Geographic Names, and director of the Office of Geography, Department of the Interior, until he was superannuated in 1973. He has taught at Lehigh, Oklahoma State, and George Washington. He was introduced to the polar regions in 1940 and 1941 when he went to Alaska on behalf of the General Land Office, and shortly thereafter in 1943 he started working on problems related to Antarctic names. In 1949 he produced the first U.S. Gazetteer on Antarctic Geographic Names, and followed that with another one in 1956. He visited Antarctica in 1959. In fact he is always visiting some exotic place. As you read this, Pete is probably in Iceland where he is spending several weeks this summer. Last summer he was in China. He is going to restore some dignity and class to the office of Antarctic Society president. He has been committed to "Telling the Truth" ever since he appeared on the national TV show of the same name a decade or more ago. However, that does not mean that this column will have to abide by such stringent, stifling restraints. For those of you who have never seen him in the flesh, he looks like a model in one of those whiskey ads for a Man of Distinction. Now I have saved the real good news until last - he is a broad-minded male chauvinist to the best of my knowledge. Isn't that just great! So now that you know a little bit about your new president, sit back and enjoy his regime, give him your fullest support, and look forward to his breezy Growler column in each Newsletter.

And speaking of presidents, Gentleman Jim Zumberge made headlines across the country on May 21st when he went Hollywood, trading in his presidency chair at Southern Methodist University for a comparable one at the University of Southern California. Now why in the world would a nice geologist want to forsake being King at SMU to become a Prince at Southern Cal? He will never be No. 1 at Southern California, as this spot is reserved for the very latest fleet-footed running back who can turn 4.4 for the 40 in football togs. People are going to say that Gentleman Jim is just



the titular head of the school where O. J. Simpson, Anthony Davis, and Charlie White ran for daylight and megabucks. Several Antarcticans are real worried about what Gentleman Jim might do at Southern Cal. It is quite well known in sporting circles that he rubbed out the collegiate baseball and golf teams at SMU in an economy kick, and if he cans the baseball team at Southern California he will bring down the wrath of the entire baseball world because through the years the Trojans have always been able to recruit outstanding academicians who just happened to be very talented baseball players. The major leagues are full of Trojans. One, Bill Lee of Montreal, was once a stalwart in their geography department! I have written Gentleman Jim asking him to send that silly white stallion who races the length of the football field after every touchdown off to the glue factory. I would much rather see their cheer leaders leaping. I suppose now for the first time in decades Lady Zumberge will know at least one day a year when her spouse will be home, as I imagine that Gentleman Jim will be riding in the annual Rose Bowl parade on New Year's morning, waving and smiling from atop some Arabian horse dressed to the hilt in a golden saddle. This will probably be Gentleman Jim's last stop on the presidency trail until he reaches South Bend. He probably wanted to be around Bo Derek and a few other 10's before becoming president of Notre Dame; besides, he is still too young to be called Father Zumberge and wear a clerical collar. Someone told me that Zumberge would never be president of Notre Dame as they didn't think he was a Catholic. I don't think that really matters at Notre Dame as long as they can get the best; Knute Rockne and Ara Parseghian weren't Catholics to the best of my knowledge. Notre Dame needs a folk hero, as the current generation can't remember the Giffer and the Four Horsemen. Well, Ronald Reagan can, but who is as old as Ronald? Well, Jim, good luck at Southern Cal and be kind to Pennie Rau there in Hollywood. She is a real 10!

About four years ago I was involved in a reunion of IGY Antarcticans. We all gathered together in Bert and Mildred Crary's basement and had our own Saturday Nite Live. I recall we had about 26 IGYers, and with spouses and children somewhere around 65, if my memory is correct. We are now coming up - in 1982-83 - to the 25th anniversary of the IGY, which will coincide with the 100th anniversary of the First Polar Year and the 75th anniversary of the Second Polar Year. A couple of months ago I mentioned over the phone to Mildred Crary that we should get fired up for the 25th anniversary of the IGY, as there is nothing Mildred likes to do more than throw a big splash. But I want more than a big party this time, I want some ceremonies, perhaps a seminar, and attractions to bring people here for three days. Mildred said I should get in touch with Alan Shapley in Boulder as she knew he was involved in a number of things developing on recognizing the contributions of the IGY to past, present, and future science. So I wrote him on June 16th, and he wrote back on June 24th, and indeed there are two committees - one within ICSU (International Council of Scientific Unions, Paris) and the other within our National Academy of Sciences. Alan is a member of both committees, but let's go to his letter (I apologize for the acronyms which may not be familiar to many of you outside of or even in science; they are a hideous creation of the devil himself who turned to them as a form of self-punishing scientists, but to the best of my knowledge are not immoral, indecent, or logical.)

... We are not now thinking of a "giant international reunion". Rather we are suggesting to international science organizations that they include in their normal meetings in 1982 or 1983 special sessions or appropriate talks on the impact of IGY/IPY in their fields of science. Thus far it looks like there will be something by ICSU (1982, probably England), SCOSTEP/COSPAR (1982, Canada), and presumably IAU (1982) and IUGG (1983), both in Germany. There undoubtedly will be some others.

In the USA, we will similarly encourage AGU, AAS, APS, USNOURSI, etc. to commemorate in their own way. Nothing definite is yet known. We will try to arrange something suitable at the annual meeting of the HAS in Washington, probably the one in 1983.

Thus for a U.S. Antarctic reunion in late spring 1982, there does not seem to be (a) competition and (b) something now planned which you could piggy-back on.

But I think the Antarctic people could easily go it alone. I would think the NSF and the NAS Polar Research Board should be interested in not only sponsoring but arranging in Washington a stand-alone symposium on "Antarctica in Perspective - IGY plus 25", or something, with speakers from then and from now. Northern spring 1982 would be appropriate since while the IGY proper didn't start until July 1957, the Antarctic IGY program necessarily began when the last ships and planes left the ice in February. Your reunion, the human side of the commemoration, and your Society's Memorial Lecture could very appropriately be tacked on to such a scientific symposium. I think a lot of IGY Antarctic alumni would indeed find ways to come to such a series of activities.

Back to my thoughts. I feel that the 25th anniversary is the best one to point to, as it is historic in its connections with Polar Years. One's earning potential should be near its zenith 25 years after the Antarctic, so if people could ever afford to come to a reunion, it would be this one. Also, one's health does not get better with age; the only thing age seems to bring is a finer appreciation for the things you could do easily as a young man - such as playing baseball, right? And past records have shown that people don't show up for older-than-25 reunions.

Washington has a good hard core of Antarcticans from the IGY, some of whom are retired, some of whom are still working. I think I know most of the wintering-over people who live around here. They would include Bert Crary, Bob Benson, George Toney, Rudi Honkala, Palle Mogensen, Dick Cameron, Ron Taylor, Johnny Dawson, Ron Viets, Ned Ostenso, myself, and within a year, Mort Rubin. Others who were active back in the States would include Tom Jones, Phil Smith, John Mirabito, and Jim Sparkman. There are some pretty big names there, and I think if we could ever get organized locally, we could come up with a good three-day program. If we tied it in with the annual Memorial Lecture of the Antarctic Society, if we could talk the Polar Research Board into having their spring meeting here in Washington and opening one of their sessions to Antarctic alums, if we could somehow swing our own symposium, I think we would have enough attractions to really bring the folks to Washington. We would have to have a broad program as not all of our people ended up in science, and the idea would be not to discourage anyone from coming. It should be open to all interested Antarcticans, all stations, all years. The excuse or motivation, though, would be to reunite the IGY Antarcticans, and, for example, to once again hear the Boy Scout's fabulous unedited tape recording of a typical Saturday night skit at Little America. We might even be able to get out a paperback volume for the reunion, one in which we would publish articles about people and their accomplishments. The Memorial Lecture that year could be the time of unveiling our Hall of Famers, should the Society decide to go forward with anything of that nature. The easy part of such a reunion would be the partying, as Bill Crombie is a professional M.C. and Rudi Honkala knows all about beverages. You just don't turn down lifetimes of expertise and experience at a critical time such as the 25th reunion. So what do you other Antarcticans think about such an event for early 1982? Is it plausible? Does it ring bells for you? Let's hear all your thoughts, pro and con,

as I m sure after everyone returns to Washington from Nantucket this fall we can form some sort of a local committee and start making plans.

Speaking of the IGY, Yum Yum is back in the area. There wasn't anyone who went to the Antarctic back in the IGY who didn't know personally or had not heard of Yum Yum. As I understand it, and my memory isn't as good as my imagination, this beauty from West Virginia showed up in the office of Bert Crary and the late Dick Hubley to apply for an opening as a secretary. They interviewed her, in fact interviewed her pretty thoroughly. It seems that her credentials did not impress the only girl already in the office doing their typing, and as this gorgeous creature sashayed out the door their secretary said, "Well, you aren't going to hire her, are you?" And my source of information said that Bert's rebuttal was, "Hell yes, we are, she can type 20 words a minute." And so Yum Yum came to the Antarctic office and became much better known (to the men) than either the late Harry Wexler or Hugh Odishaw. And if Yum Yum isn't enough of an excuse to have a 25th reunion, then I don't know if there is one.

Ruth and I had the pleasure of being guests of our affable president at the annual meeting of the Washington area Explorers Club (Pete is their treasurer) and the Washington Women Geographers where Jackie Ronne presented an illustrated lecture on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition. They had wall-to-wall people at the Cosmos Club, and Jackie did a real fine job narrating the film which I had not seen before. I was real impressed by it. Among the attendees was Vilhjalmur Stefansson's widow who now lives in Georgetown.

David Burns of the AAAS reviewed "Scott and Amundsen: The Race to the South Pole" by Roland Huntford in the book section of the Washington Post on July 13th. This is the same book we commented on in our Newsletter of last January, when I extracted from material which appeared in a Christchurch newspaper. I don't think David really did justice to this most controversial book, nor do I really know why the Post picked him to do the review. I have known David since he left AID several years ago and joined the AAAS office here in Washington where he got into the climate game. He called me and asked who in the Washington area might know something about Amundsen and Scott. I gave him several contacts, but I doubt if he called any of them. The good news is that we can now buy this book in the States. It is selling for \$19.95 and the publisher is G. P. Putnam's Sons. Any Antarctic worth his pemmican should have it in his private library.

Science magazine for 1 August 1980 had an excellent review of Fred Milan's "The Human Biology of Circumpolar Populations" published by Cambridge University Press, New York. For only \$75.00 you can buy the book (382 pages) with reports by 19 authors about the Lapps, Ainu, and Eskimos. It's too bad they put a Fairbanks price on a book which they want to sell in North Conway. As many of you know, old Muckluck was in charge of the U.S. program to study Circumpolar people during the International Biological Programme. He and his ground forces studied the Eskimo village of Wainwright on the coast of the Arctic Ocean. The remarkable thing is not that the book got published as much as it was that they ever got old Muckluck to terminate his study. He has bee studying Eskimos so darn long that he began to look like one about 20 years ago, and I doubt if there is an Eskimo along the coast of Alaska who hasn't been strapped into one of old Muckluck's thermocouple harnesses. He must be the world authority on rectal temperatures of Eskimos at rest, at play, and at work. I was happy to see that Fred was put onto a biomedical panel (headed up by Chester Pierce) of the Polar Research Board. This could be the vehicle by which the Society could get Fred to speak to us. Even though he sort of half mumbles when he talks, he is such an authority in his field that we should try to sign him up. His physiological work at Little America in 1957 was at that time the most complete work of its kind done in Antarctica.

Peter Anderson of the Institute of Polar Studies at Ohio State University and the presenter of the Antarctic Society 50th anniversary commemorative lecture on the Byrd-Balchen-June-McKinley flight of November 29, 1929 has a three-page article on Colonel Bernt Balchen in Air Force Magazine for July 1980. His war time exploits are legendary, and Peter has some interesting accounts of some of the rescues which Balchen pulled off in Greenland. The article ends with a quote from Lowell Thomas, "He was the last of the great Norsemen."

Another Society member, Henry Heyburn of 3918 Leland Road, Louisville, Kentucky 40207 wrote an article in the January 1980 Polar Record under Profile on "William Lamond Allandyce, 1861-1930: Pioneer Antarctic Conservationist." And our good friend Mary Goodwin out there in Los Angeles is still trying to keep me out of trouble. As readers of this column know, she is a real authority on the early Antarctic expeditions, and she has pointed out that Philip Brocklehurst was not knighted - he inherited his title before joining Shackleton's 1908 group. She also pointed out that he paid a rather large sum to go on the expedition.

I have mentioned Harvard Magazine from time to time as it has great articles. The current issue for July-August is no exception. Christopher Reed has one of particular interest to those of the Dotte Larsen whale-watching cult on "How to Watch Leviathan." I didn't realize that whale-watching was such a big business; they have gotten to be worth more alive than dead. There are at least seven boats now taking people out of Lynn, Marblehead, Gloucester, Boston, Plymouth, and P'town. Operators of east coast whale-hunting trips expect to take in a half million dollars this year. The Avellars out of P'town will take some 18,000 customers out this season. The same issue of Harvard has "A Conversation with Eliot Porter", and the first two pictures are from his Antarctic travels. This summer the 78-year old photographer is in China. How many of you knew that he was past 60 before he published his first book? I sure didn't. And he is a state of Mainer in the good old summer time. For all of you who are Eliot Porter fans, and that means everybody, you have three new books to look forward to: "The Greek World", with a text by Peter Levi, will appear this October; "The American Book", with a text by Wallace and Page Stegner, will come out in the fall of 1981, and then the book on China in 1982. All of these books will be published by Button.

Secretary Pete has been instrumental in getting some of the biggies from polar philately into our Society. I want to particularly thank the editor of Ice Cap News, Bernard V. Coyne, for the kind words which he said about Bergy Bits in their March-April 1980 issue. I also would like to publically thank Mrs. Malva-Gomes, the wife of a geological member of our Society, who wrote in part, "Mrs. Siple, we want you to know that we think of you as the pillar of the Society. We know how much time and work you freely give to it." Ruth does all the work behind the scenes, and a lot of our information is gathered from letters sent her by past associates of Paul. Probably her greatest contribution to the Society has been in trying to keep Bergy Bits a parental guidance-type column. She gets four censorship jobs per issue. Some day I will publish all of the scissor jobs she has done to me and I will become momentarily rich until I go bankrupt from multiple law suits brought against me.

Red Bauhs, South Pole '59 meteorological technician, has died in the past two months. He was one of the real Antarctic characters of this or any other generation, but a lovable soul who liked people and casting a fly into a trout stream. Some of you may remember seeing him on the Groucho Marx show about 15 years ago when Groucho introduced him as if he were a latter day Fridthof Nansen. Seems when he was at the South Pole this lady ham operator in L.A. handled some of his traffic, and she invited him to drop by when he got back to the States. Unknown to old Red, she was

Groucho's sister. Red was more famous for a beach happening at Brighton, New Zealand which occurred on his way to the ice. Attending one of the celebrated bashes which Admiral Dufek was noted for hosting, Red met this lovely Sheila from New Zealand. He invited her to go to the beach with him the next morning, and having nothing else to do she went. There was nothing wrong with Red's eyesight - he was quick to notice that she cut a nice figure in her bathing suit. Like all Antarciticans, he traveled with camera, and asked this lassie if she would mind posing for some pictures for him to take to the South Pole. Red's intentions were fairly honorable, but he underestimated the strong zeal that New Zealanders had in the old days for anyone going south. He didn't realize just how hospitable she was until she jumped up and gingerly stepped out of her bathing suit and started posing in the buff. Red was so darn nervous he couldn't hold the camera steady, so the pictures weren't very professional. But it made him famous, and he was a true celebrity by the time he hit McMurdo. Red is gone, but memories of him will linger on among those of us who knew him on the ice.

Charlie (South Pole '58) Greene has surfaced in Santa Barbara. We found him through Scott Miller, one of the 1978 Eagle Scout finalists for the Antarctic, who is spending his third consecutive summer at the Smithsonian doing whatever entomologists do when they get together. Seems Charlie's sons are good friends of Scott back there in Santa Barbara. And when we knew Charlie he wasn't even married. He spent a month last summer on FRAM-1 and will be doing some work on FRAM-3 next summer. As you read this he is up in the Canadian Beaufort listening to bowhead whales. If you are a whale nowadays, you don't have any privacy. This leaves only one civilian of South Pole I and II who is unaccounted for - James Barry Burnham. His evaporation into nowhere is so unlikely as he was a true son of the snow and even went back for a second wintering-over year. But we have hopes of locating him through the Alumni Office at Brown University - old Jim was very much a Brown loyalist. He's too much of a character to let vanish.

Dave (Navy Commander-in-Charge, McMurdo Sound '56) Canham had a pretty serious major operation this spring. It was the Big C, and he spent a long time under the knife. They removed a lot of old Dave, but they didn't take his heart which is really the major part of his body. Dave spent the early part of the summer recuperating at home, but is now back at his base as director of the Sacramento State College Research Foundation. Dave is a fighting man, and you know he'll battle anything which touches upon his or his family's lives. He expects to be back out on the road for the Foundation in August and to hit Washington. We were also saddened to hear that John Splettstoesser's wife had a cancer operation this past spring. We trust that she, too, is making a speedy recovery. I never met John's wife that I can recall, but if she is half as good as old John she has to be some person. Remember them in your prayers.

The National Science Foundation is going to host a 2-day "Snow Watch Workshop" on October 2-3. Just when you think you have heard everything, they come up with something new. But actually they are not getting together to tell each other what color snow is and how you can identify it. At least as a taxpayer I hope they aren't. About 50 people have received invitations to come to the Workshop to review the state of the art in the research of snow cover variations and their role in climate dynamics. What they are actually going to do is to discuss a more effective use of snow cover data in climate monitoring and modeling, including improving the quality of the observations and developing closer cooperation among snow-minded people. Let's hope it doesn't really turn out to be another Washington Snow Job!

The once proud and mighty, the prestigious American Geographical Society, has fallen upon hard times. Broadway at 156th was not only a nice place to visit, but people

who worked there enjoyed it. And has there ever been a nicer guy than Bill Field? I doubt it. The ACS is still alive, mind you, but they have had to do some serious retrenching. The Smithsonian has taken over the sale and distribution of the ACS Antarctic map folios, as well as some of their books. I don't know of a better bargain in town than Ken Bertrand's book "Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1948." This was marketed for \$20.00, but you can pick it up now from the Smithsonian for \$6.00. The whole Antarctic map folio- series (exclusive of Folio 2) can be had for a total of \$40. If you want a list of everything which is for sale, contact Smithsonian Oceanographic Sorting Center, Washington, D.C. 20560.

The Division of Polar Programs, NSF, has had to make some substantial changes in their Antarctic planning because of some retrenchment of available dollar bills by the people on the Hill. The increased cost of fuel has really hit them right between the eyes. The planned retrieval of planes at Dome C has had to be postponed; Siple Station will be closed next year although it will be opened this austral summer; there will be a reduction in some of the scientific programs; and urban renewal at McMurdo will be restricted to the power plant. The cutback in the Division of Polar Programs has not cost anyone their jobs, so they are still a lot better off than the automobile industry and a lot of other people.

Some of the old hands in the Division of Polar Programs are upset, though, with Jerry Huffman. He has been making great gains of late in his recovery from severe skin burns suffered in his automobile fire of a year ago last spring, and he has been into surgery several times this spring and summer. Now his colleagues are yelling that the new Jerry Huffman is going to be better looking than the old Jerry Huffman who used to be around the office. They are worried about the competition. But Jerry really paid his dues wearing that skintight cocoon as long as he did. It is just great news that most of it is now behind him.

Dick Cameron of the Division of Polar Programs presented a paper entitled "Promise of and Warnings from the Polar Regions" at the First Global Conference on the Future, held in Toronto, July 20-24, 1980. Supposedly he wrote it between three o'clock and seven o'clock on the day he presented it. Anything written that early in the morning has to be good.

Al Fowler, he of Antarctic Navy fame and currently wheel in the Division of Polar Programs, had an out-of-this-world experience this summer. He broke 80 on the golf links for the first time, and is seriously considering getting his PGA card and going on the winter tour next year!

We have recently heard that Bob Rutford has been named the Acting Chancellor at the University of Nebraska. Does that mean their Big Red football machine will be up-graded?

The XVI meeting of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) will be held in Queenstown, New Zealand, 13-24 October 1980. The delegates are expected to focus attention on the possible revision of the structure of SCAR and to review the "Biological Investigations of Marine Antarctic Systems and Stocks" (BIOMASS) program, including the establishment of a BIOMASS secretariat. SCAR will also consider the Antarctic Treaty Nations' request for additional advice on scientific information needed to estimate the possible environmental impacts of mineral exploration and exploitation in the Antarctic and to assess what actions are necessary with regard to the Antarctic contribution to the World Climate Program.

The SCAR Working Group on Biology will consider the impacts of tourism on the Antarctic environment, recommend sites of special scientific interests needing protec-

tion, and consider plans to integrate continuing Antarctic biological research into the BIOMASS Program. Its Subcommittee on Bird Biology, which was reconstituted as a BIOMASS Working Party on Antarctic Seabirds, will refine plans for an International Study of Antarctic Seabirds. Other bodies meeting will be the Subcommittee on Conservation and the Logistics Working Group. A Symposium on "Research in the Ross Sea Region: 1957-1980" will also be held.

The First International BIOMASS Experiment (FIBEX) is scheduled for January-February 1981. It is expected that research vessels from 12 countries will participate in FIBEX. The major purpose of FIBEX will be a multiship krill acoustic survey in the western part of the Atlantic sector, with supporting parallel studies in the eastern Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific sectors. The objective of the survey is to estimate the total number of krill and to determine the feasibility of echo surveys for krill stock assessment. Accompanying observations will be made on phytoplankton abundance and primary production. Mesoscale and small-scale studies of krill swarming behavior are scheduled to begin at the conclusion of the acoustic survey. Complimentary shore-based studies and a survey of Antarctic seabirds are planned.

There was an error of omission by yours truly in setting up our letterhead last year and also in the list of lectures published in the May Newsletter. There was a Memorial Lecture in 1973 as Scott McVay gave a presentation entitled "Whales: A Planetary Concern." Incidentally, we hope to have new stationery updating our "billboard" by the next Newsletter.

What member of the Society has a home where George Washington used to routinely drop by, visit awhile, and even sleep over? If you didn't say Admiral Dick Black, you were wrong, as his Woodbridge, Virginia home "Rippon Lodge" is one of the famous houses in the Greater Washington area. PM Magazine showed "Rippon Lodge" on television. It was too bad that Dick and Aviza weren't out in the petunia patch to give it some local current color and beauty.

A separate Society mailing is being done at this time announcing the availability of the Pennie Rau Antarctic belt buckle. It's not only an object of great beauty but is very functional in that it will keep a man's pants up in grand style. The sterling silver map of Antarctica is riveted to the solid brass buckle, and will withstand bellying up to the bar. The very low price of \$35.00 was only made possible by Pennie subsidizing the model building and production costs, and the Society taking only a very modest markup. We are hoping that the low price will result in many members purchasing one. When your order comes in, we will forward it to Pennie and then she will do the wrapping and shipping. Be patient, please, and allow two months for delivery, as Pennie is a professional lady with other business affairs. Incidentally, each buckle will be numbered and catalogued... If you live in Washington and want to know where to go to purchase a suitable belt for the buckle, you might want to check out Georgetown Leather in the Springfield Mall. They have a large selection, and their prices seem to be as reasonable as anywhere.

We held our Annual Business Meeting prior to the Llano lecture on June 5th. The only change in the By-Laws was the creation of three more members on the Board of Directors members who have to be from outside the Washington area and whose chief functions will be to make recommendations and suggestions, and give advice to the Officers and other Board members as to how the Society can be improved for out-of-town membership. The first one elected in this category was Pennie Rau. A second one will be elected next year, and the third the following year. Like fellow Board members, they will serve for a three-year term.

Our Officers and Board of Directors for the coming year are:

President: Meredith F. Burrill  
Vice President: Fred Brownworth  
Secretary: Peter Barretta  
Treasurer: Ruth Siple

Term Expires 1981

Mildred Crary  
Alice Dater  
Richard Dow  
Peter Espenschied  
Paul Dalrymple

Term Expires 1982

Tony Meunier  
Lisle Rose  
Gerald Schatz  
William Tobin

Term Expires 1983

Robert Allen  
Vernice Anderson  
Mike Metzgar  
Joanne Turner  
Pennie Rau

Hear ye! Hear ye! Hear ye! This is the beginning of a new Antarctic Society year, our 22nd, and dues are now payable for the 1980-81 season IF your name appears on the form below. Some 127 of you have already prepaid your membership. For those of you who like to know how we are doing, we now have 332 paid members. Two years ago we had 150. We have nine delinquent members from last year who will be dropped if we don't get their dues by the next Newsletter. Last year we picked up 45 new members, the year before 78. Four members died last year (Pete Demas, Jack Bursey, Mary Alice McWhinnie and Kenneth Brown). We dropped five long-standing delinquents (Marty Pomerantz, Roger Tory Peterson, Walter Boyd, Chris Jorgensen, and Beatrice Prendergast), and two resigned (Donald Busky and Robert Stinchcum). Dues continue the same, at least for another year.

I wonder how many of you Home Baptists saw the ending of Charles Kuralt's Sunday Morning news summary on June 29th and on August 3rd when he ended up with some spectacular penguin scenes from Antarctica. I particularly enjoyed the first one on Emperor penguins. Is it my imagination or are they becoming more manly?

-----  
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues: \$5.00 a year . . . Local (within 50 miles Washington)  
\$4.00 a year . . . Out-of-town  
\$3.00 a year . . . BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eldund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Carrwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 80-81

September

No. 2

SPECIAL EDITION

"THE JERRY HUFFMAN STORY"

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

This is a Special Newsletter about a Special Guy who just happens to be All Antarctic. The story which you are about to read is about Jerry Huffman, engineer with the Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation. Most of you are aware of the tragedy which be-struck Jerry on April 28, 1979, when he miraculously escaped the burning inferno which was once his proud Porsche as he was test-driving it at a West Virginia race track. The account of the accident and his courageous fight back to near normal health is a very powerful human interest story which was featured on the front page of the Washington Star's Sunday edition, August 24, 1980. Some of you have already read the article, but because Jerry has been so intimately involved in the Antarctic programs since 1962, we feel that the many out-of-town Antarcticans would like to read this most interesting and heartrending story. Jerry was literally brought back from the dead. This is not only the story about Jerry and his fight against staggering odds, but also about how his devoted wife Gundel made the life-saving decision to get him into the Washington Hospital Center and about a doctor who worked around the clock for two days to save Jerry's life. The surgeon is a young man, just 36 years old, who had the confidence and the courage to perform some new and innovative surgery. Jerry says the story as printed in the newspaper is about as accurate as one could put it together. He never saw the article until after it was published. We think that Howie Kurtz did a tremendous job of covering this tragic happening, and we appreciate the Washington Star letting us rerun the article.

But, first, a little bit about Jerry, a native of Lancaster, Wisconsin who now lives with his wife in Alexandria, Virginia. He earned his bachelor's degree from the University of Wisconsin and received his master's from the University of Missouri. By education, Jerry is a mining engineer. He came into the Antarctic picture in 1962 when he

was chosen Station Scientific Leader at Eights for the 1963 wintering-over season. Eights was one of those good old stations, off the beaten track of tourism, out there in No Man's Land somewhere near the base of the Antarctic Peninsula. When he came back from Eights, he joined NASA at the Goddard Space Flight Center on the outer fringe of Washington's Beltway. After a year at Goddard, he transferred to the Division of Polar Programs at NSF and every year since has traveled at least once a year to the Antarctic. He was single at the time, and those stopovers in New Zealand were wearing him out. A couple in Annandale who knew Jerry quite well felt that he should settle down and they invited him to meet their German-born friend, Gundel Passarge. The chemistry was right and Gerry and Gundel got married. The sequel to this story is that the couple who brought them together have since been divorced, making it a true-to-life American love story.

Jerry is retiring from the National Science Foundation this month, as he can no longer go to the Antarctic. He isn't completely out of the woods yet, but he is well on his way. In another month or so he will finally shed the Jobst vest. He faces half a dozen more trips back to the hospital over the next year for additional surgery; in mid-September it will be on his right hand so that he will be able to close his fist. Jerry will be going into business for himself. It won't have anything to do with snow and ice, but it will be his second love, the automobile business. He and Gundel will continue to live at 3806 Towanda Road, Alexandria, Virginia 22303.

The accident story was told in the Washington Star to further acquaint readers with the specifics of burn injuries and skin graft techniques. Since Jerry left the Washington Hospital Center, the Burn Center Director, Dr. Marion Jordan, has established a regional skin bank, one of only a few in the country. Individuals can now donate their skin upon death, much the same as past donors have contributed eyes, kidneys, and other vital organs to the living. Interested persons can contact the Washington Hospital Center, 110 Irving Street N.W., Washington, D.C. 20010, for further information.

WASHINGTON, D.C, SUNDAY, AUGUST 24, 1930

## A Burn Victim's Ordeal of Pain And Skin Grafts

By Howie Kurtz  
Washington Star Staff Writer

When Jerry Huffman was carried into the burn unit at Washington Hospital Center one-Saturday night, the numbers were clearly against him.

The burn specialists use a grim formula to predict which of their patients will survive: The age of the patient is added to the percentage of his body that has been burned. The higher the total, figure, the greater the chance that the patient won't make it.

Huffman was 45-years-oW, and more than 50 percent of his body —

his face, neck, chest, arms and legs: — was covered with searing, third-degree burns. Even if the Fairfax County resident's condition could, be stabilized for a day or two, the odds were greater than 95 percent that he would soon die from shock or infection.

In recent years, medical specialists have developed new grafting techniques to cover burn wounds with healthy skin and the equipment to do it with microscopic precision.

Still, some victims have been so badly burned that even the region's major burn center couldn't save them. The doctors didn't know if they could help Huffman beat the odds, but they were determined to try.

### The Accident

Jerry Huffman was having a hard time keeping his mind on the latest studies of Antarctica. He loved his work as an engineer for the National Science Foundation, but he

was looking forward to a special activity that weekend. He even stayed late at his office to finish up the paperwork.

When Saturday morning arrived, Huffman got up early and headed for the Summit Point racetrack in West Virginia. Once again, he would have an opportunity to drive his silver Porsche away from the crush of urban traffic. It was April 28, 1979.

Four times a year he would come to the track with a group of other sports car enthusiasts. The average track speed was only 50 miles-an-hour, but it was a chance to handle the car on the open road. His wife, Gundel, usually came along on these trips, but on this hot and humid morning she decided to stay home and mow the lawn.

When his turn came, Huffman got into his nine-year-old Porsche and pulled onto the track. About a third of the way around the track, as he speeded up to 40 miles-an-hour, he heard a pop. Huffman did not see any flames, but instinctively he knew what had happened.

# Ordeal of the Burn Victim: Excruciating Pain, Skin Grafts and Jobst Suit

Later *he* would surmise that the humid weather had caused the car's gasoline to expand until it was ignited by a random spark. But that was of no concern at the moment.

He pulled over to the nearest safety station and tried to scramble out of the car. For a few excruciating seconds, he could not unhook his seat belt. The flame spread to his yellow cotton T-shirt and synthetic pants, scorching his skin. Finally he freed himself and tumbled onto the grass to snuff out the flames.

While one safety worker grabbed a fire extinguisher and sprayed the car with powder, the others quickly cut Huffman's clothes off and placed him on a stretcher. A doctor who was also a member of the Porsche club climbed into the waiting ambulance and gave Huffman a saline solution intravenously as they raced toward Winchester Hospital in Virginia.

The dazed Huffman was going into shock as the blood seeped through the burned areas of his skin. Yet he didn't feel any pain. The flames had seared away many of his nerve endings.

When they reached the Winchester emergency room at 1:55 p.m., so much fluid had escaped from Huffman's capillaries — small blood vessels — that his body had blown up like a balloon. His eyes were swollen shut, his face round and puffy. His hands were twice their normal size.

The burns also had constricted the skin on Huffman's right arm and hand to the point that all circulation was being choked off, and he was in danger of losing the arm. Dr. Stanley Hirschberg, the surgeon in charge, took a scalpel and made two deep, foot-long cuts on either side of Huffman's right arm. The skin split open like a hot dog for an inch on either side, and blood began to flow into the limb once again.

## The First Hours

Then Hirschberg gave him a shot of morphine and Huffman passed out. But although the surgeon's quick action had saved Huffman's arm and hand, the outlook was still extremely bleak.

Gundel Huffman was home in Fairfax when Hirschberg reached her.

"He's going to die," the doctor told her.

It was already dark when Gundel Huffman reached the small hospital in the Shenandoah Valley. As a medical secretary for a plastic surgeon in Washington, she understood seriousness of Jerry's injury.

After looking around and talking to the doctors, Gundel was convinced that the small, rural hospital couldn't adequately care for her husband. She wanted to move him immediately to the burn center back home. Dr. Hirschberg agreed to call Washington Hospital Center.

Dr. Marion H. Jordan had just returned to his McLean home after a hard day's work when he received Hirschberg's call. The Georgia-born physician had brought a new sense of purpose to the 19-bed unit in his first year as director, and he insisted on being called for every major emergency.

Soft-spoken in manner but aggressive in approach, the 36-year-old Jordan tended to operate early, using new techniques that had not yet gained wide acceptance in the field.

Jordan and Hirschberg agreed to transfer the patient by helicopter, but bad weather forced them to put him in an ambulance instead.

Jordan drove to the hospital center on Irving Street NW and declared a "code yellow alert." A dozen beepers sounded at once. A handpicked team of 12 specialists quickly assembled at the Medstar shock trauma unit and was ready when Huffman was carried into the unit at 11 p.m.

He was having trouble breathing because of the smoke he had inhaled, so they quickly put him on a respirator. They took his pulse and heartbeat and checked the oxygen content in his blood. A catheter was inserted into his bladder, and an intravenous tube was placed in one arm while the patient's blood pressure was taken on the other arm.

Having determined that his vital signs were stable, the team wheeled Huffman's stretcher into an elevator and up to the burn unit on the fourth floor.

The most urgent need was to cleanse his open wounds. Huffman had lost much of the outer skin that protected his body from bacteria and was extremely vulnerable to infection.

The team wheeled him into a small room that contained the Hubbard tank, a huge, hourglass-shaped stainless steel bathtub. Two nurses helped Huffman into the 104-degree water.

He began to scream. Despite the morphine, the hot water washing over his open wounds was incredibly painful.

Kneeling at the edge of the tank, the nurses cut off his dead skin with a knife and washed the burned areas of Huffman's body with sponges and soap. After 30 minutes,

they helped him out of the tank and took him to a small cubicle in the intensive care unit. There they bandaged his body with cotton gauze and a quarter-inch of antibiotic cream, designed to keep the bacteria from multiplying.

The next problem was that Huffman's burns were causing leaking of fluid from his capillaries into his tissues, bloating his body while creating a shortage of blood — the condition known as shock. Left untreated, he would continue to lose blood until he died.

The nurses weighed him with a bed scale so they could monitor his blood loss. Jordan figured he would need about eight liters of saline solution — a plasma substitute — to remain stable, and the nurses started supplying it through the intravenous tube.

But Huffman continued to lose fluid as the night turned into morning. Jordan monitored the patient's urine output through a bag attached to the catheter, and each time the level dropped off, the nurses had to pump more fluid into his body. Jordan was afraid the growing amounts of fluid might overload his heart.

All day Sunday, Jordan kept the vigil. Finally, as darkness fell, Huffman's kidneys started to process the excess fluid. His condition began to stabilize. He had taken 28 liters, almost two full gallons of fluid.

When Gundel entered the room, she was shocked. She didn't recognize her husband, whose bandaged body was grotesquely misshapen. He was barely conscious, but he saw her looking down at him. He asked her what month it was.

Jordan later took her aside. Even though Jerry's condition had stabilized, he told her, the outlook remained grim.

Gundel wanted to hear some words of encouragement, but Jordan didn't want to get her hopes up. He had seen too many patients struggle through the first couple of weeks, only to die soon afterward. The early deaths were caused by shock, he explained, but the later deaths came when the patient was overwhelmed by bacteria or viruses.

"Infection is still the ghost in the closet," Jordan told her.

## The Skin Grafts

On Monday night, after camping out in his office for two days, Jordan went home to get some sleep for the next crucial phase.

Many doctors wait at least a week before trying skin grafts with a severely burned patient. But despite the risk, Jordan decided he had to move quickly if he was to save Huffman.

The next morning, May 1, Huffman was wheeled into the operating room. A nurse placed an oxygen tube in his mouth while the anesthesiologist injected him with a narcotic called ketamine.

Jordan took a special eight-inch knife and cut the dead skin off Huffman's right arm. Then he prepared to take some skin from another part of Huffman's body. The task was difficult because so much of the body was covered with burns. The doctor decided to take the skin from an unburned area on the patient's right leg.

Jordan picked up an electric instrument called a dermatome, a kind of surgical carving knife, and carefully set the measurements he wanted. The instrument provides far more precision than even the most skilled surgeon can achieve with a simple scalpel.

Slowly, Jordan used the dermatome to scrape a cellophane-thin slice of skin from the back of Huffman's right leg. It was just 12 thousandths of an inch thick, almost-translucent. The only problem was Huffman didn't have enough healthy skin on that leg to cover the wounds that Jordan wanted to cover that day.

So Jordan took the fragile slice of skin and placed it in a machine called a mesher. The device stretched the skin even thinner, like a piece of dough, until it was three times as large as it had been. The stretching tore several holes in the skin, but the doctor hoped these would be filled in when healing began.

Jordan took the fragile skin and placed it over part of the burned area on Huffman's right arm. Then he wrapped it in three layers of cotton gauze so the skin wouldn't slide off.

This done, Jordan went back to the leg and began the process all over again.

Five hours later, the operation was over. Yet Jordan had been able to place skin grafts over just 15 percent of Huffman's body, primarily the wounds on his right arm and left leg. Any further surgery would simply be too risky for a patient in Huffman's condition. He had already lost five pints of blood, which had to be replaced.

And Jordan still wasn't sure whether the grafts would "take." The liquid plasma seeping from underneath the wounds contained a natural protein called fibrin. The hope was that the fibrin would attach itself to the undersurface of the grafted skin, forming a chemical bond.

Still, if any dead skin was left on the surface, or if the body already were infected, the grafted skin could dissolve and slide off. But if all went well in the next 48 hours, blood from the capillaries below would begin to flow into the grafted skin, making it a living part of the body.

Huffman was wheeled back to his bed in heavy bandages. He was not allowed to move for two days for fear that the fragile skin would break loose.

By Thursday morning, Jordan felt confident enough to try a second operation. This time he took the healthy skin from Huffman's chest and grafted it to the burned parts of his left arm and right leg. Again, the operation required nearly five hours.

On Friday, Jordan removed the bandages from the first operation. It seemed to have been a success: 95 percent of the grafted skin had taken. The doctor put a new, lighter bandage over the area.

Over the weekend, Jordan was able to take Huffman off the respirator, and the nurses began feeding him by mouth. They served steaks, milk shakes and other fattening foods, because Huffman required twice as much nutrition as he would normally need.

Jordan also removed the bandages from the second operation. This one, too, had gone well. Now Huffman was able to move around a bit.

The next day, however, brought bad news. Huffman had pneumonia and was running a 103 degree fever. The doctors treated the virus with antibiotics and hoped for the best.

On Tuesday morning — 10 days after Huffman was admitted to the hospital — Jordan operated a third time. He was able to cover the rest of Huffman's right side, including his shoulder and chest, with grafted skin. Nearly two-thirds of the wounded areas were now covered.

But Huffman had literally run out of skin. Jordan had scraped nearly every square inch of healthy skin on his body for grafting, and there was no choice but to wait for Huffman to grow some more.

"He's not out of the woods yet," the doctor told Gundel.

## Physical Therapy

Toward the end of May, as Huffman's temperature dropped to 100 degrees and he grew more alert, Cheryl Leman became a very important person in his life. The bubbly young physical therapist drained his swelling hands of excess fluid so he could begin to work with them again. She tied his fingers to a specially molded plastic splint to stretch the muscles and prevent them from curling up permanently.

She set up pulleys on his bed so he could lift small weights by himself. Huffman's left hand was beginning to respond, and he could now feed himself with special utensils. But his badly burned right hand remained a claw.

Bach day, Leman would take him to the Hubbard tank, place him on a bed attached to a crane, and lower him into the water. Kneeling beside the tub, she would make him lift his legs, rotate his arms and stretch his muscles and joints — all to keep the burned skin from contracting. The pain was terrible, and some days he couldn't help snapping at her in frustration.

On May 20, Jordan decided Huffman had progressed to the point where he could move from intensive care to a regular bed in the burn unit.

Five days later, Huffman had generated enough new skin for Jordan to do a fourth operation. This one was a "patch" job in which the doctor grafted skin onto some neglected areas of Huffman's body and, for the first time, his face.

As with the other operations, Jordan used pigskin to cover the places on Huffman's legs where he had scraped off the healthy skin. The pigskin could stay on for only three weeks until the body rejected it as a foreign substance, but it provided a covering that allowed the real skin underneath to heal. Jordan would have preferred to use human skin from cadavers, but he had not yet been able to open a skin bank for the center.

One day, as the arduous regimen of exercise stretched into the middle of June, Jordan walked over to Huffman's bed.

"Why don't you just go home?" Jordan asked.

Huffman was taken aback. The nurses had been doing everything for him from errands to exercises. He wasn't sure how much he could do on his own. But, reluctantly, he agreed.

On June 16, seven weeks after he came to the burn center, Jerry Huffman went home.

The first few days were a nightmare. Unable to use his fingers fully or raise his right arm above his waist, Huffman couldn't button his shirt or zip his pants. He needed help to open a door or go to the bathroom.

Gundel had to help with all those routine tasks. She cut his food into little pieces at each meal. She let him in and out of the house. She learned how to shave him each morning since he couldn't hold an electric razor. The constant demands put a strain on both of them that sorely tested the resiliency of their marriage.

The pain of readjustment was

insignificant compared to the ordeal that began when Huffman had to put on his so-called Jobst garments for the first time.

The Jobst outfit — a complete body stocking and gloves made of synthetic elastic with a rubber core — was specially tailored to Huffman's body. The tight-fitting suit applied severe pressure on the burned areas of his skin and, in the course of a year, would prevent him from forming visible scars. Without the garments, the scars would be permanent.

Huffman had little idea how trying it would be. The mere process of taking off the suit for a bath and putting it on again was agony. Gundel had to help him each day; there was no way he could do it by himself. At first it took them nearly three agonizing hours just to put on the suit.

Some nights, when it was unbearably hot and itchy beneath the suit, the temptation to take it off was tremendous. On all but a few humid evenings, he resisted.

Huffman also had to wear a Jobst mask to prevent serious disfigurement of his face. The mask covered his entire head, with small holes for his eyes, nose and mouth.

There was no respite: both the mask and the suit had to be worn 23 out of 24 hours every day.

Yet despite the discomfort, Huffman was determined to wear the garments as long as necessary.

The mask was by far the hardest part. It was tremendously tight, so tight it hurt his teeth and pushed in on his eyes. It blurred his vision, forcing him to get new prescription glasses.

And, while the suit could be worn underneath regular clothes, the mask made him feel like a social outcast. People on the street stopped and stared. Little children asked what was wrong with him. A frightened woman at the teller's booth thought he was a bank robber. On

rare occasions he would take the suit off when he and Gundel went to a restaurant — not for himself, but to avoid making others uncomfortable.

In October, as he learned to write and dial the phone with his left hand, Huffman went back to work part-time. He would visit the hospital for therapy at 7 a.m. before friends drove him to work.

But the stares and whispers around the office intensified, and he tired of answering the same questions over and over. So he put a picture of himself wearing the mask in the employees' newsletter at the National Science Foundation, along with a brief story describing his plight.

Throughout the long winter, Huffman looked forward to the next operation. Jordan, his doctor, was to graft new skin to his armpit in a procedure that would allow him to raise his right arm above his waist for the first time.

But on the morning of Feb. 11, as he was waiting to go into the operating room, the surgery was canceled. Some last-minute lab tests revealed that Huffman had hepatitis. Apparently he had contracted the disease months before, but it had gone undetected.

Huffman could barely contain his disappointment. Instead of regaining the use of his arm, he spent three bedridden days wrapped in bandages, trying to recover from the hepatitis.

It wasn't until April that Jordan was able to perform the armpit surgery. When the operation was over, Huffman took off part of the Jobst suit for good.

Finally, on June 1, the biggest day in Huffman's recovery arrived. With Gundel's help, he was able to take off the hated mask for the last time. He experienced an indescribable feeling of relief.

## The Aftermath

On June 9, when comedian Richard Pryor was badly burned in an explosion, Jerry Huffman sent him a telegram of encouragement. He knew the pain that Pryor would be going through.

For Huffman, the long ordeal is now nearly over. He is wearing only the Jobst vest and the right glove, and in two months he will take those off as well.

He has finished his outpatient therapy at Washington Hospital Center and needs only some further plastic surgery on his face. While the physical scars are slowly beginning to fade, the painful memories come rushing back every time Huffman opens his bedroom closet and sees the mask.

"You aren't yourself when you wear that mask," Huffman said with a shudder as Gundel nodded in agreement. "It's a psychological barrier. You don't ever get used to it."

## Bill for \$66,000 Paid by Insurance

Jerry Huffman's bill for the treatment that saved his life was \$66,000.

Fortunately as a federal employee his Blue Cross medical insurance covers the entire cost. Most insurance firms cover burn treatment, although some policies have a ceiling on how much they will pay. Medicare and Medicaid also pay for the care for the poor and elderly.

Washington Hospital Center officials computed the bill for Huffman's 49-day stay this way: \$900 a day for round-the-clock care when he first arrived; \$600 a day for intensive care in the burn unit; and \$300 to \$400 a day for the less intensive care he needed before he could be discharged.



THE WASHINGTON STAR

---

### BERGY BITS

The first meeting of the 1980-81 season will be on Tuesday evening, October 21st in the Board Room (Room 540) at the National Science Foundation, 18th and G Streets N.W. The kick-off will be at 8 p.m. and we are most fortunate in having a very prominent practicing Antarcticist, Dr. James W. Collinson, Associate Professor, Department of Geology and Mineralogy at The Ohio State University, as our speaker. His topic should be of interest to all of us - "Gondwana Geology in Antarctica and Tasmania." As this is a month away mark it on your calendar now so you won't forget it. Dr. Collinson has been to Antarctica several times and like all other healthy and active field geologists on Planet Earth, he was on the Ellsworth Mountains project in the last austral summer season. He has just returned to Ohio State following seven months in Australia where he was a Senior Fulbright Scholar.

Our 1980-81 membership drive is underway, and I am happy to report that 60% of you have already paid up. There are still 132 who have not yet sent in this year's dues; if your name appears on the form below, you are one of the 132. We like everyone to pay early because it expedites about 20 hours of tedious work of labeling, folding and stuffing Newsletters. Course, if I stopped writing notes on the Newsletters, that would speed things up. But you have to have some fun, too.

The Pennie Rau Antarctic Belt Buckle has been a much bigger success than I had anticipated. As of now, she has filled orders for the first fifty. If you have not received your buckle(s) yet, please be patient! This a labor of love for Pennie, and she does all the wrapping, packaging, and mailing herself. There are nights when she never goes to bed. We mail orders to Pennie once a week, she mails out once a week, but she was swamped with the deluge of early orders.

Charlie (Little America 1933-35) Murphy's new address is Pickle Street, Grafton, Vermont 05146.

In the next Bergy Bits we are planning to include an Antarctic reading list. Why not send us a list of your favorite books? I think we might find a real variety of Antarctic interests. One of my favorite books, is the story of the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition to Maudheim, THE WHITE DESERT. Let's hear what you like, Antarcticans.

President Pete Burrill is still being held hostage by the State of Maine at his hideaway near Pemaquid Point. If he stays off the shellfish during the current red tide problem, we expect to see him back in Washington at about the time of the first heavy frost. Then there will be a Growler for us all to read.

Congratulations to our super-duper whale spotteress, the inimitable Dotte Larsen. She walked off with First Prize, Wilderness, in the first Sierra Club Photo Contest - her subject, Iceberg at Arthur's Harbor, Antarctica. Way to go, Dotte! And the referenced woman whale watcher in E. J. Kahn's article in the June 30th edition of the New Yorker was, naturally, Dotte. I am trying to negotiate a bilateral agreement with her husband whereby I have unlimited correspondence rights with his wife. I felt it was better to keep it all out in the open, and as a Man of Dartmouth, he should agree.

Our total membership has just now reached 340 which includes 11 new members who have joined this past month. Many of the newest members are from IGY representing South Pole Station, Little America V and Wilkes Station.

-----  
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues:	\$5.00	a year	. . .	Local (within 50 miles Washington)
	\$4.00	a year	. . .	Out-of-town
	\$3.00	a year	. . .	BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

## HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 80-81

October

No. 3

First Meeting of 1980-81

Tuesday, October 21 - 8 p.m.

PLEASE

Dr. James W. Collinson

PLEASE

COME !

Institute of Polar Studies  
The Ohio State University  
and  
Antarctica

COME !

### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

"Gondwana Geology in Antarctica and Tasmania"

Board Room, Room 540, National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets

Growler #2

### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

Several members of the Society attended a skillful, effective briefing session for those going South this year. The group seemed to be able, young, matter-of-fact, ready to get going on their several special projects. I talked with a few of them, and wondered to myself whether any might feel, as I had felt two decades before, a little guilty that getting there and living there have been made so easy. Perhaps - if they have read enough about how tough it once was, how Antarctica is becoming more and more a laboratory. The horizons have been looked over, now we're looking under rocks. The change has to affect who goes there and their attitude toward the place.

At the end of a two-week look at Iceland's ice and land last August I visited by telephone with Carroll (B.A.E. I) Foster, long retired but full of pep, golfs on a nice nine-hole course at Reykjavik. His wife Helga is an Icelander and they have chosen to live there. He seemed pleased to hear the news of our doings and asked me to convey his best wishes to all. I was with a small group sponsored by the Explorers Club and guided by Icelander Bjorn Ruriksson, looking particularly at geology and natural history. Iceland is the part of the Mid-Atlantic Ridge that is above water and one can see it splitting apart; combining icecaps and volcanoes lead to some spectacles, too. I managed to tear a muscle while trying to climb onto a glacier, and so didn't go to Maine on my return as I had told Paul I planned to do. Otherwise his Bergy Bit about me would have been on the mark.

I have been holding off on a planning meeting to include your comments and suggestions as invited in Growler #1. None came but they'll still be welcome after our Board meeting on the 7th of October.

Meredith F. (Pete) Burrill

Bergy Bits is an entirely unrehearsed, uncensored conglomerate of Antarctic information, and misinformation at times, and it does not in any way constitute any official position of the Antarctic Society, being just the prejudiced voice of a solitary member who does not know when not to write. Plans on making this particular column one devoted to Antarctic books have gone awry as man's best laid plans seem to go, as personal business and an earlier-than-expected Newsletter have eroded the time necessary to put together a book column. And we also got zero comments from you on your favorite or not-so-favorite Antarctic books. However, we feel so strongly about Huntford's Scott and Amundsen that we will be presenting our thoughts on this great book later on in the Newsletter. We are going to slant some of this issue towards our many California members, as there are so many Antarcticans in California that the seat of power could shift to the Bay Area. We would rather appease early than face a coup later.

The Antarctic belt buckle has had to be withdrawn from sales because of a series of circumstances beyond my control. We were laboring under the misimpression that there would be no cut-off date and all orders would be filled as they came in. It all happened so suddenly that it caught us with a pocketful of money for orders which had to be returned, and nothing has grieved me more in my lifetime. But a combination of losing money and time involved resulted in Pennie Rau calling halt after producing 100 belt buckles. It turned out to be somewhat of a costly operation for the Society, as we ended up giving Pennie all of our mark-up. We came out of this deal over \$300 in the hole, and I feel bad about it as I was responsible for getting us into the buckle business. I feel really sorry for those who ordered a buckle who will not be getting one. Those of you who did get the buckles you ordered have a valuable pants holder-upper, believe you me. Enjoy them and wear them in good health!

I goofed it up on who's on first as the first great grandchild of the late Admiral Byrd. Alice of the House of Richard E. Byrd III was born on March 25, 1980, and that beat Cameron by 18 days. Sorry about that, Alice, no offense intended, you did get here first. But Cameron, we gave you both three "hip, hip hoorays" in the hallowed auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences prior to the Charlie Bentley Memorial Lecture and we expect both to join our Society in due course.

Our membership continues to grow, and our 19 new members put us up to 348 members in good standing. And we have collected this year's dues from over 250. If you have not paid, your name will be printed in ink on the membership form on the last page. It sure does help when mailing out the Newsletter if we don't have to take time to write in names, so please pay at your earliest convenience. We picked up quite a few of the old IGY gang, which makes us happy as we head down the road towards our 25th reunion in 1982-83. From the South Pole we have Ed Flowers, Floyd Johnson, and John Guerrero from 1957 and Dee Witt Baulch from 1958; from Little America V we added Wild Bill Cromie from '57 and Steve Den Hartog and Lyle McGinnis from '58, plus Nolan Aughenbaugh from Ellsworth '57 and Gil Dewart from Wilkes '57. If one wintered over twice, Big Bert Crary would call you a two-time loser, so I guess Gil was a two-time loser as he went back for a year with the Russians at Mirny. I don't know just what Big Bert would call Floyd Johnson - not only did he go back to the South Pole for another year of post-graduate work, but he also went to Ellsworth with the Argentines. Floyd's trip to Ellsworth was supposed to be another one of those regular one-year affairs, but the camp was never relieved (ice conditions) and Floyd was able to get credit for a 4th winter on the ice. Floyd met



the USS Curtiss at dockside in Port Lyttleton in January 1957 and briefed us on the wonders and glories of New Zealand. He told us there were a lot of pretty girls in Christchurch, that some of them might enjoy the company of an American, but that we should not waste our time on any in the Warner Hotel as they were beyond approach. We all thought well of Floyd for giving us this heading as time was of the essence, particularly because the late Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist of the Antarctic IGY forces, carried out a mandatory evening lecture series off the lobby of the Warner Hotel. But it didn't take long to find out that Floyd's admonition was self-serving and that the Warner was really the happy hunting grounds. Bill Gromie should be good copy any time, as he lived the full life. I don't think Bill missed much in his bachelor days. Ed Flowers sought and found refuge at the South Pole from the worst job in the old Weather Bureau, answering crank letters about busted weather forecasts. But Ed must be snake bitten, because now he has charge of the National Solar Radiation network, another loser with all kinds of calibration problems. Steve Den Hartog put Bert Cray on the front page of the New York Times, immortalized him for life with his account of Big Bert's unique high platform dive and swim at Kainan Bay. Steve is with the Army's Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, New Hampshire.

Not all of our new members are old, not all of them are men. Jackie Ronne, Michele Raney, and Nan Scott have all recently joined. All three are in the record books, Jackie for being one of the first two women to winter over in the Antarctic, Michele for being the first woman to winter over at the South Pole, and Nan and Donna Much-more were the first women scientists to work at the South Pole (1975). Nan and her professional cohort, Harold Muchmore, go to the Antarctic each summer to interview people at the end of the year to see what kind of stresses they endured during the winter. This seems to me like a marriage counselor interviewing both combatants after the divorce has become final. My recollections may have become dimmed by time, but it seems to me that the winters were the periods of no stresses and that the stresses appeared only when planes started landing, bringing in people asking silly questions. A lot of things are done backwards on the ice - the wintering-over people should really be interviewing the summer folks. Like that cartoon of a summer folk talking to the old man sitting in a rocker on the porch of a general store in Maine. She is saying, "There are sure a bunch of strange people living here in Maine", and he answers, "Yup, there are, but they all leave here the day after Labor Day."

We are especially pleased to include Helen Poulter as a new member of our Society. She is, of course, the widow of the famed scientist, Tom Poulter, who served as the Chief Scientist on the 1933-35 Byrd expedition. Helen had an operation this summer for cancer but claims that she feels "great and am able to continue life where I left off." She hears occasionally from John Hermann, but I presume from her letter that she would like to hear from some of the others who were there with Tom.

Huntford's Scott and Amundsen - what a book! I think it's the most fantastic Antarctic book I have ever read, as it covers two Antarctic giants, plus a little of Shackleton and a sprinkling of other "names" at the turn of the century. The book is very emotional, most powerful, and will affect each and every reader in one way or another. You'll find yourself in the pages, as I doubt if there is a soul alive who does not have a little bit of either Captain Scott or Amundsen in himself. If you are a lover of Captain Scott, forget the book; it will only result in a case of ulcers. Amundsen does not come out as Mr. Clean either. From what I had heard prior to reading, I thought it was a book which scalped only Scott. Not so. There are no real true winners in this book (unless it is Nansen),

because Roland Huntford put everyone under microscopic dissection and I doubt if there are any Antarcticans who could stand such scrutiny. England got caught with their windproofs down in this book, as they willingly and unwittingly opened all their files for Huntford's perusal. Bunny Fuchs reviewed this book in the July 1980 The Geographical Journal and his two-page review had only one sentence praising the book, "it is apparent that Mr. Huntford has done a remarkable piece of very detailed research on which he is to be congratulated, for there is much new and interesting material and his style is very readable." I have never seen a book with so many quotes, though I hasten to add that I am not a book reader. There are 999 notes on the 579 pages. He examined the diaries and journals of 47 different Antarcticans and armchair Antarcticans. His bibliography of Antarctic books shows 222 different authors. The index is fantastic, as it shows not only the pages where a particular name crops up, but he includes the subject presented. If one wants to find out where Amundsen studied about magnetic observations, it is right there in the index under Amundsen. The strength of the book probably lies in the quotations from the various diaries and journals; its Achilles heel would be the personal interpretations Huntford gives to events. The British are livid with the interpretation given to the final days of Scott's party on the ice shelf. Huntford pretty well stripped Captain Scott as both a leader and as a polar expert, and these were attributes where Amundsen shone. I once was privileged to work in the office next to Sir Hubert Wilkins and got to know him even better when he visited Little America V where I was pulling up stakes to move on to the South Pole. Sir Hubert's opinions about Scott's qualifications to lead a polar expedition were very similar to those proffered by Huntford. Captain Scott never really saw fit to train himself for his polar exploration and there is even some doubt at the very end if he really had a good understanding of the polar regions. Amundsen, on the other hand, spent a quarter of a century in the polar regions. Scott was more a man of the Admiralty, Amundsen a man of Hardangervidda. Scott had Markham, Amundsen had Nansen. Scott was a navy man with a lackluster professional career, Amundsen learned about the seas from family ships and sealers. They were as different as a chocolate éclair and a molasses cookie. I came out of the book with only one regret, that the six years Amundsen was on the MAUD on its North-East Passage were covered in less than two pages. But I found it exciting as the devil to read about Amundsen's race to the South Pole. You will find yourself right there with him, Amundsen reaching the South Pole prior to Scott was presented as a triumph in personnel selection, the recognition of the importance of both skis and dogs, careful planning and execution, plus dedication. In contrast, Scott made so many poor decisions that it was rather excruciating to read of his man-hauling journey. The British sure have a corner on knowing how to suffer.

Did you know that the tent which Amundsen left at the South Pole was made by Martin Ronne, modeled after an aerodynamic tent designed by Dr. Cook? It contained the first congratulations received by Amundsen when he reached the Pole because carefully sewn into the tent, were two labels, one reading "Bon Voyage" and the other "Welcome to 90 degrees." Incidentally, Paul Carter is incorrect in his recent book when he wrote that Martin Ronne had wintered over at Framheim with Amundsen. He went south with Amundsen, did outstanding work on the ship working long hours on a rolling deck making tents, but stayed on the FRAM which returned to South America to do oceanographic research in the South Atlantic while Amundsen went to the South Pole. The book ends with a quotation from our own Larry Gould with his comments upon finding Amundsen's cairn on Betty's Knoll. I suppose the most surprising thing to me was the obsession that Scott had for a member of his first expedition, Ernest Shackleton, who completely alienated Scott by returning to the Antarctic with his own expedition and trying to go to the South Pole. While Amundsen was constantly worrying about the whereabouts of Scott, Scott was actually rejoicing over breaking

marks set by Shackleton. There were many historic firsts set by Amundsen, but one had to be painful. Shortly after leaving the South Pole on the return trip, one of his men came down with a toothache. Amundsen pulled it while the guy was in his sleeping bag. Welcome to the South Pole!

There are quite a few pictures, about a hundred, half of which could have been left out with no loss. The sketch maps are not in keeping with the calibre of the book, but this is being picayunish. The book is loaded from cover to cover, and I doubt if you can lay it down once you pick it up. It is a Holy Mackerel book. Every four or five pages I found something which led me to exclaim, "Holy Mackerel!" I think you will, too. A real bargain at only \$19.95 from G. P. Putnam's Sons.

Historians are probably not going to be too kind to Scott, as we are living in an era of letting it all hang out for everyone to see. The late George Finkel, in his Antarctica: The Heroic Age (Williams Collins Publishers Pty. Ltd., Sydney about 1975) said, "It was near heresy to question Scott or his methods. Any mistakes (and Finkel listed ten) he made were glossed over by the tragedy of his party." He quoted the well-known Australian geographer, Dr. Griffith Taylor, who spent most of his life teaching in Canada, as saying that he never spoke to Scott after his first interview. You know these must be awful trying days for Sir Peter Scott. In Huntford's book, the acknowledgments stress that Sir Peter totally disassociated himself from anything in the book.

When you think about it, there is precious little biographical material written in this country on Antarcticans. Lowell Thomas did a real fine book on Sir Hubert Wilkins, although it included only the first half of his life. And if one wanted to be technical, even though Sir Hubert spent most of his adventuresome years working in or out of the United States, he was an Australian by birth. I know Peter Anderson is interested in doing biographies on Admiral Byrd, Bernt Balchen, and Wilkins, but we seem to have a dearth of other Antarcticans who want to write on our own heroes.

I think George Dufek would have enjoyed Amundsen, as Amundsen took a dim view about doing it with scientists. And during the IGY, there were those among us operating out of Rumour Central at Little America V who felt that Uncle George felt the same way. We also felt that Father Dan Linehan served-as Dufek's own private one-man scientific task force. Father Dan loved to operate the amateur radio ham rig at McMurdo, and when he wasn't playing with dynamite, that was his hang out. It seemed to us that whenever George got fed up with the scientists - and this was quite often he would go and get Father Dan out of the radio shack, shove him into a plane with a few reporters, and take off for some seismic shots and a few headlines of his own. Amundsen had another way of doing it; he left all scientists at home and just took snow and ice experts, not even a doctor. Amundsen wasn't wholly anti-scientists, he just didn't want them around challenging his leadership. He had gone to medical school, although he never graduated. And whenever he felt a need for knowledge on such subjects as magnetism or oceanography, he took crash courses, prior to departures, on the subjects from the leading experts in those fields in Norway.

One of my all-time favorite expeditions was the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition to Maudheim, 1949-1952. Has there ever been an expedition with so many famous names? Just look at them - like a Who's Who in Polar Research: Valter Schytt, Gordon de Q. Robin, Gosta Liljequist, Charles Swithinbank, Fred Roots, Ove Wilson, Alan Reece, and others. And Professor Sverdrup and Brian Roberts came down on the NORSEL in the summer of 1950-51! I always felt that the micrometeorological program of Liljequist never got its due recognition. He did a fantastic job, and his publications

of results are still classics. And for sheer drama, it is hard to duplicate the miraculous operation which Ove Wilson pulled off when he was told by London that he had to remove one of Alan Reece's eyes if he were to have any chance of keeping the sight of his other good eye. Alan, a geologist, had been struck in his eye by a piece of the rock at which he was hammering. Ove had never even seen an eye removal, let alone perform one. He got his instructions over the BBC, tooled his own surgical instruments, selected his assistants and gave them detailed" instructions - all unbeknown to Alan. They finally were ready to go, told Alan three days ahead of time, and he gave his consent. As Alan lay on the operating table he remarked, "Boys, I'm scared stiff inside." The operation took two hours and forty minutes, and was pulled off "without a hitch." In fact, Alan was able to join in sledging trips later on in the expedition. Imagine my great surprise and pleasure in the late 1960's to find out that Dr. Wilson was actually working one summer in the very same laboratories where I was employed. Needless to say, one of my prized possessions is the book on this expedition, The White Desert by John Giaver, 256 pages, E. P. Dutton and Company, Inc., 1954, with a nice inscription from Ove. If you haven't read this book, you should. The expedition was the first large-scale international expedition ever organized. Three of the expedition members (there were 15 altogether) drowned and another was rescued from a drifting ice floe.

Lisle Rose of the State Department, who is also on our Board of Directors, has just written a book on Operation Highjump, Assault on Eternity. We have not seen it, but you folks should be getting a notice of its availability very soon (if not already) from the publisher, the U. S. Naval Institute. I understand it's a thick tome and will be selling for \$19.95.

Another new book is Elephant Island: An Antarctic Expedition by John "Chris" Furse, a Commander in the Royal Navy. It is published by Anthony Nelson Ltd., 7 St. John's Hill, Shrewsbury SY1 1JE, Salop, England, and sells for 9.95 pounds. It is the story of an unique expedition, the members of which were 16 quite ordinary servicemen from Lance Corporal to Naval Commander, none of whom were professional explorers. The purpose of the three-month expedition in 1976-77 was to make the first scientific exploration of the unknown islands, and the appendices provide a series of papers describing the structure and life of the island group. It was, apparently, the first Antarctic expedition to use canoes - ten strong Tasman canoes; the members used them to cross the sea to make the first ascent of Clarence Island, 6312 feet. The Geographical Magazine said, "The diary style succeeds very well in recreating the atmosphere of immediacy which characterizes the book from cover to cover ... excellent maps, superb colour plates and photographs." I have NOT seen the book, let alone read it, but we did want to bring it to your attention as a recent Antarctic book.

Dr. El-Sayed has written a book review of Antarctica: No Single Country. No Single Sea by Creina Bond, Roy Siegfried and Peter Johnson, published by C. Struik, Pty. Ltd., Cape Town, South Africa, 1979. 175 pages, 101 color plates. \$24.

.... A journalist and former editor of African Wildlife (Creina Bond), a well-known ornithologist (Roy Siegfried) and a world-renowned natural history photographer (Peter Johnson) have pooled their talents and collaborated in the production of this well-written, profusely illustrated and handsomely covered book on Antarctica.....

.... The book is written with objectivity, clarity and sensitivity. It carries an important message. This message is succinctly summarized in the book's sub-title: No Single Country. No Single Sea.

"In the international corridors of power", the authors wrote in the Preface, "there is a growing recognition of the scientific, ecological and economic importance of the Southern Ocean and Antarctica. There is a growing concern, too, for the future of the area's natural systems, and this is reflected in current negotiations on a proposed Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources." The authors expressed hope that their book will show "that Antarctica and the Southern Ocean influence all the world..."

The text of each of the twelve chapters is accompanied by superb photographs of the breath-taking beauty of Antarctica, its surrounding seas and their marine life – photographs that are among the very best that this reviewer has seen.

Historians, oceanographers, marine biologists, glaciologists, mammalogists and conservationists, etc., will feast on the chapters (written in prose style) on the history of antarctic exploration and read about the heroic deeds of the men who struggled against the winds and the monstrous seas to explore the inhospitable continent. They will also read descriptions of the physical setting of the White Continent encircled by its frozen seas, glaciers and icebergs. They will delight in reading about the history of the formation of Bouvet Island and other oceanic islands and will be fascinated by the vivid description of the recent volcanic eruption in Deception Island. Then there is the Chapter on "The Long Night" with its moving account of the story of the survival of the Emperor penguins and their chick-rearing ordeal. There is also a marvellous account of the Wandering Albatross "that circles the world for three years before making landfall" and despite all the research carried out on these long-lived birds, we are told that we know next to nothing about 90 per cent of the 50 years that these magnificent birds spend at sea.

But it is in chapters on the plight of whales and seals, two of the antarctic boom-and-bust industries, that the authors have made their poignant plea for reason lest the tragedy that has befallen the whales and seals also engulf another soon-to-start fishery on ... krill. In that chapter the authors traced the history of Antarctic whaling expeditions, their spectacular rise to an ignominious decline and pointed out how a greedy industry never heeded the advice of the scientists. Now that man has thoroughly decimated the whale population, he is eyeing the food of these whales, thus he will become the exploiter of both prey and predator of that system.

The chapter on "Supermarket Supershrimp" is simply super! It discusses the life history of the krill, *Euphausia superba*, and the contributions to our knowledge of this creature by the DISCOVERY scientists, studies which have laid the foundation of our present knowledge of much of the Southern Ocean. The chapter ends by discussing the BIOMASS (Biological Investigations of Marine Antarctic Systems and Stocks) programme and the concern of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) and other international scientific committees to ensure that the living resources of the Southern Ocean are properly managed and the antarctic marine ecosystem is saved from further abuse.

Our Society official court writer would have to be Charlie (B.A.E. II) Murphy, as he has done quite well by the pen. You will recall that his last literary piece, *The Windsors*, which he co-authored last year with J. Bryan III, was on the best seller list for quite a long period. Right now Charlie is working on a biography of the late James Forrestal, and after that he has programmed a history of the military and foreign policies of the Eisenhower presidency. Then he is going to do a narrative of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, one which he writes "will be lighthearted." I wish Charlie would change his priorities and do the book on BAE II first, especially after reading his game plan (which will remain a secret!). When you think of the importance of the first two Byrd Antarctic expeditions, there really has been precious little published.

Deborah Shapley, on leave from *Science* magazine, is writing a book on Antarctica for the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Her book "will deal mainly with the upcoming foreign policy issues of living and mineral resources and how the United States and other Treaty powers should deal with them." But it will have some interesting things, too, as she writes that she is "including as much Antarctic lore as I can, as well as the IGY, the science programs, U. S. exploring expeditions, and maybe even a passage on Antarctic philately." I have always enjoyed her articles in *Science* as they were so readable and understandable. I think it is rather exciting that she is writing this book on the Antarctic. I'll certainly be in line when it comes up for sale.

Line Washburn told *The World* what needed to be done in polar research in the August 8th issue of *Science*. It was a foolproof article as he had run it through Bill Benninghoff, Charlie Bentley, Cam Craddock, Louie DeGoes, Bob Helliwell, Tim Hushen, Murray Mitchell, Ed Todd, and Jim Zumberge, plus nine other guys who have not seen the light and joined our Society. I would now like to see a companion article (with the same thoroughness) on what has been accomplished in the past 25 years, because that would be pretty impressive, too. Polar research will always have a future in this country as long as the Soviet Union faces us across the Arctic and maintains their great interests in polar research. Line said one thing which I, as a former Pole sitter, would have to take deep exception to, namely that there are "alternating 6-month periods of continuous daylight and darkness at the poles." This really isn't so in spite of its common usage. When the sun goes down there are 16 more days with civil twilight, which is followed by 37 days of astronomical twilight, and then there are 81 days of darkness before astronomical twilight-civil twilight and then the sun returns. And half of those 81 days with darkness aren't really all that dark because of the moon. A little bit of moon goes a long way when you have a white surface and few clouds towards making the outside environment "lightable". My program necessitated my going 500 feet from camp several times every day of the year, and I always took both camp dogs with me. The dogs always responded more to light than to temperature. If the temperature was below -90° F, they would still want to go for a walk and their only reaction would be not leaving their paws on the snow surface long, continuously picking them up and putting them down. But upon seeing the moon after a couple of weeks with no moon they would take off together like a couple of drunks and run like crazy all over the place. You folks who have never spent a winter at the South Pole have missed out on one of the real pleasures of life, as the weather is almost entirely free of storms. Sunless, but by no means dark, and ever so quiet and peaceful.

Another new book on the Antarctic, *Beyond Cape Horn* by Charles Neider, is being published by the Sierra Club. This 400-page book, priced at \$16.95, is about his third trip to the Antarctic in the summer of 1977 when he visited McMurdo Sound and the Antarctic Peninsula on the BURTON ISLAND. It is also his third book on

the Antarctic. It has eight pages of color photos, including, I think, the Dotte Larsen Sierra Club Award winning shot of Arthur's Harbor mentioned in the last Newsletter. Sure looks like the same picture, anyway. Neider was born in Odessa, Russia and calls himself a "literary writer and humanist." If you're one of those folks who enjoys going next door and seeing your neighbor's slides of their summer vacation, you will like this book. It starts off well, being dedicated to "Laurence McKinley Gould, scientist, explorer, teacher, friend." That would be the highlight of the book except there are three rather interesting chapters: Chapter 12, Conversation with Sir Charles Wright; Chapter 13, A Talk with Sir Vivian Fuchs; and Chapter 15, Conservation with Laurence McKinley Gould. Jerry Huffman comes off as a pretty nice guy with Neider saying that Jerry had "less of the bureaucrat in him than almost any other civil servant I had ever met." And Lyle McGinnis will be happy to read that he "had a keen look about him and was in very good shape physically." Frank Mahncke was described as the "most easygoing member of the inspection team." The book is written diary style and is a good running account of how much money he won and lost at the poker table each night. Being published by the Sierra Club, it is not surprising to find both The Antarctic Treaty and The Antarctic Conservation Act of 1978 in the appendices. An annotated bibliography is poorly done, strongly personalized and most incomplete. Of Admiral Byrd's books he shows only Little America and Alone, not even mentioning Discovery. He would have been better off by not including such a bibliography. I wouldn't call the book outstanding, by any standard, but then I think most Antarctic books are mediocre, and you just might like it.

Another Antartican, Alton A. Lindsey (Allegheny '29) presented sixteen of his recent articles and essays from popular nature and environmental magazines as a 1980 book, Naturalists, Explorers, and Pioneers, published by Lynnden, West Lafayette, Indiana. Two chapters tell how Paul A. Siple (Allegheny '32) worked out the now familiar wind chill factor in Antarctica, and another chapter deals with the men of the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, with which Dr. Lindsey was zoologist in 1933-35. Dr. Lindsey, emeritus professor of ecology at Purdue University, received the Eminent Ecologist Award in 1976.

John Behrendt of our Society was one of four co-authors on an article in the August 29th issue of Science entitled "Aeromagnetic and Radio Echo Ice-Sounding Measurements Show Much Greater Area of the Dufek Intrusion, Antarctica." The survey made in 1978 over the Dufek layered mafic intrusion suggests a minimum area of the intrusion of about 50,000 square kilometers, making it comparable in size with the Bushveld Complex of Africa. Uncle George, we never really suspected the magnitude of your spread!

The U.S. Antarctic community is waiting with bated breath for two books being put together by Bert Crary and Tom Jones, one of which will recount how the Antarctic IGY program became a reality. They are both out there beating the bushes for all the information they can gather. Every time I ask Bert how things are coming along, he say they are still in Chapter I, so maybe we shouldn't hold our breath for its publication. I hope it doesn't read like a history book, and I also hope it has some of Bert's personality in it. It also appears that Mildred of the House of Crary is gathering more information on the women of Antarctica, so could she too be thinking of publishing?

Frank (B.A.E. I) Davies is evidently having a rough go of it. Our last word was in late August when his wife renewed his membership. She wrote then that "Frank has had a massive stroke in May and left paralyzed, all left side. He'll be in Civic Hospital many months and no hope he will ever walk again." All Antarticans are grieved to hear of his problems, and our hearts and prayers go out to both "Taffy" and his wife during these trying days.

Californians All! (No. 3 state with number of members)

Katherine Byrd Breyer	514 Lillian Way	Los Angeles	90004
Kennard F. Bubier	1500 Santanella Terrace	Corona Del Mar	92625
David M. Canham	8415 Lakehaven Court	Fair Oaks	95628
Nicholas B. Clinch	2001 Bryant Street	Palo Alto	94301
David G. Coles	2684 Wellingham Drive	Livermore	94550
Ottar M. Dahl	696 Hawthorne Drive	Tiburon	94920
J. M. Detweiler	1491 Elnora Court,	Los Altos	94022
Gil Dewart	P. O. Box 331	Pasadena	91102
Robert E. Feeney	780 Elmwood Drive	Davis	95616
Lawrence A. Flint	1241 Verona Place	Placentia	92670
Robert B. Flint	185 Bear Gulch Road	Woodside	94062
Arthur B. Ford	USGS, 345 Middlefield Road	Menlo Park	94025
Gordon Fountain	5 Bowles Place	Oakland	94610
Mary Goodwin	254 Bronwood Avenue	Los Angeles	90049
John Guerrero	Route 3, Box 57	Chico	95926
Robert Helliwell	2240 Page Mill Road	Palo Alto	94304
John Katsufraakis	1548 Lewiston Drive	Sunnyvale	94087
Phillip Kazanjian	341 West Dryden	Glendale	91202
James E. Lovill	University of California	Livermore	94550
Scott E. Miller	1136 La Vista Road	Santa Barbara	93110
Thomas F. Mulkey	400 East Regent Street	Inglewood	90301
James G. Oerding	403 Anza Avenue	Davis	95616
David A. Paige	321 North Wetherly Drive	Beverly Hills	90211
Susan M. Patla	P. O. Box 33	Glen Ellen	95476
Michael F. Pavlak	P. O. Box 1802	Orange	92668
Helen G. Poulter	13034 La Cresta Drive	Los Altos	94022
Pennie Rau	1351 North Curs on Avenue	Hollywood	90046
Michele Raney	125 North Las Palmas Avenue	Los Angeles	90004
Robert Rofen	2242 Davis Court	Hayward	94545
John H. Roscoe	20 Holden Court	Portola Valley	94025
Frank A. Salazar	2036 6th Street, #2	Santa Monica	90405
Lewis O. Smith	1010 Tournament Drive	Hillsborough	94010
Albert Towle	219 Sebastian Drive	Millbrae	94030
John G. Weihaupt	San Jose State University	San Jose	95030
Richard J. Wolak	2100 West Palmyra Avenue, #74	Orange	92668
James H. Zumberge	Univ. of Southern California	Los Angeles	90007

If you are a good Antarctic, you will be able to identify at least half of the above as the list is full of famous persons, starting at the top with one of the daughters the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd and going all the way down to the bottom where we find that musician-raconteur-entertainer-amateur jogger-international traveler-good-will ambassador- and some-time university president, Gentleman Jim Zumberge. Helen Poulter, the widow of the famed scientist Dr. Thomas Poulter who was chief scientist on the 1935 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. David Paige was the official artist on that same expedition; Ken Bubier was an airplane mechanic on the 1928-30 Byrd Expedition; Gordon Fountain was on the BEAR OF OAKLAND, 1934-35. Dave Canham was the Navy Commander at McMurdo in 1956; John Guerrero was one of Paul Siple's men at the South Pole in 1957. John Roscoe was on both High Jump and Windmill and is an Antarctic historian; Mary Goodwin runs her own Polar Archives; Gil Dewart was one of Carl Eklund's boys at Wilkes and later on wintered over at Mirny and I think was the first American to go on a traverse from Mirny to Vostok. Michele Raney was the first woman to winter over at the South Pole; Bob Helliwell writes controversial articles in Science, and he and



John Katsufraakis are two of the most famous names in Antarctica today. Nicholas Clin went to the Antarctic as leader of the first U.S. mountain climbing expedition on the continent. Pennie Rau was a celebrated tourist with Lindblad and by profession is a designer and manufacturer of jewelry, many items being polar creatures. Rob Flint wintered over at Byrd, wintered over at Plateau, and then wintered over at Vostok. We are glad to see that he finally made it to the coast of East Antarctica where he visited Dumont d'Urville last summer. Art Ford lives in the Antarctic and comes home periodically to check his mail box at the office and presumably to appear in person before his family. Robert Feeney culminated his years in the Antarctic with a delightful little book, Professor On The Ice. And James Oerding is laboring over a thesis on the political claims of Antarctica. Scott Miller, the West Coast Eagle Scout finalist in 1978, was given the Exploration Award for Scouting this year. He hopes to use the money, five thousand crisp one dollar bills given by TRW, towards graduate school at Harvard. He has one more year at the University of California at Santa Barbara. Californians seem to do right well by themselves.

Speaking of the political claims of Antarctica, I wonder how many of us have at one time or another milked that subject for a credit course in college? I took a seminal in political geography one time and my professor was the current president of Queens College, one Saul Cohen. He couldn't have cared less about the Antarctic, and he was so tired from writing a book on the Middle East that he literally slept through the whole semester as one after another of his students presented their papers. The Making of a President!

The going price for Antarctic books is as inflationary as our society. I once made a very judicious purchase back in December 1958 on my way home from the South Pole. I found myself doing a little U. S. - N. Z. goodwill missionary work up in Wellington where the late Les Quartermain, whom I had met on the CURTISS going to the ice in January 1957, invited me to go to a local chapter meeting of the New Zealand Antarctic Society. Was I ever lucky! Not only was the immortal Sir Raymond Priestley at the meeting (he was heading back to the Antarctic shortly thereafter), but I met a Wellingtonian who told me about an upcoming auction of Antarctic books. Meanwhile Eddie Goodale was in Christchurch biting his nails that I might never leave New Zealand. He eventually called me up and told me to come on back. He had panicked; the pilot wasn't ready to leave; and after a quick trip to the Hermitage, I resumed my missionary work in Wellington. I had left a bid on six famous Antarctic volumes, all first editions, and I got all six for a total of \$28! Two of the volumes were of Sir Douglas Mawson's The Home of the Blizzard. Today these two must sell for over \$300, as this was the going price in the mid-70's in New Zealand! Two of the volumes were Captain Scott's, and they were autographed by Kathleen Scott to Lord Curzon of Edleston. At the time I had no idea who Lord Curzon was, figuring he was just another lord, but I did know that he wasn't very grateful for the gift - none of the pages had been cut! Well I later found out who he was, and The Geographical Journal (July 1980) has a story about Lord Curzon. He was a past president of the Royal Geographical Society and it seems he was a feisty old soul. Amundsen resigned his membership in the Royal Geographical Society (it was not accepted) after Lord Curzon slighted Amundsen at a dinner in 1912 when he ended a speech with "I propose three cheers for the dogs." The R.G.S. later denied that Curzon had said it, but it seems it not only was so but was in keeping with his true character. So I guess I have a valuable set of books, eh what?

We are rerunning the list of Society members who have wintered over on the ice or wherever in the Antarctic. We have dropped some who did not pay last year's dues, and I am almost certain that I have missed some of the new ones because our dues form no longer includes a question about wintering over or summer trips. We sure

have a handle on the South Pole IGYs. Only the whereabouts of James Barry Burnham, the Brown University flash from Rutherford, New Jersey, is unknown to us.

Little America I

Bubier  
Clarke (widow)  
Davies  
Goodale  
Gould  
Harrison  
Mason  
Siple (widow)

South Pole

Benson (57)  
Flowers (57)  
Guerrero (57)  
Johnson (57)  
Siple (widow)  
Baulch (58)  
Dalrymple (58)  
Dawson (58)  
Greene (58)  
Jorgensen (58)  
Mogensen (58)  
Grass (64)  
Kane (64)  
Ellis (74)  
Jenkins (74)  
Meunier (74)  
Wolak (75)  
Fletcher (77)  
Metzgar (78)  
Pavlak (78)  
Raney (79)

Ronne Expedition  
1947-48

Dodson  
Nichols  
Ronne (widow)

Casey

Neff (75)

Mawson

Weller (61,65)

Vanda Riordan (59)

Little America II

Black  
Dyer  
Morgan  
Murphy  
Paige  
Poulter (widow)  
Rawson  
Siple (widow)  
Waite

Byrd

Bentley (57,58)  
Ostenso (57)  
Toney (57)  
Doumani (59)  
Bowyer (62)  
Flint (64)

Wilkes

Cameron (57)  
Dewart (57)  
Eklund (57)(widow)  
Honkala (57,60)

Ellsworth

Behrendt (57)  
Aughenbaugh (57)

Mirny

Cartwright  
(57) Rubin  
(58) Dewart

Plateau

Flint (66)  
Kuhn (68)

Port Hope

Sladen

Vostok Flint (74)

Little America V

Bennett (57)  
Chappell (57)  
Crary (57,58)  
Cromie (57)  
Dalrymple (57)  
Lieske (57)  
Milan (57)  
Taylor (57)  
Den Hartog (58)  
McGinnis (58)

McMurdo

Canham (57)  
Dale (60)

Palmer

Honkala (67)  
Jacobs (72)  
Mumford (72)

Eights

Huffman (63)  
Matheson (63)  
Hirman (65)

U.S. Antarctic Service  
Exped. 1939-41

Black  
Eklund (widow)  
Siple (widow)

Hallett

Tyler (62)

Signy

Sladen

My apologies to Nan Scott and Harold Muchmore for what I wrote up forward. It seems that I did not know exactly what they did, and got carried away by a statement in the December 1975 Antarctic about their "studies of human adaptation to the stresses of living through the winter at the South Pole." But it was too good a story to have Ruth retype the whole page. What they actually do, it seems, is to run the world's southernmost mobile Red Cross blood bank, but it is not as much Red Cross as it is Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation. They ask no silly questions, just line the guys up and take their blood to study the immunologic changes in people who winter over at the South Pole. Their studies are designed to evaluate any loss of immunity that might result from the winter isolation. Imagine going all the way from Oklahoma City to the South Pole for a fill up of a few gallons!

We had a real nice letter from Susan Patla who has "switched over from doing sea water to wine analysis." Now before you guys all start flooding her with your job applications, she didn't mention any openings. Once upon a time, not so long ago, she was "the sole representative of over 50% of the human race on a ship with 220 men." That ship was the GLACIER. She sounds like a pretty good egg as she admitted to this self-confessed, last of the practicing male chauvinists, that "perhaps the answer lies in having completely separated camps, for a time." This is what I advocated a couple of years ago. I hope that I live one year past the year that the South Pole is an all-woman station. Susan was in the Antarctic twice, once on the good ship CONRAD off Enderby Land, and then on what she referred to as an oceanographer's delight, "a jaunt on semi-solid ice at the RISP station in '78 which also included a short geological field trip to Minna Bluff." She writes an awfully nice letter and I feel sort of squeamish and rotten for my feelings about women in the Antarctic when I read such letters. The only antedote is to have a cold can of Budweiser and hope that the feeling will go away with the next full meal!

Murray Hamlet of the Army Research Institute of Environmental Medicine gave the talk to the Antarctic troops on how to live in the cold regions. He gave them the M1 lecture which is given to the soldiers in the Arctic, and pulled out all stops when it came to showing some pretty gruesome pictures of trench feet. One future Antarctic, evidently not aware that there has not been a single case of trench feet in the Antarctic in modern history, passed out! Michele Raney brought him to so he could enjoy some more pictures of the same. My favorite medical type, as all of you who read this column know, is old Fred "Muckluck" Milan up there at the University of Alaska in the Institute of Arctic Biology who headed up this country's program on Circumpolar People during the recent International Biome Program. Muckluck wrote recently that he had "returned from the Alaska Range serving as gun bearer for a gold miner who inherited some 500 acres of gold claims from his grandfather who staked it in '98. Beautiful treeless country with grizzly bears all over the terrain. But them bears ain't going'ta eat old Muckluck!" That's good news, as we would hate to lose old Muckluck to some ornery old grizzly. Muckluck's book on The Human Biology of Circumpolar Populations (Cambridge University Press, 1980. \$75) was reviewed by Charles Utermohle of the Smithsonian in the August 1, 1980 issue of Science.

Since we started this Newsletter we have added two more members, #349 is the NOAA hydrologist of note, Donald Wiesnet, and #350 is good old Charlie (South Pole 58) Greene. Charlie and I shared the end of the Science Building at the Pole in 58. He ran the ionosphere program and I had to put up with that stupid C3 going off every fifteen minutes or so. He was one of those phlegmatic types who was incapable of getting excited or mad, always being the same, congenial and unflappable. In other words, he was the exact antithesis of my roommate, the hot Latin from Argentina Mario Giovinetto! Charlie had a love affair going with a girl from my home town, and

he came back to marry dear Barbara. It is great to finally get our 350th and especially nice that it is such a good guy as Charlie.

Don Wiesnet was co-chairman of a workshop at NSF in early October which was called "Snow Watch." The workshop didn't result from Washington getting snow in early October last year (opening day of the World Series in Baltimore), but because a bunch of people interested in snow cover wanted to get together and plan an all-out assault on snow cover. I talked my boss into letting me go over and listen to the snow watchers, and it was quite enlightening. You want to know something? I bet there wasn't a single soul in the packed room who ever held an ice axe in his hands, who had ever dug a two meter snow pit, who had ever done the stratigraphy of a pit. These Men of Science are those who sit in the warm confines of their ivory towers and analyze satellite data. How boring. But I walked out with a smile on my face, as the snow surface refuses to tell everything to the eye in the sky which these scientists need to know. You can't get away from ground truth, but there are sure a lot of devious characters who are plotting to do it! But it still was an excellent workshop.

We are deeply indebted to the Ford Aerosports Club which put together a 57-page brochure on their Byrd Polar Flight Anniversary Dinner of November 29, 1979, and which they so kindly sent to the Society. There is rather a funny letter in it from Dean C. Smith who was one of the pilots on the 1928-30 expedition. He wrote, "would like to see the Floyd Bennett, poor misfit with the Cyclone in the nose and Evinrude outboard. My memories of it are not fond." But Larry Gould referred to it in his letter to Mr. Hagelthorn as "that wonderful old plane." Must depend on whether you're flyin it or it's flying you. There were nine people at their anniversary function "who actually contributed some form of labor in the construction, testing, and delivery of the 'Floyd Bennett'." Their newsletter of February 1980 had a note about their, and our, Bob Baron, the fellow who released the Floyd Bennett to the Byrd Expedition. Bob has been repairing another tri-motor, one belonging to Island Airlines which they wrote would soon be flying at Put-in-Bay once again. Now where in heavens is Put-in-Bay?

Snow Flakes: Board of Director member, Gerald Schatz, Editor of NAS News Report, is recovering from a back operation. Sorry about that, Gerry. Hope you have a speedy recovery..... One of our local faithfuls, who hardly ever misses a meeting, Carl Fisher, who looks in his mid-forties, retired after forty-two years of government service. Congratulations, Carl! . . . Wonder Woman, a gifted young Washington lady, added a bit of excitement to Gerry Huffman's retirement luncheon at NSF. Too bad to have missed that one!

-----  
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues: \$5.00 a year . . . Local (within 50 miles Washington)  
\$4.00 a year . . . Out-of-town  
\$3.00 a year . . . BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

**HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS**

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eldund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

---

Vol. 80-81 November No. 4

---

The Germans Are Coming, The Germans Are Coming....to the Antarctic

DR. THOMAS WRIGHT

Geologist, National Science Foundation

will address the Society on

GANOVEX-79, The West German Antarctic Research Expedition to  
Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica

(with slides)

Tuesday evening, December 2nd, 1980 at 8 p.m.

Room 540 or 534, National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

Our last meeting before the holidays. Let's have a really big turnout. Come and hear about the reentry of the Germans into the Antarctic scene by the only U.S. participant in the expedition of a year ago.

Light refreshments. Good company. Bring a friend.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Antarctic Belt Buckle News**

Although the Society is completely out of the belt buckle business (see your last Newsletter), it appears that the designer and manufacturer, Pennie Rau (1351 North Curson Avenue, Hollywood, California 90046) will consider filling additional orders at this time. BUT, the buckle being offered by her now will have a silver plated map of Antarctica, NOT a sterling silver one. We do NOT have confirmation of the price, although we believe they will be available at \$35 each. But individual purchasers should contact Pennie for price confirmation. This will be strictly between you, the purchaser and Pennie, the producer.

NEWS ITEM: Kelsey Goodman of our Society has generously offered us three Arctic volumes for auctioning to help our treasury. One is an autographed copy of Dr. Frederick Cook's My Attainment of the Pole. The other, two quarto volumes of Greely's The International Polar Expedition. Report on the Proceedings of the U.S. Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay, Grinnell Land, published by GPO in 1888. Details about bidding in next Newsletter.

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

This column is only the uncontrolled, uninhibited voice of a single member of the Society and does not constitute any official position of the Society on any item herein. We strive for accuracy, but compromise for a good story! P.C.D.

James Collinson of the Institute of Polar Studies was sparkling as our debut lecturer for the 1980-81 season. I have never really been turned on by all this talk about Gondwana, and in my infinite ignorance looked at it as part snake oil, part witchcraft. But he not only made a believer out of me that evening, but he did it painlessly and most interestingly. And what slides! I don't think that I have ever seen such beautiful slides before. Just superb! You know the Antarctic Society has found the Institute of Polar Studies at Ohio State a real bastion of resistance down through the years. Oh, we had Emanuel Rudolph and Peter Anderson locked in as members, but the rest were just outliers, geologically speaking, to our Society. But now we have other IPS luminaries such as Collinson, Dick Goldthwait, Lonnie Thompson, and Philip Kyle. Glad to have them aboard, and it has been great having two of them as lecturers in the past year.

If you kept the last Newsletter, you can add three new members to our wintering-over party. Bucky (Little America V 1958) Wilson is sort of a legendary Alaskan-Antarctic type from the University of Alaska. Edward Grew is another Mirnyite and he is currently with the Department of Earth and Space Science at UCLA. We're going to have to close out memberships to Californians, especially those in the Los Angeles area, as we here in the east are seeing our political base eroding fast and are a bit uneasy about it! And we picked up Charlie (South Pole 1971) Gadsden of the National Weather Service, too. Those NOAA-National Weather Service types come hard although we do have a precious few. The whole recruiting program has been one of deep satisfaction to me as we have continued to grow and have upgraded our membership considerably with this new blood. We finally corralled Jay Zwally of NASA who gave such a great lecture on the satellite interpretation of sea ice two years ago. We landed another Alaskan Antarctic in Vera Alexander of the Institute of Marine Science at the University of Alaska. Vera is also a member of the most prestigious National Academy of Science's Polar Research Board. Welcome, you all! The University of Alaska is now represented by Muckluck Milan, Gunter Weller, Bucky Wilson, and Vera Alexander of their staff, plus alums Bob Benson and Johnny Dawson right here in Washington. Membershipwise we now total 364, with 34 of those being new this year. Last year we picked up 45 new members, the year before 78.

We haven't been getting as much static lately about Bergy Bits, although we had one person write "It is obvious you have never forgiven Scott for not making it back from the Pole." My comments on Huntford's book were certainly opinionated, but the book is also. I have never read a more powerful and potent book on the Antarctic, and it deeply affected me. But both men had reached the South Pole, and it was a terrible thing that men who had worked so hard, who had endured so much hardship, had to perish so close to home. Several people have asked where they might purchase Huntford's book Scott & Amundsen. It can be ordered from G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1050 Wall Street West, Lyndhurst, New Jersey 07071. Include your check for \$21.45 (\$19.95 for the book, plus shipping costs). Sayed El-Sayed writes that Antarctica (see last Newsletter, Oct. 1980, No. 3) has been published in this country by Mayflower Books Inc. or you can buy it at Scribner's Bookshop on 5th Avenue in New York City.

It seems there is still a tempest in the British teapot over the last days of Captain

Scott's party plus the friendship of Mrs. Scott and Nansen. The Guardian for June 4, 1980 had an eight-column spread across the top of p. 28 about "controversial new evidence." It seems that someone has uncovered two letters pertaining to Scott and his companions. One was written by George Bernard Shaw in 1948 to Lord Kennet (who was Mrs. Scott's second husband); the other was written by Lord Kennet to Scott's son Peter in 1957 urging him to do his best to stop Shaw's letter from being published. These two letters are kept at the Cambridge University Library. The text of Shaw's letter was revealed in full on a television program (First Edition) to Southern (England) television viewers. Shaw was a close friend of Garrard and Lord Kennet blames Shaw's "denigration" on "the influence of Garrard...an emotional man with a grievance against his leader, whom he believed to have neglected his merits." Garrard's book, The Worst Journey in the World, is stored in strict secrecy at the Scott Polar Research Institute. It is not an ordinary first edition, with its extra comments on the expedition in Garrard's own handwriting, and was given to the Institute after Garrard's death under a stipulation that no one would be allowed to inspect it. The article in The Guardian has some pretty racy comments, but since this is a family newsletter, you will have to find a copy of that famous publication to read all about it for yourself. I wouldn't dare touch it in Bergy Bits, even if I could get by Madame Censor, our devoted treasurer and Lady Antarctic Societyite.

We had a couple of communiques from everyone's girl friend, Harriet Eklund. She had spent a month in Norway and had a fantastic time. She sent us a beautiful color post-card of the FRAM. It looks much more elegant than I had anticipated it would. After spending a month there she wrote, "These Vikings are really something." Well, I bet those Vikings feel that Harriet is really something, too. Admiral Byrd's niece, Jackie Lever Gustaves is now visiting Harriet.

And speaking about the FRAM, what of the DISCOVERY? Well, it is also open to the public, having been handed to the British National Maritime Trust in 1979. They intend to keep her afloat at St. Katherine's Dock on the Thames and she will become the home for a museum of exploration and discovery. The DISCOVERY must be one of the strongest wooden ships of all time as she was built with 30 cm square frames, then two thicknesses of planking, the outer one being greenheart (very hard and very smooth) with English elm on her bottom. The bow is packed solid with frames going diagonally and two additional stringers. She has a rudder and propeller which could be hoisted and unshipped when in dangerous pack ice. She must be quite a ship! If you're in the vicinity of London Tower you are only minutes away from St. Katherine's Dock. And to celebrate seeing the DISCOVERY, there is a very stylish pub nearby on the cobbled quayside. It is called Dickens Inn and once was an ancient brewery. So if someone in your party is not Antarctic or ship inclined, you can drop them off at the pub for a yard of ale and they will be eternally grateful for your consideration. And what happened to the DISCOVERY after Scott's expeditions? Well, first she was sold to the Hudson Bay Company and was used as a transatlantic store ship. In 1914 she was chartered by the French government and used to transport war materials to Russia. Then she was laid up in 1919. But she was bought by the Discovery Committee in 1923 and went back to the Antarctic to study the life cycle of the whale - you were born too late, Dotte! She was later commissioned to carry Sir Douglas Mawson's British-Australian-New Zealand Research Expedition. Then the Sea Scouts used her. The British Admiralty took her over in 1955 and she was used by the Royal Naval Reserve. Old ships never die!

The Canterbury Museum in Christchurch made an interesting purchase for a thousand dollars, a clasp knife owned by Roald Amundsen, one which he used to sharpen the stake which was driven into the snow at the South Pole to fly the Norwegian flag. The knife is an all-purpose type with one blade, a screw driver, a corkscrew, a spike tin opener

and a gimlet. All those gadgets can now rest in peace, as the knife has been retired for posterity and will only be a showpiece. Amundsen carved his initials "R.A." on one side of the knife, and Oscar Wisting carved on the other side "14.12.12 Syd Polin Amundsen had given this knife to an old friend in Seattle and then it was passed along to several other friends. I have never been able to understand why recipients of gift from famous people didn't hold onto them like they hold onto family jewels.

Want a nice book of Antarctic photos at a reasonable price? How about Herbert Ponting and Frank Hurley's collection of Antarctic photos, 1910-1916 Antarctic Photographs, bound in Australia and sold in this country by St. Martin's Press, 175 Fifth Avenue, New York, New York 10010. The price is only \$12.50 plus postage. It's a steal at that price. Came out in 1979.

Speaking of Australia, their government has approved a proposal to rebuild Casey, Mawson, and Davis at an estimated cost of \$A52,000,000 over the next ten years. And Dr. Ken McNamara, curator of paleontology at the Western Australian Museum in Perth, has found tracks (fossilized) of large prehistoric animals belonging to the eurypterid family, a scorpion-like amphibian that lived about 400 million years ago. This, supposedly, shows the Australia-Antarctic link, as up until a year ago the only place they had been found was in the Antarctic. Ken's tracks were more than 11.8 inches across and indicated that the animals were at least 4.9 feet long, being the largest tracks found to date. And, if you can't beat 'em, join 'em, so Louise Holliday of Sydney will become the first female Aussie to winter over on the Antarctic continent when this winter she will be the Michele Raney at Davis, where she will be the camp doctor. Six women have wintered over at Macquarie Island since 1976 and a number have been to Casey and Macquarie in the good old summer time.

The Russians have come to Hobbs Coast, setting up a station on a rocky outcrop on Cape Burks last year. The coordinates are 74°46'S, 136°52'W which places it 500 miles east of the Little Americas and 200 miles west of Mt. Siple on Siple Island. Nine people wintered over this year, with the scientific program primarily focusing on surface and upper air meteorology.

The Antarctic Society is doubly happy for all the good things which are happening to Christine Russell, the Washington Star science writer who endeared herself to all Antarcticans with her fine coverage of the summer programs while on the ice in 1978, then for her great writeup on Superstar Larry Gould at the time of the Society's Memorial Lecture by Larry in 1979. She has recently been awarded the National Association of Science Writers' annual award for journalism for a five-part series on child-birth practices in the United States. It is one of the top national awards given by science writers themselves and carries a \$1,000 stipend. Christine's series was chosen from entries from 54 newspapers. The award will be presented at Duke University on December 2nd. Prior to that she will have a very special little personal award to give to her husband, as in early November she will present him with their first baby. It is good to see that she does not live by the typewriter alone. Christine's series also won second prize from the American Medical Writers Association. She has been the Washington Star national science and medicine reporter for five years and spent two years researching the series while covering the science front full time.

It's a bit ridiculous for me to be writing Bergy Bits with all the real writers and Antarctic authorities in our membership. Jim Sparkman at NOAA used to be a science writer for the Christian Science Monitor (Lettau the Elder always said that old Jim's paper products at Madison were in a class by themselves), and Bill Cromie earns his bread by his typewriter. Bill wrote that he has been to the Soviet Union twice, once involving a science writers exchange. That must have been just before detente went



down the drain. The second time he went to chronicle the adventures of the US working group on electrometallurgy when they visited various republics as part of a science and technology exchange. He wrote that they exchanged ingots and toasts, with the highlight being the pepper vodka in Georgia. The lowlight was the discovery that where you have seen one steel mill, you have seen them all. Bill plans on returning to the USSR as soon as his liver recovers.

The National Endowment for the Humanities has just announced their third Antarctic Fellowship Competition. The Antarctic Fellowship will be awarded for a continuous period of either three, six, or twelve months of full-time study and research, with a maximum stipend of \$5,500 for three months, \$11,000 for six, and \$22,000 for twelve. The Fellow will be expected to spend one to three months in the Antarctic between October 1981 and March 1982. Applications must be postmarked no later than January 2, 1981. But there is a kicker, "All other things being equal, preference will be given to those who have not been to the Antarctic before." Doesn't that amount to reverse discrimination? Wonder what brain thought that one up? Application materials can be obtained from: Antarctic Fellowship, Division of Fellowships and Seminars, National Endowment for the Humanities, 806 15th Street N.W., Mail Stop 101, Washington, D.C. 20506.

As most of you know, a Memorial Fund in honor of the late Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie has been set up at DePaul University to purchase books for the Department of Biologic; Sciences. To date they have collected \$3,440, which includes two matching gifts from General Electric and Hartford Insurance. There is a sticker picturing two Emperors and a baby chick with "In Memory of Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie, 1922-1980, Department of Biological Sciences, 1946-1980, DePaul University" which is being put on the inside cover of each book. Vivina Ortner (Mary Alice's sister) took the penguins off a card Ruth Siple had sent her, a card designed by a lady in Wyoming. The current austral summer will see the dedication of the Mary Alice McWhinnie Marine Science Center at Palmer Station, where a photograph and plaque to Mary Alice will be unveiled.

Norman Vaughan has become a 75-year old center fold in a national publication. Yes sir, right there on pages 82-3 of the October-November issue of Modern Maturity is a big spread on Norman, including a beautiful colored photo of Norman and two dog teams racing across the tundra. About the only thing new to me was that he planted the Harvard flag at the South Pole last summer. He will be racing again this year in "the last great challenge", the 1,049-mile Iditarod sled dog race. And just think, our high schools are full of kinds who have to have a late model sports car to make it a half mile to school.

Had a nice letter from Clay (BAE II) Bailey. He was kind not to mention that I had left him off the list of members who were on the Antarctic Service Expedition. He was with the late Paul Siple at West Base (Little America III). He is having 1934 and 1940 put on each side of the continent on his Antarctic belt buckle. He had talked to both Murray Weiner and Walter Giles recently, and was surprised to find they weren't members. Ruth has Murray's address, and if you think Walter might be interested, Clay, send us his address. We need members from that expedition. I knew that Arnold Court tried to stir up interest in the expedition members getting together for a 40th reunion this year but got little response. I used to know Don Hilton. Wonder where he is now? I believe he had a yacht made in Hong Kong and then sailed off over the horizon to wherever the winds might take him. What a way to go!

Lisle Rose's book on Operation Highjump is now on the streets. I assume by now that you all have received a notice of the publication by the Naval Institute of Assault on Eternity. It is a superbly bound book and has beautiful pictures and a couple of

small scale (large areas) maps. There were 4,700 men and 13 ships on that expedition, one which was more a military polar exercise than it was of scientific discovery. But they did discover nine mountain ranges and an unfrozen lake which became famous as Hunger Oasis. You will find many well-known names throughout the book, such as the late Paul Siple, Admiral Richard E. Byrd, and Admiral George Dufek; and among the living, good old Bud Waite, Gus Shinn, Walter Sullivan and others. I would say that it is a book which Antarctic historians will want to have, as it covers the first truly large expedition which tried to combine ships and aircraft and scientists. And if Lisle hadn't written this book, it might never have been written, as it takes a certain deep dedication and perserverance to write such a detailed book where logistic play the key roles. But the book is strictly about the austral summer expedition of 1946-47 when a bunch of survivors of World War II banded together to go south. The book is unique in itself as there is nary a picture of a penguin. Congratulations to Lisle and to the Naval Institute.

Gentleman Jim Zumberge has been talking like a man who doesn't like his new job (as President of Southern Cal), and after the local citizenry had really rolled out the red carpet for a gala social "Welcome Aboard, Jim" at the Beverly Wilshire Hotel, which included a rousing program by the United States Marine Band! While the cheers were still echoing in Jim's ears, he released an in-house study which splashed across newspapers throughout the country and became an editorial in Sports Illustrated for October 27th. He has all kinds of radical, far-out ideas about how to run an athletic university. To begin with, Gentleman Jim is going to close the rear entry door for athletes and require that they seek admittance through the Dean of Admissions' office. Now is that any way to keep your university in the top 10? Of course, it isn't. But you haven't heard anything yet. Those who get in are going to be required to actually go to classes. Pure heresy. Southern Cal used to have a speech class, but you know and I know that a halfback who can run 40 yards in 4.4 has no need whatsoever to be a Dale Carnegie. In fact, five years after college he can buy and sell a dozen Dale Carnegies. I have been crusading for Gentleman Jim to be the next president of Notre Dame, but I am heartbroken as they will never touch him now. He might be able to catch on with Penn State though, as Joe Paterno has been trying to convince a lot of Doubting Thomases in Appalachia that all those Ail-American, All-Pro linebackers in University Park are scholars. Jim should have suspected the worst at Southern Cal, because how else could a small school (only 12,000 enrollment) be national champion 8 times, appear in 23 Rose Bowls, win 17 Rose Bowls, and have 8 gold medals from the 1976 Summer Olympics? The past decade has seen 330 academically marginal athletes being admitted to Southern Cal, and 32 received credit for that suspicious speech course. I wish Jim would consult with me before he makes any more wild and rash press releases about athletes at Southern Cal. Sports Illustrated seems to take Gentleman Jim's comments with a degree of salt as they wrote, "Until Zumberge and, more importantly, USC's rabid alumni indicate that they would accept more than occasional defeat on the playing field, the intense pressure to win, which helps cause academic corruption, will continue." If this all sounds vaguely familiar to you Antarticans who follow sports, it sure is. There was a similar blowup at UCLA back in 1956, and right in the middle of it was Joseph Kaplan, who was Mr. IGY as well as the man who canned about 120 athletes. I remember finding myself in the chow line at Davisville behind Dr. Kaplan, and not being a physicist and wanting to be friendly, I brought up the UCLA sports scandal. He answered me by saying, "I get two kinds of mail, mail from disgruntled UCLA football fans and from people who are mad with me because of the slowness of our space program to get a satellite off the ground." - Well, Jim can always make it as a piano player, so that job at Southern Cal wasn't all that important anyway. Besides, who needs all that tinsel and glitter of Hollywood?

There has been quite a bit in New Zealand newspapers this past summer on the investigations surrounding the DC10 air disaster last November on Ross Island. One thing which appears to be clear is that there were no malfunctionings on the plane itself.

I didn't take notes on the many press clippings I read because I didn't think at the time I wanted to write about it again. But since then I have come to the conclusion that perhaps some of you might like to know what has been found out. There are at least three books being written on the tragic accident, and at least one paperback, *Whiteout*, was published by an Australian author last summer. Mr. Robert Thomson, Superintendent of the Antarctic Division of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research, and who headed up the New Zealand removal of the bodies and vital parts of the plane, was supposed to have his book out by the end of September. That should be the best account of what is really known. It appears that perhaps the biggest single factor leading to the crash may have been a typographical error by an Air New Zealand man who typed the wrong coordinates into the flight plan which went into the plane's computer. It resulted in an error which brought the plane into a direct line with Mt. Erebus rather than through McMurdo Sound. However, this error had been discovered on the previous Air New Zealand tourist flight when it was noticed by the crew as it flew up McMurdo Sound. All 14 previous Air New Zealand flights had been made in perfectly clear weather and the planes had been flying visually around the area without having to resort to the computer flight plan. Two days before the fatal flight, the crew of the plane was told of the error in the flight plan, but evidently no one seemed to remember it at the crucial moment. The papers said that four words could have averted the accident, four words of a reminder of the error in the flight plan. There was criticism of the fact that the plane had only one captain aboard, with the other pilot's position being filled by a flight officer. There was criticism that this flight, for some strange reason, did not avail itself of the routine briefing given by USARP flight personnel in New Zealand to tourist flights. Bob Thomson was critical of the fact that they didn't have enough people aboard who were familiar with Antarctica and especially the Ross Island area. One thing I didn't realize was that the plane made a couple of circles off from its course prior to plowing onto Ross Island. Just before they reached the island they swung off to the starboard side and made a complete 360 degree loop followed by another larger and elongated loop on the opposite side which resulted in their returning back onto the same track. They were evidently biding for time to get a better idea of just where they were relative to their approach to the McMurdo area. There was some discussion as to whether the radar should have shown up the land mass directly ahead, but this was evidently thrown out as inconclusive. There was speculation as to whether there was a whiteout. Thirteen pictures taken by tourists on the plane, some taken within the last 45 seconds (estimated) of the flight, were part of the evidence introduced into the hearings. There are law suits all over the place, and disgruntled rescue people who claimed they got practically nothing in remuneration for doing a necessary job which has left them with indelible memories which will affect the rest of their lives. This whole catastrophe seems to linger and get worse with each passing month, and is mute testimony to why no more tourist planes should ever be allowed to go to the ice. The continent has enough trouble with glory-seeking quacks trying to capitalize on it without opening itself to another unnecessary air tragedy.

Let's take a paper cruise to the Antarctic a year from now. What choices are there? Both of our corporate members, Lindblad-Swire and Society Expeditions have their brochures out for 1981-82. The LINDBLAD EXPLORER will be making only two cruises next year, both out of Bluff, New Zealand, the harbor for Invercargill. Both cruises will be of 24 days duration and hit a lot of islands (Snares, Balleny, Ross, Macquarie, Campbell, and Stewart) as well as making McMurdo, Cape Royds, and Cape Adare. The WORLD DISCOVERER will be making three Falkland Islands-Antarctic Peninsula trips of 21 days length, plus a longer cruise of 30 days to the Antarctic Peninsula through the Ross Sea to Ross Island (Cape Royds, McMurdo, Scott) and Cape Adare, then Balleny, Macquarie, and Campbell islands, and on into Port Lyttleton. As I understand it, the LINDBLAD EXPLORER and the WORLD DISCOVERER are sister ships, the WORLD DISCOVERER being

the larger, having 75 cabins vs only 50 on the LINDBLAD EXPLORER. The LINDBLAD EXPLORER has ten cabins on the boat deck which is one deck above the main deck; there are no cabins on this deck on the WORLD DISCOVERER. The WORLD DISCOVERER has 16 cabins, including two suites, on the main deck; the LINDBLAD EXPLORER has no cabins on this deck. Another difference is that you walk down a gangplank on the LINDBLAD EXPLORER when disembarking on a Zodiac, while on the WORLD DISCOVERER you walk directly out onto a disembarking platform. Incidentally, neither outfit is too familiar with the proper spelling of Antarctic places they visit. The WORLD DISCOVERER people misspelled Cape Adare; the LINDBLAD EXPLORER folks misspelled Cape Hallett. And both misspelled Macquarie Island. One of our members, George Llano, heads up the lecture program on the WORLD DISCOVERER. They have given him a promotion in retirement, referring to him as the former head of the Polar Science Division of the National Science Foundation! Prices per person next year, exclusive of travel to and from the ships, are currently being advertised as follows; but if you are really interested, contact your travel agent.

Ship	At Sea (days)	To	Plus 1 Deck	Main Deck	-1 Deck	-2 Deck
LINDBLAD EXPLORER	24	Ross Sea Islands	\$6,900 (D)	none	\$9,040 (S) 6,420 (D)	\$8,560 (S) 5,940 (D) 5,440 (T)
WORLD DISCOVERER	21	Falklands- Ant. Penin.	none	5,790 (D)	8,990 (S) 5,290 (D)	7,990 (S) 4,700 (D)
WORLD DISCOVERER	30	Ant. Penin. Ross Sea Islands	None	8,625 (D)	12,420 (S) 7,780 (D)	11,100 (S) 6,940 (D)

(S is a single room. D is double occupancy. T is three in a room.)

It appears to me that the two ships are very competitive pricewise, with neither having an edge on the other. It also appears that the tourists should have a bank roll or know pretty well in advance that their horse is going to win the Irish Derby. Both ships must be doing a lot of things right as they seem to find plenty of people who want to go on their cruises. I know that within our Society not only is the LINDBLAD EXPLORER Alumni Association very strong, but they also go back for post-graduate work on follow-up cruises. The WORLD DISCOVERER is the new kid on the block and they seem to be off to a good start. So pick your cruise by where you want to go, mortgage the house and kids, and go and have the time of your life.

The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board met in Washington on November 6th and 7th, and WTH very kindly invited me to attend. Their meetings are always something extra special to me because they combine the best of good fellowship with a liberal sprinkling of all the science news south and north. You get the whole ball of wax in one action-packed day. Larry Gould showed up, and he still acts like a little boy who has skipped school for the day. Where he gets all that vim and vitality I'll never know. I was fortunate in being at the same lunch table with him, and his reactions are still those of a fun-loving kid. He spoke on the use of wind generators in the Antarctic, telling how the one put up by the BAE II people was still functioning when Bud Waite took it down in 1955. I believe Larry is going to open up the Ross Sea Windmill Company, Ltd., within the next few years, and if you want to get in on the snow floor, you can buy seed stock from Larry on April 1st. Pay Larry direct, don't pay your broker. John Steele of the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution spoke about many things, but he raised the question as to why krill wanted to be so close to one another. No one answered what to me is very obvious, that they are just

oversexed. How else can you account for the large number of swarms? It is always good to see Cam Craddock and that pre-World War II haircut. It makes me feel so good. Now if he would only wear white bucks! Kaye Everett was there, and I haven't seen him since he worked for me back in the mid-1960's and tried to drink all the beer that Carlings made in a local brewery. He found out they could keep ahead of him, got mad and went back to Columbus, Ohio. Sayed El-Sayed talked about all the work going on in BIOMASS, and, to me, this was the highlight of the whole day. They have made big advances of late and in our next Newsletter we will dwell a bit on some of these accomplishments. Troy Pewe said not to mention that his equestrian daughter and her Arabian horse tied for second place nationally this year. I assured him that I would hardly mention it, so you folks forget it right away, ok? Bill Benninghoff was there without Anne, but there was a legitimate excuse, she was still unpacking from their trip to New Zealand where they did some island hopping - is Australia an island? Colin Bull, one of those Society holdouts, was in rare form. Colin is Mr. E.R.A. Antarctica. It was he who tried unsuccessfully to introduce women into Antarctica when he was connected with the Kiwi program, and it was he who produced a Lois Jones and did the deed shortly thereafter. And Colin seems like such a good guy. One never knows, does one? And The Most Statuesque one really outdid herself with a lovely buffet board. You just can't keep class down on the farm. Polar Research Board, you did yourself proud. Congratulations on another fine session.

I wonder how many academic degrees have come out of Antarctica; it must be a most significant number. I think NSF would be pleasantly surprised if they knew how many dissertations had resulted from their funding. Our Society does not have the money to go to the microfilm center in Ann Arbor, but how about you guys and dolls who have gotten degrees from your Antarctic research sending in your titles, and also those of any non-Society members who are or were connected with you or your institution? Then we will publish them at the end of the Society year.

Hugh DeWitt is vacating Maine this winter for Washington, D.C., a dubious change to say the least. But he does have a legitimate reason, working four months in the Fish Division of the U.S. National Museum. He hopes to attend a few of our meetings and we surely hope that he does. We were real happy to see some out-of-towners at the Collinson lecture, including the chairman of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, Line Washburn, and Roy Cameron of Argonne Laboratory who has worked in Antarctica several summers. Great to have them, and we hope other members in town at time of meetings will bless us with their company. Hugh DeWitt, incidentally, is on sabbatical leave from the University of Maine, and has just returned from a cruise to Bouvet Island with the French on the MARION-DUFRESNE.

What about Antarctic hams, those who come up on single side band and run phone patches the unsung heroes of the Antarctic? We should run a story or two on them. We sent Newsletters to about a dozen of the biggies of the IGYs but never heard a word from any of them. Don't they love us any more? Have they all died? Have we done something wrong? What is the matter? And who were the Jules Madeys of the 1970's? HELP

Does anyone know a Richard Harrington who wrote an article "Antarctic Report - Conservation" in the September 1980 issue of Adventure Travel? I would like to get my hands on that guy as he had the nerve to put my name and office address at the end of his article as a source of contact for more information. I've been flooded with requests from every little ... junior high school social study student in the country, as well as from a bunch of grown-ups. It did result in our getting a new member, Daniel Lemann of Langnau-Emmental in Switzerland!

Pete Bermel, one of our past presidents, has recently had an operation for a detached retina. It happened about the same time Cheryl Tieg was in town for an autograph ses-

sion, and there is a strong possibility this might have been triggered by putting an inordinate amount of strain on his eyes. Actually it happened rather suddenly at a meeting, and he was lucky to get out of there and into the hospital when he did.

Charlie (South Pole'58) Greene was in town this past month, and Johnny Dawson and I broke bread with Charlie and his bride of some twenty years, Barbara. Neither Johnny nor I had seen Charlie since he hopped on that big steel bird and left the Pole at the end of 1958, in spite of the fact that he is involved in polar activities with the Polar Research Laboratory in Santa Barbara. Barbara is a tennis nut, and they are both into cycling. Charlie said he has recently discovered the deserts and they are enjoying them, too. It was good to see that an MIT man and a Smith girl have not gone westward ho completely as they have one son at Brown University and another at Princeton. Roots!

Helen Poulter writes that some fellow in West Virginia is writing about the snow cruiser. That brings back the old days. I can remember all the excitement it created in Worcester, Massachusetts as it went through on its way to Boston to be placed aboard a ship to go to the Antarctic.

News Flash. Former Board member, Bob Allen has just announced his engagement to an associate at the U.S. Geological Survey. The best of luck to them both. And also in the good news department, current Board member, Gerry Schatz is back at his newsstand at the National Academy of Sciences after recovering from a back operation. Jerry Huffman continues his recuperative program and a late October operation fixed up the pinky on his right(?)hand so that he will be able to make a fist by Christmas. Watch out, Gundel!

Dotte Larsen, our lady whale spotteress, was in town for the Jim Collinson Show. She looks just like someone who is deeply into whales, as you could almost envision her up on the flying bridge peering to port and to starboard for her dear friends. Dotte is going back down again this winter on the LINDBLAD EXPLORER.

There will be NO CALENDARS for sale this year by the Society! Not only are they double in price, but they are an inferior product this year with over half of the pictures being fuzzy. We just did not have the nerve to market it, as we felt it would bring more unhappiness than smiles. If next year's calendar is a good one, we'll be back in business. And who needs an Antarctic calendar in 1981 with two fine ones on the market, one on baseball and one on Bo Derek?

-----  
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues:   \$5.00 a year . . . Local (within 50 miles Washington)  
                      \$4.00 a year . . . Out-of-town  
                      \$3.00 a year . . . BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME

(Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



## B E R G Y     B I T S

This column, is NOT the voice of the Society, just a collection of bits of information that have interested one member and which he put together in his own prejudiced way, hoping that you will find the stories interesting and the style not overwhelming.

Two long-standing members of our Society, our exalted, prestigious President, Pete Burrill, and his geographical companion, Betty Didcoct, are going to tie the knot on February 21st. Both have been members of our Society for years, and both have been prominent members of the Washington geographical community. Pete is really Mr. Geographer here in the Capital City, and Betty was once an exalted geographer with what used to be referred to as The Agency, and is the immediate past president of the Society of Woman Geographers. Anyway, they have decided to pool their great knowledge of geography under one roof, and presumably dinner talk will be full of Isaiah Bowman, Alexander von Humboldt, Mercator, and Wallace Atwood. Pete is a "Mainiac" through and through, although he got his PhD at Clark University, Betty is a mid-westerner, but she had the wisdom and the foresight to go to one of my favorite colleges, Mt. Holyoke. Naturally the Society wishes luck to anyone who is about to enter into such a risky endeavor as marriage, but this is a marriage where both parties were made for one another and they should get along just fine.

Tom Wright gave us an excellent resume of the West German Antarctic Research Expedition of 1979-80 at our meeting in December. Tom is one of those rawboned geologists who came out of the same mold as Bob Nichols and George Denton, and no one dared to question him on anything. He had visual proofs of the destructive power of Antarctic winds, as damage to their helicopters, and camp was most severe. This is the Year of the Hammer (Geology) for our Society, reflecting the interests of our Program Chairman, Mort Turner, and if we weren't believers of Gondwana before Collinson and Wright, we sure are now. Let's see you guys and dolls out there on the 27th to hear California's gift to the state of Maine, Hugh DeWitt, tell us why it is better on board ship than on snow and ice. He has been on nine cruises to the Antarctic, starting back in 1958-59 on the GLACIER; and including seven cruises of the ELTANIN/ISLAS ORCADAS. Hugh is the author and architect of the American Geographical Society's Antarctic Folio #15, Coastal and Deep Water Fishes of the Antarctic. He was Stanford all the way through his PhD, and then went to the University of Southern California for five years, followed by two years at the Marine Sciences Institute of the University of South Florida at St., Petersburg. After all this education and training, he was deemed qualified to assume a lofty position at the University of Maine. Like many good men, he has sort of gravitated away from the campus life and now works full time at their Marine Laboratories in Walpole, Maine. Now when you are in Walpole, you are really nowhere, but it is God's country and among his pleasures are sailing on beautiful Muscongus Bay. This is Andy Wyeth-Pete Burrill-and my mother's country, so you had better believe. Incidentally, Hugh is among the legion of Antarcticans who does not like the cold, as it seems he frostbit his fingers so many times riding to and from school in the San Joaquin Va3.ley that they are supersensitive to cold.

The British BBC is going to do a major dramatized documentary on Sir Ernest Shackleton which will be shown on TV in 1982. Chosen as the producer is Mr. Christopher Railings. This film saga on the Antarctic is to be the annual documentary for that year. Are we detecting, perhaps, a reevaluation of Sir Ernest in light of Huntford's portrayal of him?



What do you say about the time bomb which the Washington Post detonated on the front page of its Metro Section on Christmas Day with a headline screaming "'Political Admiral', Book Debunks Image of Explorer Byrd, Calls Him a Vain, Mystical Egocentric"? A Washington Post staff writer, Bill McAllister, was abstracting from Lisle Rose's new book, *Assault on Eternity*. Unfortunately, he must have read only three paragraphs in the whole book, and then he read only what he wanted to read. The Washington Post has not been kind to the Antarctic for several years. Last year's story on nuclear waste at McMurdo was pure unadulterated barnyard material, and this article was simply a hatchet job in the best tradition of the local paper. Unfortunately, they included four photos from Admiral Byrd's past, and anyone who looked at the paper that day was sure to see the article. McAllister didn't fabricate the material as Lisle has it in his book, but he took certain phrases out of context and made them poisonous. Lisle is too young to have ever known the late Admiral which he admits in the book. One gets the impression that Lisle's thoughts on Byrd were pretty much gathered exclusively of any of the Byrd expedition men. We could have ignored this article, but it is going to surface in the Antarctic family and you might as well read it here as elsewhere. Lisle's book, even before McAllister's review, left me somewhat cold and I never bothered to finish reading it. It does, however, fill a need historically as where else can you read so many words in one publication on Highjump? But unless you were or are involved in logistics I can't see its widespread appeal. Both Lisle and Jackie Ronne have been on local radio stations plugging, respectively, *Assault on Eternity* and *Antarctica, My Destiny*. Given a choice of the two, I would vote unhesitatingly for Finn's over Lisle's. But I do know of three Antarcticans who have enjoyed Lisle's book. Different people, different strokes. But wouldn't you think McAllister would know how to spell Antarctica?

Whether you want to believe it or not, Transglobe is going to make it across the Antarctic, and much ahead of schedule at that. They might even be at McMurdo by the time you get this Newsletter, as they are already down the Scott Glacier as this is being written early in January. Their position on December 29th was 85°30' S, 151°50' W. Scott Glacier, 100 miles long, was discovered by our own Larry Gould in December 1928, and it had never been descended by a ground party until the three-man Transglobe party made it. Their crossing of Antarctica must be a victory for technology, and especially for "made in the U.K." However, it sure helps to have a plane at your beck and call flying out fuel and supplies whenever you need them. The Division of Polar Programs made their position perfectly clear to Transglobe prior to their going to Antarctica - that they would not be in a position to support them in any way. Well, they evidently didn't believe DPP, as they still requested up to 6,800 liters of fuel be available to them upon arrival at the South Pole. USARP stood firm, and said they could not have any of our precious fuel. So Sir Ranulph went by way of the back door, had the British government make a formal request to our Department State, and he ended up with his fuel, although the British have to not only replace it, but they have to pay for the additional fuel needed to fly it to the South Pole. More recently Transglobe has requested additional fuel, and it seems they will get an additional 800 gallons of J4. The U.S. position now appears to be to give it to the blokes and get them out of Antarctica so everyone can get on with thier work. Unfortunately now that these adventurers, and they are nothing more, have made it, there will probably be an avalanche of other characters thinking up harebrained ideas for Antarctica. And the continent is supposed to be a scientific laboratory? Will SCAR be able to stop them now that the dike has been breached? I think the whole Transglobe trek was put into its true perspective when they arrived at the South Pole and Lady Virginia was flown in to be "briefly reunited" with Sir Ranulph (Christchurch Press, December 18, 1980). Presumably she didn't go there to see if he had lost any fingers or toes on the 1,100 mile, 46-day trip to the Pole. The

three travelers are Sir Ranulph Twistleton-Wykeham-Finnes, age 35, and the so-called leader, Charles Burton, 36, and Oliver Shepard, 33, both signaler-navigators. They will be taken out of McMurdo on the BENJAMIN BOWRING which is due on the Antarctic coast on or about January 20th. Transglobe is due at the North Pole on April 1982, so you had better get used to hearing about them. You Antarcticans, here's a question for you, "How many overland parties have now reached the Pole?" (Answer later on in the Newsletter.)

We have invited certain well-known Antarcticans to provide us with their Top Ten favorite Antarctic books, those which were the most interesting to them. We plan on putting these in Bergy Bits from time to time. I knew that John Roscoe was one of the big collectors and that he's probably Mr. Average Antarctic, being young at heart with the solidarity of maturity. But his selections were anything but average. No. 1 on his Hit Parade is J. C. Palmer's *Thulia: A Tale of the Antarctic*, published in 1843, which John writes is the "only contemporary, first-hand account of the historic solo journey of the schooner FLYING FISH, written entirely in poetry and music". No. 2 is Luc-Marie Bayle's *Le Voyage De La Nouvelle Incomprise*. He says it's a delightful spoof-like account of Paul-Emile Victor's first expedition to Adelie Land, led by Andre-Frank Liotard in 1948-50. No. 3 is Thomas Poulter's *The Winter Night Trip to Advanced Base. Byrd Antarctic Expedition II. 1933-35*. The "meat of this book lies in the facsimile reproductions of the notes passed between the Second-in-Command and members of the Expedition Staff concerning whether or not it was necessary, prudent or proper to 'rescue' Byrd at Boiling Advanced Base - and if such a hazardous rescue operation were needed during the bleakness of the winter night, how should it be done and who should participate." Incidentally, Bud Waite is writing a sequel to this book, his own version of what was actually the worst journey in the world. Then John puts Finn Ronne's *Antarctic Conquest*, E.W. Kevin Walton's *Two Years in the Antarctic*, and Jennie Darlington's *My Antarctic Honeymoon* as 4, 5, and 6 - "three totally divergent books concerning two expeditions." He prefaced his comments with "Perhaps none of these three would be on my list if it were not for the fact the other two were published." John's No. 7 was the four publications of John Giaever on the Maudheim Expedition. They were published in Norway, France, England, Canada and the U.S. and "were fascinating as an exercise in comparative publication" with "no two alike in physical size, shape, paper quality, etc., but that they also had differences in the illustrations and text." No. 8 is Ken Bertrand's *Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1948*, cited for "its high quality scholarship and because it filled a need." No. 9 is T. W. Bagshawe's *Two Men in the Antarctic* which, John writes, is "my favorite because I have unbounded admiration for those who challenge formidable odds for a good cause. Bagshawe was 19 when he and Lester began what was to be the smallest Antarctic expedition, one which turned up more scientific information per capita than any before or since." And No. 10 is William Reed's *The Phantom of the Poles*, which John likes because it reminds him that "feet of clay are omnipresent." He went on to say that "Reed's masterpiece of pseudo-erudition clearly and logically explains why no explorers had been able to attain the Poles, as well as the flattening of the earth at the Poles, the cause of the auroras, why icebergs are found, why meteors fall more often near the Poles, the cause of colored snow, and the reason the compass doesn't work well in polar regions. All this comes about because the earth is hollow with openings surrounding what would be the Poles." What a fascinating list, just terrific! John wrote that "the books selected were favorites because each of them in its own way made me realize what an explorer, a visitor, a scholar or a charlatan could contribute whether purposely or through serendipity."

As those of you who read Bergy Bits know, Mary Goodwin of Polar Archives, West,

is one of my favorite Antarcticans. Mary keeps Poppin up with contributions to this column and her list of books makes a good companion piece to John Roscoe's selections. They both included Palmer's Thulia among their Top Ten which shows that great collectors think alike, Mary broke her selection down into categories -she must have been a school teacher or a librarian, eh what? Under historical she has Walter Sullivan's Quest For A Continent, Apsley Cherry-Garrard's The Worst Journey In The World, Sir Douglas Mawson's The Home Of The Blizzard, and James Murray and George Marston's Antarctic Days. You can't really knock the first three unless you are against motherhood, apple pie and ice cream, and baseball. She has an autographed copy of Antarctic Days by both authors plus Sir Ernest, so we can excuse her if she might be a bit prejudiced about this book which she describes as a "very light-hearted account of the 'goings-on' on the Nimrod Expedition." Under scientific, she shows Frank Debenham's Antarctica ("clear and scholarly written") and Sir Raymond Priestley, Raymond Adie and Gordon Robin's Antarctic Research ("succinct and comprehensive scientific details"). For rare books, the aforementioned Thulia and Shackleton's The Heart Of The Antarctic, the two-volume edition published by Heineman in 1909, Under biographical, she shows E. M<sub>0</sub> Suzyumov's A Life Given To The Antarctic, which Mary describes as "charming hero-worship (Mawson) by a Russian scientist in the Antarctic in the 50's<sub>0</sub>" And in the oddest category is Aurora Australis, written by members of Shackleton's 1908 expedition, with only 20 to 30 bound copies. Like any good woman worth her salt, she just could not stop at 10, so she added Eliot Porter's Antarctica under photography, Walt Disney's The Penguin That Hated The Cold ("of the 23 children penguin books which I have, this is certainly the silliest and most ineptly written and illustrated"), and Admiral Melville's Finding The North Pole By Cook and Peary, 1908-1909 as the book with the most mistakes. And then a parting comment to the effect that she will not comment on the many novels set in Antarctica running from James Fenimore Cooper's The Sea Lions to the recent Hawkland Cache by Eugene FitzMaurice. Mary had a plea for Walter Sullivan to reissue his book to "include the last 23 years and speculation on the impact on resources." The lady has spoken, Walter, now get on with the job!

As we all know, Charlie (BAE II) Murphy is one of the good old boys, but he has departed the local scene to take up residence with his two Ware cockers in "a small and alien village" in southern Vermont. He did survive autumn, but said it was arduous. Murphy may be a good name in South Boston-, Charlie, but it doesn't play well in rural upstate New England where they want to know first what your lineage is to Miles Standish. He sent us a very interesting instant replay of what happened to certain philatelic covers on his expedition and has given us permission to use it. I'm sure it will strike a responsive chord among those of us who have spent countless hours during the winter night cancelling thousands of envelopes for people that we never knew and in all likelihood would never meet. Charlie wrote (and the following is verbatim except for some rather personal evaluations about the retired Navy yeoman which were bleeped out by me of all persons!):

Admiral Byrd had persuaded the U.S. Post Office to issue a special stamp bearing the expedition's cachet. A stamp which the Post Office let him have for two cents (if memory serves) apiece and which he was able to sell for fifty cents or thereabouts, in return for a promise to take the pre-addressed covers to Little America, cancel the stamp there, and send the cover back to New Zealand aboard one of his ships after the Winter Party had been put ashore and supplied. This was a time honored way for more or less impoverished adventurers to raise funds. The difference between the cost of the stamp to them and the market price

rightfully recognized the trouble and risks they accepted.

In the beginning, I paid no attention to this side venture. I have no recollection of how many stamps were sold. The volume of covers was enough to fill quite a few mail sacks. A memory lingers of watching a sledge piled out with these sacks threading a bumpy passage through the ridges of Ver-sur-Mer Inlet, on the way from a ship in the Bay of Whales to Little America.

The task of cancelling the stamps and seeing to it that the covers went back with the last ship was assigned to the expedition clerk, a retired Navy yeoman .... In the hurry and push of reopening the camp, setting Admiral Byrd up at his Advanced Base on the Ross Shelf and emptying the two ships, the yeoman and the stamps were forgotten. He complained, I recall, that the machinery which the Post Office had provided for cancelling the stamps wasn't working very well, but members of the expedition who borrowed it to run their own covers through had no serious difficulties with it. A number of sacks went out with the ships and the assumption was that our obligations to the philatelists had been honorably met.

Hardly. Trouble came early in the Antarctic winter of 1934, after the ships were berthed in New Zealand, and the Admiral was fending for himself in his shack, the ice had closed off the Ross Sea, the darkness had driven us underground at Little America - and the philatelists in distant America, bursting with spring, were yielding to the terrible suspicion that their covers were not coming through.

Byrd had charged me with looking after various things, in consultation with my by then good and trusted friend, Dr. Thomas Poulter, the Second-in-Command. The New York office of the expedition came under increasing bombardment from stamp purchasers demanding an explanation for the failure of the covers to appear, so long after the ships had returned to New Zealand. Hell does harbor a fury equal to that of a woman scorned; it is the disillusionment of philatelists who have been shortchanged. Their wrath was compounded by the discovery that some covers did reach their destinations, and that the mail which the expedition members had stamped and cancelled on their own had completed its appointed round and was a source of pride and distinction to the recipients.

The New York office pressed me for an explanation. Complaints were being made to the Post Office in Washington and the authorities there were politely inquiring about shortfall. I called on the yeoman-clerk for an explanation. The poor soul (not the exact word used by C.J.V.M.!) at first denied any responsibility: the covers, he insisted, had all been cancelled and sent back with the ships. Then he broke down and confessed that the job had been too much for him. We had three cows with us, which Byrd had agreed to pasture under Little America's icy crust as a favor to the Guernsey cattle association, which saw in the experiment a chance to dramatize the point that the breed was a 'frugal forager.' The yeoman-clerk led me into the cowbarn. While I held a flashlight on him, he pushed aside a mound of hay. Underneath was the U.S. Mail, sacks of it, all still sealed.

I supplied the New York representative with an honest report, but as gently self-serving as I could make it, to be relayed to the Post Office. But the tumult was a long time subsiding. The bitterest complaint came from a wholly unexpected quarter - the Lydia Pinkham Company. One of

Byrd's front men had obtained a \$5,000 donation to the expedition from a chief executive of the famous company, a blood relative of the founder, a lady named (again, if memory serves) Lydia Pinkham Groves. In appreciation of the gift, the expedition bound itself to name a mountain-to-be-discovered after the founder, and to honor the donor's colleagues and friends with covers from Little America signed by Admiral Byrd himself.

The covers, alas, lay in the sacks under the hay; the mountain could not be discovered before the return of the sun, and there was no appeasing the donor's wrath. I instructed our man in New York to return the \$5,000 to the donor, with an apology, and I rather flattered myself on being able to rid the expedition of an embarrassing obligation. The only appropriate name for a modest eminence bearing some association with the rather parochial interests of the donor was Mons Veneris, and I doubted that the geographical societies of the world would look with favor on my choice.

On Byrd's return to Little America some months later, I told him what I had done. His first response was one of relief. Then he suddenly paled. "How much money did he return?" he asked. "The \$5,000," I said. "Good God," he said, "I had to pay the fellow who got the donation a finder's fee of \$1,500. We've ended up at the short end of the stick."

To close out the story, Charlie arranged for the Post Office to send down an inspector, and a bureaucrat by the name of Anderson arrived in January 1935, the sacks of mail were brought out from under the hay, the cancellation machine whirred away, and the yeoman-clerk faded gratefully into oblivion. And for Charlie it all ended on a festive note, as he threw a dinner party for members of the Winter Party when they hit Dunedin. A music hall troupe from Australia was there and Charlie invited the cast to join them. Charlie had a lot of catching up to do as he hadn't had a drink since they crossed the Antarctic Circle some 15 months previously. By that time Charlie had gotten to know the postal inspector who was "graced with a gentle witty turn of phrase", and evidently was of strong arm, too, as "he and I were of considerable help to one another that evening, getting the other safely to his room." If you want to read more Charlie Murphy, you can turn to Situation Report, a quarterly publication of the Security and Intelligence Fund (Charlie was one of its founders and is on its Board of Directors) where he has recently collaborated with Ambassador (Ret) Elbridge Durbrow on a 15-page treatise "Soviet Aims: Neither Wholly a Riddle, nor Mystery, and Even Less an Enigma." Charlie was with Fortune as a writer and editor for 34 years. A man of many talents, and let's hope that those people in Grafton, Vermont get to know and appreciate their distinguished newcomer on Pickle Street, Thanks, Charlie, for that great story about how the yeoman-clerk found a place to put the philatelists!

We are indebted to Sayed El-Sayed one more time for making an advanced copy of the BIOMASS Newsletter (Vol. 2, No. 3, December 1980) available to us with a green light for use. The big news is that FIBEX (First International BIOMASS Experiment) is underway. It is the largest multi-ship experiment ever mounted in biological oceanography. There are 18 vessels in all, representing Argentina, Australia, Chile, France, F.R.G., Japan, Poland, South Africa, U.K., U.S.A., and the U.S.S.R. Ships from Australia, France, Japan and South Africa will be working the area in the southwestern Indian Ocean (off the coast of East Antarctica between 15°E to 90°E) and eight vessels from Argentina, Chile, F.R.G., Japan, Poland, U.K., U.S.A. and the U.S.S.R. will be in the South Atlantic north and east of the Antarctic Peninsula. There is a 7-10 day krill patch study in which many of the ships will participate. It looks to me like this is a mini-GARP (Global Atmosphere Research Program), or a poor man's GARP or a biologist's GARP. But regardless of what it is, they seem to be out there doing many good things and they are publishing. And

they are super at holding symposiums and conferences, and they go to all sorts of interesting places to finalize things. I think it will pay to be a biologist during the 1980's as it is going to be exciting, productive, and American Express is going to love you, too. Twelve members of the SCAR Working Group on Biology attended the XVI SCAR Meeting in Queenstown in October. SCAR developed a Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources which is aimed at the "wise use of Antarctic marine resources." President Carter sent this treaty on Antarctic wildlife to the Senate on December 3rd. The Subcommittee on Bird Biology succeeded in putting into operation the bird-banding schemes, a bird-banding central data bank, and the International Survey of Antarctic Seabirds (ISAS). A synthesis of current information on penguin distribution and abundance should be completed by June 1981. The three priority regions for the ISAS are 1) Scotia Sea-Antarctic Peninsula, 2) Enderby and MacRobertson Lands, and 3) Ross Sea. There were three meetings in 1980, resulting in BIOMASS Report Series #14 (FIBEX Acoustic Survey Design held in Dammarie-les-Lys, France, 3-6 June), #15 (BIOMASS Data Workshop, Hamburg, F.R.G., 27-29 May) and #16 (Data, Statistics and Resource Evaluation held in Cambridge, U.K., 28 July-2 August). There are six publications in the BIOMASS Handbook Series which are:

1. Calibration of Hydro-Acoustic Instruments
2. Estimation of Population Sizes of Seals
3. Identification of Antarctic Larval Euphausiids
4. Measurements of Body Length of Euphausia Superba
5. Key for the Identification of Antarctic Euphausiids
7. Calculation of the Constants Needed to Scale the Output of an Echo Integrator

and four more are in press:

6. Studies of the Patches of Krill, Euphausia Superba Dana
8. Antarctic Fish Age Determination Methods
9. A Manual for the Measurements of Chlorophyll A, Net Phytoplankton and Nannoplankton
10. A Manual for the Measurement of Total Daily Primary Productivity

Those BIOMASSers are going to meet in Hamburg in July or August to hold a post-FIBEX Data Interaction Workshop and then there is a Technical Group meeting in Cambridge, U.K. (after the Hamburg meeting) to talk about Data, Statistics, and Resource Evaluation, which in turn will be followed in 1982 by a meeting of specialists in Japan talking about Antarctic Oceanography in Relation to Biology, plus a meeting in either Paris, Kiel, or Bremerhaven on Fish Biology. And if there is anyone staying home writing reports, there is going to be a new journal, Polar Biology to read. Information on this English language journal can be had by writing Springer-Verlag, Journal Publication Dept., P.O. Box 10 52 80, D-6900 Heidelberg, F.R.G.

El-Sayed's organ also included a book review by Deborah Shapley of Barbara Mitchell and Richard Sandbrook's The Management Of The Southern Ocean which sounds like the best Antarctic buy in a long time. For \$5.00 plus postage (IIED, 1302 18th St.N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036) you can get a copy of "a ground-breaking book... first to bring together for the layman key information about Antarctic krill, whale and population shifts, the economics of distant water fishing, comparative krill and fish products, alternative management strategies for the fisheries, the Antarctic Treaty, and the new Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources." Deborah, went on to write "this little volume is crammed with interesting, useful

information on all of the above subjects and will give the layman (as well as the specialist in some aspect of the Southern Ocean unaware of what other specialists are thinking) a grasp of the scientific and political dimensions of this important problem." Deborah Shapley is- like E.F. Hutton, when she talks, you should listen.

Walter Sullivan told the World (doesn't everyone read the New York Times?) on 16 December that Bob Helliwell had a bunch of men (people) down there at Siple Station tickling the very devil out of space, making man-made auroras above the innocents sitting at home in Roberval, Quebec. I hope it did not disturb their watching the Canadiens playing the Maple Leafs, because if it did, they might put a price on Bob's neck! Someone pushed a button at Siple on Friday the 12th that jostled the magnetic field far out in space by initiating the transmission of 10-mile long radio waves. One of the seven rockets sent up from Siple to measure the plunging showers of electrons detected emissions triggered by the radio transmission. "Electrons forming the earth--encircling radiation belt normally are trapped in paths that spiral around the magnetic field lines and reverse direction as they near the earth, at each, end of the magnetic arc. If their paths are disturbed by radio waves they fail to reverse and plunge into the atmosphere." Yes, Walter, we believe you.

Walter goes on to say that Argentina leads all countries with nine stations below 60° South, with the Soviet Union close behind with seven. With Siple closing this month (will reopen for two years in November 1981), the U.S. will be manning only McMurdo, Palmer and the South Pole this winter. The Chileans have recently built a 4,600 foot gravel runway on King George Island (Dufek's?), which also supports the Soviet base at Bellingshausen. The Chileans are offering weekly airmail service for the nearby Argentine and British stations. Argentina has also built a gravel runway near its Vicecomodoro Marambio base on Seymour Island, but it is on a plateau so high that clouds are said to make it unapproachable much of the time. That was Argentina, not Poland. There are traverses criss-crossing the interior of Antarctica by the Australians, the French, and the Soviets. The U.S.S.I traverse has Australians along. Now the question is, will the Aussies come back home as vodka drinkers or will the Russians return as beer drinkers? Walter concluded his article by saying that Ambassador Thomas Pickering of the State Department is heading up a task force looking at future U.S. involvement in Antarctica. The rapid rise in fuel costs has necessitated a sharpening of the pencils and of the minds.

We often wonder about who has been to the Antarctic the most often. In terms of total number of austral summers it has to be Ken Moulton, as he must have spent twenty summers on the beach at McMurdo. But how about the NELLA DAN? When she left Melbourne on November 17th, she was on her 59th voyage to the Antarctic for the Australian government. She first went down in 1962, and she will make her 60th trip early in 1981. This is the 34th summer for the Australian National Antarctic Research Expedition. The NELLA DAN has a new look about her, as she has been modified to the tune of \$A1,000,000 for her new role in marine sciences. Three new laboratories have been installed, and she will be taking part in an international assessment of the abundance and distribution of krill in the Southern Ocean. Incidentally, the NELLA DAN cruise of last November took 37 1981 wintering-over types for Mawson and Davis. Do you think old Gunter Weller remembers? Or do you think old Gunter would like to be going back?

The Polar Record, Vol. 20, No. 126, 1980 had an excellent summarization of tourism in Antarctica by Rosamunde J. Reich, who received her Diploma in Polar Studies at the Scott Polar Research Institute for her dissertation on this subject. The

bottom line is that approximately 31,000 people have visited the continent as paying guests, adventurers, or as guests of national scientific expeditions during the last 25 years. Up to the current austral summer, 43 flights have carried 11,045 day flight passengers. (Ed. note: I get a slightly higher figure for tourist flights, counting 14 by Air New Zealand, 31 by Qantas). She writes, "It is unlikely that more than about 19,955 people have landed in the Antarctic from tourist ships or aircrafts." Her study lists 80 cruises, seventy-two of which were to the Antarctic Peninsula, four were to the Ross Sea and four were to both the Antarctic Peninsula and the Ross Sea. She uses an estimated figure of 16,640 passengers for all the cruises, but I think she might be on the high side. She shows 193 berths for the WORLD DISCOVERER, but this figure appears to be somewhat high as they advertise 75 cabins (twin). Some of the Argentine ships have been relatively large liners - the LIBERTAD has 400 berths, the RIO TUNUYAN has 394. But the grandmother of them all is the Spanish CABO SAN ROQUE which has 841 berths. The first Lindblad Travel, Inc. cruise was in January 1966 (which was #5 worldwide), taken by the good ship LAPATAIA and they had 58 passengers. I believe at least two of our members were on her, Veryl Shults, exalted mathematician here in Washington, and Mary Goodwin, polar archivist in Los Angeles. I think you all will find this article interesting reading as it includes all the facts and figures you always were inquisitive about but were afraid to ask.

They are still trying to figure out just what happened to that Air New Zealand DC10 that crashed a year ago last November on Ross Island. The Board of Enquiry had their period of investigation extended to the end of December, but no indications as to when they will come out with their findings. They took the Board down to McMurdo this austral summer, flying the same flight path, even doing the figure eight off the coast of Ross Island which the ill-fated plane took prior to crashing. A fellow by the name of Ken Hickson has published a book on the terrible catastrophe, Flight 901 To Erebus. It is published by Whitcoulls, Ltd., in New Zealand and has been a big seller, necessitating a second printing. Bob Thomson was writing a book, although I have no word on when that will-come out.

Bob is here in the States now for five months, at the University of Northern Illinois on a Fulbright lecturing fellowship teaching "Geological Sciences in the Antarctic." Bob made his 56th visit to Scott Base in November, and will be returning home to New Zealand in June or July. He picked a real opportune time to be here in the States, as every true blue Antarctic would like to find a hiding place when those British adventurers complete their successful crossing of Antarctica on snowmobiles in late January. And I suppose DeKalb, Illinois is an excellent place for the head of the New Zealand Antarctic Research Programs to hide out.

Bad news in early December from the South African field party that was trying to get back to their station at Sanae. The party split up, with three going on ahead when they were not too far out from camp and the weather was good. A blizzard came up, they had to stop and make camp where they were, and the blizzard lasted for two full days. The other group made it to Sanae, and a rescue party came out when the others were long overdue. A member of the rescue party, a meteorologist - P.G. Bell - fell into a crevasse and lost his life. The men were found, after an eight-day ordeal, and were rescued by the veteran British Antarctic Survey pilot, Giles Kershaw who was flying support missions for the British Transglobe Expedition. Kershaw, 37 years of age, has flown some 5,000 miles in Canadian-built twin Otters, and is considered a "real hero of the British Transglobe Expedition."

(Answer: 10 overland parties have reached the Pole. List on next page.)



Overland parties reaching the Pole:

- |   |                   |  |
|---|-------------------|--|
| 1. Roald Amundsen's party               | December 15, 1911 |  |
| 2. Robert Scott's party                 | January 17, 1912  |  |
| 3. Ed Hillary's party                   | January 4, 1958   | (after traversing 1,250 miles from Scott Base) |
| 4. Vivian Fuchs' party                  | January 20, 1958  | (after 932 miles from Shackleton)              |
| 5. Sixteen Russians                     | December 29, 1959 | (after 1,670 miles)                            |
| 6. Major Antero Havola's party          | January 16, 1961  | (after 800 miles from Byrd Station)            |
| 7. Bert Crary's party (8 men)           | February 12, 1961 | (after 1,450 miles from McM in 64 days)        |
| 8. Argentine Army Expedition<br>(8 men) | December 10, 1965 | (after 825 miles from General Belgrano)        |
| 9. Japanese party (11 men)              | December 19, 1968 | (after 3,235 miles from Syd in 141 days)       |
| 10. Transglobe                          | December 15, 1981 |  |

John (BAE II) Herrmann writes that he is 88 and that his pacemaker is working fine. Carroll (Eleanor Boiling '28-30) Foster seems to be doing well in Iceland, Charles (West Base) Shirley retired from one newspaper and has gone to work as editor on a smaller one. Ed and Louise Flowers (he a Pole Sitter in '57) were in Switzerland for the month of October. Another '57 Pole Sitter, Earl Johnson, the young fellow who looked about 14, has a son who was studying towards a PhD in anthropology but has now decided to transfer to the Naval Air Academy at Pensacola. And the news from Nell Davies is not good as Frank (BAE I) is not only hospitalized but is getting progressively weaker and thinner. Al (BAE II) Lindsey made a trip to Mexico last January to check out the ruins - they are still there - and is currently writing his autobiography for a western university press. Murray (West Base) Wiener plans on retiring from banking next July. Murray and Ruth live on a golf course in Green Valley, Arizona, but it seems that retirement is going to include a lot of traveling PLUS fishing. They spent a month in Steamboat Springs, Colorado last summer and Murray caught his limit of trout every day. Sig (West Base) Gutenko is feeling better after a stomach operation and fractured hip. Sig and Lou spent the month of October in the mountains of North Carolina. Arnold (West Base) Court was president of the Association of Pacific Coast Geographers and was busy going to meetings and giving lectures all over the west. Corinne has found that recovery from her February 1979 operation for removal of half of her right lung (destroyed by a rare fungus) has been much slower than she expected. But they are planning to go to Frankfurt in July to see their son David and his bride. In the meantime the Courts sojourn to Denver periodically to enjoy two delightful grandsons. Dave (McMurdo 1956) Canham was happy to close out 1980. Dave had his whole anatomy rearranged last April when he was operated on for a type of cancer (squamas) that is impervious to radiation and relatively immune to chemotherapy. He is frequently body-scanned and otherwise tested, and remains free of cancer. He is even back on the tennis courts. Dave and Betty are either disappointed in Sacramento or are homesick for Dallas, or both, as they hope to return to Dallas by August 1982. Is Dallas big enough for both J.R. and Dave? I bet he wants to get back there so he can be closer to the Dallas Cowboys cheerleaders. Can't blame him, really.

Bergy Bits is expanding our coverage with a recipe from the ice, being Sig Gutenko's recipe for dressing for a 12-pound turkey. Sig was the cook at West Base on the Antarctic Service Expedition, and he so impressed Paul Siple with his capability

for stuffing a turkey that Paul brought his recipe to Ruth and said, "This is the way you will make our stuffings from now on." Ruth passed it along to their daughter Jane, and Jane has embellished it with some of her own additions-on. The recipe is by Gutenko, modified by Jane Siple Player, and having been tested by yours truly meets all known specifications for goodness.

24 slices white bread	about 1/2 tsp. thyme
5 strips bacon	1/4 tsp. sage
1 bunch celery	1 1/4 tsp. salt
2 or 3 onions	1/4 tsp. pepper
1 lb. mild pork sausage (bulk)	1 tsp. sugar
4 to 6 sprigs fresh parsley	5 eggs, beaten together
about 1/2 tsp. basil	1 stick butter or margarine, melted
" " marjoram	

Dry out bread overnight. Trim off crusts and dice. Cut bacon into small pieces and start to brown. Cut celery and onion fine; then add to bacon in pan and continue braising. Empty these ingredients into large mixing bowl. Brown the sausage and drain off the grease; add to ingredients in bowl. Cut parsley fine; add it, along with other herbs, salt, pepper and sugar. Add diced bread, beaten eggs and melted butter. Rub soft butter and some salt on inside of turkey - both body cavity and inside loose skin area over upper part of breast. Fill both areas with dressing (loosely). To keep dressing in, use a small skewer or two. Any extra dressing can be wrapped in foil and heated in the oven.

The friendly Washington paper, the Washington Star, ran a nice interview with the squirrely member of our Society, Vagn Flyger, who went south with Bill Sladen once upon a distant past. Vagn is a zoologist in the Animal Science Department at the University of Maryland and he is deep into squirrels. He keeps Fitz, a 9-month old fox squirrel in his living room. Fitz has a knitted fuzzy black and orange doll which he wrestles, bites, hugs, attacks, and sleeps with at night. In other words, poor Fitz thinks the doll is his wife. Vagn says if you want to make a squirrel real happy, buy him his own box of kleenex. Any self-respecting squirrel in Vagn's neighborhood has his nest lined with the latest colored kleenex tissue. Vagn has collected about 2,000 dead squirrels, which he analyzes to discover such things as the sex ratio and types of parasites. Vagn sounds like the perfect candidate to winter over. Wouldn't the psychiatrists have a great time trying to figure him out!

-----  
 ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues:	\$5.00	a year	. . .	Local (within 50 miles Washington)
	\$4.00	a year	. . .	Out-of-town
	\$3.00	a year	. . .	BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
 NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 80-81 February No. 6

L A S T R E G U L A R S E A S O N L E C T U R E

Please Come, You All!

DR. LISLE A. ROSE

Polar Expert  
Ocean and Polar Affairs  
U.S. State Department

will present

ANTARCTICA FROM THE BOTTOM UP

Tuesday Evening, March 3, 1981

8 p.m.

Board Room 540  
National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

LET'S HAVE A FULL HOUSE FOR ONE OF OUR BOARD OF DIRECTORS,  
A YOUNG, OLD ICEBREAKER, HISTORIAN, AND AUTHOR.

\* \* \* \* \*

Honorary Members:

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

As you may recall from our last Newsletter, our distinguished president, Pete Burrill is getting married to fellow Antarctic Society member, Betty Didcoct on February 21st. For many long years I have been laboring with what turns out to be a misconception. I thought Pete was born into the Board on Geographic Names, that they were practically synonymous, being one and the same. But the other evening, when trying to catch up on some of my magazines, I found an item in the National Geographic Magazine of December 1899 that President Benjamin Harrison actually issued an order on September 4, 1890 establishing the Board on Geographic Names. Henry Gannett was the first Chairman of the Board which consisted of ten members (from the US Geological Survey, Coast S Idiotic Survey, Hydrographic Office, Corps of Engineers, the Lighthouse Board, Department of State, Post Office Department, and the Smithsonian) As long as you two are getting married, have a great honeymoon and come back to your Washington rookery as happy as a couple of penguins.

Late sad news! The Society regrets to announce the death of George D. Whitmore, 82, (Whitmore Mts. in Antarctica), former USGS Chief Topographic Engineer, on February 9<sup>th</sup>.

## B E R G Y   B I T S

Another reminder that Bergy Bits is NOT the Mouth of the Antarctic Society, but only the Single Voice of a member who is an old fuddy-duddy now outside the Antarctic mainstream. The writer is particularly cognizant of the generation gap following talks with various members of the Washington Antarctic community relative to their reactions to the Antarctic articles published by The Washington Post in early February. However, as long as I write Bergy Bits I will not compromise my feelings and will tell it as I see it, even though it may be a minority report.

President Reagan gave you the economy picture on TV on February 4th. I think it is time that we have a talk with you folks about your Society's expenditures and where we are heading. Rather than beat around the bush, we are headed straight towards an increase in dues, although we do have one recourse, cut down on the size or the number of Newsletters. Our Board of Directors, however, seems to think that Newsletters are being read, although I am not so sure about that. I do think the Newsletters serve a useful function to our out-of-town members; if you look at our membership, you will find that the pendulum has swung from essentially a Washington-based Society to a national-based Society. Our biggest financial problems are 1) xeroxing cost of our printer has gone up 35%, and 2) our corporate memberships are down. The last Newsletter was a 12-pager, and it cost the Society 53.7 cents for each one. It was our 5th Newsletter of the year. There will be two more after this one, which means about 80 pages of Newsletters this year (which translates into \$3.44 per member). This does not include mailing costs (or the annual \$40 bulk mailing permit fee), the cost of envelopes and having them printed, the cost of stationery and stamps for answering our ever increasing first class mail, the cost of cookies and coffee for our local meetings, the cost of dinner for our honorees at the annual Memorial Lecture dinner, or the "cover charge" for the summer picnic. We have a \$3.00 BAE I & II reduced membership which we don't want to increase, and we have enough kind souls like Pete Barretta, Dick Black, Eugene Campbell, Bert Crary, Tom Kellogg, George Toney, Mort Turner, and David Tyree who maintain two family memberships which means that we can send extra copies out to places like Scott Polar Research Institute, the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute, and even do some recruiting. Overseas mailing rates went up in January. Another thing which cuts is to hear from a member a year after he/she had moved without notifying us of his/her new address, wanting the back Newsletters. As you know, bulk mailings are NOT forwarded, so will you PLEASE let us know ahead of time when and where you are moving? You Society members are fortunate in that there is a Ruth Siple, as she bought (out of her own hard-earned money at the Arctic Institute of North America) an IBM Selectric typewriter (secondhand) just to type these Newsletters. And, of course, she types them at no charge. She is also our treasurer, and handles all billings, address labels, and scoots to and from the post office in an old jalopy at no charge to the Society. Next fall, in a separate mailing, you will get a bill for 1981-82 dues. We will send out a second notice the first of November, and those who have not paid by the first of December will be automatically dropped. It is foolish and a waste of time to keep trying to collect all year long, plus we can't afford to keep sending out Newsletters to those who aren't renewing and don't tell us they aren't. We have already received dues for next year from 80 members; if any of the rest of you want to beat inflation and our upcoming dues increase, we will accept future dues at the current rate.

The Antarctic Society seems to be heading towards a "500 Club". Our membership is now at 380, with 55 new members joining since July 1980. During the past year we have done some recruiting of younger scientists, who, we feel, will be good bets to remain with the Society, but although we have tried to cover the various scientific disciplines, we haven't done too great a job. We don't envision the Society getting much larger in the immediate future, but I think there are enough good Antarcticans out there to build us up to 500 by 1983. We always lose a few members each year, and it seems apparent we will lose some this year, too. So talk your fellow colleagues into joining - make us a stronger organization.

Put a circle on your calendar for April 9th, as that will be the date of our Annual Memorial Lecture. It is a little early this time, but it was set up to coincide with the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board meeting in town, which should give us a captive audience, providing the members don't all go looking for cherry blossoms that evening. Our Memorial Lecturer will be one of those who doesn't need any introduction, Bob Rutford, Acting Chancellor of the University of Nebraska, who is an authority on the natural resources of the Antarctic, and who will probably tell us all about them. Last year's Bentley-Waite production was such a smash hit on Constitution Avenue that we are going with the same hero-scientist format; Admiral Dick Black will be sharing the platform with Bob. As you all know, Dick Black wintered over with the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, and was leader of East Base on the Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. The memorial program that evening will be handled by Admiral Black, and will honor the men of the Antarctic Service Expedition of 40 years ago. We don't have many members of that expedition in our Society, as many went much-too-young to their Heaven Above, but we do have the widows of Paul Siple, Al Wade, Carl Eklund, Finn Ronne and Jack Bursey as members, plus Dick Black, Murray Wiener, Clay Bailey and Walter Giles. Ken Moulton, one of the Society's cornerstones is the brother of another Antarctic Service Expedition member, Richard Moulton. Ruth Siple is a good friend of cantankerous old Arnold Court, but he steadfastly refuses to join our Society. So be it! Incidentally, this Society has legions of Harriet Eklund's fans (even some women, too), and she is coming back to the States from England this summer to live in the Detroit area.

There has been a Changing of the Guard at the corner of Pennsylvania Avenue and 21st Street, the home of the Polar Research Board. Louis DeGoes, the former football All-American - you can tell him by his bad knees - is now Assistant to the Chairman of the Polar Research Board, As I understand it, Louie has been promoted into a one-man think-tank where he is supposed to be coming up with new and exciting ideas for polar scientific research in the 1980\*s. This is all part of the Academy's master plan for development of the Arctic and Antarctic, W. Timothy Hushen, young personable left-handed skiing enthusiast who has a beautiful, tweedy girl friend who answers to Judy, has moved into the Executive Secretary position. Tim joins the long line of Michiganders (Larry Gould, Jim Zumberge, Bill Benninghoff) who have found peace, happiness, and security in the polar regions, Tim was a biology major at Alma College from which he graduated in 1965; then he turned botanist/plant ecologist at the University of Michigan where he got his M.S. in 1967. This was his introduction to the Benninghoffs, and a seed must have been planted. This qualified him for the Army, where he was a biological sciences assistant at Fort Detrick where they used to do all kinds of things with microbiological aerosols. But Tim was not a born killer, and he and the Army separated by mutual agreement in 1969. Then he joined Difco Laboratories in Detroit where they produced clinical and diagnostic reagents and bacteriological culture medium. He had a highly successful career with Difco where, under his management,

research facilities quadrupled and production increased 500% - but what we don't know is if they were operating out of someone's basement when he joined them! However, it matters not, as it was good enough to catapult him into the Polar Research Board where he became their staff officer. He has worked on the Juneau Icefield Project (1967), been a member of a scientific task force on Mt. Rainier (1972), been to the North Slope of Alaska (1975), been to the Antarctic (1976), and high adventure continues even to this day as he drives an old clunker of a car into Washington every working day. Ruth Barritt continues as the most statuesque and stylish member of the scientific staff of the Polar Research Board where she is Staff Associate, and Muriel Dodd continues as secretary, being the glue that holds the DeGoes-Hushen-Barritt triumverate together. Congratulations, all. Now we await great things with bated breath!

I wonder if Norman (BAE I) Vaughan will make the effort to come again to Washington after what happened this year. A couple of Washington's finest young punks (one 16, one 17) swiped three lead dogs from dog teams brought down from Alaska for the inauguration. Fortunately they were all recovered as the result of a Washington area alert issued for the missing dogs two days before the inauguration. One dog was said by its owner to be worth \$10,000. My heavens, they sure come expensive nowadays. I can't imagine any self-respecting lead dogs letting a couple of young city punks walk up and take them off their line and walk away with them. I was an armchair video watcher of the inauguration so missed seeing Norman in the flesh, but saw them on the tube going by the reviewing stand near the end of the parade of horses. Some of my co-workers who took it all in from street corners told me the sidewalk dog lovers were giving it pretty heavily to Norman and the other two dog drivers as it seems that 1) the wheels were up and the dogs had to pull the sled over the pavement, and 2) one of the drivers sat in the sledge and got a free ride while the dogs were busting their humps! Norman was interviewed on local TV prior to the inauguration after the dogs had been recovered and all he talked about was getting the three dogs back. Nary a word about the Antarctic. I think Norman is more sourdough than Antarctic.

It looks more and more like an Antarctic IGY Reunion extravaganza won't be until the spring of 1983. For Antarcticans, the IGY came early, with all men in place by mid-February 1957, so we could have it any time in 1982 or 1983. To tell the truth, we haven't gotten off the ground here in Washington with any reunion committees, but I have hopes of getting together with Big Bert Crary, Rudi Honkala, Dick Cameron, Bob Benson, Ned Ostenso, Ron Taylor, Johnny Dawson, George Toney, Palle Mogensen, Ruth Siple and Jackie Ronne. We all live right here in the Washington area, and constitute a large source of energy to back a real bash. Recently a group of well-known IGY VIPs met in Washington to discuss plans for a new geophysical film series honoring the 100th anniversary of the First Polar Year, the 50th anniversary of the Second Polar Year, and the 25th anniversary of the IGY. Current plans are to have WQED, a public broadcasting station in Pittsburgh who are renowned for their great National Geographic shows, plus four-a-year specials from the Kennedy Center, produce 14 geophysical films by the spring of 1983. Most of you probably remember the film series Planet Earth produced at the end of the IGY. Well, the new films will update us on all the exciting and new things that have been going on in the past 25 years. There will be 14 one-hour long films, and one will be on the polar regions. Maybe we could plan our 25th IGY Antarctic reunion around the public release of this film. I still think that our Society's Memorial Lecture in the spring of 1983 would make an ideal centerpiece for the reunion, that we could have a seminar day with invited speakers updating us on their scientific advances in Antarctica since the IGY, that we could have

a film-viewing evening, and that we could have a dinner party, a backyard bash, some individual station champagne breakfasts, and impromptu happy hours called at the discretion of two or more. But back to the films, the chairman of the committee is none other than Hugh Odishaw of "Odishaw Sends" fame, who was the Executive Director of the USNC-IGY, and on his committee are such luminaries as the immortal Larry Gould, Alan Shapley (who we are honored to have as one of our members, as we are equally honored by the membership of his niece, Deborah), James Van Allen, Walter (Quest for a Continent) Sullivan, Verner Soumi, Tom Malone, and others. I was trying to recall that song we used to sing about old Odishaw, but the years have erased it from my memory bank. Maybe Crevasse Smith still remembers it. I have an idea either he or his friend Bill Hartigan may have composed it, but then again it might have been the skulduggery of Bruce Lieske who is now in the ministry at North Pond du Lac. It is something which Bruce could have done quite easily, especially with encouragement from such characters as Ron Taylor and myself. But IGYers, THINK REUNION SPRING 1983!

How about the Hubbs Sea World Research Institute in San Diego incubating emperor penguins last fall? Nothing is sacred anymore. It marked the first time that an emperor chick has been born outside the confines of Antarctica, and three were born in one week! The parents were among 45 emperors airlifted from McMurdo Sound in 1976 and 1977. You know, penguins actually started all this ERA ruckus, and even here in the States the Old Man had to put in 64 days of incubation sitting and waiting it out. The males were kept inside a special corral during incubation and Their Holinesses remained outside until the deeds were done, after which the mothers were brought back in. The building is some 10 meters wide by 26 meters long and not only is it kept at subfreezing temperatures but some 3500 kg of flaked ice are made each day to replicate Antarctica's natural environment. The lighting is also timed to simulate Antarctic light cycles. Imagine if one of the chicks should be released back on Cape Crozier and a bunch of penguins got together when the sun was real warm and started reminiscing about their youth. The other penguins would think the American-born got hold of some bad krill if he started talking about San Diego! Sea World has 300 penguins in all, mostly Adelies. More than 100 Adelie chicks have been born at the marine park. Sea World expects to construct a polar exhibit within the next few years which should make San Diego a 'must<sup>1</sup> stop for all traveling Antarcticans. That new TV show, Those Amazing Animals, covered the emperor chick story several months ago so perhaps some of you may have been witness to it all. It would not surprise me if they started mass production by artificial insemination, but first they would have to find out who were the he's and who were the she's. Even though they may artificially impregnate the lady emperors, the good old boys will never be totally replaced as someone has to mind the store during incubation!

Transglobe is over, at least insofar as the Antarctic is concerned, and there are a lot of people breathing much better for its ending. It turned out to be rather innocuous, and was practically ignored by the press in this country. Who said the media was all bad? The crossing took 10 weeks, with their arrival at Scott Base on January 11th being some six weeks ahead of schedule. One fellow lost 16 pounds on the motorized toboggan crossing. It took only 18 days to get down from the South Pole as they averaged 64 km a day. They spent four "hair-raising days on the [Robert Scott] glacier." The leader said the glacier was "like a mine field of crevasses, a morale-destroying place in which every step could have spelt disaster." Can't you envision his book if he talks thataway? The lowest temperature on the crossing was -52°C (-62°F) and they saw sastrugi 1.5 meters high. Their only problem was a piston which broke on one of the three motor toboggans as they

were approaching Scott Base. The leader was greeted at Scott Base by his wife -as he was greeted by her at the South Pole - and their dog "Bothie." Now isn't that touching? At Scott he said, "It's a great relief to be here, to be with people who are warm and speak the same language makes an awful difference." Does this imply that the bloody Yanks at the South Pole were not warm and that they don't speak the English language? So endeth another chapter in the history of Antarctic Folly. No one will evidently come out the worse for it as Her Majesty's government has promised to replace the 9,000 liters of borrowed aviation fuel with a like amount, PLUS 23,000 liters needed to fly an aircraft from McMurdo to the South Pole. Lady Virginia was described in a Christchurch paper as a "modern Amazon, 34 years old, tall and slim with hyacinth blue eyes." How about that, fellows, adventure has sure taken a turn for the better! She is supposedly called "Ginny", but she should never be confused with good old Virginia Wade, Britain's original "Our Ginny". Evidently Sir Ranulph Twistleton-Wykeham Fiennes is called "Ron", at least by his fellow Etonians.

Terry Hughes of the University of Maine had some good news and some bad news for the scientists attending the American Association for the Advancement of Science meeting in Toronto on January 7th. The bad news is that the West Antarctic Ice Sheet might collapse within 200 years; the good news is that it would flood much of Manhattan. His computer model of marine ice sheet disintegration shows that ice streams slip off into the sea when they are no longer buttressed by a confined ice shelf, and as that slippage continues it forces the central ice divide of the ice sheet to lower and retreat. The disintegration of an ice shelf in Pine Island Bay may have caused the Thwaites and Pine Island Glaciers to surge, and their grounding lines are now retreating irreversibly into the Bentley Subglacial Trench which underlies the heart of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet. The retreat of the ice divide shrinks the Weddell and Ross Sea ice drainage basins so that the Ronne and Ross Ice Shelves, which buttress the West Antarctic Ice Sheet on the east and west, receive less West Antarctic ice. Terry says the total collapse of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet would raise the global sea levels between six and seven meters (19-22 feet). Now a man from Maine would never lie, never, so you folks out there better heed what Terry has to say. But come to think of it, the computer probably came from out-of-state, so don't sell your house on Cape Cod just yet.

Washingtonians woke up on Sunday morning, February 1st and found the Washington (antarctican) Post with a front page six-column picture spread of the South Pole Station and the first of four lengthy articles by a Margot Hornblower. Knowing the newspaper, I feared for the Antarctic, and I think my fears were well justified and became vindicated. Ms. Hornblower saw and heard and reported on things with reckless abandon. Accuracy took a back seat to sensationalism, science was treated like a malaise, taxpayers were repeatedly told the cost of supporting science, and people who wintered over were depicted as near recluses who lived with booze and dope. The surprising thing to me was not that the Post printed this, but that so many of our Antarctic family, here in Washington thought the coverage was good and brought needed attention to activities down south. It was almost like "write anything you want to about the Antarctic, but be sure to spell its name right as we need the publicity." Hear what she wrote about science, "A few experiments are conducted here [South Pole] in astronomy, atmospheric pollution, glaciology. But the presence of the United States in this bleak wilderness, like the expeditions of early explorers, has less to do with science than with international machismo." Writing about Phil Kyle, whom she did not identify as a Kiwi working in this country, she said, "Kyle and the nearly 300 American researchers who come to Antarctica each year are here as much for foreign policy reasons as for pure love of science, however." Balderdash! Guys like old John Annexstad don't even know how to spell



foreign policy, let alone define it, and they are there only because someone above scattered some meteorites or snow flakes or something else once before a time. She evidently was infatuated by a fellow at McMurdo from the University of Texas whose job was tracking satellites, and wrote that his job "involved two to five hours of work a day," But her final article on men of Antarctica made it sound like everyone who wintered over was either sleeping with Jack Daniels or was a dope addict, that the guys were all crazy or real spooky, and that one slowly dis-integrated into a helpless soul who could not think straight or act rationally. I think it's about time that Jack Renirie or whoever is responsible for picking the correspondents set up some standards of excellence. The media is bad enough anyway without letting people go there to sensationalize Antarcticans and their activities. You know you just can't put those Antarctic characters into solitary confinement when a woman reporter comes by with her pad and pencil. Women reporters are probably fair game for any story, be it fact or the wildest fiction. When I read stuff like "the primordial silence of the polar plateau engulfs the senses" I get terribly sick to my stomach. And how about this one? "Two hundred mile per hour gales whip off the polar plateau and roil the iceberg-strewn waves of the southern ocean, cutting off the continent from any ships or planes for nine months a year." Hey man, put her back in the kitchen, we don't need that kind of reporting. And she closed her third article with a paragraph about the naming of Antarctic features, and (hopefully with tongue in cheek) she wrote, "Even a New York Times science writer managed to become the eponym of Sullivan's Ridge." And rightly so, dear Margot, as some of the very best Antarctic reporting was done by Walter Sullivan, and his book "Quest for a Continent" should be required reading for all Antarctic journalists. All I can say after reading the four articles is, "Christine Russell, wherever you are, please come on back, Antarctica has need of thou." However, since Christine just had a child, why not send Charlie (BAE I) Murphy back down, as here is a topdrawer writer, and I think it would be great to read something by someone who knows something about Antarctica and who has literary talents. Or even old Wild Bill Cromie. When there are Antarcticans who are professional writers like Charlie and Bill, why not use them???

Ms. Hornblower's first article quoted Richard Cameron, "If we closed up this static [South Pole], the Russians would be here the next morning. It is a matter of prestige." Little did Poor Richard know how prophetic and clairvoyant he was in his statement. I have a scenario. It goes like this: The Russian ambassador read the article, was still in a huff over not being able to use the State Department garage and sent a two-pronged message to Moscow saying 1) that Stockman was wielding a mighty axe in Washington and that the high and mighty were falling all around town, and 2) to stand by for a possible closing of the South Pole station. The Russians got the message all fouled up, and ended up sending a wire to their flight crews in Antarctica to stand by to take over the South Pole. That wire also got garbled, and the Russians took off immediately for the South Pole. Now back to the truth! The Russians actually landed, unannounced, an IL-14 at the South Pole on February 9th.! Were they there to check out the size of beds, the supply of caviar, and things of this nature so they could send a twx back home about what they would need to make the place comfortable? Who knows. There were 12 in the plane, including five scientists. They were brought into camp, shown the place, and from all accounts a good time was had by all. Now, Dick, let's not tell the press anything more about the Russians a' Coming!

What do you do with krill? It will evidently never replace sole, as Arlen Large wrote in the Wall Street Journal on January 14, 1981 that "krill hasn't shown any sign of catching on in culinary circles, and a United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization report says that the krill supply is expected to continue

to greatly exceed the demand," The Japanese are evidently the only ones who take it straight, but wouldn't you expect that from folks who drink saki? They eat krill any way they can get it - whole, fried, or in salads. Russians make it into a paste which they mix in butter, cheese, and stuffed eggs. When the Russians have to cut it, it can't be all that great. West Germans and Poles use krill for fish fingers and fish balls. And Norwegians are told by their own scientists that krill may naturally contain too much fluoride for safe human consumption. An American fisheries expert from NOAA, William Aron of Seattle, has the best solution, "I much prefer to eat the fish that eat the krill." Meanwhile the MELVILLE is currently in Antarctic waters with 28 scientists from the U.S., Argentina, Australia, Chile, Japan, and Norway trying to ascertain how much krill can be caught for human consumption without endangering the food supply of whales, seals, and other krill eaters.

Kirby (South Pole '58) Hanson has an article, "Carbon Dioxide", in the December issue of Weatherwise. As many of you know, Kirby is the titular head of GMCC, another one of those blasted government acronyms used to confuse commoners - Geo-physical Monitoring for Climatic Change. He is also chairman of the CAS (Committee on Atmospheric Sciences) Working Group on Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide of the World Meteorological Organization, Another member of our Society, J<sub>0</sub> Murray Mitchell, told readers of the U.S. News and World Report in their February 2nd issue that "Bitter cold may subside, but not drought threat," I don't know if Murray has been talking to Terry Hughes and John Mercer lately, but it is fact that Murray has bought a considerable number of acres in Boulder, Colorado along the Front Range. Murray has a report coming out soon on the possibility of climate change in the polar regions, and then we will all get the definitive word. In the meantime, Murray, why don't you try one of our meetings? And you, too, John Mirabito. The Society may be in the hands of hard rock geologists, but they are very tolerant of meteorologists, really. And one of Karl Kuivinen's deep blue pictures of an ice coring rig set up on some Antarctic snowfield occupies a two-page spread in the February issue of Astronomy, appearing with an article about "The Missing Sunspots." I thought at first that someone had stolen some sunspots and were hiding them in their basement, but it seems that the real problem is that for many centuries there have been periods when sunspots are not all that visible.

The Oil and Gas Journal, December 29, 1980, has an article by L. F. Ivanhoe on "Antarctica - Operating Conditions and Petroleum Prospects." I think it's a pretty good article, but then again who am I to comment on the early Ordovician. One thing of general interest was "a 24-hour mean wind speed of 108 mph was recorded on the Adelie Coast in March 1951 .... winds of hurricane force were recorded on 122 days during 1952." And people think Buffalo is bad! Ivanhoe wrote, "Southern Gondwanaland is not particularly 'oily' and lacks the favorable 'A-factor' (A = for Allah, the God of oil) that has blessed the Persian Gulf with petroleum." His conclusions were, "Oil fields would have to be of supergiant size (= over 5,000 million bbl of recoverable oil) to be potentially commercial in Antarctica with known or foreseen technologies. But only 37 supergiant oil fields exist in the entire world, of which only seven are found outside the Middle East and the USSR. It is unlikely that such supergiant fields will be found in Antarctica where there are no known oil seeps and the sediments are not very attractive. The methane gas found in the few shallow DSDP/Joides deep-sea bottom cores are scientifically interesting, but are irrelevant to the commercial petroleum prospects of the continent." For references readers were invited to consult with the author at 6000 Cypress Point Drive, Bakersfield, California 93309. The Antarctic Treaty nations are going to hold formal sessions on oil exploration and development in Buenos

Aires this summer. Tucker Scully of the State Department was quoted in the Wall Street Journal, January 7, 1981, to the effect that "we may be trying to regulate an activity that may never become economically feasible." John Garrett, a Gulf Oil Corporation official, agrees that the economics look intimidating.

And how deep did they core at the South Pole this past summer? One hundred and six meters. They had to abandon their intended goal of 1,000 meters when they found out that the cable was not strong enough to snap off the core sample. The 106 meter take them back in history to about 1,000 years ago. One of the most incredible feats at the South Pole was the snow mine which Paul Siple and his men put down close to 100 feet during the first year. Some of Siple's men didn't reach the station until mid-February, many were small framed, and they all had a lot of extra work to do that first year in building the camp and establishing scientific programs. Working in that snow mine was no picnic, as it was real hard work. I arrived at the Pole early in December 1957, a fatted calf after spending the year at sea level (Little America V), and this young, wealthy Naval doctor who was to winter over with us in 1958 took me down into that snow mine and worked my butt off unmercifully. Every time I looked up he was hitting me in the gut with a block of ice to put on the ahkio for winching to the surface. I was furious, and swore to the high, heavens that after I got acclimatized to the elevation and worked myself into shape I would take this clod back down into that mine and do unto him what he had done unto me that day. But my day of revenge never came, as our winch broke down shortly thereafter and we got our snow for all of 1958 from the snow surface outside of camp. But I have a tremendous amount of respect and admiration for all that hard digging which was done by Paul Siple and his crew in 1957. It was fantastic. Twenty-four years later, after all these years of experience coring elsewhere, they were only able to go down another 70 meters. But progress is just a series of small steps, anyway, right?

Let's go to our survey of some of our more illustrious members for their top ten favorite Antarctic books. In the last Newsletter we gave you John Roscoe's and Mary Goodwin's selections which were real impressive. This time we'll start with selections from one of our Chippewa Falls members, Ned Ostenso, president of the American Polar Society, who earns his bread by being Deputy Assistant Administrator for Research and Development at NOAA's headquarters out in Rockville, Maryland. Ned prefaced his statements by saying that if the request had included both polar regions he would have headed the list with Vilhjalmur Stefansson's *Friendly Arctic*, "a true classic which I commend to everyone's attention." But he had no qualms about putting Apsley Cherry-Garrard's *Worst Journey in the World* as number one, saying "it is pretty hard to beat as a piece of literature." He went on to say, "the concluding paragraph is probably the most beautiful statement on research that has ever been written." Right on, Ned. Then he went for a work of art, *The National Antarctic Expedition, 1901-04*, an album of photographs, sketches and a box of panoramas (with the illustrations all being by Edward Wilson). And he placed Herbert Ponting's *Great White South* right behind it, "full of simply marvelous and pioneering photographs." Ned reminded us that St. Martin's Press has provided us all with a great service by republishing Ponting's and Frank Hurley's photographs in *1910-1916 Antarctic Photographs*. Ned went on to say that *Scott's Last Expedition* is "the Antarctic classic .... in the true Hardy Boys adventure tradition." An interesting comment followed, "In stylistic contrast is Amundsen's *The South Pole*; plodding professionalism vs the elan of amateurs!" Then he adds Shackleton's *The Heart of the Antarctic*, Mawson's *Home of the Blizzard*, Scott's *The Voyage of the DISCOVERY*, and South's *The Story of Shackleton's Last Expedition*. From the modern age he votes for Byrd's *Little America* and for anthologies, reviews,

and "third person" category he goes for Walter Sullivan's *Quest for a Continent*. Ned wrote, "a book, that I am sure would be on my 'top ten' list if I ever had a chance to read it, Larry Gould's *Cold*, but after years of searching I have not ever been able to locate even a loaner's copy." Ned ends his letter with a plea for the Society setting up a classified section. Besides Larry's *Cold* he is looking for a first edition of Cherry-Garrard's *Worst Journey in the World*, and a first edition of Ponting's *Great White South*. Anyone selling out?

Now let's go to Herman Friis<sup>1</sup> list. As you all know, he was The Geographer at the National Archives, and was the first head of the Center for Polar Archives. At the head of his list is Larry Gould's *Cold: The Record of an Antarctic Sledge Journey* which is "an inspiring account by the leader-scientist of a pioneering epochal geographical-geological exploration of the interior of the Antarctic continent." Then he places Paul Siple's *90 Degrees South*, "one of the best personal narrative accounts of U.S. Antarctic exploration by an objective scientist who actively participated in most of the programs and expeditions between 1928-1958. Then somewhat of a surprise to me, H.G.R. King's *The Antarctic* (Houghton Mifflin 1979), "one of the better published introductions to the geography, natural history, and exploration of Antarctica by a well qualified member of the staff of Scott Polar Research Institute," Number four was Roger Tory Peterson's *Penguins*, "a beautifully illustrated descriptive narrative account of this veteran ornithologist's scientific study in the field of penguins," Ken Bertrand's *Americans, in Antarctica, 1775-1948*, was "the most scholarly, documented history of the subject by a professionally superbly qualified scientist." Then he voted for Eliot Porter's *Antarctica*, "one of the best published photographic records of several field surveys in selected regions of Antarctica," I was beginning to wonder if this former archivist was going to vote for any of the older volumes; he ended up with four. First was Raymond Priestley<sup>1</sup>'s *Antarctic Adventure: Scott's Northern Party*, "an inspiring narrative account, which includes especially a description of the activities of Scott's ill-fated achievement of the South Pole and the scientific results of the expedition." Then Griffith Taylor's *Antarctic Adventure and Research*, "an excellent introduction to Antarctica as it was known at the dawn of modern exploration." Number 9 was Amundsen's *The South Pole: An Account of the Norwegian Antarctic Expedition, 1910-1912*, "narrative account by a truly professional explorer this volume successfully exemplifies Amundsen's philosophy of exploration," And he ends up with Mawson's classic *The Home of the Blizzard* which "provides a connected narrative of the Australian Expedition, 1911-1914 from a popular and general point of view . . . an important historical record of the initial Australian exploration of the interior of the continent." A truly interesting list.

One of our newest members is Dr. Philip Kyle from the Institute of Polar Studies at the Ohio State University via New Zealand. It looks like Phil is going to make a career out of Mt. Erebus as it seems he has a love affair going with its crater in spite of some rather belligerent counterattacks by the active volcano when he got too close to the Old Lady. Did you folks know that Erebus is one of only two volcanoes in existence with, an active lava lake? The other one is in Ethiopia. Erebus has a 60 meter lake of molten rock at 2000 degrees temperature. The surface of the lake is 200 meters below the rim of the crater, but no one, not even Phil, knows just how deep it is. From time to time small explosions spray the lava inside the crater and scatter it round the mountain. Mt. Erebus has a 105 meter deep main crater and then another inner crater of 96 meter depth. Phil has descended into the crater (by rope) several times and once it erupted when he was inside. He described the experience as "like being in front of a cannon going off." Phil is fascinated with Mt. Erebus because of that old lava lake and says it "is a window

to the magma chamber." He has recently installed two seismometers on the banks of the volcano, and a third was placed on the summit. The data is radioed to Scott Base while Phil sits back in Columbus hypothesizing about the Old Lady.

Dr. Arreed F. Barabasz, Department of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School, presented a seminar at NSF in mid-January on his recent research "Psychological and Psychophysiological Effects of Wintering-over Isolation: Some New Discoveries," I went to hear him as I was curious to know if I were as crazy as my ex-wife suspected! It seems that there is- a certain group who have found symptoms at all stations (studied) of "intellectual inertia, impaired memory, impaired concentration, decline in alertness, and decrements in adjustment and performance." But a Russian (Ventsenostev, 1973) and a Kiwi (Gregson, 1978), thank heavens, found "improvements in cognitive function using objective experimental measures." This fellow Barabasz wintered over in Christchurch and went to Scott Base prior to the onset of winter and then again after the end of winter. I don't really think Scott Base is Antarctica any more than New York City is America. I have wintered over at a coastal station with over a hundred men (Little America V), and I have wintered over at the South Pole with less than two score. They were worlds apart. How can you stay mad or upset long at a camp like Little America V, McMurdo, or Scott where you can nearly always go for a walk to somewhere, even to the barrier edge, and there are so many other ugly faces to look at. I can't really believe these medical types who come up with crazy theories about wintering-over types. Good heavens, are all men supposed to behave like bank tellers, can't we have any individualism? Why are we immediately suspect just because we don't follow the norm set up by a bunch of bland conformists? I have found most Antarctic people real interesting individuals, the kind worth knowing anywhere. I knew one oddball at Little America V who never stepped outside the door from the time the sun went down until it came up four months later, yet was amazed to find out after we all got back that this sad guy was actually a delightful fellow here in the States. Dr. Barabasz said that he did his study on only \$5,000. I am sure there are some clinical types who may feel that this was a great bargain, but then again there are probably some good old boys who may think that this was the biggest heist since the Brinks robbery!

Charlie Murphy has been in the Wilmer Clinic, Johns Hopkins Hospital, having a second cataract peeled off and an implant made, Charlie wrote, "The operation was brilliantly successful, but the eye itself has been giving me a little trouble, and reading and writing have temporarily lost their attraction," His address, again, is Pickle Street, Grafton, Vermont 05146. Charlie was a close friend of Admiral Byrd, who had asked him to go on BAE I, but Charlie was then a fledgling young political writer having a wonderful time on The World. So he turned the Admiral down, only to go later on BAE II. I sure hope he writes his promised book on that expedition, as I think it should be a gem.

Doc Abbot, he of the star rank in military days, was kind enough to send us his 5th Annual Non-Christmas letter. He and Margaret are evidently still solvent as they will be buying twin diesel Cadillacs again this year. There really is no need to keep a car once you have dirty ash trays. Doc tried to talk an old friend, Jerry Denton, out of running for the Senate. Jerry, a retired Rear Admiral and former Vietnam POW, would not listen to Doc, so that meant the only decent thing Doc could do would be to serve as Jerry's Chief of Staff and see to it that he didn't get elected. But man's best laid plans seem to go asunder, and Jerry won in spite of Doc. Jerry then felt that Doc should come to Washington and be on his Senate staff. However, Doc has fallen in love with flying again, and then he is still delivering boats - four this past year, making a total of 22. He delivered a 46-foot to Tulsa in spite of losing the port engine four times. His friend, Jerry, called by U.S.

News and World Report "among the most outspoken conservatives," will head a newly revived subcommittee on security and terrorism.

Occasionally we throw some bait out to you folks trying to get you to nibble and send us information which we can put in the Newsletters. Usually I strike out, although sometimes I get a windfall. I sort of fell flat on my face requesting information on Society members who got degrees, although I did get some pretty impressive figures from Peter Anderson out there in 43210 zipcodeland. He wrote that the Institute of Polar Studies at the Ohio State University, which turned 20 last February, has been involved in the completion of 72 advanced degrees, with 42 of these being on Antarctic research topics (23 PhD's and 19 Masters). Now that has to be the record until some institute or center can check in with a higher figure.

Bernie Pomerantz of the University of Delaware has been playing around again in the Antarctic, this time with solar telescopes at the South Pole, studying something called supergranules which occur in the chromosphere (which just happens to be the sun's 1,500-mile-thick lower atmosphere). When they call these granules "super" they really mean super, as the darn things are 18,000 to 30,000 miles in diameter. And they still need a solar telescope to find them? Wow! The stated reasons for studying supergranules is that they may be the beginning of sunspot regions where violent eruptions called "flares" occur.

Past presidents, Gordon Cartwright and Mort Rubin, plus bridegroom Mike Kuhn of Innsbruck, were in town in January. Mort will be leaving WMO in Geneva this spring and will be living in England for a year.

Hey, you folks down below, you haven't paid for the current year, and we need your money (see page 2, 2nd paragraph). You will be automatically dropped from our files if you aren't "in" by the end of the current Society year, the end of June. So pay up now, resign, or find your name in this same spot in our next Newsletter!

Allen, Kerry	Flint, Larry	Southard, Rupe
Anderson, Peter	Flyger, Vagn	Sparkman, Jim
Baack, Larry	Goodale, Eddie	Toney, George
Bennett, Hugh	Hickok, David	Toney, Sallie
Bennett, Robert	Kennedy, Nadene	Warburton, James
Berg, Craig	Lettau, Bernie	Weinman, Jim
Clark, Robert	Lovill, Jim	
Edwards, Margaret	Nottage, George	Yarbrough, Leonard
Espenschied, Peter	Smith, Phil	Zavis, Alfred

-----  
ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues:	\$5.00	a year	. . .	Local (within 50 miles Washington)
	\$4.00	a year	. . .	Out-of-town
	\$3.00	a year	. . .	BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

ARCTIC INSTITUTE OF NORTH AMERICA  
3426 NORTH WASHINGTON BOULEVARD  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22201

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eldund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 80-81

April

No. 7

MEMORIAL LECTURE

Capt. Robert Falcon Scott and His Last Expedition

by

Dr. Robert L. Nichols

Geologist and Senior Scientist,  
Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition

and

Professor Emeritus  
Tufts College

PLUS

Admiral Richard B. Black

Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35  
U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41

Presenting

A Memorial Tribute to Men of the U.S. Antarctic  
Service Expedition of 40 Years Ago

on

WEDNESDAY EVENING, MAY 13th

at

8 o'clock

in the Auditorium of

The National Academy of Sciences

2101 Constitution Avenue N.W.

DON'T MISS THIS GALA MEMORIAL LECTURE!

Two of the Real Live Authorities on the Good Old Days!

Nearly a Century of Polar Expertise on One Lecture Platform!

Support Your Society's Annual Big Time Extravaganza!

COME TO THE PRE-LECTURE DINNER AND FRATERNIZE!

(Form on page 12)

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

B E R G Y    B I T S

Bergy Bits is not to be construed in any way as a Voice of the Antarctic Society. It is only a wandering mind of an old Antarctic who is prejudiced in his ways and thoughts, but who has a typewriter. Be kind to him, he means well.

This year's Memorial Lecturer is one of the good old boys, having wintered over at Stonington Island on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, 1946-48. He spent some 154 days out in the field, and was never happier, or riper, than when he was sledging. On a later Antarctic trip, he inherited a young willowy whippersnapper field assistant who was still wet behind his ears, and taught him all there was to know about man-hauling sledges around McMurdo Sound. Bob was a good teacher; today that fellow, Bob Rutford, is Interim Chancellor at the University of Nebraska. Bob Nichols earned his bread as Chairman of the Geology Department at Tufts College, where he turned out guys like George Denton and Hal Borns. He used to flee the campus in summers to go to Greenland, in winters to go to Antarctica. Captain Scott is his hero; they had the same philosophy - if it wasn't accomplished by man-hauling sledges, it wasn't worthwhile. This is going to be a really big night, as Bob does not pull any punches. We will provide him with round-the-clock protection while he's in town, because several years ago when he addressed a coeducational Antarctic population about to go to the ice, he sent them off with the reasons he loved Antarctica, saving the best 'til last - "because of its masculinity." When you're an ex-athletic jock, are well over six feet, are still hard and lean, you can get away with anything you want to say. Don't miss this one! See form on page 12.

The U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition's 40th anniversary has gone by with little or no fanfare. It was sort of an Unsung Expedition unless you were on it, as the people in this country were more concerned with World War II than they were with scientific exploration in Antarctica. But it was a very important expedition, and many of our Society's early cornerstones were members of that expedition. Unfortunately some were taken from this earth at much too young an age, first Carl Eklund, the founder of our Society, then Paul Siple, one of our earliest presidents, followed by Al Wade several years ago, then last year Finn Ronne, and just this month, Jim McCoy. Admiral Black, who was East Base Commander on the Expedition, has graciously consented to speak to us on that expedition, and this will constitute the memorial aspects of the evening. It is rumored that in addition to eulogizing the Expedition he will tell us a bit about field exploration as experienced on a dog sledging trek. Dick Black retired from active Naval service as a Rear Admiral in 1959. But he continued to serve in various responsible positions in polar programs for several more years.

One of the worst kept secrets in town is that Mr. Antarctic Superstar, the everlasting boy out of Lacota, Michigan, the golden tongue Antarctic orator, will be getting the Cosmos Club Award on May 14, 1981. It is their biggest affair of the year, and amounts to "coronating" their Man of the Year. Somewhere along the line the Cosmos Club in a great moment of extreme benevolence towards womankind gave the award, inadvertently, I'm sure, to a woman, the First Lady of the Theatre. But things are now back in their proper perspective, and I am sure it will be a stupendous evening for all Cosmosites. Congratulations, Larry, and way to go, Cosmos Club!

We are remiss in not keeping in better touch with our most distinguished Honorary President, Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels. He has been migratory ever since 1972, living in Lakeville, Connecticut from mid-May to early November, and then spending his winters in Lafayette, Louisiana (105 Green Oaks Drive). He still reads the Newsletters "even though many of my earlier associates have passed from the scene." All Antarcticans are indeed indebted to Ambassador Daniels for the most vital role



he played in engineering the Antarctic Treaty. I hope that some day in the near future the Ambassador can be with us for a Memorial Lecture. He's a good old party boy and I am sure the pre-Lecture festivities with him there would be most enjoyable, too.

No matter what your yardstick may be, the wedding of our most honorable president, Pete Burrill, and one of our most honorable women members, Betty Didcock, turned out to be most memorable. It was the largest gathering of pure geographers to every assemble in Chevy Chase, as wall-to-wall geographers filled the Chevy Chase Presbyterian Church to see the ex-president of the Association of American Geographers (AAG) marry the ex-president of the Society of Women Geographers. It certainly was the largest non-meeting of the Mid-Atlantic Division of the AAG! Pete, also an officer in the Washington chapter of the Explorer's Club, was dressed to the gills in wedding gear and looked somewhat like an Emperor Penguin with moustache and some place to go. The day was rainy, but this didn't affect the bride as her smiling radiance permeated every inch (or centimeter) of the church. Barry (National Geographic Society) Bishop, he of Mt. Everest fame and the U.S.'s Sir Edmund Hillary, said that the wedding was one of Victorian splendor, the way weddings should be properly executed. Well, Barry didn't say it just that way; in fact, Barry may not have used any of those words, but he did say something to the effect that it was a grand reaffirmation of how weddings should be. But I sure was surprised and somewhat shocked at the ending of the ceremony. I had come under the assumption that Pete was marrying Betty, that Betty was marrying Pete, but I swear I heard the minister say, "Do you, Meredith, take thee, Betty?" and then "Do you, Betty, take thee, Meredith?" This raises a very serious question, is Pete legally married to Betty, or is Betty married to his alterego? Regardless of whether they are tied in holy matrimony, everything was perfect and it set a new geographical record - never in the history of geography in this country had so many geographers gathered in a rookery with such a commonality of love and friendship and had such a great time. When two or more geographers gather it is usually more like the Hatfields and the McCoys, yet here was a roomful of them, all having a great time feasting, drinking, talking. The reception was as great as the wedding.

Literally the last thing President Burrill did before inarching down the street to get married was to announce the slate of Officers and new Board members for confirmation by acclamation at a 60-second Business Meeting on May. Pete Burrill has another year to go as President and Pete Barretta another year as Secretary, so those two slots are closed. Charlie Morrison, a long-standing member of the Society who spent four summers in Antarctica for the USGS (64-65, 66-67, 68-69, and 71-72) and has served with great distinction as co-Bar Tender at our almost annual summer picnics, will be the new Vice-President. I, Paul Dalrymple, will be the official candidate for Treasurer, although Ruth Siple will continue to perform the duties and do all the work. This was a cosmetic maneuver to comply with our modified By-Laws. The incoming members of the Board of Directors are broadly balanced and are all faithful attendees at our local meetings. The good old explorers will be represented by Bert Crary, the first geophysicist to have plunged his instrument into both geographical Poles. His Antarctic deeds are legendary, and some could even be repeated if we had a dozen more pages. The younger heroes will be represented by Dick Neff of the USGS who wintered over at Casey Station with the Australians in 1975 when he positioned the field traverses by geocervers. The rapidly expanding philatelic section of our Society will find ASSP #1683, Charlie Burroughs of the NOAA Corps on the Board. Charlie is more Arctic than Antarctic when it comes to field experience, but his Antarctic enthusiasm is unlimited. Dr. Eugene Campbell, along with his wife Dr. Reba Campbell (also a Society member), was introduced to the Antarctic through a WORLD DISCOVERER cruise (Jan-Feb 1979) and both have been smitten

ever since. He has asked so many questions at our meetings that the only honorable thing to do was to put him on the Board. His Antarctic interests are biological, ecological and paleontological. Our new At-Large Board member will be Henry (BAE I) Harrison of Asheville, North Carolina. This meteorologist is our very best foreign correspondent and he will make an excellent Board member. All of these people can be described as "workers" and that's what's needed to make a Society go and grow.

Charlie Burroughs received the second highest award given by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, its Silver Medal, which was given to him on October 30, 1979. Secretary Krebs presented it for "contributions to the nation's Strategic Petroleum Program through his management of its Gulf of Mexico Brine Disposal Analysis Program." For you non-geographers, the Gulf of Mexico is just north of McMurdo Sound. His citation went on to say, "has built a viable and unified environmental assessment program which has served to overcome some reservations held by environmentalists and regulatory agencies ..." Charlie wants some more beach duty, as he has had enough blue water on the decks. He is currently Deputy to the head of the NOAA Corps.

J. Murray Mitchell, Memorial Lecturer 1978, recently received a \$5,000 award from NOAA for his research on climate variation in 1980. I actually think NOAA gave him the money because he was the only federal climatologist they could find who was doing any work in 1980, as all the rest were on one or more of the tens of climatic committees existing in this country who develop plans and programs. But to tell the truth, I'm not even certain about Murray, as he is either on television explaining why something didn't happen, or on the pages of U.S. News and World Report (Feb. 2, 1981) telling us about droughts, or he is in Boulder or Geneva.

In our March 1979 Newsletter we wrote about the first U.S. Antarctic humanist, Donald Finkel. Well, there is some more good news to report on this Washington University poet. In May 1980, he was awarded the Morton Dauwen Zabel Award by the American Academy and Institute of Arts and Letters. The citation read, "To Donald Finkel ... for his twin poems Endurance and Going Under. The poet, who in preparation for these works both lived in Antarctica and explored Mammoth Cave and Crystal Cave and Sand Cave, deserves praise for his courage under extreme conditions, and for his skillful assimilation of the narrative to the lyrical mode." He wrote that he was a "middling caver ... though never in Sand Cave, that dreadful pit." He feels personally indebted to Phil Smith for opening the Antarctic to persons like him, Charles Neider, Eliot Porter, and Daniel Long. Writing about the citation he said, "I suppose my true courage (tenacity?) was to persist in the face of the thunderous silence of such august institutions as the NEH." The Finkels were in town the evening of our last meeting, but had a higher command performance to attend - his wife, Constance Urdang, had a poetry reading that evening at the Library of Congress. Congratulations to both of them, may their lives continue to be poetry in motion.

Walter Sullivan just joined the Society, and I can't really tell you how pleased I am to have him aboard. My folks subscribed to the New York Times when I was in the Antarctic just to read what he was writing about the place. I once had a labor of love, reviewing his fine book Quest For A Continent for the Geographical Review. He joins a long line of well-known writers in our Society. Charlie Murphy had a best seller a year ago, The Windsors, and is writing two more books now (one on Forrestal, one on the Eisenhower administration). Bill Cromie is Executive Director of the Council for the Advancement of Science Writing, and the Nov-Dec 80 issue of NSF's Mosaic has a most interesting article by old Bill entitled "The Sky at All Wave-Lengths." The fairest of them all, Deborah Shapley, of Science magazine who was on leave last year, is writing a book on Antarctica for the Carnegie Endowment for In-

ternational Peace. We Have Arville Schaleben, who was the Executive Editor of the Milwaukee Journal and a Visiting Professor in the Medill School of Journalism. Carl Eklund's brother, Lawrence also wrote for the Milwaukee Journal, although he is now retired. Jim Sparkman of NOAA wrote for the Christian Science Monitor - it was an Antarctic assignment which made him decide to chuck it all to become a scientist. And, of course, Larry Gould wrote Cold; Lisle Rose wrote Assault on Eternity; and Robert Feeney wrote Professor On The Ice. Bert Crary is in the throes of writing at least one book on the IGY. Mort Rubin will be moving to England next month (7 Croft Lodge, Barton Road, Cambridge CBS 9LA) where he will be a Visiting Scholar at the Scott Polar Research Institute doing some historical work on the early meteorologists and meteorology in the Antarctic. Then we have journalism people like Guy Guthridge and Dick Muldoon. So with all this in-Society professionalism, why in Heaven's name am I writing Bergy Bits?

Within the past year, I have seen two pathetically poor lists of articles which have appeared in the National Geographic (and The National Geographic Magazine) on Antarctica. There were a total of 80 references, but I copied only the feature articles, skipping the news items which were popular at the turn of the century. I hope you enjoy this list, and I'm sure Antarctic Society members Edwin MacDonald, David Tyree, James Reedy, Doc Abbot, and Nicholas Clinch will be happy to see their articles in the listing. The surprising thing to me was the lack of any real articles on Amundsen's, Scott's, and Mawson's expeditions. The one by Shackleton is actually just extractions from his book of the same name. If you are ever in downtown Washington and have a couple of spare hours, why not drop into the National Geographic Society building on 16th Street and browse through some of the early issues? Just as good as going to the Zoo, and it sure smells a heck of a lot nicer. But on with the list.

1894	December	The Antarctic Continent (Geographic Notes by Cyrus C. Babb)
1901	September	The British Antarctic Expedition
1907	February	An Ice Wrapped Continent (by G.H.G.)
1909	November	The Heart of the Antarctic. By Ernest H. Shackleton
1912	March	American Discoverers of the Antarctic Continent. By Major General A. W. Greely
1922	April	South Georgia, An Outpost of the Antarctic. By Robert Cushman Murphy
1924	March	British Antarctic Expedition under Captain Robert F. Scott
1930	August	The Conquest of Antarctica by Air. By Richard Evelyn Byrd
1932	February	Antarctica's Most Interesting Citizen: The Comical Penguin is Both Romantic and Bellicose. By Worth E. Shoults
1932	October	Mapping the Antarctic from the Air: The Aerial Camera Earns Its Place as the Eyes and Memory of the Explorer. By Captain Ashley C. McKinley
1935	July	National Geographic Society Honors Byrd Antarctic Expedition
1935	October	Exploring the Ice Age in Antarctica. By Richard Evelyn Byrd
1936	July	My Flight Across Antarctica. By Lincoln Ellsworth
1939	July	My Four Antarctic Expeditions: Explorations of 1933-39 Have Stricken Vast Areas from the Realm of the Unknown. By Lincoln Ellsworth

1947	October	Our Navy Explores Antarctica. By Richard E. Byrd
1956	August	All-Out Assault on Antarctica. By Richard E. Byrd
1957	July	We Are Living at the South Pole. By Paul A. Siple
1957	July	Admiral of the Ends of the Earth (Richard E. Byrd). By Melville Bell Grosvenor
1957	September	Year of Discovery Opens in Antarctica. By David S. Boyer
1957	September	Across the Frozen Desert to Byrd Station. By Paul W. Frazier
1958	April	Man's First Winter at the South Pole (Amundsen-Scott IGY South Pole Station). By Paul A. Siple
1959	January	The Crossing of Antarctica. By Sir Vivian Fuchs
1959	October	What We've Accomplished in Antarctica. By George J. Dufek
1962	February	Exploring Antarctica's Phantom Coast. By Edwin A. McDonald
1963	February	New Era in the Loneliest Continent. By David M. Tyree
1964	March	First Flight Across the Bottom of the World. By James R. Reedy
1966	January	Stalking Seals Under Antarctic Ice. By Carleton Ray
1967	June	First Conquest of Antarctica's Highest Peaks. By Nicholas B. Clive
1967	November	Flight Into Antarctic Darkness. By J. Lloyd Abbot
1968	October	Antarctica: Icy Testing Grounds for Space. By Samuel W. Matthews
1971	November	Antarctica's Nearer Side. By Samuel W. Matthews
1973	January	This Changing Earth. By Samuel W. Matthews
1973	December	Alone to Antarctica. By David Lewis
1975	August	ICE BIRD Ends Her Lonely Odyssey. By David Lewis
1977	August	Penguins and Their Neighbors. By Roger Tory Peterson

For years people have been battering around the pros and cons of letting a ship freeze into the Arctic ice pack and become a latter-day Nansen. Wiser heads always seemed to prevail, and such plans never got beyond the paper they were written on until the Coast Guard this winter inadvertently played right into the hands of the pro-Nansenites. The Coast Guard, which has a long and most distinguished record as a rescuer of ill-fated missions, went on one of their own, making the first ever wintertime cruise to Point Barrow in one of their two biggies, the POLAR SEA. They got there okay, arriving safely with no problems on February 11th, but on the way back everything went to heck. As this is being written, on March 17th, they are rudderless, locked in multi-year ice 30 feet thick, are 155 miles west of Barrow, 90 miles off Wainwright. The Coast Guard has evacuated 50 of the crew and have even taken aboard scientists. They are desperate, and could be there for several more months, projected release date is mid-June. They are drifting about 40 miles a week. The scientists represent many different disciplines. One is a marine biologist studying the polar bear, but most are conducting ice studies or doing research on polar communications. I thought we had guys like Jay Zwally who knew where multi-year ice kept itself all of the time so that young junior officers on the bridge wouldn't make ships of opportunities out of our biggest ice breakers. I think the Coast Guard has missed a couple of golden opportunities with this "happening." Our nation has a mania about keeping up with, the Russians. What if the POLAR SEA captain had turned

his antenna on Moscow and started calling, "May Day, May Day", until one of their giant nuclear icebreakers came to their rescue. The American people would never have stood for it, and would have insisted that Congress appropriate funds for several large nuclear icebreakers for our Coast Guard. And it would have given Walter Cronkite something to talk about during his last weeks on the airways. Outside of a man-in-space launching, there was nothing that Uncle Walter loved more than a good hostage story. He could have signed off each evening with, "And that's how it is on the 37th day of the Coast Guard icebreaker POLAR SEA being held hostage in the ice pack off the coast of northern Alaska." It would have made his last month meaningful.

Women of polar bent, have you ever had a dream where you had a ship of your very own with over a hundred men? It could become a reality if you had the money and liked cruising in the Arctic. You can rent the POLAR STAR for only \$12,000 a day, and it's available off Greenland for two to three weeks this summer. For less than a hundred grand, you could have yourself a ball, dancing on the fan tail in the midnight sun and all. Freshly made bread never smells or tastes better than at two o'clock in the morning at sea. If that price seems a bit steep, why not consider the NORTHWIND or the WESTWIND, which also have time available, too? And the GLACIER can be had for only ten grand a day. How come the Coast Guard doesn't go into business with Lindblad or Society Expeditions? They could hire Rita Jenrette for a lecturer and she could conduct seminars on Washington government as seen from the Capitol steps and elsewhere. It would put the Coast Guard back as a paying enterprise, and just think what it would do for recruitment!

Captain Edwin MacDonald of icebreaker fame and Lindblad's first Lecturer-with-the-Mostest wrote that he has "a real collector's masterpiece, the three volumes of The South Polar Times which are reproductions (250) of the original South Polar Times as: Volume I - Winters of 1902-03 with Ernest H. Shackleton as editor and a preface by Captain Robert E. Scott; Volume II - April 1903 to August 1903; Volume III - April to October 1911. The first volume has a penned notation on the flyleaf 'To the Duke of Westminster from E. H. Shackleton, Editor & Printer, with grateful thanks for his practical help and sympathy towards the new British Expedition<sup>1</sup>.'" He wrote that Shackleton's nickname was "Parsenger", Armitage was "The Pilot", Royd simply "Our Charlie", Barne was "Mr. Frostbite", Koettlitz, the doctor was "Cutlets", Wilson was "Billy", Ferrar was "Our Junior Scientist" and Bernacchi was "A Petal of the Plum(p) Tree." Capt. MacDonald's wife ran across these valued volumes back in 1965 in London at a place called Francis Edwards, Ltd.

As our Society has a small hard-core of geologists, let's see what they are thinking about Antarctic books. We have selected Art Ford as their representative as he is a good compromise, short on years but long on Antarctic experience. He picked that best-seller by Alfred Lansing, *Endurance*, to head up his list. You know, this could very well be the very best-seller of all time by a non-practicing Antarctic; in fact, it might be the very best-seller of all Antarctic books by an American. And the guy never went south of East Saint Louis! Then Art put Walter Sullivan's *Quest For A Continent* in second place, writing it is "the best overall account of the history of Antarctic exploration up to the IGY." Then he placed Leonard Bickel's *Mawson's Will* in third place, "an outstanding modern (1977) account of Douglas Mawson<sup>1</sup> 1911-13 expedition in search of the South Magnetic Pole." A good solid choice, I'll say, as I found a lot of non-Antarctics in my office walking around reading this book when it came out in paperback. Then without comments he listed Cherry-Garrard's *The Worst Journey In The World*, Scott's *Scott's Last Expedition*, Shackleton's *The Heart Of The Antarctic*, Mawson's *The Home Of The Blizzard*, Byrd's *Alone*, and Giaever's *The White Desert*. Number 10 on his list was Edward Wilson's *Birds Of The Antarctic*, "outstanding paintings by an outstanding naturalist of the Antarctic."

Now let's hear from one of Art's contemporaries and fellow Californian, Rob Flint. He, too, had Alfred Lansing's *Endurance* at the top of his list saying, "greatest true life adventure of all time." Then he had Scott's *Voyage Of The DISCOVERY* and *Last Expedition* next. Rob wrote, "Scott is a national hero because of his pen and sense of drama. None better than Scott in those categories." And then he has Maw-son's *Home Of The Blizzard* which seems to be on everyone's most-interesting list. Rob found it "Gripping! Moments of real brilliance in his writing, too. Perhaps my favorite expedition. One senses camaraderie of Aussies compared to formality of British." Number 5 was Cherry-Garrard's *Worst Journey In The World* which was aptly described with just one word, "Classic." And then one which must be dear to his heart (and also appeared on John Roscoe's and Mary Goodwin's lists) Luc Marie Boyle's *Le Voyage De La Nouvelle Incomprise* which "is an informal story of the French 48-49 expedition, full of humor and lots of pen and water colors. Conveys the sense of camaraderie, in-jokes, irreverence which is so much a part of the small isolated groups. Wonderful." Rob xeroxed 12 pages and then very considerately provided a trot for the 12 pages! John Giaeever's *The White Desert* appeared again as "well written, well balanced account and the mixture of nationalities must have been fun." He then came up with a real beauty, Schulthess' *Antarctica*, followed by Paul Siple's *90° South*, and Finn Ronne's *Antarctic Command*. I think Rob tried to get a good crosscut of what Antarctica is really like, or can be like, in the selection of his books. Each and every book is somewhat different, and if one were to read all ten, he would get a good feeling for "the thrill of victory, the agony of defeat" associated with expedition life.

But before we dismiss Rob Flint and his book review letter, he provided us with another list, which he rather appropriately suggested might be called his "guano-kickers." He started out with H.P. Lovecraft's *To The Mountains Of Madness* which Rob described as "typical H.P. Lovecraft horror-mystery-adventure," and followed that up with *Quick Before It Melts*, which you may have seen in pictures-movies; then Pat Trese's *Penguins Have Square Eyes*; and James Follett's *Ice* (in which an Antarctic iceberg gets loose and threatens to start World War III and mow down New York City). The list follows with Kenneth Robeson's *The South Pole Terror*; David Burke's *Monday At McMurdo*; and Margery Sharp's *Miss Bianca In The Antarctic*. Miss Bianca is a mouse who goes on a Norwegian Antarctic expedition! Anatole France's social satire *Penguin Island* and Captain Ralph Bonehill's *Lost In The Land Of Ice* complete his list. The latter was published pre-Scott in 1902 and is "a boys' book, full of adventure and moral uplift, but it seems Cap'n Ralph had a trouble with facts (ex. They were now in the same latitude south that Iceland is in the north - about sixty-five degrees. 'Only thirty-five more degrees to the South Pole,' mused Bob.)" His sea was full of polar bears and giant man-carrying birds. I think if we ran a security check on Cap'n Ralph we would find out that he was actually on the staff of the Washington Post at the time. His material sounds an awful lot like what we have been reading about Antarctica in the Post. Thanks for the guano, the guano list, that is.

Records are made to be broken, and we have a new one for the greatest depth of snow and ice, one of 4776 meters at 69°50'S, 135°15'E. I don't know who takes credit for it as the analysis was done by the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge, England, but the radio echo sounding was done from a U.S. plane. That makes it like five females holding hands and jumping onto the South Pole, does it not? Of that total amount, which translates into about 14,743 feet for those of you who, like myself, have not yet become meterized, it is almost evenly divided above sea level and below sea level. The elevation there is 2435 meters, bedrock is 2341 below sea level.

We understand that a sizable piece of a glacier calved off into Arthur's Harbor and created a ten-foot wave which came across the harbor and slammed into the HERO which

was tied up at Palmer Station. The spring line parted and tore up the mooring cleat on the bow. As it happened during the night hours, there were few witnesses.

Meteorites continue to make the news. It seems that Allan Hill's specimen A77283 is a diamond-bearing meteorite. And, get this, it is only the second diamond-bearing meteorite ever found - the other being from Meteor Crater in Arizona. Roy Clarke and colleagues in the Department of Mineral Sciences at the Smithsonian have postulated the diamonds in the Antarctic meteorite must have been formed before the meteoroid entered the Earth's atmosphere, as the iron meteorite landed softly, not producing enough shock to produce diamonds. In a paper submitted to Nature, Clarke et al are saying, "the most reasonable assumption is that these features (metallographic changes diamonds, and lonsdaleite) were produced in the meteoroid at the time of parent body breakup." Could it be that meteorites are a ladies' second-best friend?

Speaking of meteorites, old John (Byrd 1958) Annexstad, veteran of seven trips south, three of which were with foreign nations, writes that he breathed a great sigh of relief when he found out that Hornblower never wrote all the good stuff he told her about his feelings about women in Antarctica. She would have probably fouled it up anyway, John, so you would have been safe.

A special Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in Buenos Aires in February admitted the Federal Republic of Germany as the 14th consultative member. Twelve nations originally signed the Treaty in 1959, and then Poland was admitted in 1977. There are an additional 10 nations which have acceded to the Antarctic Treaty, but they cannot send delegates to the biennial Antarctic Treaty consultative meetings, nor can they participate in deliberations modifying the Treaty.

Do you know that some skuas may live to be 40 to 50 years old? True, according to David Ainley, Point Reyes Bird Observatory, who has just completed a successful season at Cape Crozier. He found and retagged 216 skuas of known age - 10 to 19 years which is about a quarter of the total skua population at Cape Crozier. About 60% of those captured were 18-year olds. He found that "density-independent factors are critical to the age structure of their populations." Translated into commoner's talk this says that bad weather kills more skuas than lack of food. The extreme age of the birds is said to be typical of the slow growth rate of the polar species. If they really can live that long, and we have to believe that this fellow Ainley is not pulling our leg, then can you imagine what one skua might be screeching to another skua when he spots Larry Gould or Charlie Bentley showing up one more time? It could be, "Hey, Mabel, that old buzzard from Michigan (or Wisconsin) is back down here again. Let's buzz him like we did last year and the year before and the year before and ..."

How many microearthquakes are being recorded daily on Mt. Erebus by the three seismometers put in by Philip Kyle this past summer? If you said about 10 a day, you are right. Two to four events a day are caused by explosions right in the volcano, but some of the others appear tectonic. Philip says the data suggest that Antarctica is not as seismic as previously thought, at least not at magnitudes less than three.

A lake is a lake is a lake - except when in those strange dry valleys of Antarctica. It seems that no two are alike. George Simmons and Bruce Parker of Virginia Polytechnic Institute have been working on the bottom of Lake Hoare in Taylor Valley, and they are nearly ecstatic with some of their findings. At a depth of 120 feet, an area where the water contains no gaseous oxygen, they found the lake floor contained dense algae mats which appeared to be living on hydrogen sulfide instead of oxygen. They feel that the thick growth of this blue-green algae is a glimpse into what life was like 600 million years ago. Lake Hoare's water is fresh and near freezing, whereas Lake Bunny, in the same valley, is fresh on top but salty on the

bottom, which is 16 times saltier than sea water. And Lake Vanda in Wright Valley (our Allen Riordan, meteorologist of North Carolina State, spent 1969 there with the Kiwis) is salty with a temperature of 77°F at its bottom.

Cindy McFee, a 27-year old NOAA Corps commissioned officer, will be the third woman to winter over at the South Pole. She is there with Kirby Hanson's air monitoring program. She appears to be an old pro, as previously she spent a year and a half out at sea on a NOAA ship. She got interested in the Antarctic like many of us, from reading a book. But instead of Byrd or Scott or Mawson or Shackleton, hers was *Life's* "The Poles." Now what is a commissioned officer in the NOAA Corps? Is that something like a Kentucky Colonel, or does NOAA have their own little Navy?

Mike Kuhn (Plateau '57) finally got married early this past December. We don't have many particulars, as Mike just doesn't divulge much information, although he was kind enough to send along several pictures of his bride and her three children. They are evidently going to live on her spread outside of Innsbruck, and he will commute to the Institute. I never thought he would get married, as he led a pretty full life and seemed to have the best of all lives as a bon vivant in Innsbruck. The rumor is that Barbara is a childhood sweetheart who got away once, but this is strictly hearsay. Anyway, Mike inherited three beautiful children, so he doesn't have to take time out to produce and raise a family, and can keep right on skiing, hiking, teaching, researching, and washing dishes. Must have been the year for Austrians to get married, as old Norbert Untersteiner had the latest Mrs. Untersteiner on his arms at Christmastime, a beautiful, young, trim Polish model who answers to Christiana Those Austrians do all right for themselves.

Gene (Little America V, '57) Barter has joined the Society. Well, actually I think his wife Jennie, who writes a delightful, painfully truthful letter, signed him on with us. Gene was a character, sort of a married Bill Cromie. He never should have been in the Antarctic, as once upon a time he severely froze his feet after an airplane crash in the wilds of Labrador. He was instrumental in saving many lives, and was lucky to get out with only frozen feet. He wanted to go to the Antarctic so badly that when he took his physical he never took off his socks, and the doctor passed him. It must have been the same doctor who sent me back to the infantry after I got out of a German POW camp! Gene has a big Morgan horse, and Jennie sent a picture of Gene mounted on Morgan. You could tell which one was Gene - he was the one with the goatee.

Pete Barretta, our Mr. Secretary, has provided us with a most interesting article (December, The Retired Officer) about one of the most famous polar ships of all time, the revenue cutter, BEAR. She was launched in Dundee, Scotland back in 1874, being built of strong Scottish oak, Norwegian pine, Australian ironwood, Swedish iron, and other material also. Her first ten years were spent in the Newfoundland whaling and seal trade. The U.S. Navy purchased her in 1884 and sent her off in April to try and find the Greely party. They did find Lt. Adolphus Greely and there were only seven survivors of the original 25-man party which had taken off during the International Polar Year of 1881. The BEAR was transferred to the Revenue Marine Service, the forerunner of the U.S. Coast Guard, and was ordered to assume the Alaskan Patrol. The BEAR operated in Alaskan waters for four decades, and was truly a legend in her own time. She put an end to whiskey running and the captain was responsible for introducing Siberian reindeer into the Aleutian Islands and Alaska, creating a new life-style for the Eskimo. She pulled off a major rescue of eight whaling vessels locked in ice in the Bering Sea, a body of water that no vessel in history had ever crossed in winter. The BEAR did the impossible and "she and her crews were almost gods." In 1926 she received her final orders and was retired. The city of Oakland bought her and turned her into a maritime museum. She later became a Hollywood star appearing in Jack London's The Sea Wolf. When she was headed for the auction block, Admiral Byrd stepped in and



bought her early in the 1930s for a little more than a thousand dollars. She made two trips on the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and went back on the Antarctic Service Expedition in 1939-40. The Navy purchased her for duty in World War II, and she was assigned to patrol Greenland. "One more footnote to her now illustrious career: she towed the first German ship captured in the war by the U.S. to America." Way to go, BEAR! Finally she was decommissioned in June 1944 and languished in mothballs in Hingham, Massachusetts for 19 years. On March 19, 1963 at 2100 hours, the BEAR gave up in a great battle against heavy seas, while being towed to Philadelphia to become a floating restaurant. Larry Baker wrote, "This ship of iron and wood avoided the undignified fate of commercialization or the scrap dealer's torch. She went to rest at sea, begrudging the end even then." This has all been immortalized by Admiral Dick Black, Poet Laureate of the Antarctic, who wrote an epic poem about the BEAR. This past year, the Coast Guard remembered - it has christened the first of thirteen medium endurance cutters the BEAR.

Here it is at long last, an up-to-date gazetteer on Antarctica, and you can buy it from your friendly Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. The official name is Geographic Names Of The Antarctic, the Stock Number is 038-000-00471-9, the price is \$13.00, and it will be available in late April or early May. That price includes postage. If you are a good friend of some Senator or Congressman, he might send it to you, but it is our understanding that unless your name happens to be Stockman or Meese, you might as well plan on writing your check now. Next fall we will again publish a list of features named after members of our Society, as it's sort of a fun thing to compile and is one sure way of hearing from anyone whose name might have been inadvertently left out.

If you are out near the Natural Bridges National Monument in Utah this summer, drop in and say hello to Ron Thoreson who was down in the Antarctic back in 1969-70. He has apparently switched from sastrugi to sagebrush, but he is also involved with their photovoltaic energy system. He has a private pilot's license and writes that "the grandeur of this eroded scenery is a true wonder from the air."

Ingrid Malva-Gomes is a Society Loyalist, and monitors the German Tribune for us, sending us clippings. Her husband is a field man for the USGS, but if you ask me he is more like a traveling salesman with wife. It seems they moved 18 times in 1980. If he ever gets reassigned back in Reston, she has promised to bake cookies for our local meetings. Hey there, USGS, how about recalling Antonio to your head shed?

By popular demand, the Society will picnic again this summer, Saturday, July 11th, at Stronghold, that lovely old estate near Sugar Loaf Mountain. More particulars later!

The Antarctic Society is selling a book (Science, Technology And Sovereignty In The Polar Regions. Edited by Gerald S. Schatz. 1974. 215 pages) in an effort to recoup some of our losses from the Antarctic Belt Buckle deal which cost us \$300 this year. We were able to get the books at a most favorable price as the publisher wanted to sell out his supply. To be truthful, our markup is considerable -determined by committee action - but we are still offering the book at a most substantial reduction from its initial sale price of \$16. It is basically a reference type book, one for scholars and collectors, as well as the ecologically-environmentally controlled individuals. The Antarctic Treaty is there, word for word, ditto recommendations of the first six consultative meetings, plus eight chapters concerning various legal aspects of Antarctica. Help the Society - buy a book, only \$5 by mail. Use form on reverse side of this sheet.

We had a great turnout for the Lisle Rose talk. Let's keep the momentum going - come to our Memorial Lecture, and bring your friends!

Yes, I want a copy of Science, Technology And Sovereignty In The Polar Regions.  
 Please find enclosed ray check for \$5.00 made out to the ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY. Mail  
 the book to:

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

- - - - -

We are still seeking 1980-81 dues from:

Peter Anderson	David Hickok	James Weinman
Larry Baack	James Lovill	Leonard Yarbrough
Robert Bennett	George Nottage	Alfred Zavis
Lawrence Flint	Rupert Southard	
Vagn Flyger	Joseph Warburton	

We don't carry over delinquents into the following season, so better climb aboard now.  
 Or tell us if you're dropping out. These Newsletters alone cost the Society over 50C  
 each in each mailing, and your Society is not wealthy.

-----  
 ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, c/o AINA, 3426 N. Washington Blvd., Arlington, VA 22201

Membership Dues: \$5.00 a year . . . Local (within 50 miles Washington)  
 \$4.00 a year . . . Out-of-town  
 \$3.00 a year . . . BAE I - BAE II members

ADD \$2.00 Initiation Fee for NEW Memberships.

\_\_\_\_\_  
 NAME (Please Print)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 ADDRESS

Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

-----  
 M E M O R I A L L E C T U R E D I N N E R

Wednesday, May 13th

Cocktails 5 p.m. - 6 p.m. Dinner will be served at 6 p.m.

21st and Pennsylvania, N.W.  
 Either Adams Rib Restaurant, 1st Floor - or  
 Second Floor NAS Dining Room

Roast Prime Rib of Beef au Jus	\$17.00 _____	(how
Broiled Halibut Steak	\$14.00 _____	many?)

MAKE CHECKS PAYABLE TO ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY. Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_ TELEPHONE NUMBER \_\_\_\_\_

(We may need to call you)

RESERVATIONS MUST BE RECEIVED BY FRIDAY, MAY 8th!!



## THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 80-81

June

No. 8

# SOCIETY MOVES

TO

# NEW ADDRESS:

*c/o R. SIPLE*

*905 N. JACKSONVILLE*

*ARLINGTON, VA. 22205*

*RECORD IT, USE IT PLEASE*

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

*MID-WINTER PICNIC*

*STONGHOLD SATURDAY, JULY 11<sup>th</sup>*

(SEE PG. 10, 11, 12)

# Barkentine Bear



On March 19, 1963 at 2010 GCT, a beloved old veteran of polar exploration, research, and rescue sank to the bottom of the sea off Nova Scotia. A man who knew her well describes her eventful past and final voyage.

Author Black watches as the barkentine BEAR backs away into the sea smoke, Little America, February, 1934.

By  
Richard Blackburn Black  
Rear Admiral, USNR (Ret.)  
Office of Naval Research

If wooden ships have hearts of oak,  
And I believe they do I know of one  
whose stout heart broke!  
I'll tell the tale to you:

The BEAR, an ancient barkentine  
Whose years topped eighty-nine  
Was limping southward, old and green,  
Upon a tow-tug's line

Her destination? "Shame!", she cried,  
I'm going to be a pub,  
A rest' rant!— (Chicken? Stewed or fried?)  
A gin-mill! There's the rub!"

She lay back on the cable then  
And dreamed of all her past—  
Of gales and ice and shouting men,  
Taut canvas in the blast,

The shriek of wind, the sting of sleet,  
The green seas sweeping back,  
The clinging seamen with their feet  
Braced on the foot-rope track,

With bellies pressed against the yard,  
Chilled fingers clutching sail,  
And elbow movement slowed and hard  
By wind on raincoat's tail.

She thought of evenings still and bright,  
Locked in Antarctic pack, —  
Ice-blink ahead, and blue-black night  
Behind her in her track,

When Byrd and English paced her deck  
With anxious eyes ahead,  
While Ben Johansen said, "By heck,  
Ve'll push trou or ve're dead!"

Then Crusen — (now ifs forty-one) —  
Fought through to Biscoe Isles  
To free the men on Stonington.  
One hundred forty miles

Of ice-locked sea BEAR could not break,  
So in a patched up plane  
The East Base men—a chance to take—  
All reached the ship again.

Her thoughts then flew back sixty years  
To Bering Sea Patrol,  
Her fights with poachers, British jeers,  
And heavy whale-ship toll,

Her years of aid to Barrow town  
And starving Aleuts,  
And murderers at her yard-arm  
A-hanging in their boots.

Now, back to present, and the gale  
Off Nova Scotia's shore:  
The seas run high, the tug men pale,  
"Old BEAR can't take much more!"

Old ships have souls, some sailors say,  
And some have died of shame,—  
I'll not contend this, either way,  
And I will place no blame

But tell you just what seamen saw  
Aboard that towing ship:  
The BEAR heaved back, began to yaw,—  
Her bow commenced to dip.

Then with a muffled, mighty sigh  
Her seams all opened wide,  
And with her colors gaff-tip high  
She plunged beneath the tide!

"West Over Sea," the Vikings said  
When funeral was planned,  
With chieftain lying midships, dead,  
Full armored, sword in hand.

I'll always feel, as some will voice  
Who worked that ship with me,  
That she went down by her own choice —  
The BEAR - West Over Sea!



PLEASE READ THIS PARAGRAPH!

Please note that your Society has a new official address which should be used henceforth on all correspondence. The Washington office of the Arctic Institute of North America is closing up shop at the end of June, and Ruth Siple has very graciously invited the Society to use her house as our home. For all practical purposes, #905 has been the nerve center for the Antarctic Society for the past four years, especially at editing time! Several months ago she moved us from her dining room into a spare bedroom, so we do have an excellent working area to keep the Society's files. We won't give you her telephone number, but if anyone really needs to get in touch with the Society, her number is listed in the Northern Virginia phone book. IF YOU MOVE, let us know; otherwise there is no way the Newsletters will ever reach you as the Post Office does not forward bulk mail (which we use).

The Society has had a great recruiting year, topping eighty! Fantastic! We used to go looking for members, but lately people are coming to us with their dollars. The Society should be self-perpetuating with a new crop of Antarcticans each austral summer. Last year we recruited 47 new members, the year before 72. Approximately half of our total membership are recruits gained in the last three years,, This year has been particularly gratifying as we have picked up many of the nouveau Antarctic scientists to go along with our solid base of good old boys. If we can get the practitioners into the Society, we stand a better chance of having a real solid hard core of renewals. We got rid of most of the deadwood two years ago when we dropped 71 delinquents; this year we only had to drop 17. Next year we're going to run a real tight ship, sending out individual billings in September, with only one second notice. If you don't divy up by the end of December, you will be dropped from our mailing list. It costs close to 60 cents apiece to run off and mail Newsletters, and we just can't afford to carry people on our rolls all year who do not plan on renewing. It doesn't matter who you are, as we are more interested in the color of your money than your Antarctic heritage! We have dropped such luminaries as Roger Tory Peterson, Joe Fletcher, Max Britton, Marty Pomerantz, Walter Boyd, Dietland Muller-Schwartz, William Chapman, and even a former beauty queen contestant who was once my baby-sitter when she was a Brooks Shield type. So you can see we are real ruthless. Bear this in mind when you get your bill in the fall.

The general feeling was that the Memorial Lecture was a memorable success. For the second year in a row, we had a pre-Lecture cocktail hour-dinner with over a hundred in attendance. We were blessed with a great evening, and the outside patio in the Joseph Henry Building makes for a great socializing place. We haven't gotten the timing down just right, but like Charlie Bentley, we are going to keep on going back until we get it done right! We were most happy to get such a warm response from the glaciologists who were in town for the Polar Research Board's Glaciology Workshop. In alphabetical order they were Carl Benson, John Clough, Joan Gosink, Tony Gow, Mike Herron, Karl Kuivinen, Mark Meier, Dick Moore, Bruce Parker, Troy Pewe, Ellen-Mosley Thompson, Norbert Untersteiner, and Ed Zeller. Clough, Kuivinen, Pewe and Zeller are members of our Society, and before the glaciologists left town we were into the pockets of Joan Gosink, Tony Gow and Bruce Parker for new memberships. Everyone knows Carl Benson as "the less-famous-brother" of our own Bob (South Pole '57) Benson. Not all the Poles were on strike, as Bill Sladen brought along a distinguished Polish zoologist, Professor Dobrowolski, from the University of Warsaw, and a good-looking interpreter, Lucga Swiatkowski. But the cocktail hour became supreme girl-watching time when that grizzly old Norbert Untersteiner walked in with his most beautiful young Polish

bride of six months, Christina. It was "Holy Cow, look at that beauty", followed almost immediately with "How in Heaven's name did old Norbert ever talk her into marrying HIM?" A true miracle.

Bob Nichols played it straight, because when it comes to Captain Scott he is dead serious. He tactfully avoided any mention of the storm brewing in Her Majesty's homeland as a result of the Huntford book on Amundsen and Scott. It was sort of refreshing to have a real polar authority like old Bob standing up there on the stage of the main auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences, wearing his heart on his sleeve, talking as a hero worshipper. Bob quoted extensively from Scott's diary and an American-in-attendance probably was accurate in a past lecture critique when he said, "I think Bob Nichols would have liked to have died out there in that tent with Captain Scott." I don't know about that, but Bob must be the president of the "I Love Captain Scott Society" in this country. Bob looks like he could have walked right off the stage, put on his windproofs and harnesses and man-hauled a loaded akkio up the Beardmore. Bob's chronological age is 77, but he looks and acts like a young college stud. It was good to have one of his old colleagues from the Ronne Expedition there, old Bob Dodson (who is also a member of our Society). Nichols sat next to Jackie Ronne at the dinner and announced to everyone that he had lived with Jackie for a year! Antarcticans are so truthful!

Admiral Black was as eloquent as ever, and he most ably took care of the memorial aspects for the evening. The highlight had to be his recital of three of his Antarctic poems written to his wife Aviza (who was in attendance). Dick is truly the Poet Laureate of the Antarctic, in spite of his attempts to disclaim the fact. We are including his very popular and often printed poem on the BEAR on a separate page in this Newsletter, but unfortunately it will lack the touching emotional presentation given to them by Dick. But those who could not attend the lecture will at least get an idea about the flavor of his poems. We hope to publish his other poems at a later date. It was a great evening in the growing tradition of our Memorial Lectures. I find these evenings a most fitting climax for our seasonal Lecture program, and hope that they will continue with the support of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board. We could never swing the cost of the auditorium, but with their sponsorship we get the gorgeous hall free. Our Memorial Lecturers are all top-drawer, and their presentations are most worthy of the support of the National Academy of Sciences.

The immortal Larry Gould, a legend in his own time, returned to the shores of the Potomac on his 50th wedding anniversary, May 14th, to receive the 18th Annual Cosmos Club Award. Larry was on extremely good behavior that evening, never once running his fingers through his hair and annihilating his coiffed head (as he had done in Winchester at the town's 50th anniversary celebration of Admiral Byrd's flight over the South Pole). Larry was all decked out in penguin clothes, as were many of the other men who saw fit to come in "black tie." The best way to describe the evening was "elegance." As soon as I saw the appetizer, which the Awards Dinner Menu showed as "Thunderbird Salad", I said to myself, "We won't be eating Gutenko's pemmican tonight." Thunderbird Salad, to those unsuspecting commoners like myself, turned out to be a duck-like bird carved from pineapple stuffed with crab meat. Now that is class, particularly when the head and beak were all artistically colored a la Roger Tory Peterson. That was followed by "Tournedos a la Rossini, -Perigourdine." It was the biggest piece of filet mignon my eyes had ever feasted upon. Later I was to learn from a gourmet that it had some kind of a mushroom cap. That gives you an idea about the haute cuisine of the evening. Larry prepared a formal lecture which will be printed and distributed to Cosmos Club members, although he threw away the script and talked from the hip with his ever present three by five cue cards. He showed the packed house that Antarctica is really not at the bottom

of the world, but is actually the central focus point for everything worthwhile on Planet Earth. Larry was given a very large, nicely framed certificate certifying him as the recipient of the 18th Annual Cosmos Club Award, and they have hung Larry in their Portrait Gallery of Award Winners. He was also given an envelope with some freshly minted crisp greenbacks. He may have dropped the globe on the floor, but it was noted that he carefully put that envelope deep into an inside pocket. Now that the Explorer's Club has gone coeducational, the Cosmos Club may be the last of the great all-male bastions in this country, and Larry seized upon the friendly audience to read a letter of mine of many years ago, one written to the then-chief of the Office of Polar Programs, Bert Crary, giving him hell for opening Antarctica to women. Larry protected both the writer and the receiver, giving us anonymity, although this was one audience which was probably in my camp. (I have nothing against women per se, but I had such a great time wintering over twice in Antarctica that I wanted it preserved for men, as I felt that men really needed and merited some place on earth where we could get away from women and at the same time have a ball for ourselves.) Speaking of la femme fatale, Arlene Friis had on a beautiful full-length evening gown of a lovely jade green color. Arlene gets the unofficial Bergy Bits Most Beautiful Gown Award. Vernice Anderson was especially radiant, and I was a most fortunate soul to be in the ever enjoyable company of Alice Dater, who was resplendent in dark blue. For the penguin wearers, I thought Louie DeGoes looked most Emperor like, and for the non-penguins, how can you ever top that fashion plate out of Tempe, Troy Pewe? Yesiree, it was truly an evening of elegance, one befitting our Superstar. And he carried it all off with great aplomb, naturally.

Ned Ostenso and I had breakfast with Larry the morning after the award, and he was still basking in the afterglow of the previous evening. Having breakfast with Larry Gould after he had received a most distinguished award is to an Antarctic what it must be like for a Catholic to have communion breakfast with a new Pope after his coronation. I have long harbored a feeling that the Society should use some of our limited money to video tape some of our famous members for posterity, and I think it would be just fantastic if we could get Walter Sullivan to sit down with Larry and let the camera roll. Larry's reminiscences of BAE I at Winchester really got me excited about the prospects. I presume that a great many of you have already seen and heard the three truly fantastic interviews that Trevor Lloyd taped with Vilhjalmur Stefansson for Canadian television. I thought they were great, and we should put Larry on film, too. What do you say, Walter??

Howard Mason, BAE I radio operator who lives in Seattle (5724 36th Avenue N.E., Seattle, WA 98105) has sent us a shelf of clippings on the POLAR SEA. She finally broke loose in mid-May from the 600 mile Arctic ice field off the Alaskan coast, after having been entrapped since February 20th. One would normally think that a guy would be safe if he was stuck in 20 feet of ice in the Arctic, but not so for Petty Officer Richard Barley. His fiancée married the poor soul via ham radio - the operator should have his call letters revoked! Just to make sure it stuck, there were 15 family members and, get this, some 85 reporters with the bride back in Marysville, Washington, Meanwhile, her sister ship, the POLAR STAR returned to a hero's welcome in Seattle after a record-setting voyage to the Antarctic, where the 75,000 horsepower ice-breaker accomplished in one hour what previous ice-breakers took 24 hours to do. She punched through to McMurdo in 5 hours and 20 minutes, passing the GLACIER like "she was standing still." And she did this on only two of her three propellers, Howard wrote that part of the indoctrination for his going to the Antarctic back in 1928 was to read such books as The Home of the Blizzard, The Worst Journey in the World, and The Voyage of the DISCOVERY, and after reading them "I wasn't too sure that I wanted

to go on the expedition; in fact I was pretty close to changing my mind, but of course later I was glad that I didn't." Thanks for the letter, Howard, and also for the clippings. Appreciate.

Speaking of the Arctic, old Charlie (South Pole '58) Greene wrote from Ice Station FRAM III, about 81°30'N, 5°30'E, on Saturday May 2nd, that he was there with two other Antarcticans, Allen (Byrd '63) Gill and Jay (Ross Ice Shelf Project '78) Ardai, but that he could not recruit them for our Society. Well, it takes all kinds, and you can't win 'em all. Charlie and Allen are at a two-man satellite camp doing acoustical work. Charlie wrote, "Sitting at Nord for a week waiting to come out here I wondered why I kept coming back when I'd seen 'it'<sup>1</sup> so many times. However, when I was dropped here on this floe with Allen Gill the old sentiments for this frozen ocean returned and I was glad I'd come. But don't ask me about another time." Sounds like Dick Black, eh what?!

Old Carl (Little America V '57) Wyman joined the Society recently. Carl gives us some real character, as he was not your typical Antarctic recruit. When the IGY came along, Carl, a retired Marine colonel with a grown-up family, decided that he would like to go to the Antarctic. It seems he could qualify as a backup ionosphere physicist with the National Bureau of Standards (to a young Danish scientist, Hans Bengaard, who was young enough to be his son). And how do you handle an old Marine colonel anyway? The answer is that you don't, if you want to survive the year! Carl was one of the premier rabble-rousers in camp, and tried to keep the camp honest. He also was an active ham (still using K2VAV incidentally) and set up his own rig. When he fired up for the first time, he was working the key hoping to make a stateside contact when this fellow in Pennsylvania heard him and answered. You won't believe this, but it's the truth. This very same contact had been the very first contact which Carl had had many years before when he was in Guatemala with the Marines! Carl has had emphysema and is down to 125 pounds, hating a salt-free diet. He lost his wife to the Big C, remarried in 1968, and they now live at 214 Marine Street, Beach Haven, New Jersey 08008. He would like to hear from you Little America guys, so Milan, Chappell, Taylor, Bennett, Cromie, and Crary, drop the Old Marine a line.

Louie DeGoes, former Executive Secretary of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, has found his position abolished at the Academy, although he plans on keeping active as a polar consultant. The old All-American isn't ready to be farmed out to pasture, so the "retirement" wasn't one of his own choosing. I have known Louie since he directed the Air Force Cambridge Research Laboratories' arctic program in the 1950's, although I have not known him well enough to write his epitaph. However, it is much too early to compose a eulogy on him - one gets the feeling that he will continue to surface in polar waters. I have always enjoyed dropping in and chatting with Louie at the Academy, and he has been a veritable fountain of information and ideas about people/programs of polar bent. I have used him as a trial balloon on items for Bergy Bits and for discussions on the future direction of the Antarctic Society. I have found him to be an extremely cooperative person with exceedingly good ideas. I'm going to miss Louie, even though he has never come to one of our monthly lectures in the past four years! Anyway, Louie, happy fishing, and let's keep in touch.

There has been a Changing of the Guard at #34 Fontana in Leningrad. Professor Alexander Treshnikov is no longer Director of the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute. He has recently become the "Head of Chair of Oceanography" in the Geography Department at Leningrad State University. Boris A. Krutskikh, former deputy to Professor Treshnikov, has become Director of AARI. It appears that



Professor Treshnikov is also president of the Soviet's Academy of Geography. Gene Bierly, chief major domo in meteorology at the National Science Foundation, supplied us with the above information on the eve of his departure for the USSR on June 11th. He has hopes of seeing Anna Minevich while in Leningrad. Anna is the Soviet's answer to Britain's Hilda Richardson and the U.S.'s Helen Gerasimou. Isn't it a miracle that the Division of Polar Programs is still alive and thriving in spite of Helen's retirement? Mother Superior of Antarctica must have trained Ed Todd and Al Fowler better than I realized.

Mark Leinmiller, the 50th Paul Siple Anniversary Boy Scout in 1978-79, who has combined a strong social life with a full academic calendar (or was it the other way around, a full social life with a strong academic calendar?) at Georgia Tech, will be the keynote speaker in Greenwich, Connecticut when their Council of Boy Scouts of America awards honors to 20 Eagle Scouts on June 22nd. When you're in Greenwich, you're in Steve Weirich's Country, the Northeast Regional Finalist for the Antarctic in 1978, and the very personable Steve of Allegheny College, Class of '81, will share the platform with the handsome, debonair, suave Leinmiller. Meanwhile, the West Coast finalist, entomologist Scott Miller, is spending his fourth summer sticking pins into bugs at the Smithsonian as he dreams of going to graduate school at Harvard University. I thought Scott was fully committed to books and bugs, and was greatly relieved when a comely geographic lassie who answers to Pam and who hails from the lovely city of Los Altos, California tracked him down here in Washington last summer. The Eagle Scouts are doing real well, it seems. Meanwhile, young Dick Chappell is fast becoming the grand Old Man of Antarctic Scouting. He holes up in Woods Hole each summer, doing all sorts of queer things with the eyes of darning needles. I always was suspicious of Dick, and my fears were well-founded!

Our last Newsletter had been finalized before we read Katherine Bouton's very fine article "A Reporter at Large, South of 60 Degrees South" in the March 23rd issue of The New Yorker. After those ---- articles by that Hornblower woman in the Washington Post last winter, Katherine's article was as refreshing as the first mail flight in at the end of winter. I just had to sit right down and write her and tell her what a great job she had done. She wrote back, "I enjoyed every minute of the research and even most of the writing. I had to leave a lot out, including an interesting interview with Larry Gould." I figure that her article has to be the longest single article ever published on the Antarctic in a weekly magazine. True? Katherine wrote that this piece was "about 20,000 words." She had old John Spletstoesser "read the piece for accuracy" which just goes to show that she has her head screwed on right. She had hoped to get down to hear old Bob Nichols, but evidently could not get out of the Concrete Jungle. We did have Ed MacDonald of ice-breaking fame and early-day LINDBLAD lecturer down again from Cape Cod for the Memorial Lecture. We appreciate old Ed getting it into gear and coming on down for our Memorial Lectures. We might have had old Bill Field, too, except his wife Mary was just recovering from a hip operation and she needed him more than he needed us.

At long last, Geographic Names of the Antarctic has been published by the Government Printing Office for the National Science Foundation. It's about the size of the Manhattan telephone directory, being close to 1,000 pages. There are some 12,000 approved names and 3,000 unapproved variant names in italics. What a cast of players! I'm sure our highly esteemed president, Pete Burrill, Mr. Geographic Names of the 40's, 50\*s, 60's, and 70's, will want to review it when he comes back from vacationing in God's country, Muscongus Bay in Maine. But in the interim the Society's fedora is off to Fred Alberts, Tom Strenger, and the others who have produced this volume. It's a bargain, a must for the night-stand beside your bed.

Remember, only \$13.00 at your friendly Government Printing Office, Washington, DC 20402. The stock number is 038-000-00471-9.

Meteorites are a hot item in Antarctica. Bill Cassidy and old John Annexstad have just as good a deal going for them with meteorites as old Charlie Bentley has with the hypothesis that the West Antarctic Ice Sheet might go sliding out to sea when no one is watching. Natural History for April 1981 has a special supplement on meteorites, and Brian Mason has an article in there on meteorites in Antarctica. The article is entitled "A Lode of Meteorites", and there is a spectacular two-page color spread of Allen Hills. And then there is a beautiful color picture of "a thin section through an achondrite shows no chondrules." I have no idea what an achondrite is, let alone a chondrule, but the article says that 87% of the Antarctic collection to date are chondrites and 5% are achondrites. Then 7% are irons and 1% are stony irons. Let's hear it for the irons!

Let's get back to people. Old Gentleman Jim Zumberge walked into a hornet's nest out there in Southern California when the NCAA found out that a goodly number of the Trojan football players weren't exactly bona fide students, having snuck in an open door left ajar in the Admission Office by, shall we say, football interested parties. But now it appears that Gentleman Jim would not have been any better off if he had stayed at Southern Methodist University as recently the NCAA found out that while Jim was President there were 29 recruiting violations in 1978-79! Jim, there is really only one place for you, get a clerical collar and go to South Bend. The NCAA never investigates Notre Dame, they are sacred.

We'll finish up the year in style presenting the favorite books of two of the good old boys, Henry (BAE I) Harrison and Bud (BAE II) Waite. Starting with Henry, the official chronologist of the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, he pretty much voted a straight party ticket from the deep South. Five of his top ten were by members of the first two Byrd expeditions, Cold by Larry Gould, Alone by Admiral Byrd, South of the Sun by Russell Owen, Little America by Admiral Byrd, and 90 Degrees South by Paul Siple. Then he paid homage to the era of great explorers, picking Home of the Blizzard by Sir Douglas Mawson, Heart of the Antarctic by Sir Ernest Shackleton, and Scott's Last Expedition by Capt. Scott. Then he added a classic, The Worst Journey in the World by Apsley Cherry-Garrard, and then threw in a sleeper, Operation Deepfreeze by Admiral George Dufek. I don't know about old Uncle George, but you certainly can't argue with any of the rest of his selections. Now for Bud Waite, although I wish I didn't have to print his selections as his top 10 turned out to be his top 16, and he wasn't sure of some of the titles or the authors! I did narrow his list down to 14 by throwing out two arctic books, Nansen's North Pole and Andrew Freeman's The Case for Dr. Cook. His first selection was Richard Trevelyan Miller's The World Great Adventure. I think the author that Bud meant was really G. M. Trevelyan, and that the book was actually British History in the 19th Century and After (1782-1919). His second choice was J. Gordon Hayes' The Conquest of the South Pole. Then he came onto my frequency with Amundsen's The South Pole, Lansing's Endurance, Scott's Scott's Last Expedition, Cherry-Garrard's The Worst Journey in the World, Byrd's Little America, Discovery, and Alone, Pon-ting's The Great White South, Siple's 90 Degrees South, and Sullivan's Quest for a Continent. And then he ends up with Wilson of the Antarctic by Weavers (?) and Scott's Last Journey (?) by Admiral Lord Mountevans. We haven't tabulated the most popular-by-votes, as we are still waiting to hear from an intrepid explorer out in Tucson and a few others. I think one thing is rather clear, that people still love to read about the old expeditions. I bet 90% of the votes were for books written prior to World War II. No one voted for Huntford's Scott & Amundsen. Amazing. No one voted for Bunny Fuchs' book on the British Commonwealth Transant-

arctic Expedition. Sir Edmund's book drew a blank, too, ditto the late Peter Mulgrew, and more dittos on Paul-Emile Victor and Les Quartermain. It has been a popular item in Bergy Bits, and has struck a responsive chord in a lot of our members. The bottom line seems to be that the classics are still alive in our hearts, but as individuals we also have some other very personal choices that aren't necessarily well-known.

Guy Guthridge, husband of tennis playing Ruth Guthridge, and Manager of the Polar Information Program in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, has provided us with a working man's list of Antarctic books, books which researchers would want to have on their shelves. They all have been published since 1951, and he uses all of them in his daily work, although he confesses that he hasn't read through all of them. But here is Guy's list, not in any "order of preference or utility."

1. Kenneth J. Bertrand's *Americans in Antarctica 1775-1948* (American Geographical Society, 1971) is the authoritative history for that period.
2. Walker Chapman's *Antarctic Conquest* (Bobbs-Merrill, 1965) and Charles Neider's *Antarctica* (Random House, 1972) are listed as one because they do the same thing: anthologize the well-known explorers and writers. Chapman gives 46 excerpts in 355 pages, while Neider gives 14 longer selections in 424 pages. You need both books.
3. The *Antarctic Map Folio Series* (American Geographical Society, 1964-1975) is actually 19 folders—each with a short text, numerous special maps and drawings, and lots of references. It graphically presents Antarctica's geology, ice, atmosphere, oceans, biota, and other subjects plus exploratory tracks over the centuries.
4. *Geographic Names of Antarctica* (United States Board on Geographic Names, 1956) lists the 3,400 place names then officially recognized by the U.S.A. It locates and describes features and notes why (or after whom) they were named. A revised edition (*Geographic Names of the Antarctic*) with 12,000 names has just been published by the Government Printing Office (April 1981).
5. *Frozen Future; A Prophetic Report from Antarctica*, edited by Richard S. Lewis and Philip M. Smith (Quadrangle Books, 1973), has 31 articles by Gould, Daniels, Craddock, Fletcher, Fuchs and others on science, logistics, and politics. It includes "The long look ahead," with insights as fresh today as when A. P. Crary wrote them in 1970.
- 6<sub>0</sub> *Research in the Antarctic*, edited by Louis O. Quam (AAAS, 1971) is the proceedings of a conference. It has 39 papers by top people. When I want to convince someone of the worth of antarctic science I show him/her this book.
7. The CIA's *Polar Regions Atlas* (Government Printing Office, 1978) contains 23 pages on the Antarctic. Chief attractions are the superb figures and maps, together with succinct text.
8. The *Antarctic Bibliography* (U.S. Naval Photographic Interpretation Center, 1951; reprinted 1968 by the Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut) is John Roscoe's indexed list of some 5,500 books and papers, covering all the expeditions from J. B. C.

Bouvet de Lozier to John Giaver and more. It is the only reasonably complete guide to pre-IGY antarctic literature.

9. Picking up where Roscoe left off, the Library of Congress Antarctic Bibliography (12 volumes, Government Printing Office, 1965- ) contains abstracts and author, subject, and geographic indexes for 1951 to the present - 28,561 titles so far.
10. Problems of Polar Research, edited by W. L. G. Joerg (American Geographical Society, 1928) is a humbling book. Its eight exclusively antarctic papers (there are 31 in all) are by Mawson, Drygalski, Taylor, Priestley, Tilley, Wright, Robert Cushman Murphy, and others. Many of the great theories regarding Antarctica's role in our planet are set out clearly and in detail on these pages. How much they knew then! And how gracefully expressed.

The Antarctic Society still has a few - would you believe a hundred - copies of Science, Technology, and Sovereignty in the Polar Regions, edited by Gerry Schatz, published in 1974, originally sold for \$20.00, which the Society is offering to you for only \$5.00. It has all you ever wanted to know about international law and natural jurisdiction in the polar regions, PLUS the Antarctic Treaty and recommendations from the first 7 Consultative Antarctic Meetings. The book will tell you such things as to where you will find the first grave in Antarctica (Cape Adare, Norwegian biologist, Nicolai Hanson, member of Borchgrevink's "Southern Cross" Expedition). Buy it now before we sell out. Own an Antarctic book without a single glossy picture, in fact, without a single picture. That shows you how scholarly it really is.

By popular demand, the almost annual Mid-Winter Picnic is back on the summer calendar, and at the ever popular Stronghold on the slopes of Sugar Loaf Mountain, two gallons of gasoline away from Washington Monument in the town of Comus, Maryland. The date has been set, Saturday, July 11th - the grounds will open at 2 o'clock, we must flee by darkness, Comus Inn will again cater, and the rub is \$16.60 (of which \$1.00 is programmed towards the admission charge of Stronghold which goes to preserve the oaks). There will be two movies in the evening, courtesy of the Australian Embassy. One is a color film of 18 minutes' duration entitled Beyond the Ice Pack, and the other is a 22 minute film, also in color, Prince Charles Mountains. The buffet dinner by Comus Inn is always outstanding, a gastronomical victory, consisting of baked ham, roast turkey, roast beef, scallops, potatoes au gratin, peas with mushrooms, tossed salad, 3-bean salad, hot rolls, dessert, and beverage (presumably coffee and milk). How can you beat that, especially when served in such a sylvan setting, after you have enjoyed a leisurely walk up to the top of Sugar Loaf Mountain and have quenched your thirst at the Charlie Morrison-Bill Cook Liquor Unlimited open cash bar? Checks should be made payable to the Antarctic Society, and must be in by July 6th. Note the Society's new address - c/o R. Siple, 905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205! You people with kids - they can brown bag it, but if they should escape your clutches and go through the line, we'll have to charge you the full fare as we pay Comus by the number of bodies going through the line. There is no such thing as a rain-out, as whoever heard of rain on Mid-Winter Day Washington style? Festivities would be moved indoors in case of a downpour. Now get there! Take Route 70S off the Beltway as if you were heading north for Frederick or Camp David, depending on who your relatives

and friends may be. When you've driven 16.3 miles beyond the Rockville exit, take the Hyattsville-Comus exit, circle under the highway and follow Route 109 for 3.3 miles into Comus. Don't blink your eyes or you'll miss Comus, as it's just the Comus Inn on your right. Turn right here onto Comus Road (County Rt. 95) and go 2 1/2 miles. Proceed straight across the paved intersection (Mountain-Cross Roads), and if there is not a small lake on your left, return immediately to the Washington Monument and start all over again. A fourth of a mile beyond the intersection, turn right up the mountain through a gateway. Follow this for another 1/4 of a mile. There will be a house with four columns on the right - admire it, but don't stop there as that's not it. Go around the bend, and you will find Stronghold. You can park your car downslope from the building. It's easy.

RESERVATION FORM ON LAST PAGE!

-----

The February issue of Smithsonian has an excellent story on CRREL, the Army's Cold Regions Research Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, which is the modern day extension of SIPRE (Snow, Ice, Permafrost Research Establishment). The title of the article is "Waging war against the cold is the job of a unique Army lab", and it starts out with the best picture ever taken of our own Steve Ackley. It's not your typical centerfold. In fact, the only thing you can see is the top of Steve's nose. But there is a limit, you know, to just how much you can cover up with the fur ruff on your parka! When I first met Steve my initial reaction was that he looked somewhat like old Kaye Everett in stature and had some of his mannerisms. The Smithsonian makes him out to be very much like Kaye who is sort of a legendary character in his own right. The article says that Steve was 1) almost eaten by two polar bears - saved only by firing an emergency orange smoke flare which turned back the bears while they were choosing who was to take the first bite; 2) that he rolled off a snowmobile breaking through the ice enroute to a watery grave some 10,000 feet below; and 3) that he almost plummeted to the bottom of a bottomless crevasse on an iceberg. Now those are real Everett type stories, maybe fact, maybe fiction, but always interesting. I bet Kaye is sorry he never thought of them first. There is quite a bit in the article about Malcolm Mellor ("one of the nice things about going to Antarctica is that you get to go through all the tropical regions to get there") - and Tony Gow. Congratulations to the Smithsonian and to author Richard Wolkomir for a most interesting article. Incidentally, that full page picture of Steve shows him studying cross-polarized ice crystals from Antarctica.

I'm sure you all read in your hometown paper the comments of the judge who headed the investigation of the Air New Zealand DC-10 crash on Ross Island. The final report of the inquiry blames the airline for changing the flight plan the night before the flight without informing the crew. The new flight plan put them on a collision course with Mt. Erebus. The judge accused the airline officials of making a concerted attempt during the inquiry to conceal their mistakes. I would like to read the whole inquiry, as it seems to me from what I had read earlier in Christchurch papers that the error in the computer flight plan was detected on the previous Air New Zealand flight to McMurdo, and that this was reported to their head-shop after they returned from the trip. Regardless, it is the saddest hour in the whole history of the Antarctic. A terrible, terrible happening.

It is my personal feeling that Bergy Bits has run its course and that it's time for a change. A couple of recent events at a Board of Directors' meeting sort of confirmed this gut feeling. Change is always good for an organization and aspiring would-be writers of the Society's Newsletter should get in touch with President Pete Burrill at his home address (5204 Westwood Drive, Washington, D.C. 20016).

Writing a newsletter is a mixed bag. It can be enjoyable in that you can write nearly anything you want, subject solely to the editing of our resident typist, Ruth Siple, who evidently traces her ancestry directly back to the Puritans. But the position also catches a fair amount of flak, and this is the aspect which I don't really enjoy. It has been a labor of love for me for three years, but it has left some scars too. I was greatly upset over the turn of events with Pennie Rau over the Antarctic belt buckle, as she had become a very dear friend to both Ruth and me. She subsequently dropped out of the Society, and this hurt as she was one of our most valued members and our very first At-large Board member. Another member has repeatedly told me that I took a cheap shot at him when I was only reporting the truth. I don't mind catching hell occasionally, but it becomes like married life when it becomes repetitive. But the most recent Board of Directors' meeting convinced me that I should hang it all up. It looks good on paper to have a Board of Directors for our Society, although I think the Society could function more effectively and efficiently with just dedicated officers (President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer) who work together as a team and communicate with one another. As an old infantry man who learned his lessons the hard way, I am a firm believer that people who propose things should have full responsibility for doing them. It's easy to walk into a meeting every two months or so and propose something, knowing that you won't get saddled with it. If I had my way, every suggestor who pushed through an idea, no matter how insignificant, would receive as his/her just rewards - the opportunity to label 400 envelopes, fold and stuff 400 Newsletters, and then separate them by Zip Codes!! I've done this for every single mailing except one (which Ruth did while I was on travel) for three years, and I guarantee if the "idea jokers" had to do this there would be some beautiful, quiet, short, peaceful Board meetings.

This Bergy Bits, like all of their predecessors, is only the voice of one member of the Society and in no way constitutes the position of the Society on any subject. For those of you who have read the column, I thank you - for those of you who have not, I admire and respect your great wisdom.

-----  
 Antarctic Society, c/o R. Siple, 905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205

Yes, I want a copy of Science, Technology and Sovereignty in the Polar Regions. Please find enclosed my check for \$5.00, made payable to the ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY. Mail the book to:

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 -----  
 Antarctic Society, c/o R. Siple, 905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205

MID-WINTER PICNIC, STRONGHOLD, COMUS, MARYLAND

Saturday, July 11th, 2 p.m. 'til dark. Cost per person \$16.60.

MAKE CHECKS PAYABLE TO ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY. Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_ TELEPHONE NUMBER \_\_\_\_\_

(We may need to call you)

RESERVATIONS MUST BE RECEIVED BY MONDAY, JULY 6th!!



Antarctic name decisions. The first one, in 1947, was a landmark. For each name the Board gave all the information it had after three years of concentrated research on the nature and location of the feature and the circumstances of naming, and offered to reconsider any name if anyone could supply better information. In some cases that happened. More importantly it inaugurated the wholehearted international cooperation in name fixing that replaced bitter controversy.

The volume was put together by Fred Alberts in the Geographic Names Data Base Division at Defense Mapping Agency's Hydrographic/Topographic Center, and is published with financial support from NSF. It is for sale by the Superintendent of Documents and is a bargain at any price. (\$13.00, Stock number 038-000-00471-9, Government Printing Office, Washington, B.C. 20402.) Your President gave a talk to the Society some years ago praising the men who had done the work. A special Advisory Committee has passed on every name and in the early days did most of the research. Members of the Committee from its start till now were or are: W.L.G. Joerg, Capt. Harold E. Saunders, Lawrence Martin, Kenneth J. Bertrand, Herman R. Friis, Paul A. Siple, Albert P. Crary, Henry M. Dater, Morton J. Rubin, Kelsey B. Goodman, Walter R. Seelig, Alison Wilson, Jerome R. Pilon, William R. MacDonald, Peter F. Bermel and Luther W. Wheat - a blue ribbon crew indeed.

A rumor was going around that there was a tragic accident associated with the publication. Fred Alberts personally checked everything over and over and over and over, unwilling to release it till all was right. They finally had to take it away from him by main force, the rumor went. As the truck rolled away someone noticed blood dripping from it. Horrified, they saw in the truck Fred's right arm with the hand still clutching the manuscript. Shouts were heard and there came Fred pursuing the truck and yelling that there was one more check he wanted to make! They wouldn't stop for him. If they had, he would surely have caught the three errata (three in almost a thousand pages) that are acknowledged. But the rumor was a gross exaggeration anyway. I saw Fred after this was reported to have happened and his arm was still there. Only part of one finger was missing. Funny how rumors get started.

M.F.B.

#### B E R G Y      B I T S

I wanted out of Bergy Bits, and I still think a change would be good for the organization, but apparently no one surfaced who wanted to write this column. New blood is always good, as it brings with it a certain vitality and renewed vigor, wiping the slate clean for those who have been antagonized by the writings of my pen. I still hope that this person will come forth during the normal evolution and growth of this- organization, and trust that such will be the case. This Society is full of professional writers and people who are working in the polar arena. I don't fit in either category. What scares me about the Society is that we have a Board of Directors, and that we are bound by their decisions. I don't trust anything done by committees, as I'm one of those who feel that a donkey was made by a committee trying to make a horse.

Our Society is made up of so many different types of Antarcticans that it is difficult to cover the waterfront in each issue. As anyone who regularly reads this



column knows, I favor the good old boys, because I feel they made this all possible for those of us who followed them. I probably represent the transition Antarctic forces, being between the discoverers-explorers-scientists of the Byrd expeditions and the bisexual airborne summer-emphasis-scientists of today. I'm glad I had the opportunity to go to the ice on board a ship, and never had the temptation of living in a building with anything more feminine than a bitch (dog, that is).

Our kickoff speaker this month is an interesting character, a man I've been trying to get to speak to us for three years - old Fred Milan, known far and wide as Dr. Muckluck. A lot of Eskimos believe he is one of them, but actually he is out of the backwoods of New Hampshire. He was the really first American physiologist to winter over in the Antarctic, being at Little America V in 1957. He set up shop across from the mess hall and outside the dispensary, and his cubicle was like the corner drugstore with people - including the late Sir Hubert Wilkins when he was in camp -- always in there telling stories, or, as generally was the case, listening to old Muckluck tell stories, some of which may even have been the truth. He had supposedly lived with the Lapps several winters, but no one in camp knew anything about the Lapps, so we had to take him at face value. He loved to tell stories about Mt. Wrangell and the muscular feats of Hugo Neuberg. And there were plenty of Bucky Wilson stories, too. He talked about Lowell Thomas, and how he had skied for him in a movie. Later on I had an opportunity to query Lowell on this one, as Lowell was the dinner speaker at a symposium which my office (Quartermaster Corps Research and Development Command) ran on "Man Living in the Arctic". After the banquet, held at the Museum of Science in Boston, was over I took the liberty to ask Lowell if he really did know old Muckluck. And I be darn if he didn't, as he answered, "Freddie Milan, the greatest acrobatic skier in the country!" We just hope that Muckluck doesn't get lost in Eskimo stories, as they're really his bag now. I doubt if there's an Eskimo in Alaska who hasn't felt the coldness of one of his rectal thermometers. He has become this country's leading honcho on "circumpolar people" and headed up the U.S. Program on Circum-polar People during the International Biome Programme. Only a Milan could love Wainwright, Alaska; he and his team of circumpolarites went back there summer after summer. What Bentley is to Antarctic glaciology, Milan is to Circumpolar People. Let's hope that both of them will finally get it done right before they pass on! Fred has just come back from an international meeting on Circumpolar People in Copenhagen, and he will be hosting the next such meeting in the Institute of Arctic Biology at the University of Alaska in a couple of years. We actually changed the title of his talk from "Recent Studies on the Human Biology of Arctic Eskimos" to "Recent Studies on the Human Biology of Circumpolar People" so it would look more consonant with the title of our august organization. We trust that he will talk on the results of some of his pioneering work at Little America. At least two of us here in Washington, old Bert Crary and myself, were his test subjects. Some good stories came out of those tests. However, I have never quite forgiven old Muckluck for putting me into the group of "old indoor workers". That hurt then, and it still hurts! Muckluck went directly from Little America V to join a team of investigators studying the aborigines in and around Alice Springs in Australia. The next year he was back down south studying those exceedingly tall natives somewhere in Terra del Fuego. Later on he became an expert on how the Eskimos in Greenland contacted social diseases through their Latin American Connection. He has been in and out of sundry schools, colleges, and universities, including Copenhagen, London, Oregon, Alaska, and Wisconsin. He worked on top of Mt. Washington once upon a distant past, and has done extensive flying in Alaska. Old Muckluck has traveled all around the world, but married an anthropologist from the sidewalks of Brooklyn; together they have raised a horde of smaller anthropo-sourdoughs while living in Fairbanks. His bride of some twenty odd years accompanied old Muckluck to Europe this summer (he said the best

looking women, anthropologically speaking, that is, were in Nice), and they made the grand circuit on the continent. Muckluck sort of mumbles when he speaks, as he hasn't spent that much of his lifetime in 20th century civilization, preferring the habitats of Homo sapiens primeval. But he is an interesting cuss, and you shouldn't miss him!

**BAD NEWS:** Your Society is not making enough money for a good self-respecting, not-for-profit organization, and the Board has voted reluctantly (not really) to increase membership dues; from \$4 to \$6 for out-of-town members, from \$5 to \$7 for local members, but keeping the same rate for BAEI and BAEII members. Because of the increased cost of xeroxing our Newsletters which went up 35% this past year, we had to do something. We actually lost money on out-of-town members last year. People who joined after the first of February last year will get a "free lunch" with no assessment for 1981-82 dues. We're going to change the billing format and send out individual billings like a professional organization. The first notice will be sent in October; a second and final notice the end of November. That will be it! If we don't get a response from the second mailing, we will drop the delinquents. With the cost of Newsletters running around 60 cents an issue we can't afford to send them out for a whole year to those who aren't renewing. We have advanced payments for 1981-82 from 140 members. They will not be billed for an additional amount, but we do hope they will return the form being mailed out, as we are also asking for much needed, biographical-type information which will tell us more about the total constituency of the Society so perhaps we can better determine what kind of stories to put into Bergy Bits. We know who approximately 95% of you folks are from previous submissions, but some are just names on our roster and we want to get to know you and your likes/dislikes. And if it's any consolation to you who may not like the increased dues, remember that Ruth Siple types these Newsletters gratis on an IBM Selectric which she personally bought (secondhand) just to do the Newsletters; and there's a lot of running around, too, which never creeps into Society billings. We feel we have a great Society, are justifiably proud of our strong lecture program, have a gala dinner party-Memorial Lecture extravaganza in the spring, a Mid-winter picnic in June or July at a fabulous retreat, plus the Newsletters which hopefully strike a responsive reading chord. So count your blessings when you get the bill, and pay up!

We have over 400 paid-up members now. That's great until it comes time to stuff envelopes, and then it becomes a chore. In four years we have grown from 150 paid to 406. The best news to me is that we don't carry over deadwood, and that we don't have to send Newsletters to people who have no intentions of paying. That was a giant step forward.

It was good to go back to Stronghold for our almost-annual Mid-winter picnic, this one being held there on July 11th. The highlight had to be the appearance of our most distinguished Honorary President, Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels, who was accompanied by his better half, his very attractive and most sociable wife, Teddy. This was a real pleasant surprise. The day was one of great beauty, the Charlie Morrisons and the Mike Metzgars ran a most professional bar, and the food from Comus Inn was much better than what mother ever made. It was the kind of a day which resulted in Pete Burrill and Bert Crary grabbing a couple of gloves and going off for a game of catch. Miraculously both escaped the episode without injuries. Teddy Daniels is from Lafayette, Louisiana, home of Louisiana Lightning, the flame-throwing Ron Guidry of the New York Yankees. The day before the Ambassador had found himself in the company of some of those squares in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF who had never heard of Ron Guidry, and he began to wonder what kind of mortals worked in that office. The Ambassador is a red-hot sports fan, and plans his winter departure from Lakeville, Connecticut after his beloved

Yale football team has completed their annihilation of other teams in the Ivy League. Last year he got caught with his pants down when a snowstorm came just before the Princeton game. But what's a little old snowstorm for an Antartic Bull Dog?

The 11th Consultative Antarctic Treaty Meeting was held in Buenos Aires in July. Probably the biggest happening, at least within the meetings, was a decision to hold a special consultative meeting(s) to construct an international regime for development of Antarctic mineral resources. They also took some routine actions like urging early ratification of the convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Resources (Australia, Chile, Japan, South Africa, and the USSR have ratified). They need eight nations to concur before it can be put into effect. Our position awaits action by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. That figures, doesn't it! The 20th anniversary of the entry into force of the Antarctic Treaty on June 23, 1961 was recognized, and regrets were conveyed on the crash of the DC 10.

Hey, you BAEI and II men of steel, can you believe this one? They had a mid-winter airdrop at both McMurdo and the South Pole on June 22nd. How about that! A C141 flying out of Christchurch dropped 13,029 pounds of mail and cargo at McMurdo, and then went on to the South Pole to drop 2,760 pounds. The flight takes on added significance when you realize that they also dropped some badly needed spare parts. The aircraft had to be refueled in the air, but I guess that is old shoe nowadays.

Either the last flight of winter or the first flight of the austral summer, take your pick, called WINFLY, was made to the Antarctic during the last week in August. Price Lewis was the senior representative from the Division of Polar Programs. Meanwhile that Homing Penguin, Walt Seelig, is preparing to return with Penguinee Jo to their rookery in New Zealand for another year of hard, hard work. That's too good an assignment for old Walt - he doesn't deserve anything that good. When are you ever going to retire, Walt? George Fitzsimmons, young but veteran Antartic via Antarctic Services Corporation and Holmes & Narver, has been selected to fill the big boots of old Jerry Huffman. Can he cut the mustard like Jerry?

Although it is not the Antarctic, the groundswell might eventually affect it, Senators Murkowski, Stevens, and Jackson introduced a Senate Bill (#1562) on July 31st for "Arctic Research and Policy Act of 1981". The interesting part is Sec. 6(a)1 which states "There is established an Arctic Research Fund into which there shall be paid one per centum of all revenues received by the Federal government from disposition by sale or lease of any interest in the Outer Continental Shelf located off the coast of the North Slope of Alaska and in lands on the North Slope of Alaska." One of the reasons for this bill is to try and preserve the Navy's white elephant at Barrow, a multi-hundred unit complex called, among other things, the Naval Arctic Research Laboratory. They have been trying to kill it and bury it for half a dozen years, but like Harry's body in that early Shirley MacLaine delightful film, "The Trouble with Harry", it just refuses to roll over and play dead.

An ice core is an ice core is an ice core, or is it? Not really. Like women, some are better than others. They got a real good one at Dye 3 in Greenland this summer, an excellent core all the way through to bedrock at 2,037 meters (6,683 feet), 100 per cent recovery. This is the second longest ice core ever obtained (Byrd Station core was 127 meters longer). The core became increasingly silty after 2,009 meters and contained pebbles up to a centimeter in diameter. They think the age of the oldest ice is 130,000 years old - previously thought it would be only 100,000 years. But what is - 30,000 years when you are an ice core?

The Institute for Scientific Information in Philadelphia recently completed a survey for the Division of Polar Programs at NSF relative to who was writing about

Antarctica. Here are the top five for the period 1961-1978:

Journal Geophysical Research	7,450 citations	357 articles
Nature	2,498 citations	234 articles
Science	1,980 citations	123 articles
Antarctic Journal of U.S.	1,233 citations	498 articles
Earth and Planetary Science Letters	1,041 citations	88 articles

Mort and Rosa Rubin, he of Mirny 1958 and one of our Past Presidents, are now holed up in England for a year (7 Croft Lodge, Barton Road, Cambridge CB3 9LA) where Mort is keeping busy at the famed Scott Polar Research Institute doing background research for a paper on the meteorological and oceanographic observations of Antarctica, dating back to Cook's voyages in 1772. He and Rosa did take off for a month this summer to go to Scandinavia. Meanwhile, back in Geneva, Gordon Cartwright (Mirny 57) stands fast. We understand that he got mugged here in Washington when he came "home" last January. They thought he was a wealthy Swiss banker, I guess. Now Gordon will never leave Geneva.

We are indebted to both Richie Williams and Bob de Violini for sending us copies of the report by the New Zealand Ministry of Transport Office of Air Accidents Investigation on the crash of the DC 10 on Ross Island, November 28, 1979 which appeared in the May 11th and June 8th issues of Aviation Week and Space Technology. They place the blame for the crash "on a decision by the captain to continue the flight at low level towards a snow covered area with poor surface and horizon definition when the crew was not certain of their position." As mentioned in Bergy Bits in November 1980, the flight plan route entered into the company's base computer was changed after the crew's briefing and was a "factor that could have misled the flight crew about the aircraft's position while descending to lower altitudes." The report went on to say that "the position on the computer printout for the airfield at McMurdo was incorrect by over 2 degrees of longitude, or approximately 28 nautical miles. The error was subsequently corrected the day before the flight, but the crew was not briefed on the flight plan change the morning of the flight." Conversations among the crew from the cockpit voice recorder indicated that the crew thought they were descending some 20 nautical miles to the west of Mt. Erebus over McMurdo Sound. For those who want to read about the investigation in some detail, go to your local library and read the two issues of Aviation Week and Space Technology, May 11 and June 8, 1981. What a black day the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole turned out to be for the great White Continent!

Women of Antarctica, Arise! Your New Testament, according to the Scripture of Saint Barbara of Land, has been published by Dodd-Mead for the unheard-of-today-low cost of \$8.95. *The New Explorers, Women in Antarctica* is an easy to read book and pleasing to the eye, being profusely illustrated starting with cover jacket woman Gisela Dreschhoff, and, as they appear in the book, Christine Muller-Schwarze, Lois Jones, Eileen McSaveney, Kay Lindsay, Terry Lee Tickhill, Mary Alice McWhinnie, Charlene Denys, Julia Vickers, Irene Peden, Rosemary Askin, Yuan DeVries, Audrey Haschemeyer, Rita Mathews, Jennette Thomas, Jane Colin, Valerian Kuechle, Donna Oliver, Nan Scott, Michele Raney, Ursula Marvin, Rosili Ocampo Friedman, Katharine Cashman, Caroline Deegan, Martha Wolfe, Martha Kane and Julie Ann Sanson. And let me tell you old timers, there are some darn good looking ones in that bunch. No one in his right mind would pick a Bud Waite over a Rosemary Askin, a Dick Cameron over an Irene Peden, a Bert Crary over a Gisela Dreschhoff, or a Larry Gould over a Christine Muller-Schwarze. However, it was a mild sort of self-torture for this avowed, declared Antarctic male chauvinist to leaf through this book and realize that it's not only a new ball game today but that they (women) are here to stay. The book starts out quoting Harry Darlington telling bride Jennie, "There are some things

women don't do, they don't become Pope or President, or go down to the Antarctic." On page 221, the very last page in this small book, it quotes Jennie some thirty years after being one of the first two wintering-over women (Jackie Ronne, of course, being the other) as saying, "Taking everything into consideration, I do not think women belong in Antarctica." But the bottom line, with which the book concludes, is a quote from Sister Mary Odile Cahoon, the unknown half of the McMurdo wintering-over female twosome in 1974, as she foresaw the new role of women in Antarctica, "If women are in science - and science is there, then women need to go there as scientists." The book is essentially sixteen chapters of short, stories about prominent women of Antarctica:

- Chapter 1. Frozen Laboratory - General
- 2. At Home with 300,000 Penguins - Muller-Schwarze
- 3. Pioneer Camp: For Women Only - Jones
- 4. Seagoing Scientists - McWhinnie and Denys
- 5. Signal from Longwire - Peden
- 6. A Fragment of Gondwanaland - Askin
- 7. Nature's Antifreeze - DeVries
- 8. Fundamental Question - Haschemeyer
- 9. The Voice of the Seal - Thomas
- 10. The Longest, Coldest Night - Oliver
- 11. Too Cold for the Common Cold - Scott
- 12. Radiation Detective - Dreschhoff
- 13. Catch a Falling Star - Marvin
- 14. Martian Garden - Friedman
- 15. Fire and Ice - Cashman
- 16. Equal Partners - General

This book is only concerned with the modern era, and for all practical purposes begins with Christine Muller-Schwarze. Jackie Ronne was never interviewed which seems like a major oversight. I had hoped to find something on Davida Kellogg after having received a couple of delightful letters from her. I was also hoping that perhaps Susan Patla might be mentioned.

When we think about Antarctic meteorological observations we naturally think about good old Floyd Johnson who wintered over with Paul Siple at the South, Pole in 1957, went back to the same station for some more seasoning, and then went down with the Argentines for two more winters. Well, he actually didn't go with the Argentines for two years, but ended up staying there when they couldn't get ships in to relieve the station. The U.S. considered flying a plane across the continent to evacuate Floyd, but they never really considered it very seriously or for very long. As I recall it there were multiple women desiring that Floyd be brought back out, and our government decided for his own best welfare that he'd be better off wintering over for one more year. One wanted to divorce him, one wanted to marry him, one just wanted to play with him, and only the Lord and Floyd know why the rest wanted him back. Floyd retired from the National Weather Service in 1979, but found that retirement was not for him. He is now in charge of establishing a telemetered flood warning system for central Arizona and says it is "the most fun I've ever had." Now get off it, Floyd, we know you had more fun than that back in Christchurch in January 1957 as we were there with you. Is a flood warning system in central Arizona like establishing a blizzard alert system in the Amazon? I hesitate to give you Floyd's address as there might still be some women out there looking for him, but he's a big boy so here it is: Route 2, 608 Ironwood Drive, Buckeye, Arizona 85326. Old Leo (Byrd 57) Davis is in charge of the old Coast and Idiotic Survey station in Tucson where old Ron ( Little America 57) Viets had many illustrious and exciting years. Wonder where old Ron is? He retired about seven

years ago, but went back to work in a hurry when his mother-in-law moved in. He was so desperate that he took a job with Holmes and Narver on Johnson Island and from there went on to Korea. Now anyone who would go to those places is a real mother-in-law hater!

Arthur Knox, who describes himself as a former close colleague of old Bob Nichols in the Geology Department of Tufts College, has sent us an unsolicited but most welcome account on how the highest elevation in Antarctica was found by map makers of the U.S. Geological Survey. As you will read, the now retired Arthur Knox was right in the middle of it all when in 1960 he was the supervisory cartographer in charge of mapping the topography in the Ellsworth Mountains. But let's let Arthur tell it all to you:

Two important geographical discoveries were made in 1960 by members of the Branch of Special Maps of the U.S. Geological Survey. These discoveries are unique in that they were made largely with the use of modern photogrammetric procedures developed and used during World War II.

In 1958 William H. Chapman, a topographic engineer with the USGS, on a traverse party from Byrd Station in the Antarctic, established the heights of the principal peaks of the Sentinel Range in the Ellsworth Mountains, but because of cloud cover or because the southern part of the range was concealed by the other peaks, the height of the high unnamed mountain mass in this area was not determined.

In the following year the U.S. Geological Survey was authorized to make three topographic maps of this largely unmapped region for the first of a series of 1:250,000 scale shaded relief maps of the Antarctic. These maps were to be made by photogrammetric procedures using aerial photographs taken by the U.S. Navy from an altitude of 20,000 feet. The main geographic controls for this mapping project were the mountain peaks whose positions and heights had been established by Chapman.

In 1960, during preliminary studies of the aerial photographs for this project, Arthur S. Knox noted that the peaks on the unnamed mountain at the southern end of the range appeared to be higher than any of the others. Out of curiosity, using the Wilson Photoalidade and the control established by Chapman, he found that the highest peak on this mountain was in fact several hundred feet higher than Mount Tyree, previously established as the highest point in the range. Knox's elevation for the high point, 5,140 meters or 16,860 feet, is now shown on published maps and in current reference works. The elevation was checked by his associates, who unofficially named the feature Knox Peak. This peak was later established as the highest point on the Antarctic Continent and the mountain mass was officially named Vinson Massif in honor of Carl Vinson, the former Chairman of the House Armed Services Committee.

The elevation was first published in 1961 on the first relief model of Antarctica, and in 1962 on the Vinson Massif Quadrangle, the second of this series of shaded relief maps.

However, it was still believed by some that Mount Tyree - a nearby mountain - was the highest elevation in Antarctica until 1966, when an American mountain-climbing expedition headed by Nicholas B. Clinch first ascended the highest peaks of this mountain range (National Geographic, June 1967) and found that the highest point on Vinson Massif was indeed

several hundred feet higher than Mount Tyree.

During the preliminary mapping of the Vinson Massif Quadrangle in 1960 Knox also found, with the use of the Wilson Photoalidade, that the elevation of the glacier ice at the base of the Sentinel Range, shown as Edith Ronne Land on then existing maps, was at or near sea level, thus indicating that the Filchner Ice Shelf extended inland 200 miles south and southwest of its previously mapped location to the base of the Sentinel Mountains and the Antarctic Peninsula, then known as the Palmer Peninsula. This discovery resulted in reshaping the maps of this part of the Antarctic Continent and, according to the New York Times report of August 23, 1961, it made the Antarctic Peninsula the longest promontory in the world.

Because of this discovery the name Edith Ronne Land was no longer applicable for this shelf area, so it, as well as the name of the main ice shelf, was changed to Edith Ronne Ice Shelf and later by the U.S. Board on Geographic Names to Ronne Ice Shelf in honor of Commander Finn Ronne, who had explored the eastern part of this shelf several years previously, and also in honor of his wife Edith Ronne and his father Martin Ronne, both of whom had played prominent rolls in Antarctic exploration. The name Filchner Ice Shelf, however, was retained for a smaller ice shelf east of Berkner Island. Thus, because of the discovery of the inland extension of the ice shelf, the name Ronne Ice Shelf replaced the name Filchner Ice Shelf as the name of the second largest ice shelf in the world.

Thomas Kellogg at the University of Maine sent us last spring a three-page single-spaced treatise on his favorite polar books - which you will hear about in a subsequent Newsletter - but he wanted readers of Bergy Bits to be aware of the notable publication by two non-members of the Antarctic Society, George Denton and Terry Hughes, which could turn out to be a collector's item in spite of its cost of \$95. The book *The Last Great Ice Sheets* is published by John Wiley, and is a thick tome bound in blue heavy-duty cloth which includes about 50 fold-out maps. Tom wrote, "I might warn that this will be a classic, partly because of the large scope and wealth of information provided, partly because it introduces a large number of new and controversial concepts relating to the growth and disintegration of ice sheets, and partly because Wiley is printing only 1700 copies (and they told George that they would never reprint it). "The book" was compiled as part of the CLIMAP Project, originally to document the extent of all the ice sheets and their volumes. The book grew to include Terry's modeling of the ice sheets using his unique (and underrated) methods and concepts, and includes a discussion of just about every Late Wisconsin (or Wurm, or Weichselian) moraine on the globe. It also includes a long chapter detailing the results of George's numerous field seasons in Antarctica." Now let us turn to Science, 1.4 August 1981 where Charlie Bentley critiques the publication on pages 752-3. He is quite a bit less magnanimous in his review. In an unpunctuated 41-word sentence Charlie wrote, "Once it is recognized that the book marries a comprehensive and even-handed review of the evidence for glacial extent to an unbalanced and speculative glaciological interpretation thereof it can be embraced as an important and fascinating contribution to the literature." I think what the new chairman of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board actually said was that *The Last Great Ice Sheets* has its limitations but in a speculative science such as glacial geology it has some merit. Is that \$95 price tag a record for a current publication on Antarctica?

Sayed El-Sayed appears to be a modern day marvel with the way he has cranked up all this international enthusiasm in biomass. His Biomass Newsletters are gems. FIBEX found ten ships cavorting around the Southern Ocean last January-March (and none rammed another). There is a Post-FIBEX Data Interpretation Workshop about to convene in Hamburg (21 September - 9 October). No longer do fathers send their sons off to join the Navy to see the world, they send them to Texas A&M and tell them to become biomassers in the Department of Oceanography. I hope we can get Sayed for a speaker this year, but the problem is that he is never home - the key to a successful marriage.

Twelve or thirteen American scientists, including our own Steve Ackley of the Cold Regions. Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) at Hanover, New Hampshire, will be participating this austral summer (October-November) on a joint US/USSR expedition into the Weddell Sea on the Soviet ship SOMOV to study the Weddell Polynya, an area approximately 3 x 10 km near the Greenwich Meridian and 65° S where the ice cover is often incomplete or even absent. The expedition objectives are to define the conditions of the water column to a sufficient scale to permit development of a quantitative physical model of late winter processes. The polynya supposedly has important climatic and biological impact on the Southern Ocean, primarily related to the suspected increased activity of vertical transfer processes believed associated with the polynya.

Henry Heyburn, 3918 Leland Road, Louisville, Kentucky 40207, is compiling a catalog of picture postcards of the Falkland Islands and Dependencies and of Falkland related exploring expeditions for the period 1900-1950. To date Henry has about 300 different picture postcards plus about 46 expedition cards, including de Gerlache, Charcot, Nordenskjold, and Deutschland. He would greatly appreciate photo or xerox copies of both sides of any cards which any member may have, and he will gladly reimburse any costs incurred.

Harriet is Back! That's probably the most welcome news that has happened to Ant-arcticans this year. Yes, Harriet Eklund, the popular widow of the legendary Carl Eklund, our first president, has returned to the States from England where she has been living. I had never had the privilege of knowing Harriet, but this error of omission was corrected this summer when Ruth has us both over to dinner. She sure is a firecracker, and it is easy to see why she has such a strong fixation with Antarcticans, both men and women. She seems to have equal appeal to both sexes, as everyone loves Harriet. I dare say she might be the biggest drawing card in our Society, and I hope she will be able to get to Washington occasionally from her new residence in Michigan, (we don't have her new address yet).

Welcome Aboard to the following penguins who have joined the Society in 1981:

Charles Swithinbank	Arthur DeVries	Tom McIntire
Scott Borg	John Dugger	Irwin Hirsh
Kenneth Barker	Carl Wyman	John Bryson
Robert de Violin!	Jerry Smit	Leendert Kersten
Walter Giles	Joseph Lynch	Joan Gosink
John Stagnaro	John Millard	Jennifer Thomas
Gerald Webers	Tony Gow	Katherine Bouton
Horace Porter	Sig Gutenko	Dean Freitag
Alan Parkinson	Aileen Lotz	Priscilla Grew
Walter Sullivan	Bruce Parker	Adib Barsoum
Worth Nowlin	Tahoe Washburn	Richard Reynolds
Richard Pearsall	Joan Hock	Jane D'Aguanno
Colin Bull	Jane Ferrigno	
James Kennett	Rex Hanson	





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

c/o R. J. Siple  
905 North Jacksonville Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

- Dr. Carl R. Eldund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert F. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-i
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

---

Vol. 81-82	October	No. 2
------------	---------	-------

---

The Antarctic Society is proud to announce that  
its Centennial Lecture  
will be

"A TALE OF TWO PROJECTS: RADIOACTIVITY AND SOLAR ACTIVITY"

by

Dr. Gisela Dreschhoff

Associate Director, Radiation Physics Laboratory  
University of Kansas

and

Annual Homing Austral Summer Antarctic, 1976-1981

on

Thursday, November 12, 1981

8 p.m.

National Science Foundation  
18th & G Streets, N.W.  
Room 540

Dr. Dreschhoff will be giving the 100th professional lecture of the Antarctic Society, speaking on her extensive field work on resource and radioactivity surveys in Antarctica by airborne gamma-ray spectrometry. Come and hear the Society's Cover Girl, who also serves as the official NSF representative to the German government for coordination of US/German polar programs.

An outstanding lecture!      Please come!      Help us celebrate!

\* \* \* \* \*

The Society deeply mourns the deaths of three prominent Antarcticans: Quin Blackburn, topographer, BAE I, 1928-30 (February '81); Frank "Taffy" Davies, physicist, BAE I, 1928-30 (September '81); and Gerry Pagano, polar archivist at The National Archives (October '81).

BERGY BITS

Bergy Bits is not to be construed in any way as a voice of the Society. It is the rambling, opinionated feelings on a variety of Antarctic or near-Antarctic subjects which happen to tickle the fancy of one member who likes to see his words in print. This space is looking for a permanent author, so the opportunity is there for any of you guys or dolls to step in and take over at any time. Contact the President.

This meeting on November 12th is an historic one as it will be our 100th lecture meeting. And only seven people did encores - Paul Daniels, Larry Gould, Dick Black, Bill Sladen, Bob Thomson, Ken Bertrand and Herman Friis. The first 99 included only one woman, the late Mary Alice McWhinnie, so it is probably appropriate that the 100th lecture should be by a woman! And it might hold off a seige of the Society's officers by ERAers. We hope to upgrade our refreshments on the 12th in view of the importance of the occasion, although don't expect the Jockey Club to cater. We want a really big turnout to savor the memories of the first hundred and to drink to the next hundred. We'll have a prominent Antartican talking to us on a most timely subject, so what could be better? We have hopes that Larry Gould might put in a cameo appearance as he will be in town for the Polar Research Board meeting. Wouldn't it be great if he could bring his bride of 50 years, Peg, along, too? She's a Society Loyalist and it would be good to have her with us. And we most certainly will have the welcome mat out for all the other members of the Polar Research Board, even though they are not as glamorous or as young-at-heart as Larry. So let's make it a really great turnout. Mark the date on your calendar now!

Dr. Davida Kellogg, the other half of that great Antarctic team of Kellogg and Kellogg, writes as fine a letter as comes into our Society's mail box. I think it is rather appropriate in view of our speaker this month to pull out one of Davida's past letters and do a little quoting about Antarticans. She wrote, "... people in the Antarctic are, according to my observations, divided not so much into males and females, but into those who understand and accept the responsibilities inherent in the privilege of working in the Antarctic, and those who did not. Most of the Antarticans I knew fell well within the first class. As far as I can tell the qualities of intelligence, judgment, courage, fortitude, and cheerfulness in adversity which made them so originate within the heart and mind which, as a biologist, I am reasonably certain are situated at some distance from the region of one's primary sex characteristics." How come all these women got so smart so quick!

We finally had a SRO crowd for a meeting, as old Fred Milan, alias Dr. Muckluck, spoke to 60 odd Antarticans on September 10th. We had a little help in swelling the attendance by Dr. Chester Pierce bringing along most of his Ad Hoc Committee on Polar Biomedical Research, and how they ad hocked in the question and answer period, speaking freely, intelligently and at length on questions raised by inquisitive attendees. It made for a real lively meeting, one which we thought was the very best in audience participation. We are indebted to old Muckluck for finally showing up, for Dr. Pierce in bringing along his committee (George Bartholomew, Bill Benninghoff, Norman Chance, Mim Dixon and Joan Ryan), and for the local members giving the meeting such strong support attendance-wise. Now we have to keep the momentum going, and that should be no problem with Gisela who combines science with beauty. So if your bag is not radioactivity you can just sit back and enjoy her native good looks which help decorate the cover of Barbara Land's new book, The New Explorers, Women in Antarctica, as well as Vol. 1, No. 3, Winter 1980/81 of The Woman Engineer. The Polar Research Board of the National Academy of Sciences will be meeting here in town that week, and we have high hopes that Charlie Bentley can be as persuasive as Chester Pierce in getting members to come

to our meeting that evening. Chester is a big old football player from Harvard, and his members saw fit to follow rather than challenge! Charlie isn't so macho strong, but can be real persuasive. We like to plan as many of our meetings as possible around activities of the Polar Research Board as it is always good to have the authorities around so we get the Gospel straight.

As indicated in our last Newsletter, our dues are going up and we are changing our method of billing by sending out separate mailings. About a third of our membership has already paid this year's dues and this will be so indicated on their bills. On the bill also are some questions about your Antarctican connections, as we want to find out more about our newer members and update data on those of long-standing. Hopefully we will attempt to make this column more responsive to the masses, and the only way we can do this is to invade your Privacy Act by requesting information. We don't aim to please all individuals, but we do want to try to hit the majority. The biggest single request we get is for more information on Antarctic science programs. That side of the street is properly cared for by the Antarctic Journal of the United States (\$7.50 per year for five issues put out by the Division of Polar Programs, NSF, Washington, D.C. 20550). I feel this column should be about Antarciticans, past and present, and some of the crazy things they have done both in and out of science. We recognize that we have a lot of polar philatelists, but there is no way in which we can give them any more information than they are already getting in their own tremendous Ice Cap News. Questionnaire responses will be tabulated and seriously considered and all be put into our databank on Society members for future use. So please, you all, return the form even if you have paid your dues! It should be rather obvious why we are raising dues. The cost of xeroxing (up 35% last year) plus postal increases have necessitated it. We hope to hold the fort with the increased dues for quite a few years, as we are trying to better manage our resources and now have an account with a local money market fund which pays good interest on money in hand. With over 400 members the Society is becoming big business!

Some old IGYers have been asking when we're going to have the 25th celebration. Well, I think it should be in 1983, in the spring time, in Washington. You know it's not only our anniversary, but it's the 100th anniversary of the First International Polar Year, and the 50th anniversary of the Second International Polar Year. I suspect that we can generate some local momentum once we Washingtonians (Crary, Ostenso, Cameron, Honkala, Taylor, Mogensen, Benson, Dawson, Krank, Mirabito, Fridovich, and others) get together and start talking. I had thought about retiring this fall and devoting some efforts toward a reunion next spring, but I've had a pretty good boondoggling assignment for the past six months and am not quite ready to walk away from a full-sized paycheck every other Friday. My personal feeling was that it didn't matter too much which year we celebrate, either 1982 or 1983, as the IGY was both 1957 and 1958. And as I wrote before, if we all haven't made our pile by now, we're never going to have a pile. Besides drinking more goober beer, an important aspect of our reunion, I think we should have a scientific symposium of some sort as a centerpiece, one in which IGY scientists/pillars would speak on their disciplines, hopefully as they have developed on the ice. There aren't many Charlie Bentleys among us who have kept on going back for the sake of science. But guys like Charlie and Tony Gow, who have certainly walked out of NSF with enough dollars over the last quarter century, should have some revealing revelations. Kirby Hanson has made a pretty good living out of the South Pole, although I don't know if I'm prepared to sit through an hour's dialogue about the evils of carbon dioxide to the climate of my great grandchildren. John Annexstad could tell us how he escaped the Coast and Idiotic Survey and found fame and fortune picking up meteorites. Charlie Greene can tell how a good little old MIT

South Pole boy like himself ended up chasing whales in the Arctic. Then all of those aurora specialists from the University of Alaska must have the definitive word on auroras. And we have to have those summer scientists, too, as we need Gentleman Jim Zumberge to play the piano and to lead us singing ribald tunes of old. If we have a one-day science symposium, it could justify the college crowd coming here under the sponsorship of some grant. I think we should tie the reunion in with the Society's annual Memorial Lecture, although the Lecture should be reminiscing time with the platform being shared by such giants as Larry Gould, Bert Crary, Ned Ostenso, and Charlie Bentley. If Reaganomics haven't gotten the Academy's Polar Research Board, we could probably have a joint half-day open session with them, if we could talk them into having a simultaneous meeting. There is also a move afoot to have a series of geophysical-type movies made commemorating the 25th anniversary of the IGY. As I understand it, there won't be one on the polar regions per se, but we'll be able to find ourselves in films on the solid earth, the oceans, snow and ice, or whatnots. These films should be ready for public showing by the spring of 1983, I think. Anyway, we have allies who have key positions in establishing a national/international recognition of the IGY, and they should be able to keep us informed. Hugh Odishaw of Odishaw Sends fame, plus Alan Shapley, Line Washburn, and Pern Hart are in this thing up to their knees, and maybe we can play a tune when we get organized which will strike a responsive chord or two from them. I have a love affair with the Air Force Band and the Singing Sergeants, and perhaps we could get Senator Harry Byrd or someone with clout on the Hill to get them to come and play/sing as an introduction for the evening. I recall the Navy Band played at the Byrd shindig in Winchester two years ago. There are enough Antarcticans around town so we should be able to put up all strays coming from the boonies. There are enough party boys in town, Bert Crary, Rudy Honkala, and Dick Cameron, so that reunion aspects, would not be washed out of the picture. But in the meantime, how about writing us your thoughts? I know guys like Blackie Bennett don't own a pen or don't know how to type, but there's no excuse why their XYLS can't answer for them. After all, if we hear from the women themselves, we are really hearing from the true decision makers anyway. WRITE! WRITE NOW!

Shouldn't the Antarctic Society have its own official Antarctic bird? and what better one than the Skua, favorite bird of one of the founders, the late Carl Eklund? If memory serves me correctly, Carl did his PhD dissertation at Maryland on the skua. The skua has character, and isn't overworked like the ubiquitous penguin and Mt. Erebus. Ed and Priscilla Grew sent out a great Christmas card last year with a picture of a skua that Ed took in January 1980 when working out of the Australian National Antarctic Research Expedition's camp at Richardson Lakes. Their Christmas letter said, in part,

We picked this disreputable bird to stand in for a reindeer this year. The skua is a raucous, brazen scavenger, and it has been exterminated as a pest by some expeditions for preying on the poor penguins. But the south polar skua is also a symbol of the unity of the world and of our interdependence on the ecosystems of Antarctica. These birds, banded in Antarctica in January, have been recovered in Greenland in July and Baja California in September; they also fly to Japan and India. The fierce territorial defence by pairs of these birds keep them, according to some authorities, at a ratio of only one pair of skuas to thousands of penguins, thus preventing their penguin dinners from becoming a non-renewable resource.

So what do you think, folks, is the Catharacta maccormicki a good choice for the Antarctic Society's bird???

And now there are Seven. With the passing of Quin Blackburn and Taffy Davies, the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition has been reduced to the Stalwart Seven: Larry Gould, Henry Harrison, Howard Mason, Eddie Goodale, Norman Vaughan, Ken Bubier and Dana Smith. There are eight others who served on ships: Leland Barter, Ed Roos, Alan Innes-Taylor and John Bird in the U.S., Carroll Foster in Iceland, and Neville Shrimpton, John Morrison, and Percy Wallis in New Zealand. There are some pretty rugged old boys in these groups. Norman Vaughan isn't going to grow old as long as they don't outlaw dog sledge teams. Larry Gould has an 18-year old twinkle in his eyes which has encapsuled him as a perpetual youth. John Bird came to one of our recent Memorial Lectures and he is as straight and as tall as a loblolly pine. Eddie Goodale is supposedly in good shape as he is an ardent sailor in the summer waters of the Gulf of Maine and the winter waters of the Caribbean. Henry Harrison is active professionally as a meteorological consultant, although he has slowed up on the base paths. Ed Roos writes us occasionally. He had a stroke several years ago that put his "starboard side out of commission", but otherwise feels well. We hear from Howard Mason, and he maintains a strong interest in the Antarctic and books on the 7th continent. Leland Barter no longer feels fit enough to go to the Antarctic, but enjoys his memories of being the Chief Engineer on the BEAR, and apparently enjoys the Society's Newsletters according to his faithful wife Mary who handles his correspondence. The next Newsletter will have tributes to both Quin Blackburn and Taffy Davies from former colleagues.

Have you seen the October issue of Inside? A free-lance writer and novelist (more the latter than the former) from Cambridge, Massachusetts by the name of David Roberts really did a hatchet job on the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. The article is an excerpt from Roberts' forthcoming book entitled Great Exploration Hoaxes. The article in Inside has nothing new which has not been published or conjectured before. Roberts reviews all the comments by disclaimers who doubted that Byrd actually flew over the North Pole. I don't see it as any big deal one way or the other, as the North Pole has no character at all and is just more frozen ice. What's a hundred miles or so of ice when you are in a plane flying over it? Like the Dallas Cowboy cheerleaders, once you've seen one, you've seen them all! Maybe the real problem is that most of us never get to know a cheerleader or to fly over all that ice! Roberts did have a good quote from Bernt Balchen, though, which was to the effect that it didn't matter whether that little old Fokker, the JOSEPHINE FORD, actually reached the Pole, that Byrd was a great man who "dreaded a big dream." The article ended up saying 1) Amundsen, Ellsworth, Nobile, and their crew were the first to reach the North Pole, 2) that the first people to stand on the North Pole were Bert Crary and his colleagues on the Air Force C-47 flight of May 3, 1953, and 3) that Ralph Plaisted's snowmobile party (1968) was the first surface party to reach the North Pole. The more you think about people's lust today to get "inside" our public figures and national heroes, the more I am convinced that the price of glory and fame is too much for any mortal man to bear. There are those who decry the unavailability of the Byrd files to historians. Regardless of what they may or may not disclose, if I had the keys to them, I might be prone for a Latter Day Boston Harbor Tea Massacre with those files. There's a lesson to be learned from Nixon not burning the tapes. And don't we really know all that we need to know about the late Admiral? I personally think he should be allowed to lie in peace.

The October issue of Natural History (published by the American Museum of Natural History, Central Park West at 79th Street, New York, N.Y. 10024) devotes itself to "Keeping Warm, A Special Issue on Surviving Winter's Worst." If you are a real polar person, you aren't going to learn anything new out of this issue, although it is interesting. The article by John Hansen of the U.S. Army Natick

Research and Development Laboratories features a full-page picture of the "copper man" (who was a veteran when I joined that outfit back in 1954!). There is an article by Ed Kessler (Director of the National Severe Storms Laboratory in Norman, Oklahoma) on House Warming which brought back memories of when old Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist for the Antarctic during the IGY, was trying to talk certain individuals into going to Antarctica. Kessler, then a graduate student in meteorology at MIT, was one of those guys, and as I was going to Little America V in 1957 as the micrometeorologist, Harry thought the two of us should go to Washington for a week's training. So we hopped on the overnight Federal out of North Station and arrived in Washington bright and early on a Monday morning. I wasn't supposed to join Ed for the training program until afternoon, so went my own way that morning. When we met at noon Ed said, "There is no way I am going to that place. I'm catching the next train back to Boston." And he did. Wexler was a better talker than he was a judge of polar people. One fellow he talked into going to Little America V was Bill Moreland who just happened to be in Harry's Washington car pool. Never was a man more ill-fitted for the Antarctic than old Bill, who ended up as head of Weather Central which he ran like a stateside operation. He never went outside a single time during the four-month sunless period, although he would listen intently when you walked in and spoke of the glories of an ongoing aurora. He never even went outside for the lowering of the flag at the end of daylight, saying "I never put it up." One of my biggest shocks (outside of marriage) was that this same guy, who was truly a miserable soul in the Antarctic, was really a delightful guy back here in the States. I ran into him at a meeting in Berkeley and had a great time with him. He could often be found (at meetings) sitting alone drinking in the cocktail lounge, and I often wondered if he were still brewing over letting old Harry Wexler talk him into going to the ice. One more Harry Wexler story. The Weather Bureau sent down this technician from Portland, Maine by the name of Chet Twombly to run the radiosonde tracking equipment at Little America V in 1956 (prior to the IGY). When we arrived at Little America V, Chet had his bags already packed and was at the door as we walked in. Wexler said to him, "Chet, I'd like to have you check out Sam Wilson on the GMD." Chet didn't bat an eye and said, "It has been a damn long winter, Harry, and I sure don't want to miss that ship", and he picked up his bag and headed for the chopper to the CURTISS! Antarcticans are such delightful characters, and that Sam Wilson was one of the biggest. He was a last-minute replacement when the "head shrink" threw out someone. Sam was found in some midwestern bar, and probably is back in that same bar today. He hated the Antarctic so bad that on the way home he paid for his own passage from Honolulu to the States (rather than wait an extra day for a free trip) just to put more distance between himself and the Antarctic! Would love to see old Sam, as he sure had some great stories.

U.S. News and World Report, September 21, 1981, had a pictorial article on Transglobe. They are supposed to be in Alert now, where they will spend a month in canvas and wood huts. They are scheduled to start across the Arctic ice in February with an April North Pole due date. Charles Burton, speaking of their Antarctic crossing last year, said, "The journey was nobody's idea of pleasant. Our complaints included raw backs, swollen knees, split fingers and noses, frost nip, cracked lips and severe windburn blisters." What did he expect, a walk on his tip toes through a tulip patch? The leader, Sir Ranulph Twisleton-Wykeham-Fiennes is complaining, too. He said, "Financially it's been a personal failure. I've used 10 years of my life when normally I'd be climbing the ladder of a company." Transglobe must have been something like a marriage - you enter full of all kinds of hope and joyful anticipation of all the excitements ahead and then you get into it and realize it is full of crevasses, sastrugi, and pressure ridges, with some frigid days and some boilermakers, too. But aren't we all a bit responsible for whatever fate has bestowed upon us?

A copy of an interesting letter from George Bernard Shaw to Apsley Cherry-Garrard, written on April 26, 1922, has recently been brought to my attention. Reading the letter, and then going back to *The Worst Journey in the World*, I feel pretty certain that the letter had to be about Chapter XIX, *Never Again*. It seems that Cherry had expressed some concern that the discrepancy in style in the chapter was so noticeable that the public would be suspicious of Shaw's collaboration, so GBS (as he signed the letter) made some changes and in this letter tried to reassure Cherry that everything would be all right! Shaw wrote, "The chapter is all right now: the discrepancy of style is no longer noticeable, as you have got the middle of it, which is the part that tells, quite characteristic." Later on in the letter he wrote, "You need not be at all uneasy as to the integrity of your authorship. All books that deal with facts and public controversies are modified by consultation, mostly to a much greater extent than this one." I think Cherry-Garrard was smart as a fox in going straight to Mecca to get help on his book. In today's world, he would have gone to Larry Gould, America's gifted man of words about the polar regions. I reread Larry's *Cold* this summer, and I think this book is one of the world's best kept secrets; it has suffered from its limited publication (the publisher went bankrupt during the depression). But *Cold* is truly an outstanding book, and the chapter about how they lost that little Fokker out there in the Rockefeller Mountains is most interesting. I hope Charlie Murphy upgrades his priority on his planned book on the 1933-35 expedition, as I can't wait to read that one. Charlie writes us from time to time and all of his letters are masterpieces, whether they are about the women of Vermont or the men of Antarctica.

Michele (South Pole '78) Raney finds Antarcticans facing her everywhere she turns. While dressed up in a 16th-17th century costume at a Renaissance fair, she was confronted by three "Antarctic" shirts heading towards her. Later an unknown intern asked her in an emergency room, "Is Dr. Muchmore still drawing blood?" And finally she met a well-known limnologist (Charles Goldman) who submerged a thousand feet in a submarine in Lake Tahoe, who said that his real claim to fame was making beer in McMurdo. Michele is off to Nepal in November, not to find more strange Antarcticans, but to attend a medical seminar. She met one of the biggest medical characters in Antarctic history last August when she ran across old Capt. Hedblom at an Operation Deep Freeze Medical Conference. I thought he was buried in the permafrost in Brunswick, Maine but he must have escaped. Meeting with all these Antarcticans stimulated a skull session with Dr. Braggett, the current Fleet Medical Officer, and has resulted in Michele wanting to compile Antarctic medical happenings/stories from past polar physicians and patients. So if someone did an appendectomy on you when you had tonsillitis, write Michele (125 North Las Palmas Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90004) and tell her, the first South Pole Woman of the Long Night, all about it.

Antarcticans are a funny lot. They either hate to stay home or have a tremendous thirst for travel, and hopefully their other halves never find out which is the predominating force. Ruth recently received a card from Nick Clinch from Lhasa where he wrote, "Old climbers never die, just start leading treks." He wrote the card prior to departing the next day for Everest base camp. Then we had a card from Sayed El-Sayed from Hamburg where he was participating in a FIBEX Workshop which he described as, naturally, "a very successful meeting." Do you think Sayed is ever on campus? I doubt it very seriously. He says he could come to Washington and tell us all about FIBEX and SIBEX and TIBEX and ad infinitum if we could pay his way. We don't pay speakers nothing as we aren't rich little kids, but we do hope to get him on a "bootleg" when he is in town for a polar meeting. But first, you can be assured that he won't be here as long as there's some ship afloat in the Southern Ocean with a spare bunk, or a Southern Ocean workshop going on in some exotic foreign city. Gad, am I jealous of oceanographers. They really lead the

good life in the fast lane. I, myself, will never forget the exhilarating feeling, thirty years ago, of entering the port of Plymouth, England, after being knocked about in the North Atlantic for a month on a relatively small oceanographic research ship operated by the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. And to think these oceanographers get that kind of a high every time they enter a port. It's too good for them!

The end of an era came recently when the USNS ELTANIN was released to the Navy. She was the only ice-strengthened deep-sea research ship in our inventory, and this 266-footer now goes into ready reserve at Portsmouth, Virginia. Her record speaks for itself, having logged 521,000 nautical miles on some 3,722 days at sea between 1962 and 1979. She went on 66 research cruises, and completed what amounts to a circumnavigation survey of Antarctica. Her list of chief scientists reads like a Who Who's in the Southern Ocean, including the late beloved Mary Alice McWhinnie. The ELTANIN left her marks in physical oceanography, marine biology, geology and geophysics, paleontology, meteorology, and mal de mer. They are still totalling on the computer the number of bottles of Dramamine consumed on board.

Some Antarctic ships aren't so lucky as the ELTANIN and end up on the hot end of acetylene torches. The old icebreaker BURTON ISLAND, after over 30 years of polar service, was sold for scrap last year for a measly \$261,000. She was the first American icebreaker to enter McMurdo Sound (February 1947). The following year she was the flagship of Operation Windmill. She was the first American ship to visit Mirny in 1958. All together she made 14 Antarctic voyages. Then the Argentine icebreaker SAN MARTIN was sold for more scrap last year. And the old supply ship, the PRIVATE JOHN R. TOWLE, bit the torch last year after supplying both U.S. and New Zealand bases nearly every summer for 'some 25 years. But when we think of ships dying, you have to admire the way the BEAR took her own life at sea in a heroic act defying man's ignominious fate awaiting her at the end of her journey. I have the idea that the BEAR's record will never be duplicated, that she will remain a true legend in the annals of polar ships.

The South Pole is a great place for sun watchers as they have so much fair weather in mid-summer, there is little moisture in the atmosphere, and the pollution is just camp-produced. So it's no wonder that U.S., French, and Swedish astronomers have been converging on the South Pole in the past two austral summers to take observations of the oscillations of the sun. And they tell us they have found out as much information concerning the sun's interior as has been determined by astronomers in thousands of years. That's pretty impressive, I think, although I'm not quite sure in my own mind how useful it is to me to know that the region between the thin outer layer and the core has been found to extend to within 0.3 solar radii of the center, as opposed to 0.86 radii predicted by the prevailing model. They also tell us that the sun's chemical composition is now known to be much the same as that of other stars (earlier models had predicted a different chemical makeup). I'm glad there were Americans and Swedes with the Frenchmen, because after serving on the front lines with the F.F.I, during W.W. II there is no way I would believe what a Frenchman told me - unless it was where you could find a woman or get a bottle of either cognac or calvados.

Antarctica is a great place for scientists. Your chances of being funded down south are probably better than doing an investigation in Nebraska or New Hampshire. Remember when someone by the name of Jimmy was living on Pennsylvania Avenue and his Georgian teammates looked at the NSF funding being spent in the Peach State and the whole darn lot of them had apoplexy. Well, the USARP season is well underway for another year, with six round-trip flights inaugurating the season in late August. They took down 70,060 pounds of cargo and 194 scientists and support personnel.



Washington note of Antarctic interest: To the immediate north of our nation's Capital, there is a green park-like area which is a mid-summer delight with trees, a lovely fountain, and some of Washington's finest. Also there is a mounted plaque which tells us that someone by the name of George Washington bought this parcel of land on October 3, 1798 and that he subsequently built two brick buildings on the lot. (Perhaps he had visions of an early Holiday Inn, or perhaps he built them as a tax hedge.) Be that as it may, in due course this parcel of land and buildings fell into the hands of the famous Antarctic explorer, Admiral Charles Wilkes. He tore down the two buildings and built a larger single unit, and it was here on this glorious piece of Washington real estate, perhaps the choicest in town, that Wilkes lived within sight of Union Station and the Teamsters Union! A little bit of Washington trivia for you folks.

The autumn 1981 issue of The Wilson Quarterly, a publication of the Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars, has two articles on Antarctica, one by our own Peter Anderson of the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University entitled "How The South Was Won", and the other by a British-born beauty, Barbara Mitchell, "Cracks In The Ice". The titles are quite engaging, and breed excitement, but the texts are really for those scholars who are not true-blue Antarcticans. Peter's article is a history of how: Antarctica was discovered, and the most interesting part is a table of Antarctic firsts. Barbara's article treats everything which does not put on some form of a pant in the morning, namely, krill, oil, and those kinds of things which complicate treaties. Somehow or other Barbara snuck in a page about the South Pole Station which doesn't tie into anything else in the article. She didn't do her research too well, as she took the easy way out and said that the sun sets on March 22nd and rises on September 22nd. She never read Bergy Bits or she would have known better.

Congratulations to our Lee Winslow Court, who has 15 paintings in the Polar Collection at the National Archives, and must be the Society's Court artist, as he recently walked off (actually was awarded) with the John Singleton Copley Medal at a recent art show. It was the fourth bestowed in the last century. That's pretty good for a kid from Canton, Massachusetts. Lee was one of the founding fathers of "The Great Double Cross Corporation of Antarctica". He felt my double cross credentials were so outstanding that he swore me in as a new member last year. On a recent trip to Washington he called a local meeting of the XX at the Mellon Gallery where I had the pleasure of meeting his favorite penguin, who answers to Ruby. Lee spotted her in a rookery while on an early day Lindblad cruise, and thought that she would fit in real well with the decor in his homes in West Townshend, Vermont and Monhegan Island, Maine, so he propositioned this penguin and she accepted right then and there. Love Boat, Antarctica! Lee sold a baker's dozen of his landscapes to a, shall we say, prominent local law firm. So if you should happen to see an Antarctic scene in a local attorney office, it could be Lee Winslow Court's, husband of Penguin Ruby.

Last year we solicited lists of favorite Antarctic books from various members of our Society, and most of them appeared in Bergy Bits last year. Davida Kellogg, mother of Griffith Taylor Kellogg - isn't that neat! - has a pregnant (she said it was "large and growing", so it must be pregnant) library of polar books. Shackleton's South tops her list, and you can see she has a love affair with that expedition as she writes that "Shackleton's account is complimented and amplified by Worsley's" Endurance, Hurley's Argonauts of the South, and Lansing's Endurance. She ranks Scott's Voyage of the Discovery and Scott's Last Expedition as "all-time great narratives of Antarctic literature." Then she adds "another all-time great account", Cherry-Garrard's The Worst Journey in the World, followed by Maw-son's Home of the Blizzard, Nordenskjold's Antarctic, Gould's Cold, Ponting's

The Great White South, and Shackleton's Heart of the Antarctic. She also spoke of the high literary quality of Alone. She wrote that Otto Nordenskjold's book on wintering over on the Antarctic Peninsula in 1901-1903 is "a fascinating account" and has been translated into English (Archon Books, The Shoe String Press, Hamden, Conn. 1977). Davida gave us a bonus in her letter, she listed her top ten on the Arctic. But we are running out of space, so will just list them by author and title: Amundsen, Gjoa Expedition; Andree, Story of his polar flight in 1897; Bartlett & Hale, The Last Voyage of the Karluk; DeLong, The Voyage of the Jeanette (see also Ellsberg's Hell on Ice); Fiala, Fighting the Polar Ice; Greely, Three Years of Arctic Service; Kane, Arctic Explorations; M'Clintock, The Voyage of the 'Fox' in the Arctic Seas; McKinlay, Karluk; Melville, In the Lena Delta; Nansen, Farthest North; Peary, Nearest the Pole and North Pole; Worsley, Under Sail in the Frozen North (this is the same Worsley who sailed with Shackleton on ENDURANCE). She says for Arctic humor one should read Walter E. Traprock's My Northern Exposure: The Kawa at the Pole, And for North Pole controversy, she recommends Wright's The Big Nail. Incidentally, Davida is looking for first editions of Cherry-Garrard, Priestley, Armitage, Bernacchi, Borchgrevink, and Sir James Clark Ross. Anyone selling contact her at the Institute for Quaternary Studies, University of Maine-Orono, Orono, Maine 04469.

Herman R. Friis, former Director of the Center for Polar Archives, has graciously consented to write the following obituary on the late Gerald Pagano, beloved friend of all Antarcticans:

Gerald (Gerry) Pagano, 68, died in his sleep early Saturday morning, October 17, 1981, in Washington, D.C. He was born January 22, 1913.

He was in the U.S. Army 1935-36, and 1940 - Feb. 1965, much of the time as Chief Warrant Officer. His services with polar programs included Public Information Officer and Adjutant of the U.S. Military Base, Thule, Greenland 1955-56; Military Assistant to the Scientific Advisor of the Army Research Office, Office of the Chief, Research and Development, 1956-59; Technical Information Officer, U.S. Antarctic Projects Office, 1959-60; Assistant Plans & Operations Officer, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, 1960-65; staff of the Research Analysis Corp., 1965-72; Center for Polar Archives, The National Archives, Washington, D.C., 1972-81.

Gerry had a passion for research for which he was especially well qualified by \* temperament and intellect. With these commendable traits Gerry was a valuable source of knowledge, particularly about the polar regions. He generously shared that knowledge with colleagues and other interested parties alike. Gerry's, nearly thirty years of intimate association with agencies of the Federal Government responsible for our country's polar regions gave him a wealth of information in the subject field. His close association with Dr. Paul A. Siple during the 1950 \*s and 1960's gave him an opportunity to become well versed in the history of polar exploration. Gerry's enthusiasm was infectious and spirited. He has left an imprint of his competence on the optimum preservation of the papers of many notable polar specialists that are in The National Archives.

The U.S. Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names recognized Gerry's contributions to United States science and logistics in Antarctica by naming Pagano Nunatak in Thiel Mountains, Antarctica in his honor.

His membership in professional organizations included The Antarctic Society (Treasurer 1966-67, Board of Directors 1969-71), The Society for The History of Discoveries, The Association of American Geographers, and the American Polar Society.

The Antarctic Society extends its deepest sympathy to his wife, Gladys, and their sons, Tom, Terry and Tim.



Caution! This column may be detrimental to your health, so sensitive people should use it judiciously, taking it in small doses early in the morning, never before retiring at night. It has been said to include offensive material and, Heaven forbid, sexist rhetoric, so you are hereby forewarned. To the offended, there is good news. It would be much, much worse were it not for the cutting knife of your censor and our Society's doer, Ruth Siple. But Bergy Bits is not, never has been, and never will be the Voice of the Society, and is nothing more than what one member feels constitutes interesting items for our broad Society membership. When a new person surfaces who wants to take this over, it is all theirs. In the interim I am prone to say that a tiger does not change its spots overnight and that the style of Bergy Bits will remain essentially as it has been the past four years.

**REQUIRED READING.** As this is being written in mid-December, we have membership returns from about half of you, and have collected this year's dues from over 300 members. A second notice is going out with this Newsletter to those who have not replied, both for the dues and for the membership information data bank. Unlike previous years, we are not going to carry delinquents through the year, so if your form has a "Second Notice - Dues Not Paid", please pay or let us know that you are dropping out of the Society. The cost of running off Newsletters and mailing them prohibits us from keeping delinquents on our rolls. And, please, if you move or have a new zip code (which many of you in the Washington area have), will you advise the Society because no bulk mailings are forwarded and you will never get the Newsletters.

**SOCIETY CHANGES.** First, you will notice that we are using subject headings for the first time. This was a suggestion of the old biomasser, Sayed El-Sayed, seconded by Gordon Cartwright, and a compromise to those members who say the Newsletters are too long. This way they can pick and choose their reading material and have a Newsletter of their own choice in length. We categorically rejected as an awful time-wasting endeavor Hal Vogel's annual request for an index. The Newsletter results from two persons (Paul Dalrymple, the writer, and Ruth Siple, the typist) taking their own personal time putting it together, including labeling envelopes, stuffing envelopes, sorting by zip codes, and mailing. Any free time left over is spent answering Society mail which at times is appreciable. Indexing, nyet. We are introducing with this issue a classified section, which we plan to keep small and interesting. We hope that it will be popular.

**FISCAL CHANGES.** We have divorced ourselves from Riggs National Bank as they initiated all kinds of service charges which were detrimental to a Society like ours which handles about five hundred small checks a year. Our checking account is now with the Metropolitan Federal Savings and Loan in Bethesda where we not only get interest on our holdings but where we do not get stuck with service charges. And it's much more delightful dealing with personable comely lassies than with those three-piece-suited preppy types at the other place. Our non-operating holdings are in a money market fund (First Variable Rate) in Washington which deals primarily with U.S. Treasury Notes and Bills. Now this may sound like we're going big time, but we aren't. We are, hopefully, going to better manage your Society's meager holdings and hope that our interest gains will keep up with inflation and thus keep us from raising membership dues.

**SUGGESTION FOLLOW-UP.** Albert Armstrong, an old Navy type from Bureau of Yards and Docks who evidently was in on the design and construction of many of our

buildings in Antarctica, bemoans the lack of information in Bergy Bits on the physical picture of Antarctica from the viewpoint of "an engineer and/or architect". I brought this up with our Program. Chairman, Mort Turner, who has been involved with Antarctic matters- since time immemorial, and he suggested that the Society might be able to go through NST slide files and select outstanding shots, have transparency sets made up on different subjects, such as camp buildings; penguins, seals, skuas; shipboard scenes, aircraft operations; scientists at work; Erebus and other scenic wonders; and offer them for sale to our members. What do you folks think about this? Let us know, pro or con, as we don't want to develop this idea until we get a strong pulse reading from you all.

**AUTHOR OF BERGY BITS.** First, several have asked who in Heaven's name was writing Bergy Bits. The answer to that is quite simple, as I believe I do know my own name, Paul Dalrymple. My Antarctic connection is rather ancient and corroded by time, as I am an employee of the Corps of Engineers and regretfully am not involved now in any Antarctic activity. I was in Antarctica during the IGY, and if I achieved any notoriety at all it was the fact that I was the only married man to spend both IGY years on the ice (Bert was between marriages, Charlie was still single and had not yet met Marybelle, and the other "two-time loser", Mario, was still actively pursuing - with quite a bit of success - all the women in Latin America with marriage never entering his head). I was involved in the micrometeorological program at Plateau in the late 1960's, but my men went there while I wintered over in Natick, Massachusetts. So I have to rely on my old contacts plus people like Guy Guthridge and Tim Hushen to provide me with items for Bergy Bits.

**MEMBERS CLAMOR FOR SCIENCE NEWS.** This is prelude to the biggest demand of you folks, more science news. Again, the Division of Polar Programs at NSF puts out the Antarctic Journal which is the official organ for Antarctic science. We can't compete with it and we don't intend to, but it is available for those who want to subscribe to it (\$7.50 per year for five issues, one of which is a giant annual review of several hundred pages reviewing progress on all Antarctic research). If you want more information on it, contact Guy Guthridge in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, Washington, DC 20550, or telephone him at 202-357-7817. I have thought of asking Dr. Todd if perhaps someone like Guy could write a couple of pages on late science news for each Newsletter, but maybe it's better to stick with freelancing of information as it gives more journalistic freedom of the press! If you want more information on foreign activities, there is nothing finer than the news bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society, Antarctic. Jim Caffin does a truly fantastic job. The overseas rate to us is NZ\$8.00 (Secretary, NZAS, P.O. Box 1223, Christchurch, New Zealand).

**SCIENCE IS BLONDE AND IS SPELLED GISELA.** We had a near capacity crowd for Gisela Dreschhoff's lecture on "A Tale of Two Projects: Radioactivity and Solar Activity" on November 12th, but it took strong support from scientists in town attending the Polar Research Board's fall meeting to fill up the room. For the second meeting in a row, Bill Benninghoff of the University of Michigan was in attendance. Others from the Polar Research Board were Vera Alexander, Director of the Institute of Marine Sciences at the University of Alaska, Art Lachenbruch of the USGS in Menlo Park, E. Fred Roots of the Department of Fisheries and Environment in Ottawa, Bob Rutherford who is still Vice Chancellor for Research and Graduate Studies at the University of Nebraska, and J. Murray Mitchell of NOAA's Laboratory for Environmental Data Research. That good looking young girl with Murray was his athletic daughter, Kathy, from the Cathedral School in Washington. Fortunately for her, Kathy inherited both her mother's good looks and her athletic talents. The eminent American glaciologist, Mark Meier of the USGS in Tacoma, also attending the Polar Research Board meeting, came to our meeting. Kay Sterrett, Acting Director

of the Army's Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, New Hampshire, and Ed Todd, Director of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, helped to swell the ranks with more notoriety. The recently retired Executive Secretary of the National Science Board, Vernice Anderson, was also there. We certainly appreciate the attendance of out-of-town polar scientists as we strive to build our Society. We are justly proud of our strong lecture program, which we feel is just outstanding and on the very frontier edge of what is going on in Antarctica. Our aim is to make the lecture program most responsive to today's Antarctic science and to slant our Newsletters toward the happenings of the men and women who have made and are making science news in Antarctica. Our meeting attendance leaves something to be desired, so I hope you locals will make more effort to get out to hear the great speakers which are on our program. Gisela was certainly most outstanding, and a real pro in her delivery. I was amazed that this Little Woman (actually a good-looking doll) had done so much in Antarctica, as I doubt if she could push the Fairbanks above 125 pounds, even wearing full polar garb. Good things come in small packages.

**LARRY GOULD, HOW DO YOU STAY SO YOUNG!** The Immortal-In-His-Own-Time Larry Gould was in town for the recent Polar Research Board meeting. He is still drinking from that Fountain of Eternal Youth, and gets his daily exercise early each morning when his miniature schnauzer, Gray, comes around and puts a leash on Larry and takes him for a two- or three-mile walk out into the desert. Larry enjoys being taken for a walk by Gray, and presumably Gray enjoys having Larry along. Both are trained to stay out of neighbors' yards, but Gray has a hard time restraining from chasing wildlife in the desert. It's always great sport getting together with Larry, and how I love to hear him talk about the men and ships of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition of 1928-30. He talks about that expedition as if it just ended last week - he's been on an emotional high from it for over fifty years. He never had a need for drugs, as the Antarctic, plus his bride of fifty years - Peg, turn him on full power. We almost pulled off a coup of major proportions when we had that great Antarctic reporter-science writer-historian from the New York Times, Walter Sullivan, all lined up to videotape an interview with Larry for posterity, but alas, Walter was held up at Edwards AFB awaiting the delayed shuttle flight landing and couldn't get back to Washington while Larry was here. We live by propositioning people (some times you even make out), and when we propositioned Walter to tape Larry, Walter came back with an affirmative. So we called Larry and he said, "Let the cameras roll." Well, he didn't exactly use those words, but he was enthusiastic about his good friend Walter sitting down and taping him. For one week it was pretty exciting talking with Tim Hushen, and Pembroke Hart, who in turn was talking with Hugh Odishaw who in turn was talking with WQED. We even talked with WETA and also a private producer, and then NSF surfaced with a great offer to do it all for us - free! Everything was looking too great to be true, and it turned out that way when those darn NASA people never changed their Fram filter, and we American taxpayers ended up paying over another million for the delayed space shuttle, which cost us Walter who had to remain in California for the eventual landing. Damn, damn, damn. We have hopes that this has just been delayed, put on temporary hold, and that Walter and Larry can soon sit down together and do the taping. If you ever heard the Canadian Film Board tapes (five in number) where Trevor Lloyd, the eminent Canadian geographer who once taught at Carleton College (where have I heard of that place before?), interviewed the Friendly Arctican, Vilhjalmur Stefansson, you know how great it will be when Walter does sit down and wrap up Larry in video tape.

**AND THERE WAS A WEDDING, WITH ANTARCTICA RIGHT BEHIND.** Ruth Siple is a woman of many loves (a collector of bells, friends, and casserole recipes, but not

necessarily in that order), and she also loves her college sorority, so it was no surprise last spring when she turned her back on our Society Memorial Lecture and high-tailed it back to Allegheny College "to go to her 100th anniversary. This created a mini-crisis as there's always money to be collected at the door, name tags to be handed out, plus last minute walk-ins who upset the whole apple cart. But she has a daughter Jane in town, and she agreed to fill in, although the night before she threatened to cancel out because she felt ill. Meantime I tried half a dozen times the afternoon of the lecture to reach old Hugh DeWitt at the Smithsonian because he had indicated previously that he wanted to come and we hadn't received his reservation nor his MONEY! He finally completed his noon-time jogging about 3:30 that afternoon and indeed did want to come to the Lecture but didn't have a car. I told him I had a beautiful 1962 Fairlane that rode like a charm and had room for another passenger. So Hugh met Jane, Jane met Hugh, and neither one of them remembered the next day who the speaker was the previous evening. To make a long story short, there were wedding bells in Washington in mid-November, and they walked out of the church, grabbed their sea bags, hopped onto a plane to Rio de Janeiro where Hugh literally carried Jane across the gangplank of the WORLD DISCOVERER as the ship pulled out for its first winter cruise to the Antarctic. Hugh was one of the lecturers on the cruise, and I guess you'd have to say it was Jane's maiden cruise as she had never been on anything bigger than a Potomac cruise boat. Needless to say, a fine time was had by all, the honeymooners as well as the honeymoon watchers. They returned from South America to Washington in mid-December, and Hugh immediately came down with a severe attack of Montezuma's Revenge. You see, his new mother-in-law forgot to tell him "don't drink the water" when he got to Arlington. However, he recovered in due time and they were off almost immediately for a big snowstorm in Orono, Maine where Hugh is a professor in the Zoology Department of the University of Maine. Naturally Hugh spoke ahead of time to Ruth about how honorable his intentions were with Jane, at which time I tried unsuccessfully to get Ruth to run a security check on his background. I was somewhat suspicious as I knew he was one of those Southern Ocean biomassers, but that he was different than the rest of that cult, because he was hosting his workshop this summer at Orono in the height of the black fly season. Not only are all the other biomass workshops in exotic foreign cities, they are also in their best seasons. But Ruth liked Hugh from the very beginning because he always came to her house with a lumberman's appetite, and she thought it was just great that Jane had found a man of such fine tastes. Bob Nichols, were you waxing romantic words in your Memorial Lecture?

**RONNE EXPEDITION MEMBERS REUNIONIZE.**

Almost a third of the still-living members of the 1947-48 Ronne Expedition assembled in a simulated Antarctic setting in an old raftered barn in Wilton, Connecticut in late October. The hosts were Bob and Robbie Dodson, and answering the roll call around a crackling fire in an immense fireplace were the old professor Bob Nichols, Walt Smith, Art Owen, Nelson McClary, Larry Fiske, and Richard Butson, a British renegade from their nearby base on Stonington Island. They evidently had one heck of a good time, one that was described as a "warmly evocative event for all present." They departed with pledges to meet again next year in the spring of 1983 at the Middleburg, Virginia home of Nelson McClary, whose spouse is authoress Jane McIlvaine McClary. Dodson, Nichols and Fiske (a Navy man) made a 90-day geological sledging trip by dog team along the coast of Marguerite Bay and the approaches to George VI Sound back in 1947. Nichols hasn't been the same since then, as this Scott-like man is never happier than when he is miserable on the trail. Smith and Owen constituted half of the four-man joint U.S.-British main southern sledge party that penetrated by dog team into previously unexplored territory on the lower east coast of the Antarctic Peninsula. Butson is a medical doctor and was also a "dogsboddy" in the British

11-man Falkland Islands Dependency Survey camp. He played an important part in the mid-winter rescue of Pete Peterson from one of the deepest crevasse falls on record. I didn't realize it, but these two camps in each other's back yards were the only camps occupied in Antarctica during the southern winter of 1947-48.

**ANTARCTIC LOVER HAS BOOK SHOP.** Jay Platt, a naval architect turned antiquarian, runs a used and rare book shop in Ann Arbor, Michigan, specializing in Antarctic books. Ron Taylor, who found him when he was on one of his frequent book-hunting sojourns, told me about him. I recently bought half a dozen Antarctic books from him, and not only were they in excellent shape, but his prices were reasonable. He caught the Antarctic bug when he read Lansing's *Endurance*, although he says the closest he has come to Antarctica is Texas. I thought many of you might be interested in contacting him about some particular book or perhaps in getting his list of books. His address is West Side Book Shop, 113 W. Liberty, Ann Arbor, MI 48103 (313-995-1891). Incidentally, he recently became our 415th member, so Welcome Aboard, Jay.

**DRUGS IN ANTARCTICA, SO WHAT ELSE IS NEW?** I suppose most of you have heard one way or another about those dogs in New Zealand sniffing out drugs bound for the Antarctic. Robert Reinhold of the New York Times had an article in the November 30th edition, and we will quote from his article rather than from numerous ones published in Christchurch newspapers this summer. For the first time ever, New Zealand custom officials have interdicted, opened, and confiscated quantities of U.S. mail bound for the ice. Sniffer dogs had detected "26 parcels containing marijuana and other illicit drugs" by late November. It's hard to tell just what will happen now, but presumably New Zealand officials want to interview the addressees when they return from the continent, with a view to prosecuting them. And it appears from Reinhold's column that the Americans involved will have no rights under law to refuse to answer questions. Penalties upon conviction will vary depending upon the amounts; importation of large quantities of illegal drugs for distribution can bring up to ten year's imprisonment. Looks like some people could miss being home for Christmas .... in the 1980's! It looked like a bad summer all around, because about the same time the Navy garage at McMurdo burned down flat one evening. And guess what vehicle was caught inside and totally extinguished? You're right, a fire engine.

**TO BE LOVED IS TO BE CHINESE.** Dr. Chang-Hua Tsao became the first person from the People's Republic of China (PRC) to work with a USARP at the South Pole. He has been there this summer working with Marty Pomerantz of the Bartol Research Foundation on solar studies. The PRC, according to a 12 October text issued by the official Xinhua Agency, "is planning on sending a scientific expedition to the South Pole (sic) and wishes to establish a permanent base in the Antarctic as soon as possible." Move over, penguins, the Chinese are coming!

**ANTARCTIC DEGREES, THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY.** I have often wondered how many degrees have come out of the Antarctic, feeling that hundreds of PhDs must have been spawned there in the past quarter century. It has been a true bonanza for many a graduate student, with NSF helping to finance most of them. These degrees should be asterisked, indicating "This degree was obtained through the courtesy of the National Science Foundation which had both the great wisdom and the far-end-of-the-tunnel foresight to sponsor my Antarctic field work and analyses." I thought we'd kick off this college report with a list of those Ohio State University students who have obtained degrees since the inception of the Institute of Polar Studies. Thanks go to Peter Anderson for providing us with this listing.



## **ANTARCTIC PH.D'S ---- OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY**

1963. Parker E. Calkin. 'Geomorphology and Glacial Geology of the Victoria Valley System, Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica,' (Goldthwait, advisor, Geology)
1963. Richard L. Cameron, 'Glaciological Studies at Uilkes Station. Budd Coast. Antarctica,' (Goldthwait, advisor, Geology)
1964. William R. Long. 'Stratigraphy of the Ohio Range. Horlick Mountains. Antarctica,' (Goldthwait, advisor, Geology)
1967. Velon H. Hinshew. 'Geology of the Scott Glacier and Wisconsin Range Areas, Central Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica,' (Summerson, advisor, Geology)
1968. Caspar Cronk, 'Glaciological Investigations Near the Ice Sheet Margin, Wilkes Station, Antarctica,' (Bull, advisor, Geology)
1968. Peter J. Barrett, 'The Post-Glacial Permian and Triassic Beacon Rocks in the Beardmore Glacier Area, Central Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica,' (Summerson, advisor, Geology)
1968. John F. Lindsay, 'Stratigraphy and Sedimentation of Lower Beacon Rocks of the Queen Alexandra, Queen Elizabeth, and Holland Ranges, Antarctica, with Emphasis on Paleozoic Glaciation,' (Summerson, advisor, Geology)
1969. Gerald Holdsworth, 'Mode of Flow of Meserve Glacier, Wright Valley, Antarctica,' (Bull, advisor, Geology)
1969. Lois M. Jones. 'The Application of Strontium Isotopes as Natural Tracers: The Origin of the Salts in Lakes and the Soils of Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica,' (Faure, advisor, Geology)
1969. Wayne L. Hamilton, 'Microparticle Deposition on Polar Ice Sheets,' (Bull, advisor, Geology)
1970. R. Eastin. 'Geochronology of the Basement Rocks of the Central Trans-Antarctic Mountains, Antarctica,' (Faure, advisor, Geology)
1971. Robert E. Behling, 'Pedological Development on Moraines of the Meserve Glacier, Antarctica,' (Goldthwait, advisor, Geology)
1971. John D. Gunner, 'Age and Origin of the Nimrod Group and the Granite Harbour Intrusives, Beardmore Glacier Region, Antarctica,' (Faure, advisor, Geology)
1972. Olav Orheim, 'A 200-Year Record of Glacier Mass Balance at Deception Island, Southwest Atlantic Ocean, and its Bearing on Models of Global Climatic Change,' (Bull, advisor, Geology)
1972. Edmund A. Schofield, 'Field and Laboratory Studies on the Ecology and Physiology of Selected Algae, Mosses, and Lichens from Antarctica,' (Rudolph, advisor, Botany)
1973. Paul Mayewski, 'Glacial Geology in the Late Cenozoic History of the Trans antarctic Mountains, Antarctica,' (Goldthwait, advisor, Geology)
1975. Ian M. Whillans. 'Mass Balance in Ice Flow Along the Byrd Station Strain Network, Antarctica,' (Bull, advisor, Geology)
1976. Lennie G. Thompson, 'Microparticles, Ice Sheets and Climate,' (Bull, advisor, Geology)
1976. Edmund Stump, 'On the Late Precambrian-Early Paleozoic Metavolcanic and Metasedimentary Rocks of the Queen Maud Mountains, Antarctica, and a Comparison with Rocks of a Similar Age from Southern Africa,' (Corbato, advisor, Geology)
1978. Claire L. Parkenson, 'A Numerical Simulation of the Annual Cycle of Sea Ice in the Arctic and Antarctic,' (Rayner, advisor, Geography)
1979. Ellen Mosley-Thompson, '911 Years of Microparticle Deposition at the South Pole—A Climatic Interpretation,' (Rayner, advisor, Geography)

Peter writes that there are currently two fledglings working on PhDs from Antarctic field work - Julie Plais in glaciology and Chuck Vavra in geology. Julie came to Columbus via the University of New Hampshire. Next issue, the University of Wisconsin at Madison.

**LARRY GOULD AND HENRY HARRISON WRITE ABOUT TAFFY DAVIES AND QUIN BLACKBURN.** Two of the stalwarts of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30, died during the past year, and we thought Society members would like to read the words of two of their closest comrades on the expedition, Larry Gould and Henry Harrison. As Larry was second-in-command to the late Admiral we will start off with his comments.

"Within the past weeks my Antarctic world has grown smaller as the number of survivors from the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, who wintered over in Little America, has shrunk from 42 to 7 with the deaths of Quin Blackburn and Taffy Davies.

Due to the failure of our good ship Eleanor Boiling to get through the pack ice on a second trip from New Zealand to Little America with additional housing 42 men lived in quarters designed for 25. Under such 'contagious' conditions it is not the big things but little ones such as the way a man butters his bread or parts his hair or eats his soup that drives his companions up the wall.

It is a core of men of great strength and integrity who keep things in balance. Quin and Taffy were a part of that core. Quin for his quiet infflappable way and concern for others. Quin built an igloo where he slept to ease the crowding. Nobody was more beloved than Taffy with his bonhomie, his buoyant and infectious good humor and his delightful Welsh accent."

Now let's hear from Henry Harrison, meteorologist and the unofficial official historian/chronicler for BAE I. First, about Quin Blackburn.

"Quin A. Blackburn [age 81] died at Boise, Idaho on February 8, 1981, leaving wife Jessie and sons Tom and Bob. Quin was one of a select group that served under Admiral Richard E. Byrd on both BAE I and BAE II. In August 1928 Quin signed on board the Bark "City of New York" and served as a seaman-before-the mast on the Bark from Hoboken to Little America and back. As a member of the ice party at Little America he was assigned variously as dogteam driver and topographer; also came to be known as something of a recluse when he carved out his own private house out of the ice next to the radio shack. Quin lived alone through the winter. On BAE II Quin distinguished himself by leading a three-man field party on a 1,500 mile geologic and geographic trek by dog sled. This feat drew world-wide attention. On his retirement from the Bureau of Land Management on June 30, 1969 Quin received one of the highest awards issued by the Department of the Interior, the Meritorious Service Award for excellent service rendered during his 35 years as a government employee. In addition, Quin was cited by Interior Secretary Walter Hickel for his expert dealing with mineral reserves.

Blackburn was noted for his literal speech. At Christmas 1973 he wrote, "Mainly because of my adverse physical status, I am currently beset with inertia in respect to the prospect of journeying relatively far from home." Translated, Quin was saying, "I can't travel." Mt. Blackburn at 86°17'S and 147°16'W was discovered by Quin in December 1934."

Henry wrote that Taffy was a prolific letter writer and that a book could be written from the letters which he had received from him over the past 18 years and which he recently returned to his widow Nell with the suggestion that they be passed along to the Center for. Polar and Scientific Archives at the National Archives.

We are drawing upon material from Henry as well as an obituary written by Jeff (Maudheim) Hattersley-Smith which appeared in the 14 October 1981 London Times for a resume of Taffy's illustrious career. He was born 77 years ago in Merthyr Tydfil, Wales, and he graduated from the University College of Aberystwyth (lo-

cated on Cardigan Bay in Wales). He then became a lecturer in physics at the University of Saskatchewan, and later on moved to McGill University, which he left to join the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, being the only British member of the wintering-over party. He worked his way to the Antarctic as a seaman on the Bark CITY OF NEW YORK. (Incidentally, only Eddie Roos in Cocoa Beach and Henry Harrison in Asheville remain as survivors of the crew that sailed out of Hoboken on August 25, 1928.) Taffy's specialized work at Little America was in geomagnetism. His genial personality, keen sense of humor and great physical strength made him not only a valuable camp asset but one of its most popular men. Upon his return from the south, he joined the Carnegie Institute in Washington where he continued his research in geomagnetism, which led to his becoming the Director of the Carnegie Geophysical Observatory in Huancayo, Peru from 1936 to 1939. While with the Carnegie, he took leave in 1932 to lead the Canadian Arctic Expedition to Chesterfield, NWT during the Second Polar Year, 1932-34. World War II saw him return from Peru to Canada where he served in naval intelligence in both South America and in Ottawa and, in a series of senior appointments, played an important part in fostering Arctic research, making many short trips to the Canadian Arctic in the 40's, 50's, and 60's to such places as North Ellesmere, North Greenland, Baffin Island, and Alaska. He was instrumental in the engineering of the highly successful Alouette satellite in 1962 (the only non-US-USSR satellite in orbit at the time). Taffy built and operated the Defence Research Telecommunications Establishment, from which he retired as Director-General in 1969. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, and a charter member and past president of the Arctic Circle Club of Ottawa. He also was a member of our Society and presented the Memorial Lecture in 1972. The U.S. Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names named an ice-covered cape at the NE end of Hughes Peninsula, Thurston Island, Cape Davies (71°46'S, 100°23'W). Following a severe and paralyzing stroke in 1980, he fought on for another year before he died on September 23, 1981. He is survived by his wife of 50 years, Nell, and their two daughters, Jane and Marian.

**JACK DYMAND, CREWMAN ON JACOB RUPPERT, 1933-35, DIES IN NEW ZEALAND.** Jack Dymand, who signed on with the JACOB RUPPERT on the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition as a cook and as a dog handler, died in Christchurch on September 22, 1981. Jack, whose first name was actually Percy, was born in Seattle but settled in Dunedin, New Zealand where he got into the restaurant business. He moved on to Christchurch 12 years ago, and probably a lot of you Antarcticans are familiar with the Dymand Steak House on Colombo Street. His American heritage showed up in his being a founding member of the Otago Softball Association in the 1930's, and his adaptability to local games resulted in his becoming Secretary of the New Zealand Darts Council. Now anyone who cooks steaks, handles dogs, plays darts, and loves Softball must have been a good guy. He also was a member of our Society. Jack was seriously injured in an automobile accident five years ago, and his wife Eila wrote that he never really recovered from that accident. He developed cancer of the lung about a year ago, but "thanks to our wonderful doctor, he had a very peaceful death. He had no pain, but developed pneumonia." Our sympathies go out to the family.

**HARRY VON ZELL DIES.** There must be some people out there besides Larry Gould and Henry Harrison who remember the old radio announcer, Harry Von Zell, who recently passed away. I can remember him on the George Burns and Gracie Allen Show, but I didn't realize that he got his first big break when he anchored the "March of Time" program during which he delivered the commentary of Admiral Byrd's broadcasts from Little America.

**RECENT RETIREES.** Good luck to Milton Johnson, John "Lefty" Mirabito, and Jim O'Neal who took the plunge and left the Federal bureaucracy.

**GERMAN SHIP GOTLUND II ALLES KAPUT.** The West German Antarctic Research Expedition, GANOVEX, suffered a crippling blow in mid-December when its chartered ship, GOTLUND II, a 93-meter, 4400-ton, ice-strengthened hull, challenged the sea ice off Yule Bay near Cape Adare and came out a real loser, in fact, they were "overcome." It all began on December 17th when the ice-beset ship started taking on water and began listing. The U.S. flew out a C-130 from McMurdo and two pumps were dropped to aid in the pumping. But it soon appeared that all was going to be in vain, so at 0230 hours on the 18th, the captain ordered the remaining four members aboard to abandon ship. Later that day she went to Davey Jones' locker at approximately 70°21'S, 167°31'E. GOTLUND II had five choppers aboard, and they were able to get all 41 crewmen and scientists to an emergency shore station, from which they were flown to the U.S. camp site for the North Victoria Land summer field program. As this is being typed on December 22nd, some of the men have already been evacuated to McMurdo Sound, whence they will be flown to Christchurch, New Zealand.

**AUSTRALIA, UK, AND INDIA THINKING ANTARCTICA.** Australia's Parliamentary Standing Committee on Public Works says the country's three largest Antarctic stations must be rebuilt immediately at a cost of \$58M if Australia is to continue scientific research and maintain an effective presence on the continent. This year's budget contains \$1M to start the work. The report also recommends a fourth station, an airstrip, and a new research/cargo ship. A Sydney newspaper reported in September that "Australian Antarctic scientists believe the nation will lose much of its Antarctic territory to the Russians if it does not spend more than \$100M as soon as possible to reaffirm its claim." Dr. Pat Quilty, Deputy Director of the Antarctic Division, said "it is scientific performance which counts. That's where we're being swamped by the Russians. They're doing good work and a lot of it, and they are getting it all published." Meanwhile the British have announced that they will relocate Halley Bay (the station, that is) in 1983 at a cost of 1M pounds. The station, located on the Brunt Ice Shelf off Coates Land, has been an active year-round station since 1956 and has "sunk" 10 meters into the ice. Another 3M pounds will be spent for new buildings over the next three years. Bids have been solicited for a new polar research ship to cost an estimated 4M pounds. India has leased Norway's M/V POLARSIRKEL for an Antarctic cruise that hopefully will reach the coast.

**CLASSIFIED:**

Wanted. Mawson's Home of the Blizzard and first edition of Ponting's Great White South. Ned Ostenso, 2871 Audubon Terrace N.W., Washington, DC 20008.

Wanted. U.S. edition of Huntford's Scott & Amundsen, G. P. Putnam's Sons. Constance Swan, 11 Granite St., Rockport, MA 01966. (Her copy was stolen!)

Wanted. Larry Gould's Cold. Guy Guthridge, 6519 Hitt Ave., McLean, VA 22101.

Wanted. Chances for travel and adventure - non-military. Mark Leinmiller, 1383 Shadowood Drive N.E., Marietta, GA 30066. (Mark is the 50th Siple Anniversary Eagle Scout to Antarctica, 1978-79. Experience includes baptism by Denton at Darwin Glacier. Current Yellowjacket at Georgia Tech mastering mechanical engineering with yearn to climb Mt. McKinley.)

Wanted. Just one more chance to go to the Antarctic by former Antarctic Treaty desk officer in the Department of State. Call collect! Robert D. Yoder, RFD 1, Box 533, Springfield, VT 05156.



Bergy Bits is the unexpurgated candid comment of a single member of the Society and should not in any way be construed as representing the voice or the position of the staid, reverent Society or its illustrious membership.

**MEMBERS ARE HEARD: BERGY BITS SEXIST, VERBOSE, OPINIONATED, RAMBLING, ETC.**

Colin Bull at Ohio State effectively uses surveys to show that they are doing things right in Columbus; I am using our survey to look for arenas for improvement. To date we have heard from about two-thirds of the membership, although 20% of the responders made no comments at all about liking or disliking Bergy Bits. Perhaps some were hesitant to voice disapproval because their names were already on the form, or maybe they didn't want to knock a Ma and Pa operation. Three strong voices, two females, one male, claimed Bergy Bits was sexist. One female who joined after coming off a cruise ship, was pretty hot under the collar and wrote, "Bergy Bits is all I receive. As a professional woman I resent the constant chauvinist remarks. The tone makes the Society sound like a high school fraternity, not an organization of professionals which I was led to believe that it was." Our Society is really not a professional society; its charter says that we were "incorporated as a non-profit educational and cultural organization." The educational part comes mainly from our fine lecture series, and the cultural part comes in small doses from guys like Bert Crary! We have offered to refund her money, as we certainly don't want members who feel they were recruited under false pretenses, do we? The woman indexer for that superb publication Ice Cap News wrote, "Remarks about women are offensive. I doubt if comparable remarks about black people would be considered acceptable in the Newsletter." One fellow who was in the Antarctic during the IGY and still goes back (although not Charlie Bentley, Dick Cameron or John Annexstad) wrote, "I find the sexist rhetoric offensive." Well, that's the way it goes; you can't please 'em all! But only three voices against Bergy Bits' sexism is a victory! We don't intentionally mean to antagonize anyone, so we might possibly (but no promises, now) let up just a bit.

The biggest complaint about Bergy Bits has been about its wordiness. Some of the comments "usually too long, usually too opinionated....verbose....too folksy.... bit too gassy....too long....rambling....bit wordy.... verbose (again)....another comment on folksy style....slightly wordy....sometimes too long, too personal.... Well, look at the good side - since Mike Kuhn told me last year not to write more than ten pages, ten pages it has been. Now we have subject headings so you can pick your poison, and don't have to take the whole dose at one time. Sure it's personal, but I do try to work in everything that's sent to me by members and whatever I can pick up at NSF or the National Academy of Sciences. In an effort to depersonalize the Newsletters, I did run the series on members' favorite Antarctic books last year! We're trying!

One member, my old roommate at Little America V, Ron Taylor, made his annual plea to "improve the English." Trouble with Ron is, he has spent too much of his life with the Literary Digest, Harper's, New Yorker, and their ilk! There was a request for Navy news, and one for more on DF operations. The Navy situation sort of bugs me, too. Since their base of operations is now on the West Coast, there isn't much Navy Antarctic news here in Washington. Maybe we should have a field correspondent from Point Mugu. We'll have to look into it. One responder felt I was discourteous. Well, I grant that I give the needle to an awful lot of people, but don't I give it to nearly everyone? Those who get it the most are those I know the best. When I

wrote that Fred Milan "mumbles," I wasn't really slaughtering old Fred, I was just being truthful. I've known Fred for ages, and he is one of my most favorite people, a real great guy - but he still mumbles. Bill Schoonmaker asked if my soliciting comments "could ... be a step towards recognition that something worthwhile could have happened after BAE II." Well, I've been looking for something significant after BAE II, Bill, but just can't seem to find anything. Probably it's hidden in some crevasse. Ken Moulton feels I avoid, like the plague, the great things done by the austral summer scientists. I look upon our Washington lecture series as state-of-the-art presentations by our country's top Antarctic scientists, who are austral summerites, and upon Bergy Bits as news about members and programs over all of the past 50 years.

I would, however, like to share the comments of Arville Schaleben, whom I've never had the pleasure of meeting, but whose comments have inadvertently been my Bergy Bits beacon, Arville was formerly editor/reporter/photographer for the Milwaukee Journal, and visited the Antarctic with an inspection team back in the early 1960's. He wrote, "I like it - informative, but breezy; opinionated, but okay; important often, pleasantly gossipy often. Keeps me both abreast and entertained." Basically, I would say those are my objectives for Bergy Bits.

So the Society will have a useful file on who we are, could you folks (120) who haven't returned the form please do so to help us get to know you?

**STEVE ACKLEY, LEGENDARY CRRELITE TALKS ABOUT US-USSR WEDDELL SEA CRUISE ON SOMOV.**

The evening of January 19th separated the intrepid explorers from the rank and file membership as 22 hardy, foolhardy souls braved ice slick highways to slide into the Board Room at NSF to hear Steve Ackley, a sea ice expert at the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) at Hanover, New Hampshire tell us all about the seven weeks' cruise of the SOMOV last October and November into the Weddell Sea. It was another interesting lecture on a most timely subject by a speaker who had hardly shaken his sea legs. We heard about a marriage of Russian logistics and American technology combining to make a most satisfying cruise. The food was hardly edible, though, and a seal (crab eater^ perhaps?) must have been put on the vodka locker while the Americans were aboard, as it was a "dry cruise." There were 26 scientists, evenly divided - 13 Americans, 13 Russians. Steve said they were paired off with their counterparts, so there was an American and a Russian in each room. He didn't say whether this applied to the two American female scientists, but since we presumably don't discriminate against women or men and neither want special favors, we must assume that the women were paired off with their Russian men counterparts! We Americans are so broad-minded, it's just great. Steve said it was very humanizing to have women aboard, that he actually prefers having women scientists along on cruises to just being with men scientists. Glaciologists have told me the same thing, that it's better with women. It was truly an interdisciplinary cruise, with programs in physical oceanography, air-sea-ice interactions, sea ice dynamics, marine biology, and marine chemistry. Steve commented on the fact that the cargo ship was large but underpowered, which meant they couldn't really crack their way through ice over a meter thick. They had daily Russian satellite photos and knew that the polynya was not there this year, although it appeared from the photos that there was an area of ice weakness with expanding and contracting leads which were in the general area of where the polynya might have been. Steve showed a nice series of slides of ice conditions as the ship entered the ice pack. The water near the edge of the ice pack is very rich in nutrients, and this was easily detectable in the coloring of the, shall we say, bergy bits. One of the most interesting things to me was something which Arnold Gordon had discovered on an earlier trip into the Weddell Sea, and that was the existence of chimneys of near isothermal water. Equally intriguing was a suggested

life cycle path of krill. They don't do it the easy way - all that travelling about just to be gobbled up by some big-mouthed whale. This whole expedition makes one wonder about the future; in the current financial atmosphere, our Coast Guard icebreakers have priced themselves right out of science. What happened this past austral summer could become a blueprint with the Russians most happily providing platforms for our scientists in exchange for our' much more advanced scientific technology. There were excellent on-ship laboratories for doing analyses, so much of the analytical work was done right on board shortly after marine or atmospheric samples were taken. All data were exchanged among scientists at the end of the cruise, and there will be a post-cruise analysis workshop in this country, followed up later by a final one in Leningrad. This was our first lecture ever by a CRRELite; we are far overdue in tapping their sources of expertise. You can always tell a man from CRREL - they don't wear neckties. In fact, if the CRREL Personnel Office finds out that a prospective candidate even owns a necktie, it's legitimate grounds for immediately "dropping that person from further consideration. Steve was anxious to speak to our Society now, as he felt he would be too old to stand up by the time we'd get around to ask him to give a Memorial Lecture. And so it was that the first lecture in the second century of Society lectures was given by a tieless, bearded, slightly balding, not-too-skinny scientist (in spite of the fact he had lost 20 pounds on the cruise) who only a year ago was a near center-fold spectacular in the February Smithsonian.

**THE U.S. POSTAL SERVICE, THE ULTIMATE IN INCOMPETENCE.** If it weren't for the UPS, there would never be a Christmas in this country because the Postal Service would foul it up beyond recall. It's doing a real job on the Antarctic Society! Our last two Newsletters have been mailed at least three weeks prior to the announced meeting, and in some states the last one still hasn't been delivered (as of 23 January). The Newsletters are sorted by zip codes and by states with 10 or more for any one state going in one bundle. You might think this is good, that larger groupings would be expedited, but it works in reverse in keeping with the Post Office's creed to really foul up anything designed to speed up delivery and which might put mailmen out of work. I used to think lawyers were bad, and they are, but the Postal Service has them beat. If you live in Massachusetts, Heaven help you, as the post offices there are the worst offenders in getting our mail delivered. Also a loud boo to the Postal Service in California and in Colorado - they are almost equally incompetent. And to compound my unhappiness, the Postal Service has increased our mailing rates (starting with this issue) by practically doubling the cost. What a bunch of bandits!

**WHERE DO WE COME FROM?** Joseph Warburton asked us to do a "state by state" involvement story, so we're taking him up on his idea. Bergy Bits for October 1980 showed the names and addresses of all our California members, which incidentally has continued to grow in size in spite of several members moving out of state (Dave Canham, Larry Flint, David Coles) and one (Pennie Rau) resigning. This is how your Stateside membership now looks:

Virginia	75	Florida	9	Kansas	4	North Carolina	2
Maryland	59	Pennsylvania	8	Missouri	4	Utah	2
California	38	Illinois	7	Rhode Island	4	Wyoming	2
D. C.	36	New Jersey	7	Vermont	4	Hawaii	1
Massachusetts	14	Alaska	6	Wisconsin	4	Indiana	1
Colorado	13	Maine	6	Connecticut	3	Louisiana	1
Texas	13	Nebraska	6	Kentucky	3	Montana	1
Arizona	12	New Hampshire	6	Minnesota	3	New Mexico	1
New York	10	Michigan	5	Georgia	2	Tennessee	1
Ohio	10	Oklahoma	4	Nevada	2	West Virginia	1
Washington	9						



The biggest change in membership in the past five years is that we have gone more national, with less than 40% of our membership now in the Washington area (it was over 60% a few years ago). We now have over 122 members west of the Mississippi. We are particularly happy with the support we are getting from the Institute of Polar Studies at Ohio State (we now have eight members from there, whereas several years ago we had only Emanuel Rudolph and Peter Anderson), and from those who have joined from other polar citadels at Lincoln, Tempe, Boulder, Orono, and Fairbanks.

One interesting thing is that polar people seem to retire to the Sun Belt states (Florida, Texas, Arizona, and California) where we have 72 members. I can't believe that grizzly old warriors like Bud Waite (Happy 80th Birthday on February 14th, Bud - 3248 Valencia Drive, South Venice, Florida 33595), Larry Gould, Ken Bubier, Ed Roos, Walter Giles, Clay Bailey, Murray Wiener, John Herrmann, and others prefer being warm and comfortable in the sun to living in the northern tier of states suffering from bone-chilling cold and knee-deep snow. But I take heart that there are still some rugged individuals from the old days such as Leland Barter, Charlie Murphy, Howard Mason, Bob Nichols, Bob Dodson, John Dyer, John Cadwalader, and a few others who still stand toe-to-toe and challenge old man winter to turn it on.

Let's salute the state of West Virginia with this issue, which has one member, Pam Dailer. She represents the new Antarctic regime, the young and the beautiful, the austral summer type, who thoroughly enjoyed her summer at Siple Station several years ago. I understand from a most reliable source that she has circled in red all sexist remarks in Bergy Bits in recent years and will be returning them to me in due time, probably in a wheelbarrow. To make her work easier, I encircled the most blatant sexist remarks in her copy of the last issue! So I salute West Virginia and Pam Dailer in this issue. West Virginia, Almost Heaven!

**SOCIETY MEMBERS IN GEOGRAPHIC NAMES OF THE ANTARCTIC.** We went through the latest volume of the Geographic Names of the Antarctic to list the Society members who had Antarctic features named (and approved) for them by the U.S. Board on Geographic Names. We also visited the Defense Mapping Agency to get the recent approvals which were not in the April 1981 publication - there were only six, although two of the six (Ellis Ridge and Mt. Meunier) showed in our last listing published in September 1979. There are 195 Society members so honored, approximately half of our membership. As for the other 50%, you can 1) pray that someone might propose a feature in your honor and then pray some more that it will get approved, 2) get yourself onto the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names - a foolproof way of getting a feature named for you, or 3) get a job at the USGS in Reston which is concerned with mapping Antarctica. Once it paid off to go to the Antarctic for a year, but this isn't necessarily so any more. Ask new member Richard Urbanak who wintered over at Byrd in 1960 and then again at the Pole in 1971. Two more South Polers who never made it are Charlie Jenkins (1974) and Kenneth Barker (1977). And apparently it doesn't work automatically if you go down with a foreign country. Ask Allen Riordan who was meteorologist at Vanda with the Kiwis in 1969 or Dick Neff who wintered over with the Aussies at Casey in 1975. Nor does it help to be Director of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF or the Executive Secretary of the Polar Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences, as both Ed Todd and Tim Hushen are waiting to be recognized. On the other hand, the most recent list shows second features being approved for Fred Alberts (ex-Secretary to the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names, 1949-1979), also for Rupe Southard (Chief of the Office of International Activities at the USGS, Reston), and one for Luther Wheat (who is on the Advisory Committee)! I rather like the namings done by some of our British friends, such as "Toadstool Rocks 68°50'S, 69°25'W, named in association with Mushroom Island and Puffball

Island." And how about Port Circumcision, 65°11'S, 64°10'W, a cove on the south-east side of Petermann Island discovered on January 1, 1909 by Charcot and named "for the Holy Day on which it was first sighted." Port Circumcision, Petermann Island, ah those Frenchmen!

We have one of Admiral Byrd's daughters (Katharine Breyer) and one of his grandsons (Richard E. Byrd III) as Society members, and they probably know that nine features have been named after the Admiral or immediate family members. Our British member, Charles Swithinbank, has four approved features (a range, a glacier, some slope, and some old glacial moraine). Then we have four families, each with three features, Larry Gould, Ed MacDonald, and the widows of Paul Siple and Finn Ronne. Paul actually named a mountain, Mt. Ruth Siple and it appeared that way for many years until that coup came along which purged non-influential women names from the face of Antarctic maps. Ed has switched to his native Scottish spelling of MacDonald, although his name appears Irish style on maps. Quite a few members have two features named after them: Clay Bailey of BAE II and the USAS expeditions, Sig Gutenko of the USAS and the Ronne expeditions, Eddie Goodale of BAE I, John Cadwalader of Task Force 43 fame, Bert (Mr. IGY) Crary, the ever-going Charlie Bentley, our British lend-leaser, Colin Bull, our politico success, Phil Smith, the debonair Troy Pew&, our Lebanese hero, George Doumani, famed historian Harry Dater, whose widow remains a Society stalwart, and the aforementioned Fred Alberts and Rupe Southard. So all together we have 19 members/families with more than one feature. A list of all Society members who have geographical features named after them or their late husbands:

Abbot, J. Lloyd	Cartwright, Gordon	Espenschied, Peter
Alberts, Fred	Chappell, Richard	Everett, Kaye
Allen, Robert	Clarke, Dorothy (widow)	Everett, William
Anderson, Peter	Clough, John	
Annexstad, John	Collins, Henry	Feeney, Robert
Aughenbaugh, Nolan	Collinson, James	Field, William
	Craddock, Campbell	Flint, Robert
Bailey, Clay	Crary, Albert	Flowers, Edwin
Barnett, Donald	Cromie, William	Ford, Arthur
Baulch, DeeWitt		Fowler, Alfred
Barter, Leland	Dale, Robert	Fridovich, Bernard
Behrendt, John	Dalrymple, Paul	Friis, Herman
Bennett, Hugh	Daniels, Paul	Frostman, Thomas
Benson, Robert	Dater, Alice (widow)	
Bentley, Charles	Dawson, John	Giles, Walter
Bermel, Peter	Dawson, Merle	Goldthwait, Richard
Bertrand, Leone (widow)	DeGoes, Louis Den	Goodale, Edward
Black, Richard	Hartog, Stephen	Goodman, Kelsey
Borns, Harold	DeVries, Arthur	Gould, Laurence
Bowyer, Donald	Dewart, Gilbert	Gow, Anthony
Breyer, Katharine (Byrd)	DeWitt, Hugh	Grass, Robert
Brownworth, Fred	Dodd, Walter	Greene, Charles
Bubier, Kennard	Dodson, Robert	Grew, Edward
Bull, Colin	Doumani, George	Guerrero, John
Burrill, Meredith	Drummond, Glen	Gutenko, Sigmund
Byrd, Richard E. Ill (family)	Dyer, John	Guthridge, Guy
	Dykes, Leonard	
Cadwalader, John	Ege, John	Halpern, Martin
Cameron, Richard	Eklund, Harriet (widow)	Hansen, B, Lyle
Cameron, Roy	Ellis, Melvin	Hanson, Kirby
Canhara, David	El-Sayed, Sayed	Harrison, Henry
		Harter, Eugene

Helliwell, Robert	Mirabito, John	Siniff, Donald
Henkle, Charles	Mogensen, Palle	Siple, Ruth (widow)
Hermanson, Marcus	Morris, Marion	Sladen, William
Herrmann, John	Morrison, Charles	Smith, Philip
Hirman, Joseph	Moulton, Kendall	Southard, Rupert
Honkala, Rudolph	Mumford, Joel	Spletstoeser, John
Howard, August	Munson, William	Stagnaro, John
Huffman, Gerald	Murphy, Charles	Sullivan, Walter
	Murray, Grover	Swithinbank, Charles
Jacobs, Paul		
Johnson, Floyd	Nichols, Robert	Tasch, Paul
Jorgensen, Arthur	Nickens, Herbert	Taylor, Ronald
		Toney, George
Kane, H. Scott	Ostenso, Ned	Tuck, John
Katsufakis, John		Turner, Mort
Knox, Arthur	Parker, Bruce	Tyler, Paul
Koons, Robert	Pewe, Troy	Tyree, David
Kuhn, Michael	Pierce, Chester	
Kyle, Philip	Poulter, Helen (widow)	Wade, Jane (widow)
		Waite, Amory
Langway, Chester	Quam, Louis	Washburn, A. Lincoln
Lieske, Bruce		Watson, George
Littlewood, William	Radlinski, William	Waugh, Douglas
Llano, George	Radspinner, Frank	Webers, Gerald
Loftus, Leo	Rawson, Kenneth	Weihaupt, John
Lokey, William	Reedy, James	Welch, David
Lyddan, Robert	Reynolds, Richard	Weller, Gunter
	Ronca, Luciano	Wheat, Luther
Maish, F. Michael	Ronne, Edith (widow)	Wiener, Murray
Malva-Gomes, Antonio	Roos, Edward	Wilbanks, John
Mann, Edward	Roscoe, John	Wilson, Charles
Mason, Howard	Rosser, Earl	Wolak, Richard
Matheson, Lome	Rubin, Morton	Wyman, Carl
McCleary, George	Rudolph, Emanuel	
McDonald, Edwin	Rutford, Robert	Yoder, Robert
McGinnis, Lyle		
McGregor, Ronald	Schirmacher, Eberhard	Zeller, Edward
McKenzie, Garry	Seelig, Walter	Zumberge, Gentleman Jim
Meserve, William	Shapley, Alan	
Meunier, Anthony	Shults, Roy	Barsourn, Adib (new
Milan, Frederick	Shurley, Jay	Twiss, John (members)

**MASTER ANTARCTIC BUILDER, ALBERT ARMSTRONG.** In the last Newsletter we mentioned that Albert Armstrong was interested in Antarctic construction. Albert is 87, going on 27, being one of the most enthusiastic Antarcticans in our Society. The guy has been all over the globe designing and building structures, but he left his heart in the Antarctic. He got a finger caught in a taxi door in Christchurch, and had to have it treated at McMurdo. He felt the facilities at McMurdo left a lot to be desired, so when he came back to CONUS he took up a successful personal crusade for the 10-bed dispensary for the station, not only the building but its medical equipment (in duplicate). He introduced the "light green" color to McMurdo, also the first stand-up bar, telephone booth, and closed circuit television at the Primary Building, PM-3A Power plant. In fact, he was involved, either by design or construction, in a long list of buildings at McMurdo (PM-3A electric power plant, 1500 KW stand-by electric power plant, water treatment plant, primary

and secondary auxiliary pump house, condenser plant, aircraft terminal building, CC>2 service tank stations, mess hall, storage warehouses, and personnel quarters). And he was also involved with Eights Station, the air-portable scientific laboratory consisting of eleven units, each completely furnished and weighing 30,000 pounds. He's quite a fellow, a sheer delight to talk to, and he talks about his Antarctic involvement in the early 1960's as if they had happened this current austral summer.

**FIRST HEBREW PRAYERS AT SOUTH POLE?** One of our Society members, Roy Millenson, a former aide to Senator Javits, went to the South Pole with a Congressional delegation early in January 1974, at which time he placed in a three-foot deep hole at the South Pole the phylacteries his parents had given him at his Bar Mitzva some forty years earlier. The Chicago Tribune for 17 January 1974 quoted Roy as saying "the phylacteries have become worn over the years and my rabbi said that the proper way to dispose of them was by burial. Then the Antarctic trip came along and I took them with me. I said two prayers - the 'shehehiyanu' and the 'shma' - and covered them with snow. As far as I know, mine were the first Hebrew prayers ever said at the South Pole. The phylacteries were placed in a paper bag bearing the date January 3, 1974 and were buried at -14°F." Does anyone know of any earlier Hebrew prayers at the Pole?

**POLAR PHILATELISTS.** Let's take a look at our expanding philatelists - an enthusiastic corps nurtured by their award-winning Ice Cap News. I'm amazed at what these people will collect. They'll gobble up anything with a polar cachet or cancellation. Most of the philatelists in our Society are real biggies; nearly all came via the stamp community, although people like Bud Waite, Mort Turner, Bert Crary, and in a restricted sense, myself, came via our polar activities. We have a real philatelic heavyweight in our secretary, Pete Barretta, one of the most loved members of our Society, who is currently recovering from another bleeding ulcer. We are especially happy to include in our membership the president (Bob de Violini), the editor (Bernie Coyne), and the art editor (Joseph Lynch) of the American Society of Polar Philatelists. The members of our Society who have come out of the closet and confessed they are first, last, and always practicing polar philatelists are the aforementioned Pete Barretta, Liselotte Beach, Charlie Burroughs, Ronald Chaikin, Anne Cope, Bernie Coyne, Bob de Violini, Carl Fisher, Hal Helfrich, John Herguth, Sam Hinerfeld, Joe Hogan, Richard Julian, Bill Littlewood, Joseph Lynch, Seymour Schlossberg, Douglas Shelton and Hal Vogel.

**LINDBLAD AND WORLD DISCOVERER MEMBERS.** We probably have at least 20 members who discovered Antarctica via one of the two cruise ships. As a group, these members are about the easiest members of our Society to please, as they appreciate any kind of information on the Antarctic, true or not so true. One of my favorite Society members is Mary Goodwin out in Los Angeles. By profession she's a medical illustrator married to a professor of urology. She confesses to probably being the national champion of drawing a certain organ pertinent to her husband's livelihood. But she also has a most extensive Antarctic library, has written several articles on the Antarctic, and has splendid deep New England roots. Dotte Larsen has gone on three Lindblad cruises, proving that she'll go to the end of the world in search of whales. Her fame as a whale spotteress is well-known, and she has authored "Guide to Whales and Dolphins of the Southern Hemisphere." Another one of my favorite travelers is Vernon Cooper, who lives in a coal mining community of 7,000 in eastern Kentucky, which is a very strong incentive in itself to getting out of town and seeing the world. He's in South America now, this past summer he climbed many of the most beautiful peaks in Switzerland, and last year he went to Greenland. One of our Board members, Eugene Campbell, is a real delightful gentleman, who

along with his lovely wife Reba (both of them are doctors) , went to the Antarctic a couple of years ago on the WORLD DISCOVERER. The old icebreaker himself, Edwin MacDonald, lectured on the LINDBLAD for some seven years. George Llano has headed up the lecture program on the WORLD DISCOVERER for the past three years. And other members of our Society, such as the late Ken Bertrand, John Cadwalader, Hugh DeWitt, and Mike Kuhn have lectured at various times on one of the ships. My files show, in alphabetical order, the following "tourist" members:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Home Port</u>	<u>Year/Cruise Ship</u>	<u>Notations</u>
Elmer Babin	Cleveland, Ohio	1969 AQUILES (Lindblad) 1977 LINDBLAD EXPLORER 1981 LINDBLAD EXPLORER	Wrote "Experience; World Wide Travel Vantage Press
Dorothy Brown	Boston, Mass.	1969 LINDBLAD EXPLORER	Excellent Society Member
Eugene Campbell Reba Campbell	Chevy Chase, Md.	1979 WORLD DISCOVERER 1980 WORLD DISCOVERER	They are both super
Vernon Cooper	Hazard, Ky.	1976-7 LINDBLAD EXPLORER	Bon Vivant
Lee Winslow Court	Monhegan Is., Me.	LINDBLAD cruise	Met his future wife Ruby
Mary Goodwin	Los Angeles, Calif.	1966 LAPATAIA(Lindblad)	First Tourist ship
Henry Heyburn	Louisville, Ky.	1969 AQUILES Lindblad) 1970 LINDBLAD EXPLORER	Publishing catalog Falkland Is. post cards in 1982
Irwin Hirsh	Chicago, Ill.	1980 WORLD DISCOVERER	Most memorable trip of his life
Dotte Larsen	Pittsford, N.Y.	1976 LINDBLAD EXPLORER 1979 LINDBLAD EXPLORER 1981 LINDBLAD EXPLORER	She's a great one tremendous photos. Can't help loving her!
Aileen Lotz	So. Miami, Fl.	1981 WORLD DISCOVERER	My severest critic
Laura Murphy	Silver Spring, Md.	1979 AIR NEW ZEALAND	Flight before fatal one!
Luella Murri	Springfield, Va.	1980 WORLD DISCOVERER	Multipurpose action lady
Mayme Neel	Columbia, Mo.	1969 AQUILES (Lindblad)	An appreciative member
Katherine Petrin	Virginia Beach, Va.	1969 LINDBLAD 1971 LINDBLAD	World traveler who used to live here we miss her
Ruth Rogers	Glen Ellyn, Ill.	LINDBLAD cruise	Pays her dues or
Veryl Schult	Washington, D.C.	1966 LAPATAIA (Lindblad)	Mathematicians & travel
Constance Swan	Rockport, Mass.	1979 LINDBLAD	Society Loyalist good things come in small packages

Now if I've left anyone off the list, it wasn't intentional. Let me know. I notice there are a lot more women than men. Are the cruises thataway????

The following three paragraphs were provided by Guy Guthridge, erstwhile carpenter who is Manager of Polar Information in the Division of Polar Programs, NSF:

**WHERE THE USARPS ARE.** This is the height of the summer in Antarctica. Here's where U.S. folks were at 2 in the afternoon on 16 January 1982: McMurdo, 662 people. Williams Field (the McMurdo airport), 122. Amundsen-Scott South Pole, 37. Siple, 17. Byrd, 18. Northern Victoria Land, 7. Palmer, 28. Dome C, 16. Various field parties, 26. Total U.S. population in Antarctica, 933, comprising 115 scientists, 168 contractor personnel, 86 United States Navy officers, 499 enlisted persons, 47 New Zealand personnel under contract to the Navy for food services, 12 National Science Foundation staff, and 6 visitors. These figures don't include ships' crews.

**COAST GUARD BREAKS THE ICE (AGAIN).** The United Coast Guard Cutter Polar Sea, one of our nation's two newest and most powerful icebreakers, broke ice and records in McMurdo Sound on 14 and 15 January. Starting at the ice edge just south of Cape Royds, the ship cut through to Hut Point, 20 nautical miles, in 9 hours, clearing the way for the annual resupply of McMurdo Station. In the good old days this job took two of the smaller Wind-class breakers, working side by side in the "railroad track" method, several days to a week of backing and ramming. Polar Sea and her sister, Polar Star, live in Seattle when not in the high latitudes.

**GLOBAL WARMING?** In 1976 Paul Damon and Steven Kunen of the universities of Arizona and Utah wrote in Science that, "If the CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse effect causes a global warming trend, it will most probably become apparent first in Antarctica." Shortly after, J. Murray Mitchell of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration lectured to our society on this topic, noting that warming could prevent the next ice age and even send West Antarctica to sea. Now, George Kukla and Joyce Gavin of Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory think they may have detected a decrease in the extent of antarctic pack ice in the 1970s compared to the 1930s—by about 35 percent. But they report in the 30 October 1981 Science that the link to any CO<sub>2</sub>-induced global warming "must, at present, remain highly tentative." Other scientists are unconvinced that the pack ice area decreased. Feeling the other leg, Robert Etkins and Edward Epstein of NOAA write in the 15 January 1982 Science that the observed rise in sea level over the last 40 years cannot have been caused only by thermal expansion of the water: "Significant discharges of polar ice must also be occurring."

**ICE CHIPS.** Thank's, Guy, please come back in the next Newsletter. // Ron McGregor, former Commander, Antarctic Support Activities, 1961-63, retired from the Office of Naval Research on January 8th after some 41 years and 6 months of government service (26 1/2 of which was with the Navy). His last position was Director of ONR's Arctic Atmospheric and Ionospheric Division. // An early Memorial Lecture this spring, at the peak of the Cherry Blossoms - April 1st! It promises to be a real barn burner with the old Minnesota halfback, Bob Rutford, currently Vice-Chancellor of the University of Nebraska giving the Lecture. Sharing the platform with Bob, giving the memorial aspects, will be the venerable, honorable Charles J.V. Murphy of BAE II fame. More good news - the price of the pre-Lecture dinner will be only \$15 this year. Mark your calendar! Come to Washington! // No classified section as we ran out of space. One man wrote and told me to take it and shove it, but one woman wrote that she liked the idea. // Fifty-one members are delinquent as we go to press. If you got a separate sheet marked "FINAL NOTICE, DUES NOT PAID", you had better believe it, as there will be no more free lunches unless you send some green. If you got a form stamped "YOU HAVE PAID THIS YEAR'S DUES", please return that form filled out so you will be in our data base. // See you on February 16th! Let's pack the place!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

c/o R. J. Siple  
905 North Jacksonville Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

President!:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bernel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 81-82

March

No. 5

The Antarctic Society and the National Academy of Sciences'  
Polar Research Board are happy to co-sponsor  
the Society's 18th Annual Memorial Lecture

"Antarctica in the National and International Context"

by

Dr. Robert H. Rutford

Former Director, Division of Polar Programs, NSF  
Current Vice-Chancellor for Research and Graduate Studies  
University of Nebraska at Lincoln

and

Newly-elected President of the University of Texas at Dallas

PLUS

Mr. Charles J. V. Murphy  
Byrd Antarctic Expedition II, 1933-35

who will give the memorial aspects of the program

Thursday evening, April 1

at 8:15 p.m.

in the Auditorium of  
The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Bladwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

Dr. Rutford, an Antarctic Glacial Geologist, currently is head of the U.S. delegation to the SCAR Sub-Group on the Environmental Implications of Possible Mineral Exploration and Exploitation in Antarctica. - - - Charlie Murphy, a very close personal friend of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, is a well-known biographer and political historian.

You are cordially invited to the Annual Pre-Lecture Dinner in Adams Rib Restaurant (Joseph Henry Building, 21st & Pennsylvania) at 6 o'clock, preceded by cocktails at 5 o'clock in the outdoor court on the 2nd floor, weather permitting. PLEASE fill out the reservation form on page 10 - NOW! and mail with your check to the Society's office. DON'T DELAY!

Bergy Bits is NOT the Voice of the Society, just the prejudiced, volunteer meanderings of a single member. If you can do better, this space and all of its attendant accoutrements can be yours for the asking.

**SURVEY IS OVER AND DONE WITH.** Our thanks to the 351 who returned the forms with background information and your feelings about what should be in the Newsletters (even though some of you like old Bert Crary, Crevasse Smith, Mort Turner and others just sent the form back without adding a single thing, not even an address!) To the other 80 who threw theirs in the waste basket, you haven't made our job any easier, I assure you. Some good ideas surfaced from the forms. We'll certainly keep paragraph headings, as there were a lot of favorable comments on them; we'll also strive to have more news on current events, although there has been a surprising amount of current news in Bergy Bits during the past several years. Starting with this issue we'll add a section on upcoming events. Then we'll try to have a paragraph on the last Society lecture for the benefit of out-of-towners, and a paragraph in each issue - maybe - about some state and its members. With this letter I'll initiate a paragraph on my favorite Society member of the month (MOM), which will invariably be a walk down memory lane with a non-active Antarctic whose heart was left in Antarctica when the body was delivered back to the States. We'll run a classified section in an effort to get answers to people's questions and needs. We hope Guy Guthridge will be a permanent guest artist writing at least a page of Guyisms. During the next year, if I am still writing, you can expect an overdose of material on Washington's plans for celebrating the 100th Anniversary of the First Polar Year, the 50th Anniversary of the Second Polar Year, and, particularly, reams on an IGY Antarctic reunion in Washington - all to be in either April or May 1983. The style of Bergy Bits won't change, as the negatives didn't seem to constitute a valid protest when weighed against the favorable comments. You people constitute a difficult constituency as you represent over 50-odd years of varied, active Antarctic participation; I am working off a narrow base of a couple of years out of the middle, having seen the ice last in December 1958. Changes since then have been phenomenal. But, believe me, we'll still try to cover the barrier front from 1928 to 1982.

**PRESIDENT REAGAN, JACK ANDERSON AND TIME.** In the New Federalism, or whatever, one never knows for sure, does one? But one thing came through loud and clear this winter - Washington has a love affair going with Antarctica. Never before has the old continent been so revered by the high and mighty along the Potomac. We seem to feel that this popularity high will continue through the next Antarctic Treaty or until some firm and binding decisions have been made on the natural resources of Antarctica. Most of you have probably not seen President Reagan's memorandum of 5 February relative to the U.S. Antarctic Policy and Programs, so here in its entirety is the good news for all Antarcticans in this country. (We understand there were some omissions, among them the inclusion of Siple Station, along with South Pole, Palmer, and McMurdo.)

SUBJECT: United States Antarctic Policy and Programs

I have reviewed the Antarctic Policy Group's study of United States interests in Antarctica and related policy and program considerations, as forwarded by the Department of State on November 13, 1981, and have decided that:



- o The United States Antarctic Program shall be maintained at a level providing an active and influential presence in Antarctica designed to support the range of U.S. Antarctic interests.
- o This presence shall include the conduct of scientific activities in major disciplines; year-round occupation of the South Pole and two coastal stations; and availability of related necessary logistics support.
- o Every effort shall be made to manage the program in a manner that maximizes cost effectiveness and return on investment.

I have also decided that the National Science Foundation shall continue to:

- o budget for and manage the entire United States national program in Antarctica, including logistic support activities so that the program may be managed as a single package;
- o fund university research and federal agency programs related to Antarctica;
- o draw upon logistic support capabilities of government agencies on a cost reimbursable basis; and
- o use commercial support and management facilities where these are determined to be cost effective and will not, in the view of the Group, be detrimental to the national interest.

Other agencies may, however, fund and undertake directed short-term programs of scientific activity related to Antarctica upon the recommendation of the Antarctic Policy Group and subject to the budgetary review process. Such activities shall be coordinated within the framework of the National Science Foundation logistics support.

The expenditures and commitment of resources necessary to maintain an active and influential presence in Antarctica, including the scientific activities and stations in the Antarctic, shall be reviewed and determined as part of the normal budget process. To ensure that the United States Antarctic program is not funded at the expense of other National Science Foundation programs, the OMB will provide specific budgetary guidance for the Antarctic program.

To ensure that the United States has the necessary flexibility and operational reach in the area, the Departments of Defense and Transportation shall continue to provide, on a reimbursable basis, the logistic support requested by the National Science Foundation and to develop, in collaboration with the Foundation, logistic arrangements and cost structure required for effective and responsive program support at minimum cost.

With respect to the upcoming negotiations on a regime covering Antarctic mineral resources, the Antarctic Policy Group shall prepare a detailed U.S. position and instructions. These should be forwarded for ray consideration by May 15, 1982.

(signed) Ronald Reagan

And did you read all the good things Jack Anderson wrote in late January? Fantastic! One of his associates, Dale Van Atta (who must have come from the School of See No Evil, Hear No Evil, Speak No Evil) told Jack, who told the world, that the only thing wrong with Antarctica is a shortage of funds. I have a sneaking feeling that Van Atta never went to the ice, that there was some sort of collusion between him and Guthridge with Dale actually spending those two months in Tahiti while Guy sat in Washington writing the material which Dale later (when he got back from Tahiti) turned over to Jack Anderson. How else can you account for five favorable articles from Anderson, who isn't normally disposed to being kind to anyone? Ed Todd, though, is still sitting in the Director's chair of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF wondering where Van Atta saw "top secret CIA and National Security Agency reports on Antarctica." Ed has never seen one since he's been on the job! The Time magazine article (February 22, 1982) was sort of anti-climatic after the President's memorandum and Jack Anderson's column. One might say, Déjà vu, n'est-ce pas?

**HOPALONG CASSIDY TELLS ALL ABOUT METEORITES.** Dr. William Cassidy was enjoying the serenity of a peaceful afternoon working in his laboratory at the University of Pittsburgh on February 16th when the quietude and his concentration were broken by a call from Ken Moulton of NSF who was just checking with Bill's office to see what time he would be arriving in Washington to give the evening lecture to the Antarctic Society. Imagine Ken's surprise to find that Bill was still at the University. But that was nothing compared to Bill's horror when he found out he was supposed to be lecturing in Washington in 5 1/2 hours! Disdaining the airlines, he hopped into his Audi and sped through the countryside like a modern-day Paul Revere, driving madward, onward towards the Washington Monument. Four hours after departing his laboratory, Hopalong pulled up in front of the National Science Foundation, having successfully outrun all cops along the 250 miles from Pittsburgh to Washington. He established another Antarctic Society "first" by arranging his slides in a tray in the men's room while a crowd of 45 people assembled in the Board Room to hear his lecture. It was our Society's first lecture on meteorites, in spite of the fact they have been a part of the Antarctic scene since Sir Douglas Mawson's expedition to Adelie Land picked one up in 1912. Today approximately 5,000 specimens have been found by the U.S. and the Japanese. Bill had just returned from the Antarctic where the U.S. had its greatest year in finding meteorites, a record 373 specimens. If my notes are correct, the biggest ever found was an iron, consisting of over 30 pieces, weighing 898 pounds, with the largest fragment being over 300 pounds. Bill not only has a nose for meteorites, but he appears to be a Scotsman masquerading under an Irish name. All of his fellow meteorite hunters are paid by their home offices; the only one paid by Hopalong is John Schutt (a Society member), and he doesn't get paid until the season is over. John is a modern-day Crevasse Smith, as he is sent out ahead in the lead snowmobile to see if he falls into anything. If he survives, all the rest hop into their snowmobiles and pile after him like penguins following the leader. There are a couple of women meteorite hunters on the squad, supposedly not there just hoping to find another meteorite with diamonds. Finding a meteorite evidently is cause for much back-slapping, which I find most refreshing after watching all those high fives in the end zones this past football season. When Bill Cassidy (and Ed Olson) first went searching for meteorites back in 1976 at the foot of the Wright Upper Glacier, they found two in the first half hour, and then not another one for six weeks. Altogether they now have around 1,100 specimens from Allan Hills (which may represent something like 100 falls), which is a goodly number in a search area only about 150 square kilometers. Statistically, over a period of a million years, there should only be one meteorite on each square kilometer. Bill Cassidy and his space cadets in snowmobiles must feel they have truly found the Happy Hunting Ground in the

Allan Hills. At the lecture a six-year old youngster in the front row was sketching meteorites, and even asked a question of the speaker (another Society "first", youngest person to ever ask a question). He has good lineage, his Dad being Dr. Robert (South Pole 57) Benson of NASA and his uncle the Alaskan snowman/glaciologist, Dr. Carl Benson. Last seen, Bill was headed towards some Chinese food, and then was driving straight back to Pittsburgh in the rain, fog, and darkness of night in order to meet with his class the following morning. Our Hopalong Cassidy may not be an Ail-American football player, but he truly is on our All-Antarctican team with an asterisk indicating he is also MR. NICE GUY!

**COLORADO, FOURTEEN MEMBERS, FOURTEEN PENGUINS.** There are a lot of important Ant-arcticans in Colorado, and many are members of our Society. One who was a wheel even before the IGY is Alan Shapley of Boulder. He has been to the Antarctic twice, the first time in January 1959 when he went on a VIP Post-IGY visit with the likes of the late Lloyd Berkner and Harry Wexler, plus J. Tuzo Wilson. Another Boulder-ite is meteorologist Ed Flowers who wintered over twice at the South Pole (1957 and 1960), and then went back later for two more summers. Ed heads up a bag of worms, the National Weather Service's solar radiation program. But he's used to bad deals, because before the IGY he had to answer all the crank mail about busted weather forecasts. Ed is really going to enjoy retirement, believe you me. And living in a Boulder canyon, in a mansion built by himself and his lovely bride Lisa, is Kirby Hanson, meteorologist at the South Pole in 1958, and until recently in charge of NOAA's Geophysical Monitoring for Climatic Change program (which included the South Pole Station in its network). Kirby is sort of an independent free-lancing senior scientist with NOAA who is concerned with CO2 warming. Another 1958 South Pole meteorologist, DeeWitt Baulch, lives in nearby Golden. Dee who works for EPA actually started out as a geographer and may still be one. Also living in Boulder are a couple of good old boys from Eights Station, Lorne Matheson (class of 1963) and Joseph Hirman who was station scientific leader in 1965. Presumably they were both upper atmospheric types. Lorne writes that he has recently worked on computer programming for the new digital ionosonde put in at Halley Bay by the British Antarctic Survey. Still another Boulderite, F. Michael Maish, was with the Soviet Antarctic Expedition in 1969, wintering over with the Russians (a la Cartwright, Rubin, Dewart, Flint, and Rex Hanson), at Vostok. Not all Antarcticans in Boulder are old fossils, though, as Richard Reynolds, a geologist with the USGS, went to the Pensacola Mountains in 1978-79 to study the Defect Intrusion. But Reynolds is no kid, either, as he was down there in 1970-71 studying the Lassiter Coast (Jim Lassiter is a new member) as well as the Latady, Button, Playfair, Guettard, and Werner mountains. Another old timer, in the Charlie Bentley tradition, is John Behrendt of the USGS in Denver. John wintered over at Ellsworth in 1957 and has gone back repeatedly (in 1958-59 on the EDISTO to Ellsworth, in 1960-61 to West Antarctica (airborne geophysics), in 1961-62 on an Antarctic Peninsula traverse as well as to Byrd (geophysics), in 1965-66 to McMurdo and the Pensacola Mountains (geophysics), and again in 1978-79 when he went to the Forrestal Mountains). Another Denverite is new member Peter Rowley. I don't seem to have a form on him, but I know that he's an active practicing Antarcticans who has worked on the geology of the Orville Coast and eastern Ellsworth Land, and apparently also on the geology of the Lassiter Coast and southern Black Coast. Still another geologist in Denver, John Ege, was involved in the mapping of the Pensacola Mountains in 1963-64. And wherever Broomfield may be hidden, we have yet another South Pole man, Bob Grass, who wintered over in 1964 as physicist in charge of the ozone program. Evidently he likes ozone, as he has supervised the Antarctic ozone program ever since 1965. What a rut! Elsewhere in this issue, we have written about Capt. Marion Morris of Colorado Springs who is our first MOM (Man of the Month). Way down south in Durango is Tom (Plateau 68) Frostman. Tom is one of my favorite

people and one of the top two or three persons who have worked for me. When he was micrometeorologist at Plateau he almost became a statistic. He was alone in the garage, cooking steaks over a wood fire (the generators had all broken down), when he passed out from carbon monoxide poisoning. It took the camp personnel about three hours to bring him around. Unfortunately Tom has bailed out of Antarctic activities and now is director of one of the top ten summer camps in the whole country. So if you have any youngsters you'd like to farm out for the summer, unload them on Tom and you can be sure your worries will be in good hands. So there you are - fourteen Antarcticans in Colorado, and every one of them is a bona fide penguin who's been there!

**CAPT. MARION E. MORRIS, U.S. NAVY (RET.), BERGY BITS MAN OF THE MONTH.** We are initiating this MOM series with a salute to Capt. Marion Morris, a former pilot and VX-6 commander, who now lives at 2242 Glenwood Circle, Colorado Springs, CO 80909. We've never had the pleasure nor the honor of meeting this gentleman, let alone fly with him, but we feel we know a little bit about him from his beautiful prose when he writes about his past associations on the ice. Like many, he is living for that day when a call might come asking him to go back to Antarctica. He wrote, "I know my chances of returning to the ice are practically nil, but someday...SOMEDAY...I pray to return and breathe the air of peace and feel the chill of purity. Meanwhile I'll just feel sorry for the millions of fellow humans who have never had that opportunity. I was part of its recent heritage and I am most proud of the continuing program. Maybe the best is not yet to come; I suspect the best is past. But Antarctica will emerge as a new force on this planet...if we don't screw it up." But we're getting ahead of ourselves, so let's backtrack and let Capt. Morris introduce himself.

.... I served with VX-6 (now VXE-6, of course) during DEEP FREEZE 64, 65, and 66. Like so many others I sort of "popped" into the program and then, after a few years, "popped" out of it, not leaving much imprint. However, I did leave with a feeling of having materially advanced the relationship of "Navy" and "USARP"s and have the fondest memories of strong friendships (albeit brief) with many of the red-parka gang ....

My final year with the squadron was spent as skipper and that enabled me to invoke the ancient RHIP custom of military life and I selected some of the better flights for myself, much to the chagrin of some of the younger macho-types. I was privileged to make the first flight to establish Plateau Station and still feel the little butterflies that were shooting touch-and-goes in my stomach as I climbed out of the airplane and saw the skis some 18 inches down in the softest snow I'd ever encountered. It took thirteen takeoff attempts to get off the plateau that day; but our mistakes uncovered the correct procedures and subsequent flights made it without a hitch.

My tour also saw the phasing out of the ancient C-47 "Goons" and the then-neglected "Otters"...good riddance, in retrospect. They had served their purpose and the effort was just getting too demanding for their marginal performance. .... What a great place to fly! And what an opportunity to do it to my heart's content. Of course, there were those moments of "stark terror" which punctuate the aviator's "long hours of boredom!" But that was all part of it, and I was too enthusiastic to let a little thing like ground blizzards and rock-hard sastrugi spoil my fun.....

.... I have never been prouder of any of my achievements (perhaps a

somewhat presumptive word...) than I am of my brief participation in the ongoing effort in Antarctica. I certainly am a Johnny-come-lately when one considers the heroic figures and herculean effort that preceded my involvement. But, if one can be "guilty by association;" why not "proud by association?" A particular source of my satisfaction is the realization that, as a professional military man, I was involved for all too short a while in an endeavor of peace; an endeavor which taxed my ability as strenuously as any of the times of combat .....

Naturally he reads Bergy Bits, writing that it "takes me back to a pleasant time in my life when men were men; and chocolate was Brown Swiss; and penguins were brothers; and flights through crisp, unpolluted skies were an everyday joy; and evenings in weather-created Jamesway prisons were full of overdone steaks, frozen beer, and hearty associations; and sleep was so sound." Old Antarcticans never really die, do they? Nor do their memories ever fade away. Antarctica is something like your first real love, you just can't forget those fond, warm memories. Maybe they should build an Old Antarctic Retirement Home on McMurdo Sound for guys like Marion Morris...and me...and you... and you... and also you.

**PRISCILLA GREW, JUST ANOTHER WIFE OF A TYPICAL ANTARCTICAN!** The Edward Grews could be the most fascinating couple in our Society, as they have combined successful careers and a happy marriage while living hundreds of miles apart, sometimes thousands of miles apart (e.g. when Ed is in Antarctica, India, or one of his other favorite environs). But you get the feeling that their successful marriage is not directly in proportion to miles of separation, that it would still prosper even if they had to live with one another. Governor Jerry Brown appointed Priscilla to a six-year term on the California Public Utilities Commission in San Francisco. Her nomination resulted in the Governor getting some flak from politicians who advocated a traditional appointment more to the liking of the Chamber of Commerce, but when the confirmation votes were tallied, Priscilla won in still another Californian landslide, 25 to 2. Needless to say, Priscilla is a strong backer of Governor Brown, has been for some five years. She finds the Governor a courageous and consistent advocate of those causes in which she believes: "nuclear nonproliferation, ethical government, conservation and alternative energy, affirmative action for the disadvantaged, and environmental stewardship." I wonder if Priscilla also likes Linda Ronstad! Priscilla has been appointed by Interior Secretary Watt (who, one might suspect, would be at opposite poles to her beliefs) to a second term on the Earthquake Studies Advisory Panel of the USGS. And she is also on the Committee on Geology and Public Policy of the Geological Society of America. The National Science Foundation offered her the job as Director of Earth Sciences which she turned down. Why, when only one block from the Executive Office Building and the White House? I wonder what it must be like to be married to such a professional success. It must mean you don't talk about Roger Staubach and the Dallas Cowboys at the dinner table, that you don't talk about the daily weather or your neighbors, and that conversation pretty much follows the headlines of the New York Times and the Wall Street Journal.

**AUSTRAL SUMMER ENDS PEACEFULLY, SOMEWHAT HILARIOUSLY.** When you see old Walt Seelig walking along 18th Street N.W., then you know all the penguins are back in their rookeries, and so it was on March 1. This year was a mixed bag, although it turned out much better than it appeared it would when, at one point, it was thought that most of our helicopters might be grounded because stress fractures were detected on one. There was bad news with the sinking of the German ship GOTLUND II, and more bad news when one of the Navy enlisted men

lost his life in an off-loading accident at McMurdo. Then a near-panic situation arose in New Zealand when authorities didn't like the smell of some mail going to the ice. And a good family newspaper like the New York Times lowered themselves to write a somewhat meaningless expose-type article about what happens when one winters over in Antarctica. But now everyone is home, including those questioned by the New Zealand authorities about the contents of their mail, the net result of which was that several Navy men and contractor personnel ended up paying token fines and having to leave New Zealand on the first available transportation. One probably couldn't have wished for a quicker or better settlement, and, hopefully, there is a lesson to be learned from it all. And tourists on both the LINDBLAD EXPLORER and the WORLD DISCOVERER found out how rough it can be at sea, as both ships got caught in a severe storm between McMurdo and New Zealand, which they will never forget. Nothing like a little realism, eh what! In a "believe it or not"-type incident, the curtain really came down on the summer season when one of our ships, the SOUTHERN CROSS, was arrested - yes, arrested, when it arrived in New Zealand. The ship wasn't misbehaving, but it was carrying the helicopters flown off the GOTLUND II before she went down, including one flown off by a Kiwi hired to go on the German expedition. He felt the ship was derelict at the time he flew the helicopter off and therefore it rightfully belonged to him. So he had the ship arrested in an attempt to get possession of his very own chopper! He lost his case, naturally, and it ended up with the U.S. having to pay \$23,000 per day for two days' port charges. Antarctica can be fun and games - win some, lose some - but it is never dull.

**TERRA NOVA, CENTER STAGE, BALTIMORE, MARCH 23-APRIL 25.** After several aborted attempts at the Kennedy Center, the TERRA NOVA is finally coming to town, sailing into Baltimore Harbor and anchoring on the Center Stage, 700 North Calvert Street, Baltimore, Maryland 21202 (Box Office, 301-332-0033) for a five-week stay in March and April. Tickets for this stage play are reasonably priced, with a top price of \$14.00 (Friday and Saturday evenings, center orchestra and mezzanine) and a minimum price of \$7.50 (side seats for Saturday and Sunday matinees). No matter where you sit, you'll feel like you're hauling Captain Scott's sled - no seat is farther than 35 feet from the stage. Two of the matinees will be followed by panel discussions on the stage about the pros and cons of Scott and Amundsen and their infinite wisdom and/or bad luck. Wouldn't you love to see Bob Nichols up there on the stage, wearing his ever-present braces, extolling the virtues of Captain Scott and shooting down any young upstart who might want to challenge Scott's decisions! However, I have a sneaking suspicion, based on phone conversations with sweet-sounding Sally Livingston of Center Stage, that perhaps one or two of our Society members may be invited to be panelists. If there is enough local interest in going to Baltimore for a show, it may be possible to get a small discount for Society members. If you're interested, get in touch with Ruth Siple (522-2905) and perhaps something can be set up.

**HELP PETER ANDERSON, HE'S IN NEED.** Peter needs something bad, and it isn't a trip to Florida, but help on a book on aviation in Antarctica which he is currently trying to finish. He pleads "would love to hear from members who have photographs I could borrow, copy and return, memories of their Antarctic work, and stories to tell." He said his work right now is restricted to mail (poor soul!), but that interviews might be a possibility downstream. Peter's address is Institute of Polar Studies, The Ohio State University, 125 South Oval Mall, Columbus, OH 43210.

**A NEW KID ON THE STREETS - FIPS.** The Institute of Polar Studies has a new off-spring, FIPS (Friends of the Institute of Polar Studies), which appeared on the

DO WE HAVE YOUR CORRECT  
ZIP CODE??

scene in January 1982. FIPS is actually a newsletter which is dedicated to extolling the virtues of those intrepid explorers/scientists (both past and present) who grace the halls of the IPS. FIPS is available for \$5.00 per year (FIPS, OSU Institute of Polar Studies, 103 Mendenhall, 125 South Oval Mall, Columbus, Ohio 43210). Good luck, Ann!

**KIWIS RUN IN SMALL CIRCLES.** Jim Caffin wants us to point out that two Kiwis, Gerald Holdsworth and Tony Gow, came in one-two in the 10km three-times-around-the-world race at the South Pole (summer 81082). Hey, Jim, they've been gone from New Zealand so long that you can't be serious and still claim them as yours, can you? Also, isn't New Zealand actually one of our States, or hasn't Capitol Hill gotten around to ratifying that one, either? Anyway, we didn't have our first team at the South Pole; they were detained elsewhere in the interest of science.

**FATHER OF ANTARCTICAN RECEIVES HIGH AWARD.** Dr. Jacob P. Den Hartog, father of Stephen (Little America V '58) Den Hartog, received the Founders Award of the National Academy of Engineering on November 4, 1981, for "outstanding accomplishments in developing the theory and advancing the art of vibrational effects in mechanical design, extensive government and industrial contributions, and inspired teaching of two generations of engineers."

**QUESTION/ANSWER.** Who was the first Hispanic at the South Pole? Celia Ramirez-Heil, Division of Polar Programs, NSF, during austral summer 1980-81.

**FROM THE DESK OF GUY GUTHRIDGE.** McMurdo, South Pole, and Siple begin winter. On February 10 the last planes of the season left Siple and South Pole stations, and on February 20 the last planes departed McMurdo, leaving these three U.S. stations to their own devices until October or November. At the South Pole, 7 science personnel and 11 support personnel are monitoring the passage of satellites, recording fluctuations in gravity, making seismic observations, photographing auroras, measuring cosmic rays, collecting air samples to monitor global atmospheric changes, and observing the weather. At Siple the emphasis is on the upper atmosphere, with 3 science and 5 support personnel monitoring very low frequency signals. McMurdo, primarily a logistics center, has 7 science and 85 support personnel performing-projects in meteorology and upper atmosphere physics.

Palmer Station continues its summer activities until the end of March, when HERO, the 125-ft wood research ship, leaves 2 science and 6 support personnel to monitor the upper atmosphere and collect meteorological data.

Banana Belt attracts summer science. The austral summer now winding up has witnessed more U.S. science at Palmer and along the Antarctic Peninsula than ever before. Of the approximately 81 U.S. antarctic research projects this year, 23 center on the Peninsula-up from 10 last year. Most of the work is biology, taking advantage of the diverse (for Antarctica) biota, the availability of HERO, and the biological laboratory at the station. Also, the icebreaker GLACIER is supporting geology in the James Ross Island area (near the tip of the Peninsula) and will collect piston cores along the western side of the Peninsula before calling at Palmer in mid-March and heading home.

New source of ultra low frequency waves. Data from Siple Station have revealed a previously unknown source of ultra low frequency (ulf) waves in the upper atmosphere. According to a National Science Foundation release, physicists at the University of Maryland and Bell Laboratories found that "ulf waves are generated in the ionosphere when the conductivity of that region increases significantly due to increased ionization caused by ultraviolet light and x-rays from solar flares." Previously, it was thought that natural ulf waves were generated only when the solar wind hit the earth's magnetic field or during magnetic storms.

CALENDAR OF UPCOMING EVENTS.

Major Importance;

1 April 1982. Antarctic Society's 18th Memorial Lecture, Dr. Robert H. Rutherford. Memorializing, Charles J.V. Murphy.

11 May 1982. Antarctic Society's last lecture of 1981-82 season. Dr. Edward P. Todd, Director of Division of Polar Programs, NSF, will speak on U.S. Antarctic programs.

10 July 1982. Antarctic Society's Mid-Winter Picnic, Stronghold.

Others;

23 March-25 April 1982. Terra Nova (play), Center Stage, Baltimore (see p. 8)

March-April 1982. Live TV coverage of under-ice exploration efforts on wreckage of H.M.S. BREADALBANE (sunk in 1853 in 330 feet of water off Beckley Island, 600 miles north of Arctic Circle, within 100 miles of North Magnetic Pole), Explorers Hall, National Geographic Society, Washington, D.C.

1-3 April 1982. National Academy of Sciences, Polar Research Board meeting, Washington, D.C.

5-8 April 1982. 3rd Session of Executive Committee, Working Group on Antarctic Meteorology, WMO Secretariat, Geneva, Switzerland. Gordon D. Cartwright represents U.S.

24-26 May 1982. SCOR/SCAR Workshop on Enhancement of Interaction Between Physical, Chemical and Biological Oceanographers, Tokyo, Japan.

27-28 May 1982. BIOMASS Colloquium, Tokyo.

30 May-4 June 1982. SCAR Group of Specialists on Southern Ocean Ecosystems and Their Living Resources, Nikko, Japan.

7-10 June 1982. Fish Age Determination Workshop, University of Maine, Orono.

June 1982. Antarctic Treaty, Mineral Resources, Wellington, New Zealand.

28 June-9 July 1982. 17th Meeting of SCAR, Leningrad, USSR. (Also meetings of Working Groups on Biology, Logistics, Upper Atmosphere Physics)

16-20 August 1982. 4th International Symposium on Antarctic Earth Sciences, University of Adelaide, South Australia.

- - - - -

MEMORIAL LECTURE DINNER - Thursday, April 1st - Cocktails 5-6 pm. Dinner 6

21st and Pennsylvania, N.W.  
 Either Adams Rib Restaurant, 1st Floor - OR  
 Second Floor NAS Dining Room

Broiled Chicken Colbert (half)	\$15.00	_____	(how
Broiled Halibut Steak	\$15.00	_____	many?)

MAKE CHECKS PAYABLE TO ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY. Amount Enclosed \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

TELEPHONE NUMBER \_\_\_\_\_  
 (We may need to call you)

RESERVATIONS MUST BE RECEIVED BY MONDAY, MARCH 29th!!





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

c/o R. J. Siple  
905 N. Jacksonville Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

**Presidents:**

Dr. Cwl L. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Carrwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80

---

Vol. 81-82 April No. 6

---

By Popular Demand . . . .

The Antarctic Society  
proudly presents  
an old-time favorite

THE UNITED STATES RESEARCH PROGRAM IN ANTARCTICA

by

Dr. Edward P. Todd  
Director  
Division of Polar Programs  
National Science  
Foundation

Wednesday evening, May 12

at 8 p.m.

Board Room (Room 540)  
National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979

Dr. Todd is a northeaster from Newburyport who came to Washington to seek fame and fortune in the sacred rooms of the National Science Foundation. Then one day he found himself the Director of this nation's most perilous and also most exciting program, the United States Antarctic Research Program (USARP). Dr. Todd goes to the ice each year to escape 18th & G Streets and to see firsthand what kind of an operation he is running there. Be sure and come on the 12th to hear him tell it as he sees it from The Director's Chair.

Good News! No Bergy Bits! We had to go to press early with this Newsletter as both Ruth and I have mid- to late April involvements with members of our respective families. Bob Rutford's 1982 Memorial Lecture was not ready for printing, but Charlie Murphy's memorial comments were, so-we are using Charlie's now and will use Bob's in June.

The May 12th meeting will also be our annual business meeting. One amendment coming up for vote - making the treasurer's position semi-permanent so in the future Ruth Siple can legally succeed herself. Anyone with a face like Ruth's has to be honest. Slate of officers (President, Secretary and five Board members) will be presented for election by acclamation. Come to vote "yes" so that we can get on with the meeting. Light refreshments and coffee for those who vote the party line. P.C.D.

412 Paid Members as of April 6

WE THANK YOU!

Charlie Murphy, seventy-seven years old, has not lived by the sword, but by the pen and he has done quite well, thank you. When you look at Charlie you see a hulk of Boston Irish, a throwback to John L. Sullivan, although his kind face with the map of Ireland immediately lets you know he's a man of passion and words, far from ever being a stevedore. He was brought up in Newton Center, somewhat removed from the Irish stronghold in South Boston, and he did something very un-Irish - he went to Harvard rather than Boston College. After a couple of years, he decided he had to start his life's pursuit in journalism. He went to the Big Apple where he latched on to the Associated Press, then went to the Evening Post, and from there to the World. Charlie was the CBS man with Byrd on the 1933-35 expedition, and it is strongly rumored that you can detect the fingers of Charlie in the writing of Byrd's Alone. After BAE II Charlie was associated with Time, Inc. for thirty-four years, covering politics and national strategy for both Fortune and Life magazines. He has been very active in the Security and Intelligence Fund here in Washington. In his speech he makes several references to James Angleton, which should be a familiar name to most of you, as Mr. Angleton was formerly head of counterintelligence for the CIA. We were pleased that Mr. Angleton could come to our dinner and lecture, as did another one of Charlie's delightful local friends, retired Air Force Colonel Vincent Ford (who had also come to an earlier Memorial Lecture). Charlie's speech was a sheer delight, especially when you realize that he put it all together in a couple of days. When he finished he received a resounding, continuing applause for several minutes. Those of you who know the present-day Charlie Murphy, who never passes a bar without paying his due respects, will be particularly enthralled by his great story about the Golden Stalactite. Charlie now lives on Pickle Street, Grafton, Vermont 05146.

#### SOME VAGRANT RECOLLECTIONS OF AN ELDERLY ANTARCTICIST

- Charles J.V. Murphy

When the Antarctic Society asked me to dip into a dimming memory for a recollection or two of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, my response was, "Why me?" That experience was over and done with half a century ago, and in all the years since I've never had occasion to render such an account before strangers, and, for that matter, and no doubt for excellent reasons, I can't recall ever being invited to do so.

People learn to be wary of polar travelers. Isolation tends to make windbags of us all. I remember meeting the dean of American Antarcticists, Dr. Laurence M. Gould, when Admiral Byrd was assembling his first Antarctic party in 1928, the last year of the Calvin Coolidge presidency. Gould impressed me at the time as a reserved, laconic, professorial fellow, and I judged his reticence to be the professional armoring of a geologist - a scholar who communes with rocks. When next I encountered him, in this same company, he was reverently and irretrievably launched on an autobiographical pilgrimage disguised as a history of Antarctic geological research which took him the better part of two hours to complete.

Paul Dalrymple dissipated any apprehensions with the assurance that the intellectual contribution this evening would be supplied by Dr. Robert Rutford. All that was expected of me, I was told, were a few nostalgic reminiscences about life at Little America, now gone with Nineveh and Tyre, at a time before most of the practicing generation of Antarcticists had been born. In other words, I was to present myself as a survivor of an endangered species. When Byrd mustered the winter party in the vicinity of 78 degrees South latitude, we numbered 56. Now we are down to 25, and a third of those are geriatrics.

I trust I am not trespassing on the privacy of the distinguished Dr. Rutford if I claim a certain remote kinship with him. The evening's program identifies him as President-elect of the University of Texas at Dallas, currently a Vice-Chancellor at the University of Nebraska. Perhaps the most conspicuous honor bestowed upon me in recognition of my stay in Antarctica came from the state of Nebraska. The Governor made me an Admiral of the Nebraskan Navy, an institution wholly bereft of annals for want of a sea to sail on and an enemy to fight. It tells something of the intellectual gulf which separates Dr. Rutford's generation of Antarcticists from mine that the subject of his discourse will be the emerging significance, in both, a national and international context, of that no longer distant continent.

When the gallant Admiral Byrd took us there, in the first year of Franklin D. Roosevelt's first administration, it never occurred to any of us, I suspect, that a place consisting entirely of ice, snow, cold, wind, rock, and a vast emptiness could be fitted into a context of any kind. Even the choice of a name for our hamlet on the Ross Ice Shelf betrayed a certain provincialism - Little America. I read the other day that the Soviet Union maintains no less than eight permanent stations on the continent and the United States has four. The Chileans, the Australians, the Argentines, and the New Zealanders all dispatch expeditions there on a fairly regular basis, and visitors from Communist China, Japan, West Germany, France, and even Poland swell the tourists into the region. In 1933, we were the only people there, and on more than one occasion, as time drifted on, I found myself wishing that I was somewhere else.

Even more instructive are the contrasts between what might be called the standard of living available to an Antarctic resident nowadays and what constituted our lot in the little shanty town of Little America above the Bay of Whales. Today, I am told, a private room, hot baths and showers, hi-fi sets, toilets that flush, a clinic, beds with a change of sheets, reading lamps, rugs on the floor, a bar open around the clock, electric washing machines, snack bars, and mess halls offering menus superior to those served up at the flag officers' mess at the Pentagon are among the standard creature comforts accorded an Antarcticist berthed at McMurdo Sound. With these come, of course, regular flight schedules to and from New Zealand, carrying mail and fresh stores through the months of daylight and generous allotments of time for radio telephone conversations with family and friends at home. When we were there, the ships came and went once in the season and that was that. I dwell on these amenities not from a tardy surge of envy, but rather out of a simple recognition of the realities of class differences from the point of view, say, of a survivor of the Donner Party reading in his old age of the mansions and social doings of the Railroad Barons who had followed him through the Pass into San Francisco.

The winter party of the Second Byrd Expedition subsisted at what might fairly be described as the Tobacco Road, or Third World or Have-Not standard of existence. In terms of what we had to do with, we were closer to Scott, Amundsen, and Peary than we were to those who come and go today. In fact, the austerities imposed upon us by circumstances were in some respect hardly more congenial than those accepted by the whalers out of New Bedford and Salem. For one thing, we were not financed out of the Federal Treasury. Richard Byrd was the last of the successful entrepreneurial explorers-, and the expedition was, I believe, the last major polar expedition to be organized, financed and directed as a private enterprise. Byrd raised the money he needed by cadging donations from rich individuals and organizations, by lecture tours, by selling to marketing firms the right to claim the honor of being the expedition's chosen supplier, and by scavenging the storage dumps and depots of the government and private companies for surplus equipment that would be useful to him.

Our principal vessel was a single-screw, single-hull cargo ship that had rusted in mothballs since World War I. The Navy leased it to Byrd for \$1 a year. It was hardly a bargain even at that price. A New York beer merchant, Jacob Ruppert, made a handsome donation in cash for the privilege of having the aging ship renamed after him. The hard times that compelled Byrd to press on with the money-raising, at best a humbling experience even in the best of times, through the darkest of the depression years, led inevitably to several painful, even embarrassing compromises. The JACOB RUPPERT lacked standard ballast, and Byrd had no money to buy it. He ballasted the ship with soft coal offered to him free by a coal merchant in Norfolk, and he used the surplus for heating the shacks at Little America. The most unpleasant memory I carry from life underground was the agonizing difficulty of trying to start a fire in the morning chill under a layer of frozen soft coal and the puff of choking black soot that would explode in one's face when a fresh shovelful was tossed on the fire. A welcome gift of cash was raised in a wholly unexpected and potentially embarrassing quarter. The Lydia Pinkham Company, makers of the famous vegetable compound for women, gave \$5,000 with the understanding that a mountain, or an equally impressive topographical feature, be named after the lady founder. A comedy of errors, too complicated to explain here, later led to a quarrel with the executives of the company. To the relief of most of us, if not to Admiral Byrd, who had to pay back not just the \$5,000, but also had to absorb a commission of \$1,500 pocketed by the professional money-raiser, the commitment did not have to be met.

It was the same with people. Byrd had no money for salaries. The military services seconded a handful of pilots, mechanics and ship's officers; the universities a few scientists; and the Weather Bureau the meteorologists. The Norwegian government generously detached an experienced ice pilot to take our ships through the pack ice; otherwise our company consisted of volunteers. The volunteers in the ice party - those, that is, who wintered at Little America - drew no pay at all. The ship's crews berthed in Dunedin on the South Island of New Zealand, were doled out \$5 a week per man for pocket money - hardly enough to pay for the bus ride into the city and a few beers.

A drawback with volunteers is that a leader has no real control over a troublemaker. On the eve of the departure of the second ship from the Bay of Whales, the physician who had volunteered to serve the Winter Party, decided that the prospect had lost its attraction for him and he announced his determination to desert the expedition and leave for home with the vessel. It was touch and go whether a sea relay worked out with the New Zealand government would enable us to bring another doctor down to Little America and leave time for the old barkentine, the BEAR OF OAKLAND, to complete a second passage of the Ross Sea before the ice closed in. The New Zealander, a fine doctor, was part Maori. His bedside manner was hardly soothing, though. I all but severed my forefinger one morning while chopping wood and I telephoned the doctor across the camp to say that I needed help to stanch the flow of blood. "Bad luck," Dr. Potaka acknowledged. "Get the fire started. Heat up some water. Call me when it's boiling and I'll come over."

In New Zealand, the ship's companies managed one way or another to make ends meet, even on their meager remittances. One fellow, a hunchback Australian beachcomber and confidence man named Creagh whom Byrd had signed on in Panama, on the way south, as a ship's cook proved exceptionally ingenious. Well into the winter night, a signal from the Navy Captain in command of the ships at dock in Dunedin reported to us in Little America that Creagh had been arrested as an imposter and would I authorize him to take him back on parole. The charge was that Creagh had booked himself into a number of provincial theatres for a lecture on "The Last Hours of Mati Hari," and he was advertising himself as "Lieutenant Creagh, in charge of the firing squad." My answer was, yes, take him back by all means. A man of Creagh's imagination and brass was too invaluable to lose.

As I suggested at the start, the ambitions of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, in keeping with its means, were fairly simple, even primitive, I read in the New York Times the other day that the National Science Foundation, which directs and supports the United States' activities in the Antarctic, has in motion for the current year a program calling for the deployment of some 287 scientists - quite enough to staff the scientific faculties of at least two colleges - and their investigations are to take them into some fourscore different fields of esoteric interest. A scientific program of such splendor and magnitude was, of course, beyond even the wildest imaginings of the early Byrd men. To be sure, a solemn emphasis was laid upon the scientific aims of the expedition, such as they were. Even at that early stage some of the glamour was off exploration for its own sake. It was no longer enough for a professional explorer to answer, as the Englishman Mallory did, when asked why he was obsessed with the desire to scale Mt. Everest, that he had to do it "because it is there." People were beginning to argue that whatever was there, beyond the horizon, had to promise something of practical or abstract worth.

So Byrd took south with him two fine physicists, a geophysicist, two biologists, a geologist or two, and two meteorologists. For his second-in-command, Byrd chose the senior physicist, Dr. Thomas Poulter of the Armour Institute, whose forte was low-temperature physics - a first class human being, physically strong, marvelously competent, and ingenious in the practical skills of the artisan, brief in speech but long in moral strength. A dear man, in every respect. Even so, the scientific component - to use the jargon of the day - constituted only a small but highly self-disciplined and purposeful nuclei of the population of Little America. They represented a fig leaf, so to speak, for imparting an intellectual sanction to Byrd's central purpose, which still was physical discovery in its most elementary aspect - finding lands, mountains, glaciers and seas never seen before.

Fifty years ago there still was a fine harvest to be had here, and our vehicles - a two-engine Condor biplane, long obsolescent, a single-engine monoplane, and a newfangled helicopter - were assembled primarily for that fairly simple-minded mission. We also had some 150 Siberian huskies for sledging parties to far-off sectors. They served as the last surviving relics of turn-of-the-century polar travel. And with a view to mechanizing surface travel and mitigating its drudgery, Byrd also introduced the first belt-driven tractors. Unfortunately, the only vehicles within the means of his shrunken purse were three grossly underpowered machines built by the Citroen people of France for an expedition into the Sahara Desert. Beggars not being choosers, Byrd accepted them anyway, and though the mechanics who had to keep the machines running learned to curse them as nothing ever invented by man has been so cursed, they performed quite creditably and were the means of saving Byrd's life.

All the same, Byrd was shrewd enough to perceive that if his work was ever to catch wide public attention - if it was to produce book sales and lecture fees that would enable him to pay off his mountainous debts - he would have to inject something wholly novel into his agenda. He had, after all, bagged the last remaining prize in sheer adventure with his spectacular flight to the South Pole only four years earlier. The idea that he latched on to at the last minute, was to winter alone on the Ross Ice Barrier, at what we came to call the Advance Base. What happened to him there - his close call with death, and the gallant relief journey taken by Poulter and four companions - is a fairly familiar story. I shall limit my comments on the event to two general observations - my knowledge of Byrd's display of character under pressure and the phenomenon of discord and divisiveness which Byrd's predicament generated in the shacks of Little America, by then long buried under snow.

The years since have witnessed one or two misguided, ill-intentioned and even dastardly attempts to blacken Byrd's reputation. The most mischievous assault was made by one of Byrd's own principal lieutenants - Bernt Balchen, a flyer who accompanied Byrd on both the quite desperate trans-Atlantic crossing in 1927 and the hardly less hazardous flight to the South Pole two years later. Balchen, late in middle age and having held his fire until after Byrd's death in 1957, branded Byrd a faker. His leadership in the Antarctic, according to Balchen, was incompetent and haphazard, and his claim to having flown to the North Pole with Floyd Bennett was fraudulent. By Balchen's calculations, their little plane - little, that is, by present standards - was incapable at its designed speed of completing the round trip to the Pole and back to its take-off point on Spitsbergen, above Norway, within the time cited by Byrd in his navigational accounting. What Byrd did, Balchen argued, was to order Floyd Bennett, a Navy warrant officer junior to Byrd in rank and social station, to fly around in idle circles over the empty northern sea once they were out of sight of Spitsbergen, and stay out no longer than was necessary to validate the navigational reckoning - a reckoning flawed, so the charge went, by Byrd's error in over-estimating the plane's speed by a full hour. In support of this monstrous libel, Balchen insisted that Bennett had himself made to him a death-bed confession of the fraud.

Here is a point that I can refute from personal experience. I was with Balchen and Bennett on the flight that ended in Bennett's death. It was in 1928. We were flying to Labrador to retrieve the crew of the German monoplane Bremen that had been forced down off the coast there, in a snow squall, after completing the first air-crossing of the North Atlantic east to west. We were in a drafty Ford tri-motor, a species of aircraft long extinct. En route, Bennett came down with a raging case of pneumonia. He had been terribly hurt the year before in the crash of an airplane he and Byrd were testing for the trans-Atlantic crossing. He collapsed at the controls directly after the take-off from Detroit and thereafter dozed fitfully in his seat, coming to only long enough to take over the controls for a landing on the ice of a lake near Quebec, where we were to refuel and shift from wheels to skis, before going on to Labrador.

Once on the ground, I summoned a doctor and together we took Bennett to a small hospital. Balchen and I went on to Labrador. Bennett died while we were gone. There was no deathbed confession. The din inside the pilot's compartment of a Ford trimotor hardly encouraged confession during the long flight. Moreover, it would have been wholly outside the character of either Byrd or Bennett, and unthinkable in terms of their relationship, that they could have brought themselves to indulge in such a conspiracy. Byrd and Bennett had shared a risky apprenticeship in polar flying off Greenland two years before the polar flight. Men who had perpetrated a fraud of the magnitude imagined by Balchen would hardly have trusted each other to bear the high risks attaching to the flights already in Byrd's plans for the Atlantic and the Antarctic. Even more convincing was an analysis of the flight made by one of Byrd's men, the late Pete Demas, an aeronautical engineer. It was a garbled transmission of a news dispatch to the New York Times from Spitsbergen that misled Balchen. The dispatch when received fixed the departure time an hour later than it actually was.

Byrd was a romanticist, a Virginian of the most aristocratic lineage in the American genealogy. When the notion of the Advance Base was first conceived, the hope was to plant a shack on the rim of the polar plateau, some five or six hundred miles south of Little America. Three men would man the station. They would measure the earth's fiercest winds and deepest cold, contemplate stars visible through an atmosphere of the most serene clarity and in an intellectual as well as physiological way contemplate a man's capacity to endure isolation. The scheme foundered because

the difficulties encountered in re-establishing the expedition at Little America delayed the departure of the trail parties. With the summer light drawing short, it became evident that the farthest point within our reach was only 120 miles or so out and that the work of the station would consist of little more than simple meteorological measurements.

Byrd decided to assign to himself the duty of station master. I suspect the idea was in the back of his mind from the beginning. A year or two before we left the United States an absorbing narrative had been written by a British explorer, an amateur, who through a failed connection had been compelled to pass a winter night alone on the Greenland ice cap. His account fascinated Byrd. He kept going back to the psychological and spiritual ingredients of the experience. No doubt he wished to test himself in the same situation. It was a rash enterprise. It was a mistake. Byrd was not mechanically minded. He couldn't fix things. He had never looked after 'himself. Advance Base was in place by March, as the winter darkness came on, and Byrd cheerfully took up his experience in being alone as the tractor party withdrew.

By June, he was in desperate straits. For communicating with, us at Little America, he depended upon a transmitter powered by a gasoline-driven generator set on a ledge in a tunnel outside his shack. From Little America, I talked to him two or three times a week over our voice transmitter. He responded in code. At the end of one of our schedules, without our knowing it, carbon monoxide fumes seeping into the shack felled him. He barely recovered consciousness and when he did the poisoning had left him weak and wretched. Thereafter, not daring to risk the fumes again, he was obliged to resort to a hand-cranked generator. Before leaving us, John Dyer, an M.I.T. graduate who was in charge of the broadcasting equipment, had given him quick instruction in Morse code. Byrd's inexperience with the code, combined with his physical weakness, made his messages difficult to decipher, and, what became increasingly ominous, he began to miss schedules.

At first, we put down the lapses to uncertain magnetic phenomena and the garbles to clumsiness. Dyer was the first to suspect that something was seriously wrong with Byrd himself. As he studied the messages and gauged the blurred and tardy responses, he became convinced that Byrd had suffered a physical failure or accident of a serious nature. I was some time extracting from Byrd, on the Barrier 120 miles south of us, an admission that fumes had poisoned him and that he remained quite weak. He insisted, though, that he could and would manage to last out the stay and was in no need of help.

But the conviction took hold that he was verging on helplessness and it was our duty to go out to him. The risk of attempting his relief was heightened by the circumstances that the crisis had risen halfway through the winter darkness, with temperatures down to 80 degrees below zero and razor-sharp winds prevailing on the Barrier. There was no certainty that a party navigating in darkness and blizzard could find the flags marking the trail to Advance Base, and evade the crevasses on the way. Sledging there was out of the question. Dogs would have perished in the cold. That left only the tractors, unreliable machines at best and extremely vulnerable, because of their weight, to crevasses.

So grave were the risks that the most experienced men of the winter party drew up an estimate in which they calculated that the chances of our ever reaching Byrd with tractors were one in twenty-five, and the attempt should not be made unless Byrd himself called for help. Poulter and I ruled to the contrary. Byrd, after all, was not only the leader of the expedition but an Admiral of the United States Navy. He could hardly be expected to ask five men to risk their lives in the face of such odds to save him alone. It was equally unthinkable that his own people should consider presenting him with such a choice.

The controversy over what should be done and how it should be done raged through the camp. It divided us for days. Poulter resolved the dilemma by announcing that he would lead the expedition himself and call for volunteers. The justification that was presented to Byrd over the radio was that Poulter was anxious to make the trip in order to conduct certain celestial observations at the higher latitude. I doubt that Byrd was ever taken in by the gentle deception. Indeed, he seemed to welcome the proposition.

Poulter had no difficulty in enlisting volunteers. He set out in weather fearsomely cold, depending for navigation upon a tricky combination of sextants and candles and flashlights mounted in cairns. He finally made it to Advance Base on the third try, in July, and none too soon. Byrd was on the surface when they drew near, and his appearance was shocking. He could not have withstood the punishment of the tractor journey back to Little America, and Poulter and his party stayed with him for three months, until the return of daylight allowed us to send out a plane to bring him back in.

There never was any question of Byrd's courage, his fortitude, his concern for others, even his modesty. He was a gallant man. My friendship with him was among the firmest I have known. And my admiration for Tom Poulter, for his tenacity and perseverance, for his gentle spirit, is hardly less.

At Little America, I shared another enterprise with Poulter that was quite as risky in an intramural context, but perhaps not so creditable in an historical sense, yet one which involves perhaps the most precious secret still to be unlocked on the continent. That secret involves the whereabouts and condition of what my friend James Angleton likes to call the Golden Stalactite of Antarctica.

A recent press release from McMurdo Sound announced that the interest of scientists in the Antarctic is fast shifting from the accumulation of pure knowledge for the enrichment of theory into the practical exploitation of tangible resources - the minerals, oil, the fish in the sea, and the like. The author of that confident dispatch was ignorant of the existence of a store of value equal to the treasure of the Incas, the hoards of the Pharaohs. That treasure has lain for half a century, undisturbed, sleeping the sleep of a fine wine in its cask, under whatever remains of the observation shack in the center of Little America through the dome of which Doc Poulter used to track the wheeling constellations before he set out for Advance Base.

The Golden Stalactite is a spike of frozen amber-colored liquid of uncertain length. It is formed of approximately equal parts of 100-proof, pre-World War I Golden Wedding bourbon and rye poured through a hole bored in the floor of the shack by Poulter and the senior biologist, Dr. Perkins of Rutgers, during the month of April 1934. One can be certain the whiskey froze almost instantly as it descended into the ice and no doubt the top of the spike rests directly under the floor.

We had a drinking problem at Little America. Accounts of the contemporary social regime at the South Pole and McMurdo Sound stations hold that the supply of alcohol is ample and marijuana is imported by those who favor the weed over the traditional products of corn and rye. When our expedition sailed from Norfolk, prohibition was still in force in the United States. Byrd saw no harm in taking along whiskey for medicinal purposes and festive occasions. An executive of Schenley distilleries, New York's famous official greeter, Grover Whalen, who had welcomed Byrd back from his several celebrated flights, demonstrated his appreciation of the hardships in store for Byrd and his men by contributing sixty cases of whiskey from Schenley's finest reserve stock.

Trouble was, after we settled in at Little America, there was no place to store the



liquor under a measure of reasonable control. Travel among the shacks in the compound was by way of tunnels created by stacking crates of supplies in parallel files on the surface, roofing them with tarpaulin, and letting the drifting snow cover them. Whenever the cook, the carpenter, or a mechanic ran short of anything, he simply rooted around in the underground galleries for the crate holding whatever he needed. The side of the crate would be ripped open, the contents removed, and the box left in place, to support the walls of the tunnels. The cases of bourbon and rye similarly entered the life-support systems in a very real sense. When a man had emptied the bottle in his foot locker, all he had to do was to repair to the right tunnel and replenish his supply.

No one gave much thought to the amount of drinking until after Byrd had been established at Advance Base. The effort had quite exhausted the winter party. It had also delayed the process of bringing under cover a goodly fraction of the essential stores from the staging depots set up between the camp and the Bay of Whales as the ships were being unloaded. Darkness was coming on; the days were growing shorter, the cold turned sharper, and it became increasingly difficult to muster working parties for the unfinished task. While a handful of workers labored on the surface, their shipmates gathered around the stoves in the shacks below were raising their voices in convivial song or snoozing in the bunks.

There were several close calls. While crossing camp on the surface, it was easy to lose one's way in the blizzards that swept up without warning. A man who had had too much to drink could easily wander off across the Barrier in the darkness or fall through the covering of a tunnel. More than one man did and death would have come quickly had a companion not come upon them in time.

What made the situation particularly delicate was that the announcement in the press that Byrd had gone off by himself brought a flurry of anxious wireless messages from the parents of younger members who feared their sons had been left to fend for themselves. An accidental death from drunkenness, quite apart from the necessity of restoring discipline in the camp itself, was a disgrace the expedition could hardly risk, in Byrd's absence. Or so I reasoned. It was I who persuaded Poulter, himself a teetotaler, that the liquor had to be destroyed. If our people could not draw on the stock sensibly, then let's get rid of the stock. It was, I came to realize afterwards, a silly decision, perhaps the most deplorable in a long catalogue of misjudgments. Yet even then I had the wit to realize that if the men caught us in the act of wanton destruction, they might kill us in our tracks.

So the foul deed was accomplished covertly, by stealth. While the camp slept, Poulter and Perkins emptied the cases in the tunnel, one after another, over a period of several weeks, and carried the bottles to Poulter's shack. Poulter bore a hole in the floor of his shack and the glorious fluid was poured through it, bottle after precious bottle. We had failed to anticipate that disposing of the empty bottles would present a problem. That was resolved by smashing the bottles inside gunny sacks and scattering the splinters over the snow on the edge of the camp.

The drinkers were slow to awaken to the drought setting in. Many of them had accumulated small reserve stocks of their own. The assumption was that Poulter and his scientists had simply moved the whiskey- into secret caches and a systematic search, would in good time bring it all back to hand. Indeed, as days- wore on and the reserve stocks were depleted, men who had not braved the cold of the open Barrier for weeks emerged from the tunnels, armed themselves with, long brass sounding rods and formed little parties to probe the depths of the snow for the lost whiskey.

Quite rightly, they concluded that the stuff had to be under or close to Poulter<sup>1</sup>s shack. The searchlight of Poulter's tractor had hardly disappeared below the horizon as he set out on his dangerous winter journey before half a dozen of his com-

panions were hacking away at the ice around his shack. They were certainly close, but not close enough. What those parched souls never imagined was that the prize they sought was no longer in bottles. Instead it had been transformed into a Golden Stalactite pendant from the floor of the shack.

In their desperation, the drinkers turned to moonshining. First the compasses were emptied of alcohol; then the biologists discovered that their supply of alcohol for preserving specimens was being pilfered. Our Maori physician invented a still. While the ships were refitting in Wellington, on their way south, a friendly merchant had presented the expedition with half a dozen cases of a patent medicine called Dr. Baxter's Lung Preserver. It had a phenomenally high alcoholic content. Dr. Potaka ran the stuff through his little still. He never succeeded in ridding it of a tarry gummy residue, but he was never without a customer.

Even now my blood runs cold when I ponder the puritanical reasoning that led me into promoting that egregious profligacy. However, this is not to say that it was necessarily a mistake beyond redemption. My friend Angleton upbraided me for not having the foresight to arrange with Poulter and Perkins to have a strong hook frozen into the inverted bottom of the spike. The Saudi Arabians, he reminded me, are considering towing from the Antarctic oceans into the Arabian Sea whole block-long icebergs to be melted down for drinking water. It would be no trick, my friend went on, for a hovering helicopter of the power developed in the Vietnam war, to hoist the Golden Stalactite from its frozen scabbard and transport it to a safe vat in New Zealand. My only response was an enigmatic smile. The secret of whether a hook was attached to that delicious amber stream and the whereabouts of the map on which Poulter fixed its precise location in the camp is one that remains with me and strengthens my intention to live a lot longer.

So that was how it was with us. We Byrd men went without whiskey. And again in contrast with the Antarcticists of the hour we went without women. I dare not say in this company that we were better off without either one. The shrewish sniping aimed at the chivalrous Paul Dalrymple for his light-hearted skepticism of the value of a woman's work in the polar regions leaves me gun-shy. Permit me to note merely that a woman in polar haberdashery is hardly an inviting object. Historical oversight may not in itself explain the failure of the Eskimo culture, ancient as it is, to produce a Joan of Arc, a Cleopatra, a Helen of Troy, a Clare Boothe Luce, even a cover girl or a Vogue model. Cold does not foster a flowering of womanly graces. Byrd, when in a speculative mood, used to discourse on the pleasure of finding beyond the last mountain range a lush, tropical valley, nourished by thermal streams and populated by Amazons comely in appearance and of an amiable cast of mind. The vision was one I found pleasing. The Garden of Eden - serpent, apple and all - seems a far more appropriate setting for woman than an Antarctic godown.

With women or without, we Antarcticists constitute a fairly special fellowship. We are rather like shipwrecked mariners in some respects. Leaving aside such distinctions as technical and academic pursuits, the experience we share is made up of a long passage in isolation, loneliness, deprivation, perhaps even a considerable emotional strain, even the occasional brush of danger.

The recollection of hardship and unhappiness, like the memory of pain, is the most ephemeral of memories. For myself, I shall say that I soon forgot the squalor and dirt of Little America, the hunger for privacy, the pettiness of the little quarrels. What I came to remember was the extraordinary beauty of the skies, the majesty of the auroral displays, the beauty of the ice when the moon shone on it, the pervading stillness, and, above all else, the kindness, the thoughtfulness, the decency of good men. Best of all, in that setting and in their company, I came to terms with myself.

Forgive me for rambling on so long. I warned you in the beginning that the Antarctic makes windbags of us all. Thank you.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 North Jacksonville Street  
Arlington, Virginia 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82

Vol. 81-82

June

No. 7

SOCIETY BOOK AUCTION TO BE HELD ON JULY 10th (see p. 10)

SPECIAL SUPPLEMENT TO NEWSLETTER ON CELEBRATING ANNIVERSARY OF POLAR YEARS, WITH COMMENTS ON HOPED-FOR REUNIONS. READ IT! SEND COMMENTS! PLEASE!

OLD TIME FAVORITE

(at old time prices!)

\$8.50

ANNUAL MID-WINTER PICNIC EXTRAVAGANZA

at

STRONGHOLD

Comus, Maryland

Saturday, July 10th 2 p.m. to sundown

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Mr. Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980

Charlie Morrison and Mike Metzgar, tried and true "baristers," will once again set up shop under the oaks and provide cool, refreshing libations at most nominal prices for all thirsty penguins and friends of penguins. Bill Cooke, ancient and honorable bartender, will serve as official Society taster, making sure that all beverages meet his highest professional standards.

Comus Inn will once again cater. This year we have chosen the luncheon. For \$8.50 per plate (goes by plate used, not by head count) one gets baked ham, roast turkey, chicken salad, coleslaw, 3-bean salad, potatoes au gratin, hot rolls, beverage, and ice cream. Fantastic price!

And a movie (to be selected) on snow and ice. Bring your youngsters. Let them climb Sugar Loaf Mountain alone. Good possibility you might even lose one or two!

Stronghold is impossible to reach, but Antarcticans do the impossible. So get off the Beltway onto Rrnte 270 North and head towards Frederick. After you go past the Clarksburg exit, slow down, as 4.3 miles farther down the road will be the exit for "Hyattstown-Comus." Circle under 1-270, follow Route 109 for 3.3 miles to Comus. Turn right on Route 95 and go 2.5 miles. When you come to intersection, cross over, and 1/4 of a mile farther you will find a road turning off to the right, going upslope. Go up this road, pass the first house, and turn into the parking lot below the next house - Stronghold. Take your lawn chairs out, and join the party.

*Send your check to Ruth at the Society's address. THIS WILL BE YOUH RESERVATION!*

*DO IT NOW!*

Talk given by Dr. Robert H. Rutford to the Antarctic Society, Washington, D. C.  
April 1, 1982

ANTARCTICA: U. S. ACTIVITIES IN THE NATIONAL AND  
INTERNATIONAL CONTEXT

"Antarctica, the continent lying concentrically about the South Pole. The land mass, almost wholly obscured by a continental ice sheet, lacks an indigenous population and is without an economic base, but it is important as an area of large scale international cooperation in scientific research, conservation, and logistic operations."

Those words, from the Encyclopaedia Britannica, repeated as the introduction to the award winning film highlighting the science activities of the United States in Antarctica, describe a part of the world which, for most of us gathered here tonight, occupies a special place in our hearts and minds. It is a place of extremes. As the environment of that continent is extreme so are the attitudes of those who have been there; it is a place one either loves or hates. For me it is a part of the world that has held my interest for many years. It has provided an opportunity for me to meet people, to do research, to lead people, and most of all, it, Antarctica, and all of the people involved in the activities there, regardless of nationality, have been good to me, my family, and my professional career.

It is indeed a special honor for me to stand before you this evening to present the Memorial Lecture for 1982, to join the special few who have been invited by the Antarctic Society to deliver a message to this elite group in our nation's capitol. I am humbled by the shadow of those who have been here before me, especially my friends and colleagues Cam Craddock, Joe Fletcher, Bob Nichols, and the Dean of U. S. Antarctic scientists, Larry McKinley Gould.

As most of you are well aware, I have had a continuing involvement with the U. S. activities in Antarctica, one that to my knowledge is unique. My initial contact with the program began in Greenland in 1955-56 when, as a U.S. Army lieutenant, I first met the Seabees from the U. S. Navy, who later would make the trip from Little America to Byrd Station along with Phil Smith and others. (We had in Greenland the large LGP D-8's for testing and operation. Tractors like these went to Antarctica and still are in operation there.)

In 1959 I first went to Antarctica as a graduate student, worked with several different groups including a New Zealand party in Victoria Valley. In 1960 I returned as Deputy Leader of a Minnesota party headed for the Ellsworth Mountains, a trip that ended in the Jones Mountains where we became the first field party put into the field by LC-130 aircraft. I can still remember that we landed at least 15 miles from the closest rock! We then taxied in close and we explored this area in the tradition of the two Roberts-Scott and Nichols-by man-hauling! Fifty years of progress in Antarctic transportation!

In 1963 I returned to lead a helicopter supported geologic mapping party in the Ellsworth Mountains and had the fantastic experience of discovering the first Glossopteris in West Antarctica in the northern Sentinel Range. The work from that season became the basis of a Ph.D. dissertation completed some years later.

A second visit to the Jones Mountains in 1968 led to a decision to never return to Antarctica. This was then followed by trips in 1973-74, 1974-75, 1975-76, 1976-77, and 1979-80, the first two as Director of the Ross Ice Shelf Project, the next two as Director of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF. The most recent trip was as a field assistant to George Denton in the Ellsworth Mountains. My participation in Antarctic affairs continues through my activities as a member of the Polar Research Board, Convenor of the SCAR Group of Specialists on the Antarctic Environmental Implications of Mineral Exploration and Exploitation, and as a member of the U.S. delegation to the past two Treaty meetings.

Thus, it may be that my involvement with this program has allowed me to wear more hats than almost anyone else. My involvement now covers over 25 years, and it is with this background that I suggest to you this evening that we take a hard and critical look at the U.S. involvement in Antarctica from both a national and international point of view.

The U.S. program in Antarctica-USARP or USAP, is currently operated and funded through the Division of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation. The Division of Polar Programs had its beginning during the IGY, when the U.S. National Committee for the IGY worked with NSF to fund Antarctic research.

Dr. Tom Jones was appointed Antarctic Program Director in 1958, and by 1960 the staff had grown to seven. Two members of that staff continue with DPP today.

In the early 1960's Dr. Jones reported to the Director's Office. The staff was growing. A ship, the Eltanin, was to become part of the operation, and by early 1963 the Office of Antarctic Programs (OAP) was made a part of the International Activities Division. As the Foundation underwent reorganization, the administrative home of OAP changed also to the Division of Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences, then the Division of Environmental Sciences, and by early 1970 it joined the National and International Programs Directorate. The addition of Arctic duties in 1970 saw a name change to Office of Polar Programs.

In 1976 following another reorganization, the Office became the Division of Polar Programs in the Directorate for Astronomical, Atmospheric, Earth, and Ocean Sciences, and it remains with that Directorate today.

In addition to these organizational changes, the role of the Division has undergone considerable change. From a very humble beginning in IGY, the Office grew in size but the role of operational leadership in Antarctica continued to be provided by the U. S. Navy as it had been during the IGY. During the 1960's this dual role continued with NSF responsible for Science, the Navy for operations, and while the system worked, it was my view that it often worked in spite of itself.

In 1970 an Antarctic Policy Group (really a three agency troika of Department of State, Department of Defense, and National Science Foundation) led to the recommendation that the funding for Antarctic programs be consolidated, and in 1971 OMB Circular A-51 (.Revised) was issued. This document spelled out quite specifically the responsibilities of NSF, the Department of Defense, the Department of State, and the Department of Transportation, for the Antarctic Program. The consolidation of the Antarctic budget into a single budget line,

and the transfer of budget elements from other agencies to NSF began, with the "culmination" of that effort reached in 1976. Thus, the budget for DPP grew during this period to reach about \$30 million in 1976, actually closer to \$50 million if we include funds for purchase of two LC-130s.

The management of NSF was never too comfortable with this growth, and it also found itself continually defending the budget for the Antarctic program both from without and within. The other divisions and many members of the National Science Board failed to comprehend that this growth was a result of the transfer of function as well as budget, and the DPP budget soon became the target for many suggestions that a reduction "here" could result in a budget boost "there".

During the early to mid '70's, the Antarctic Program was impacted by the buzz words "Environment" and "Resources", and the budget for DPP began to show these subdivisions in the request budget. It was during this time that the decision was made to tie up the Eltanin, and the Antarctic program budget became more difficult to maintain at a satisfactory level.

In 1975 a second Antarctic Policy Group review of the program management and budget was conducted. Involvement within the Federal Government was still largely limited to NSF, DOD, and DOS although others signed off on the final document. It was, however, the beginning of a significant change in the internal decision making process within the Executive Branch of the government, as the APG was now expanded by the Carter administration to include all agencies who might have some interest in the Antarctic. The Living Resource and Mineral Resource issues suddenly found people from other agencies becoming Antarctic "experts" overnight; some of those "experts" still cannot spell Antarctica, try as they may; others have and continue to provide excellent input into the APG process and the Treaty activities.

It was somewhat shocking for some to see these new kids on the block elbow their way to the table, and to get involved in determining national policy for the conduct of Antarctic affairs. The influence and leadership of NSF in consort with DOD and DOS was reduced at this time; the procedural changes combined with personnel changes resulted in a very different mix in the cast of characters dealing with both domestic and international U.S. Antarctic affairs.

All of this occurred at the same time that the final decisions regarding management of the U.S. program were being implemented; decisions which once and for all established NSF as the single point manager for planning, budgeting and managing the U.S. Antarctic Program.

It is my perception that the change in APG policy, the changes in key personnel, and the move to single point management, while potentially of great benefit to the program, all came at the same time and were a bit too much to handle. The opportunity to establish NSF as the leader was not fully realized by NSF leadership at that time. In my personal view this was the time for NSF to move into the driver's seat and to become the "Lead Agency" in a manner and style that it deserved.

NSF had been handed the management of a national program—one that had lots of appeal to the citizens of the U.S.—a program that was increasingly becoming part of the international scene.

While I am well aware that the lead agency for the Antarctic Policy Group is DOS, it is clear that the influence exercised by NSF on that group has been diluted, just by the fact that there are more players in the game.

The most recent review of the U.S. Antarctic Policy and Programs has only recently been completed and a presidential memorandum forwarded. This unclassified document reconfirms the level of activity and the single point of management previously discussed. It further provides for separate budgetary guidance from OMB for the Antarctic Program to ensure that it is not funded at the expense of other NSF Programs. Finally, it allows other agencies to fund and undertake directed short-term programs of scientific activity upon the recommendation of the Antarctic Policy Group and subject to the budgetary review process.

This latter clause allows, for the first time in more than a decade, other agencies to launch "private" programs in Antarctica. This is a victory for several special interest groups within agencies of the federal government who have sought this foothold in previous years, but who were unwilling to support the NSF request for funding in their special interest areas.

Many people aware of this last APG review, were extremely pleased with the presidential memorandum. In my view, however, it weakens NSF's leadership of the program. It is somewhat like allowing a federal agency other than DOD, to fight a private war after getting approval of the National Security Council. The logic of this all escapes me, I must admit. It cannot, to quote from the Presidential memo, "maximize cost effectiveness and return on investment."

One final comment on the single point management system that has developed. As a participant of the system, let me assure you that the efficiencies that have been achieved are many. I think I speak for all members of the user community when I commend the DPP for the fine tuning of a system that in my view is the best in Antarctica. The support of science in Antarctica has never been better.

Let me turn now to some of the international aspects of the U.S. activities in the Antarctic.

It is of great personal interest to me that the first leader of the university that I will soon join, Dr. Lloyd Berkner, was the man who is often given credit for suggesting the Third International Polar Year (1957-58), an event we know as the International Geophysical Year. Out of the planning for this activity grew an ad hoc committee that met in 1957 to look at the possibilities of doing additional research in Antarctica. A Special Committee on Antarctic Research was established by ICSU, the International Council for Scientific Unions, and met in 1958. In 1961 the SCAR acronym was retained when the group became the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research.

The names of Laclavere, Panzarini, Gould, Robin, Gjelsvik, and now Knox, recite a history of the growth of SCAR to meet the increasing demands placed upon the scientific community by those external to that group.

SCAR has been a leader and has been involved heavily in the support of international symposia, has provided input and recommendations to the Antarctic

Treaty group, has provided a forum where scientific activities have been discussed openly with no fear of political reprisal, and through the SCAR mechanism, the international aspects of scientific research in Antarctica have been continued since the IGY.

Personally, I remember especially a 1972 meeting in Canberra at an afternoon session of the SCAR Group of Specialists on Ice Shelf Drilling, in which all SCAR nations participated in the development of drill site selection criteria for a hole through the Ross Ice Shelf. This was my first real experience with a SCAR meeting, other than a symposia, and I came away with a feeling that RISP could at any time call upon the expertise of twelve nations to assist in its efforts. And, in fact, we did!

SCAR operates independent of the Treaty, although there is continual dialogue between SCAR and the treaty nations. Many of the recommendations adopted by the Treaty Consultative Meetings had their origin in SCAR, and SCAR has served well as a Scientific Committee.

This discussion of SCAR may seem somewhat out of place, but it should not. The U.S. has continually been a leader in the SCAR arena. If we are to look critically at U.S. activities in Antarctica we must also look critically at our involvement with SCAR.

It has been my experience that the forum provided by SCAR is invaluable for the exchange of both scientific and often informal political views in a low risk environment. I am aware that by definition SCAR is a scientific not political body, but the very fact it brings together representatives who later gather together as the scientific advisors to the Treaty Consultative Meetings is a useful exercise.

The evolution of SCAR during its 20 year plus existence is of some interest, and the changing role of SCAR has not been without problems. SCAR traditionally has suggested scientific needs, has provided scientific advice but has not attempted to operate programs.

The development of BIOMASS in the past six years has changed this somewhat, although there is a continuing debate as to just how the BIOMASS/SCAR relationship should be interpreted. It was interesting to me to hear today from a third party as to his view of BIOMASS history and intent, and it might be well for all of us who are currently engaged in the debate to review the history of how BIOMASS came to be.

As most of you are aware, the U.S. participation in SCAR occurs through a U.S. National Committee organized through the national organization adhering to the International Council of Scientific Committees. In the U.S. this is the Polar Research Board of the National Academy of Sciences.

The U.S. organization of the National Committee is somewhat unique in that there is total separation between the operating organization, DPP, and the National Committee. U.S. federal agencies are represented in the SCAR arena only in the areas of Logistics and Mapping.

It is my impression that during the early years of SCAR few problems arose as a result of this organization, and it was not until the era of large



multi-national programs, often proposed in the SCAR arena, that problems began to develop. The communication problems between SCAR, SCAR Working Groups and Groups of Specialists on the one hand and the operating organizations on the other have increased in recent years.

This apparent disconnect is good in many ways, but it requires a dialogue both before and after SCAR meetings between the individuals representing the National Committee of SCAR bodies and the operating unit, DPP in this case, that too often has not occurred. The result of this communication break-down has been the gradual development of what appears to be an adversary relationship that is not beneficial to either the National Committee or the operating organization.

The fact that the National Committee is dependent on funding for its activities from the operating organization can cause real problems if the relationship between these two groups becomes too polarized.

At times such as we face right now, with tight budgets and continuing inflation, it is natural to suggest that support of advisory groups such as the PRB be greatly reduced, and that, as the National Committee, its SCAR activities be reduced. This is not to suggest that the PRB should not be required to justify its activities or defend its budget. Rather, it is to caution against application of across the board cuts that may have serious long-range impacts.

It is my personal belief that the U.S. has a great deal more to lose than to gain through a decreased involvement in SCAR. The decade ahead is one in which international activity and involvement should and will increase, and it is disturbing to me to hear arguments for a reduction of U.S. activity at the international level through SCAR.

If the SCAR activity is worth doing at all, then I suggest that it is worth doing well. We must provide the support necessary to ensure a continued leadership role for the U.S. in SCAR. In my view it would not serve the scientific interests of this country well if we were to reduce our international involvement and become an inactive or passive member of SCAR.

We are entering a decade that will see great changes in the role of Antarctica on the international scene. Already another nation, India, has sent a party to the continent, and Brazil continues her attempt to field a group. The number of nations who have acceded to the treaty now numbers over 20.

The Living Resources Convention has been ratified by eight signators and that regime will soon hold its organizing meeting and the provision of the Convention will enter into force. This will bring a third international body into existence that will deal with Antarctic issues outside of the traditional two bodies (SCAR and the Treaty).

We heard today at the opening meeting of the Polar Research Board that comment that the Recommendation from the last Treaty Meeting concerning the Mineral Resources question is at about the same stage as the Living Resources question was following the IXth Consultative Meeting of the Treaty nations in London five years ago. I doubt that anyone would have speculated at

that time that a Convention would be coming into force in 1982. We also heard differences of opinion as to the pace that the development of a convention for Mineral Resources will take, but it almost certainly will occupy the attention of the Treaty Nations for a major part of this decade, and almost certainly SCAR will be called upon by the Consultative parties to provide some scientific and/or technological input into their deliberations. The U.S. has been an active participant in this SCAR input to date, and I would hope that it will continue to do so.

Another part of the total U.S. activity in Antarctica, although it takes place on other continents, is the participation in the Treaty process. As most of you know, the Treaty document itself is unique and it is not my intent to discuss it here.

Rather, I would simply say that as a participant in parts of the last three meetings of the Consultative parties to that treaty, I have come away with a feeling of pride in the role that the U.S. has played. It is not possible for me to detail much of what goes on at the Treaty Meetings because of the restrictions placed on those who do participate, but the work of the Antarctic Policy Group in providing meaningful position papers, in providing delegation members, and delegation leaders and spokespersons has been excellent.

This is not to say that mistakes have not been made, but I think it is fair to say that the U.S. has played a major role in the Living Resources agreements.

Currently within the APG there is a discussion of a position paper for use by the U.S. delegation to the Special Consultative Meeting on minerals that will be held in New Zealand in June. The Presidential memorandum referred to earlier calls for that paper to be forwarded from the APG by May 15. I would further note that through the Antarctic Advisory Group to the Department of State there has been the opportunity for input from non-governmental representatives including several of the people here tonight.

My review of the total U.S. activity as it relates to the Antarctic has only briefly touched on the participation of other Federal agencies. For the past decade this has been largely through the Antarctic Policy Group and through programs funded by NSF. There have been some other activities but these have apparently, and unfortunately, been quite independent of the DPP management. What will happen in the future as the result of the recent memorandum we can only guess at. I sincerely hope that some mechanism other than the APG is formed to coordinate these potential activities.

By now many of you are wondering what it is that this talk is all about. For sometime, as I have been involved with the Antarctic program I have worried about the ups and downs of the program. I have given serious thought to the management structure and have expressed my views in private correspondence and internal documents. I have watched with pride the development of a system that provides excellent support for the majority of science efforts.

A year ago I was to deliver this lecture but had to withdraw. In the ensuing twelve months much has happened, and what I had planned to say at that time has now been overcome by events.

Let me now make some comments for us all to consider.

I do-not quite know what the word I want to use here is, but for the sake of not finding a better one, let me use the word "excitement". I am concerned that the excitement of the Antarctic Program seems to be gone. Certainly there is excellent science being done, and the contribution to our understanding of the world around us continues to grow through Antarctic research. What I am talking about is the unusual, the idea that brings together scientists and logistics support in an effort that is synergistic for all involved.

Have we all become so bureaucratic that we worry more about form than substance? Has the U.S. activity reached such a stage in its evolution that the stagnation point has been reached?

It strikes me that the Division of Polar Programs may be buried so deep in the NSF bureaucracy that it is all but ignored if things go well. About the only time it surfaces is when the annual VIP visitors list must be put together or when there is a financial crisis.

The new Presidential Directive, through its statement concerning separate budgetary guidance, provides a rationale for establishing the Division of Polar Programs as a separate entity, reporting directly to the Director of the National Science Foundation. This realignment would focus more attention on the activities in the Antarctic, and would provide greater exposure for the program both within NSF and within the Executive Branch of government.

Should the whole structure of the Polar Research Board and the National Committee be re-examined? It is my perception that the Polar Research Board attempted to differentiate functions at one time through the establishment of the Committee on Polar International Relations. It is also clear to me that this effort was not clearly explained and was never fully understood by the Antarctic community.

Should there be a careful review of the philosophy and policy concerning scientific research in the Antarctic? The new policy statement nowhere mentions a "balanced program". What is a balanced program?

What about Bert Crary's recommendation in his article in the December, 1970, issue of the Bulletin of Atomic Scientists? While one of his proposals would have eliminated many of us from our continued direct involvement in Antarctic field activities, I suggest to you all that the article is still well worth reading a dozen years after it was published. Bert presented some thought-provoking ideas then and in most cases they remain valid today.

How should we react to the points about management of scientific programs and international cooperation so clearly stated by Phil Smith in that same issue of the Bulletin of Atomic Scientists and re-emphasized in his paper contained in the Dry Valley Drilling Project volume of the AGU Antarctic Series. Again, I suggest that you all re-read those two contributions.

The recent initiative by the Division of Polar Programs to raise some of these questions with the Polar Research Board is to be commended. I urge my colleagues on the Board to take this task seriously. By the same token, I hope that the Division of Polar Programs and the National Science Foundation will take the resulting response from the Board seriously also!

It is my impression that a dialogue has begun in recent months that will, hopefully, address many of the issues that heretofore have only been discussed privately. We will not all agree and consensus will never be reached, but I sincerely hope that the differences of opinion can be aired openly, in a low stress environment, without fear of any retribution.

This group gathered here tonight represents a very special minority among the citizens of this country. Most of you have been involved in the United States activities in the Antarctic in one way or another. My charge to you tonight is to use your special expertise along with your strong interests to work to strengthen the U. S. Antarctic activities in whatever way you can.

All of us have unique skills, and the opportunity to utilize those skills to aid the U.S. Program will certainly be available to you in the months and years ahead. Let us all take advantage of those opportunities. Let us all work together to strengthen all aspects of the U.S. Antarctic activity, as we move into the challenging decade ahead. Thank you.

\* \* \* \* \*

AUCTION. Commander Kelsey Goodman, USN (Ret), has graciously given the Society two of his historic polar books for auctioning off as a fund-raising effort at our Mid-Winter Picnic at Stronghold on July 10th. BUT you don't necessarily have to be there. You can send in your bids, which must be received by July 8th, to the Society at our Arlington address, marking the envelope "Book Bid." You will be duly represented at the auction by one of our most honorable non-bidding members who will act on your behalf, bidding up to the authorized amount specified in your submitted bid. The books to be auctioned are:

- 1). Dr. Frederick A. Cook: My Attainment of the Pole. N.Y. Polar Publishing Co., 1911 (2nd Edition) 604 pages, Quarto, Original brown cloth, numerous illustrations and sketches, water stains. Signed "Dr. W. A. Applegate, Chief Surgeon, Southern RR, with regards from Frederick A. Cook." Minimum bid: \$25.
- 2) Lt. Adolphus W. Greely: The International Polar Expedition Report on The Proceedings of the U.S. Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay, Grinnell Land. One of 4500 copies. Two volumes, 545 pp plus 738 pp, Quarto, several foldout maps, numerous other maps, charts, photographs, and sketches. With 17 scientific appendices, including mammals, birds, botany, molluscs, tides. Both volumes have been repaired. Vol. 1 lacks backstrip. Minimum bid: \$55.

Remember, money is only monetary - you can't take it with you. Books are immortal, and classics are forever.

President Pete Burrill had a few words for you folks as he's about to step down after two highly successful building years for the Society, but we ran out of space. So Pete is being put "on hold" until the August Newsletter. ... Think Swithinbank! He will be our speaker on *August 31st* at NSF. How timely and clairvoyant we are in having a Brit at this time!

SPECIAL SUPPLEMENT ON CELEBRATIONS/REUNIONS RELATIVE TO POLAR YEARS, SPRING '83

The time has come to see what enthusiasm exists in the hinterlands among Antarcticans for a Spring '83 reunion in Washington. There are all kinds of reasons for having a Gathering of The Clan, it being the 100th anniversary of the First Polar Year (only Larry Gould, Bud Waite, and a handful of others are still alive from that one), the 50th anniversary of the Second Polar Year, and the 25th anniversary of the IGY. If you are IGY or older, you presumably have made your pile and will never get any wealthier - just a bit more decrepit - so it behooves all of us in that category who want to break bread and drink wine with our peers to plan on Washington in May 1983. We want to know how you all feel about a reunion, so we have a few questions we would appreciate your answering (see reverse side). If we get a strong enough show of hands' to warrant celebrating, we will try to establish a program of interest for the majority.

The idea, as I see it, is to come up with something which will (1) make it worthwhile, (2) make it interesting, (3) make it provocative, (4) make it historic, and (5) make it memorable. The key to the future is presumably the past, and presumably the key to a successful polar reunion will be getting as many of the good old boys to Washington as is humanly possible. The Antarctic Society has shown in recent years that people like Larry Gould, Bud Waite, Dick Black, Bob Nichols, and Charlie Murphy are ageless, that they are good for all ages, that their recollections resemble a good wine, better with aging.

The IGY is represented by Bert Crary, Ned Ostenso, Dick Cameron, Ron Taylor, Rudi Honkala, Bob Benson, Johnny Dawson, George Toney, Joe Krank, John Mirabito and Mort Rubin, plus Ruth of the House of Siple. Most are members of our Society, some are not, and a few are workers. -I think the core is there to provide the spade work, and I am pretty sure there are enough recent vintage Antarcticans in the Washington area who would be willing to work on a reunion.

It appears to me that it might be best to have an all-purpose type reunion, one of interest to the majority, but with individual days designated for special programs. Some pipedream possibilities would include polar exhibits in some of the government/private buildings commemorating the various polar anniversaries, such as history of polar cartography (USGS), polar exploration (National Geographic Society), polar philately (anyone but the Postal Service), Antarctic Treaty (State Department), polar literature (Library of Congress), etc. Commemorative days could be set aside for talks pertinent to the various commemorative periods, presuming we could find some host who would be willing to provide us with a lecture hall. We could have one general all-purpose type dinner/banquet; we could have the Antarctic Society Annual Memorial Lecture; and we would have individual camp luncheons and evening donneybrooks by expeditions/eras. Whatever we do will have to be built around the IGY, as BAE II will be holding their own special reunion later on in the year (October 22, 1982 in Washington). And, time is fleeting, as the list of members from the IGY (close to 150) has seen deep inroads from the Great Reaper. From the wintering-over folks in '57-'58, Carl Eklund, Gerald Fierle, Ben Harlin, Norbert Helfert, Herfried Hoinkes, Bob Johns, Finn Ronne, Paul Siple and Ed Thiel are gone.

There is no "best time" to please everyone. Washington is a delightful city in the spring, and from mid-April to mid-May it is beautiful - decked out in a profusion of lovely dogwoods, azaleas, tulips and magnolias. April is a big tourist month, with the DARs swarming over the city in late April. In mid-May someone

upstairs always pulls the switch marked "Washington-high humidity" which begins four miserable months when only the British are happy here in Washington. So tentatively, unless we hear a loud dissent, we are thinking about the window following the DARs and preceding the humidity. And for those who don't have a Washington connection, there are probably more rooms available in early May than in late April.

Please complete this questionnaire and return to: Paul C. Dalrymple  
Antarctican Society c/o  
R. J. Siple 905 N.  
Jacksonville St.  
Arlington, VA 22205

1. The idea of an Antarctic reunion:

- / / Sounds interesting; am undecided, keep me on mailing list
- / / Certainly am interested; probably would come
- / / Will come
- / / Not interested; please do not contact me again

2. If I come to the reunion, I would like a:

- / / One-day reunion
- / / Two-day reunion
- / / Three-day reunion
- / / Four-day reunion
- / / Five-day reunion

3. These are my ideas about what I would like to have for a reunion:



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 82-83

August

No. 1

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

*COME YE! HEAR YE! A PREMIER SPEAKER LAUNCHES OUR 24th YEAR!*

## NATIONALISM AND INTERNATIONALISM IN THE ANTARCTIC

One man's perspective - 1949-82

by

Dr. Charles Swithinbank

Head of the Earth Sciences Division  
British Antarctic Survey Scott Polar  
Research Institute Cambridge, England

on

Tuesday, August 31st, 1982 8 p.m.

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets  
Room 540

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Franke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975-
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

*Society Selling Outstanding Antarctic Book - see page 9*

### OFFICERS 1982-83

- President - Dr. Mort D. Turner  
Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation
- Vice-President - Mr. Charles Morrison  
National Mapping Center, U.S. Geological Survey
- Secretary - Mrs. Ruth J. Siple  
Polar Research Board, National Academy of Sciences
- Treasurer - Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple  
Engineer Topographic Laboratories, Ft. Belvoir

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Through 1983

- Robert J. Allen E.
- Vernice Anderson J.
- Michael Metzgar
- Joanne C. Turner

Through 1984

- Charles A. Burroughs
- Eugene P. Campbell
- Peter Barretta, Jr.
- Richard J. Neff
- Henry T. Harrison

Through 1985

- Guy G. Guthridge
- William J. Kosco
- William H. Littlewood
- Walter R. Seelig
- Dotte Larsen

It's hard to believe, with 90° temperatures and 70% humidity, that the 1982-83 season is upon us, but the calendar shows that our first speaker will appear in a few short weeks! Bergy Bits will be essentially the same this year as in the past four years, although we hope to have more input from members of our Society. We trust that Guy Guthridge, Manager, Polar Information Program, Division of Polar Programs, NSF, will have something to say in each issue about the latest news from the ice. This edition has a timely write-up by our own Pete Barretta on "philatelling around the Falklands in the spring of 1982." Our outgoing president, Pete Burrill, writes of his two-year term. Our new president, Mort Turner, given the option of introducing himself in this column or leaving it to me, took the only wise choice - he wrote his own bio! We deeply appreciated both Charlie Murphy and Bob Rutford making available their talks before our Society last spring for publishing in separate issues of the Newsletters (April '82 and June '82). A most welcome change-of-pace in the Newsletters.

We try to tailor our inputs to cover all sectors of interests expressed by our members. However, this year's Newsletters will stress the historical as we are in the midst of celebrating the 100th anniversary of the 1st Polar Year, the 50th anniversary of the 2nd Polar Year, and the 25th anniversary of the IGY. We are also driving towards some sort of a mass gathering of the clan next spring here in Washington, and, hopefully, Bergy Bits will be one of the organs stirring up interest and passing information to interested celebrants.

Bergy Bits is NOT the Voice of the Society. Take nothing in it too seriously. If anyone gets offended, that's the way the cookie crumbles at times.

**PETE BURRILL'S SWAN SONG.** Our outgoing President, Pete Burrill, had a most successful two-year term highlighted, presumably, by a most daring mood, getting married to another member of the Antarctic Society. Both his marriage and his presidency have been highly successful, although somewhat tiring, as much of his time in the past two years has been spent in the company of or acting out the part of a carpenter. Pete and Betty were back for the Mid-Winter picnic, returning from their Maine retreat where Pete re-shingled the family homestead at non-union wages. Betty, Maine, and hard work must agree with Pete, as he looked like a young colt. Pete wrote one last Growler for our last Newsletter, but we didn't have space for it, so with belated apologies, here's Pete's Growler #4.

As another Society year nears its close, our affairs are in excellent shape. The new officers and directors are fully prepared to join those whose terms are continuing. While many have contributed to this happy state of affairs, the principal credit must go to Paul, Ruth, and Mort. In my first Growler, July 1980, I announced those three as the starters. They have done most of the work. In this last one of my Growlers I congratulate them on their performances beyond the call of duty. All my fellow officers and directors have been conscientious, cooperative and wise (most of the time). The Society has pursued its course with a few adaptations to new opportunities and in response to suggestions from members. We face the new year with continued optimism.

**HERE'S MORT.** We are real happy to have Mort Turner sitting in the president's chair. Somehow or other he has hitherto sneaked by being a Society member with-



out serving as an officer or a member of our Board of Directors (his wife Joanne is now serving her second term on our Board!). Nearly everyone knows Mort, as no one, with the exception of Ken Moulton, has been on the job longer in the polar office at NSF than Mort. Unfortunately he will miss our first meeting as he will be participating in WINFLY, the first flight at the end of winter to Antarctica.

Mort D. Turner. Born 1920 in Greeley, Colorado, Mort received a B.S. degree in geological engineering at the University of California, Berkeley and studied metallurgical engineering at Virginia Polytechnic Institute. He spent three years in the Army during World War II, primarily operating high-speed movie cameras in rocket development. Mort married Laura Perez y Mendez of Puerto Rico and they had two girls and a boy. When the war was over they returned to California where Mort returned to his alma mater and earned an M.S. in geology. He was immediately hired by the California State Division of Mines and spent six years as an industrial-minerals specialist. Next followed an opportunity to set up a geological survey for the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, and to become its first State Geologist, a position he held for 5 years. It was an exciting experience to design this government agency, and satisfying to have the governor approve into law so many of his recommendations for Puerto Rican mineral development. His venture as an independent consultant in the West Indies was just starting when he was offered a position with the Office of Antarctic Programs at the National Science Foundation, as an assistant to Dr. T. O. Jones. This world of ice and snow promised new and interesting scientific challenges, and so he began work with the Antarctic and Arctic. While not an OAE, he- has been with the Antarctic Research Program since June 1959, shortly after the end of the IGY. He has been with the Antarctic Program through its evolution to the Office of Polar Programs and then the Division of Polar Programs, except for the years from 1961-1965 when he went to the University of Kansas to study for his doctorate in geology. While there, Laura (his wife) died in an auto accident. After Mort's return to Washington and NSF, he married Joanne C. Dort. With her son, the combined family now had 4 children and has since added 3 grandchildren. Mort continues to enjoy the constantly changing challenges of helping to put together the Arctic and Antarctic research programs at NSF. Keeping up with developments in economic and engineering geology is made more meaningful by the fact that he is a faculty member in the Geology Department at George Washington University and teaches one or more courses each year. He enjoys the contact with the students and finds it a good balance for his administrative work at the Foundation. Other interests include collecting maps, stamps, books on exploration, an abiding interest in science fiction, and occasional investigation into the evidence for early (pre-12,000 years BP) man in the Americas. Mort and Joanne enjoy travel, photography, anthropology, and folklore together. With the children grown and out on their own, these interests are satisfied by traveling to out-of-the way places whenever possible.

**HAPPY NEW YEAR - BILL FOLLOWS!** Yes, this is a new year, and this is the first issue of the Newsletter for the 1982-83 season. Usually we don't kick off the new season until the fall, but last year we got going in September and this year we're opening up with our first ever August meeting. When you catch a guy like Charles Swithinbank on this side of the Atlantic, you better take advantage of it and have a meeting even though it may still be hot and humid. The Society, in as good shape memberwise and financially as it has ever been, is starting off this season with 425 paid-up members; and our treasury is now in order with a small nest egg in a money market fund and our petty cash in a checking account paying

interest and not charging for services. Last year some people didn't recognize our bills as bills, but this year there will be no problem - it will say so right on top! About a third of our members have already paid for 1982-83; they will not get a bill. There is no increase in dues; we're staying at \$7 per year for all local members (within 50 miles of Washington) and \$6 for out-of-town members. Overseas members, exclusive of New Zealand which we recognize as a colony, will be charged \$10 because of the increased cost of overseas mailing. Initiation dues are being dropped, as most new members weren't reading the fine print, and it was too embarrassing trying to collect an extra two dollars. We no longer carry delinquents on our records beyond January, although we make every effort to keep all members active in our Society. Last year we dropped three members of the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition, but only after repeated efforts to see if they enjoyed the Newsletters - never heard from any of them. All together, we dropped 15 last year. Our biggest problem is one of zip codes and changes in addresses. The military people are no problem, they always let us know changes in addresses, but I can't say as much for you roaming civilians. All of our stateside mailings are by bulk mail, and they can NOT be forwarded if you move, can NOT be delivered with no zip code, and are NOT returned to the Society. So if you move, PLEASE send your new address to Ruth. Also PLEASE check your zip code to be sure it's correct. Your Society isn't a profit-making outfit on dues; our Newsletters cost slightly over 60 cents an issue (with 7 or 8 published a year); and we have the cost of a bulk mailing permit plus charges for each mailing, refreshments at local meetings, stamps for first-class correspondence, annual donation to Stronghold (where we hold the annual Mid-Winter picnic in June or July), plus guest tickets for our Memorial Lecture dinner. We still plan to operate for several more years without raising dues. Our corporation memberships and our sales program both help our treasury, so support our sales of books and calendars.

**MID-WINTER PICNIC.** About 70 Antarcticans and would-be Antarcticans gathered under the oaks at Stronghold on July 10th for our annual Mid-Winter picnic. When it comes to a party, there are no better party boys than those geologists and mappers out at the USGS in Reston. Charlie Morrison and Mike Metzgar run the best darn bar in town. You can see they've had a lot of experience on both sides of a bar, and their untiring efforts to make our Mid-Winter picnic an unqualified success is greatly appreciated by all attendees. Comus Inn catered again, and they always do an excellent job. A popular innovation this year was an auction which preceded the meal. The day concluded with a showing of the famous Hillary-Tenzing film "The Conquest of Everest."

**TERRA NOVA, A SMASH HIT IN BALTIMORE.** Ted Tally's play, Terra Nova, had a real successful run this past spring at Baltimore's Center Stage where it played from March 19th through April 25th. They did an excellent job of promotion - at a press conference Bill Sladen was introduced as an Antarctic authority, and later a Baltimore paper interviewed Bert Crary. Bill almost became a cast member, going to the play frequently and becoming a close personal friend of members of the cast. Two of the Sunday matinees were followed by "post-game highlights" discussions from the stage. Bert Crary and I shared the platform with a drama professor and the moderator on Easter Sunday afternoon. The highlight of the question and answer period was the last question when some unsuspecting man asked of Bert, "We have just seen a play here on this stage where men found themselves in perilous situations from time to time. You must have been in some perilous situations yourself during some of the many traverses in Antarctica. Could you please tell us about one or two such instances?" Well, Bert mulled that over like he mulls over all

questions, and then said very dryly, "Yes, as a matter of fact, we did experience some real perilous situations- - they happened every time we ran low on beer." What a beautiful way to wrap up that session! The last matinee featured Guy Guthridge of NSF, Jackie Ronne, and Bill Sladen on the platform. Guy played the straight man, speaking first, then Jackie came on strong for Amundsen, and Bill wrapped it up with his unequivocal support of Capt. Scott. I was burning the highway from Maine to Virginia that day, so I missed what everyone said was a real great entertaining show. When it came Bill's turn to talk, he had a bag of goodies at his side, and as soon as Jackie got through, Bill reached into his bag, brought out a Union Jack, waved it at the crowd, and then put it in his lapel. A lot of our members took in the play (we were given a good discount), and they all thought it was most interesting; the only one who didn't like it was Ruth Siple. I think the amazing thing is how Antarcticans can love a play which plays so loosely with facts. Almost like say anything you want, but be sure to spell Scott and Amundsen's names correctly. What surprised me most was that the play was so much Huntsford. It made Teddy Evans a terrible burden to Scott's party long before they reached the South Pole, but Scott's journal shows that he pulled his load up until his last days on Beardmore. Scott's journal also shows that Birdie Bowers was ailing for a considerable period, yet the play has Birdie in relatively good shape. And as for the ending, I doubt if most historians would be as kind to Scott as Ted Tally was in the play. Many of us read the script and wondered how effective the play would actually be, but it came off amazingly well. If it ever plays in your area (it has already played in quite a few cities here, in England, and in New Zealand), you should take it in, particularly if it's a rainy afternoon.

**REORGANIZATION AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.** I asked Dr. Franklin Burch of The National Archives if he would write a paragraph for Bergy Bits on the current status of what was once its Center for Polar Archives, which subsequently became the Center for Scientific and Polar Archives. He didn't wish to write about recent developments, although he graciously consented to answer questions about what has happened there in recent months. However, Dr. Burch wanted me to be aware that whatever happened to the old Center for Polar Archives had nothing to do with Reagonomics, that certain decisions had been made a long time ago, in fact, when Herman Friis retired. There has been a tightening up of the organization and many of the senior people who have retired have not been replaced. With reorganization at The National Archives, the Center for Scientific and Polar Archives has become the Scientific, Economic and Natural Resources Branch. Dr. Burch is in charge of this Branch, which has 25 people, including Alison Wilson who has been polarized for over 25 years, being a Bert Crary hire back in the Eisenhower administration. And with the purging of "polar" from the title of an individual unit, so has disappeared their ardent desires to actively pursue soliciting polar papers. Dr. Burch didn't say so, but I have the feeling that this probably happened when Gerry Pagano was called from Above. There are 3,000 cubic feet of polar papers in The National Archives, but this is small potatoes in the Scientific, Economic and Natural Resources Branch whose holdings total 130,000 cubic feet. I asked Dr. Burch how safe the polar holdings now resting there were. The answer was that any small holdings might be in jeopardy should a higher priority need for space arise within The National Archives. I sort of have a sickening feeling of insecurity about the polar holdings, but then I'm a worrier. This really points up to me the need for a national polar museum like the Kiwis have in Christchurch and the Soviets have in Leningrad. There is some good news - Dr. Burch has agreed to do all he can to help out in any anniversary celebrations relative to the polar years, and told me that he would be most happy to have old polar films shown during the reunion period in the theater at The National Archives.

**CIRCA ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD.** There was a story in the Christian Science Monitor of April 13, 1982 about a cache of some 43 trunks and boxes of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd's that were found when a demolition team was knocking down an old warehouse in one of Boston's ugliest suburbs, Somerville. However, the contents were mostly clothing and other odds and ends. There are "more than 50 four-drawer file cabinets bulging with memorabilia...stored at a regional center of The National Archives...in Waltham, Massachusetts," but they are not available at this time for polar historians and scholars to study. The Admiral's famous home (9 Brimmer Street) has been sold to a private individual, and the CSM's article said that the Foundation would use the proceeds of the sale "in part to acquire for public use certain of the Admiral's papers and other memorabilia now in private hands." I was under the impression that nearly all of the Admiral's papers were in the hands of the Byrd family, and that it was just a matter of their consenting to make these valuable papers available to the public. The article quoted James B. Ames, a trustee of the Admiral Richard E. Byrd Foundation, to the effect "if there are other valuable Byrd documents elsewhere (than in Waltham), the trustees would want to acquire those, too, so that all could be presented as a gift to some appropriate public library or government agency." Wouldn't it be just great if such could come about while some of the late Admiral's colleagues were still around to share in the rejoicing! To show you that things go wrong in even the best of families, the Christian Science Monitor published a picture of the late Admiral with the late Dr. Paul Siple, Murray Wiener, and Eddie Goodale taken at Little America in December 1955 with the caption "the Admiral himself at South Pole, 1929." How about that for a major guffaw! Although he flew over the South Pole several times, the late Admiral never lived to actually set foot on the South Pole. - - - We understand from a most impeccable source that a tremendous baby, 8 lbs. 13 oz. was born to Janice and Richard E. Byrd III on July 1, 1982. This early firecracker was named Lucy Bradley Byrd. There must be a very strong family desire to produce very healthy children, as Lucy's cousin Cameron checked in at 9 lbs. 4 1/2 oz. (see Bergy Bits for May 1980). Lucy's sister Alice was the very first great grandchild of the Admiral's. Now it's time for a Richard E. Byrd IV.

**REUNION - LET'S GO FOR IT.** We have heard from over 40 people relative to having a reunion. I was sure hoping for a much larger response. Our Honorary President, Ambassador Daniels votes for a two-day reunion, and that seems to be the preference. Both Dick Black and Bud Waite of BAE II said they would come, the Good Lord willing. Charles Adams and Bob Nichols of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition are interested. The thespians from Little America V, 1957 (Wild Bill Cromie, Boy Scout Dick Chappell, and Gene Harter) are all anxious to put on another Happy Hour skit. Now the question is whether the rest of are ready for it. Cromie added a special request, "lots of beer - cold beer", showing that his likes haven't changed one iota in 25 years. Vern Anderson, Charlie Bentley, Dick Cameron, Bert Crary, Steve Fazekas, Ed Flowers, John Guerrero, Ned Ostenso, and myself are other IGYers looking forward to a reunion. Dick Goldthwait voted for a "Photographic Smorgasbord" where any participant could "show and tell" 10 to 20 slides. Marion Morris voted for a thorough briefing on Antarctica today. Hugh DeWitt said that he would very much enjoy a comparison of the objectives, equipment and success in achieving the goals of the Polar years and the polar aspects of the IGY. Dave Canham wanted many things, mostly of an audio-visual nature, but he asked specifically for "no pemmican hors d'oeuvres." Roy Shults wants a lecture or two followed by a cocktail party with dinner "with the usual wild speeches." Bert and Mildred Crary sort of cancelled one another out, showing they are a typical husband-wife team. Mildred voted for "slides, films, someone taking oral histories, address exchange, party, program for children." The other half wrote "I would not be particularly interested

either in long, serious professional talks, or endless amateurish slide shows or movies," although he added that "I would relax the rules for the older expeditions and let them talk a little longer." Bert added, "I would like to hear the IGYers give impressions of little-known IGY events - short and informal but by as many as have something special that most of us don't know about. I would like to hear the anecdotes of people like Wexler, Siple, Eklund, Dufek, Ronne, etc. by anyone who has something interesting to tell. These should not be detrimental but again should be short tales not commonly known." Herman Friis had a plethora of ideas; a session on the history of the Office of Polar Programs' contribution to science in the polar regions, international response to the call for the First Polar Year, US's scientific contribution to the First Polar Year, and a history of the first IGY as reflected in the resources in The National Archives. Doc Abbot and Tom Frostman, one an admiral, the other a USARP, want, and rightly so, Navy involvement. Jerry Huffman outlined a three-day program. Louie Quam suggested a symposium on the influence of the Polar Areas on World Climates, especially as recorded in ice sheet drilling. That master driller, B. Lyle Hansen, wants a picnic on one of the days where one can just circulate and visit informally. George Doumani wants no more cluster bombs dropped on Lebanon, and thinks the idea of a reunion is a "good idea." Paul Humphrey wants to do it all in one day, including a dinner with "outstanding speaker (brief)"! Ned Ostenso wants one day devoted to a special symposium of selected speakers summarizing what we know about Antarctic geology, glaciology, biology, meteorology/ climatology, etc., vs. what we knew in 1957, with Larry Gould or Walter Sullivan emceeding it. Bob Nichols had the best thought - "all my Antarctic friends present." I think there is probably enough interest to assure that some sort of a reunion will be held next spring at the time of our Memorial Lecture. I already have verbal assurance from Dr. Burch at. The National Archives they they would show old polar films on one of the days designated, as a reunion day, and we have high hopes that the US Geological Survey will come up with some sort of a polar cartographic historical display. And I think we can count on Iceberg #3 - The Paul A. Siple Chapter of the American Society of Polar Philatelists to come up with an outstanding exhibit of polar philately pertaining to the Polar years. If some of the rest of you meant to write us but didn't, why don't you get off your tail and send in your ideas? We need a show of hands if we're going to convince people that this idea is really worth pursuing. We know there are guys like Hugh Bennett who would rather shoot themselves in the foot than write, but perhaps those guys could get their wife, girl friend, or whatever, to do it.

**THE FALKLAND ISLANDS CRISIS - PHILATELICALLY.** Col. Peter Barretta (USAF Ret), a member of our Board of Directors and a long-standing member of the American Society of Polar Philatelists (ASPP) kindly consented to write a short article on the effects of the war in the Falklands on philatelists.

As a result of the recent Falklands crisis a side effect has been an upsurge in interest among philatelists for stamps and covers from the Falkland Islands. Stamp dealers and philatelic collectors began making the most of the political situation in the Islands. Rumors abounded among philatelists as to what actions the Argentinians would take with the Islands' stamps at Port Stanley or whether they would issue their own stamps. The latest Falklands stamps featuring the wedding of Prince Charles and Lady Diana were declared invalid as one of the first actions of the Argentinian military governor. In addition, speculation started among collectors on the new Falklands stamp that was to be issued by Britain. There was information that the Royal Research Ship BRANSFIELD was carrying, in late March 1982, a few days before the April 2 invasion, the initial mint supplies of stamps and first day covers honoring the 21st birthday of the

Princess- of Wales which were being delivered to the various island stations in the Falklands, South Georgia and the British Antarctic Territory; and that the bulk supply of these stamps were immediately locked in the vaults at the post office in Stanley. Information now states that these stamps were issued on July 1, 1982, as planned, and that new Falkland Islands stamps will be issued with the date 1982 on them.

Through- the overwhelming coordinated efforts of a fellow Antarctic Society member and polar philatelic specialist, Lt. Col. Joe Hogan of Fort Hood, Texas, the names- of military and naval personnel, units, and both naval and civilian vessels forming the Falkland Islands Defence Fleet/Battle Group were researched through a number of sources. Covers to ships and units were sent to the British Fleet Post Office, the firms of the chartered and requisitioned civilian vessels (i.e., luxury liner CANBERRA), Her Majesty's Ships (HMS) and the Royal Fleet Auxiliary (RFA). Covers were also sent to reporters of the BBC, ITN, British newspapers, the Argentinian general and postmaster at Puerto Argentine (Port Stanley), and to several Argentinian naval vessels. From mailings to approximately 90 British naval ships and civilian vessels, covers have been returned from 39 ships as of July 17, 1982. The covers have the name or insignia of the ships as cachets (hand rubber stamps); and in some cases are autographed by the Master or Commanding Officer, including the flagship HMS HERMES, an aircraft carrier; and the commanding officer of a frigate forwarded a rather intense and patriotic letter stating the historical background of the Falkland Islands claim problem with Argentina. The letter, in part, states, "They may only be little islands but nobody has the right to simply walk in with a gun and explain that they are now colonized.... I do hope the world will understand our point of view and that of the unfortunate islanders. We do not intend to hand the people there over to gunmen and have a slightly stubborn streak on that point." A naval flight cover from the HMS INVINCIBLE, another carrier, relates the combat air patrol sortie of a Sea Harrier's engagement with an Argentinian Mirage III during which air missiles were fired but no kills were made as the Mirage retreated. The pilot notes that he was trained in the Harrier aircraft by the U.S. Marine Corps while on an exchange tour. A cover was received from the RFA SIR GALAHAD, an assault landing ship, and has an oval hand rubber stamp cachet from its Master dated April 28, 1982. At a beach-head at Fitzroy near Stanley on June 8, 1982, the SIR GALAHAD was sunk with a number of casualties. The HMS FEARLESS, an amphibious assault ship forwarded a cover that was cancelled at Stanley on June 23, 1982, about a week after the Argentinian surrender, probably among the first British postal cancellations at Stanley since the April 2, 1982 invasion. An interesting cover was received by Col. Hogan from the deputy Post-Master of the South Georgia Island, who apologized for the delay in transmission of the cover. It was carried in hand luggage while he was a prisoner of Argentina following the attack on the island on April 3, 1982, and later was repatriated to England. (The island was recaptured by the British on April 25, 1982). The Falkland Islands Dependencies stamp on the cover is cancelled by the signature of the deputy Post-Master. The envelope transmitting the cover is cancelled at Cambridge, England with a special penguin pictorial cancel of the British Antarctic Survey.

The Argentinian covers were obtained from a long-time hobby exchange correspondent in Buenos Aires. The extensive Argentina cover collection has many indications through the years that reflect their claim to the "Islas Malvinas," including map stamps that depict their claim over that part of Argentinian Antarctica that is also claimed by Britain,, From a map stamp issue in 1935 the

theme was endlessly repeated in other map stamps in 1954, 1960, and 1964 claiming not only the Falkland Islands, but also the British Antarctic Territory, the Falkland Islands Dependencies, South Georgia Island, South Shetland Island, South Orkney and the South Sandwich Islands, and often showed the Argentinian flag flying over the islands. Two large colorful souvenir sheets were issued in 1980 to reinforce its claim to the Falklands. As a result of the invasion of the Falklands, a 1700 peso stamp was overprinted "Las Malvinas son Argentinas." Covers were forwarded by my correspondent with printed cachets showing the three island groups, the Falklands, South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands as the national territory of Argentina. A special pictorial flag cancel also used the same slogan on the overprinted stamp. Argentina recently also has issued a new set of two 5000 peso stamps with one showing the creation of the Argentinian political and military command of the Falklands area starting in 1829 and the map stamp clearly shows the claims of Argentina, and the other stamp features the first commander of the Malvinas area. Because of the heightened interest, stamp dealers are offering the 1700 peso overprint and are taking orders for the new set of the 5000 peso stamps.

**MAWSON'S WILL - A TREMENDOUS BOOK, A GREAT BUY.** We were able to buy a hundred copies of Lennard Bickel's excellent book "Mawson's Will," from a book dealer at a most favorable price, and are offering them to Society members at approximately half the retail price. The books are all in mint condition. Ed Hillary wrote the foreword describing "probably the greatest story of lone survival in Polar exploration." You may think you have read it all in Mawson's "The Home of the Blizzard," but such is not the case. Mawson's account, hitherto the only writing on the epic (Mawson-Ninnis-Mertz) trek, was a "tightly controlled narrative that precluded heroics," written by a most modest man. Bickel, an Australian, did a lot of research uncovering evidence which brings fresher light on Mawson's ordeal on the ice. He found copies of the Swiss Dr. Mertz\* journal in German, and also found a lot of material in Mawson's sledging diary which had never before been printed. It's most unfortunate that today's culture precludes our youngsters having real heroes; if they have a hero, it's likely some punk rock musician strung out on drugs who doesn't have the common sense to get a decent haircut or buy a suit of clothes. Mawson would be hard to beat as a true Antarctic hero, ranking right up there with Shackleton. I have to confess to some prejudice, as I used to work with Sir Hubert Wilkins and was influenced by his great admiration for both Mawson and Shackleton. Mawson was a giant of a man, a rangy six-footer, who weighed about 210 pounds at the age of 30 when he led the Australasian Antarctic Expedition of 1911-13. When he finally staggered back into his main camp at Commonwealth Bay in early February 1913 he was an "emaciated wretch" weighing about a hundred pounds, unrecognizable to his own men who greeted him with "My God, which one are you?" If this book doesn't touch the cockles of your heart, you are plain heartless. It would be a great book for either your own personal library or to give to a loved one or a friend. We are happy to offer this book to Society members at what we feel is an exceptionally good price. *The book will be for sale at Society meetings for \$5.00. If you are ordering by mail, it will be \$6.80. Please make your check payable to ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, and send us the mailing address.* It's a great book - you'll like it!

**MID-WINTER AIRDROPS.** The mid-winter airdropping of 11 tons of material, including mail and fresh vegetables, went off without any real problems on June 22nd. Forty containers equipped with parachutes were dropped from the Starlifter over McMurdo in 8.5 seconds, surface temperature - minus 80°F! Then on to the Pole, where drops were made on three passes; surface temperature there was minus 112°F, ideal for airdropping! Polesters/Polesterettes reported that "it was a beautiful sight - the C141

backlighted by a brilliant aurora zooming over the dome." Six out of seven drops at the Pole were perfect, but a "few freshies were lost in the seventh - still, an unqualified success." They arrived back in Christchurch at 8:30 PM, some 15 1/2 hours after takeoff. Imagine sitting in a pub later that evening and having some bloke ask you what you did that day - you could answer blandly, "Not much, went for a little flight, refueled in mid-air, decided to fly by McMurdo and the South Pole to see how things were, and then came on home in time for some mutton stew before coming over here for a yard of ale."

**GENTLEMAN JIM PLAYS WELL IN LENINGRAD.** The XVII Meeting of SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) met in Leningrad, USSR from 28 June through 11 July. Gentleman Jim Zumberge, President of the University of Southern California, was elected president of this august group, succeeding Professor G. A. Knox of New Zealand. Jim will no doubt find this presidency dealing with fourteen different nations (Argentina, Australia, Chile, France, Federal Republic of Germany, German Democratic Republic, Japan, New Zealand, Norway, Poland, South Africa, United Kingdom, United States, and the USSR), a cakewalk after dealing with the law enforcement component of the NCAA which has imposed severe penalties on his university for a little harmless hanky-panky by overly zealous alumni who over the years have gotten used to seeing to it that their Trojans are one of the best college football teams that money can buy. I understand that Jim was an unqualified success in Leningrad (as he was in Moscow in 1958), and that he topped it all off by giving part of his acceptance speech in Russian. Is this what they mean by gamesmanship or is it one-upmanship? Quite a contingency represented the United States. Besides Gentleman Jim, there was Charlie Bentley, Bill Benninghoff, Cam Craddock, Colin Bull, Sayed El-Sayed, Al Fowler, Tim Hushen, Uwe Radok, Bob Rutherford, and Fred Williamson. With the exception of old Uwe and Williamson, all are Society members in excellent standing. Space and time and laziness on my part prohibit me from getting together any information as to what went on scientifically in Leningrad, assuming that something scientific must have happened in two weeks, especially with all those wheels there.

**SNOWFLAKES.** Records are made to be broken, and so it was at the South Pole on 23 June when a new all-time min was set for the station - minus 117.4°F (some four degrees lower than its previous min). The world's record min is minus 126.9°F set by the Russians at Vostok many years ago. -- Condolences to Bud and Betty Waite who lost their only son and two granddaughters in a terrible automobile accident near St. Louis in June. -- Condolences also to Brian Mason, meteorite at Smithsonian, who lost his college-age son last spring in a climbing accident out west. -- Apologies for leaving no room for Guy Guthridge, although he supplied facts (among the fiction) used in this Newsletter.

#### **SCHEDULE OF UPCOMING MEETINGS/SYMPOSIA.**

Fourth Symposium on Antarctic Earth Sciences, Adelaide, Australia, 16-20 August 1982.

Dr. Charles Swithinbank, SPRI, will address the Society, Room 540 - NSF, 8 PM, on August 31st (see cover sheet of Newsletter).

Dr. Philip Kyle, New Mexico Tech, will address the Society, "A Walk Around the Crater of Mt. Erebus," Room 338 - NSF, 8 PM, on September 15th.

Division of Polar Programs Annual USARP Orientation, Marriott Twin Bridges, 14-16 September, 1982.

Krill Biology Symposium, Institute for Marine Biomedical Research, University of North Carolina, Wilmington, North Carolina, 16-18 October 1982.





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

President!:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

Vol. 82-83 October No. 2

The Antarctic Society and the Polar Research Board, NRG  
Co-sponsor Fall Spectacular  
Honoring 25th Anniversary of the IGY

THE INTERNATIONAL GEOPHYSICAL YEAR: ANTARCTICA REDISCOVERED

by

Walter S. Sullivan  
Science Editor, New York Times

Introducing Walter will be our own Larry Gould  
Honorary Member of SCAR

on

Thursday, November 11, 1982

8 PM

NAS Auditorium  
National Academy of Sciences  
2100 Block of C Street NW, South Side  
Washington, DC

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

Walter Sullivan should be right at home in the National Academy of Sciences, for among his many honors is their Public Welfare Medal awarded in 1980. He has also received the Distinguished Public Service Award from the National Science Foundation. The American Association for the Advancement of Science, in conjunction with the Westinghouse Educational Foundation, has presented him thrice - the statutory limit - their Annual Award for Outstanding Newspaper Writing on the Natural Sciences. He has participated in four Antarctic expeditions, and from 1956 to 1959 was in charge of the special Times coverage of the IGY.

GALA DINNER PARTY

There will be a pre-Lecture dinner at the National Academy of Sciences, starting with cocktails at 5 PM (open bar) in the Great Hall, after which dinner will be served in the Refectory (downstairs). Dinner will consist of Fresh Fruit Cup, Salad Maison, Chicken Breast Francaise, and Chocolate Swirl Cheesecake. The cost will be \$19.00 per person, which includes all your drinks and taxes and gratuities. This is a once-in-a-lifetime Society opportunity to drink, eat, and listen with only one car stop. There should be plenty of street parking because of the holiday. LET'S HAVE A REALLY BIG TURNOUT FOR WALTER AND LARRY!

We will have to formalize arrangements early. So PLEASE! Reservations and checks (we don't want cash payment at the door) should be in our mail box no later than November 6th.

B E R G Y     B I T S

Bergy Bits, as it was in the beginning and will be for at least this year, is the Non-Voice of the Antarctic Society, put together by a member of the Society who strives to make the column an interesting potpourri of some facts - some fiction - some anecdotes about people and events related to the Antarctic. We try not to let truth get in the way of a good story. We do seem to have quite a few non-member critics who somehow find time to read the Newsletter and fault us - to them may I raise the salute which Nelson Rockefeller so aptly gave a bunch of young harassers when he was giving a political speech. I wonder how effective these guys are in their public service, non-paying, extracurricular activities.

**ARE WE EVER EXCITED - YOU BET WE ARE.** I am continually amazed at the calibre of our fine lecture series, and our next meeting promises to be real fantastic. Your Society had been thinking of who we could get to give us a lecture on one of the triple anniversaries (100th of 1st Polar Year, 50th of 2nd Polar Year, and 25th of the IGY). The Washingtonian who has been trying to stir up interest in the bureaucracy relative to these anniversaries is Pem Hart, Executive Secretary of the Geophysics Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences, who was a pseudo-Antarctician of sorts in bygone years. One day recently we were mulling over names of potential speakers, and he proposed trying to get Walter Sullivan. We had previously been in contact with Walter, and knew if the circumstances were right, he could be enticed. So Walter will be giving our Society's 107th Lecture, the very first one ever presented by a member of the media. It is most appropriate that it should be Walter, as there is no better known or more knowledgeable Antarctic science writer. He was synonymous with IGY and Antarctica, where he spent much time befriending both the scientists and the military support personnel. His many articles in the New York Times during the IGY were written with great depth and much wisdom, with clarity and understanding. My late father subscribed to the Times then just to read Walter's articles on the Antarctic, because reading Walter was the next best thing to being there. He has written many books - Quest For A Continent and White Land of Adventure in 1957; Assault On The Unknown in 1961; We Are Not Alone in 1964; Continent In Motion in 1974; and Black Holes, The Edge Of Space, The End Of Time in 1979. His Quest For A Continent and Assault On The Unknown are two of the very finest books ever written on the IGY. Walter is a Yale man. We mention this because our popular and beloved Honorary President, Ambassador Paul C. Daniels, is also a Yalie, and very proud of it. We hope that the good Ambassador and his charming wife Teddy will be able to be here for the lecture. They were scheduled to be on the road to Lafayette, Louisiana during the first week in November, but the presence of "two of my best friends, Larry Gould and Walter Sullivan" may be enough of an attraction to get the Ambassador to change his plans. It would really be a Triumvirate having the Ambassador and Larry and Walter. A memorable evening that none of us will want to miss, so we're looking forward to a great turnout.

**MORE GOOD NEWS! WALTER SULLIVAN WILL INTERVIEW LARRY GOULD.** I don't know how many of you had the privilege of seeing/hearing those wonderful interviews by the well-known Arctic geographer Trevor Lloyd of the late, famed Arctic explorer, Vilhjalmur Stefansson, which were shown on Canadian television. There were several half-hour shows which I thought were fantastic. I have longed for someone to do such interviews with our own Larry Gould who knows all that's needed to be known about Antarctica. Several years ago while visiting with John Sater, then of the Arctic Institute of North America's Washington office, I told him I wished our Society could get someone to tape Larry for posterity. John suggested we contact Walter

Sullivan, which we did. Everything looked like it was coming up roses. Walter wanted to tape Larry; Larry wanted Walter to tape him. It was all scheduled last year, but alas, things went awry when Walter had to remain an extra week on the west coast to cover the delayed space shuttle landing. But now it's all on the front burner again, scheduled to be done the afternoon of November 11th at the National Science Foundation. This will be just great - vintage Gould is about as good as we common folk will ever hear. Walter's interview of Larry will serve as another manifestation of our Society's recognition of the polar anniversaries. Larry had made a name for himself in the polar regions (both Greenland and Antarctica) prior to the 2nd Polar Year and, of course, was Mr. Antarctic IGY. To the best of my knowledge, he had no active role, either as a planner or a scientist, in the 1st Polar Year, but then again, he's a man of great accomplishments, so maybe he did.

**SWITHINBANK BREAKS RECORD.** Charles Swithinbank evidently broke all Society attendance records for a non-Memorial Lecture when he spoke to our Society on August 31st. Eighty-four people were in attendance, including a late-arriving, scraggly-bearded soul who sat in the foyer outside the packed room. There were eight past presidents (Mort Rubin, Bert Crary, George Doumani, Bill Sladen, Pete Bermel, Ruth Siple, Paul Dalrymple, and Pete Burrill), as well as someone from the Japanese Embassy and another from the Russian Embassy. Charlie picked the title of his talk, "Nationalism and Internationalism in the Antarctic", in mid-April during the height of the Falkland Islands crisis. Much of his presentation on the 31st, though, was centered on his fond memories of his many Antarctic sojourns and experiences which several in the audience had shared with him on the ice. The Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition to Maudheim has always fascinated me, and it was great to hear firsthand from one of their many famous scientists (which also included Valter Schytt, Gordon Robin, Gosta Liljequist, Fred Roots, and others). He also spoke of his year with the Russians at Mirny in 1964. Charlie was the first British scientist to ever winter over with the Russians; he is also the last Brit to winter over with the Russians. I don't know just what inference we can draw from this, but one can surmise that he either didn't drink his fair share of vodka or else he drank more than his fair share! I wonder how many members of our Society have wintered over with the Russians besides Charlie, Gordon Cartwright in 1957, Mort Rubin in 1958, Gil Dewart in 1961, Michael Maish in 1969, Rob Flint in 1974, and Rex Hanson in 1980. Are there more? It sounded like Charlie thoroughly enjoyed his year at Mirny; in fact, it sounded like Charlie thoroughly enjoyed every trip he ever made to Antarctica, irrespective of expedition, camp sites, or colleagues. He told the crowd how he found the immortal Larry Gould's geology hammer on Mt. Nansen - some thirty years after Larry had left it there - and had brought it back to Larry. You know glaciologists never die, they just keep on going back to their same old haunts. Three years ago Charlie accompanied Terry Hughes back to Byrd Glacier, a glacier which Charlie had studied some 19 years before. The XYL of one of our Board members told Charlie at the conclusion of the evening that he was a double for Tom Landry, the coach of that ex-Dallas football team that used to have all those gorgeous cheerleaders! We got a little too over-enthusiastic on the mock-up of the cover sheet for the last Newsletter - Charlie has asked for space to clearly identify his British connection.

Many thanks for a delightful evening with more old friends than I ever expected to see gathered together in one place. I wish we lived a bit closer so that such happy occasions could happen more often.

There was one small mistake that you inserted into the August Bergy Bits. My address was given as British Antarctic Survey, Scott Polar Research Institute, Cambridge. While I am a lifelong friend and admirer of the Scott

Polar Research Institute, the fact is that *I* left the place six years ago. Rolling the two institutions into one is a common and forgivable mistake but here is the difference. The Scott Polar Research Institute was founded in 1920, belongs to the University of Cambridge, has a fine building in Lensfield Road, Cambridge, and a staff numbering about a dozen that is often outnumbered by visitors and research students. The British Antarctic Survey was founded (under another name) in 1943, belongs to the taxpayer, has an uninspiring building in Madingley Road, Cambridge (2 miles from the SPRI), and a staff numbering over 300. What we have in common is dedication to the pursuit of excellence in polar research and a healthy record of staff migration in both directions. Long may both institutions prosper!

**INSIDE EREBUS.** Phil Kyle, a native son of Wellington, New Zealand, who now works out of some cactus patch in the desert called Socorro, New Mexico, spoke to the Society on September 15th on Mt. Erebus. Phil, who is now a professor in the Department of Geoscience at New Mexico Tech, has a never-ending Antarctic lifetime dream studying old Erebus. He actually has a better deal than the meteorite picker-uppers, as his party camps on the outer rim of Erebus above and beyond the visitation of tourists. And when it comes to cooking a turkey or a chicken, all they have to do up there is wrap it in aluminum foil, bury it in the hot soil, and come back later! Phil had fantastic pictures of Erebus, including some beautiful shots of hot magma in the inner crater. It all looked rather masculine to me, so I thought I was safe in asking if this was an all-male operation. Imagine my chagrin to find out that some of those people wearing parkas whom I thought were men were actually women. You certainly can't detect sex in parkas. But I understand there is still one Antarctic bastion where women have never trod, or at least have never wintered over. I imagine that Professor Thomas David, Sir Douglas Mawson, Alistair Mackay, Jameson Adams, Eric Stewart, and Sir Philip Brocklehurst, who made the first ascent of Erebus 55 years ago next March, would all be flipping in their graves if they knew women were cavorting on the crater of Erebus while living on lobster tails. This coming summer will be Phil's 11th working out of Scott Base and McMurdo, and what a high he must experience living and working around the craters of Erebus. He must hate to leave, especially knowing that he has to go back to Socorro. Phil told a near capacity audience that there are probably ten active volcanoes in Antarctica, and one gets the feeling that his destiny will be etched on slopes of many of those volcanoes.

**KEEP THOSE CHECKS COMING.** We entered this 1982-3 season with 105 paid-up members, approximately 25% of our total membership. We got real good response from our first billing, picking up dues from another 241. But we are still after the other 81. They are getting (with this Newsletter) a second notice. Then those who don't respond to this second notice will find their names published in the third Newsletter of the year. There will be no freebies after the third issue, as we'll assume that those who haven't paid by then have found better places to put their dollar bills. We dropped 16 members last year and 2 members resigned, but we came out ahead because we picked up 42 new members last year (vs 79 new members in 1980-81, 47 in 1979-80, and 72 in 1978-79). Ruth and I surely appreciate it when you all pay rightaway, as this is a "Ma-Pa" operation and it's a veritable pain (for me, anyway) when people hold out paying their dues.

**ADOPT A PENGUIN** - [PLEASE Read This Paragraph]. It happens every so often that some character writes an article about Antarctica, and ends it with our address for further information. This results in a flood of unwanted mail, much of which I confess goes directly into the circular file. An ecumenical-type publication called Campus Life recently (July/August) stirred up a lot of interest in our Society among junior

high school kids. I never saw the article, but it must have been a beaut. Randy Prum in Sheboygan wrote us for information on the "Adopt-A-Penguin Program"; Mark May out in Gig Harbor, Washington wanted "info about a T-shirt"; Beverly Reese in Fayetteville, Georgia wrote "some day when I can make it on my own, this club will darn well see me in anarctica"; Heidi Hofer in Carpenter, South Dakota wanted to know "any possible way for me to acquire and keep a penguin as a pet?"; Eric Baker at Elmendorf AFB is a doubting Thomas as "I read about your Society in a magazine and although I really doubt it exists, just in case ...". But the best letter of all came from Jonathan Roland of 790 Spruce Street in Emmaus, Pennsylvania, who wrote "Dear fellow Antarctica lovers, I have always considered an Antarctican igloo as my dream house and have loved Penguins since I was a young chick. Antarctica doesn't have much pollution or political problems. I was overjoyed when I discovered your society in Campus Life Magazine. Please send me any information that you could send me. Thank you very much! In honor of Antarctica", and then he signed his name upside down, signifying, I presume, that he was already at the bottom of the world. Well, we have some good news for you hardened old Antarcticans; young Jonathan is now one of your co-members, as he joined right up. On his application form he wrote "I think the culture of penguins is misunderstood by myself and others. I wish to help them have more of an impact on society." Maybe some of you folks can write Jonathan and welcome him into our Society, and reassure him that penguins are alive and doing quite well for themselves under the Antarctic Treaty. As for the Society, we are looking forward to additional communications from Jonathan, and we hope that he may enjoy our Society down through the years.

**NEWS FROM GUY GUTHRIDGE** (Manager, Polar Information Program, Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation). Guy has provided us with the following three items of interest. Enjoy!

Antarctic budget for fiscal 1983 approved. As in some former years, this summer's Congressional deliberations on the Antarctic budget had antarcticans on the edge of their seats. The process began in February, when the President issued a memorandum directing continuation of the United States Antarctic Research Program and included \$86.4-million in the National Science Foundation budget request for this purpose. The House approved the President's figure, but on 18 August the Senate Appropriations Committee recommended a shift of \$15.3-million from the antarctic logistics budget to another part of the Foundation. This move if sustained would have gutted the 1982-1983 season in Antarctica, forcing 60 to 70 percent of the researchers to stay home. In September the House and Senate committees jointly recommended an antarctic budget of \$82.4-million—\$4-million lower than the President's request. This figure was passed in the HUD-Independent Agencies appropriations bill and was signed by the President in early October. The budget as passed will require flight reductions and deferral of needed construction, but the 84 science projects involving some 270 researchers can be carried out as planned.

It's hard to be a penguin! G. L. Kooyman and others of the Scripps Institution of Oceanography and the British Antarctic Survey have further evidence that it's hard to be a penguin. Using an on-bird recorder, they measured the diving depths- of king penguins near South Georgia. The birds frequently dove deeper than 100 meters, rarely more than 240 meters. They averaged 144 dives a day—most of them 5 to 50 meters in depth. These dives are not jaunts: food is the objective, for parent and chick. On the basis of estimated masses of squid consumed, only about 10 percent of the dives result in prey capture. Kooyman figures the cost of foraging is over twice as great as the energy content of the food delivered to the chick. During one trip at sea, lasting 4 to 8 days and averaging 865 dives, some 50 to 90 squid have to be caught

to sustain the adult and feed the chick. The 20 August Science has more.

Antarctic fish may save farmers millions. It seems farfetched, but studies of the glycoproteins that keep antarctic fishes from freezing have resulted in a synthetic substance that may pave the way for farmers to save millions of dollars annually be decreasing crop damage due to frost. Robert E. Feeney and Arthur L. DeVries, both biochemists, did the years of basic research at McMurdo that led to this development, but our heroine is Elizabeth Allegretto, who has never been to Antarctica. Ms. Allegretto, then an undergraduate at Northern Arizona University, prepared polymers that could inhibit ice nucleation by duplicating the antifreeze properties of the fish in a much simpler system. These long-chain molecules could be used as a spray to inhibit ice formation in plants. Crops showing the greatest promise for treatment are in places like Florida with occasional light frost at 25 to 30 degrees Fahrenheit. Don't head for the feed store just yet. "We've done this in a laboratory," says Ms. Allegretto's faculty advisor, "but I want to stress that we have yet to begin trials with actual plants in the field."

**HUGH DEWITT TELLS ALL.** Worth Nowlin down there in Texas wants us to come up with some news on oceanographers, past and present, and what they are up to. That sounds like a most legitimate request, but the problem is getting items of interest into my hands. I am no longer involved in polar work, so am dependent on people supplying me with information. Ruth's newest son-in-law, Hugh DeWitt, is an oceanographer-ichthyologist-zoologist, and we told him if he expected second servings over Christmas that he had better give us some copy for this Newsletter. So, Worth Nowlin, here is what has been happening lately to one oceanographer, told in his own words:

A second workshop (sponsored by the SCAR/SCOR/IABO/ACMRR BIOMASS Program) on the Ageing of Antarctic Fishes was held at the University of Maine, Orono, during 7-10 June 1982. Eleven participants from the U.S., England, West Germany and France spent the four days listening to and discussing presented papers, discussing current research and examining otoliths and scales of several fish species. The main conclusions of the meeting were that the methods agreed upon during the first workshop had proved successful and had enabled workers to communicate more effectively about their research. There were problems with some of the large species because growth becomes slow with increasing size, but some new methods of analysis using scanning electron microscopes and electron probes might eventually solve them. Additional presentations on the potential uses of SEM and electron probes, and on methods of resolving scale annuli were made and discussed.

The first meeting of the BIOMASS Working Party on Fish Ecology was held in Hamburg, West Germany, during 20-25 September, concurrently with the Fourth Congress of European Ichthyologists. The terms of reference for the group are 1) to keep under review the progress made in investigations on the biology of Antarctic fish and to suggest priority topics for study, and 2) to collect information and recommend studies on the population dynamics of major fish stocks.

In addition, the Working Party was requested to assess the current rate of exploitation of Antarctic fish stocks and predict the effects of possible future patterns of exploitation until such time as the Scientific Committee of the Convention for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources comes into force. The Chairman of the Working Party, Dr. D. Sahrhage of the Institute fur Seefischerei in Hamburg, has also been appointed as Chairman of the Scientific Committee, although the committee itself has not been formed.

There were requests from ornithologists that the Working Party prepare a handbook for the identification of fish remains commonly encountered in the stomachs of predators such as birds and seals. Such information is important in describing food habits and the ecology of predators, and in quantifying the trophic energetics of a species. The Working Party agreed to prepare an identification guide and H. DeWitt was asked to coordinate the effort. Dr. Hecht of the J.L.B. Smith Institute in South Africa agreed to prepare a key to fish otoliths, one of the most commonly encountered remains, since he was already engaged in such a study.

Acting on a request from Dr. W. Fischer of FAO, the Working Party agreed to prepare identification sheets of the commercially important and common species of Antarctic fishes. Dr. J. C. Hureau of the Paris Museum will act as coordinator of this effort, with the bulk of the work divided between DeWitt, Hureau, Tomo (Argentina) and White (England).

Recommendations were also made for fish research during SIBEX (Second International BIOMASS Experiment), planned for the 1983-84 and 1984-85 southern summer seasons. Details of participation will be worked out in meetings during the next months. One of the potentially most useful results of SIBEX may be the pooling of data by the participating nations working in different regions of the Antarctic (Western Scotia and Eastern Bellingshausen Seas; Prydz Bay; and the Pacific Ocean in about 160°E) which can then be analyzed by computer methods. The Working Party recommended that a fish data analysis workshop be held sometime in early 1986 in Hamburg where the computer facilities of the Inst. f. Seefischerei can be made available. All data should be stored on tape in a BASIC compatible format and sent to Hamburg before the workshop. Questions and models to be used in analysis need to be submitted at least a year before the workshop so that appropriate programming can be completed. Such a workshop also offers the potential of using older, pre-BIOMASS data.

I should add that all of the participants in both the Workshop and Working Party have had Antarctic experience. The two Britishers, North and White, were also affected by the Falklands war. North was stranded in the field on South Georgia for six weeks when the Argentines occupied it. He thought the small party he was with would be captured, but the Argentines either did not know where they were or decided to leave them alone. White was delayed on Signy Island for a couple of months when the ship on which he was to return to the U.K. was commandeered for the attacking British fleet. It was one of the ships sunk, containing the samples of that year's biological program at the South Orkney Islands. The delays of North and White also meant that they did not have time (two weeks!) to prepare for the fish ageing workshop in June.

**SURFACE ICE 600,000 YEARS OLD . . . PERHAPS.** Last winter when Bill Cassidy of the University of Pittsburgh was speaking to the Society he mentioned to us that he was finally able to get a geologist to join his team - Ian Whillans of The Ohio State University (Ed. note - the same university that used to play winning football). Well, Ian has conjectured that evidence gathered in the Allen Hills region points to the possibility that deeper, older ice has been pushed up to the surface, especially forced upwards against the Transantarctic Mountains. It appears that the oldest ice might be as old as 600,000 years. When you realize that the oldest dated ice is only about 125,000 years old (the bottom of the 6,700 foot core drilled in Greenland in 1980), the conjectured figure for the Allen Hills ice represents a gigantic leap back into climatic history. More good news is that it's just lying there on the surface, "almost like a vertical core." Ian was quoted

as saying, "If this is true, it is a stupendous new discovery." I would like to be able to share in his happiness, but I'm afraid I am much more interested in knowing whether this is going to be a cold winter in Washington than in what happened, say, 450,000 years ago in Antarctica. However, good luck to Ian in his investigations.

**BILL DUNLOP UPSTAGES SIR RANULPH TWISTLETON-WYCKENHAM FIENNES.** What a beautiful day August 29th was for the common man. Just fantastic to think that a 41 year-old former truck driver from Mechanic Falls, Maine should have the good fortune to sail his 9 feet 1 inch long boat into Falmouth Harbor, England, on the same day that the \$17.5 million doliar-financed Transglobe Expedition should chug into Greenwich on their 32-crewed good ship BENJAMIN BOWRING. And you know who got all the publicity in this country? Good old Bill Dunlop, who established a new record for sailing the smallest boat ever across the Atlantic from west to east. Sometimes when you don't believe in things, poetic justice reaffirms itself and all of a sudden you are a believer again. I love it, I love it, I love it! James Lardner wrote in the Washington Post, "By an inspiring fluke of timing, Sir Ranulph came into port amidst a sudden flowering of other heroic journeys -Bill Dunlop traversing the Atlantic in a 9-foot sailboat, Lon Haldeman bicycling across the U.S. in less than 10 days, and 65 year-old Ashby Harper and 54 year-old Ionthe Rhodes swimming the English Channel and Chesapeake Bay, respectively." Lardner went on to say that "if you set out to define the ground rules of this mission (Transglobe), you would end up with more caveats than there are in all the collected speeches of Alexander Haig." He pointed out that the expedition "frequently detoured thousands of miles from the Greenwich meridian to camp in such rugged outposts as Paris and Hollywood, where the travellers rested and set up shops as salespeople for the latest in British-made exploring gadgets" and he pointed out that during their "lonely journey across the Arctic, the expedition's Twin Otter supply plane made food and fuel drops every five or six days and provided no fewer than half a dozen replacement snowmobiles." Captain Scott was just born too early, but on the other hand Scott is immortalized and Fiennes will soon be forgotten. Lardner said that Fiennes' companion, Charles Burton, was "clearly a selfless man, for what other kind would enter such a wisp of a name into partnership with 10-syllabled nobility." But good on Bill Dunlop for truly making this past August 29th a memorable day.

**CARL WYMAN SUCCUMBS.** Carl Wyman's name is not one of those well-known Antarctic names, but if anyone were to publish a book on Antarctic characters, he should certainly note this ex-Marine colonel who was the assistant ionosphere scientist at Little America V in 1957 and who died on September 17th, 1982. Carl had always had a certain amount of fascination for Antarctica, and when the IGY came along he looked for ways of getting south. He had retired from the Marine Corps, his children had been educated and were as safely married as marriage can be, and he filed an application with the National Bureau of Standards to go south with them. He was sent to Little America V to assist a young, bona fide Danish polar ionospheric scientist by the name of Hans Benggaard. Carl's first love was amateur radio, he brought his own gear to Little America, and even before he had his long handles unpacked, he was up on the air working the key. His very first contact at Little America V happened to be this guy in Pennsylvania, who turned out to be the very same fellow who was his first radio contact many, many long years before when he was in Guatemala with the Marines. But it didn't take Carl very long to develop a side interest, which he pursued diligently and most faithfully throughout the long winter night, and that was proclaiming himself a one-man task force to keep the Navy, VX-6, and the Seabees honest. He took great delight in harassing all of them, and as a good retired Marine colonel, he was most effective in



this self-appointed role. The doctor at Little America V used to dispense those small two-ounce bottles of medicinal brandy once a week, one to a customer. Most people gulped them down immediately, but some hoarded them until they had enough to make it worthwhile. Somehow or other, Carl and the Navy Chief Photographer, a fellow by the name of Larsen, accumulated enough of those tiny bottles to be able to have their own little party, and it resulted in one of the few interesting events to occur during the whole winter. The Navy leader, Willie Dickey, a captain-seeking-admiral-which-was-never-to-be, got quite upset and called in Serf Cray, Scientific leader at the camp, and told Bert he was bringing Larsen up before the mast and wanted to know what Bert was going to do to punish this grand-fatherly old Marine colonel. Bert, an astute old codger himself, realized he was overmatched when it came to Wyman, and besides, no one loved or appreciated a happening better than old Bert. So when Bert answered Willie with "Hell! I'm not going to do anything!" that ended the whole episode. I ran into Carl's Danish supervisor in Copenhagen about eight years ago, and the first thing he said to me was, "I always wondered what I did to warrant having Colonel Wyman assigned to me." Carl was really looking forward to our reunion next spring, and we're sure going to miss him. Just before he died, he wrote me that he knew both Ken Bubier and Walt Giles, both O.A.E.'s. In fact, he had enclosed a xerox copy of a letter that Mrs. Bubier had written him on February 4th, 1930 in which she thanked him for forwarding one of her husband's radiograms from Little America. Carl lost his first wife to the Big C, and had remarried successfully in 1968. He had emphysema and presumably that's what got him at the end. I know people like Bert Cray, Mukluk Milan, Boy Scout Chappell, Ron Taylor, Blackie Bennett, Wild Bill Cromie, Gene Harter, Mier Bruce Lieske, and others will miss him even though we haven't seen him lately. But at least we know what he's doing up there in Heaven - he's policing the activities of guys like George Dufek, trying to keep them honest!

**AND THE TORCH IS CARRIED FORWARD.** When you look at the roster of folks going to Antarctica these days, you find more and more family teams, and it appears that a couple of old IGYers (Bucky Wilson, Little America V, 1958, and John Annexstad, Byrd, 1958) are each taking down an offspring this austral summer as a field assistant. I'm getting a personal kick out of old John taking down his daughter Kristine, as it seems to me in my files somewhere is a relatively recent letter from him stating how great Antarctica was before the advent of women. John must have converted as he saw the Light. Cam Craddock had his son with him in the field for several seasons, and Dick Cameron's son Andy spent a summer at McMurdo plus a year at the Pole. I recall that Harry Ayres (Ed Hillary's mountaineering tutor) of Scott Base, 1957, had a son down there several years ago on a summer project. There have been quite a few husband and wife teams in the Antarctic, with another such team apparently going to Palmer this year. This makes me wonder if any of our husband and wife teams had ever conceived on the ice. So I asked this question of Tom and Davida Kellogg when they were here in Washington in September, as they have a son named Griffith Taylor Kellogg - with a name like that I thought he might have been Made in Antarctica. But they disclaimed any Antarctic origin, and said they knew of no other childbirth from a husband-wife team outside of the offspring of Jennie and Harry Darlington. Do you mean to tell me that the Darlingtons did something 35 years ago that no other U.S. married couple has been able to successfully duplicate in all these ensuing years? I can't believe it.

**BOARD OF DIRECTOR ANDERSON CANONIZED.** Here is some really good news. E. Vernice Anderson was presented the National Science Board's Special Award for Exceptional Service on May 19, 1982 in the beautiful Diplomatic Functions Area on the eighth floor of the Department of State. The certificate with its generous and well-

deserved citation had the names of all Board members, past and present, and was signed by the Chairman and the Director. Vernice was also presented a set of miniature Thomas Jefferson mugs and a tray with the signatures of the Board Chairmen and Directors. The Society would like to add their belated "Well done!" to Vernice.

**EXPLORERS RAISE MONEY FOR RONNE MEMORIAL FUND.** A Finn Ronne Memorial Fund for Antarctic Research has been established and will benefit from a gala black tie banquet being held by the Explorers Club at their meeting on 3 November when their 50-year members will be honored. Jackie Ronne is going to narrate a short film of the Ronnes' last trip to Antarctica. One of the members being honored is our own William O. Field, Medalist 1929. If you like explorers and black ties and wild, crazy, exotic near-edibles and the Big Apple, then you should be there - but you need a valid invitation.

**KENTUCKY COMMITTEE FOR THE FALKLAND ISLANDS.** Kentucky, the state with beautiful horses and fast women, (or is it the other way around? I never was quite certain), has something called the "Kentucky Committee for the Falkland Islands," the chairman of which is a member of our Society, Henry R. Heyburn. He has raised over \$3,000 for organizations which directly assist the Kelpers. Donations have been sent to the Falkland Islands Office in London, the International Red Cross in Geneva, King Edward Memorial Hospital in Stanley, three churches in Stanley (Christ Church Cathedral, St. Mary's Catholic, and The Tabernacle), and to the Senior School in Stanley. Henry absorbs all of the overhead, so all donations hopefully end up helping the people in the Falklands. If any of you folks feel so inclined, Henry is still accepting contributions. The address is: Kentucky Committee for the Falkland Islands, 3918 Leland Road, Louisville, Kentucky 40207.

S O M E     C L A S S I F I E D S

**METZGAR ENTERPRISES, P.P.P.P. (PREPAID PEWTERIZED PENGUIN PRODUCTS).** Mike (South Pole 78) Metzgar has a Syracuse Connection (Good Lad Products, Ltd.) who makes hand-made pewter and pewter alloy products. Among the items are a 12-ounce mug of an alloy of pewter and aluminum (approved by the American Medical Association for drinking purposes) with a 1 7/8" penguin silverplated to the mug; a circular solid pewter belt buckle, 2 1/2" in diameter, with same superimposed 1 7/8" penguin; and the same penguin alone as a pin. All three items have a solid look about them; the mug is quite handsome, looking like pewter even though an alloy. Mike has personally field-tested two of the items, the mug for ice-cold beer, and the belt buckle (united with a belt) for holding up his trousers over a substantial sunken chest. The pin probably has some utility for those who can't get enough penguinmania to wear. If anyone wants any of the items, deal directly with Mike, making checks payable to: J. Michael Metzgar, Jr.

send to: 1012 North Paxton Street  
Alexandria, Virginia 22304

The costs, including handling and shipping are:

12-ounce penguin mug	\$25.00
penguin belt buckle	16.00
penguin pin	11.50

Any item sent to Alaska or Hawaii will cost \$1.00 EXTRA!

If you have had your fill of penguins, all three items also come with a polar bear (instead of a penguin), same prices. A small part of the total cost will find its way into the treasury of the Antarctic Society.

**SOME GREAT ANTARCTIC BUYS FROM BARNES AND NOBLE.** Barnes & Noble has several Antarctic books for sale, and in case you missed their holiday book sale, here they are:

- 1084417      Antarctica by Eliot Porter (with Foreword by Walter Sullivan).  
              Includes 87 stunning four-colored photographs. Published for  
              \$35.00, being sold for \$17.95.
- 1056508      Scott & Amundsen by Roland Huntford. A superb dual  
              biography on two of the best known Antarcticans of all  
              time. Published for \$19.95, being sold for only \$6.95.
- 1012814      Shackleton's Boat Journey by F.A. Worsley. The author was  
              captain of the ENDURANCE, and this is another book on one of  
              the great survival stories of all time. Published for \$8.95,  
              being sold at \$2.98.
- 0067223      The Voyage of the DISCOVERY by Capt. Robert F. Scott. Includes 260  
              illustrations by Dr. Wilson and other members of the 1902  
              expedition, 12 color plates in facsimile from Wilson's sketches,  
              panorama and maps. 2 vols, 1,064 pp., N.Y. 1969 reproduction of  
              1905 edition. Published for \$57.00, the two volumes now only \$19.95.

The address is: Barnes & Noble, Sale Annex, 126 Fifth Ave., New York, NY 10111.  
You have to give the item number, the title, the quantity desired, and the cost.  
Then you add \$2.25 to the bill for cost of postage and insurance (a one-time  
charge, regardless of how many books you may buy).

Your Society decided not to get into reselling these books, as it's just too hazard-  
our guessing how many of them our members might already have. Both Porter's book  
and Huntford's book have been highly recommended in past issues of our Newsletters,  
so we felt that most of you who wanted them probably have them by now. We sold out  
the supply (100 copies) of Mawson's Will - it was a great sale, as we got back  
many favorable comments from happy purchasers. Our next sale, hopefully, will be  
the 1983 Antarctic calendars - news about their availability will be passed along  
as soon as we get the information from Walt Seelig in Christchurch.

**GARAGE SALE OF JOURNALS BY STEPHEN WILSON.** Stephen Wilson, Operations Officer on  
the GLACIER in 1955-57, wants to unload some of his polar journals. He is willing  
to sell (presumably at a nominal cost) the Journal of Glaciology, 1955-75; Ice,  
1958-77; Arctic, 1956-79 - two numbers missing; Antarctic News, 1963-72; Bulletin  
of the New Zealand Antarctic Society, 1963-1972 - four issues missing; Polar Record,  
1955-72. His address is USEPA, Acid Deposition Research Staff, RD 767, 401 M St.  
SW, Washington, DC 20460.

END OF CLASSIFIEDS

**APOLOGIES TO TOM STRENGER.** Last February's Newsletter had a couple of pages about  
the publication Geographic Names of the Antarctic, although most of it was just a  
listing of the 200 members of our Society whose names appear in the publication.  
The current Executive Secretary of the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names, Tom  
Strenger, has taken exception to some of my loose comments in that write-up. I  
would like to publically say that Tom and his group have done and are doing a fan-  
tastic job. I have been given access to their files and have some knowledge of how  
competent they are in their field. One of my errors was reporting that a multi-  
year Antarctic name by the name of Richard Urbanak did not have a feature named for  
him. He does have a feature - Urbanak Peak, 84°38' S, 115°55' W; I just missed it  
when I was going through the book for members' names. I also commented on finding

no feature for one American who wintered over with the Kiwis at Vanda; he wrote me, after getting that Newsletter, that he chose not to have a feature named after him because he felt the naming of features might some day be used by nations trying to establish political claims. I guess this fellow strongly favors the current international scientific laboratory-continent. Incidentally, Tom pointed out in his letter to me that the Defense Mapping Agency serves as the staff for the Board on Geographic Names, and that's why the files reside there.

**ANTARCTIC SATELLITE OBSERVES ANNIVERSARY.** The Mt. Washington, N.H. Observatory, which has spawned many an Antarctic, celebrated its 50th Anniversary this past summer on June 18th and 19th. The Observatory, noted for holding the world record for highest measured wind speed - 231 mph, was established under the guise of the 2nd Polar Year. And if there is anyone who doesn't think the top of Mt. Washington isn't polar, he hasn't been on the top of Mt. Misery. The Antarctic with the most time on Mt. Washington is old Rudy Honkala who spent five years at the Observatory in the 1940's and 1950's. Another multi-year Antarctic, Luis Aldaz, spent time on the mountain. Fred Milan and Rodger Brown (Little America V, 1957 and 1958, respectively), plus Bob Eisner, a McMurdo Sound crabber in the late 1960's, were bona fide Mt. Washington types. I worked on the mountain one summer, back in 1949, although Honkala rightfully refuses to grant me membership in the inner sanctum sanctorum reserved for their wintering types. There always was a lot of hanky-panky going on around Mt. Washington, and both Honkala and Eisner met their future and still current wives while working there. The head man in Weather Modification for NOAA sent his regrets that he couldn't make the reunion, saying the mountain would always be dear to him as his older daughter was conceived on the top of Mt. Washington (hopefully not on government time). Eisner got the prize for coming the farthest, all the way from Fairbanks. Milan had his airline ticket to come from Fairbanks, but Old Mukluk got fouled up in an airline strike and never made it. Dick (Ohio State) Goldthwait and his wife were there for the dinner meeting. For the Mt. Washington Innocents, Dick is Mr. Geology when it comes to the Presidential Range, especially Mt. Washington. The committee did a good job running the reunion, in spite of the sub-par meals now being served at the Appalachian Mountain Club Lodge at Pinkham Notch. Tributes were paid to Dr. Charles Franklin Brooks, Director of the Harvard University Blue Hills Observatory in Milton, Massachusetts, and to Joe Dodge, who not only was a member of the first crew at the Observatory, but who ran the Observatory from Pinkham Notch for so many years that his name is synonymous with the Mt. Washington Observatory. There never were two people more different than Dr. Brooks and Joe Dodge. They recognized each other's merits and together formed a great team. Dr. Brooks, founding father of the American Meteorological Society and past president of the Association of American Geographers, was a scholar-teacher-scientist, a religious man of extreme kindness, understanding, and humility. He was responsible for the science and funding for the Mt. Washington Observatory. As for Joe, if he didn't actually invent swearing, he certainly perfected it to pinacles never before reached in this country. Swearing was truly an art which he openly shared with one and all, with age and sex not being serious deterrents. Joe worked on the philosophy that nothing was too good for his boys on the mountain, and they got the very best, even if it meant that he had to steal for them. I don't think Antarctica ever had a counterpart to Joe Dodge, although Admiral Mike Bernkert was close. It was a great reunion!

**BAD NEWS.** Condolences to Con Eklund, brother of the late Carl Eklund, whose wife Ethel died in Washington on October 17th. John Herguth, faithful philatelic member of our Society, died on September 18th. The mother of Dick Chappell (Boy Scout, Little America 57) was killed in an automobile accident in early August. The Society offers its sympathy.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 82-83

January

No. 3

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

*DOUBLEHEADER!*

PREMIER SHOWING OF UNEDITED WALTER SULLIVAN VIDEOTAPE  
INTERVIEW WITH DR. LAURENCE MCKINLEY GOULD

*Taped 11 November 1982 by Pat Olmert, National Science Foundation (p. 3)*

*PLUS*

President Mort Turner will show a few slides he  
took on the recent WINFLY in August 1982.

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

On  
Tuesday, 18 January, 1982  
8 PM  
National Science Foundation  
18<sup>th</sup> and G Streets  
Room 540

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

\* \* \* \* \*

*1983 Antarctic Calendars will be for sale at the meeting (\$5.00 each),  
and mail orders (\$6.00 each) are now being filled. We have only 150  
this year, so order NOW - first come, first served! It's a good  
calendar, with many excellent pictures.*

Something new this year - a set of four color postcards of Antarctic  
scenes (Emperor Penguins at Cape Royds, Wright Valley, Scott's 1910 Hut  
at Cape Evans, and Scott Base). These were made available to us at cost  
by the New Zealand Antarctic Society. They are \$1.00 locally (at the  
meeting or at 905 N. Jacksonville Street) and \$1.25 by mail. We have less  
than 100 sets, so order NOW.

And if you haven't ordered your P.P. (penguin products) from Mike Metzgar  
(J. Michael Metzgar, Jr., 1012 N. Paxton Street, Alexandria, VA 22304),  
you can still do so. Prices again (including handling and shipping) are:

12-ounce Penguin mug	\$25.00	
Penguin belt buckle	16.00	(to Alaska or Hawaii -
Penguin pin	11.50	\$1.00 extra)

All three items also available with a polar bear - please indicate your  
choice when you order. Make checks payable to J. Michael Metzgar, Jr.

\* \* \* \* \*

Board of Directors Meeting at 6:45 PM on the 18th

Bergy Bits is NOT the voice of the Society, and in no way should it be taken as anything more the ramblings of one of its members. The aim is to include something of interest to all segments of the Society. We try to get facts, but we also don't let truthfulness get in the way of a good story. This particular issue has quite a bit of material relative to BAE I, but a little history won't hurt any of us, so you rookies keep quiet and don't scream at me.

**WALTER SULLIVAN RECALLS THE IGY.** Our meeting on November 11th was epic in many ways. For the first time in the history of the Society we had (1) a member of the media addressing the congregation, a mediaite of great repute, in fact, the Dean of American Antarctic Mediaites, Walter Sullivan, Science Editor of the august New York Times; (2) all past directors of the Division of Environmental Sciences/ Office of Antarctic Programs/Office of Polar Programs/Division of Polar Programs in attendance (Tom Jones, Joe Fletcher, Bob Rutford, Ed Todd); (3) our Honorary President, Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels (with Teddie), and our Perpetual Superstar, Larry Gould (without Peg), both in attendance. It was the first time ever that we had all functions (cocktails, dinner, and lecture) under one roof, and what a delight that was to have a one-stop affair, especially when that stop was the main building of the National Academy of Sciences. It is surely nice to go first-class occasionally. Walter spoke to us in the beautifully redecorated lecture room, where wall-to-wall people heard Walter give his autobiographical account of the Antarctic International Geophysical Year. Walter had been an eyewitness to a lot of pre-game ceremonies associated with the establishment of the Antarctic IGY program, having been privy to attend an international planning session in Paris, to have gone on the ATKA's 1954-55 Antarctic reconnaissance cruise, and to have been there during the IGY. All Antarcticans seem to be smitten by the many attractions of the continent, and Walter is no exception. He talked fondly about the Antarctic -it must have truly been a labor of love. We have his talk on a cassette which we'll loan to out-of-town members - first come, first served - but please get it right back to us so that others can enjoy hearing Walter.

There were many distinguished attendees, but none more radiant than Vernice Anderson, who lights up like a Christmas tree in the presence of Larry Gould. Alice Dater, widow of the well-known Antarctic historian who was such a force in the maturation of the Antarctic Society, was bouncing around all aglow about her upcoming trip to New Zealand and Tahiti. And Dotte Larsen, Whale Spotteress Supreme, was down from Pittsford, New York and didn't seem to be crying at all about her husband's recent defeat for a Congressional seat. There were also some men there, such as that handsome Texan with the personality, Grover Murray, and the ex-Harvard football great, Chester Pierce. You knew it had to be a big event when John Mirabito walked in, as this ex-Navy aerologist from McMurdo Sound (circa early Pleistocene) hasn't been to a Society function in years. Mort and Rosa Rubin, and Bill and Bente Littlewood, former jet-setters in Geneva and Djakarta, respectively, were there. And for distinguished and handsomest, how can you beat Admiral Dick and Aviza Black - no way. Double Memorial Lecturer Bill Sladen came with that elongated beauty from Minnesota with the great personality, Dolores Ulman. Jackie Ronne and her daughter, Karen Tupek, were there, along with a couple of close friends. I was personally disappointed that we didn't have enough people to warrant using the Main Auditorium, but a lot of people were on travel or otherwise committed. Bill Field, one of the real nice guys, sent his regrets from Great Barrington, Massachusetts where he is finishing his life's work "before I get called to the Great Beyond." Capt. John Cadwalader, USN Ret (120 Norristown Road, Blue Bell, PA 19422) wanted to come, but he's an officer

in the Philadelphia Wilderness Club and had to go to their annual meeting. Dick Chappell wanted to come badly but had a previous appointment at Japan's National Institute for Basic Biology in Okazaki where he and a colleague, Ken Naka, were going to continue their research on the retina of the dragon fly - Eagle Scouts get into the darnedest life pursuits. Paul Humphrey is landlocked in North Carolina (617 West Aycock Street, Raleigh 27608) and couldn't leave his aging mother - but he wants to know if anyone has an extra copy of the report prepared for NSF on the voyage of the AlKA which he made with Walter Sullivan, George Toney and others, and if so, he'd like to procure it. Ned Ostenso was travelling in China and Bangladesh, presumably fleeing from all those RIFs he executed in NOAA. Don Wiesnet was in Africa - how sweet it is to be a bureaucrat and see the world, sure beats joining the Navy. John Roscoe (20 Holden Court, Portola Valley, CA 94025) is still recovering from a 5-way bypass heart operation and sent his regrets. Bud Waite (3248 Valencia Drive, South Venice, FL 33595) wanted to be here in the worst way, but he has countless things wrong with him and was just trying to gain enough strength to re-enter the hospital for another hip operation. Harriet Eklund, everyone's sweetheart, was living it up (again, still) in Italy, and I'll bet she never spilt a drop of wine. Deborah Shapley wanted to come to hear Walter, but she was locked in to some embassy function. Bert Cray had to take Frank to a karate lesson. And so it went.

**LARRY GOULD GETS TAPED.** The Walter Sullivan videotaping of Antarctic Superstar Larry Gould went off on schedule on the morning of November 11th. The interview lasted for fifty-six minutes, and seemed to get better as it went along. It came off more as a firesideless chat than it did an interview, as both men were very much at ease with each other and both seemed to be enjoying the opportunity of sitting down and reminiscing. Even though I was privy to being at the taping, I was amazed, when I first saw/heard the videotape, at the wide range of subjects brought up in such a short time. There was quite a bit on the pre-Antarctic Gould, and it was interesting to learn about Larry's geological research in the La Sal Mountains in Utah and how he had found something contrary to the teaching of his mentor, Professor Hobbs. The parts of the tape I liked best were when Larry reminisced about being on the trail, and when he started to talk about Scott, Amundsen, Shackleton, and Mawson. I'm a born hero-worshipper, and love it when someone stands up and says he is a Mawson man. The world is full of a bunch of mealymouthed characters, but Larry is certainly not one of them. Walter credited Larry with being an adept woodsman, citing references in Little America to his being called Chips. Larry said he only wished it were so, but Chips Gould was another man in camp! Then Larry was blindsided by a question about the relationship of Fridtjof Nansen and Katherine Scott, but Larry deftly and swiftly parried off the surprising question while recalling meeting Lady Scott and saying what a delightful lady she was in person. Carleton College came up several times in the interview, and much to Larry's surprise, Walter said that one of his daughters had once applied to Carleton. I was a bit surprised that Larry never got around to talk about one of his favorite Carletonites and Antarcticans, Carl Eklund. This is purely my own thought, but I have a feeling that perhaps Carl was Larry's alter ego during the IGY, that he looked upon Carl almost as if he were his son. Larry says he is not 86 years old, he is 86 years of age. How very true! He is still all boy, and his eyes fairly twinkle when a good story is being told. When you get Walter Sullivan and Larry Gould together, you have a couple of good-looking men. Walter is distinguished looking - like a movie matinee idol; Larry is rugged and looks like a geologist.

**A WALK DOWN MEMORY LANE WITH HOWARD F. MASON, RADIO OPERATOR, BAE I.** From time to time we like to print something from one of the good old boys, because we shouldn't forget our heritage and what got us to where we are today. It seems most appropriate to put something in this issue from Howard Mason (5724 36th Avenue N.E., Seattle

WA 98105) as he was with Larry at Little America I, and like Walter Sullivan, he worked for the New York Times. I might add that he serves one of the many non-salaried official Society's positions, that of Seattle correspondent monitoring the various polar icebreakers, their many successes and their frequent failures. This past October he addressed the Jack Binns Chapter of the Society of Wireless Pioneers on "Radio Communication on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30," and without Howard's permission we are including parts of it for your enjoyment.

One of our ships was the old, wooden barque rigged ship SAMSON, 167 feet long, which we renamed the CITY OF NEW YORK. The other was the small steel steamer CHATHAM renamed ELEANOR BOLLING after Byrd's mother. It had a forward hatch large enough to take the huge crate enclosing the fuselage of the trimotored Ford aircraft, which was scheduled to make the pole flight.

Besides the 42 men and the 80 dogs, the ships carried food, fuel, dog food, photo and scientific gear, radio equipment, plenty of snow shovels, and a thousand other items.

The New York Times had made a large monetary contribution and was awarded exclusive news rights. They also furnished all radio communication equipment and operators. The Times furnished a reporter as a member of the expedition who sent back daily reports direct to the Times in New York for publication in papers of the North American Newspaper Alliance thruout the country and the world.

Short waves had only been in use for a few years. Not too much was known about their reliability over long distances, especially on rather low power. The distance from New York to Little America is about 8900 miles.

For several years the Times operated a transmitter on the 14th floor of their building in mid-Manhattan, with the call letters WHD, sending daily press schedules to ships at sea. Reports received indicated that they were getting pretty fair coverage over a considerable part of the globe.

It was thought if the Antarctic base had a transmitter similar to WHD that comparable results should be obtained. So three transmitters were built, for the base and the ships. Shop space was loaned by the Lighthouse Service Shops on Staten Island. For each a maple frame was built, supporting a smaller frame to carry two UV-204A one-quarter kilowatt tubes, to be operated as self oscillators in a tuned grid-tuned plate circuit, self rectified. Malcolm Hanson, the expedition radio engineer, sent up copper strip coils, blocking condensers, and other parts from Washington. These were appropriately mounted. Plate supply was furnished by a one-kilowatt Crocker-Wheeler 500 cycle a-c motor generator obtained from a surplus store on the East Side. Transmitters like this have a good note that cuts through interference and carries well, though illegal now. Primary station power was from one or the other of two standard Kohler 2 kw. farm lighting plants for the base transmitter.

RCA installed converted P-8 transmitters on each of the two ships for 600 meter use. A 500-watt Bureau of Lighthouses beacon transmitter was taken along so we could rig a four-course A/N beacon at the base, should the weather close in on the pole flight as the aircraft returned from the pole. It was not needed, however. This transmitter normally was set up on 600 meters.

The short wave receivers for the base and for the two ships were Gen. Elec. AR-1496B using low drain tubes and plug-in coils in a four tube con-



figuration. For medium and long waves the Navy loaned low serial numbers of a new type of receiver. Both ships carried the old large type Kolster direction finder. The CITY OF NEW YORK carried a depth finder for deep ocean depths.

While at Staten Island we obtained and partly assembled parts for three lightweight sets to be used on the trail. They were completed and tested in the Antarctic during the winter when there was more time. The transmitters used<sup>1</sup> one 7.5 watt tube crystal oscillator, keyed directly into the antenna and powered by an English Evershed hand generator furnishing both filament and plate power. The receivers used four tubes in an r-f, detector and 2 audio configuration, operating entirely from Burgess dry batteries.

..... Out in the Pacific WHD started to have difficulty in reading the ships due to the high level of man-made interference in mid-town Manhattan. This caused considerable concern as it jeopardized the whole communication plan.

Mr. Iverson, the Times chief operator, put a receiver in his car and went out on Long Island until he found a place relatively free of any interference. There he put up a shack and installed a receiver and a special type of long wire antenna, directional south. Two telephone lines were leased to the Times office, one for a signal line, the other for an order line. This completely remedied the problem and receiving was through this remote station for the rest of the time it was needed.

The remainder of the trip to Dunedin, New Zealand was made without incident except that I learned what the Times meant by "exclusive news rights." One day I was working an amateur and engaged in a little of what is called amongst operators "chewing the fat." I mentioned that we had a pretty strong wind, that the ship listed quite a bit as we sailed along causing quite a bit of water to come on deck. Nothing wrong with this. But he gave it to his local paper apparently, enlarging it a little, and the local editor passed it on, with further enlargements, to the-Hearst News who printed it thruout the United States. The New York Times hit the ceiling the next morning when the Hearst papers came out with a story that the CITY OF NEW YORK had encountered a terrific storm, had acquired a bad list and was taking on large quantities of water and was in a bad way. We heard from the Times the next day. Definitely nothing was to be given out that could be construed as being of a newsworthy nature until-the Times got it first.

..... On arrival [Bay of Whales] two houses were put up, then three sixty-foot steel windmill towers and antennas of several kinds. Later a Beverage wire about 800 feet long was put up, supported on bamboo poles, pointed a little East of North, towards New York. Within a few weeks the houses were almost covered completely by drifted snow.

The first house to be erected measured about 24' x 36' inside. A place about eight feet square was walled off with heavy insulating blankets as the radio room. Along the wall to the left of the entrance was the radio table, with, receivers on shelves above. At the operator's left was the short wave transmitter. On the opposite wall high up was a shelf for a Kolster TRF broadcast receiver, and below that a calendar. Along the blanket wall opposite the receivers were two tiered bunks for Pete and I. Carl Peterson was a radio operator on Norwegian passenger ships and for a time was stationed at Kings Bay, Spitzbergen before becoming an American citizen. He was an excellent operator and had a fine personality. Pete and I shared equally

in the operating. The remainder of this building was occupied by a large galley-type coal range, workspace and a table for the cook, a large dining table seating about 22 down the center, a large sink and dish, shelves, two-tiered bunks sleeping about 20, a wall clock and a telephone to the other house.

..... Now about radio. After trying various times of day and various frequencies we settled on the top edge of the 36 meter marine band, and found that signals usually started coming in from New York about the time darkness started to creep across the U.S. This was our afternoon, due to the longitude difference. Later midwest and west coast signals could be received. The "Little America" assigned call letters were WFA. The ships were WFAT and WFBT. ... When we returned to the states one of the Times men told me that one day our signals were so loud that he laid the phones on the table and could read us in the next room. He would tell the others in the editorial office, "Hear that? That's Byrd in the Antarctic." On the other hand, some people don't believe you if you say you can read weak signals better if you shut your eyes, open your mouth, and hold your breath. It's true.

Our usual schedule was to send our press and expedition messages to WHD first, then receive from him before handling personal messages. After that we would shift our transmitter to the edge of the 40 meter amateur band and clear Ronne Martin at the San Francisco Examiner. (Personal messages only) Then a brief CQ and it seemed that every amateur in the U.S. answered. Several amateurs were there night after night and took many personal messages. Others would report our signals good until we tried to send a message, then it was "Sorry OM, you faded." I suspect they only wanted the contact. Every expedition member who wished sent a message home and got an answer back about once every two weeks. This was genuinely appreciated. It is difficult to realize the effect on some.

..... Some rather unusual things happened. I had been told that the Navy had all of their stations monitoring our transmissions, but I didn't think any more about it until one day, right after time tick when we held a message for the Navy, I got a hunch and gave NAA a brief call. He came right back. So I gave him the message. The next day we were notified through WHD that what we had done was "highly irregular" and should not be repeated! In the future all messages for the Navy Department had to be routed thru NPU in Samoa, a station we had never heard.

On another occasion I was trying to work WHD and something seemed to be wrong at the New York end. Then the downtown operator called and "please tell the operator on Long Island to hang up his phone so I can call him." How's that for relaying through the nearest station, 8900 miles down and 8900 miles back to send a message 40 miles?

..... When word reached New York that the pole flight had been successfully flown, we were swamped for many days. Congratulatory messages came from everywhere. WHD sent the bulk of them, but Ronne Martin at KUP, the San Francisco Examiner had a stack; those filed with WU came via KPG; Fred Roebuck at Mussel Rock gave a stack to Don Harris on one of the Pres. boats in the W. Pacific; and every amateur we could hear had messages. When it was over we had received nearly 800 messages that month. Ordinarily our monthly total was about 150, sent and received. For the whole time in the Antarctic, some 22,00 words of press were sent.

**JOHN N. DYER, BAE IT, AN UNUSUAL MAN.** While talking about Antarctic communications let's shift our attention to the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition and to one of their radio operators, John N. Dyer, who now lives in Center Sandwich, New Hampshire 03227. John's misfortune (graduating from college in the middle of the depression) turned into his fortune (signing on with the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition as a radio operator, paid by CBS and sponsored by General Foods). John and his fellow radiomen put together weekly radio reports back to the states and "take it away, John Dyer" were commonly heard words. His post-Antarctic life was spent in private industry with the Airborne Instrument Lab on Long Island. He must have done quite a respectable job. as he eventually became its president. But he had the good sense to retire in New Hampshire where he had the opportunity to enhance his appreciation of fine music. John comes from a musically inclined family, as his father played the flute and the clarinet, and his sister and mother played the piano. As for John, he started out on the drums but soon became interested in the piano. He said he never played well, but he thoroughly enjoyed coming home from work and playing, and he played a lot. John has been serving as President of the New Hampshire Music Festival, and was recently renominated for another term. He told THE (Meredith, N.H.) NEWS, a lively popular paper which nearly every loyal New Hampshire son reads, that "Music is like all the arts, the more you know, the better you like it." John may love tickling the ivory, but he can still find time to get back on the rig weekly and chew the fat with, his old Antarctic buddy, Bud Waite, Radio W22K, in South Venice, Florida. Those old BAE radio operators are a hearty lot, be they in Seattle, Center Sandwich, or South Venice.

**ROYALTY SITS ON THRONE AT SOUTH POLE.** The South Pole attracts one and all, they seem to come from all walks of life, but it wasn't until December 11th that royalty actually walked around the South Pole. In one of the best kept secrets - even the polar philatelists didn't know - Prince Edward Windsor, 18-year old son of the Queen of England, was in Antarctica from 8 December through 15 December as guest of the Kiwis at Scott Base. While on the ice, friendly allied forces from the United States flew him to the South Pole in one of their C-130's, and they also flew him in a chopper to Dry Valley where he was given the opportunity to visit the New Zealand station, Vanda. The prince came back from McMurdo in the C-141 Air Force Starlifter which was bringing back the former prince of the Tonight Show, Hugh Downs. Prince Edward was accompanied on the ice by Bob Thomson, head of the New Zealand Antarctic programs who has found time between countless Antarctic trips to address our Society twice in past years. So add the name of Prince Edward to the names of other celebrities like Cardinal Spellman, Barry Goldwater and Admiral Stockdale who have visited the South Pole!

**WHEN IS A RECORD NOT A RECORD, AND JUST WHO ARE YOU, DAVID S. PORTER?** The answer to the first is when it appears in the Guinness Book of Records; the answer to the second is unknown to me. But it seems that the Guinness Book of Records tells one and all that the first American to have stood at both the North and South poles is this nondescript fellow by the name of David S. Porter, who presumably was at the South Pole on December 14, 1970 and at the North Pole on April 9, 1979. Now I'm sure this fellow David is well-known to his mother and was probably a standout in his junior high school, but just who is he? But as Bergy Bits pointed out last year, old Bert Crary was actually the first scientist of any kind to have worked at both the North and South poles (North Pole, May 3, 1952 - South Pole, February 12, 1961). And another fellow who left his footprints on both poles was tennis star Tracy Austin's godfather, climatewise Joe Fletcher. Actually Joe beat the slow-footed Bert Crary out of the plane when it landed on the North Pole back in 1952, but then he was just a lowly colonel scientific administrator - and he never did beat Bert to the South Pole. (P.S. A telephone call to the indefatigable Guy Guthridge revealed that he was a prominent ham radio operator who visited Antarctica.

**20/20 ANTARCTIC VISION.** We presume that most of you folks are aware of the fact that ABC has a bi-weekly program called 20/20. Well, 20/20 has been to the Antarctic this austral summer, and returned from the ice in mid-December. According to the office of Jack Renirie at NSF, we can expect to see it on national TV in late January or early February. In Washington, 20/20 comes on every other Thursday night at 10 PM, and, presumably is shown nationwide in the same time frame. Hugh Downs is the moderator. Some of you may remember that it was he who did the quasi-intellectual documentary on the former residence of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd's home at 9 Brimmer Street in Boston which was shown on TV several years ago. So Hugh has had some exposure to polar people. We feel that with the help of all the USARPs and Renirie while on the ice this will be a great show. So keep on the lookout for 20/20.

**ANTARCTIC CALENDAR IS BEAUTIFUL, BUT ...** We wouldn't want you to believe everything which is printed on the calendar. Take the shot for June 1983 of the mid-winter airdrop at the South Pole. The caption says the temperature at the doorway is  $-200^{\circ}$  F. If you believe that, you'll believe anything. I checked upper air soundings from the South Pole station for several years, and never found temperatures any colder than about  $-135^{\circ}$  F, and these were up around the 50 millibar level. The airdrop was being made from 13,000 feet (about 4,000 feet off the surface) and with the stable air mass over the South Polar Plateau in winter with an almost constant steep temperature inversion, the actual true air temperature outside the door of the aircraft was probably many degrees warmer (or in this case, less cold) than the surface temperature was at the time. But I grant you, with the plane's speed and all, it probably felt like  $-200^{\circ}$  F (whatever  $-200^{\circ}$  F feels like). The "South Pole Hero" pictured for December is Phil Kazanjian. Even a veteran Antarctic photographer like Phil got carried away, as he wrote me, "Carl Benschmidt took the photo in November 1979 with the temperature nearly  $100^{\circ}$  F minus." So I had to check the records for myself, as my recollection, having lived there for one year, was that November wasn't half bad. And I found out that the lowest temperature actually recorded that month occurred on November 4th and was  $-61.7^{\circ}$  F! However, the calendar is the best of its kind, and if you didn't get Sports Illustrated's first annual swim suit calendar for Christmas, you must get the Antarctic calendar being offered in this Newsletter.

**MEMBERSHIP RESPONDS WELL TO NEW BILLING SYSTEM.** Over 93% of our membership responded to our billing of dues, and we thank you. But there is still a handful of delinquents and their names are listed below. In keeping with our announced policy of dropping members who do not send in their dues following two billings and the listing of their names in the mid-winter Newsletter, the following members will not be bugged (but dropped) before the next Newsletter if they don't pay up!

Steve Ackley	Martin Halpern	Donald Siniff
Duwayne Anderson	Rex Hanson	Jerry Smit
Ruth Barritt	Joe Hirman	William Smythe
Hugh Bennett	Alan Parkinson	Rupe Southard
Craig Berg	Susan Patla	Jim Sparkman
Bill Consley	Bruce Poulton	Jerry Taylor
Ottar Dahl	Robert Rofen	Jay Zwally
Margaret Edwards	Lisle Rose	
Peter Espenschied	Bill Schoonmaker	

**MARTIAN AND LUNAR METEORITES (FROM DESK OF GUY GUTHRIDGE).** Evidence is growing that two meteorites found in Antarctica came from Mars and the moon. Other meteorites are thought to be from the asteroid belt, so these ones, if confirmed, will be especially valuable for understanding the solar system. William A. Cassidy, University of Pitts-

burgh, who headed the team that found the samples, says "we have to begin thinking of the antarctic ice sheet as a place that collects and preserves not only fragments of asteroids but also fragments of other solar system bodies."

The suspected Martian rock weighs 17.5 pounds and is grayish brown with yellow and dark tan flecks and streaks of dark, glassy material formed by the shock that knocked it from the parent body. It crystallized 1.3 billion years ago, making it far younger than virtually all other meteorites, which are 4.5 billion years old. Noble gases trapped in the rock are close to atmospheric measurements made by the two spacecraft that landed on Mars in the 1970s, according to data obtained by Donald D. Bogard of the Houston center. Micheal D.B. Duke, chief of the Planetary and Earth Sciences Division, says he is "convinced that this sample came from Mars."

Some people had thought it was not possible for a piece of a planet to escape from itself. But Viking orbiter photos show craters where large bodies made oblique impacts on Mars. The arriving bodies, traveling at 6.2 miles a second, could have accelerated ejecta well above the 3.1 miles a second required to escape Mars's gravity.

The suspected moon meteorite has a light green crust; it is the size of a 1-inch cube and weighs about an ounce. Brian Mason of the Smithsonian Institution examined a thin section and found it to be anorthositic breccia composed primarily of plagioclase feldspar in a glassy matrix. He said some of the fragments resemble moon rocks.

Both meteorites were found in southern Victoria Land. The National Science Foundation supports this poor man's space probe as part of the United States Antarctic Research Program. NASA, the Smithsonian, and the Foundation allocate the samples to scientists for study.

**A POLE APART (BOOK REVIEW BY GUY).** A new book deserves the attention of Antarcticans. It is A Pole Apart; The Emerging Issue of Antarctica, by Philip W. Quigg (McGraw-Hill, 299 p.). The book is a scholarly discussion of Antarctica's place in the world today and its probable place tomorrow, with chapters on history, science, resources, territorial claims, the treaty, outside interests, and what to do next. The excellent notes, including annotated references to most of the best current literature on Antarctica, occupy 45 pages. The author was managing editor of Foreign Affairs and spent more than 2 years, full time, writing the book, supported by a grant from the Twentieth Century Fund.

What I like about this book is that it gathers all the important issues into one place. Mr. Quigg also responsibly suggests answers to current questions. For example, he says the Antarctic Treaty is the only workable system for solving the problems of ownership and sharing of Antarctica's wealth, whatever that may turn out to be.

The book concludes with this beginning: "If the (Antarctic Treaty) consultative parties are realistic and avoid seeking narrow advantage in the continued exercise of their trusteeship, an era of expanding benefits is possible. If they are heedless or inflexible, then the good so far accomplished by the Antarctic Treaty may be lost forever."

**MORE ON QUIGG.** Quigg's book reviewed above by Guy Guthridge will interest a lot of Antarcticans if for no other reason than their names are in its pages. The book is a name dropper's paradise, starting with over sixty people being acknowledged for their contributions! But one gets somewhat suspicious when the first sentence in the acknowledgments thanks Lawrence J. Baack for reviewing the book! One might say that there are two books in this volume, with the first 218 pages being impersonal, then

after an interlude of two appendices (Antarctic Treaty and Convention on Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources) comes the best part of the whole book, 46 pages of notes where Quigg, at times, let's it all hang out to dry. Ruth Siple likes a well-edited book - this one is not, and has frequent errors. If you should want to check on references about Admiral Byrd, you will find Byrd in the index between Bruce and Burdick. But what can you expect nowadays for \$19.95? The last real bargain at that price was Huntford. But for the average non-critical reader, this book has a lot to offer and I think most of you will like it.

**THE NEW NATIONALISM AND THE USE OF COMMON SPACES.** Another recent book (edited by Jonathan Charney) explores the issues in marine pollution (four chapters) and the exploitation of Antarctica (five chapters). It was published by Allanheld, Osmun under the auspices of The American Society of International Law. About the only familiar name Antarcticans will find in its pages is Jim Zumberge, as he wrote the introductory chapter on the Antarctic on "Potential Mineral Resource Availability and Possible Environment Problems in Antarctica." Most of the chapters are written by lawyers or experts in law. Deborah Shapley told me that she thought this was probably a very good book, and when Deborah talks, I listen. I wouldn't want to take this book to bed with me, or to the mountains or seashore, but I think it probably has a lot of utility as a reference book. The man who should review this book is old Mike Benkert, the ex-Coast Guard admiral who was in charge of marine pollution (.cleaning it up, not creating it) before retirement, and who made several Antarctic cruises as skipper of icebreakers, including one circumnavigation cruise where they inspected foreign-stations. Mike, who is president of the American Institute of Merchant Shipping (AIMS) told me he'd get a copy of the book and read it. Then I'll get together with Mike for lunch at some local watering hole so he can pass along his comments to me to give to you in a forthcoming Newsletter. I'm prejudiced against all lawyers whom I've grown to mistrust, but Mike is above that and will give it to us straight. In the meantime, I think you folks will have to make a decision if you want to buy Quigg, buy Charney, or put your dollars aside for Deborah Shapley's Seventh Continent which might be published one of these upcoming years (sometime in 1983). All of these books will presumably touch upon factors which are being discussed by the various nations involved in the next (?) Antarctic Treaty.

**OTHER PUBLICATIONS ON ANTARCTICA OR NEW ZEALAND.** Deborah Shapley had an article in Science 82's November issue entitled "Antarctica: Up For Grabs" which is good reading. She wrote that Moscow is 600 miles farther north than Caribou, Maine. I didn't know that any place in the world was farther north than Caribou - I was sure Caribou was the end of the world. Deborah's bottom line was "Hammering out a consensus on resources while keeping the territorial question at bay is a task of mammoth dimensions; the lure of exploitation is great, and it climbs with every discovery of Antarctic wealth." Deborah also had the lead article (and cover) of the New York Times Sunday Magazine, November 28th, "The Army's New Doctrine." I had done a little reading of my own on this subject, and I think Deborah's synthesis on AirLand Battle is just excellent.

New Scientist for 16 September 1982 had a very good article by the outgoing director of the Scott Polar Research Institute, Gordon de Q. Robin, on "Curtain Up On Polar Research." It's sort of a review article commemorating research activities that came about through international cooperation in the polar regions during the first International Polar Year, the Second International Polar Year, and the International Geophysical Year. It is a pretty nice article, highly recommended reading.

Science for 20 August 1982 had a fantastic picture of a King penguin and its chick on the cover. Inside, on pages 726-727, there is an article by Gerald L. Kooyman,

R. W. Davis, J. P. Croxall, and D. P. Costa on "Diving Depths and Energy Requirements of King Penguins." Recently developed depth histogram recorders were clamped to the feathers between the scapulae of three adult King penguins which weighed between 12 and 14 kg. The study was done back in 1980 near a breeding colony on South Georgia. During 18 days at sea, 2,595 dives were recorded, an average of 144 dives per day. The birds' depth frequently exceeded 100 m, but the penguins rarely dived deeper than 240 m. It seems that their fishing success leaves something to be desired, as it was reported that only about 10 percent of the dives resulted in prey capture. About 50 to 90 squid need to be caught on each trip to sustain the adult and feed the chick..

Science for 28 May 1982 had an article by Richard A. Kerr on "New Evidence Fuels Antarctic Ice Debates" in which he presents various opinions of the age of ice in Antarctica. Ed Stump and his colleagues at Arizona State suggest that their data from the upper Scott Glacier indicates the presence of the East Antarctic ice sheet in that area is pre-Larry Gould, Early Miocene - 16 to 22.5 million years ago. It seems that oceanographers favor an age of about 14 million years, and that some continental geologists suspect that a good deal of ice existed millions of years earlier. The latest evidence from the continent comes from the ice-free Dry Valleys where George Denton, Michael Prentice, Davida Kellogg, and Tom Kellogg used the Trans-antarctic Mountains as "dipsticks" to measure the changing thickness of ice during the past 20 million years. It's rather hard for me to understand how a bunch of grown-up people can get all excited about whether ice is 9 to 15 millions years old or 27 million years-old (as Wesley Le Masurier and David Rex determined from three volcanoes).

Science for 26 February 1982 had an article by E. Imre Friedmann on "Endolithic Microorganisms in the Antarctic Cold Desert." It seems that a variety of microorganisms live under the "surface of rocks in the Dry Valleys, colonizing extended areas, and producing considerable biomass. If you like cryptoendolithic lichens, this is probably a very exciting article. Cryptoendolithic microorganisms of the Antarctic cold desert "survive in an inhospitable environment without actually adapting to its extremes." It seems to me this has its counterpart in today's society in the institution of marriage.

Cuisine, November 1982, has something useful for all personkind, a long article on "New Zealand" by Arline Inge, with photographs by George Silk (three of which are gorgeous). There are twelve New Zealand recipes, with such delicacies as (1) smoked eel with horseradish cream, (2) roast loin of lamb with kumara seasoning, (3) Canterbury lamb with honey, (4) venison steaks with cranberry-port sauce, (5) champagne Kiwi sorbet, (6) salmon trout with lemon butter, and (7) the piece de resistance, Australia and New Zealand's famous pavlova - the magazine's centerfold. Incidentally none of the twelve recipes was from a restaurant in Christchurch. Is this indicative of meals in Chch?

**CRYSTAL BALLING SPRING OF '83.** Some things are coming into focus, some things are hazy. Let's start with what we do know. President Mort Turner has us all set up for a presentation on March 24th by Bill Zinsmeister of the Institute of Polar Studies and the Department of Geology, The Ohio State University, on the recently discovered marsupials found in some 40-million-year-old rocks on Seymour Island (see Science, 15 October 1982). This meeting will be unique in the annals of our Society, as it will be sort of an official-unofficial bilateral meeting with the Education Department of the Smithsonian held on their grounds. This year's Memorial Lecture will presumably be held in conjunction with the spring meeting of the National Academy of Sciences Polar Research Board, April 22-24. We are in the discussion stage with Gentleman Jim Zumberge, President of SCAR and prestigious President of the University

of Southern California, about being our Memorial Lecturer. You can always find Jim's name on the sports page, as he does such things as promote his football coach (who got his university put on probation by the NCAA) into a position as one of his chief deputies! This brings up our reunion prospects. We really have three choices: (1) doing something at the time of the Memorial Lecture - first gut reaction is that this is too early in the summer; (2) having an almost purely social gathering mid-May, perhaps with an early mid-winter picnic affair at Stronghold; or (3) scrubbing the whole idea. To be truthful, the responses have been somewhat less than overwhelming. We lost out on a hoped-for centerpiece attraction of a polar symposium when PRB voted "no", and, to be downright frank, I haven't seen much enthusiasm locally in the resident IGYers. But it will all be resolved by the next Newsletter which should follow this one in four to six weeks.

**U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY PLANS TO COMMEMORATE THE POLAR-GEOPHYSICAL TRIPLE ANNIVERSARY.**

The U.S.G.S. has tentative plans to prepare a traveling exhibit that highlights the contributions of Survey personnel to polar research. The exhibit might be assembled by early 1983 and will be shown in U.S.G.S. centers in Reston, Denver, Rolla, Menlo Park and at the National Academy of Sciences. A 2-3 day symposium will probably take place in mid-October at the National Center in Reston, Virginia and will be open to the public. It will present a series of technical papers and discussions focusing on past and present accomplishments of the U.S.G.S. in both North and South polar regions. It is anticipated that the results will be published as part of the U.S.G.S. Professional Papers series.

**PAUL NOONAN, NAVY PHOTOGRAPHER AT WILKES 57 DOING JUST FINE.** When Harriet Eklund was encamped in Washington this past spring for about six weeks, Rudi Honkala, Wilkes 57, thought he'd get some of her late husband's colleagues together for some goodies and to look at some old films. Paul Noonan lives just outside Washington and Rudi asked him to come along. Although Paul had never shot movies in his life, he shot movies at Wilkes. He had to turn most of them into the Naval Pictorial Archives (or whatever) , but he managed to save bits and pieces and put them together for a home movie - which he brought along. It is just an excellent film. This became a springboard for Paul, as his Washington Navy duty saw him getting calls from 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue to come and help out. In fact, if you saw the official film of the JFK funeral, much of it was shot by Paul, including all the sequences in the Catholic cathedral in Washington. Later he became the official White House photographer whose duties were to follow LBJ everywhere (within common sense, that is) and shoot him for posterity. So Paul went everywhere the Johnson family went, and traveled a little bit higher on the hog than when he was with Eklund, Honkala, and Cameron. Paul stayed a short time in the White House with Richard Nixon, but found it sort of anticlimactic. Paul is now a civilian with the National Institutes of Health here in Washington, and, according to his effervescent wife, is really shooting some fantastic things.

**RUTH SIPLE'S BROTHER SETS WORLD RECORD.** Charles Johannesmeyer, 64-year old retired industrial engineer now of Hilton Head Island, brother of Ruth Siple and father of Alan "Sack" Johannesmeyer (a Naval career officer who spent several summers at McMurdo as part of the nuclear power team), set a new world record in the pentathlon for 64-year-old men when he amassed 1,654 points in an event held on May 7th of this year. But it took him two weeks to find out that he was a world champion; only when word came back from some national center did he realize how well he had done. Congratulations, Chuck, you're really something! It's just too bad that Ruth never inherited any of that Johannesmeyer athletic ability.





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 82-83

March

No. 4

Presidents:

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

Honorary Members:

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

Another Exciting Society First — We Go To The Smithsonian !

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY AND THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION

Co-sponsor Two Lectures by

Dr. William Zinsmeister  
 Invertebrate Paleontologist  
 Institute of Polar Studies  
 The Ohio State University

DISCOVERY OF LAND MAMMALS IN ANTARCTICA  
 1982 Seymour Island Expedition

March 24, 1983

8 PM

Baird Auditorium  
 National Museum of Natural History  
 Smithsonian Institution  
 Constitution Avenue at 10th Street N.W.

PLUS

LATE CRETACEOUS, EARLY TERTIARY BIOGEOGRAPHY OF ANTARCTICA  
 AND THE SOUTHERN CIRCUM-PACIFIC

March 25

12 Noon

Baird Auditorium

On Thursday evening Dr. Zinsmeister will emphasize the logistics, geography, and broad significance of the finds, and on Friday he will go into somewhat more detail on the fossils themselves.

*Both lectures are open to the public at no cost.*

Thursday evening parking behind the Museum in Staff parking area (enter off Constitution Avenue, west end of building). Enter Museum through Constitution Avenue doors - Baird Auditorium is on the ground floor.

\* \* \* \* \*

Approximately 15 calendars left for some lucky buyers. Clearance Sale at \$4 if picked up at Ruth's or \$5 if mailed out.

\* \* \* \* \*

Happy 39th Birthday to Harriet Eklund on February 13th!  
Happy 81st Birthday to Bud Waite on February 14th!

Bergy Bits is a potpourri of stories about Antarctica and Antarcticans that one person has assembled to meet the requirements for a Newsletter for the upcoming meeting. It is NOT the voice of the Society, nor are all of the articles altogether truthful. The aim is only to make the input of possible interest to some segment of our Society of over 400 members, representing various expeditions and disciplines in Antarctica since 1928.

**ZINSMEISTER SPEAKS ONCE, SPEAKS TWICE.** Dr. William Zinsmeister is a Research Scientist at the Institute of Polar Studies, Ohio State University in Columbus, Ohio. Dr. Zinsmeister received all of his higher education in Southern California and was granted his Ph.D. in geology at the University of California at Riverside in 1974. He immediately went to OSU as a post-doctoral fellow and has been on their staff continuously since then. Dr. Zinsmeister was first exposed to polar research in 1971 when he did field work on upper Paleozoic sediments in the western Brooks Range, Alaska, for the Mobil Oil Company. His first field research in Antarctica was part of an OSU reconnaissance expedition to Seymour Island in 1974-75. This has been followed by a continuous round of field expeditions to southern South America, New Zealand, Tasmania, the McMurdo area of Antarctica, and finally, in 1982, as leader of an extremely successful expedition to Seymour Island. Between field trips he has managed to do the extensive, and sometimes tedious, laboratory research on the fossils he has collected. He has published nearly half-a-hundred papers and abstracts on them.

Dr. Zinsmeister specializes in mega-invertebrates of Cretaceous and Early Tertiary age. However, he has organized expeditions that include geologists and paleontologists who have a wide variety of interests. His latest, the Antarctic project he will describe on Thursday evening and Friday noon, made major new finds in fossil invertebrates, plants, large marine reptiles, and land reptiles. These would have been enough to have excited the scientific community, but late in their limited time on Seymour Island the first discovery of a land mammal was made. It was a part of the jaw of a marsupial, very small in size but one of the great fossil discoveries of recent decades.

The problems of reaching Seymour Island, the fossils and how they were formed, and some of the significance to understanding the geologic and tectonic history of South America, Antarctica, and Australia, will all be part of Dr. Zinsmeister's two presentations to the Antarctic Society and the Smithsonian Institution.

(The above information was furnished by our President, Dr. Mort Turner.)

**MEMBERSHIP STABILIZES AT 418.** We really haven't gone out recruiting this year, nor turned over any rocks in any rookeries looking for new members, but have just taken in those who have found us. So we have picked up only 19 new members since June. Our losses have been the same, 19 (2 deaths, 17 drops). We have taken a hard stand against delinquents; everyone who owed got a bill, then a second notice, followed by a final notice, which in turned was followed by a printing of those delinquent. So officially we have dropped Ruth Barritt, Craig Berg, Bill Consley, Ottar Dahl, Pam Dailer, Margaret Edwards, Peter Espenschied, Martin Halpern, Celia Heil, Helen Hickland, Bernie Lettau, Admiral Mandarich, Bruce Poulton, Lisle Rose, Jerry Smit, Jerry Taylor, and Jay Zwally. Newsletters cost more now, and postal rates went up again at the beginning of this year, so I think we're

justified in being hardnosed. Besides, past records have shown that it's a losing cause tracking down delinquents in the spring; if any want us, they know where to find us.

**HELLO! I'M ED TODD.** Will the real Ed Todd please stand up? The New Yorker magazine for January 17th ran a caricature of some beady-eyed person bundled up in down coat, galoshes, long scarf, ear muffs and visored cap, walking with his attache case along a snow-clogged street in a snowstorm. This individual had a sign draped around his neck which read "Hello! I'm Ed Todd." The cartoonist claimed he never heard of NSF's own Ed Todd, but had pulled the name out of a snow-filled sky and stuck it on the guy. I know it couldn't have been in Washington as there were two cars in the background (no one moves in Washington when it snows), the streets had been plowed (they never plow in Washington during a storm - they pray for warm weather), and the sidewalk looked shoveled (another Washington impossibility). Ed was down south when the cartoon appeared, so his office found out the cartoonist had his price (don't we all?),' took up a collection, and bought the original for him. Never should have done it - I can see this becoming an annual feature with next year Al Fowler, the following year Mort Turner, ad infinitum...until they get to John Splettstoesser, and there they will draw the line.

**PEORIA, NSF IS ALIVE AND DOING VERY WELL - AT PRESS TIME.** President Reagan's budget to Congress harbors good tidings for NSF, and especially for the Antarctic. The new budget assigns NSF the largest increase in R&D funding among the civilian agencies, up \$195 million or 18 percent from the current fiscal year. If the inflation factor is the estimated 5 percent, the increase in real terms would be 13 percent. But Antarctica fared still better. Their 1984 budget is currently \$102.1 million (up from \$83.2 million), an increase of 22.7 percent. But only about 21.6 percent of the Antarctic monies are, shall we say, scientific dollars, as the rest all goes for support in one form or another. Ten million dollars in FY1984 will be direct support to scientists (up from \$9 million this year), and \$12.1 million will be direct scientific support (up from \$10.1 million). No one made out better than the Antarcticans in the table "NSF Obligations by Budget Activity, FY1983-84" on page 749 of Science's issue of 11 February 1983. Someone must be doing something right in Antarctica. Congratulations, you all!

**MANAGEMENT IN ANTARCTIC TREATY ACTIVITIES** - R. Tucker Scully, Director, Office of Oceans and Polar Affairs, U.S. Department of State. (Sea Technology Magazine has kindly given us permission to copy this fine article from their January 1983 issue.) The past year was an important one in the evolution of the system of cooperative international relations established under the Antarctic Treaty of 1959. Largely through an imaginative formulation which permits its parties to agree to disagree over the existence of territorial sovereignty in Antarctica, the Antarctic Treaty reserves Antarctica exclusively for peaceful purposes and guarantees freedom of scientific research there. Over the past few years, the nations active in Antarctica under the Treaty have also begun to come to grips with possible resource activities on and around the southernmost continent.

During 1982 several important developments took place in this process. A new treaty--the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR) entered into force in April. (The U.S. had ratified it in February.) The Convention has as its objective application of an ecosystem approach to the management and regulation of fishing activities in the waters surrounding Antarctica. "The Convention establishes a commission and scientific committee to give effect to this objective, and the first meetings of those bodies took place in Hobart, Tasmania, Australia, May 24-June 14, 1982.

At these meetings, the eleven members of the Commission considered and agreed upon measures—primarily of an administrative and financial nature—to ensure the effective start-up of the CCAMLR.

The meetings on Antarctic marine living resources were followed by the first session of the Special Consultative Meeting on Antarctic Mineral Resources held in Wellington, New Zealand during the latter half of June. At that meeting the fourteen Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties—Argentina; Australia; Belgium; Chile; France; Federal Republic of Germany; Japan; New Zealand; Norway; Poland; South Africa; U.K.; U.S.; and U.S.S.R.—began the process of elaborating a regime of Antarctic mineral resources. The fourteen had previously reached consensus that such a regime should be concluded as a matter of urgency and identified a number of principles and elements which should be reflected in it. The regime would have as a basic objective determination of the acceptability of possible mineral resource activities in Antarctica and the governing of any such activities determined to be acceptable. The meetings made a good start to converting these principles and elements into concrete provisions. Much work, however, remains to be done.

The U.S. played an active part in the conclusion of the CCAMLR and in the discussions of the regime for Antarctic mineral resources. U.S. leadership in international activities within the Antarctic Treaty system is related to U.S. leadership in scientific activities in Antarctica itself. The importance of the United States Antarctic Program (which is administered by the National Science Foundation) was recognized in a directive issued by President Reagan in February, 1982. The President decided that the United States Antarctic Program should "be maintained at a level providing an active and influential presence in Antarctica designed to support the range of U.S. Antarctic interests."

Antarctic activities during 1983, if anything, will intensify. The Commission on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources and its Scientific Committee will hold their second meetings, probably in mid-1983. The second formal round of discussions on the regime for Antarctic mineral resources will be held in the Federal Republic of Germany in July, 1983, with informal discussions planned on the regime in January and possibly in April.

At the same time as this, the Consultative Parties will hold one of their regular biennial meetings—the Twelfth Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting—in September. In all, it will be a particularly busy year on the international front as the U.S. and the other Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties work to see the Antarctic Treaty system evolve to meet the changing world of the 1980s.

**STATE DEPARTMENT DECISION ON ANTARCTIC MINERALS (FROM THE DESK OF GUY GUTHRIDGE).**

The Department of State has issued a document that establishes the U.S. negotiating position for an international regime for antarctic mineral resources. Titled Final Environmental Impact Statement on the Negotiation for an International Regime for Antarctic Mineral Resources, the report considers seven actions ranging from no action to negotiation of a permanent moratorium on mineral resource activities in the Antarctic.

The selected federal action is, in fact, to negotiate a regime covering both exploration for and exploitation of minerals on the continent and offshore. The action "is designed to protect the full range of United States interests, including nondiscriminatory access for United States nationals and firms to engage in any permitted mineral resource activities. It would offer a stable international basis for necessary economic, as well as environmental, decisions." A cornerstone

of the U.S. position is to allow minerals exploration and exploitation only if environmentally acceptable on the basis of adequate scientific information.

The 250-page report documenting the decision was completed in August 1982. A 2-page summary, or "record of decision," appeared in the 8 November 1982 Federal Register, pages 50598-50599. And the negotiations are under way: the most recent was an Antarctic Treaty meeting in Wellington, New Zealand, in January and February 1983.

**A CLASSY ANTARCTIC COLLECTOR ITEM.** The New York Times has a set of seven paperweights featuring the front page of an historic edition, with one being the issue following Commander Byrd's flight to the South Pole, its headline reading "Byrd Safely Flies to South Pole and Back, Looking Over Almost Limitless Plateau, Drops Food, Lightens Ship on Perilous Flight." A miniature reproduction of that front page made in steel is mounted on the side of a beautiful piece of green marble (3"x2"x2"). And on top of the small block is a circular medallion showing the Ford Tri-Motor with "Byrd Antarctic Expedition" on the side of the craft, with the date of the flight (November 29, 1929) shown below the craft. I think it's one of the classiest looking mementoes of Antarctica I have ever seen -- one of the few available without the ubiquitous penguins -- with apologies to Bill Sladen. The price is \$20 which includes shipping and sales tax. If you want one, send check or money order payable to the New York Times to Paperweights, Dept. TPO, Box 234, New Hyde Park, New York 11040. Your Society has absolutely nothing to do with this endeavor -- I only saw the one that Ruth Siple received as a gift -- but we think old Tri-Motor men like Bob Baron and members of the Byrd expeditions might love to have one. In fact, I think most Antarcticans would like to have one, as it's really nice.

**U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORT VISITS ANTARCTICA** (January 24, 1983 issue). Stan Wellborn, science editor of the U.S. News & World Report, said that his two-week trip to Antarctica was the best, most rewarding reporting experience he had ever had. His five-page report was the typical stereotype article which one has gotten used to seeing in such publications as Time, Newsweek, and other weekly pictorial news organs, although I do think the pictures get better each year. I enjoyed his quotations from George Simmons, an aquatic ecologist from Virginia Polytechnic Institute. He believes the lakes in the Dry Valleys constitute an "evolutionary backwater" that largely disappeared on earth 600 million years ago but survive in Antarctica. "We can decode our biological past with these organisms," asserted Simmons, who also believes the hardy species will outlive mankind. "I can guarantee you that when the human race is dead and gone, these little critters will be chugging along just as they have been for 3 1/2 billion years." And I also found Dr. Warren Zapol's study most interesting. He evidently feels that there may be clues in the "dive reflex" of seals that can be related to crib death, feeling that the pronounced slowdown in the metabolism of diving seals also occurs in humans when their faces are splashed with water. Dr. Zapol suspects that infants who spit up liquid at night experience a metabolic drop-off and die before their bodies can return to normal. And I'm beginning to think that Dick Cameron's annual comment on the Russians taking over the Pole (should we pull out) is the second most popular quotation ever made at the South Pole.

**INDIA GOES TO ANTARCTICA, SILENTLY.** Probably no country's entry into Antarctica has been cloaked with less fanfare than that of India. As one who was a very minor participant in the International Indian Ocean Expedition, I am flabbergasted that they could muster the wherewithal to pull it all off with such secrecy. But on

January 9, 1982, after a 33-day voyage from Goa, they landed on the continent near the Japanese base of Syowa, and set up the station of Dakshin Gangotri at 70°3' S, 40°7' E. They spent ten days on the ice doing the routine (collecting ice samples, collecting rock samples, studying radiation, monitoring the climate, measuring magnetic fields, etc.). The expedition was organized by their Department of Ocean Development, and their stated aim was to initiate scientific studies that have relevance to their homeland in scientific and economic terms. How did they get there and back? They chartered the 600-ton POLAR CIRCLE from Norway, that's how.

India manned (or personned) a 28-member team this year which sailed on 2 December 1982, again on the POLAR CIRCLE. The most important task for this year's expedition is to find a suitable site for a permanent research station. The expedition's leader is glaciologist V. K. Raina of their Geological Survey. Their hope is to be on the ice for 60 days, and eventually to have a permanent base operating by 1985. They have ambitions of either building or buying their own research ship. India has not signed the Antarctic Treaty. It seems that "India is taking part in discussions with other developing countries about joint efforts to explore and exploit Antarctica." India has turned down offers of help from the Soviet Union for the use of their airstrips and buildings on the ice cap. (This information was obtained from the 23-30 December 1982 issue of Nature.)

**CHINESE ENTER WONDERFUL WORLD OF EL-SAYED.** Sayed El-Sayed, oceanographer and supreme BIOMASS salesperson, visited China last summer to enlighten them about studies on the Antarctic ecosystem. He made it all sound so good and exciting that they asked him to write up a proposal (when he got back home) whereby they could get into the act. Towards, this end, they sent Mao Xinghua, head of the Marine Biology Laboratory at the First Institute of Oceanography in Qingdao, and Zhang Kuncheng, a senior staff member, to Texas A&M in mid-November for a 3-month familiarization course. As soon as they checked in, they checked out on the Texas ASM research vessel GYRE for a little old cruise in the Gulf of Mexico. Officials in the Chinese community want ideas on what a cooperative project should cover, and how much equipment and human resources would be needed. What about money? - not mentioned! Bureaucracy also reigns in China, as Zhang said the proposal would be forwarded from (1) First Institute of Oceanography to (2) National Bureau of Oceanography to (3) National Commission of Science and Technology; they would all review it, naturally. If approved, the program could begin as early as next summer and would capitalize on four other Chinese oceanographers engaged in research at Texas A&M. The Chinese want to boost marine research as a way to increase harvests of food from the sea. They already know how to fish, it seems, as they rank third in the world in annual catches of fish - 4.2 metric tons. How many striped bass in a metric ton, anyone know? Anyway, you've got to hand it to old Sayed, he would walk the whole China Wall to recruit half a dozen BIOMASSers.

**THE GREWS ARE AT IT AGAIN.** Ed Grew had a great 1982, publishing five papers, having four in press, and three more waiting to be submitted. He has left UCLA, evidently for good. Ed has been awarded a year's fellowship by the Alexander von Humboldt-Stiftung for work in Germany at the Ruhr-Universität at Bochum, under the sponsorship of Professor Werner Schreyer ... Meanwhile back in San Francisco, Priscilla (Grew) is trying to overcome the personal grief associated with the defeat of her long-time mentor. Governor Jerry Brown, who gave her 11 years of jobs. She is locked in as a Commissioner on the California Public Utilities Commission through 1986, which is a nice little legacy. She also serves, under the auspices of the National Academy of Sciences - National Research Council, on the Board on Mineral and Energy Resources and the Committee Advisory to the USGS. She was named to the

Advisory Council of the Gas Research- Institute and the Natural Gas Committee of the National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners. In addition, Priscilla was elected to the Board of Trustees of the National Parks and Conservation Association. But it was sort of self-satisfying to this humble being that she actually found time during 1982 to do something as mundane as climb little old Mt. Monadnock in New Hampshire. Now if she had climbed Mt. McKinley I would not have been half as surprised!

**ANOTHER ANTARCTIC METEORITE FIELD (FROM THE DESK OF GUY GUTHRIDGE).** U.S. scientists this season have found another field of meteorites in Antarctica. The collection is at Pecora Escarpment (85°38'S 68°42'W) at the southern end of the Pensacola Mountains. The find supplements earlier finds made at Allan Hills in southern Victoria Land over the last several years. The new find, 31 meteorites so far, includes one carbonaceous chondrite, a rare type of meteorite that contains carbon molecules. Meteorites tend to accumulate in Antarctica on fields of glacial ice whose movement is blocked by mountains. The Pecora Escarpment site was selected as a likely such area through review of maps and glacial flow characteristics. John Schutt headed a team organized under William A. Cassidy, University of Pittsburgh, that flew out from McMurdo Station in C-130s to make the search. Further work at the site is likely in future years.

**TONY (SOUTH POLE 74) MEUNIER RETURNS TO ICE.** It has been seven long years since Tony Meunier walked the streets of McMurdo, and he made some interesting observations. First, he felt that USARPs were better treated now than before - he equated this with more civilians in the support group at McMurdo. And second, he said that McMurdo was like walking through Tysons Corner (one of Washington's largest shopping malls), with a great number of women. Back in 1974 women turned heads, but now are so common that no one pays any attention (Ed. note - what a sad state of affairs!). Tony spent 40 days out in the field with Bill Cassidy, a Dane, and a Kiwi on the Far Western Blue Ice Field. He lost something like 16 pounds while out there, but when you start from a base of 255 pounds (Tony claims an insignificant 235 pounds), he wasn't exactly skin and bones when he came out. Can't you imagine what Betsy's father must be thinking to have a strong, six-foot six-inch son-in-law who runs off to the ice over the holidays just to run a snowmobile around fifty square miles picking up some rocks from God knows where and treating them like they were the family jewels?

**ANNEXSTAD AND ANNEXSTAD, AS IN JOHN AND KRIS.** Once upon a not-so-distant past there was one of the good old boys who looked upon the advent of women onto the ice with jaundiced eyes, if not downright skepticism, and who answered to the name of John Annexstad (Byrd Station 58). But as his daughter Kris got older, he started to look at her in a different light, as a possible field assistant. After all, she was born in Minnesota, reared in Alaska, and, through no fault of her own, schooled in Texas. She was strong, she was capable, she was qualified, she was literate, and she was a surveyor, all attributes which John felt were basic to doing his work, pardon me, assisting him in the field running down meteorites. She excelled in high school, being both an honor student and athlete of the year as a senior (champion track and volleyball star). She was so great at volleyball that Rice University gave her a scholarship and she was a starter for four years. She made the Dean's List for academics, architecture). She was/is a woman of the outdoors, camping and backpacking all over the place. Old John is rather proud of young Kris and wrote " ... terribly pleased to have the opportunity to share with someone from my family a life and experience that means so much to me. It really is the chance of a lifetime and a dream come true." This was John's eighth trip south, but I

dare say the most meaningful, one that he will cherish in old age when he sits in front of the fireplace and thinks back on the past field season in the Allan Hills when he, a former master male chauvinist, and his daughter became the first U.S. father and daughter scientific team to ever work in Antarctica. You're a »lucky stiff, John.

**MIKE BENKERT SAYS ...** As indicated in the last issue, we were asking old Mike Benkert, the ex-Coast Guard admiral who is currently president of the American Institute of Merchant Shipping (AIMS), if he would look over Jonathan Charney's *The New Nationalism and the Use of Common Spaces*. On the marine pollution side – you may remember that Mike was once in charge of the Coast Guard's marine pollution program – he said it was good, with nothing radically wrong from the environmental point of view. He said the references were quite good for those of us not knowledgeable in the field. He disclaimed the book was for the lay reader, as it claimed, saying it's for the professional student. The ordinary person would find it heavy reading, he said, and after two pages would put it back on the shelf. He called it pretty "strong stuff," having an environmentally oriented bias. Now those of you who have had the pleasure of sailing with Mike or know him personally know that his comments were attractively dressed with more colorful and descriptive verbiage, but we wouldn't want to use that kind of language in this fine family newsletter.

**HUNTFORD IS AT IT AGAIN.** Roland Huntford is now writing a book on Sir Ernest Shackleton. I bet Sir Ernest is lying uneasy in his grave over that. I was privy to seeing a letter that Huntford wrote last December in which he said that Shackleton "was not an easy character to grasp. He was as ill-prepared as Scott, but considerably more intelligent, and determined to survive." The only Antarctic heroes to survive are going to be those who were too dull for a biographer to uncloak. Speaking of Shackleton, I once worked with the late Sir Hubert Wilkins who was Shackleton's Chief Scientist on his last expedition. I probably knew Sir Hubert better than I knew any other well-known polar scientist. Lowell Thomas wrote a truly fascinating biography on Sir Hubert, but for all practical purposes it only included the first half of his life. Sir Hubert would have been a hard man to defrock, as he was a man of tremendous accomplishments all over the world. And a very humble man. They threw the mold away after they made Sir Hubert.

**MIRIAM MACMILLAN, FIRST LADY OF THE ARCTIC.** Fortunately for us Maineciaks, not all of you people have the good fortune to live in Maine or to spend your summers there, but there is a lady in Owl's Head, Maine (a suburb of Rockland - my birthplace!) who has led a most fascinating polar life and was recently honored by the Explorers Club. She's Miriam MacMillan, widow of the old admiral who died in 1970 at the age of 96. Now if you don't know Miriam, she isn't as old as you might imagine; she is the daughter of one of Mac's best friends, and as a child Mac once bounced her on his knees. They were married in 1935, and in 1938 she made her first trip to the Arctic, followed by eight more on the good schooner BOWDOIN, the last one being in 1954. Miriam got to go back to Labrador when the natives in Maine took up a collection to bring her there for the celebration of the 200th anniversary of the landing of the Moravian missionaries. A lot has been published about Miriam and the BOWDOIN in the past year (*The Courier-Gazette*, Rockland, Maine, September 23, 1982; *The Boston Globe*, September 28, 1982; and a wonderful article in *Yankee* magazine, October 1982), as there is a big drive on to raise \$200,000 to refit the 61-year old BOWDOIN (originally costing only \$29,000) which has made 26 trips to the Arctic, logged over 300,000 miles, penetrated to the farthest reaches of Kane Basin, far north of Thule, even to the Humboldt Glacier. When she is refitted



(we're still talking about the BOWDOIN) she will be a seagoing classroom for teaching sailing, seamanship, meteorology, oceanography, and marine ecology. And her first trip will be her 27th trip to the Arctic! Wouldn't you love to be aboard? I bet old Bud Waite would throw away his crutches and hobble aboard for just one more shot at the polar regions.

**ZUMBERGE, PRETTY CAGEY FOR A PRESIDENT.** Gentleman Jim Zumberge, occasionally on campus President of the University of Southern California and august President of SCAR, continues to amaze me. I read the sport pages pretty regularly, and for a backyard pool swimmer, he gets better coverage than many a sports celebrity. He got excellent mileage out of his criticism of the NCAA putting Southern Cal on suspension. But then he pulled a real coup – he kicked upstairs this football coach (a fellow named Johnny Robinson), making him one of his key assistants, a vice-president. This was the sheer stroke of a genius, as not only did he remove the coach who got him into trouble with some sleight of hand recruiting, but he put him to work in his outer office where he could use his personality, name, and pressing of the flesh to bring in megabucks for the non-athletic part of the university. A tremendous move! Best move by a college president since Ike left Columbia for Pennsylvania Avenue. But, alas, the story has a sorry ending. Gentleman Jim didn't sign him to an ironclad contract, and out there in tinsel and make-believe country are many tigers. And among the prettiest and most voluptuous of all tigers in Los Angeles is the beautiful six-time married blonde bombshell, Georgia Frontiere, who owns the hapless Los Angeles-Anaheim Rams. She batted a few eyelashes, or whatever, at the poor old country boy-football coach-vice-president, and Johnny walked out the door, leaving Gentleman Jim in the lurch. I tell you one thing, Jim, you lost to a real pro in that thar Georgia. You got nothing to be ashamed of! Now why don't you hire Georgia to replace Johnny and keep it all in the family!

**A LEGEND BY THE NAME OF ALAN INNES-TAYLOR DIES ... OFFICIALLY.** A couple of years ago, based upon what we thought was a reliable source, we reported that Alan Innes-Taylor of BAE I and BAE II had died. Much to our chagrin we had to write Alan to explain our happiness over finding out that his demise was greatly exaggerated. But he did indeed succumb in January, and with his passing went one of the truly great polar experts. A lot of people have written us Innes-Taylor stories; one of his great admirers is old Fred "Muckluck" Milan of Little America V rectal thermocouple fame, who wrote us on 21 May 1979:

Alan was born in 1900 in Berkhamstead, England, and came with his parents to the U.S. in 1906. He was the nephew of a former Prime Minister to New Zealand. He had been a pilot in the dying days of World War I and had come to Canada to be a constable in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police. Hired by Admiral Byrd to select and bring down dogs for sledging, he served in the Antarctic in 1928-30 and again in 1933-35. He was the recipient of the Congressional Medal (gold) 1928-30 and the Congressional Medal (First Class) 1933-35. He was also awarded the Carnegie Hero Medal (1937) for jumping off a ferry boat to save an old lady who had fallen overboard. He served in the USA Air Force (up to Lt. Col.) and then served as a consultant to SAS, KLM, and Air France when they first established the Polar Air Route. He has served in the Air Force as a survival expert, and according to an old sergeant, had commanded serially all of the Air Force's survival schools.

Before you guys jump all over me about the reference to Innes-Taylor serving in the Antarctic in 1928-30, one must remember that Commander-Byrd-had indeed contacted his New York Office for an additional 20 dogs and that Alan did take them from Alaska to New Zealand, hoping to get there in time to catch the second voyage of

the ELEANOR BOLLING to the Bay of Whales. But he missed her and had to subject himself to the terrible ordeal and hardship of wintering over in New Zealand. He and his dogs finally left Dunedin on the CITY OF NEW YORK on January 5, 1930 (along with Ed Roos and John Bird of our Society), but they didn't reach the Bay of Whales until the evening of February 18th, after a miserable trip south during which they encountered terrible weather. Commander Byrd immediately loaded the ship, and she set sail the next morning, less than 14 hours after arriving. But Byrd gives Innes-Taylor and his dogs credit for helping in the rush of loading. I imagine those dogs must hold the record for the least time spent on the ice by a team of huskies. Alan went down on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition as chief of trail operations and performed most admirably (see Byrd's Discovery).

Philip Marshall, a periglacial geologist disciple of Line Washburn with some Antarctic experience, who is now with Dave Hickok in the University of Alaska's Arctic Environmental Information and Data Center in Anchorage, was hoping to write a biography of Innes-Taylor (letter to us of November 22, 1982) and indicated that he "would like to interview Innes-Taylor no later than spring 1983." Let's hope he moved it up. Philip wrote us:

Innes-Taylor learned dog-mushing as a constable with the Northwest Mounted Police in the Yukon and British Columbia from 1921-1926. He managed the Lederle Laboratories in western Canada studying animal diseases. In 1948 he was in charge of the joint U.S.-Canadian weather station at Isachsen Island. Innes-Taylor made the transition from dogsled and windjammer to tractor and icebreaker. He was one of Canada's pioneer aviators (FAI Pilot License 434), trained in bi-planes without instruments during the First World War. By special act of the U.S. Congress, he was commissioned in the U.S. Army during the Second World War and commanded special operations training mountain troops and commandoes in Greenland, Canada, and the U.S. He was instrumental in developing field survival techniques in the Arctic for the U.S. Army, Air Force, and many commercial airlines. He was awarded the Carnegie Hero Medal, two U.S. Congressional Medals, the Yukon Territory Commissioner's Medal, and the highest civilian decoration in Canada, the Order of Canada.

His last paragraph included this gem, "Beaver farmer for Patagonia, dogsled and canoe freighter, steamboat purser, where else could such a colorful independent story be found?" True! I don't know how Philip made out trying to get funding to do this bio on Innes-Taylor, but if any of you know of any untapped sources of funds which might be available for the asking, please contact Philip directly.

**MAIL CALL.** *Michele Raney*, first woman to ever winter over at the South Pole, has just begun a two-year residency at Stanford in anesthesiology. Her new address is 20990 Valley Green Drive, Apt. 677, Cupertino 95014. Michele reports that "I'm actually enjoying the return to formal training, despite the long hours and studying." Michele will be saddened by the following news, if she reads these things, that concerns the death of another polar medical person, old *Captain Hedblom* who died last November 27th, presumably at his home in Brunswick, Maine, after a two-day illness. (Brunswick, home of Bowdoin College and the Peary-MacMillan Museum) Anyone who ever saw Captain Hedblom will never forget him, as he was a giant of a physical specimen, and it seems to me that his uniform of the day was always tent-size overalls with a big red cross on the back. Palle (South Pole 58) Mogensen gave us this sad news, recalling how Captain Hedblom served on the Advisory Board of AINA where he was influential in many ways, such as the development of polar clothing....*David Kellogg* wrote that they had a "short but productive season" in Taylor Valley with Don Elston and cohorts; said the weather was so spectacularly

good that they had to import a Dry Ice maker and tanks of CO<sub>2</sub> in order to keep their ice cores from melting. The Kelloggs are looking forward to another 15 years when their 3-year old son, Griff (for Griffith Taylor) will be big enough to be their field assistant!...Haven't heard lately from the old icebreaker, *Captain Edwin MacDonald*, He went to China last spring on a Naval Academy Alumni cruise. He contracted chronic lymphatic leukemia, but reported last March that "chemotherapy appears to be gaining the upper hand"...*Charlie (South Pole 58) Greene* is going to be stripped of his Antarctic campaign ribbon if he keeps on with his Arctic affairs. In 1982 he made five field trips above the Arctic Circle (3 to Prudhoe Bay, 1 to Tuk, and 1 to Arctic Bay). How come a nice little old MIT boy could get so wrapped up in noise measurements and the responses of marine mammals (ringed seals, bowhead whales and narwhals), I'll never know. And Charlie had such promise when he was a young, budding scientist running the C3 ionosphere sounder!...That darn *Art Ford* out there in Menlo Park really one-upmanshipped me good. I put a personal note on his Newsletter about the fabulous performance of my favorite Ford, a 1962 Fairlane which has clocked 206,000 miles and doesn't want to quit. Art came back with the fact that he not only owns a 1930 Model A Ford, but that he drives it to work every day. He bought his for \$100 back in 1950; I bought mine for \$275 when it had only 28,000 miles. His speedometer has turned over several times that he knows of, so I have to get down on my knees and admit that A. Ford (his license plate) has me beat. But I still love my Fairlane!...*Don Wiesnet* of hydrological fame retired from the National Earth Satellite Service last October after some 32 years of federal service, some of which were probably enjoyable. Had some difficulties holding jobs (14 years with the USGS, 4 years with the Coastal Oceanography Branch of the Naval Oceanographic Office, 10 years with NOAA, and, more recently, senior research hydrologist and Chief of the Land Sciences Branch of NESS), and is just beginning a new career as a private consultant in remote sensing, environmental science, and hydrology. Sounds awful - he should just go home, put his feet up and enjoy watching the little woman do housework...*Jim and Jan Sparkman* have a mountain retreat in Afton, Virginia - right up on the Blue Ridge Parkway - and he appears to be enjoying teaching at the University of Virginia and also working for Simpson Weather Associates. He doesn't miss NOAA at all!...Remember I wrote once about this fellow *Albert Armstrong* who designed a lot of the good buildings at McMurdo and who is about as old as Methuselah? We sell him five calendars every year, which we mail out for him to five different women. He just repeated the order for those postcards with "it is necessary for me to have several sets, as you know how it is to keep all of the girls in a jolly and convivial mood in order to keep the old boy in operable amusing condition." I just hope some jealous husband doesn't catch wind of all of Albert's shenanigans and unload a shotgun on the "old boy," as that could totally destroy his operable condition. He tells me they are all relatives, but that's the same song and dance we get from other multiple buyers... *Arville Sohaleben* wrote that the hurricane which hit Hawaii in January "knocked the smithereens out of both our Kanai places." He should have built on Ross Island...*Larry Gould* wrote that the only reason Howard Mason wasn't operated on for appendicitis at Little America was that Howard got well amazingly fast when he found out that Larry was going to be the anesthetist. Dr. Coman had evidently already started preparation for the operation. They performed an appendectomy on a Navy man at Little America V when I was there which may have set a record for number of hours on the operating table. It was a comedy of errors; the dentist who was supposedly assisting the station doctor couldn't take it and had to be replaced by old Fred "Muckluck" Milan. Somehow or other, the patient actually survived, much to everyone's surprise. The health record in camp improved radically thereafter...What do you think of old *Dick (Wilkes 57) Cameron* marrying that young Sally Barnett? Understand they got married ten minutes after midnight on New Year's Eve, which I suppose is as good

a time as any to do the deed. At least all bystanders should have been in a good mood by then....Another New Hampshireite, *Rudy (Wilkes 57, Wilkes 59, Palmer 67) Honkala*, has pulled out of Washington and moved to a little town named Kilmamock in Virginia. It's about 160 miles from Washington, which Rudy feels is still much too close, but he is on an inlet of the Chesapeake Bay and is looking forward to spending a lot of time out on- the water....*Bill Tobin*, ex-Office of Polar Programs, has been plagued with bad back problems, and has just escaped from a local hospital. Let's play tennis, Bill!....USA TODAY, in its health column on 17 February 83, had the following paragraph: "One newcomer to the cold war is jokingly called 'killer hankies.' The iodine-saturated tissues help prevent the spread of cold viruses. Researcher *Elliot C. Dick*, of the University of Wisconsin, tested them on servicemen at McMurdo Station in Antarctica and found that they cut the spread of colds by 40 percent." There was other good news in the article, such as, kissing doesn't spread colds, wet feet and chills don't cause colds, children catch the most colds, and non-smokers get over their colds faster. The bottom line was "Treating a cold will stop it in seven days; otherwise it lasts a week."....*Mort (Mirny 58) Rubin* has written a couple of excellent articles in the Polar Record on some of the scientific programs on pre-Larry Gould expeditions. Vol. 21, No. 130, 1982, has one on pages 33-49 entitled "James Cook's Scientific Programme in the Southern Ocean, 1772-75," and Vol. 21, No. 132, 1982 has another on pages 215-229 on Thaddeus Bellingshausen's Scientific Programme in the Southern Ocean, 1818-21." And I believe Mort has another article which is about to be published....*March Vaucher* of the Marine Policy and Ocean Management Program at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution has recently published "Prospective Maritime Jurisdictions in the Polar Sea." It is Technical Report, WHOI-83-1 and sells for \$5. In actuality it's not so much a report as it is two maps of the polar regions with some jargon at the bottom. Weddell as in Weddell Sea is spelled incorrectly on the map, and I'm not certain why some islands (like the Falklands and Kerguelen) are pink, and other islands (such as Heard, Prince Edward, and Crozet) are not. I think these maps are for the affluent polar collector who doesn't want to miss any item.

**ANTARCTIC AMBASSADOR, DOROTHY IRVING BELL, 86-YEAR OLD LASSIE IN BRISTOL, ENGLAND.**

Gordon (BAE II) Fountain, seaman on the queen of all Antarctic ships, the BEAR, introduced us through the mail to a delightful lady in England, Dorothy Irving Bell, whose nickname is Squibbs. We sent her a complimentary copy of the Newsletter just to see if we could interest her in joining our ranks. She wrote us a great letter telling about hearing Shackleton and Amundsen lecture, and about being a great friend of James Marr (the Scout whom Shackleton took south on the QUEST). She told a tale about how, at her late husband's request, she went to this home for, shall we say, wayward youths and spoke about Antarctica. But let's let Squibbs tell you as it really was:

I was faced by an audience of keen looking lads and in spite of having done naughty things they probably had no encouragement at home to be decently behaved and interested in anything worthwhile so I went headlong into a talk and said how I had become so keen on Antarctic exploration and after all they, if they wanted to badly enough, might well go on an expedition one day. They were a fine bunch of lads and listened to every word and asked questions at the end. A few days later my husband came in and said I could not talk to the Remand Home boys again as next day three of them had absconded and were caught looking for a ship to take them to Antarctica! I told him it was the best compliment I had ever had.

Squibbs must be something. Wouldn't you just love to meet her? I know I would. She ended up sending "Every good wish to your Society." Maybe some of you folks might want to write her - her address is 5A Oakfield Road, Bristol BS8-2AJ.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 82-83

April

No. 5

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

The Antarctic Society and the Polar Research Board, NRC  
Co-sponsor Cherry Blossom Special

OFFSHORE OIL DEVELOPMENT IN POLAR REGIONS  
APPLICABILITY OF ARCTIC EXPERIENCE TO THE ANTARCTIC

by

F. Geoffrey Larminie, OBE

Director, Environmental Control Center  
British Petroleum Company  
London, England

on

Thursday, April 21, 1983

8 PM

National Academy of Sciences  
Joseph Henry Building, Room 451  
corner of 21st and Pennsylvania Avenue N.W.

*(Please note where we are meeting - we have never been there before.  
Same building as Adams Rib Restaurant. Parking at a cost in garage  
under building - entrance on I Street.)*

Geoff Larminie, petroleum geologist, and a current member of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, received the Order of the British Empire from the Queen back in 1971 for his good deeds and many accomplishments while serving in the Expedition Department of the British Petroleum Company in such fine polar places as Sudan, Greece, Libya, Thailand, Kuwait, Canada, and the USA (Alaska, California and New York City). He formerly was a lecturer in geology at the University of Glasgow and the University of Sydney, and was also past president of the Alaska Geology Society. Presentation will be given in the best of Queen's English. Translators not required.

This Newsletter is divided into two parts, the first being more or less the official part, and the second will be BERGY BITS, the unofficial part. We'll start this out with an article by Celia Heil of the Division of Polar Programs, who at the request of our President, Mort Turner, summarized published material from various sources on Latin American activities/interests in Antarctica.

**ANTARCTICA AND THE LATIN AMERICAN NATIONS** (by Celia Heil, DPP, NSF).

Two Latin American republics, Argentina and Chile, are consultative parties to the Antarctic Treaty. Brazil, Uruguay and Peru have joined the acceding nations but are not yet consultative parties. The most recent, Peru, acceded to the Treaty on 10 April 1981. Argentina and Chile each maintain several stations and active research programs on the antarctic continent. Argentina and Chile have overlapping claims in Antarctica and in turn these claims are both overlapped by a claim of the United Kingdom. Members of the Antarctic Treaty are both claimant and non-claimant nations and there is no broad recognition of the territorial claims.

Chile, Argentina, Peru, and Uruguay, claim to be direct and legitimate successors to the Spanish sovereignty over land and sea that included portions of the antarctic regions in direct geographic line of the South American continent. These claims are based on a historic event that took place at the end of the 15th century when the Iberic kingdoms of Castille and Aragon established their title over the "Terra Australis Incognita" through the Papal Bull of Discovery of the New World. Under the same Papal declaration, Portugal was granted new lands in the other half of the world, presumably also including corresponding portions of Antarctica. Brazil traces similar claims through succession from former Portuguese sovereignty.

Argentina's antarctic program is under the administration of the Institute Antartico Argentine (Argentine Antarctic Institute) established on 17 April 1951, a branch of the Direccio'n Nacional del Antartico (National Directorate of the Antarctic). Support and supply operations for Argentina's eight stations are provided by the three branches of the armed forces. Argentina has had the longest continuous operation of an antarctic scientific station of any nation. This dates from the occupation of Estacion Orcadas in 1904, after it was turned over to Argentina by the Scottish National Antarctic Expedition. On 13 December 1947, Admiral Gregorio A. Portillo crossed the South Pole in a Douglas C-54 plane, thus Argentina became the second nation in the world to fly across the South Pole. Since 1968, Argentina has been conducting scheduled tourist voyages to the Antarctic Peninsula during the austral summer. The first two such voyages took place during January/February 1958 and January 1959.

Chile's activities in her four antarctic stations are coordinated by two institutions, Comite' Antartico Chileno (Chilean Antarctic Committee) and Institute Antartico Chileno (INACH) administered by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. These institutions plan and coordinate the technical and scientific activities on the antarctic continent. Logistic support is provided by Chile's armed forces. Chile's first antarctic expedition and the establishment of her first station, Base Prat, took place in 1947. On 29 May 1981, Chile celebrated the 17th anniversary of the establishment of INACH. Extensive scientific research is supported by LC-130 (Hercules), Twin Otter, and helicopter aircraft throughout the Antarctic Peninsula region. Chile has expressed her intentions to establish a scientific base close to the geographic South Pole, and plans are being considered to circumnavigate the ice continent to have a better understanding of Antarctica.

This austral season (1982/83), 40 scientists from the Federal Republic of Germany, China, Peru, and Uruguay, were participants of Chile's Antarctic Expedition. The expedition focused its research in the Drake Sea, Antarctic Peninsula, and adjacent archipelagos. The Chinese scientists are members of the National Oceanographic Institute of China. Scientists from Peru and Uruguay are members of their respective antarctic institutes.

According to a Latin American newspaper report the objectives of the Chilean expedition were to study the possible use of penguins for food consumption, to undertake basic biological, geological, and atmospheric research, to study the volcanic activity of Deception Island and the occurrences of iron and copper, and to search for indications of past human habitation. The German scientists members of the Universities of Hannover and Kiel, were interested in lichenology and glaciology.

The Instituto Brasileiro do Estudos Antarticos (Brazilian Institute of Antarctic Studies) was established in September 1972. It is supported by the Government and forms part of the Comisi6n Interministerial do Recursos do Mar-(Interministerial Commission of Marine Resources) who provides the logistic support. This year Brazil is conducting its first antarctic expedition with three adequately equipped ships. The lead ship was acquired from the Lauritzen Shipping Company in Copenhagen and is the former ANARE expedition icebreaker "Thala Dan", purchased by Brazil and renamed "Barao de Tefe". The ship is carrying 67 scientists and members of the crew; a second ship, "Wladimir Bernard" of the Oceanographic Institute of the State University of Sao Paulo, has 52 members. This vessel, equipped for oceanographic research, will remain in the southern seas until March 1983.

This expedition, assisted by Chile and Argentina, is Brazil's formal application to consultative membership to the Antarctic Treaty. One objective of the expedition is to establish a base on the antarctic continent. This base is to be located outside of Argentina and Chile's claimed territories, somewhere on the Weddell Sea coast, for the purpose of exploration and exploitation of oil reserves and krill. The expedition sailed from Rio de Janeiro, with a scheduled stop in Porto Rio Grande on 26 December 1982. The University there has provided an area for storage of supplies and other material bound for the antarctic continent for this and future expeditions. The University at Porto Rio Grande will serve as a point of departure and logistic support for the Brazilian antarctic program and for personnel training. The center at the University will have facilities to process sea products harvested from the antarctic seas. British and German scientists have expressed their interest in participating in Brazil's antarctic program at the University. During the two years of preparation the expeditionary group was in close contact with the Scott Polar Institute in Cambridge, England, and Chile's Antarctic Institute and received scientific and technical advice from the United States.

At the First National Antarctic Convention in 1970, Uruguay gave official status to the Instituto Antartico Uruguayo (IAU) (Uruguayan Antarctic Institute) and was officially incorporated to the Ministry of Defense in 1975. Uruguay acceded to the Antarctic Treaty on 11 January 1980. The IAU is the liaison agency with the international scientific community. Although Uruguay has established an antarctic institute and has ratified the Antarctic Treaty, no antarctic field research has been undertaken. Uruguay does not yet have a coordinated and viable program of specialized scientists and trained personnel nor the logistic support needed. However, several scientists and representatives of IAU have participated in antarctic

scientific research and expeditions through programs of other nations such as Argentina, Chile, England, and the United States.

This austral season has been witness to another first. Spain acceded to the Antarctic Treaty on 31 March 1981, and this year, on the last week of December the first Spanish antarctic expedition departed from the Port of Gijon, Asturias. The vessel, the "Idus de Marzo" (Ides of March) with 23 crew members was due to stop in Brazil on its first port of call on 15 January 1983, then proceed to Argentina, where nine Spanish scientists from the Oceanographic Institute of Spain were to join the expedition. The vessel was also scheduled to stop in Uruguay and Punta Arenas, Chile, before the expected arrival in Antarctica in early February.

Brazil's and Spain's antarctic expeditions are of great significance to the Latin American nations already involved in antarctic work. Argentina and Chile have given their support to these expeditions and it seems that the Latin American nations interested in the scientific and diplomatic participation in Antarctica are working together in this common effort.

(Information for this article was obtained from several Latin American newspaper articles; Argentina and Chile's Antarctic Research Bulletins; and from a previous article by the author, "Antarctica: Life at the End of the Earth", AMERICAS, NOV/DEC, 1981, VOL. 33, NO. 11-12, Washington, D.C.)

**POLAR BOOK AUCTION.** At the last Board meeting of the Society, the subject of having a polar book auction was raised, and a committee consisting of Charlie Burroughs, chairman, Bill Littlewood and Guy Guthridge was appointed to look into the feasibility of an auction. The Committee is supposed to present its plan of action at the next Board meeting, date to be set by the President. Essentially the game plan worked out by the Committee is that Society members would offer books for sale at an auction, presumably at our annual Mid-Winter picnic at Stronghold, with 20% of the sales going to the Society, 80% to the donor. Anyone wishing to participate in this venture should contact Charlie Burroughs at 686 College Parkway, Rockville, Maryland 20850. The Committee is interested in knowing who wants to submit what, who wants to participate in the auction, who wants the auction list, et cetera.

#### B E R G Y      B I T S

This is the unofficial section of your Newsletter, mostly about people and happenings. The Society's membership, now over 420, includes members from all American expeditions to Antarctica. We strive to find some items of interest for each group, but only so much can be covered in Bergy Bits. It's essentially a potpourri of material either sent to us or given to us. We are more than willing to include more material on ongoing activities, but you guys and dolls have to get the stuff in to us if you want it to appear in our Newsletter.

**ZINSMEISTER PLAYS TO OVER 200, BUT ...** Bill Zinsmeister spoke to what well may have been the largest audience in the history of our Society on March 24th and 25th when over 200 people heard him tell all about the amazing discoveries on Seymour Island in the austral summer of 1982-83. That was the good news; the bad news was that the show of Society members was poor, especially in view of the fact that the discovery of the jawbone of a marsupial on this expedition was probably the most exciting scientific thing to happen in Antarctica in this century, although



"meteoritators" might challenge this opinion. I grant you that our Society is fast becoming a broad-based society (63% of our membership is outside the Washington area), but we still have 154 local members, the largest group of which is from the US Geological Survey, and as the Survey goes, so goes our attendance at the lectures. For this lecture, we had only one member from the USGS. I was hoping our Society would turn out en masse, and that a joint Antarctic Society-Smithsonian Institution conclave might become an annual event. But we may have blown it. Maybe it was because of a phobia suburbanites of Washington have about going downtown at night; maybe it was due to the fact that Bill also spoke at the National Science Foundation and siphoned off some of our listeners there; or maybe it was because we never got on the phone and jacked up people to turn out. Those who missed one of the presentations - there were three - missed out on a thrilling story. Seymour Island is evidently about as un-Antarctic as you can get, with real badlands that would thrill only pigs and paleontologists. Zinsmeister said his idea of Heaven would be to be laid away in such an area resplendent with fossils. It is quite evident to me that he's never been to the beaches of Ft. Lauderdale during the college spring recess. Bill is going back next year, with twice as many people (20) and for a much longer period (1981-82 season was only 19 days long). Listening to Bill's enthusiasm for it all, I had the feeling that Seymour Island will become to him what Mt. Erebus became to Phil Kyle. Bill made a prediction that he will find dinosaur bones on Seymour. Now if NSF were clairvoyant, they would borrow some bones from a museum and have the Argentines fly them down ahead of the Americans next year so they'd be waiting for Bill's discovery. This way NSF wouldn't have to keep funding additional expeditions for the next decade to Seymour. After all, icebreakers are real expensive.

**1983 MEMORIAL LECTURE WILL BE PART OF ANTARCTIC OCTOBERFEST.** There will be a lot of polarites in Washington town in mid-October with the US Geological Survey holding a three-day polar symposium at the National Academy of Sciences and the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board meeting at the same time. So the Society is going to take advantage of the influx of penguins and polar bears and hold its 1983 Memorial Lecture during that week. October is a good month in Washington, the heat and humidity of summer are passe, and it's just a great time of the year. We hope this will be a period when IGY personnel may see fit to come to Washington to reunite themselves. At least with the polar symposium, there is a scientific excuse for the professorial types to leave their halls of learning and come to town for a sprinkling of libation and whatever.... Our Society got off to an early start in 1982-83 with a late summer lecture by Dr. Swithinbank, our first-ever summer lecture, so there is no reason why we can't close our current lecture season with our April meeting, our sixth of the year. In all likelihood the Society will again hold the annual Mid-Winter picnic sometime in June or July at Stronghold, which will officially end our activities for this season. A Newsletter in late May or early June will alert you folks on the details.

**PENGUINS LIVE IN MULTIMILLION DOLLAR LUXURY IN SAN DIEGO.** Thanks to Barbara Duffy Heffernan, Director, Government Affairs, Sea World, in Washington, we have a wealth of material on Sea World's Penguin Encounter which will open in San Diego in early summer, hopefully on Memorial Day, presenting fantastic exhibits of Antarctic penguins, temperate penguins, and alcids. The polar exhibit, built at a cost of seven million dollars, occupies a 28,000 square foot building in the San Diego marine park. A mini-Antarctic environment has been created within a 5,000 square foot exhibit area where the temperature will be maintained at 28°F. There is a 3,000 square foot viewing space (presumably so penguins can also watch homo sapiens), including a moving sidewalk directly in front of the viewing panels and an upper level viewing area with a bank of 12 television monitors. So one can watch emperors, Adelies, kings,

rockhoppers, macaronis, and gentoos through a 100-foot wide window (made up of 13 panels joined together with silicon) while on the moving sidewalk. There is also a 2,000 square foot outdoor exhibit area where you can watch a Humboldt penguin colony; conversely the Humboldts have a 1,000 square foot viewing area to watch us watching them. Puffins and murrelets, both members of the alcid family of birds, made out quite well, too, as they will have a 1,200 square foot exhibit area.

Twelve thousand pounds of snow will be produced each day. Artificial ice will simulate the edge of the polar ice shelf and fresh crushed ice will be blown over this each day to provide a realistic substrate for the birds. The ice shelf juts out over a 7 1/2 foot deep pool of water, maintained at 45°F. For the very first time in a major exhibit, guests will be able to view penguins as they swim underwater. In an upper level viewing area guests may relax on benches for extended periods of viewing, or take advantage of a bank of 12 television monitors with video presentations on various aspects of penguin biology. In addition, the video system has the capability of going live and viewing ongoing penguin research. Sea World has thirty other educational exhibits and six aquatic shows, and must be one of the truly great bargains in existence. Ms. Heffernan has indicated there is a good possibility that they could present a lecture to our Society sometime next fall, but in the meantime all roads lead to San Diego. And if you see any penguins that look like Bill Sladen or Larry Gould, please keep it to yourself!

**SEA WORLD PENGUIN PROPAGATION PROJECT** (Copied from Sea World News release of 9/82).

Purpose: To establish and maintain a self-perpetuating colony of high Antarctic penguins available year-round for research purposes. ... Population: Seven of the 17 species of penguins are represented, including king, Adelie, emperor, macaroni, Humboldt, rockhopper and gentoo. Description of polar species: Emperor penguins; Height: 3-4 feet. Weight: from 50-100 pounds. Long, slender body with patches of orange-yellow at sides of head. Largest of the living penguins. Range: Antarctica. Hubbs-Sea World Research Institute and Sea World aviculturists made history on Sept. 16, 1980, with the hatching of the first emperor penguin chick ever to occur outside the Antarctic continent. This was soon followed with the hatching of two more emperors on Sept. 20, 1980. In succeeding years, additional hatchings have taken place. Adelie penguins; Height: 2-2 1/2 feet. Weight: from 9-14 pounds. Black-throated. Range: Antarctica. More than 120 Adelie chicks have been hatched and reared in the penguin propagation facility since 1976. Hatchings of this magnitude are unprecedented outside the Antarctic. Adelies lay two eggs - one is hatched in an incubator and the other is left with the adults. Sea World aviculturists hand fed chicks which were hatched in an incubator and later transferred to a brooder, thus allowing the collection of valuable behavioral data. A food formula was devised by the staff. This diet consists of ground fish, crustaceans and vitamin/mineral supplements. King penguins; Height: 3 feet. Weight: from 25-40 pounds. Bright yellow coloration around head and neck. Range: Subantarctic. The fifteen king penguins maintained in the facility are much like emperors but are more active and "aggressive" than their larger counterparts. Being sub-antarctic in origin, these penguins prefer ice-free areas, particularly when breeding. Several eggs have been laid by the kings in the unit, but no chicks have been successfully reared by the adults. However, in 1982, two chicks were hatched in the incubator and subsequently hand reared. Prior to this no king penguin had been artificially hatched and reared. Macaroni penguins; Height: 2-2 1/2 feet. Weight: 10-12 pounds. Orange plumes on top of head extending backwards. Range: Sub-antarctic. For some time Sea World has had three elderly macaroni penguins that are managed in the same manner as the Adelies. Although the mated pair has laid several eggs, none of these has been fertile, a condition attributed to the age of these penguins. A fourth macaroni stranded in New Jersey in August, 1981,

has been rehabilitated and introduced into the unit. Rockhopper penguins: Height: 2 feet. Weight: 5-7 pounds. Red eyes, drooping yellow crest. Range: Sub-antarctic. Nine specimens of rockhopper penguins are maintained in the San Diego park. Three of the older penguins have produced eggs. An infertile egg was once substituted with a fertile foster Adelie egg from an incubator. This egg was hatched by a pair of rock-hoppers. The foster parents attempted to rear the chick but apparently were unable to supply a sufficient quantity of food. Gentoo penguins: Height: 2 1/2 feet. Weight: 9-13 pounds. Conspicuous white marks on top of head; white band extends from eye to eye across a slate black head. Range: Antarctic and Sub-antarctic. Sea World maintains one gentoo on loan from the San Diego Zoo. It has exhibited breeding behavior with the Adelies, assisting a pair in nest building and attempting to incubate abandoned Adelie eggs. Humboldt penguins; Height: 2-2 1/2 feet. Weight: 8-10 pounds. Narrow white superciliary stripe passing well above the eye. Long, heavy bill. Range: West coast of Chile and Peru. Because this species inhabits tropical and subtropical climatic zones, the Humboldt penguins are maintained outdoors at ambient temperatures. Total world population may be less than 5,000 individuals, and it is considered an endangered species. Sea World maintains 50 of these penguins. The Humboldt is one of the most familiar "zoo penguins" because of its ability to survive in warmer climates. This species typically nests in burrows. Up until 1977, the Sea World Humboldt colony was quite productive with 10-13 young being reared a year. In the next three seasons, heavy rains flooded the burrows, resulting in the loss of numerous eggs and chicks. Since that time by utilizing techniques involving artificial incubation and hand feeding similar to that used for the Adelies, Sea World aviculturists have successfully reared Humboldts in a controlled environment.

**RAISING PENGUINS AT HUBBS-SEA WORLD RESEARCH INSTITUTE, SAN DIEGO** (Copied from the Institute's Currents, January 1983).... . . Dr. George Bartholomew of the University of California at Los Angeles and his associates continue to study penguin egg metabolism, and Adelie penguins have again successfully produced chicks; more than 50 were hatched last year. As Adelies usually only rear one chick, as in previous years, one egg has been removed from each two-egg clutch and placed in the incubator. When hatched, these, like more than half of the Adelies that have been raised in the Facility, will be hand-reared.

Last February two king penguin eggs were laid in the research freezer. As the care they were being given by their parents was inadequate, they were taken from the adults and hatched in the incubator. Raising the two chicks to fledgling stage has not been an easy task. King penguins in the wild inhabit subantarctic regions where they are not subjected to the climatic extremes of the Antarctic. Therefore they can take a longer time to fledge their young than species that live closer to the pole; king chicks may take up to 13 months to fledge. In the case of the two chicks, however, fledging took only seven months, undoubtedly because they were fed daily, whereas chicks in the wild may go without food for weeks at a time during the winter while the adults are at sea.

Raising these king chicks is a first-time-ever event and a major breakthrough. "We had no knowledge at all of what was required to hand-rear the larger penguins," Todd (Frank Todd, Research Fellow and Corporate Curator of Birds for Sea World) says, "and we were particularly anxious to succeed with these as we knew that we would probably have to raise an emperor by hand sooner or later. Caring for these king chicks enabled us to develop guidelines and obtain data that could be used when that day came."

The day arrived this fall. In September two pairs of emperors each produced a chick. At six weeks of age, one chick was significantly smaller than the other, and it was decided to remove it from its parents and rear it by hand. Initially the little

emperor, affectionately known as "E.P.", had a large stuffed Snoopy doll for a companion. Emperor chicks are brooded on the feet of their parents and covered with a fold of abdominal skin. The young penguin was able to nestle under the toy dog, which served as a surrogate parent and afforded the chick a degree of security. The experience gained with the king penguin chicks did, as expected, prove to be invaluable in raising the emperor. By mid-December it weighed 7776 grams, a gain of 6380 grams while under human care.

The large body of data on incubation and hand-rearing of penguins that has been amassed in the Polar Research Facility will prove inestimably valuable in the future, as live birds will no longer be imported from the Antarctic; only eggs will be brought back.....

**PAUL A. SIPLE, POLAR CLOTHING EXPERT.** The second president of our Society, the late Dr. Paul A. Siple, was well-known for his many polar achievements, but probably none overshadowed his interests in the health and welfare of men in the polar regions which manifested itself by his development of the windchill equation resulting from experiments he conducted while serving as leader of West Base on the Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. During World War II there was an interesting exchange of messages between Admiral Richard E. Byrd and General Dwight Eisenhower which involved Dr. Siple. If you have read Alfred Chandler's *The Papers of Dwight David Eisenhower; The War Years*, you may recall that Byrd wrote Eisenhower on 2 February 1945 that he had been in contact with General Handy and had arranged to have Major Siple sent to the European Theatre of Operations to assist in cold weather problems. The Admiral wrote, "I can say without hesitation that he is the greatest living expert on cold and wet weather clothing." And General Eisenhower's message (#2279) to Admiral Byrd said, "Dear Admiral Byrd. Thank you for your note about Major Siple. I will see to it that his work here is facilitated."

I (pcd) hadn't known how many trench foot casualties were experienced by our troops in Europe, but there were 11,000 cases in November 1944 (L'Hollier and Park's *Sealed Insulated Military Boots*, Natick Laboratories, 1967); and going through Paul's papers in the National Archives I found a statement that there were 50,000 trench foot casualties in Europe in World War II. Paul, along with a physiologist at the University of Pennsylvania, the late H. C. Bazett, conceived the principle of a double vapor barrier boot - the precursor of the insulated boot - and constructed some footgear utilizing the double-barrier principle in March 1944 which were field-tested by a group of Canadian soldiers. Paul proposed the four layers of footgear used in the early studies be integrated into the wall of a waterproof boot. He and Bazett received and transferred to the Army Quartermaster Corps a patent on an insulated boot designed with an inner layer of fleece, a layer of rubber, a layer of fleece and an outer shell of rubber - all laminated together into a single boot wall. L'Hollier, then a development manager for Hood Rubber Company, carried the principle of insulation by air one step further than Siple. He devised a way to trap an air chamber within the boot wall, while keeping the insulating material dry between two impermeable layers. The standard black boot came into its own during the Korean War, while the white insulated boot was formally adopted by the Army in 1959 for military personnel. We used "formally adopted", as IGY personnel will recall that the white rubber insulated boot was available for them to wear in the Antarctic in 1957. I thought this little bit of history wouldn't hurt any of you - one should always be mindful of one's heritage. After all, aren't all Antarcticans indebted to the late Dr. Siple for the white rubber insulated boot, as I don't believe, in spite of Murray Hamlett's awful pictures, that any American has ever had trench foot in the Antarctic?

**BED COUNT.** Here is the winter-time census for US Antarctic stations: McMurdo 85, South Pole 20, Palmer 10, and Siple 8.

**ROCK APPEARS TO BE FIRST KNOWN VISITOR FROM MARS.** This headline screamed across the top of the Science section of the New York Times for Tuesday March 15, 1983. A long, excellent article by John Noble Wilford started out, "A greyish-brown chunk of rock, a meteorite found on the ice of Antarctica four years ago, has sent a shock wave of excitement through the laboratories of planetary scientists. Its drab appearance belies its apparently exotic provenance. The rock very likely comes from Mars." The 17.5 pound rock, eight inches in diameter, was picked up in 1979 at the Elephant Moraine near McMurdo Sound. It is young as meteorites go, being only 1.3 billion years old, according to radioactive dating. It was said that meteorites almost invariably date back to the beginning of the solar system 4.6 billion years ago. Since the rock appeared to be volcanic, it had to come from a body that had been geologically active as recently as 1.3 billion years ago. Scientists have found some of the so-called noble gases - neon, argon, krypton, and xeron - trapped in the glass, strikingly similar in abundance to those of the Martian atmosphere as determined by Viking missions to Mars in 1976. However, definite proofs that it came from Mars may have to await the return of Martian samples by spacecraft. At this time, the United States has no plans for such an undertaking.

Meanwhile, as evidence becomes more and more persuasive, it could be that the meteorite is the first known object from another planet to reach the Earth. Dr. Robert O. Pepin, a University of Minnesota physicist, has been doing analyses on the gases trapped in the meteorite and said "the results are ambiguously positive." They were "positive" because the spectrometer detected 15 percent more nitrogen-15 than would be found in a sample from the Earth's atmosphere; they were "ambiguous" because he needed a measurement close to 60 percent to match the Viking data from Mars. Dr. Pepin said the problem might be some contamination from ordinary nitrogen which the rock had absorbed during processing in the laboratory, while a colleague of his, Dr. Alfred O. Nier, suggested that the Martian atmosphere was different 180 million years ago when the glass trapped the gas. But Dr. Pepin put it all into its proper scientific perspective when he remarked, "That rock just smells like Mars."

**MORE ON METEORITES.** The Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society, one of its more prominent organs, had a rather long article on "Antarctic Meteorites from Mars" in its News and Notes section of the March 1983 issue. Robert Huguenin of the Depts. of Physics and Astronomy at the University of Massachusetts has come up with compelling evidence to support the belief that two of the meteorites found in Antarctica were once part of Mars.

His studies involve examination of the Martian surface through remote sensing, as well as through studies of the mineralogy and chemistry of Viking-obtained soil samples. He has also participated in numerous earth-based observations of Mars via telescope.

Through the use of spectrophotometry—the measuring of a surface's light reflectance and absorbance—Huguenin and his associates have been able to probe portions of Mars's surface the size of New England .....

Striking similarities are revealed when reflectance spectra of areas of Mars are compared to the reflectance spectra of some of the Antarctica meteorites. They indicate that the meteorites are similar in major mineral makeup to broad expanses of exposed rocks on Mars .....

Another important piece of evidence is the similarity of derived "parent magmas." ....

Huguenin also notes that the meteorites under study are, geologically speaking, unusually young. By measuring radiogenic decay, a process similar to dating fossils through measurement of the radioactive decay of carbon isotopes, scientists are able to determine the rate of decay of elements such as uranium, argon, and strontium—isotopes of which are found

in many meteorites. Such dating methods revealed the age of the suspected Martian meteorites to be from 500 million to 1.3 billion years old - considerably younger than the 4.6 billion year old meteorites originating

from asteroids at about the time the earth cooled ....

Despite the evidence to the contrary, there are scientists who find it difficult to believe that meteorites would be able to escape Mars's strong gravitational field to intersect Earth's orbit, in the manner of asteroids. However, a research team at the Carnegie Institute of Washington, led by George W. Wetherill, calculated that such an escape was possible if the permafrost believed to pervade the Martian soil vaporized on impact, therefore creating such extremes in gas pressure, that surface material could be boosted into space and enter the Earth's orbit. He devised a permafrost model to demonstrate his explanation.

Huguenin likens the Martian climate to that of Antarctica, with temperature falling to as low as -50 to -100C during the night. . . .

Huguenin must be a master of the understatement as he said, "It's very exciting."

**MAIL CALL.** We have it from a most reliable source that Eddie Goodale, one of the old Harvard dog team drivers on the Byrd '28-30 expedition who continued his Antarctic activities with the Office of Polar Programs at NSF (serving occasionally as their rep at Christchurch for several years, an early-day version of Walt Seelig), was back south this winter in Mobile, but that he is feeling his age. Supposedly he does quite well physically, although this will probably be the last year he'll be able to go south (from Maine) for the winter . . . Dick Conger recently joined the Society. Dick lives here in the Washington area. He was the head Navy photographer in the Antarctic for many years - on High Jump in 1946-47, on Windmill in 1947-48, on the staff of Deep Freeze from 1954-59 (I, II, III, and part of IV), and was also up in the Arctic three times. Dick was recently out in Missouri, and he looked up Father John Condit who was the first Catholic priest at McMurdo Sound in 1956. Father Condit, as I recall, had quite a pugilistic reputation, and there weren't many fights that winter in which the good priest did not become actively involved. Now he has a parish in Taos, Missouri, which, Dick tells me, is about 45 miles from Columbia, Missouri . . . Jerry Huffman tells me that the former Antarctic Navy commander who later worked in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF, Captain Eugene Doering, died very suddenly in the past month. No details. He was particularly interested in the energy part of NSF.... While we are writing about the military, it's always good to get a copy of Doc Abbot's Christmas letter. The former Deep Freeze admiral lives the good life down on the Gulf where he still delivers Bertrams (#26 and #27 in 1983) to buyers, trades in Cadillacs, does a lot of traveling (highlight of '82 was a trip to Western Europe with 81 souls, of which 33 were Naval Academy '39 classmates, another 33 were wives or wives-equivalents and the other 15 were friendly forces). Doc says he has four jobs, all non-salaried. His Christmas "annual non-Christmas card" is just great, having a most original format which is innocuous and a pleasure to read - even though I have never had the pleasure of meeting him! .... We understand from another source that a representative of TEMCOR in Torrance, California, the good folks who built the geodesic dome at the South Pole, recently visited the station and came away with a warm feeling that the dome was doing just great, and that it would last for at least another ten years. Now that's what you'd call good news . . . Gordon Cartwright, the first lend-lease exchange scientist whom the U.S. sent to Mirny in 1957, is being retired to pasture over there in Geneva, Switzerland. He had a real good deal going for himself, and there were only two ways they could move him - one was burning down Geneva, a somewhat drastic deed; the other was abolishing his job. So it finally came down to the latter, and his job will be wiped out at the end of this June. But is he coming home? No siree, Gordon is going to keep on living right there in Geneva. He is only 74 and feels he

has a lot of skiing left in his legs, and then there is summertime sailing on Lake Geneva. He came back to the states in mid-March when the Department of Commerce threw a big bash for him and Bob White gave him a 50-year pin. He actually joined the old Weather Bureau back in 1929. Old meteorologists like Gordon and Henry Harrison just never quit Dick Black, our poet laureate, can be found in Washington papers in all sorts of outfits. We have long been accustomed to seeing him dressed up as some Shakespearian character at a Folger theatre party, but the Alexandria Gazette of February 16, 1983 showed him dressed as Admiral John Paul Jones. He looked about as much like Admiral Jones as the two next to him looked like George and Martha Washington, a couple of local Alexandria citizens of yesteryears. Last summer (June 18, 1982) the Smithsonian Air and Space Museum sponsored a public symposium on Amelia Earhart, commemorating the 50th anniversary of her solo flight across the Atlantic, the first time a woman had flown across. Six individuals whose lives were touched by Earhart took part in the commemorative program, and Dick Black was one of the six. Dick recounted how he was on the US Coast Guard Cutter ITASCA cruising near Rowland Island, awaiting Earhart and her navigator to arrive on the one-by-three mile Pacific atoll for refueling before going on to Honolulu. But, she never reached there, and to this day no one is certain just what happened . . . . We hear from another source that Big John Stagnaro, the itinerant ham radio operator who has done such yeoman work running phone patches for the men and women on the ice, has had some health problems of late. I'm sure all Antarcticans wish Big John a speedy recovery. . . . The Antarctic Superstar, Larry Gould is going home in mid-April. Yes, he's going back to Northfield, Minnesota on a mercy trip to Carleton College where he will take part in a geology symposium, April 12-16, commemorating his establishment of their Geology Department 50 years ago. Now that should be a fun trip, even though the immortal Satchel Paige once cracked, "Never look back, someone might be gaining on you." However, Larry has the same love of living and achieving inherent in most graduate students, so they will never catch him - no way! If one needed proof that Larry was really indestructible, it was confirmed this winter when he totalled his Volvo and he walked away undaunted with a few bruises . . . . The old ice breaker, Ed MacDonald, writes that his 15-month siege of leukemia is now in remission. He's off this month for a cruise to the Holy Land, Greece, Greek islands, Istanbul, Cairo and other interesting ports. Last year while on a trip to China, his wife Jessie Bell volunteered Ed for an acupuncture demonstration in a Nanking commune of 17,000 people. It seems that Ed had arthritis in his right hip from too many rolls on icebreakers, so he went along with it. He said he felt no pain, just a mild tingling sensation. After five minutes of treatment, he felt like a new man, able to "run and leap like a mountain goat." Jessie Bell must have wondered what kind of a monster she had created by volunteering Ed! But the beneficial effects lasted only about 12 hours, and he ended up by having his second total hip replacement operation (in ten years) after he got back home . . . . John Roscoe was in town recently and attended his first ever Antarctic Society meeting. I haven't seen him in decades, and after his five-way bypass heart surgery year before last, I thought he might have aged, but he has a crew cut, looks in great shape, and walks very sprightly. John was photo-grammetrist on Operation High Jump and also Windmill, plus serving as scientific and political advisor to Admiral Byrd from 1949 to 1957. John is a fascinating person to talk to, real interesting, and I hope the Society can get him to talk on tape sometime about his relationships with Antarcticans. We talked for over an hour, and he is truly a gold mine of information about people and events. John wants to rally the Society members living in northern California for a meeting or conclave. I think it's a great idea! I'm trying to talk Frank Eden at NSF into having an all-day polar session during the December meeting of the American Geophysical Union in San Francisco. Frank is the Program Chairman for that meeting. I have an idea it won't fly, but if people like Gentleman Jim Zumberge, Bob Rutford,

Larry Gould, Bob Helliwell, Grover Murray, and other wheels would second the idea in letters to Frank, it might. After all, there really hasn't been any professional society recognition of the polar centennials, and San Francisco would be a good place to have one. And then John could stage a local gathering of Society members at the same time . . . . Mike (Plateau 67) Kuhn of the University of Innsbruck is off to Kathmandu in the Himalayas, presumably with his faithful Linke Fuessner actinometer and other associated pyranometers. He duly noted before his departure that his wife is with child - nothing like leaving a little reminder at home! Mike will be here in the states for the Evanston meeting in late June (see below) . . . . More woes for Elizabeth Innes-Taylor, widow of Alan. Her eldest daughter Catherine lost a baby girl in childbirth - she would have been the first grandchild in the Innes-Taylor family. There are three Innes-Taylor children, Catherine, an Associate Professor at the University of Alaska in Anchorage; Rollie, a free-lance writer living in Japan; and a daughter Kristin who lives in Whitehorse, . . . . John Cadwalader, an old Navy captain, says he feels old reading Bergy Bits until he sees Bud Waite's name and then he doesn't feel quite so old!

#### **UPCOMING MEETINGS.**

"The Last Deglaciation: Timing and Mechanism," Airlie House, Virginia, 2-6 May 1983.  
"Symposium on Ice and Climate Modelling," Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois,  
27 June-1 July 1983.  
"Fourth International Conference on Permafrost," University of Alaska, Fairbanks,  
18-22 July 1983.

A very interesting 5-day workshop, funded by NATO, NSF, and others (?), coming up on 2 May will bring together leading earth scientists from around the world. The first three days will focus on data relevant to the deglaciation; the fourth day will be devoted to planning the Quaternary volume of the Decade of North American Geology series; and the last day will be a summation and analysis of the timing and mechanism of the deglaciation. The major sessions are on (1) Timing of Deglaciation: View from the Ocean, (2) Timing of Deglaciation: Ice-Sheet Areal Extent, (3) Geochemical Evidence of Existing Glaciers: Ice Elevation, (4) Climatological Evidence South of the Ice Sheets, and (5) Climatological Overview/Evaluation. Ninety people have been invited to attend, and they virtually constitute a list of who's who in glaciology and climatology. It should be a great workshop.

The International Glaciological Society and the American Meteorological Society are hosting an interdisciplinary symposium on ice and climate modelling which will be concerned with the following topics: (1) Ice Data for the Present Climate: Continental and Marine Ice Sheets, Sea Ice and Snow Cover, (2) Modelling of the Present Climate (Atmospheric climate models, Oceanic climate models, Ice models, and Coupled models), (3) Ice and Climate Data for the Pleistocene and the Holocene, (4) Climate Modelling of the Pleistocene and the Holocene. A hundred and twenty dollars will get you into this symposium.

The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board and the State of Alaska are the organizers of the Fourth International Conference on Permafrost, with the University of Alaska being the host and local organizer. Six themes have been identified as being particularly timely: (1) Pipeline construction, (2) Climatic change and geothermal regime, (3) Deep foundations and embankments, (4) Permafrost terrain and environmental protection, (5) Frost heave and ice segregation, and (6) Subsea permafrost. These will be reviewed by panels of experts. In addition there will be 350 contributed papers, including 53 Russian and 40 Chinese. If pingos and ice wedges turn you on, then you have to be in Fairbanks in July. But bring money, real money and lots of money. For a starter, registration is \$225.





# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 82-83

July

No. 6

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

----- ANNUAL MID-WINTER PICNIC -----

at

STRONGHOLD  
Comus, Maryland

Saturday, August 6th  
2 PM to sundown

\$10 per plate

MAIL CHECK-, payable to ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, AS SOON AS POSSIBLE!

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

to: Charles E. Morrison

Home Phone: 938-7194      704 Plum Street, SW      Office Phone: 860-6241  
Vienna, VA 22180

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982

Comus Inn will again cater our picnic. This year it will be baked ham, roast turkey, chicken salad, coleslaw, 3-bean salad, potatoes au gratin, hot rolls, beverage, and carrot cake. How can you beat that for a ten spot, especially when comely lassies come across meadows and vales, and deliver it to you with a smile as you enjoy the cool mountain breezes on the slopes of Sugar Loaf!

Charlie Morrison (minus Mike Metzgar who has given up peace and happiness to go for the big bucks in the corporate world in his Dad's golf manufacturing business in California) and a bartender-to-be-named will again serve intoxicating and nontoxicating beverages at nominal prices under the sign of the Penguin in the tent pavilion under the oaks. Evening entertainment-to-be-determined, but undoubtedly a movie with some ice and snow. Sugar Loaf is only 8,924.13 miles from the South Pole, so it's just like home. Bring the kids, encourage them to get lost on the mountain, and remind them to keep their plate if they want seconds (so we won't get charged for another meal).

**DO NOT MAIL YOUR CHECK AND RESERVATION TO THE SOCIETY ADDRESS — RUTH WILL BE OUT OF TOWN!**

Take 270S past Rockville, Shady Grove, Gaithersburg, AEC, Clarksburg Exits, Turn off at HYATTSTOWN-COMUS Exit, circle under 270S, and go 3.3 miles on Route 109 to Comus. Turn right on Route 95. Drive 2 1/2 miles, proceed across paved intersection, drive short distance (1/4 mile) and turn up mountain road on your right. After another 1/4 mile, you should be close to Stronghold. First house with four white columns is NOT it, but house around the bend IS it! Parking lot this side of house in mowed area. Take your lawn chairs out of your trunk and proceed to backyard for an afternoon of revelry.

**PLEASE MAIL YOUR CHECK TO MORRISON NOW! AND PLEASE, NO UNANNOUNCED WALK-INS THIS YEAR!**

Bergy Bits is an assemblage of bits of information, some of which may actually be true, which has been gathered and given by this writer to Ruth Siple for typing for the Newsletter. We try to make things timely; we try to select items which will be of interest to various segments of our Society; and we openly solicit contributions (from people besides such faithfuls as Sayed El-Sayed, Bob Nichols, and Bud Waite), especially from those of you who are current Antarctic Activists in the field. Bergy Bits is NOT the Voice of the Society, but we hope some of you enjoy it.

**WE'RE LATE.** People have been calling, wondering what happened to their Mid-Winter picnic. Well, we checked the moon and tides and found out that Mid-Winter was coming on late this year - August 6th. Actually, we ran a very low-key Society this year, and by the time we got around to requesting a reservation at Stronghold, they had sold out June and July. We had only one Board of Directors' meeting all year, which I call a blessing, being skeptical of management by committee actions. We are late in presenting you with a slate of candidates for the new Board members and officers' for the 1983-84 season. Somewhere along the way we will have to hold our overdue annual business meeting, but the president, secretary, and treasurer being out of town at the time of the picnic, it can't be before our first meeting in the fall. But we assure you that the long absence in not sending out a Newsletter has been deeply appreciated by at least two of us, Ruth Siple and me, Paul Dalrymple. It is fun to do non-Antarctican Society things! Incidentally, your treasury is in good shape, dues will remain the same, and you can look forward to receiving your bill for 1983-84 some time around Labor Day.

**SOCIETY TOPS OFF 1982-83 WITH 434 MEMBERS.** Our membership continues to grow in spite of the fact we had no concerted recruiting campaign in the past year. However, 33 new members did find us during the year, which was certainly a plus. But we also lost 20, 18 who failed to come up with the greenbacks or resigned (Ruth Barritt, Craig Berg, Bill Consley, Ottar Dahl, Pam Dailer, Margaret Edwards, Martin Halpern, Celia Heil, Helen Hickland, Bernie Lettau, Admiral Mandarich, Bruce Poulton, Lisle Rose, Jerry Smit, Jerry Taylor, Dick Victory, Drew Victory, and Jay Zwally), and two who passed away (Carl Wyman and John Herguth). Our policy has been to separately bill everyone early in the year (hopefully bills will go out this August), and then we light candles and pray that people will respond to that first billing. We do mail out second notices plus final notices with Newsletters to those who don't come up with the bucks. If people haven't found the wherewithal to pay then, we drop them from the rolls, as we feel in this all-volunteer Society that we should not have to get down on our knees and beg anyone to stay, in the ranks.

**RONNE ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION MEMBERS PREPARE FOR GALA REUNION.** Thirteen members of the 1947-48 Ronne Antarctic Expedition are going to "reunionize" in Virginia on September 10th and 11th. In attendance will be Charles Adams, Harry and Jennie Darlington, Bob Dodson, Larry Fiske, Jim Lassiter, Nelson McClary, Donald McLean, Bob Nichols, Art Owen, Jackie Ronne, Walter Smith, and Ernest Wood. They will meet on the 10th at Nelson McClary's home in Middleburg, and then move on to the Darlingtons in Marshall on the 11th. They must be making Dick Black an honorary member of the Ronne Expedition, because the Antarctic Poet Laureate will be the keynote speaker on the 10th.

**BAE II WILL ALSO "REUNIONIZE" - OCTOBER 22, 1983.** Members of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition will celebrate the 50th anniversary of their departure from Newport News on the JACOB RUPPERT when thirteen members and two widows of BAE II assemble in Washington, D.C. on the 22nd of October, 1983. The moving forces behind the reunion have been Stevenson Corey and Dick Black, and they have aroused a lot of interest in their

fellow expedition men. Those being "reunionized," in alphabetical order, are Dick Black, Erwin Bramhall, Stevenson Corey, John Dyer, Joe Hill, Guy Hutcheson, Walter Lewisohn, Alton Lindsey, William McCormick, Edward Moody, Charles J.V. Murphy, Olin Stancliff, and Bud Waite. The widows are those of Alan Innes-Taylor and Paul Siple. They plan to muster at the entrance to Arlington National Cemetery at 10:30 that morning when they will lay a wreath at the monument of their late leader, Admiral Richard E. Byrd. That evening they will have a blast at a fine establishment in the District. Stevenson Corey will be their Master of Ceremonies and Charlie Murphy will present a talk memorializing the late Admiral. It's going to be a night to be long remembered as the Gallant Knights of the Golden Stalactite gather to raise their glasses one more time.

**GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF AMERICA RECOGNIZES POLAR CENTENNIALS ON OCTOBER 19th.** The Geological Society of America has seen the light, and will celebrate the triple anniversaries (100th of 1st Polar Year, 50th of 2nd Polar Year, and 25th of the IGY) at their 95th annual meeting in the Superdome, New Orleans, October 18-21. A symposium on "The Geology of the Ellsworth Mountains, Antarctica" has been organized by Cam Craddock, Gerald Webers, John Spletstoeser, and Mort Turner. One thing you can be sure of, it will be an artistic success if speakers select representative slides of that beautiful area. It will be a four-hour session, followed by two full hours of drinking, which would lead one to think that there is going to be a happy bunch of geologists when they shut down the bar at 7 PM. There are fourteen papers in the symposium, with only one 5-minute coffee break - how terrible! Some of the paper titles look real deadly, on such things as Cambrian mollusca, breccia bodies, and depositional environments. If anyone is still there at 4:35, they will hear "Pumpellyite-Actinolite Facies Metamorphism in the Heritage Range of the Ellsworth Mountains, West Antarctica." Geologists get turned on by the darnedest things, but if pumpellyite-actinolite facies excite them, all the more power to them and their search for more pumpellyite-actinolite facies. Our immediate past President, Pete Burrill, has been to 58 consecutive annual meetings of the Association of American Geographers. I doubt if Larry Gould can top that for the Geological Society of America.

**AN INTERNATIONAL GEOSPHERE-BIOSPHERE PROGRAM (IGBP), NOT "AN IMPOSSIBLE DREAM."**

Some of this country's most distinguished, elitist scientists have been thinking that the time is NOW for coming up with another global international program, and Dr. Herbert Friedman presented some of the current thinking on the IGBP in his presentation, "The Legacy of the IGY - One Hundred Years of International Cooperation in Geophysics and Looking Ahead," at the National Academy of Sciences' 120th Annual Meeting in Washington in April 1983. Thanks to Pern Hart of the Academy, we have a copy of Friedman's unedited presentation, and will present herein the Summary. Many of you have already heard it or have read it, but for those of you who haven't, this is how the thinking was at 9 AM on April 27th.

"The success of the International Geophysical Year (IGY) has prompted contemporary geoscientists to consider the possibility of a second generation IGY, to which we have tentatively given the name International Geosphere-Biosphere Program (IGBP). Biosphere studies were essentially neglected during the IGY but concern for the environment has heightened our awareness of the need for scientific understanding of atmospheric pollutants and biogeochemical cycles, and of the links between geophysical and biological processes.

IGBP is still an unstructured concept. It is essential that the programs planned be global in character to derive substantial benefits from international cooperation. The science involved must have strong cross-disciplinary content to connect the diversity of scientific subdisciplines that constitute the whole of geoscience.

It is possible to frame scientific programs of a global character with well

defined emphases in several major categories, i.e., solar-terrestrial relationships, lithospheric dynamics, oceans and atmosphere, and the biosphere. Within each of these major blocks of geoscience the value or organized international cooperation is unquestioned. In each major block many special projects are already planned or under serious discussion. The question we raise is whether a general umbrella plan for all of these major blocks of geoscience can be formulated to enhance the cross-disciplinary exchange of ideas in such a way that the totality of scientific progress will be greater than the sum of the constituent parts.

If we search for cross-disciplinary connections they turn out to be more common than uncommon. Let me offer some examples, using such widely separated elements as the sun and the earth.

- o We learn about the interior of the earth from seismology. In the past decade, solar physicists have taken their cue from seismologists and used observations of solar vibrations to learn about the interior of the sun.
- o NASA has on the drawing board a project called "Starprobe" which will approach within four solar radii in a highly eccentric orbit and measure the mass distribution of the solar interior just as geosatellites have done for the earth and lunar orbiters for the moon.
- o Solar magnetism is related to its internal spin and convection much as we believe terrestrial magnetism derives from rotation and convection in the earth's liquid core. Solar magnetism reverses every 22 years, terrestrial magnetism every million years. The similarities, in principle, of the physical processes are impressive.

Unlike the IGY, which was planned to run less than two years, the IGBP must be designed to cover one or two decades because many of the natural geosphere-biosphere cycles are that long or longer.

IGY contributed greatly to international understanding, but the stimulus for international cooperation has been wearing thin over the years. I believe we should try to revive it again."

**OUR ALICE IN WONDERLAND OR EVERY DATER HAS HER DAY.** Alice Dater, whose late husband, Harry, was Mr. Antarctic Society for many, many years, as well as being an outstanding Antarctic historian, has hung it all up at Sidwell Friends School after some thirty-nine years and three months of teaching sixth-graders. It wasn't Alice's idea to retire - she feels she was just getting warmed up and had many more useful years. The school - not Alice - is celebrating its 100th anniversary this year, and where Alice is a cornerstone at Sidwell, they established Dater Day on April 29th. The kids were told that Alice would like to see them all dressed up in coat and ties, and dresses, although this proclamation was issued without Alice's signature. At noon someone suggested to Alice they go to the cafeteria for lunch. She vetoed that idea, saying it was always too noisy there for enjoyment. Her veto was overridden, however, and Alice walked in to a large reception which included her younger brother from Maine, her son and daughter-in-law from New Hampshire, and an endless sea of sixth-graders. They had a quartet playing-18th-century music, although Alice vehemently denies she was alive during that historic period in our history - we'll check on this later. Then that evening Alice had a dinner engagement with a friend for some Chinese food, and lo and behold, she walked into another reception. A hundred people were there, including her brother, Elliot from Columbus, Ohio (who just happens to be a Society member). As if this wasn't enough, they had a third reception on June 7th, just to be sure that Alice realized she was really supposed to retire. They gave her all sorts of goodies, and when we last talked to Alice she was knee-deep answering letters from across the country. What is she going to do? Well, for one thing she's going to the Antarctic this winter on the WORLD DISCOVERER, and this will help eliminate

the heartburns over losing all of those sixth-graders. People on the WORLD DISCOVERER are going to enjoy Alice, too, as she is a sweetheart.'

**SEX IS HERE TO STAY, AT LEAST AT THE SOUTH POLE.** Parade Magazine's Michael Satchell told Sunday readers on June 5th that four out of five wintering-over women had "sexual relationships with one partner for the year." I dare say that's a higher batting average than for a comparable group working in my area at Ft. Belvoir! I don't believe anyone ever wrote that coldness or darkness numbed one's feelings, and to the best of my knowledge, sex has never really killed anyone. It is probably as good an outlet as any to make time pass. But I wonder how the other seventeen red-blooded guys must have felt and how it must have affected morale? My ex-roommate at the South Pole was the very virile Mario. Giovinetto, and if he had been there with women and among the outside group he would have slashed his throat or torn down the camp. Even without women, he used to punch holes through walls! It's no great secret that the South Pole hasn't been the same since women came to stay, and that there have been some pretty serious personnel problems there in the past five years. I advocated in Bergy Bits back in November 1978 that the whole camp be of women, writing, "If one woman can have fun there, think of all the fun that 18 of them can have there with no men to bother them from February to November." Dick Cameron has since echoed this feeling in interviews to various reporters. I still think it's a great idea. I also still think that most men would prefer to be in an all-male camp than in a bisexual camp; life is so much easier when you are with birds of the same feathers, whether you are at the South Pole or out on the golf course. Satchell quoted Kathy Covert as saying that "I feel there's a certain wistfulness on the part of some older veterans. For them, it's the closing of an era." She could have been quoting me as the title of my piece about women in Antarctica back in 1978 was "The End of an (Great) Era." But at least I admitted defeat, that women were here to stay, and that those chosen were undoubtedly the best qualified. However, that still doesn't mean that I think it's a good policy at the South Pole where there isn't any real outlet when you want to get away from your troubles. At the coastal stations, I see no great problem, whether women are there or not, because one can nearly always get outside of camp and go for a walk when you are upset. I don't have much knowledge about what goes on at the South Pole, but I do have a few connections outside of DPP who tell me about the trials and tribulations, enough to know that not everything in that article about women at the South Pole was the gospel truth. And as for George Denton and Lyle McGinnis, hang in there - at least you both knew it "when"!

**"LIFE WITH FATHER" PLAYS WELL ON THE ICE.** Old John Annexstad, a tried and true male chauvinist who believed in Antarctica for men, found himself caught between his old convictions and changing his way of thinking about Antarctica when his daughter, Kristine, began asking questions about what he really did in Antarctica. The light at the end of John's Antarctic tunnel turned out to be Kris, and they went south this past austral summer to extend the triangulation line which John had set up west of the Allan Hills in 1978. Kris, the athlete in the family, had a great time and wrote us, "I fell in love with the Antarctic and I do want to return, but I can never return without my father because since the day I was born the Antarctic has been him as much as he being the Antarctic. Now, this is even more so because the Antarctic, to me, was an expedition with my dad and seeing the Antarctic through his eyes." Well, that is just great, Kris, but one should never say "never." Besides, your old man is getting older and you don't want to cut off your bridges behind you! Kris wrote all about it in April's Sallyport (what is a Sallyport?), Rice University's Alumni newspaper. She found that she was a cause celebre wherever she went, even being interviewed by Hugh Downs of 20/20. Kris and John didn't have great weather while in the field, being able to work on only 10 of the 30 days. They did extend John's triangulation network by an additional 25 stations, and Kris did fulfill a long-time dream of having a White Christmas. She also saw four-foot-high sastrugi. Which makes me ask just how high do

sastrugi grow? Ed Hillary told us after arriving at the Pole in 1957 that they had come across some six-foot high, but I wasn't certain whether this was after or before their daily allotment of grog. Kris ended her article in Sallyport with the following two paragraphs which seem to say, show me the way, I want to go back, with or without the old man!

"In retrospect, my close calls with frostbite, the days when the sleeping bag would not get warm, the endless reading, and the never-setting sun adding to the monotony and frustration of having only one other person to talk to sum up the bulk of my expedition. But when I recall my appreciation of the small pleasures, like returning to New Zealand, stepping off the C-130 plane to moisture in the air, the color of life, the gardens and warmth of Christ Church, I would work in the Antarctic all over again.

When I remember how, after we had been cooped up in the tent so long, the wind ceased, allowing us to take a 'walk around the block' going nowhere in particular, I would go again. When I remember coming into the tent after ten hours of wind, snow, and sun to a small Svea stove and hot boiled chicken, or our enthusiasm over hearing a voice on the sideband twice a day for survival check-in and forming a radio camaraderie, I would go again. Finally, when I recall my heartbreak as our plane landed in Houston and my tears walking up the ramp arm-in-arm with Dad, realizing the expedition was over and it was no longer just the two of us, I know I would go again."

Kris will forever remain the answer to at least two Antarctic trivia questions, (1) who was the first daughter of a US scientist to accompany her father out into the field?, and (2) who was the first female volleyball star to attempt to read The Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire while driving a snowmobile and triangulating at Allan Hills?

**POLAR SURVIVAL - THE HARD WAY.** Theodore Shabad, one of the New York Times correspondents who served in Antarctica, revealed to the public on April 26, 1983 that 20 men survived for 227 days after a fire destroyed the power plant at Vostok. I have it from a reliable source that the United States knew about the fire shortly after it had occurred and were standing by ready to make an emergency flight to Vostok with another generator. But the Russians never asked for help, wanting to tough it out, and tough it out they did. The 20 men doubled up on bunks in three small rooms, with the only heat being supplied by a small kerosene heater. A worn-out diesel engine used on an ice core drilling project was used to send out faint communication messages. A scrapped diesel unit was repaired in the next two months, but there still remained a shortage of power. Some heat was provided by candle-like devices consisting of wicks dipped in diesel fuel. Faces of the men were said to be lined with carbon particles embedded in the skin. The fire occurred early on the morning of April 12, 1982, when, a mechanic smelled smoke at 4 AM. The temperature outside was -75°F, and there was a strong wind. Fire extinguishers did not function in the cold and they had no smoke masks. One engineer was killed in a vain attempt to save the diesel units. They lost their three main diesel generators, and also the standby generators. It must have brought back sad memories of when the Russians lost eight meteorologists on August 3, 1960 when the Met building at Mirny caught fire. Fire is certainly Public Enemy Number 1 in the Antarctic.

**WHOSE IS THE "JOURNAL OF POLAR HISTORY"?** We wanted to find out who the new kid on the block was, so we wrote them (Polaris Publications, P.O. Box 8089, Bangor, Maine 04401) and asked them, "Who are you, anyway?" Well, this has stimulated an exchange of correspondence with Stephen Carter Jackson, who is the editor of this forthcoming journal. Steve is really an arctic man, an adventurer who has spent considerable time since 1975 backpacking and exploring the Canadian Northwest Territories. In

his younger days, he was with, the Park Service. He seems to have a lot of enthusiasm, has a very international approach, to the scope of the journal, and is somewhat wary of Antarcticans whom he feels are sort of a club set unto themselves. I have tried to convince Steve that Antarcticans are actually human beings and that we have a place in society, even to the extent of being useful in helping him get his new publication off to a great start. I hope that Steve has actually contacted some of you about serving on his Board of Directors/Governors/Whatever, and I also hope that some of you have agreed to serve in some sort of an advisory capacity. The Journal will be standard 6"x9" book size, running 400-416 pages, will be profusely illustrated with all original photos and art work, and will be printed on archival 60lb paper. He plans to start with printing 3000 copies. The first issue is shaping up pretty well, and I think pure historians will be interested in its contents. When I first wrote Steve back in April, he had not really been in touch with the Antarctic community in the United States, but he does plan on meeting with certain members of the Washington crowd late this summer or fall. This (Journal of Polar History) is a tremendous undertaking and I think Steve is smart enough to realize that he can use all the help he can get. We wish his Journal well, and I hope he takes advantage of the polar scientific man-woman power within our Society. The semi-annual publication is selling for \$50, a lot of clams, and let's hope it justifies those bucks and has a long and distinguished career.

**GONE BUT NOT FORGOTTEN - A NEW BEAR HITS THE WAVES.** The US Coast Guard, which has a long record of knowing how to do things right, commissioned the Cutter BEAR on February 4th of this year in Seattle. She was named for the famous polar steam barkentine BEAR which was built in Dundee, Scotland in 1874 and purchased in 1884 by the US Government to rescue survivors of the Greely Expedition. The original BEAR was 199 feet overall in length, of heavy oak construction, and powered by a compound reciprocating steam engine which produced 300 horsepower. In 1886 the BEAR was transferred to the Treasury Department for use in the US Revenue Marine's Alaskan Patrol, where she served with great distinction for the next forty-one years. She was legend in the lusty, brawling, new territory of Alaska, and it was from her decks that reindeer were introduced into Alaska. The BEAR's most dramatic rescue was the Overland Expedition which was launched in the winter of 1897 to bring relief to the Alaskan whalers frozen in the ice off Point Barrow. They put ashore a party of men who made an epic dog sled trek over 1600 miles of frozen Arctic wilderness, arriving in Point Barrow in time to save the survivors of eight trapped vessels from almost certain starvation, providing shelter and medical attention until the BEAR was able to break through the ice and lead them out. She later served with distinction on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, making trips to the Bay of Whales in both 1933 and 1935. Leland Barter, Ed Roos, and Gordon Fountain of our Society all served on the BEAR. Gordon was one of three former members of the BEAR - the only Antarctic - present for the commissioning of the new 270-foot Medium Endurance Cutter BEAR. He wrote that "it was a very moving ceremony, and the speakers duly impressed all hands with the fact that they had a great responsibility to live up to the good name and deeds of the old ship." The new BEAR has a cruising range of 3850 nautical miles at maximum speed, or 6370 NM at 15 knots, and can carry a crew of 109 officers and enlisted personnel. She was christened with two bottles, the first being one containing water from the Bering Sea, and the other the traditional bubbly. She is the first of four look-alikes being built by the Tacoma Boatbuilding Company, and then there will be nine more built for delivery by 1987 by Robert Derektor Company of Middletown, Rhode Island. The BEAR is powered by two 3500 horsepower diesel engines driving controllable pitch propellers. She is based out of Portsmouth, Virginia, where she is involved in policing and interception of drug trafficking from the Caribbean.

**A TRIBUTE TO NESTOR BOTTINO (1925-1983).** Sayed El-Sayed sent us a very touching eulogy on Nestor Bottino which we felt should be included in total:

"It was in the late '60s that I first met Nestor Bottino. At that time a group of us at ASM were trying to put together an integrated program to study the Antarctic marine ecosystem. When we realized that we needed someone to do a lipid study of fauna (particularly the crustacean, krill) and flora, Dr. Raymond Reiser of the Biochemistry Department suggested that I get in touch with Nestor, who was interested in this field of research.

Nestor accompanied us on three cruises to the Antarctic. I have extremely fond memories of those cruises, of the veteran members of those scientific trips and, in particular, Nestor. He added a lot to those cruises with his joviality and exuberance. During the often dreary nights, while the ship was plying the waters of the Southern Ocean, Nestor introduced an element of culture on the ship'. Instead of the triple-X rated movies that were the sole entertainment on the Navy ship, Nestor provided the ship's scientific party with some relaxation in the form of poetry, guitar music (he was an accomplished guitarist) or Gregorian chants. I well remember his staying up at night, working in his uncomfortably located lab near the bow of the ship, with one of his graduate students, while listening to classical music or Italian opera. Being the gregarious type - he was fond of people from all walks of life as a result - he particularly liked a line from "La Boheme:" "La compagna esta stupenda." This line became the motto of the cruise, as it described his fond attachment to the people surrounding him. For years after the cruise, this phrase was a constant refrain in our conversation, and when he was in an exuberant mood he would change it slightly, using the Italian superlative, "La compagna esta stupendissima!"

Nestor, a man steeped in the knowledge of many cultures, made valiant attempts during these Antarctic cruises to learn a few Arabic sentences so he could converse a little with his numerous Arab friends. Long after the cruises were over, and until two weeks ago at the International Food Festival on the ASM campus, Nestor always greeted his Arab friends with the two Arabic words he was fond of saying: "Ya Habibi! Ya Habibi!" (Oh, my loved one! Oh, my loved one!). Given his enthusiasm, it is not surprising that some of his Arab friends tried to convince him that his ancestors must have come from somewhere in the Middle East, since the name Bottino is close to the Arabic name Abou-Tina (salt-of-the-earth).

In Nestor's death, the scientific community in general, and the Antarctic one in particular, lost a first-rate scientist, a well-respected educator and a highly dedicated, professional teacher. We will truly miss his sense of humor, his exuberance, his joie-de-vivre and all those warm personal traits that endeared him to his many, many friends. Our Habibi was truly the "salt of the earth."

**A LITTLE BIT OF SCIENCE.** From 22 April 1983, "Behavior of Antarctic Krill, *Euphausia superba*: Chemoreception, Feeding, Schooling, and Molting," by William Hamner, Peggy Hamner, Steven Strand, and Ronald Gilmer. Abstract. Krill do not feed by passive, continuous filtration but use area-intensive searching and various rapid feeding behaviors to exploit local high food concentrations. Chemicals alone at low concentrations, not particles, trigger feeding. Krill form dense schools that move rapidly and migrate primarily horizontally. Abrupt disruption of a school can trigger mass molting, and molts may act as decoys. From 3 June 1983, "Variability of Antarctic Sea Ice and Changes in Carbon Dioxide," by H. Jay Zwally, C.L. Parkinson, J.C. Comiso. Summary. A definitive long-term decrease in the extent of antarctic sea ice is not detectable from 9 years (1973 to 1981) of year-round satellite observations and limited prior data. Regional interannual variability is large, with sea ice decreasing in some regions while increasing in others. A significant decrease in overall ice extent during the mid-1970's, previously suggested to reflect warming induced by



carbon dioxide, has not been maintained. In particular, the extent of ice in the Weddell Sea region has rebounded after a large decrease concurrent with, a major oceanographic anomaly, the Weddell polynya. Over the 9 years, the trends are nearly the same in all seasons, but for periods of 3 to 5 years, greater winter ice maxima are associated with lesser summer ice minima. The decrease of the mid-1970 's was preceded by an increase in ice extent from 1966 to 1972, further indicating the presence of cyclical components of variation that obscure any long-term trends that might be caused by a warming induced by carbon dioxide.

**PEOPLE WILL BUY ANYTHING.** The New York Times Book Review section, under "And Bear in Mind" lists "The Birth of the People's Republic of Antarctica" by John Calvin Batchelor, a Dial Press publication of this spring which is selling for \$16.95. According to the Times Book Review of May 29, 1983, "The book begins in the known world. Grim Fiddle (the Swedish-American narrator and hero) is the bastard fruit of an apparently random encounter in 1973, at a Stockholm bar called The Mickey Mouse Club, between an American draft evader and a local girl who seduced him in a phone booth." And the book goes downhill from there, until Grim "sails ever southward to new reunions and losses and the bloody achievement of power in Antarctica, where he wins a kingdom and a dangerous bride and almost loses his soul." I guess the reason a book such as this sells can be found in the quality of the television shows being offered to the public. Shackleton must be turning in his South Georgia Island grave over this book which uses that same island for part of its setting. The author was born in Bryn Mawr, which probably explains everything, as good common folks aren't really from Bryn Mawr, are they?

**JAMES N. BARNES, PUBLIC INTEREST ANTARCTIC LAWYER, THE ANTARCTIC PROJECT.** We wrote The Antarctic Project (624 9th Street, N.W., 5th Floor, Washington, DC 20001) and asked them to give us information on who they were and what they were up to, and we got a very nice letter back from Jim Barnes, who is The Antarctic Project, along with a copy of an outstanding publication, resplendent with glorious colored prints by Eliot Porter, Let's Save Antarctica, published in 1982 by Greenhouse Publications in Victoria, Australia. Jim has been a public interest lawyer in Washington for the past twelve years, working mainly on environmental issues. He worked, starting in 1977, at the Center for Law and Social Policy, a non-profit outfit supported by the Ford and Rockefeller Foundations, specializing in the international environment. In that position he represented environmental and conservation organizations before Congress and various government agencies, and was also a public member of numerous State Department negotiating teams on treaties, including several Antarctic delegations. He helped negotiate the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources. In 1978 he helped set up a coalition of organizations from all over the world to focus attention on the developing "rush for riches" in the Antarctic. This is called the Antarctic and Southern Ocean Coalition (ASOC) and has 130 members in 23 countries. One of their goals is to work for protected status for the region, often called a World Park, Preserve, or Heritage Monument (for which petitions are available). Jim has also worked closely with the International Union for the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCN) and the World Wildlife Fund (WWF) during the last few years, serving as a member of the IUCN's Law Commission. Jim and his associates have tried to attend each major resource-oriented conference of the Treaty Parties during the last five years, to lobby delegates about protection of the environment and to prepare a newsletter called ECO. But unlike all the other international negotiations that deal with the environment, Antarctica meetings are closed to the public and to the observers from conservation and environmental organizations. However, Jim hopes that policy will eventually be reversed.

**USGS PRESENTS PUBLIC SYMPOSIUM ON POLAR RESEARCH, WASHINGTON, D.C., 12-14 OCTOBER 1983.** The US Geological Survey is celebrating the triple anniversaries (100th of 1st Polar

Year, 50th of the 2nd Polar Year, 25th of IGY) this fall with a three-day public symposium on polar research conducted by their people. This will take place in the Auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences at 2101 Constitution Avenue, 12-14 October. The first day and a half will be devoted to the Antarctic - 28 papers; the afternoon session on the 13th and the sessions on the 14th will be on the Arctic - 24 papers. The National Academy of Sciences Polar Research Board is also going to meet here in Washington that week, 10-11 October, and we expect that our Society will take advantage of the great influx of polar types by holding a meeting with a speaker of interest to geologists. It could be that an effort will be made to get Antarctic IGYers in to town that week to see how many are still speaking to one another. We're in the process of investigating this.

**BUD WAITE, AN INDESTRUCTIBLE OLD WARRIOR.** Amory H. "Bud" Waite (3248 Valencia Drive, South Venice, Florida 33595) was in the hospital last month. They took the top off old Bud's bladder, and with it "the complete tumor so that all repeat all cancer has been removed." He is on simple antibiotics, down ten pounds, and looking forward to raising a little hell at the 50th anniversary of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Bud is a real fascinating guy to talk to, but almost impossible to follow on paper as his brain is so far ahead of his typing speed. He probably comes closer to being an unsung hero than anyone I know, as his pioneering research in radio echo sounding opened the way for taking airborne, measurements of the depths of snow and ice. However, Bud is probably more proud of being a member of the rescue teams, all three of them, which were formed to go out to Advance Base to get the Admiral back in 1934.

**ERRATA, AN EYEWITNESS ACCOUNT OF HAIRY APPENDECTOMY AT LITTLE AMERICA V.** In one of our last Newsletters, we did a little reminiscing about an appendectomy at Little America V which was sort of a comedy of errors, even though the patient, a man of great intestinal fortitude, somehow overcame the frailties of those involved in the operation and actually lived to tell about it. Now my friend, Dr. Muckluck Milan of the Institute of Biology at the University of Alaska has written me the true story - enjoy it!

"The dentist served well throughout the entire 4-hour procedure as the anesthesiologist. Initially, the patient was given a shot and the incision was made. But that material had been frozen and thawed so many times that it didn't work. So the Doc then used an ether drip. The patient had come out of the first anesthesia and was experiencing mania as he was put down through the various planes of anesthesia to get him unconscious again. I was called in to act as the 'Dirty Scrub Nurse'. Of course, all heat had been shut off in the fear of an explosion. My only job was to start a drip going in the foot and to pick up dropped tools, etc. I remember that one of the Navy medics was experiencing problems. The patient's guts were boiling out of the incision during his struggling, making the operative field very clouded. Meanwhile, the dentist called off the time since the beginning of the operation, 'It is now three hours, Doctor!' And the dentist did a good job."

**AMERICAN GEOPHYSICAL UNION THINKING POLAR.** Frank Eden, National Science Foundation, who is also serving for the next two years as chairman for AGU meetings, is considering having polar sessions at their biannual meetings. He hopes to inaugurate this idea at the December meeting this year in San Francisco, having a Union session of invited papers on polar research. This should be of interest to our many members in the Bay Area, as there are more Antarcticans per hectare around Palo Alto than anywhere else (except the Greater Washington area). If this session becomes a reality, perhaps a west coast Antarctic Society meeting should be held in the same time period. Why not?



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 83-84

August

No. 1

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

*Orientation Week Special*

*ANTARCTICA AND ITS RELATION TO THE GLOBAL ICE AGE*

by

Dr. George H. Denton  
Department of Geological Sciences  
University of Maine  
Orono, Maine

Wednesday, September 14, 1983

8 PM

National Science Foundation or National Academy of Sciences  
Washington, D. C.

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

Dr. Denton is one of Antarctica's Good Old Boys, who has worked in Antarctica sixteen different summers. One of his former professors, Bob Nichols, introduced him to the Antarctic by making him "earn it the old-fashioned way" -by manhauling sledges. He is considered one of the world's leading glacial geologists on Antarctica. Dr. Denton, formerly on the staff at Yale University, has found peace and happiness at the University of Maine. Don't miss this lecture! It will be a great one!

*The Annual Memorial Lecture for 1983 will be presented by R. Tucker Scully of the Department of State on October 12, 1983 in the Main Auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue NW, Washington, D.C. The title of the Lecture is "The Future of the Antarctic Treaty System." We are hoping for a record attendance with the Polar Research Board and the USGS polar geologists in town that week. Mark it on your calendar NOW!*

IGY Antarctic 25th Reunion, October 14-15, Washington, D.C. (see p. 7-8)

This Newsletter is going to be short, as time is fleeting and we have to get something out tout de suite announcing our upcoming meeting on September 14th. At press time we do not have a hall, but by mailing time we will have confirmation for our Washington area residents. This issue is sort of a special one, being devoted to something new, for us - a bibliography of Antarctic fiction. We are deeply indebted to one of our Society members, Fauno Cordes of 355 Arballo Drive, San Francisco, California 94132, for making her bibliography available to us all. I wondered why she liked Antarctic fiction until I learned where she worked - Mt. Zion Hospital Nuclear Medicine. She really needs fiction, a lot of it! Once upon a time, April 1981 to be exact, we ran a listing of Rob Flint's favorite books, which included some fictional choices. These are being repeated following Fauno's in order to have them all in one Newsletter.

**FROM FAUNO CORDES.** April 12, 1983. "I would be thrilled to have my bibliography printed in the Newsletter. I have read all the books except for James Fenimore Cooper (excerpts only) and D.C. Poyer. / I have all but six in my own library. I found one of the six in the library of the University of Arizona with Laurence Gould's bookplate in it! / I can honestly say that some of the books on the list are the worst that I ever have read. A couple of them are excellent. Most are mediocre. I don't know of any other continent that has been so abused. / I have been amazed that there is no Jack London or even Alistair MacLean of the South. I have spent my whole life with MDs and PhDs, and learned early that scientists have an artistic side. It seems strange that none of the Antarcticans has taken up pen in the tradition of Isaac Asimov or Fred Hoyle. It is even stranger when you consider that most of their autobiographical books are well written. / I do hope that my list will inspire someone to take up a pen and write the great Antarctic novel. The public needs some good information."

August 2, 1983. "A Fall printing sounds great .... The interesting news is [that] Charles Neider just finished the Antarctic novel he has been working on for eight years. I hope I get some additional items from the membership."

August 7, 1983. "I just finished reading the July Newsletter and I would like to comment on the review of 'The Birth of the People's Republic of Antarctica.<sup>1</sup> / It is one of the latest additions to my bibliography of Antarctic fiction. I hate to tell you this, but it is one of the better books on my list. Aside from the coordinates of the map on page 174, the factual information, which then becomes fictionalized, is fairly accurate. / A good well-written novel on the Antarctic will stir public opinion far more than 'Let's Save Antarctica.' Since the current treaty is about to expire, it may be important to stir the public. Meanwhile, until Charles Neider's novel is published, John Calvin Batchelor is the best Antarctic novelist around. / For a really bad recent Antarctic novel, I would like to recommend 'Fire Below Zero<sup>1</sup> by Nico Mastorakis and Barnaby Conrad. If that is not available, try 'Down To A Sunless Sea<sup>1</sup> by David Graham. After you read any of the above, I think you will agree that the Antarcticans should demand better representation in the literary field."

*The Emerging Face of a Continent - A Bibliography of Antarctic Fiction*

Antarctica is the last continent to have been discovered. It took about 150 years of exploration for the true image to emerge from the mists and

mirages. Charts of the coast were made, disputed, and resurveyed. The inland areas were photographed from the air with special cameras.

During this time, fiction writers grasped what few facts and quotes were available. They wove tales of fact and fantasy for child and adult. Many of them hoped desperately for a warm, inhabited Antarctica. The resulting stories fall into these categories; fantastic high adventures, and stories based on historic expeditions.

This bibliography does not include autobiographical poetry, historical novels, and children's penguin stories.

I would be grateful for any additional titles or information.

PRE-SCOTT: Most of the stories written before the Scott Expedition of 1902 are fantastic high adventures.

- 1829 (revised) *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner* by Samuel Taylor Coleridge. A ship sailing in the Southern Ocean is cursed when a mariner kills an albatross, a pious bird of good omen.
- 1837 *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym of Nantucket* by Edgar Allan Poe. The survivors of a sailing ship mutiny drift southward beyond Bennett's Island (82°50'S, 42°20'W). They discover that the warm polar, islands are inhabited by a black people.
- 1849 *The Sea Lions* by James Fenimore Cooper. Two rival schooners named "Sea Lion" search for a mysterious sealing ground in the Antarctic Ocean.
- 1869 *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea* by Jules Verne. Captain Nemo, using the submarine "Nautilus" as an icebreaker, cuts the polar circle at the 55th meridian. He sails for the South Pole, an island separated from a continent by a canal. Poe's Narrative is mentioned.
- 1888 *A Strange Manuscript Found in a Copper Cylinder* by James de Mille (published posthumously). The poles of the earth are flattened and nearer to the hot core than the lower latitudes. The south polar lands, and vast inland sea are therefore warm. A marooned seaman discovers and lives with a group of Troglodytes, one of several native polar peoples.
- 1894 *Centuries Apart* by Edward T. Bouve. A 19th century U.S. Army expedition is blown south of Africa. They discover a warm current which flows south into an open polar sea. A large colony of 16th century Englishmen is found living on a large polar island.
- 1899 *The Wreck of the South Pole* by Charles Curtz Hahn. A shipwrecked mariner discovers a warm South Pole and inland sea inhabited by a telepathic civilization. A sudden precession of the poles causes a world-wide catastrophe.
- 1901 *Beyond the Great South Wall* by Frank Savile. A British Lord inherits several 16th century Mayan artifacts which lead him to undertake an expedition to an active volcanic Antarctica. There, in an area south of Bovet's Island, he discovers mummified Mayans, gold utensils, and a live Bronto-saurus excelsus. The title page etching depicts a walrus. Borchgrevink is mentioned.
- 1901 *The Great White Way* by Albert Bigelow Paine. The central heat of the Earth is brought to the surface by oblation of the poles. A civilization, similar to the Incas, lives in a warm central Antarctica. The story is based on Borchgrevink<sup>1</sup>'s report of a warm current below 71°S flowing from the direction of the South Pole.

1906 *Au Pole Sud A Bicyclette* by Emilio Salgari. [This story possibly was published in 1909 under the name "Una Sfida Al Polo."] An American and English expedition to the South Pole starts from Baltimore to settle a gentlemanly wager. A bicycle team pedals from the base of the peninsula to the pole. A great deal of factual, historical, and fanciful polar information is presented and is augmented by interesting engravings.

POST-SCOTT: Stories based on incidents during historic expeditions and whaling adventures begin to appear.

1928 *Over the Polar Ice* (Andy Lane series) by Eustace L. Adams. A teenage aviator flies from New York to the South Pole and back.

1930 *Lost at the South Pole* (Ted Scott Flying series) by Franklin W. Dixon. A young aviator is involved in a race to become the first to fly over the South Pole. Base camp is presumably near to where the Queen Maud Range is joined by Carmen Land. The hero is attacked by a great auk.

1931 *South of Zero* by M. I. Ross. A boy stows away on an expedition ship bound for Ross Island. Most of his adventures are based on incidents of historic expeditions.

1931 *Bird Life at the Pole* by Wolcott Gibbs. Mr. Herbst, a newspaper publisher sends Commander Robin, a Junior League girl, and ship "Lizzie Borden" to Antarctica.

1933 *Unthinkable* by Francis Sibson. The South African Antarctic Expedition is marooned in Antarctica. Their struggles for survival are based on the exploits of Shackleton and Campbell. The theme is anti-airplane.

1934 *Whalers of the Midnight Sun* by Alan Villiers. A Tasmanian boy stows away on a whaler bound for Antarctica. The Captains discovers a passage at the foot of Graham Land, proving that it is an island.

1935 *Dian of the Lost Land* by Edison Marshall. Scientists find tribes of Cro-Magnons and Neanderthal living in a warm Antarctica. The continent had been connected still to South America and Africa at the end of the Pleistocene. Inspired by a Byrd quote.

1938 *Last Port of Call* by Heinrich Mauser. A married man leaves his family in Germany, boards one of the last sailing ships in Copenhagen, and sails for Australia via the Southern Ocean.

1946 *The Man Who Missed the War* by Dennis Wheatley. An engineer, who designs trans-Atlantic shipping rafts, and a stowaway drift to Antarctica. Landing at 67°30'S, 77°10'E, they discover a warm valley inhabited by Leprechauns and Atlanteans who are influencing the outcome of World War II.

1949 *White City* by Paralee Sweeten Sutton» A young couple, lost in a small airplane, discovers a luxurious<sup>1</sup>, centuries old, civilization in Antarctica. The inhabitants live by a lake kept ice-free by hot springs. They use thought transference and universal communication.

1949 *The Survivors (The White South, Calling the Southern Cross)* by Hammond Innes, The whaling factory ship "Southern Cross" is beset by ice and a ruthless killer in the Weddell Sea. Based on Shackleton's 1914 expedition.

POST-IGY; The "warm Antarctica" story disappears and the world-wide catastrophe story increases.

1956 *We Were There With Byrd at the South Pole* by Charles S. Strong. A boy goes

- south on the whaler "Larsen" and joins the Byrd expedition at Little America.
- 1960 *Antarctic Raider* by W.R.D. McLaughlin. A German warship sails to the Antarctic to seize Norwegian and British, factory ships. These are found at approximately 60°S and within two time zones west of the Greenwich meridian.
- 1962 *The Disappearing Island (A Grue of Ice)* by Geoffrey Jenkins. The former commander of the British Naval forces based on Deception Island is taken aboard the factory ship "Antarctica." He is the key to unravelling wartime mysteries involving Bouvet and Thompson Islands.
- 1963 *Secret Under Antarctica* by G. R. Dickson. A boy goes to Antarctica as an assistant to his scientist father. Under the ice, he discovers a submarine yacht which houses the Tropic movement to reassemble Gondwanaland.
- 1964 *Quick, Before It Melts* by Philip Benjamin. A journalist from Sage Magazine is sent to the Antarctic to report on the IGY. Wending his way through raucous adventures, he engineers a spectacular "scoop."
- 1965 *Forbush and the Penguins* by Graham Billing. A scientist lives alone in an historic hut to study penguins.
- 1967 *My Boy John Went to Sea* by James Marshall. A boy ships out on his father's whalecatcher. The catcher crew tries to tow a blue whale during a fierce storm.
- 1970 *The Survivor* by Thomas Keneally. The survivor of an Antarctic expedition returns after a grave is found. It contains the remains of the man he abandoned forty years before.
- 1970 *Cape of Storms* by John Gordon Davis. A nurse and a marine biologist ship out from Capetown aboard the All England Whaling Company factory ship "Icehammer" and catches "Fourteen." Racial violence plagues the voyage and return to Africa.
- 1971 *The Ice People (La Nuit Des Temps)* by Rene Barjavelo. A French Antarctic expedition finds the remains of a 900,000 year old civilization under the south polar ice cap. A woman, Elea, is awakened.
- 1971 *Miss Bianca In the Antarctic* by Margery Sharp. Two mice go to the Antarctic to rescue a Norwegian poet. They are imprisoned by a polar bear cub on an exchange visit and, in turn, are rescued by Adelie penguins, an Emperor penguin, and a helicopter.
- 1975 *The White Ship* by Ian Cameron. In 1819, the brig "San Delmar" was wrecked on Candlemas Island, an active volcanic island in the South Sandwich archipelago. In 1974, a young graduate historian is possessed by one of the passengers of "San Delmar." She induces the British Antarctic Survey to send an expedition to the island.
- 1976 *Leviathan* by John Gordon Davis. The director of Magnus Oceanics takes his ship and crew to the Antarctic to blow up the Russian factory ship "Slava."
- 1978 *Victim of the Aurora* by Thomas Keneally. The news media member of the New British South Polar Expedition is murdered. The episodes are patterned after the saga of Scott's last expedition.
- 1979 *Icequake* by Crawford Kallian. Solar flares in 1985 cause loss of Earth's magnetic field. The Antarctic icecap surges and scientists try to escape the breakup.
- 1979 *The Better Angels* by Charles McCarry. A President of the United States orders the assassination of Ibn Awad of Hagreb. As an aside, the children

of President Lockwood's right-hand man tour the Antarctic aboard their stepfather's yacht.

- 1980 *Storehouses of the Snow* by Edwin Woodard and Heather Bischoff. The south polar icecap is breaking up following a sudden increase in the tilt of the Earth's axis. Volcanic eruptions occur at Deception Island, trapping the research vessel "Quest." The cruise ship "Sinbad" is beset by ice in the Lemaire Channel. Palmer Station is destroyed by earthquakes.
- 1981 *Down to a Sunless Sea* by David Graham. The Earth is in a state of chaos and nuclear war. The planet's axis is tilting and Antarctica will become warm. Two plane loads of refugees flee to McMurdo Station.
- 1981 *White Continent* by D. C. Poyer. I have been unable to locate a copy of this book.
- 1981 *Fire Below Zero* by Nico Mastorakis and Barnaby Conrad. An industrialist, born of eight parents, discovers the fatal flaw in the U.S.-U.S.S.R. Project Nova. He arrives at the laboratory base in Enderby Land in time to prevent the destruction of Earth.
- 1982 *Winter of the White Seal* by Marie Herbert. A young 19th century whaler is marooned on Livingston Island and finds companionship with a baby white seal.
- 1982 *Sur* by Ursula K. Le Guin. Using "Yelcho" as an expedition ship, a group of South American women travel to the South Pole in 1909-10.
- 1982 *The Aquarius Transfer* by Robert Joseph. A devastating drought has dried California. An iceberg is towed to Point Mugu by a converted supertanker.
- 1983 *The Birth of the People's Republic of Antarctica* by John Calvin Batchelor. Skullagrim Fiddle, driven from Sweden, the Falklands, and South Georgia during the Age of Exile, becomes the warlord of Anvers Island. His final flight is to Elephant Island where he is a prisoner for twenty-nine years.

"By the way, in case someone wants to read any of the books, I have written them up in such a way as to leave some surprises. I have tried not to reveal the endings - that would be mean."

**FROM ROB FLINT.** 5 January 1981. *To the Mountains of Madness* by H.P. Lovecraft. Typical H. P. Lovecraft horror-mystery-adventure.

*Quick, Before It Melts* (soon was made into a Minor Motion Picture).

SpooF. My favorite exchange: Reporter: "Why do all you Scientists wear red-checked shirts?" Chief Scientist: "Because we don't want to be conformists, like the Navy."

*Penguins Have Square Eyes.* SpooF. Don't remember much about it.

*Ice* by James Follett. I read it on way to ice last year. Pretty bad. Giant iceberg gets loose from Antarctic and threatens to start World War III and mow down New York. Hmmm.

*The South Pole Terror* by Kenneth Robeson. A Doc Savage adventure. First published in 1936.

*Monday at McMurdo* by David Burke (1967). Interesting in that it is an Australian's view of McMurdo politics and operations (carried to dramatic exaggeration, of course).

*Miss Bianca in the Antarctic* by Margery Sharp. Kid's book. Miss Bianca,



the mouse, goes on a Norwegian Antarctic expedition. She knows the polar bears she meets are at the wrong pole, but they explain that they are on an exchange visit.

*Penguin Island* by Anatole France. This social satire should qualify, but somehow his penguins live in the north rather than in the south. (?)

Finally there is the treasure that I was given for Christmas, *Lost in the Land of Ice* by Captain Ralph Bonehill (published in 1902, i.e. before Scott's first!). It is a "boys' book", like Tom Swift or the Hardy boys, full of adventure and moral uplift. Cap'n Ralph has got a few problems with his facts, however. "They were now in the same latitude South that Iceland is in the north - about sixty-five degrees. Only thirty-five degrees more to the South Pole," mused Bob. They sail on to the South Pole, finding open water beyond Palmer Land. The sea is full of polar bears and giant man-carrying birds. They have a terrible time with the magnetism there, which makes their rowboats spin about uncontrollably. But eventually they do retrieve all the gold and platinum and all ends well! There are penguins on the book's cover design, but none in the text.

**ANTARCTIC IGY REUNION.** Reunions seem to be in order this fall with the Ronne forces and the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition members gathering here in town, so IGYers are going for it on October 14-15. There is no perfect time, so we might as well set a date and see what happens. Dr. Ned Ostenso, the Chippewa Falls kid who was at Byrd in 1957, has graciously volunteered his place, plus his liquor cabinet, for a bash on the evening of October 14th. There are 22 IGY people in the Washington area:

Bob Benson, South Pole 57	Rudy Honkala, Wilkes 57
Walter Boyd, Little America V 57	Joe Krank, Little America V 57
Dick Cameron, Wilkes 57	Len Le Shack, Byrd 58
Richard Conger, Everywhere 57-58	Palle Mogensen, South Pole 58
Bert Crary, Little America 57-58	Paul Noonan, Wilkes 57
Paul Dalrymple, LA 57; South Pole 58	Ned Ostenso, Byrd 57
Johnny Dawson, South Pole 58	Nicholas Ropar, Little America V 57
Skip Dawson, Byrd Trail 57	Mort Rubin, Mirny 58
Fred Fopay, Little America V 58	Phil Smith, Crevasses 57-58
Bernie Fridovich, McMurdo 57	Ron Taylor, Little America V 57
Tom Gray, Little America V 58	George Toney, Byrd 57

This constitutes a hard core, and hopefully we can build upon these men to attract a goodly gathering. If one needed a good reason for not postponing a reunion, here it is - the death list of those who wintered over in 1957 (and this is no doubt incomplete): Carl Eklund, Gerry Fierle, Ben Harlin, Nornt Helfert, Herfried Hoinkes, Bob Johns, Wes Morris, Finn Ronne, Paul Siple, Ed Thiel, and Carl Wyman (roughly 10% of the wintering-over scientists).

The USGS 3-day symposium on polar research being held in Washington at the National Academy of Sciences, 12-14 October, might attract the IGY university types to putting in orders for Washington, staying over for some socializing Friday night and all day Saturday. The Antarctic Society's 1983 Memorial Lecture will also be given in that time frame, the evening of October 12th at the National Academy of Sciences. Tucker Scully of the State Department is going to talk about the future of the Antarctic Treaty, which should be of great interest to everyone. No one is more involved in the State Department (or Washington, for that matter) than Tucker in the annual consultative talks that have been going relative to the Antarctic Treaty. How long the

reunion lasts will depend on how many people show up, and that's why we are asking IGYers to contact Dalrymple (3336 Lockheed Blvd. #204, Alexandria, Virginia 22306) ASAP with their reply - affirmative, negative, undecided! He, in turn, will then get back to the interested souls.

**RAYMOND HEER, JR. (1920-1983).** Ray Heer, the former Atmospheric Physics Program Manager in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF, died from a massive heart attack at the age of 63 on the 14th green of a golf club in Annapolis on 16 August. Golf was his favorite outdoor sport. If Ray had to die, he couldn't have picked more favorable conditions for himself. He had just shot a brilliant - for him - 44 on the front nine; his beloved Baltimore Orioles were in first place in the American League East; his beleaguered Baltimore Colts through some magic potion were still undefeated in their pre-season schedule; his three children were still married to their first encounters; he was grandfather to five boys and one girl; and last, but by no means least, he was still married to a lovely Kentuckian, Melva. The previous week the family had been in Kentucky attending memorial services for Mel's father, and one of Ray's sons told me that he had never been playing better golf than he had that week.

Ray was an interesting devil. When I first met him, seeking money for a grant, he said, "I'm an R.C., what are you?" I knew I was in trouble as my Protestant background included two ministers. So I answered, "My religion is baseball, I'm a Detroit Tiger fan." Ray was a sports fan, and he could understand, I think, baseball as a religion much better than he could my being a Protestant. But Ray had a short memory, and the next two times we met, he started it all over again, "I'm an R.C., what are you?" Ray always followed up the religion question with a comment, "There is no good research done in the government, it's all done in universities." But I knew at the time that our office had something universities did not have, Ray recognized the fact in spite of his prejudices, and we eventually had a successful "marriage" for about ten years of research. He was a good man to do business with; everything was up front; you could trust him. His blackboard listed all his grantees with the amount of dollars they were getting, so you knew how you stacked up against other grantees. And you never submitted a blind proposal, because he would tell you in its preliminary stages the ballpark range which probably would be acceptable. He never led me astray.

We had a common interest in sports and down through the years we both had developed a fine appreciation for lovely women, so our bond lasted until he retired from NSF. We had one great night in Boston, attending a Red Sox-Oriole game on free ducats from Oriole catcher Clay Dalrymple, and then spending the waning hours after the game drinking with most of the Orioles in a downtown Boston watering hole.

Ray had a lot of enthusiasm, and he was very versatile. I don't think he failed at many things. True, he couldn't grow a beard worthy of the name, and his goatee would have ranked no higher than a three on a scale of 1 to 10. However, he was a master candle maker; he designed and made rugs - beautiful rugs; he bought a Heath kit and put his own color TV set together. At the same time he was a docent at the Smithsonian, he was delivering the Yellow Pages for Ma Bell, and both were equally exciting to him! In retirement he was a part-time science teacher, and he loved it. It was while he was teaching and Mel was out of the house that their home in Annapolis caught fire and burned to the ground. The Heers turned this adversity into triumph by building a beautiful new home on the same site, one which reflects the originality of Ray and the charm and grace of Mel. It's a shame that this loving twosome could not have enjoyed it together for many more years.

\* \* \* \*

*Support our lecture series! Come and hear Dr. Denton on September 14th - and Tucker Scully on October 12th! Both are outstanding attractions!*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 83-84

September

Announcement

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982

## 1983 MEMORIAL LECTURE

"FUTURE OF THE ANTARCTIC TREATY SYSTEM"

by

R. Tucker Scully, Director

Office of Oceans and Polar Affairs

Department of State

Wednesday, 12 October

8 PM

Main Auditorium

National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

The Memorial Lecture will be preceded by a cocktail hour (5 PM) and dinner (6PM) — limited to 200 people. The Lecture is being held in conjunction with the USGS Polar Research Symposium at the National Academy, October 12-14, with the cocktails-dinner (London broil) being open to all attendees, at a cost of \$20 per person. If you want to be there when they break ice and cut bread, get your money in immediately, as we expect a big crowd, a sell-out. If you want to phone in your reservation, call Ruth at (703)522-2905, on or after Monday, the 26th.

If you want to make a day and a half of it, Antarctica will be the subject of papers all day on the 12th and the morning of the 13th. And there's no law saying Antarcticans can't stay the other day and a half to hear about the Arctic - not as exciting, of course.

As you read this, Tucker Scully is in Australia attending the current Consultative Meeting on the Antarctic Treaty. So, not only will we all be hearing from the top U.S. man on the Treaty, but he'll be bringing us the latest red-hot news. It will be another gala Memorial Lecture on a timely subject by a well-known authority. Best deal in town!

Those who have sent in dues checks, thanks! Those who are putting it off, get on the stick, please! Multi-year payments are appreciated. As we go to press, 38% have paid. We now have 434 members - best ever!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 83-84

November

No. 2

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

Let's take a trip ....

1983 ANTARCTIC TREATY OBSERVER MISSION

by

Albert S. Chapman  
Polar Affairs Officer  
Department of State

on

Wednesday, November 16, 1983 8 PM

National Science Foundation 18th  
and G Streets N.W. Room 540

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

An illustrated lecture on the Antarctic circumnavigation cruise of the US Coast Guard Cutter POLAR STAR in January-March 1983. Details page 3. Light refreshments and coffee.

\* \* \* \* \*

*The 1984 USARP Antarctic calendar will be sold by the Society, but only to those who order ahead and prepay. As in the past two years, the local pickup price will be \$5 per calendar, \$6 per calendar if mailed. We hope to have the calendars by mid-December. Those who want a calendar(s) should get their order and check to the Society by 30 November!*

\* \* \* \* \*

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

Officers 1983-1984

President - Mort Turner                      Treasurer - Ruth Siple  
Vice-President - Peter Barretta            Secretary - Kendall Moulton

*Board of Directors*

Through 1984

Through 1985

Through 1986

Donald C. Barnett  
Charles A. Burroughs  
Eugene P. Campbell  
Albert P. Crary  
Henry T. Harrison

Guy G. Guthridge  
William J. Kosco  
William H. Littlewood  
Walter R. Seelig  
Dotte Larsen

Alice W. Dater  
George Doumani  
Jane G. Ferrigno  
Donald R. Wiesnet  
Mary P. Goodwin

\* \* \* \* \*

First ever West Coast Meeting! Charlie Bentley, Chairman, National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, will speak at Stanford University on December 8th. Be there!

Bergy Bits is an assemblage of unrelated bits of information and trivia which may or may not be of interest to a small segment of the Society. It is NOT the official voice of the Society, which is speechless. Bergy Bits does, however, fill a requirement for printed material to go along with announcements of meetings. Its text may vary from issue to issue, e.g., the next Newsletter will contain a listing of doctoral dissertations obtained from Xerox University Microfilms in Ann Arbor, Michigan.

**NEW OFFICERS AND BOARD MEMBERS.**

Listed at the bottom of the first page are the officers and Board members, including the newly elected. Mort Turner has another year to serve as President and he will be ably assisted this year by the indomitable Pete Barretta. Pete, a polar aircraft philatelist, is a dedicated Society member who never misses a meeting. Ruth Siple is back as treasurer, and where could we find a more honest person to handle our megabucks? Ken Moulton is moving in as secretary, which is sort of a titular position with no real responsibilities. Ken, an Antarctic veteran dating back decades, should do well in this position. On the Board of Directors for the next three years are Alice Dater, widow of the late Harry Dater, well-known Antarctic historian who served as the backbone of our Society throughout the 1960s; George Doumani, one of our ex-presidents, is Lebanese born who once received the Order of the Cedars from his native government; Jane Ferrigno, a young Antarctic at the US Geological Survey who is working on their satellite image atlas of glaciers of the world; and Donald Weisnet, hydrologist and also a remote sensing specialist who discovered a self-fulfilling personal reward for his expertise in remote sensing when he found himself on a topless beach in Copenhagen this past summer while he was desperately trying to serve this country in a military manner as a high ranking Naval reserve officer on a two-week tour of duty at our embassy in Copenhagen. Our newest At-Large Board member will be our west coast archivist, Mary Goodwin of Los Angeles. Mary doesn't yet know she is on the Board; this position is sort of a self-volunteering job because we automatically put those who write us frequently on the Board! I think it is an outstanding group of distinguished people. Great to have them working for us.

**GET THOSE MEMBERSHIP DUES IN, PLEASE!**

We had a great first-time-around response to our first billing for 1983-84 membership dues, having 75 percent of our total membership (444) in the bank by the end of October. Those who haven't paid their dues will get a second notice with this Newsletter, and we hope this will move the rest to make it 100 percent. Those who don't pay by the end of this calendar year will be dropped from our 1984 mailings. We are playing hardball because we find that those who don't pay up by January usually don't pay later, so why carry them on the rolls, adding to the cost of printing and mailing Newsletters? We are VERY pleased that so many sent in multi-year dues; that surely helps with the bookkeeping and also financial planning. Thank you! Thank you! Thank you!

**R. TUCKER SCULLY GIVES MEMORIAL LECTURE BEFORE LARGE AUDIENCE.**

The 1983 Memorial Lecture was scheduled so that it would coincide with the fall meeting of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board and the US Geological Survey's Polar Symposium in hopes of attracting a large turnout. Then we signed up an expert on the Antarctic Treaty at the State Department, R. Tucker Scully, to speak on the Antarctic

Treaty System which was and is a subject of great interest to all polar people. With the support of the Academy through their Polar Research Board, it was all dressed up with an accompanying cocktail-dinner in the main building of the Academy. There were 133 for dinner, and presumably about 175 attended the lecture. It marked the fifth consecutive Memorial Lecture which has been held in the Main Auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences, all of which have been preceded by a dinner party. In addition, we held a regular cocktail-dinner-speaker program at the Academy last year when Walter Sullivan of the New York Times was our speaker on the polar centennials. The Society is deeply appreciative of the support given by the Polar Research Board, as it is only through them that we can take advantage of such beautiful surroundings. And the price is right, too!

**AL CHAPMAN SEES ALL, TELLS ALL.** There is no better way to visit multiple Antarctic stations than to be a member of the State Department's inspection team which periodically goes around the continent and drops in on those coastal stations which they can readily reach by helicopter. The inspection team sees more per unit time in Antarctica than any other group. Probably the luckiest member was a military officer who is a munitions expert - imagine being a munitions expert and being asked to go on a beautiful cruise where munitions have been banned by a treaty which has been in effect for over 20 years! I did something similar once - I was a cloud observer at an observatory sitting high on a mountain top which was always in the soup! Al Chapman headed up the corps of observers, and will come before us on November 16th to tell us about his visits to 14 stations, showing us pictures of those stations and some of their ongoing activities. It is most appropriate that Al speaks to us now, as not only was the cruise conducted this year, but his presentation follows our annual Memorial Lecture by R. Tucker Scully on the Antarctic Treaty System. As an appetizer to get people to attend the lecture, we are printing herein some of Al's notes on his cruise so that we all will be ready for his presentation. Come on out and hear Al - it will be our last Washington meeting for this calendar year!

#### ANTARCTIC OBSERVER MISSION.

Every couple of years or so, the United States Government sends a team of official observers to Antarctica. I was fortunate to lead the most recent U.S. Antarctic observer team. We circumnavigated two-thirds of Antarctica and visited fourteen foreign research stations--about twice as many as usual.

The "inspection," as it is sometimes called, derives from the Antarctic Treaty of 1959. Any of the Consultative Parties of the Treaty can appoint official observers, inform the other Parties, and send them south to look around and report on findings. Although some of the other Consultative Parties have from time to time done this, the United States has been most steadfast in exercising this right. We feel that conducting inspections in Antarctica is important both to us and to the Treaty system as a whole. The observers have access at any time to any place south of 60 degrees south latitude, the outer limit of the Treaty area. They are able to obtain first-hand evidence that all nations active in Antarctica are observing the provisions of the Treaty. Essentially, these provisions prohibit military activities, the explosion of nuclear devices, or the deposition of radioactive waste, and they encourage scientific cooperation on the continent. In addition, observers note whether measures to preserve the antarctic environment, which have been adopted subsequent to activation of the Treaty, are being implemented. Finally, such on-site inspections provide a useful precedent for peacekeeping agreements we may wish to promote elsewhere in the world.

Our observer team was composed of four U.S. Government officials chosen to provide expertise on a range of subjects including antarctic affairs, diplomatic usage, modern weaponry, high-latitude science, and the foreign languages of the stations we were planning to visit. Ronald A. Gaiduk and I were the Foreign Service officers. Ron is a language wizard whose fluent Russian, German, French, and Japanese were of incalculable value. Navy Commander Maria Kazanowska is an oceanographer of considerable polar experience, including service on a previous observer team, who has an expertise in Russian and Polish. Col. John A. Raymond, U.S. Army, was our weapons expert from the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency.

We flew by LC-130 from Christchurch to McMurdo Station on January 17, 1983. We were met by Dr. Ed Todd of NSF and Capt. Brian Shoemaker of the U.S. Naval Support Force Antarctica. They had arranged a three-day orientation which included a visit to Amundsen-Scott Station at the South Pole, a helicopter tour of the magnificently scenic Dry Valleys on the west side of McMurdo Sound, and briefings at McMurdo Station and New Zealand's Scott Base.

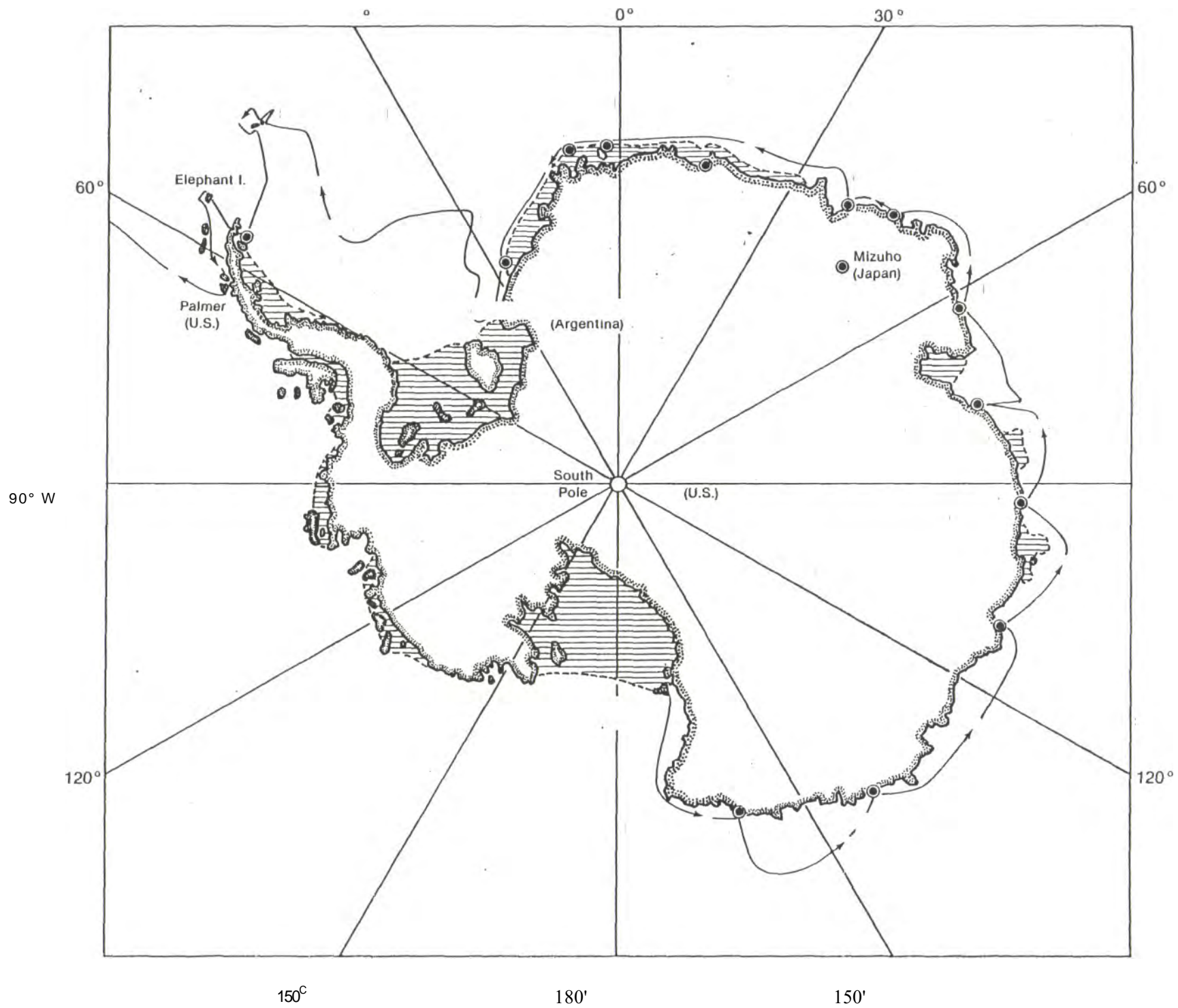
Our Antarctic circumnavigation got under way on January 21 when we boarded the U.S. Coast Guard Cutter POLAR STAR, one of our most powerful icebreakers, which had just completed the annual task of breaking the channel through the pack ice into McMurdo Station for U.S. Navy supply ships. For the remainder of its Antarctic tour, the POLAR STAR—400 feet long and weighing 13,000 tons—was dedicated to putting our observer team within helicopter distance of foreign research stations around the coast of Antarctica. Much of it had not been effectively visited by an observer team since 1967.

The thirteen USARP scientists aboard were restricted largely to work they could accomplish along the cruise track dictated by our mission. However, the circumnavigation westward from McMurdo to Palmer Station did provide an opportunity for them to make observations enroute and to take samples from offshore waters seldom visited by American scientists. I had the pleasure of sharing a cabin with Chief Scientist Ozzie Holm-Hansen of the Scripps Institution of Oceanography, from whom I gained many knowledgeable insights into antarctic marine sciences.

Leningradskaya (USSR), January 25—Leningradskaya is a collection of a dozen or so buildings clinging to a crystalline outcrop several kilometers from the coast and completely surrounded by the great continental ice sheet. The Coast Guard pilots put two helicopters down in the only possible place, a sloping area of compacted snow recently scraped by a bulldozer. We later learned the Soviets were preparing for a visit by helicopters from their supply ship.

Our Soviet hosts, who had tumbled out of their quarters upon hearing the noise of our approach, greeted us affably and invited us inside. They were relieved to discover that two of our team could converse easily in Russian and charmed that one of these was an attractive woman, the first ever, they said, to visit the station.

Kazanowska explained that our visit was being made under Article VII of the Antarctic Treaty and that we would like to observe their station activities. She added that we would appreciate an explanation of their equipment and scientific program and a tour of the premises. The Soviet leader, Valeriy Sergeievich Ippolitov, an ice expert, seemed genuinely pleased to have us there and led us through practically every building and room at the station. In the 15-man complement were a physician, a surgeon, a meteorologist, an atmospheric physicist, a satellite engineer, a radio operator, plus support





personnel. They were busy with a variety of scientific observations of which meteorology seemed the most important. Each had his own tastefully decorated room in their dormitory.

At the close of the station tour we were treated to a light meal of various kinds of sardines, herring, olives, Russian rye bread, and home-grown (i.e., antarctic) cucumbers, accompanied by genuine Russian vodka. The inevitable toasts were exchanged, and we presented the commander with a handsome brass plaque for the station. Also, we presented the station personnel with special shoulder patches to commemorate our visit. After a picture-taking session outside, we departed amidst a rousing sendoff.

Dumont d'Urville (France), January 28—Situating on one of a series of rocky offshore islands, Dumont d'Urville shares its site with an Adelie penguin rookery. The odor was not as bad as one might think, and man and bird seemed to live agreeably together. Work had begun on levelling and joining a string of five nearby islands to create an all-year runway. This is intended to provide Dumont d'Urville with more reliable connections with the outside world. Environmentalists the world over are up in arms about the resulting displacement of penguins, and this illustrates the intense competition for the limited ice-free space on the continent.

Casey (Australia), January 31—This was the only station we approached close enough to reach by small boat rather than by helicopter. Like the other two Australian stations which we visited subsequently, Casey is in the midst of a major program of construction which will replace the original facilities with carefully planned new ones. The various types of buildings are of standard design and are color coded, but the layout of the three stations is different and suited to the specific site characteristics of each. The functional specialty of Casey is glaciological surveys using tractor trains which penetrate far into the interior of the continent, even in the dark of winter.

Mirny (Soviet Union), February 2—Formerly the Soviet Antarctic headquarters, Mirny still supports a big operation with important logistic functions, particularly with respect to Vostok Station, 1,420 kilometers to the south, which is supplied by sled train and by airplane. New buildings raised on steel struts above rock exposures to supposedly prevent snow drift and eventual burial, have been built at Mirny. We covered the considerable distance between buildings in a noisy but serviceable tracked vehicle. The station leader, Valery Serdukov, proudly showed us the large gilt key, his symbol of office, which is ceremoniously passed from one leader to the next.

Davis (Australia), February 4—Davis is situated in the Vestfold Hills, one of the largest ice-free areas in Antarctica. It is also adjacent to Prydz Bay, a biologically rich region of offshore Antarctica. Biological studies carried out close offshore and in the many nearby saline lakes are a primary scientific activity at Davis. On the lighter side, we delighted in the opportunity to approach closely and photograph a group of huge, sleepy elephant seals lying on the beach. Gaiduk got close enough to one open-mouthed young male to testify that the great gaping beast had an incredible case of halitosis.

Mawson (Australia), February 7—The buildings of Mawson, Australia's oldest station, are clustered around the head of a small bay. When the new base is complete, all but the most historic old buildings will be removed. Like

many of the stations in Antarctica, Mawson has a strong upper atmospheric physics program, but its cosmic ray laboratory is, so far as I know, unique. Three of the latter's seven meson telescopes are situated at the bottom of a 40-foot pit blasted out of bedrock. Thus they are screened from all but the most energetic particles. Mawson is one of two Antarctic stations (New Zealand's Scott is the other) which retains dog teams for local transportation. The crew at Mawson states in their defense that, in contrast to snowmobiles, the dogs are dependable and require little fuel.

Molodezhnaya (Soviet Union), February 9--This is the McMurdo of the USSR and headquarters of the Soviet effort in Antarctica. Although less advantageously located in some respects, it does have the advantage of a much more open site than McMurdo. The many buildings are widely spread on a series of low, rocky ridges running at right angles to the nearby coast. Dr. Rurik M. Galkin, Chief of the 27th Soviet Antarctic Expedition Wintering Party, was in command at the time. He remembered fondly the winter he had spent a few years previously with the U.S. at the South Pole. We saw as much as we could of this large base in a full day ashore, including a computer center and a scientific rocket assembly and launching complex. Some of our party also went off to inspect a new snow/ice runway nearby on which Soviet IL-18s from Maputo in Africa are able to make wheeled landings during the austral spring and fall.

Showa (Japan), February 10--Dr. Shinji Mae and his wintering party of 35 men all turned out to greet us at Showa. We just missed the FUJI, their supply/research vessel, which had departed two days earlier for their return journey to Japan. The Japanese have a broad scientific program underway at Showa, and at a small year-round outpost for meteorological and glaciological research at Mizuho, 150 miles to the southeast and high up on the polar ice sheet. Several new laboratory buildings packed with the latest electronic gear have been added in recent years. Even in the Antarctic frontier the Japanese retain a unique cultural elegance which was evident in their courtly hospitality.

Novolazarevskaya (Soviet Union), February 13--The 55-mile flight south over the great ice shelf separating the Schirmacher Hills from the open sea stretched the capabilities of our helicopters to their limit. We knew that some East German scientists would be there, but we were surprised to discover that East Germany was operating an adjacent but separate base at Novolazarevskaya. The East Germans have their own quarters and laboratories and also their own scientific programs. The six-man East German team that normally winters over at Novolazarevskaya is, however, dependent upon the Soviets for logistical support, medical care, and one main meal per day. The normal Soviet wintering complement is 37. We noted that this was the only Antarctic station we visited that was making use of propeller-driven generators to capture the wind power of Antarctica. They said that three of these windmills provided enough electricity to heat the Soviet buildings during the winter. Novolazarevskaya, too, has a snow/ice airstrip where large aircraft can land on wheels in case the runway at Molodezhnaya is closed.

SANAE (South Africa), February 15--This was our first visit to a station built on an ice shelf, and we were surprised how little there was to see from the air, just a series of ventilator shafts spaced out over the flat snow surface and a few instrument shelters further removed in several directions. In fact, after we landed, we spent ten minutes or so looking for a place to enter.

Suddenly, several smiling heads popped out of a trap door on top of one of the shafts and we were invited into their snug quarters several flights down. There, a series of interconnected steel tubes shelter insulated quarters and laboratories. Arnold Vermooten, a young M.D., led the friendly group of scientists that greeted us. It was interesting to note that all fifteen young men shared equally the housekeeping duties (cooking, cleaning, and servicing the snow melter). Risk of fire, the nemesis of life in Antarctica, is minimized by an advanced system of warning and control.

Georg von Neumayer (West Germany), February 16--Georg von Neumayer was one of the smallest stations we visited--and one of the newest. With the Filchner Summer Station at the head of the Weddell Sea and the polar research vessel, POLARSTERN, it forms part of a remarkable antarctic research capability. We were impressed with the planning and foresight which had produced such progress in a few short years. Another ice shelf station, it is built in the form of an H. It has an ice-resistant oval outer shell which encloses boxy insulated living and working spaces. Halley Station of Great Britain introduced this concept in Antarctica, and it was further perfected by the South Africans at SANAE. The West Germans have installed state-of-the-art equipment and have emphasized energy-saving measures. Being a year or two younger than SANAE, the structure had accumulated less snow and was closer to the surface.

Halley (Great Britain), February 18--I have no intent to belittle British scientific activity at Halley, for there was ample evidence that serious work in meteorology and upper atmospheric physics was being done. However, what impressed our team was the effort which was being put into the new base to replace the old one, now near the end of its useful life. Halley, too, is an ice shelf station, far from any windswept rock to keep it above snow accumulation. Bearded "Big Al" Smith, designer and project superintendent of the new base, gave us an insightful tour of the large, H-shaped wooden structure, a further evolution of the insulated box-in-tube concept. Construction began on January 2, 1983, and it was anticipated that it would be sufficiently completed by February 27 to house a winter work force of twelve men, who would be able to finish the interior for an early 1984 occupancy. Such success, of course, was owing to highly organized planning and preparation, as well as exceptional good fortune with the weather.

General Belgrano II (Argentina), February 19--The site is rather awesome, a small, rounded outcrop of shattered, red rock terminated by a cliff on one side and by glacial icefalls on two others. Only inland can snowmobiles make their way out onto the polar icecap. We had not anticipated visiting any Spanish-speaking stations in Antarctica, so we borrowed Seaman Silva from the POLAR STAR crew to interpret for us. A high point of the visit was discovery of a beautiful chapel formed by one arm of the storage cave carved into a neighboring glacier. It is occupied only by a statue of the Virgin bathed in ethereal blue light.

Vicecomodoro Marambio (Argentina), March 3--Before visiting Marambio our ship made a detour around the South Orkney Islands for the benefit of our scientific colleagues. Thus, by the time we got back southwest to the vicinity of the Antarctic Peninsula, winter was on its way. We found Marambio to be an airstrip laid out on the flat top of Seymour Island with associated hangar and numerous red station buildings. A cold wind was blowing snow across the flat mountaintop, but the Argentine Air Force warmed us up with cups of coffee.

Marambio is the logistics center for extensive scientific work in the vicinity during the austral summer.

Miscellaneous Significant Events. Second Indian Antarctic Expedition, February 13—It was the Soviets at Novolazarevskaya who informed us that the Indians had established a base camp near the Soviet transshipment "port" for Novolazarevskaya. We found the small ship POLAR CIRCLE, leased by the Indians to transport their expedition, nosed into shorefast ice in a bay where an easy gradient led up onto the coastal ice shelf. Dr. R.K. Raina, several members of his group, and some of the ship's officers came aboard the POLAR STAR for a chat, and the seriousness of India's effort to establish a program of antarctic research was manifest.

POLARSTERN—Near the southern shore of the Weddell Sea, the German polar research vessel POLARSTERN rendezvoused with the POLAR STAR in mid-February in a thick ice floe, and personnel of the two ships exchanged visits across the ice. Our scientists were envious of their German colleagues, for the POLARSTERN represents the latest in the design and outfitting of a vessel for a wide variety of research in ice-covered waters. Although the POLAR STAR can crunch much thicker ice, little space or thought had evidently been given in its designing to optimize conditions for research. In all fairness, it must be admitted that from the outset the POLAR STAR and its -sister ship, the POLAR SEA, were primarily built for general rough duty in ice-infested waters.

Palmer (USA), March 6—Our last port of call was at Palmer Station. There we had an opportunity to compare a small American station with emphasis on biological research with the fourteen foreign stations we had visited over the preceding weeks. I am happy to say that Palmer stands up well in the comparison, both in equipment to carry out research, but more important, in the will to facilitate as far as possible each scientist's reasonable requirements for support. I am also happy to say that our tour convinced us that all of the foreign research stations we visited exhibit compliance with the Antarctic Treaty. The "spirit of Antarctica" is a wonderful and salutatory cooperative product which should be carefully nurtured as an example of what is possible in this troubled world.

**NEW ZEALAND ANTARCTIC SOCIETY CELEBRATES GOLDEN.** Our brethren in Kiwiland, the New Zealand Antarctic Society, celebrated their 50th anniversary from 29 October through 5 November. Australia's most distinguished present-day Antarctic explorer and scientist, Dr. Phillip Law, was the principal speaker at the fiftieth anniversary celebrations of the New Zealand Antarctic Society in Christchurch. He gave an illustrated lecture in the Ngaio Marsh Theatre on November 2, the date on which the society was established in 1933, and also spoke at the official dinner on November 5. In addition to Dr. Law's visit, the Canterbury branch, which is now 28 years old, has organized an exhibition of Antarctic art since 1901. The exhibition includes the work of British, New Zealand, Australian, and American artists. One of the exhibitors is Mrs. Nel Law, who accompanied her husband on an expedition south in the summer of 1960-61. She spent three months in Antarctica and on Macquarie Island, and was the first British woman to visit the Antarctic, and the first of her sex to visit Adelie Land, the French sector of Antarctica. A painting by the Australian painter, Sidney Nolan, who is considered to be the most imaginative and eminent of all the artists who have been to Antarctica since Cook's day is also in the exhibition. (above copied in part from The Christchurch Press, October 11, 1983)

They celebrated with class by publishing "Looking South," an illustrated history of its activities since 1933, and by issuing a limited first-day cover which carries a

special New Zealand Post Office date stamp cancelled at Scott Base. One can order the book by sending NZ\$7.50 to Book Project, New Zealand Antarctic Society, P.O. Box 2110, Wellington, New Zealand. The first-day covers bearing an attractive color illustration were selling for NZ\$3.00. This price, incidentally, also included the six current Ross Dependency stamps issued on January 20, 1983. Whether any are still available, I do not know.

The New Zealand Antarctic Society has a long and distinguished history of doing things right, and I prize my near-complete collection of their "Antarctic" news bulletin (first issue was March 1956) which is just superb. I say near-complete as I'm missing one issue (Vol. 2, No. 6, June 1960) which somehow got lost and is not available through their Society. Anyone worth their salt as an Antarcticist should be a member of the New Zealand Antarctic Society - it is only NZ\$13.00, and you get four copies of "Antarctic" per year. It's the only Society organ I know which covers the Antarctic activities of all of the nations on the great white continent. Congratulations! May their future be as bright as their past!

**U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY POLAR RESEARCH SYMPOSIUM, 12-14 OCTOBER 1983.** The U.S. Geological Survey held a three-day polar symposium at the National Academy of Sciences in mid-October in which members of the Survey spoke on their polar accomplishments. It was all in celebration of the 100th anniversary of the First International Polar Year, the 50th anniversary of the Second International Polar Year, and the 25th anniversary of the International Geophysical Year. There were fifty papers on the program, almost equally divided between the Arctic and the Antarctic, and in my humble opinion it was a mighty fine symposium. Frank Press, President of the National Academy of Sciences, a scientist who was intimately involved in the US Antarctic program during the IGY, set the tone for the meeting when he spoke in his introductory comments of the importance of the polar regions to this country. He was like Knute Rockne giving a half-time pep talk, although I think all in attendance had already gotten the message that polar research was well worth the inconveniences and hardships involved in working in a less-than-favorable environment. The US Geological Survey has certainly been a scientific power in the polar regions, and listening to John Reed speak on "The Geological Survey in Polar Perspective" I felt that he must have been sitting at the bargaining table when we bought Alaska from the Russians. If he wasn't there, he must have arrived on the next mule train, as he certainly has a wealth of knowledge on the earliest USGS involvement in Alaska. One of the things which impressed me most was the appearance of the geologists who now actually own and wear suits. This was unheard of in my college days, when only the foresters were more despicable in their dress. Geologists of today almost look like normal human beings. This is sort of scary when you get right down and think about it; you wonder if they are becoming desk-bound rather than men/women living by their geology hammers. Be that as it may, it was with pride that I listened to many of our Society members (Rupe Southard, Peter Rowley, John Behrendt, Richie Williams, Jane Ferrigno, Art Ford, Pete Bermel, Charlie Morrison, Tony Meunier, and Tom Henderson) presenting updates on their Antarctic activities. There were about 200 who signed the attendance sheet, but probably about 250 attended the symposium. The USGS is to be congratulated for pulling it off with class and distinction.

**50th REUNION OF BYRD ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION II, 1933-35.** October 22, 1983 was the 50th anniversary of the departure of the JACOB RUPPERT from Newport News for the Antarctic, and twelve members of the wintering-over party, three widows of wintering-over members, and two crewmen from a sister ship, the BEAR OF OAKLAND, gathered in Washington to commemorate the occasion. There was also an assorted number of wives who accompanied their husbands to town, as well as a son and a daughter or two. All in all, it was a very sober affair, especially in light of the tales of the expedition where one would

have thought that most of the men lived by the bottle, if not with a bottle – one has to remember that this expedition preceded the advent of women into Antarctica. But the thing which impressed me most about these fellows was that they looked so great. I thought they would come staggering into town with canes and crutches like troops from the Corregidor, but instead I saw a group of healthy looking, virile men whose ages did not befit their youthful bodies. Consequently, one can only assume that all the booze they drank at Little America II must have had a healthy body preservative in it which has stood them well in their three-quarter century lives.

They came from everywhere, but it pleases me personally that so many of them came from New England. Let's start there, as Stevenson Corey, the Admiral's supply man, the instigator (I believe) of the reunion, hails from Winchester, Massachusetts. He's as handsome as a short man can be, was dressed impeccably, spoke very fluently, has a quick smile, and a new Cadillac each year. John Dyer, an MIT man on the expedition, is Mr. Music in New Hampshire (makes harpsichords and is president of the New Hampshire Music Festival), is well over six feet, ramrod straight, and has a youthful-truthful looking face befitting a choir boy. John lives in Center Sandwich, New Hampshire. Ed Moody, one of the dog team drivers, hails from Rochester, New Hampshire, and still follows the dogs (as well as being a real artisan in making dog sleds) Ed has a well manicured, handlebar mustache, and must be one of the world's greatest handlers of women as well as of dogs. He is the only man I know who invited his redheaded New Zealand girl friend to come and live with him and his wife for a month, and lived to tell the story. Now that's some man! However, his wife, who made darn sure she came to Washington with Ed, said it was better that the Kiwi stay under the same roof where she could watch the two of them than to have her stay elsewhere. A very smart woman! Charles J.V. Murphy, well known to our Society members through his writings and speeches, was down from Grafton, Vermont. I love to hear old Charlie talk about Admiral Byrd, as he knew him very well, before, during, and after the expedition, and I like to think that all the good things Charlie says about the late Admiral are true. Charlie has eye problems (an unsuccessful implant on one eye and an errant contact in the other), but he is still writing his book on Forrestal, taking care of two dogs, and weakly fighting off old maids between sips of 100 proof bourbon. Another New Englander, a very quiet, soft-spoken man, is Walter Lewisohn, former cinematographer on the expedition, who lives in Dorset, Vermont. Someone said that Walter and Ike Schlossbach were both Jewish – I wonder if they were the first Jews to winter over in Antarctica? Walter showed his silent film shot on the expedition. I had never seen it before; it's an excellent film. I was amazed at how well the vehicles ran over the snow. Although he lives in Florida now, I'm including old Bud Waite as a New Englander, because one day his ashes will be strewn in North Brookfield, Massachusetts. Bud looks great, talks great, but he says it's all a facade, that they have cut him all up and he is on borrowed time. I try to reassure Bud, telling him that only the good die young, that he is destined for a much longer life in payment for all of the sins he has committed down through the years. More on Bud later. Olin Stancliff was there from Erie, Pennsylvania. He's in great shape, has an unbelievable crop of hair on top, and spent the reunion period listening to others talk, never saying a word. However, when it came his turn to go before the mike to say a few words to the folks, he came on full throttle, and, to me, was the hit of the whole evening. This quiet man is actually a barrel of laughs waiting to be opened. He just needs a mike and a captive audience to turn him on! Another man from the east coast was our very own Dick Black of Woodbridge, Virginia. Dick was the Washington action man for the reunion, and everything had his and Aviza's artistic touches from the laying of the wreath at the Byrd Monument near the entrance to Arlington Cemetery to corsages for the ladies to the fantastic spread at the sumptuous quarters of the Society of the Cincinnati, the Anderson House. Dick was upstaged by Aviza who came all decked out in a floor-length white gown covered with penguins,

prints of penguins, that is. Whenever one or more Antarcticans gather in the presence of Dick, it's time for the Poet Laureate of the Antarctic to recite his four Antarctic poems, and these were well received by the audience, many of whom asked for copies. From the midwest came Alton Lindsay, a retired zoology professor at Purdue University who still lives in West Lafayette, Indiana. He is a very distinguished looking man - one would never take him for a university professor! He came resplendent in a three-piece suit, his wife Elizabeth wore a very attractive red dress, and they looked like they belonged to one another. Alton and the late Paul Siple were fast friends and budding scientists at Allegheny College, whose careers continued with their selection to the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition. The other five attendees came from west of the Mississippi, which is not to be held against them. Two were from Arizona - Erwin Bramhall, a physicist on the expedition, who now lives in Sun City, and William McCormick, an aviator, who lives in Scottsdale. Bramhall looks like a physicist, one who has been eating quite well; he talks slowly and softly befitting a man of distinction. McCormick is a friendly, outgoing six-footer, and appears to be a man of many words. Out there in California in Canyon City lives Joe Hill, mechanic. Joe is a big fellow, around six feet, silver crowned, and good looking. The two members on the BEAR OF OAKLAND were Gordon Fountain of Oakland, California, who creeps into Bergy Bits from time to time, and Russell Robinson, a white-goateed, garrulous gentleman from Tucson, Arizona. The three widows were our own Ruth Siple, whose statistics will not be published, plus Jane Wade and Elizabeth Junes-Taylor. Jane is a cross between the effervescent Harriet Eklund and the ultra-conservative Ruth Siple, tilting a little bit more towards Harriet than towards Ruth.

The morning of the reunion was beautiful, a delightful fall day, and they all gathered at the monument for Admiral Byrd on the Avenue of the Heroes approaching Arlington Cemetery. Supposedly the figure on top of the monument is that of Byrd, but it could be anyone - it certainly doesn't look anything like him. A funny thing happened as they were posing for official photographs that were being taken. A medium-sized bird landed squarely on top of the bare head of Byrd, and sat there for several moments. The Byrd family did not officially participate in the reunion, although certain members of the family had been invited. Senator Harry F. Byrd did a nice thing for Bud Waite. The late Admiral had had a special photograph taken of himself for his mother, and Senator Byrd had this photograph blown up, mounted with a nice border, with an inscription of appreciation below signed by the Senator, two nephews, and a niece, and attractively framed. Bud, as most of you know, is the only living member of the rescue party which went out to Advance Base in the middle of the winter and brought the Admiral back from his ordeal. I didn't think anything could break up old Bud, but he was visibly moved and almost (but not quite) speechless upon receiving it from the Master of Ceremonies after dinner, Steve Corey. I was happy for Bud, as he and I date back to 1935 or 1936 when I heard him lecture on the Antarctic in a byway of America, Thomaston, Maine.

I think the less said about the article in the Washington Post about the reunion the better. They sent a "child" to cover the event, one who was fresh out of Yale (pardons to Ambassador Daniels and Walter Sullivan) and hadn't done her homework. But then again, that newspaper has never really been a friend of Antarctica in recent years. Bring back Christine Russell!

**RONNE ANTARCTIC RESEARCH EXPEDITION REUNION, 10-11 SEPTEMBER 1983.** The following eyewitness reports on the Ronne Expedition reunion were furnished - with a few exceptions - by Jackie Ronne and Bob Dodson, with editorializing by Bergy Bits who accepts all responsibility for inaccuracies therein. Members of the 1947-48 expedition gathered for a two-day celebration of their 36th anniversary, meeting one day at the home of Nelson and Jane McClary in Middleburg, Virginia, and the follow-

ing day at the home of Harry and Jennie Darlington in Marshall, Virginia. When you go to Middleburg and to Marshall, you're not only going to some beautiful country, you're in the midst of upper-crust Virginia aristocracy, about as far removed as one can possibly get from Stonington Island in Marguerite Bay. To refresh our memories, there were twenty-three members on the Ronne Expedition - three (Finn Ronne, Bill Latady, and Andrew Thompson) have died; three (George DiGiorgio, Lawrence Kelsey, and James Robertson) have sort of disappeared; four (Ike Schlossbach, Bob Nichols, Sig Gutenko, and Jim Lassiter) are physically ailing; four (Harry and Jennie Darlington - Jennie's mother was ill in Maine, Charles Hassage, and H.C. Peterson) could not attend, and nine showed up, plus two from the nearby British Base who were on Stonington Island at the same time. Long distance travelers included Brig. General Charles Adams (USAF Ret) and Captain Donald McLean (MC, USN Ret) from California; and Walter Smith and Ernest Wood from Florida; from the northeast came Art Owen, Captain Larry Fiske (USN Ret), and Bob Dodson; Jackie Ronne of Bethesda, Maryland and Nelson McClary were Washington area attendees. The British were Dr. Richard Butson from Canada and Kevin Walton from England. And there was one more Stonington Island inhabitant, Dick Black, who was commander of East Base on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. And, indirectly, I guess one should include Cynthia Darlington, as Cynthia was conceived in Antarctica and, but for the might of the icebreakers BURTON ISLAND and EDISTO, would have been the first born-on-the-ice Antartican. There have been quite a few children conceived on the ice in recent years, but what makes Cynthia unique is that both of her parents were married and married to one another. A bit old-fashioned, to be sure, but highly commendable... and truly acceptable in Marshall, Virginia. People who read every Antarctic book which they can get their hands on will recognize the names of Ronne, Walton, and Darlington as authors of three different books on Stonington Island, 1947-48. They have often been referred to as the Antarctic trilogy, and old-timers will find it hard to believe that a Ronne, a Walton, and a Darlington ever got together in peaceful harmony and had a great time together. I think all parties are to be congratulated for showing so much tact, tolerance, and hatchet burying, and I hope that other Antarticans will learn from it and follow suit. This wasn't the expedition's first reunion, as they met a couple of years ago in Connecticut; it won't be their last, as they are already planning their next one in Florida.

Jane and Nelson McClary treated the crowd to a grand banquet on the 10th, and Cynthia Darlington hosted a superb luncheon on the following day. Bob Dodson gave a summarization of the Ronne Expedition, which was followed by Dick Black reciting his four erudite poems describing the indescribable - i.e., the magnificent natural beauties of the earth's most pristine continent. Kevin Walton and Dick Butson both gave talks. There were cocktails, toasts, photographs, and good conversation throughout both days. A walk down nostalgia lane was relived the second day when Jackie showed the official Ronne Expedition movie film.

The following is presented without endorsement (as we haven't seen it), but the Walton family has published "a collection of fascinating and remarkable photographs which span fifty years of exploration and research in the Antarctic." It has 95 black and whites, and 90 colored shots in its 168 pages. It's a square hardback book, approximately 9" x 9". It's entitled "Portrait of Antarctica." The price is \$18 and can be obtained by sending a check for that amount to The Knell Press, 154 Belden Hill Road, Wilton, CT 06897.

One of the Ronneites put the following note on his Society form when he sent in his dues for this year: "Just returned from a reunion of R.A.R.E. and had myself a good time. I was surprised to see that everyone but myself had become old, fat, and ugly; but I enjoyed seeing them anyway." Priceless! Jackie Ronne wrote, "Thomas Wolfe was right - 'You can't go home again' - but it wasn't because we didn't try."



**SNOW BALLS.** There's-always good news and bad news. One bit of good news is that *Nolan Aughenbach* assumed a Deanship at the University of Alaska in mid-September. Way to go, Augie! He was at Ellsworth in 1957 . . . And for real bad news, *Jim Shear* died at age 64. Jim, a geographer, a bon vivant from daybreak to midnight, was Station Scientific Leader at Hallett in 1957 . . . Only *Big Bert Crary* and *George Toney* survive from the six U.S. station leaders at IGY stations, as *Carl Eklund*, *Paul Siple*, *Finn Ronne*, and now *Jim Shear* have gone on to meet their maker above . . . *Hugh Odishaw*, MR. IGY himself, has had a rough summer, and hopefully is making a strong comeback after chemotherapy for lung and liver cancer . . . *Peg Gould*, the better half of the team of *Larry* and *Peg Gould*, hasn't been up to her usual self of late, because she is suffering from a crushed veterbra since July. *Larry* has been forced into some of the domestic chores, and his cooking could just speed up *Peg's* recovery . . . *Mark Leinmiller*, the 50th anniversary Eagle Scout who had a short course in polar labor conducted by *George Denton* at the Darwin Glacier, is now in the chips, having accepted a job with Frito-Lay in Kentucky . . . Did you know that the wife of *Tom Poulter*, the scientific leader on the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and their three small boys were stowaways on the JACOB RUPPERT when she sailed for the Antarctic out of Norfolk? They never appeared on deck until after the pilot boat disappeared. How about that? . . . Now if you knew that one, here is one I bet you didn't know. There was a young black Boy Scout who was a stowaway on one of Byrd's ships on the 1928-30 expedition. I came across this in reading some of *Paul Siple's* papers in the National Archives. He was found on board ship several days after departing New York City. *Paul* wrote that the Scout wanted to be the first black to go to Antarctica, but asked *Paul* not to expose him as a Boy Scout for fear of disciplinary actions. *Paul* honored his request, keeping his membership a secret, but the lad got into some kind of trouble and was put off the ship in the Canal Zone. . . . *Charles Passel*, the late *Paul Siple's* collaborator on the windchill experiments on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, showed up in town (from Abilene, Texas) for the Memorial Lecture. He was regaling his table with how great seal meat became, after the meat was run through the washing machine ringers to get the blood out of it, when one of his tablemates excused herself to go to the ladies' room. I don't know whether she really had to go, or, because as a lover of whales, she was afraid that *Charlie's* next story might have to do with whale meat! . . . Remember that young kid from Emmaus, Pennsylvania who joined the Society last year and wrote us, "I have always considered an Antarctic igloo as my dream house and have loved penguins since I was a young chick." Later he wrote, "I think the culture of penguins is misunderstood by myself and others. I wish to help them have more of an impact on society." This year he wrote, "I have really enjoyed the Newsletter. It has been my major source of Antarctic nutrition for my mind." *Jonathan Roland* is something else! . . . One of the really nice guys in this Society, or any Society for that matter, is that ex-Crimson football star, *Chester Pierce*, who is on the faculty of the Harvard University Medical School. He's a very busy man, but you know, he took time out last year to write that kid. *Chester* is All American in my book . . . *Vostok* came up with a new absolute minimum temperature for the world when their thermometer recorded a -89.6°C (-129.2°F) on July 21st of this year. I think we could beat them if we wanted to reopen Plateau Station and keep it in operation with the "proper" kind of met observers. However, I doubt if the Russians would let any other outside record low stand very long in the books. Remember 1957, whenever the South Pole came up with a low temperature, the Russians subsequently came forth with a lower one! . . . How about *Frank Twohy*, Assistant Curator of Birds at Sea World in San Diego, for Penguin Father of the Year? Loved ABC's segment on Frank and KAO on October 6th. KAO must be a pure delight! . . . Californians, mark your calendar for Society lecture by *Charlie Bentley* at Ternan Auditorium at Stanford on 8 December at 8 PM, preceded by dinner in the Faculty Club. Details, including directions, in next Newsletter!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 83-84

December

No. 3

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dt. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

- Society Finally Goes West -

THE FUTURE OF THE WEST ANTARCTIC ICE SHEET

by

Charles R. Bentley

Geophysical and Polar Research Center

University of Wisconsin

and

Chairman, Polar Research Board

National Academy of Sciences

on

Thursday, December 8, 1983

8 PM

Auditorium

Terman Engineering Center

Stanford University

Palo Alto, California

(Directions-page 3)

The Society's largest single enclave of Antarcticans is in the San Francisco Bay Area, and these good folks will host the first meeting of the Society outside the Washington home base. A good turnout may make this event an annual occurrence, so all ye West Coasters, be there! Charlie Bentley first started going to Antarctica during the Little Ice Age, and has inside knowledge based on his infinite intuition as to what will happen to the West Antarctic Ice Sheet in the next century. Hopefully he will share this with us on the 8th.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Last call for Society calendars! We are accepting only prepaid orders this year, so out-of-town members who want them should send \$6 per calendar to the Society's address. Washington area members who want to pick them up at Ruth Siple's should send \$5 per calendar. Hopefully, mailings will be shortly after the middle of December. Your order MUST be in by 30 November!*

This Newsletter has three objectives - meeting the deadline for the upcoming West Coast meeting on the campus of Stanford University on December 8th; restating our intention of selling the 1984 USAKP calendar only to those who send in prepaid orders; and sending a final notice to those members who are delinquent on their 1983-84 dues. We deeply appreciate that 120 members paid for future years, particularly that thirty-five signed up for five more years. It surely helps the bookkeeping for us. There are only three weeks between our November meeting and the December meeting, so we don't have much time. The format will be a bit different, as we have one central theme - dissertations on Antarctica.

**AN EVENING WITH BENTLEY.**

This will be a real good one; not only do we have a good man on the dais, but a very educated Antarctic crowd for an audience. We imagine that Charlie may put a little levity into the program as he did when he presented our 1980 Memorial Lecture in Washington. This meeting is being advertised on the West Coast as "1st Meeting of the Tom Poulter Memorial Chapter of the Antarctic Society", and everyone sincerely hopes that his widow, Helen, will be able to attend. Tom, of course, was the scientific leader on the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35. The flyer states that Charlie will be speaking on "Is the West Antarctic Ice Sheet Really Melting Away?" We changed the wording a bit on the front page, as Charlie told Ruth he had forgotten just what he told Art Ford, so things aren't exactly set in concrete, or should we say finalized in ice? Who are all the Californians who should be there? The driving forces setting this up are John Katsufarakis of Stanford, Art Ford of the USGS, and John Roscoe, happily unemployed retiree. Katsufarakis is a large Antarctic tern who flies south each year; it is strongly rumored that Moulton is the only American bird to have made more flights than the Stanford physicist. Art Ford is a geologist at the USGS who started going south in 1960 and has made it an irregular habit ever since. John Roscoe adds another dimension, going back to Operation High Jump and Operation Windmill. John is one of three Vice-Presidents of the American Polar Society and is rallying their California members to the meeting. Bob Helliwell, atmospheric physicist at Stanford who dates back to the IGY, has been everywhere in Antarctica, including Eights and Plateau. Rob Flint has wintered over at Byrd ('64), Plateau ('66), and Vostok ('74); summered at Siple twice, once at Vostok, and once at Dumont d'Urville. William Trabucco is another upper atmospheric physicist who has a distinguished record down south. J. M. Detwiler, a LCDR in the Navy back in the 60's, was in the Antarctic four summers. Lewis Odell Smith is an O.A.E., dating back to Operation Windmill, who, somehow, resurfaced in Operation Deepfreeze in '66-'67. And when it comes to climbing, Nicholas Clinch led the expedition to the Sentinels in '66-'67. An invertebrate physiologist, Albert Towle, was at McMurdo in the summer of '69-'70. And there are some recent Antarcticans, too, as none other than Michele Raney, the doctor who was the very first woman to winter over at the South Pole is being Stanfordized in anesthesiology - or is it anesthesiologized at Stanford? One of the first women to go to Antarctica on a ship was Susan Patla who was there in the '74-'79 era. John Guerrero, who wintered over at the South Pole with Paul Siple in 1957, lives in Chico. Rex Hanson, one of the exchange scientists at Vostok ('80), is one of the young kids. Priscilla Grew is the other half of the team of Grew and Grew. Just because Ed is teaching-researching in Germany does not mean that he can't have a San Francisco wife, as he does,

who is very gainfully employed there as a commissioner. -- *Fauno Cordes* is the woman who supplied us with her very interesting bibliography on Antarctic novels. -- *Richard Miller* is another old-timer, dating back to '58-'59 when he was leader of the Ross Sea Ichthyology Project. -- But all these folks pale in comparison to *Gordon Fountain* who was on the legendary BEAR OF OAKLAND on the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Don't feel sorry for Gordon, as I just saw him within the past month and he looks just as good as old Art Ford. -- *Bob Feeney* is at Davis, and he has been an active Antarctic. -- There's a *Robert Rofen* whom I'm not certain about, but he does have research interests. -- *Walt Dabberdt* did a study on Plateau winds, although he has never been south of Las Vegas. -- *Charles Neider* is not a Society member, but I believe this writer is in the San Francisco area. -- There are a lot of good Antarcticans in southern California, including one of Admiral Byrd's daughters, one of his grandsons, one of his granddaughters, as well as *Gentleman Jim Zumberge* (who won't be too gentlemanly if the Trojans don't start winning), *Mary Goodwin*, and many others. It should be a gala evening!

**TERMAN ENGINEERING CENTER, STANFORD UNIVERSITY, WHERE ARE YOU?** Thanks to John Katsufrakis, who has engineered "An Evening with Bentley," we think we can give you the proper directions for getting there. It is my understanding that everyone in California is very familiar with the El Camino Real (California Route 82) so find your way to Palo Alto on that historic highway. You should turn in to Stanford on Palm Drive, which appears to be the main entrance. After crossing Arboretum Road, get ready to take the next right, Campus Drive, which circumscribes the Harvard of the West. Stanford does not put a scale on their campus maps, so I don't know how far one goes, but the road swings left, then comes right 90 degrees, then left 90 degrees, followed by a straight stretch. You will be taking a left off this open stretch onto Santa Teresa Street. If you find yourself going by Governor's Corner, you should come about and head back to Santa Teresa. Terman Engineering Center is across Sam Morris Way from Roble Gym, where, I presume, there are plenty of parking spaces. Those who are going to the Faculty Club (adjacent parking) for sustenance will find it within a short walking distance of Terman, being in a southerly direction on Lagunita Drive. If we have confused you, call Art Ford at the USGS in Menlo Park (323-8111, Ext. 4123). As to the gathering at the Faculty Club prior to the presentation, we will have a number problem, as there's room for only 24 in the room where some of us are dining. Art and John are handling the dinner reservations, and when they get to 24 they will close up shop.

**AMERICAN GEOPHYSICAL UNION GOES POLAR.** If man's best laid plans do not go asunder, the American Geophysical Union will henceforth have a polar session at all future meetings, a decent and honorable step forward for the geophysicists in rightfully recognizing the importance of the polar regions. The first polar session will be at their upcoming "fall" meeting in mid-December in San Francisco. Geophysicists may not know fall from winter, but they do know how to pick a good conference city. The polar session (December 8th) will be co-chaired by Ed Todd and Bob Rutherford, and will feature Juan Roederer from the University of Alaska (The Upper Atmosphere in Polar Regions, A Window to Outer Space); Knute Aagaard of the University of Washington (The Search for Northern Sources of Deep Waters); David Elliot of The Ohio State University (Earth Sciences Research in Antarctica); Charlie Bentley of the University of Wisconsin (Antarctic Glaciological Research); Jim Zumberge of the University of Southern California (The Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research-SCAR); and R. Tucker Scully of the Department of State (Political Developments Relating to Antarctica). To stimulate a little more interest in Charlie Bentley's lecture to the Society on the 8th, we are including his abstract of what he will present earlier that day to the American Geophysical Union.

## Antarctic Glaciological Research

The objectives of Antarctic glaciological research are to determine the dynamics of the Antarctic ice masses, to ascertain their role in world climate, and to understand the record of environmental parameters stored in the layers of firn and ice. There are three principal aspects to current research: ice coring, studies of glacier dynamics, and glacial geophysical measurements.

A number of shallow, intermediate, and deep ice cores have been recovered and analyzed for a continually expanding list of isotopic, chemical, and physical properties. Interpretation of these yields detailed information on past environmental conditions and sheds light on past dynamics of the ice sheet that are crucial to the understanding of its response to climatic change. The evidence for concurrent changes in CO<sub>2</sub> content and paleotemperature is particularly dramatic. Measurements on ice cores have also yielded values of physical parameters necessary for the interpretation of remote sensing information.

Studies of ice dynamics proceed slowly because of the huge size of the ice sheet. Nevertheless, evidence is growing, from regional studies of surface mass balance combined with ice movement measurements using repeated satellite positioning, that suggest a rising and steepening of the ice-sheet surface. Numerical model studies, which play a vital role in ice dynamics, have suggested the possibility of surges of the ice sheet and have provided realistic scenarios for major post-glacial (and perhaps future) changes in the West Antarctic ice sheet.

Geophysical measurements are used for a variety of purposes – for obtaining clues to paleodynamics from various reflectors within, and at the base of, the ice sheet (radar sounding), for determining internal crystalline fabrics (seismic shooting), for calculation of englacial temperatures (electrical resistivity measurements), and for studies of isostasy and glacial history (gravity).

**AND THERE WERE TEN.** Kennard Bubier, aviation mechanic on the 1st Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30, who lived in Corona Del Mar, California, died on July 2, 1983. He had retired as a Lieutenant Colonel from the U.S. Marine Corps in 1953, and then worked another eleven years for Lockheed Aircraft. His death leaves ten living members of the 1st Byrd Antarctic Expedition—Larry Gould, Henry Harrison, Howard Mason, Norman Vaughan, Dean Smith, Eddie Goodale, Carroll Foster, Ed Roos, John Bird and Leland Barter. – Some of the fellows in NSF ran into Norman Vaughan up on the ice cap in Greenland this past summer. It seems a couple of planes (now extinct) went down on the ice cap during World War II and the downed crew decided not to wait for the rescue dogs (led by Norman) but to walk on out to civilization, which they did. The planes were left out there, and now, some forty years later, someone came up with the great idea of going back and retrieving them for some museum. So they got old Norman out of Alaska and rendezvoused in Greenland, hoping to find the planes. I understand that everyone had a lot of fun, that they told a lot of good stories; but the snow and ice were reluctant to divulge just where they were holding the planes. – Martin Ronne, who was on the '28-'30 Byrd Expedition, sired Finn, who in turn sired Karen, who in a pre-Veterans Day production on November 10th gave birth to a real bouncing boy, Michael Ronne Tupek, who checked in at 10 pounds, 9 ounces. Now it's only a question as to where Mike will play football!

**ED TODD WANTS RETIREMENT.** The Pride of Newburyport, Massachusetts has decided there is nothing more to live for now that the New Yorker has immortalized him with that cartoon of Ed walking down the street in polar garb. In one of the best known

secrets in Washington, Ed finally went through with his plan of asking NSF to search for his replacement. The announcement for applicants for Director of the Division of Polar Programs closes 25 November 1983. The whole Antarctic community waits with bated breath to find out who will ascend the throne on the 6th floor in NSF. Ed expects that his replacement will come aboard by late winter or early spring. Please disregard statement on page 3 that Ed would be co-chairman of the AGU polar session on 8 December, as Ed will be on a trip to the ice.

**ANTARCTIC DISSERTATIONS.** This has long been a subject of interest to me, because I have felt that the National Science Foundation's Division of Polar Programs was probably financing more PhDs per unit grant than any comparable office in the Foundation, which I thought was highly commendable as it seems to be consonant with the basic theme of Antarctica being a scientific laboratory. My curiosity led me to soliciting dissertation titles and authors from both The Ohio State University and the University of Wisconsin. We published the former (Vol. 81-82, December, No. 3) and looked at the latter. This year I thought it would be interesting to go to Xerox University Microfilms people in Ann Arbor (300 North Zeeb Road) to get a listing of Antarctic-type dissertations in their computer, so we did. We made up a list of key words - there is no limit to the number one can submit - and got a printout of 215 references, but only 181 were valid! We knew of ten others which did not show up on the printout, so we are working with a base of 191 dissertations. We can't list them all in a single newsletter - it would take too many pages - so we will spread them out over several issues. This Newsletter will show some special categories on pages 6-11.

**ANTARCTIC IVORY TOWERS OF LEARNING.** Our list shows that degrees have been awarded by 61 universities. There are two giants, Wisconsin and Ohio State, with 27 and 22 dissertations, respectively. Then there are nine additional schools which have produced over five dissertations: University of California at Davis, Columbia, Florida State, Johns Hopkins, Minnesota, Stanford, Texas ASM, VPI, and Washington. Here they are, with number of dissertations awarded:

Wisconsin	27	Duke	2	Louisiana State	1
Ohio State	22	George Washington	2	MIT	1
California-Davis	11	Illinois	2	Nevada-Reno	1
Columbia	9	Miami (Florida)	2	Oklahoma	1
VPI	8	Oxford (UK)	2	Oklahoma State	1
Texas ASM	7	Saint Louis	2	Perm State	1
Florida State	6	So. California	2	Princeton	1
Johns Hopkins	6	Texas Tech	2	Purdue	1
Minnesota	6	Tufts	2	Rice	1
Stanford	6	Wyoming	2	South Carolina	1
Washington	6	Arizona State	1	South Dakota	1
Maine	4	Boston	1	State Univ.-NY	1
Oregon State	4	Boston College	1	Temple	1
Calif.-San Diego	3	Case Western	1	Tennessee	1
Iowa State	3	Clark	1	Washington Univ.	1
Maryland	3	Colorado	1	William and Mary	1
Michigan	3	DePaul	1	McGill (Canada)	1
New York Univ.	3	Georgia	1	Melbourne (Aust.)	1
Rhode Island	3	Harvard	1	U.S. Internat'l U.	1
		Idaho	1	Victoria (N.Z.)	1
		Kansas	1	Witwatersrand (S.A.)	1

**BY DEPARTMENTS.** It is pretty difficult to put the studies into groupings by disciplines, as so many could be placed in two or more categories. So we have separated them by the departments in which the degrees were granted. There are a few surprises, such as a degree coming from an agriculture department, another one coming from an anatomy department, and conversely, with all that snow and ice only one from a hydrology department. So, for a continent that has no crops except snow, we have equal representation in agriculture and in hydrology!

Geology	45	Microbiology	3
Oceanography	21	Political Science	3
Zoology	17	Psychology	3
Atmospheric Sciences	15	Biochemistry	2
Geophysics	15	Limnology	2
Ecology	12	Physiology	2
Geography	10	Agriculture	1
Biology	6	Anatomy	1
Engineering	6	Environmental Sciences	1
Paleontology	6	Geochemistry	1
Biological Oceanography	4	History	1
Botany	4	Hydrology	1
Chemistry	3	Inorganic Chemistry	1
Marine Science	3		

**WOMEN OF ANTARCTICA.** According to our information, the first woman to earn a PhD on Antarctica was Mary Adamkiewicz, who back in 1950 did a dissertation in the Geography Department at Temple on "Twenty-five Years of American Antarctic Exploration, 1925-50." Wonder whatever happened to dear old Mary? Even Pete Burrill, the grandfather of American geography, has no idea. There are only four older listings: Stewart- 1933; Wade - 1937; Siple - 1939; and Warner - 1942; so she was in real good company. There wasn't another woman on the list until nineteen years later, 1969, when a real Antarctic name, Lois Jones, received her degree from The Ohio State University. All together thirteen women have received Antarctic degrees: Adamkiewicz, 1950; Jones, 1969; Katherine Green, 1975; Greta Fryxell, 1975; Cynthia Whitman, 1976; Claire Parkinson, 1977; Jennifer Kitchell, 1978; Donna Oliver, 1979; Jeannette Thomas, 1979; Ellen Mosley Thompson, 1979; Anne Douglass, 1980; Charlene Denys, 1981; Katherine Balshaw-Biddle, 1981. But there must be more, so let us know about them, please!

**DISSERTATIONS ON PENGUINS, SEALS, SHAGS, AND SKUAS.**

- Pinshow, Berold Philip. Energy expenditure for thermoregulation and locomotion in Emperor penguins. 1976. Duke University.
- Derksen, Dirk Van. A quantitative analysis of the incubation behavior of the Adelie penguin (*Pygoscelis adeliae*). 1974. Iowa State University.
- Thompson, David Hugh. Mechanisms limiting food delivery by Adelie penguin parents exclusively to their genetic offspring. 1974. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Ainley, David George. Communication and reproductive cycles of the Adelie penguin. 1971. The Johns Hopkins University.
- LeResche, Robert Edward. Ecology and behavior of known-age Adelie penguins. 1971. The Johns Hopkins University.
- Penney, Richard Lee. Territorial behavior and social interactions by the Adelie penguin. 1964. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.

- Douglas, Donald Sterling. Salt and water metabolism of the Adelie penguin. 1963. Duke University.
- Ho, Charles Yen-Kuang. Biochemistry and immunochemistry of penguin egg-white proteins. 1975. University of California-Davis.
- Allison, Richard Gall. Proteins of penguin egg white and blood serum. 1968. University of California-Davis.
- Thomas, Jeanette Anne. Quantitative analysis of the vocal repertoire of Weddell seals (*Leptonychotes weddelli*) in McMurdo Sound, Antarctica. 1979. University of Minnesota.
- DeMaster, Douglas Paul. Estimation and analysis of factors that control a population of Weddell seals (*Leptonychotes weddelli*) in McMurdo Sound, Antarctica. 1978. University of Minnesota.
- Boyd, Robert Bruce. A comparative anatomical study of the respiratory systems of the Antarctic Weddell and Crabeater seals. 1973. The University of Oklahoma.
- Hofman, Robert Joseph. Distribution patterns and population structure of Antarctic seals. 1975. University of Minnesota.
- Gilbert, James Robert. The biology and distribution of seals in Antarctic pack ice. 1974. University of Idaho.
- Bernstein, Neil Philip. Activity patterns, energetics, and parental investment of the Antarctic Blue-eyed shag (*Phalacrocorax atriceps bransfieldensis*). 1982. University of Minnesota.
- Trivelpiece, Wayne Zebulun. Ecological studies of Pygoscelid penguins and Antarctic skuas. 1981. State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry.
- Schlatter, Roberto Pablo. Social organization of non-breeding South Polar skuas at Cape Crozier, Antarctica. 1972. The Johns Hopkins University.
- Eklund, Carl Robert. Distribution and life history studies of the South-polar skua. 1959. University of Maryland.

#### **DISSERTATIONS ON FISHES, INCLUDING KRILL.**

- Denys, Charlene Jeanne. The visual pigment and photoreception of the Antarctic krill, *Euphausia superba* (Crustacea, Euphausiacea). 1981. DePaul University.
- Daniels, Robert Artie. Aspects of the biology of Antarctic fishes. 1980. University of California-Davis.
- Targett, Timothy Erwin. Trophic ecology and structure of coastal Antarctic fish communities. 1979. University of Maine.
- Crawford, Richard Earl. Digestive system morphology, gastric evacuation rates and energetics in Antarctic Notothenia. 1978. University of Maine.
- Eakin, Richard Reynolds. The osteology and relationships of the fishes of the Antarctic family Harpagiferidae (*Pisces, notothenioides*). 1976. University of Maine.
- Ahmed, Ahmed Ibrahim. The structure-function relationship of antifreeze glycoprotein from an Antarctic fish. 1974. University of California-Davis.
- Dobbs, Gary Hobson, III. Agglomerularism in Antarctic teleost fishes. 1974. University of California-San Diego.



Vandenhede, Jackie Rogier. Primary structure and mechanism of action of a freezing-point depressing glycoprotein from Antarctic fish. 1972. University of California-Davis.

McSweeny, Edward S. Morphology and distribution of the Antarctic Cranchiid squid *Galiteuthis glacialis* (Chun). 1971. University of Miami.

Komatsu, Stanley Kazuo. Proteins of cold-adapted Antarctic fishes. 1969. University of California-Davis.

DeVries, Arthur Leland. Freezing resistance in some Antarctic fishes. 1968. Stanford University.

Somero, George Nicholls. Mechanisms of cold adaptation in some Antarctic fishes. 1967. Stanford University.

DeWitt, Hugh Hamilton. A revision of the Antarctic and southern genus *Notothenia* (*Pisces, nototheniidae*). 1966. Stanford University.

**DISSERTATIONS ON OCEANOGRAPHY (MOSTLY PHYSICAL OCEANOGRAPHY).**

Molinelli, Eugene John. Isopycnal transport by the Antarctic circumpolar current and the Antarctic influence at intermediate water densities. 1979. Columbia University.

Williams, Richard Turl, II. The ocean tide and waves beneath the Ross Ice Shelf, Antarctica. 1979. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.

Schlemmer, Frederick Charles, II. Structure and spreading of Antarctic bottom waters in oceanic basins adjacent to Antarctica. 1978. Texas A&M University.

Lutjeharms, Johann Reinder Erlers. Meso-scale dynamics in the Southern Ocean: A statistical analysis of historic data. 1977. University of Washington.

Herrera, Luis Enrique. On the origin, propagation and mixing of Antarctic intermediate water in the Atlantic Ocean. 1973. New York University, School of Engineering and Science.

Johnson, Ronald Ernest. Antarctic intermediate water in the South Pacific Ocean. 1972. Oregon State University.

Callahan, Jeffrey Edwin. The structure and circulation of deep and bottom waters in the Antarctic Ocean. 1971. The Johns Hopkins University.

Irish, James David. Australian-Antarctic tides. 1971. University of California-San Diego.

Devine, Michael. Dynamics of the Antarctic circumpolar current. 1969. New York University.

Knapp, Warren Willard. A satellite study of large stationary polynyas in Antarctic coastal water. 1969. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.

Kolpack, Ronald Lloyd. Oceanography and sedimentology of Drake Passage, Antarctica. 1968. New York University, School of Engineering and Science.

Littlepage, Jack Leroy. Oceanographic and zooplankton investigations in McMurdo Sound, Ross Sea, Antarctica. 1967. Stanford University.

\* \* \* \* \*

*If you move, PLEASE send us your NEW address!*

#### DISSERTATIONS ON THE SOUTHERN OCEAN.

- Taylor, Hoyt Weston. Some large-scale aspects of the Southern Ocean and its environment. 1980. Columbia University.
- Toole, John Merrill. Wintertime convection and frontal interleaving in the Southern Ocean. 1980. Massachusetts Institute of Technology.
- Corliss, Bruce Hayward. Studies of Cenozoic deep-sea benthonic foraminifera in the Southern Ocean. 1978. University of Rhode Island.
- Georgi, Daniel Taylan. Temperature fine-structure in the Southern Ocean. 1977. Columbia University.
- Lutjeharms, Johann Reinder Briers. Meso-scale dynamics in the Southern Ocean: A statistical analysis of historic data. 1977. University of Washington.
- Weaver, Fred Martin. Late Miocene and Pliocene radiolarian paleobiogeography and biostratigraphy of the Southern Ocean. 1976. The Florida State University.
- Schornick, James Curtis. Uranium and thorium isotope geochemistry in ferromanganese concretions from the Southern Ocean. 1971. The Florida State University.
- Pisher, Victor Arthur. The Southern Ocean 700,000 years ago. 1960. The Florida State University.
- Martin, David William. Satellite studies of cyclonic developments over the Southern Ocean. 1968. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Hays, James Douglas. Antarctic radiolaria and the Late Tertiary and Quaternary history of the Southern Ocean. 1964. Columbia University.

#### DISSERTATIONS ON FRESHWATER STUDIES.

- Howell, Leonard Wood, Jr. A mathematical model for Lake Bonney, Antarctica. 1977. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.
- Weand, Barren Luther. The chemical limnology of Lake Bonney, Antarctica with emphasis on trace metals and nutrients. 1976. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.
- Whitman, Cynthia McIlly. A hypothetical mathematical model of the benthic algal mat in Lake Bonney, Antarctica. 1976. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.
- Samsel, Gene Leroy, Jr. Limnology of select freshwater systems near the Antarctic Peninsula—Field and Laboratory studies. 1971. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.
- Bierle, Donald Arthur. The ecology of an Antarctic freshwater lake with emphasis on the ciliate protozoa. 1969. University of South Dakota.
- Wharton, Robert Andrew, Jr. Ecology of algal mats and their role in the formation of stromatolites in Antarctic-Dry Valley lakes. 1982. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.
- Seaburg, Kenneth Gus. Temperature and algae - a study of South Victoria Land, Antarctica, algae and their habitat distributions as influenced by temperature. 1979. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.
- Harris, Henry John Hayden. Hydrology and hydrogeochemistry of the South Fork, Wright Valley, Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica. 1981. University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

#### **DISSERTATIONS ON PEOPLE AND POLICY.**

- Siple, Paul A. Adaptations of the explorer to the climate of Antarctica. 1939. Clark University.
- McGrael, Lawrence John, Jr. Expectation of Antarctic duty. 1963. The Pennsylvania State University.
- Smith, William Marion. Developments of informal structure and some reactions to danger in a small group in Antarctica. 1964. The George Washington University.
- Oliver, Donna Mitchell. Some psychological effects of isolation and confinement in an Antarctic winter-over group. 1979. United States International University.
- Plott, Barry Merrill. The making of United States Antarctic policy. 1969. Tufts University-Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy.
- Bing, Richard Newton. The role of the developing nations in the formulation of international controls for unoccupied regions: Outer space, the ocean floor, and Antarctica. 1972. Tufts University.
- Westermeyer, William Edward. Alternative regimes for mineral resource development in Antarctica. 1982. University of Southern California.

#### **DISSERTATIONS ON ATMOSPHERIC SCIENCES (METEOROLOGY AND CLIMATOLOGY)**

- Douglass, Anne Ritger. A model of the Antarctic sink for stratospheric water vapor. 1980. Iowa State University.
- Neff, William David. An observational and numerical study of the atmospheric boundary layer overlying the East Antarctic ice sheet. 1980. University of Colorado-Boulder.
- Parish, Thomas Richard. A study of topographically-forced surface winds in Antarctica with special emphasis on the katabatic flow at Adelie Land. 1980. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Bromwich, David Howard. Precipitation and accumulation estimates for East Antarctica, derived from rawinsonde information. 1979. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Mechoso, Carlos Roberto. The atmospheric circulation around Antarctica: Linear stability and finite amplitude interactions with the mid-latitudes of the southern hemisphere. 1979. Princeton University.
- Miller, Stephen Andrew. An analysis of heat and moisture budgets of the inversion-layer for steady-state conditions over the Antarctic plateau. 1973. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Schlatter, Thomas Willard. The local surface energy balance and sub-surface temperature regime in Antarctica. 1972. Saint Louis University.
- Dabberdt, Walter Fred. Wind and turbulence structure in the boundary layer over the Antarctic plateau. 1969. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- White, Fred Donald, Jr. The radiative factor in the mean meridional circulation of the Antarctic atmosphere during the polar night. 1963. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Sabbagh, Michael Ernest. A preliminary regional dynamic climatology of the Antarctic continent. 1961. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Dalrymple, Paul Clement. A physical climatology of the Antarctic plateau. 1963. Boston University.

Riordan, Allen James. Climatedonic modeling of the dry valleys of Victoria Land, Antarctica with comparison to snow-covered regions. 1977. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.

Thompson, Ellen Mosley. 911 years of microparticle deposition at the South Pole: A climatic interpretation. 1979. The Ohio State University.

Knapp, Warren Willard. A satellite study of large stationary polynyas in Antarctic coastal water. 1959. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.

**A LITTLE LEVITY** (submitted by John Spletstoeser for Bergy Bits). This is the kind of Antarctic story that often has to incubate for awhile before it can be told in print. In other words, the statute of limitations should have expired by now. When I went to Antarctica in November 1961 to be part of a University of Minnesota geologic expedition in the Ellsworth Mountains, I stayed at McMurdo for several days before going on to Byrd Station. When I arrived at McMurdo from Christchurch, lodging was very tight, as it often is, and especially at that time in McMurdo's history. The usual places were filled, so I was given a place to sleep in the so-called Cryopedology Laboratory, which was a small Jamesway building dedicated to Bob Black's (University of Wisconsin, now University of Connecticut) research project on patterned ground. Bob's students, Tom Berg and Jim ("Sully") Sullivan, roomed in the lab during the 1961 winter while conducting continuing research on ground temperatures and the like. Now that summer had arrived, they had moved out into regular USAKP quarters, and I slept in the lower bunk of the double-bunk arrangement. Bob Black arrived a few days later and slept in the upper-bunk. No one else lived in the building.

I remembered Tom and "Sully" from the previous season, 1960-61, when they did some field work prior to their wintering over. The story I remember about "Sully" is his choice of spirits. In those days, alcoholic spirits were provided free by NSF at McMurdo for field parties as part of the field rations. Your allotment depended on the number of field members and the expected duration of your<sup>1</sup>- field work. Sounds like a pretty good deal, and it was, except that there were often inordinate delays in getting to the field because of bad weather, plane crashes, etc., and it was possible to consume a considerable volume of the field spirits at Byrd Station before one ever got to the field. Anyway, prior to the wintering-over at McMurdo, "Sully" was asked what kind or kinds of liquor he wanted for his winter "field" project, and he said "a case of creme de menthe." That has always stuck with me, because you would have to know "Sully" to imagine anyone actually choosing only creme de menthe when there were all kinds of other (free) choices. I expected to see him with green skin after the 1961 winter, but I guess he had sloughed it all off by the time I got there. Tom Berg is remembered by many of the 1960's Antarcticans as a good-natured guy who unfortunately was killed in a helicopter crash in one of the dry valleys in 1969. Berg Field Center at McMurdo is named for him.

However, the real reason for telling this story is still coming. The afternoon of the first day that I arrived at McMurdo in 1961, I was alone in the Cryo Lab when a number of biologists from the nearby biolab trooped in, led by Don "Curly" Wohlschlag, the Stanford Professor of Biology and mentor of several of the students he accompanied. (That biolab is now the Eklund Biolab, and the Cryopedology Lab was about where the westernmost part of the present USARP garage is.) One carried cocktail glasses, another had a cocktail pitcher, others had bottles of vermouth and olives. It was obviously time for the cocktail hour before evening dinner at the McMurdo mess hall. Tom Berg and "Sully" arrived a little later. The only commodity not apparent was gin, which someone informed me was in a box under the bunk I was sitting on, and would I "please get some out and join us." The box turned out to be a case of Beef-eater gin, and after the martinis were mixed and distributed and we had begun to get

on to serious discussions, someone asked me how I liked the martini. I said that it was very good, and then something to the effect that Beefeater is some of the best gin for the job, at which they all laughed heartily and I thought I had made friends unusually quickly with my piercing wit. Well, after a few more splashes of martinis, after which the same question was asked and much the same answer was given, followed by roars of laughter, I thought these biologists were really okay, and I started to think of some other jokes I could tell. Not so, at least the part about my jokes. What they were laughing at was the part about the Beefeater. It was sure good gin, all right, but it wasn't Beefeater, it was theirs. They made it in the biolab, having brought the ingredients, like juniper, with them, and concocting their own recipe. They simply poured their batches into Beefeater bottles and used them over and over. Sure enough, when I slid the box back under the bunk I noticed that there were no tax stamps on the caps, and all the seals were broken, even though nearly all the bottles were full.

Some of those same biologists, then graduate students but now professors, are still active in Antarctic field research, presumably escaping any mishaps associated with a moonshining operation. I left for Byrd Station a few days later, about the time my liver told me it was time to leave town.

**EMILIO PUCCI, ANTARCTICAN?** Our letterhead shows Emilio Pucci as an Honorary Member, and our new people keep asking, "How come?" Once upon a time Pucci was a dear friend of one of our members, a French correspondent, who persuaded Emilio to design an Antarctic scarf for our Society. Needless to say, they sold like hot-cakes, and, in appreciation the Society voted him an Honorary Member. I had no idea whether Pucci was alive or dead until summer before last when he surfaced in Washington for a benefit fashion show by Italian designers. That benefit evidently was not for him, as an article in the Washington Post implied that everything he touches turns to gold. The article said that the "familiar geometric prints and bright colors that have been his signature for almost 30 years . . . continue to sell around the world." And he exports wine, and also honey in an earthenware jar he designed. He is going to design another Lincoln Continental. He's evidently into men's underwear - bright pastel printed underwear. He's on the city council in Florence, Italy, where he lives, at age 69, in a huge palazzo and drives a car with bullet-proof windows. While in Washington, he showed dresses which had 8,000 hand-cut stones and which took five months to make, so the guy must have a lot of extra time on his hands. I guess he's done pretty well for himself, as he wears two wristwatches at the same time!

**PASSING THOUGHT.** Wonder if Brooke Knapp had not been a beautifully built and statuesque blond with a million-dollar smile if she would have gotten all that fuel at McMurdo from the Navy for her Pole-to-Pole globe circling. According to the Washington Post of 14 November, she wrote to the Division of Polar Programs at NSF asking for fuel at McMurdo, and Ed Todd wrote back telling her, in effect, "Heavens no! We aren't in business to support adventurers on boondoggling affairs." That fellow Todd surely is a pure scientist, but then again, he hadn't actually seen her! So Brooke reevaluated her position and decided to make some personal calls on the Navy. She found out that the Navy was real broadminded, and they said something like "Don't worry about NSF. You just meet us in McMurdo and we'll give you the whole place." Don't we have room for Brooke as an Honorary Member? Just asking!

**NEW RECORD LOW.** The Russians reset the absolute minimum temperature for this old planet, -128.6°F at Vostok on 21 July 1983. Previous record was -126.9°F, set at Vostok in 1960. Wonder when the Russians will come up with a higher world record wind speed than the 231 MPH measured atop Mt. Washington nearly 50 years ago?



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 83-84

January

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

*SOMETHING NEW! SOMETHING DIFFERENT! SOMETHING EXCITING!*

FULL PROTECTION FOR THE ANTARCTIC - A VIABLE GOAL?

by

James N. Barnes

Director, The Antarctic Project

on

*Tuesday, 24 January 1984*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
Room 543

*- Light Refreshments -*

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982

Jim Barnes is an environmental lawyer and an expert on the conservation of the natural environment of Antarctica. Among his many affiliations he is a member of the State Department's Public Advisory Committee on Antarctica, and of its Public Advisory Committee on Law of the Sea; and a member of the International Union for Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources, Commission on Law and Policy. He has authored half a dozen publications on Antarctica, his most recent being "Let's Save Antarctica!" He wrote an excellent chapter on "The Emerging Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources" in "The New Nationalism and the Use of Common Spaces", published in 1981. Jim, an Okie from Tulsa, graduated from Northwestern and then went to the University of Michigan Law School. He also is capable of such mundane acts as bicycling, hiking, and photography, but not all at the same time.

*Don't miss Jim Barnes! We have never had anyone quite like him!  
In fact, there may not be another Jim Barnes, but there are a lot  
of followers in his flock!*

- - We'll have calendars ONLY for those who have already paid for them - -

We try to introduce new subjects from time to time, since history shows that variety is the spice of life. In this issue we are publishing the paper given by Gentleman Jim Zumberge, President of SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) at the polar session of the American Geophysical Union meeting in San Francisco on December 8th. This seems to be a logical follow-up to both Tucker Scully's Memorial Lecture on the Antarctic Treaty System (October) and Al Chapman's lecture of the State Department inspection cruise (November), and the upcoming lecture by James Barnes. We are also continuing with our publication of dissertation titles turned out by a computer search at Ann Arbor, as, hopefully, this is of interest to some of our readers. Bergy Bits will also include the personal opinions of the writer on various unrelated subjects, which should in no way be construed as anything more than personal comments,

**BAD NEWS, GOOD NEWS.** We are redlining about thirty members who have not paid their dues for 1983-84, which is the largest number of delinquents in a couple of years. However, this wasn't entirely unanticipated, as nearly all of our membership came up for renewal this year in contrast to the past several years when we had large advance-paid memberships. Those being dropped, unless they get their dues in, are Nolan Aughenbaugh - he's a newly appointed Dean at the University of Alaska but we evidently don't have his correct address; Hugh Bennett - who has a long standing reputation for holding on to his dollars; Fred Brownworth; John Bryson; Richard E. Byrd III; Bill Cooke; Steve Fazekas; Harold Fibelman; Miriam Free; Marcus Hermanson; Sam Hinerfeld; Eric Kramer - even his girl friends don't know where he's living; George McCleary; Dick Neff; Bruce Parker; Robert Rofen; Frank Salazar; Seymour Schlossberg; Bill Schoonmaker; Leland Whitmill; and Steve Wilson. There are others like John Spletts, Ed Stump, Bruce Lieske, Wild Bill Cromie, Russell Berry, and Richard Julian whom we know we'll catch up with in due time. Forty-three people signed up for five years, and we (Ruth Siple and I) can't tell you how much we appreciate that - it eliminates a lot of hassling downstream; over 140 have paid for next year - a third of our membership. Our total paid-up membership is 413. THANK YOU! THANK YOU!

**MANAGEMENT OF THE SOCIETY, IS IT OUTDATED?** I have long been a proponent that management by committee action is paramount to disaster, citing the example of a committee coming up with a camel when they were directed to produce a horse. Our Society has changed drastically in membership from its early inception when it was basically a group of Washingtonians; now it is essentially a national organization with a cluster of about a third of our members (approximately 160) living in the Washington area - half of whom have not been to a single meeting in the last six years. Our By-Laws tell us that "The Board of Directors shall consist of not less than four (4) nor more than sixteen (16), each of whom shall be a member in good standing, of full age, and at least one of whom shall be a citizen of the United States and a resident of the District of Columbia." A couple of years ago we amended the By-Laws to include the election of an out-of-Washington area member until we had three on the Board. So essentially we are managed by a President, a Vice-President, a Secretary, a Treasurer, twelve regular Board members, and three out-of-town members. We passed an amendment several years ago that people

could not be put back in office until they had sat out a few terms after leaving their position. This in turn was subsequently modified by the Siple Amendment-which said that the position of Treasurer could be more or less permanent as long as Ruth Siple was willing to fulfill the duties. I sincerely feel that the Society is overmanaged, that the Board of Directors has far too many people, that we would be much better off by reducing the number on our Board, and that we can do this without any further amendments as the By-Laws call for "not less than four." It is pretty hard to keep coining up with good Board members, especially new blood. I would like to see greater out-of-town involvement, but how do we get them into the act? I think that eventually - why not now? - a scheme should be developed whereby our out-of-town members would actually get involved in the management of the Society, that our local Board members should be reduced to two new members a year, and that our Board meetings should only be held semi-annually. After all, the Board of Directors met only once in 1982-83, and the Society flourished with only one meeting. Isn't there a message there? I imagine the Board was a great thing in the conceptual stages of the Society when it was almost an exclusive Washington fraternity, and its meetings were an excuse for having a good old boys' party. I'm not against a good party any time, but I do think that the large Board of Directors is NOT the way to run this Society. It's dangerous!

**CALIFORNIA MEETING OF THOMAS C. POULTER CHAPTER BIG SUCCESS.** The first ever out-side-Washington area meeting of the Antarctic Society was held at Stanford University the evening of 8 December 1983 when Dr. Charles Bentley, Chairman of the Polar Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences, addressed the Thomas C. Poulter Chapter of our Society on "The Future of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet." John Katsufakis of Stanford and Art Ford of the USGS, both cold-hardened Antarctic veterans of probably too many sojourns, engineered the production which was attended by approximately sixty-five people, fifty-two of whom signed a guest book, in spite of a miserable rain falling all over the area. Twenty-four members of our Society live within a stone's throw of the Bay area, which represents the largest single conclave of Antarcticans outside the Washington area. One of the many good things about this group is that they are live active Antarcticans, so we fully expect that this chapter will continue to meet periodically. The Program Chairman for the American Geophysical Union meeting was so encouraged by the large turnout for the polar session in San Francisco that he is thinking in terms of having another session next year. There are three excellent people - John Katsufakis, Art Ford, and Rob Flint -who like to work and whose enthusiasm will no doubt keep the chapter alive and active. Among the out-of-town attendees were Tahoe and Link Washburn of Seattle, Juan Roederer of Fairbanks, Mark Meier of Tacoma, David Elliot of Columbus, Tony Gow of Hanover, Tim Hushen of Bethesda, Ruth Siple of Arlington, and Paul Dalrymple of Alexandria, as well as the speaker, Charlie Bentley of Madison. However, the most honored guest, by far, was Helen Poulter, widow of Dr. Thomas C. Poulter for whom the chapter is named.

It seems appropriate at this time to reflect on some of the many achievements of Dr. Poulter, as he was truly one of the great scientific giants of Antarctica, one whose scientific curiosity was still being tweaked at his death at age 81. The late Dr. Thomas C. Poulter was the Chief Scientist on the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition, Vice-President of the American Polar Society, 1945-78, native of Salen, Iowa (population too insignificant to count in latest census!), and graduated from Iowa Wesleyan College. He served as a submarine officer in World War I, which must have made him some sort of a pioneer in that field. As a physics professor at Iowa Wesleyan, he had a student by the name of James A. Van Allen who sort of became famous in his own right for discovering radiation belts around the earth. Van Allen



gave credit to Dr. Poulter for kindling the flame of his scientific curiosity. Prior to going to the Antarctic in 1933, Dr. Poulter participated in a large expedition seeking meteorites in the Southwest. If he had only known of the rich meteorite fields existing in the Allan Hills (Victoria Land), he would have hooked up a dog team and gone "over the hill" while at Little America II! I wonder if he ever philosophized on the possibilities of meteorites in Antarctica - I bet he must have. Dr. Poulter became Science Director of the Armour Institute Research Foundation in Chicago in 1936, and it was while there that he designed the ill-fated Snow Cruiser (which wasn't unlike the large vehicles which the Russians use successfully today in Antarctica). During World War II Dr. Poulter worked at the Navy's research station at Point Barrow, Alaska. He joined the Stanford Research Institute in 1948, becoming its Associate Director. In 1960 he became general manager of Physical and Life Sciences at the Institute and in 1963 established SRI's Bio Sonar Laboratory at Fremont for the study of biological sonar and diving mammals, including studies with blind people. He served as Director of SRI's Poulter Laboratories, named after him for his contributions in the fields of detonation and shock pulse phenomena. He held more than 75 patents on diverse inventions, many being antisubmarine devices. In his late years he was very active in marine mammal sounds. After his "paper retirement," he worked with a surgeon at SRI and at the University of California Medical School in San Francisco on experimental implants to aid the deaf. He was quite a man. The lovely house that he and Helen built in the Los Altos Hills has one of the most spectacular views in the whole Bay area. It is most appropriate that the Californians saw fit to memorialize Dr. Poulter by naming their chapter after him, as they couldn't have picked a more distinguished Antarctic scientist. Good luck to the chapter. May it flourish as did Dr. Poulter's career.

**THE SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE ON ANTARCTIC RESEARCH (SCAR) - James H. Zumberge.**

SCAR and the Antarctic Treaty are legacies of the IGY (International Geophysical Year). By the time the IGY ended on December 31, 1958, both SCAR and the Treaty were born. SCAR was formed by the International Council of Scientific Unions (ICSU), and the Treaty came into force in 1961 after extended negotiations that were rooted in pre-IGY days.

The purpose of SCAR is to coordinate research in Antarctica, sometimes initiate new research programs, respond to recommendations from the Treaty Nations, sponsor symposia and workshops, and to maintain open lines of communication between the scientists of the member nations.

Most of the scientific matters of SCAR are handled in nine of ten working groups: Biology, Geodesy and Cartography, Geology, Glaciology, Human Biology and Medicine, Meteorology, Oceanography, Solid Earth Geophysics, and Upper Atmospheric Physics. The tenth working group, Logistics, is an exception to the generality that SCAR deals only in scientific matters,

When other matters arise that do not fall neatly within the purview of the working groups, groups of specialists are organized. Currently, five such groups exist: Antarctic Climate Research, Seals, Southern Ocean Ecosystems and their Living Resources, Antarctic Sea Ice, and Antarctic Environmental Implications of Possible Mineral Exploration and Exploitation.

\* [Editor note: SCAR dates back to September 1957; the Antarctic Treaty was signed 1 December 1959, but Informal Working Group on Antarctic meetings date back to 13 June 1958]

This last-named group has particular significance because it reflects a shift in SCAR activities from those that are purely scientific to those that have a broader context. It also serves as an example of how SCAR responds to formal requests from the Treaty Nations.

From the beginning, SCAR maintained a rigid distinction between science and politics. This separation remains until this day, but the line between the two has become more finely drawn, and SCAR must exercise constant vigilance to avoid matters and policies that, while they may relate to scientific activities, are the business of the Consultative Parties who administer the affairs of the Antarctic Treaty. SCAR and the Treaty Nations normally communicate through their respective National Committees.

The question of Antarctic mineral resources had never been raised within SCAR until 1976. That year, SCAR met in Mendoza, Argentina and tabled a recommendation from the Eighth Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting held the previous year in Oslo. That recommendation asked SCAR to identify the most-likely areas in Antarctica where mineral exploration and exploitation might occur, the extent to which such activities might affect the marine and terrestrial environments in general and ecosystems in particular, and the kinds of monitoring programs that should be developed prior to the commencement of any mineral activities.

SCAR was apprehensive about its response lest someone infer that by taking on the assignment, SCAR was tacitly endorsing a move toward exploitation of mineral resources in Antarctica. Keep in mind that the OPEC quadrupling of the world price of crude oil in 1973 and 1974, caused oil importing nations of the free world to begin thinking about alternative sources of this commodity. Both SCAR and the Treaty Nations had avoided the minerals issue until it was forced on their agendas by international events beyond their control.

Without belaboring the reasons why both SCAR and the Treaty Powers finally addressed the question of mineral resources, suffice to say that SCAR organized a group of specialists to deal with the request from the Eighth Treaty Meeting. The study made by the group was conveyed to the Consultative Parties in time for their Ninth Meeting in London in October 1977, and a published version appeared in 1979.

The story does not end there, and indeed is still unfolding. The present SCAR Group of Specialists on Antarctic Environmental Implications of Possible Mineral Exploration and Exploitation is an outgrowth of its predecessor who first addressed the question in 1976. The Consultative Parties are now working towards an agreement on a minerals regime for Antarctica which will govern the way in which minerals, including offshore hydrocarbons, could be exploited within the framework of the Treaty,, Since the Treaty itself is silent on the question of resource development, the Consultative Parties are trying to forge a separate convention to handle this problem,, They have turned to SCAR for answers to scientific questions that arise during the course of negotiations, but SCAR's Working Group has no say in the design of the concord toward which the Treaty Nations are working.

SCAR's spectrum of activities will be further broadened in 1985 when it joins with the International Union for the Conservation of Nature (IUCN) in sponsorship of a symposium on "The Scientific Requirements for Antarctic Conservation." ICUN's view of the future of Antarctica has political connotations that include the possibility of making Antarctica into a World Park with all the ramifications that status implies. SCAR, however, has no official position on that question, and believes that matters such as these lie in the realm of inter-

national diplomacy, not international science.

From time to time, other groups have tried to entice SCAR into taking an official stand on one policy or another that bears on the future of the Continent. The most recent of these came from a New Zealand based group that wanted SCAR to intervene with the French who are planning to construct an airstrip to improve the logistic support of their scientific base in Terre Adelie. The group protested that the building of this landing field would have undesirable environmental consequences on the local ecosystem, and that the facility should not be built. SCAR referred the matter to its Working Group on Biology, but SCAR does not have the authority to tell the French Government what to do in cases like this, nor does it have the inclination to take an official position on whether the strip should or should not be built. Our role is to determine to the best of our ability what the environmental consequences will be and provide that information to those who want to refer to it in making the decision,,

Unfortunately, many will deduce from SCAR's refusal to make official pronouncements on matters such as the proposed French airstrip that SCAR has no position on conservation in Antarctica. Nothing is further from the truth because since the early days of their existence, both SCAR and the Consultative governments have been conscious of the fragility of the Antarctic ecosystem and the need for protective measures. Indeed, in 1964 on recommendations formulated by SCAR, the Treaty Nations adopted guidelines for the conservation of Antarctic flora and fauna and designated a number of Specially Protected Areas. These measures became effective in 1966. They have since been expanded, and in 1972 the Consultative governments adopted SCAR's advice on another concept of Sites of Special Scientific Interest. Several of these have now been established and SCAR is compiling an annotated Atlas of Antarctic Protected Areas and is preparing specific recommendations for the establishment of new sites.

SCAR even published a small booklet to advise visitors and tourists on proper environmental behavior when in Antarctica to insure that conservation and preservation of the environment is practiced by all who enter the Treaty area. Those who would charge SCAR of indifference or negligence on conservation matters in Antarctica have no basis in fact for doing so.

Over the twenty-five years that SCAR has been in existence, it has enjoyed remarkable stability in carrying out its mission of fostering and guiding research. This work has continued unabated in spite of international events that have posited some of its member nations in opposing stances. Neither the cold war of the late fifties and early sixties, nor the war over the Falkland/Malvinas Islands, nor any of the other international incidents and conflicts of the last quarter-century have had any impact on the regular and ongoing activities of SCAR. This has been due in no small measure to SCAR's determination to maintain its apolitical posture in all that it does.

Some of the SCAR delegates and members of SCAR Working Groups and Groups of Specialists act as advisors to their governments during meetings of the Consultative Parties, but they do so as scientific representatives of their respective countries and not as emissaries from SCAR.

SCAR's membership is open to any nation that establishes an ongoing scientific program in Antarctica. The original twelve have grown to fifteen [Editor note: sixteen have now ratified the Treaty], and at least three other members will apply for membership status soon. At the Seventeenth Meeting of SCAR in Leningrad in 1982, observers from Brazil, Peoples Republic of China, India, Italy, and the Netherlands were present because their respective countries had indicated inten-

tions to establish scientific research programs in Antarctica. Uruguay has been invited to send an observer to the Eighteenth Meeting of SCAR in Hamburg next year. It is not impossible that SCAR could have twenty members by the end of this decade.

**OPEN SEASON ON ANTARCTICA: UNITED NATIONS GETTING INTO THE ACT.** The United Nations evidently does not believe in the old axiom that if it isn't broken, leave it alone, because in late November a resolution was passed, adopted by consensus, that asks General Javier Perez de Cuellar (wonder if he's related to Mike Cuellar, the superstitious pitcher of yesteryear for the Baltimore Orioles, or, could he be one and the same person?) to "prepare a comprehensive factual and objective study on all aspects of Antarctica, taking fully into account the Antarctic Treaty system and other relevant factors." The "other relevant factors" seem to be the Third World countries who feel/fear that they will miss out on the subdivision of Antarctic goodies at some future date. The report won't be completed for a year, and then will start "the real controversy" - as written by Michael Berlin in the Washington Post on 1 December 1983. The General Assembly's Political Committee did find some good things during their three days of discussions on Antarctica: unanimous praise for the Treaty's effectiveness in isolating the continent from the arms race, safeguarding its environment, and fostering cooperative scientific research. Berlin wrote that "the Treaty powers have recognized the emerging pressures and are eager to be responsive enough to satisfy the moderates in the Third World without relinquishing control." One American official was quoted as saying, "The Treaty keeps the territorial claimants at bay. The Third World says it doesn't want to destroy the Treaty, but if there's some assertion of the 'common heritage' concept, some call for international control, some proprietary right for resource revenues, that means there is no national jurisdiction, no sovereignty possible. That's what Washington fears most. It would trigger the claimants' action, - force them to reassert their claims, and they would blow the Treaty apart. And we would have lost its tremendous disarmament aspects." The article went on to say that "Negotiations among Treaty parties have included proposals that a portion of resource revenues be set aside for international purposes, such as administering Antarctica. And commercial exploitation, under these proposals, would be open to private or state syndicates of countries that are not parties to the Treaty." It seems to this innocent bystander that the United Nations should have more world-pressing problems in this troubled world than Antarctica which appears to me to be doing just fine with its Antarctic Treaty plus SCAR.

#### **ADDENDA TO LAST ISSUE LISTINGS OF DISSERTATIONS.**

Under Atmospheric Sciences add:

Kuhn, Michael. Measurements and analysis of the spectral transparency of the East Antarctic atmosphere. University of Innsbruck.

Vergeiner, I. Mixing layer concept and Richardson number in stable stratification, based on an analysis of wind and temperature profiles of the South Pole Station, 1958. University of Innsbruck.

Weller, Gunter. The heat budget and heat transfer processes in natural ice bodies. 1968. University of Melbourne.

Under Women of Antarctica add:

Kellogg, Davida<sub>0</sub> Microevolutionary mechanisms in the evolution of Miocene to recent radiolaria from Pacific deep-sea cores. 1973. Columbia University. (Davida writes that "about a third of the work involved rads from south of the Antarctic convergence.")

I should have remembered that guy Vergeiner, as he took my data and beat me to it working up a doctoral dissertation. I felt an obligation to get the scientific data out into the community as early as possible, so I did, not suspecting that lurking somewhere in the Alps was a frustrated meteorologist looking for some data to analyze! He never contacted me about what he was doing, nor did his thesis advisor who was an Antarctic colleague of mine; I never found out about it until a couple of years afterward - from a third party. It didn't hurt me professionally as I was working up my data through Lettau the Elder, who was tops in the world in micrometeorology. But I did learn a lesson - don't be a nice guy when you have some original data, as there's always some out there waiting to do you in.

#### **DISSERTATIONS ON GEOLOGY.**

- Vavra, Charles Lee. Provenance and alteration of the Triassic Fremouw and Falla formations, central Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica. 1982. The Ohio State University.
- Balshaw-Biddle, Katherine M. Antarctic glacial chronology reflected in the Oligocene through Pliocene sedimentary section in the Ross Sea. 1981. Rice University.
- Cooke, David William. Variations in the seasonal extent of sea ice in the Antarctic during the last 140,000 years. 1978. Columbia University.
- Welker, Douglas Brent. A paleoclimatic study of three Southern Ocean deep-sea cores. 1978. Case Western Reserve University.
- Stump, Edmund. On the Late Precambrian - Early Paleozoic metavolcanic and meta-sedimentary rocks of the Queen Maud Mountains, Antarctica, and a comparison with rocks of similar age from southern Africa. 1976. The Ohio State University.
- Aniya, Masamu. Numerical analyses of glacial valleys and cirques in the Victoria Valley system, Antarctica, from photogrammetrically derived terrain data. 1975. University of Georgia.
- Whillans, Ian Morley. Mass-balance and ice flow along the Byrd Station strain network, Antarctica. 1975. The Ohio State University.
- Lozano, Jose Abigail. Antarctic sedimentary, faunal, and sea surface temperature responses during the last 230,000 years with emphasis on comparison between 18,000 years ago and today. 1974. Columbia University.
- Mayewski, Paul Andrew. Glacial geology and Late-Cenozoic history of the Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica. 1973. The Ohio State University.
- Anderson, John B. The marine geology of the Weddell Sea. 1972. The Florida State University.
- Murphy, Donald James. The petrology and deformational history of the basement complex, Wright Valley, Antarctica with special reference to the origin of the Augen gneisses. 1972. University of Wyoming.
- Behling, Robert Edward. Pedological development on moraines of the Meserve Glacier, Antarctica. 1971. The Ohio State University in cooperation with Miami University.
- Gunner, John Duncan. Age and origin of the Nimrod group and of the Granite Harbour intrusives, Beardmore Glacier region, Antarctica. 1971. The Ohio State University.
- Linkletter, George Onderdonk, II. Weathering and soil formation in Antarctic dry valleys. 1971. University of Washington.
- Eastin, Rene. Geochronology of the basement rocks of the central Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica. 1970. The Ohio State University.

- Holdsworth, Gerald. Mode of flow of Meserve Glacier, Wright Valley, Antarctica. 1969. The Ohio State University.
- LaPrade, Kerby Eugene. Geology of Shackleton Glacier area, Queen Maud Range, Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica. 1969. Texas Tech University.
- Rutford, Robert Hoxie. The glacial geology and geomorphology of the Ellsworth Mountains, West Antarctica. 1969. University of Minnesota.
- Wilbanks, John Randall. Geology of the Fosdick Mountains, Marie Byrd Land, West Antarctica. 1969. Texas Tech University.
- Barrett, Peter John. The post-glacial Permian and Triassic Beacon rocks in the Beardmore Glacier area, central Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica. 1968. The Ohio State University.
- Giovinetto, Mario Bartolome,, Glacier landforms of the Antarctic coast and the regimen of the inland ice. 1968. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Lindsay, John Francis. Stratigraphy and sedimentation of the lower Beacon rocks of the Queen Alexandra, Queen Elizabeth, and Holland ranges, Antarctica, with emphasis on paleozoic glaciation. 1968. The Ohio State University.
- Minshew, Velon Haywood, Jr. Geology of the Scott Glacier and Wisconsin Range areas, central Transantarctic Mountains, Antarctica. 1967. The Ohio State University.
- Long, William Ellis. The stratigraphy of the Ohio Range, Antarctica. 1964. The Ohio State University.
- Robinson, Edwin Simons. Geological structure of the Transantarctic Mountains and adjacent ice covered areas, Antarctica. 1964. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Cameron, Richard Leo. Glaciological studies at Wilkes Station, Budd Coast, Antarctica. 1963. The Ohio State University.
- Calkin, Parker Emerson. Geomorphology and glacial geology of the Victoria Valley system, southern Victoria Land, Antarctica. 1963. The Ohio State University.
- Halpern, Martin. Cretaceous sedimentation in base O'Higgins area of northwest Antarctic Peninsula. 1963. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Pearn, William Charles. Thermoluminescence ages of the igneous rocks of Marble Point, Antarctica. 1963. University of Kansas.
- Kehle, Ralph Ottmar. Analysis of the deformation of the Ross Ice Shelf, Antarctica. 1961. University of Minnesota.
- Reid, John Reynolds, Jr. Structural glaciology of an ice layer in a firn fold, Camp Michigan, Bay of Whales, Ross Ice Shelf, Antarctica. 1961. The University of Michigan.
- Warner, Lawrence Allen. Structure and petrography of the southern Edsel Ford Ranges, Antarctica. 1942. The Johns Hopkins University.
- Wade, Franklin A. Some contributions to the geology, glaciology, and geography of Antarctica. 1937. The Johns Hopkins University.
- Stewart, Duncan, Jr. Geology and petrography of the Antarctic continent. 1933. The University of Michigan.

#### **DISSERTATIONS ON GEOPHYSICS.**

- Greischar, Lawrence Lee. An analysis of gravity measurements on the Ross Ice Shelf, Antarctica. 1982. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.

- Bucher, Gerald Joseph. Heat flow and radioactivity studies in the Ross Island - Dry Valley area, Antarctica and their tectonic implications. 1980. University of Wyoming.
- Jezek, Kenneth Charles. Radar investigations of the Ross Ice Shelf, Antarctica. 1980. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Kong, Michael. Geophysical investigations of the southern continental margin of Australia and the conjugate sector of East Antarctica. 1980. Columbia University.
- Robertson, James Douglas. Geophysical studies on the Ross Ice Shelf, Antarctica. 1975. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Clough, John Wendell. Propagation of radio waves in the Antarctic ice sheet. 1974. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Beitzel, John Edward. Geophysical investigations in Marie Byrd Land, Antarctica. 1972. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Scharnberger, Charles Kirby. Plate tectonics and paleomagnetism of Antarctica. 1971. Washington University.
- Acharya, Hemendra Kumar. Wave propagation in inhomogeneous media with Antarctic ice cap as model. 1969. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Crunk, Caspar. Glaciological investigations near the ice sheet margin, Wilkes Station, Antarctica. 1968. The Ohio State University.
- Behrendt, John Charles. Geophysical studies in the Filchner Ice Shelf area of Antarctica. 1961. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Clapp, James Leslie. Survey control for Antarctic ice flow studies. 1964. The University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Vickers, William Ward. A study of ice accumulation in western Antarctica. 1965. McGill University.

**EVERYTHING IS NOT WHITE OR BLACK.** The print-out of dissertations was listed by years, not disciplines, not by departments; then Bergy Bits broke them down according to some unknown mythical formula (probably the time elapsed since the last cup of coffee). We can't always tell from the department designated in the print-out whether a study is really geography, geology, glaciology, geophysics, or whatever, as so many cross boundaries when they do their dissertation. Now take the last one above, the one by Vickers; it doesn't belong under geophysics, and we probably wouldn't have even included old Bill if it hadn't been for one of the nice guys (Dick Goldthwait) writing us from Florida, asking how come Bill's dissertation wasn't listed under meteorology. According to the computer Bill got his degree in the Geography Department at McGill; Dick writes that he got it under Svenn Orvig. And since we had no grouping for geography, we spread titles around a bit and Bill came out in geophysics. It's actually much better than he deserved, based on how strong he came on when he arrived at Little America V in the austral summer of '57-'58. There were quite a few people who wouldn't have been the least bit hesitant to pushing him headlong into Crevasse Valley. The real miracle here is that Vickers shows up at all, not that he is out of place!

**NSF'S DIVISION OF POLAR PROGRAMS ADVISORY COMMITTEE.** The newly restructured Division of Polar Programs Advisory Committee met for the first time at the National Science Foundation in Washington, D.C. on 15-16 September 1983. The Advisory Committee, which the Foundation originally established on 1 October 1977, provides

"advice, recommendations, and oversight concerning support for research and research-related activities in the polar regions area." Previously, the Committee had been comprised of six subcommittees that focused on specific science disciplines and logistics. The present Committee is an interdisciplinary group with one to three members representing each of the five broad scientific disciplines in which the Division supports research. These are biology and medicine, ocean sciences, earth sciences, atmospheric sciences, and glaciology. The Committee will provide general oversight of management and program balance for the Division's arctic and antarctic programs. Relevant committee members also will review in depth each disciplinary program at least once every three years; two or three other scientists who are experts in the discipline under review will help the committee members with these reviews. The Committee will meet two or three times each year, and members will ordinarily serve 3-year terms. However, six of the current group will serve only two years to ensure an orderly rotation of the committee's membership. The present 12-member committee will be expanded to include three specialists in polar logistics and other related areas. The current members are:

Ian Dalziel, Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory, Columbia University;  
James R. Heirtzler, Department of Geology and Geophysics, Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution;  
William W. Kellogg, National Center for Atmospheric Research;  
Louis J. Lanzerotti, Bell Laboratories;  
Ursula B. Marvin, Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory;  
James McCarthy, Department of Biology, Harvard University;  
Gifford H. Miller, Institute for Arctic and Alpine Research;  
Christopher Mooers, U.S. Naval Post Graduate School;  
Ellen S. Mosley-Thompson, Institute of Polar Studies, Ohio State University;  
Stephen C. Porter, Department of Geological Sciences, University of Washington;  
Elmer Robinson, Department of Chemical Engineering, Washington State University;  
Clayton White, Department of Zoology, Brigham Young University.

**HAPPY NEW YEAR TO THE WESTWIND, TOO.** The daily sitrep from the USCGC WESTWIND on 1 January 1984 seemed innocuous enough, in fact, upbeat, reporting that a helo flight taking scientists to the Jason Peninsula had resulted in significant findings, with the icebreaker navigating through heavy second/multiyear ice. And the message ended with "best wishes for a Happy New Year from WESTWIND." The next message, some seven hours later brought bad tidings - at 6 PM (Greenwich) the icebreaker had run afoul the 100-foot sheer ice cliff on the Larsen Ice Shelf when the multiyear heavy brash field shifted, resulting in more than a 30-foot gash six feet above the water line, and the ship was listing 8.5 degrees. What a great way to celebrate New Year's Day! Two compartments had been flooded, but by 8 PM (Greenwich) the ship had worked clear of the shelf and dewatered the flooded compartments. Before the day was over, they had maneuvered into an open lead. It was a harrowing experience shared by our Society's president, Dr. Mort Turner, who was aboard the WESTWIND at the time. As this is being typed (January 4th) everything appears to be under control; plans are being made to cruise back to South America; and the scientists are saying they'd prefer a flight to a cruise. C'est la vie!



**WHO'S ON FIRST! WHAT'S ON SECOND!** The guessing game in Washington is centered on who will replace the Squire of Newburyport, Ed Todd, as Director of the Division of Polar Programs. The drama intensified considerably when NSF relented under some pressure and opened the recruitment to academia (previously one had to be a government bureaucrat). We have heard various and sundry names being batted around, some from within the Foundation, some from other government offices, some from university circles. Bergy Bits has heard some pretty impressive names, and let's hope that when the selection committee gets together they can pick a winner.

**DON'T FORGET US ON BAE I** (Henry Harrison to Bergy Bits on 18 November 1983). We at Little America I also built up a reputation for imbibing the right stuff. Our serious drinking was done during the last month or two after practically all of the work program had been completed. True, we did find many excuses during the year to justify special party drinking - 4th of July, return of the sun, South Pole Flight and others. Some of those turned out to be barnburners featuring a football game outside on the Barrier in one case and a smashed mess table inside in another. The sky was the limit on these parties on that day but the following day was always back to normal operations.

The illegal drinking started long after the South Pole Flight when many of the 42 winterites were more or less waiting for the CITY to come get us and take us home. I recall the ringleaders as being Joe Rucker (Paramount News), Blackie (storekeeper) and Jim Feury (snowmobile). One of them would show up at my bunk after taps and say, "P-s-s-t, party just getting going in the Norwegian House!" Doc Coman's alcohol keg held out to the bitter end to provide fuel for the parties. Those in the know referred to these midnight sessions as "Meetings of the Bay-of-Whales Harbor Board." They were strictly verboten, of course, but we had a most unusual thrill one night around two o'clock when in walked THE COMMANDER, saying "Could I join the party?" And he did!

**MAIL BAG.** Here's a kicker, that staid and true son of New England, *Bob Nichols* has moved to Seminole, Florida - totally disregarding my admonitions. However, he wrote "my heart will stay in Massachusetts and New Hampshire." His ancestors didn't cross the North Atlantic until 1630, which makes him sort of a late arrival in Boston. Bob is too young to be moving to a retirement community, but you can't tell darn geologists anything anyway. - - - The *Zumberges* were interviewed in the Los Angeles Times on December 26th. He broke my heart when they said that his favorite photo (among many hanging on the wall) was one showing him standing between a couple of millionaires, O.J. Simpson and Marcus Allen. I bet neither one of them ever graduated from college. I thought his favorite picture would be one of him with Bert Crary and Larry Gould, not of those two! Marilyn Zumberge comes across as a very gracious and lovely lady. I guess she does the whole ball of wax at home, as she said, "Jim hardly knows where the grocery store is." - - - One of *Priscilla Grew's* current responsibilities as one of the Commissioners of Public Utilities in California is establishing the new phone rates following the breakup of Ma Bell. I had never met Priscilla until recently; she is a wonderful person, a pure delight to talk to. Ed has to be out of his mind to have an ocean and a continent between them! - - - I think *Winnie Reuning* has done just an excellent job since she became editor of the Antarctic Journal. - - - Enjoyed a couple of evenings drinking beer with *Mike (South Pole 78) Pavlak* in Las Cruces. He is still with Holmes and Narver, and is married to a beautiful blonde with an engaging personality who has a cat. Mike has one more year of work at White Sands, during which time his bride will finish her degree work in computer sciences at New Mexico State. They are nice folks. - - - *Red Jacket (South Pole 58) Jorgensen* is now president of AGA. As those old guys on the corner say in the IBM commercial, "You can't be talking about our Red Jacket?"



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

Honorary Members:

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr. 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982

Vol. 83-84

March

No. 5

WELCOME SPRING

with

WHALE WATCHING IN THE ANTARCTIC

by

Dr. William E. Evans

Director

Hubbs-Sea World Research Institute  
San Diego, California

on

Tuesday, 20 March 1984

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
Room 543

- Light Refreshments -

Dr. William Evans is dedicated to understanding the interaction of man and the marine environment. The White House announced on 15 November 1983 the intention of the President to nominate Dr. Evans to be a member of the Marine Mammals Commission and to designate him Chairman. He is a member of the technical advisory group for the University of Guelph, studying the potential effects of oil spills on marine mammals. One of his many research programs involved the study of Gigi, the only Gray whale studied in a controlled environment. It is expected that Dr. Evans will devote part of his lecture time to tourism in Antarctica. For more on Dr. Evans, see page 2.

\* \* \* \* \*

*EXTRA ATTRACTION!* An exhibit of 24 color photographs of the polar regions by Mr. Erick Chiang, USARP Field Project Manager, DPP, NSF, will be on display at the meeting. Mr. Chiang has worked in both Greenland and Antarctica, having traveled to Antarctica numerous times since 1976. Come early and enjoy this superb collection of fine photographs.

*Don't miss Dr. William Evans!* It should be a most interesting evening - an excellent follow-up to James Barnes's presentation in January on protecting Antarctica!

SEE YOU ALL THERE!

Writing this column is a mixed bag, as it isn't always easy to get information. There are some very considerate people in our membership, mostly out-of-towners, who send us clippings when they see something of potential interest. But it's hard sometimes to find out just what is going on in Washington. This can be frustrating. The Antarctic Project seems to do a pretty good job of monitoring things which we can't hope to do, so from time to time, we will quote, as we will in this issue, from ECO, a publication with which they are allied. Again, anything in Bergy Bits is strictly unofficial relative to the Antarctic Society. Someone has to write it, and I prefer reading my own material to that of someone else who has prejudices that don't agree with mine.

**UPCOMING LECTURER DISTINGUISHED NOISE SCIENTIST.** Dr. William E. Evans, the Director of the Hubbs/Sea World Research Institute, is a Hoosier who found his way to the sea at a relatively young age when he was a research assistant at the Ohio State University Research Foundation conducting research on visual and voice communication, intelligibility studies, and biophysics of hearing for the U.S. Navy Voice Communications Laboratory at Pensacola, Florida. He evidently enjoyed listening to loud noises, and shortly thereafter found himself an artillery officer at Fort Knox. Then in civilian life he worked for Douglas Aircraft (1956-59) in bio-acoustics communication, noise control, and physiological effects of prolonged exposure to high level noise. In June 1960 he took his noise expertise to Lockheed Aircraft where he was Projects Leader of their Bio-acoustic group. The Navy beckoned in June 1964, and for the next fourteen years he was a civilian scientist with them studying the ability of certain marine mammals to navigate by sonar and aided in the development of aerial survey techniques. He also pioneered the use of radio telemetry in the study of whales and dolphins. Through the use of the Sea See, an underwater vehicle developed with his assistance in 1967, he initiated studies on the behavior of wild populations of pelagic (.open ocean) vertebrates.

He went to Hubbs/Sea World Research Institute in January 1977, where, as director, he is responsible for the organization of the Institute, procurement of endowments and generation of an aggressive grant procurement program, supervision of five scientists and 55 research associates, and spreading the Gospel about the Hubbs/Sea World Research Institute. He is the author of more than 60 published technical papers with topics on cetacean communication, dolphin echolocation, effects of noise on marine organisms, animal tracking and vocalization among marine mammals. He sounds, sic, to me like another Tom Poulter! Don't miss his lecture on the 20th! Let's have a full house, but please keep the noise level down!

**CONDOLENCES TO THE JIM CAFFINS.** David Caffin, son of Jim Caffin who is editor of Antarctic, the super publication of the New Zealand Antarctic Society, died a week before Christmas. Although Jim and his wife knew that David had only six months to live after a cancer operation, they didn't expect the end to come quite so soon. Many of our members knew David from his days in the New Zealand Embassy, 1968-72, when he was concerned with Antarctic affairs. In one way or another David's father has touched the lives of most Antarcticans who have gone through New Zealand, as he has been involved with covering Antarctic happenings since the IGY, I remember quite clearly a picture in one of those Deep Freeze yearbooks of Jim and Dave Canham

taken back in 1956 when Dave was the Navy commander at McMurdo, and both of them looked like fairly young kids. How the years roll on! The Society extends deepest sympathies to the Caffins in their tragic loss. Jim's address is 35 Chepstow Avenue, Christchurch 5, New Zealand.

**MEMBERSHIP.** We have 429 paid members for this year, and with this issue we are cutting off all free-loaders. Quite a few of you are sending in unsolicited checks, saying you got no bill and don't want to be delinquent. If you don't get a bill, you are paid up; if you send in an extra check, it is credited towards an extension of your membership.

**EAGLE SCOUTS, HERE'S YOUR OPPORTUNITY.** The Boy Scouts of America, the National Science Foundation, and the good old U.S. Coast Guard have joined together to make it possible for some Eagle Scout between 17 and 19 years of age (as of 1 June 1984), who has three years' membership in the Boy Scouts of America, to go to Antarctica during the next austral summer. Applications must be in by 1 April 1984 to Activities Service, Boy Scouts of America, 1325 Walnut Hill Lane, Irving, Texas 75062-1296. I imagine that all Scouts know about this opportunity, but if there is an interested, qualified candidate whom you know who hasn't heard about it, he should probably call (not collect) Zach Hirsch immediately at (214)659-2000 in Irving to get the necessary forms. The final group of nominees will gather in Salt Lake City on 21-23 May at the Biennial Meeting of the Boy Scouts of America. Dick Chappell, the IGY Boy Scout, will head up the selection committee. My advice to all finalists - you had jolly well convince Dick that the opportunity to go to Antarctica is the biggest and most exciting thing you have ever dreamed about. - - - Mark Leinmiller, the last Eagle Scout to go, 1978-79, has announced his intentions to go for that most difficult of life's merit badges, husbandry. I've been forewarning Mark that this can be perilous and even detrimental to one's human enjoyment of life, but in spite of my forewarnings he got engaged to Pamela over the holidays. He will ease into marriage, waiting until Frit-O-Lay reassigns him to a more permanent slot, which may give him a year for deep thinking. One of the runner-ups to Mark in 1978 was Scott Miller. Ruth and I got to know him pretty well, as he used to spend his summers at the Smithsonian. I thought he was completely dedicated to bugs, totally oblivious to girls. Then all of a sudden this lovely Santa Barbara creature with two legs showed up in Washington and they got married shortly thereafter. Mrs. Scott Miller is also a Pamela, so maybe there's something in the name which attracts Eagle Scouts. Scott and Pam have been all over the globe running down insects, and it won't be long before he gets his PhD in entomology at Harvard. I would like to do a six-years-after story on the Eagle Scouts who were finalists in 1978, as they were a group of excellent young men. And I'm sure this year's finalists will be equally impressive. Any principal investigator who might get the chosen lad as a field assistant should consider himself lucky. - - - Maybe I have written this before, but even if I have, it bears repeating. When the late Dr. Paul Siple went south as the first Eagle Scout, there was another Boy Scout aboard-- as a stowaway! (I found this out one day when I was at the National Archives perusing some of Paul's papers.) The Scout, discovered after they had been to sea several days, wanted to be the first black to go to Antarctica. Although he was a Boy Scout, he asked Paul not to tell anyone for fear they would throw him off the ship, since Paul was the official Boy Scout. But he never made it because he got into some sort of trouble on board, and was put off the ship in the Canal Zone.

**IF YOU HAVE CLASS AND ARE DISCRIMINATING, WE HAVE A SUGGESTION FOR YOU.** There is some really beautiful origami penguin note paper available for direct purchase from

a lady in White Stone, Virginia. There are two penguins walking across the note paper, with a body of blue water behind and in the distance something which could be assumed to be Mt. Erebus. These are available in the Smithsonian at \$1.10 each, but Motoko Williams, P.O. Box 87, White Stone, Virginia 22578 (telephone 804-435-2211) will sell packages of six to members of our Society for \$6.00, which includes mailing to you. We, the Society, get no kick-backs or any freebies. This is strictly something I thought you all would be interested in knowing about and procuring.

**PENGUINS GALORE.** If you like penguins, your attention is directed to two recent publications, National Wildlife Federation's Ranger Rick for February 1984 and National Geographic's World, March 1984. Just because they are kids' magazines, don't turn your back, on them, as there should be enough, kid in each of us to thoroughly enjoy these issues. The whole issue of Ranger Rick is on Antarctica, and a lot of it is on penguins. Its centerfold is not the usual 20th century centerfold, but a great shot of about 30 Adelies lined up on a hunk of snow at the water's edge jumping into the sea. Fantastic! The National Geographic World has two Emperor chicks on its- cover, the first two to be hatched at Sea World in San Diego. If you don't like that photo, you probably don't like your mother, baseball, or vanilla ice cream either. There are six pages devoted to Sea World's Penguin Encounter. If you don't have these magazines, the National Geographic Society is at 17th and M Streets N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036 - send \$1.15 for a single issue of World if you live in the States, \$1.70 if outside the States; one is supposed to be a member of Ranger Rick's Nature Club to get Ranger Rick, a membership costs \$10.50. Their address is National Wildlife Federation, 8925 Leesburg Pike, Vienna, Virginia 22180.

**NEW ANTARCTIC ARRIVALS.** (article by Frank Todd in Hubbs/Sea World Research Institute's Currents, No. 28, January 1984)

During November/December 1983, Scott Dreischman, Frank Twohy, and Frank Todd of Sea World, and Dr. Braulio Araya of the University of Valparaiso collected eggs of several species of Antarctic avifauna. Franz and Lydia Lazi of Stuttgart, Germany, accompanied them to film a TV special of the project, which was a joint venture between Sea World, Hubbs/Sea World Research Institute, Chilean Antarctic Institute (INACH), the University of Chile and the Chilean Air Force (FACH). Headquarters were at the Chilean Marsh Base on King George Island in the South Shetland Island group, located along the north coast of the Antarctic Peninsula. The Chilean Air Force has constructed an airstrip at the Base and C-130s fly in regularly. A field camp was established on Nelson Island, with logistic support from the helicopter squadron based at Marsh.

During their stay on Nelson Island the TV documentary was completed and much natural history data was compiled. A large amount of data on Weddell seals, which may form the foundation for a future H-SWRI project, was also collected. Of particular interest was a total albino Weddell pup, complete with pink skin, white fur and red eyes.

Their primary objective was to collect fertile eggs of Antarctic birds and transport them back to San Diego in portable self-contained field incubators. Ultimately 450 eggs of nine species were acquired - chinstrap and gentoo penguins, giant and painted petrels, kelp gulls, Antarctic terns, brown skuas, blue-eyed shags and sheathbills. Of these, as far as they know, only the gentoo penguin has ever been seen alive in North America.

The logistic problems involved in moving live birds which, require subfreezing temperatures are enormous, but transporting delicate eggs by-ship through some of the roughest waters on the planet had not been considered realistic. However, with their success in artificial hatching and subsequent handrearing of penguin eggs in San Diego in the past few years, and with aircraft support now available, the concept was felt to be feasible. If successful, transportation of live birds from the Antarctic could become obsolete.

Timing was important because there is only a very short period when the laying schedule of all species sought overlap. Indeed, the shags were hatching just as the sheathbills and skuas commenced laying (and some chicks hatched enroute). To acquire the eggs, a great deal of helicopter support was required. The skill and professionalism of the pilots they worked with, was superb and they repeatedly went out of their way to assist them with their work. In fact, the interest and help the field team received from all the base personnel was far beyond their expectation.

The eggs were successfully transported to San Diego in a Chilean Air Force 707. Since eggs are considered birds, the old penguin research, freezer at San Diego has been converted into a IKS. Department of Agriculture-approved quarantine facility. The chicks hatched en route or since arrival are being cared for by the Sea World Aviculture staff, H-SWRI volunteers and bird personnel from other zoological institutions. As of the first of this year 150 penguins - gentoos and chinstraps - have hatched and skuas were beginning to emerge from their shells. It is too early to tell at this point how successful the project will be, but the early indications are very positive. (Postscript. All the birds are fledglings now, and are being acclimated to the environment of the Penguin Encounter. Frank Todd, 1 March 1984)

**GOOD NEWS AND BAD NEWS IN TUCSON.** The Voice of the Antarctic, Larry Gould, tells us in his letter of February 20th that things are going better for his Peg. She had cancer of the liver, but it was highly localized and they were able to operate. A tiny patch of bone cancer was eliminated by radiation, and all of her doctors have assured Larry that she will be alright again. But there remains one small problem - Larry's cooking, which leaves something to be desired. Not only has Peg lost 25 pounds, but Larry has lost 10 pounds. However, wasn't Larry carrying around a little surplus anyway? We have heard a rumor from an impeccable source that a publisher may be reissuing Larry's famous book Cold which should please a lot of you folks who have been trying to locate a copy of this limited edition book. - - - The real bad news is that things are worsening for Hugh Odishaw of IGY fame. He not only has cancer of the lungs and liver, but a very recent bone scan showed that his bones have it too. Life can be so beautiful, yet at times it can be ever so difficult. I don't think any of us fully appreciate what we have when we are young and healthy, and able to go to a place such as Antarctica.

**METEOROLOGISTS NEVER DIE.** A couple of years ago we told you that a group of meteorologists in Washington thought they had finally retired Gordon (Mirny 57) Cartwright, only to have him return to Geneva and go back to work. This action confirmed an earlier Bergy Bits viewpoint that the only way to get Gordon out of Geneva would be to burn the place down. But there's another Antarctic meteorologist who makes Gordon look like a neophyte - he's Henry (BAE I) Harrison who has devoted over 60 years to meteorology. A lot of people in our midwest who experienced the Siberian Express in December probably think that Henry's years haven't done much to improve their lives, but the American Meteorological Society isn't of that bent. On 20 December 1983, they announced that Henry would receive their Special Award for 1984. These awards are made to individuals or organizations who have made important contributions to the

science or practice of meteorology or to the Society. Henry will receive his award "for his distinguished service over 60 years, from Kite Station observer to leader in the evolution of aeronautical meteorology, and his key role in founding the Society's Certified Consulting Meteorologists program, being CCM Number One. His many contributions to aviation safety and operating efficiency include research that advanced the widespread and effective use of airborne weather avoidance radar."

Henry hasn't exactly been an unsung hero for all these years, as he was the recipient of the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics' Losey Award (1935), the American Meteorological Society's Award for Applied Meteorology (1960), the Flight Safety Award (1960), the Front Range Squadron Award, the W. A. Patterson Award (by United Airlines) in 1966, the Edgar S. Correll Award of the Air Transport Association (1972), and the University Recognition Medal by the University of Colorado (1958). And, naturally, he received the Congressional Medal for Polar Exploration for being on the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30.

Henry's career began with the U.S. Weather Bureau (USWB) as an observer at the USWB Kite Station in Due West, South Carolina. In 1928 he became an Airway Forecaster at the New York Air Mail Terminal at Hadley Field, New Jersey. After being on the Byrd Antarctic Expedition to Little America in 1928-30 he returned to the U.S. to serve as an Airway Forecaster for the USWB in Cleveland. In 1935 Henry joined United Airlines as a flight dispatcher. During World War II, serving in the USAF, he handled such important assignments as Chief of Staff Weather Officer for the Yalta Conference and head of the Far East Air Force Weather Service. Returning to United Airlines after the war, he was named Manager of Weather Service (1948) and Director of Meteorology in 1956.

In his 33 years with United Airlines, Mr. Harrison's contributions to aviation meteorology are widely acknowledged in the field. He wrote many papers and developed research on such subjects as prefrontal squall lines, upper air phenomena and multiple route flying, which paved the way for successful operation of commercial jet aircraft. He did work in developing airborne weather radar and forecasting of hail storms. He became the recognized authority on mountain wave effect, which causes turbulence near mountains; he has done important research into clear air turbulence and its relation to the high altitude jet stream. His study of fog dispersal through aerial seeding has also commanded much attention. (He enjoys a well merited reputation as a keen student of the game of our National Pastime, baseball. Ed. note)

**JOHN ANNEXSTAD FINALLY MAKES IT.** It took old John Annexstad only twenty-five years after his IGY wintering-over experiences at Byrd in 1958 to come up with his PhD union card. However, his study on meteorites was the very first Antarctic meteorite doctoral dissertation (Meteorite Concentrations and Glaciological Parameters in the Allan Hills Icefield, Victoria Land, Antarctica) ever done. His major professor was Ludolf Schultz of the Max Planck Institute fur Chemie at the University of Mainz, a veteran of three Antarctic meteorite sojourns. John himself spent five field seasons tracking down the elusive specimens, so it's obvious that meteorite degrees come at a cost. On the other hand, John had a pretty good deal going, and one shouldn't kill a golden goose before its day. After all, hasn't Phil Kyle sort of demonstrated that Mt. Erebus is-Forever? John wrote that he thought he would never finish the degree, and lived in constant fear that he'd end up being the oldest person to ever finish a degree. But he discovered that our illustrious president, Mort Turner, didn't get his degree until he was 52, and this gave John impetus to finish it before he became that old, which he did. John's academic degrees are really polarized, as his master's earned at the University of Alaska (under Antarctic Bucky Wilson) was on upper atmospheric physics (Macquarie Island and Kotzebue) and conjugate point

micropulsations. Thank, heavens old John got his PhD degree; otherwise, he might have been reduced to being just the answer to another trivia question – who was the first grizzly old American Antarctic to take his daughter to the ice as a field assistant? That daughter, Kris, is presently serving a one-year preceptor-ship as the junior-junior member of a Philadelphia architectural firm called "Friday." I presume by its name they work only on Friday, doing one week's work on that day. Anyway, work doesn't seem to interfere too much with Kris's athletic pursuits where she still excels in everything she does. Readers of this column may recall that she had an athletic scholarship at Rice, having been fortunate enough to have inherited her mother's athletic abilities. Had it been the other way around, she might have been a tenured graduate student!

**ANTARCTICA CAN BE BOUGHT.** If you've got the money, you can get there. That was proven when eight business men/adventurers, members of the Seven Summits organization, chartered a modified DC-3 to transport them to Antarctica so they could climb Vinson Massif, the 16,864' erection standing in the Sentinel Ranges. These guys must coin money, as they attempted to climb the highest mountains on all seven continents in 1983 (McKinley, 20,320', North America; Elbrus, 18,510', Europe; Kilimanjaro, 19,340', Africa; Aconcagua, 23,081', South America; Kosciusko, 7,328', Australia; and Everest, 29,028', Asia were the other six). I think it was poetic justice that Everest rebuked them some 3,000 feet from its summit. They chartered the plane from the Polar Research Laboratory in Santa Barbara. Manor Buck of PRL said their plane was the only one that could get their number of people and equipment to the mountain. The plane is equipped with three turboprop engines, giving it much more power than the original DC-3, has a fuel capacity of 1,900 gallons, and a range of 1,700 miles. Piloting the plane was veteran polar pilot Giles Kershaw, whose name sort of rings a Trans-Globe bell. They had to have a sponsor, and found one in Chile! The Chilean air force supplied the fuel and a base of operations at Punta Arenas. They were able to land on a glacier about three miles from Vinson Massif. Having some extra pocket change left after chartering the plane and its crew, they hired Yuichiro Miura, the Japanese photographer who skied down Everest and lived to tell about it in a movie. There will be a heart-rendering movie film produced on their great adventure, which probably will be released in Japan. Let's hope it stays there! I think the Navy should dust off Que Sera Sera and bring her back, as she was a good old DC-3 who did her all for science. But if millionaires who don't know what to do with their time can buy their way there, won't Antarctica soon become the playground of the ultra-wealthy jet set????

**THE BRITONS ARE AT IT AGAIN.** Nine British servicemen and scientists are going to winter over on Brabant Island off the Antarctic Peninsula. This isn't news in itself, but they want to do it the hard way, the British way, camping out with only tents and snow huts. It really won't be that big a deal, as the island is north of the Antarctic Circle, and haven't Eskimos and the Lapps been doing the same thing for centuries in a colder environment? The men represent the Royal Air Force, Navy, and Marines, and I imagine it will be a lot safer there than in Lebanon. They plan to survive on wild game, and supplies that arrive by plane (which could make it all quite palatable). The island is a good size, being 50 miles long, and planes have landed there. However, it's a virginal island with no record of either exploration or settlement. The British seem to get an inordinate amount of pleasure out of doing things the hard way, something which must have been instinctively willed by Scott to all future U.K. Antarcticans.

**SHACKLETON STAGES A COMEBACK – OF SORTS.** Sir Ernest Shackleton had always enjoyed the enviable reputation of being the best man to go south with, and presumably



he merited being The People's Choice. I used to hear a little bit about Sir Ernest from a former colleague of mine, the late Sir Hubert Wilkins, who, you may recall, was going south, with Shackleton as his scientific leader when Sir Ernest died in South Georgia in 1922. Now our British friends have come up with a four-part, four-hour documentary on Shackleton. It was shown on TV in Canada in November, and received great reviews. Someone by the name of David Schofield plays Shackleton, and the Toronto Star said he gave a compelling performance, whatever a compelling performance may be. The documentary writer, Christopher Railing, was given credit for converting Shackleton's past into "an appealing blend of self-delusion and hard reality." The review said, in part, "we are treated to the sight of several artfully selected warts. For example, Scott comes in for a revisionist overhaul, portrayed here as an envious and mean-spirited glory-seeker. Headed by a bunch of shuffling pettifoggers, the Royal Geographical Society fares no better. Accurate or not, these charges gain a certain conviction solely on the strength of the visual surroundings. Indeed, from Siberian ponies dying in the harness to pocked foreheads burnished by the cold, each episode is a veritable motherlode of vivid period detail." I hope this series eventually makes it on our PBS.

**FOREIGN AID PROGRAM STILL WORKING.** The Soviet's fishing trawler, MYS DALNIY, came into McMurdo Sound on 20 February with a 33 year old woman suffering from internal bleeding. They stayed offshore two miles, sending ashore a tender with a party of three. The weather had reduced visibility to a half mile, so they didn't want to bring the trawler into dock's side (or could it have been the catch they had in their holds?). Doctors at McMurdo provided minor surgical assistance which was successful, and shortly thereafter the MYS DALNIY steamed out of McMurdo Sound. (Courtesy of Guy Guthridge)

**U. S. ANTARCTIC BED COUNT.** McMurdo and the South Pole are already in their wintertime posture. There are 81 souls at McMurdo (four scientists, twelve civilian support, and 65 Navy support personnel). The South Pole totals 19 (seven scientists, twelve civilian support). Siple is closed for 1984-85, but will reopen in late 1985. The HERO leaves Palmer in early April, leaving behind two scientists, seven supporting civilians and a lone Navy person. (Courtesy of Guy)

**CHRISTCHURCH'S DISPLAY DAY BIG HIT.** Christchurch International Airport, on the South Island of New Zealand, drew an estimated 25,000 to 35,000 visitors on Sunday, the 19th of February for a "display day" that featured U.S. and New Zealand exhibits from Antarctica. The major drawing card was a USAF C-5B Galaxy, a big airplane which is not used in the Antarctic. Thousands of people were attracted to the U.S. Antarctic Program's ski-equipped LC-130 airplanes and a UH-1N helicopter freshly arrived from McMurdo Station. Three 40- x 120-foot white nylon tents, rented for the occasion, contained displays of U.S. and N.Z. Antarctic logistics, weather forecasting, stations, ships, land transportation, tent camps, snowcraft, and research results. At peak periods during the day, visitors stood three and four deep viewing the exhibits and the tents. The mayor of Christchurch said the event enjoyed one of the largest turnouts in the city's history. The special day commemorated U.S. and N.Z. cooperation in Antarctica and both countries' extensive use of the airport as an Antarctic gateway. (Courtesy of Guy) (Ed. note. We understand there is some consideration being given to the possibility of a mini-display like the one in Christchurch being put together for a U.S. tour.)

**WIND CHILL - MUCH ABUSED, POORLY UNDERSTOOD, WIDELY MISUSED.** Andy Rooney should stick to Christinas necktie stories, as his syndicated column in early January on

"The Wind Chill Factor" was a bomb. It epitomized the public lack of knowledge about the derivation of wind chill. He quoted a National Weather Service employee in New York City as saying, "It was invented by Admiral Peary at the North Pole years ago." Former national TV weather forecaster, Gordon Barnes, told his Washington audience last year that it was a product of a doctor in the U.K. Typical Barnes. But the real professional meteorologists are well aware that it was conceived in Antarctica and was the offspring of the late Dr. Paul A. Siple, a former president of our Society, and Charles Passel, current member of our Society. Their field testing was conducted on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, when they carried out eighty-nine experiments on the rate of freezing water in plastic containers (15 cm long, 6 cm diameter). They fitted their data to an empirical equation which yielded a value of heat loss expressed as kilogram calories per square meter per hour, and the results of their work appeared in the Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society in 1945. Dr. Siple was the Army's foremost authority on cold weather clothing, patented many items, and was involved in the design and development of the vapor barrier boot which many of you have worn in the Antarctic. Siple's work on clothing zones which appeared in military almanacs was a practical application of the utilization of wind chill. Global maps have been produced by the military showing isopleths of wind chill in kilogram calories per square meter per hour.

But that is all history. Nowadays wind chill has evolved into a wind chill equivalent temperature (WCET), still utilizing the equations of Siple-Passel. Its popularity is based on its "catchiness" and its simplicity - computations require only current ambient air temperature and wind speed. For some peculiar reason, people seem to get an inordinate amount of pleasure in knowing how cold it is or how hot it is, probably because it gives them an excuse for doing less work and a topic which they can discuss with their nearest neighbor - inside of each of us is a little bit of forecasting skill which we all like to practice. When it's -20°F with a 25 knot wind, the WCET is -75°F. Now that's much better to talk about than just a temperature of -20°F! So I say unto you all, wind chill for evermore will be an equivalent temperature, not a value of heat loss per se.

Thanks to Paul F. Krause, geographer at the Engineer Topographic Laboratories at Ft. Belvoir, who has done some remarkable things on the computer relative to environmental effects, we are presenting a new nomogram (based on the Siple-Passel equation) which you can use to find out how cold you will feel when the next Siberian Express goes through your neighborhood (see page 10). The wind chill equivalent temperatures are across the bottom, the wind speeds are on the left, and the air temperatures are the heavier, darker curved lines. Follow your wind speed over to the temperature curve, then drop on down to the X-ordinate, and there's your WCET. We haven't seen a nomogram just like this one, although there are variations showing the wind chill in kilogram calories per square meter per hour. One thing quite obvious is that the WCET is very sensitive to increases in low winds, whereas there is little change after wind speeds reach 40 knots.

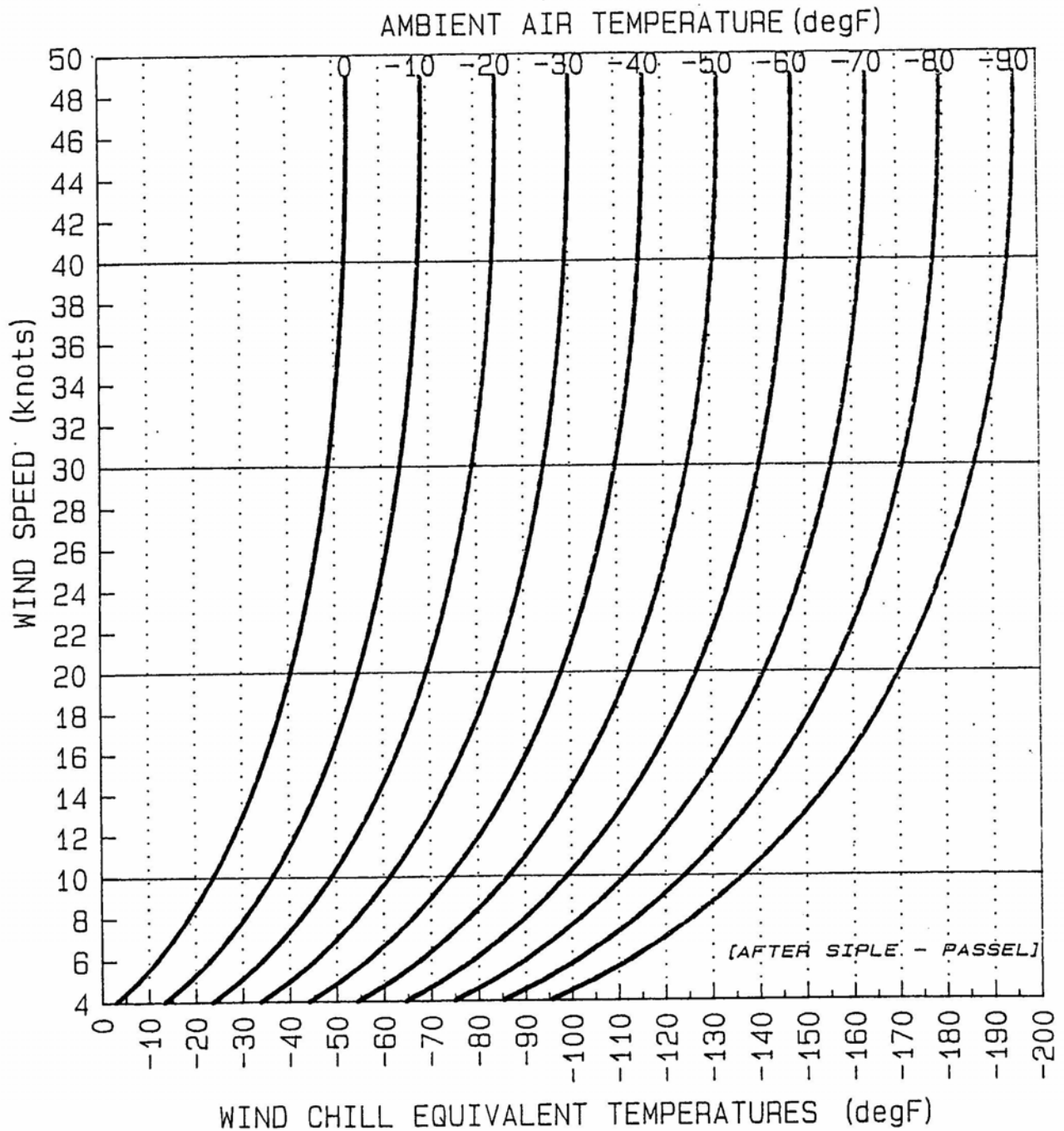
Unless you were in Eastern Siberia (or had your head buried in the sand) in December, you know that our midwestern states had a real blast of Arctic air just prior to Christmas. We computed hourly WCETs for 17 U.S. stations, including three Alaskan stations, for an 11-day period, 16-25 December 1983. Here are the minimum WCET values obtained:

Williston, N.D.	-89.3°F	Glasgow, Mont.	-76.4°F	Milwaukee, Wis.	-70.2
Bismarck, N.D.	-79.9	Scottsbluff, Neb.	-75.0	Chicago (Midway)	-70.2
Miles City, Mont.	-79.9	Norfolk, Neb.	-73.0	Casper, Wy.	-65.2
Chicago (O'Hare)	-79.4	Fargo, N.D.	-72.0	Internat'l Falls,	-61.8
Minneapolis/St. Paul	-76.3	Duluth, Minn.	-71.4	Minn.	

Now let' go to Alaska:

Barrow	-52.4°F	(but only -28.8°F for 9-day period, 18-26 December).
Fairbanks	-40.5	( " " -11.0 " " " " )
Anchorage	-9.9	( " " + 4.2 " " " " )

On 23-24 December, when the wind chill equivalent temperatures were the lowest in the lower 48 states, the minimum WCET values for the three Alaskan stations were Barrow, -13.8°F; Fairbanks, -11.0°F; Anchorage, +5.0°F - 60 to 70 degrees warmer WCETs in Alaska! Wow!



We don't have hourly data from the Antarctic yet, although we hope to get them later, but we do know that Doc Abbot, the old Deep Freeze commander who lives in Mobile, was shivering at a -21.2°F WCET on the day before Christmas when he was trying to start one of his Cadillacs, while McMurdo, on the same day, had a +20.2°F WCET. How about that!

If anyone is still reading, here are some other stats which might surprise you. Williston, North Dakota, had ten consecutive hours with an average WCET of -84.6°F; had a 24-hour period when the WCET averaged -75.1°F; had two consecutive days when their WCET was -70.0°F or below. We hear a lot about International Falls, but all they have is a better Chamber of Commerce. The really bad place is actually Williston, but no one knows where Williston is, so they never mention it. Bronko Nagurski put International Falls on the map fifty years ago, so everyone knows about it. Another terrible place is Duluth, and according to US News & World Report, a lot of people who enjoy feeling miserable go there in midwinter. There were four cities with 10-day averages (16-25 December) which had mean WCETs of -40.0°F or below: Williston the coldest, -45.8°F; Duluth the next coldest, -41.4°F, and Glasgow, Montana and Bismarck, North Dakota. Chicago gets a lot of publicity because a lot of TV cameramen there like to go down to the waterfront and get shots of surf pounding over the road, but it isn't all bad there - 10-day average WCET of only -27.5°F. The moral of this whole story is to stay out of Williston, even if you could find it. Has anyone actually been there in winter?

**SUMMARY REPORT ON THE ANTARCTIC MINERALS MEETING, WASHINGTON DC, 18-27 JANUARY 1984.**  
(From 6 February 1984 report by ASOC - Antarctic and Southern Ocean Coalition - on Antarctic Minerals Meeting).

The sixteen Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties (ATCPs) met in Washington DC, 18-27 January to continue their formal negotiations for an Antarctic minerals regime. They had previously met three times in this series of negotiations, in Wellington, New Zealand (June 1982 and January 1983) and Bonn, Federal Republic of Germany (July 1983). At the earlier sessions only 14 nations were represented. The two additions were Brazil and India, who became full "Consultative" members of the Treaty at the XII Consultative Meeting held in Canberra, September 1983.

The governments completed a "second reading" of the draft minerals treaty prepared last year by Chris Beeby, head of the New Zealand delegation. Beeby continued to chair the "Working Group" (as the governments call their mineral meetings). But not enough progress was made to allow a new draft to be prepared. Many new proposals were put forward both in draft treaty language and in the form of "non-papers" (which do not contain the usual numbering system for official documents in an international negotiation and apparently have no "official" status). It is expected that Beeby will prepare a comprehensive "Chairman's Report" which covers all significant proposals for modifications to the draft regime. This will not be a public document.

The sixteen ATCP governments will probably meet again in Tokyo from May 21-31, 1984. The twelve "acceding" members of the Antarctic Treaty (those whose scientific programs are not sufficient to give them full voting status) will be invited for the first time to send representatives to a minerals meeting, although they will not be allowed to participate as "observers". The important Environmental Contact Group (chaired by Dr. John Heap of the UK) will be convened in Tokyo.

It is expected that Beeby will prepare a new draft minerals treaty at the conclusion of the Tokyo meeting. A further negotiating session is set tentatively for Brazil in January 1985.

Non-governmental environmental organizations monitored the minerals negotiation, as they have for the last several years. Like all previous Antarctic minerals negotiations the Washington minerals meeting was held behind closed doors. NGOs thus had to use "informal" methods of learning what was happening in the meeting.

**SOME INTERESTING OBSERVATIONS BY A BIOLOGIST.** Charlie (South Pole 58) Greene has incorporated himself into Greeneridge Sciences, Inc. out there in Santa Barbara. Evidently he will be doing the same things: he did at the Polar Research Laboratory, but will have more dollar bills pass through, his hands. When we wintered over together, I had sort of picked him out as one who would become a college professor, not one to get all wrapped up in sounds of Arctic watered whales. Recently he sent us an interesting clipping out of the PIO of the University of Southern California at Santa Barbara about some observations of Bruce Robison of their Marine Science Institute who does biological research at Palmer. One was relative to how clear the atmosphere was at Palmer - when they had good weather - saying it was "like walking around with binoculars on." And he went on to comment on the sunlight filtering through the icebergs producing a glowing blue which had no match in the color chart, calling it "ethereal blue." - - - I'm rather ignorant about most things in life, so it doesn't take much to amaze me, but I never realized before that krill come in such numbers that research vessels are forced to turn on their echo sounders to avoid hitting their massed layers with nets. It seems they occur in such numbers that they can burst trawl nets, leaving the biologists with an all-day mending job in freezing weather on a heaving deck. How about this! Robison determines the age of krill by counting the annual rings in its earbone! And I like this quote from Robison, although I think I have heard it somewhere before - "If I knew I would never see Antarctica again, I would be very disappointed." This fellow Robison either has a way with words or else he has a great public information officer in Bob English!

**WHO HAS SEEN REAL WIND CHILL?** Elsewhere in this Newsletter there are a couple of paragraphs on wind chill. There are no stats on which, meteorological station in the world holds the record for the lowest wind chill equivalent temperature (WCET). And if there were stats, they would be non-representative because a peculiar thing happens, when winds are greater than 50 knots - the wind chill values start to increase (get warmer). So there is no valid way to come up with realistic values for a place like Mt. Washington, New Hampshire where winds over 50 knots are experienced frequently in winter. That station was established during the 2nd Polar Year, and the first winter they had a temperature of -50°F with a wind speed of 100 knots. That must be about as bad as it comes. Certainly far worse than at Vostok, even with their extremely low minimum temperatures, because temperatures below -125°F can only occur with calm conditions, so their WCETs would be the same as their ambient temperatures. It is quite possible to have a temperature at the South Pole of -80°F with a wind speed of 20 knots, resulting in a WCET of -155.6°F. If I were to make a guesstimation of how low a WCET could go, I would say about -190°F - a temperature of -90°F with a wind speed of 30 knots would result in a value of -186.2°F Possible??? We have a couple of expert armchair meteorologists in our group, NOAA's J. Murray Mitchell (with polar experience in the Arctic when he was in the service), and NCAR's Will Kellogg; it would be interesting to get their comments, on this possibility. Rudi Honkala has experienced more wind chill than anyone in our Society, as he spent five winters on top of Mt. Washington, one winter on windy St. Lawrence Island in the Bering Sea, and three Antarctic winters, two on Wilkes Coast which experiences some pretty strong katabatic winds. If anyone knows how miserable it can get, Rudi is the person. I guess those of us who haven't crawled on our hands and

knees across the tundra of Home Stretch on Mt. Washington in midwinter haven't really lived. Until someone can convince me otherwise, I would vote for Mt. Washington as the station with the worst wind chill.

**MOUNT SIPLE.** As the Newsletter was being prepared, word was received that the POLAR SEA had reached Mt. Siple. Volcanologists, petrologists, glacial geologists, geodesists, and geophysicists were put ashore or flown in the vicinity by helicopter from the POLAR SEA. Dr. Wesley LeMasurier, University of Colorado at Denver, is a volcanologist/petrologist, who will determine whether Mt. Siple is a volcano, as has been assumed since its discovery. Dr. LeMasurier will search, for evidence of volcanic rocks that show evidence of having been erupted under water. Volcanic rocks of this type may help indicate periods of volcanic activity at times of higher glacial levels. He will also be interested in (1) whether it is active or not, (2) the ages of exposed rocks, and (3) whether it is part of the Mt. Erebus volcanic province or part of the Marie Byrd Land volcanic province. Dr. Philip Kyle has two graduate students aboard who will take rock samples for detailed geochemical analyses, including isotopic ratios of critical elements. Dr. George Denton, University of Maine, and a soils specialist who is working with him, will determine if higher-level glaciations have affected Mt. Siple in the past. Drs. Zeller and Dreschhoff, University of Kansas, are prepared to fly with a scintillation counter that will detect and record the relative amounts of uranium, thorium, and potassium in the exposed rocks of the area. These data will be combined with data from prior surveys in other parts of Marie Byrd Land, to map broad trends in the presence of these elements in Marie Byrd Land. The U.S. Geological Survey has two topographic engineers on the POLAR SEA who placed geoceivers on terrestrial points that are recognizable on aerial photos. The geoceivers determine location by latitude, longitude, and elevation to within a few meters by readings on passing navigation satellites. Preliminary location determinations by this group indicated that Mt. Siple is over 60 kilometers from its position on existing maps.

Messages received in the Division of Polar Programs, NSF, on 1 March verified that Mt. Siple is a volcano. Scientists were on Mt. Siple for four days. An ornithologist found a colony of Adelie penguins, approximately 2,000 pairs, on Lovill Bluff. Mt. Siple, on maps, is 15 miles north, 13 miles east of the actual position, it was determined. A writer/historian, Mr. Parfit, is recording the expedition's trip which will be published later on.

This is the first time that Mt. Siple has ever been visited by anyone. The results of even such a short investigation are expected to add significantly to our scientific knowledge of a major part of Marie Byrd Land.

**SECOND SEYMOUR ISLAND (JAMES ROSS ISLAND BASIN) EXPEDITION.** The second Seymour Island Expedition, again planned and organized by Dr. William Zinsmeister (now of Purdue University), was put in and supported by the U.S. Coast Guard Icebreaker WESTWIND. The WESTWIND left Punta Arenas, Chile, on 10 December 1983 with 14 scientists on board. Mort Turner was assigned by the National Science Foundation to be Chief Scientist and National Science Foundation Representative. The WESTWIND had a smooth crossing of the Drake Passage. The scientists and their field camps were placed on Seymour Island by 17 December. Three tent camps were established. The main camp, Buckeye, with the Kent State University group, emphasized fossil mollusks, echinoids, crustaceans, mammals, and birds of both Cretaceous and Tertiary ages. Another camp, Albatross, with the Ohio State University and Colorado School of Mines scientists, studied Cretaceous-age microfossils, ammonites, and plant spores. The third camp, Calcutta, was for the Texas Tech scientists, who were collecting Cretaceous-age marine reptiles and birds.

Late on 27 December, the WESTWIND started south for purposes of personnel training and science reconnaissance if the opportunities became available. An extensive survey of the stratigraphy and collection of fossil pollens from Cretaceous sediments was carried out on the east end of Robertson Island by the Colorado School of Mines group and the NSF Representative. On 30 December the ship went south of the Antarctic Circle and then returned northward, through heavy sea ice, to the Jason Peninsula. There a very brief helicopter reconnaissance did not find reported Cretaceous sediments, but did identify a large volcanic collapse caldera. After leaving the Jason Peninsula, the WESTWIND continued to follow discontinuous leads northward through heavy pack ice, generally keeping several kilometers off the Larsen Ice Shelf.

Shortly after noon on New Years Day the WESTWIND was beset while it was between 1 and 2 kilometers from the face of the Larsen Ice Shelf. The ice holding the ship began to move rapidly westward, toward the shelf. By 4 p.m. the WESTWIND was immediately adjacent to the vertical face of the shelf, with the pack ice pushing hard against the ship and the shelf. The ship was heeling to starboard about 17°. The crew, with all available hoses, was lubricating the sides of the ship with sea water to attempt to bring it back to trim. The WESTWIND, riding in a mass of brash ice, shifted until it listed about 5° to port. In this position it was dragged forward along the front of the ice shelf, where a minor projection broke ship frames and ruptured the hull for 40 meters. Because of the port list, the ruptures were all above the water line. All the crew went into life jackets. Crew not on duty and passengers were assembled on the boat deck with survival gear. There was no panic in the crew and the entire emergency was very well handled.

About half an hour after the damage started, the direction of movement of the ice changed and the WESTWIND was carried away from the shelf, and ice pressure let up somewhat. For three and a half days after the accident, the ship pushed very slowly through, nearly-solid, thick ice, further hampered by the loss of much of a blade from one propeller and by having the rudder stuck to one side. The WESTWIND broke out into relatively open water .on the afternoon of 4 January and was again in contact with the scientists on Seymour Island by helicopter on 5 and 6 January. The field camps were backloaded to the WESTWIND, and all field research ended about noon on the 6th. By the early morning of 8 January the ship was at anchor in the harbor at the west end of King George Island, off the Chilean Frei and Marsh Bases and the Soviet Bellingshausen Station.

Two U.S. Coast Guard C-130s- arrived at Punta Arenas, Chile, on 10 January with heavy loads of steel plates and rubber matting for patching the WESTWIND. These were relayed to Marsh Base by the C-130s in several flights, starting on 11 January. All of the U.S. scientists of the second Seymour Island Expedition were taken north to Punta Arenas by the first return C-130's flight.

Patching the ship went remarkably rapidly, with the WESTWIND leaving for Punta Arenas on 19 January, and headed ultimately for its home port of Mobile, Alabama, and a lengthy yard period for permanent repair.

Despite problems with helicopters, weather, and ice damage, the scientists of the Seymour Island Expedition accomplished a great deal. Announcements of specific discoveries will have to wait for the arrival of samples presently on the WESTWIND, and laboratory study of the fossils. However, the findings of the first expedition and preliminary statements on the fossils recovered during the second expedition, indicate that Seymour Island and surrounding areas of the James Ross Sedimentary Basin will be a world-class paleontological resource, worthy of many seasons of future field research.

**BILL FIELD.** Father of Alaskan Glaciers Termini, whose great-great grandfather was Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, turned 80 in October. He's surging!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 83-84

April

No. 6

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982

The Antarctic Society and the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board are most happy to co-sponsor the Society's 20th Annual Memorial Lecture

50 YEARS UNDERNEATH GLACIERS

by

Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait  
Professor Emeritus  
The Ohio State University

on

*Friday evening, 18 May 1984*

*8 PM*

in the Lecture Room  
The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait is a glacial geologist who has a long and most distinguished career as a teacher, researcher, and administrator. As founder and first Director of the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University, Dr. Goldthwait is directly or indirectly responsible for hundreds of scientists going to Antarctica, many of whom received advanced degrees based on their research. He has encouraged and fostered the multidisciplinary approach to environmental studies. His broad field experience and extensive research give him a wealth of material to draw upon when he tells us what is beneath glaciers. (More on pages 15 and 16)

\* \* \* \* \*

Cocktails and Dinner precede the Memorial Lecture, all in the main building of the National Academy of Sciences (see address above). The Open Bar opens at 5:30 PM, and dinner follows in the Refectory at 6:45 PM. The menu is breast of chicken Marengo, miniature antipasto with bread sticks, rice pilaf, toasted French bread Parmesan, wine, chocolate mousse with butter cookies, and coffee or tea. Reservations at \$21.00 per person must be made with the Antarctic Society prior to sunset 15 May! NO reservations accepted by phone – by mail ONLY! Checks should be mailed to the Antarctic Society, 905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205.



Bergy Bits is a non-denominational, highly prejudiced column written (unless otherwise noted) by an older Antarctic who marches to his own drummer. It should in no way be construed as the Voice of the Society, only as a supplement to the cover announcing the next meeting. If you are sensitive about Antarctica, you should avoid reading it; if you have a sense of humor and don't mind the stretched truth, this column may be for you; if you can do a better job, let our President know and you'll probably have yourself another job without compensation. Our aim is to have at least one paragraph of interest to all of our members, remembering that you folks are of all ages and have multiple interests.

**ALMIRANTE BROWN STATION BURNS.** (Guy Guthridge). The Argentine station Almirante Brown, at 65° S latitude on the west coast of the Antarctic Peninsula, burned to the ground 12 April 1984. Six of the seven station residents were unharmed in the early morning fire; the seventh, Dr. Sanchez, sustained minor burns and smoke inhalation. The station consisted of three small interconnected buildings made of wood. An emergency camp, 200 yards from these buildings, remains. On Paradise Bay, the site is one of the most picturesque in Antarctica and is a familiar sight to passengers of tourist ships that visit the region. At the request of the Argentine Antarctic Institute, which owned and operated the station, the U.S. National Science Foundation sent its research ship HERO to evacuate the seven men. Arriving at 5:17 PM on the 12th from the U.S. Palmer Station (about 40 miles west of Brown), HERO picked up the men and was on the way back to Palmer within 20 minutes. HERO was to deliver the Argentines to their station Jubany, on King George Island, during its final trip out of Antarctica for this season scheduled to begin on 16 April.

**NEW ANTARCTIC FOSSILS.** (NSF News Release). Dr. William Zinsmeister, Ohio State University, led an expedition to Seymour Island this past austral summer which discovered the fossil remains of eleven species of invertebrate marine animals, some of which were found for the first time; others were known to exist only at mid-latitudes. The unexpected findings were made on the steep slopes of badlands topography which makes up most of Seymour Island, an ice-free, 15-mile long island at the northeastern tip of the Antarctic Peninsula. The first fossil finds were of a certain class of starfish, crabs and crinoids.

Dr. Zinsmeister said that "recent discoveries in the polar regions will modify ideas about evolution. It's apparent that evolution has indeed been taking place in the polar regions and that these regions may have been a source for many groups of animals and plants. . . . Evidence shows that these animals evolved over millions of years in the high latitudes - above 60° latitude - under conditions that allowed them to move northward."

The work of the researchers appears to have solved, a mystery that has baffled scientists for over a century - the abrupt appearance of new groups of invertebrates that has been found in the fossil records of the southern continents. The evidence now suggests that these animal groups have had a long period of evolutionary development around Antarctica before moving northward. Dr. Zinsmeister and Dr. Rodney Feldman of Kent State University have written an account of the findings which will appear in Science. It has now been published in the April 20th issue.

**FILMMAKERS TO VISIT USARP.** (Guy Guthridge). A filmic highlight of the 1957-1958 International Geophysical Year was the Planet Earth series—half a dozen films on the state of knowledge in geophysics. Now WQED, the Pittsburgh public television station, is doing a followup: *Geos: the Rediscovery of Planet Earth*. Both the new series and the original one a quarter century ago were planned by the National Academy of Sciences, which this time established a special Geophysics Film Committee to steer the effort. The late Dr. Hugh Odishaw chaired this committee and figured heavily in both series. One of his last works before his death on 4 March 1984 was a 21 February letter to the National Science Foundation conveying the detailed plans for the film group's coming work in Antarctica.

As guests of the National Science Foundation, a four-person WQED film crew will visit McMurdo-accessible parts of Antarctica for five weeks or so during the 1984-1985 season. They will film activities of scientists in the United States Antarctic Research Program. Series Producer and Director, Gregory Andorfer says, "We will interweave their [Antarctic investigators'] stories into the larger mosaic context of our seven-hour television series on the earth sciences." The Antarctic components will comprise 30 to 35 minutes of the series.

**FRAM: THE JOURNAL OF POLAR STUDIES.** The first issue of Stephen Carter Jackson's journal on polar lands has been published. Originally it was going to be *The Journal of Polar History*, but it has been changed to *FRAM: The Journal of Polar Studies*. I'm not quite certain what FRAM is doing in the title; it's the only word appearing on the cover so I presume Steve wants it known as FRAM, I think Bergy Bits will refer to it as JPS so as not to confuse it with the old ship. JPS is a very professional-looking volume, being 364 pages in length. There are twelve major papers and then a potpourri of other things ranging from translations to notes and correspondence. There should be something for everyone interested in polar history; it's for the serious reader, not to read for comic relief. I presume the first volume of JPS is a trial balloon, that we won't really have a true feel for it until after its shakedown cruise through 1984-85. Right now there is one very serious problem, a tremendous need for some creditable editing. I have read several articles and Ruth is going through the whole volume; for a professional journal it is overloaded with misspelled words, including names of explorers and even uncomplicated polar words. Errors are monumental, such as misspelling of Stefansson on page 193 — the inaugural edition was dedicated to him, too! And one of the Advisory Board, Francis Auburn, wrote a major article whose title appears in bold print on page 201 as "Antarctic Minerals and the Third Word." Oh my, oh my! There are literally, sic, over a hundred errors of one kind or another. But these can be reduced if Steve picks up a good editor, which he badly needs. The price of \$50 per year is reasonable, although I might want to wait to see subsequent issues before committing myself. If you would like to order a sample copy, you can get one for \$30 from Polaris Publications, P. O. Box 8089, Bangor, Maine 04401. We wish Steve luck with JPS, as it will be good to have a reputable journal on polar history and polar studies.

**BILL SLADEN COMMITS HIMSELF.** Our only two-timing Memorial Lecturer, Bill Sladen, sort of disappeared from sight last year, and we wondered if he had migrated with some of his best friends to their Siberian feeding grounds. It seems that not only is he alive and doing well at Johns Hopkins, but he has also taken unto himself a permanent playmate who is neither bird nor mammal — something very difficult to believe until you see his selection. To prove that all men are mere mortals, he married the lovely Minnesotan, Dolores Ulman of Arlington, Virginia on 29 April 1983. This is "sort of" cast in permanency as the marriage has been blessed and sanctified in England (Saint Mary Magdalene Church, Westerfield, Suffolk — 21 May 1983), so Bill is truly committed. But as long as one is dedicated to the insti-

tution of marriage, I can think of no one finer to share that dedication with than Dolores. She's tall, streamlined, attractive, sexy, gracious, pleasant, elegant, eloquent, educated, and nice, also young. Come to think of it, why did she marry Bill?

**ALICE DATER TAKES A BATH.** If you happen to read Bergy Bits you know that we are partial to Alice Dater, widow of the well-known Antarctic historian who was such a driving force in the activities of this Society in the 1970s. She went to Antarctica this past austral summer, being on Lindblad's terminal cruise of the EXPLORER. Alice likes to do things with a flair, and she created a little bit of Antarctic history in McMurdo Sound when she became an official member of the Bert Crary Antarctic Swimming Club. Alice was in a zodiac going ashore somewhere in McMurdo when an unfriendly wave goosed the zodiac and tossed Alice and a compatriot into the sea. Now this isn't such a great a feeling when (1) you are overdressed in polar clothing, (2) you don't have a life jacket, (3) the water is icy cold, (4) you're a woman, (5) you're a septuagenarian, and (6) you can't swim even in your own bathtub. So Alice went down, became a human submersible. She thought she was a goner, and all the bad actions in her life flashed through her mind, terrifying her. She opened her eyes to see the pearly gates, but saw only someone's leg in the water. It turned out she was in real shallow water, and wasn't about to die. They took her back to her stateroom and her eyes were dancing with thoughts of receiving copious quantities of hot buttered rum. But instead all they gave her was tea. Then the ship's doctor came down and jabbed her in the chest to check her reactions. He found out they were darn good, so he then told her to go up to the wardroom and get a drink for herself. So for this Olympic year, we toast our own McMurdo Sound breaststroke, non-swimming champion, Alice Dater!

**FUEL DRUMS, MOUNTAINS, SMOKED SALMON, AND OAE'S.** (Charles Swithinbank). I have just spent a couple of months in Antarctica, three weeks as copilot of one of our Twin Otters. We provided an air taxi service for a joint USARP/BAS assault on the geology of the Thiel Mountains led by Ian Dalziel of Lamont. As it turned out, the geologists got in trips to Haag Nunataks, Ellsworth Mountains, Martin Hills, Pirrit Hills, Nash Hills, Hart Hills, Stewart Hills, Whitmore Mountains, Patuxent Range, and just about everything in the Thiel Mountains ... None of this would have been possible but for fuel caches left in various places by VXE-6 the year before. We flew three times to the South Pole, being overwhelmed each time by the friendly reception and super-efficient refuelling services which allowed us to geologize more outcrops than any of us had dreamed of. [We took off] on 28 December ... to fly the 1000 km to Halley. As [our pilot, Garry Studd] trimmed the aircraft ... he assured me that we were heading true north. Since northward lay the Atlantic, the Pacific, and the Indian oceans, I was not sure how to respond. But 3 1/2 hours later Whichaway Nunataks appeared right on the nose as we had planned, and we landed amongst them to pump fuel. Now four empty drums bear witness to our passing. Onward over Recovery Glacier (daunting), Shackleton Range (very beautiful), and Slessor Glacier (terrifying), we landed at Halley after 6 hours 50 minutes in the air. From there we flew to Druzhnaya, passing the Soviet ships KAPITAN GOTSKY and PIONEER ESTONIA working ice along the coast. Refuelling at Druzhnaya (by prior arrangement) we were invited in for a meal of smoked salmon, salami, chocolate, bread, butter, and deicing fluid (ethyl alcohol). From there, onward to Fossil Bluff, Rothera, and the Chilean station Marsh, where we saw the unfortunate USCGC WESTWIND and a USCG C-130 that was bringing bits to repair her. HERO was also in harbor. After a day trip to Arctowski we were airlifted to Punta Arenas by C-130, courtesy Fuerza Aerea de Chile. The airport at Punta Arenas was overflowing with USARPs, including Mort Turner southbound with Joanne carrying his hammer. Jim Zumberge and

George Llano were cruising in WORLD DISCOVERER; we missed them by one day at Marsh. We were not the only OAEs just past the first flush of youth: the HAS ship JOHN BISCOE was at the time southbound with Colin Bertram and Alfred Stephenson, both of whom wintered in the Antarctic Peninsula in the nineteen-thirties. Some uncouth geologists referred to it as "the geriatric cruise" ... (Ed note: if the shoe fits ....!)

**REPORT OF INTERNATIONAL BIOMEDICAL EXPEDITION TO THE ANTARCTIC (IBEA).** The 6th International Symposium on Circumpolar Health, Anchorage, Alaska, 13-18 May 1984, will devote one day to a special session on the International Biomedical Expedition to the Antarctic. After four years of planning and organization by the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research (SCAR) Working Group on Human Biology and Medicine, the IBEA was successfully carried out in 1980-81. To view man as a whole, the IBEA was multidisciplinary with projects in physiology, biochemistry, microbiology, immunology, psychology, sleep and epidemiology. This is the first time such a presentation will have been made. A 100-minute TV documentary will be shown. The core sessions of the Symposium will be on (1) cold injury, physiology and adaptations, (2) infectious diseases, (3) cancer and other chronic diseases, (4) genetics, anthropology and demography, (5) nutrition, (6) environmental and occupational health planning and engineering, (7) social environment, mental health, alcohol and drug abuse, (8) maternal and child health, (9) dental health, and (10) health care delivery and information systems. Our own Fred "Muckluck" Milan is president of the National Organizing Committee on Circumpolar Health, and Secretary Margaret Heckler, Department of Health and Human Services, will be the keynote speaker for the Symposium. Now there is a most unlikely twosome.

**THE DEPLORABLE EXPEDITION.** Several years ago the Society was given a delightful lecture on the Wilkes Expedition by Dr. Herman Viola, Director of the National Anthropology Archives at the Smithsonian Institution. Recently he had another occasion to give the same talk, and afterwards we absconded with his text for possible use in a Newsletter. No one knows more about Charles Wilkes than Dr. Viola, and his presentation is full of wonderful little anecdotes about the Expedition which are probably not known to many of you. Wilkes is staging a comeback and his renaissance will reach a climax late in 1985 when the Smithsonian will have a Wilkes exhibit. The Smithsonian is looking for a co-sponsor, also for the road through to the right person to get a postage stamp issued on Wilkes. Dr. Viola's account has everything except sex - a dramatic account of how science won out in spite of the frailties of the expedition leader, a scenario which has been repeated and which will no doubt be repeated in the future. This is great history - please be sure to read it in its entirety.

**THE UNITED STATES SOUTH SEAS EXPLORING EXPEDITION, 1838-1842.** (Excerpted from talk by Dr. Herman Viola, presented at Smithsonian Institution on 12 January 1984.) The story of the Wilkes Exploring Expedition began in the early 19th century with a man named John Clive Simms, who believed that the world was hollow and that the entrances to the inner world could be found by sailing to the South Pole, the "Holes in the Poles Theory." New England merchants, anxious to find new sealing and whaling grounds, allied themselves with Simms and his friends to encourage Congress to sponsor a South Seas exploring expedition. The United States Navy liked the idea because it offered the opportunity to learn more about this little-known region and to intimidate the South Pacific natives who had killed many American seamen over the years and who had not been punished for it. Thanks to these various interests and the encouragement of President John Quincy Adams, Congress in 1828 passed a resolution requesting

the President to send one of the public ships to the Pacific to examine coasts, islands, harbors, shoals and reefs, if it could be done without a special appropriation. Despite this resolution, it was ten years before the expedition set sail for the South Seas. Officially known as the United States South Seas Exploring Expedition it also enjoyed several other names, such as the Wilkes Expedition, and, perhaps most accurately, the Deplorable Expedition. The newspapers gave it this name because of the endless delays and confusion. It seemed that everything about the expedition was controversial. There were fights over the number and types of ships, the choice of the commander, the scope of his authority, and the size and background of the scientific staff, to mention just a few of the problems. The general feeling of the American public about the venture was nicely summed up in 1837 by John Quincy Adams who was then serving as a representative in Congress from Massachusetts. All he wanted to hear about the Exploring Expedition, he said, was that it had sailed.

Six ships finally sailed from Hampton Roads, Virginia on August 18, 1838, under the command of Lt. Charles Wilkes. Before the explorers reached home four years and two presidents later, they had sailed 87,000 miles and established Antarctica as a continent. They had surveyed 280 islands as well as much of America's northwest coast, had prepared 200 new nautical charts, had crossed the Pacific Ocean three times, and had circled the globe. A throwback to an earlier age, it was the last major exploring expedition to depend entirely on sail, yet it was also a harbinger of the future, for it placed the natural sciences in the United States on a professional basis. The scientists it employed were outstanding young scholars in their fields, not the wealthy amateurs who had previously dominated the natural sciences. It also was directly responsible for turning the Smithsonian Institution into a museum as well as a research institution.

Wilkes was not the Navy's first choice to lead the squadron. Of forty lieutenants in the service, thirty-eight had had more sea duty. However, he had the vision, determination and energy to do the job. He was not a professional scientist, yet he displayed superior expertise in surveying, chart-making, astronomy, and all the studies related to the naval profession. He was a strict disciplinarian and often in conflict with his officers and men. Very little humor emerges from the pages of his five-volume narrative of the expedition. He cast himself in the role of lonely hero of the venture with such single-mindedness that he failed to confide in any of his fellow officers. He kept his orders secret, revealing only what would justify his actions. Some say Herman Melville put a good bit of the secretive and aloof Wilkes into his characterization of Captain Ahab in *Moby Dick*.

The civilian scientific corps, cut from a projected 25 members to 9, came from a generation for whom science was a profession rather than an avocation. Their average age was 32. The geologist was James L. Dwight Dana, who once said that "to the naturalist, collections were better than books." Already the author of a major work on mineralogy, he went on to enjoy a long and productive career "as one of the greatest American leaders of science."

Horatio Hale, the linguist and ethnologist, was only 21 in 1838. He nearly missed out on the expedition because Wilkes believed that any of his men could "pick up languages well enough to make vocabularies."

Titian R. Peale, a native of Philadelphia, was a zoologist and artist, and a veteran of a previous exploring expedition to the west. He sometimes managed his father's museum in Philadelphia where a five-legged, six-footed, two-tailed cow giving milk to a two-headed calf was used to lure visitors to the scholarly exhibits.

The botanists were William Rich and William D. Brackenridge. Brackenridge was a Scot who Wilkes felt robbed the expedition of its one hundred percent American flavor. Nevertheless, the seeds Brackenridge brought home formed the nucleus of the Botanical Gardens in Washington. He later became Superintendent of the United States Capitol grounds, and he laid out the grounds for the Smithsonian Institution.

Charles Pickering was the zoologist. Pickering, who later became one of the finalists for the first Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, did a little of everything - physical anthropology, botany, as well as zoology.

One of the scientists had such a heated confrontation with Wilkes that he did not complete the cruise. He was Joseph P. Couthouy, the conchologist. Couthouy had been so anxious to accompany the expedition that he applied in person to President Andrew Jackson. He told Jackson that if he could not go as a scientist, he would sign on as an ordinary seaman. When Couthouy refused to turn over his notes and drawings to Wilkes, he was ordered home "for disobedience of orders." Couthouy became captain of his own ship during the Civil War and was killed by a Confederate sharpshooter.

Two artists accompanied the expedition, Alfred T. Agate and Joseph Drayton. Drayton at 42 was the oldest of the scientists. Several of his drawings done during the expedition have survived in the Smithsonian collections, including one of a fish caught in the Fiji Islands.

The goals set out by the Act of Congress and transmitted to Wilkes by the Secretary of the Navy were many and explicit, but like the Commandments, two were the greatest of all. The expedition was to promote "the great interests of commerce and navigation", and when compatible with that, to "extend the bounds of science and promote the acquisition of knowledge."

Wilkes commanded the sloop-of-war VINCENNES, which was the largest vessel of the squadron. She was 127 feet long, 35 feet wide, and carried a crew of 190. Second in command of the expedition was Lt. William L. Hudson, on the sister sloop, the PEACOCK. Hudson, at 44, was four years older than Wilkes, and the oldest officer on the expedition. He was the best seaman among the officers and the best liked.

The other ships were the brig-of-war PORPOISE, a supply ship named THE RELIEF, and two identical schooners, the FLYING FISH and the SEA GULL. Modifications had been made on most of the ships to accommodate the civilians and to make room for the non-military, scientific nature of the expedition. Even so, the scientists complained of inadequate room and facilities to pursue their duties, while the officers and seamen often resented what little space they did use. Writing home to his daughter, Peale described his cabin as "just about as large as your mother's bed. In it I have a little bed, over and under which are packed clothes, furs, guns, books, and boxes without number, all of which have to be tied fast to keep them from tumbling about and off the floor which is sometimes covered with water."

Wilkes ordered all officers to keep daily journals which were to become the property of the government and to be used for writing the history of the expedition. Twenty-three are now in the National Archives. The diaries were the source of much complainings. One officer wrote in his that "keeping a diary is a damned bore." Some of the officers ripped out pages when they were asked to give them to Wilkes for periodic review. One officer kept two diaries - one to give Wilkes and one to keep for himself. Not all the diaries are useful for research because some of the officers did little more than copy the entries from the ships' logs.

Wilkes was a rigid disciplinarian and he quickly became disliked by most of his officers and crews. For example, although the Navy in 1838 allowed only a dozen lashes as a maximum punishment, Wilkes frequently gave more than that, sometimes as many as forty lashes. Needless to say, desertion was a serious problem during the four-year voyage, in fact over 120 of the 500 men who served deserted along the way. Wilkes also lost many men whose enlistments ran out during the voyage. Even by offering bonuses and extra shore leave, he could not get many of them to re-enlist – he lost 48 men in Hawaii alone. Wilkes was so angry he imprisoned three marines who tried to leave, and had them flogged every other day for a week until they agreed to re-enlist. He was later court-martialed for this.

Charles Erskine had sailed before under Wilkes and had been flogged, he claimed, unjustly. Soon after leaving the United States, Erskine decided to kill Wilkes. Just as he was about to drop an iron spike on Wilkes' head, however, he saw a vision of his mother and stopped. He told this story in his book, *Twenty Years Before the Mast*, which he wrote in 1890. Ironically, Erskine learned to read and write while on the expedition.

Those were cruel times, and Wilkes was probably no worse than many. For example, when the ships were in Sydney, Australia three British sailors stowed away on one of the American ships. One of the stowaways was a twelve-year old drummer boy who became a mascot to the American sailors. When Wilkes returned to Sydney, he gave the stowaways back to the British authorities. The drummer boy's punishment was 110 lashes. Of these the boy received 97, the last five posthumously.

The first important stop for the Wilkes Expedition was Orange Harbor at Tierra del Fuego, which the ships reached in February 1840 after spending Christmas in Rio de Janeiro. Wilkes used Orange Harbor as a base while he tried to explore the waters around the South Pole. He took four ships and left two and most of the scientists behind to survey the harbor and coast and to collect scientific data. There were only a few natives and the area was not of much interest to the scientists. Moreover, the weather was so bad that little work could be done while the scientists were there. One cabin boy used his time to give Couthouy's quarters a thorough cleaning which included throwing away all the seashells he found lying loose in the cabin. Meanwhile, Wilkes was not having much better luck. The weather was so bad the four ships could not sail in company and most of them turned back without accomplishing anything. Nevertheless, some land was found that did not appear on charts and which encouraged Wilkes to make another attempt the next year.

Wilkes had planned for the squadron to reunite at Valparaiso, Chile, but only five made it. The SEA GULL had 'disappeared somewhere between Orange Harbor and Valparaiso; it was never heard from again. Wilkes evidently planned to rename Orange Harbor, Sea Gull Harbor, and he submitted it to the Navy Department that way after his return. However, when the map was engraved, the original name Orange Harbor was retained.

After waiting several weeks for the SEA GULL the expedition travelled up the South American coast to Lima, Peru, their final stop before heading across the Pacific. Thus far, the scientists were generally unhappy because no new or unexplored places had been visited. Wilkes was unhappy because he thought many of his officers and crew were plotting against him. To get rid of the supposed troublemakers, he assigned all the officers and men with whom he had had arguments to the supply ship RELIEF, and sent it back home. His official reason for doing this was that the ship was too slow and delaying his squadron.

Finally, in August 1839 after almost a year at sea the squadron reached the first Pacific island. This was the Tuamotu group. Unfortunately they had a

fight with the first natives they met. To make matters worse from a scientific point of view Wilkes began surveying the islands from aboard his ship and did not want to stop long enough to let the scientists go ashore. At most, he would allow them ashore for an hour or so each day, and he told them that if they did not come back when ordered, he would not let them go again. Couthouy later grumbled that the scientists had gotten 50,000 specimens in Rio, but the collections they got from the first five unexplored islands they saw would not fill a cigar box.

The scientists soon became convinced that Wilkes did not want them to accomplish anything important because he was afraid they would overshadow his own accomplishments. Even some of the younger officers, who were at first very enthusiastic about aiding the scientists, became disenchanted, and the scientists had to endure considerable sarcasm. The sailors called them "clam diggers" and "bug catchers." One lieutenant on Peale's ship ordered its rowboat to load ten water bags, two buckets, one shovel and two scientists. Another officer sent a rowboat to an island to bring back yams, pigs and scientists.

Part of the problem may have been the fact that Wilkes told the crew and officers that all souvenirs they collected had to be turned over at the end of the voyage because they were the property of the government. The crew thought that the scientists had ordered this. Actually it was part of the orders Wilkes had received. The scientists wanted the officers and the crew to help collect things because the more they collected the more complete the collections would be. But they had planned to pay the crew members for any items considered important enough to keep.

To make morale problems even worse, the explorers found, when they got to the exotic places like Tahiti and Samoa, that the missionaries had gotten there first and spoiled all the good times they were planning to have. They were especially disappointed to find that the girls for the most part were now Christian and not as free with their sexual favors as they once had been to previous explorers.

Wilkes and some of his officers were quite pleased at this because they felt desertion would not be as much of a problem. But the missionaries had not been completely successful. At one island the first native they met could speak fluent English, which pleased them very much. But the first thing the native asked for was a bottle of rum. The officers were quite shocked and said to him, "Didn't the missionary on this island teach you better than that?" The native laughed and said, "I am the missionary."

From Samoa, the squadron went to Sydney to prepare for the second Antarctic exploration. After a month's stay in civilization, three of the ships headed south into the polar waters. Their goal was to find land and thus ensure their fame as explorers. The scientists went to New Zealand where the entire expedition was to rendezvous in April, 1840.

Aboard the PEACOCK, on January 16, 1840, Lt. Reynolds and another officer were high up in the rigging and saw what they thought was land. For reasons never really explained, Capt. Hudson failed to log their report. The two officers spotted land again on the 19th and recorded it in the ship's log, only to find Hudson again harboring doubts of its authenticity. But it was well that they logged it, and recorded it in their diaries as well, because a French expedition had sighted land later that same day and came close to depriving the expedition of even this bit of glory. There was enough changing and erasing of reports on this subject for some doubt still to exist on the precise date of discovery. Soon after these discoveries, the PEACOCK collided with an iceberg and had to leave for New Zealand. The two other ships remained in the polar waters and made many sightings of land and charted the coast just outside the ice barrier for over 1,500 miles.



Regardless of doubts and inconsistencies, the expedition can claim to be the first to establish the continental proportions of Antarctica. New charts superimposed on those of Wilkes a century later show his work to be quite accurate. His accomplishments are especially remarkable considering that all the surveying work had to be made from ships standing out from the shore. As early as 1841, a German map labeled this landmass Wilkes Land, a name it still bears.

Meanwhile, the scientists were languishing in New Zealand, where they quickly exhausted all its flora and fauna. Melville was indebted to them again for a sketch they made of a Maori chief, who became the prototype of Queequeg in *Moby Dick*.

The next big surveying job involved the Fiji Islands, Wilkes had with him a deposition concerning the murder in 1834 of ten crew members on an American ship. All information pointed to Vendovi, a Fiji chief, as the person responsible. Wilkes went to elaborate lengths to capture Vendovi. The officers made friends with Vendovi's family, and then invited his relatives to a feast on board one of the ships. When they came on board, the officers told them they would be kept hostage until Vendovi surrendered. Vendovi came right away, and to everyone's amazement he turned out to be a pilot they had hired a few days earlier to get the ships through some narrow channels.

Wilkes then told Vendovi's relatives that he was taking the chief to America with him where he would be educated and civilized; he would then be returned as an example to his people of the blessings of civilized life. Evidently there was a failure to communicate because Vendovi's brother told one of the officers that he would also like to go to America, and wanted to know if all he had to do to get there was to kill a white man.

The crew found evidences of cannibalism which they tended to regard scientifically as long as "Fijians ate only Fijians." In fact they gathered some cooked remains for their collections.

Native hostility hit very close to Wilkes. His nineteen-year old nephew, Wilkes Henry, the only child of his widowed sister, was murdered by Fijians on Malolo Island. Lt. Joseph Underwood was also killed in the same attack. Wilkes got his revenge by attacking the island. About 20 natives were killed and a large village was destroyed. The two young men were buried on a secluded cay which Wilkes named Henry's Island, and the island of which the cay was a part, the Underwood group.

The expedition remained in the Fiji Islands for three months. Despite the violence, the explorers were proudest of the work done there. They corrected a vast number of errors on existing charts. Brackenridge listed 600 new plant species collected and preserved. Dana's coral collection was nearly unprecedented, and is the heart of what is now the world's largest coral collection. Because of the hostile nature of the islanders, however, most of the collecting was done on a grab-and-run basis, and no collecting was possible in the dangerous interior of the islands.

The next destination was the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands where the squadron enjoyed a brief holiday in Honolulu. Honolulu was then a town of about 9,000, consisting of four streets, two hotels, seven bowling alleys, several taverns, and many prostitutes. Wilkes and the *VINCENNES* stayed in Hawaii several months, establishing an observation post on top of Mauna Loa which he called Pendulum Peak. He sent the other ships back into the Pacific where they surveyed and explored the Drummond and Marshall Island groups. In the Drummond Islands the squadron had another fight with natives after one of the crewmen was killed.

The squadron was reunited once again at the mouth of the Columbia River off the northwest coast of America. But catastrophe struck again as THE PEACOCK hit a sandbar and was lost. Although all hands and the scientific papers were saved, a great many scientific specimens were lost, including Peale's entire butterfly collection. After visiting California for a while, and adding another ship to replace THE PEACOCK, the exploring expedition crossed the Pacific for the third and last time. Wilkes sold the FLYING FISH in the Philippines because he thought it was no longer seaworthy. Then everyone headed home.

The last tragedy was the death of Vendovi. He had been confined on THE VINCENNES for more than two years and his health finally failed. He lived just long enough to reach New York and died about two hours after he got there. The resourceful scientists were disappointed at losing their living artifact. But they kept his skull anyway for research purposes, and it too is now part of the Smithsonian Institution's collections.

Wilkes was disappointed, because no bands welcomed the explorers. Instead, charges, counter-charges, and court-martials abounded. Something like three months were spent in court-martial hearings. Nothing more serious than a few reprimands and suspensions came of them. And they probably can be charged to the almost incomprehensible rigors of a four-year journey, beset by nearly all the hardships that can trouble the human mind and body.

The story would not be complete without telling what happened to the collections. Although Wilkes had not seemed entirely keen about the scientific aspects of the expedition during the voyage, he arranged to have himself placed in charge of the collections and the various reports that were to be published upon his return. He personally wrote the official history of the expedition in five volumes.

The United States, however, was unprepared to cope with the tons of specimens the expedition generated. And a good deal of the material was lost before things were put under systematic control. Congressmen, amateur scientists, and collectors in general helped themselves as things were unpacked. Peale was eventually hired to serve as a curator. He was shocked at the mess he found. He said bird skeletons--male and female--were jumbled together, the legs of one being put on another body. Hundreds of fine insects, he said, were put into families without localities, although they came from all parts of the world. Bows were in one end of a room, arrows in another with their ends sawed off to make them fit into fancy stands.

The collections were first placed in the care of the recently founded National Institute for the Promotion of Science, and were displayed in the Great Hall of the Patent Office Building. The upper room which was 265 feet long, was filled with natural history specimens and drew crowds of visitors. But even there the collections were in danger. One unnamed commissioner, is supposed to have sent the government collection of vertebrate fossils to a bone mill in Georgetown, where the bones were ground into commercial fertilizer. Someone else at the Patent Office noticed that the metal tags on Couthouy's shell specimens were discoloring the alcohol, so he took them all out and put them into one jar, thus destroying the documentation for the seashell specimens.

Meanwhile, Joseph Henry, first Secretary of the Smithsonian, made it clear that he did not consider the Institution a museum and he did not want the Wilkes material to ever come there. Since he did not care much for the Smithsonian building itself, he offered the building to the government and suggested that the Smithsonian Institution be moved to another site. He urged Congress to buy the Castle Building, pay for the display cases and grant an annual appropriation for maintaining the Wilkes Collection and other museum items. To his utter

amazement, and chagrin, the government agreed to the idea except it wanted the Smithsonian to stay there as well. Henry had no choice but to accept, and the Wilkes material was delivered in 1857. A sign was hung over the display hall reading, "National Museum of the United States", and the Smithsonian Institution, as we know it today, took off from there. While all this was taking place the scientific community was eager to see the reports ready for publication. That the reports finally appeared was something of a miracle in view of the meager appropriation, bureaucratic indifference, lack of research facilities, and the independent nature of the young scientists. More than thirty years were spent on the reports, and even then some were never completed.

Nevertheless the expedition left a priceless legacy for future research. Dana's work on corals, for instance, described hundreds of new types and corrected many existing errors. It became a standard work, and connected the expedition fully and forever with the systematic study of zoophytes. Of 483 coral specimens that he collected, for example, 229 were unknown to science. - - - Fifty thousand plant specimens formed the basis for the United States National Herbarium, which is now administered by the Smithsonian's Department of Botany. Brackenridge almost lost his appropriation for refusing to give free samples to Congressional wives. Today, there are about three million specimens in the Botany collection. - - - The 1,128 fish collected represented over 500 species. In one report on 588 specimens, 195 were unknown or undescribed when the expedition returned. - - - Peale was more of an artist and collector than a systematic scientist. His stuffed birds and mammals are remarkable, but his report on mammalogy and ornithology was completed by someone else. - - - The vocabularies and grammars Horatio Hale collected were never superseded, and many are still being used today.

Wilkes remained irascible to the end of his life. You may recall he was the Navy captain who seized THE TRENT during the Civil War and almost inspired the British to declare war on the United States. Perhaps it took that kind of leader to accomplish what he did on the Exploring Expedition. Dana, who had had his share of battles with Wilkes, gave him the accolade he probably deserved. "Wilkes," he said, "although overbearing and conceited, exhibited through the whole cruise a wonderful degree of energy and was bold even to rashness in his explorations .... I much doubt if, with any other commander that could have been selected, we should have fared better or lived together more harmoniously, and I am confident that the Navy does not contain a more daring or driving officer."

**POLAR STAR MAKES IT TO THE BIG TIME.** Lincoln Ellsworth's Northrop Gamma POLAR STAR is part of the new show on The Golden Age of Flight which opened at the Smithsonian Institution's Air and Space Museum on April 5th. This sleek, silver bird made the first so-called Transantarctic flight in November-December 1935. Herbert Hollick-Kenyon, British-born Canadian from British Columbia, was Ellsworth's pilot on the 13-day trip which covered a distance of 2,200 miles, 1,200 of which was over unexplored territory. The POLAR STAR was an all-metal, cantilever, low-wing monoplane powered by a Wasp 600 horsepower engine, giving a top speed of 230 miles per hour. Equipped with wing flaps which reduced landing speed, it could land at 42 miles per hour. With a full load of gasoline, the POLAR STAR had a cruising range of 7,000 miles. The low wing was advantageous for landing in snow, as two men could scoop out trenches for the skis which would result in the wing resting on the snow surface.

**AND THEN THERE WAS ONE.** The Society Expeditions Cruises, Inc. of Seattle, Washington acquired the Lindblad EXPLORER on 1 February 1984, and will be using the ship on their Antarctic cruises starting in the 1984-85 austral summer. The WORLD DISCOVERER, the Society Expeditions' former Antarctic ship will not be making any more

Antarctic cruises, although she will be sailing in the South Pacific. We understand that the WORLD DISCOVERER will be painted blue and white, which would surprise a lot of whales and seals and penguins who have gotten used to seeing its beautiful red hull in Antarctic waters. Our Society has a lot of Lindblad alumni in its membership, close to 20, and their loyalty to Lindblad has been truly strong and steadfast. People like Dotte Larsen have made so many cruises on the EXPLORER that they almost qualified for crew pay. It is good to know that the EXPLORER will remain in service, flying under the flag of T. C. Swartz's Society Expeditions. Society Expeditions is currently preparing their brochure for their 1984-85 Antarctic cruises. Long live the EXPLORER! George Llano will stay on as lead lecturer.

**BAD NEWS! GOOD NEWS!** As you noted on the front page, the price of food and drink on the evening of the 18th is \$21, which is rather rough on those whose lips never touch alcoholic beverages. The Academy does not allow cash bars, so, as long as we eat at the Academy, we must go along with an open bar. The good news is that we can all find free parking on the streets, have a one-stop evening (drinks-dinner-lecture), be in the elegant rotunda where there is plenty of room, and sit free in a nice auditorium for a learned Memorial Lecture. With the Polar Research Board meeting in session, we can be assured of nearly all their members being in attendance, which makes our group more legitimate and distinguished, while filling more seats in the auditorium. Even though it's a bit costly, once a year shouldn't hurt too many of us, and if you drink, you have a cheap evening.

**METEORITES MORE PREVALENT AND LARGER.** According to the Minutes of the Meteorite Working Group meeting held, at the Lunar and Planetary Institute in Houston on 6-8 April 1984, it was another great field season for Bill Cassidy and friends. They found a total of about 360 meteorites, but 100 may be one carbonaceous-chondrite found on a slope near Allan Hills. Bill credited this year's success to the extensive exposure of ice and the clear hard firn. The average specimen size was much larger this year. Two weeks were spent near Elephant Moraine where they found 200 specimens, including two irons, one broken, the other a piece of iron shale. The team that traversed towards Allan Hills were tent-bound by a storm for seven days, and towards the end experienced a tent fire. Paul Sipiara suffered second-degree burns, but they were able to evacuate him by helo within three hours.

**MORE ON WIND CHILL.** In the last issue we speculated on extreme wind chill equivalent temperatures (WCET), conjecturing that the minimum might be about  $-190^{\circ}\text{F}$  in Antarctica and that Mt. Washington, N. H. was in all likelihood the most miserable spot in the world. Let's discuss Mt. Washington first, as we have some hard data for Mt. Misery. As you may recall from the last Bergy Bits, Williston, North Dakota had a WCET of  $-89.3^{\circ}\text{F}$  on 24 December 1983, probably the lowest in the mid-west for the 24-25 December 1983 Siberian Express. When we received the Mt. Washington, N.H. December data from Staff Meteorologist Greg Gordon we discovered that our assumption was true, that the mountain was the worst spot on 24-25 December 1983. They had a WCET of  $-111.4^{\circ}\text{F}$ , resulting from a temperature of  $-37^{\circ}\text{F}$  with a wind of 75 kts. I admit that I took Bergy Bits' Liberty and did not penalize Mt. Washington for its excessive wind, treating 75 knots like it was 50 knots (the wind chill equation reverses at 50 knots, resulting in warmer values).

Gordon is one of those freaks who delights in challenging the mountain's worst weather on a one-on-one basis. He said that the worst he had ever experienced was on 8 January 1968 when it got down to  $-46.2^{\circ}\text{F}$  with wind gusting to 130 mph, a WCET of  $-125.9^{\circ}\text{F}$ . Mt. Washington had one other real miserable day, 29 January 1934, when the temperature got down to  $-46.5^{\circ}\text{F}$  with a 100 mph wind, WCET of  $-126.4^{\circ}\text{F}$  with Bergy Bits Liberty.

I propose that this is the all-time record low for the U.S., although I assume that some other mountain top like Mt. McKinley might have had lower values, but they had no instrumentation/observers.

Hourly data for Antarctica are hard to come by, but once upon a time I did copy hourly temperature and wind speed data for the South Pole for 1957 and 1958, so I checked them to see what I could find. The worst condition during the first two years of the Siple-built-station was on 19 June 1958 when the temperature at 1900 hours was -95.1°F and the wind was blowing 20 knots, giving a true WCET of -177.3°F.

To those of you who wrote in with your impressions of your most miserable day, we thank you. The Chamber of Commerce in Williston wrote Bergy Bits a great letter, asking for a public apology for all the nasty things we wrote about their miserable December weather. We're happy to apologize to good guys. You know, they had a population increase of 17% from 1980 to 1982, and we put that into a computer and found that if their growth rate continued at that pace, in forty years Williston would be the fourth largest city in the United States with a population of 2,564,871. Then people like me would know where Williston is located!

**ANTARCTIC BRIEFINGS.** Jim Barnes, environmental lawyer who is the Antarctica Project, is putting out a series of Antarctic briefing papers which should be of interest to many of you. Four have been published to date:

- |                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| No. 1 - 3 April | Status of Antarctic Minerals Negotiations.       |
| No. 2 - 9 April | A Non-commercial Approach to Antarctic Minerals. |
| No. 3 -16 April | An Antarctic Environmental Protection Agency.    |
| No. 4 -23 April | Protected Areas in the Antarctic.                |

These briefing papers were prepared for distribution to media-type people, but individuals can obtain them for \$2.00 from James N. Barnes, Executive Director, The Antarctica Project, 624 Ninth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20001 (202-737-3600). I think they are excellent write-ups on subjects which a layman like myself doesn't get a chance to hear about very often. Another set of four briefings will be published in the near future, and these can be had for an additional two dollars. Following the Tokyo meetings in late May on minerals, ECO will publish in early July a series of articles on what they think transpired in Tokyo. These can be had for \$5.00 from The Antarctica Project (address above). Good buys, all.

**ED TODD SWEEPSTAKES.** As we go to press, speculation reigneth supreme in Washington as to who will replace Ed Todd as Director of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF. We understand that twenty-five people filed their candidacies. Then we heard that some committee had picked out the five highest qualified. And the last rumor we picked up was that one name has been forwarded to higher levels for consideration and anointment. The Washington betting fraternity seems to think they know who that person is, but I would not count on anyone in this era where you don't have to pick the best qualified, only someone from the top echelon.

**THANK HEAVENS ROBERT PEARY NEVER WENT TO THE ANTARCTIC.** I imagine that nearly all of you folks saw the documentary in December on Cook and Peary, but probably not many of you know about an article in the Washington Post of 10 April 1976 by Joel Dreyfuss entitled "On Top of the World." It's a very interesting article, as the author interviewed at length a fellow by the name of Herbert L. Frisby in Baltimore who had dedicated a large part of his life to the cause of Matthew Henson. Frisby had made 25 trips inside the Arctic Circle, and frequently visited Henson in Harlem. According to Dreyfuss, Peary abandoned Henson after the North Pole, in spite of

having a long-time association, including a trip to Nicaragua and numerous trips to the Arctic. Presumably Peary's alienation developed after Henson became the first to reach what they were going to call the North Pole. Apparently Peary arrived some 45 minutes later. According to the article, Henson had somehow calculated the position as being the North Pole, which Peary confirmed after his arrival. Henson, so the article goes, extended his hand to congratulate Peary; Peary refused it. Henson became so wary of Peary that he removed all the cartridges from his gun and from Peary's because he was afraid that Peary would kill him! Peary never spoke to Henson on the return trip except to give him direct orders. Henson was bound by a promise to Peary that he would not lecture or write about the trip. He kept the vow for 12 years, but because of financial problems finally broke it, adding to Peary's hostility toward him. Henson was made a life-time member of the Explorer's Club in 1937, and Congress awarded him a special medal in 1945. President Eisenhower received him in the White House in 1954 shortly before his death in 1955. I doubt if there are very many people around who would be willing to bet the family jewels on whether either Cook or Peary reached the North Pole. But if it had not been for Peary supposedly reaching the North Pole, Amundsen would never have turned south and Captain Scott would have been the first to the South Pole. How history would have changed!

**IVY LEAGUE PREPPIE GIVES 1984 MEMORIAL LECTURE.** Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, class of 1933 at Dartmouth, turned down Admiral Byrd's request to go on BAE II as a geologist. Our Society is very magnanimous, very broad-minded, and to show that we can overlook errors of judgment, we invited Dr. Goldthwait to present the 1984 Memorial Lecture. The title of his lecture may show why he didn't want to go to Little America II; he was really more interested in what lay at the bottom of glaciers than what glaciers looked like on the surface. However, to show he had no personal animosity towards the Byrd family, he later taught geology to the Admiral's son at Harvard! Dr. Goldthwait is one of three Ivy League Golden Ice Axes, glacial geologists with 50 years of experience who have made a comfortable living with their ice axes, namely, Bill Field, Link Washburn, and Dick Goldthwait. I think it is remarkable that these men overcame their Ivy League training, which should have normally led them into finance or big business, and ended up being men of snow and ice. And they have all achieved so much while remaining so humble, so kind, so thoughtful, and so dedicated. It is truly great having one of them as our Memorial Lecturer.

As a New Englander, I must point out with pride that Dr. Goldthwait is a good old Mt. Washington man, loyal to its core, and is, without a doubt, this nation's foremost authority on the geology of the White Mountains and the Presidential Range. He has worked nearly everywhere that it snows, with the exception of the Soviet Union. His name is synonymous with Glacier Bay where he conducted a 20-year program involving 25 field parties. Later on this summer, 23-30 August, he will be a special lecturer on a cruise to Glacier Bay when they will honor William Skinner Cooper, the founder of Glacier Bay National Park. Dr. Goldthwait worked on the Crillon Glacier in Alaska with Link Washburn, has done extensive work on Baffin Island, and, naturally, has been to Antarctica many times ('57-'58, '60, '63, '66, '70, and '73).

He left Brown University to go to The Ohio State University in 1946, and he did many great things in Columbus, although he isn't as well-known nationally as Woody Hayes. He was President of the Ohio Academy of Sciences; was a Governor of the Arctic Institute of North America; founded and directed the cradle of polar scientists - the Institute of Polar Studies; was chairman of the Geology Department; was Acting Dean of the College of Mathematics and Physical Sciences; and I believe he sang vociferously and sometimes on key in one of the local church choirs. The Ohio State University awarded him their Distinguished Service Medal. He was with the U.S. Army Air Force in 1942-46, and a recent communique from Dr. Goldthwait revealed to me

that he had done some work on wind chill when at Wright-Patterson Field during the war. We understand that he was involved in a post-World War II aborted trip to the Himalayas where they were going to find the highest mountain, but the Chinese said whatever they say when they mean "no", and they all had to come home. Maybe this was Dr. Goldthwait's only life failure, as his successes as a scholar, a teacher, an administrator, and a researcher carried over into his family life. We understand from an impeccable source that his most personable bride of all these years was most helpful when he was doing his doctoral dissertation - it seems that Kay did a lot of the mapping and drafting. A man with great foresight in picking his life partner! However, the Goldthwaits weren't forever in the field, as they produced one son and three daughters.

The National Park Service gave him their Service Award in 1983 for showing how the succession of climates and the progression of life development in the wake of retreating glaciers give clues to why some glaciers advance, others retreat. He has a majestic mountain of 3815 meters lying 2.5 miles south of Mt. Dalrymple in the Sentinel Range. It doesn't bother me much that his mountain is 215 meters higher than mine; in fact, I stopped crying about it way back in 1983. But I tell you, it's truly an honor to lie in the shadow of Mt. Goldthwait; also to be so close to nearby Mt. Washburn. What great company! He's an honorary member of the Hilda Richardson Society, known in a few circles as the International Glaciological Society. And he serves on the International Quaternary Association's Commission on Quaternary Glacial Deposits - presumably an august and honorable group.

There appears to be only one flaw in Dr. Goldthwait's armor, and that is, what is this glacial geologist doing living in Anna Maria where the only ice to be found is in highballs? He admits to being a part-time beachcomber, going out each day to check sea level. He wants to be the first one in Anna Maria to know when that great ice mass in Antarctica starts to melt. However, like a good homing bird, Dr. Goldthwait does return each summer to his native state of New Hampshire. I presume he goes back there to see glaciated things and to get a fix to carry him through the long winter in Florida. He spends half of each day finishing up research studies which he never completed when he was doing such mundane things as being a dean, a chairman, a director. The price of fame and glory doesn't come cheaply!

Let's fill the lecture hall on the 18th! Dr. Goldthwait deserves a full house! A lot of us owe so much to him, so be there to join in the applause!

#### **UPCOMING MEETINGS.**

International Symposium on Circumpolar Health. Anchorage, Alaska. 13-18 May 1984.

National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board. Washington, D.C. 17-19 May.

PRB's Committee on Polar Biomedical Research. Washington, D.C. 31 May-1 June.

17th Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties Meeting (Minerals Regime). Tokyo. 21-23 May.

Antarctic Politics and Marine Resources: Critical Choice for the 1980s.

University of Rhode Island. 17-20 June.

Post-FIBEX Workshop on Data Interpretation. University of Hamburg. July 1984.

18th Meeting of SCAR. Bremerhaven, F.R. 24 September-5 October 1984.

\*\*\*\*\*

Be sure to see the May 1984 National Geographic. Article by UCLA biologist, William N. Hamner entitled "Krill - Untapped Bounty From The Sea." Excellent photographs, particularly one of chin-strap penguins on an iceberg.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 84-85

September

No. 1

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Ekiund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

## *Orientation Week Special*

EXPLORATION OF THE QUEEN MAUD MOUNTAINS:  
The Reach to the Southernmost Rocks

by

Dr. Edmund Stump  
Department of Geology  
Arizona State University  
Tempe, Arizona

on

Wednesday, 12 September

1984 8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
Room 543

- *Light Refreshments* -

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Franke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr. 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

Ed Stump is one-half of a well-known husband and wife Antarctic scientific team. He is a PhD out of The Ohio State University, and for the past fifteen years has been a frequent researcher in Antarctica. In 1970 he went to the McGregor and Amundsen Glaciers, in 1974 to the Duncan Mountains, and in 1977-78-79-80-81 to the Scott and Leverett Glaciers. He was the Chief Scientist on the North Victoria Land Project in 1981-82. In 1982-83 he and his wife, Harriet Maccracken, worked in the McMurdo Sound area. He joined the faculty at Arizona State University in the fall of 1976, and was on sabbatical leave in 1983-84 at Victoria University in Wellington, New Zealand. An outcrop by the name of Simon was born to Ed and Harriet on 28 March 1984, — no doubt another budding Antarctic geologist.

*Let's get the year off to a great start! Support our fine Lecture Series!*

**BONUS** — Dr. Stephen J. Boyer, former medical officer at the South Pole, will speak at the 1984 USARP Orientation on "Antarctic Environmental Hazards" at the Twin Bridges Marriott on Tuesday evening, 11 September at 7:30 PM. Come, y'all, and learn about hazards beyond the Beltway.

\* \* \* \* \*

*The Philosophical Society of Washington has invited our Society to come to the John Wesley Powell Auditorium, Cosmos Club (entrance 2170 Florida Avenue NW) at 8:15 PM on Friday, 14 September 1984 to hear Dr. Arnold Gordon, Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory, speak on "Ocean-Atmosphere Exchange Processes in the Southern Ocean."*

Late tragic news - Admiral Tyree died 25 August (see page 6)



Here we go again, another year of some facts, some half-truths, and some fiction. It's up to you as astute Antarcticans to decide which is which. We only try to make it readably enjoyable. For example, last spring when we said that septuagenarian Alice Dater, who was dumped by LINDBLAD into McMurdo Sound, couldn't swim, dear Alice came back with validation (Red Cross Lifesaving Course, Quinibeck, Ely, Vermont) that she had passed some dog-paddling test as an infant. Well, Bergy Bits' version was much more interesting and exciting - we didn't let the truth get in the way of a better story. This same good old-boy philosophy will be continued this year. Just remember that what you read here is not the Voice of the Antarctic Society, it is just the ramblings of an old Antarctic who takes the time and effort to put something together for members to read, and then he sits comatose for a weekend stuffing newsletters into envelopes.

**WE'RE HEALTHY, WE'RE GROWING.** Our membership reached a new all-time high of 461 this past summer, and it is expected we will hit 500 within two years. Local members (within 50 miles of Washington) constitute only a third of our total membership; this is a radical change from seven years ago when it was close to two-thirds. In numbers, though, local membership has remained steady at about 150. It's just that our out-of-town membership growth has been fantastic. We will be sending dues notices in a couple of weeks. Over a hundred members have already paid for this year, so if you don't get a bill, you are in good standing. Dues will remain the same as they have been for the past several years - \$7 local and \$6 out-of-town. The treasury is in good shape, so we hope to keep the same dues for many more years.

**DR. EDWARD PAYSON TODD ASSUMES PRESIDENCY OF THE SOCIETY.** We had hoped to find a stouthearted son from the Pine Tree State to replace Mort Turner as President, but no luck. However, we did find a close approximation in Ed Todd who hails from nearby Newburyport, Massachusetts and has sailed extensively in Maine waters. It seems that he was almost unemployed, being a gentleman carpenter, gardener, errand boy, and prospective consultant living in nearby Falls Church, Virginia. Another plus in his selection is his most personable wife, a Mt. Holyoke College graduate. I have a well-founded fixation about Mt. Holyoke girls dating back to the late 40's. So there was no question about Dr. Todd's personal credentials. Then we looked at his professional credentials. He was a graduate of M.I.T. where he received his B.S. in physics in 1942, and as far as we could find out M.I.T. is an creditable institution located down Massachusetts Avenue from the august, prestigious Harvard University. It seems that some sort of an international period of ill will was going on at the time Ed graduated from M.I.T., so he spent the next four years as a commissioned officer in the Signal Corps. Then he returned to the Bay State to accept a position as research physicist with the United Shoe Machinery Corporation in Beverly. Ed then did something unusual for a provincial New Englander - he forsook the Citadel of Advanced Learning in Cambridge to go to the University of Colorado where he obtained his PhD in physics in 1954. But he did come "home" in 1954 when he accepted a position of Supervisor of Applied Research with Pitney-Bowes in Stamford, Connecticut. However, he must have missed that Rocky Mountain High, as he headed back to the University of Colorado in 1957 to take over as Technical Director of their laboratory for Atmospheric and Space Physics. Ed stayed there until 1960 when he went to Washington to seek peace, happiness, and great wealth from the

National Science Foundation. He served in many positions at NSF, including Associate Program Director for Atmospheric Sciences and as Acting Assistant Director for Astronomical, Atmospheric, Earth, and Ocean Sciences. Dr. Robert Rutford was Director of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF in 1977 when an academic offer came which was too good for Bob to turn down - at least in Bob's opinion. Dr. Todd volunteered for the position, assuming command on 19 August 1977. He never regretted it in spite of all the work involved, saying it was the most exciting job in all of NSF. It became obvious during the winter of 1982-83 that NSF had the right name with the right job when the New Yorker showed a cartoon of a parka-clad explorer trodding down a city street in a snowstorm. Around his neck was a placard reading "Ed Todd." There was no greater fame Ed could achieve after being immortalized for life by the cartoonist, so he sought out retirement papers. He told his peers at a brown-bag lunch at NSF - over a year ago - that they should start looking for his replacement. Dr. Todd was retired regally in late June, while folks at NSF wonder if they ever will find his replacement.

**BRAVO'S MASTER, JACK TUCK, DIES MUCH TOO YOUNG.** Jack Tuck, probably the first American to winter over two consecutive years in Antarctica, and the only U.S. Naval officer to winter over two consecutive years, died at age 51 on 14 August 1984 after a gun accident at his home three days earlier. Jack was cleaning a family collection of rifles and pistols, prior to disposing of the collection, working under the assumption that none were loaded since the ammunition supply had been disposed of many years ago. However, one pistol had a bullet in it, and it discharged. He put up a good fight for two days after surgery in the University of Massachusetts Hospital in Worcester, but then died from a massive stroke.

Jack was one of the best known Antarcticans during the IGY, and accompanied the late Dr. Paul Siple to the South Pole in 1956, remaining at the station as the Navy commander in 1957. Both were geographers and a strong bond grew between the two during that year. It was anything but normal, as it was the first year the U.S. was at the South Pole. There was a tremendous amount of work to be done after the construction party left camp, and no one really knew what kind of weather could be expected during the winter. If you could have read Siple's diary in the National Archives, you would know that Jack arrived at the South Pole pretty much "Defectized." However, Tuck was enough of a man to realize that it was a golden opportunity for him to be at the Pole with Siple, and soon they became united in purpose and in dedication. One well-documented incident that helped seal their relationship was when no one informed either Siple or Tuck that VIPs at McMurdo had dedicated the South Pole station. They were not told until several weeks later when the last of the wintering-over scientists were flown to the Pole. The Siple-Tuck relationship remained a strong one after the IGY. Tuck's son, Jonathan, was given the middle name of Paul and became Paul's godson. In fact, Jonathan spent several days with Ruth earlier this summer.

Jack was in charge of dogs at McMurdo during 1956, and in '57 took Bravo with him to the Pole. Bravo was an ill-tempered character, but at least he fulfilled some sort of a role as camp mascot. He was pictured in the National Geographic and in newspapers with Jack. Bravo was Jack's dog, that is, until they all got back to the States. Through some quirk of ill fortune Bravo ended up with the Siples - until it became overbearingly evident that Bravo was never meant to be a Virginia squire, and he was sent to kennels in New Hampshire.

Jack came back from the South Pole with ideas of continuing his geography training, having received his bachelor's degree from Dartmouth College. He went to the University of Wisconsin at Madison, which then was considered the top geography school in the nation, where he earned his master's degree; then went to Cambridge, England to further his education and to be near the Scott Polar Research Institute. Upon returning to the States, he followed his Wisconsin advisor, Dr. Kirk Stone, to the University of Georgia at Athens. But Jack must have decided that geography was less

exciting in Georgia than it was at the South Pole, so he moved to Massachusetts, and lived there the rest of his life. He became sort of a professional do-gooder, devoting most of his time to volunteer efforts with the Deerfield Rescue Squad and the Deerfield Volunteer Fire Department. He also worked as an educational consultant, as an investment manager, and was on the Board of Trustees at Hoosac School in New York.

Jack is survived by his wife, Margaret (Peg), a daughter, Kathleen (Kathy) who is a freshman at Denison University in Ohio, and son, Jonathan who is a senior at Bates College in Lewiston, Maine. Deerfield Academy plans on establishing a lecture series in Jack's honor, with the first speaker to be a geographer. Jack had signed a living will to donate his eyes and his kidneys, so within hours after his death, he was again helping people. Our condolences to Peg, Jonathan and Kathy. (Mrs. John Tuck, Jr., "Overhill", Lower Road, Deerfield, Massachusetts 01342.

**ED ROOS SUCCUMBS AT AGE 76 (ON 15 MAY 1984).** Sven Edward Roos, seaman on the CITY OF NEW YORK, BAE I, and chief of oceanographic surveyors on the BEAR OF OAKLAND, BAE II, was born in Guthenberg, Sweden on 19 August 1907. He was only 18 when he enlisted as a seaman on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition. After returning from the two Antarctic trips, he joined the Merchant Marines, and in 1938 went to work for Standard Oil on its oil tankers. During World War II, Captain Roos was on two oil tankers torpedoed by Nazi submarines, but escaped without any injuries. He became a naturalized American citizen in 1943. One of the highlights of his career was being presented the Tradition of the Sea Award for his heroics in 1956 when his ship, the S.S. MOORE-MCCORMACK ELM saved the crew members of a Brazilian fishing boat that had broken up in a severe storm. Ed retired in 1970 and had been living in Cocoa Beach, Florida. He is survived by his wife, Anne and his son, David. We used to hear from Ed occasionally, and apparently his health was such that he didn't do much travelling. Bud Waite knew him quite well, and according to Bud the two of them took soundings every five minutes for four months in 1933 when they were on their way to the Antarctic. Our condolences to the family. (Mrs. Anne Roos, 4700 Ocean Beach Blvd., #220, Cocoa Beach, Florida 32931.)

**MORE BAD NEWS - ED O'CONNOR IS DEAD.** The National Science Foundation learned on 27 August that a young Antarctic who has been to the continent several times in recent years lost his life at sea off the coast of California. It's ironical that a person who spent the last austral summer diving with John Oliver in the McMurdo area would lose his life to the sea.

**SOMETHING NEW - PLEASE READ.** I have always been a big admirer of the New Zealand Antarctic calendar - the pictures are fantastic, the paper of high quality, and it is clean (without historical or geographical facts/trivia). We are going to try to sell some this year, although we'll also be selling the Navy-USARP calendar. We expect to have the New Zealand calendar some time in November, ready for your Christmas giving,, We think there must be a few of you who might welcome a calendar without a Hercules sitting on the runway at McMurdo; the New Zealand calendar is a good one for those more interested in artistic beauty than in Antarctic trivia. We mark calendars up one dollar, as it is our only money-making effort for the whole year. The price on the limited edition of the New Zealand calendar will be \$5 local pickup and \$6 for mailing.

**FRAM: THE JOURNAL OF POLAR STUDIES.** We are anxiously awaiting the second issue of JPS, although we seriously doubt if the editor, Stephen Carter Jackson, will send us a complimentary copy this time. It is unfortunate that Jackson appears to be a very headstrong man who does not easily take suggestions or recommendations. I don't think there's anyone in the polar community who wouldn't like to see his publication flourish. He came onto the scene at a very advantageous time.

I encouraged him early on to come to Washington to meet some of the people he didn't know and whom he distrusted. But he never did, even though these were the people who could have helped him in many ways. Jackson entered into publishing JPS as a virtual unknown in this country. I made extensive inquiries throughout the polar community to find out who he was, and the only person who had ever even heard of him was Ron McGregor, and he knew very little about him. So I wrote Jackson and we did carry on a correspondence last year, one that I had hoped would be beneficial to both of us. I highly recommended the establishment of an editorial board, suggested some names, and am glad to see that one of them, Peter Anderson of The Ohio State University, is on the Advisory Board - although to date Peter has served more or less in a perfunctory role, and has not yet been consulted.

Ruth Siple read every word in the first issue of JPS, and even went to the Library of Congress and the National Geographic Society Library to research index material. I dare say that no one else has done that. One reviewer in another newsletter admitted that he had read only three of the articles before he wrote his "review"! Ruth found close to 500 mistakes in the first issue, and had doubts about many more. These were typed out and sent to Jackson, as well as to two members of the Advisory Board. If anyone knows anything at all about Ruth Siple, they know she is the kindest soul on earth with not one drop of vindictiveness in her system. She wants JPS to be a great success, and she felt that pointing out the vast number of errors would convince Jackson that he badly needed an editor. I feel the same way, except more strongly, as I am of Scotch ancestry and couldn't let go of fifty greenbacks a year to get two issues of an error-filled journal. Jackson has blamed Ruth and me for three papers being withdrawn, and for thirty anti-letters from Society members. I seriously question the latter, as I pretty well know our membership, and I doubt there are thirty people in our Society who would bother to write a letter to him. I wish Jackson would learn from Ruth's efforts, take it from there and come forth with, something which the polar community would want to read. We would then be most happy to lead the cheering and advocate our members subscribing.

**CAN YOU BELIEVE THIS? I CAN'T.** The Arlington Journal had a story in its 19 July 1984 issue which I could not believe. Peary High School in Rockville, Maryland had a very large U.S. flag and a dogsled which Admiral Robert E. Peary had with him on his trek to the North Pole. These items were on loan from the Peary family, and had to be returned when the school closed this past spring. The Admiral's grandson, Edward Stafford, got in touch with an auctioneer (Richard Opfer) and both items were sold for only \$3,190 to an antique dealer, George Theofiles of New Freedom, Pennsylvania. What kind of a grandson would sell such precious memorabilia?

**READ ABOUT THE NEWEST BOY SCOUT - HE WALKS ON WATER (I THINK).** The Boy Scouts of America asked us if we knew of a good man to be one of the judges to help select the 1984-85 Boy Scout to go to Antarctica. We recommended one of my favorite Ant-arcticans of all time, one of my ex-employees, Tom Frostman, who was considerate enough of his family and me not to die when he was unconscious for several hours at Plateau Station in 1967, overcome by carbon monoxide poisoning. He now is director of an outstanding summer camp in Durango, Colorado, and we would like to share parts of his letter to us about his feelings about the Eagle Scouts.

I am grateful indeed to both of you for submitting my name to serve on the panel of judges to choose the Eagle Scout who'll get to go to the Antarctic later this year. It was truly enlightening to be with such a great bunch of young men (ages 17-19) each of whom had accomplished more to date than most adults I know... Presidential scholars, EMT's, paramedics, founders of clubs and periodicals, nationally ranked chess players . . . and more important, well-mannered, articulate and personable people.

The winner is Doug Barnhart, a nineteen-year old Eagle Scout from McMurray, PA

(the Allegheny Trails Council). He's a certified EMT and paramedic, is an assistant chief of the Johns Hopkins First Aid Squad, an active member of the Presbyterian Church, a member of the National Honor Society, a musician, a freshman at Johns Hopkins (chemistry major), has attended the Pennsylvania Governor's School for the Sciences, a potential MD down the road.

The decision was really a tough one, and it took several rounds of balloting and several hours of discussion to come up with the "winner." The hard part was that they were all winners, and they became good friends instantly. And I think because they realized that they were in competition WITH each other instead of AGAINST each other, that as "losers" they could still take pride and joy in one of their brother scouts winning ... and the winner sensed a greater degree of humility knowing that the others were equally qualified and deserving.

In the long run, it was we, the judges, who truly benefited from having shared some really quality time with some of our nation's finest young ambassadors.

Five of the six judges, by the way, had been to the Antarctic and represented some five decades of research and exploration on the continent. Capt. David Gershowitz, USCG (Ret) was part of Operation Highjump with Adm. Byrd in 1946-47; Dr. Richard Chappell (chairman of the committee) had the honor of wintering over with BERGY BITS in the 50s; Frosty was there in the 60s; Mark Leinmiller (the last Eagle Scout to be chosen under this program) was there in the 70s; and CMDR David Humphreys, USCG, is still active with the Antarctic programs and may be on the POLAR STAR with Doug later this year.

The other finalists were: Eric Jensen, Mercer Island, WA; Steven Sherrod, Anchorage, AK; Vince Hougo, Los Angeles, CA; Nathaniel (Bucky) Trumbull, Woods Hole, MA; and Bryce Quayle, Bethesda, MD.

And deserving much credit for putting all this together, Mr. Ilmar Pleer, Associate National Director of Activities, Boy Scouts of America National Office, Irving, Texas.

**ICE CHIPS.** There is a new and exciting map of the McMurdo Sound area being completed this fall by *Dee Molenaar*. It will be 24" x 36" in size, and will provide a full color, oblique-view pictorial rendition of the area (about 30,000 sq. mi.) including Ross Island, parts of the Ross Ice Shelf, a segment of the Transantarctic Mountains (between Cape Teall on the south and the Fry Glacier on the north) and the eastern part of the Polar Plateau. The perspective chosen is obliquely to the south, looking into the continent. As we go to press, we are in communication with Dee, and hope to be able to offer it to Society members by mid-November. We have seen some of Dee's other map products, and they are beautiful. Tentatively we hope to be able to offer it at \$5 local, \$6 mailed. . . .*Jim Caffin*, nonpareil editor of *Antarctic*, the outstanding quarterly news bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society, recently received high and exalted recognition for his work from the Queen of England. Our congratulations to Jim for this richly deserved honor!

*Rear Admiral David Merrill Tyree*, former commander of the Naval Support Force, Antarctica, 1959-1962, died on 25 August at age 80 in the Portsmouth Naval Hospital, Virginia. Admiral Tyree was the fourth president of our Society. An obituary on Admiral Tyree, one of the most popular of all Antarctic commanders, will be in our next Newsletter. He is survived by his wife, Eleanor, of Port Haywood, Virginia, and son, David of Islip, New York. Interment was to be in Annapolis on 29 August.

The remaining pages are devoted to the first-ever listing of Society members and addresses. We did it by states and zip codes, so you can invite your nearest Antarctic neighbor to your next pemmican meal.

..... Next meeting - 18 October .....

DIRECTORY OF ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY MEMBERS

BY STATES / ZIP CODES

1 September 1984

MAINE

Dann V. Hall	P. O. Box 470	Dover Foxcroft, ME 04426
Dr. Harold W. Borns, Jr.	304A Boardman Hall, U. of Maine	Orono, ME 04469
Dr. Hugh H. DeWitt	Dept. of Zoology, U. of Maine	Orono, ME 04469
Dr. Thomas Kellogg	17 Island Avenue	Orono, ME 04473
Dr. Davida Kellogg	17 Island Avenue	Orono, ME 04473
Marc A. Levesque	Box 1055	Bath, ME 04530
Robert L. Dale	Hockomock Island	Woolwich, ME 04579

NEW HAMPSHIRE

John N. Dyer	P. O. Box 266	Center Sandwich, NH 03227
Dr. Stephen Ackley	CRREL, P. O. Box 282	Hanover, NH 03755
Dr. Jerry Brown	P. O. Box 345	Hanover, NH 03755
William B. Durant, Jr.	1 Heneage Lane	Hanover, NH 03755
Stephen L. Den Hartog	Route 1, Box 429	Lebanon, NH 03766 West
Anthony J. Gow	Route 1	Lebanon, NH 03784
Paul A. Mayewski	Dept. Earth Sciences, U. of N.H.	Durham, NH 03824
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait	R.F.D. Turtle ID. Road	Wolfeboro, NH 03894

VERMONT

Charles J. V. Murphy	Pickle Street	Grafton, VT 05146
Robert D. Yoder	884 Brockway Mills Road	Springfield, VT 05156 West
Lee Winslow Court	P.O. Box 136	Townshend, VT 05359 Mount
Leland L. Barter	- -	Holly, VT 05758

MASSACHUSETTS

Joel H. Mumford, M.D.	1 Bittersweet Lane	Granby, MA 01033
Dr. Warren M. Zapol	182 Holden Wood Road	Concord, MA 01742
Mrs. Lenora Kundla	733 Highland Street	Holliston, MA 01746
Stevenson Corey	16 Pilgrim Drive	Winchester, MA 01890
William Meserve	11 Cabot Street	Winchester, MA 01890
Mrs. Constance T. Swan	11 Granite Street	Rockport, MA 01966
Miss Dorothy A. Brown	Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Co. 1 Boston Place	Boston, MA 02106
Dr. William O. Field, Jr.	P. O. Box 583	Great Barrington, MA 02130
Dr. Chester M. Pierce	17 Prince Street	Jamaica Plain, MA 02130
Edward L. Fireman	Smithsonian Astrophysical Observ. 60 Garden Street	Cambridge, MA 02138
Scott E. Miller	Museum Comp. Zoology, Harvard U.	Cambridge, MA 02138
Rachel S. Weiss	108 Winthrop Road, #1	Brookline, MA 02146
Mack K. Greenberg	251 Islington Road	Auburndale, MA 02166
Ms. Ann Rothberg	10 Grenville Road	Watertown, MA 02172
Antonio I. Malva-Gomes	58 Kensington Park	Arlington, MA 02174
David Belknap	P. O. Box 1382, GMF	Boston, MA 02205 Woods
William E. Westermeyer	Woods Hole Oceanographic Institute	Hole, MA 02543 East
Edwin A. MacDonald	134 Pochet Road, P.O. Box 108	Orleans, MA 02643

RHODE ISLAND

William H. Munson	139 Seabreeze Drive	North Kingstown, RI 02852
Dr. James P. Kennett	Grad. School Oceanography, U. of RI	Kingston, RI 02881
Paul A. Berkman	Grad. School Oceanography, U. of RI	Kingston, RI 02882
Donald F. Cady	77 Rockcrest Drive	Cranston, RI 02920

CONNECTICUT

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels	P.O. Box 346	Lakeville, CT 06039
Richard J. Wolak	4 Huntington Lane	Norwich, CT 06360
Walter S. Sullivan, Jr.	66 Indian Head Road	Riverside, CT 06878
Lindblad Travel, Inc.	8 Wright Street	Westport, CT 06880
Robert H.T. Dodson	154 Belden Hill Road	Wilton, CT 06897

NEW YORK

Douglas C. Hengel	American Embassy Rome	AP0 New York 09794
Dr. Richard L. Chappell	103 East 75th Street, #8FW 19	New York, NY 10021
Richard Gilder, Jr.	East 80th Street	New York, NY 10021
George P. Kramer	151 East 79th Street	New York, NY 10021
Ms. Katherine E. Bouton	324 West 83rd Street, #7W	New York, NY 10024
Michael H. Schuman	198 Douglas Road, Emerson Hill	Staten Island, NY 10304
Mrs. Arnold H. Clark	P.O. Box 142	Pleasantville, NY 10570
August Howard	98-20 62nd Drive, #7H	Rego Park, NY 11374
Ronald E. Chaikin	70-47 Juno Street	Forest Hills, NY 11375
Daniel T. Smith	35 Cooper Street	Babylon, NY 11702
Ms. Judith Lee Hallock	P.O. Box 296	Lake Grove, NY 11755
Eric R. Siefka	3515 Brigham Street	Binghamton, NY 13903
Dr. Chester C. Langway Jr.	4240 Ridge Lea Rd., SUNY-Buffalo	Amherst, NY 14226
Dr. Duwayne N, Anderson	Clemens Hall, Rm. 732, SUNY	Buffalo, NY 14260
Mrs. Dotte Larsen	6 Woodstock Lane	Pittsford, NY 14534

NEW JERSEY

Arthur Jorgensen	335 Wayne Terrace	Union, NJ 07083
Herbert P. Tinning	601 Gregory Avenue	Weehawken, NJ 07087
Mrs. Susan E. Richards	7 Dwayne Street	Oceanport, NJ 07757
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti	Box 425M	Morristown, NJ 07960
Hal Vogel	19 Neptune Lane	Willingboro, NJ 08046
Mrs. Janice Harvis	313 Parry Road	Cinnaminson, NJ 08077
George M. Baney	59 Oxford Drive	East Windsor, NJ 08520
Charles Neider	24 Southern Way	Princeton, NJ 08540
Rev. Bruce J. Lieske	R.D. #1, Lilac and Fawn	Lebanon, NJ 08833

PENNSYLVANIA

Dr. William A. Cassidy	127 Old Suffolk Drive	Monroeville, PA 15146
Joseph L. Lynch, Jr.	213 Clay Drive	Pittsburgh, PA 15235
Adib H. Barsoum, M.D.	226 S. Maple Ave., Suite 201	Greensburg, PA 15601
James E. Stoner	R.D. 1, Box 69A	McVeytown, PA 17051
Jonathan Roland	790 Spruce Street	Emmaus, PA 18049
Mrs. Viola R. Fischer	Tinker Farms, R.D.1, Box 379	Newtown, PA 18940
Harold W. Helfrich, Jr.	17 Letitia Lane	Media, PA 19063
Ms. Anne Cope	Route 1, Box 163	Chadds Ford, PA 19317
John Cadwalader	120 Norristown Road	Blue Bell, PA 19422

MARYLAND

Dr. Ronald C. Taylor	6100 Westchester Park Dr., #1218	College Park, MD 20740
Donald W. Bowyer	1580 Potomac Heights Drive	Ft. Washington, MD 20744
Simon J. Roman	1914 Border Drive	Ft. Washington, MD 20744
Charles T. Gadsden, Jr.	2140 Brooks Drive, #720	Forestville, MD 20747
Laurence C. Eklund	5602 York Lane	Bethesda, MD 20814
Gerald S. Schatz Dr.	4853 Cordell Avenue, #1216	Bethesda, MD 20814
Eugene P. Campbell	4701 Willard Avenue, #1206	Chevy Chase, MD 20815
Dr. Reba Campbell	4701 Willard Avenue, #1206	Chevy Chase, MD 20815

MARYLAND (cont.)

Richard R. Conger	7111 Edgevale Street	Chevy Chase, MD 20815
Walter Froehlich	5531 Warwick Place	Chevy Chase, MD 20815
H. Scott Kane	16 West Lenox Street	Chevy Chase, MD 20815
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill	5204 Westwood Drive	Bethesda, MD 20816
Mrs. Betty Burrill	5204 Westwood Drive	Bethesda, MD 20816
John A. Dugger	5813 Rockmere Drive	Bethesda, MD 20816
Joseph M. Dukert	4709 Crescent Street	Bethesda, MD 20816
Dr. Joan Hock	4982 Sentinel Drive	Sumner, MD 20816
Mrs. Finn Ronne	6323 Wiscasset Road	Bethesda, MD 20816
George R. Toney	4915 Redford Road	Bethesda, MD 20816
Mrs. Sallie Toney	4915 Redford Road	Bethesda, MD 20816
Fred G. Alberts	6304 Orchid Drive	Bethesda, MD 20817
Dr. Albert P. Crary	8301 Beech Tree Road	Bethesda, MD 20817
Mrs. Mildred R. Crary	8301 Beech Tree Road	Bethesda, MD 20817
William H. Littlewood	6220 Rockhurst Road	Bethesda, MD 20817
Roy H. Millenson	7013 Amy Lane	Bethesda, MD 20817
Morton J. Rubin	8910 Seneca Lane	Bethesda, MD 20817
Ms. Jane Ann D'Aguanno	629 Goldsborough Drive	Rockville, MD 20850
Bernard S. Browning	10112 Lakewood Drive	Rockville, MD 20850
Charles A. Burroughs	686 College Parkway	Rockville, MD 20850
V. W. Rinehart	12633 St. James Road	Rockville, MD 20850
Thomas J. Strenger	709 Monroe Street, #304	Rockville, MD 20850
Thomas J. McIntyre	4104 Southend Road	Rockville, MD 20853
John A. Mirabito	4713 Jasmine Drive	Rockville, MD 20853
Dr. Robert A. Wasmer	4804 Aspen Hill Road	Rockville, MD 20853
Herbert C. Field	8185 Inverness Ridge Road	Potomac, MD 20854
Thomas E. Henderson	1072 Pipestem Place	Rockville, MD 20854
Walter R. Seelig	8909 Victory Lane	Potomac, MD 20854
Dr. William A. Sprigg	1505 Blue Meadow Road	Potomac, MD 20854
Dr. Paul E. Tyler	12604 Stable House Court N.	Potomac, MD 20854
Dr. Anton L. Inderbitzen	17805 Shady Mill Road	Durwood, MD 20855
Eldon I. Nowstrup	17605 Park Mill Road	Rockville, MD 20855
Kelsey B. Goodman	12117 Northwood Drive	Upper Marlboro, MD 20870
James D. O'Neal	16644 S. Westland Drive	Gaithersburg, MD 20877
George A. Doumani	11013 Madison Street	Kensington, MD 20895
Bernard Fridovich	301 Northwest Drive	Silver Spring, MD 20901
Ronald L. Kuipers	10614 Glenwild Road	Silver Spring, MD 20901
Geza T. Thuronyi	9834 Cherry Tree Lane	Silver Spring, MD 20901
Dr. Milton G. Johnson	2906 Radius Road	Silver Spring, MD 20902
Mrs. Joanne C. Turner	3920 Rickover Road	Silver Spring, MD 20902
Dr. Mort D. Turner	3920 Rickover Road	Silver Spring, MD 20902
Daniel A. Peed	734 University Blvd. East	Silver Spring, MD 20903
Dr. Robert F. Benson	10 Shanandale Court	Silver Spring, MD 20904
Denzil C. Pauli	13021 Bluhill Road	Aspen Hill, MD 20906
Laura E. Lovett Murphy	3000 Forsythe Avenue	Silver Spring, MD 20910
Dr. James K. Sparkman, Jr.	3917 Birdsville Road	Davidsonville, MD 21035
Robert L. Hickerson	12294 Carroll Mill Road	Ellicott City, MD 21043
Mrs. Jane R. Brown	10555 Tolling Clock Way	Columbia, MD 21044
William N.S. Pugh	1002 Dulaney Valley Road	Towson, MD 21204
Dr. William J.L. Sladen	Johns Hopkins U., 615 N. Wolfe St.	Baltimore, MD 21205
Merle R. Dawson	15 Newman Street	Annapolis, MD 21401
F. Phillips Williamson	P. O. Box 715	Cambridge, MD 21613

WASHINGTON, DC

Ronald K. McGregor	721 Massachusetts Ave. NE	Washington, DC 20002
Ms. Lisa Heinz	233.5 Ninth Street SE	Washington, DC 20003



WASHINGTON, DC (cont.)

Richard Y. Dow	5112 Connecticut Ave. NW	Washington , DC 20008
RADM S. Mandarich	2755 Ordway St. NW, #112	Washington , DC 20008
Dr. Ned A. Ostenso	2871 Audubon Terrace NW	Washington , DC 20008
Horace D. Porter	2940 Garfield Terrace NW	Washington, DC 20008
Miss Veryl Schult	2401 Calvert Street NW	Washington , DC 20008
Ms. Deborah Shapley	2236 Que Street NW	Washington , DC 20008
Rowland W. Wilson	3011 34th Street NW	Washington , DC 20008
Dr. Albert S. Chapman	1870 Wyoming Ave. NW, #504	Washington , DC 20009
Arthur S. Knox	2006 Columbia Road NW, #33	Washington , DC 20009
Albert M. Armstrong	1440 Rock Creek Ford Rd. NW, #305	Washington, DC 20011
Mrs. Liselotte Beach	5719 Chevy Chase Pkwy. NW	Washington , DC 20015
Frank Mahncke	5724 Nebraska Avenue NW	Washington , DC 20015
Jorge Garnicero	3949 52nd Street NW	Washington, DC 20016
Ms. Lisa Crockett	3315 Wisconsin Ave. NW, #804	Washington , DC 20016
Mrs. Henry M. Dater	3815 Alton Place NW	Washington , DC 20016
Mrs. Christiane Deroche	3900 Watson Place NW, #7B	Washington , DC 20016
Dr. George E. Watson III	4323 Cathedral Avenue NW	Washington , DC 20016
Albert C.F. Westphal	4010 Warren Street NW	Washington , DC 20016
Dr. John A. Dawson	1312 4th Street SW	Washington, DC 20024
Walter H. Dodd	372 N Street SW	Washington , DC 20024
Philip M. Smith	464 M Street SW	Washington, DC 20024
Thomas F. Kelly	2713 Pine Creek Place	Washington , DC 20028
N. Marshall Meyers	1050 17th Street NW	Washington , DC 20036
Dr. Allen Zellis	2400 Virginia Ave. NW, #4004	Washington , DC 20037
Capt. Noel S. Howard	Bur.of Med. S Surgery, Dept.of Navy	Washington, DC 20372
Peter Espenschied	U.S. Naval Observatory	Washington, DC 20390
W. Timothy Hushen	NAS, PRB, 2101 Constitution Ave. NW	Washington , DC 20418
Gordon D. Cartwright	Geneva Mission, Dept. of State	Washington, DC 20521
Dr. Richard L. Cameron	DPP, National Science Foundation	Washington, DC 20550
Dr. Brian Mason	Mineral Sciences, Smithsonian Inst.	Washington, DC 20560

VIRGINIA

Kendall N. Moulton George	4419 Chase Park Court	Annandale, VA 22003
L. Ruecroft William J.	7233 Vellex Lane	Annandale, VA 22003
Stuart, Jr. Glen N.	10101 Chestnut Wood Lane	Burke, VA 22015
Drummond, Jr. Carl P.	10206 Rodgers Road	Fairfax, VA 22030
Kessler	3545 Chain Bridge Rd., Suite 6	Fairfax, VA 22030
Herbert P. Nickens Alfred	9676 Lindenbrook Street	Fairfax, VA 22030
N. Fowler	8945 Glenbrook Road	Fairfax, VA 22031
Rupert B. Southard Robert	4203 Burke Station Road	Fairfax, VA 22032
E. Strange	6429 Lakeview Drive	Falls Church, VA 22041
Dr. Louis O. Quam	300 Forest Drive	Falls Church, VA 22046
Dr. Edward P. Todd Peter F.	312 Van Buren Street	Falls Church, VA 22046
Bermel	1000 Wilhelm Drive	Great Falls, VA 22066
John R. Bird	840 Leigh Mill Road	Great Falls, VA 22066
Mrs. Jane G. Ferrigno Tony	438 Springvale Road	Great Falls, VA 22066
K. Meunier	1109 Morningwood Lane	Great Falls, VA 22066
John A. Kelmelis	410 Maple Court	Herndon, VA 22070
William J. Kosco	12825 Tewksbury Drive	Herndon, VA 22070
Melvin Y. Ellis	12857 Tewksbury Drive	Herndon, VA 22071
Ronald W. Podmilsak William	12248 Westwood Hills Drive	Herndon, VA 22071
A. Radlinski	2712 Calkins Road	Herndon, VA 22071
Ms. Loreen Utz	12857 Tewksbury Drive	Herndon, VA 22071
Herman R. Friis	P.O. Box 187	Lovettsville, VA 22080
Robert J. Allen	1622 Greenbrier Court	Reston, VA 22090
Robert W. Rowland	P.O. Box 2625	Reston, VA 22090

VIRGINIA (cont.)

Robert H. Lyddan	2427 Silver Fox Lane	Reston, VA 22091
James C. Storey	2311 Ravensdon Court,	Reston, VA 22091
Dr. Richard W. Williams, Jr	11403 Purple Beech Drive	Reston, VA 22091
Dr. Bruce B. Hanshaw	USGS, 104 National Center	Reston, VA 22092
Guy G. Guthridge	6519 Hitt Avenue	McLean, VA 22101
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell	1106 Dogwood Drive	McLean, VA 22101
Roy G. Shults	1345 MacBeth Street	McLean, VA 22101
John R. Twiss, Jr.	901 Turkey Run Road	McLean, VA 22101
Harry Darlington	Chilly Bleak Farm	Marshall, VA 22115
Mrs. Luella D. Murri	5426 Lehigh Lane	Springfield, VA 22151
Luther W. Wheat	6907 Huntsman Blvd.	Springfield, VA 22153
James B. Fletcher	317 East Staunton Avenue	Sterling, VA 22170
Richard A. Pearsall	113 Evergreen Street	Sterling, VA 22170
Harry L. Zohn, Jr.	241 Meadowland Lane	Sterling, VA 22170
Charles E. Morrison	704 Plum Street SW	Vienna, VA 22180
Eberhard G. Schirmacher	2323 Trott Avenue	Vienna, VA 22180
Donald R. Wiesnet	601 McKinley Street NE	Vienna, VA 22180
Lewis E. Mills	86 Rappahannock Street	Warrenton, VA 22186
Donald C. Barnett	1105 Seaview Avenue	Woodbridge, VA 22191
RADM Richard B. Black	Rippon Lodge	Woodbridge, VA 22191
Mrs. Aviza Black	Rippon Lodge	Woodbridge, VA 22191
Edward K. Mann	1432 Deerfield Lane	Woodbridge, VA 22191
Paul Adams	813 S. Walter Reed Drive, #152B	Arlington, VA 22204
Dr. Christopher C. Joyner	4229 South 16th Street	Arlington, VA 22204
Ms. Nadene G. Kennedy	1313 South Thomas Street, #22	Arlington, VA 22204
William C. Kinsey	4612 South 7th Street	Arlington, VA 22204
Mrs. Ruth J. Siple	905 N. Jacksonville Street	Arlington, VA 22205
Ms. Susan Drake	2300 South 24th Road, #1021	Arlington, VA 22206
Louis DeGoes	4727 North 38th Street	Arlington, VA 22207
Laszlo Dosa	4312 North 40th Street	Arlington, VA 22207
William J. Tobin	4343 Lee Highway, #503	Arlington, VA 22207
Jerry Huffman	3806 Towanda Road	Alexandria, VA 22303
Miss E. Vernice Anderson	417 Monticello Blvd.	Alexandria, VA 22305
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple	3336 Lockheed Blvd., #204	Alexandria, VA 22306
Ms. Karen L. narrower	2685 Arlington Drive, #303	Alexandria, VA 22306
Palle Mogensen	6919 Elm Drive	Alexandria, VA 22306
Peter Barretta, Jr.	1209 Croton Drive	Alexandria, VA 22308
Mrs. Edna Barretta	1209 Croton Drive	Alexandria, VA 22308
J. Ronald Leslie	5019 Burke Drive	Alexandria, VA 22309
Rudolf A. Honkala	Box 1270	Kilmarnock, VA 22482
Leo G. Loftus	P. O. Box 601	White Stone, VA 22578
Irving Williams	P. O. Box 87	White Stone, VA 22578
Charles E. Jenkins	109 Hopkins Bluff East	Front Royal, VA 22630
Charles R. Henkle	Route 1	White Post, VA 22663
Carl W. Fisher	P.O. Box 63	Hood, VA 22723-0063
Leonard H. Dykes	Rt. 6, Box 140	Charlottesville, VA 22901
Ernest F. Dukes, Jr.	Rt. 3, Box 453	Palmyra, VA 22963
RADM David M. Tyree	Box 117	Port Haywood, VA 23138
Mrs. David M. Tyree	Box 117	Port Haywood, VA 23138
Harry S. Holcomb III, M.D.	Box 47	Nassawadox, VA 23413
Mrs. Katherine A. Petrin	1884 Wolfsnare Road	Virginia Beach, VA 23454
LCDR Richard T. Crane	5220 Windsor Lane	Virginia Beach, VA 23454
H. Daniel Story	101 Azalea Drive	Yorktown, VA 23692

NORTH CAROLINA

Dr. Allen J. Riordan	721 Ravel Street	Raleigh, NC 27606
----------------------	------------------	-------------------

NORTH CAROLINA (cont.)

Paul A. Humphrey	618 West Aycock	Raleigh, NC 27608
Surry P. Roberts, M.D.	1001 Navaho Drive, Suite 118	Raleigh, NC 27609
Henry T. Harrison	20 Woodcrest Road	Asheville, NC 28804

GEORGIA

Louis P. Colombo	Wahsega Rd., Rt. 4, Box 635	Dahlonega, GA 30533
------------------	-----------------------------	---------------------

FLORIDA

Billy A. Baker	10819 Berry Hill Road	Pensacola, FL 32506-6201
Martin H. Belsky	2901 S.W. 1st Avenue	Gainesville, FL 32607
James Lassiter	80 N.W. 70th Street	Ocala, FL 32670
RADM James R. Reedy	309 Wood Street	Lake Mary, FL 32746
Pat B. Unger, M.D.	1281 South Hickory Street	Melbourne, FL 32901
Warren J. Smith, Jr.	1736 34th Avenue	Vero Beach, FL 32960
Richard L. Urbanak	2807 Harris Avenue	Key West, FL 33040
Ms. Ailene R. Lotz	6950 S.W. 71st Court	Miami, FL 33143
Dr. Kirby Hanson	13814 S.W. 107 Terrace	Miami, FL 33186
Victoria Peterson	37 Yacht Club Drive, #102	North Palm Beach, FL 33408
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait	P. O. Box 656	Anna Maria, FL 33501
Dr. Robert L. Nichols	400 Freedom Sq. USA, 604 Jefferson	Seminole, FL 33542
Amory H. Waite, Jr.	3248 Valencia Drive	South Venice, FL 33595
Walter H. Smith	4700 Nebraska Avenue	Tampa, FL 33603
Herbert B. Nichols	16365 Redington Drive	Redington Beach, FL 33708
Dr. George A. Llano	450 Palm Circle West	Naples, FL 33940

ALABAMA

RADM J. Lloyd Abbot, Jr.	4250 Wilkinson Way	Mobile, AL 36608
--------------------------	--------------------	------------------

TENNESSEE

Dr. Dean R. Freitag	Route 6, Box 79	Cookeville, TN 38501
---------------------	-----------------	----------------------

MISSISSIPPI

John C. Sullivan, Jr.	P. O. Box 528	Jackson, MS 39205
-----------------------	---------------	-------------------

KENTUCKY

Henry R. Heyburn	3918 Leland Road 557	Louisville, KY 40207
Mark W. Leinmiller C.	Wild Oak Court P. O.	Louisville, KY 40222
Vernon Cooper, Jr.	Box 59	Hazard, KY 41701

OHIO

Dr. Kaye R. Everett	3610 Johnstown-Utica Road	Johnstown, OH 43031
Dr. James W. Collinson	2706 lone Court	Worthington, OH 43085
Dr. Lonnie G. Thompson	268 West Como Avenue	Columbus, OH 43202
Peter J. Anderson	Ohio State U., 125 South Oval Mall	Columbus, OH 43210
Dr. Colin B. Bull	Ohio State U., 164 West 17th Ave.	Columbus, OH 43210
Gunter Faure	Dept. of Geology, Ohio State U.	Columbus, OH 43210
Dr. Garry D. McKenzie	Ohio State U.,, 125 South Oval Mall	Columbus, OH.43210
Dr. Emanuel D. Rudolph	Ohio State U., 1735 Neil Avenue	Columbus, OH 43210
Dr. Thomas N. Taylor	Ohio State U., 1735 Neil Avenue	Columbus, OH 43210-1293
Dr. Peter N. Webb	Dept. of Geology, Ohio State U.	Columbus, OH 43210
Douglas V. Waugh	4991 Arbor Village Drive, #C-40	Columbus, OH 43214
Elliot L. Whitaker	1619 Guilford Road	Columbus, OH 43221
R. Eraser Myers	13492 Lake Avenue	Lakewood, OH 44107
Elmer J. Babin	Hanna Bldg. Rm. 348, 1422 Euclid Ave.	Cleveland, OH 44115

## INDIANA

Gene L. Barter	1242 Northlawn Drive	Fort Wayne, IN 46805
Dr. Alton A. Lindsey	191 Drury Lane	West Lafayette, IN 47906

## MICHIGAN

Mrs. Harriet S. Eklund	505 East Lincoln, #17	Birmingham, MI 48809
Jay Platt	West Side Book Shop, 113 W. Liberty	Ann Arbor, MI 48103
Dr. William S. Benninghoff	3315 Alton Court	Ann Arbor, MI 48105
Robert N. Baron	24312 Ross Avenue	Dearborn, MI 48124
Dr. Luciano B. Ronca	Dept. of Geology, Wayne State U.	Detroit, MI 48202
Paul F. Jacobs, P.E.	2322 Shevlin Avenue	Ferndale, MI 48220
Dr. Edith L. Smoot	Dept. of Biology, Hope College	Holland, MI 49423

## IOWA

Stephen J. Pyne	Dept. of History, U. of Iowa	Iowa City, IA 52242
-----------------	------------------------------	---------------------

## WISCONSIN

Dr. Donn K. Haglund	Dept. of Geography, P.O. Box 413	Milwaukee, WI 53201
	University of Wisconsin	
Arville Schaleben	8254 North Grey Log Lane	Milwaukee, WI 53217
Dr. Charles R. Bentley	5618 Lake Mendota Drive	Madison, WI 53705
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock	1109 Winston Drive	Madison, WI 53711

## MINNESOTA

Dr. Gerald F. Webers	1757 North Albert	St. Paul, MN 55113
John F. Spletstoesser	MN Geological Survey, 2642 Univ. Av.	St. Paul, MN 55114-1057
Dr. Donald B. Siniff	109 Zoology Bldg., U. of Minnesota	Minneapolis, MN 55455

## ILLINOIS

Mrs. Ruth S. Rogers	161 Crest Road	Glen Ellyn, IL 60137
Mrs. Samuel Rome	1421 Forest Avenue	River Forest, IL 60305
Roy E. Cameron	3433 Woodridge Drive	Woodridge, IL 60517
Irwin Hirsh Dr.	67 East Madison Street	Chicago, IL 60603
William R. Hammer	Dept. of Geology, Augustana College	Island, IL 61201
Dr. Arthur L. DeVries	524 Burrill Hall, U. of Illinois	Urbana, IL 61801

## MISSOURI

Donald Finkel	6943 Columbia Place	St. Louis, MO 63130
William H. Everett	719 North East 98th Terrace	Kansas City, MO 64155
Mrs. Lyman Neel	3211 1-70 Drive S.W.	Columbia, MO 65201
John R. House, Jr.	1525 McCutchen	Rolla, MO 65401

## KANSAS

Dr. George F. McCleary, Jr.	2514 Harvard Road	Lawrence, KS 66044
Dr. Gisella Dreschhoff	Space Tech. Ctr., 2291 Irving Lill Dr	Lawrence, KS 66045
Dr. Edward J. Zeller	Space Tech. Ctr., U. of Kansas	Lawrence, KS 66045
Dr. Paul Tasch	346 North Parkwood Lane	Wichita, KS 67208

## NEBRASKA

Charles E. Troxel	1917 North 31st	Lincoln, NE 68503
Dr. Karl C. Kuivinen	329 North 12th Street	Lincoln, NE 68508
B. Lyle Hansen	530 Hazelwood Drive	Lincoln, NE 68510
John R. Litwak	3931 Mason Drive	Lincoln, NE 68521
Dr. Leendert Kersten	PICO, 1320 Que St., U. of Nebraska	Lincoln, NE 68588

## LOUISIANA

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels	105 Green Oaks Drive	Lafayette, LA 70503
Dr. Lyle D. McGinnis	Dept. of Geology, Louisiana SU	Baton Rouge, LA 70803-4101

## OKLAHOMA

Rodger A. Brown	2232 Crestmont Street	Norman, OK 73069
Dr. E. Nan Scott	2431 NW 42nd Street	Oklahoma City, OK 73112
Dr. Jay T. Shurley	P.O. Box 18526	Oklahoma City, OK 73118
Dr. Harold G. Muchmore	3005 Robin Ridge Road	Oklahoma City, OK 73120
Dr. Alan J. Parkinson	12617 Pine Bluff Drive	Oklahoma City, OK 73142

## TEXAS

Dr. Robert H. Rutford	U. of Texas at Dallas, Box 688	Richardson, TX 75080
Dr. Francis S. Johnson	13619 Sprucewood Drive	Dallas, TX 75240
Frank H. Radspinner	816 Sylvan Drive	Fort Worth, TX 76112
Joseph E. Hogan	1723 Forest Hills Drive	Harker Heights, TX 76543
John O. Annexstad	217 West Bayou Drive	Dickinson, TX 77539
David W. Canham, Jr.	2905 Frostwood Circle	Dickinson, TX 77539
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed	Dept. Oceanography, Texas ASM U.	College Station, TX 77843
Mrs. Kenneth J. Bertrand	5034 Newforest, #8205	San Antonio, TX 78229
Dr. Richard Adams	3907 Medical Pkwy., #103	Austin, TX 78756
Dr. Sankar Chatterjee	The Museum, Texas Tech U., Box 4499	Lubbock, TX 79409
Bryan J. Small	The Museum, Texas Tech U., Box 4499	Lubbock, TX 79409
Dr. Grover E. Murray	4609 10th Street	Lubbock, TX 79416
Mrs. F. Alton Wade	5203 16th Street	Lubbock, TX 79416
Charles F. Passel	P. O. Box 498	Abilene, TX 79604

## COLORADO

Robert D. Grass	275 Garnet Street	Broomfield, CO 80020
John R. Ege	935 Pennsylvania, #12	Denver, CO 80203
Dr. David G. Murcraay	Physics Dept., U. of Denver	Denver, CO 80208
Frank J. Murcraay	Physics Dept., U. of Denver	Denver, CO 80208
Pat Kraker	1355 Upham Street	Lakewood, CO 80215
Dr. John C. Behrendt	USGS, Denver Federal Center	Denver, CO 80225
Dr. Peter D. Rowley	USGS, Box 25046, Federal Center	Denver, CO 80225
John J. Kosters	11744 Lincoln Street	Northglenn, CO 80233
Edwin C. Flowers	7080 Indian Peaks Trail	Boulder, CO 80301
Joseph W. Hirman	NOAA - R43, Room 2010	Boulder, CO 80302
F. Michael Maish	2314 Dennison Lane	Boulder, CO 80303
Lome D. Matheson	1360 Claremont Drive	Boulder, CO 80303
Richard L. Reynolds	4331 Eldorado Springs Drive	Boulder, CO 80303
Dr. Alan H. Shapley	4170 Pinon Drive	Boulder, CO 80303
Dr. William W. Kellogg	Nat'l Center for Atmospheric Res.	Boulder, CO 80307
Kenneth Barker	1300 Golden Circle, #304	Golden, CO 80401
DeeWitt M. Baulch	321 18th Street	Golden, CO 80401
Ms. Pamela J. Dailer	P.O. Box 1334	Breckenridge, CO 80424
Marion E. Morris	2242 Glenwood Circle	Colorado Springs, CO 80909
Thomas O. Frostman	9665 Florida Road	Durango, CO 81301

## WYOMING

Dr. John W. Clough	751 Goodstein Drive	Casper, WY 82602
Leroy L. Sanford	Box 145	Douglas, WY 82633

## UTAH

Ronald D. Thoreson	383 Park Avenue	Moab, UT 84532
--------------------	-----------------	----------------

## ARIZONA

William S, McCormick	8413 E. Via De Los Libros	Scottsdale, AZ 85258
Dr. Edmund Stump	Dept. of Geology, Arizona State U.	Tempe, AZ 85281
Dr. Troy L. Pews	538 East Fairmont Drive	Tempe, AZ 85282
Scott G. Borg	Dept. of Geology, Arizona State U.	Tempe, AZ 85287
William F. Johnson	Rt. 2, 608 Ironwood Drive	Buckeye, AZ 85326
Murray A. Wiener	165 East Paseo De Golf	Green Valley, AZ 85614
Dr. Laurence M. Gould	9451 East Rosewood Avenue	Tucson, AZ 85710
RADM David F. Welch	5022 East Camino Alisa	Tucson, AZ 85718
William J. Breed	1456 Meade Lane	Flagstaff, AZ 86001
Dr. Donald P. Elston	USGS, 2255 North Gemini Drive	Flagstaff, AZ 86001
Hugh Rieck	Rt. 4, Box 880	Flagstaff, AZ 86001
Clay W. Bailey	P. O. Box 3605	West Sedona, AZ 86340

## NEW MEXICO

Katherine A. Green Hammond	13500 Sunset Canyon Drive NE	Albuquerque, NM 87111
Dr. Philip R. Kyle	Dept. of Geoscience, N M Tech	Socorro, NM 87801
Michael F. Pavlak	P.O. Box 15115	Las Cruces, NM 88004

## NEVADA

Dr. John R. Wilbanks	Dept. of Geoscience, U. of Nevada	Las Vegas, NV 89154
Joseph A. Warburton	20 Moore Lane	Reno, NV 89509

## CALIFORNIA

Mrs. Robert G. Breyer	514 Lillian Way	Los Angeles, CA 90004
Mrs. Willard E. Goodwin	254 Bronwood Avenue	Los Angeles, CA 90049
Robert Byrd Breyer	340 S. Lafayette Park Pi., #309	Los Angeles, CA 90057
Dr. James H. Zumberge	U. of S. California, University Park	Los Angeles, CA 90098-0012
Dr. William D. Smythe	9029 Lucerne Avenue	Culver City, CA 90230
Dr. Thomas F. Mulkey	400 East Regent Street	Inglewood, CA 90301
Dr. Gilbert Dewart	P. O. Box 331	Pasadena, CA 91102
Phillip Kazanjian	341 West Dryden	Glendale, CA 91202
John A. Stagnaro	2305 Panorama Drive	La Crescenta, CA 91214
Dr. Osmund Holm-Hansen	Scripps/Oceano., U. of Cal/San Diego	La Jolla, CA 92093
Lawrence K. Randall	Astrophysics Ctr., U. of Cal/S.Diego	La Jolla, CA 92093
Dr. Jeanette A. Thomas	Hubbs/Sea World, 1700 S. Shores Rd.	San Diego, CA 92109
Dr. Frank S. Todd	Sea World, 1720 S. Shores Road	San Diego, CA 92109-9980
J. Michael Metzgar, Jr.	3001 Country Club Drive	Costa Mesa, CA 92626
Walter R. Giles	3419-B Calle Azul	Laguna Hills, CA 92653
Robert de Violini	P. O. Box 5025	Oxnard, CA 93031
Mrs. John W. Chapman	3860 Sunset Road	Santa Barbara, CA 93110
Charles R. Greene	4512 Via Huerto	Santa Barbara, CA 93110
BG Charles J. Adams	302 Wisteria Road	Santa Maria, CA 93455
Jorge A. Ferreiro M.D.	Branch Clinic - M.WoT.C.	Bridgeport, CA 93517
Dr. Christopher N.K. Mooers	Oceanography Dept., Naval Postgraduate School	Monterey, CA 93943
Lewis Odell Smith	1010 Tournament Drive	Hillsborough, CA 94010
Joseph M. Detwiler	1491 Elnora Court	Los Altos, CA 94022
Mrs. Thomas C. Poulter	13034 La Cresta Drive	Los Altos, CA 94022
William J. Trabucco	27355 Sherlock Road	Los Altos Hills, CA 94022
Stephen L. Eittreim	USGS, MS 99, 345 Middlefield Road	Menlo Park, CA 94025
Willis H. Nelson	USGS, MS 904, 345 Middlefield Rd.	Menlo Park, CA 94025
Dr. John H. Roscoe	20 Holden Court	Portola Valley, CA 94025
Dr. Arthur B. Ford	P. O. Box 154	Menlo Park, CA 94026
Dr. Albert Towle	219 Sebastian Drive	Millbrae, CA 94030
Robert B. Flint, Jr.	185 Bear Gulch Road	Woodside, CA 94062
Priscilla C. Grew	Public Utilities Commission 350 McAllister Street	San Francisco, CA 94102

CALIFORNIA (cont.)

Dr. Richard G. Miller	Foresta Inst., 681 7th Avenue	San Francisco, CA 94118
Ms. Fauno L. Cordes	355 Arballo Drive	San Francisco, CA 94132
Rex A. Hanson	29 Prescott Court, #4	San Francisco, CA 94133
Nicholas B. Clinch	2001 Bryant Street	Palo Alto, CA 94301
Dr. Robert A. Belliwell	2240 Page Mill Road	Palo Alto, CA 94304
Robert R. Rofen	Aquatic Res. Inst., 2242 Davis Ct.	Hayward, CA 94545
Gordon Fountain	5 Bowles Place	Oakland, CA 94610
Dr. Michele E. Raney	20990 Valley Green Drive, #677	Cupertino, CA 95014
John Katsuftrakis	152 Calle Larga	Los Gatos, CA 95051
David G. Ward	P. O. Box 2459	Saratoga, CA 95070
Ms. Susan M. Patla	443 West Spain Street	Sonoma, CA 95476
Dr. Robert E. Feeney	780 Elmwood Drive	Davis, CA 95616
John Guerrero	Route 3, Box 57	Chico, CA 95926

WASHINGTON

Howard F. Mason	5724 36th Avenue NE	Seattle, WA 9810
Dr. A. Lincoln Washburn	Quaternary Res.Ctr, U.of Washington	Seattle, WA 98195
Mrs. A. L. Washburn	c/o Quaternary Res.,U. of Washington	Seattle, WA 98195
John Schutt	Box 767	Ferndale, WA 98248
J. Marcus Hermanson	4113 NW Gustafson Road	Silverdale, WA 98383
Dr. Mark E. Meier	USGS, 1201 Pacific Ave., Suite 850	Tacoma, WA 98402
William Lokey	3602 North 36th	Tacoma, WA 98407
Elmer Robinson	SW 834 Crestview Street	Pullman, WA 99163
David G. Coles	Battelle, 324 Bldg, Tr.16, 300 Area	Richland, WA 99352
Larry Flint	153 MacArthur Street	Richland, WA 99352

ALASKA

David M. Hickok	1589 Sunrise Drive	Anchorage, AK 99508
Dr. Nolan B. Aughenbaugh	School-Mineral Engr,U.A. Fairbanks	Fairbanks, AK 99701
Dr. Robert Eisner	Inst. Marine Science,U.A Fairbanks	Fairbanks, AK 99701
Dr. Joan Gosink	Geophysical Institute,U. of Alaska	Fairbanks, AK 99701
Dr. Fred A. Milan	0.5 Mile Yankovich Rd., SR 20022 F.	Fairbanks, AK 99701
Dr. Gunter Weller	Geophysical Inst., U.A. Fairbanks	Fairbanks, AK 99701
Charles R. Wilson	SR Box 20974	Fairbanks, AK 99701
Dr. Vera Alexander	P.O. Box 80650, College Station	Fairbanks, AK 99708

FOREIGN

John Millard, 18-86 Broadway Avenue, Toronto, ON M4P 1T4, Canada

Richard A. Julian, Caterpillar Brasil, Caixa Postal 8329, 01000 Sao Paulo, Brazil

Dr. Oscar Gonzalez-Ferran, Casilla 16, Correo Miramonte, Santiago, Chile

Dr. Michael H. Kuhn, Rungges 2, A-6091 New-Gotzens, Austria

J.A. Van Bekhoven, Nijverheidslei 18/b.6, B-2070 Ekeren-Antwerp, Belgium

Dr. Edward S. Grew, Inst. Mineralogie, Ruhr Univ., Postfach 102148, D-4630 Bochum 1, FRG

M.J. De Wit, 51 Alma Road, Sandsworth, London SW 18, U.K.

F.G. Larminie, British Petroleum, Britannic House, Moor Lane, London EC2Y 9BU, U.K.

Ms. Francine L. Stone, The Boat House, Shillingford Ct., Shillingford, Oxon. OX9 SEP, U.K.

Dr. Charles Swithinbank, 7 Home End, Fulbourn, Cambridge CB1 5BS, U.K.

Dr. Barrie McKelvey, Dept. Geology, U. of New England, Armidale, NSW 2351, Australia

James M. Caffin, 35 Chepstow Avenue, Christchurch 5, New Zealand

T.W. Kirkpatrick, P.O. Box 237, Kerikeri, New Zealand



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 84-85

October

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

## A Stellar Fall Classic

PRELIMINARY RESULTS OF THE ANTARCTIC MARINE  
ECOSYSTEM RESEARCH AT THE ICE EDGE ZONE

by

Dr. Cornelius W. Sullivan Department of  
Biological Sciences University of  
Southern California Los Angeles

on

*Thursday, 18 October 1984 8 PM*

National Academy of Sciences  
*Joseph Henry Building (corner of 21st and  
Pennsylvania NW)*

Room 450

Washington, D.C.

This meeting, to be held in one of the lecture rooms of the National Academy of Sciences, is being cosponsored by their Polar Research Board which will be holding its fall meeting in Washington at the time. Dr. Sullivan is a member of the Polar Research Board as well as being an Associate Professor at Jim Zumberge's University. He is a graduate of Penn State University, Class of 1965, and also has his M.S. from Penn State. His PhD in marine biology was obtained from the University of California at San Diego in 1971. He had a Postdoctoral Fellowship at Scripps Institution of Oceanography from 1971 to 1974. Since 1974 he has been on the faculty at the University of Southern California. He visited Antarctica in 1981 and has written extensively on microbiological communities within the Antarctic sea ice. He is extremely well qualified to speak on the Antarctic marine ecosystem at the ice edge — his talk should be of special interest to all Antarcticans, including landlubbers.

\* \* \* \* \*

*WE'RE SELLING! New Zealand and USARP Antarctic calendars and  
Molenaar's pictorial map of McMurdo Sound area, (see page 10)*



**THE PRESIDENT'S COLUMN - Dr. Edward P. Todd.**

END OF AN ERA. Word has been received that one of the key figures in U.S. Antarctic activities has retired after a quarter of a century of active involvement. Mr. Price Lewis, Jr., chief-of-operations of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, hung it up at the end of September to turn his attention to other pursuits.

Price Lewis's Antarctic career has been truly remarkable and began when he was in the U.S. Navy. He became skipper of the wind-class icebreaker, STATEN ISLAND, and took his ship to Antarctica on several occasions. Following his tour as skipper he spent several years as the ship operations officer of the Naval Support Force Antarctica, spending a great deal of time at McMurdo. In those days much of the cargo movement was earlier in the season than at present and took place at the ice edge some miles north of McMurdo and Winterquarters Bay. The cargo was offloaded from ships to sleds which were towed by tractors to McMurdo. During these operations Mr. Lewis pioneered the use of D-8 tractors as mooring posts for cargo ships. After this tour he spent some time in Washington as Interagency Coordinator of Antarctic matters for the Department of Defense.

Following his Navy career, Captain Lewis joined the National Science Foundation in 1972 to contribute his expertise and experience in polar operations to the Division of Polar Programs which, at that time, was just beginning to assume an ever increasing share of the total planning, operational, and funding responsibility for United States activities in Antarctica. At NSF he proved, again and again, that he was an able and firm manager and negotiator in his dealings with the Navy, Coast Guard and contractors.

In the international sphere his negotiating talents have shone, not only in liaison activities with agencies and officials of the New Zealand government, affecting the greater part of the U.S. Program, but especially in planning and coordinating with agencies in Argentina and Chile. His efforts there were, in a major way, responsible for the smooth and steady support of Palmer Station and its research operations as well as for the year-round operation, as well as frequent repair, of the research trawler HERO.

Price's steady hand and vast experience from 25 or 26 years of continuous involvement in the USARP will be sorely missed, but the loss will be alleviated by the fact that he leaves behind a cadre of well-trained, but younger, managers in DPP Operations. On behalf of the Antarctic Society we wish Price Lewis Godspeed and success in his next, retirement career.

\* \* \* \* \*

**B E R G Y      B I T S**

A collection of assembled items of possible interest to some segment of our membership, if not to you. Personal interpretations are those of the writer, and do not necessarily represent the voice of the Society.

**HEY WASHINGTON! WHAT DO WE HAVE TO DO?** We had only twenty-five people for a great lecture with beautiful slides by Ed Stump last month. Outside of the night that Steve Ackley spoke, when Washington was in the throes of a bad ice storm, this was our poorest attendance in the past five years. I don't know what you guys (male and female) want, but you are missing some fine lectures by Antarcticans who are doing great things on the cutting edge of their science. Our

lecture series is fantastic, we meet only seven times a year in nice quarters in an excellent section of town, and yet half of our local members have never attended a single lecture. I think I know whereof I am writing as I have attended the last 41 lectures dating back to 29 March 1977. C'mon, folks, get off your duffs and come on down and hear some first-rate presentations. We should have wall-to-wall people for every meeting.

**TIME FOR MEMBERSHIP DUES.** If you have not paid your dues for the current year, you will receive with this Newsletter a second notice. We started out with a good base, with about a third of our members having paid in advance. As we go to press, over a third still has not paid. We are trying to encourage people to renew for multiple years, as this is strictly a labor of love for Ruth and me, and it's no fun sending out bills, bills, bills. So if you haven't paid yet, how about renewing for multiple years? And if you aren't renewing, that's okay too - just please let us know. We will close the books at the end of the calendar year, so if you aren't in then, don't expect any more Newsletters. Those of you who move or have new zip codes, please remember to let us know. Our Newsletters go out by bulk mail, so they cannot be forwarded.

**MEET DR. PETER E. WILKNISS, THE NEW DIRECTOR FOR DIVISION OF POLAR PROGRAMS, NSF.** The National Science Foundation announced on 20 September 1984 that Dr. Peter E. Wilkniss, Deputy Assistant Director, Scientific, Technological and International Affairs Directorate, NSF, was the new Division Director for Polar Programs, effective 1 October 1984. I think this announcement caught most of the polar community by surprise, as the new Director of NSF didn't come aboard until 1 September 1984. The feeling seemed to be, that after the long and fruitless deliberations of the selection committee last spring and summer in choosing Dr. Todd's replacement, everything would revert back to ground base zero and that the selection might take some time. However, we understand that Dr. Wilkniss was selected on 17 September and the members of the Division of Polar Programs were told on the morning of 20 September. We understood there were 25 applicants for this position, although our sources sometimes left much to be desired. But we do know for a fact that some of the candidates were members of our Society, so there has been an inordinate amount of interest in just who would get the position. I thought I could write down two names, and one of them would be the winner, but when no selection was made last spring, I figured that a dark horse might emerge from the "hung jury" - not a dark horse in the sense of qualifications, but in the sense of the Antarctic. After we learned that Dr. Wilkniss was to be the new Director, Bergy Bits wrote him asking for his bio and comments, plus inviting him to join our Society at the full rate of \$7. We are happy to report that he promptly obliged most willingly on all scores. His credentials are indeed impressive.

Peter Wilkniss was born in Berlin, Germany on September 28, 1934 and was educated in Germany, receiving his M.S. in chemistry from Technical University in Munich in 1958 and his PhD in radio- and nuclear chemistry from the same university in 1961. He came to the States in 1961 to accept a position with the U.S. Naval Ordnance Station as a research chemist and its radiological protection officer (J.961-1964). Then he became head of their Nuclear Chemistry Branch in 1964. He transferred to the Naval Research Laboratory in 1966, taking a position there as research oceanographer. In 1970 he became head of their Geochemistry Branch and added another branch head in 1971, that of its Chemical Oceanography Branch. He served as chief scientist on a variety of oceanographic research cruises and research flights, including several to polar regions. Dr. Wilkniss joined the staff of the National Science Foundation in June 1975, and has served the Foundation very well in several capacities. In Astronomical, Atmosphere, Earth, and Ocean Sciences, they included Project Manager for the National Carter for Atmospheric Research Program, Program Manager for the Ocean Sediment Coring Program, and

Division Director for Ocean Drilling Program. In addition, he has served as the Senior Science Associate to the Director/NSF, and most recently as the Deputy Assistant Director for Scientific, Technological, and International Affairs Directorate.

Dr. Wilkniss has authored fifty-three articles in scientific and technical journals, prepared nine U.S. Navy reports, made eighty-six formal presentations at national or international scientific conferences, and participated in thirteen national/international workshops.

Relative to his polar interests and hopes, he wrote Bergy Bits on 26 September 1984:

My interests and research in the polar regions include meteorology, oceanography, and air/sea/ice interactions. I believe to have been among the first to measure man-made chlorofluorocarbons in the Antarctic atmosphere and to use Nimbus satellite images to construct air mass trajectories to the Antarctic in 1972. In the Arctic, in summer cruises and winter and spring flights, I have also conducted trace gas and aerosol measurements and used satellite images and conventional meteorological information to reconstruct meteorological data in the years 1971-1975. My research has been published in refereed journals.

What am I looking forward to? First and foremost, to help sustain the U.S. preeminence in high quality polar research. To this end I hope to enlist even more than at present the active participation of the scientific community in supporting the best research. Finally, I was distressed by the sparse attendance at special polar symposia during some recent major national and international scientific conferences. I believe that the interest and participation of the research community, especially of young investigators in polar research, needs to be encouraged.

Relative to "up front and personal," Dr. Wilkniss is a U.S. citizen, is married, and has two children. His hobbies are soccer, swimming, and coaching youth teams.

We understand that Dr. Wilkniss is going to make every possible effort to be at Dr. Sullivan's lecture on the evening of 18 October, and I know that I am eagerly looking forward to meeting him.

**COLDEST GETS COLDER.** We read in the newspapers last year that the Russians had experienced a new minimum low at Vostok on 21 July 1983 of  $-89.2^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-128.56^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). But we couldn't find any other reference to it, and the Division of Polar Programs' efforts to confirm it fell upon deaf ears. So I wrote Anna Minevich at the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in Leningrad to see if she could help out. I'm happy to report that this very popular person with all Antarcticans replied on 10 September that "an article about it will be published in the Information Bulletin of the Soviet Antarctic Expedition No. 105 (in press)." She ended the letter with "Give my best regards to those who remember me." We used to send our Newsletters to Anna, but haven't in recent years with overseas postage going up, but after some kind words about the Newsletters, I think we'll have to reconsider our mercenary viewpoint!

**MUSHERS HONOR MOULTON THE ELDER.** The International Sled Dog Racing Association honored Dick {Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41) Moulton in Philadelphia at their 19th annual meeting, 5-7 October 1984. After five decades of sled dog racing, Dick hung up his harness following his final trek on the 1984 race circuit which led him to Alaska. In 1975, Dick was given the Association's bronze medal, one of his prized possessions. Dick lives in Meredith, New Hampshire, and is a local hero

in that area after winning five times the annual World Championship Sled Dog Derby in Laconia, New Hampshire. In contrast, his kid brother Ken's only claim to notoriety was in 1943 when he swished through a two-handed winning set shot against nationally unranked, unknown Enfield, N.H. High School, in the closing seconds I Dick may be an internationally renowned musher, but old Bob Nichols remembers him as the guy who in 1947 locked him in a boxcar loaded with huskies in New Hampshire, destination Beaumont, Texas. But knowing Bob, I'm sure that he would love to have been in the Barclay Hotel the night of the 7th to lead the cheering for Dick.

**BYRD'S LOG HOUSE IN MAINE RAZED BY FIRE.** The late Admiral Byrd had a vacation estate, *Wickyup*, somewhere in Maine near Sullivan (which is in the Bar Harbor area). It seems that some man and his dog were at the cottage, and one of them knocked over a kerosene lamp causing the fire.

**NATIONAL ARCHIVES 50th INCLUDES ANTARCTICA.** The National Archives is celebrating their 50th anniversary this year, and have exhibits for each of the years in the semi-circular exhibit hall off the main lobby. The very first exhibit, for the year 1933, features the Second Byrd Antarctic Exhibition. Stevenson-Corey's diary is open to Thanksgiving Day 1933; there is a sketch map of the Bay of Whales done by Dick Black from the Siple Family Collection; and there is a small panorama of Little America II from photos by Tom Poulter. Later on, for 1957, there is a photo of the ring of fuel drums and the U.S. flag at the South Pole. Herman Viola, the scholar of Charles Wilkes, whose lecture on the Wilkes Expedition we ran in Bergy Bits last year, has authored a large volume on The National Archives, highlighting its fifty years. It has a golden price tag on it, and probably is of great interest to those who are archivists or fans of The National Archives. But it is deadly serious, and not at all like Herman at the lecture podium.

**AL LINDSEY, NATURALIST AT LARGE.** Al (BAE II) Lindsey overcame his natural heritage, son and grandson of ministers in the Methodist Church, to become a great naturalist! A college friend of the late Dr. Paul A. Siple, Al went with Paul on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, as a botanist. After that expedition he obtained his PhD at Cornell University in botany, ornithology, and insect ecology. He has taught at several universities, but since 1947 has been with the Department of Biology at Purdue University - Professor Emeritus since 1973. He has published some seventy technical papers in scientific journals. Currently he is under contract to the Indiana University Press for a volume commemorating the 200th anniversary of the birth of artist-naturalist John James Audubon in 1985. The Ecological Society of America presented Al with its Eminent Ecologist Award of 1976. This past spring his alma mater, Allegheny College awarded Al its Gold Citation in appreciation and recognition of honor reflected on Allegheny by virtue of his outstanding achievements. Al has written a book, *Naturalist On Watch*, which is a series of short chapters, 40 in all, dealing with various aspects of his exciting life, including Antarctica. It's a fascinating little book, great reading, and it's amazing the people he has known and the places he has been. One chapter is about an ex-Ohio State University Antarctic and his Kiwi wife, James and Nancy Barlow, who live in the boonies near Denali. Anyone who loves the natural environment and believes in conservation should get this book, available only from The Merry Lea Environmental Learning Center, Goshen College, Goshen, Indiana 46526. Hardback is \$11 - softback is \$5.75, both prices include handling charges,

**WHO IS WRITING WHAT?** Carleton College has reissued Larry Gould's fantastic *Cold*, which has become all but impossible to find. The new printing also includes Larry's presentation before the Cosmos Club in 1979 when he was their Man of the Year. And there are additional pictures beyond those published in its first edition. I have no idea how many copies have been printed by Carleton College or its price, but if you can get one, consider yourself lucky.

One book a lot of us have been looking forward to is Deborah Shapley's *The Seventh Continent: Antarctica in a Resource Age*, which will be coming out in December or January. It will be an oversized book with many pictures and maps, published by Resources for the Future, Inc. contracting with the Johns Hopkins University Press.

The Smithsonian Institution is publishing a 224-page illustrated field guide to eighty-seven species of whales, porpoises and dolphins entitled *The World's Whales*. It will have over 200 photos, over a dozen full-color paintings. Looks like a must!

Last year we found out that quite a few of you folks are into Antarctic novels. Well, there is a new one coming out shortly, this one by Charles Neider, who has written several Antarctic books of note. The title of this, his fourth novel, will be *Overflight*. It concerns a lone survivor of two crashes (a DC-10 and a helicopter) on Mt. Erebus and "his massive will to endure against great odds, his guilt because he survived, his love for a Navy doctor (Ed. note- thank Heaven the doctor is a woman), his acute awareness of Robert Falcon Scott, and finally his overpowering obsession with the mysterious, seemingly cunning, deadly white mountain."

Bert Crary tells me that he has finished a draft of his experiences in both the Arctic and the Antarctic. Now he is looking for a publisher. I wonder which book Big Bert actually wrote. Did he write the unexpurgated version consisting of those true-to-life tales of a scientist-at-large which he used to tell us all about at Little America V, or did he write a dull tome about seismic shots and glaciological pits? The first one could easily get itself banned in Boston and make Bert a wealthy man; the other one would sell only to libraries and next of kin.

Gil (Wilkes '56, Mirny '61) Dewart told me last year that he had finished a book on the Antarctic which was about to be published, but I haven't heard anything more about it.

Mo Morris, he who used to fly planes all over Antarctica, is a novelist looking for the right person (editor/publisher/agent). He has just finished a spy thriller, *The Alpha Bug*, and has another, *The Third Day*, underway. His Antarctic novel, *The Icemen*, is still looking for a publisher.

Charlie Murphy is my favorite Antarctic writer, and I love to see letters from him come into the Nerve Center. If Larry Gould is the Golden Throat of the Antarctic, which he is, then Charlie must be the Golden Pen. Several years ago he co-authored a book on the Windsors which was a best seller. Right now he is working on a book about Forrestal. Early in 1984 he visited London and then went to the Bahamas, and his letter of 9 March to- this corner had some advice which came too late in my life to be of benefit to me but which could be useful to many of you young Antarcticans. Speaking of his trip he wrote, "There I savored the flower-laden scents of the trade winds and the comforts of the Very Rich. Those of us who failed to accumulate a large fortune have been shortsighted, I must say. Isolated as I more or less am in the now wholly glaciated valley of Grafton - (Vermont), I've come to appreciate keenly the advantages accruing to money in large amounts."

**ADMIRAL DAVID MERRILL TYREE.** Admiral David Tyree died on 25 August at the Naval Hospital, Portsmouth, Virginia. Pneumonia was the immediate cause of death, but there had been serious complications over several months and he had been hospitalized for some time. The only burial service was a graveside one at the Naval Academy Cemetery on 29 August which was attended by his immediate family, several Classmates, wives and widows, and by a few others. Admiral Tyree, who was an Army brat, son of Major and Mrs. Amos Tyree, had graduated from old Central High School in Washington (DC) in 1921. He was appointed to the Naval Academy from the state of Kentucky. As a Midshipman he was a member of the varsity track team, and as an officer was a surface type who became one of the leading members of the "Gun Club," serving aboard several ships in World War II as a gunnery officer. He attended postgraduate school in Annapolis and later the University of Michigan where he was awarded an

M.S. degree in chemical engineering. He had several tours in the Bureau of Ordnance in Washington. Later he had command of NEW JERSEY, and was superintendent of the Naval Gun Factory. His last command before retirement in 1963 was that of the Naval Support Force during Operation Deep Freeze. A quiet, soft-spoken type of man, he was an extremely knowledgeable and effective naval officer who served his country, his Navy and his family well; an outstanding all-around person. His citations included two Legion of Merit awards, the Bronze Star Medal, and the Order of the Orange of Nassau with Sword from the government of the Netherlands. He is survived by his widow Eleanor, who is known as Sally, Box 117, Port Haywood, Virginia 23138; a son, Cdr. David M. Tyree Jr. USN (Ret.), of Islip, New York; a daughter, Mary Lee Deering of Middleburg, Virginia; eleven grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Admiral James Reedy, who succeeded Admiral Tyree as Commander of Operation Deep Freeze in 1962, wrote Bergy Bits:

My orders as ComTaskForce 43 (more generally known as OPERATION DEEPFREEZE) were unexpected, to say the least, as I had no particular qualification for the job. Actually I knew little of what the job entailed. Dave Tyree I knew only by his reputation as a sound battleship sailor of general competence, some eight years my senior. Our paths had never crossed, so I was faced with taking over a job unlike any other in the Navy from a man I didn't know. But Dave Tyree in his wisdom saw to it that there was a generous overlap during which I could familiarize myself with the methods necessary to administer this command so that, when I took over in the ceremony on a 57 degree below zero day at the South Pole in November, 1962, his quiet, skilful guidance had eliminated most of the pitfalls there might have been had I to undertake learning to direct effectively this unique operation on a trial and error basis.

One facet of DeepFreeze at that time was that it was, for good reasons, semi-diplomatic. Dave and Sally had made the necessary calls on the right people such as the Mayor of Christchurch, the Governor General, the Prime Minister, and, of course, our U.S. Ambassador in Wellington, and clued us on these procedures. They had made many personal friends in their three-year incumbency, and Jean and I inherited a coterie of wonderful New Zealanders. I became Admiral-in-Residence for a certain bit of beach on Lake Coleridge, called Admiral's Cove by Dave's close fishing friends. It was arranged that we would take over the house they had rented on Wairarapa Terrace in Christchurch, complete with the gardener, Old Percy, and friendly neighbors. Our contacts with the Tyrees after that period were too few but always pleasant. I felt I was his friend - and I knew he was mine. He leaves us with a lasting appreciation of one who was truly an officer and a gentleman.

**IKE, A MULTI-FACETED ANTARCTIC CHARACTER, DIES AT AGE 93.** Antarctica has always attracted adventurers looking for challenges and excitement, but I doubt if any of them could approach Isaac Schlossbach whose life ended peacefully in his sleep on August 20, 1984, in Wall Township, New Jersey. A Naval Academy graduate, Class of 1915, who went to the first submarine school in New London in 1916 and in 1921 switched to naval aviation, became an Antarctic in 1933 when he went south on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition. He went back on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, and was second-in-command on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, 1946-48. He was a summertime participant on three Deep Freezes, the last one at age 70 in 1960-61. He went south with the Australians during the 1955 austral summer. He also was "arcticized," first when he served as Navigator and Senior Watch Officer on the submarine NAUTILUS on the Wilkins/Hearst Nautilus

Expedition to the Arctic in 1931. The submarine's problems were innumerable, but it did go under the ice at 82°N, traveling 32 miles under the ice. Ike's military career ended in 1930 when he lost his left eye. According to his obituary in the Asbury Park Press on 24 August 1984, this came about "after being punched by a jealous suitor who thought he was moving in on a girl friend." Ike never did get married as he wanted to be free to leave on a moment's notice should an opportunity come along to do something exciting, rewarding, and worthwhile. He was involved in many crazy happenings, and according to an excellent booklet by Peggy Goodrich, *Ike's Travels* (published by the Township of Neptune, Neptune Municipal Complex, 25 Neptune Blvd., Neptune, New Jersey 07753), he came close to looping a submarine when trying to avoid hitting another ship. He fell out of an open cockpit plane after executing a flip, but hung onto a strap as he teetered precariously 8000 feet above the ground. Ike said, "I had learned that if your plane is upside down it will eventually learn to right itself if you don't do anything. It worked and I was fine. When I landed, the commander told me that the mayor of Norfolk (Virginia) had watched the whole thing." There appear to be multiple stories associated with every aspect of Ike's life, as nothing was simple and direct. Even getting into the Academy, he was a third alternate who made it because the first alternate failed the mental test, the second failed his physical. Only someone who was in World War II could understand how he and his left glass eye returned to active duty. One could falsely assume that they wanted his polar expertise, because he was sent to Labrador and Baffin Island to build airstrips and bases for planes being ferried to England. But someone must have squealed on him and told the War Department that he was a polar expert, because he was transferred to Guadalcanal where he served as commander of Henderson Field. He stayed there until he cracked up a plane in February 1944, busting all his ribs. He was then sent to Argentia, Newfoundland where he remained until V-E Day and his subsequent discharge. In 1968, at age 78, he received the Sam Bigony Memorial Award for being the oldest pilot at a flying meet. Ike had been living with pacemakers since 1972, and in recent years had been living in a nursing home. If any of you folks want to read about Ike, Peggy Goodrich's 84-page spiral "notebook" on him is a dandy. A large part of- it is in first person by Ike himself, and it makes very delightful, entertaining reading. It was written ten years before he died, so it amounts to a near autobiographical obituary, which has much to recommend it!

**BOB BLACK OF BLACK GLACIER DIES.** We are remiss in not having run an obituary on Robert Foster Black who died suddenly at age 65 on October 25, 1983. He had made numerous trips to the Antarctic Dry Valleys, commencing in 1959, ending in 1982, in which he undertook detailed studies of ice-wedge and sand-wedge polygons and their growth rates. He was internationally recognized in the field of permafrost studies. Bob started his professional career as a geologist at the New York State College of Forestry in 1941-42. The following year he joined the US Geological Survey, and served as chief of the Alaska Terrain and Permafrost Section from 1946 to 1949. From 1953 to 1956 he was Foreign Exchange Scientist with the Point Four Economic Assistance Program in Mexico. In 1956 he left the USGS to join the University of Wisconsin at Madison, and in 1970 he moved to New England to become Professor of Geology at the University of Connecticut. He was a prolific writer, having a publication list of 120, exclusive of abstracts and book reviews. And he was an experienced pilot. Bob is survived by his wife Hernalda (Nelda), their two children, John and Dean, and two granddaughters, Brandy and Sherry. (The above material was obtained from an obituary on Bob by A. Lincoln Washburn which appeared in *Arctic and Alpine Research*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 1984., pp. 265-269.)

**A CLASSIC PAIR.** This was the caption under a photo which appeared earlier this year in the Peninsula Times Tribune. The photo was of a Model A Ford with a cat curled up on its roof taking a siesta, and the license plate showed California

tags "AB FORD." Needless to say, the car belongs to Antarctic Art Ford, and it seems that the cat is also a Ford. Our illustrious treasurer, censor, typist, and maileress is very much allergic to cats, and it seemed that everywhere she visited in California last year there was one or more cats - one residence had seven! This all prompted me to comment that there must be an awful lot of cat houses in California.

**ICE IS A HOT ITEM IN NEW YORK.** The same newspaper, The Peninsula Times Tribune, had an article this summer with the above headline. It seems that the president of Group W Communications brought back some glacial ice from Greenland to give some friends as Christmas gifts. One of the recipients of the useless gift was a friend of a Bloomingdale buyer, who knew that their customers would buy anything outlandish, such as glacial ice. He arranged to get some, called it "glazonice," wrapped it in a dazzling silver package, and marketed it in 35-ounce bags for \$7 per. And you know what? The ice sold like hotcakes, with buyers lining up to buy it. Art Ford has suggested that NSF should get into selling Antarctic ice, as ships taking down supplies could carry ice coming back. He feels that this would result in a never-ending source of dollars to support Antarctic research, as it's a renewable resource of unlimited potential.

**WHAT A FAMILY!** Commander Roger Planchar, Belgian Navy (Ret) wrote a letter to my favorite Antarctic publication (Antarctic, the quarterly news bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society), in which he pointed out that three generations of the de Gerlache family had now wintered over in Antarctica, and that this was probably a first. Baron Adrien de Gerlache was commander of the Belgian Antarctic Expedition in 1898-1900; his son, Baron Gaston de Gerlache was commander of the Belgian Antarctic Expedition in 1958-59; and now his son, Francois is at Brabant Island, having wintered over there this past winter. It gets pretty complicated when you try to summarize family involvements in Antarctica, but I think this one really is unique. Three generations of the Byrd family went to the Antarctic, but only the late Admiral wintered over. Three Ronnes have wintered over - father, son and daughter-in-law, our own Jackie, who was one of the first two American women to spend a winter on the ice. Two Camerons have wintered over, but there isn't a third Cameron as yet on the immediate horizon. Summertime combinations are innumerable, and I'm not sure I know even half of them. Certainly John and Kris Annexstad must be among the first father-daughter teams to work in isolation in the field. Both Cam Craddock and his son have worked in the Antarctic in the summer. I believe that Bucky Wilson had both a son and a daughter with him in the field. Tom and Davida Kellogg have a potential future Antarctic in their son, Griffith Taylor Kellogg. They certainly gave him the right name, now they just have to bring him up right.

**PAINTING OF AIRCRAFTS.** Robert Baron (24312 Ross Avenue, Dearborn, Michigan 48124), who officially turned the Ford Tri-Motor over to the Byrd Antarctic Expedition back in 1928, wants to hear from any of you who might be interested in purchasing art work produced by the late Charles Hubbell, one of America's foremost painters of aircrafts.

**ANNIVERSARY WALTZ WITH BERT CRARY ON 19 NOVEMBER.** November 19th will be the 25th anniversary of the first program ever held by the Antarctic Society, and it behooves us to celebrate it in some fashion. Actually the Society was formed shortly after the IGY, but we could find nothing in our files at the National Archives relative to any gathering prior to the presentation on November 19, 1959 (film "US Navy Supports the IGY in Antarctica"). There aren't too many of the cornerstones left, but one of them, Bert Crary, has been resurrected as our 25th Anniversary Celebrant. Normally we meet on Tuesday evenings, but due to the fact that it's Thanksgiving week, plus the fact that people tell us they swim on Tuesdays, take karate lessons on Tuesdays, go to American University classes on Tuesdays, want to see their kids on Tuesdays, we're giving them all a golden chance to come to our silver anniversary program on a Monday.



**WANT TO WIN \$1000?** The AAAS (American Association for the Advancement of Science) has opened its third annual science photography contest. Awards will be given "for photographs that stimulate curiosity about some aspect of the world we live in, that celebrate its beauty, or that help explain how it works." Three categories have been identified for entries: the physical world, the living world, and synthetic images. First place prize in each category is one thousand dollars. It costs only five dollars to enter the contest, which isn't a bad investment in case you win.

**FOR THOSE CONTEMPLATING DYING.** It seems like many of us are getting older through the time order aging process and some of us are even succumbing. Some, like Bud Waite, have been proclaiming (for the past ten years) to anyone who will listen that they are practically at the gate of St. Peter. If anyone is real serious about dying, and wants to be sure he/she gets just dues in an obituary in this column, you should sit right down and write your own obituary, and send it in here where it will be held in abeyance while you continue to enjoy the good life on earth. Then you'll be sure you won't be desecrated in death by this writer. And you can write yourself up as you yourself perceive your attributes and glories, and not as some outsider might have perceived you. It ensures lasting glory, no matter how insignificant or error-filled a life you may have lead. It amounts to a twenty-cent life insurance policy, because once you commit yourself to die, you will probably hang on forever. This is a GOOD DEAL!

**DO WHALES REALLY LOVE DOTTE LARSEN?** The headline "Are the Whales Safe from Their Friends?" fairly screamed above an article by Bayard Webster in the 19 June 1984 New York Times. It seems that "many scientists believe whale-watching has become part of a widespread and worsening ecological paradox: the very people who have exhibited so much interest in and compassion for whales may have themselves become a serious factor in the dangers that confront the great beasts. The whale-watchers often harass them, the scientists say, either intentionally or unintentionally, disrupting their feeding, mating, and sleeping habits, and on rare occasions even wounding them severely by running over them with boats and deadly propellers." So I say unto you, Lady Whale Spotteress Dotte Larsen, how would you like it if whales should interrupt your feeding, mating and sleeping, or ram your propeller? Meanwhile, Dorothy Spero, Director of the West Quoddy Marine Research Station in Lubec, Maine, says whale-watching exploits rather than helps whales. One of the problems is that the noise of boats' engines is close to the frequency which whales use to communicate with one another, and that the noises completely block out whale vocalizations. And it seems that low-flying airplanes can distort the animals' reception of underwater sounds.

**WE'RE GAMBLING ON YOUR BUYING.** This year we are offering, we hope, a few goodies in the form of (1) the 1985 USARP calendar, (2) the New Zealand Antarctic calendar, and (3) a new pictorial map of the McMurdo area by Dee Molenaar. All of these are being offered on a first-come, first-served basis, at a price of six dollars each. A couple of kickers are associated with the sale offer - the uncertainty of how many calendars we will get, and when we will have them in hand. We have already received one shipment of the New Zealand calendar, and hope the other order will arrive by the end of October. The USARP calendar usually gets here at a miserable time, mid-December, when everyone is tied up with holiday celebrations and buying late, unwanted gifts for distant, seldom-seen relatives. We expect to have enough of each calendar to satisfy our members, but we would like to reserve the right to substitute one for the other if we should run out of either calendar. We hope the pictorial map will be ready by the end of the year. However, with the above stipulations prevailing, here's our offer:

USARP Calendar	\$6 each
New Zealand Calendar	\$6 each
Molenaar Pictorial Map of McMurdo Area	\$6 each



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 84-85

November

No. 3

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

*25th ANNIVERSARY LECTURE*

*Dr. Harry Wexler  
and  
The IGY Antarctic Program*

by

*Dr. Albert P. Crary  
Antarctican Emeritus*

on

*Monday, 19 November 1984*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.  
Room 540

Bert Crary, one of the planks in the Antarctic Society, having been with us since its inception back in 1959, is the most logical person to present the 25th Anniversary Lecture. Bert is one of the giants of polar science, and, indeed, was the very first scientist to have worked at both the North Pole and the South Pole. Dr. Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist for the Antarctic during the IGY, died much, much too early on 11 August 1962 at the age of 51. Harry was Director of Research for the old Weather Bureau, commencing back in 1946. However, his Antarctic involvement was particularly dear to his heart. In fact, Dr. Morris Neiburger, President of the American Meteorological Society, who wrote Harry's obituary in the October 1962 issue of BAMS (Bulletin of the AMS), said, "I think the research he enjoyed most was that carried out as Chief Scientist for the US Antarctic Program of the IGY." Harry visited Antarctica on three different occasions, and authored/coauthored 18 papers on polar research. In many ways Bert and Harry were an unlikely twosome, as Bert was a man for the field and Harry was a real diplomatic bureaucrat, but they made a great team. Don't miss this lecture!

*Light refreshments will be served.*

\* \* \* \* \*

How about a Society necktie?

See page 3.

1. If you move, PLEASE, PLEASE let us know your new address. We bulk-mail Newsletters, and they aren't forwarded. So unless you tell us, we just lose you. Then when you surface, we have to send you back copies of those Newsletters which is a pain.
2. Those of you who renewed for multiple years, bless you! Over 150 have done so, and that will make it a lot easier next year for Ruth and me who handle memberships, checks, and correspondence, as well as writing, editing, typing, and mailing these things. And those of you who haven't renewed (about 70), please renew, or tell us you don't love us anymore so we can remove your address labels.
3. Again, remember that this column is put together by one who sees and hears evil, and puts it all into print in this column. Anything which follows could be detrimental and suspect, and in no way is an official position of the Antarctic Society. All we do is try to make it enjoyable to some segment of our group without hurting any one individual.
4. If you have a story, a memory, or even an Antarctic fact or trivia, send it on into the "Nerve Center" (905 N. Jacksonville Street), as we are always looking for inputs from our members, particularly you Antarcticans who are out there in the field and doing real things.
5. New Zealand Antarctic calendars will be mailed out by mid-November. No word yet on USARP calendars. Molenaar's McMurdo area maps should be available in January - short delay.

**SOME MEMORIES OF HARRY WEXLER.** I think it's just great that Bert Cray will honor the late Harry Wexler at our next meeting. The IGY was so long ago now that many of our members (who were in diapers then) never had the opportunity to meet this giant in meteorology. Probably none of us knew him better than Bert, as Harry was the Chief Scientist for the Antarctic and Bert was Deputy Chief Scientist. Bert has done a lot of library researching lately on the IGY, and has read a lot of Harry's letters. It should be a very memorable lecture, one most worthy of being our 25th Anniversary Lecture, as November 19, 1959 was the date of the first formal Society function.

Harry Wexler was a very personable man, sometimes very convincing. He talked a fellow in his carpool, Bill Moreland, to go to Antarctica to assume the role as head of Weather Central at Little America V for 1957. Probably no one was more ill-fitted to go to Antarctica than Bill Moreland - he never stuck his nose outdoors from the time sun set until it came up again four months later. Bill ran Weather Central like they might have in the States, with only ten-minute breaks for coffee. Meeting this same guy back in the States, I was amazed to find out that old Moreland was actually a human being.

When we arrived at Little America V, there was an old Weather Bureau technician from 1956 by the name of Chet Twombly. Harry was Chief Scientist, or its equivalent, for the old Weather Bureau, so he amounted to being Chet's Commander-in-Chief. As we

walked off the helicopter and entered camp, there stood Twombly with his gear all packed, ready to go out on the same chopper. Harry greeted Chet and said, "I would like to have you check out Sam Wilson on the GMD." Chet picked up his gear, walked towards the chopper, saying over his shoulder to Harry, "It's been a long, hard winter, Harry, I sure don't want to miss that chopper back!" So sometimes he wasn't overly convincing!

Harry must have liked lectures, as we had lectures galore in Christchurch and on the way to the ice. I distinctly remember our last night in Christchurch before going to the ice. Harry was forever lecturing in the old Warner Hotel with that large American Geographical Society map of the continent. After about ten restless minutes sitting there trying to show token interest, I whispered to Blackie Bennett (now Dr. Hugh Bennett of Michigan State), "What in Heaven's name are we doing sitting in this lousy room listening to this stuff when we could be out on the streets?" We made a quick exit, and were shortly followed by nearly all the rest. Back in those days the popularity of Americans going to the ice was amazing, and certainly Harry's words weren't as pleasant as those from choice Kiwis. But Harry won out in the end, as he had a captive audience once we got aboard the CURTISS. I owe Harry a lot, as one of his lectures I attended was about Antarctic oceanography. I didn't know much about Antarctic oceanography, but I did know enough from a couple of courses to realize that Harry didn't know a thing about the subject of his lecture. I made up my mind that evening never to be scared again of talking before a group of people, because if Harry could get up there and say the things he said that day, I could also wing it.

Harry had a great personality for meeting people, for remembering names, and I think most of the IGY people got to know him. In appearance he didn't look very explorer-like, but more like your friendly dentist back home, as he carried a little surplus in girth. A bunch of visiting firemen from Congress came to Little America V in November 1957. Seeing the manifest of incoming members, I noticed that Representative Torbert MacDonald was aboard. Torby was a great football player at Harvard, was John F. Kennedy's best man when he got married, and later endeared himself to all football fans by passing legislation on the Hill which would forbid home football teams (pros) from blacking out TV games which were sold out 48 hours in advance. As their plane came in, I heard over the radio that Yale had beaten Harvard by some ridiculous score like 57 to 0. So while the camp ate, I painted a sign with that score and nailed it over our not-so-elaborate front door! Later I broke out a football and got Torby to come out and toss it around. Harry was there, and I asked the two of them to pose by the sign, as Harry was a good old boy from Massachusetts. Afterwards Harry said, "Thank you, Paul," as he too enjoyed having his picture taken with Torby. Unfortunately, both are long gone now.

I hope the IGY contingent comes out to hear old Bert, and I hope all the young folks come, too, as Harry was a most unique individual, and it should be a great night!

**HOW DO YOU FEEL ABOUT A SOCIETY ANTARCTIC NECKTIE?** It is my belief that we should have an Antarctic tie like other Antarctic groups who have special ties which they flaunt on special occasions. Before our women members complain about male Chauvinism, let me remind you that back in the 60s the Society had an Antarctic scarf specially designed for the Society by Emilio Pucci which was strictly a feminine accessory. We have looked into the cost of having a tie designed and produced by a well-known local designer, Frankie Welch. She does really fine work, and her charges are not exorbitant in today's inflated market. My thoughts are that the Society could foot the total cost of the artist's design, plus the use of two colors on a base color. If the Society paid for basic charges, we could offer the tie at the cost of an average dinner at an average restaurant, somewhere around \$15, which would be the

bone price cost. If you think a necktie is a good idea, or a bum idea, why don't you write Bergy Bits at the Nerve Center (905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205)? A strong write-in vote, either way, will help the Board make their decision as to whether they want to go forward with it or drop it. Please let us know your thoughts on this.

**WHAT A GREAT LECTURE SERIES! FANTASTIC!** In our Society Newsletter for May 1980 we published a list of all the lectures which had been presented at our meetings. In this issue we are printing the list of lecturers and programs for the past six years. We're playing politics here because we want the Silent Majority of our Washington-based members who never come to Society meetings to see just what they have been missing. The drop-off in attendance this year has been alarming, and I am deeply concerned about the future of our lecture series. This is particularly so in view of the fact that our out-of-town membership is growing like crazy. Just look at the great Antarctic names which have been lecturers in the past six years. They run the gamut from real O.A.E.'s like Larry Gould, Dick Black, and Bert Crary, to pseudo-O.A.E.'s like Bob Nichols and Bob Rutford, to noted women scientists like the late Mary Alice McWhinnie and Gisela Dreschhoff, to foreign representatives like Charles Swithinbank and Bob Thomson, to noted historians like Peter Anderson and Herman Viola, to hawk-eyed collector scientists like Bill Cassidy and his meteorites and Bill Zinsmeister and his fossils, to foreign expeditioners like Hugh DeWitt and Tom Wright, to sea ice experts like Jay Zwally and Steve Ackley, to let's-keep-at-it-until-we-get-it-done-right glaciologists like Charlie Bentley and George Denton, to poor man's sailors like Admiral Mike Benkert, to Erebus volcano lovers like Phil Kyle, to old circumpolarizing physiologists like Muckluck Milan, to biomedicine men like Chester Pierce, to whalers like William Evans, to Sherlock Holmes-type inspectors like Al Chapman, to tourists like George Llano, to polar bureaucrats like Ed Todd, to offshore polar oilers like Geoffrey Larminie, to science writers/editors like Walter Sullivan of The New York Times, to Operation Highjumpers like Lisle Rose, to nice guy glacial geologists like Dick Goldthwait, to Gondwanaleers like Jim Collinson, to environmental lawyers like Jim Barnes, to interior mountain explorers/scientists like Ed Stump, and last, but by no means least, to marine biologists like Neil Sullivan. What an array of famous lecturers! They covered the whole waterfront, many on the very cutting edge of science. I heard every one of these lecturers, and there are only two I wouldn't want to hear again tomorrow. I don't care what your Antarctic connection is, there have to be several lectures a year of interest to every Washington member. I asked the soft-spoken, kind Chester Pierce what I had to do to get you Washingtonians out. It has reached the point where I'm almost considering being nice to members. In the meantime, here's what a lot of you are missing, here's what some of us are enjoying immensely. Let's really back our lectures, PLEASE!

#### 1978-79

October 26, 1978	Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie. "Antarctica, A Changing Scene."
December 5, 1978	Rear Admiral Richard B. Black (USN Ret). "Antarctica Revisited."
January 31, 1979	Dr. H. Jay Zwally. "Satellite Observations of Antarctic Sea Ice."
March 22, 1979	Dr. Chester Pierce. "A Physician's View of Antarctica."
April 19, 1979	Fifteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould. "My 50 Years of Antarctic Exploration and Research."

#### 1979-80

October 2, 1979	Mr. Robert B. Thomson. "New Zealand Antarctic Research Programs."
November 27, 1979	50th Anniversary Commemorative Lecture. Mr. Peter J. Anderson. "Admiral Byrd and Antarctic Aviation."
January 29, 1980	Rear Admiral William M. Benkert (USCG Ret). "Antarctica: A Sailor's Point of View."

1979-80 (cont.)

- March 11, 1980 Dr. Herman J. Viola. "Wilkes Expedition, 1838-1842 - First Round-the-World Naval Expedition."  
May 1, 1980 Sixteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Charles R. Bentley. "Collapse of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, Fact or Fiction?"  
June 5, 1980 Dr. George A. Llano. "Tourism in Antarctica with the WORLD DISCOVERER."

1980-81

- October 21, 1980 Dr. James W. Collinson. "Gondwana Geology in Antarctica and Tasmania."  
December 2, 1980 Dr. Thomas Wright. "GANOVEX-79, the West German Antarctic Research Expedition to Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica."  
January 27, 1981 Dr. Hugh H. DeWitt. "The French Oceanographic Expedition to Bouvet Island and the Ob and Lena Banks: A Biologist's Perspective."  
March 3, 1981 Dr. Lisle A. Rose. "Antarctica From the Bottom Up."  
May 13, 1981 Seventeenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Robert L. Nichols. "Captain Robert Falcon Scott and His Last Expedition."

1981-82

- September 10, 1981 Dr. Frederick A. Milan. "Recent Studies on the Human Biology of Circumpolar People."  
November 12, 1981 Dr. Gisela Dreschhoff. "A Tale of Two Projects: Radioactivity and Solar Activity."  
January 19, 1982 Dr. Stephen Ackley. "Antarctic Sea Ice: Some Results from the Joint US-USSR Weddell Sea Experiment, 1981."  
February 16, 1982 Dr. William A. Cassidy. "Planetology on the Polar Plateau/Outer Space Research in the Antarctic."  
April 1, 1982 Eighteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Robert H. Rutford. "Antarctica in the National and International Context."  
May 1, 1982 Dr. Edward P. Todd. "The United States Research Program in Antarctica."

1982-83

- August 31, 1982 Dr. Charles Swithinbank. "Nationalism and Internationalism in the Antarctic: One Man's Perspective - 1949-82."  
November 11, 1982 25th Anniversary of the IGY. Walter S. Sullivan. "The International Geophysical Year: Antarctica Rediscovered."  
January 18, 1983 Walter Sullivan's Videotape Interview with Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould.  
March 24, 1983 Dr. William Zinsmeister. "Discovery of Land Mammals in Antarctica: 1982 Seymour Island Expedition."  
April 21, 1983 Mr. F. Geoffrey Larminie. "Offshore Oil Development in Polar Regions: Applicability of Arctic Experience to the Antarctic."

1983-84

- September 14, 1983 Dr. George H. Denton. "Antarctica and Its Relation to the Global Ice Age."  
October 12, 1983 Nineteenth Memorial Lecture. Mr. R. Tucker Scully. "Future of the Antarctic Treaty System."  
November 16, 1983 Dr. Albert S. Chapman. "1983 Antarctic Treaty Observer Mission." (Poulter Chapter meeting, Stanford).  
December 8, 1983 Dr. Charles R. Bentley. "The Future of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet."  
January 24, 1984 Mr. James N. Barnes. "Full Protection for the Antarctic - A Viable Goal?"

1983-84 (cont.)

March 20, 1984 Dr. William E. Evans. "Whale Watching in the Antarctic.  
May 18, 1984 Twentieth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait.  
"50 Years Underneath Glaciers."

1984-85

September 12, 1984 Dr. Edmund Stump. "Exploration of the Queen Maud Mountains:  
The Reach to the Southernmost Rocks."  
October 18, 1984 Dr. Cornelius W. Sullivan. "Preliminary Results of the Antarctic  
Marine Ecosystem Research at the Ice Edge Zone."  
November 19, 1984 25th Anniversary of the Antarctic Society. Dr. Albert P. Crary.  
"Dr. Harry Wexler and the IGY Antarctic Program."

COMPLETE LISTING OF SOCIETY LECTURERS, 1959-1984. (Number of lectures in parens)

Abbot, Adm. James L. (2)	Goldthwait, Richard P.	Robin, Gordon deQ.
Ackley, Stephen	Gould, Laurence McKinley (3)	Rodenhuis, David R.
Anderson, Duwayne M.	Graham, Robert H.	Rose, Lisle A.
Anderson, Peter J.	Guthridge, Guy G.	Rubin, Morton J.
Armstrong, Fred G.	Hollister, Charles	Rutford, Robert H. (2)
Bakutis, Adm. Fred E.	Jones, Thomas O. (2)	Schirmacher, Richard H.
Balchen, Bernt	Kelly, Thomas F.	Scott, Sir Peter M.
Barnes, James N.	Laking, Hon. George	Scully, R. Tucker
Barretta, Peter	Larminie, F. Geoffrey	Sieg, John
Bastin, Francois	Lenton, Ralph H. Levy,	Silverstein, Samuel C.
Benkert, Adm. William M.	Maurice Lewis, Harold	Sladen, William J.L. (2)
Benoit, Robert E.	Llano, George A. (2)	Smith, Lewis O.
Bentley, Charles R. (2)	Lock, J. Michael	Smith, Philip M. (2)
Bertrand, Kenneth J. (3)	MacDonald, Edwin A.	Southard, Rupert B.
Black, Adm. Richard B. (3)	MacDonald, William R.	Spaulding, Raymond
Boxell, Walter L.	Mahncke, Frank C.	Stuhlinger, Ernest
Burrill, Meredith F.	Mallison, William T., Jr.	Stump, Edward
Cameron, Richard L.	Mason, Robert	Sullivan, Cornelius W.
Cassidy, William A.	McVay, Scott	Sullivan, Walter S., Jr.
Chapman, Albert S.	McWhinnie, Mary Alice	Swithinbank, Charles W.
Collinson, James W.	Meyers, N. Marshall	Thomson, Robert B. (2)
Craddock, J. Campbell	Milan, Frederick A.	Todd, Edward P.
Crary, Albert P. (4)	Mitchell, Jo Murray	Turner, Mort D.
Dalziel, Ian W.D.	Murphy, Charles J.V.	Tyree, Adm. David M. (2)
Daniels, Ambass. Paul C. (2)	Nichols, Robert L.	Viola, Herman J.
Dater, Henry Mo (2)	Panzarini, Adm. Rodolfo N.M.	Volbrecht, Erv
Davies, Frank T.	Peterson, Roger Tory	Waite, Amory H., Jr. (2)
Davis, T. Neil	Pierce, Chester	Watson, George E. III
Dawson, Merle R.	Pilon, Jerome R.	Welch, Adm. David F.
Denton, George H. (2)	Pomerantz, Martin A.	Weller, Gunter
DeWitt, Hugh H.	Pranke, James B.	Wexler, Harry (2)
Doumani, George A.	Quam, Louis O.	Williams, Justin W.
Dreschhoff, Gisela	Radspinner, Frank H.	Wright, Sir Charles S.
Duff, Roger	Ray, Carleton	Wright, Thomas
Eklund, Carl R.	Reedy, Adm. James R. (2)	Wulf, Norman
Elliot, David H.	Regula, R.	Zinsmeister, William
Evans, William E.		Zwally, H <sub>0</sub> Jay
Fletcher, Joseph O.		
Francis, Harry S., Jr.		
Friis, Herman R. (2)		

**IMAGINING ANTARCTICA** (Rachel Weiss). Rachel is currently in the process of organizing a major, international exhibition of art work pertaining to Antarctica. Entitled *Imagining Antarctica: The Artist's Perspective*, this exhibition will include works of artists from all of the countries involved in Antarctic research, and will travel to those countries between 1986 and 1991.

The purpose of the exhibition is to help develop further our understanding of the Antarctic, both as a region unique unto itself and as a crucial part of our world. Secondly, but no less important, is the aim of celebrating and promoting the international cooperation that is so fundamental to our efforts in the region. Through the special ability of the arts to express the perceptions, hopes and dreams of societies, the exhibition will contribute to the ongoing effort to decipher this mysterious and fascinating continent.

The exhibition will be comprised primarily of new works, created especially for this project. Nonetheless, [she is] also hoping to locate fine examples of older Antarctic art work, both in order to provide some context for the newer works and to illustrate the point that artists' interest in the Antarctic has been continuous and vital throughout the history of exploration there.

.... Owners of examples of Antarctic art work [should] contact [her] if they are interested in the possibility of its being exhibited. [She] would also welcome any inquiries into the project, and would love to hear from anyone who is interested in it. (Her address is 108 Winthrop Road, Brookline, Massachusetts 02146.)

**ANTARCTICA AND THE UNITED NATIONS** (R. Tucker Scully). Last year, the Government of Malaysia took the initiative to propose consideration of Antarctica by the United Nations General Assembly. Though Malaysia's rationale for the initiative was not clear, Malaysian representatives indicated that that General Assembly should examine whether the Antarctic Treaty might require modification or replacement.

As a result of informal discussion at last fall's General Assembly, a consensus resolution was adopted calling for a study of Antarctica by the United Nations Secretary General. The resolution was neutrally worded and required that the study be "comprehensive, factual and objective." In order to prepare the study, the Secretary General has requested views and information on Antarctica from UN members and he is to report on the study to the General Assembly this fall. As of October 26 the study has not yet been circulated and the Antarctic item is scheduled for consideration during the final week of November.

The United States - like the other fifteen Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties - is concerned at the Malaysian initiative; because it rests on a presumption that there are basic defects in the Antarctic Treaty and Antarctic Treaty system. In the U.S. view, the Treaty represents an outstanding and successful example of the implementation of the principles and purposes of the UN Charter. The Treaty system is an open one - capable of meeting new circumstance and absorbing new interests -and has made a major contribution to international peace and security. For those reasons, the U.S. and the other consultative parties oppose any action in the United Nations or elsewhere aimed at modification of the basic provisions or replacement of the Antarctic Treaty. This will be the basis of their approach to upcoming discussion of Antarctica on the UN General Assembly.



**KELLY WELCH GOES INTO ORBIT.** Dr. David F. Welch, known to most Antarcticans as Rear Admiral Kelly Welch, Commander Task Force 43 - Operation Deep Freeze, 1969-71, has what we believe is a most unusual Antarctic first - the first Antarctic who has a feature named for him in Antarctica (Welch Mountains -highest peak 3015 meters, 70°57'S, 63°30'W) AND a minor planet! This honor was recently confirmed, and I do believe that Kelly is now accepting bids from anyone who might want to buy a house lot, all of which have excellent astronomical views. Be sure to send cash or certified check with your bids to either Kelly or to Bergy Bits. - - His planet was discovered on 18 October 1963 by the Goethe Link Observatory, Indiana University. The Minor Planet Center at the Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory in Cambridge Bulletin 9079, dated 10 September 1984, describes, under New Names of Minor Planets, (2405) Welch = 1963 UF. It reads, "Named in honor of David F. ("Kelly") Welch, AURA [Association of Universities for Research in Astronomy] Corporate Staff Executive from 1978 to 1983. He upgraded AURA administrative and operational procedures and brought modern technology into the corporate office. He also played a major role in the preparation of' the successful proposal to NASA for AURA to establish and operate the Space Telescope Science Institute. Following (2404) Antarctica, this planet also acknowledges Welch's earlier career in the U.S. Navy, which culminated in his service as commander of the Naval Support Force for the scientific bases in Antarctica during 1969-71. Name proposed by F. K. Edmondson." So Planet Welch is 2405 and Planet Antarctica is 2404, which pleases Kelly. To the best of our knowledge, he is going to rest on his laurels and not try for a submarine ridge or mount to complete the cycle. Actually Kelly is editing a series of family Civil War letters and hopes to get them published. He writes that his editing, "plus a motor home and a pregnant mare" are keeping him fully occupied at 5022 East Camino Alisa in Tucson, Arizona 85718. If he's not there, look for him between Scorpio and Libra, and Ophiuchus and Sagittarius, as he might be up there getting some good Polaroid shots for you prospective buyers.

**EREBUS IS ILL AT EASE.** According to an NSF news release of October 11th, Mt. Erebus rests uneasily of late as "several major-and unexpected-eruptions have jolted Antarctica...One of the incidents threw incandescent lava as high as 2,000 feet above the crater rim...Also sighted were mushroom-cloud plumes and a black ash covering the summit's northwest slopes." However, cooler heads, such as Dr. Phil Kyleb, are not overly concerned as Kyle said, "We know from looking at older rocks on the mountain that Erebus has not had a history of violent eruptions. It is reasonable to assume that this situation will continue." Mt. Erebus, a stately 12,459 feet high, is the largest of Antarctica's five active volcanos, and its crater harbors one of the two active lava lakes in the world. Kyle and his associates from the U.S., Japan, and New Zealand will be revisiting Mt. Erebus during this austral summer season, and they "expect to see some lava flows down the mountain, and they suspect there may be a geyser at one eruption site. They plan to collect and chemically analyze magna and gas samples from the latest ejections" to find out just what old Erebus has been up to and has in mind for the future. You know, I think Kyle may be able to "out year" Charlie Bentley in the long run, as all Erebus has to do to attract eternal attention is to periodically get heated up and blow its top. That's easy for any self-respecting active volcano. Besides it's so close to McMurdo Station that it's like going down to the corner drug store, and Mt. Erebus is not unsurmountable.

**A PREDICTABLE SOAP OPERA.** It wouldn't have taken much of a genius to know that when four men and two women went to the Antarctic on a yacht with full intentions of wintering over in the ice, sex would raise its ugly head. It has been pretty well publicized - see the National Geographic for November 1984 and its article "Icebound in Antarctica" by David Lewis, and the Washington Post for November 2,

1984 with a long article in the Style Section by Susan Morse under the headline "Poles Apart in the Antarctic," I found it all rather amusing, and wondered why in heaven's name Guy Guthridge of NSF didn't plead "No comment" when the Post's journalist contacted him. But as long as Guy commented, why can't Bergy Bits? First, there was this 64-year-old-buck of a leader who had a relatively young woman anthropologist of 31 as his deputy, and she was described by the leader as being his "boon companion." Then there was a 29-year old Danish gamekeeper and a 24-year old British woman geographer, and quite naturally, these Europeans became very close friends. That left a 57-year old Aussie radio operator/engineer and a 25-year old Aussie zoologist to look at one another. Supposedly "neither Miller (the zoologist) or Linton-Smith (radio operator) met the expedition's screening psychologist more than briefly," If this is true, the expedition leader is at fault for not taking the time to make certain that all of his final selection - there were 100 applicants - were checked out thoroughly, both physically and psychologically. Each had come up with \$3000 for the opportunity to participate in the expedition, so presumably all really wanted to go. One of the responsibilities of the anthropologist was to do a "human-dynamics study - which used questionnaires, individual journals, official logs, and taped interviews." Anyone doing that kind of a study would be about as popular as a leopard seal, especially when you're the boss's woman which automatically qualifies you as being his covert agent, his eyes and ears. One problem was that the two Aussies who had no female companion saw little need for frequent baths, which seems to me to be very upstanding where water was a priority item. But the other guys evidently had women to wash their backs, and consequently took baths twice a week. Extravagant and wasteful! Soon they noticed that the bathless two smelled different, and got after them to take baths. From having been in prison camp in World War II, I can personally assure you that no one dies from not taking a shower or bath, although you may smell that way. So in reality I would say it was much ado about nothing. But the young Aussie didn't survive the whole year, and finally was helicoptered out for being "abusive." What evidently happened was that the 31-year old woman anthropologist told the 25-year old male zoologist that the boss said the sea ice wasn't safe to cross, and he took exception to the order. I've known a few young Aussies, and I think it's remarkable that she lived to tell about this guy being abusive. Some I've known would have probably stuffed her down a crack and kept on going. But he got shipped out. Those of you who are Antarctic buffs will probably see a corollary in Antarctic history where another man was relieved of his duty on a small private expedition. However, the worst part of the whole mess is that NASA is paying some sociologist to look into this fiasco to see if there's a message there for them in selecting future mixed (sex) crews in space. As a taxpayer, I resent NASA spending a single penny studying what may or may not have happened on this expedition. Actually it was not an expedition but a misguided, misdirected adventure. But unfortunately Antarctic adventures, such as the Frozen Sea Expedition and Transglobe Expedition, are part of the total Antarctic scene unless all nations sign some sort of a pact that only certified scientific programs will be supported.

**SMITHSONIAN GOES TO ANTARCTICA.** There have been very good articles in the October and November issues of the Smithsonian magazine on Antarctica by Michael Parfit, who is also writing a book on the continent which will be published sometime next year. Both articles ("The Last Continent" in the October issue, and "Nations are Debating the Future of the Antarctic's Frozen Assets" in the November issue) are well worth reading, and the accompanying pictures are truly beautiful, Parfit covers the whole waterfront with a virtual potpourri of facts and information about Antarctica, but it seems to me that his real interests are in the Antarctic Treaty.

**ANTARCTIC BOOKS.** Some of you have written in asking how to buy the new edition of Larry Gould's *Cold*, and thanks to Tony Meunier we have the vital information. It can be bought for \$19.95 PLUS \$2.50 for handling charges from the Carleton Book Store, Carleton College, Northfield, MN 55057. If you want to call, it's 507-663-4150, and they will accept both Visa and MasterCard. And for you, Bob de Violini, shame on you for not knowing about Carleton College. It always was one of the finest small colleges in this country, and under the presidency of our very own Larry Gould, who did some fine tuning, it became a most outstanding college, small or large. And one of our founding fathers, the late Carl Eklund, was a distinguished alumnus of Carleton.

Here's a brand new book which we hope to review in our next Newsletter - *The Norwegian with Scott: Tryggve Gran's Antarctic Diary, 1910-1913*. It's edited by Geoffrey Hattersley-Smith (a good old Maudheim boy). Ellen-Johannes McGhie did the translation from Norwegian. It totals 258 pages, is available now as a hardback book from Bernan Associates, 9730-E George Palmer Highway, Lanham, MD 20706. It is selling for \$17.95, prepayment required.

This is not exactly a new book, as it has been out two years, but we recently obtained a copy of Sir Vivian (Bunny) Fuchs' *Of Ice and Men, The Story of the British Antarctic Survey, 1943-73*, published by Anthony Nelson (P.O. Box 9, Oswestry, Shropshire SY11 1BY, England). Cost in English pounds, 13.95. I'm sure you don't have to be English to buy a copy, nor do you have to be English to appreciate it - but it might help to have a sense of humor. It has a beautiful, very personal dedication, "To the taxpayers who made it all possible." Tremendous, fantastic! There are many, many pictures - 77 in black and white, 24 in color, and there are ten maps. From what I have read about this book, published in 1982, it is one of the real good ones. I'm sure happy I have a copy,

**POLAR DUKE and the BOWDOIN.** There's a new ship on the high seas, or will be shortly, as NSF has chartered the POLAR DUKE for three to five years beginning in January 1985. The Maine crafted wooden ship HERO has been retired, and in its place will come this 219 feet long, 43 feet beamed, 615 ton, ice-strengthened research ship. It will have a crew of 14 who can support 26 scientists while the ship ranges up to 25,000 miles. It will be powered by two diesel engines, each 2250 bhp. It has four laboratories, totaling 900 square feet. It has a double hull with an ice classification (1AA) like an icebreaker, but can only work in moderate pack ice because of its low power (in comparison to icebreakers). It has a helicopter deck, too. For those of you who live in the New York area, she'll be tied up at the end of the 39th Street Pier, 26-28 November, for final installation of equipment. Interested persons can go aboard and see their tax dollars prior to the ship's departure for the Antarctic Peninsula area for the austral summer season.

Meanwhile, the rebuilt BOWDOIN was launched in Brunswick, Maine on 26 October 1984, and I'm sorry to say that I missed seeing Admiral Donald B. MacMillan's old schooner hit the ways by one day when I was down east in Maine. The BOWDOIN is 88 feet long, is 63 years old, and MacMillan commanded it for 33 years - even taking her north when he was nearly 80! Lady Mac (Miriam, the Admiral's widow) was there for the re-dedication. But BOWDOIN's polar days are probably over, as she's going to be sailing out of Boston on summer educational cruises, which, I suppose, is a better fate than death.

**FUTURE US POLAR ICEBREAKERS** (LCDR Lawson Brigham, USCG). In July 1984 an inter-agency study of the nation's polar icebreaking requirements through the end of the century was completed. Study members from NSF, US Coast Guard, Navy, MARAD (Maritime Administration), NOAA, DOT and OMB worked for fourteen months to define the future Antarctic and Arctic needs for US polar ice-

breakers. Several of the principal findings are:

- \* The polar icebreaker fleet is essential to the national interest.
- \* The US Coast Guard should operate the nation's icebreaker fleet and fund new acquisitions.
- \* Work should commence immediately on the design of a new polar icebreaker.
- \* New replacement ships (for the WIND class icebreakers) will have an icebreaking capability between the WIND and POLAR classes.
- \* The present fleet and future ships require enhanced scientific capability for work in the Antarctic and Arctic.

Since August a working group of the Icebreaker User Council (members include NSF, Navy, US Coast Guard, and MARAD) have been studying the scientific requirements for new polar icebreakers. Survey forms were sent to over a hundred prominent US Antarctic and Arctic scientists. A preliminary analysis of the information shows a need for new polar icebreakers to embark a field party of 30 scientists. Other significant capabilities include: launching moored instruments, conducting hydrographic casts, storing cold samples, computing scientific data, and providing modern wet and dry laboratories. A final workshop is being planned for the fall meeting of the American Geophysical Union in San Francisco this December. The planning, designing and acquisition processes for new US polar icebreakers will continue during the remainder of the 1980s.

**THE ANTARCTICA PROJECT** (624 9th Street NW, Washington, DC 20001, 202-737-3600). The Antarctica Project has been mentioned here before, but their existence merits more ink. This is practically a one-man operation, that of environmental lawyer Jim Barnes. And you can't help but be deeply impressed by his productivity. If all of Washington worked like Barnes, they could fire 85% of the government workers and they would still get the job done. Jim works in an obscure corridor deep in the bowels of the Young Women's Christian Association building in Washington. This calendar year the Project has been instrumental in publishing six Antarctica Briefing papers (two on Status of Antarctic Minerals Negotiations, two on An Antarctic Environmental Protection Agency, one on A Non-Commercial Approach to Antarctic Minerals, and one on Protected Areas in the Antarctic). The Antarctica Project has some sort of an alliance with Greenpeace International and they helped to prepare a very comprehensive Briefing Document, The Future of Antarctic: Background for the Second UN Debate, in October 1984 which was distributed to all UN delegates. It's available through The Antarctica Project for \$5. And there is an alliance with Friends of the Earth (and others) in publishing periodically - nine in 1984 - a tabloid named ECO which concerns itself with Antarctic environmental issues. For those of you who are interested in preserving Antarctica in its pristine state, or can't find enough to read about Antarctica, you might want to write out a check to The Antarctica Project and send it off to Jim. There are no memberships per se, but they are happy to take whatever you send in. And I can assure you that your money won't be going for any posh furniture or decorations, as he really is typing in a back corridor.

**THE GRANDEST BOONDOGGLE OF ALL BOONDOGGLES.** Once upon a distant past when I was an impressionable collegian I used to look forlornly and with great envy at those figures which showed tracks of oceanographic cruises. I thought that physical oceanographers had to be the most brilliant people in the whole universe, as the ATLANTIS would always be cruising in the Mediterranean in summer and in the Caribbean in winter. But oceanographers are pikers compared to Antarctic Treaty discussants who are going - seventy invitees - to the top of the Beardmore Glacier

in January to have a workshop on the Antarctic Treaty System. I wonder what great mastermind came up with this brilliant idea? It had to be someone with the intellect of the planner of the Boston Brink robbery or the great train heist in England. No mortal scientist would have had the audacity or the courage to propose that they meet in the middle of Captain Scott's ill-fated glacier. I thought for a long time why anyone would go to some place where even penguins and skuas do not trod, and I came up with three unplausible reasons: (1) they wanted to work long days, and would have continuous sunlight throughout their stay on the Beardmore; (2) they wanted to get away from interrupting phone calls; and (3) they wanted some nice and peaceful spot where they could rest up after too much celebrating over the Christmas and New Year holiday season. Probably the last one is the only valid one. Now if I were going to plan such a meeting, I'd pick a nice Greek island where you wouldn't be blinded by all that snow and ice, and you could sip ouzo as the sun dipped into the Aegean Sea at the end of hard decision-making days free from confusing environmental factors. But I think we'll have to hand it to the imaginative and daring genius who came up with the Beardmore idea, as it does establish for all future workshops/symposia a new ultra high baseline for boondoggles. Our humblest congratulations, and may their planes be far more successful than Siberian ponies!

**MAIL BAG.** Old *Bob Nichols* wrote, "Please treat me with great respect as in June I became an octogenarian." I'm sorry, Bob, that's not quite old enough; we have many who are a lot older, so wait your turn. Besides, you moved from Massachusetts to Florida and I haven't forgiven you for that mistake . . . . Yet the way letters have poured in about the late *Ike Schlossbach*, he has to have been one of Antarctica's greatest characters ever. Don McLean (Carmel, California) said that Ike liked to tell about the time he was coaching a Navy football team in Hawaii when a free-for-all broke out and Admiral Nimitz commanded the band play the National Anthem to stop the fight. McLean also wrote that Ike "would often make great fun of looking for his misplaced glass eye, and/or false teeth: a chewed cigar in his mouth, fully bearded, with an unbelievable mixture of clothing, he made an awesome apparition." . . . . That *Model A Ford* who works out of the USGS office in Menlo Park wrote how the late Admiral Tyree had invited him to dine at the Admiral's mess in his quarters back in 1961 when Art was just a lowly graduate student. He added, "he was very much interested in the science program and would commonly invite a few USARPs for dinner to find out firsthand what they were doing." . . . . *Dick (BAE II and US Antarctic Service Expedition) Black* recently fell down half a dozen steps and broke two ribs, cut his scalp, and bruised himself while dining at the City Tavern Club in Washington. Officially the retired Rear Admiral is 82, but it's sort of a floating 82 as the Poet Laureate of the Antarctic says there are days when he feels a hundred, other days when he feels thirty-nine and holding . . . . My favorite whaler *Dotte Larsen* writes, "I don't care if the whales love me or not." That's a funny statement by a woman who spends more time with whales than she does with her husband. Tomorrow (November 7th) Dotte is off again, this time to Patagonia to see the Southern Right whales on Peninsula Valdez. Dotte is still going through withdrawal pains after the LINDBLAD EXPLORER was sold, and it looks like those pains may become chronic with the ship being altered. . . . . Good old *Bud (BAE II) Waits*, age 83, ended chemotherapy treatment early in October. He spent 17 weeks in bed following bladder cancer surgery. He's having trouble keeping food down. Bud, in my mind, is the unsung Antarctic scientific hero, as his pioneering research on radio echo sounding led the way for valid airborne measurements of Antarctica's snow and ice. Don't let the Grim Reaper take you, Bud. Fight like hell. Our prayers are with you.

**DELINQUENTS:** This is your last chance to pay up or you're OUT!

PLEASE! Remember to send us your comments about a Society necktie!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 84-85

January

No. 4

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott MeVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

*Human Dynamics of a Small Independent  
Antarctic Research Expedition*

by

Mimi George

Department of Anthropology

University of Virginia

and

Second-in-Command

Frozen Sea Expedition 1982-84

PLUS

Dr. David Lewis

President, Oceanic Research Foundation, Sydney  
Commander-Leader, Frozen Sea Expedition

on

*Friday, January 25, 1985*

8 PM

National Science Foundation

18th and G Streets N.W.

Washington, D.C.

Room 540

Mimi George, graduate student in the Department of Anthropology at the University of Virginia, will speak to us on the human dynamics of a small, mixed-sex, privately funded Antarctic expedition. She is particularly well qualified to speak on this subject, as not only was she on the expedition but she is a professional anthropologist doing her dissertation on this subject. Dr. Lewis will accompany Mimi to the meeting where they hope to meet many Antarcticans. We are looking forward to a lively question and answer period in which Dr. Lewis has agreed to participate. Mimi will be the third woman to ever address our Society and we want to fill the room to capacity. (See page 2)

*Light refreshments will be served.*

Bergy Bits remains the highly prejudiced, non-official, wordy collection of items of interest to the writer, and hopefully of interest to some factions within our Society. Please read the paragraph about a Society tie, as we want your opinions on the most appropriate design. This tie should be one we all can live with and be proud of, and ideas/suggestions are ENCOURAGED!

**MIMI GEORGE - DAVID LEWIS - ANTARCTICANS.** Bergy Bits sent a letter of inquiry to Mimi at the University of Virginia to see if (1) she was really there, and (2) if she would consent to speaking to us. There were many good reasons for wanting her, as the Frozen Sea Expedition was a red-hot news item - it ended in the past year; David's account of it (Icebound in Antarctica) was in the November issue of the National Geographic; and a follow-up article by Susan Moore appeared in the Style Section of the Washington Post, November 2, 1984. Mimi and David objected to major factual errors in this article in a letter to the Editor of the Post which was partially published November 16, 1984. And we know that many of our members (Guy Guthridge, Tim Hushen, Skip Dawson, Johnny Dawson, Red Jacket Jorgensen, among others) are intrepid yachtsmen and any expedition in a yacht would be their dream. We also wanted Mimi as we've had only two women speakers - the late Mary Alice McWhinnie and Gisela Dreschhoff. Mimi is a woman of many talents - an anthropologist by training, she has a minor in art. She is a professional photographer, both stills and movies. Not only is she a veteran blue-water sailor, she is also a scuba diver, and has been involved in wreck diving. And she flies light planes. She received her master's from the University of Virginia on attainment of power through ritual in Papua, New Guinea.

Not too many of our members can recall the last U.S. privately-funded expedition, that of the late Finn Ronne in 1946-48, but at least Jackie Ronne and Bob Dodson from that expedition are in town and can make their own decisions about whether things get better with time. Actually the two expeditions - on paper - had few similarities beyond the fact that they were privately funded, each had two women, were Antarctic coastal, and are fiercely proud of their scientific accomplishments. The most scientific study undertaken by the six volunteer members of the International Frozen Sea Expedition was to document and report on their own human group experiences .... a project fully endorsed from the start by each expeditioner.

Dr. Lewis has made four trips to Antarctica, including the first single-handed voyage to Antarctica in 1972-74. He has been awarded the gold medals of the Royal Institute of Navigation and the Australian Institute of Navigation, and the Superior Achievement Award of the American Institute of Navigation, plus the 1982 Blue Water Medal of the Cruising Club of America. In the real world, he is Associate in Anthropology, University of Sydney, and is currently a Scholar in Residence at the University of Virginia. He had nothing whatsoever to do with the American Cup being very temporarily in the custody of the Perth Yacht Club, a fact which will be duly rectified in the next defense of the American Cup!

We have high hopes that Mimi and David will be able to come before a joint meeting of our Society and the Smithsonian (Education Office) in late October, and present a formal lecture on the Frozen Sea Expedition and their scientific findings. They are off to New Guinea in April, but will be returning to the University of Virginia in the fall. But you all come on out here on the 25th - don't wait until October -as this one will be Family and perhaps more exciting and interesting.

**MEMBERSHIP.** Well, there is good news - 92% renewed, 18 new members, and 185 (42%) have also paid for next year, and bad news - 34 members are delinquent. We are dropping some of the delinquents now as they have had the mandatory three-count, but some of the others are good old boys and if they see their name in print here as delinquents, maybe it will stir them to write a check, hopefully for multiple years to ease the bookkeeping. Remember, \$6 per year outside the Washington area, \$7 a year if you're local.

Ackley, Steve	Mills, Lewis
Barter, Leland	Parkinson, Alan
Chapman, Amy Byrd	Patla, Susan
Drake, Susan	Pearsall, Richard
Ferrigno, Jane	Pyne, Steve
Fridovich, Bernie	Robinson, Elmer
Giles, Walter	Schirmacher, Eberhard
Grew, Ed	Shapley, Deborah
Guerrero, John	Sladen, Bill
Hall, Dann	Storey, James
Johnson, Milt	Strenger, Tom
Kennedy, Nadine	Thompson, Lonnie
Levesque, Marc	

**MAYBE YOU LOVE NEW YORK, BUT ....** How can we be happy with the Empire State when they never delivered our November Newsletter, mailed November 10th, until December 13th? It didn't hurt too much in this case as Bert Crary's talk was advertised in the October Newsletter on page 9 - "Anniversary Waltz with Bert Crary on 19 November." But it could have, and we are aware of the problems of bulk mailing. Occasionally we do put stamps on meeting notices that may be of special interest to an individual. However, our policy is to mail all Newsletters at least a week, usually two weeks, prior to meetings. And then we pray that the lousy Postal Service does not foul it up.

**SOCIETY TIE.** The response to having a Society tie has been overwhelmingly favorable, and we appreciate all of the letters which have been sent to the Nerve Center. Some have even sent in money! Bergy Bits has come to certain conclusions from reading your letters. First, Antarcticans must be sloppy eaters as many said they would buy two or more (eg, ex-Treaty Inspector Robert Yoder wrote, "I might even order two so I wouldn't have to do without if I spilled frozen custard on one tie during the long, hard Vermont winter."). Second, people want class (eg, Joel Mumford, former medical officer at Palmer wrote, "Let's be tasteful, something more than just a penguin."). Third, Antarcticans have a great disdain for wearing ties but still want one in case something special should come up (eg, Ed Stump wrote, "I put on a tie for a wedding this past week and none of my friends recognized me ..."). Bob Rutford was very clairvoyant in his comments, "Good idea for the Antarctic Society to develop a necktie. My only hope is that when you design it, you make it recognizable. While I am not in favor of something too garish, I would argue that it should be distinctive and good-looking." Bob, suggest an appropriate design! What scares me about this is that it will come down to a committee decision, and when anything goes to a committee, then you can expect the worst. I really don't think an important decision like this should rest solely on our Board of Directors who are all good loyal Society members but don't represent the New Majority in the Society (young, practicing Antarcticans). Jim Caffin, the erudite editor of Antarctic, the finest news bulletin published on the Antarctic, wrote a mighty fine letter in which he made comments on Antarctic club ties. He said, "Most people I have talked to prefer a tie with the penguins, seals, what have you, sprinkled over it .... Based on the experience with our organization it



is wise to avoid, if possible, putting too much on the tie .... Members won't buy the ties if they are going to be sold to anyone that asks." Jim summarized the designs on the New Zealand, Australian, South African, and British ties. His favorite Antarctic tie is BIOMASS, but he can't persuade anyone to let him have one. Seems that El-Sayed is always at sea so he should give Jim his tie, right? One of our members who is also a Member-at-Large of our Board of Directors, is polar archivist Mary Goodwin, who has designed many ties for surgical departments and societies. She writes that the "tie design is the most important factor." Mary is a medical illustrator, and if you ever put her in a room with John Spletstoeser and told them not to come out until they had come up with an interesting and exciting design, then we would really have a conversational piece! Bergy Bits sincerely hopes that when the design is finalized Frankie Welch here in Washington can make the tie, as we have seen several of her creations and they are just excellent. It will help, too, to have the artist nearby for consultation. We still welcome comments, additional comments, on tie designs.

**MOLENAAR'S MCMURDO MAP.** In our October Newsletter we told you all about the pictorial map that Dee Molenaar is doing on the McMurdo Sound area, and, based on some pre-publication cost figures, offered it to you at \$6 per map. Man's best-laid plans often go awry, and it wasn't until recently that Dee found someone (The American Alpine Club) to print his map. Bergy Bits talked to Dee on January 2nd, and he remains optimistic that he will finish the supporting textual material within two weeks, that they will sign a contract this month, and that the maps will be available by the end of February. Being a pessimist, I think Murphy's Law will prevail and the maps will not be available until Easter Sunday. But we have bad news. Dee anticipates the cost of the maps now will be \$7.95 each, although we hope to get a special break whereby we can buy and mail for \$7.50 each, which we will confirm in our next Newsletter. BUT no more \$6 orders will be honored. To those 57 who have sent in money for the maps, we will honor your order and you will get your maps as soon as we get them.

**ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We had a banner year selling Antarctic calendars - 135 New Zealand, 130 USARP. I am especially indebted to Karen Williams of New Zealand for burrowing into a hidden cache of their calendars to help us with late orders, thereby cutting themselves off. Not knowing how popular the New Zealand calendar would be, or how fast it would be available, we ordered only 50 last August. Then we reordered another 50, then 20 more, and finally another 15. We just about exhausted Karen's patience, but we surely appreciated her going the last mile. All orders were filled by the end of the year. This brings up the question as to what we will do next year. We sell both calendars for the same price, although we pay a lot more for the New Zealand calendar. I personally prefer the New Zealand one as the pictures are superb and it's nice and clean without a lot of Antarctic trivia like on the USARP calendar for January 11th (Uruguay acceded to Antarctic Treaty - so what? - and South Pole had record high of -2°F - which is incorrect). The 1985 USARP calendar supposedly has the wrong station (Cape Hallett) on the December scene! Would you USARP buyers complain bitterly if we sold only the New Zealand calendar next year? Speak up now or hold your peace! Now if any of you Antarctic photographers have calendar-quality slides which you might want to be considered for the 1986 New Zealand calendar, please submit them to Karen Williams, P. O. Box 211, Wellington, New Zealand. Slides should be marked with name and address, with a short caption. If your photo(s) is selected, you will get paid in calendars. That's a good deal. We suppose that most of you have seen those excellent penguin calendars put out by Landmark Calendars in Sausalito, California. I guess they weren't too sure how one picture should be shown, as December 1984 and December 1985 have the same backdrop, except it is printed in reverse!

Our hardworking curator in the Nerve Center, Ruth Siple, who has a nose for errors, detected that one. In her next life she will probably work in Scotland Yard!

**AMERICAN POLAR SOCIETY INVITES YOU** .... to join their ranks. The cost is minimal, only \$2 per year, \$5 for three years. Although our own Ned Ostenso is President and Vice-Presidents Dick Chappell, John Roscoe, and Walter Sullivan are more of our own, the American Polar Society is really August Howard, who has been The Society since its inception over fifty years ago. You don't find his kind of dedication any more, and if August wants more members, which he does, any of you who aren't members should get out your checkbooks right now and send off a few bucks to him - 98-20 62nd Drive, Apt. 7H, Rego Park, NY 11374. You will receive two issues yearly of The Polar Times, a potpourri of newspaper clippings of everything moral written on the polar regions in the preceding six months. Occasionally the Society holds meetings in which polar scientists present their findings and polar adventurers recount their experiences. The American Polar Society is quite large - believe it is close to 2000 - has a large international membership. It will look good on your list of society memberships and on your IRS Form 1040. Join now!

**"BLOODY STUPID!"** Bergy Bits should give out a Boondoggle Award with each issue, as it wouldn't be hard to find someone doing something in Antarctica which doesn't need to be done there. Maybe we could make it retroactive, too! Right now a 109-ton Icelandic trawler, the SOUTHERN QUEST, is about to leave New Zealand (January 15th) to take a small party to Cape Evans where five men will "winter over" prior to two of them walking in Captain Scott's footprints to the South Pole next year. Bob Thomson, Director of New Zealand Antarctic Division, was quoted in the Christchurch Star that the walk was "bloody stupid ... days for this sort of adventure are over." Expedition coordinator, Lt. Michael Hough, is from the same regiment as Captain Oates, the 5th Royal Inskilling Dragon Guards, and his boss, a devoted disciple of Scott's expedition, gave Hough extensive leave so he could go to the Antarctic to help set up the base. The two blokes who will prove nothing in particular, outside of the fact that they can walk 1420 kilometers in 75 days, are Robert Swan, 27, and Roger Mear, 32. They are going to pull sleds to the South Pole, but will take no modern mechanical equipment. The only updated items will be clothes, and sled design. Departure will be next October or November. After they reach the South Pole, they will be flown back. Seems to me that's only half the loaf - they should be told to walk out. When you get yourself in a mess, you should be prepared to get yourself out or pay the consequences. And other idiotic adventurers will follow elsewhere, expecting to be extricated home. But the 1.8M expedition has the approval of the Royal Geographical Society, Sir Peter Scott, and Lord Shackleton.

**PLANE IS DOWN.** A C-130 Hercules got stuck in a crevasse on the Starshot Glacier on 28 December, but none of the 12 people aboard was injured. The Starshot is about 240 miles south of McMurdo, and the plane is located at approximately 158°24'E, 81° 24'S. It all happened when the plane was taxiing during an open field science support mission in the Transantarctic Mountains when the scientists (two Kiwis, one Canadian, one American) were being moved to another camp site. Everyone on the plane was back at McMurdo the following day, and the Navy is conducting a routine investigation of the incident.

**BEARDMORE MEETING.** As this is being typed, the workshop on the future of Antarctica is going on at the head of the Beardmore Glacier. Officials from Antigua and Barbuda, Kenya, Malaysia, Peru, Sierra Leone, Tunisia and Uruguay accepted invitations to the workshop, but are participating as individuals rather than as national representatives. Bergy Bits understands there is only one media person, Michael Parfit of the Smithsonian. What he hears at the meetings is not for attribution,

but he can interview any willing subject "after hours." Walter Sullivan wrote in the New York Times for 30 December 1984 that the workshop was organized by the Polar Research Board of the National Academy of Sciences with a goal of bringing home to the visitors the fact that Antarctica remains a region where human survival depends heavily on modern technology and long-range support. (Ed. note. If this premise is true, how can the two Brits walk half way across Antarctica with no modern technology or support?) The workshop also will seek to demonstrate the strengths of the existing treaty system. ARCO, Mellon, Ford, Hewlett and Tinker foundations' funds helped to get the participants to Christchurch, and then the good old reliable American taxpayers took care of the rest. One can't help but wonder if this wasn't set up to help swing some decisions or votes by Third World countries on the Antarctic in the UN. But what a backdrop for a meeting - fantastic!

**(PRESIDENT TODD ADDS THE FOLLOWING.)** For the stimulation of debate free from the formalities of UN procedures and the restrictions imposed by the need for delegates to formal treaty meetings to stick to the positions of their respective governments, the workshop is being held in situ. Participants were invited to attend as individuals rather than as representatives of their governments or organizations, but they were selected so that all points of view of the "in" and the "out" would be represented. Jim Zumberge, President of SCAR, is serving as Chairman of the workshop which is being held at a temporary field camp located at the head of the Beardmore Glacier at an elevation of 6,500 feet. It is a typical major field camp of James-way huts, the major use of which will be for research projects to be conducted in the 1985-86 Antarctic field season.

The workshop brings together points of view of individuals from Antarctic Treaty consultative nations, acceding nations, nations not party to the treaty, international organizations, and the UN secretariat. The agenda provides for four days of meetings with formal, invited papers, followed by comments of panel members and open discussion. A proceedings volume is contemplated. (END OF TODD.)

**UNITED NATIONS REPORT.** According to Walter Sullivan's article cited above, Secretary General Javier Perez de Cuellar issued the UN report on Antarctica on 31 October 1984. It certainly hasn't received much publicity in the press. Sullivan quoted the report as saying, "It has yet to be proved that there are mineral resources in Antarctica worth exploiting except for possible offshore oil reservoirs." Nigeria said the treaty "fails to acknowledge the status of Antarctica as a common heritage of all mankind." Pakistan proposed that the treaty be replaced by one under the United Nations. In an article in the Washington Post for 24 December, Michel J. Berlin, writing on U.N. Session Marked by U.S. Resurgence, said, "This year, in fact, is the first assembly session at which these policies (Kirkpatrick's) have borne fruit, enabling Washington to ... stave off, in cooperation with the Soviet Union, a challenge to the Antarctic Treaty." Does that mean victory like in total victory, or is it like in Vietnam? (MORE FROM PRESIDENT TODD) Debate about the Antarctic Treaty and about whether or not the General Assembly of the United Nations should recommend its modification or replacement is well under way (see November Newsletter, page 7). At least fifty-four governments submitted information to the Secretary General for the UN report on Antarctica and, eventually their responses will be available as appendices to the UN report. A voluminous and concise report was issued in November 1984 by the UN-funded International Institute for Environment and Development. The report, prepared by Lee Kimball, contains an excellent brief review of the current state of the international politics of Antarctica and the development of the UN debate. It also contains three sets of recommendations in the areas of (a) participation in the Antarctic Treaty System, (b) information available on the Antarctic Treaty System, and (c) improvements in the operations of the Antarctic Treaty System. The recommendations are quite variable, ranging all the

way from ones that seem obvious and certain to be implemented, to a number that appears to be unrealistic. However, they are all thoughtful suggestions that merit consideration. Miss Kimball can be contacted at IIED, 1717 Massachusetts Ave. NW, Suite 302, Washington, DC 20036 if you want a copy of the report. (END OF TODD.)

**WHEN ARE YOU ABROAD?** Evidently not when you are in Antarctica, according to a decision handed down on New Year's Eve by the US Court of Appeals in Washington, DC. The decision, by a three-judge panel, keeps alive a lawsuit by families of the victims of the crash of an Air New Zealand DC10 on 28 November 1979 when 257 persons were killed when the plane slammed onto the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus. Judge Malcolm R. Wilkey, who wrote the ruling, said, "Antarctica can properly be characterized as something of an international anomaly. It is a large continent which has never, been and is not now subject to the sovereignty of any nation .... While the other non-United States/non-foreign country areas (outer space, the high seas) may be covered by some law, we have a no man's land of law in Antarctica, unless United States law covers the actions of United States citizens - not an unfair concept .... Unless this concept is accepted, Antarctica is an area without any law whatsoever." Judge Patricia M. Wald joined in the decision, but Judge Antonin Scalia is going to file a dissent. Bergy Bits thinks it would be interesting to read the whole decision, to see what was said, if anything, about the Antarctic Treaty. The above came from the Washington Post of 1 January 1985. Evidently the fact that the US has never made any political claims did not enter into it, although the additional fact that we don't recognize any of the political claims already made may have entered into it. Lawyer Jim Barnes is out of town for a month, but perhaps we can get him to comment on this in our next issue.

**U.S. BUYS ICE TO IMPORT INTO ANTARCTICA!** The Wellington Evening Press last March 29th ran an article about how many greenbacks the US actually spent in New Zealand, and for 1982-83 it turned out to be \$NZ15M, which was said to be about 18% of the total US budget for its Antarctic involvement. The biggest single item of expenditure (\$NZ3.6M) is for salaries of (1) 45 US personnel who live in Christchurch the year round, often with spouses, (2) approximately 100 people who arrive for the summer season, and (3) 60 Kiwis who work for the US. Another \$NZ2.6M goes for operational support from Christchurch for McMurdo. And if you keep going down the list you will come upon ice, as the US buys anywhere from 136 kg to 181 kg per year to ship to Antarctica where it is used for packing scientific samples. (Note: It was impossible to ascertain from the article just how much of that \$NZ15M was being 'spent by old Walt Seelig. Presumably it was comparable to what the White House spends annually in entertaining foreign dignitaries, give or take a few million!).

**CHANGING OF THE GUARD.** Two old Antarctic warriors retired on paper on December 31st, although each is planning on being retained by their respective offices as retreads until they can find replacements. One, Ed Flowers, Bergy Bits has known since 1956 when he signed up to go to the South Pole with Dr. Siple's crew, being senior meteorologist at the station during its first year of existence. This was an improvement for Ed, as one of his jobs had been to answer crank letters to the old Weather Bureau from people who were complaining about busted forecasts. Ed was probably about as ideal an Antarctic man as you could have wished for, as he was not only very capable in his profession, but was very quiet, extremely hardworking, and most cooperative. I have a good idea of the great esteem which the late Dr. Siple held for him from having read Paul's journals in the National Archives. Ed was too good a guy to be given a decent job when he got back, so they put him in charge of their solar radiation network which was a mixed bag at its best.

Our immediate Past President, Dr. Mort Turner, Program Manager, Earth Sciences, Division of Polar Programs, walked into NSF on the same day and said he was "hanging

it up." Helen Gerasimou, Ken Moulton, and Mort Turner were sort of cornerstones in the Division of Polar Programs, and no one can really remember when they weren't there, (Mort actually arrived on the scene in June 1959.) Helen weakened and deserted the ship several years ago, and now Mort is leaving - Moulton and his gimpy knee may not be far behind. Mort's term as our president was innovative. We had our first-ever joint meeting with the Smithsonian, and our first-ever west coast meeting with the Thomas Poulter Chapter in Palo Alto. And we had especially outstanding lectures during his two terms: Charles Swithinbank, Walter Sullivan, Bill Zinsmeister, Geoffrey Larminie, George Denton, Tucker Scully, Al Chapman, Jim Barnes, William Evans, and Dick Goldthwait. An excellent all-male cross-section of Antarctica! But his presidency was highlighted for me because he called only one Board of Directors meeting in 1983-84, resulting in an error-free year!

Another Program Manager in the Division of Polar Programs, Ben Fogle, Meteorology, has indicated that he will "hang it all up" in June. Ben has always had a nose for money, and it has reached the point where this big business entrepreneur can't afford to work. He is one guy who never buried his savings in the backyard; to the contrary, he has put it very wisely into some shrewd real estate investments.

**RON THORESON HAS IT MADE.** The best non-Antarctic job that I know of is Walt Seelig's in Christchurch, and recently I found out something very hard to believe - he actually gets paid for it!! But not far behind Walt is Ron Thoreson who wintered over at McMurdo on Deep Freeze '70, working in the biological laboratory. Now he works for the National Park Service and moves around quite a bit. Right now he is Chief Park Ranger at the magnificent Black Canyon in Colorado. He writes, "The view from the rim is truly awe-inspiring as you gaze down, down ... 2000 feet to the surging waters of the Gunnison River. Golden eagles are often seen soaring in the canyon depths." While Ron was doing some research for the twentieth anniversary of Canyonlands, he ran across a letter from our own Larry Gould, dated 9 February 1925, in which Dr. Gould implored Senator Reed Smoot of Utah to see what he could do to make "The Windows" area, near Moab, Utah into a national monument. It was one of those vintage letters of Larry's, pure golden prose, a real pleasure to read. How great it is to be able to express oneself so beautifully! Senator Smoot then wrote Stephen T. Mather, Director of the National Park Service, asking him to make "an examination with a view of recommending." Ron wrote, "It must have given Dr. Gould a great deal of pleasure when that area of Utah, with the Windows section as a centerpiece, was proclaimed a national monument on April 12, 1929. It was expanded to the present 73,378 acres and established as a national park on November 12, 1971." Ron himself was quite thrilled by it all as he wrote, "Who would have known that someday, someone who had been to the Antarctic and who had had the privilege of meeting Dr. Gould, would one day run across those letters and make the instantaneous connection between the Utah desert and that great white continent with which his name is so intrinsically linked." Ron's mailing address is 520 Pierce Road, Montrose, CO 81401.

**FOURTH CHRISTMAS WITH SOVIET ANTARCTIC EXPEDITIONS.** When it comes to Christmas letters, they don't come any finer than those of Ed and Priscilla Grew. You really don't have to know the Grews to enjoy their letters which are so darn interesting. To me they live in sort of a fantasy world, only one step away from the ramp leading into a Pan American plane going anywhere in the world. They never seem to live together, with Ed working in all sorts of strange places. Must not only be an ideal marriage but an ideal way to survive marriage! Ed spent this Christmas, his fourth with the Russians, near Beaver Lake on the west side of the Amery Ice Shelf, near the immense Lambert Glacier (at about 70°45'S, 68°20'E). Ed is working with a team of Russian and East German scientists studying how the Antarctic continental crust formed during the Precambrian. Near Beaver Lake are some "very interesting alka-

line dikes and breccias of alnoite, leucite basalt, and monchiquite," and Ed will be looking for xenoliths of the earth's deep crust and mantle brought up by the explosively erupted rocks. But I think Priscilla pulled a one-upmanship on Ed this year when she was the only American on an excursion of the International Geological Congress to the Kola Peninsula which was organized by the USSR Academy of Sciences and the Murmansk Geological Expedition. I do not fully appreciate what Priscilla saw, but she got the chance to explore the 'magnificent Khibiny ring intrusion of differentiated nepheline syenites - one of the world's largest." Priscilla wrote, "The minerals in a khibinite have all the colors of the Kola - nepheline the pale gray of mountain mists and the polar summer night sky; zirconium eu-dialyte, red like the fireweed; limpid sea-green apatite the color of taiga lakes under cloud; golden lamprophyllite the yellow of cloudberry and tundra poppies; black-green blades of aegirine like spruce and fir in cold evening rain." Bergy Bits sure took the wrong courses in college!

**ABOUT OUR MEMBERS.** Glaciologists were hard to come by during the IGY, so they were taking people in off the streets and sending them to Antarctica disguised as glaciologists; one of them recently surfaced - Ed "Moose" Remington. He was at the South Pole with the late Dr. Siple in 1957 and was sort of a character. Rather than dating the stratigraphy in the deep pit by years, he named prominent layers after people in camp! I think he met an Aussie on the way home and married her shortly thereafter. Well, he now owns and operates the Kwik-Kopy Print Shop in Charleston, South Carolina. His current address is Route 1, Box 29, Yorges Island, SC 29494 - but he's moving later this year. He has a Moluccan Cockatoo, a Burmese cat, an Egyptian dog, a Pharaoh hound, four Indian peafowl, six geese, and a bantam rooster. Same old Moose! .... Old Bud (BAEII) Waite isn't doing too well. Was scheduled in mid-December to go back into the hospital for more bladder surgery. The Nerve Center hasn't heard from him since, and when we don't hear from Bud we know he is suffering. . . . Louis DeGoes, our bona fide All-American who for many years was Executive Secretary of the Polar Research Board, is now living in Bellevue, Washington (17215 NE 8th Street, 98008). He's very active in the development of a tourist retirement community, but I think I'm supposed to hold back on telling you folks anything further. However, I can tell you it's not on the Beardmore Glacier or Deception Island! .... Muckluck (L.A. V 57) Milan wrote about the 6th International Symposium on Circumpolar Health. It was a great success except for some foreign representative who kissed old Muckluck on both cheeks and then head-on, but so far no AIDS! Seven hundred people from 21 nations attended to hear over 300 papers. One entire day was devoted to the presentation of the Report of the International Biomedical Expedition to the Antarctic. Forty scientists studied 12 subjects as they traversed inland and back from Dumont d'Urville for 71 days. . . . Michele (South Pole 79) Raney, a confirmed chocoholic, is finishing up her residency at Stanford and has been asked to join the staff of one of the hospitals through which she rotated as a resident. Bergy Bits found out that Michele was a baseball fan, so she has been reappraised to a higher level . . . . We understand from one of those most impeccable sources that the doctor at the South Pole this year, Nancy Sachs, the first woman since Michele, is just outstanding. Worked in some pretty bad emergency rooms and survived. . . . How would you like to help out a poor Boy Scout? Dick (L.A. V 57) Chappell and his suave bride, Alice, are selling illuminated bases (\$49.50) for the display of fine crystals in your home. You may have seen their ad in the New Yorker and not known whose ad it was. Trade name is Fine Lites. Dick's address is 103 East 75th Street, New York, NY 10021. Don't ask for credit as Scouts deal only in hard, cold cash. . . . Speaking of Scouts, we understand that Girl Scouts will soon be part of the Antarctic scene, and that one may go south next year. Wonder whether she will take those peanut butter cookies to the South Pole to sell. Poor old Ike Schlossbach would probably

flip in his grave if he knew Girl Scouts had arrived on the ice! Can McDonald's Golden Arches be far behind????? .... *Sayed El-Sayed*, the home-at-sea BIO-MASSer, recently returned from a four-week cruise on the Luxury liner, F.R.G.'s POLARSTERN, which has a heated swimming pool, exercise room, sauna and an honest-to-goodness Chinese laundry man who washes and presses such things as pajamas and BVD's. Unfortunately while Sayed was enjoying these luxuries, some problems developed with one of the propellers, curtailing the cruise, and Sayed had to go home to reality . . . . *Ed Thiel* enters Hall of Fame posthumously when last spring the Wausau (Wisconsin) School District presented its Hall of Fame plaque to Dr. Edward C. Thiel's mother, Mrs. E.A. Thiel of 221 Scott Street, Wausau. Dr. Thiel died in an Antarctic plane crash on 9 November 1961. The Earth Sciences Laboratory at McMurdo was dedicated in his name in 1973. At the time of his death he was considered one of the best Antarctic geophysicists in the entire world . . . . *Gerry Schatz*, ex-editor of the National Academy's News Report was married to Gary Kauffman on 20 October 1984. They visited the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge on a U.K. honeymoon .... *Doc Abbot*, Commander Antarctic Support Force, February '67-June '69, is still plagued by back problems, but the neurosurgeon is going to let him try tennis and golf again - soon. But Doc and Margaret are hardcore participants in Eastern Airlines "Get Up and Go" program, and in 1984 travelled at 33 cents on the dollar. They look upon travel as an obligatory birthright which has to be exercised. Something like sex, I think . . . . *Walter Sullivan* has a new non-Antarctic book, *LANDPRINTS: On the Magnificent American Landscape*, published by Times Books, 229 pages, \$22.50. It was favorably reviewed in the Washington Post of 31 December 1984, including comments about "Sullivan's avid intelligence .... stunning photographs ..."

**CHILEAN BABY BOY BORN IN ANTARCTICA.** American women have proven innumerable times that they can get pregnant in Antarctica. Some feel it comes from drinking water melted from snow. Others doubt that theory. We remain undecided. Be that as it may, the US has never had a baby born on the ice, but the Chileans have - a baby boy, Juan Pablo Camacho Martino, 8 pounds - 5 ounces, was born on King George Island on 21 November 1984. Bergy Bits asks why did the kid have to be born on his birthday? The father is an Air Force surgeon, the mother a nurse. According to the Washington Post on 23 November the child and mother were "in perfect condition." There was NO comment on the father's condition.

**LIFE IS UNFAIR - JOHN F. KENNEDY.** "There is always inequity in life. Some men are killed in war and some men are wounded. Some men never leave the country and some men are stationed in the Antarctic, while others are stationed in San Francisco. It's very hard in the military or in personal life to assure complete equality. Life is unfair."

**YOU CAN GET IT IF YOU LOOK FOR IT.** The Japanese movie, *Antarctica*, which was Japan's nominee for best foreign film, has an excellent sound track featuring "the creamy music of Vangelis, who produced the memorable score for *Chariots of Fire*." It's a Japanese product and may take some looking. A friend of the Nerve Center bought the cassette and played it for us. It's very good listening.

**HIGHLY RECOMMENDED.** Smithsonian Books has a dandy out, *THE WORLD WHALES, The Complete Illustrated Guide*, by Stanley M. Minasian, Kenneth C. Balcomb III, and Larry Foster. It presents all 76 generally recognized species of whales, dolphins, and porpoises in hundreds of photographs, most in color. There are a lot of drawings, and even textual material for those who can read. It's priced at \$27.50, but it's worth every cent.

*If you move, PLEASE send us your new address!*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 84-85

March

No. 5

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Royer Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

*We Have Met the Enemy and They are Us:  
Diplomats Meet Scientists at the South Pole,  
The Antarctic Treaty System Meets the United Nations*

by

Lee Kimball

International Institute for Environment and Development  
and  
Executive Director of Citizens for Ocean Law

on

TUESDAY, MARCH 19, 1985

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
Washington, D.C.

ROOM 540

Lee Kimball, a nongovernmental, public interest representative who has advised the United States government on Antarctic and oceans policies since 1978, comes to us directly from attending the Antarctic Treaty Workshop held on the Beardmore in early January, and a mineral resources meeting in Rio de Janeiro in February. Unaccustomed as we are to having women speakers back-to-back, a first time ever, we are most fortunate to have someone of Lee's calibre to talk to us on such a timely subject and one of such universal interest, not only to Antarcticans but to all of, sic, mankind. Lee is a graduate of Stanford University, and has a master's degree in International Affairs from the Johns Hopkins School of Advanced International Studies in Washington, DC.

*Light refreshments will be served.*



Anything you read below might have a figment of truth within it, but don't count on it. Material *is* gathered by the writer and put together with some garnish in an effort to make it interesting. We try to make it about Antarcticans, both the old and the new, who in turn will soon be old, too. One of the few benefits of putting this together is that one can at least choose the subject material and slant it his way. Whether you accept it or reject it is your problem.

**ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY TIE.** This has been a slow process because we don't want to foul it up, but it looks like a good solid step was taken at our last meeting when a three-person committee of Dick Conger (an old Navy Deep Freeze photographer back in the 50's), Bill Sladen (Antarctic bird expert), and Dotte Larsen (whale spot-teress supreme), was selected by President Todd to come up with some designs. Bill has a lot of the proper connections, and he is exploring the possibility of having two very distinguished men, whom he knows personally, come up with a design or two. We are excited about it, and only hope that something positive evolves. Bergy Bits wants to thank all of you who have responded with your suggestions. Larry Gould writes that he likes any bright color as long as it's red!

**THE MIMI AND DAVID SHOW.** Our last meeting, 18 January 1985, when Mimi George and David Lewis told us all about their Frozen Seas Expedition, really packed in the people. It was the largest crowd we have had for a non-special-function-type lecture, with approximately 85 in attendance, spurred in part by the publicity given the expedition by the media, and by curiosity about a small mixed-sex, privately-funded expedition whose base was a yacht. Mimi is not the typical run-of-the-mill, next-door type girl, as she was born for adventure and excitement, and she captivated the audience with her candid comments and truthful responses. This free spirit approached the rostrum wearing a large, broad-rimmed black hat from the 20's, saying that she was a lady of the south, and that all southern ladies wore hats. Saying that, she proceeded to throw it on the floor and got on with her presentation. There was one other unusual physical feature about Mimi -she has a tribal clan mark across her left cheek, a mark which was bestowed in New Guinea "where she is doing anthropological work which she will be continuing this spring and summer. When Mimi said that they once considered group sex on the expedition, I knew as soon as I regained my consciousness that I was really over-the-hill. If they had had group sex on Scott's expedition, they all would have gotten back to base camp in record time and would never have bothered to pick up those geological specimens on the flanks of the Beardmore. After Mimi's presentation there were a lot of excellent questions because people were genuinely interested in hearing about the human dynamics of their expedition. Jackie Ronne invited Mimi and David to her home the day after the meeting. Mimi wasn't even born when Jackie and Jennie Darlington were the first women to spend a winter on the ice. One can't help but wonder what thoughts were running through Jackie's mind as she listened to Mimi that night. Probably the biggest chuckles came when Bill Sladen admonished Mimi for being so wasteful of water with all her periodic baths. Bill has a keen appreciation for water, because he once was at a British station which caught fire and lives were lost. Although there is a 1.5 generation gap between Mimi and me, I found both Mimi, and David, to be most interesting people, folks whose lives will no doubt continue to be ones of high adventure. It was a good night.

**AMORY H. "BUD" WAITE, ANTARCTIC CHARACTER.** Bud Waite finally succumbed on the 14th of January 1985. It was a sad day in the Nerve Center at 905, as both Ruth and I have known and loved Bud for many years. I always felt a little kinship to Bud as I heard him lecture in a small town in Maine in 1935 after he had come back from the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition. When I finally arrived at Little America V in January 1957, who was in sick bay but Bud; he had fallen off a sled which had then been dragged across his chest, cracking a few ribs here and there. He was operating a small research station, Camp Cold Bottom, near the barrier at Kainan Bay, where he was doing some of his pioneering research on the transmission of radio waves through snow. Since I was a civilian working for the Army at Little America V, he asked me to take care of Camp Cold Bottom and have it opened for his arrival the next austral summer. This turned out to be a heck of a lot of work, because when I went there at the end of winter, half the snow blowing off the interior had found its way through the keyhole of the door which Bud had never plugged, and filled the room to the brim.

Bud was a prolific letter writer, and I think he must have written everyone whoever wrote him asking questions about Antarctica. He was a staunch supporter of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. Several years ago we invited Senator Harry F. Byrd to come down from the Capitol to a dinner preceding a Memorial Lecture to personally thank Bud for rescuing his uncle from Boiling Advance Base in 1934. And when Bud came to Washington in October 1983 when BAE II members held their 50th reunion, Senator Byrd, at our request, gave a large photo of the late Admiral with messages of gratitude written around the border to Bud for rescuing him. Bud never received any plaques for being humble, but receiving the photo of his idol that night brought tears to his eyes and he was temporarily at a loss for words, maybe for the only time in his life!

Bud wrote Ruth and me on January 4th, ten days before he died - across the top was written "Last Message." He sent us a three-page obituary which we will abstract from in the next paragraph. He had trouble ending the letter, as his first attempt said, "My best love, gratitude, and respect to all my friends in Wisconsin, O.S.U. [Ohio State] and TAS [The Antarctic Society] and my country. Then he signed his name, and there was a P.S. "Farewell you two - I loved you long. We from whose failing hands the flag cloth fall, etc. - grab it and carry on." Then he folded it and before he put it in the envelope added one more farewell, "Final scenario! Vaya con Dios." I did write a reply as I wanted to tell him what he had meant to my life, but I was too late. His wife Betty said it came in the afternoon mail after he had died that morning. Al Lindsey, one of his compatriots on the 1933-35 expedition, was in Florida at the time, and on the morning of the 16th, he and his wife Elizabeth intended to drive to Venice to see Bud and Betty. On the way they picked up a copy of the Sarasota Herald Tribune and read about Bud's passing. We were both late, but Bud had an appointment with Admiral Byrd, Paul Siple, Tom Poulter, and Pete Demas, and he didn't want to keep them waiting any longer. And you can be sure that if Bud runs into anyone up there who hasn't heard about Antarctica he will give them an earful about the glories of the place he loved so much.

Bud would have been 83 on Valentine's Day, but he packed a lot of living into the 82 years he did live. He was the Navy's Atlantic Fleet 100-yard swimming champion .. served in China and the Far East with the Navy in 1929 .... was the chief radio operator for New England's first TV station, 1930-33 .... went south with Byrd on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35 .... gave 3400 lectures on the Antarctic .... joined the Signal Corps Research Laboratory at Ft. Monmouth in 1940 and worked there for 25 years .... put first multi-channel radio relay station across English Channel on D-Day .... took part in fourteen atomic bomb tests .... developed first radio remote control system for running vehicles into

high level radioactive fields and later for actually firing "A" weapons themselves, built six .... made 23 Arctic/Antarctic expeditions .... three winters on Hudson Bay .... seven summers in Greenland .... made first successful sounding with radio through thick ice in 1958 after eight years' study of ice - now being used by nine nations .... organized International Experiments for Glacial Sounding in Greenland in 1962-63 and brought scientists from eight nations together to prove seismic and radio only usable methods for sounding ice .... successfully sounded most of Greenland in 1965 .... made 64 flights over Antarctica and Greenland .... all soundings successful where ice colder than -2°F .... wrote over 50 papers, mostly for Army .... three daughters, 14 grandchildren, 12 great grandchildren.

Bud was an interesting person, truly a character, maybe similar in some ways to the late Ike Schlossbach whose obituary we carried in our October Newsletter. I have often felt that Bud was sort of an unsung hero in proportion to his achievement of developing the techniques of determining ice thickness by radio-echo sounding. I don't know of any one singular technological breakthrough which had such a significant impact as this did in the polar regions. Bud knew his days were numbered, although I tried to reassure him that only the good die young, that he was just too mean to die. He always wanted to die on the ice, and I'm sure his heart is really there today. It was a terrible blow to Bud when his only son and two granddaughters were killed when a drunken nineteen-year old kid crashed into them back in 1982. He never really got over that. In recent years he had been putting things together for his departure from this earth. He did a genealogy of his family, and wrote voluminous material on his findings and on polar life. Charles Swithinbank wrote us that "Bud's charm lay in the fact that he was seldom straight-faced and often subjective," and added that "Charlie Bentley saw through Bud's bubbling character to the solid achievement of putting radio-echo sounding into practice." Bud was awfully proud of the fact that the book which Charlie coauthored with the Russian scientist, Bogorodskii on polar geophysics was dedicated to him. A real nice thing to do.

**NO MORE BULL AT OHIO STATE.** Colin Bull agreed to take a position at Ohio State University back in 1960 because it was a temporary position which would allow him the opportunity of going back to New Zealand. That "temporary position" at Columbus ended at the end of January 1985 when he hung it up after 12 years as Dean of the College of Mathematical and Physical Sciences, and 24 years as Professor of Geology and Mineralogy. Prior to becoming a Dean, he was the second Director of the Institute of Polar Studies, serving in that position from 1965 to 1969, and then was Chairman of the Department of Geology from 1969 to 1972. Sounds to me like he was overburdened with a lot of administrative headaches for too many years.

He and his wife Gillian, an artist who works with fiber, are off to Seattle, where his good judgment in retirement might be tested by the closeness of the University of Washington and its strong interests in polar studies. Old Deans don't really fade away, anyway, - they just lose their faculties. And like many an O.A.E. he has visions dancing in his head of writing a book or two. One being contemplated is on the history of polar research, another is on the psychology of voluntary isolation. I have always considered Colin one of the most delightful and entertaining of all polarites, and we have been unsuccessfully pursuing him for several years to talk to our Society. But now he has flown the coop. If anyone can make the history of polar research seem interesting, it will be Colin, and I know I will want to see his book on the psychology of voluntary isolation. I suppose I should consider Bull a mortal enemy, as wasn't he the very person who organized the first party of women scientists to ever work in Antarctica? Yup, he did it. A lot of admirals stood tall, firm, and united against the happening, or else Colin would have had women

there a lot earlier! Will Colin fry in Hell for this, or will he become the un-knighted Saint of Antarctic Womanhood?

Who was the real Colin Bull, not the desk commander? He had to have done something as there is a Bull Pass and a Bull Lake in Victoria Land. We can dismiss the lake with little fanfare, as it's sort of a humpty-dumpty lake which isn't even there most of the year, but can be a mile long and an inch deep when it's in flood stage. Probably only a lichen would think\* it was really a lake. However, Bull Pass is something else that's impressive, significant, important - it connects the Wright Valley with the Victoria Valley. Colin came to Antarctica through a circumstantial route, the Arctic. When he was a graduate student in solid-state physics at Birmingham University in England, Antarctica was a sleeping giant for the most part, although the ongoing Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition at Maudheim was outstanding with such polar giants as Charles Swithinbank, Gordon Robin, Valter Schytt, Fred Roots, Gosta Liljequist, the late Ove Wilson, and others doing great research. So Colin went to Spitzbergen in 1951, the first of two dozen visits for him to the polar regions. After graduate school he worked four years with the British-North Greenland Expedition, conducting extensive glaciological and geophysical work. He received the Polar Medal from Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth for his work in Greenland, which included some of the first studies on the paleoclimatology of ice sheets. In 1956 he accepted a position at Victoria University in New Zealand, where he remained for the next five years, during which time he participated in three expeditions to the Antarctic. His first Ohio State trip to Antarctica was in 1961-62, and altogether he led five Ohio State field parties to the continent. He has authored over fifty papers on his polar research, covering a wide range of subjects, from paleo-magnetism to snow accumulation and soil formation. An interesting guy, a fun fellow to listen to. Now if he could only learn how to talk like an American!

**INSTITUTE OF POLAR STUDIES' 25th ANNIVERSARY.** The Board of Trustees at Ohio State met on 12 February 1960 and never adjourned until they had established an Institute of Polar Studies which has flourished ever since as a Polar Citadel. Ohio State wanted to do something to celebrate the Institute's silver anniversary this year, but today's crew felt that it might be better to have a fair-weather celebration so changed the "official" recognition to 12 April. Those Buckeyes must know something that meteorological forecasters don't know, as sure enough the weather on 12 February was mean - rain and snow, followed by six inches of snow, with hazardous traveling! The April program will find Lonnie Thompson giving an afternoon talk on the Quelccaya ice cap (Peru) program which is yielding most interesting paleoclimatological data that can be related to the El Nino phenomena and several archeological problems. Then there will be 'a reception given by the Institute at which Dr. Goldthwait will be recognized. A no-host dinner will follow and the invited guests include Dick and Kay Goldthwait, Colin and Gill Bull, and Rudy and Ann Rudolph. Then Walter Sullivan of the New York Times will give a public address after dinner on the subject of Antarctica, the Treaty, and the Institute's role in Antarctic science.

**HARVARD UNIVERSITY'S BLUE HILL OBSERVATORY CELEBRATES ITS 100th ANNIVERSARY.** We have to mention this one, as the Observatory and its late Director, the eminent Charles Franklin Brooks, influenced many an Antarctic meteorologist. It probably has the finest climatological record of any station in the United States. Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, our 1978 Memorial Lecturer and a long-standing Blue Hill Observatory disciple, gave one of the keynote speeches at the anniversary observance. But meteorologists aren't as foresighted as polarites. They went ahead with their anniversary on the actual date, 1 February 1985, and had miserable weather, befitting a meteorological observatory, with freezing rain and fog, icing conditions

on top of Great Blue, and even their instruments malfunctioned and quit because of icing. So be it in the real world! The first time I worked at the Blue Hill Observatory I was paid \$115 per month by Dr. Brooks, but I should have paid him for the privilege of working under him. He was the nicest person I ever knew, and it's just too darn bad that some of his character didn't rub off on me.

BEARDMORE HIGHLY UNOFFICIAL SCORE CARD		
	SHOWS	NO- SHOWS
Consultative Nations	Argentina New Zealand Australia Norway Brazil South Africa Chile United Kingdom FRG United States France USSR	Belgium India Japan Poland
Acceding Nations	Denmark Finland Netherlands PRC (China) Peru Sweden	Bulgaria Italy Cuba Papua New Guinea Czechoslovakia Rumania GRD Spain Hungary Uruguay
Invited	Argentina Netherlands Australia New Zealand Brazil Norway Canada Peru Chile Sierra Leone China South Africa Denmark South Korea FRG Sweden Finland Tunisia France United Kingdom Malaysia United States USSR	Algeria Mexico Antigua/Barbuda Nigeria Belgium Papua New Guinea Egypt Poland GDR Singapore Ghana Sri Lanka India Uganda Jamaica Uruguay Japan Zambia Kenya
Third World Countries *	Malaysia Sierra Leone South Korea Tunisia	Antigua/Barbuda Papua New Guinea Ghana Singapore India Sri Lanka Jamaica Uganda Kenya Zambia Nigeria
<p>* Third World Countries are like quicksilver, hard to get a handle on. We turned to the Foreign Area Studies at American University, who prepare the Department of Army's Area Handbooks, for clarification. They have no listing, but directed us to the Library at the World Bank. Their references listed a number of different categories which weren't specifically helpful.</p>		

**THE BEARDMORE SCORE CARD.** Looking over the score card, one sort of gets the impression that it wasn't all that attractive an invitation to the Have-Nots. You wonder if the Academy would have held it had they known in advance how few Third World nations were going to show up. Probably they would have, as I think some of the Haves wanted to see the Beardmore, too. Like a baseball score card, a lot does not show up in the stats. It could be that one Malaysia was worth a half-dozen African countries, maybe even more. Tim Hushen of the Polar Research Board seems to feel that it was worthwhile just because Malaysia was there. However, his office sponsored the meeting, so he couldn't very well say anything to the contrary. Also, they did not pay! I suppose no one will know the worthwhileness of the meeting until it is established one way or another whether the questioning nations in the United Nations have been defused. If they have, it will be a great bargain; if they haven't, it was a good trip for a lot of people and Kodak made some money. No one right now is claiming a victory, or even a decision. Zumberge wrote Bergy Bits on 29 January, "From a technical and logistical point of view, the conference was a smashing success, but whether any views on the Treaty were changed remains to be seen." But I wonder if this really opened Pandora's Box for more Antarctic meetings, as others may now want to hold their meetings on the ice. It's all very interesting, very speculative.

**BEARDMORE QUOTABLE QUOTES.** Los Angeles Times, 24 January 1985. "Why should the developed nations be the only beneficiaries?" -*Ambassador Abdul Koroma*, Permanent Mission of Sierra Leone to the U.N. - - - "A group of countries have maintained to themselves an exclusive right to make all decisions about Antarctica. We have to ask ourselves, 'Why is that? .... "It is a very expensive proposition, joining the Antarctic club. And that leads us to think there must be other approaches to the Antarctic community that would be more fair to the World community." -*Ambassador Zain*, Permanent Mission of Malaysia to the U.N. - - - "The strategy of Third World countries should be to attach a piece of the knowledge that comes out of Antarctic scientific research." -*Lewis Branscomb*, former Chairman of the National Science Board. - - - "We are asking the new countries to try us out. If we cannot meet their concerns, then they can talk about renegotiating the treaty. But give us a chance first." -*R. Tucker Scully*, State Department, USA. - - - "Open the bar, please." -*Jim Zumberge*, President of Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research." - - - "There are even women in Antarctica now." -*Trevor Hatherton*, IGY remnant from New Zealand who obviously fondly remembers the good old days.

New York Times, 29 January 1985. "Changing the Treaty could reopen the dispute on territorial claims which is 'frozen in a key part of the treaty text. "One can open a Pandora's box. That would be a bad heritage for mankind." -*Deborah Shapley* quoting Yuri Rybakov, head of the Treaty and Legal Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Soviet Union.

National Research Council Press Release, 31 January 1985. "We didn't come to any conclusions. That was not our purpose. Rather, we sought to generate discussion and to help remove misinformation that might bias future decision-making." - *Zumberge*, SCAR.

Christchurch Press, 22 January 1985. "Equally important, they established a basis for respect and friendship among a great variety of those active in Antarctic science and politics, which will no doubt serve well the objective of managing Antarctica to everyone's satisfaction. Of course, the scientists tended to view their own occupation as the mainstay of Antarctica, and the diplomats as hangers-on; the diplomats saw themselves as the pieces de resistance. The environmentalists placed themselves in the role of constructive - at times plaintive - critics." -*Lee Kimball*, ITED.

"It was difficult to imagine the hardships of living in Antarctica when surrounded by warm sunshine and steaks and lobsters for dinner." -*Lee Kimball*, our upcoming speaker.

**ANTARCTICAE.** Antarticae is a highly contagious parasitic blood disease com-muted through the eyes to the heart which spreads through the whole body of homo sapiens who trod south of 60°S. It is a disease which is never seen in babies, but seems to be very prevalent in young college men and women who lust for travel and adventure. Until early 1985 it was an affluent disease which was chiefly confined to a so-called "Club" of the Have Nations, but now that a Third World representative has been taken there, it is fully expected that "antarticae" will soon become truly a worldly disease of epidemic proportions. There is no known cure, and once afflicted is to be addicted; victims seem to require periodic fixes which ' are only satisfied by repeated visits to the locale. Some prominent strains of the disease have been identified - sudpolitis, erebusitis, meteoritis, bananabeltitis, transantarticitis, and beardmoritis. All of these seem to be incurable. However, there is one weak strain which never survives for a second season, which self-destructs after one austral summer, and it is called mcmurdoitis. The rarest and strangest of all strains is bentleyitis, but fortunately it afflicts only a very limited number of people who have no love for scenic beauty and who get their kicks from being placed in the middle of featureless, endless plains of snow and ice. The bad news about bentleyitis is that it appears to be self-perpetuating until the victim dies; the good news is that it affects only glaciologists, and they are probably expendable in today's world of remote sensing and satellites. Antarticae is as much a social disease as it is a natural disease, and the only sure cure is total abstinence, as once exposed is to be smitten for life. If you think you have it and want to get rid of it, you are hereby advised to spend the summer on a Greek island. That could help, particularly if you are male and the summer is long and the bikinis are brief.

**BOOKS AND THOSE KINDS OF THINGS.** In a recent Newsletter we mentioned that there was a new book out on Tryggve Gran, the only Norwegian on the ill-fated Scott Expedition of 1910-1913, entitled *The Norwegian With Scott*. This book may be somewhat of a purged edition, as Geoffrey Hattersley-Smith wrote in the excellent 12-page introduction that Gran was a prolific writer and quoted Griffith Taylor's "half-jocular comment" about Gran writing in six diaries at the same time. Whether this book reflects only sanitized comments for the British is not known, as the original diary kept by Gran is not available for scrutiny; but that is beside the point if you are a student of Scott's second expedition, or a disciple of the great Norwegian explorers. Gran inherited a considerable amount of money at a young age and commissioned an ice-reinforced 115-ton schooner be made for him to go to the Arctic. Then he met Captain Scott and was invited to go on his Antarctic expedition. Gran's diary entries begin on 29 November 1910 and continue through 12 February 1913. The last entry read, "Yes, Scott is dead, the adventure is at an end, and the future lies ahead." In Gran's case, his polar experience was just prelude to becoming a flyer. He bought an 80-horsepower monoplane and flew the North Sea from near Aberdeen, Scotland to Jaeren, Norway on 30 July 1914. It never received much attention in the press as World War I commenced about the same time, but it remained the longest out-of-sight-of-land flight for five years. Then he went back to England to enlist in the Royal Flying Corps and was credited with the destruction of 17 German planes and received the Military Cross. He must have been a most unusual man. There are 24 pictures in the 258-page book, which is handsomely published for the National Maritime Museum by Her Majesty's Stationery Office. It is available at \$17.95 through Bernan Associates, 9730/E George Palmer Highway, Lanham, MD 20706. Compared to Huntsford's *Amundsen and Scott*, it is overpriced, but what is money for, if you can't buy books? Certainly all good Scott men like Bob Nichols and good Norwegians like Jackie Ronne should BUY!

There is a provocative article in December (?) *Omni* by Patrick Tierney which is

directed towards the psychology of Antarcticans. Bergy Bits has always been interested in what influence Antarctica has had on the careers of people after their return from the ice. Invariably it was a most positive experience for the men who went south with Byrd, and many of the IGYers used it as a springboard for distinguished careers. The article said that psychologist Kirmach Natani and psychiatrist Jay Shurley "traced former Antarctic personnel now living in the United States and found that several became heavy drinkers," which Shurley attributes to the polar experience. Shurley and Natani say some who stay through the Antarctic winter never recover - they become 'professional isolates'." Bergy Bits thinks this is all a lot of bull, although I must confess there is a generation gap between my era and today's. I would place a small wager that people might drink more on that ice than after they return home. I think old Shurley ought to come to Washington and give a talk about some of these things - and bring along his data bank on us!

Sir Edmund and Peter Hillary have a new book, *Two Generations*, which must be all about mountaineering.....Charles Neider's Antarctic novel, *Overflight*, is supposed to come out this March. Watch for it.

**RUSSIANS DO IT WITH CLASS.** The Soviet Geophysics Committee has marked the triple anniversary of the First and Second International Polar Years (1882-83, 1932-33), and the International Geophysical Year (1957-58) by issuing a commemorative medal honoring "100 years of International Geophysics." Approximately 1000 of the medals were struck, and the Soviet Geophysical Committee, through its United States counterpart, the National Research Council's Geophysics Research Forum, has bestowed the medal and an accompanying certificate on approximately a hundred American scientists. The bronze medal is about 2 inches in circumference and has a prominent aurora display on one side honoring the triple anniversary. The other side has a sailing ship, antennas, and other things with an inscription which translates to "International Geophysics is 100 years old." The accompanying dark maroon-colored certificate's translation reads "In recognition of distinguished contributions to fulfillment of international geophysics programs, the Soviet Geophysical Committee of the USSR Academy of Sciences honors \_\_\_\_\_ with its commemorative medal '100 Years of International Geophysics', V. V. Belousov, Corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences and Chairman of the Committee." We don't know how many of the 100 medals ended up in polar hands, although Charlie Bentley hopes that EOS may be able to get the complete list and publish it. Bergy Bits tried and failed, but Charlie has clout which we don't have, so he may succeed. If so, we will pilfer from him, as we aren't choosy where we get our material! But it is a very nice medal, a beautiful souvenir of the polar years and the IGY, and I'm sure all of its recipients appreciated receiving both the medal and the certificate.

**THE MOLENAAR MCMURDO MAP.** There is good news and bad news. The good news is that Dee Molenaar has completed the map; the bad news is that the contract with the American Alpine Club has not been signed. They asked Dee for some hard figures a month ago, and he provided them. Someone seems to be dragging his feet at the AAC, or maybe they are all off climbing mountains and no one is home tending the store, I have an idea that my prediction of Easter Sunday may not be worth the paper it is printed on, that it may turn out to be midsummer. I apologize profusely to all of you who sent money last fall for the map, but you will get it eventually and at that rate. Everyone had good intentions, but like a marriage, things can go asunder.

**MARY LYNNE VICKERS JOINS SOCIETY.** We have twenty-seven new members this year, and one of the newest ones is Mary Lynne Vickers, Station Science Leader at the South Pole in 1983. She is with the South Dakota State University Department of Veterinary Science in Brookings, a town of about 18,000. The department is a diagnostic and research laboratory for animal diseases. She writes that "mostly



what I am doing now is bovine diagnostic virology as well as working up some research projects." She finds many similarities between that part of South Dakota and the South Pole - flat, cold, isolated. But one aspect which is different - beautiful sunsets which happen more than once a year. Mary Lynne's address is 611 9th Avenue, Brookings, SD 57006.

**DALRYMPLE RETIRES BUT HIS FAIRLANE ROARS ONWARD.** Forty years ago this spring I was sprung from a German P.O.W. camp, and I have decided that an appropriate way to celebrate it all will be for me to terminate my government service. Outside of one frustrating year when I had an impossible double-dipping ex-military officer making life miserable for me, it has been a great career. I worked on the North Atlantic for over two years; worked on top of a mountain; was in Antarctica for the International Geophysical Year; was flying out of Bombay on the International Indian Ocean Expedition; spent a season in Greenland at Dye II; and was in Thailand four different times in conjunction with managing a large interdisciplinary environmental research program. Even Washington wasn't all bad, as I had a great tour of duty at the National Defense University. But now the time has come to really enjoy my life. My first fun thing in retirement will be going down the Colorado River with old Troy PeVe and what supposedly is a group of his college-kids-turned-alums. But he didn't have a full raft load, so he has rounded up some nefarious souls of questionable character, but with dollar bills, like Louie DeGoes, Max Britton, and me, and we're all going to take a late May dunking. I have walked on the shores of Lake Baikal in Eastern Siberia, but have never seen the Grand Canyon from the ground! Now it's time to discover America. Those of you who have been writing me at my residence in Alexandria, Virginia, please scratch that address as I'm closing out there the end of March. If you have any Society mail for me, send it to the Nerve Center (905 N. Jacksonville Street, Arlington, VA 22205), and Ruth will handle it or forward it to me. I expect to have seasonal floating addresses, but for the time being I'll be moving into my condominium in the Blue Ridges at Wintergreen, Virginia.

My retirement has been prolonged by my darn 62 Fairlane which refuses to quit. When I picked it up eleven years ago for \$275 it had 28,000 miles on it and I was 50. I hoped that I could get five years out of it, and then I would retire myself and the car. But the car was too good to drive into the river, so I kept on working. It has even provided transportation for such Antarticans as Larry Gould, Bud Waite, Dotte Larsen, Mimi George, and others. Now it has 235,000 miles and a hole through the floorboard, but the original engine roars on! It has cost me a tenth of a cent per mile! Now I wonder how Doc Abbot makes out with his twin Cadillacs. Art Ford has me beat, though, as he learned to drive on a Model A and is still driving it. A pompous showoff! However, maybe I do have a record of sorts, as I have owned only three cars in my whole lifetime. Any self-respecting spoiled brat in high school has that many cars before he/she graduates.

I'm going to keep on with the Antartican Society and the Newsletters, as someone has to tell it as it is and I'm afraid my replacement might be a cop out. But, seriously, I expect to remain in close touch with Ruth, and since the Society is basically a wintertime operation, it won't cut into my warm weather plans of summer.

**IMAGINING ANTARCTICA LOOKS GOOD.** Rachel Weiss was in Washington in late February to discuss Imagining Antarctica (see Bergy Bits for November 1984) which appears to be off to a good start. She has received something like 75 proposals from artists from many countries who are interested in exhibiting their works of art. Current plans are for the traveling exhibit to open in Austria sometime in 1986, then move to the National Maritime Museum and Scott Polar Research Institute in England in 1987, and be here in Washington at the Smithsonian in late 1987. Rachel has established a five-person Board of Directors, as well as a Board of Advisors. Our own Ruth Siple serves on her Board of Advisors.

**GENTLEMAN JIM, HIGH PRIEST OF HIGH LATITUDES.** The Alaskan Research Policy Act of 1984 mandated that an Arctic Research Commission be established to develop and recommend an integrated national Arctic Research Policy. Senator Frank Murkowski of Alaska, Father of the Act, announced in Alaska on 26 February 1985 the names of the gentlemen appointed to the Commission by President Reagan. The Chairman of the Commission is Jim Zumberge, President of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, which means that Jim is the Dalai Lama of the Polar Regions. I've heard of absentee owners of sports teams, but Southern Cal must feel like they have an absentee president with Jim filling both of these most important polar positions! The Vice-Chairman is Juan Roederer of the University of Alaska, an outstanding upper atmospheric physicist. And the third member from academia, called for by the Act, is A. Lincoln Washburn, whose name is synonymous with the Arctic and whose achievements there are internationally recognized. The indigenous representative is Oliver Leavitt of Barrow, Vice-President of the Arctic Slope Regional Corporation and Board member of the Alaskan Federation of Natives. The fifth member is Elmer Rasmuson, former mayor of Anchorage and chairman of the Executive Committee of The National Bank of Alaska. Zumberge, Washburn, and Rasmuson were to be sworn into office in Anchorage on 1 March 1985; Roederer and Leavitt in Fairbanks on the same date. Our appreciation to Senator Murkowski's Press Assistant, Steve Hansen, for making this information available to us. The Antarctic Society applauds the powers that had the foresight to appoint such a distinguished group and hopes that the Arctic can become almost as successful as the Antarctic. Perhaps they, too, can host a meeting on one of their glaciers!

**KITTY GIRL IS FAMOUS CAT.** A year ago last December when Ruth and I were in the San Francisco area we were fortunate enough to be invited to Helen Poulter's lovely home in Los Altos Hills overlooking the whole Bay. Helen, of course, is the widow of Tom of Antarctica, he being the Scientific Leader on BAE II, as well as being Mr. Snowcruiser of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition. While we were at Helen's, this cat shot through the room like a jato bottle had sent him. Helen told us about the cat in a letter written this past January 23rd. "As a kitten she was chosen by Ray Berwick of Hollywood animal-trainer-fame to be trained and used for an electronic-implant-hearing program. A surgeon put coated wires in her cochleas and a gold button atop her head for instrumentation. When Berwick found her too uninterested in food to be trained, she was returned to Tom and Dr. Michelson (grand nephew of A.A. Michelson of speed-of-light-fame) and after some useful experiments the button was removed and she was given to us . . . . During one experiment the men were listening through the cat's ear to what she was hearing and suddenly all extraneous noise ceased and she was listening to the chirping of a bird outside the open window. Now you know how cats shut us off." I presume this same mechanism must apply to how husbands shut off their spouses, and vice versa.

**SNOWBALLING IT.** We understood that some guy was in town with his dog sled for the inaugural parade which never was because of, sic, the wind chill equivalent temperature. His name wasn't mentioned in the media, but it had to be old *Norman (BAE I) Vaughan*, who must be at least 76, as he has been here in Washington for the past two inaugural parades. . . *Nolan (Wilkes 57) Aughenbaugh* is leaving the University of Alaska this summer, and will be joining the University of Mississippi's Department of Geology and Geological Engineering in July. I thought he had found a home in Alaska . . . . *Terra Nova*, Ted Tally's stage play about Captain Robert Scott's ill-fated expedition, will be playing in Boston University's Huntington Theatre, 264 Huntington Avenue from March 9th through the 31st. Tickets range from \$9 to, gulp, \$19.50. Probably a better take-in than the Boston Bruins . . . . There is good news from Harry Keys in New Zealand, which is that the 1986 New Zealand Antarctic calendars will be available in August, and we have tentatively placed

(1) an order for 200, (2) an order for a truckload if Mt. Siple is on one of the months, and (3) an order for a shipload if Mt. Dalrymple is on one of the months. . . . The *British Antarctic Survey* has a beautiful 32-page booklet explaining their research activities, and for the all-time Antarctic understatement, how about its first sentence, "The ice-covered continent close to the South Pole is called Antarctica."? . . . Joe Lynch, polar philatelist extraordinaire, writes, "As CBS's Andy Rooney would say... 'Didya ever notice that the Antarctic Society "newsletter" doesn't really have a title?'" My answer to that, Joe, is perhaps the polar philatelists had better follow suit with their Ice Cap News if they are going to have pages and pages on Tristan da Cunha. You know, Richmond, Virginia, the capital of the Confederacy, is closer to the North Pole than Tristan da Cunha is to the South Pole! . . . . Our own Pete Barretta is writing a fantastic column on USARP in Ice Cap News, just super! . . . . John Cadwalader, ex-Navy captain, wrote about a Harry Wexler reminiscence. It seems that Harry was introducing a famous Norwegian scientist at a meeting in Buenos Aires, and the introduction got away from old Harry as he carried on and on. Just when he seemed to be reaching a climax, Harry "would take on an anguished expression" and go off on another list of the speaker's accomplishments, publications, etc. Finally, desperately aware that he could not prolong this indefinitely he blurted out 'I take great pleasure in introducing the renowned scientist, Dr. Schitt.' " . . . Rachael "Bourbon Balls" Kuivinen (Karl's mother) is now a member of the Society. It seems that Rachael and her sister, Annette (mother of Antarcticans John and Bob Evans) have been sending bourbon balls to Antarctica for quite a few years, and they are now considering opening up a local franchise right there on Ross Island as soon as they can work out some very minor logistical problems . . . . Anne Benninghoff disclaims my theory that water derived from melting snow causes pregnancies in Antarctica. I think her problem was Millipore filtering. If she had just drunk the melted snow water straight, I'm sure she would have had better results . . . . Arnold (*U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition*) Court received the 1984 Editor's Award from the *Journal of Climate and Applied Meteorology* . . . In the mail came the following, earmarked "For Bergy Bits", and it read, "What male coproducer of the Antarctic Society Newsletter has asked a female member from West Texas to share his apartment? Answer upon request." All I can say is that Bergy Bits has exquisite taste, and any male member of our Society who knows the subject of my proposition would have to agree. You have to ask, otherwise you'll never know. I sure hope she answers, soon! . . . . Hubbs-Sea World Research Institute has announced an agreement with Society Expeditions to establish the Hubbs-Sea World Research Institute Laboratory at Sea aboard the cruise ship SOCIETY EXPLORER. The laboratory will be manned by Institute staff and colleagues who are involved in research in the areas covered by the cruises. To date, Joseph R. Jehl, Jr., Frank Todd, and William Evans of H-SWRI have made cruises on the ship. Sounds like a great deal for all . . . . Did anyone tape the 4-hour show on Shackleton which appeared' on cable TV (Arts and Entertainment Channel) this winter? If so, would they consider loaning it to the Nerve Center, please? We would love to see it.

**FUTURE EVENTS.** The Memorial Lecture for 1985 will NOT be held this spring because the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board meeting this spring will be held in Madison, Wisconsin. So we'll hold off until their fall meeting, and then have it at that time. Whether there will be another regular meeting this spring is not known as we go to press, but if there is one, it will be in late April. It is anticipated there will be one more Newsletter prior to our summer siesta. The Society WILL have a picnic, but it will be a fall encounter sometime in October at Horsehead Sanctuary (Bill Sladen's) in Maryland. We are picking a time when there won't be mosquitoes but there will be geese!

*If you move, PLEASE send us your new address! Newsletters are NOT forwarded.*



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 85-86

September

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

TWO FALL SPECTACULARS!

The Antarctic Society and the National Academy of Sciences'  
Polar Research Board are most happy to co-sponsor  
the Society's 21st Annual Memorial Lecture

NOT QUITE ALL YOU EVER WANTED TO KNOW ABOUT ICE,  
CO<sub>2</sub>, GREENHOUSE AND SEA LEVEL

by

Dr. Mark F. Meier  
Incoming Director

Institute of Arctic and Alpine Research (INSTAAR)  
Boulder, Colorado

and

Professor of Geological Sciences  
University of Colorado

on

*Thursday evening, October 10, 1985*

*8 PM*

The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue NW  
Washington, D.C.

*Preceded by*

*Cocktails in the Great Hall at 5:30*

*and*

*Dinner in The Refectory at 6:30*

---

## Fall Picnic

HEAR YE! HEAR YE! OUR ALMOST-ANNUAL, ALMOST-MIDWINTER PICNIC WILL BE HELD AT BILL SLADEN'S HORSEHEAD SANCTUARY IN GRASONVILLE, MARYLAND ON SATURDAY, OCTOBER 12, from 12 noon to 5 PM. DETAILS ON THIS OYSTER AND CHICKEN GALA ARE ON page 3.

MAKE YOUR RESERVATIONS ASAP FOR THE DINNER - AND THE PICNIC!!! (See last page)

If you haven't received a Newsletter since March, it's because there hasn't been any. Retirement has somehow resulted in much less free time. Following a nose operation, I found out from my brother, a dentist, that I needed extensive reconstruction (gum surgery, root canals, bridges, partial), so he has been holding me hostage in Maine while all this goes on. I interrupted that major project to drive back to Washington in mid-September to get this Newsletter in the mail prior to the Memorial Lecture AND the Almost-Annual, Almost-Midwinter picnic. Then I will drive on back to the dentist chair, a round trip of 1400 miles! We are putting this together in a hurry, and, per usual, Bergy Bits comes with no truth assurances, nor does the Antarctic Society endorse any of its contents. We trust there may be an item of interest to every member, as we do try to find stories of general interest as well as periodic items from different Antarctic eras.

**MEMBERSHIP - ALMOST 500 IN VIEW.** Our Society has 483 active members as we start the 1985-86 season. Last year we picked up 42 new members, four died, and 22 were dropped (for nonpayment of dues). So we could possibly hit 500 by next June. This isn't so bad considering that seven years ago we had only 150 paid-up members. The Society becomes more and more a national organization in contrast to its former position as basically a Washington area group. Dues will remain the same - seven dollars locally, six dollars out-of-town. We hope to get the bills out in the very near future, and if you don't get one, you are paid up. Forty-six percent of our members are paid up this coming year, and that's just great for Treasurer Siple. And those of you getting bills, won't you please consider sending in your check for multiple years which helps our bookkeeping tremendously? Remember, this is a small-time operation by Ruth and myself, Paul Dalrymple, and even though it's a labor of love, we do like to do other things, too. So those who get bills, please pay early, and pay for several years, and we might possibly, though unlikely, say something good about you in the future.

**BON VIVANT MEMORIAL LECTURER.** Mark Meier overcame his midwestern upbringing in Iowa City to become a Man of Many Glaciers, and has never seen a glacier which he didn't love, be it in the Pacific Northwest, Alaska, Greenland, Alps, or Antarctica. His field work produced the first structural map of a glacier (Dinwoody Glacier, 1950); the first determination of strain-rate tensor field on a glacier, and an early attempt to compare flow law data from surface and subsurface deformation data (Saskatchewan Glacier, 1954); the first detailed work on deformation and temperature fields around forming crevasses (Greenland, 1955); and all kinds of other good, imaginative, provocative research since those early days. He has done pretty well for a corn-fed kid, being an Institute Scholar at Cal Tech, 1952-53, and Fulbright Scholar at the University of Innsbruck in Austria, 1955-56, where his appreciation for the good life must have been nurtured/refined by the late Herfried Hoinkes; and receiving the Sigma Xi Award for Exceptional Research by a Graduate Student at Cal Tech, 1957, the Distinguished Service Award (Gold Medal) from the Department of Interior, 1968, three medals from the USSR, and the Seligman Crystal from the International Glaciological Society in 1985. Currently Mark is Project Chief, Glaciology in the Water Resources Division, Geological Survey, in Tacoma, Washington, but in November he will become Director of the Institute of Arctic and Alpine Research (INSTAAR), and Professor of Geological Sciences, University of Colorado, Boulder.

He has many loves, such as sailing, good music, fine wine, gourmet food, and art. He has been accused of coining "Gesundheitstrasse" to describe every aspect of the constitution, structure, and other features of a longitudinal septum that ran the whole length of a lower glacier (on the Blue Glacier). He vehemently denies coining the phrase, but this column never lets the truth get in the way of a good story, so we present it as gospel. Mark is a delightful character and an excellent speaker, so this erudite scientist, who has long been concerned with sea level changes around the world, will no doubt give a most memorable lecture for our 1985 Memorial Lecture. The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board will be in session here in Washington, and we are looking forward to all of their members being at the lecture. Be sure to mark it on your calendar, NOW, and let's pack the place - 2101 Constitution Avenue, N.W. - the Citadel of Scientific Knowledge in Washington.

**PRE-MEMORIAL LECTURE BLAST.** In the best of Mark Meier's lifestyle, there will be drinking and eating preceding his Memorial Lecture. It will all start at 5:30 PM with cocktails in the Great Hall, followed by dinner at 6:30 in The Refectory downstairs. The Academy has a peculiar ground rule which prevents selling booze by the drink, although there is nothing wrong with having liquid refreshments available as part of the dinner cost. The dinner will be buffet style, and will consist of breast of chicken, salmon mousse, pasta, fresh vegetables and cheeses, salad, and chocolate mousse. The total cost will be \$23 per person, regardless of how much or how little one may drink. Previous meals in The Refectory have been just excellent, and it has always been an enjoyable evening. This is our biggest blast of the year, and we want a really good representation. Since we are required to have an early head count (by October 3rd), please let the Nerve Center know ASAP if you are coming for dinner. If we don't hear from you, we may send Tony Meunier over to your house to do a little arm twisting, and we know you wouldn't want Tony showing up on your doorstep. So act NOW!

**MIDWINTER PICNIC A TRIFLE LATE - OCTOBER 12, 1985.** We firmly believe" in variety being the spice of life, and to jazz up our lives a bit, we have something new and novel for your consideration - a midwinter picnic in the good old fall at a wildfowl sanctuary an hour's drive from Washington. Our own Bill Sladen is director of Horsehead Sanctuary and he will be there in person to give us a guided tour. Last spring a Society task force of Ed Todd, Dotte Larsen, Pete Barretta, Ruth Siple, and Bergy Bits went out to look over the Sanctuary and to see the many birds, and had a delightful time. There are some 310 acres of wetlands, with six distinct marshland habitats, and one can expect to see lots of wood ducks and black ducks flying from pond to pond, migrating ducks, herons and shorebirds from the blinds, new ducks and swans in their captive collection, and, as an aside, white-tailed deer. Over 67 species of water birds frequent the surrounding area. The Sanctuary is on the Smithsonian's list of critical areas to be protected because of its special ecological and educational value.

If you like sitting in a chair, you jolly well had better bring your own folding lawn chair, as no one else is going to bring one for you, and the afternoon could get long. Also bring your own liquid libations to go with a catered oyster and chicken feast. For \$10 one will get oysters (raw and steamed), barbecued chicken, au gratin potatoes, potato salad, cole slaw, green beans, baked beans, possibly corn on the cob, rolls, cakes, and coffee. How can you beat that when whistling swan, tundra swan, and snow geese are providing music to eat by! Kids should love it, but we hope they are trained to respect wildlife and the environment. Police your litter, and let's leave the place as nice as when we arrived. It's a privilege to be invited there, and we surely don't want to abuse it.

**ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** I don't know why we get involved in the sale of Antarctic calendars, but perhaps it's tied in to the fact that we aren't very smart. There

are so many nice calendars now, that we wonder if ours will sell. We're going to push the Harry Keys' New Zealand Antarctic Calendars, but are also going to sell the USARP calendars. Bergy Bits feels that the New Zealand calendars are an order of magnitude better than the USARP calendars, but then there are those who prefer the USARP calendar. The New Zealand calendar seems to have better pictures, better reproduction, less ink, and, foremost, are here in plenty of time for mailing out before Christmas. But we understand that the USARP pictures this year are much better, and presumably the calendar will again feature a chronology of Antarctic events throughout the year. We will be selling them both at the same price, \$6, including mailing. If you pick them up at the Nerve Center, only \$5. If you want to go higher class, The Antarctica Project, 1845 Calvert St. N.W., Washington, DC 20009, will have their Antarctic calendar available in November. Jim Barnes anticipates that it will cost "about \$12.50." Their 1984 calendar was just great. Then there is the commercial penguin calendar from Sausalito, California which one can find in any reputable bookstore which carries calendars. However, why don't you buy from us so we won't get stuck with a bunch of leftover calendars? PLEASE!

**MCMURDO SOUND AREA MAPS FOR SALE.** At long last, Dee Molenaar's Oblique Pictorial Map of the McMurdo Sound Area has arrived. Those of you who ordered them last year should have received your copies by now. It's rather hard to anticipate its popularity, so we ordered only 200. It is 24" x 38" (overall), and the back side is covered with a potpourri of facts and information about Antarctica under the title of "Summary Guide to Antarctica and the McMurdo Sound Area." If you have an inquisitive mother-in-law you can't stand, you could give her one of these maps and hopefully avoid having to answer a lot of foolish questions about Antarctica. There are some errors on the map, but only a Ruth Siple would find most of them. On the whole it is something novel and interesting, and should be a popular item in McMurdo. The initial response we received from those who ordered early is that they are very happy with them. Your Society will be selling them for \$7.50 by mail, fifty cents cheaper if you pick them up at the Nerve Center. This is more than we originally anticipated, but production costs ran much higher than Dee anticipated. Once we sell out our supply, we won't reorder, so if you want one, come in NOW with your order!

**CHANGING OF THE GUARD.** If the polar community doesn't look exactly like it did a couple of years ago, it's because it isn't. The post-World War II crowd are disappearing over the horizon, and there is also a lot of movement among the younger people. The Peter Wilkniss Division of Polar Programs has experienced many changes, with three of its Program Managers (Mart Turner in Earth Sciences, Dick Cameron in Glaciology, and Ben Fogle in Atmospheric Sciences) leaving. The Manager of the Polar Operations Section, Price Lewis, also retired, and his long-time deputy, Ken Moulton, has his retirement papers filled out for the end of the calendar year. A lot of seniority has gone out the door, and with Moulton's leaving, the Silver Fox of Christchurch and Potomac, Walt Seelig, will become The Grand Old Man of the Antarctic at NSF. No one knows exactly how old Walt is, but with his position he would be foolish to retire as he has the best of both hemispheres, never knowing winter. Fogle has been replaced by John Lynch, while two acting managers, Tony Inderbitzen and Jane Dionne, have moved temporarily into Turner's and Cameron's positions, respectively. Ron La Count has replaced Price Lewis. Meanwhile, down the street at the corner of 21st and Pennsylvania, we find that Tim Hushen is no longer in residence as Staff Director of the Polar Research Board, National Academy of Sciences. His main purpose in life is now serving the whims of the U.S. Arctic Research Commission in Los Angeles, although we understand that his umbilical cord to the Polar Research Board will not be totally severed. Currently Shere Abbott is acting like Tim Hushen, although much more prettily. Charlie Bentley's tour of duty as Chairman of the Polar Research Board has expired, and he has been replaced

by Gunter Weller of the University of Alaska, who once served as a program manager in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF. And there's a new kid in town, Jerry Brown, who is filling a newly-created position as Head of Arctic Research and Policy Staff in the Division of Polar Programs. Jerry is a workaholic, human dynamo of fifty years who doesn't have a single grey hair in his full head of hair.

We wish all of those who have left the very best, and particularly want to thank Mort Turner, Dick Cameron, Tim Hushen and Ken Moulton for the many fine years of service which they have given to this Society. And for those moving in, we wish you happiness in your new positions and hope that you will join our Society, if you are not already members (Brown and Inderbitzen have been members for several years). A new broom can sweep clean, and it must be refreshing to Peter Wilkniss to have so many of the old hands retiring so that he can put some people of his own choosing into key slots - like a new head coach of a football team bringing in his own staff! It just does not happen that way in the government, but it has almost happened that way in DPP. Good luck, all!

**BIG BERT IS BACK.** The Antarctic community was aghast to hear that Bert Crary had fallen upon ill health this year, but as we are preparing to go to print, it appears that he is soon going to be released by the Good Samaritan Hospital in Baltimore to the tender, loving care of Mildred at their home. Bert, Mr. Antarctica IGY, the very first scientist to have worked at both the North Pole and the South Pole, started to feel ill shortly after he spoke to our Society in late November 1984. He has had a real rough ordeal, and the old warhorse had some days in early July when they didn't know for sure if he was going to make it, but he came back. Bert has more lives than that proverbial cat, and if he were meant to die early in life the Grim Reaper would have taken him when he was cast into the Ross Sea while making a hydrological station on the barrier when it calved and tossed him into Kainan Bay back in 1958.

Bert had subacute bacterial endocarditis (SEE). Doctors and tests failed to diagnose it for more than four months, by which time he was being checked out at the George Washington University Hospital. They gave him antibiotics and in two and a half weeks sent him home, with Mildred and a night nurse continuing the IV antibiotics. The SBE destroyed his aortic valve and did further damage inside his heart. He wound up in the Washington Hospital Center, having emergency surgery to replace the valve and clean up two cavities surrounding that valve. Apparently he had a stroke at the time. He was in the intensive care unit for two weeks and in the hospital for another five and a half weeks, beginning in late July/early August to talk and receive therapy.

On August 15th Bert was transferred to the rehabilitation unit run by Johns Hopkins in the Good Samaritan Hospital in Baltimore. He suffered another minor stroke on the 19th, but since then has made steady gains. He lost forty pounds, but has already put ten of those back on. They gave him an overnight pass on September 7th so he was able to go home and have a glass of champagne. But he said it didn't taste all that great, so you can see Bert hasn't fully recovered. He walked by himself on the 8th, and with continued improvement hopes to come home (8301 Beech Tree Road, Bethesda, Maryland 20817) from the hospital about the time most of you will be getting this Newsletter. I presume that it won't be long before he'll be back on his home computer continuing to write the history of the IGY.

Bert is a most unusual man, and dearly loved by all who served with him in the field and by those who worked for him back here in the States. Somehow or other he is both a Man's Man and a Lady Charmer; he's a rough diamond as well as a polished jewel. He would be equally at home talking to the President or to a local union of garbage collectors. I was privileged to spend a year with him at Little America V in 1957, and it was just great. I was sorry to see Bert get married as we used to have some good nights on the town, but Mildred was probably the best thing that ever happened to Bert. If it were not for her, he wouldn't be alive today. I'm sure happy he's making such a good recovery, and it will be good to drink beer with him once again.



**OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY ACQUIRES BYRD PAPERS.** Peter Anderson ascended directly into Heaven without dying on September 6th when Ohio State University formally took physical possession of approximately two-thirds of the papers of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. The Boston's State Street Bank and Trust Bank, executors of the Byrd estate, solicited proposals from universities concerning their interests in purchasing the Byrd papers, and The Ohio State University won. The material was appraised at \$155,000, and that's what Ohio State paid for between 500 and 600 boxes of material, which will fill more than 35 file cabinets. David Elliot, Director of The Ohio State University's Institute of Polar Studies, in a "Dear Colleague letter" of 30 July 1985, wrote, "The matter of fund raising in order to establish the Byrd Polar Research Center is under discussion within the University and has to be tied in with a major fund-raising campaign that was announced earlier this year." The Byrd Foundation is also establishing a Fellowship Program at Ohio State University, one in the name of Marie and Richard Byrd, which will be for advanced graduate students, presumably polar-type doctoral candidates. The material is currently in temporary storage in the University library, and it will be several years before everything is catalogued and filed, at which time it will be opened for researchers to study.

This is sort of the culmination of a dream for Peter, as he has been actively pursuing these papers since 1973. He is as happy now as a pig in a yard full of mud. Peter would very much like to have a definitive study out on the late Admiral in 1988, which will be the 100th anniversary of his birth, although Peter doesn't think this is very realistic because of the short time and all the researching yet to be done. He had an interesting comment on the Admiral, calling him "Grandfather of Us All", and saying that if it were not for his interests in Antarctic exploration and discovery, it all would not have gotten off the ground so early or so successfully.

Peter talked about some of the things in the Byrd holdings, including a one. and a half page letter from James Clark Ross to a member of the Byrd family. When I talked to Peter on September 11th he was looking over material from Byrd's 1925 Desk Diary which has many interesting comments on his polar activities. There is a running log of Byrd's TransAtlantic flight. I asked about correspondence, and Peter said there was "a tremendous amount," which is certainly exciting to those of us who like to read other people's mail! There are letters from many former presidents, and one from the late Captain Finn Ronne in 1955 soliciting Byrd's support to stay in polar research; Byrd's personal photo album from the 1st Byrd Antarctic Expedition; a volume of articles about Byrd and the Antarctic which was evidently bound by the New York Times; many scrap books of press clippings; radio logs; ships' logs; personnel files on members of the expedition (including their signed contracts, salaries paid, source of said funds, et cetera); and boxes of letters requesting philatelic mailings. The holdings are "very heavy on photography," with some 16" x 20" prints which Peter surmises may have been hung on the walls at Little America I. There are also picture postcards with Antarctic scenes. And, as the saying goes, this is only the tip of the iceberg. But isn't it exciting, something like getting hold of the Mother Lode! Bergy Bits is happy for Peter Anderson and Ohio State, and I think it is all just great news.

**SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY.** Operation Deep Freeze I and the original South Pole personnel traveled to Norfolk, Virginia in early August where they held a three-day 30th reunion in a highly emotional atmosphere at the Quality Inn, Lake Wright. Dave Canham, former lineman at the University of Michigan (in the halcyon days of Tommy Harmon and Forrest Evasheski), who was the senior Naval officer wintering over in 1955-56, masterminded the Gathering of the Clan. I'm sure 1955-56 was the last super-great year for the Navy in Antarctica, as civilian scientists started coming during the IGY, and never again was it the same for the military. There was a lot of pride among those men, and their esprit de corps still runs high. All together, including wives and children, 115 people gathered, 56 of whom were Navy personnel from McMurdo. To begin the full day of planned activities on August 2nd, Father John Condit, the Catholic chaplain

at McMurdo, renowned for his pugilistic accomplishments, and Dave conducted a memorial service for those departed. Then a greeting from Rear Admiral John Paul Jones, current head of the Navy Seabees, and one from the residents of McMurdo, were read. An interesting presentation on the current status of our Antarctic bases was given by Commander Robert Harler, Operations Officer, COMNAVSUPP Force Antarctica. In the evening everyone gathered for the banquet. Entertainment was provided by John Condit and his accordion, after which Dave was presented a captain's chair by those attending the reunion, and presumably he will be able to use it shortly as he is contemplating retirement. Many of the Navy personnel attending were also involved in the construction of the South Pole station.

The South Pole reunion was unique in that it found both Sand Crabs and Navy personnel coming together as one; it was in this same spirit that the late Paul Siple and the late Jack Tuck led the camp through its first year. It is my strong personal opinion that this group never got its due recognition, and that Siple suffered from being a close associate of the late Admiral Byrd. Not being notified at the South Pole of the dedication of their station at McMurdo only resulted in their strong in-camp unification. South Pole reunion attendees were Bob and Marilyn Benson and son, Greg, Cliff and Jean Dickey, Ed Flowers, Herb Hansen and his fiancée, Dorie Marshall, Mel Havener, Floyd Johnson, Mac and Marie McPherson, Tom Osborne, Moose Remington, Ruth Siple, Peg Tuck and son, Jonathan, and Ken Waldron.

Dave Canham says they are going to go for it all again in another five years, meeting in San Diego. There evidently was a reunion of VX-6 personnel of McMurdo in Oxnard, California from June 7-9, but Dave feels that he had the real doers at Norfolk. It looks like 30 years is the period of time it takes to whip out all the bad memories, as they all seemed to have had a great time!

**ED HILLARY, COMMISSIONER AND AMBASSADOR.** They have taken a perfectly normal human being, 65 years of age, with great physical drive and determination, stuck a white shirt and necktie on his upper body, and made him into a diplomat. What a sad way to wind down one's interesting career! Ed Hillary is now New Zealand's Commissioner to New Delhi and Dhaka, and Ambassador to Nepal. It must be an awful letdown, but he is not taking it that way at all as he philosophized about it.. "I'm basically a restless person, and I don't feel I've done as much as I could have. I've had my problems and I've had my good days. But knowing I'm a person of modest abilities, my main attribute has been that I tried to make the most of the opportunities that have been around. Life is a constant challenge. If you are physically unable to meet the challenge of younger days, and you are sensible, you set new challenges. And most of my adventures today are in the social and diplomatic field. I think I have been very fortunate. I've had a good life.." He still hopes to spend six weeks a year in the Himalayas and also "spend a great deal of time out of Delhi." This was all in an article by Louis Berney in the Boston Sunday Globe of 14 July 1985.

**FOOTSTEPS OF SCOTT.** In last January's Bergy Bits we mentioned that Robert Swan, then 27, and Roger Mear, then 32, were about to board the SOUTHERN QUEST which was to take them to Cape Evans to winter over prior to hiking in Scott's footsteps to the South Pole this austral summer. Presumably everything is still on "go", although just how they will ever get "home" from the South Pole is still not known. Hopes to have Giles Kershaw fly them out have gone awash because of his plane's previous commitment to the Arctic. They had planned to walk the 1420 kilometers in 75 days, pulling sledges behind them.

**90 DEGREES SOUTH EXPEDITION.** This one may never fly, hopefully, but as Yogi Berra once said, "It is never over til it's over," so we'll have to wait and see. It supposedly was to be a British-Norwegian expedition retracing Amundsen's trek to the

South Pole, even going by dog teams. The leader of the proposed expedition is a comely, young 33-year old Norwegian glaciologist by the name of Monica Kristensen who works for the Meteorological Institute in Oslo. They supposedly put two years into organizing the expedition, but evidently never did any homework on U.S. support of adventurers, which has been negative since our arrival in Antarctica. A couple of times the State Department and the White House have changed positions, but without the highest intervention the U.S. does not equivocate on their stand. Let's hope they can stand firm this time!

**A NEW ERA BEGINS - GIRL SCOUT SELECTED TO GO TO ANTARCTICA.** Commander Richard E. Byrd, before he ever met the late Paul Siple, was most wary, if not reluctant at heart, to have to take a Boy Scout to the Antarctic with him back in 1928. Wonder how he would feel today if he were told that a Girl Scout was going south with him? Everything comes to those who wait patiently, even for Girl Scouts, and this year Robin Moyle of Scarsdale, New York and future Cornell University freshman (or is it freshperson?) will be going to McMurdo Sound to work with biologists in that area, in addition to visiting other U.S. installations in Antarctica. Robin's credentials are most outstanding, and it's no wonder she beat out 65 other applicants chosen by different Girl Scout Councils. In Scouting she has achieved the Silver Award, the Silver Leadership Award, the Gold Leadership Award, and is currently working toward the Gold Award. Her hobbies are painting, drawing, and writing poetry, and she relaxes with movies, horseback riding, swimming, and dancing. She was a track star throughout high school so we imagine that she will be favored in Las Vegas to come in first among all women in the annual 10K race at McMurdo this coming austral summer. She is interested in wildlife and hopes to become a veterinarian, going to Cornell's Agriculture College after she returns from the ice. She's 5'8" of old-fashioned virtues like honesty, respect for others, modesty, politeness, commitment to family and religion," wrote her British Literature Honors teacher. *I really didn't know that we bred kids like her any more, and she must be a great joy and satisfaction to her folks, even though she didn't end up being a third-generation Brown University student. She has a clean, wholesome, scrubbed-behind-the-ears look, accented with a china doll complexion. Bergy Bits thinks she is a lot prettier and softer than Scouts Paul Siple, Dick Chappell, Mark Leinmiller, and Doug Barnhart all rolled into one! I have the feeling that they would have seconded the selection of Robin as she appears to be too good to be true. We wish her a great experience, and perhaps we can get her to submit some Antarctic poetry for a future issue of Bergy Bits. An alternate was chosen. She is Karen Prentice of Port Orchard, Washington who has an exceptionally strong background in backpacking and camping.*

Girl Scouts and Boy Scouts are here to stay in the Antarctic scene; NSF is even looking for a third responsible, science-oriented youth group to join them in alternate years. Incidentally, Scout Mark Leinmiller, the 50th Anniversary Scout, got married this past spring, and we wish Mark and Pam the very happiest of lives together. Scott Miller, a runnerup to Mark in 1978, will be getting his PhD at Harvard in entomology next spring. Way to go, Scott!

**AH, THOSE CHINESE!** The Chinese created quite a bit of a stir last December when they sent 600 men on two ships to King George Island to establish a research station, "The Great Wall." It seems that some of their military personnel weren't checked out on proper Antarctic etiquette, and their behavior was witnessed with great misbelief by some of the other parties on the island - there are six stations on the island which is 70 km long by 25 km wide. Dr. Dietrich, leader of the West German expedition, said that bands of up to 50 Chinese marched about the island bullying many species of seabirds. Glass and metal objects were put in skuas' nests, petrel eggs were painted, and penguins were chased over the edge of cliffs. The Russians

even accused the Chinese of eating penguins. However, Mr. Quo Kun, the Chinese leader, denied that any penguins were killed. According to *Newsweek*, the West Germans have reported the alleged offenses to SCAR.

**THE ANTARCTICA PROJECT.** They have a beautiful 38" x 24" colored poster out on Antarctica which shows its native inhabitants - birds, seals, whales, dolphins, krill, and penguins, as well as sites of special scientific interest. All college professors who claim any Antarctic interest should have one in their office. It's available from The Antarctica Project, 1845 Calvert Street N.W., Washington, DC 20009 for \$10.95 (plus shipping, which varies from \$1.41 in the Washington area to \$2.40). But if you order in lots of ten or more, there is a discount of 20%, plus shipping. It's really nice. As most of you know, they periodically publish "Antarctic Briefings," and in mid-July they put one out on the status of Antarctic Minerals Negotiations. They sell for \$2.50 each, but are worth every cent of that if you want to keep up on what is going on and are not privy to be a participant. The 7th session of the Special Consultative Meeting on Minerals is going to take place in Paris from 23 September to 6 October. The last one was in Rio de Janeiro, 26 February through 12 March 1985. They sure know how to pick meeting sites! But maybe if they went to some place like Grenada, Mississippi or Pawtucket, Rhode Island they might get more accomplished and wouldn't have to hold so darn many meetings. There is also an occasional newspaper published by Friends of the Earth and others at international meetings of environmental importance" which reports on the various Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings, and has interesting material on Antarctica, which is available through The Antarctica Project.

**CALIFORNIA, MAYBE.** We have fifty odd members out there in California, and it behooves us to throw them bits from time to time so they won't execute a coup and take over the Society. The Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) will be holding a large international conference in San Diego next June (16th-27th). With Sea World and the Penguin Encounter being an added incentive, we are thinking of holding a west coast meeting in San Diego during the SCAR meeting. The last time we went west, old Art Ford and John Katsufakis handled all the arranging, but they are a long way from San Diego. But we think it can be done. Anyone any thoughts on the subject?

**NAS POLAR RESEARCH BOARD AND SCAR REPORTS.** Our Memorial Lecturer, Mark Meier, has a new study out on "Glaciers, Ice Sheets, and Sea Level: Effects of a CO<sub>2</sub>-Induced Climatic Change." We haven't seen it yet, but we do know it's on the streets and that Mark will present its highlights on October 10th. Then there is an ICSU/SCAR report, "Man's Impact on the Antarctic Environment," by Benninghoff and Bonner which appears to be an excellent study. It's short enough so that one will want to read it, then afterwards its beautiful, colored cover of an Antarctic Peninsula scene (?) makes it attractive enough to keep in your library. Tim Hushen wants me to be sure that Bergy Bits informs you all that the "Proceedings of the Future of the Antarctic Treaty System," all 275 pages of it, will soon be published. At one time this column attacked holding the meeting on the Beardmore as "the boondoggle to end all boondoggles." It was the site, not the subject matter which we questioned. There is another SCAR report out on "The Conservation Areas in the Antarctic." We haven't seen this one either, because the summer has been spent in dentist chairs. But if you want more information on the availability/cost of these publications, you should contact Shere Abbott, Polar Research Board, National Research Council, 2101 Constitution Avenue N.W., Washington, DC 20418.

**RAFTING WITH PEWE" ON THE COLORADO.** You might recall in the last Newsletter that Bergy Bits was celebrating his retirement by going rafting with the exalted polar

glacial geologist, Troy Pewe, he of Pewe Peak and Lake Pewe (he made out pretty well in the Antarctic considering he went down for only one austral summer, 1957-58). Troy rounded up a motley group of relatives, friends, neighbors, and innocents and told them to meet him at the South Rim of the Grand Canyon on a specific date, at a certain time. And you know who the last person was to show? - our dynamic leader! We all had received instructions, and were told to keep our total weight down to 45 pounds. I deliberated at some length on whether I should bring some beer for the eight-day trip, and guiltily brought a six-pack of Bud. But the guilt turned to chagrin when a former graduate student, wise in the ways of Pewe, arrived and unloaded his gear, which included seven cases of beer! The second blow came the first night when we made camp at Lee's Ferry, and all of the veterans started erecting beautiful tents, although tents were not mentioned in Troy's equipment list. Louie DeGoes, former Executive Secretary of the Polar Research Board at the National Academy, brought his wife, Allison, and his daughter, Ginger and her spanking new husband, an ex-major league pitching prospect whose career was terminated when he was involved in a terrible automobile accident. But Louie's life would have been in greater jeopardy the first night on the river if Allison could have found, some weapon to extinguish the old All-American from Colorado Aggie, as she wondered what she had ever done to Louie to merit his taking her along on the trip. Fortunately Louie had an unlimited quantity of Scotch along, so they survived all. Max Britton, the old Arctic man of great renown, was along with his effervescent wife, Vera, who was always seen in her nightgown down by the river's edge brushing her teeth at the first crack of dawn. Max was fantastic at putting up their tent in near-record time; he got the prize for getting his erection up first on each and every night. One of the real highlights of the trip came when two women from Alaska showed up at an evening cocktail hour bikined in penguin bottoms. The skintight shorts came from an outfit in Rhode Island. We have tried in vain to find out how we could purchase some for the Society, but they never answered. However, if you should ever be in Fairbanks, go to Murphy's Drug Store and ask the owner, Jim Murphy, if you could possibly see his wife's penguin shorts. If she, Sally, should model them, all the better, as she has a beautiful .... well, they just look great on her. Some of the rafters were great folks to raft with, such as a retired Air Force officer, Jim Bales, whom Pewe had suckered into returning to graduate school. Probably the piece de resistance was when one of the boatmen, Ray, mooned us all as he left us onshore (for helicopter pickup) and took off for Lake Mead.

Rafting with a bunch of geologists is sort of a trying experience. These guys have the biggest imagination of any group of pseudo-scientists I have ever encountered. They can see anything they want to see when it comes to a formation, and they always had an excuse when they couldn't find some fossil - "the water is too high this year; if it had been a normal year, they would have been all over the place." We never saw a trilobite, but we still all survived quite well, none the worse for their nonexistence. The biggest coup on the trip was something passed off as the Great Unconformity. If it wasn't The Great Pewe Hoax, it represented something like 50 million missing years between two formations. I was brought up in the Boston area, and a proper Bostonian defines the Great Unconformity as the left field fence at Fenway Park, the so-called Green Monster. Those who were geologically minded all went up and kissed Pewe's Great Unconformity. I barely survived the trip, not on account of the waterfalls which were a thrill to ride through, but because of all that geology. I finally told Troy, "If I hear the word 'Precambrian' one more time, I'm going to scream." Little did I know that we had run out of the damn stuff, and that the rest of the trip would be totally enjoyable.

Rafting on the Colorado through the Grand Canyon is a great experience, and you might as well go with Troy as anyone. With a little self-discipline, you can tune him out and just sit there and enjoy the great scenery. Some of the side canyons are truly spectacular, with the Havasupai Canyon being tremendously beautiful. Rafting with

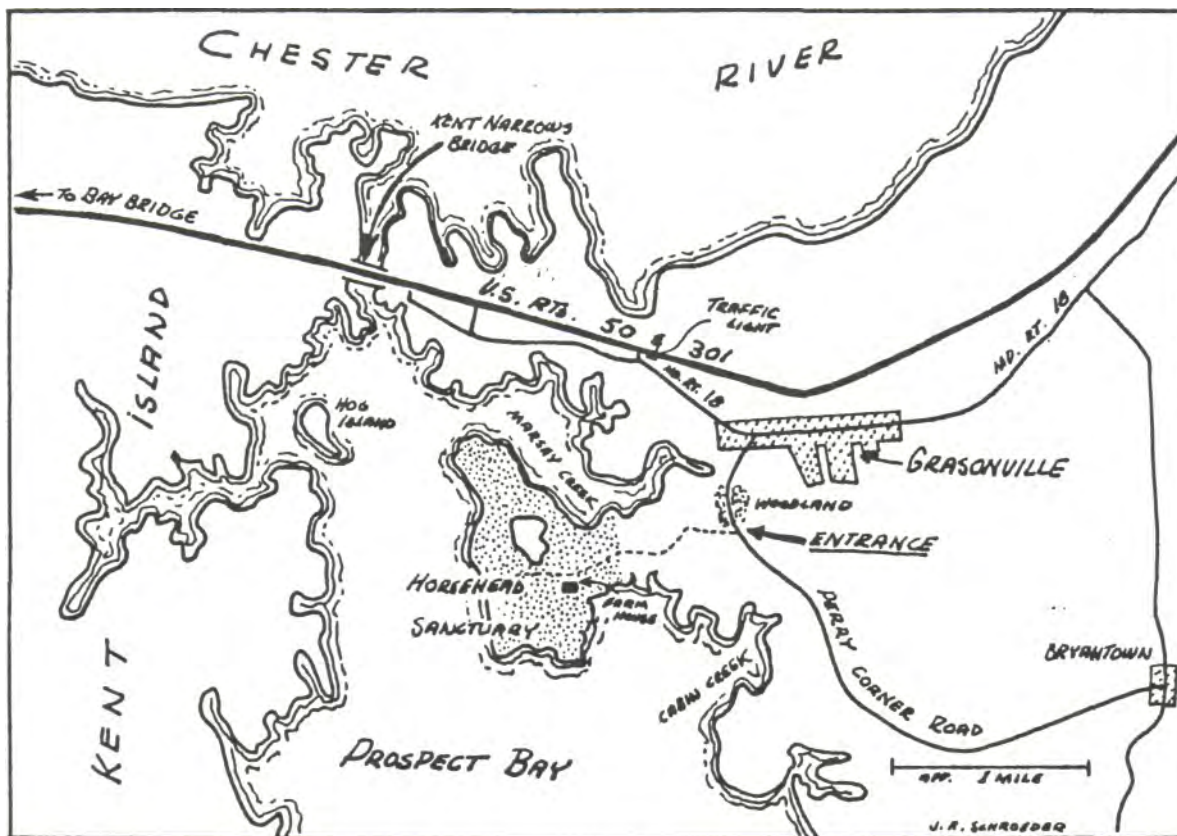
Pewe is about two-fifths vodka, one-fifth geology, one-fifth exploration, and one-fifth rafting. There's something in it for everyone, even an Allison DeGoes!

**CLARIFICATION OF POORLY-WORDED SENTENCE RE/ OHIO STATE AND BYRD PAPERS.** On page 6, we mentioned Ohio State taking possession of two-thirds of the Byrd papers. They will also be obtaining the other third, but couldn't get them into the truck on the 6th of September. So Ohio State is getting ALL available Byrd papers.

**LATE NEWS. GIRL SCOUT ADDENDUM.** Karen Prentice, runner-up Girl Scout, is also going to the Antarctic. Wonder if this means there will be two Boy Scouts next year?

**ICE CHIPS.** Just before going to press we called *Pete Burrill*, our immediate past President, and were aghast to find out that he had had a stroke in July. I knew he should have stayed in Pemaquid all summer! The good news is that he appears to be making a good recovery. It affected his speech and right side, but he is now walking, and will be going back to his alma mater, Bates College, for a meeting the end of this month. Another one of our past presidents, *George Doumani*, Byrd Station '59, got married over my violent objections. He married something very blonde, very beautiful, and much too young for George. If he survives this, he's in better shape than I suspect. They are living in Yemen where he has accepted a new assignment. George, eat your Wheaties and keep the oxygen bottle nearby! .... *WICKIUP*, the former fantastic retreat of the late Admiral Byrd in Sullivan, Maine burned down in July 1984 after a dog supposedly knocked over a lighted kerosene lantern. It was a 12,000 square foot, 2-story log cabin, on a 1315-acre estate which had about 23,750 feet on the southern shore of Big Tunk Lake. A court fight is going on right now as to who actually owns the property. . . . *Bergy Bits* saw *Ron Thoreson* in Montrose, Colorado this summer. Ron once ran the biological laboratory at McMurdo, but is now Head Ranger at Black Canyon National Monument. If you should ever be in Montrose, you might hear Ron and the Park Superintendent playing at the local laundromat. It's not Carnegie Hall or Nashville, but Ron thinks they make an effective combo, and the price is certainly right. When in Montrose, you should go to a popular cafeteria where they have the world's best peanut butter pie. Fantastic! .... The *POLAR DUKE* visited Palmer Station, 29-30 August, and is expected to call again in late September - all part of a trial to determine whether the *POLAR DUKE* could access Palmer during the winter. . . . The 9500-ton *VLADIVOSTOK* icebreaker liberated the *MIKHAIL SOMOV* on 3 August 1985 from her beleaguered, ice-locked position in Antarctic waters where she had been trapped with her 53 members since mid-March. They took off immediately for New Zealand for refueling before returning to Vladivostok. . . . *Al Fowler* is having a big year; not only did he get his second hole-in-one, but evidently his wife agreed to stick with him a while longer after they recently celebrated their 40<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary. . . . Fantastic cover on the September-October 1985 issue of *International Wildlife* showing a King penguin and chick, which must be the surliest, burliest, and meanest-looking chick that ever walked. Only a mother could love that fat little monster. . . . *Dotte Larsen*, our beloved whale spotteress, is off in Kenya, presumably looking for some whale fossils. She never stays home, which can be both good and bad for The Professor. One of *Dotte's* pictures - one of a polar bear - appears in the 1986 Sierra Club Wildlife calendar. Congratulations! .... *Ruth Siple* tried to subscribe to FEAM so she could get a copy of the second issue, but she was turned down, and received her \$50 back! That man has some real problems..... *Alice Dater* is going on a barge cruise up the Rhine in early October. She's a real swinger, and no grass grows under her feet. . . . *David Kellogg* is in a family way. Now the question is whether this one will also be named for some polar explorer. . . . With *Ken Moulton* hanging it all up, I wonder if any American will ever eclipse his number of trips to Antarctica. *John Katsufakis* might do it, possibly *George Denton*, but I don't think *Charlie Bentley* will make it. Are there any other heir-apparents? *Tony Gow*? *Phil Kyle*? *Art Ford*? *Bill Cassidy*?

**DIRECTIONS TO HORSEHEAD SANCTUARY:** From Washington, take Route 50 East; go across the Chesapeake Bay Bridge (Annapolis), continue approximately 5 miles; cross the Kent Narrows Bridge; at first light (Holly's Restaurant on left) turn RIGHT; turn LEFT on Route 18; turn RIGHT on Perry Corner Road (just past fire station); go down Perry Corner Road about one mile; you will see a sign on right for Horsehead Sanctuary, and a small dirt road; drive straight down that road until you come to a complex of old buildings where you can park your car. (See map below)



ORDERING INFORMATION

MEMORIAL LECTURE DINNER, October 10 (including Cocktails)	\$23 per person
MIDWINTER PICNIC AT HORSEHEAD SANCTUARY, October 12	\$10 per person
1986 USARP Calendar (15-month calendar)	\$6 each
1986 New Zealand Antarctic Calendar	\$6 each
Molenaar's McMurdo Sound Area Pictorial Map	\$7.50 each

Please make checks payable to ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

Vol. 85-86

November

No. 2

## A PRE-THANKSGIVING TREAT

*MODERN ICEBREAKER OPERATIONS*

by

Commander Lawson W. Brigham  
United States Coast Guard  
Liaison Officer to Chief of Naval Operations  
Washington, D.C.

on

*Tuesday evening, November 26, 1985*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation

18th and G Streets NW

Room 543

- *Light Refreshments* -

This presentation by one of this country's foremost experts on icebreakers should be a great attraction. It will first focus on the Soviet Arctic marine transportation system. Topics will include an overview of the Northern Sea Route, Soviet technical accomplishments, the USSR icebreaker fleet with impressions of sailing aboard the Soviet icebreaker DIKSON, historic Arctic voyages and future developments. Canadian operations in the Beaufort Sea and plans for the new Canadian Coast Guard POLAR 8 icebreaker will be discussed. U.S. POLAR class operations in the Alaskan Arctic and Antarctica will also be reviewed. The lecture will end with information concerning the requirements for new U.S. polar research icebreakers.

---

*Bring money and come in a joyful, buying spirit as we will be trying to sell out our stock of 1986 Antarctic calendars. They are only \$5 at the door (\$6 if mailed, and make excellent Christmas gifts. Molenaar's McMurdo Sound Area maps, another good buy, will be available at \$6.50 each (\$7.50 by mail).*



The following paragraphs were assembled to meet the fulfillment of a newsletter, but opinions expressed therein do not constitute an endorsement by the Society; they are only the loose thoughts of an Antarctic who hasn't been there since 1958. The writer is still commuting between a dental chair in Camden, Maine and the Society's Nerve Center in Arlington, Virginia, which is not conducive to gathering Antarctic news/ information. So why not help us out by sending in your news to the Society at the address shown on our letterhead? We do reserve all rights to edit dull, mundane stories! And please! if you move, send us your new address! Our Newsletters are not forwarded because they are sent "bulk mail."

**COMMANDER LAWSON W. BRIGHAM, UNITED STATES COAST GUARD, OUR SPEAKER.** Commander Brigham graduated from the Coast Guard Academy in 1970 and has had a most distinguished career serving the Coast Guard and this nation ever since, rising at one point to the exalted position of Sailing Coach at the Academy! He has a master of science degree from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute and is a distinguished graduate of the Naval War College. His tours of duty have included being navigator aboard the oceanographic cutter ROCKAWAY, command of the patrol boat POINT STEELE, command of the Great Lakes icebreaker MOBILE BAY, and teaching oceanography four years at the Academy. During his career he has been assigned to the Arctic and Antarctic aboard the polar icebreakers NORTHWIND, POLAR STAR, and POLAR SEA. From 1982 to this past June he served in the Ice Operations Division at the Coast Guard Headquarters as facilities manager of the nation's icebreaker fleet, and coordinated plans for the new U.S. polar icebreakers. He was also coordinator of a technical exchange program with Finland, and traveled extensively throughout the Baltic in 1983 sailing aboard Finnish, Swedish, and Soviet icebreakers.

Our Society has never really had a presentation just on icebreakers, although Captain Edwin MacDonald, an old icebreaker, was on our program back in June 1960, and my all-time-favorite-everything, Mike Benkert, retired Coast Guard admiral, spoke to us in January 1980 on something about which he was personally most highly qualified, activities of Coast Guard icebreaker officers and men when they go ashore. But Commander Brigham will give the first pure presentation on icebreakers, resplendent with color slides. This will be our last meeting until after Christmas, and it's time you guys and dolls get off your duffs and back our excellent lecture series. The price is right, the speakers great, and all that is required of you is a little get-up-and-go. Don't miss it! Be there!

**MEMORABLE MEMORIAL LECTURE BY AN OLD PRO.** In our 21st annual Memorial Lecture Mark Meier presented the hypothesis that we were all safe for the time being, that the infinitesimal rise in sea level was nothing for us to be concerned with personally. However, the fact that Mark is moving from Tacoma, Washington to Boulder, Colorado wasn't lost on his audience of about a hundred people. It was probably one of the most learned, thought-provoking Memorial Lectures given before the Society. Although he appeared to have covered all bases, a CBS science reporter buttonholed him after his presentation and interviewed him on tape for at least another fifteen minutes. Mark came back the following Tuesday and gave essentially the same lecture to a local group of the Audubon Society. The bottom line for Ant- arcticans is that the continent is apparently not wasting away, that, in fact, it

may be adding to its mass. Mark has recently completed a study for the Academy entitled *Glaciers, Ice Sheets and Sea Level: Effect of a CO<sub>2</sub>-Induced Climate Change*. It was a limited edition publication, already sold out, which is being reproduced by the Department of Energy for their extensive CO<sub>2</sub> mailings. The publication, however, can never show the time-lapse motion picture record of a surging Alaskan glacier which suddenly and rapidly retreated. It should be noted that Mark had predicted well in advance that it would be retreating, although the glacier was slow in getting the word from Mark and was several months late in fulfilling his prediction. Mark had a young thing with him whom he was passing off as his wife. Was she really his wife? If so, Mark must have surged into old age as she has retreated into youth!

**ALMOST-ANNUAL PICNIC WAS A WILDFOWL/GASTRONOMICAL SUCCESS, BUT POORLY ATTENDED.**

What did you Washingtonians do on Saturday, October 12th? We had a great attraction lined up for you all at the Wildfowl Trust of North America's Horsehead Sanctuary in Grasonville, Maryland, and most of you bypassed it. We had only twenty-nine there, including Ron Thoreson from Montrose, Colorado, Whale Spotteress Dotte Larsen and her travel benefactor, Bill, of Pittsford, New York, and Gene (Little America 57) Harter and his wife, Jennie, from Fort Wayne, Indiana. Bill Sladen devoted all afternoon to telling us all about the birds in the various gatherings, as well as describing future plans for the Sanctuary. The food was catered by Fisherman's Inn in Grasonville, and it was fantastic! Oyster lovers had their pick between oysters on the half shell and steamers, and the main table was a food lover's delight with broiled chicken, potatoes au gratin, green beans, potato salad, pasta salad, ambrosia salad, cole slaw, rolls and butter, coffee and cokes, and a delicious cake for dessert. There was so much that three generations of Meuniers couldn't wipe it out - Tony alone can eat as much as six stevedores! Ruth Siple thought the pasta salad was out-of-this-world, and when they divided up the leftover food at the end of the day, she walked out with a bucket of it! Those who were there thought it was a great place to visit, that the wildfowl, our host, and the food were all outstanding. Bergy Bits missed the lovely Dolores Sladen who is a majestic, lovely creature in her own right, but then again the high quality of the faithful few who did attend the picnic helped to make up for her absence. Are picnics out, or what was the reason the masses chose to avoid it? It was a great time of the year to be there - no mosquitoes, plenty of wildfowl, wandering white-tailed deer, and cool temperatures.

**PLEASE RENEW MEMBERSHIP IF YOU GET SECOND NOTICE.** Our Society is on its way towards "500" as we now have 490 members. The renewal rate has been good. We entered the year with 45% of our membership already "banked." So we had to send out only 258 bills on which we pleaded (in the good name of treasurer, Ruth Siple) for each person to consider multiple-year renewal. It worked, as 60% of the 147 who have renewed have done so for multiple years. That's great, tremendous, and we thank you! You know, it's the common guy/woman who is multiple-year renewing; those members of our Society who know where all the meals for the rest of their lives are coming from renew for only one year. When someone renews for four years, Bergy Bits blesses them, first for their kindness towards Ruth and me, then blesses them for their poverty. The 109 who haven't sent in their dues will get second notices with this Newsletter, and if you aren't planning to renew, how about dropping us a card so we won't waste any more of our time/your time bugging you for dues? Please! Bergy Bits considers Canada and New Zealand as two of the United States, based on the fact that mail to Canada is the same rate as for the States, and that we utilize Walt Seelig's privileges for getting mail to New Zealand. So Kiwis and Canadians can pay the same membership fees as do the rest of us.

**BUY, BUY, BUY.** The Society maintains its low dues by picking up pocket change from

the sale of calendars and from corporate memberships. So far this year we have sold over 200 calendars (134 New Zealand, 83 USAKP). That's the good news; the bad news is that we still have 66 New Zealand calendars, and it could be that Ruth and I might end up eating them for dessert on New Year's Day if you folks don't help us out with more orders. The New Zealand calendars are very nice and our price is right. We don't anticipate any leftover USARP calendars, as we hope the additional 30 which we recently ordered will be enough. As of this date, 30 October, all orders received in the Nerve Center have been filled, but we are temporarily out of USARP calendars.

**MOLENAAR'S POPULAR PICTORIAL MAP OF MCMURDO SOUND AREA.** Dee Molenaar<sup>1</sup>'s unique pictorial map of the McMurdo Sound area has proven to be a very popular item with veteran Antarcticans, who have reordered additional maps from us and sent along their praises. We have sold over a hundred, and have close to another hundred for sale (\$7.50 each). Again, this a fund raiser with a minimum markup, made possible by our buying early at a bulk price. It is a one-of-a-kind production, and is a very vivid eye-in-the-sky version of how the McMurdo area really looks. And the historical/ geographical description of Antarctica on the reverse side has all the information one needs to know about Antarctica to be an expert on the continent!!

**MASTERPIECE THEATRE'S "THE LAST PLACE ON EARTH."** Roland Huntford rides again in the six-part Masterpiece Theatre series dramatizing Scott's and Amundsen's 1910-11 trips to the South Pole. Isn't it hard to believe that the English would produce a film showing Captain Scott in such a poor light? Recent history has not been kind to Scott, but isn't it carrying it all a bit too far to make out that the real brain in the family was Kathleen Scott? It will be interesting to see how Masterpiece Theatre treats her relationship with Nansen while her husband was on the ice. But the really interesting part will be their interpretation of the last days of Scott in the tent. I wonder how much impact such a series will have on viewers. Bergy Bits has found it hard to follow who is saying what to whom with those accents. I also wonder where it was filmed. Masterpiece Theatre appears to be even more pro-Amundsen than Huntford was in Scott s Amundsen. Huntford wasn't overly kind towards Amundsen, but in comparison to Scott, Amundsen came out smelling like a rose. Scott may be dead, but he will never die, as his last words in his diary assured his immortality. Clever like a fox, right?

**THE XIIIth ANTARCTIC TREATY CONSULTATIVE MEETING (ATCM).** The XIIIth Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting was held in Brussels, Belgium from 7 to 18 October, 1985. It was preceded by a Special Consultative Meeting (SCM) the morning of 7 October which considered and approved applications for consultative status by the Peoples Republic of China and by the Oriental Republic of Uruguay.

The Xlllth ATCM thus convened with eighteen Consultative Parties (CP) and observers from the fourteen Non-Consultative Parties (NCP) participating. The meeting adopted an agenda covering twelve substantive items that were treated in two working groups. Mr. Rolph Andersen of Norway chaired a working group on the Operation of the Antarctic Treaty System (ATS); this working group prepared four recommendations, subsequently adopted in the plenary session on:

- Public availability of information about ATCM
- Biannual reports on the ATS
- Exchange of information
- Observer status of NCP at all ATCMs

Mr. Filipe Soares of Brazil chaired a second working group on environmental matters; this working group prepared eleven recommendations, subsequently adopted in plenary

- on:
- Code of conduct
  - Additional protective arrangements
  - Siting of stations
  - Specially protected areas (5 recommendations)
  - Sites of special scientific interest (3 recommendations)

A sixteenth recommendation adopted in plenary added seven new sites to the list of historic monuments in Antarctica. A detailed final report will be published in the four official languages (English, French, Spanish and Russian) by the host government. (Submitted by Joseph E. Bennett, DPP)

**WILKES COMES ALIVE IN SMITHSONIAN EXHIBITION, 14 NOVEMBER 1985 - 9 NOVEMBER 1986.**

The Natural History Building of the Smithsonian Institution celebrates its seventy-fifth anniversary by presenting a major exhibition, in the Evans Gallery, ground floor, that traces the history of the epic Wilkes expedition to the South Seas and Antarctica. In conjunction with its official opening on 14 November, there will be 1) a two-day symposium on Men of Daring: Triumph of Exploration on 14-15 November which is cosponsored by the National Museum of Natural History and the Smithsonian Society; 2) a lecture on 22 November by Dr. Herman Viola, renowned authority on the Wilkes expedition and the principal curator of the special exhibition; and 3) a book, *Magnificent Voyagers: The U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-42* will be published in conjunction with the exhibition.

Any Antarctic worth his/her salt will want to see this exhibition on his/her next trip to Washington, as this will be a big one. In fact, this is going to be the largest temporary show (fourteen hundred objects related to the Wilkes expedition) ever organized by the National Museum of History. More than forty individuals and institutions have lent materials for the exhibition, which is being sponsored by a generous grant from the Atlantic Richfield Foundation and the Smithsonian Special Exhibitions Trust Fund.

Lt. Charles Wilkes, a daring, colorful, and often controversial commander, led the expedition whose mission was to explore the coast, islands, harbors, shoals, and reefs of the South Seas. Six U.S. naval vessels had nine civilian scientists who joined naval personnel in the first joint peacetime scientific endeavor. The expedition lasted four years, covered 87,000 miles, and lost two ships, one of which went down with all hands while rounding Cape Horn. Two officers were killed by Fijians on Malolo Island. Scientific reports and atlases, charts, and maps were among the important results of this expedition. Also of lasting interest were the thousands of plant and animal specimens and ethnographic objects collected by the young scientists. Fifteen years after the voyage, the Smithsonian Institution in 1857 took possession of the collections, which became the foundation for the present study collections at the National Museum of Natural History.

The symposium on 14-15 November will be in the Baird Auditorium, \$30 for Associate members, \$45 for nonmembers. The program will open on the 14th at 3 PM with a paper by William Goetzmann of the University of Texas at Austin on *The Age of Discovery*, and will be followed at 4 PM by Stephen Jay Gould of Harvard speaking on *The Essentiality of Field Studies*. There will be three papers on the morning of the 15th, starting at 9:30 AM with H. Lewis McKinney of Kansas on *Humboldt and His Followers in South America*, then William Stanton of Pittsburgh on *The U.S. Exploring Expedition*, and ending with Mary Lawson of Toronto on *Agassiz's Expedition to Brazil as a Challenge to Darwinism*. In the afternoon Harold L. Burstyn of Rutgers opens at 2 PM with *British Science Goes to Sea: The Challenge Expedition*. Then Trever H. Levere of Toronto talks on *Exploration of the Canadian Arctic in the 19th Century*. Our own Stephen J. Pyne will speak at 3:45 PM on *Heart of Whiteness: Exploration of Antarctica*. Steve will be followed by Clayton R. Koppes of Oberlin on *Men and*

*Machines in the Exploration of the Solar System*. Incidentally, Steve has completed his manuscript on his Antarctic book, *The Ice: A Journey to Antarctica*, though there is no firm publication date as yet.

All in all it looks like a great program - the exhibition, the symposium, Dr. Viola's lecture, and the new book. Dr. Viola presented a talk on Lt. Wilkes at one of our Society meetings several years ago, and he was a great delight. If any of you Washingtonians haven't heard Viola on Wilkes, be sure to go to Baird Auditorium at noon on Friday, the 22nd. It's free, and we guarantee that he will be well worth it!

**BRUCE MOLNIA GOES TO WASHINGTON.** When W. Timothy Hushen left Washington as Staff Director of the Polar Research Board to cast his luck with Jim Zumberge and the Arctic Commission in Los Angeles, it resulted in his position being sliced up and divided three ways. A small slice of Tim, -20% of his time-, will still be shown on the books at PRB. The main brunt of the work will be done by the current incumbent, Shere Abbott, who has the responsibility for the biological/botanical aspects, and by Bruce Molnia, who will assume leadership over the physical and geophysical sciences on 10 November 1985. Shere has been on the Washington polar scene long enough so we don't feel we have to give you her statistics, although they are good. Bruce, however, will be making his debut as a Washington bureaucrat after a multi-faceted, Alaska-oriented career with the U.S. Geological Survey, Bureau of Land Management, and the National Parks Service. He currently is Deputy Chief of the Data Production and Distribution Branch of the EROS Data Center, Sioux Falls, North Dakota,

Bruce is from the New York City concrete jungles, and graduated from the State University of New York at Binghamton where he majored in geology. He picked up his masters at Duke University in 1969, and his PhD at the University of South Carolina in 1972, with some studies being taken at Cornell University. In 1973 he accepted a position in the Los Angeles Continental Shelf Office of the Bureau of Land Management, but left there the following year to join the U.S. Geological Survey in Menlo Park. In 1976-77-78 he apparently worked for the National Parks Service, and was involved in many on-site studies in Alaska. In 1979-80 he did a lot of work in Glacial Bay. He joined EROS in 1983, and has been there ever since.

Bruce made over a hundred trips to Alaska to investigate offshore and onshore geological and geophysical problems. He has authored a book on Alaskan glaciers, and has written seventy-nine scientific publications. He recently edited a book on glacial marine sedimentation. Bruce prepared thirteen slide sets which are used as teaching aids in high schools and colleges. He is an Adjunct Professor at California State University at Northridge, and has at one time or another taught at Amherst and Mt. Holyoke. In between these scholarly pursuits, he managed to find time to produce and raise four youngsters, two of whom are still with him and his wife Mary. It is our understanding that Bruce has an IPA appointment to the Polar Research Board for the next two years, and we are looking forward to his arrival. (Bergy Bits took the above over the phone from Bruce's associate, Rita, on 29 October, and we think we have things relatively close - close enough for this column!)

**M.V. ICEBIRD, WORLD'S FIRST SPECIALLY BUILT POLAR RESUPPLY SHIP.** The two newest members of our Society are Lawrence E. Cosgriff of Abingdon, Maryland and Captain Ewald Brune of Gromitz, West Germany. The former serves as the North American Representative of the Antarktis-Und Spezialfahrt-Schiffahrts-gesellschaft mbH (Antarctic and Special Transport Shipping Company) of West Germany, and Captain Brune is an experienced West German Master Mariner who captained the maiden voyage of ICEBIRD to Antarctica last year. Cosgriff, an old Antarctic, having served as a deck officer aboard the USNS PRIVATE JOHN R. TOWLE, sent us material on the ICEBIRD which seems appropriate to have in this issue since the upcoming lecture is on icebreakers.

Besides, everyone likes ships, and it's timely, as the ship was only launched a year ago last month.

The ICEBIRD is 109 meters long and has a revolutionary V-shaped hull which gives the ship the same capabilities as a medium-class icebreaker. She can move through solid ice up to 90 centimeters thick, and through almost solid one-year-old ice up to 1.5 meters. Supposedly, when she has to, she can break through ice ridges 6 meters thick and 25 meters wide. She has a temperature-controlled double skin for both the cargo hold and the engine room which is maintained by circulating preheated fuel around the ship. The hull is fitted with fins at the stern to protect the variable pitch propeller from ice damage. Blades are individually mounted, and can be changed under water without removing oil from the shaft. She carries a helicopter on a fully designated flight deck with fueling station. The special strengthened deck is able to handle a Sea King or any helicopter with a 26-meter-diameter rotation blades. For additional safety, the ship's flight deck is fitted with its own foam-based fire fighting system. It's a fuel-efficient ship, incorporating an isometric stern, which helps the ship achieve a remarkably low consumption figure of 7.6 tons a day at 10-11 knots.

Twin deck hatch covers also serve as pontoons, coining complete with an ice-strengthened pusher barge. There are two 40-ton cranes which, when working in tandem, can handle 72 tons. The cranes have a 25-meter reach, which allows the ship to put personnel ashore by basket. The forward crane is also a crow's nest. The cranes, hatch covers, superstructure, lifeboats, and davits are made from special, resistant steel. The ship has a high level of leakage stability. Two of the ship's seven watertight compartments can be full of water without the ship suffering a crippling loss of stability. Covered lifeboats that can carry 57 people have skis fitted underneath so they can be dragged across the ice - Sir Ernest, eat your heart out! Four-hundred dollar immersion suits can help victims endure icy Antarctic waters five times longer than normal (but who knows what's normal, not even Murray Hamlet!)

The ICEBIRD has a detachable three-deck accommodation module which is fully equipped and can house up to 93 scientific personnel or passengers. The top deck of the module has three-berth cabins with their own toilets and showers - for top level scientists. Cabins have seats that convert to single beds, as well as beds that pull down from the wall. The middle deck has four-berth cabins, but they have to share toilet and shower facilities. There is a large recreational room on the middle deck where one can enjoy liquid libations, watch television, or, Heaven forbid, even read something worthwhile from the ship's library. The bottom deck of the module has a 50-seat cafeteria. On the side opposite the cafeteria is a hospital, especially designed to treat frostbite victims. Temperature can be lowered to freezing, then raised gradually, reducing the risk of shock in those suffering from exposure. Looks like they'll be able to save the patients, although they might lose a few doctors in the process! The module has its own engine room which provides fresh water and independent power for lighting, heating, and air conditioning. Underneath this deck is a gymnasium in one of the cargo holds.

The permanent superstructure has the captain's quarters and crew (22 members) accommodations. Sounds like an excellent idea keeping the sandcrabs in the detachable modules away from the ship's officers and crew, as long as some seaman doesn't get mad at some scientist and unbolts the detachable module some night, pushing the whole shebang overboard. The bridge has been ergonomically designed (is this good?), and Captain Brune's station supposedly resembles the driver's seat of an oversized Porsche. Too bad it doesn't have the room of a 62 Fairlane! The communication system is all state-of-the-art. One could say they engaged in a little overkill when the pusher barge was equipped with its own satellite navigation system. There is one other plus - if you want to rent this ship for your next cruise, the beer is German.

**FORMER VX-6 PILOT MISSING OFF COAST OF SANTA BARBARA.** Retired LCDR Joseph Detwiler apparently died in an airplane crash at sea on October 3, 1985. He was a private pilot for Sonoma Tech Company and was gathering air samples off the coast of California between San Miguel Island and the Mandalay Power Plant, four miles north of Oxnard, when the plane disappeared. The last radio contact was 8:45 PM, and there were no problems at that time. However, a red flare was reportedly seen at 11:30 PM fifteen miles north of Santa Rosa Island. He was aircraft commander of the 2nd Super Connie (C-121), #131659, attached to VX-6 in 1962. He was Officer-in-Charge of Christchurch Detachment VX-6, January-April 1963, and flew various missions to Hallett, Byrd, and the South Pole, 1962-66. His home address was 1491 Elnora Court, Los Altos, California 94022 for those who may want to write to his family.

**ANTARCTIC COAL MEASURES STUDY GROUP (N.S.W., AUSTRALIA).** This group was informally established (and still is informal) about 5 years ago giving an identity to some old coal geologists and stratigraphers working on coal-bearing sequences in the Beacon rocks of Antarctica. Currently Barrie McKelvey is all hyped up to go off for his tenth (yes, tenth) field season in the Transantarctic Mountains. He is in the team with Peter Webb from Ohio State working on the Sirius tillite. The old firm of Webb & McKelvey has now been going for 28 years.

Cliff McElroy and Toby Rose have two papers in press - one on Antarctic Coal Potential and one on Beacon stratigraphy with accompanying detailed geological map. This follows their more recent work, sponsored by NSF, in the Beacon Heights area in 1980-81, following earlier work in the mid-60<sup>1</sup>s, with colleague Kerry Whitby. John Bryan and Kerry continued the geological mapping to the north of this work in 1982-83 and Toby and Graham Bradley likewise in 1984-85. These last two expeditions were sponsored by the Ross Dependency Research Committee, New Zealand, and the work greatly benefitted from the inclusion of New Zealanders in the parties. We hope to keep the field work going in spite of old age creeping up on some of us; in the meantime, we're doing a lot of lab work and writing up. (Submitted by C.T. McElroy)

**THE CHINALIZATION OF MORT AND JOANNE TURNER.** When Mort Turner retired from the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation at the end of last year he had visions of staying on at the Foundation as a retired annuitant until they could find a replacement for him. But there was a hiring freeze and he suddenly found himself unceremoniously out on the streets of Washington. This was a bit of a shock as he had been a pillar in the office since its earliest days; in fact, only the aging Ken Moulton preceded him into the office. But things have a way of sometimes working out for the best, and they probably did in this case. Joanne had already been invited to take part in a paleontological expedition to Southwest China to hunt for fossil dinosaurs, mammals, and small reptiles from Triassic-age rock. She thought with special training that she could make something out of her husband, as he did have a strong back and was in good health. She prevailed upon the Chinese Academy of Sciences and the expedition to let Mort go along to do the geology of the dinosaur area. So in mid-March they flew to Beijing where they met the other three American scientists. Then with four Chinese scientists they flew to Kunming, the capital of the Yunnan Province, in SW China. This was the China end of the Burma and Lido roads during World War II. There they transferred to a minibus and with an accompanying jeep carrying the field gear, they traveled another 100 km to the west to an area near the small town of Lufeng.

The expedition worked for six weeks in the Lufeng area successfully collecting fossils of dinosaurs, mammal-like reptiles, lizards, and small crocodiles, all from Upper Triassic and Lower Jurassic rocks. They were the first foreigners permitted to work in this area since the PRC was established in 1949. Mort made a detailed geologic map of the area, while Joanne did the record photography, helped with the

fossil research, and assisted in the geologic mapping. When the rest of the American scientists returned home, the Turners returned to Beijing by train with the Chinese scientists to continue discussions with the Chinese Academy of Sciences on a possible cooperative program of their own. Both Mort and Joanne had been interested in the problem of early man (Pre-Larry Gould, that is), in the Americas, and the two of them had actually spent six weeks working together on Pleistocene-age sites in the northern Rocky Mountains in Idaho. What they learned there, combined with their knowledge of early sites in China, suggested that a project comparing Chinese Pleistocene sites with those of seemingly comparable age in the northern Rockies would be valuable, especially if Chinese scientists could be involved in the western North American field work. The discussions with the Chinese scientists were promising, and plans were made for Mort and archeologist Rob Bonnichson, Director of the Center for the Study of Early Man at the University of Maine at Orono, to visit China in October (1985). Then Joanne and Mort left China by way of Burma and Thailand where they looked at research on early man in those areas. Here Mort ran into his only real problem on the whole trip, keeping Joanne from spending their accrued wealth on precious gems which are in the Bangkok market. As many of you know, Joanne designs and sells her own line of jewelry, and she was like a kid in a candy store in Bangkok.

On October 1st Mort and Rob Bonnichson flew to Beijing where they conducted three weeks of negotiations and field investigations of potential research sites in Inner Mongolia and Central Asia. As we go to press (31 October) Mort is back in Washington with a chronic case of Chinese jet lag. Mort says life has never been more hectic, but on the other hand he is especially happy in retirement as it means that he and Joanne are finally able to work together (violin music, maestro!).

But Mort also had a good career with NSF. During his years with the Antarctic program he managed research projects in every discipline, especially in the early years when he and Tom Jones were the only scientists on the staff. Mort's interests always went beyond the bureaucratic greed to process proposals. He had a deep interest in science and the scientists involved and, in particular, tried to support as many good and innovative researchers as was possible with the available funds. He was particularly interested in continental drift and paleoclimate, even when they were considered unorthodox subjects, and encouraged research along those lines whenever possible. For example, many of the early breakthroughs in plate tectonics came from ELTANIN data and from paleoclimate records of the deep Greenland and Byrd Station ice cores and glacial geological work in the polar areas.

The Antarctic continent has developed into a source of scientific information of worldwide significance. Many of the projects in Antarctica have produced basic information for significant breakthroughs in applied research in the rest of the world. Mort is proud to have helped to support many of the scientists who have worked there. While he misses the stimulation that came with the constant contact with researchers on the leading edge of science, he is enjoying tremendously the challenges of his own research, and searching for evidence of the time and circumstances of the peopling of the Americas. (Draft submitted by Mort; family interrelationships concocted by Bergy Bits).

**FINN RONNE'S SPIRIT LIVES ON.** Karen Ronne Tupek, the only daughter of Jackie and Finn Ronne, has a very acute case of penguinmania; It is in its most advanced stage, and beyond any help from any of the modern wonder drugs. It manifests itself every time she sees something with a penguin design, resulting in an automatic, wallet-reaching reflex action. Recently while walking through an old-line Washington store named Woodward & Lothrop, she noticed a Christmas tree loaded with penguin decorations. After all, it was the Christmas season -the first week in October- so she wasn't aghast until she looked at the top of the tree and saw its crown of "North Pole." Her first reaction was BUY, and buy she did, a hundred dollars worth of



fuzzy little penguins and crystal penguins. Her rational action after buying was to raise a little hell with a store who didn't know one pole from another, so she wrote the president of Woodies, and she also wrote a columnist with the Washington Post, giving them a little lesson on polar geography. Incidentally, Karen's son is now two years old, and she has another one on the way, due for an early spring debut. Karen is her father's own daughter in another way, she is a very accomplished skier. The Ronnes are taking great delight in the Masterpiece Theatre production on Scott and Amundsen, and well they should, as Karen's grandfather, Martin, was a member of Amundsen's ice party at Framheim. Jackie tells me she saw the whole series in Norway this past summer, and says that Masterpiece Theatre sticks to Huntford's version as to how Scott met his end.

**SOCIETY EXPEDITIONS WILL TAKE YOU BEYOND ANTARCTICA.** While watching the morning news on TV on 30 October, we heard that Society Expeditions, our sole corporate member, is getting into space travel. It seems that a space vehicle is going to be made or is in the process of being made, and Society Expeditions hopes to be able to offer you a day in space orbiting the world for only \$50,000. How about that! And to think in my lifetime mail was delivered by a horse-drawn carriage, the ice man actually brought hunks of ice for the refrigerator, and family doctors made house calls! But with all this space technology, how come someone can't come up with a stickless snow shovel?

**SOCIETY TIE.** Things haven't worked out here at all, for one reason or another, but it has not been scrapped. I think it should be the highest priority in the Society for the next six months, as something might be better than nothing. There is still a faint hope that a well-known bird man will consent to draw a design for us, although at this point in time I'm not optimistic.

**DEEP FREEZE I COMES ABOARD.** Ruth Siple went to Dave Canham's Call to Quarters of all Deep Freeze I personnel last August down in Norfolk as a hundred-odd men, wives, and children gathered to celebrate their 30th anniversary (see September 1985 Newsletter) . Ruth took along some application blanks and a sturdy whip, and she corralled quite a few of them into joining our Society. We're real happy to have them aboard as we need more Navy personnel. Welcome Charlie Bevilacqua, Robert Chaudoin, Audrey Garrett, Pat McCormick, Donald Scott, Bill Stockton, and William Stroup, plus Mel Havener, Deep Freeze II at the South Pole. If any of you have any good stories about old Dave Canham, George Dufek, or anyone else which might be of interest, send them on in and we'll publish them!

**SIPLE STATION FUTURE LOOKS PROMISING.** At the recent Polar Research Board meeting, the astute and personable Lou Lanzerotti of Bell Telephone Laboratories was talking about the growing importance of Siple Station. It seems that there is serious consideration being given to the station being internationalized or becoming a national laboratory. So it looks like it will become a permanent station, and naturally Ruth is very happy about that.

**WANNA INVEST SOME MONEY WITH LOU DEGOES?** The chain-smoking, old football warrior with the bad knee, former Executive Secretary of the Polar Research Board, Lou DeGoes, wants to talk to you if you have money you want to invest in real estate. He is Vice President of Kino Development of America, Inc. which is developing Bahia Kino in Sonora, Mexico, a residential/recreational project. They own 4,100 acres valued at \$130 million plus. Everything is on track and they are about to issue a formal offering to potential investors - 25% return on one-year investments. The offering cir-

cular is being prepared and follows guidelines provided by the Security Exchange Commission and the State of Washington Real Estate Commission. If you have had enough snow and ice, and want to look into Bahia Kino as either a home or as an investment, Lou wants to hear from you. It's Louis DeGoes, 10900 Northeast Eighth Street, Suite 900, Bellevue, Washington 98004, telephone 206-747-7817.

**ERRATA, MAX BRITTON, NOT MAX BREWER.** In our last Newsletter, prepared in great haste, we credited Max Brewer with the fastest erection (tent) on the Pewe<sup>1</sup> Colorado Rafting Expedition of 1985. Over half of the Newsletters went out with the correct Max, but some went out with the incorrect Max. Both Maxes are synonymous with the Arctic, and in our haste to get the Newsletter on the street, we blew it. Also, some copies got Pre-Cambrian rather than Precambrian, but who cares about that!

**ICE CHIPS.** *Bert Crary* seems to be doing just fine, although it has been a long road back. The physical therapy is behind him, but he still goes to speech therapy. He's around 160 pounds, and wants to get back into his fighting weight of 180 pounds. . . . *Dick Cameron*, the nomadic Antarctic, is moving out of Washington early in 1986. Back in his bachelor days between marriages Dick was justly famous for all the beautiful single girls he seemingly had at his beck and call. Going to his house for a Christmas party was like going to a Playboy mansion - they were all over the place. Probably he had to hire them to be there, but they were there! He recently came back from a visit to the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in Leningrad. He and Sally will be living in some place called Collinsville, Illinois, across the great Mississippi from St. Louis. We're going to miss both Dick and Sally. . . *Rudy Honkala* has found ways and means of ferreting out obscure used-book stores and finding Antarctic books - by delivering automobiles all over the country. . . We understand that *Line Washburn* wants to sell his home and move elsewhere. It seems that this decision was made shortly after Colin Bull moved into the same neighborhood, and, as the saying goes, there went the neighborhood. Incidentally, if any of you folks are interested in selling your Antarctic library, contact Colin as he is into polar books (9219 S.E. 33rd Place, Mercer Island, Washington 98040). . . Letters from 18th-century British explorer *Capt. James Cook*, and other documents about his famous voyages, were sold at auction at Sotheby last summer for \$181,200. That was roughly the same price range as Ohio State University paid for the papers of the late Admiral Richard B. Byrd. . . . The *Vernon Houk* who got a lot of ink last year relative to lead in gasoline is the very same *Vernon Houk* who was doctor at the South Pole in 1958. *Bergy Bits* never thought he would make good, as he was born of money and was sort of a mommy's little boy, but he is/was Acting Director of the Center for Environmental Health in the Center for Disease Control in Atlanta. *Houk* ran a nationwide program that screened millions of children for lead poisoning and directed attention to those needing help. One year the program screened 550,000 children and identified 26,000 with elevated lead levels. . . . *Rachel Weiss* writes that plans for the IMAGING ANTARCTICA exhibition are going well, with responses remaining enthusiastic and encouraging. She has received a contract from NSF for the preparation of the scientific portion of the exhibition, which she writes "promises to be beautiful, exciting, and also informative." . . . . *Jim Bergstrom*, deputy Naval commander at McMurdo in 1956, is being taken to the Antarctic to help celebrate the 30th anniversary of the construction of McMurdo Station and Deep Freeze I. *Dave Canham* was the original choice as he was the senior Navy man at McMurdo that year, but he has some physical problems and could not pass the physical. . . *Henry and Frances Heyburn* recently coauthored a book, "Postcards of the Falkland Islands, A Catalogue: 1900-1959" which is beautifully done. Over 340 postcards are identified, with two-thirds of them being illustrated. It's available for \$US20.90 through the Picton Publishing House, Citadel Works, Bath Road, Chippenham, Wiltshire SN15 2AB. *Henry* has been in love with the Falklands longer than he has been with his wife,

as the Falklands go back to when he was twelve years old and didn't know about girls. During the Argentine occupation he and Frances formed the Kentucky Committee for the Falkland Islands which raised and distributed \$4,500 to various Falkland-related organizations. The Heyburns live at 3918 Leland Road, Louisville, Kentucky 40207. .... *Alice Dater* is becoming a better traveler, and soon she will be able to leave home without our worrying about her. Remember two years ago she fell overboard in McMurdo Sound and all her wild antics of the past septuagenarian years flashed through her mind as she thought she was going to meet her Maker. This year all she lost was her rain cap while going through one of the locks on a barge trip through the Lowlands in Europe .... *John Millard* (86 Broadway Avenue, Apt. 18, Toronto, Ontario, Canada M4P 1T4) is an enterprising devil who assigns himself special, difficult Antarctic studies from time to time (such as the survey of all copies of "Aurora Australis"). Right now he is researching the publishing history of "The Worst Journey in' the World" and is seeking information about reviews of the book. He sent us a copy of H.L. Mencken's review which appeared in *The American Mercury* for September 1930. I think John should talk to Ralph Lenton about his thoughts on certain passages in the book, as Ralph once visited George Bernard Shaw's home in the U.K. and supposedly saw passages from the book written in Shaw's handwriting. Shaw and Cherry-Garrard were close friends, and what are good friends for if not to help you out? .... *Dr. Monica Kristensen*, the young, attractive Norwegian glaciologist who was going to lead the 90 Degrees South Expedition this austral summer, was injured in an automobile accident and hospitalized. So her plans to follow Amundsen's route to the South Pole had to be scrapped, at least for this season .... Meanwhile, the two Britishers, *Robert Swan* and *Roger Mear*, were still in the McMurdo Sound area in late October, waiting for good weather so they could take off on their Footsteps of Scott Expedition to the South Pole. It looks like they could possibly leave at about the same time as Scott cleared Hut Point, 1 November . . . *George Doumani*, our official Yemen correspondent, writes that Yemen is a geologist's dream, and the green and rugged mountains are extremely spectacular. Sanae is about 7,200 feet in elevation, and the weather is great.

**OH HOW SWEET IT WAS!** It's not very Christian-like to enjoy revenge, but I let it all hang out when the Kansas City Royals beat those St. Louis Cardinals in the 7th game of the World Series by the outrageous score of 11-0. You see, when I was a kid those same Cardinals, who were popularly known then as the Gas House Gang, beat my beloved Detroit Tigers in the 7th game of the World Series in 1934 by the score of 11-0. I went to bed crying that night. This year I went to bed with a great big smile on my face. Thank you, Mr. Howser, thank you dearly for winning it in the same style for the same little kid! (Written only for baseball fanatic, Henry "BAE I" Harrison.)

**HOMEWORK ASSIGNMENT.** "Why Whales Leap" by Hal Whitehead - *Scientific American*, March 1985; "The Ecology of the Southern Ocean" by Richard M. Laws - *American Scientist*, January-February 1985; "The Antarctic Ice" by Uwe Radok - *Scientific American*, August 1985.

**LATE NEWS.** The United States was involved in late October in an ill-fated mercy flight to Davis Station to pick up an Aussie who had been severely burned. The C-130 made the flight from McMurdo and picked up the victim, but he was in bad shape and died before they could get back to McMurdo..... The weather has been unusually bad at McMurdo this spring and has delayed deployment of personnel. We understand that they hope to reopen Siple Station close to 1 November and also to get into the South Pole about the same time.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

## Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

## Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

## Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

---

Vol. 85-86

January

No. 3

---

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY FINALLY RECOGNIZES ATMOSPHERIC CHEMISTRY!

## A VALENTINE EVE SPECIAL

ATMOSPHERIC CHEMISTRY MEASUREMENTS IN THE ANTARCTIC

by

Dr. Dagmar R. Cronn

Associate Professor - Associate Research Chemist  
Laboratory for Atmospheric Research  
College of Engineering  
Washington State University  
Pullman, Washington

on

*Thursday evening, February 13, 1986*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
Room 543

*- Light Refreshments -*

Dr. Cronn is a veteran Antarctic who has been actively involved in Antarctic research for the past decade, having spent four austral summers in Antarctica, 1977-78, 1980-81, 1981-82, and 1984-85. Her interests are widespread: Antarctic meteorology and air chemistry, climatic change caused by anthropogenic emissions, analyses of trace gases, stratospheric ozone depletion, and tropospheric/stratospheric exchanges. But she is also into campus administration, being Vice-President of the Faculty Senate. Dr. Cronn's degrees are from the University of Washington in Seattle - bachelor's and master's in chemistry, and doctorate in atmospheric chemistry from their Civil Engineering Department. We have high hopes that fellow colleagues of Dr. Cronn's on the Division of Polar Programs' Advisory Committee for Polar Programs will see fit to attend her lecture. We want wall-to-wall people - the more the merrier.

MARK YOUR CALENDAR NOW!

*If you move, PLEASE send us your new address!!*

This is a completely biased, IGY-prejudiced assemblage of bits of information which may or may not be of interest, depending on your own biases and background. It is the Non-Voice of the Antarctic Society, but it does fill sheets of paper and we pass it off as a newsletter. Those of you who have complaints about its contents can always send us your material, and chances are that it will get published in some form - although perhaps not recognizable to you. We do need current information about you people and your programs, so please let us know what you are all doing.

**LAWSON BRIGHAM, A FOUR-STAR COMMANDER.** Commander Brigham gave a great presentation on icebreakers at our November meeting. It was very well organized - no snow job - and most complete. I have the feeling that everyone loves ships, and that icebreakers fascinate people by both their power and their ability to continue rolling even when tied up to a dock! We had a good turnout, and it was certainly great to see beautiful slides of so many different classes of world icebreakers. I was happy that my friend Mike Benkert, a retired Coast Guard admiral, and former president of American Institute of Merchant Shipping (AIMS) was there. When Commander Brigham was talking about women on today's icebreakers, Mike commented, "I had enough trouble in my day with women scientists, I don't think I could stand it today." Probably so, Mike. Commander Brigham was very well received, and the nearly full house kept him and his bride, Ellen there for at least an hour afterwards asking questions.

**MEMBERSHIP.** We indicated earlier that we might make it to 500 during 1985-86, although it didn't appear likely. We have twenty-four new members, but our delinquent-deadwood list is longer. We list their names here in one last effort to keep them aboard.

Anderson, Duwayne	Fischer, Viola	Litwak, John	Troxel, Charles
Belknap, David	Grew, Priscilla	Murcray, Frank H.	Tuck, Peg
Boutin, Katherine	Heinz, Lisa	Riordan, Allen	Zapol, Warren
Brown, Jane	Holm-Hansen, Osmund		Zohn, Harry
Chapman, Al	Inderbitzen, Tony	Siefka, Erik	
Crumrine, Art	Kelmelis, John	Small, Bryan	
Ege, John	Kessler, Carl	Sparkman, Jim	
Eisner, Bob	Rosters, John	Stuart, William	
Erickson, Erik	Leinmiller, Mark	Trabucco, William	

From the bottom of our mercenary hearts we thank all those who renewed for multiple years - actually 60 percent whose dues came up for renewal this year did - altogether a total of 234 have already paid next year's dues. Fantastic! Keep it up! And listen, you all, when you move, PLEASE send us your new address right away! We do not appreciate having to mail out another whole set of newsletters just because you didn't send us your change of address. (This is a muchly watered-down interpretation by RJS of what I really wrote - PCD)... No more calendars this year! We had good sales this past winter, and we hope your calendars arrived in good shape. Incoming comments from those who got both calendars seemed to indicate a strong preference for the New Zealand calendar. The USARP calendar needs editing; there's bad stuff

in it - like for today, 11 January, it says the South Pole had its record high of -2° F. Bad mistake, real bad - not even close to the max record.

**1986 MEMORIAL LECTURE IN SAN DIEGO, PROBABLY 24 JUNE.** Jim Zumberge, President of SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research), and Occasionally-on-Campus-President of the University of Southern California, has invited Claude Lorius. to give our annual Memorial Lecture in San Diego at the time of SCAR's XIX Meeting in June 1986. The tentative date is 24 June, and the subject suggested by Gentleman Jim would be on climatic change over the last 160,000 years as reconstructed from deep ice cores from Antarctica. There will be more on this later, but since a couple of people in the San Francisco area have indicated they would be interested in going to San Diego, we are letting you know- now that everyone is "moving out" on it. Relative to Lorius, a funny thing happened in Helsinki at the IUGG meetings held right after the IGY. I was sitting with a former cohort at Little America, the late glacial meteorologist, Dr. Herfried Hoinkes of the University of Innsbruck, and the late Dr. Paul A. Siple with whom you are all familiar, when Lorius got up to give his paper. He read the first sentence in English, and immediately switched to French for the rest of the paper. Dr. Hoinkes knew some English when he went to Antarctica, and, being a quick learner but not very discriminating, he immediately became very proficient in the Navy's version of English. After all, there were 85 Navy men at Little America V that year. As soon as Lorius switched to French, Hoinkes immediately quipped rather loudly that he had fouled up, although not in those specific words. As I recall, it was the first time that Dr. Siple had met Dr. Hoinkes, and my innate sense of humor got a kick out of his pronouncement in front of the Boy Scout of Antarctica. We trust that Lorius's English may have improved over the years, and that he will be able to give the Memorial Lecture in English. Otherwise, I might be tempted to reecho the profound words of my former, good friend Herfried!

**MASTERPIECE THEATRE'S THE LAST PLACE ON EARTH.** I imagine everyone who has any interest in adventure must have watched this series, and people who never heard of Scott or Amundsen now know who the good guy was, and who the bad guy was. Or do they? Most of you will be interested, I think, in what that pseudo-American, erst-while Brit, Charles Swithinbank, thought about the production. In a letter written 7 December 1985, Charles wrote:

Over here we did not think much of the Masterpiece Theatre series on Scott and Amundsen. The biggest trouble was selecting such a weak character (Martin Shaw) to play Scott. True, that fitted Huntford's line, but it was totally implausible that anyone like that could have organized and led two great expeditions which, apart from the polar journey, achieved enormous contributions to knowledge of Antarctica. It contrasted unrealistically with the portrayal of Amundsen, which was excellent.

In another communique from Charles, received on 15 November, he wrote:

With all his (Scott's) faults and mistakes, he was a leader. I have known Debenham and Priestley well; they admired Amundsen for what he did, but Scott so much more because his people did so much more for science. Why must we judge them by the same criteria?

Amundsen ran a great race and achieved his objective, but he never really received the personal recognition and fame he probably deserved. Scott was immortalized

and practically became an English saint through his death. I think it's sad in a way that Amundsen's trek to the South Pole masked all of his other great polar accomplishments. I think Masterpiece Theatre strongly exaggerated Nansen's unhappiness with Amundsen for not moving out on his long-planned Arctic trip, which he actually did undertake on the MAUD, leaving in July 1918. Huntford's Scott and Amundsen does not portray a distraught Nansen at all, but more of an understanding Nansen.

I wished there had been more of Dr. Wilson in Masterpiece Theatre. They had Scott asking Wilson why he wasn't writing in his diary, with Wilson replying, "I've run out of paper." Really wasn't that way at all, as Wilson's biographers have published copies of three rather long letters that he wrote on March 22nd and 23rd; so he had paper. I almost got the feeling from reading between the lines of Wilson's last letters that perhaps they (he and Birdie Bowers) could have gone on if it weren't for the condition of Scott's frozen foot.

I wonder why Masterpiece Theatre didn't use Scott's "Great God! This is an awful place and terrible enough for us to have laboured to it without the reward of priority," and Dates' "I am just going outside and may be some time." It seems to me, with the exception of the last passage in Scott's diary, that these were the best quotations of the whole journey. Their exclusion disappointed me.

Remember the president of the Royal Geographical Society making the sarcastic toast, when Amundsen addressed them, saying, "I propose three cheers for the dogs"? I have a personal add-on to that. I have the two volumes of Scott's Last Expedition personally inscribed by Kathleen Scott to that president, Lord Curzon. The good Lord, Curzon, that is, really must have been deeply appreciative and enjoyed the books, because when they came into my possession back in December 1958, the pages had not even been cut!

Some people have asked where the series was filmed. One of our underground moles, John Millard in Toronto, sent us the Toronto Globe and Mail (26 October 1985 issue) which said it was filmed "in the snowy wilds of Norway, Frobisher Bay, Scotland, and London." That same paper quoted the director of the Masterpiece Theatre production, Ferdinand Fairfax, as saying the Scott family lobbied hard to have the miniseries cancelled; and when it did air in Britain the "Scott camp went bananas, to put it mildly." He was also quoted relative to Scott's diaries, saying, "At the time of the finding of the Scott diaries the passages most damaging to the Scott legend were expurgated. Those passages reappeared in 1968."

Charles Swithinbank told me about the facsimile edition of Scott's diaries which were in the explorer's own handwriting, but said they were hard to come by. The National Archives has a set of all six volumes, and Alison Wilson made them available to me. They were assembled by University Microfilms, Ltd. in 1968. Rather fascinating to see these volumes, although Scott's handwriting is about as bad as any I have ever seen - almost impossible to read. I was interested in reading his account of arriving at the Pole and the trip back down the Beardmore. It appears that when Scott wanted to convey his bad luck with weather or whatever, he was able to write almost legibly. Another thing impressed me - his fatalistic attitude after he found that the Norwegians had beaten him to the Pole - it almost seemed like a fixation with him, that they would never get back. He lost that Big MO (motivation) when he found Amundsen's tent. I was happy to see his more famous quotes to be truly direct quotes. I was looking for kind words about Dr. Wilson, but didn't see them. It appeared that he thought very highly of Birdie Bowers, and had many kind things to say about Dates after "I am just going outside and may be some time." I came away with the very strong feeling that Scott may have died

four or five days earlier than March 29th - the date of his last entry in the diary. And the reason I conjecture this is that there was a great drop-off in his scribblings on the 21st and then the 22nd and 23rd, which were combined; not only was the writing very weak and wobbly, but it didn't seem to be totally coherent (on the 22nd-23rd). However, when you come to the last entry on the 29th, the handwriting is steady, the letters are large and firm, and it is all very legible. Methinketh that perhaps the man wrote the "last entry" when he was quite stable, pre-dating it, conjecturing that they (Wilson, Bowers, and himself) would all be gone by that date. There is absolutely nothing between the pathetic writings of the 22nd-23rd and the last entry on the 29th; I bet the last entry may have been actually written on the 19th. Wilson's three long letters of the 22nd and 23rd were excellent farewell-type letters, so he had to be in much better shape than Scott who could hardly write then. Previously Scott's entry on March 18th said, "Bowers takes first place in condition but there is not much to choose after all. The others are still confident of getting through. X don't or pretend-to-be I don't know." It looks like Scott went first and that Bowers and Wilson ... well, no one knows. If anyone is interested in trying to read these diaries, the Sledging Diaries are Vol. 5 (January 1911-September 1911) and Vol. 6 (November 1911-March 1912. One of the volumes, No. 4, is not a diary at all, but copies of the printed South Polar Times.

Did it ever occur to you that there were probably more similarities between Captain Scott and Admiral Byrd than any other two polar explorers in history? There are 17 letters in Robert Falcon Scott; 17-in Richard Evelyn Byrd. We presume the Byrd family can be traced back to England, so both were of English descent. Both were born into money, brought up in servant-staffed homes. Both went off to naval schools and became commissioned officers. Both married into very prominent families. Both had some difficulties in the Navy, and decided to serve their nations in exploration. Both were recognized as good fund raisers. Both could probably be categorized as headstrong. Neither was a scientist, but both were smart enough to realize their own personal limitations and the need to surround themselves with top scientists. Scott had Dr. Edward Wilson as his naturalist and confidant, Byrd had his counterpart in Dr. Paul Siple. To a lesser degree Scott had Frank Debenham, Byrd had Larry Gould; Scott had Raymond Priestley, Byrd had Al Wade. Probably neither Scott nor Byrd will be recognized in polar history as truly great leaders, but both will long be remembered for the great scientific discoveries made on their expeditions. Each spawned an Antarctic explorer who broke out on his own - Scott - Ernest Shackleton, Byrd - Finn Ronne. Both had their Norwegian detractors - Scott -Amundsen, Byrd - Balchen. Both felt the urge on their second Antarctic expedition to do something outstanding when they were about the same age, in their mid-forties. Scott went to the Pole, and Byrd went out alone to Boiling Advance Base. Both left rather firm orders that those in camp should in no way jeopardize themselves by sending out search and rescue teams. The British obeyed their master, but the Americans went out in the middle of winter and rescued the Admiral. Otherwise both would have perished on the very same ice shelf at about the very same age, and Byrd would have become as much a legend and hero in this country as Scott was, and is, in his country. Could this have been a secret wish of Byrd? And if Scott had returned, he probably would have made admiral, so death cheated him out of a rank comparable to Byrd's. Interesting? I think so.

**FOOTSTEPS OF SCOTT EXPEDITION SUCCESSFUL.** Three British adventurers arrived at the South Pole of 11 January after an 883-mile walk from Cape Evans, following the route taken by Scott in 1911-12, including the ascent of the Beardmore Glacier, making it in about the same number of days. Originally the Footsteps of Scott Expedition called for only two to make the trip, but somewhere along the line a third



man, Gareth Wood, was added. The co-leaders were Robert Swan, a 28-year old tree surgeon and self-styled explorer, and Roger Mear, a 34-year old professional mountaineering instructor. Both had experience with the British Antarctic Survey at Rothera Station on Adelaide Island. There were no advance depots set up for the men, there was no air support. Each man started out the journey on skis, hauling a sledge with 136 kg of food, fuel, and equipment. They used a tent which weighed less than 9 kg which was designed to withstand winds up to 115 knots. The adventurers evidently wanted no part of walking on back to Cape Evans, so were flown from the South Pole to McMurdo, making it sort of a Roger Maris type achievement, one that calls for an asterisk saying that they only followed those footsteps part way. Maybe this is a significant achievement, but when you are about 30, an experienced mountaineer, can't you lick the whole world? The three-man polar party, the five-man shore party and the twenty-one ex-SOUTHERN QUEST crew members were all scheduled to be flown out of McMurdo for Christchurch on 15 January on a ski-equipped C-130. And so endeth another British Antarctic adventure! An aside, Swan's brother-in-law, John Drew, recently bought for 4,114 at auction a duplicate of the Polar Medal awarded to Petty Officer Edgar Evans for his services with Scott's Discovery Expedition, 1901-04. The original medal probably was with Evans when he perished on the 1911-12 trip, and the duplicate was struck for his widow.

**SOUTHERN QUEST SUCCEUMBS TO ICE.** A 26-year old, 139-foot, 361-ton converted Icelandic and North Sea trawler, the SOUTHERN QUEST, (formerly the oil-pollution-control vessel CLEANSEAS I), went down off Beaufort Island enroute to McMurdo Sound on 11 January. She was bound for the Antarctic to pick up the members of the Footsteps of Scott Expedition, when she ran into heavy ice. It is our understanding that she had been traveling with the Greenpeace ship, GONDWANA, a 1,000-ton converted ocean-going tug, which was able to stay out of the heavy ice. United States helicopters at McMurdo were able to evacuate all 21 crew members of SOUTHERN QUEST, so no lives were lost. According to Antarctic, the excellent news bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society, the SOUTHERN QUEST had undergone "a major refit in South Shields. Her hull was ice-strengthened, deflectors were added to protect the propeller, crew accommodation was extended, and the former fish holds were provided with six watertight hatches. Finally more sophisticated radar and satellite navigation equipment were installed. To improve the ship's stability the port and starboard companionways were enclosed." The propeller was also replaced when hairline fractures were discovered in the old one. Before SOUTHERN QUEST departed her berth in the Thames in November 1984, Lord Shackleton and Sir Vivian Fuchs escorted Princess Anne around the (ugly) ship. The trawler departed Port Chalmers, New Zealand on 30 January 1985, taking members of the Footsteps of Scott Expedition and their supplies to Ross Island. She arrived at Cape Evans on 8 February, and departed on 22 February, not knowing that it was to be her one and only successful cruise to Antarctica. Adventure and tragedy walk hand-in-hand in Antarctica - another example follows later in the Newsletter (page 8).

**SHACKLETON BY ROLAND HUNTFORD.** I wish I could say I had read the whole book - which appeared in England in early November, here in early January - but Christmas got in my way and I never had the opportunity. However, I have read specific sections which had fascination for me, and there is no doubt in my mind that here is another fabulous biography by Huntford. I'm sure that Huntford must be the most thorough polar biographer of all time. All you have to do is to look over the voluminous number of references - 2,167 in 55 chapters occupying nearly 700 pages of text! If there is a weakness, it may be that Huntford is such a thorough seeker of details that he uncovers too much personal information and thus develops personal

biases through osmosis. However, it appears Shackleton will survive this book just as well as he did the demise of the ENDURANCE. He always enjoyed the reputation of being the explorer with whom most polar men would have liked to have traveled, as he never lost a man on any of his adventures, Shackleton never saw a woman he didn't like, and he enjoyed the good life. He was very mortal.

There are a lot of good photographs in the book, and under one portrait it reads, "One of the patrons of the Nimrod expedition, William Beardmore (later Lord Invernairn), after whom the Beardmore Glacier may have been named." It seems that one of Shackleton's lady friends was Elspeth Beardmore, wife of old William, and he had promised her that he would name one of the highest mountains after her, and a glacier after Will. But in the end only the glacier was named, and no one is really certain for which Beardmore benefactor it is named! When Shackleton was thirty-nine he wrote Elspeth, "I feel much older and a bit weary, but perhaps the Antarctic will make me feel young again." So now I know why old Charlie Bentley keeps on going back; he has a little bit of old Shackleton in him!

If you have a smattering of interest in Antarctic history and exploration, this book is a must. We have seen three reviews (Washington Post, London Daily Telegraph, and Edinburgh Daily Telegraph - last two courtesy of that pseudo-American in Cambridge, CS). The London reviewer, David Holloway, was still carrying a chip on his shoulder for what Huntford had done to Scott and used his space to glorify Frank Worsley's Endurance. The Edinburgh reviewer, Alexander Maitland, paraphrasing Huntford, wrote that Shackleton was "a forceful leader, who betrayed no class-prejudices, radiated charm and generosity, and compensated his private failings - mental sloth, infidelity with communicable virtues - journalistic flair, self-assurance, and persuasive oratory." Maitland said "Shackleton will be remembered as a pathfinder rather than a conqueror, a complex, charismatic personality and a great leader." The Washington Post reviewer, Dennis Drabelle, wrote, "Clearly and colorfully written, intelligently organized, shrewd in its judgments of men and its assessments of risks, vibrant with narrative brio, Shackleton is a splendid performance." So BUY. It's available from Atheneum for only \$29.95, which is a bargain nowadays. Now wouldn't it be great for us readers of Antarctic history if Huntford now did a study on Sir Douglas Mawson? Yeah!

**STEPHEN J. PYNE, A MAN WITH WORDS.** At the cocktail party preceding Mark Meier's Memorial Lecture last fall, an Antarctic author asked me who I thought the best Antarctic author was. It caught me off-guard, although I said I thought the best magazine article on Antarctica in the past decade was probably written by Katherine Bouton in The New Yorker. For Antarctic biographers I would have to cast my vote for Roland Huntford, who surely does a tremendous amount of researching/probing. But historian Stephen J. Pyne is coming out with an Antarctic book in 1987 entitled The Ice: A Journey to Antarctica which should be a great book, as Steve has a great way with words. I bugged him to let me have a copy of his presentation at the November 1985 Polar Symposium at the Smithsonian when they opened the Wilkes' Exhibition, and he reluctantly-, begrudgingly sent it to me just to get me off his back. My apologies to Steve for being obnoxiously demanding. His whole lecture was of the finest kind, and because we have a lot of Scott-Amundsen-Shackleton in this Bergy Bits, let's hear what Steve said at the Smithsonian about this era and events:

The tragedy of the Polar Party was only one of many that accompanied the TERRA NOVA expedition. The hardships and adventures of the Polar Party are rivaled (and in some cases exceeded) by those of Raymond Priestley's Northern Party and the nightmarish Crozier Party of Edward Wilson and Apsley Cherry-Garrard. As physical adventure the experiences of the

TERRA NOVA expedition are matched by Ernest Shackleton's NIMROD and ENDURANCE expeditions, by the saga of Douglas Mawson's solitary odyssey, by the exploits of Amundsen. Yet the story of the Polar Party has dominated, even paralyzed, Antarctic literature and history. The reason is that, even as he knew death approached, Scott left a legacy of writings— his diary and letters— that took Antarctic exploration out of the category of simple adventure, or even of science, and created for it a moral universe. Scott's writings claimed the status of moral epistles. The inevitable comparison of Scott to Amundsen is thus problematical. While Amundsen triumphed as a practical explorer, Scott succeeded as a moralist. The story is complicated, too, because Scott has become a British Custer, and the fate of the Polar Party, a British analogue to the massacre at the Little Big Horn. Hero or fool, attitudes towards Scott seem to reflect the contemporary state of British self-esteem and change with each generation.

**FLOOD GATES ARE OPEN?** It looks like Antarctica has a price, and if you have enough greenbacks, Adventure Network International (ANI) will get you wherever you may want to go. This past austral summer, ANI has taken at least two teams of Canadian and American climbers to Vinson Massif (16,863'). The teams were flown from Punta Arenas, Chile, to the base camp at the foot of the mountain in a Twin Otter of Antarctic Airways, crewed by the British polar specialist, Giles Kershaw, and flight engineer, Rick Mason. The expedition was organized by ANI which currently operates research vessels, land-based camps, and expedition services. ANI was formed by Michael Charmer Dunn of the U.S., and Patrick Morrow and Martyn Williams of Canada. The expedition was assisted by the Chilean Air Force, which airdropped fuel and supplies, using a C-130 Hercules. The Twin Otter can carry only eight passengers because of its internal 250-gallon ferry tank (which provides a 12 1/2-hour endurance at 135 knots). There doesn't appear to be much of a margin for error, as the trip takes six hours each way! The Canadian team was the first to climb this summer, followed by an American team. Kershaw, himself, got to make an ascent when one of the climbers was forced to withdraw. Kershaw, who in real life is a Boeing 737 captain with UK charter operator, Britannia Airways, was scheduled to take several more U.S. teams to the mountain before starting another Antarctic expedition from Hobart, Tasmania early in 1986. According to the magazine article sent to me by Charles Swithinbank, "The prime objective of ANI's activities is to open up the region to explorers and private travel. Until now the continent has been the preserve of government agencies." How about that? Poor old Vinson Massif - I bet it wishes it wasn't the highest. Can Holiday Inn be far behind?

**EIGHT U.S. TOURISTS MEET THEIR MAKER IN ANTARCTICA ON NEW YEAR'S EVE.** A 48-hour charter excursion for eight from Punta Arenas to Lieutenant Marsh Air Base in the South Shetlands Islands costs about \$7,000, but the one made on New Year's Eve by the Chilean-owned Aeropetrel charter company also cost the lives of eight "relatively older men" and the two-man Chilean crew. They were not able to land the twin-engine Cessna 404 on their first pass - presumably because of fog - and crashed into Nelson Island, six miles away. The eight were a microcosm of America - school teachers, engineers, librarian, and even a retiree. Marsh has 30 permanent residents, and has had about 300 tourists in recent years, accommodating about 40 visitors at one time. Aeropetrel has been operating Antarctic tourist flights for the past six years. People who don't know what to do with their money should really go white water-rafting, not flying off to Marsh to see penguins and sea lions which they can always see safely on PBS.

**GIRL SCOUT ROBIN MOYLE ENRICHES ANTARCTICA.** We asked Robin Moyle (see Bergy Bits for September 1985) if she would send us one of her poems from Antarctica. With a nice letter written in late November she sent one which we would like to share with you.

ANTARCTICA

A vast white land  
Its beauty is crippling  
and leaves me numbed.  
I am  
but tolerated  
and dictated only by fate.  
Sensory engulfment  
Blinding horizons  
An intoxicating perfectness  
A terrifying power.

Thin dry snow sweeps across the crust  
and  
like fine sandpaper  
it tries to smooth the scratching, swirling winds that fill the air.  
Isolation.  
Paralysing cold and moody weather.  
Eerie calls of seals,  
odd shadows on ancient ranges,  
mirages, and the savagery  
of a lone skua.  
Each, an individual key  
to the grand piano.  
Capable of a delicate sonata  
or,  
of unleashing a violent overture.

**MOULTON THE YOUNGER FINALLY RETIRES.** After making over thirty trips to Antarctica in the past thirty years, Ken Moulton has somewhat reluctantly hung it all up. Whether he can live without McMurdo is a very moot question, especially at Christmas time, when he usually escaped the maddening commercial holidays of today. Ken isn't really certain how many trips he has made to the Antarctic; he lost count after he ran out of fingers and toes, but he knows he made over thirty, because some years he made multiple trips which more than compensated for any off-years he may have-missed. So Moulton holds the American record, and old age will probably catch up with John Katsufakis, Tony Gow, Charlie Bentley, George Denton, Phil Kyle, Bill Cassidy and other home-escaping reprobates before they can catch Ken. But he doesn't hold any world record for Antarctic trips, as Bob Thomson of New Zealand has an all-time lock on that, going to the continent so often that one suspects he must have a favorite female penguin down there. As most of you know, Ken is the second family member to go to Antarctica; his brother Dick was a dog-team driver on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. So between the two of them they cover a lot of Antarctic history. Ken should now find a way to get his daughter to go to Antarctica, as the continent won't seem the same without a Moulton.

They had a four-star farewell party for Ken in the former Executive Dining Room of NSF on the top floor of their building in mid-December. It was one of those prim and proper farewells, strictly in keeping with the image that Ken has developed and nurtured down through the years. There wasn't any roasting, because they couldn't

find any skeletons in his closets; he evidently has led a completely moral, error-free, dull life. They should have checked with his ex-wife! They gave him some really nice presents, one being a beautiful wall clock whose face was a map of Antarctica, attractively mounted with words from the Antarctic Treaty on a plaque below the clock. The clock was probably set on McMurdo time so he won't get lost timewise. There was some speculation that the Division of Polar Programs might fold up when Ken retired; however, they survived the retirement of Mother Superior, Helen Gerasimou, so they should be able to get along without Ken. But it won't seem the same without the 1985 departees: Mort Turner, Richard Cameron, Price Lewis, Frank Williamson and Ken Moulton. There is only one Antarctic remnant from the IGY in NSF, Ron Taylor, a meteorology program manager in atmospheric sciences. Ron was a meteorologist at Little America V in 1957. Don't let Ron's young looks confuse you - he is just well preserved from sipping all that fine California wine!

National Science Foundation gave Ken their highest award, the Foundation's Distinguished Service Award. I asked him for a copy of the citation, because I thought his myriad number of friends might like to read it. Ken said he was very embarrassed by all the flattering things it said about him, but when I checked through channels, I found out it was a direct copy of what Ken had written for himself.

#### DISTINGUISHED SERVICE AWARD

The U.S. Antarctic Program and its research segment known by the acronym USARP are the outgrowth of the International Geophysical Year (IGY) and reflective of U.S. interests and initiatives in Antarctica that are also embodied in the Antarctic Treaty of 1959. Mr. Kendall N. Moulton began his outstanding career in Antarctica at the time the support stations for the IGY were established in 1955.

His experience in polar science support and operations began even earlier when he wintered-over in the Arctic in 1951 with the U.S. Weather Bureau at Donki Station at Thule, Greenland, and later served at Eureka Station on Ellsmere Island. In 1955 Mr. Moulton went to McMurdo Station on Ross Island, Antarctica as a part of the National Academy of Sciences IGY team. In 1957-58 and 1958-59 he served at McMurdo Station as the U.S. Antarctic Program Representative with the IGY Group.

Mr. Moulton came to NSF from the Academy in March of 1959 when the Office of Antarctic Programs was being organized under Dr. Thomas O. Jones. His honest and straightforward approach to problems earned him the respect of all who were associated with him. During his 28 trips to Antarctica, Mr. Moulton represented the NSF at remote U.S. Antarctic stations, aboard the NSF research vessel ELTANIN, with U.S. Coast Guard icebreakers engaged in research projects and at McMurdo and Palmer Stations. In 1966 he was appointed Associate Program Director and was later promoted to Associate Manager in the Polar Operations Section. During the past several years while serving in extended assignments to Antarctica, he was appointed Senior U.S. Representative in Antarctica.

Mr. Moulton has served with distinction in the management of operations and logistics for the U.S. Antarctic Program. He has earned an impeccable reputation for being cost-conscious, honest, and persevering. He is widely recognized in the polar scientific community for his skill in meticulously planning and for his firm, safe, execution of logistic support for field research in Antarctica. He is well-known for his strength of character and integrity together with a rare "gift" of steadfast composure in the face of adversity.

During Mr. Moulton's career at NSF, the Foundation has been given responsibility

to manage and fund the entire national program in Antarctica. He was one of a small handful of people who took up the complex program management responsibilities dropped by the Department of Defense. It is significantly to Mr. Moulton's credit that the Foundation's performance during and following this extraordinary transition has proven so successful.

It is a pleasure to present the Foundation's Distinguished Service Award to Mr. Moulton.

(signed) Erich Bloch  
Director

**DEBORAH SHAPLEY'S *THE SEVENTH CONTINENT*.** \_ We have been looking forward with great anticipation to Deborah Shapley's book on Antarctica being published, and it was in mid-January. The title of the book is *The Seventh Continent: Antarctica in a Resource Age*. It was published by the Resources for the Future, has 350 pages of all you ever wanted to know about the U.S. involvement in Antarctica, the Antarctic Treaty, and resource issues. It has two appendices, one on the Antarctic Treaty, one on the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources. A pre-publication release said it "is the first authoritative analysis encompassing the historical, legal, technical, and political factors that make the seventh continent the world's last and most challenging- frontier." Deborah was one of the participants in the conference held on the Beardmore in January 1985 in which an effort was made to 'convince the Third World nations that Antarctica was a most unique continent whose natural resources weren't all that available, and that the Antarctic Treaty was still in good working order. Deborah is a well-known journalist who writes on science, public affairs, and national defense topics, and is currently a visiting scholar at Georgetown University's Center for Strategic and International Studies. Her scientific lineage is outstanding, her looks are superb, and her hyperactive professional duties seem to meld into her other roles as a wife and mother. Hopefully she will be one of our winter-spring lecturers.

**CLIMATOLOGIST HELMUT LANDSBERG DIES.** Helmut Landsberg, age 79, died in Geneva in early December while attending a climatological gathering. Although he never went to the Antarctic, Landsberg had no limitations as a world climatologist, and edited the *World Survey of Climatology*, which included one volume on the polar regions. His death elevates our own J. Murray Mitchell to the role of senior climatological expert in the U.S. It used to be said that when meteorologists met there were only two climatologists, Landsberg and Mitchell. Then this country came up with a National Climate Act in 1978, fathered by Congressman Brown from California - for whom Grace Ostenso labors - and this sort of legitimized climatology as a science, and closeted climatologists then came out of the woodwork. For you folks in Washington, a one-day memorial symposium honoring Dr. Landsberg is scheduled at the Adult Education Center at the University of Maryland on 10 February. An excellent program, which is open to the public, will start at 9 AM. There will be a series of invited papers by some of the best meteorologists and climatologists in this country, followed by a commemorative ceremony. Landsberg was a gentleman and a scholar, and like all great men, he never really retired, he just kept on going, dying in the saddle with his boots on.

**ADDENDUM TO SOUTHERN QUEST** (page 6). According to the New York Times of 14 January, the crew on SOUTHERN QUEST just escaped onto the ice before being rescued by our helicopters.

**ICE CHIPS.** Future Antarcticans are *Nathaniel Bartlett Kellogg*, 1 Ibs. 1 oz., born on 2 November 1985 to Antarcticans *Tom and Davida Kellogg* of Orono, Maine. The little tyke was named after Nathaniel Palmer and Bob Bartlett, so let's hope he likes wooden ships and not Barbie dolls. His brother is *Griffith Taylor Kellogg* and, *Benjamin Ethan Wolak*, who checked in at 8 Ibs. 2 oz. on 14 October 1985 at the home of ex-Holmes and Narverite *Richard and Toby Wolak*. Dick works in Norwich, Connecticut, as assistant Chairman of Pressure Pak, Inc., manufacturers of pressure cylinders..... *Murray* (Antarctic Service Expedition and thereafter) *Wiener*, a retired bank vice-president who turned into a Master Golfer and Champion Fisherman - or was it the other way around? - was enticed out of retirement to become Vice-President of Marketing for 54 plush condos at Del Rey Colony in Venice, California, and also to serve as Vice-President of Christians Commercial-Builders. This is only temporary; the Wieners will eventually be back in Green Valley, Arizona. Wonder why old warriors find it so hard to really retire..... *Cliff* (South Pole '57) *Dickey* and his wife *Jean* left home in San Diego after Easter (in 1985) and were still traveling at Christmas time! They either love to travel or hate to stay home..... *Art* (South Pole '58) *Jorgensen* has a new job - Vice-President, Marketing and Sales, Image Systems, Inc. of Tucker, Georgia. He and son *Eric* sailed their 37-foot cutter FORWARD down the coast from Jersey to Hilton Head. He has put it up for daily charter, as he lives five hours away from Hilton Head Island, so if you want to charter it, call Red Jacket at home (404)498-6289 and tell him that Scroungy said he should give you a good Antarctic discount. . . . *John Roscoe*, geographer of notoriety and Antarctic bibliographer, spent the summer in Denmark, Norway, Lapland and then joined a Royal Geographical foray into interior Iceland. Relative to Iceland he wrote, "A most interesting aspect was rounding the mountains above Byjafjordur on the north coast and seeing the USCG icebreaker NORTHWIND in the fjord - but with a much different silhouette than when we moved Admiral Byrd's flag aboard in the Antarctic back in 1946." He was entertained on board by Captain Caster and enjoyed it tremendously. John also met the King of Norway on his trip. . . . *Jim Reedy*, retired Navy Admiral who was Commander of the Naval Support Force, Antarctica, November 1962-May 1965, was guest of Father Hesburgh at this year's Navy-Notre Dame game. Jim was a former football great at the Naval Academy, but his presence doesn't seem to help the Academy, as every time he goes to South Bend, the Irish win. Perhaps Notre Dame should have kept Faust and hired Jim to go to all their games! . . . *Steve* (Little America V) *Den Hartog* has evidently sired a great athlete. Sports Illustrated for 13 January 1986 showed a picture, with a write-up, of Dorcas Den Hartog, a junior at Middlebury College, who recently won the NCAA Division III cross-country title in Atlanta. She ran the 5000-meter race in 18:05, 36 seconds, a course record. Now, if old Denny had been able to run that fast back in 1958 when Big Bert Crary fell off the barrier into Kainan Bay, he might have gotten help to Bert a lot faster. Presumably Dorcas gets her athletic ability from her mother! Our congratulations to Dorcas..... *Charles Neider's* Antarctic novel, *Overflight*, is scheduled to come out in October 1986. He also has a new book on Tom Sawyer which got a mixed review in the Washington Post . . . . *Karl Kuivenen* has told Guy Guthridge who told Bergy Bits that Michael Parfit's book on Antarctica entitled *South Light* has been published. We have no details as to content, publisher, or price . . . *Mo Morris*, Deep Freeze pilot in 1964-65-66, has a publisher for his second novel, *The Alpha Bug*, - Presidio Press, fall 1986. Mo was the first pilot to fly to McMurdo from South America, made the first flight to Plateau Station, took Admiral Reedy on his "longest" exploratory flight, and so on and so on . . . *Frank Williamson* sort of reluctantly bid adieu to the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation, and took the position of Director of the Institute of Arctic Biology at the University of Alaska. . . . *Al Palmer*, young boat builder in Pemaquid, Maine, a direct descendant of Nathaniel Palmer, is interested in building a replica of the original HERO and sailing it to Antarctica. All he needs is money! . . . *Jerry Huffman* just out of the hospital after major surgery on his back (3806 Towanda Rd., Alexandria 22303).



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Vol. 85-86

March

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

*FEDERAL INCOME TAX DAY EARLY DIVIDEND*

*AMERICAN IN ANTARCTICA*

*1955-1985*

by

Kendall N. Moulton  
Retired-and-Loving-It

on

*Tuesday evening, April 15, 1986*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
Room 543

*- Light Refreshments -*

Because of Mr. Moulton's longevity in Antarctica, he has been given a free rein to talk about anything he wants to talk about, as long as he is through by 10 PM. He will present the best of his Antarctic photography, although he disclaims any photographic expertise.

*So, COME ONE! COME ALL!*

The Annual Business Meeting will be conducted prior to Ken's presentation. Normally this amounts to election by proclamation, and should be over in a matter of minutes.

*UPCOMING MEETINGS*

Joint dinner meeting with the Washington Chapter of the Explorers Club, Saturday evening, May 17th, at the Cosmos Club. Dr. Peter Wilkniss, Director, Division of Polar Programs, NSF, will speak on the 1985-86 Antarctic Program.

Annual Memorial Lecture, Tuesday, June 24th at San Diego, California — in conjunction with ongoing SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) meetings. Dr. Claude Lorius will speak on "Polar Ice Cores: A Record of Climatic and Environmental Changes."

--- IF YOU MOVE, LET US KNOW WHERE YOU'RE MOVING TO, SO WE CAN FOLLOW YOU ---



This column is the unofficial voice of the Antarctic Society, presenting a conglomerate of bits of information on Antarcticans and the Antarctic which have been gathered by an interested person. Please read the first paragraph below, as you all can make substantial contributions to this column which would materially improve the quality of the Newsletters. We need your help. If you should move, please remember to let us know your new address; bulk mail is not forwarded and we'll never find you.

**EDITORIAL ON SOCIETY DILEMMA.** Bergy Bits is concerned about the increasing difficulty in getting information about ongoing programs and investigators in the Antarctic, even though we have pleaded with Society members to give us their news. In the past few years, many of our contacts have retired; others find themselves too busy to contribute; it isn't much fun trying to make something of interest out of marginal material. The forecast is gloomy, although not hopeless. If those of you who are engaged in the Antarctic want the Society's Newsletter to flourish, they can take steps to see that we get newsworthy items. Bergy Bits feels that the Society should be primarily about Antarcticans and what they are doing in Antarctica. We publish only six Newsletters a year. What we want from you current investigators is very little of your time, just an occasional update on your activities. The Society is composed of OAEs, current investigators, tourists, philatelists, environmentalists, and polar freaks. I really don't know why polar philatelists join up with us, as they have an excellent house organ of their own in Ice Cap News; nor do I really understand why the environmentalists have joined, when Jim Barnes and The Antarctica Project thoroughly cover that waterfront. Once upon a not-so-distant past the Society was essentially a Washington-based society of closely knit Antarcticans, but right now we are essentially a national organization with over two-thirds of our 477 members being out-of-towners. We have to find ways of being more nationally responsive, of getting all people more involved. Anyone with ideas should get in touch with the Nerve Center.

**DR. DAGMAR CRONN SPEAKS BEFORE A FULL HOUSE.** Our January meeting was well attended, and the large gathering was rewarded with a fine presentation by Dr. Dagmar Cronn, atmospheric chemist from Washington State University. Dagmar had an excellent mix of science, humor, and beautiful kodachromes, and her bottom line seemed to be, "I have had great field seasons in Antarctica, all four of them, but I still need to go back to verify my results and conduct further investigations." Of our last five speakers, three have been women. We're changing!

**YOUNGER MOULTON WILL TELL ALL - WELL, NOT QUITE.** Ken Moulton, Mr. USARP for the past thirty years, is a walking history book of Antarctica during its scientific era. He is the only person still alive who was there before they built McMurdo, and then remained active in Antarctica up to 1986. Ken was a plank in the Antarctic Society, as he can recall the great social gatherings of charter members in the home of our first president, the late Carl Eklund. It has been Bergy Bits' contention that Ken was miscast in the Antarctic program, that anyone so closemouthed should have been working as an undercover Secret Service man in covert actions for the CIA. Don't expect any sensational disclosures on the evening of April 15th, as we are certain all of his comments will be well sanitized. But he will have some story

to tell, as he bridges the gap from the time Antarctic was exploration to its present advanced stage of scientific wizardry. No American has been to Antarctica more times than Ken, a record which will probably never be broken, as who else would have the gall and the tenacity and the desire to go there over thirty times! Ken is more or less single, so we should declare Tuesday night, April 15th, Ladies' Night. We are looking for a great turnout, as not only is Ken a very special person, he is extremely popular in Antarctic circles.

**POLAR EXPLORATION EXHIBIT OPENS AT U.S. NAVY MEMORIAL MUSEUM.** The Navy Memorial Museum, located in Building 76 at the Navy Yard, recently established a new exhibit, Polar Exploration, which is very interesting. It was formally opened on 17 December 1985 when Jackie Ronne gave the dedication lecture, speaking about the lives and achievements of three Navy explorers of note, Lt. Charles Wilkes, Admiral Richard E. Byrd, and Captain Finn Ronne. She duly noted that she had an intimate relationship with one of those explorers, although she was also magnanimous in her praise of the other two! Jackie was overly aggressive with the scissors, so the battery of photographers were never able to get any publicity shots of her cutting the ribbon and officially opening the exhibit. Only one old Navy Antarctic man showed up - Admiral Dick Black, accompanied by his lovely wife, Aviza. Probably the piece de resistance of the exhibit is the hut which Admiral Byrd had occupied at Boiling Advance Base. This must have brought back poignant memories to Ruth Siple, as her late husband helped to assemble the shack. Ruth's day was made when she found the name of one of the Antarcticans in the exhibit was misspelled! One of the pictures in the exhibit is of Moulton the Elder, in a scene from the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition. Light refreshments were served, with a real polar touch being provided by chocolate and vanilla Klondike bars! Visitors to Washington now have two polar exhibits to attend - the Wilkes exhibit in the Museum of Natural History at the Smithsonian, and this Polar Exploration exhibit at the Navy Yard. There's plenty of room at both museums, so you can visit each without fear of being overrun by hordes of little monsters touring Washington.

**SHACKLETON - BY ROLAND HUNTFORD.** What a book! Fantastic! Bergy Bits is one who thinks that Huntford is a most thorough researcher, and feels that his two polar biographies, Scott and Amundsen and Shackleton, represent the most thorough, scholarly investigations ever done on polar explorers. No matter how you may feel about Huntford, you have to be impressed by the voluminous diaries and letters that he used in writing these volumes. For best reading, keep a finger back in the reference section to ascertain sources.

There were two Shackletons, the one on the ice, the one in the city. The former has long been cited as the leader under whom people would have wanted to serve in Antarctica, and this comes out very strongly. Anyone who reads this column realizes that its author is a renegade himself, and as an old enlisted man without much regard for rank, found it very easy to sympathize with Shackleton. His finest hours had to be in getting all of the ENDURANCE men back safely, and, naturally, 'this is treated in great detail and is the best polar reading it has been my pleasure to read. Hunt-ford's chapters on Shackleton's trek up and down the Beardmore Glacier are also superb. Just great! But there are many heroes in this book; it is not just the story of Sir Ernest, and one gets enthralled by their behavior, too.

Shackleton back home wasn't so lovable. He was a terrible handler of money; once he got his hands on it, he forgot about his obligations. Many a loan was never repaid, and evidently many of his men were never fully recompensed for all their services. He never had more than token support from the august Royal Geographical Society (whose dedication and loyalty remained with Captain Scott). He used his

great charm to solicit money from many affluent women, and, seemingly he never seemed to fall into disgrace with any of them. But many of his male benefactors turned against him. It is doubtful if Shackleton ever won any honors for being Husband of the Year, spending only a minimal amount of time at the home hearth. On shore he was happiest when hustling money for his next expedition or looking for an "El Dorado" investment. In spite of his expedition-written letters to his wife, Emily, telling her that he would never go south again, he probably was predestined to keep going until he died. Like many an old baseball player, he never realized he was washed up, and was sort of a pathetic figure at the end. However, the person one ends up feeling sorry for was Emily. If he had only returned from the ENDURANCE and lived out the rest of his life in the country with her, it would have been true Hollywood, but it would not have been Shackleton! Besides, he would have been miserable without Antarctica in his life.

Huntford's last chapter is entitled "The Last Presence", and concerns itself with Shackleton having the feeling, while crossing the mountains and glaciers of South Georgia, that "we were four, not three." Shackleton had also expressed the feeling that Providence had guided them "against the storm-white sea that separated Elephant Island from South Georgia." The Fourth Presence of Shackleton's became immortalized in T.S. Eliot's *The Waste Land*, and Huntford ends his 697-page book with "the final, poignant irony of his life is that Shackleton, the frustrated poet, found a more hidden immortality through one of the great poems of the age." Although there were several deeply religious members on the early expeditions, Shackleton wasn't really one of them. Yet history has enshrined him as a religious man through Eliot's poem. Talk about the luck of the Irish. This had to be it!

There will be some odd characters who won't like this book - some modern-day women, people who are rank conscious, supporters of Captain Scott, and even some Antarctic scientists. But Huntford won't worry about them on his way to the bank, as this book has enough overall appeal to be a great seller. All of the reviews that *Bergy Bits* has seen have been very favorable. My only criticism is that Huntford uses a lot of big words, and at times overkills subjects. The book could have been reduced by a hundred pages, and it would have been better. If one just put all of the on-the-ice chapters together, it would have been a fantastic story of a fabulous man. However, when his whole life is included, Shackleton becomes a mere mortal.

*Bergy Bits* has not seen all of the made-for-television documentary on Shackleton, but what he has seen seems to be in harmony with Huntford's book, with one major exception, Shackleton's relationship with his wife. The television production portrays Shackleton as a dutiful, married man, extremely cognizant of his wife's feelings. The book's version is anything but that. One nice thing about the film on Shackleton is that you can understand the spoken word, plus the fact that the man who portrays Scott is much more believable than the person who portrayed him in the *Masterpiece Theatre* production. However, the actor who played Shackleton looks more like a wimp than the macho-appearing Shackleton.

**WITH WHOM WOULD YOU WANT TO GO TO ANTARCTICA?** Writing about Scott, Amundsen, and Shackleton, and remembering what has been written about each of them as leaders, it seems appropriate to ask, "With whom would you want to go to Antarctica?" My pick to go anywhere - polar, tropics, deserts - would be old Mike Benkert, the retired Coast Guard admiral who used to skipper icebreakers. When you went anywhere with Mike, you knew you were coming back. You would probably be involved in a brawl somewhere along the line, might get bloodied up, but Mike would see you home. Men are either fighters or lovers; Mike is both. He always marched to his own set of drums. He defied the Russians and took the NORTHWIND into the Kara Sea and took bottom measurements. When he was on a Treaty inspection tour of Antarctic stations,

the State Department told Mike they were interested in a new station that had just been established, Mike took the ship there, but the weather was bad for several days, so he said he wasn't going to waste any more time there, and took his ship out, to the chagrin of the State Department! My second choice would be old Bert Crary. What Bert doesn't know about the polar regions really isn't worth knowing, and if you were with Bert, you could just relax, as you knew he could and would write up the report when you got back. Bert is a diplomat; if he had been skippering that icebreaker, he would have stayed there forever, as his philosophy would have been, "We might as well stay here and drink beer until the weather clears, as there's no good reason to get on home." My third choice would be old Fred "Muckluck" Milan, the aficionado of circumpolar people. The reason I'd like to go with Muckluck would be his endless supply of stories about Eskimos, Lapps, Terra del Fuegians, Aborigines, et cetera. It sure is fun listening to someone who has a sense of humor and seems to have met everyone who ever set foot in the Arctic. But you could never turn your back on Muckluck, as he would slip a thermocouple into you if given half a chance. My fourth choice would be George Denton. I understand that he is a human dynamo in the field, an indefatigable worker. If you're going to be where muscles are required, you had jolly well better have some raw-bone hulk along to do the heavy stuff. My fifth choice is based on a scenario whereby I might find myself in a tent on a glacier with a depleting food supply and a raging blizzard that would not stop. Then I would want to be with Gisela Dreschhoff. I have never had a blonde girl friend, and I think every man should probably have one before he dies. So there are my top five. If you send in your list, we'll see to it that it gets some notoriety.

**DIFFERENCES OF OPINIONS.** Bergy Bits is less than enchanted by the way some of our polar giants have been neglected in Deborah Shapley's new book, *The Seventh Continent: Antarctica in a Resource Age*. I particularly wondered about her treatment of the late Dr. Paul A. Siple. He is mentioned twice as the builder of the South Pole Station, not as its first scientific leader who took an almost completely polar-inexperienced crew through a most successful and happy year. He was the right man at the right time for the right job. He labored under extremely difficult circumstances, being a pro-Byrd man in a regime which had little or no regard for Byrd people. And there were light years of differences between the life styles of Siple and the late Admiral Dufek. Siple became famous as the Boy Scout selected to go to Antarctica with Byrd, but his immortality hangs on windchill, which he developed from experiments with Charles Passel on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. And he was responsible for the development of probably the most significant item of polar clothing ever made, the rubber thermal boot. It was one of Siple's eight patents for protective clothing, No. 2,433,834. During World War II, the U.S. had 50,000 casualties in Europe from trench foot. Insofar as I know, we have never had a single case in Antarctica. Deborah wrote, "From 1959 on, the scientists gained on the older group of Antarcticans such as Dufek and Siple," Outside of Bert Crary, I don't know of any other Antarctic scientist who was gaining on Siple in 1959. Siple was in his prime at age 50. Charlie Bentley was still trying to grow a beard. Siple was very highly thought of by our State Department which, in 1963, sent him to Canberra to serve as our country's first Scientific Attache to Australia and New Zealand. I think Siple (his legacy) will outlive all Antarcticans from the International Geophysical Year, and I think it is too bad that he never really got a fair shake in Deborah's book.

Another man who came out on the short end was the late Dr. Thomas C. Poulter. In a 100 plus-word sentence about scientific credentials of polar experts, he is mentioned as "a physicist". True, he was a physicist, but not just an ordinary one, he was a great one. Deborah said a generation of polar experts was trained by Byrd-

Finn Ronne, Paul Siple, Dick Black, Tom Poulter, Bud Waite, Pete Demas, Harry Dater, Carl Eklund, and Larry Gould. First mistake was that Byrd never really trained anyone. Second, she said Larry Gould was the only one with scientific credentials that were extensive enough to continue as a leader in Antarctica's age of science and the IGY. Baloney! Larry's credentials are unchallenged as a university administrator and for Antarctic wisdom, but when it comes to Antarciticans with scientific credentials, Dr. Poulter's name should be at the head of the American list. He was a scientific giant, had more than seventy-five patents on diverse inventions, was director of two research foundations (Armour and Stanford), and established Stanford Research Institute 's Bio Sonar Lab for the study of biological sonar and diving mammals, including studies with blind people. SRI named a laboratory after him for his contributions in the fields of detonation and shock pulse phenomena. Unfortunately, most people associate his name with the ill-fated Snowcruiser, but the concept wasn't all that bad. Haven't the Russians come up with similar-sized vehicles for use in Antarctica, vehicles which have been highly successful?

**RALPH LENTON SURFACES.** Ralph Lenton is an old FIDS (Falkland Islands Dependency Survey) man who established an all-time record for number of cups of coffee/least number of hours of sleep in a five-day period when the British Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition (TAB) stopped off at the South Pole in January 1958. He recently called the Nerve Center from his home in Quebec (558 White Crescent, Greenfield Park, PQ J4V 1G1) to tell us his middle son, Anthony, a biologist, left for Siple Station on the anniversary date when he himself had set off for the South Pole. Ralph still keeps up with TAE people, and went back to Cambridge for their 25th reunion. The only one who failed to come back was meteorologist. Hannes LaGrange from South Africa. The British sure know how to hold reunions and get the old boys back. Ralph said that mountaineer-photographer-academic George Lowe, who shot both the Everest and the TAE films, had joined Ed Hillary's Himalayan Foundation. They were mountain-climbing buddies long before Everest. Ralph also said that Ed Hillary and Jan Mulgrew (widow of Peter Mulgrew, the Kiwi who lost his life when the DC-10 crashed on the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus in 1978) were very close friends, saying that pictures of the two of them had appeared in a fall issue of People Magazine. A further bit of news from Ralph was that Hugo Neuberg (Ellsworth '57) had retired and was in Nepal working with his son for a couple of months. Ralph and bride Helen went back to England over the holiday season, and brought back some disconcerting news about Bunny Fuchs (Sir Vivian Fuchs, leader of the TAE). It seems that his home was recently broken into, and the culprits walked off with all the trophies, cups, plaques, and awards given to the TAE, as well as much of his polar library containing many valuable first editions. Bunny doesn't expect to get anything back, feeling that anything with precious metals has probably been melted down and sold on the open market. The world is sure full of jerks. Bunny's health isn't all that great, and like Bert Crary, he is impatient to get back to his former self. Old Ralph has some ticker problems, and is going back into the hospital this spring for some fine tuning. Probably stems from all that coffee he drank at the South Pole. We have Ralph on hold for a meeting next fall when he will come to town and tell us about the Brits and the TAE.

**COLIN BULL AND BOB PETERSON INTO POLAR BOOKS.** There are a couple of new kids on the street selling polar books, one being one of our own, old Colin Bull, former Director of the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University, and the other a newcomer by the name of Bob Peterson. Colin issued his second catalog on 2 February 1986 with 120 listings, broken down into contemporary accounts, less expensive (\$20 and below), and all-the-rest. Colin has been involved in polar research since 1951, and recently retired to the Pacific Northwest, where he currently lives, temporarily, at 9219 SE 33rd Place, Mercer Island, Washington 98040. His

phone is 206-232-7518. If you are interested in selling off your library, get in touch with Colin, as he has deep pockets and a lot of money.

Bob Peterson came out with his first Polar Regions catalog late in 1985, listing 280, 159 of which are on Antarctica. His place is called the Blue Dragon Bookshop, located in Ashland, Oregon 97520, (P.O. Box 216), and his phone is 503-482-2142. The great thing about Bob is that he doesn't charge you an arm and a leg for his books, being the only reasonably priced polar book dealer I know. Bergy Bits found out the hard way how other book dealers buy from him, then double or triple his price and resell (e.g. Bernacchi's Saga of the DISCOVERY was listed by Bob for \$22, dealer who bought it sold it for \$65; Joyce's The South Polar Trail was listed for \$20, dealer resold it for \$60). So if you want to get on Bob's catalog list, don't dilly-dally around after you get his listing, as the biggies will be swooping down and siphoning off his best buys.

**LAWYER CHRISTOPHER JOYNER WRITES ON ANTARCTICA.** Chris Joyner, a member of our Society's Board of Directors, and an Assistant Professor of International Law in the Department of Political Science, The George Washington University, has written several articles, none of which Bergy Bits has read, as they just recently came into the Nerve Center. But for those of you who are students of the Falklands/Malvinas War there is "Anglo-Argentine Rivalry After the Falklands/Malvinas War: Laws, Geopolitics, and the Antarctic Connection", published in Vol. 15, No. 3, Winter 1984 issue of Lawyer of the Americas, The University of Miami Journal of International Law. Another article appeared in the Journal of International Law of Case Western Reserve in Spring 1985 (Vol. 17, No. 2), and that was "The Southern Ocean and Marine Pollution: Problems and Prospects." In Volume 15, No. 2, 1985, of Ocean Development and International Law, appears "Security Issues and the Law of the Sea: The Southern Ocean." And in the National Resources Journal (issue unknown) is "Oceanic Pollution and The Southern Ocean: Rethinking the International Legal Implications for Antarctica." Knowing Chris, we would recommend all, although he forewarns they are "admittedly somewhat dry and hyper-documented as law journals are wont to be."

**MARTIN H. BELSKY MAINTAINS AN ANTARCTIC LAW INTEREST IN FLORIDA.** Marty Belsky, young Harvard Lawyer who used to run around the halls of NOAA, and had some sort of an exalted overseer position relative to the National Climate Program Office, chucked the bureaucracy several years ago to become Director of the Center for Governmental Responsibility at the University of Florida in Gainesville. He remains very much interested in Antarctica, and "in fact do some of my research about Antarctic legal problems." So he sent us a copy of the San Diego Law Review, Vol. 22, No. 4, 1985, in which appeared his article describing a proposal for management of large marine ecosystems, "Management of Large Marine Ecosystems: Developing a New Rule of Customary International Law." By his signature, Marty must have gone to medical school first, as it is totally illegible. How come great brains have rotten penmanship?

**SOUTH MAGNETIC POLE ALIVE AND DOING WELL.** For the first time in thirty-four years, the South Magnetic Pole has been located. At noon on 6 January 1986, an experiment on the M.V. ICEBIRD determined its position to be 65°18' S, 140°02' E, offshore 94.3 miles NNW of Dumont D'Urville. Australian scientists from their Bureau of Mineral Resources used a sensitive magnetometer mounted on a nonmagnetic boom protruding from the stern of the ship. Direct measurements of the South Magnetic Pole had been made only three other times - 1909, 1912, and 1952. Since explorer James Clark Ross came within 155 miles of it, it has drifted 807 miles in a NNW direction at an average speed of 5.5 miles per year.

**EDGEWORTH DAVID ESTABLISHED IN HUNGER HILLS.** Australian geologist Edgeworth David led a field party on the Shackleton 1907-09 expedition to the South Magnetic Pole, an Antarctic first. Later he became Sir Tannat William Edgeworth David, but the Australians must have decided this was a bit too much, so they named their newest station, Edgeworth David. It's on an ice-free area, about halfway between Mirny and Casey, and will be manned for at least three summers. Australian Minister for Science, Mr. Barry Jones, said in Australian News, 6 February 1986, that the new station represented a new direction in Australian Antarctic activities. He said the program was part of the government plan to restore Australia's credibility in Antarctic research, and was the first major step in the expansion of its Antarctic program. "This is the first major onshore field program we have mounted since the late 1970's. Australia lays claims to 42 percent of Antarctica, and it is only by getting out into the field and studying our territory that we can sustain the credibility of our claim," said Mr. Jones. Appears that good old Barry doesn't really recognize the Antarctic Treaty.

**HUSKY OWNER PREFERS CLIMBING.** C. Vernon Cooper, Jr. is the Society's male counterpart to Dotte Larsen, and, indeed, their paths have crossed, as they were shipmates on the LINDBLAD EXPLORER in bygone years. Vernon is a dog owner - owns five huskies -who dabbles in finance, being president of the Peoples Bank S Trust Company of Hazard, Kentucky. It is almost the perfect name for his bank and town, as it takes a lot of people's trust to put money in his bank when he is more apt to be climbing some mountain peak in Argentina than sitting behind the presidential mahogany desk. A real hazard! As I understand it, Vernon is a born-again mountaineer, taking it up with a vengeance when he was in his fifties. He's a mountaineering cult hero in Argentina because he once almost singlehandedly brought back to life an Argentine military mountaineer officer who was suffering from exposure and high altitude sickness. Subsequently the Argentine Army hosted a dinner for him and presented him with a Diploma of Honor and pinned on him the Condor Dorado. The Golden Wings of the Condor are the highest honor bestowed on the Troops of the Mountain. This past January Vernon found himself back in Argentina for the dedication of the Refugio Vernon Cooper, which is near the majestic mountains of Cerro Fitzroy and Cerro Torre. Although he is 62 and has been climbing for only nine years, he has conquered Blanc, Eiger, Lanin, Cayambe, Copahue, Chimborazo, and some other equally tongue-twisting mountains. Later this year he will be climbing in the Himalayas, and after that he will go to the Antarctic with the Argentines. There is no way I would leave any of my millions overnight in his bank! Imagine what the auditors must find when they go over his bank accounts - all kinds of mountain doodlings! He is actually more than a part-time bank president and part-time mountaineer, as he is one of those do-gooders who is community-, state-, and nation-oriented. A couple of years ago he won a national award from the American Library Association, and recently was in town to attend a conclave of people concerned with Appalachia.

**AL LINDSEY (BAE II) GETS OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO GO ON HIS HALLEY COMET RIBBON.** Al Lindsay biologist on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, will be 1.04 Halleys old when he catches his second look at Halley's comet outside Laredo, Texas in April. He recalled how, in 1910, his parents held hands as they took their 3-year old son across a Pennsylvania meadow for a look at the comet, which silhouetted a barn roof. He was impressed, saying, "There was this colossal phenomenon. I was almost scared because it was so far across the sky that the tail spun out toward the east, incandescent in the solar wind." He went on to tell a Louisville (KY) Courier-Journal reporter, "Realistically, the expectable span of human life now very closely matches the intervals between visits of Halley's comet, which is 76 years, and I call this more human unit of time than the Halley."

**AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES (AIBS) HONORS MR. BIOMASS.** "Sayed Z. El-Sayed, professor of oceanography at Texas ASM University, College Station, and an expert on Antarctic science has received the 1985 AIBS Distinguished Service Award. The award, conferred in August at the AIBS annual meeting in Gainesville, Florida, recognizes El-Sayed's contributions not only to basic biological research, but to his successful blending of research and international diplomacy.

"For more than 20 years, with more than 100 scholarly publications, El-Sayed has pioneered the study of biological productivity and energy flow in the Southern Ocean. He has also worked in the Gulf of Mexico, South Atlantic, Southern Indian Ocean, Central Pacific, and Eastern Mediterranean Sea. His research intertwines with his efforts to encourage international scientific cooperation; the combination has earned him professional and personal stature not only among Western nations, but throughout Middle and Far East and Eastern Bloc countries as well. Robert A. Abel, president of the New Jersey Marine Sciences Consortium, writes in his nominating letter, 'El-Sayed's career is a fine model for integrating biological disciplines, improving public policy, and enhancing international cooperation, all for the betterment of society.' His work, Abel notes, may contribute significantly to achieving future world peace.

"Many national and international research organizations regularly seek El-Sayed's expertise. He served NAS and the National Research Council as a member of the academy's Polar Research Board and as the first Convenor of the Ross Ice Shelf Project, and he twice represented NSF as Chief Scientist on the USNS ELTANIN. He has also contributed to the International Council of Scientific Unions (ICSU) through two scientific committees, chairing a working group on oceanic research and serving as convenor for a special group studying Southern Ocean ecosystems and resources. In this position, he led the way to formulating the BIOMASS program (Biological Investigations of Marine Antarctic Systems and Stocks) and organizes multiship international experiments. The first, in 1981, was the largest such experiment in biological oceanography ever mounted, including 14 vessels from 11 countries.

"As convenor, El-Sayed was invited by the USSR Institute of Oceanography and Fisheries and the Polish Academy of Sciences to discuss BIOMASS and to organize a scientific meeting in Cracow, Poland. Shortly after the war in the Falklands, El-Sayed played a key role in getting British colleagues to attend a symposium on aquatic Antarctic biology in Bariloche, Argentina. He lectured in China for three weeks at the invitation of the People's Republic of China's Bureau of Oceanography and succeeded in getting that country to join the BIOMASS community.

"Born in Alexandria, Egypt, El-Sayed, 59, received his B.S. and M.S. from the University of Alexandria; he came to the United States in 1952 on a Fulbright Fellowship at the Scripps Institute of Oceanography, La Jolla, California. He earned his Ph.D. from the University of Washington, Seattle, in 1959 and joined Texas ASM that year. He became a US citizen in 1965. In 1983, NSF awarded him the Antarctica Service Medal of the United States of America, and the US Board of Geographic Names recognized his contributions to Antarctic science by naming El-Sayed Glacier in West Antarctica in his honor. El-Sayed belongs to more than 25 scientific and professional organizations, including AAAS, AIBS, the American Society of Limnology and Oceanography, and the American Fisheries Society. He also edits the BIOMASS newsletter, the BIOMASS Report Series, and the BIOMASS Scientific Series; lectures widely; and serves on numerous other boards, committees, and working groups."

The above was confiscated from the files of AIBS; we would like to congratulate old Sayed for this most deserved award. I note it didn't mention anything about his family, though I do know he is married. I doubt if he practices "marriagism" with the same intensity that he does biomassism, or that he has received any rewards for "husbandry", because he always seems to be at sea or else posing front center in group pictures of people who claim similar interests. Actually I'm just jealous of his lifestyle and personal accomplishments.



**QIC AT MCMURDO, DEEP FREEZE I, SUCCUMBS.** Dave Canham, who as a Lieutenant Commander was the senior Naval officer at McMurdo in 1955-56, died on 5 February in Dickinson, Texas. He was 65 years old, and was the assistant director of the University of Texas' Marine Science Institute in Galveston. He was selected to go to Antarctica this past austral summer, it being the 30th anniversary of Dave and his men building McMurdo Station, but he failed the physical because of gall stones. However, his deputy, Jim Bergstrom, represented Dave and made the trip south in November-December. Dave went into the hospital in January 1986, had the operation for removal of gall stones, and was apparently making a good recovery at home, when he experienced some difficulties and had to be readmitted. Dave was a very friendly giant of a man, and had hosts of friends. Although he never went back to the Antarctic, his year on the ice made a lasting impression on him, and he thought longingly of Antarctica every day of his life. He kept in touch with most of his old crew, and this past summer issued a call to quarters to his men to assemble at Norfolk to celebrate the 30th anniversary of their leaving Norfolk for Antarctica. It was a gala event, very well attended, and everyone had a great time. They departed with avowed intentions of gathering again in two years at San Diego, but now their leader will not be there. Bergstrom attended the memorial service in Dickinson. There was a floral arrangement in the form of a penguin with an attached card which said it all, "From his explorer friends". Dave's ashes will be scattered over Canham Glacier sometime this coming austral summer.

Because of Dave's close friendship with Ruth Siple, Bergy Bits got to know him quite well, as Dave, whenever he came to Washington, dined with us. A three-page, single-spaced letter to Bergy Bits written in September 1984 recounted the pros and cons of that first winter of McMurdo life, but it is much too private to share. Dave wasn't exactly enamored by old Antarctic explorers, except for the late Dr. Paul Siple, and he more or less felt that the achievements of his men at McMurdo were accomplished not because of, but in spite of them! Canham's crew was a tight little island unto themselves, enjoyed/shared a tremendous esprit de corps, and thought of themselves as explorers, referred to themselves as explorers. Jim Bergstrom wrote:

The tasks of constructing McMurdo in 1955 and the South Pole in 1956 were enormous. Dave met this challenge head-on with foresight, innovation, and a determination that infected every man in his command. The severe cold, isolation and total darkness were but three of many obstacles in the path to completion. They were overcome, as were all the others. His leadership was the key to the success of OPERATION DEEPFREEZE I and II. He led, he did not push. As formidable as the tasks were, he still maintained a warm relationship with his men. That relationship continued for the next thirty years through written correspondence culminating in a reunion in Norfolk, Virginia last August. It wasn't until years later that many of the OPERATION DEEPFREEZE I and II personnel realized the tremendous contribution of this man. He was a true explorer, not willing to risk men and material until a high degree of success was attainable,,

One of the nicest tributes that could have been paid to Dave was in The Polar Times, June 1956, in an article written from McMurdo Sound on March 9th, "In the carefully considered opinion of ninety-two Americans, Lieut. Comdr. David W. Canham, Jr., of Detroit, is one of the nicest things that could have happened to them, in the Antarctic or anywhere else . . . Seldom in the Navy or out of it, have a group of men taken to their boss as these men have taken to Commander Canham, and vice versa."

**ANTARCTICA: THE FROZEN CONTINENT - A SUPER BOOK.** Anyone who cares for Antarctic history should buy the new Reader's Digest book, Antarctica: The Frozen Continent. It is unlike any other book on Antarctica, and has many chapters' dealing with highlights of nearly all the Antarctic expeditions. It was published in Australia late

last year, and is being distributed in this country by Random House. The price of the book is \$32.95. It's terrific!

**SKIP DAWSON DEAD AT AGE 76.** Col. Merle "Skip" Dawson, former project manager for ship operations in the Office of Polar Programs, 1965-1970, National Science Foundation, died of respiratory failure on 14 February 1986. His nickname probably came early on, as he steered ferry boats from Annapolis across the Chesapeake Bay from 1930 to 1936 when they were the only close link with the Eastern Shore. His military career began in 1943, and ended in August 1964. Somehow or other, in only twenty-one years of military service, he accumulated 44 Army and Navy decorations, including three Legions of Merit and two Bronze Stars. He served in both Europe and Asia during World War II, and was in the Korean War. Skip commanded Operation Swamp Fox in the jungles of Panama, took part in the building and resupply of the Distant Early Warning Line across North America in 1952 and 1953, was an instructor at the Army Transportation School at Fort Eustis, served as president of the Army Transportation Equipment Testing Board, evaluating landing crafts. He served as beachmaster in the landing at Inchon, Korea, and was harbor pilot at the evacuation of United Forces from Hungnam, Korea. Outside of that, his military service was pretty humdrum.

Skip achieved lasting fame as an Antarctic for establishing a safe trail from Little America V to Byrd Station in November-December 1956. The preceding austral summer a small tractor party, led by Lt. Cdr. Jack Bursey (dog team driver with the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and also a member of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41), discovered that the 632-mile route was fraught with some prodigious crevasses. The Pentagon recalled Major Dawson that summer, briefed him on the situation, and asked him if he could provide a safe route to the proposed location of Byrd. Being a "can do" person, he accepted the responsibility, and led a party of eleven individuals out of Little America V on 7 November 1956. A junior officer working alongside Skip was Lt. Phil "Crevasse" Smith, now an exalted super-high administrator at the National Academy of Sciences. Another colleague was Major Palle Mogensen, who subsequently became Station Scientific Leader at the South Pole, 1957-58. With crevasse detectors in front of weasels, and inching their way on their bellies while tied to safety lines, the group successfully crossed the dangerous area and prepared the way to build Byrd Station. Forty-seven hundred pounds of explosives were set off collapsing suspicious snow bridges. One cleft was 40 feet wide and 160 feet deep, and D-8 caterpillar tractors had to doze 105,000 cubic yards of snow into it to make a safe 30-foot roadway across the gap! The Caterpillar Tractor people made a 40-45 minute movie on establishing the Byrd trail, which remains a classic Antarctic film. The trek to Byrd was completed on 16 December 1956, and a week later the construction crew arrived to build Byrd Station.

Skip served in the Office of Polar Programs from 1965 to 1970, and one of his favorite assignments was sailing on NSF's Antarctic research vessel, the ELTANIN. Like a true man of the sea, he was never happier than when he was on the water. He retired in 1970, but continued to enjoy the Chesapeake from his residency in Annapolis. Each year he would invite two of his landlubber Antarctic friends, Walt Seelig and Ken Moulton, on an all-day fishing excursion, and, sometimes they even caught fish. Walt recalls fondly the day they caught a 56-pound and a 52-pound striped bass! Skip was extremely well liked by his colleagues - he was unassuming, modest, quiet, dignified, thoughtful, and extremely capable. He is survived by his wife, two daughters, and six grandchildren.

**ICE CHIPS.** No births to report, but Happy 30th Wedding Anniversary to *J. Murray Mitchell* and His Fair Lady. Murray, an avid outdoor enthusiast and one of the world's pure nice guys, still talks enthusiastically about his trip to the South Pole . . . .

*Captain John Cadwalader*, the old Navy Antarctic of yore, is still sprightly enough at age 76 to go hunting in the Brooks Range of Alaska, but he writes, "I envy people who are only 70." John feels the debunking of Capt. Scott has gone too far, and he presents a strong case in behalf of Scott which we may include in another issue.... *Fred "Muckluck" Milan*, he of Circumpolar People fame and practicing physiologist at Little America V in 1957, has pulled the plug in Alaska and is sort of retired. He has an unpaid position as Affiliate Professor of Medical Sciences at the University of Alaska, which means that they allow him to continue to use his office and do research without charging him! I think they are really letting him have the facilities just to regale the new generation with ribald stories of the Arctic, plus pity for his bride Leda, not wanting him driving her crazy at home.... *Jerry Huffman* has evidently made a complete recovery from his herniated disc operation, and he and bride Gundel spent a week in Jamaica in mid-February where Jerry took therapy in salt water. The only problem now is how to get Jerry's eyes back into their sockets after seeing all those bikini-clad bodies on the beach. Jerry and Gundel hope to move into their steel-shelled house in Rixeyville, Virginia sometime in 1986. Jerry is going into the Christmas tree business, and has planted 500 seedlings. See him in another five years, bring your axe and pocketbook. No freebies . . . *Doc Abbot*, Commander of the US Naval Support Force, Antarctica, February 67-June 69, reports that his back problem "is nearly gone." He is back on the tennis court, back on the golf course, and still delivering boats - making five deliveries in 1985, bringing his post-retirement deliveries up to 42. He also maintains his Commercial Pilot's license, and has hopes of delivering a boat to a destination from where he can fly a charter plane back, or vice versa. Doc's Dad is now 97, and is the sixth oldest living graduate of the Naval Academy. Doc's son made Captain in the Navy a year ago this past January. That's a real Navy family..... Better treat glaciologist *Chet Langway* with greater respect, as his nephew is the one and only Rod Langway, premier defenseman for the Stanley Cup champion-bound Washington Capital hockey team. Rod has won the award for being the best defenseman in the National Hockey League for the past two years. He is so rough and so mean that he doesn't have to wear a helmet! But he also has had about 17 broken noses!! .... Who knows anything about any glass bottles made for BAE I by *Owens Bottle Company*? The bottles measured 5 and 5/8 inches high, and "Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-29" was in raised letters on the front. There were 567 bottles delivered to the old ELEANOR BOLLING in Norfolk, and the director of the Antique and Historic Glass Foundation in Toledo, Ohio, *Carl Fauster*, wants to know what in heaven's name happened to those old bottles. Larry Gould doesn't know. How about you other fellows - Henry Harrison, Norman Vaughan, Howard Mason, and John Bird? .... If you want to invest some money in Mexico, you might want to contact *Lou DeGoes*, former executive secretary of the Polar Research Board, in his business venture at Bahia Kino on the Sea of Cortez. Louis (10900 Northeast Eight St., Suite 900, Bellevue WA 98004) will be most happy to sell you all the \$25,000 Series A Promissory Notes that you want. Interest is payable at 25%, so readeth a flyer from the old Footballer. EBASCO Services, Inc., a New York-based international construction company with over 35 years' experience in Mexico, will be breaking ground there early this year. .... We dropped USGS's *John Kelmelis* from the Society for going delinquent, but he doesn't need us when his wife comes through like she did this year. A radio station in Washington had an Hungarian cookout, and she went into her memory bank and came out with an old family recipe which took first prize. The award - an eight-day, all-expenses-paid trip for two to Budapest. The moral here is to make sure your next wife is an outstanding Hungarian cook, as it doesn't pay to marry a modern-day American woman brought up in McDonald's . . . I understand we have two "Sirs" in the Society, *Geoffrey Larminie* and *David Ward*. How about that! .... If Bergy Bits were King of the United States, what Antarcticans would be on his New Year's list? He would knight *J. Murray Mitchell* and *Bill Field*, and find some way to make *Ruth-Lady Siple*. I would probably make Ken Moulton-Lord Moulton, as the title and name sort of go together and have an aristocratic sound. So please come out and hear Lord Moulton on the 15th!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

## HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

Our beloved Honorary President, Ambassador Paul C. Daniels, died in New York City on April 6, 1986. The Ambassador was one of the founders of our Society, and remained one of its strongest supporters. He was universally acclaimed for his efforts in helping to draft a workable Antarctic treaty, and was generally recognized as the Architect of the Antarctic Treaty.

### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Slader, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles K. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

REMEMBER !!

1986

MEMORIAL  
LECTURE

Tuesday  
24 June

Kona Kai Club

San Diego  
California

(see page 10)

Vol. 85-86

April

No. 5

Joint Meeting

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY - THE EXPLORERS CLUB

AMERICA IN ANTARCTICA

by

Dr. Peter E. Wilkniss Director,  
Division of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

on

Saturday evening, May 17, 1986

Cash Bar - 6:30 PM : Dinner - 7:00 PM : Lecture - 7:40 PM

at

THE COSMOS CLUB  
2121 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

In accordance with the explorers' way of life, this is a dinner meeting, although non-diners can be walk-ins for the lecture. But why not join in the fun and revelry? Come drink with real live explorers, eat with them at a sit-down dinner, and then walk with them down the sacred corridors of the Cosmos Club to their auditorium where Dr. Wilkniss will tell us everything we should know about the United States program in Antarctica.

Dinner reservations, \$22 per person, MUST be made by MAY 13th!  
Make checks payable to *The Explorers Club - Washington Group*,

and mail to:

Dr. Earl G. Herminhaus  
Montebello  
5902 Mount Eagle Drive, Apt. 704  
Alexandria, Virginia 22303

## BERGY BITS

We are probably remiss in not acknowledging more of the mail which comes to us; even if you don't get an answer, we do appreciate each and every letter or card sent in. We are always looking for news items, and especially about what is going on now on the ice. Dr. Wilkniss, Director of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF and our upcoming speaker, has promised that his office will give full cooperation in our efforts to get current news items. If you are a new member - we have picked up 39 this year - you should know that this is not the official voice of the Society, but just the writings of one interested member, who strives for interesting items/stories. What you read could actually be factual, but don't bet on it!

**OUR HONORARY PRESIDENT - AMBASSADOR PAUL CLEMENT DANIELS.** Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels died Sunday, April 6, 1986 at the Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center in New York City. His eventual demise was a heart attack which followed an operation for tongue cancer. There will be a private memorial service in June at Salisbury Cemetery in Lakeville, Connecticut.

Ambassador Daniels was born in Buffalo, New York on October 26, 1903, and early on in life saw the advantages of getting out of Buffalo. He was a Cum Laude graduate of Phillips Academy in Andover, Massachusetts, and then went on to Yale, where he was elected to Phi Beta Kappa in his junior year. Although he officially graduated from Yale in 1924, he never really left Yale. His heart was there, he was a loyal supporter of their athletic teams, and if they should happen to have a good football team, he wouldn't think of going south for the winter until after Yale had paddled Princeton's behinds. He did postgraduate work in France at the universities of Dijon, Grenoble, and Toulouse. He was single then, and one can imagine that he fully enjoyed the good life in France. After teaching French briefly, he entered the Foreign Service, holding consular and diplomatic posts in Colombia, Brazil, Honduras, and Ecuador, -being ambassador in Honduras in 1947 and in Ecuador, 1951-53. He occupied an unlikely position (for him) as Chairman of the Inter-American Coffee Board from 1941 to 1943, although he may not have been obligated to drink the substance. On the other hand, drinking coffee for those two years may have driven him to other more pleasing liquid refreshments! He also served stints as Director of the American Republic Affairs in the State Department, and Ambassador to the Council of the Organization of American States. But his most shining hours, we hope, were those years spent as a Special Advisor on Antarctica for the State Department, working on the development of the very successful Antarctic Treaty which was truly a wondrous landmark accomplishment. For close to thirty years all nations with serious scientific intentions have been able not only to conduct their investigations without political hindrances, but to work with one another in a true family spirit of cooperation. The Antarctic Treaty has been fine-tuned a bit down through the years, but essentially it is still the same treaty, and has been a great success. Let's hope it is not cast asunder.

Ambassador Daniels visited Antarctica several times, and Daniels Range at 71°15'S and 160°00'E honors his memory. His retirement years have been outside of cold regimes, as spring-summer-fall were spent in Lakeville, Connecticut, and winters in Lafayette, Louisiana. The only clinker in his career seems to have been that he was a New York

Yankee fan, which was most unfortunate, but aren't there flaws in each of our lives? His widow, Teddy, is a very delightful lady, much prettier than the late Ambassador, and a monument to his good taste and judgment. Unfortunately they lost two children in their infancy, but one daughter, two grandchildren, and a sister survive, besides Teddy. Mrs. Daniels' address is: 105 Green Oaks Drive, Lafayette, Louisiana 70503 (until the end of May) - then: P.O. Box 346, Lakeville, Connecticut 06039.

**REFLECTIONS ON ONE OF THE REALLY NICE GUYS.** It has been somewhat of a subdued Nerve Center with the passing of our Honorary President, as he was one of our real staunch supporters. Bergy Bits felt a special kinship with him, as we both shared the same first and middle names, which was always worth a comment when sending him his Newsletter. He really liked our Society, and expressed his love by giving us shares of Eastman Kodak stock to help us along the way. He was hoping this would be "seed shares" which would encourage others to make similar donations to the Society. He presented two lectures to us, one on October 2, 1963 on "Antarctic Treaty", and the other on October 11, 1966 on "Does Science Contribute to World Peace?"

He came to town periodically, but not too often in recent years, as he suffered a mild coronary two years ago. However, back in September 1979 he met with several of us at the Cosmos Club, and around a jug of cocktails talked about how we could improve the Society. Something monumental must have been said, although all I can recall now is that a great time was had by all. Two years later on July 11, 1981, he and his lovely Louisiana bride, Teddy, came to our Mid-winter picnic at Stronghold, which was actually his last Society function. Our Society was founded by a bunch of bon vivants, guys who really enjoyed equal proportions of good talk and fine liquid libations, and the Ambassador fitted in just great with the likes of Carl Eklund, Bert Crary, Harry Dater, and some of the other planks. Walter Sullivan, the very astute, debonair science editor of the New York Times, wrote Bergy Bits that he and the late Ambassador used to "lunch in the basement restaurant of the Hay-Adams Hotel - elegant and noted for the manner in which it served martinis - straight gin plus an atomizer of vermouth." He also wrote of the late Ambassador's "complete discretion in never letting slip what was going on behind closed doors during those long treaty negotiations. We lunched periodically and I plied valiantly, but he never let anything slip."

The Ambassador's ending wasn't very easy. He wasn't aware of his plight until early this year, when he visited his dentist in January to see if his problem was a dental one. Then there was a trip to an Ear, Nose and Throat specialist, and in late February he had to go to the Sloan-Kettering hospital in New York City. He had cancer of the tongue and had to be operated on. Several days later he had a heart attack, and the following week he died. He was an habitual pipe smoker, and his widow, Teddy, pleaded with Ruth over the phone to tell all of you Antarcticans out there who smoke pipes to get rid of them - NOW! You have been duly warned, so destroy them.

We are all going to miss Ambassador Daniels, but we won't mourn his departure, as he would want us to continue to enjoy the good life. And I hope the Society, whatever it is or may become, will never stray far from the ideals he had for it. Let's raise a glass in appreciation to our Honorary President, Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels, who will never be forgotten.

**CHANGE IN BY-LAWS.** We have quite a few husband-wife memberships with each paying the full fee. Somewhat sheepishly we have taken money from both, although we send them only one newsletter, using the other membership to send newsletters to such libraries as Scott Polar Research Institute and Goldthwait at Ohio State, to people who have or are making Antarctic contributions, like Jim Caffin and Max Hamilton in New Zealand, plus copies to our Honorary members who are not billed for dues. However,

in a moment of weakness, we decided that we didn't have to be all that mercenary, so asked the Board and members if we could institute a husband-wife membership dues of only \$10 per couple. That carried unanimously. So Pete and Edna Barretta, Hal and Margaret Borns, Pete and Betty Burrill, Gene and Reba Campbell, Bert and Mildred Crary, Hugh and Jane DeWitt, Tom and Davida Kellogg, George and Sallie Toney, Mort and Joanne Turner, and Link and Tahoe Washburn, you are all going to get a small break. The Society has appreciated your most loyal support, and we thank you. Incidentally, the Society has no plans at all for raising dues, even though we haven't raised them since the late 1970's, in spite of many postal increases, including three so far in 1986. P. S. Add Allen and Ruth Franta to the couples above.

**PATRON SAINT OF THE ANTARCTIC HONORED.** We are indebted to Al (BAE II) Lindsey for the following information, as he was a house guest of the President of the University of Arizona for a week this spring, a week in which one of our Honorary members, the legend-in-his-own-time, Laurence McKinley Gould, was honored with another colleague by having a beautiful, new ten-story building named after them. Al sent us a whole portfolio of material, along with a piece of the 'coronation' rock, a slab of polished granite with an engraved plate, one of which was given to each of the 200 plus attendees.

It all happened on March 21st of this year, a day which Larry told Al afterwards was the happiest day of his life to date, which covers only eighty-nine years. There could be happier days downstream for Larry, but for now he will settle for what happened that day and rejoice in its glories. First of all, they built this beautiful ten-story, 214,000 square foot, twenty-one million dollar brick building on campus at the University of Arizona, making it the biggest building on campus. The University wanted to provide "visible inspiration to the scientists who will be working there", and so they decided to name the building after Larry and the late George Gaylord Simpson, former professor at Arizona, famed for his contribution to the theory of evolution and paleontology. The University wanted "to continue the tradition of good science which dominated the lives of Dr. Gould and Dr. Simpson," so they dedicated the Gould-Simpson Building with a keynote speech by Dr. Frank Press, President of the National Academy of Sciences. Dr. Press served on at least one of the IGY Panels for the Antarctic when Larry was Director of the U.S. Antarctic Program for the IGY. Real keys were given to both Larry and Dr. Simpson's widow, so they will never be locked out of their own building. The first five floors are already being utilized by the Geoscience Department, and the sixth floor will be for research in insect neurology. The building is ninety-percent completed, so Larry has some supervisory responsibilities in front of him to see that they finish it up right.

Following the morning dedication and noon luncheon, they held open house all afternoon with a mariachi band playing typical penguin music, preselected by canvassing senior members of the Cape Crozier rookery who know Larry. Then there was a reception and cocktails, with classical guitarist, Thomas Patterson, performing. After a banquet, Larry showed a movie video of his 1535-mile dog sledge journey to Queen Maud Mountains in Antarctica. It was quite a day; in fact, Larry told Al afterwards that this building dedication was his finest honor - this from a man who has 24 honorary degrees, ten medals and awards, and three geographic features in the Antarctic named after him -Mount Gould, Gould Coast, and Gould Bay.

Our Society wishes to congratulate Larry on this great honor, and only hope that he finds the time to occasionally go over there to just sit and enjoy his building. Imagine having something named after you that cost 21M, and you don't even have to sweep its floors or clean its heads. Fantastic! That building should go a long way towards making this world a better one in which to live, but I hope those building scientists never lose sight of the fact that one of its owners once drove dogs for a living!

Incidentally, Larry now sports a beard. If you want living proof, turn to page 17 of the April issue of Arizona Highways, and there Peg and Larry are in living color. Bergy Bits looked at the picture and said, "Peg is sure a lot prettier than Larry. Wonder why she ever married him?" It couldn't have been because he ever promised her a rose garden, as the picture shows them in front of an old saguaro!

**WHO'S AN EXPLORER?** Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group started Bergy Bits to wondering if there are any Antarctic explorers, or are they something of the past? We have lots of adventurers, and we have lots of scientists, but I don't think there are any more Antarctic explorers. In the Reader's Digest volume ANTARCTICA, they list Antarctic explorers down through the ages, showing 78 in all, with only six Americans, all deceased - Palmer, Wilkes, Byrd, Ellsworth, Dufek, and Siple. One could get into a big argument over which ones were really explorers, although it is this opinionated soul's feeling that the only true explorer in the American group was Byrd. The same publication shows only five living Antarctic explorers - England's Bunny Fuchs, Australia's Phil Law, New Zealand's Ed Hillary and David Lewis, and Norway's John Giaever. If Bunny Fuchs belongs on the list, then I surely think that Bert Crary belongs there, as they are counterparts across the seas. In fact, Bert and Bunny probably have better credentials than all of the rest of them.

The current chairman of the National Academy's Polar Research Board, Dr. Gunter Weller, of the University of Alaska, wrote Bergy Bits on March 28th relative to the issuing, on May 28th, at North Pole, Alaska, of four stamps honoring five Arctic explorers - Kane, Greely, Stefansson (Canadian by birth), Peary, and Henson - Peary and Henson appear together on the same stamp. Gunter asked about "rattling the chain to get Antarctic stamps." Bergy Bits loves to rattle chains, and we will start out with names Gunter mentioned as possibilities, those being Palmer, Wilkes, Byrd, Ellsworth, Dufek, Ronne, and Siple. Byrd's 100th birthday is coming up in 1988, and it would be nice if the Father of U<sub>0</sub>S. Antarctic exploration could be honored that year with a stamp.

Within the last fortnight I attended a lecture by Wally Herbert of the UK at the National Geographic Society? one of its Vice-Presidents introduced Wally with "Without a doubt, the foremost living polar explorer alive today ..." Bergy Bits was glad to find out who the National Geographic thinks is number one, although Wally doesn't seem to exactly fit the explorer mould as imagined by Bergy Bits. True, he has a beard, and any self-respecting person passing himself off as an explorer must have a beard to have any legitimacy. And he speaks well and has a fine accent. If one doesn't really have an accent, forget it; without an accent, you are nothing more than another Walter Cronkite. After hearing Wally, Bergy Bits visited the Division of Polar Programs at NSF to find out who they felt was the foremost polar explorer. Most had no nominee, although they were almost unanimous that it wouldn't be Wally. It all goes back to what we said in the beginning - there really are no more Antarctic explorers. We do have a lot of adventurers - they seem to be an ever endless lot - but let's not confuse these people with explorers, as they are nothing more than opportunistic adventurers.

If someone wanted to present a case about Crary being the foremost living polar explorer, Bergy Bits would certainly go along with that. Who has better credentials? No one! Bert was the first scientist to have "worked" at both Poles, he lived on one of the earliest ice islands, he led numerous multi-month Antarctic traverses, and he dug enough glaciological pits which, if they were put end to end, would go from Pole to Pole. Not only that, he did a lot of geophysical research in the oil fields of South America and the Middle East. And some of his very best exploration has been in bars, not only in the U.S. but worldwide. He will go to any extreme to analyze ice cubes, a pure scientist with an exploring mind.



**MCMURDO WAS A THREE-RING CIRCUS.** We understand that McMurdo never really had anything quite like this past summer, with the Footsteps of Scott, the visit of Lord Ernest Shackleton, the sinking of the SOUTHERN QUEST, Giles Kershaw, the visit of two Alaskan Eskimos, two Girl Scouts, Greenpeace, Scott Base dogs, and finally the three Americans who went recreational. But there was considerable good news, too, as no lives were lost, and Greenpeace was not able to get into Cape Evans to establish their base!

The centerpiece at McMurdo had to be the Footsteps of Scott enterprise as so many other happenings were spin-offs of that. One of the funny things that happened occurred en route to the Pole when they lost track of Scott's seventy-four-year-old footprints and ended up following some freshly-made American footprints near Mt. Hope. They followed them all the way to the mess hall, and then practically ate the small field party out of house and home. They weren't too sympathetic either when the Americans pleaded that the quarter pound of butter they were devouring was the last in camp. Supposedly these were the guys who were hauling all their supplies with them? A few hours after the Footsteps people completed their 70-day hike to the South Pole (departed Williams Field, Ross Ice Shelf, noon, 3 November; 'arrived at the Pole, evening of 11 January), their support ship, the SOUTHERN QUEST, beset in the pack ice 3,7 nm east of Beaufort Island, sank. Two U.S. Coast Guard helicopters off the POLAR STAR rescued the eighteen men and four women and flew them to Beaufort Island, from whence they were picked up by Navy helicopters from McMurdo on the morning of 12 January. The SOUTHERN QUEST had already off-loaded a ski-equipped Cessna 185 which had been chartered to bring the Footsteps fellows back from the South Pole, as they had no desire to follow Scott's footsteps back down the Beardmore. The Cessna was at Williams Field, along with polar adventurers' favorite pilot, Giles Kershaw, supposedly all set to take off for the South Pole. However, the U.S. asked him not to fly, and they brought back the Footsteps party to McMurdo. Subsequently the U.S. flew all of the expedition members out, save three who were left in the Antarctic to care for their hut and aircraft and make sure everything would be in order to be removed next year. However, there were some ruffled feathers, supposedly including some of the personnel at both McMurdo and Scott, about the treatment of the private expedition. A letter with 56 signatories told their tale. The Royal Geographical Society sent a long letter to the London Times on 24 March, 1986, published on 29 March, about "Obstacles in the Steps of Scott\*" They got a bunch of knights (Fuchs, Hunt, Scott, Shackleton, Hemming, and Bishop) to sign the letter. The only residual seems to be that authorities have banned the three expedition members wintering over from visiting Scott and McMurdo, except for the use of the post office at Scott! Who would want to visit a post office when no mail is incoming or outgoing? It all seems to be much ado about nothing, and just goes to show how things can run amuck when adventurers intrude themselves upon legitimate scientific Antarctic operations. (Bergy Bits wondered how Bunny Fuchs would have felt about it all if it had happened to him back in his heyday.) Somewhere in there some of the Greenpeace people showed up at McMurdo, and they found out in a hurry that they were about as welcome as the plague, both by the U.S. and by New Zealand, and they had to camp out on the ice!

After being in the Antarctic continuously since 1955, the U.S. decided to take two Alaskan Eskimos to McMurdo to study and report back to the NSF about survival in Antarctica. One was the Mayor of the North Slope Borough, the other a whaler. One can imagine what their report will say! Then there were the two Girl Scouts. There was a rather offbeat interview in a state of Washington newspaper about the young woman from the Northwest. She prefaced her story by telling how some Naval officer got all the men together before the Girl Scouts arrived, and told them he had a daughter the same age as the Scouts, and that it would be strictly verboten for anyone to touch either of them. He evidently established himself as their guardian angel!

Bob Thomson had come to the conclusion at the beginning of the season that the dogs

at Scott Base had served their usefulness, and had to go at the end of the season. This seemed like a most logical decision since they had done nothing constructive since the base was built in 1957, and part of their diet was seal meat. But you don't fool around with dogs, as the Japanese found out back in the IGY when they couldn't get back into camp to get their dogs out before evacuating their station. Dog lovers are international. Some were at Scott Base, and they threatened to quit, and people back in New Zealand clamored for their safe return. Everything was handled with a lot of savoir faire, and it appears that what looked like a national issue has been peacefully settled. The Kiwis were told that if the dogs were brought back, they would have to be in quarantine for a whole year and would suffer tremendously from the change in climate. They were told also that the dogs were aging, that their average age at death at Scott Base was about five years, and they would be better off being left there. The final verdict, we believe, was that the aging dogs at Scott Base would be put away at the end of the season, and the others would be kept at Scott to die a natural death.

After all the summer folks had left McMurdo, three employees of the contractor decided they needed a little recreational exercise, and evidently took off from camp without telling anyone. We heard one rumor that they wanted to climb Erebus, which may or may not be true. Regardless, they got outside of camp, and bad weather set in. Rescue teams from McMurdo and Scott bases spent three days looking for them, finally finding them seven miles from the station, evidently none the worse for their ordeal. Life is never dull in Antarctica!

**BELIEVE IT OR NOT, OLD WALT SEELIG IS FINALLY GOING TO RETIRE.** There were two people I thought would never retire - Gordon (Mirny 57) Cartwright, meteorologist in Geneva, and Walt Seelig, evermore USARP Representative in Christchurch. I think the meteorological family thought they had found a way to retire old Gordon about five years ago when he was recalled to Washington and honored for 50 years of dedicated work. But he fooled them, he hopped right back on a plane, went back to Geneva, and got back into meteorology. Walt Seelig looked potentially like another Cartwright, as he had the world in the palm of his hands, living springs and summers, escaping falls and winters. But, foremost, half of his year was spent in New Zealand, which is sort of akin to being in Heaven without dying. And there was that added bonus of being away from the Head Shed. It was really much too good for Walt, although Josephine deserved every bit of it.

Walt has been working for the government since the Taft administration, I believe, and has all this accumulated leave on which he has already paid taxes. When Congress started thinking about taxing that money all over again, Walt sashayed his old body over to the Office of Personnel Management and signed on the dotted line. So he is leaving the end of May, with some 44 years of government service behind him.

Walt is a war baby, World War I. He was born in Brooklyn, New York on 14 November 1919, graduated from Brooklyn College in 1941, and became a graduate assistant at the University of Nebraska. He went to the U.S. Geological Survey in 1942. His aeronautical mapping capabilities were considered of a higher potential usefulness than his killing instincts as a soldier, sailor, or marine, so they left him there. His luck was running high, so he continued on the roll by marrying Josephine in 1945, a marriage which was to be blessed by three little Seeligites. In 1946 he established mapping control for Alaska.

Walt's bio shows that he was on the Planning staff at the USGS from 1958 to 1960. He was Special Assistant to the Chief Topographic Engineer for Antarctica, when he was called in by the late George Whitmore in 1959 and told that he had to go to the Antarctic - on Saturday. Whitmore was supposed to go, but at the last minute couldn't

make it. At about this time, Dr. Alan Waterman, Director of NSF, was thinking about the need of developing a mapping project for Antarctica. Everyone had liked the work Walt had done, and his services were requested. His boss told him, "I wish I could tell you that you have a choice, but you don't." That's the real bureaucracy in action! So Walt was loaned to NSF for a nine-month period in 1960, and he never went home. One could say that the loan will officially terminate the end of May when Walt retires. His first position at NSF was as their Geodetic Liaison Officer, and in 1964 he became Associate Program Director, International Cooperation and Information Program. Five years later, 1969, he became the International Coordinator of the Division of Polar Programs, and has remained in this jewel of a position. He was the USARP Rep in Christchurch in 1971-72, and has filled that position continuously since 1976 - ten consecutive years, eleven overall. If he doesn't have the best job in the whole government, we don't know who does. Imagine getting paid to put in six months a year in New Zealand in its spring and summer. Fantastic way to make a living! (P.S. If you have read this and thought you were reading an obituary, our apologies, as Walt is really very much alive and doing handsomely. In fact, he should be good for at least a few more years.)

**ULTIMATE BOOK ON ANTARCTICA - READER'S DIGEST ANTARCTICA.** Unequivocally the best all-purpose book on Antarctica ever to be published! But you should realize that the book was published in Australia, and is by and for United Kingdomites. There is not a single American shown in their list of thirty-nine "major contributors." However, don't let this deter you from getting the book which is being distributed in the U.S. by Random House. There are some 900 paintings, drawings, maps, diagrams, and rare historical photographs supporting a text divided into four parts: continent and wild-life, explorers, special features, and atlas and chronology. This is really a fantastic book, one which anyone interested in the history of Antarctica must have. Bergy Bits thinks it's the most comprehensive, non-biographical book ever written on Antarctica.

The section on explorers is really an encyclopedia of all expeditions that have gone to Antarctica, with a few exceptions, such as Ronne's to Deception Island and the Norwegian-British-Swedish expedition to Maudheim. There are individual chapters, including pictures in each chapter, on expeditions of Jean Bouvet de Lozier, Joseph de Kerguelen-Trémarec, James Cook, Thaddeus von Bellingshausen, James Weddell, the Enderby brothers, Dumont d'Urville, Charles Wilkes, James Clark Ross, H. J. Bull, Adrien de Gerlache, Carsten Borchgrevink, Erich von Drygalski, Robert Scott, Otto Nordenskjöld, Jean-Baptiste Charcot, Ernest Shackleton, Roald Amundsen, Wilhelm Filchner, Douglas Mawson, Sir Hubert Wilkins, Richard Byrd, Lincoln Ellsworth, and David Lewis. Shackleton leads with ten separate chapters devoted to his expeditions, followed by Scott with eight chapters. There are eleven chapters on American efforts (one on Palmer, one on Highjump, two on Ellsworth, three on Wilkes, and four on Byrd). There are chapters on eleven different nations' activities in Antarctica: Australia, Belgium, England, France, Germany, Japan, Norway, Scotland, Sweden, United States, and the USSR. There are also short biographies of seventy-eight Antarctic explorers, which we have chosen to cover in a preceding section in this Newsletter, the one on WHO'S AN EXPLORER?

The Antarctic Time Chart is very interesting. There are exactly 100 significant dates shown, starting with 1501 (Vespucci) and ending with 1983 (UN). The time chart is divided into four periods: 1500-1818, the death of Terra Australis; 1819-1894, coastline takes shape; 1895-1922, age of heroes; 1923-84, mechanized age.

If one doesn't like heroes and expeditions, there is always the first section on the continent and its wildlife, which fills the first sixty-five pages (these aren't small pages, or large pages with wide, blank margins, but pages with print 8" x 11"). The special feature chapters, seventeen in number, are great, too. They include such

subjects as clothing, food, shelter, and the like, but also ones on historic huts, sledge dogs, women left behind, and other offbeat subjects. Bergy Bits found it refreshing that there is only one chapter on the Antarctic Treaty, which seems to be a stable product of every current book on Antarctica, repeating the same old material with which we all are already familiar.

Title: ANTARCTICA. Published by Reader's Digest, Distributed by Random House. Price, only \$32.95.

**HISTORY IN THE REMAKING.** Peter Webb sort of upset the applecart of the geological history of Antarctica when he, David Harwood, and Barrie McKelvey were working out of the Beardmore Camp, 'scouring sixteen sites along the Dominion Range and the Beardmore Glacier. A mere handful of rock, wood, and plant material gathered in December has resulted in the following conclusions:

1. Large portions of the East Antarctic ice sheet are only 2.5 million years old, not 15 million years!
2. Possibility of a series of massive freezing and thawings of the continental ice.
3. Recurrent formation of inland seas over East and West Antarctica resulting in ...
4. Changing of ocean circulation and raising/lowering of sea level.
5. Perhaps as much as 4,000 feet of uplift in the Transantarctic Mountains occurred within the past 2.5 million years.
6. Evidence of major faulting in the geology of the Beardmore area indicates that the mountain range had risen while the level of the ice sheet rose and fell.
7. Mountains were much lower only a few million years ago, with less ice in the ice sheets.
8. Wood samples found in sedimentary rocks appear to be from low forest or shrub vegetation similar to that found near glaciers and lakes in the Arctic, northern Scandinavia, Chile, and the Sub-antarctic islands.
9. Transantarctic Mountains during the thaw must have resembled Scandinavia with portions of East Antarctica resembling the Canadian Arctic.
10. Researchers surprised that such vegetation was able to grow within 400 miles of the current South Pole, as area had to be warm enough in summer for growth and not so dark or cold in winter to kill the plants.

An article in Science News for 8 March 1986 quoted Webb and David Elliot as saying that the wood is fairly young because it is not very fossilized. It still floats and can be burned. Peter Anderson wrote the Nerve Center that the wood samples "look like smoothed driftwood that one would find on a beach or river bank. It feels like wood, not rock. It's young stuff!!!"

**BEARDMORE PROJECT 1985-86** (Condensed from report by David Elliot). Fifteen earth sciences projects and two atmospheric sciences projects were conducted in a 74-day period, 12 November 1985 to 24 January 1986, out of the Beardmore South Camp in the central Transantarctic Mountains. The scientists were blessed with great weather which allowed them to get in 711.5 science hours of helicopter time, breaking the previous maximum hours of helicopter support by 95 hours. Food was good, cook was great, and morale ran high.

Names in this paragraph identify only the principal investigators, but stand for their groups. -- Tom Taylor made substantial collections of silicified peat of Permian age and Triassic age which showed "exceptional preservation of the anatomy of the plants." The Triassic peat is unique material, and there is "no other deposit anywhere in the world of that age. Excellent collections were also made of the *Dicroidium* flora of Triassic age; these leaf collections include cuticle material."

... Bill Hammer searched for vertebrate remains, and found 300 specimens, although "mostly of disarticulated pieces." He found "two species of *Lystrosaurus*, the carnivorous mammal-like reptile *Thrinaxodon*, three *Labyrinthodont* amphibian species, a theridont carnivore-insectivore, and possibly a new species of thecodont reptile."

... George Denton found till and glacial erratics "at high elevations on Mt. Falls, Mt. Markham, Mt. Mackellar, and the Mt. Kirkpatrick massif" which "constitutes compelling evidence for substantial overriding of the mountain range by ice." ....

Bill Cassidy found meteorites at almost all blue ice areas visited, but "significant numbers were discovered only on an unnamed glacier between the Lewis Cliffs and Coal-sack Bluff and near the Davis Nunataks." .... Ed Stump "studied the relationships of the Upper Precambrian Beardmore Group and the Lower Paleozoic Byrd Group, and established the structural relations including confirmation of the postulated folded unconformity separating the two sequences. This demonstrates that there was a separate deformational event associated with both the Beardmore and Ross Orogenies."

... James Bockheim conducted soil surveys in conjunction with Denton's glacial mapping..... Don De Paolo and Scott Borg mapped rocks and took large collections for geochemical studies..... Bert Rowell "mapped and measured sections in the Shackleton Limestone in the Nimrod Glacier region." .... Molly and Julia Miller "examined the Permian glacial and post-glacial strata of the Victoria Group, Beacon Supergroup." .... James Collinson measured sections and sampled post-glacial sequences, and "also worked with paleobotanists and vertebrate paleobiologists, providing expertise on the stratigraphy and depositional environments of the fossils."

.... Gunter Faure collected samples for geochemical analyses ..... David Elliot mapped, measured sections, and sampled volcanic rocks.

**CHIEF SCIENTIST POSITION IN DIVISION OF POLAR PROGRAMS (DPP) FILLED.** Dr. Ted E. Delaca has been selected to fill Frank Williamson's old position as Chief Scientist in DPP. His PhD dissertation at the University of California in 1976 was relative to Antarctica, being entitled "Distribution of benthic foraminifera and the habitat ecology of marine benthic algae of Antarctica." In the early 1970's he worked out of Palmer Station, studying benthic ecology and was both a project leader and chief scientist on the R. V. HERO. He was the Biology Project Leader on the Ross Ice Shelf Project from 1976 to 1978. Ted continued his Antarctic endeavors as principal investigator of the physiology of benthic rhizopoda at McMurdo from 1980 through 1985. This 42-year old scientist has been smitten by Antarctica and has apparently found a home therein, as he has been intimately connected with biological studies in Antarctica for the past fifteen years. He will be coming to the Division of Polar Programs for two years from the Scripps Institute of Oceanography where he works as a marine biologist. We wish him the best of luck ... and hope he joins our Society, as we still have room for a good man.

**MEMORIAL LECTURE IN SAN DIEGO, 24 JUNE 1986.** We will be publishing another Newsletter in mid-May relative to the upcoming Memorial Lecture, which will be given by Dr. Claude Lorius of France. It is entitled "Polar Ice Cores: A Record of Climatic and Environmental Changes", and will be presented at 8 PM on Tuesday, 24 June in the Kona Kai Club, 1551 Shelter Island Drive, less than five minutes from the intersection of 1-8 and 1-5. It is expected that arrangements will be made for us to visit Penguin Encounter the following afternoon.

**WILKINS' PAPERS GO TO OHIO STATE.** Peter Anderson informs the Nerve Center that Ohio State has picked up the papers and memorabilia of the late Sir Hubert Wilkins. Hitherto they had been in the Wilkins Cultural Center established by two of Sir Hubert's old theatrical friends, Winston and Marley Stevens Ross. Old-timers may remember Winston under his stage name, Lanny Ross, a popular singer back in the 1930's. The Center was sort of lost in the wilderness of Montrose, Pennsylvania, so it's good news that the Wilkins' material is where it can and will be used.

When the IGY came along, they got all the scientists going to Antarctica together at Davisville, Rhode Island to be outfitted with clothes and hear a few innocuous speeches. Sir Hubert came on down from the Quartermaster Research and Development Center at Natick, Massachusetts with other Army clothing experts to help outfit the men. No one thought of asking Sir Hubert to talk to the departing scientists until the gathering was coming to a close. Finally someone said to Sir Hubert, "Would you like to speak to the group?" And he replied, "Yes, I would. When you all get down there, don't urinate in all the crevasses." That was his whole speech, although he used an abbreviated, popularized version of urinate.' It could have been the very first environmental impact statement issued for the Antarctic during the IGY.

Sir Hubert, the first man to ever fly in Antarctica, the first man to ever go under the ice in a submarine, never got to fly over the South Pole. He had made the mistake of giving an honest interview at McMurdo, which soon found its way back to McMurdo, resulting in his being ostracized by the admiral whose ego matched his drinking, and who was not receptive to anything derogatory.

Incidentally, there was a sad postmortem to that meeting at Davisville. That evening Bergy Bits returned to Natick, Massachusetts with Sir Hubert and some of the other QM people, and we were listening to radio music as we drove through the night. An announcer broke in and said that a plane had crashed at McMurdo and that lives were lost - three, although a fourth died later. All of a sudden, Antarctica was not a place of penguins and parkas and thermal boots, but a very realistic place where lives could be snatched away. It was a very quiet ride home.

**ANTARCTIC EXPLORATORIUM.** Pat Kraker, who has been kicking around Antarctica for the past thirty years, had an accident last year when he was on a three-week bicycle tour. The cause of it was the R.V. HERO, his old ship. He sighted the HERO unexpectedly as he was bicycling across the bridge at Reedsport, Oregon, and proceeded to drive right off the bridge!

In early April of this year, Pat was invited back to Reedsport to take part in their 6th annual Spring Festival and Blessing of the Fleet. He gave a two-hour lecture/slide show on Antarctica at the local high school, so now all the kids in Reedsport know everything there is to know about Antarctica. Also present were another HEROite, Jay Morrison, second officer during its 1984 season, and Michael Parfit, whose new book on Antarctica, SOUTH LIGHT, has been getting excellent reviews all across the country.

The HERO is the centerpiece of an Antarctic amusement park named Antarctic Exploratorium, which is the product-in-the-making of a nonprofit organization called the International Oceanographic Hero Foundation. Right now all they have is the HERO, but they are planning an outdoor-? penguin pool; a Hall of Heroes where names of everyone who has ever been to Antarctica will be displayed; a cold room where people can put on polar parkas and have their pictures taken against a backdrop of "imported icebergs", It all sounds really weird. The caption across the top of the centerfold showing a pictorial of Antarctic Exploratorium reads, "The Oregon Coast Antarctic Exploratorium can be 'a great learning experience.'" Bergy Bits thinketh that it will be a two-way learning experience!

The former director of NOAA, currently president of Oregon State University, said, "A significant contribution to the State of Oregon. I encourage and support this endeavor." What a political statement! Peter Wilkniss gave a much more reserved endorsement, "You are assured of the emotional support of all connected with the Division of Polar Programs." That word "emotional" is just superb, the perfect word! Needless to say, they are looking for money, and donations should be sent to William E. Hewes, International Oceanographic Hero Foundation, P.O. Box 187, Reedsport, Oregon 97467. Telephone (503) 271-3669. Hewes is an attorney and a helicopter pilot who achieved national acclaim for his early airlifts off Mt. St. Helens.

**ICE CHIPS.** Our President, *Edward P. Todd*, along with Boy Scouts Dick Chappell, Mark Leinmiller, and Doug Barnhart, are going to convene in Louisville, Kentucky on 23 May 1986 to select the next Boy Scout to go to Antarctica. Why only one Boy Scout, when two Girl Scouts got to go this year? Discrimination. Aren't males and females alike once you get them into parkas and on the ice? .... *Greenpeace's* Peter Wilkinson says they are definitely going back to Antarctica, as they have \$NZ1.7M invested in the boat and its cargo. He figures it will take another \$US200,000 to go back, and they are in the process of raising it. They hope to set up at Cape Evans, and are also talking to the Footsteps people about using their old base. Meanwhile, the 34 crew members have returned to their homes . . . *Jennifer Dewey*, 44-year old illustrator of children's books, evidently had a ball at Palmer Station dancing the summer away with 20- and 22-year old youngsters. She and three other women were there with thirty men, and, according to an interview, enjoyed the dancing better than anything-else, and is looking forward to going back down next February. She was quoted as saying that it was easy to get a grant from the National Science Foundation. Whom does she know??? She hopes to publish three books on Antarctica in 1987. Will one be on dancing? .... *George Doumani* is "still married and enjoying every minute of it." I thought that stunning blonde would have left him long before this. George, who is Peace Corps Director in Yemen, is our resident Antarctic expert in that country, and recently gave the first Antarctic lecture in Arabic ever given in Yemen. George wants one of those Pucci Antarctic scarves that the Society sold many years ago, and will pay any price. I don't know anyone who has one who would sell. Is there a seller? They are a real collector's item, and to think that those silk scarves with Antarctic designs by Pucci were sold by us for ONLY \$10! .... *David Lewis* has an offspring following in his wake, as son Barry, 37, skippered the 47-foot yawl RIQUITA into Antarctic waters this past summer. He wanted to go farther south than any yacht, but was ready to compromise, saying, "We are just interested in having a look at the bloody place." They did visit Cape Hallett, Cape Adare, the Ballenys, and Macquarie Island. The season was getting late, and when they couldn't get any ice reports from McMurdo, headed back home. .... *Bergy Bits* and Ruth visited with *Henry Harrison*, BAE I meteorologist, and his wife, Grace, in Asheville, North Carolina in early April. There's a rain gauge on his front lawn, an instrument shelter off to one side, and business goes on as usual. Talk was mainly about his expedition, and baseball . . . *Ken Moulton's* presentation to the Society on 15 April was vintage Moulton, slides judiciously selected, text well prepared. Had a good turnout, wall-to-wall people, including many of the biggies. .... Our newest member is *Commander Maurice Gibbs*, who started out as an enlisted man weather observer on Deep Freeze I aboard the USS ARNEB. Later he served with Captain Edwin MacDonald and Admiral Doc Abbot. He wintered over at McMurdo as a meteorological lieutenant in 1966-67, and has been to Antarctica a bunch. How come he got so smart so fast and got all those promotions? .... *Bergy Bits* recognizes that this Newsletter is very opinionated, and probably has something objectionable in it for everyone. We hope we didn't slight someone by not offending him/her. But really, we meant no harm!

REMEMBER!!! If you move, PLEASE let us know!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS

OCTOBER 26, 1903 - APRIL 6, 1986

Vol. 85-86

May

No. 6

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-2  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-3  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-5  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-6  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-8  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-1  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-3  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-5  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-7  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-8  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank T. Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984

*1986 MEMORIAL LECTURE*

*POLAR ICE CORES - A RECORD OF CLIMATIC AND ENVIRONMENTAL CHANGES*

by

Dr. Claude Lorius

Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique  
Laboratoire de Glaciologie et Geophysique de L'Environnement  
Associe a L'Universite Scientifique et Medicale de Grenoble  
Grenoble, France

on

*Tuesday evening, 24 June 1986*

*8 PM*

at

*Kona Kai Club*

*1551 Shelter Island Drive  
Shelter Island  
San Diego, California*

This meeting is cosponsored by SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research of the International Council of Scientific Unions) which will be holding its 19th meeting in San Diego, California, 16-27 June 1986.

On the afternoon of Wednesday, 25 June, 2-10 PM, there will be a SCAR tour of Sea World, reception at Penguin Encounter, and barbecue, which Society members may attend. There is a charge of \$10 for the barbecue, payable on arrival.

*It is an honor to have Dr. Lorius, a very distinguished scientist and an internationally renowned glaciologist, present the Antarctic Society 1986 Memorial Lecture on a timely subject of universal interest. Dr. Lorius has been Vice President of the International Commission for Snow and Ice, International Council of Scientific Unions, and has served on the Joint Scientific Commission for the World Climate Research Program.*

*Dr. Lorius's lecture will include an analysis of the 2,083-meter ice core recently obtained at Vostok Station. The core goes beyond the last inter-glacial, and has yielded a 150,000-year climatic history. It is one of the most significant studies to ever come out of Antarctica.*



This is a milestone for Ruth Siple and Bergy Bits as it marks our 50th Newsletter. We drafted a full page of reflections on the past eight years of literary pursuits, but she wouldn't go along with all of it. Mainly it was about the efforts we put into each issue. It isn't easy when our members have been active in Antarctica from 1928 to date, the old wanting to read about their comrades, the young wanting to know about current activities. You look for common themes of interest, such as Antarctic books; you look for anything on Mt. Erebus, penguins, the BEAR OF OAKLAND; you look for news on Antarctic heroes, be they dead or alive; you look for future trends and predictions. But when you get right down to it, the Newsletter really depends on you people sending us news items, as some of the best are invariably what we get in the mail. Bergy Bits is especially happy with the new cooperation being given by Dr. Peter Wilkniss and his staff at the Division of Polar Programs, in providing us with information on what is going on now in Antarctica. You will see evidence of this cooperation in this Newsletter, and we hope you are as pleased to read new information as we are to bring it to you. If it continues, it could mean that we may actually become a newsletter.

The Society has been in existence for close to thirty years, and in that time we have published a total of 76 newsletters, and have had a total of 125 lectures (including the one Dr. Wilkniss gives on 17 May 1986). Altogether 725 pages have been written. In the 50 newsletters which Ruth and I have put out in the past eight years, there have been 595 pages of some truths, some fiction, some fabrications. This is strictly a labor of love, because one has to be in love with Antarctica to take the time to collect news items and write them up. Ruth wields a cutting censorship which precludes your reading the best stuff, but she has to be appeased; otherwise we'd have to pay to get someone to type these things. Although this is a two-person operation (membership, treasury, newsletters, sales), there isn't that much pride of authorship that we wouldn't turn it all over to anyone who would appear on the horizon and want to devote hours and hours and hours of their time without compensation. We usually hear from people when we pull a real faux pas, and it's good to be corrected. Sometimes it's hard to hear the applause for the boos. But I guess what really helps to keep Ruth and me going are the nice letters we get from such people as Peter Anderson, Anne Benninghoff, Marybelle Bentley, John Cadwalader, Louis DeGoes, Sayed El-Sayed, Mary Goodwin, Larry Gould, Charlie Greene, Henry Harrison, Davida Kellogg, Dotte Larsen, Al Lindsey, Joe Lynch, Ingrid Malva-Gomes, Charlie Murphy, Bob Nichols, Jim Reedy, Bob Rutford, Arville Schaleben, Charlie Swithinbank, J, Van Bekhoven, and a few others. If there was a reward for doing things for the Society, it came from the mouth of Gentleman Jim Zumberge who made kind and gracious comments at a Washington dinner preceding one of our Memorial Lectures,

Probably the bottom line is that more people read these newsletters than we think. Our paid membership when we went after delinquents with an ice ax in 1978 was only 150; as we go to press, we are real

close to 500 - 496! We don't really want to get bigger, just better. Our treasury is now very stable, as Ruth provides a home for the Society and a lot of free services which formerly cost us money. This is a milestone Bergy Bits is totally enjoying, even if Ruth is somewhat embarrassed by it all.

**FORMER MESSENGER BOY INCOMING PRESIDENT OF SOCIETY.** The Moulton Meeting of the Antarctic Society also served as our annual business meeting, and we are pleased to announce the election of our new officers and Board of Directors. Our new president is Robert H.T. Dodson of the Bureau for Private Enterprise, Agency for International Development, Department of State, Washington, D.C. Back in 1944, Bob was a 16-year-old messenger boy in the Navy Department, and became enchanted by the lifestyle of a young lieutenant in the Navy whose desk he periodically visited on his rounds. The officer's name was Finn Ronne, and Finn talked to him about Antarctica, evidently giving him a real good snow job. Several years later when Finn was putting together his own expedition to the Antarctic, he contacted Bob who was then a worldly 19-year-old at Harvard. Finn asked him if he knew of a good geologist, and after talking with some of his professors at Harvard, Bob told Finn that there was a man at Tufts College chafing at the bit to go to Antarctica, and so Bob Nichols was fingered. Then Finn told Bob that he had lost the photographer he had lined up; could Bob find a photographer. It turned out that Bob knew just the man Finn was looking for - Bill Latady. He found him at Pinkham Notch, New Hampshire, and in 24 hours Latady was committed to go. Bob, himself, went down as an assistant glaciologist to Bob Nichols; and as chief dog team driver -more than 150 days on the trail; supply officer; and civilian observer for the Office of the Quartermaster General. Bob was a key figure in the midwinter rescue of Harries-Clichy Petersen from a crevasse. So on the 40th anniversary of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, we have one of their members as our new president.

A great deal of thought and effort went into getting Bob Dodson elected. First, the candidate had to be an old-line New Englander, all other people being rightly considered suspect. Dodson had been kicking around New England for years (Harvard, Dartmouth, Harvard Business School, Exeter, et cetera), but his wife had one flaw -she made the mistake of not going to Mt. Holyoke College, going to Vassar instead. After serious deliberations it was felt that this should not be held against Bob's candidacy. After all, he is a Fellow of the American Geographical Society; former officer and Director of the American Alpine Club; had organized and led the last foreign expedition to the Sikkim Himalaya (fall of 1952); and had climbed extensively in the Alps, Africa, Turkey, and the U.S. His professional career has been in international business, where he has been truly international - Calcutta, Ankara, Geneva, and other way-stations. There are four not-so-young Dodson boys scattered around the world, with one still in college. Bob is an enthusiastic member of our Society, and even attended meetings when he lived in Connecticut.

The incoming Vice President is Guy Guthridge who is known to all Antarcticans. The new secretary is really not new, as we dusted off a former secretary, Pete Barretta, and told him he was it - the penalty for coining to all our meetings. There was no election for treasurer, as our By-Laws were changed several years ago so that Ruth Siple is treasurer unto death or convicted on charges of absconding with Society funds, whichever comes first.

There's a new look on our Board of Directors, with less of the Honorable and Ancients, and more of the nouveau Antarcticans. Tony Meunier, of the USGS at Reston, was put back on, and at six-feet six, 235 pounds, he will also sort of serve as unofficial

sergeant at arms and bouncer. He also has a good record in moving tables and chairs for our meetings. Tony wintered over at the South Pole in 1974, and he also set some sort of an all-time record for cashew nuts consumed on a Cassidy meteorite searching team in summer 1982-83. He has authored/coauthored ten publications on Antarctica. Bob Hickerson, of Towson, Maryland goes onto the Board for the first time. He is another young man who has been in the Antarctic in the modern era, April 1978-January 1981 (airborne science on LC-130R), and is a faithful attendee at our Washington meetings. Jorge Carnicero is the third young Antarctic going onto the Board. He was a communicator in the early 1980's at McMurdo, Scott, Siple, and Byrd Surface Camp. Actually the reason Jorge was put on the Board is that there is always a beautiful woman not too far away from him, enhancing the whole environment. Our new At-Large member is C. Vernon Cooper of Hazard, Kentucky about whom we wrote in our last issue. People who write letters to the Nerve Center (OOPS! We omitted his name on page 2 ... sorry, Vernon.) can expect sooner or later to be asked to serve, as correspondence is considered tantamount to volunteering. Vernon wasn't asked if he'd like to serve, he was just told - something which he said seems to happen to him all the time. But he's a doer, an idea man, and will be a good one. To replace the late Bud Waite as an At-Large member, Bob Nichols was voted in, because in every group there should be an old, intrepid explorer who will keep everyone else honest. It was a good election, even if it was a railroad job.

**ANTARCTIC BOOK DEALERS.** In a recent issue we mentioned that Bob Peterson and Colin Bull had gotten into polar book sales, and we thought that perhaps we should list addresses and telephone numbers of polar book dealers. A Society member who probably has the best private polar library but wishes to remain anonymous for fear of hurting someone's feelings, sent us input material for this paragraph, with two pieces of general advice to share with us. First, if serious about getting into book collecting, we should acquire and study the "bible" - ABC For Book Collectors by John Carter, published by Alfred A. Knopf, now in its 5th edition.. Second, beware of "any fancy color-illustrated literature/history catalogues of collectors/sellers of fine editions and manuscripts, though they might offer a Flora Antarctica (Ross and Hooker, 1830's) because of the superb illustrations." Now for the book dealers, by country:

#### UNITED STATES

David Belknap - Books P.O. Box 1382, GMF Boston, Mass. 02205 (617) 269-5061	Blue Dragon Bookshop (Bob Peterson) P.O. Box 216 Ashland, Oregon 97520 (503) 482-2142	Colin Bull, Polar Books P.O. Box 4497 Rolling Bay, Wash. 98061 (206) 842-9660
High Latitude (Bob Finch) P.O. Box 11254 Bainbridge Island, Wash. 98110 (206) 842-0202	West Side Book Shop (Jay Platt) 113 West Liberty Street Ann Arbor, Michigan 48103 (313) 995-1891	

#### OVERSEAS

Francis Edwards The Pavement, Hay-on-Wye Hereford, England (0497) 820148	Explorer Books Fallow Chase, Durfold Wood, Plaistow West Sussex RH14 OPL England	XIV The Green Calne, Wiltshire SN11 8DQ England (0249) 816793
Messrs. Berkelouw P.O. Box 352 Bowral, NSW 2576 Australia	Francois et Rodolphe Chamonal 40 Rue Le Peletier 75009 Paris France (878.14.41)	

**PERSONNEL CHANGES ON DPP HORIZON.** Dr. Richard B. Williams, Program Manager, Polar Biology and Medicine, is going to retire on 1 December 1986. That will leave Lettau the Younger as the Grand Old Man among program managers in the Division of Polar Programs, although it seems to this one that Bernie just came to NSF! Time flies! Meanwhile, recruitment efforts are going on to fill the program manager shoes in earth sciences and in glaciology, as well as Associate Manager of Polar Operations. It is expected that the glaciology manager will come aboard on 1 June, the earth sciences manager on 1 September; no date has been set for the Polar Ops' position. They have people for all of these positions, and it is just a matter of finalizing the actions. Meanwhile, there have been many applications to fill Williams' job when he leaves. Dr. Wilkniss has a very healthy attitude towards people leaving; even though he hates to lose good people with experience, he realizes that an organization needs to rollover people periodically to bring in new blood with fresh ideas. And he looks upon filling of positions as an opportunity to select people who might have a more global outlook and integrate themselves into the broad missions of NSF.

**DR. WILKNISS AND LADY DI OPEN WORLD FAIR IN VANCOUVER.** One of the central themes of the newly opened World Fair in Vancouver is transportation and communication, and in conjunction with the opening of the Exposition they hosted an International Polar Transportation Conference. Although Lady Di may have made the headlines, it was Dr. Peter Wilkniss of the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation who was the keynote speaker at the Conference banquet on 7 May 1986, addressing the audience on "Polar Transportation: Bi-Polar Perspectives." Dave Bresnahan of Wilkniss's staff presented a paper on "Aircraft Support of Research in Antarctica"; Capt. Joseph Wubbold of the US Coast Guard spoke on "Icebreaking Operations in McMurdo Sound, Antarctica"; Commander Lawson Brigham of the USCG gave a talk on "Winter Marine Transportation off Alaska"; and Capt. Ewald Brune and Bob Thomson spoke on "The ICEBIRD, a New Generation of Polar Resupply Vessel." Our Newsletter of last November had an article on the ICEBIRD; we had a lecture by Commander Brigham in late November on "Modern Icebreaker Operations"; Capt. Wubbold has volunteered to talk to our Society at some future date; and Dr. Wilkniss will have given his joint Antarctic Society-Explorers Club lecture at the Cosmos Club by the time this is mailed!

There was to have been a presentation by a representative of Salen Lindblad Cruising on "Cruise Ships in Arctic and Antarctic Waters", but the speaker was a no-show, as he was called back to the battlegrounds to confront the problem they are having with people canceling their summer cruise reservations to Europe. In answer to Bergy Bits' question as to what was the single, most significant feature of the symposium, Dave Bresnahan replied that he felt it was the tremendous differences in the driving forces of polar transportation, that everything in the Arctic is tied in with profit incentive, whereas in Antarctica it is primarily concerned with supporting or conducting science. In answer to a follow-up question as to what he had learned about hovercrafts and their possible utilization in Antarctica, Dave said the more he learned about hovercrafts, the more he questioned their utility in the Antarctic. There is evidently a very serious icing problem whenever they are in a water environment. The National Science Foundation is currently in the phase of negotiating a possible lease from Griffin of a hovercraft with high-speed diesels for use in the McMurdo area.

**THERE IS A HOLE IN ANTARCTICA.** There is a hole in Antarctica which is getting progressively bigger, and causing worldwide concern, as it's in the ozone layer. It's not a small hole, it's a gap, a big gap, the size of the United States, extending over most of the continent with maximum decreases inside the polar vortex. It was identified by the British in the mid-1970's, and has been monitored rather closely by Nimbus 7 satellites for the past seven or eight years. It is an austral spring-

time phenomenon, roughly from mid-August to the end of October, with ozone levels dropping sharply in October. Last year the ozone decreased as much as 60 percent in the hole, compared to 45 percent depletion the preceding year. Dr. F. Sherwood Rowland of the University of California at Irvine said that the ozone reduction in Antarctica is "unprecedented anywhere else in the atmosphere ... the questions now are will it spread and how quickly will it spread." In an article by Cass Peterson in the Washington Post for 24 April 1986, she wrote, "Scientists have hypothesized that any decrease in ozone levels would be most pronounced in Antarctica, partly because atmospheric changes tend to be intensified at the Earth's poles and partly because of unique meteorological conditions there. The seasonal depletion that produces the hole occurs at the time of the year when atmospheric conditions over Antarctica create a massive vortex, or whirlwind, that keeps the same mass of air swirling over the ice caps for several months in darkness and bitter cold."

The Geophysical Monitoring Climatic Change (GMCC) personnel at the South Pole this year have been periodically sending up ozonesondes. The United States is now preparing to mount a large ozone study program this coming Antarctic spring, sending four teams totaling 12 people, to the continent on Winfly in August. There will be a three-person team from the University of Wyoming under the direction of David Hufmann taking electrochemical ozonesonde observations three times per week. This will result in detailed ozone and temperature vertical profiles from the ground to about 30 km. Three particle-size distribution sondes will measure particles from about 0.15-2 microns. A three-person team from the State University of New York at Stonybrook under the leadership of Bob deZafra will be measuring CLO vertical profiles every twelve hours. If the ozone depletion is chlorine related, CLO abundances obtained near 20 km will be measurable, and will be about 100 times greater than normal. Simultaneous measurements of the ozone column will also be maintained. A four-man team from the Jet Propulsion Laboratory at Pasadena will be taking infrared spectrometer measurements of the complete solar spectrum from 2 to 16 microns. Barney Farman will head up their group. The fourth group, a party of two from NOAA, led by Susan Solomon, will take measurements with the visual spectrometer of the column of NO and O about every five minutes, using scattered sunlight when the solar zenith angle is less than about 95 degrees. The set of experiments which these four groups of people will be undertaking, utilizes some of the most advanced ground-based instrumentation available in atmospheric research.

Ozone in the upper atmosphere screens out more than 99 percent of the sun's ultra-violet radiation. Researchers estimate that losing as little as 2.5 percent of the ozone could harm plants and animals and cause half a million additional cases of human skin cancer each year.

**WHERE HAVE ALL THE KRILL GONE? WHERE, O WHERE, HAVE THEY GONE?** According to the Washington Post, their issue of 11 May 1986, marine biologists at the University of California at Santa Barbara say they are "not nearly as plentiful in the wild as once thought, and the current comparatively low volume of krill fishing may be depleting the population." Researchers Robin Ross and Langdon Quentin have reported on their investigations in the current issue of Bioscience. It seems that their studies show that "their [krill] huge schools are not distributed uniformly and that their reproduction is about half as prolific as once thought. Also, the main fishing season, the Antarctic summer, is also the breeding season. This means krill trawlers have an unusually severe impact on the species' reproductive potential." "Just a few years ago experts forecast that krill could supply up to 150 million tons of high-quality protein per year, more than double the total amount of seafood harvested worldwide. Now, it looks as if the current krill harvest, a modest one million tons a year (mainly by Warsaw Pact countries and Japan) may not be sustainable." The USSR catch has fallen to one-quarter of what it was three years ago.

**POLAR DUKE GETS BETTER.** The POLAR DUKE is scheduled to have an equipment upgrade in June and July, one which will make an already great ship a better one. She will put into a navy/civilian shipyard at Asmar, Chile (the seaport for Concepcion), where she will be in drydock for two weeks, then alongside a pier. The equipment upgrading includes installation of a single-channel seismic system, a precision depth recorder, backup computers, a global positioning system, and the fantail will be fitted with an articulated crane for oceanographic support. The POLAR DUKE schedule is already filling up with proposals which will utilize the newly-installed equipment. The ship has proven to be very economical to operate, on the order of \$12,500 per day. Buzz Betzel says the ship is mechanically perfect, that its 12-man crew is responsive in every way, and that they have been getting good reports from all principal investigators who have been on board. Its power and strength have turned it into a ship for all seasons, having made its first winter cruise to Palmer in August 1985 without any problems. It seems that now it can operate in what was hitherto "winter exclusion periods." Buzz says that it is practically compatible to the Wind class icebreakers, but there's one fly in the ointment - they will have to strengthen the pier at Palmer to handle the ship. Buzz spent five weeks on the POLAR DUKE in the summer of 1985-86 in the Weddell Sea, and spoke glowingly of how easily the ship handles. It sounded as though Betzel would rather be at sea on the POLAR DUKE than sitting on the bridge of NSF at the 18th and G pier.

In an allied sea story, Buzz told of the reaction of the former master of the HERO, Pieter Lenie, when he received the highest award given by the National Science Foundation for his 11 1/2 or 12 years as skipper of the ship. When Dr. Wilkniss read the citation, which was in booklet form, Lenie was visibly affected. After he received the citation, he took the booklet and placed it over his head, saying, "But I have lost my beautiful ship." Old sailors never die, they just lose their HEROs!

**HERO CHAMPION DIES.** John T. Crowell died at his home on Kimball's Island, Isle au Haut, Maine on 25 April. This bi-polar man of the seas was formerly employed by the National Science Foundation as the officer responsible for the conversion and commissioning of the ELTANIN, and for the design, construction, and commissioning of the HERO. He took part in several icebreaker voyages to the Antarctic Peninsula, and was a member of the site selection team for Palmer Station on Anvers Island.

Jack was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts in 1898 and graduated from the Massachusetts Maritime Academy, serving his apprenticeship on the coal-fired barkentine NANTUCKET. He sailed in the full-rigged ship BRYNHILDA, and was second mate on the four-masted schooner BLANCHE PENDLETON. Jack held an unlimited Master Mariner's license for both sail and steam.

He was torpedoed from a cargo ship in World War I off the coast of France, and after the war he served on cargo ships operating to the west coast of South America. His polar career began in 1926 when he became an associate of the late Admiral Donald B. MacMillan. In 1940-41, he was in charge of establishing and maintaining the first base at Frobisher Bay, Baffin Island. In 1942-44, he served on the west and east coasts of Greenland in charge of establishing and supplying bases as part of the Army Air Force arctic air route to Europe. He retired from the Army as Lieutenant Colonel.

In 1951-53, as Officer-in-Charge of the weather station at Thule, Greenland, he had one of his most challenging assignments, taking a young kid from Meredith, New Hampshire, who was still wet behind the ears, and making a polar specialist out of him in one short year. He evidently was successful, as Ken Moulton went on to have a long and distinguished career in Antarctica. Jack was truly an arctic expert, and served as an advisor to the Air Force. He was involved in the pioneering party that installed the DEW line stations in Canada, HIRAN stations in Greenland, emergency air strips in North Greenland, and Fletcher's Ice Island, T-3. He had retired to Kimball's Island

where as a lobsterman he had, in his own words, "... posed no threat to the resource."

**ERNEST A. WOOD SUCCUMBS.** Bob Dodson has told us that Ernest Wood died in Florida last August, although there are no details on his death. He was a member of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, and as a U.S. Weather Bureau employee, when the IGY came along, was involved in the establishment of the U.S. meteorological programs in Antarctica. Bergy Bits believes that a Little America V meteorologist, Ben Remington, married one of Wood's daughters, but no one knows what happened to old Ben. But Ernie is gone.

**AN INTERESTING WIND CHILL EXPERIMENT.** Some researchers at the University of Wisconsin have recently conducted new experiments on wind chill, supposedly duplicating the late Dr. Paul Siple and Charlie Passel's original work on the 1939-41 U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition. The original experiments utilized copper cylinders filled with water and exposed to cold and wind. William Kaufman and Debra Bothe "dressed" their cylinders in fabric similar to that of a lightly insulated windbreaker and wrapped them in wet fabrics to determine the effect of wind on wet clothing. The cylinders were then exposed to temperatures of 40°F and -10°F. They were then exposed to winds of less than 1 mph, 2 mph, and 5 mph. Unclad, the water in the cylinder quickly became as cold as the temperatures to which they were exposed; but clothed, the temperature of the water did not change with wind velocity. The wet, clothed cylinders lost heat quickly in the wind, but when a garment equivalent to a raincoat was put over the wet fabric, the heat loss stopped. It has all been written up and was published in a recent issue of Aviation, Space, and Environmental Medicine. It sounds like an interesting experiment, particularly for Madison, Wisconsin, but Bergy Bits doesn't see any Antarctic spinoffs. First of all, no one walks around Antarctica in wet fabrics; second, those temperatures are very mild, winds very low. Anything above -40°F doesn't count, right?

**LEOPARD SEAL VETOES FOOTSTEPS OF SCOTT.** The footsteps of Scott were heard by a vigorous leopard seal, and he/she, deciding to see just how a follower would taste, ambushed one of the three Footsteps of Scott men still in Antarctica, returning in early May from a walking trip to Cape Crozier. Supposedly the seal hopped out of a tidal crack or whatever, and bit one of the men on the leg. One version going around says there was a tug-of-war between the other two men and the leopard seal to see who would get the bitten man! His leg was lacerated by the seal's teeth, so they contacted the doctor at McMurdo to find out how to attend to the wounds. Is this the first time in Antarctic history that a leopard seal has bitten a man? Bergy Bits bets the seal was trained by Greenpeace and released there last summer. There's another true anecdote on the Footsteps of Scott Expedition. It seems the leader of that expedition carried along his own good luck charm in the form of a little teddy bear. At a stopover at an American encampment, the teddy bear got lost, and the leader was visibly shaken. Fortunately all was saved when it was discovered that the teddy bear had not vanished; it had just fallen into the head, and was salvageable. Of such incidents are great expeditions made! Incidentally, in our last Newsletter it was erroneously written that the U.S. asked the British pilot not to fly into the South Pole to get the Footsteps of Scott men. They were never told not to fly, nor even requested not to make the flight. Our column quoted from a British newspaper which did not have its fact right. Sorry about that!

**SIR HUBERT REALLY DID FLY OVER THE SOUTH POLE.** Bergy Bits really goofed in the last issue when we said that Sir Hubert Wilkins had never flown over the South Pole. Link Washburn points out in his letter of 9 May to the Nerve Center that Sir Hubert actually

did on 17 October 1957, as Link was with him and has the evidence - a GI plastic spoon on which Sir Hubert inscribed his name and the date commemorating the occasion. This had to have happened before Sir Hubert fell into disfavor with the Navy commander for his ill-fated interview, as thereafter all he could do was bootleg local flights out of McMurdo. Although Sir Hubert never landed at the South Pole, part of him did, because he had given this writer one of his Eskimo parkas to wear at the South Pole - the one which is now in the museum at Christchurch. Link pointed out that "Sir Hubert was a fine companion then, and on every other time we met." True. And he was probably the most humble of all Antarctic explorers.

**A WOMAN BEFORE HER TIME.** Bergy Bits has recently read Self-Portrait of an Artist by Lady Kennet, the widow of the late Captain Robert Falcon Scott. What a most unusual and interesting person, one whose interests were more of the 1980's than of the 1900's. This wasn't any old Victorian wife sitting at home waiting for her man to come back from the ice, but a very active, professional artist/sculptress whose ideals and mores seem to be those shared by today's women. Her book is essentially entries from her diaries and memoirs, and one comes away with the feeling that Roland Huntford pretty well captured the real Kathleen Scott in his book, Scott and Amundsen. One of her entries said, "I used to say I wanted a baby but not a husband, and I've got it, but with a difference." And her entry after the birth of Peter, "I fell for the first time gloriously, passionately, wildly in love with my husband. I did not know I had not been so before, but I knew now." And how serenely she took the news of the death of Scott and his men on the Barrier, "Oh well, never mind! I expected that. Thanks very much. I will go and think about it." And then she proceeded to her regular scheduled Spanish lesson where she "acquitted myself well." Holy mackerel, what a strong woman! She was just as professional as Scott, in reality, probably much more so. Her sculptured busts are all over the U.K.: National Portrait Gallery, Tate Gallery, Westminster Abbey, The National War Museum, St. Dunstan's, and Bristol Cathedral. She has statues in Waterloo Place, Cheltenham, Huntingdon and Welwyn, Dover, and Litchfield; a portrait relief is in the crypt of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Bergy Bits wonders if there has been any other Antarctic wife whose own career was filled with so much personal success.

She died much too early in life, at the age of 69. She wrote her own epitaph for a tiny gravestone - "Kathleen. No happier woman ever lived." What a fantastic person she must have been. Wow!

**ANOTHER FAMOUS WIFE.** Bergy Bits likes to write about the late Sir Hubert Wilkins because he once worked with the gentleman back in the 1950's. Here was an explorer who was probably never cut out to be a married man, although he had a lot of gracious charm around women. He got married relatively late in life, being almost 41 at the time. It was one of those convenience marriages, but they did have a couple of things in common - both were Australians, and both loved the theater. She, Suzanne Bennett, once a Ziegfeld girl, was a well-known actress on Broadway when Wilkins met her at a New York City reception following his successful flight from Alaska across the Arctic Basin to Europe. She always maintained her New York City residency, and Sir Hubert's home was anywhere on the globe where there was adventure. Once Lady Suzanne called the office to speak to Sir Hubert. She was told he was not there, and then she asked where he might be. She was told he was in the Sahara Desert, and then she asked how long had he been there. Only then did Lady Suzanne find out that he had been there something like six weeks! It was one of those kinds of marriages, where each respected the other's freedom, and saw to it that they never intruded upon the other one's turf. Sir Hubert spent Christmas 1957 alone in a run-down derelict of a hotel in Framingham, Massachusetts where he lived because "Lady Suzanne sent me a postcard saying she was busy over the holidays and not to bother to come home." The next



Christmas Sir Hubert was in the Antarctic, and he never lived to see another Christmas, dying the night of 30 November 1958 in that delapidated old hotel. Bergy Bits wonders if any of the name Antarciticans had such a strange marriage; in real life one was truly made for exploration, the other strictly for Broadway. The late Lowell Thomas wrote an excellent biography on Sir Hubert, which, for all practical purposes, ended with his extensive search of the Arctic for Sigismund Levanevsky in 1937-38. His efforts were in vain, but the Russians still look upon Sir Hubert with the greatest respect for all of his efforts on their behalf. Perhaps this Lenin look-alike is more of a hero there than in his adopted country here in the United States. He achieved many great things - first man to fly in the Antarctic, first under the ice in a submarine, one of the very first aerial combat movie photographers, but he also had sort of a pitiful non-existing home life. But so did she.

**BRITISH PATENT 1,047,735 (NOVEMBER 9, 1966).** This is sort of ancient history, but it's real Bergy Bits-type material. An inventor by the name of A.P. Pedrick came up with a plan that would pump fifty 10-foot iceballs per second from the Antarctic plateau through a 3000-mile pipeline to Australia's "outback". Remotely controlled, vehicles would scoop snow into spheres which would compact into iceballs. The balls would then be channeled into the pipeline where gravity would accelerate them to about 500 miles per hour by the time they reached sea level. This Pedrick fellow said that the speed could be maintained on the level in the undersea pipeline by the accelerating effect stemming from the earth's rotation combined with its increase in radius as the balls roll from a higher to lower latitude. He would accelerate the iceballs by evacuating the pipeline to 5 p.s.i. absolute. The vacuum would be created by exhausters powered by electricity produced on generators turned by windmills floating on rafts in the Antarctic area.

**UNITED STATES RESEARCH IN ANTARCTICA, 2000 A.D. AND BEYOND.** The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board report on the above has been completed in draft form, and is about to go through the formal review procedures prior to publication, probably late in the fall of 1986. It is our understanding that the report is somewhat short on length but very substantive.

**AMBASSADOR PAUL C. DANIELS' WIDOW CONTACTS RUTH SIPLE.** Teddy Daniels, the very affable widow of our former honorary president, called Ruth early in May to say how very much she appreciated the many kindnesses tended her since the Ambassador died, including the letters which some of you have written her. She was touched, too, when she received the small "memorial tree" with leaves of rose quartz (an alternate birth-stone for October) which we sent on behalf of Society members. She said she and her daughter would like to be active members of the Society, which pleases us, as it seems most fitting that we continue to have a couple of Daniels limbs.

**WRAP-UP FOR 1985-86.** That's it, folks, for another year. Our incoming president, Bob Dodson, our greatest asset, Ruth Siple, and Bergy Bits will all be out in San Diego to attend the Memorial Lecture by Claude Lorus, and to see some real live penguins at Sea World. We hope to see many of you there. That will be my 50th consecutive Society lecture! .... We appreciate the inputs given by Peter Wilkniss, Dave Bresnahan, John Lynch, and Bruce Molnia. Thanks loads . . . Let's end the year with a quote from the erudite Charlie (BAE II) Murphy, a very successful man of the pen, writing about a man currently writing an investigative book about BAE I, "They are the night soil on which the gardens of publishers depend." .... See you in San Diego, or back here in September. You all have a great summer. Don't smoke. Drive carefully.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Vol. 86-87 September No. 1

THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY AND THE NRC'S POLAR RESEARCH BOARD

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-73  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mori D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

present

ANTARCTIC OZONE HOLE

by

Dr. James Margitan

Discipline Scientist

Upper Atmosphere Research Program

NASA Headquarters

Washington D.C.

on

Friday evening, 17 October 1986

7:30 PM

in

Room 451

National Academy of Sciences

21st and Pennsylvania NW

Washington, D.C.

Dr. James Margitan is a chemist with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory who is on a two-year assignment at NASA Headquarters here in Washington. He will speak on the most holy of all Antarctic issues, the so-called ozone hole. NASA scientists have been in the forefront studying the phenomenon, and they addressed the issue in NATURE (28 August 1986). This meeting is at a most opportune time because it is expected that preliminary findings obtained by 13 specialists flown into Antarctica on WINFLY in late August will be available. It's a most timely presentation on a subject of great interest by one of the key men involved in the study. Come one, come all! Bring friends!

Coffee and cookies will be served.

PLEASE NOTE THE ADDRESS AND THE TIME I

*Mark your calendar NOW. Co-meeting with The Explorers Club-Washington Croup has been set for Saturday, 15 November 1986. This will be a dinner meeting at the Cosmos Club.*

Order your 1987 Antarctic Calendars. See page 12.

Well, here we go again. It's Ruth's ninth year as La Grande Dame of the Society; it's the eighth year of Bergy Bits. As before, this column will be a potpourri of pieces about Ant-arcticans, some of which may even be truthful, although a good story gets priority over truthfulness. Our main objective is to present human interest articles about Antarcticans of all ages. We encourage you to send in your items which will make our job easier and the Newsletter better. Married members should note reduced rates as we go benevolent.

**THE PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURES.** As you can see from our new stationery, our Society has named our Memorial Lectures after our late, beloved Honorary President, Ambassador Paul C. Daniels. It was unfortunate that we didn't do this when he was still alive - we should have. He epitomized in so many ways what our founding fathers - of which he was one - meant our Society to be, both then and in the future. Although he enjoyed the social camaraderie and the tinkling of raised glasses, he never lost track of what Antarctica should be for people of all nations. His name will always be synonymous with the Antarctic Treaty, and hopefully his name will always be associated with our Society. We know of no better way to see that it is preserved than in having our annual Memorial Lectures given in the name of Paul C. Daniels.

We have heard several times from his widow, Teddy and from his daughter, Jean who "adored [her] father and was immoderately proud of his accomplishments." Upon hearing that the Society had named its annual Memorial Lectures after her Dad, she wrote:

Thank you for splendidly honoring the memory of my father by naming the Society's .annual Memorial Lecture for him. I like to think that my father's high aspirations for Antarctica (and, through its example, for all lands) may continue to be remembered along with his name.

The group of relatives and friends who gathered at the Salisbury, Connecticut Cemetery on June ninth seemed - to share my feeling of returning to God a very precious gift. Dad's mortal remains were lowered gently into the earth, next to the graves pf his other daughter and son, by his grandson, Paul Daniels Portell. We will miss him very much.

My mother has difficulty sometimes adjusting to her loss - of course! But she is doing very well under the circumstances. Your sympathy and your actions at the Society have comforted us both greatly. It is no wonder that my father was so proud of the Antarctic Society; you all seem to be such lovely persons.

I think it was most appropriate that a foreign scientist, Professor Claude Lorius of France, the incoming president of that august Antarctic body, SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research), should give the first Memorial Lecture after Ambassador Daniels' death. It was a most scholarly presentation on "Polar Ice Cores - A Record of Climatic and Environmental Changes," one that he would have enjoyed. Presenting Dr. Lorius that evening was the person whom Bergy Bits calls with much justification, Gentleman Jim, Dr. James Zumberge, president of the University of Southern California and the. outgoing president of SCAR. One could not have hoped for a better script, two men of distinction honoring another, with a most learned presentation, before a large international gathering of Antarctic decision and policy makers from all the Antarctic Treaty nations, plus some Society members.

**SOCIETY OFFICERS AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS.** Your Society is run by four officers and twelve directors, who meet periodically throughout the year to make decisions, favorable or unfavorable, for the Society. This Newsletter is the unofficial voice of the Society, but we try to pass on the Board's feelings, especially if we agree with them. Our incoming president is Robert H.T. Dodson, who many long years ago was a member of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition. He is currently with the State Department, and has been an enthusiastic supporter of our lecture series for many years. He is very much interested in our Society, so one can expect that he will be a very active president. Our Vice President is Guy Guthridge, who needs no introduction to any American Antarctic, as he is head of the Public Information Office in the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. But we will tell you he is an avid racing yachtsman, almost as good as Ted Turner. Our treasurer, Ruth Siple, was voted in for life or until she quits, whichever comes first. Pete Barretta has been rotated back in as secretary. It's not that anyone can read Pete's scribblings, as no one can, not even he himself, but he comes to each and every meeting, and you want your officers there. The new Board members are all relatively young Antarcticans who have been to the ice in the past decade: Tony Meunier, Bob Hickerson, and Jorge Carnicero. Meunier will also serve as Sergeant at Arms, Bouncer, and any other position requiring muscle and size. Vernon Cooper of Hazard, Kentucky is our newest Member-at-Large Board member by dint of his writing so many letters to the Nerve Center. Also, he is president of a bank, and it is always nice to have a member on the Board who is independently solvent in case we need a loan.

Other active Board members (terms are for three years) are Chris Joyner, Professor at George Washington University who is interested in the Antarctic Treaty and conservation (as well as being an expert on terrorism); Dick Conger, former chief Navy photographer in the Antarctic on Deep Freeze I, II, III, and IV; Joe Dukert, author of a book on Antarctica and well-known writer on energy issues; Jackie Ronne, widow of Antarctic explorer, Capt. Finn Ronne, and first (along with Jennie Darlington) woman to winter over on the ice; Herb Nickens, recently retired cartographer from the US Geological Survey who spent many years mapping Antarctica; Walt Seelig, another retiree, former Mr. Christchurch while working for NSF; Bob Nichols, retired glaciologist who still feels the most significant work done in Antarctica was accomplished by men hauling sledges; and Charles Swithinbank, a lend-lease glaciologist from the UK who is partly American through marriage and association with American programs. Both Nichols and Swithinbank are Members-At-Large.

A last-minute note from Bob Dodson, dated 9/7/86, from Geneva:

Let me say, right off, how tremendously pleased I am to be named President of the Antarctic Society. It really is an honor, as I'm somewhat different than past presidents, having not been in Antarctica since 1948. You might say I'm an antique, one of the dwindling number who have driven dog-teams, lived on pemmican a la Sig Gutenko, and travelled to the Antarctic without benefit of air transport. I am looking forward tremendously to my new association with all of you. R.D.

**MEMBERSHIP DUES.** We decided that it wasn't fair to ask both husband and wife to pay full memberships when we send them only one Newsletter, so we have come up with a new category, husband-wife duo-membership for \$10. The rationale was to save a few bucks for old-timers - Pete and Edna Barretta, Hal and Margaret Borns, Pete and Betty Burrill, Gene and Reba Campbell, Bert and Mildred Crary, Hugh and Jane DeWitt, Tom and Davida Kellogg, George and Sallie Toney, Mort and Joanne Turner, and Link and Tahoe Washburn. We have been using the extra money to send Newsletters to Scott Polar Research Institute, the Goldthwait Library, National Archives, Jim Barnes, Jim Caffin, Bernie Coyne, Max Hamilton, Lee Kimball, and our Honorary members, as well as to people who write and want to see/hear what we are all about. So if you want to sign

up your husband or your wife, or whatever, you can come aboard at \$10 per twosome, but you will get only one Newsletter.

Bills are being mailed to those members whose dues are due, roughly 45% of our total membership. We greatly appreciate all of you folks who renewed for multiple years, as it makes it a lot easier for the team of Siple and Dalrymple to keep the books. This is a two-person operation, and we do it for our love of Antarctica and Antarcticans. If you want to drop out of the Society, now is the time to do it, as we really aren't looking for 1,000 - we think 500 is just great! However, we would very much appreciate it if droppees would just tell us they are abandoning ship; then we won't bug you with further dues notices or Newsletters. And your name will never be printed as a delinquent!

**MEMBERSHIP.** Back on May 17th, at our joint meeting with the Washington chapter of The Explorers Club, this cameo-complexioned beauty came up to Bergy Bits and said, "I'm Lisa Fetterolf." I recognized the name, as she had just joined the Society, so I replied, "I've been waiting to meet you for a long, long time." You see, Lisa is our 500th member, a number which I had more or less picked several years ago as our membership goal. Since Lisa, we have more new members, so now we total 518, our highest ever. It is interesting to note that our members come from 46 states, plus the District of Columbia, and eleven foreign countries. Here's the breakdown:

Virginia	70	Alaska	8	Mississippi	3	Australia	4
Maryland	62	New Jersey	7	New Mexico	3	England	3
California	49	Illinois	6	Connecticut	2	Canada	2
D.C.	33	New Hampshire	5	Alabama	2	West Germany	2
Colorado	24	Nebraska	5	Indiana	2	Argentina	1
New York	24	Oklahoma	5	South Carolina	2	Austria	1
Massachusetts	20	Rhode Island	5	Utah	2	Belgium	1
Florida	17	Vermont	5	Wyoming	2	Chile	1
Texas	17	Kansas	4	Arkansas	1	Korea	1
Washington	14	Minnesota	4	Delaware	1	New Zealand	1
Ohio	13	Missouri	4	Hawaii	1	USSR	1
Arizona	12	Nevada	4	Montana	1		
Pennsylvania	11	North Carolina	4	South Dakota	1		
Maine	11	Wisconsin	4	Tennessee	1		
Oregon	10	Georgia	3	Louisiana	1		
Michigan	9	Kentucky	3				

Now those half-persons are not lightweights; they are just nomads who have the wherewithal to live in the south in winter and the good sense to go to New England in the summer. Not long ago we were basically a bunch of Washingtonians, but now only 28% of our Society live within 50 miles of Washington. It is great to have such national representation, but the small number of members in the Washington area - 146 - makes it extremely difficult to get large turnouts.

**TYPICAL IGY ANTARCTICAN SUCCUMBS.** When the IGY came along, a bunch of characters came out of the woods and volunteered to go to Antarctica, a bunch of guys who had been waiting a long time to go to Antarctica. The largest group was from the old Weather Bureau, many of whom had previous Arctic or Alaskan service. One of them was Gene Harter, who went to Little America V and had a ball for himself. Gene was a very likable guy, but is no more, as he dropped dead this summer following a typical Harter adventure, being towed in a tube by a speeding boat. Pulling himself back into the boat, totally exhausted, he reached for a cigarette, lighted it, and that was the end. His wife, Jennie says he died from smoking. She may be right.

Old Gene lived and died with gusto; he knew no other way. He never should have been allowed to go to Antarctica, as once he had severely frozen his feet after a terrible aircraft accident back in December 1947 when an Air Transport Command C-54 went down in the boonies of Labrador, killing 23. Gene walked out to civilization and brought back a rescue team to the other living five. When he took his Antarctic physical, he kept his socks on; otherwise, he would never have made it.

While recuperating in the hospital in Bethesda after that accident, Gene met this young thing from Silver Spring, and told her he'd take her away from terrible Washington if she would only marry him. She agreed without reading the fine print, which said that he planned to take her to Alaska as the other half of a husband-wife Met team. And in very small print there was a clause that he planned to get her pregnant each and every year. But Jennie was happy to get out of town, and now all those kids are her big support and happiness.

Gene chucked the Weather Bureau shortly after the Antarctic, went into business for himself in Fort Wayne, and became very successful. Those of us who knew him at Little America V would not have believed there was a minister in the Harter clan, but there was, and he conducted the funeral service. When Jennie picked music for the funeral, she insisted on including "My Way" because she said this was Gene. To me he epitomized the IGY men who had burning desires to go to Antarctica. Bergy Bits is going to miss the old scoundrel.

**CALL TO QUARTERS FOR ALL DEEP FREEZE IV PERSONNEL.** Mel Havener, 278 Lantana Street, Camarillo, California 93010, is organizing a reunion of all people who were on Deep Freeze IV, 1958-59. No place or time has been selected, so get in touch with Mel now and have an input. Mel was a young enlisted man at the South Pole with Dr. Siple in 1957, and liked it so well that he went back to the Antarctic and wintered over at McMurdo in '59. He attended the Deep Freeze I reunion in Norfolk a year ago August, and had such a good time he thought he would try to pull one off for IV. Ruth and Bergy Bits stopped off to visit several hours with Mel and his family as we drove up the coast of California. His wife, Shirley makes' the best sticky buns ever, so ask for them when you visit. They are great! We made the mistake of not taking some along with us when we left. Incidentally, after Mel finished his Navy career, he decided to go to college, and now has two college degrees. Unusual fellow, real nice guy!

**MORE ANTARCTIC BOOK DEALERS.** In our May 1986 Newsletter we gave addresses for five stateside and five foreign book dealers who routinely sell Antarctic books. Thanks to our good friend, John Millard, here are four more polar book sellers:

Bluntisham Books  
Oak House, East Street  
Bluntisham, Huntingdon, Cambs., PE17 3LS  
United Kingdom  
487-840449 (phone)

Kenneth Hince  
823 Glenhuntly Road  
Caulfield South, Victoria 3162  
Australia

Patrick J. Walcot - Books  
60 Sunnybank Road  
Sutton Coldfields, W. Midlands B73 5RJ  
United Kingdom  
21-382-6381 (phone)

Gaston Renard, Fine & Rare Books  
G.P.O. Box 5235BB  
Melbourne, Victoria 3001  
Australia  
3-417-1044 (phone)

John writes, "A word of caution regarding Australian books prices, they are astronomical compared with U.S.A. and Britain, surface parcel post rates are high, and it takes 2-3 months, at least to this destination." D.W.H. Walton of Bluntisham Books wrote us, feeling hurt about being left off our May listing. We really don't strive for

perfection in Bergy Bits, we just look for enough words to fill ten pages, but we are sorry that we didn't mention Bluntisham before. They are a legitimate concern which publishes four catalogues a year on polar books, totaling around 1,200 items.

John Millard is a man of many fascinations which he pursues with great vigor and probably much expense. As mentioned in earlier columns, one is finding out who possesses copies of Shackleton's Aurora Australia. John wrote that an original copy was sold at auction in London in April for 6500 pounds, plus a buyer's fee of 10%. Oh la la! There is a Trade Re-print Edition (of A.A.) which may or may not be sold out by now. If interested in one, you should have at your disposal 480 greenbacks, as that is the cost through Bluntisham. There were only 12 unsold copies left in late June, so run, don't walk, to your nearest Western Union office. Fifty-eight copies were published - the same number as the original - and they are numbered. Both the original paper type and the boards have been closely matched in the facsimile. It is printed in black and red on 115gsm handmade, watermarked, acid-free deckle-edged paper. Quarter bound in calf and 3-ply plywood with chamfered edges, blind-tooled with the title and the "Sign of the Penguins". Sheets punched and threaded onto silken ties. Size 210 x 275 mm. Supplied with a 24-page booklet containing a Preface by Lord Shackleton and a detailed account of the history of the book by John Millard. Presented in a specially strengthened, dustproof, cloth-covered library box.

John has been making real progress on his study of "The Worst Journey in the World", and we would like to quote from what he wrote Bergy Bits, but thinketh perhaps we best hold off on that one, because John "hopes to publish the results in the early fall."

**"ANTARCTIC SUMMER" AT SMITHSONIAN.** The Smithsonian's National Museum of Natural History currently (until November 15) has an exhibit of watercolors and drawings by Lucia de Leiris, artist-illustrator, who was in Antarctica, November '85 - March '86, working out of Palmer Station when not on board the POLAR DUKE. The exhibit is set up in the Discovery Gallery on the second floor, and is quite interesting. There are over thirty paintings, most of which are quite small, but there are several good-sized scenic ones (Le Maire Channel, Gerlache Straits, Birth of the Sea Ice, Le Maire Channel II). There are two paintings of Chinstrap penguins, and one each of a Gentoo, an Adelie, a Macaroni, a Giant Petrel, and sea life; several of stations on the Peninsula (Palmer, Port Lockroy, and Faraday); one of the Society EXPLORER. De Leiris evidently devised a heated tent with a vinyl window to protect herself and her watercolors, but she must have had problems, as a journal quote with the exhibit said, "Painting on the glacier was a disaster. Starry patterns emerged on the paper as the washes froze in seconds. Another brush stroke would turn it all into colored snowflakes that would coat the end of the brush." One can't go wrong visiting any Smithsonian museum, and if you should not like this exhibit, which we feel is quite good and most worthwhile, you can always go back down to the first floor and go to the Antarctic with Wilkes.

**IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF SIPLE (ALSO CHAPPELL, LEINMILLER, AND BARNHART).** (Submitted by Dr. Edward P. Todd). In 1928 a national competition was held for the purpose of selecting an Eagle Scout to accompany Admiral (then Commander) Byrd on his first expedition to Antarctica. The winner was Paul A. Siple who went on to develop an outstanding career in Antarctic activities and in the Foreign Service. Twenty-nine years later, Eagle Scout Richard L. Chappell won a similar contest and spent the year 1957-58 in the Antarctic. Chappell is now a professor at Hunter College. More recent contests have produced winners Mark Leinmiller and Douglas Barnhart.

Last year negotiations began again between the Boy Scouts of America (BSA) and the Division of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation which have resulted in an agreement to send an Eagle Scout to Antarctica once every three years. The winner will be selected in a nationwide contest and, besides participating in the United

States Antarctic program for a season, the winner will also play an important role in the national BSA organization for a three-year period after his return.

The affairs of the BSA are the responsibility of a National Council which is a very large group of national and regional Scout officials which meets biennially. The day-to-day operation of the national BSA is the responsibility of a professional staff of several hundred people, headquartered in Irving, Texas and guided by a small executive council on behalf of the National Council. Three of the positions on the executive council are reserved for "youth members" who are generally college age Eagle Scouts selected to represent significant phases of scout life. In line with a decision to place more emphasis in Scouting on academic activities, including science and engineering, the Antarctic Scout is, upon his return, appointed for a three-year term to one of these "youth" positions on the National Executive Council. Mark Leinmiller has completed his term, and his successor, Doug Barnhart, is currently serving. Thus, the Antarctic Scout is integrated into the longer range plans of the BSA by serving as a role model consistent with the desire to strengthen the emphasis on the academic phase of Scouting.

This year's contest produced about 150 semifinalists whose applications were extensively reviewed at national headquarters and, with considerable difficulty, the field was winnowed down to produce a group of four finalists. The finalists, and a group of four judges, were invited to the biennial National Council meeting held in Louisville, Kentucky in late May for the difficult process of selecting the winner. The judges were three former winners, Richard L. Chappell, Mark Leinmiller, and Douglas Barnhart, and Edward P. Todd, a retired former director of the Division of Polar Programs.

The finalists were an imposing group of four young men, any one of whom could be expected to serve with distinction if selected. They were Joel S. Davidow, a freshman majoring in geology at Amherst College; Jeffrey S. Janda of Berwyn, Illinois, a high school senior with a strong interest in science and mathematics who had received a strong impetus from his membership in an Explorer Post at the Argonne National Laboratories; Willis M. Potts of Miles City, Montana, a high school senior with a straight A average, a strong interest in science and mathematics who plans to attend college to study petroleum engineering; and Louis P. Sugarman of Southfield, Michigan, a freshman at the University of Michigan majoring in chemistry with a leaning, perhaps, to pre-med.

The selection process must have been hard on the boys since the judges put them through a grueling series of interviews. On Wednesday, following a brief orientation session, the assembled judges interviewed each boy in turn. On Thursday, a series of one-on-one interviews was held until each judge had had a private interview with each boy. On Thursday evening, the judges met together to decide on the winner. This was a most difficult process since any one of the four would have been suitable.

On Friday morning, the Scouts and the judges were invited by the National Eagle Scout Association to attend the Eagle Scout Breakfast. Each Scout was introduced to the assembly of several hundred adult Scouters. They also met several older, rather famous (in Scouting circles) Scouters. Interestingly, one of the Scouters who dropped by our table for a chat was Perry E. Piper of West Liberty, Illinois who, in his youth, had been one of the Eagle Scout semifinalists in the contest won by Paul Siple.

Following the breakfast, the judges took the boys off to a nearby office where they were informed that Louis P. Sugarman had been selected as the winner. [Louis told Bergy Bits he never slept a wink the preceding night!] Louis has passed his physical exam and attended the USARP Orientation session in September, and then on to the Antarctic in early October.



**A DAY AT SEA WORLD.** The day after the June 24th Memorial Lecture, Sea World Invited participants of SCAR XIX to be their guests, and Antarctic Society members in town were graciously included. It turned out to be a most delightful day, and early in the afternoon Ruth and Bergy Bits ran into Myrt Eller, a new member of our Society, who is a volunteer worker at Sea World. This was a stroke of good fortune for us, as she became our personal guide, seeing to it that we got where we should for all the proper shows - and one improper show, where two giant seals (in the midst of their mating season) decided that they could think of something better to do than to complete their act on stage. The maestro had to recruit two younger seals who weren't as concerned with mating as they were with seeing that the "show must go on."

The highlight of Sea World for all Antarcticans has to be their Penguin Encounter. Myrt introduced us to Frank Twohy, the Assistant Curator for Birds, who showed us the working areas of Penguin Encounter. Having seen Frank several times on national television with E.P. and K.O., and having read about him in Currents, it was quite a thrill to meet him. Following a great barbecue in the evening, Frank took several of us in amongst the 400 penguins where he explained the facts of penguin life to us. We even found out how a female Emperor penguin, who hasn't paired up, walks when she is advertising - or at least looking for a swimming partner. Frank has one blue-eyed cormorant who is quite tame; he/she/it allows you to stroke his/her/its back and neck. It is amazing how the six species of penguins in the room segregate according to light, with the gradation going from the Emperors who prefer to do their thing in the dark, to the Kings who seem to prefer the lighter areas. Sea World will open other Penguin Encounters in Florida (Orlando), Ohio (Aurora), and Texas.

It was great seeing so many Society members in San Diego. The one walking around with a cheshire-cat grin, looking like he had swallowed the canary, was old Gil Dewart, who had wintered over with Carl Eklund at Wilkes in '57 and with the Russians at Mirny in '61. However, it wasn't his Antarctic memories which had him smiling, it was this comely lass with the broadest brimmed hat in town whom he had in tow. But he wasn't the oldest, as John Roscoe, who did photogrammetry and photo interpretation on High-jump in '46-'47 and Windmill in '47-'48, was there. Fauno Cordes, Miss Fictional Antarctica, came down from the San Francisco area, and it was nice meeting her. We had never met Big John (Stagnaro) who is justly famous for all his many years of running phone patches for Antarcticans. Big John had his XYL along, and seemed to enjoy an evening away from the rig, meeting such characters as Dick Cameron, and seeing old friends like Rob Flint. Bob Feeney and his wife came down from Davis for the lecture, and Richard Miller, leader of the Ross Sea Ichthyology Project '58-'59, was also there. Our new president, Bob Dodson, veteran of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition '47-'48, came from Washington, DC to join in the festivities. We should have more meetings in California. They have fun towns.

**HOWARD MASON, BAE I RADIO OPERATOR, DOING WELL.** On our trip to the west coast this summer, Ruth and Bergy Bits dropped by to see Howard and Genevieve Mason. Howard, one of the radio operators on the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition, showed us some old glass slides from that expedition, using a projector made in the mid-1920's which looked like a cannon for harpooning whales. Howard was one of the fortunates on that expedition - he was paid handsomely, \$100 per month by the New York Times. When he came back he walked around San Francisco with his fortune, looking for a safe bank in which to deposit it. He picked the one with the most elegant pillars, figuring that must be the best bank, but it folded within the week. So beware of banks with great pillars! Howard is a very interesting fellow. He went north twice with George H. Wilkins, later to become Sir Hubert. Having been a coworker with Sir Hubert, it was interesting to meet a person who had been north with him before he became famous. Howard built his own home in Seattle, and he and his wife of long-standing make a delightful couple. It seems strange that he didn't know there was a mountain named

after him at 84°43'S, 169°48'W. Bergy Bits hopes to get a picture of it for Howard, as he's such a nice guy. Evidently many members of the early expeditions never knew they had geographic features named after them. It's great fun visiting with these older explorers; their enthusiasm for the Antarctic has only been enhanced by the years.

**THE HERO LIVES ON.** Our April 1986 Newsletter told you about the proposed Antarctic Exploratorium in Reedsport, Oregon. The centerpiece for whatever may follow is the HERO which is tied up in Reedsport. One crewman from its Antarctic days survives -and he's the captain, a fellow by the name of Jay Morrison. The HERO is open to the public for a very nominal fee, and occasionally they fire her up and off she goes. One such day was this past July 4th, when it lead a flotilla of pleasure craft upstream under the Umpqua Bridge being honored for surviving 50 years. As Ruth and Bergy Bits were to be on the west coast, they had asked us to come along for the ride. The night before the 4th, a sudden storm hit the central Oregon coast, and the intrepid HERO was blown onto a sandbar. So they had to get her off the bar in the morning, then dock her in order to pick up a hundred or more patrons of the International Oceanographic HERO Foundation. This turned out to be quite an ordeal with a neophyte crew, taking well over an hour. Then they went downstream to meet the pleasure craft, and lo and behold, ran aground again on another sandbar. Everyone had to go stand on the bow. It worked, but by that time there was no flotilla in sight! So the HERO went full throttle ahead for Reedsport, and made a spectacular arrival at the bridge at high noon, whistles blaring, balloons flying, just like in the script! Meanwhile, back on the east coast, an Arctic ship, Admiral MacMillan's BOWDOIN, followed the Coast Guard Cutter EAGLE into New York harbor in their Tall Ships extravaganza. Both the HERO and the BOWDOIN sponsors need monies, so if you want to help keep a couple of good old polar ships active, contributions would be welcomed.

**ANTARCTIC SNOW CRUISER.** Two of our members, J. Stephen Dibbern and Dean Freitag, have recently collaborated on a 34-page report on Dr. Poulter's Antarctic Snow Cruiser, which was taken on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition 1939-41. The bottom line appears to be that the vehicle was three to five times too heavy for its tires to support itself on snow surfaces. It says that "the snow cruiser remains a monument to a bold attempt to push at the frontiers of both exploration and mobility which failed in a spectacular fashion." There was nothing wrong with Poulter's idea of having a mobile, self-sufficient exploration unit. Sixteen requirements' were set forth, some of which were really far-reaching - cruising distance from four to six thousand miles, negotiating open crevasses up to fifteen feet wide, a cruising speed between five and ten miles per hour. The documentation of the Snow cruiser's overland trip from Chicago to Boston, then its offloading at Little America III make excellent reading. In fact, the whole article is very interesting. It is not a negative, debilitating story, but an upbeat one emphasizing the contributions made to polar mobility research. One thing Bergy Bits never realized was that all of the Little America stations are now gone. This fellow Dibbern has also published a letter report on Vehicular Transport at McMurdo Station Antarctica. Wonder what Scott or Shackleton would say if they could see this report? No Siberian ponies, no dog teams!! Did you ever wonder just where Scott and his diehards in the tent are today - perhaps still on the Barrier.

**LCDR DAVID ELI BUNGER, WHERE ART THOU?** The Australians want to talk to you about Bunger Oasis, but no one knows where you are, so please surface. Aussie Bob Tingey, science coordinator, ANARE Bunger Hills party 1986, writes that last year they "commenced a three-year cycle of summer field observations in the Bunger Hills region and a small field base camp was established in the SW corner of the Bunger Hills. The base camp was named Edgeworth David in honour of the eminent Australian geologist who accompanied Shackleton's 1907-1909 British Antarctic Expedition. The 22-strong field

party - 21 men, 1 woman - frequently discussed Bunger and his landing, one reason being the fact that the marine inlets remained icebound well past the date of Hunger's original landing. Although we encountered some fairly windy weather which resulted in some boisterous flying conditions, we had a very productive field season from mid-January to early March. The Bunger Hills party developed a considerable respect for the people who went before us, and we are keen to find out more about and make contact with David E. Bunger and his crew." Bunger was flying an old Martin Mariner seaplane off the tender CURRITUCK at the time he discovered Bunger Hills on 11 February 1947. If Gus Shinn or John Roscoe doesn't know where Bunger is, he is probably pretty well buried.

**MURRAY WIENER REAPS.** Murray Wiener, Antarctic protege of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, Dr. Paul A. Siple, Bud Waite, and others, enjoyed a good military life as a commissioned officer. He looked forward to retirement, as he liked his golf and his fishing, and was real comfortable with a nice pension. He and his bride Ruth were thinking Mexico, and on their way south to look for a retirement home, they stopped off in Green Valley, Arizona. And one might say they never left Green Valley, as they fell in love with the town, bought a lovely home right on the golf course, and settled down to live happily ever after. But it didn't turn out that way; a new bank hired him, and he soon became its vice-president. Then along came an old friend who told Murray he just had to have him to help sell some luxurious, spectacular condos in Del Rey Colony, Venice, California. Murray said okay, but only for one year, as he's getting on towards seventy and hasn't really retired. It turns out that everything Murray touches, including his wife, turns to gold - she's a golden beauty, still looking very much like the Miss Junior Prom she was at Syracuse University several decades ago. No wonder Murray wakes up every morning with a smile on his face! He has made a fortune this year, has so much money he doesn't know where to bury it, but he does know that he's going back to Green Valley and really hit that golf course. And, if you are looking for a whistler for your next social function, contact Ruth Wiener, as this songbird whistles up a storm at the drop of a note (or a bond). She also can cook. We know, because we were houseguests of the Wieners in late June.

**ICE CHIPS.** Mr. Antarctica, *Larry Gould*, turned ninety this past August. Ordinarily this would have been a gala occasion, but it was tempered by the fact that Larry had to have open heart surgery earlier in the summer. He had sort of an engine overhaul, has a new valve, and is taking therapeutic walks under the control and guidance of their faithful dog, Gray..... Meanwhile back here on the east coast, *Big Bert Crary*, First at Both Poles, is making a slow recovery from multiple problems, the latest of which was a bad reaction to the combination of pills he was taking this past spring. But Bert is back walking, and even reports that he tries a bit of jogging on his walks, He goes regularly to a pool where he is put through a series of exercises. Bert is back up to 174 pounds. It's ironic and sad that three of the biggest IGY Antarctic men, Larry, Bert, and Bunny Fuchs, should all have major physical problems in the past year..... *Ken Moulton* was enjoying retirement, his Red Sox were walking away with the American League pennant, he was in good health, and his pockets were full of dimes and nickels. Then he was summoned by Dr. Wilkniss to temporarily fill the large shoes that Walt Seelig had left behind in Christchurch. At first Ken turned him down, but then he realized that if he went south, he could escape Christmas in the States. That turned the tide, and old Ken will be in Christchurch for three months starting in late October..... *Joe Wubbold*, who must have set some kind of a record for most ballast carried around the waist by a Coast Guard captain, retired from the service this summer and is going to spend the coming year at the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge. We understand he will be concentrating his efforts on Antarctic policies. .... *Linda Young* of Woodland Hills, California, is a writer preparing a series of educational children's stories designed to encourage and increase knowledge and under-

standing of the real world among young people. Her first book will be on Antarctica.... *Scott Miller*, one of the Boy Scout finalists for the 50th anniversary of Siple's selection, is picking up his PhD in entomology at Harvard this month, and has been chosen to be the director of the famed Bishop Museum in Hawaii. He is phenomenal, and as we congratulate him on his many achievements, we wish him and Pam the beat at the Bishop.... Speaking of Scouts, a lesser known Boy Scout is *Art Owen*, one of our newest members, who was on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition. Art had a career as a petroleum geologist working for both major and independent oil companies, with both domestic and international assignments. He's an avid mountaineer, and is now starting up a consulting practice ... *Captain Edwin MacDonald* is going to cruise up the Rhine from Holland to Germany in October, although presumably not in an icebreaker. Then the MacDonalds will spend the Christmas holidays in London.... *Al (BAE II) Lindsay* says that Halley's Comet was not a hoax, that he confirmed its presence with six sightings from Florida to Arizona. As one who made repeated fruitless efforts to see it last winter and spring, Bergy Bits questions the authenticity of Lindsay's sightings. One experiences certain hallucinations as one grows older, and Al must have been having one at the north foot of the Santa Catalinas where he reported he "saw it with a clear tail rising in gap on mountain skyline." The Lindseys held an all-hands family Halley Rally in Zapata, Texas, April 5-7, and when there were actual witnesses, it seemed they had difficulty seeing it!.... *J. Murray Mitchell* retired this summer from NOAA after a most illustrious government career. He reports that he seems to be doing fine after going through chemotherapy treatments last year. He has been walking around for the past sixteen years with a secret passion - not a stately blonde or a statuesque redhead, but a fervent desire to study the effects of the moon on our weather. Right now he is in the throes of building his own research laboratory in the back yard, and tells us that "there is gold in them thar hills" - referring to his future research ... *Billy-Ace Baker* wrote that he ran into Gus Shinn in a veterinarian's waiting room in Pensacola. There's a good name out of Antarctic polar aviation, being the pilot of QUE SERA SERA when that plane made the first landing at the South Pole back in 1956. Billy-Ace writes that a couple of former VXE6 pilots are his neighbors - LCDR Ed Feeney and LCDR Billy Blackwelder, both of whom are now retired ... In our January 1985 Newsletter, we mentioned the excellent sound track from the Japanese movie "Antarctica", featuring the creamy music of Vangelis, who produced the memorable score for "Chariots of Fire", It takes time for our Newsletters to get to Massachusetts, so Dr. Joel Mumford, medical officer at Palmer in 1972, discovered this piece of music on his own and is excited about it, writing, "It is just a smash. The record is by Polydor, Ltd. of Japan. I found the music absolutely enchanting ... very evocative of both the beauty and the danger of the ice. Even if the movie is a dog, it would be worth the price of admission just to hear the music." .... There's a new technical director at CRREL (Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory) in Hanover, New Hampshire, and his name is *Ed Link*. Bergy Bits has known Ed for about six years, and he is a real good man. It was a great coup for that laboratory when they enticed him to come north. And he's a good guy, too.... Was *Bill Zinsmeister* born under some lucky star, or is he an indefatigable field worker with great eyesight? His 1982 finding of the jaw of a marsupial on Seymour Island may have been exceeded by his finding this summer of a 75-million-year old fossilized clam that measured more than five feet across on Ellesmere Island. The Toronto Globe and Mail quoted Zinsmeister as saying, "It would most probably have made one hell of a clam chowder. You could have eaten it for days." His cheek-to-cheek picture with the clam appeared in some stateside papers - Bill was the one with the smiling face. He had to "shell out" \$2,000 in air freight cost to bring back what may have been the world's biggest clam. After he gets through examining it, the clam goes back to Canada, to their Geological Survey... A Greenpeace environmental group announced in Auckland on 3 September that they are planning to land a four-man party on Ross Island in either December or January, and that they will remain there until early

1988 carrying out scientific research on fish population and body heat loss. The purpose behind their madness is to try to meet the requirements of the Antarctic Treaty by establishing a year-round station and carrying out a scientific program, thus giving them a say on the development of the continent.... Want a penguin brooch in oxidized and polished sterling silver, with an eighteen karat gold "bill" and a coral "eye"? It's waiting for you at Tiffany's, and it's only \$200..... The USGS is coming out with a 1:250,000 scale topographic map of Ross Island and Vicinity which is a dandy. Guy Guthridge refers to it as a "helicopter map". It can be bought by stateside residents from the USGS at Denver for \$5 which includes postage. Make check payable to the Department of the Interior and send it to Distribution Branch, USGS, Box 25286, Federal Center, Denver, CO 80225..... The next man at the Division of Polar Programs to retire will be Joe Bennett, Head of their Polar Coordination and Information Section. Joe is going out this fall . . . At the excellent General Session of DPP's 1986 Orientation the astute Phil Kyle, speaking from sixteen years of field experience, said that the quickest way to get a scheduled helicopter to arrive is to start making grilled cheese sandwiches. It has been proven foolproof; the chopper will appear on the horizon immediately. He said the best piece of equipment you can have in the field is a mirror... *Marty Pomerantz* said at the same session that the South Pole is the most "user unfriendly" place in the world. Imagine how good he is going to feel when he doesn't go there any longer. We understand that his retirement becomes effective this winter while he is sitting on, the South Pole.

**1987 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** As we have not seen either the USARP or the New Zealand Antarctic calendars for 1987, we are not able to tell you what they look like, although we can probably assume that the USARP calendar will be much the same as previous ones. The New Zealand Antarctic calendar will be somewhat different, as Betty and Colin Monteath have taken over the enterprise from Harry Keys and Karen Williams. They are using a larger format, and presumably bigger pictures are better. Although they have raised their price \$3.20 each, we are upping ours only \$1.50. However, we ordered only 100 - half the number we had last year - so if you want a New Zealand calendar, order early.

For the first time we are selling an Antarctic engagement calendar. This we have seen, and it's a beauty. But bear in mind it is not for hanging, but for your desk. It's 8.5 x 11.5 inches, printed on fine glossy stock with excellent photos by Bruno Zehnder. The prototype of this calendar won several design awards in 1985. This will be an annual calendar, featuring new photography, and a special section on current Antarctic science. We have ordered only 30 of these calendars, so if you want one, order early.

1987 USARP Antarctic Calendar	\$6.00
1987 New Zealand Antarctic Calendar	\$7.50
1987 Antarctic Engagement Calendar	\$9.00

**GROUND RULES FOR SOCIETY MEMBERS.**

1. When you move, send us your change of address, as bulk mail is neither forwarded nor returned.
2. When you get your bill, renew immediately for multiple years to help us out on paper work.
3. Send in items of interest and suggestions to the Nerve Center. We need material.
4. If you live in the Washington area, please support our lecture program. It's super!
5. If you have a prospective member, tell him/her that dues are \$7 local (within 50 miles of Washington); \$6 out-of-town; \$10 husband-wife; \$14 foreign. Give them our address.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Vol. 86-87

October

No. 2

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

#### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

Joint Dinner Meeting

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY - THE EXPLORERS CLUB, WASHINGTON GROUP

STRUCTURE AND EVOLUTION OF THE ANTARCTIC CONTINENT:  
ONGOING AND FUTURE RESEARCH

by

Dr. Ian W.D. Dalziel

Senior Research Scientist  
Professor of Geological Sciences  
Institute for Geophysics  
The University of Texas, Austin

on

*Saturday evening, November 15, 1986*

Cash Bar - 6:15 PM : Dinner - 7:00 PM : Lecture - 7:40 PM

at

*The Cosmos Club*

*2121 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C.*

Dr. Dalziel has been active in Antarctica since 1968, and is currently serving on the National Science Foundation's Division of Polar Programs Advisory Committee. He obtained his PhD in 1963 from Edinburgh, and then joined the faculty at the University of Wisconsin. From 1967 to 1986 he was Associate, and then Professor and Chairman of the Department of Geological Sciences at Columbia University, and a Senior Staff Member at Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory. In 1985, he joined the staff of the University of Texas at Austin. His main interests are in Cordilleran orogenic processes and tectonic evolution of southern oceans and continents, But don't let this scare you, as we understand that he will devote much of this talk to his thoughts about future Antarctic research.

*London Broil Dinner -- Reservations, \$24 per person, MUST be paid by November 12<sup>th</sup>!  
Make checks payable to THE EXPLORERS CLUB, WASHINGTON GROUP, and mail to:*

*Tony Meunier  
P.O. Box 2321  
Reston, VA 22090*

Hopefully, 1987 Antarctic calendars will be available at the meeting.

B E R G Y      B I T S

This column includes a potpourri of information and misinformation on Antarcticans and the Antarctic, and in no way should it be considered the Voice of the Antarctic Society. Our 536 total membership includes Antarcticans from the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition through present-day researchers, and our aim is to try to find something of interest for each segment of our Society. However, we would like to emphasize current activities, and implore young researchers to pass along their own bergy bits of information in order to make us more interesting and acceptable for the younger generation. If you find too much on the OAE's, just wait a few years; it won't take too long before you, too, will be one of us. Time does not stand still for mere mortals, even Antarcticans.

**CALENDAR CRISIS.** It is always hard to anticipate how you folks will support our sales program, and it appears that we have gone overboard again ordering the excellent 1987 New Zealand Antarctic calendars. We ordered the same number as we sold last year - 200 - but evidently you aren't buying calendars for this Christmas like you did last year. This calendar is just excellent, super, better than last year's, with a new sturdy envelope for mailing. So we implore all of you who have friends worth \$7.50 to buy them a Christmas calendar. You won't be disappointed, the recipient will be pleased, and Ruth and I will love you for taking us off the hook.

We aren't pushing the USARP calendar, because, first, we have not seen them, and second, we want to unload our New Zealand ones. However, for those confirmed USARP calendar fans who won't accept a substitute, we will have about 25 more than we have orders for to date. So if you want a USARP calendar, order right now! The engagement calendar sold better than we had anticipated, so we bought another thirty. We don't expect any problem selling them, and can get more quite easily, should we need them.

New Zealand Antarctic calendars	\$7.50
USARP Antarctic calendars	6.00
Antarctic Engagement calendars	9.00

Selling calendars is our only profit-making campaign, although our markup is ridiculously small, especially considering shipment costs from New Zealand. This will be the last year we will beg you to buy; next year we will temper our self-enthusiasm with a large dose of realism.

**AN ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY CHALLENGE.** At the end of Dr. Peter Wilkniss's (Director, Division of Polar Programs, NSF) presentation last spring to a joint meeting of the Antarctic Society and The Explorers Club-Washington Group, he challenged both bodies to help the Government resolve the vexing problem raised by the increasing number of private expeditions to Antarctica. It turned out that Peter was serious, wanted help, and wasn't just patronizing the two organizations. Towards that end, each group came up with a task force, and Bergy Bits felt that all of you in the tri-world outside of Washington should know about our committee so that you can add your own two cents worth, should you be so moved.

Dr. Eugene Campbell is chairman of our group. He's a retired Department of State

employee who has been to Antarctica with Society Expeditions, so knows a bit about Antarctica from the tourist side. Another retired State Department employee on our committee is Bill Littlewood, whose Antarctic connection and interests go back to before the IGY. A third member is Gerry Schatz, former editor of the National Academy of Sciences' NEWS REPORT, now a consultant. A fourth member is Walt Seelig, a local professional/pleasure fisherperson, who once had to deal directly with adventurers when he served in New Zealand as the NSF Antarctic representative. And the fifth member is a pacifist-type person, walking the tight wire between retirement and part-time Antarctic employment, Ken Moulton. They have met several times, have come up with a rough draft, and want to finalize their product sometime this winter. It's a good committee, they are dedicated, and as long as Gerry Schatz is on the committee, something is going to be said. Our president, Bob Dodson, another State Department employee, sits in on most of their discussions, although he is not a working member.

There was some thought of asking out-of-towners to serve, but that presented meeting attendance problems. Many of you have some pretty definite ideas about adventurers, and Bergy Bits thinks you should address your thoughts in writing to Dr. Eugene P. Campbell, 4701 Willard Avenue #1206, Chevy Chase, Maryland 20815. Although we understand that David Lexis is currently in Leningrad trying to make arrangements for sailing north of Siberia, he should write us with some of the comments he had previously expressed privately to Bergy Bits. Not only is David a polar adventurer; so is his son who sailed into Antarctic waters last year. Another person who should write Dr. Campbell is C. Vernon Cooper, as he is very close to going to Antarctica with the Argentines. He's a world traveler, an avid mountaineer, and a respectable person in the business world who should have a say from the adventurer's side. Bergy Bits would also like to see an input from Dotte Larsen, the Society's Whale Spotteress. She has been to Antarctica at least five times with Lindblad, but she should not be classified as a tourist. She probably is as conservation-minded as anyone in the Society, and truly loves the continent and wants to see it preserved in its pristine beauty. She is also smart - she summers in Maine - and she should be heard. A fourth member who should write, as he was one of the very first of the Antarctic adventurers, is Nick Clinch, who led the very first mountain-climbing expedition into Antarctica, 1966-67. Everyone wants to climb in Antarctica now, and Mt. Erebus could become another Mt. Washington with people all over it like flies. Nick's views would also reflect another segment of our Society, as I believe he was/is an executive secretary of the Sierra Club. One of Admiral Byrd's old dog-team drivers, Norman Vaughan, wanted to be part of a dog-team adventure to the South Pole. But I presume this may have been part of a short-lived fantasy, and that it has been scrubbed as he approaches 80 years. However, if Norman should want to speak up in behalf of dog-team leaders - there are many pawing on the ground wanting to take their dog teams south - he should write. Bergy Bits presumes there are others out there who might want to be, heard on the pro or con side, and they, too, are encouraged to write to Dr. Campbell. But don't procrastinate as he is a doer; if you wait until after Christmas, you might go unheard.

**MORE ON ADVENTURERS.** The problem with adventurers in Antarctica is that they are probably going to inadvertently upset some scientific apple carts, even though this was the farthest thing from their minds when they cooked up their schemes. To get the Antarctic scientist into the field and to support him/her requires a lot of logistical planning, especially flight requirements. If planes have to be diverted for rescue missions, if fuel has to be given to some lame-brained adventurer, then it all comes at a cost to science. Presumably every scientist's proposed work has been judged by his peers as essential to the understanding of what goes on in Antarctica, and the scientists themselves are giving time away from their univer-



sities or laboratories hoping to contribute to global knowledge of the polar regions, time and support are critical to them.

No one denies that adventurers have a right to go to Antarctica, but the problem is how to deal with them in emergencies. You can tell a Transglobe expedition that you can't supply them with fuel when they reach the South Pole, but in the end that expedition had - and used - governmental clout to get what they wanted. And that long-stemmed, aging American beauty aviatrix who flew around the world by both poles several years ago supposedly had the right White House connections to get fuel at McMurdo. That's the real world, who you know!

There was a lesson learned - but shortly forgotten - on the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus in 1979. The world is full of people with money they don't know what to do with, who are just waiting to go to some place where their neighbors have not been. The big Antarctic adventure this summer is the recreation of Amundsen's trek to the South Pole - this being the 75th anniversary. A comely blonde glaciologist, a supporting scientist, two dog-team drivers, and 28 dogs will presumably race to the South Pole with 5,000 sets of five commemorative covers to be cancelled on the anniversary date of Amundsen's arrival, December 14th. The support ship for the expedition, a 54-meter long, 34-year old ice-strengthened ship named the AURORA, will also supposedly be making three separate voyages of several weeks each from New Zealand to North Victoria Land, transporting tourists and mountain climbers. This is high adventure on a large scale, and the stamp cancellations will pay all their debts.

On the other end of the scale there is a character from Vermont, plus two others, who are going to row a 28-foot self-righting Swampscot dory from Punta Arenas to King George Island, and then go on to Hughes Bay on the west coast of the Antarctic Peninsula. They are figuring on twenty days from Punta Arenas to King George, where they will rest for a few days before proceeding on to Hughes Bay.

Other adventuring plans include a transantarctic flight of a single-engine Piper Malibu from Marambio (Seymour Island) to McMurdo and then on to New Zealand; a commemorative flight with descendants of Captain Scott and Amundsen to the South Pole by a twin-engine Otter aircraft, flying from Punta Arenas to the South Pole via King George Island, Adelaide Island, the Ellsworth Mountains, and the Whitmore Mountains. They want to arrive at the Pole on the anniversary of Captain Scott's party arrival, January 17th . . . . . Mountaineers will again be climbing Vinson Massif, and seven Austrians, under Bruno Klausbruckner, will be climbing 13,600-foot Mt. Minto in the Admiralty Mountains . . . . . And then there is Greenpeace, who again will be trying to establish a year-round base on Ross Island. It's going to be a busy old austral summer, both for scientists and adventurers.

**OZONE HOLE ATTRACTS ATTENTION.** Dr. James Margitan of NASA, speaking before members of the Society and of the Polar Research Board on October 17, said that the ozone layer would be about an eighth of an inch thick if it were all compressed into one layer. Undoubtedly more will be written in the next five years on that eighth of an inch than on all the other combined strata of Antarctica, as ozone depletion has captured the attention of scientists, industrialists, and the public. The May issue of this Newsletter reported that a 13-person National Ozone Experiment (NOE) team was going into McMurdo on Winfly to study the ozone problem, and we told you what each group (NOAA's Aeronomy Lab, University of Wyoming, Jet Propulsion Laboratory, and the State University of New York at Stony Brook) would be doing. An entire issue of a scientific journal in November will be devoted to the Antarctic ozone, although it will not include the ongoing research at McMurdo.

In mid-October, Jack Renirie of the National Science Foundation set up a press conference in Washington where reporters could ask the investigating scientists on the

ice just what they had or had not discovered. This was a major media event, with ten cameras aimed at Renirie's balding head, obviously a glowing target for ultraviolet rays should the ozone hole spread northward to the Chesapeake. Dr. Susan Solomon of NOAA acted as spokesperson for the scientists at McMurdo, and read a prepared statement which was handed out to about a hundred persons attending the news conference. Then Dr. Solomon and her cohorts entertained questions - nineteen - from the investigative reporters. Afterwards Dr. Margitan interpreted some of Dr. Solomon's answers in laymen's terms.

The ozone hole appeared on schedule in September, and a decrease in total ozone of about 40 percent, the same as last year, was observed. As in previous years, the hole did not remain stationary, and observers were able to take observations both inside and outside the hole. The hole will probably exist into November, and the scientists will remain in Antarctica taking measurements until its disappearance. Much of their data requires the use of sophisticated computers at their home institutions, so nothing more definitive is expected before their analyses are done here in the States this winter. A press release from NSF on October 20 summed it all up in three sentences. "The scientists said, 'At present we have not conclusively established the cause of the ozone hole. However, we have strong evidence against theories that upward winds or high solar activity caused the depletion. We suspect a chemical process is fundamentally responsible for the formation of the hole'."

The ozone problem is predestined to draw more and more attention, as society would change drastically if the Antarctic observations were a first sign of the occurrence of a catastrophic deterioration of the atmosphere. According to an analysis of 65 years of data from a monitoring station in Switzerland, there has been about a three-percent loss in ozone since 1920. There is also evidence of an ozone depletion in the Arctic. Major producers of chlorofluorocarbons have recently announced, through an industry coalition, its support for steps to limit the number and size of plants producing the chemical. DuPont has gone one step further, backing an overall limit on production, and suggesting that a safer substitute could be available within five years.

This is the first time that the Antarctic has really struck home. Even though the man/woman on the street has applauded Bill Cassidy finding all those meteorites, Bill Zinsmeister finding marsupial fossils, and condoned Phil Kyle setting up annual summer quarters on the upper reaches of Mt. Erebus, he/she has never really lost any sleep over any of those activities, as they never affected his/her life-style. But if the ozone depletion is a harbinger of his/her having to give up air conditioning in automobiles, then it becomes a major catastrophe affecting their daily lives.

There is a flip side to the coin - Congress will continue to fund Antarctic research handsomely as long as it is the center of possible global implications. One immediate fallout has been the fast production and publication of the Nimbus-7 total ozone measurements maps, which are now available to researchers in days rather than seasons - (although why aren't they printed with the prime meridian to the top?) These appeared on national TV following the NSF press conference.

Another flip side comment is that it could not be occurring in a better place at a more opportune time. The total population under the hole probably does not exceed 500 at the time of its greatest depletion, and when any of the 500 may venture outside, it is still cold enough so that they are parka'd out of the realm of getting skin cancer. So if the Almighty has to create ozone depletion, he picked a good place and a good time to have one, and Antarctic research dollars only stand to gain. And, hopefully, it was all discovered early enough so that preventative action can be taken so it won't be catastrophic.

**ANTARCTIC STAMPS.** Bob de Violini, past president of the American Society of Polar Philatelists, is out on the street soliciting - he feels that the U.S. Postal Service should come up with a companion set of polar stamps on Antarctic explorers to match the fine set of Arctic stamps issued earlier this year. It would be interesting to take a vote within our membership to see who would be proposed as possible candidates, I presume Admiral Byrd would be on everyone's list, that Paul Siple would be on many lists, that there would be some support for Charles Wilkes. We certainly don't want to hasten the demise of Jackie Ronne and Jennie Darlington, but as the first two American women to winter over, they would merit consideration on a broad stamp. By that Bergy Bits means that we shouldn't put them too close together, that there should be space enough so that each could be appreciated for her own beauty. Or whatever! But on to old de Violini:

Members of the Antartic Society should make themselves known to the Citizens Stamp Advisory Committee, the group that passes on all the proposed stamp topics and designs, with suggestions for a similar block of four stamps for explorers of the Antarctic.

Some of the names that come to mind include Nathaniel Palmer, Charles Wilkes, Lincoln Ellsworth, Richard E. Byrd, and Finn Ronne. And there are a number of others who could be properly commemorated on such a set of stamps.

I suggest that each of you who want to see Antarctic exploration honored in a manner equal to that of the recent Arctic exploration issues write a letter to that effect, giving some suggestions of who should be on the stamps, and why.

But make your letter not more than two pages long, and to the point -they won't want to read dozens of pages of your commentary. Send your letter to the Citizens Stamp Advisory Committee, % Stamp Development Branch, U. S. Postal Service, 475 L'Enfant Plaza, S.W., Washington, DC 20260.

A large number of individually-written letters are more impressive to this group than either a flood of postal cards with identical wording or a folder of petitions sent to the Committee. So use your own words to express your ideas on this subject.

It may well develop that the CSAC will listen, and we will see the Antarctic getting noticed in 1989 or 1990. It is not too early to start writing them on this subject.

**MORE ANTARCTIC BOOK DEALERS.** We evidently did a poor job of listing polar book dealers, as new ones keep coming to our attention. Dr. Warren Zapol recently returned home from Paris to Harvard Medical School and Mass. General Hospital, and he writes:

I would like to suggest you add these two delightful sources to your list of European book shops carrying used Antarctic books. I have dealt with both of them in 1986.

Francis Edwards	Librarie Jean Polak
The Clocktower Bookshop	Marine et Voyages
The Pavement	8 Rue de L'Echaude
Hay-on-Wye	75006 Paris
via Hereford HR3 5BU	France
England	

Warren thinks that Edwards is the best shop in England, and writes that they carry

many U.S. and U.K. volumes. As to Polak, he says that it is "by far the best bookshop in France. Jean Polak is an honest expert on all French polar editions, and he has the best collection of J. Charcot volumes and a rare Dumont d'Urville." Many thanks, Warren.

Then a Cathy Lilburne found us through Art Ford, and she writes that they (Antipodean) publish four catalogs a year and have quite a collection of Antarctic books, as they "specialize in Australia, Antarctica, the South Pacific, books, maps, prints, photos, ephemera, everything." Their address:

Antipodean  
P.O. Box 189  
Cold Spring, New York 10516  
Tel. (914) 424-3867

Their Catalogue 16 is most unique, as the cover is a photo of their new grandson born in Perth last November! Antipodean looks like more than just a Ma and Pa operation, as there are other Lilburnes operating subsidiary outlets in such faraway places as Art Cellars in Subiaco, Washington.

**OLD ICE PROFESSOR WANTS US ALL TO HELP HIM WRITE HIS NEXT BOOK.** Bob Feeney, who roamed around McMurdo, Hallett, and Crozier for six years between 1964 and 1971, is about to write another book. (His *Professor on the Ice*, published in 1975, has recently been translated into Japanese and published by the University of Hokkaido Press.) The new writing venture is currently titleless, but "the subject matter is food, nutrition, and health in cool living." He is trying to synthesize into one production three of his major interests: his 22-years experiences in the southern and northern polar areas, his hobby of collecting and reading books on polar exploration, and some knowledge of foods and nutrition. He finds there are many interesting and intriguing relationships and episodes which ought to be consolidated for the general public's reading. So now he is asking all of you to draw on your vast experiences and to share with him any advice, help, or information you may have. In particular, he would be interested in descriptions of either malnutrition or diseases (mental or physical) attributable to polar exploration and working conditions. He feels that we are hoarding a wealth of information in our memory banks, and, if we will only release some good stuff to him, he will duly cite us and give proper credits He will even consider a paragraph or two in our own words! These should be sent to:

Dr. Robert E. Feeney  
Department of Food Science and Technology  
1430 Chemistry Annex  
University of California, Davis  
Davis, California 95616

Bob sent along an outline of his new book. There will be eight chapters, including nearly everything from both polar regions, except a chapter on sex, although maybe that falls under chapter eight entitled "Sports". Considering the number of Antarctic pregnancies, one cannot very well say that Antarctica is a sterile desert, or that food is spiked with excessive saltpeter.

**RALPH LENTON, BRITISH OAE AND FORMER SOCIETY OFFICER, SUCCUMBS.** Ralph Lenton, age 63 died in a Montreal hospital the night of October 15, 1986, ending the career of a dearly beloved Antarctic who once held the record for most Antarctic winters, spending seven on the ice in the ten-year span, 1948-1957. He was London born, went to a private school outside of town, and thence directly into the service. Much of his service

in World War II was in the North Atlantic, where he was a radio operator in the Fleet Air Arm. In the 1942-43 time frame, while quaffing a malt in a Yarmouth, Nova Scotia pub with a friendly Canadian, he was invited home for dinner. It turned out to be a most rewarding dinner, as the Canadian had a ten-year old daughter who was fascinated by her father's house guest, and she volunteered to be his pen pal. Fifteen years later, this same girl went to England on vacation, looked up her friend from the past, and it wasn't long before Helen and Ralph married. Bergy Bits knew they were officially married, because he had the honor of standing up for the two, as well as having the nearly impossible task of getting them to leave their wedding reception so their guest could go home and go to bed.

Ralph could do anything, although his main forte in Antarctica was as a radio operator. He was a master craftsman and built a couple of the Falkland Island Dependency stations (FIDS). He also was an excellent cook, and Bunny Fuchs wrote glowingly of a great mid-winter dinner that Ralph came up with at Shackleton. And he also served as base leader at two of the FIDS stations. Chronologically he was at Signy in 1948, Admiralty Bay in 1949, Deception in 1951, Port Lockroy in 1952, Argentine Island in 1954, and Shackleton in 1956 and 1957. The piece de resistance for Ralph was the opportunity of being included in Bunny Fuchs' British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition, doing yeoman work on that famous expedition. Ralph loved the Antarctic and loved to talk about it. When the TAE arrived at the South Pole in January 1958, Ralph could always be found in the galley drinking coffee and talking about the crossing. At that time, the media was trying their very best to create a mountain out of a molehill because of Ed Hillary's decision to continue on into the South Pole laying out support depots for the TAE. Ed's radio operator, the late Peter Mulgrew, had remained at the Pole as sort of a goodwill ambassador from New Zealand. Peter and Ralph were rather disgusted with the press, for they had handled all messages, and knew there were no bad feelings between Hillary and Fuchs. It is hard to believe that both are now gone, Peter having lost his life on the ill-fated DC-10 crash on Ross Island, November 29, 1979.

Ralph changed hemispheres after marrying Helen, although he remained a polar man, bringing his expertise to the Arctic Institute of North America. He frequently went to the Arctic, occasionally to the Antarctic. He almost became chopped hamburger for a beautiful, immense white polar bear; he was away from his tent in the Arctic when he had this sixth-sense feeling that there was someone behind him. He turned around and found this polar bear sizing him up as to where to take the first bite. Ralph was almost petrified, because the bear was between him and the tent where he had a rifle, and the only thing he had with him was his camera. He threw the camera at the bear to distract him/her and made an end run for the tent, got the rifle, and dropped the bear with one shot. Said bear was to become a conversation-piece rug for the Lentons.

Ralph had a heart problem, and retired to Canada in the early 1970's. There are three Lenton sons, and one, Anthony, may be following in his father's footsteps, as he worked for the U.S. contractor at Siple Station last summer, and is supposed to go back again next month. The Brits have an annual black-tie Antarctic gathering each year, and it pleased Ralph a great deal that he could take Anthony with him this year, Ralph wrote Bergy Bits at the end of February that "My cardiologist wants to start on my arrhythmia problem within the next month. He considers my congestive heart failure problem well controlled so that I can move ahead. I do not know what it will all mean, but I do know I have to be under close control at the outset because of possible side effects of the particular drug they will be using .... It sounds somewhat experimental and I don't mind helping if it is going to help others eventually. I have complete confidence in my doctor's abilities as he is a dedicated man at the top of his profession." What got him in the end was a staph infection which went through his blood system and attacked the liver. Ralph was quite a guy, a nice fellow, one whom

everyone couldn't help loving. He is going to be missed. He was treasurer of our Society for several years, and on its Board of Directors for many years. Lenton Bluff, 79°00'S, 28°13'W, and Lenton Point, 60°44'S, 45°37'W, immortalize his Antarctic presence. Helen's address is:

558 White Crescent  
Greenfield Park, PQ, J4V 1G1  
Canada

The family requests that donations in Ralph's memory should be to the Fonds du Dr. Rouleau Insuffisance Cardiaque, Hospital du Sacre Coeur-Montreal, 5400 Gouin 0. Blvd., Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

**CHRIS JOYNER BECOMES SENIOR RESEARCH FELLOW AT WHOI.** One of our Board of Directors. Dr. Christopher C. Joyner, has taken a leave of absence from George Washington University through August 1987 to be a Senior Research Fellow in residence at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Bergy Bits doubts if he will ever be happy again in Foggy Bottom after being at Woods Hole for a year. But let's let Chris tell us what he is doing on the Cape:

My primary ambition during this time is to complete work on a study which comprehensively analyzes and assesses the important ramifications for Antarctica and the Southern Ocean posed by the 1982 Convention on the Law of the Sea. It is a formidable challenge, but hopefully this time next year I shall be able to say that in the past tense. I should also add that along the way I am involved in four other Antarctic/Southern Ocean-related studies, the published versions of which I shall forward to you when they become available. One last tidbit worth mentioning is a co-edited volume I am producing with Sudhir Chopra, an environmental lawyer from India. The book is entitled *The Antarctic Legal Regime*, and will be published in 1987 by Martinus Nijhoff in the Netherlands. Fourteen contributors, including friends of the Society such as Lee Kimball and Jim Barnes, will explore legal aspects of Antarctica ranging from the newly evolving minerals regime, offshore maritime jurisdictional zones, and possible implications for private criminal law, to the need for environmental monitoring and appraisals of resource allocations throughout the Southern Ocean. This anthology should be available by late spring next year. So, what all this boils down to is the fact that I am still very much preoccupied these days with Antarctic concerns, particularly as set within the context of international law.

**ICE CHIPS.** *Mike Kuhn*, of the University of Innsbruck, a disciple of the late Herfried Hoinkes, who has spent considerable time in Antarctica as a glacial meteorologist, reports that he has had a difficult year since "I got a rather aggressive form of cancer. They removed one ear and several other parts, and after each operation told me I was ok now. I feel quite well now, and I have learned to rely on love and faith more than anything else." Mike is currently involved in planning European glaciological research in the polar regions, meanwhile wondering if he ever will get back down south. Mike wintered over at Plateau in 1967, and appeared in the NSF science film on Antarctica taking radiation measurements away from camp at the South Pole. Mike is planning to bring bride Barbara with him to the IUGG meetings in Vancouver next August, then visiting the East Coast..... *Tom Henderson* has a piece of bad news concerning Jon Sorensen who participated in the Ross Ice Shelf Project as a surveyor and who wintered over at the South Pole in 1975. Jon, who is only 38, has a rare form of lung cancer. He is a former employee of the USGS, and now lives in southern Colorado (we don't have his address). The Society

joins Tom in his best wishes and prayers for Jon ..... Congratulations to *Priscilla Grew*, who will become Director of the Minnesota Geological Survey, and Professor, Department of Geology and Geophysics at the University of Minnesota on November 1, 1986. Priscilla is the remote wife of Antarctic Ed Grew of the University of Maine in Orono, and for the past six years has been a Commissioner in the California Public Utilities Commission. She was a protegee of former Governor Jerry Brown, and is a global woman who travels extensively in search of/with Ed. Their Christmas letters are outstanding ..... *Walter Dodd* became owner and publisher of the *Corning, California Daily Observer* on July 1, 1986. Walter retired from NSF several years ago from the Public Affairs and Congressional Liaison Office. He escorted members of the press and Congress to Antarctica during the austral summers of 1966, '67, '72, and '73. There once was a rumor that he might succeed August Howard publishing the *Polar Times*, but it looks like Walter is now well settled on California's Interstate 5 in the north Sacramento River Valley..... *Charles Neider's* long-awaited Antarctic novel, *Overflight*, will finally be published - November 17th. Look for it in your favorite bookstore ..... And that well-known Antarctic pilot of yore, *Moe Morris*, is pleased to announce that *Presidio Press* has published in hard cover his Antarctic novel, *Alpha Bug*. Meanwhile, he is doing a major rewrite on another Antarctic novel, *The Icemen*. His publisher wants him to put it into the present time scale, not DF 66, .... *D. Harold Byrd*, 86, a cousin of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, died at home in Dallas, Texas on September 14th. He was a co-founder of the Civil Air Patrol, and made his fortunes in Texas oilfields. A geologist by training, he used his oil profits to build a financial empire that included recreational facilities, manufacturing, real estate, commercial and industrial ventures, and farming enterprises. He also helped finance the exploration of Antarctica - the Antarctic range known as the *Harold Byrd Mountains* was named in his honor. We should have had him as a benefactor to the Society! .... Mountaineer *Nick Clinch*, and his daughter, *Lee*, did some backpacking this summer, including *Shasta*. He also climbed in the Cascades with *Tom Hornbein*, and did some climbing in the Tetons. Nick and his wife, *Betsy*, are doing a "book on a remarkable English couple, the *Littledales*, who explored Central Asia in the 1890's. -We made a one-week trip to England and tracked down various sources, including finding the diary of a *Wal Fletcher* who was with them on a remarkable trip through northern Tibet. *Betsy* also went back for another week's visit to England and found even more sources. Your first bibliography is like your first expedition. If you knew what you were getting into, you wouldn't do it." There is only one trouble with getting a letter from a guy like *Nick*; it makes you feel so darn insignificant, and your skin turns so green with envy that you can't even scrub it off with steel wool. . . *Kristine Annexstad* is going to be married this Christmas to a non-Antarctican. She and *John* formed the first father-daughter team to work in Antarctica when they were a meteorite-searching team under *Bill Cassidy*. *John* is teaching geological and geophysical courses in the Division of Science and Mathematics at *Bemidji State University* in *Bemidji, Minnesota*. Meanwhile, he will sell you his old home in *Dickinson, Texas*, real cheap! .... As we go to press, *Office of Naval Research* is celebrating its 40th anniversary. And they did all this in spite of having *Ron McGregor* in their ranks for so many years!

**WRAP-UP.** Eighty percent of our membership has renewed; forty percent have already renewed for next year. Great! Those who owe dues for this year will find a notice with this mailing. We would *greatly appreciate* it if those who are not renewing would let us know. That will really help *Ruth* and me. Remember, should you move, we need your new address, as bulk mail is neither forwarded nor returned. And one more sales pitch for the 1987 New Zealand Antarctic calendar - only \$7.50 and it's a dandy!

MAKE YOUR RESERVATION NOW FOR THE NOVEMBER 15th DINNER MEETING!



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Vol. 86-87

December

No. 3

## Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

## Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

## Paul C. Daniels

### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

SOUVENIR NON-NEWSLETTER FOR 30th ANNIVERSARY  
OF ANTARCTIC IGY PROGRAMS

## AN ANTARCTIC ADVENTURE:

Thirty Years of Inspiration

by

Dr. Richard L. Chappell

Professor, Biological Sciences Department  
Hunter College, City University of New York  
and

Research Scientist, Marine Biological Laboratory  
Woods Hole, Massachusetts

on

Friday evening, January 30, 1987

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

Room 543

- Light Refreshments -

Dick Chappell, Eagle Scout, was the youngest person in the Antarctic during the IGY, arriving pure as the driven snow, leaving relatively unscathed and still pure. No matter how hard an Antarctic Boy Scout works, no matter how brilliant he may be, no matter how old he may grow, to Antarcticans he will always be "the Boy Scout." But he was and is outstanding! (see page 15). Mark your calendar now, and set aside January 30th for a MUST meeting!

*This is the 30th anniversary of IGY Antarcticans starting their scientific programs on the ice, and it has been decided to have an Antarctic IGY breakfast/luncheon on Saturday, January 31st at Evans Farm Inn, McLean, Virginia. IGYers and their families interested in attending should contact Ruth Siple, 703-522-2905.*



B E R G Y      B I T S

This Newsletter, sic, is being written in mid-November, as Bergy Bits will be out of the country in December and did not want to drop the whole ball in Ruth Siple's lap at the holiday season. We are also taking the liberty of changing the format for this one special issue. This fall is the 30th anniversary of IGY personnel leaving for the Antarctic, and we wanted to do updates on some of the more prominent people from the 1957-58 era. As Antarctica does not have the conventional doctor, lawyer, Indian chief, we settled for a pilot, a Jesuit, an Eagle Scout, a spelunker, a knight, and a non-bossing leader. Bergy Bits looks at these people from a very prejudiced point of view, so if you don't have an interest in Antarctic history or an ounce of nostalgic blood in your vein, file this in the circular file, and go back to your latest issue of the Wall Street Journal. Our thanks for buying most of those calendars - we appreciate that. If you are one of the fifty-odd who have not paid your dues, the enclosed notice is your last chance ---there's no charity in the Nerve Center, even at Christmas!

**IGY LEADERS.** The IGY brought a strange collection of bedfellows together, especially in 1957. It wouldn't be far from the truth to say that the sixty-nine people who wintered over in 1957 constituted a motley crew. There were some bona fide polar scientists, a few Antarctic veterans, but the run-of-the-mill were a conglomeration of graduate students, adventurers, and misfits who were hard to distinguish one from another. The chief scientist was the top scientist in the old tightfisted Weather Bureau, Dr. Harry Wexler. Harry was very personable but he really wasn't a man of the ice and snow and cold, and was totally miscast in the Antarctic environment. A saving grace was his deputy, Bert Crary, who was something like a humanized polar bear, except deep down he had the heart of a soft teddy bear. Bert was as much at home in the polar regions as Harry was lost there. At the South Pole stood the late Paul Siple, the last bastion in the Antarctic supporting the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. Paul had more total Antarctic experience than all the rest combined, and through some peculiar quirk of events ended up as the right man in the right place at the right time. Someone must have goofed, as things aren't supposed to work out in a logical way. Of all the IGY leaders, there is no question that Paul was the best of the lot in amalgamating the scientists and the Navy men into an integrated, harmonious whole. Over at Ellsworth Station, Finn Ronne uneasily wore two hats simultaneously, that of the station scientific leader and that of naval commander. He was the only boss in Antarctica wearing the Sherlock Holmes two-pronged hat by dint of his once being a former Antarctic expedition leader and also an officer in the US Navy. Wilkes Station had the third Antarctic veteran, Carl Eklund, who was tremendously popular with his men, a bon vivant in real life who never changed colors in the Antarctic. Byrd Station had an experienced Arctic man, George Toney, whose biggest responsibility was how to divide up two cases of beer for the whole camp for the whole winter. He handled it superbly, no one killed anyone, but there sure was a bunch of sodden drunks the first night after leaving Byrd, at Little America! Over at Hallett was Jim Shear, a good-time Charlie, an impeccable dresser, who really did not belong in Antarctica, but he had a lot of company in that regard. The aforementioned Bert Crary was the ward leader at Little America V, but more on Bert will

follow. It is hard now to believe that Siple is gone, Eklund is gone, Shear is gone, Ronne is gone. That's not a very good record. Finn was the only one of the four who lived to see 60 - he lived to be 80, Shades of Shackleton.

**TAPS.** Many of the rest have gone, too. One of the very first was Bob Johns, a meteorologist at Byrd in 1957, who was probably the first black to winter over for the U.S., if not for any nation. No sooner had Bob arrived back in the States than he learned that the Weather Bureau wanted him to take this Arctic position on a floating ice island. He accepted, went directly there, came down with pneumonia, and died shortly thereafter..... Another man who went in a hurry, was Bill Cumbie, a crew man on Gus Shinn's immortal first flight to the South Pole. While at Little America V in 1957, Bill was involved in several aircraft accidents, believe it was seven. After a particularly harrowing one in which an engine cut out on takeoff, swerving a wing tip into the snow, the pilot counteracted by cutting off the other engine, and at the same time the first engine came back, flipping the other wing into the snow. The net result was the plane became airborne with both wing tips torn off! So Bill said that was enough, they could take their old flight "skins" (pay), he wasn't going to fly any more. He came on back to the States, and was killed on the highway within a month. .... One of the most promising of all Antarctic IGY scientists was Ed Thiel. He was truly destined for stardom, a la Charlie Bentley, but he lost his life at Wilkes Station on November 9, 1961, when a twin-engine Neptune crashed on takeoff, killing Ed and four crewmen. What a terrible accident, and what losses for this country..... Jack Tuck, who wintered over at McMurdo in 1956 and was Naval leader at the South Pole in 1957, lost his life in a tragic accident at home, when a rifle he was cleaning accidentally discharged. He survived a couple of days, but that was it..... A lot of the meteorologists have succumbed, including the senior meteorological observer at Little America V in 1957, Ben Harlin. Ben was all business during the year, took his job very seriously, no horseplaying in camp. He was just a quiet, overweight, hard-working bachelor of about forty years who, throughout the winter, sent the exact same love messages simultaneously to two women in Kentucky and Florida. His intent was to visit both after he got home, then decide on which one he should marry. His master plan failed, as he was so charged up after a year on the ice that as soon as he saw the one in Kentucky, he up and married her. Ben died about ten years ago in Arizona. .... Other meteorologists who have departed are Wes Morris - believe he was hit and killed by a speeding motorist while changing a tire; Gerry Fierle; Norm Helfert; then last summer, Gene Harter; and last, but by no means least, Herfried Hoinkes, glacial meteorologist at Little America V, from the University of Innsbruck in Austria, who died about ten years ago. Herfried appreciated the good life, had a lovely frau, and a nice family. He died much too early, but his spirit lives on in Mike Kuhn, one of his better students who also experienced the thrill and happiness of doing science in Antarctica..... A more recent loss was Dave Canham, the very professional and dearly loved commander at McMurdo, whose men were responsible for building the stations at McMurdo Sound and the South Pole, who died February 5, 1986. He was practically worshipped by all the men who served under him, a tightly knit group which forms an integral part of this Society.

**SANDCRABS.** IGY personnel in the Antarctic were affectionately called "sandcrabs" by their Navy counterparts, a form of endearment fostered by a difference in pay scale, enhanced by an obligation to support them whenever they asked for it. Sandcrabs came from everywhere, some were really well qualified, some were taken in off the streets. In Bergy Bits' case, there was no other applicant in micrometeorology, and by dint of having taken the only course in the history of MIT entitled "Micrometeorological Instrumentation", he found himself eminently qualified. The discipline glaciology

was a near vacuum, with Dick Cameron being the only one who was truly qualified. They did have one other hot one lined up, but the head shrinker refused to pass him for Antarctic service. So anyone on the street who looked like they had enough muscles to shovel quantities of snow, and had sense enough not to get frostbitten, were enlisted as glaciologists and sent to Greenland for a short wonder course on glaciology. One was picked off a ship in Baltimore, sent to Canada where he had a valid visa, and then brought into this country. Supposedly one had a colonel father who was a personal friend of an ex-five-star general who was then living at 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. Another, brought in from a foreign country, immediately found peace and happiness in the United States. Arriving in New York, and not speaking English very well, he was directed by the pilot to get a room at the YMCA in New York City, Sloan House; going to his room, he discovered a very receptive maid making up his bed, one who could talk in his native tongue, and within minutes he had established a meaningful liaison. He swore he would never go back home again, and he hasn't! Another character was the head of Weather Central, Bill Moreland. He never should have left Washington, but Harry Wexler was a pretty convincing talker, and he talked Bill - who was in his car pool - into going to Antarctica. Only his outer body was at Little America, as he ran Weather Central like a stateside office with ten-minute coffee breaks. When Bill was asked at the end of four sunless months if he was going outside to witness raising the camp flag for summer, his reply was, "Why should I? I never took it down." Bill went all that distance never to step outside once during the winter night! I was amazed later on to find out that Bill was actually a human being, as our paths have crossed several times at meetings, and the guy is actually not a jerk at all here in the States. The above sort of gives you a taste of what the camp leaders had to lead.

Probably the biggest problem in the Antarctic during the IGY was the feeling the Navy had for sandcrabs, who, for the most part, remained insensitive to Navy feelings. Naturally it varied from camp to camp. Siple and Jack Tuck were able to defuse everything at the South Pole by putting everyone onto K.P. and snow melter detail, and there was no real class distinction. On the other hand, life at Ellsworth was a continual uproar all winter with Crary getting frequent calls on the radio asking how to arbitrate problems. No matter how serious any problem was, Bert could always find the comical side to it. Once at Little America, the Navy leader, a Captain Bill Dickey - wishing for a star which never came - approached Crary one morning and said, "Bert, my men are upset because they are pulling KP and your men aren't. I support their complaint and want to know what you are going to do about it." Bert drawled, "I think your men have a just complaint, Willie. Tell you what we will do; you and I will do KP tomorrow, and then we will work our way right down through the rank and file." That ended that horse, and Willie's 95 men continued to support the 13 sandcrabs! We can't end this paragraph without paying due respect to the late Carl O. Wyman, a retired Marine Corps colonel who went to Antarctica in 1957 because he just didn't have anything else to do. They found a job for him, helping a young Dane run the ionosphere program, but in reality Carl found a much more meaningful and enjoyable job around camp, baiting the Navy. He carried this out to near perfection, highlighted by getting snookered one evening with a Navy chief photographer mate and getting into some mischief. Captain Dickey wanted to bring the chief up before the yardarm, and wanted to know what Bert was going to do to discipline the aging ex-Marine Corps colonel. Antarctica was sure fun in the old days! It was great being a sandcrab.

Things which probably set sandcrabs apart from other mere mortals were their adventuresome nature, their motivation, and their thirst for knowledge. As one looks at the list of sandcrabs in Antarctica during the IGY (69 in 1957, 71 in 1958), one finds that a great many went on to obtain advanced degrees. We know at least twenty-two PhDs came out of the Class of '57 - over 30%. Who said you can't teach sandcrabs

anything? In alphabetical order, there's Nolan Aughenbaugh, John Behrendt, Hugh Bennett, Bob Benson, Charlie Bentley, Dick Berkeley, Dick Cameron, Dick Chappell, Bert Crary, Paul Dalrymple, Gil Dewart, Carl Eklund, Mario Giovinetto, Herfried Hoinkes, Arlo Landolt, Olav Loken, Fred Milan, Ned Ostenso, Jim Shear, Paul Siple, Ron Taylor and Ed Thiel. Only three had their degrees when they went to the ice - Siple, Hoinkes, and Shear. The Class of '58 did not have as many - fourteen. Besides the aforementioned Bentley, Crary, Dalrymple, and Giovinetto, who were held back as slow learners and spent a second year on the ice, the other ten included two Jesuit priests, Father Henry Birkenhauer and Father Edward A. Bradley, plus John Annexstad -Mr. Perseverance who finally got his degree a couple of years ago, Matt Brennan, Jim Burnham, Johnny Dawson, Charlie Greene, Kirby Hanson, Lyle McGinnis, Willie Tressler, and Buck Wilson. Bergy Bits is sure he has missed many others with whom he is not familiar. Probably the station which ended up with the highest percentage of advanced degrees was South Pole - maybe the long winter night convinced them that they should get an education so they wouldn't have to work for a living! - including the two medical doctors plus the eight PhDs - 55%! There were other Antarctic PhDs from the IGY - Tony Gow, who was down with his fellow Kiwis from New Zealand before defecting to the States, Jim Sparkman, who was flying around with a gravimeter, having already been converted from a science writer for the Christian Science Monitor to a budding geophysicist, and Jim Weinman. Of course, there were all kinds of PhDs in the Antarctic for the summer of 1957-58, although back in those days, we really considered anyone who came down just for the summer as illegitimate children, only slightly better than tourists!

**WILSON OF THE ANTARCTIC - SAM, THAT IS.** Before Bergy Bits starts writing about some of the so-called successes from the Antarctic, he feels there must be some words for the Sam Wilsons of the Antarctic, because even though they constitute a small minority, their existence should be acknowledged. Sam was an electronics technician with the Weather Bureau in the midwest, living happily in his own little world. While drinking beer one mid-afternoon at a watering place in a small midwestern town, the pay phone at the end of the bar rang. The bartender answered, then turned to Sam, saying, "Washington is calling, they want to talk to you, Sam." It seemed that a technician for the Antarctic had pulled out at the last minute and they needed a man in a hurry. In a moment of weakness, Sam said he would go, not knowing really what he was getting into. Surely if he had stopped to realize that Antarctica was womanless, he would never have consented, as Sam liked women about as often and in the same magnitude as he did beer, which was bountiful. In a few short weeks Sam found himself arriving at Little America V. The Weather Bureau had sent down a fellow by the name of Chet Twombly in 1956 to get things set up for the IGY, and as scientists were brought in by a chopper from the USS CURTISS, wintering-over people were being flown back out to go home. Harry Wexler saw Twombly standing by the door and said, "Chet, I would like to have you stay here and check Sam out on the GMD." Chet proceeded to pick up his duffle bags and said, "Harry, it has been a long, hard winter and I sure don't want to miss that ship." Then he turned towards Sam and said, "The GMD is up that ladder, Sam," and disappeared outside. This was the beginning of a miserable year for Sam, although he performed his assigned duties well. When it came time to go home, Sam was at the head of the line trying to get out. He was with a group flying home via Hawaii, where they were scheduled to lay over one night, then resume the flight to the U.S. the following morning. Sam wanted none of that, he just wanted to put as many miles as possible between himself and Antarctica, so he went over to the civilian terminal, bought his own tickets back to the States, and has never been heard from since. Sam is probably back in that midwestern bar drinking beer and wondering whatever possessed him to go to Antarctica. Probably there are many Sam Wilsons in Antarctic history. Bergy Bits doesn't want to think too much about them

for fear he will come to the conclusion that they are the sane ones, that those of us who go back are the ones with loose marbles!

**PETER THE GREAT.** Without a doubt, the biggest character at Little America V in 1957 was a German by the name of Peter Schoeck. According to Peter, he asked Larry Gould for the most challenging job in the Antarctic, and ended up being given the responsibility for the aurora and glaciology programs. Ordinarily it would take Peter only a few minutes to antagonize someone, although, in select cases, he could do it in much less time. By mid-winter he was totally friendless, but he did provide a great source of amusement to his cohorts. There were a lot of World War II films sent to the Antarctic in 1956, and Peter used to go to all of them. His only life tragedy had been that the Fuehrer had not awarded him an Iron Cross during the war. Peter would sit through the movies as long as the Germans were winning, then when the Allies started to win, he would get up and angrily stomp out of the recreational hall to a hail of comments from the rest of the audience . . . . Peter was a superb physical specimen, and was one of Muckluck Milan's test subjects. He always wanted to be the first one tested, as he thought he could set standards beyond the limitations of the rest of us mere mortals. He certainly was outstanding doing the Harvard Step Test, where he would bang along steadily for more than a half hour without his pulse rate changing at all. One test he couldn't handle was where Muckluck measured body temperatures at multiple places under cover of a blanket in an unheated room, then suddenly jerked the blanket off and continued the readings. Poor Peter would react violently, shivering so drastically that he would fall right off the bunk! Great, tremendous - there is a God! There was one other test he couldn't handle, which Bergy Bits excelled at - proving that everyone can do something - and that was in moving nails from holes in one end of a board to holes in the other end. in an unheated environment. Peter would be in such great haste that the darn nails would be flying off the overhead and bulkheads, never touching the board! Loved that test! .... Peter was an excellent cross-country skier, and supposedly was on the German cross-country Olympic team. He would leave camp on skis in the darkness of winter and go outside of the camp area and deliberately get himself lost so that he could set up rescue patterns and find his way back into camp . . . The only true hoax played on anyone at the station was played on Peter, and it worked most successfully for about four days. Supposedly Peter got a hamgram from a book publishing house by the name of Jim Johns, requesting exclusive rights of publishing the official story of his year in Antarctica. Peter swallowed it hook, line and sinker, and ran around camp asking questions such as, "When did we cross the Antarctic convergence on the CURTISS?", You see, Peter was not keeping a journal, and wanted to collect all that irrelevant data for his great forthcoming book! After several days, he began to get suspicious, and went around camp comparing type on all the typewriters to see which one had typed the message. As I recall, he ascertained that it came from meteorology, but no one would confess up to it. The general feeling was best expressed by Austrian Herfried Hoinkes, "I'm sorry to say that I wasn't clever enough to have thought it up, as I would have truly loved to have been the one." And to this day, after much frustrating, investigative research we don't know if it was Milan, if it was Cromie, if it was Barter, if it was Taylor, if it was Lieske, if it was Crary. Wouldn't it be hilarious and wonderful if Jim Johns was actually the Russian Vladimir Rastorguev? Anyway, it was the highlight of winter . . . There's one more good Peter story, and that involved his participation on Crary's Ross Ice Shelf Traverse. After a short time out, a message came into camp that Peter had fallen into a crevasse. They were near Roosevelt Island, and Peter, Walter Boyd and Blackie Bennett were walking over area they had walked on previously that day when, whoosh, Peter was gone, and there was a round hole in the snow. Knowing them both, there must have been some hesitation as to whether they should start cheering or sound an alarm. Fortunately for Peter, he had

fallen onto a ledge, unfortunately for Peter, he had fallen a considerable distance, had broken several ribs, and had some internal injuries. Crary told people at Little America V not to send a plane out until they could determine how much of the area was crevassed. However, one of the pilots disregarded Bert's instructions, and flew right out and brought Peter back into camp, from whence he was evacuated to a hospital in New Zealand. It turned out that Peter was lucky the pilot went out, as bad weather set in around Roosevelt Island, and he might not have survived without immediate medical attention. An interesting aftermath was that Crary needed a replacement for Peter, and Crevasse Smith, who was at Little America V, volunteered. As Bergy Bits recalls, Bert sent a message back in, "Don't send me Phil. I need someone to keep me the hell out of crevasses, not someone who wants to go into them." . . . . Peter recovered quite quickly in New Zealand, and wanted to rejoin the traverse, but by then everyone had had his fill of him, and was quite content to see him go home to Germany. On the way, he got into a street riot in the Middle East, where someone supposedly took him for an ugly American, whereupon he grabbed a native and put a dagger to his throat until he convinced the local people he was an innocent abroad . . . . There was one last stop for Peter before returning home - to visit Frau Hoinkes in Innsbruck and attempt to sell her some of his Antarctic pictures. Trudy gracefully declined, saying, "I will soon have my Friedl back home with me from Little America and he will have his own pictures," to which Peter replied, as only he could, "But his pictures won't be as good as mine." Don't you think they really should have left him down in that crevasse?!

**HISTOGRAMS.** Bergy Bits wanted to run some profiles on some of the more prominent Antarcticans of the IGY, not only the sandcrabs, but a cross section of various Antarctic types. Naturally, since we were doing the writing, we selected those we wanted to hear about, and asked them to send in hysterical updates of what they have done/are doing since the IGY. We hope that you will enjoy hearing about the first man to land a plane at the South Pole, the first Catholic priest to celebrate mass on solid earth in Antarctica, the first spelunker to become a renowned crevasse expert, the first Eagle Scout since Siple to winter over in Antarctica, the first scientist to have worked at both the North and South Poles, the geophysicist who measured the world's thickest ice, the first geophysicist to winter over with both the U.S. and the USSR, a geophysicist who still considers Antarctica his laboratory after nearly three decades of research, a radiation climatologist who believes the sun never sets on the South Pole, and Bergy Bits' memories of the IGY visit to Antarctica of the now deceased knighted polar explorer, commander of six Antarctic expeditions.

**PHILIP M. SMITH.** Phil Smith is Bergy Bits' Crevasse Smith, as this is the nickname this erstwhile spelunker had when he was a young Transportation Corps officer in Antarctica helping lay out the oversnow route to Byrd Station. Being somewhat of an honest man, I will have to confess that I was not one of his fans. It never occurred to me in my wildest dreams that he would ever amount to anything. How foolish I was, as this man has scaled heights which I'm sure he himself never expected to reach when he was Crevasse Smith, hanging around with the likes of Bill Hartigan, composing ditties about Hugh Odishaw! I knew of his meteoric rise through the bureaucracy, but it wasn't until I started writing this column and reading the mail that came into the Nerve Center, that I realized how much of an influence this man has been on Antarctica. There are many letters which read, "I owe it all to Phil Smith for giving me a chance," or "It was Phil Smith who made it all possible." His interests cross a very broad spectrum, and it is my opinion that this man has probably opened more Antarctic doors for more outsiders than any other American. But let's let Crevasse Smith, alias Phil Smith, tell you what he has been doing since the IGY . . . .

Well, the first thing to keep in mind is that I continued to be involved

in arctic and antarctic affairs over the whole decade onward through the 1960s until 1971. You know about all of the things that went on in that period--the improved logistics, the large international cooperative scientific programs, the then new laboratory facilities in Antarctica, the research ships which have come and gone from antarctic service, and other important changes, for example, the opening up of Antarctica to women scientists and women support personnel. In retrospect, I consider this one of my greater accomplishments and am proud of my role in getting this change instituted. I finished up my polar days in the 1970/71 period when I made my last trip to Antarctica and supervised the negotiations for the new budgeting and appropriation arrangements that put the entire funding for the U.S. Antarctic Research Program at the National Science Foundation.

Ready at that point for personal change, I left the National Science Foundation and went to the Office of Management and Budget to the General Science Branch as Branch Chief, spending upwards of a year there, but then returning promptly to the NSF at the point when the Presidential Science Advisory mechanism was coupled together for the two-year period of 1973-75 with the office of the Director of the National Science Foundation. During that period I was in Guy Stever's office and then both he and I went over to the White House in 1976 to start the Office of Science and Technology Policy under the legislation that was passed by the 94th Congress. I stayed on there over the rest of the 1970s in OSTP, departing in 1981. Happily, the science advisors that I had close association with at NSF and in the Executive Office of the President--Don Hornig, Ed David, Guy Stever, and Frank Press--have all continued to be part of our activities and I greatly enjoy and value all of these associations, but especially my daily association with Frank. Since 1981 I have been the Executive Officer of the National Academy of Sciences and the Academy of Engineering, for the conduct of the scientific, technical and policy studies which we undertake for government and other sectors, It is an absolutely terrific job.

Since I left my active field days, I have continued to try to get out and about from time to time for interesting adventures. Fortunately, my health has continued to be superb; thus, I have spent a lot of time in the western part of the United States white water river rafting, and among my memberships I proudly list the Western River Guides Association. And I hike into wilderness areas whenever possible, for example, a week in the Grand Canyon a year ago, and a six-day, 72-mile hike in the high Sierras this past July, ending up on Mount Whitney on an absolutely marvelous day--the kind of day I used to enjoy so much in Antarctica. I have not been back to the Antarctic since 1970, but I did make a trip to Central and Southern Alaska last year for several weeks in the national parks. It reminded me both of the good times of the past and also some of the cold weather that I wonder now how I enjoyed so much three decades ago.

**LT. COMMANDER CONRAD S. "GUS" SHINN, USN (Ret).** Gus Shinn's name became permanently enshrined in the annals of Antarctic aviation on 31 October 1956 when he landed an old R4D, *QUE SERA SERA*, on the South Polar Plateau, the very first landing of an aircraft at the geographic South Pole. Flying copilot that day was an old World War II South Pacific buddy of his, Captain William H. "Trigger" Hawkes; navigator was Lt. John Swaden; aviation mechanic was John Strider, who recently visited Gus; and the elec-

tronics technician was the late William A. Cumbie. Two passengers along for the ride were the late Rear Admiral George J. Dufek and Captain Douglas L. Cordiner. Bergy Bits asked Gus how he was selected to be the pilot that day, and he feigned not to know why. However, further conversation brought out that he had to be the best qualified pilot with ski-equipped planes. His military background included considerable testing of ski-equipped planes in Canada, and he also participated on Operation High-jump as a pilot. Asked if he had any special memories of that historic flight, Gus said there were none, that it had all been well documented, but he did confess to having had some concern when the oil vent froze up, spewing oil all over the side of the plane. Gus said that *QUE SERA SERA* is sitting behind some building at Pensacola just gathering rust. We had been led to believe that she was going to be put into some sort of a museum at Pensacola. We learned from Gus that Harvey Speed, one of the VX-6 pilots, had died three years ago from Lou Gehrig's disease. Harvey lived with gusto, and one of his drinking buddies was Baseball Hall of Famer, Eddie Matthews. When asked about Jack Coley, Gus said the last he knew about him was that he was with Lockheed in San Diego. Maybe a recent joinee of our Society, Gordon Ebbe, VX-6 commander prior to Jack, can shed some light on his whereabouts. Gus wanted to know what had happened to Larry Gould, Bert Crary, and Father Dan Linehan, and we updated him on all three. He also expressed his burning desire to revisit Antarctica. It was great talking to Gus, as he had flown me and a young husky pup named Blizzard to the South Pole on 4 December 1957 on the 27th plane landing at the South Pole. Bergy Bits had also had the pleasure of being flown by his friend, the late Harvey Speed, in *QUE SERA SERA* from Little America V to McMurdo in late November 1957. As for what Gus has been doing since the IGY, let's turn to his letter of 16 November to Ruth ....

I left VX-6 in the spring of '58. While enroute to NAS Pensacola, FL I stopped by Donaldson AFB to visit Col. Ellen, C.O. of the AF squadron supporting DF. He had a flight to N.Z. and invited me to go along; permission was obtained from the Navy through Capt. Cordiner (VX-6 DF 2 C.O.) then at the University of Ga. at Atlanta. We had a great visit in N.Z.; friendships were fresh from recent tours of DF 1,2,3. Upon return to the States I reported to Pensacola where I was assigned to the Operations Department at Sherman Field. I became the personal pilot of Adm. Duerfeldt. On 1 April '63 I retired having served 21 years.

During 1963 I reestablished contact with Dr. Mooney who invited me to accompany VIPs and others on the C-135 flight to N.Z. We were there when the President was shot. For a year after retirement I travelled, then back to Pensacola. I had toyed with the idea of living in NZ but lacked the motivation to make the move. Since then I've been living in a small book-cluttered apartment with a large family of cats. I discovered I was a 'cat person'.

It is a quiet life, leisurely and pleasant are the days. You could call me an interested observer! Please remember me to all my old friends of the 'good days'.

**NED A. OSTENSO, BYRD STATION, 1957.** It is appropriate that Ned follows Gus, as both are big men who are short in stature. Ned has had a very successful government career, and is a member of the illustrious government senior executive service corps. He supposedly is in charge of the Sea Grant Program of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, but Bergy Bits suspects that what he actually does is represent NOAA at any and all meetings held outside of Washington, as he is never., never at home. As this is being drafted, he and his bride of multiple decades, Grace, are touring Italy looking for antiques and other useless things. As his secretary is tardy in getting his vitae to us, we are sparing you that agony, but we are including



his comments to us and excerpts from an interview in a NOAA publication about Antarctica and life. He's pretty articulate for a fellow from Chippewa Falls. His letter ....

My introduction to Antarctica was both casual and traumatic. The casual part was a brief note from an unknown named Bert Crary with some terse instructions about a physical examination and reporting to Davisville. Upon investigation, I discovered that George Woollard had volunteered me for 2 years of Antarctic service. The fact that I had not been his graduate student since being given an irrefusable offer to serve my country in the U.S. Army Signal Corps, or that I was then happily engaged in the search for oil in the Gulf of Mexico, or that I may harbor some independent views about my future did not occur to George. By the same token, it never occurred to me that I should not go.

The traumatic part was a little warm-up exercise in Greenland. Someone (to this day, I don't know who to blame) thought that we were entitled to a preview of coming attractions by driving across Greenland along the 80°N parallel to the region (pole of inaccessibility, if not undesirability) where an earlier British-French expedition had failed to get seismic reflections. Charlie Bentley, Hugh Bennett, and I were greeted in Thule by the Air Force Strategic Air Command with unlimited access to their junk yard and garbage heap, from which we finally assembled three working weasels and rations. We got there, and we got back. In between there was a lot of unpleasantness.

On the JOSEPH F. MERRILL, we shared the number four hold with Mort Rubin, Mario Giovinetto and Vern Anderson for a 2-month cruise to the Bay of Whales, My first view of the Ross Ice Shelf under the Antarctic sun was the first of a long series of visual, emotional and intellectual experiences I was to have for the next 18 months of oversnow traverses and station life. I remember no hardships or privations, only beauty and excitement. But most of all, I remember people. Comrades are, after all, the heart of the Antarctic experience and the soul of the continent.

Ned reflected on his personal history in an article in NOAA Magazine of October 1978 which bears quoting ....

To begin with, I had the good sense to be born at a time and in a place where the action was. ... Mine has been a privileged life. Not by fortune of inheritance nor heritage, rather, luck and good timing .... When I was in college, my research grant constituted the use of my major professor's gasoline credit card, thanks to Dr. George Woollard's own munificence. It wasn't until the day before sailing for a year and a half tour in Antarctica that I learned I was actually going to get paid. Not only had I taken the term "volunteering" literally, but having the opportunity to do research was generally regarded as a privilege and not a source of income. For the most part, the equipment we had was what we made ourselves, from seismometers to magnetometers. I am not saying that those are the good old days, albeit the memories are fond. Today's reasonable compensation to the researcher plus his supporting infrastructure of technicians, laboratories, computers, etc., is the proper and necessary direction of social evolution reflecting society's expectations from the scientific milieu.

Discovery that the Antarctic ice cap was kilometers thick, rather than tens or hundreds of meters as commonly believed, drastically revised concepts of the global water budget with profound environmental implica-

tions. I still proudly hold title to the world's thickest ice sounding of 4,270 meters. The discovery was' sufficiently startling that when we finally arrived at Byrd Station and radioed our findings back to the Academy of Sciences, the message was believed to have been a garbled transmission.

**GIL DEWART, WILKES STATION, 1957; MIRNY, 1961.** Gil is another one of those small human dynamos, a la Gus Shinn and Ned Ostenso. Unlike most of the other Antarctic geophysicists he has gone the consulting route. We asked him for his comments on the IGY, and he sent us some long, sentimental sentences which say, I think, that it was all fantastic ....

The International Geophysical Year was a time of marvels, a mythic interlude - there should be such a Camelot somewhere in life for all of us. That expedition was at once the realization of a long-held dream and the beginning of a career that would occupy me professionally for many years. Above all, though, was the experience itself, an island of wonder as unique amid the ordinary stream of existence as our Great White Whale of a continent is from the rest of the physical world.

To have journeyed through that enchanted crystalline landscape and to have observed the workings of the universe with a grand company of adventurers - for such were my fellows in that time and place - was a splendid thing.

**JOHN C. BEHRENDT, ELLSWORTH STATION, 1957.** John is one of the two IGY scientists who has remained active in Antarctica, although Charlie Bentley may have a more continuous record. Both men have been very prominent nationally and internationally, and both will continue to play key roles in the future. John sent us some of his thoughts on the past, present, and future, and we want to share them with you ....

My experiences working in Antarctica and in Antarctic research more or less continually since the IGY have obviously greatly affected my professional career as well as my personal life. I started as a student assistant at Ellsworth IGY Station and made the Filchner Ice Shelf Traverse with Ed Thiel, Hugo Neuburg, Paul Walker and Nolan Aughenbaugh. I remember how we all used to scorn "Old Antarctic Explorers." Where does that leave me now? I saw by the October 5 NYT that the Grand Chasm in the Filchner ice shelf appears to have rifted completely open, sending the area of the start of our traverse into the Weddell Sea. It was a reminder that time has passed; progress, I suppose I should call it.

There are a lot of positive changes in the logistics, safety, various technological advances in instrumentation and data acquisition techniques, etc., that are obviously quite impressive over the last 30 years. Those of us at Ellsworth Station not only wintered over, but had to spend three months on a ship fighting through the pack ice of the Weddell Sea to get there. It certainly is much more efficient to fly into McMurdo in a few hours. Unfortunately we (in the US) can no longer do geophysical work on the Filchner ice shelf. A focused effort like the IGY is unlikely to be planned and carried out by the US in Antarctica today. I am, of course, most familiar with the Oversnow (Glaciological-Geophysical) Traverse Program which operated three simultaneous identical field parties out of three Antarctic stations separated by 2500 km. This

work continued for about 10 years and systematically covered the Antarctic ice sheet coordinated with similar traverses by USSR, France, and others. The type of research we are all engaged in now is much more undirected, which certainly has good scientific advantages. However, a systematic, directed, decade-long program (like that started in IGY) appears difficult for US to organize and accomplish, even if it would fulfill important national needs. Antarctica, anyhow, appears pretty much the same, which is why I still intend to keep returning.

**KIRBY HANSON, SOUTH POLE, 1958.** Kirby, an ex-taxi driver who spent much time in meteorological offices at various airports after dropping off passengers, decided that as long as he was spending so much time there, why not get paid for it. So he joined the Weather Bureau, and shortly thereafter found himself at the South Pole. Kirby was very ambitious, and was destined to go places besides the South Pole. However, he had trouble leaving the Pole altogether, because for many years he was in charge of Geophysical Monitoring of Climatic Change (GMCC), which included the South Pole station! In recent years he has returned to Miami where he is a senior meteorologist who can work on anything which tickles his fancy. And we love his wife, Lisa (Alicia), Miss South Pole 1958! Kirby wrote us on Halloween ....

Antarctica is particularly interesting for me, as it is experiencing a modern-day ice age. Being there, one gets the feeling of what the periods of the great glacial advances over portions of the Northern Hemisphere must have been like so many thousands of years ago. In a sense, these of us fortunate enough to have seen Antarctica, have done a small number on the Grim Reaper.

The one story that sticks in my mind, is a "Harry Wexler" story. He told it of himself, on returning from a summer visit to Antarctica, in a talk at the National Academy of Sciences. Dr. Wexler, as many of you know, was not a physical or athletic person. So it came as quite a surprise to most of the audience to hear him say that he had spent a few days with a field party, but what he didn't say, of course, was that living conditions in the field were not exactly a piece of cake. One can visualize, again, the pristine conditions of Antarctica from Dr. Wexler's personal comment about how he felt at the end of those days in the field. He said, "He had never felt so clean on the inside, and dirty on the outside in his entire life."

**REVEREND DANIEL LINEHAN, S.J.** One of the advantages of writing this column is that you can knock on doors, and if they haven't read too many of your columns, they will let you in. Such was the case in early November when I dropped in on Father Dan in Weston, Massachusetts. Although we were together at McMurdo in late November 1957, and flew to the South Pole on the same day, 4 December 1957, I never before had had the opportunity to sit down and talk with him about his experiences in Antarctica. Originally I had intended to stay only one hour, as I was enroute to Maine, but reluctantly I had to pull myself away after two hours. For those of you who have never had the pleasure of meeting Father Dan, your life has a void, as he is a most delightful person. I used to say he had the kindest eyes of any man I had ever met. I can now enlarge upon that feature to include the whole person.

Father Dan is now officially retired from being the Director of the Weston Observatory, although he lives only a stone's throw from it in Campion Center, a home for Jesuits in Weston, about fifteen miles west of the non-Catholic church where they

hung the lantern for Paul Revere! He is comfortably situated on the top floor in a corner suite of four rooms (one is a study, one is a bedroom, one is for hamming - radio, that is, and one is a workshop for keeping his rig on the air). Now for the bad news - he's 82 and not quite so robust. He has had some problems with his feet and legs, and all of the toes on his right foot have been amputated, so he has to sit with his legs resting on another chair or footstool. He's an early riser, celebrates mass each morning at 5:30, and evidently still spends a lot of time on the radio, including working the two-meter band in the local area.

Father Dan made three trips to the Antarctic, and the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd was one of his early benefactors - or maybe Father Dan was Byrd's benefactor! During the IGY, some of us sandcrabs thought Father Dan was Admiral Dufek's answer to the IGY, because it seemed that when there were too many stories in the papers about the IGY, the Admiral would load the Jesuit in his plane and fly off somewhere to take a seismic shot. It must have helped the Admiral's blood pressure, as well as give Father Dan a chance to do his thing in seismology. Although he is proud of being the first man to take a seismic shot at the South Pole, one gets the feeling that what he is most proud about is being the first priest to have celebrated mass on terra firma in Antarctic - Ross Island. And he was also the first priest to celebrate mass at the South Pole, 4 December 1957.

We got to talking about Gentleman Jim Zumberge - we were running out of people to talk about, you can see that! One day Jim came in out of the field, looking pretty scroungy, and asked, "You're a Jesuit priest, aren't you?" Father Dan replied that he was, so then Jim asked him to cut his hair, as he figured all Jesuits learned barbering when going through training. After the haircut Jim said to him, "You're a ham operator, aren't you?", and Father Dan replied in the affirmative. So Jim asked him if he would mind trying to contact his wife that night and telling her that he was okay. So Father Dan got through to Jim's XYL that night, and she asked him how Jim was looking. The reply was that he looked pretty bad when he walked into camp, but after giving Jim a haircut, he looked great.

Evidently Father Dan carried the necessary elements so that all faiths could practice their religion in the Antarctic. He mentioned that at the end of one of his trips, he gave the wine left over from the Jewish allotment to Murray Wiener so he could celebrate his own service(s). We imagine that Murray was truly grateful to Father Dan for his deep consideration and concern for his religious needs!

One thing Father Dan didn't know was that he had a geographical feature named after him. He said that Admiral Dufek told him once that he would get a mountain or some feature named for him, but he had never heard another word about it. At the time, I wasn't aware of what it was, so I contacted Ruth and asked her to find out and then let him know. Afterwards he wrote Ruth "it was a pleasant surprise" to learn there was a Linehan Glacier. He went on to write, "There have been quite a few craters on the Moon named after Jesuit astronomers, and other items as 'eye tests' flowers, etc., but I think this is the first item in Antarctica to be so named. My brother Jesuits here were quite pleased." We hope that Bob Allen can come up with a picture of Father Dan's glacier, because he should see it after all he has contributed to Antarctica. A visit with Father Dan is certainly an uplifting experience, even for a Protestant! This fellow is really one of the truly nice guys, and we should be proud that he is one of us.

For you amateur radio operators, I believe Father Dan is W1HWK (Hard Working Catholic). He said that Paul Blum, W2KCR, who handled all of those hamgrams for all stations for the entire IGY, is now living in Westchester County, somewhere near White Plains, New York. And from Mel Havener, who is planning a giant reunion of all Deep Freeze IV personnel next summer, we have a new address for Jules Madey,

K2KGJ, the sensational high school student with a powerful rig who never slept during the IGY, because he stayed up for two years running phone patches. It's Box 390, Route 21, Hillsdale, NY 12529 .... After we typed the preceding, Father Dan Cassem, a colleague of Chet Pierce and a close friend of Father Dan, sent us a very complete resume of Father Linehan - which we had requested. It is interesting to note that among his multitude of achievements and honors is "Honorary Member of the U.S. Navy Seabees, 1962"! -- While on the Dow Expedition to the Arctic in 1954, he made the first magnetic studies on the ground to determine the new location of the North Magnetic Pole; in 1957-58 his seismic tests determined the depth of ice at the South Geodetic Pole. But Father Dan is not a Pole Cat, in spite of his work in Antarctica, the Canadian Arctic, and Greenland; his work has taken him to Hawaii, Canton, Fiji, Philippines, Borneo, Java, Sumatra, Burma, Thailand, Laos, Singapore, Hong Kong, Japan, all countries in South America at least once, France, Spain, Portugal, Switzerland, Morocco, Tunisia, Greece, Turkey, Iran, Yugoslavia, Italy, Egypt, Ethiopia, Madagascar, Tanzania, Kenya, Uganda, Burundi, Ruanda, Zaire, Congo, and the Central African Republic. Sounds just like one of the Ed and Priscilla Crew's Christmas letters! Now v/hat Bergy Bits want to know is, who was minding the store back at Weston Observatory (Seismologist-in-charge, 1934-1950; Director, 1950-1972), to say nothing about who was teaching his classes in geophysics at Boston College (Chairman, Department of Geophysics, 1948-1962). We can only presume that he explained his absences at the Observatory and on campus when he went to confession! SEISMOLOGIST PRIEST, HAS PASSPORT, WILL TRAVEL!

**SIR HUBERT WILKINS, 1888-1958.** Bergy Bits was a colleague of the late Sir Hubert Wilkins when the IGY came along, as we both served the same master, working for the Quartermaster Corps Research and Development Center. Sir Hubert was a fascinating man, and anyone who has never read Lowell Thomas's biography on him should read it. Many people said he was the only polar explorer without an ego, and it is probably so. Many a stormy day at Natick he would never go home, but would spend the night sleeping on the couch in the women's John!

But his last trip to the Antarctic was sad in several respects. He arrived at McMurdo on 12 October 1957 and departed from Wilkes on 26 January 1958. He was treated royally by the Admiral when he got there, and was having the time of his life. But he made a mistake, he granted an interview to a reporter while on the ice - always give your interview on your way out. Nothing is sacred with the media, and it was duly published that Sir Hubert said that McMurdo was a filthy camp, that living conditions were horrible, that morale was down, and that Shackleton and Scott had better camps in the old days! That was the end of Sir Hubert's IGY Antarctic honeymoon. He got kicked out of the Admiral's quarters, and he soon arrived at our front door at Little America V where he sought haven until the tempest calmed down at McMurdo. Bergy Bits was the beneficiary, as Sir Hubert stayed for two weeks, helping dismantle the micrometeorological system. He was a fantastic snow shoveller, in spite of his sixty-eight years, digging up 500 feet of cable buried three feet deep!

Sir Hubert dearly wanted to stand on the South Pole, but after he was ostracized, there was no way the Navy was going to send him there. However, he had already flown twice over the Pole, and he got to go to Liv, to Byrd, to Hallett, and, of course, to Little America V. He also went on many local flights out of McMurdo, as he would just walk down to the strip, see a plane loading up, hop into it, and after it got airborne ask a crewman where they were going! Being the first man to fly in Antarctica, he must have considered this an inalienable right. He had many Arctic friends who were on busmen's holidays at McMurdo (Link Washburn, Bill Field, Troy Pewe<sup>1</sup>, Dick Goldthwait, and George Llano), so he was in good company in the Quonset, and he really enjoyed them.

But Sir Hubert probably was doomed before he ever arrived in the Antarctic. Bergy Bits does not know of a single old Byrd man who was welcomed with open arms, nor has

he ever heard of an incoming group of camp personnel who wanted the old crew to stay around to indoctrinate them or provide an overlap. No one was as unwanted in Antarctica during the IGY as someone who had been there! They would rather make their own mistakes than be told by a veteran of the preceding year or of a preceding expedition. This was something foreign to Sir Hubert, as he was listened to in the Arctic when he went on annual wintertime military maneuvers.

After he got back to Natick, Sir Hubert spoke of what he considered a real tragedy, the heavy drinking at McMurdo, and said that it commenced at the very top and went on down through the ranks. This did not come from a teetotaler, as Sir Hubert was not averse to drinking; in fact, he picked up \$10,000 in 1957 for sitting at a piano with an umbrella over his head endorsing a dry gin! The Admiral heard about Sir Hubert's trip report, and asked Natick for the opportunity to go there and reply to him. But he must have thought it over and come to the conclusion that even though he hated what Sir Hubert had said, the old boy had hit a few nails right on their heads, as he never showed.

**RICHARD L. CHAPPELL, LITTLE AMERICA V, 1957.** Dick's introduction here will be an unsolicited commercial urging all of you people with class and money to hustle right out and buy Hoya crystal. His wife Alice is President of Hoya Crystal USA with a new gallery in Manhattan, and she is also Fine Lines International Ltd. Dick designed a fluorescent illuminated display base (patent pending) for crystal and other art objects, so he moonlights for/with Alice. If you read the ads in the New Yorker and see Baselite by Fine Lines, that's the Chappells. End of commercial. Now let's hear it from Dick ....

It is difficult for me to imagine how my life has not been influenced by the type of adventure made available to me as a young man spending a year in Antarctica during the IGY (1957-58). It influenced my concept of science, nations, and individuals. I found great inspiration from the accomplishments of those around me and a sense of the international bonds of the scientific community which have never left me. I was no longer in awe of greatness but valued those moments I was able to spend with great explorers and scientists. This, in turn, encouraged me to accept other opportunities which followed. I came to think of science as an international endeavor rather than an individual competition and have enjoyed what have turned out to be stimulating and productive collaborations in Europe, Asia and around the US. While it would be difficult to point out any one thing as being a direct result of my Antarctic experience, I believe it gave me a new concept of scale and a greater appreciation of style in the way things are done. More specifically, there were people like Paul Siple who spent long hours giving me confidence that I could, indeed, do the kinds of things that he had done; Larry Gould, the author of the first Antarctic book I had read years earlier, who provided not only the reality of a true international scientist but also a new friendship on our cruise to Antarctica; Bert Crary who gave me responsibilities I had never dreamed possible and a masterful example of a special type of low-key leadership based on a combination of example, judgement and hard work; Phil Smith who convinced me to get involved with doing things while others are busy talking about what should be done; or Harry Wexler who made it seem that it was still all right to dream a bit now and then. In the years that followed, I found that I had acquired a larger family and shared a special bond with those who had shared the Antarctic experience and even some others who had been involved in similar undertakings. It was surprising how often an old friend turned up when

least expected – even Father Darkowski in the middle of the Mediterranean Sea. Most importantly, it certainly changed my direction from engineer to scientist. It stimulated what has become a lasting curiosity about how things of the natural world actually work.

Upon my return from the Antarctic, I spent the spring traveling around the country for the Boy Scouts of America. I saw the country and learned a bit about public speaking. That summer, I wrote my book, *Antarctic Scout*, finishing the last chapter and proofing the galleys as a freshman at Princeton. I took the Engineering - Physics program, earning a BSE degree. My senior independent work was done at Princeton's Elementary Particles Laboratory where I worked part-time for three years on fiber optics and statistical studies of single photon effects. Upon graduation, I received the Reserve Officers Association Award as the outstanding Princeton Graduate commissioned in the US Navy.

My Navy duty took me to Washington on the staff of VADM Hyman G<sub>0</sub> Rickover where I worked in the office of the Technical Director with responsibilities that included development of nuclear accident plans for all nuclear reactor sites and nuclear shipyards involved in the Navy's nuclear power program. A year later, I attended the Bettis Reactor Engineering School in Pennsylvania and was transferred from there to Electric Boat Division of General Dynamics in Groton, Connecticut where I reported to Rickover each week, and became the AEC representative for the first overhaul and refueling of the polaris submarine USS PATRICK HENRY.

After four years of active duty (Ensign to Lt.), I entered graduate school in the Department of Biophysics at Johns Hopkins University where I earned a PhD doing research on the retina at the Wilmer Institute of the Johns Hopkins Medical School. From there, I went directly to the Biological Sciences Department of Hunter College of the City University of New York as an Assistant Professor, joining the faculty of the Graduate Center shortly thereafter. In addition to my teaching responsibilities, I am conducting research on the structure, function and pharmacology of the retina both in New York and at the Marine Biological Laboratory in Woods Hole, Massachusetts each summer. I am now a tenured Professor and benefit from the support of grants from both the National Institutes of Health and the National Science Foundation. My research program was helped greatly by the receipt of a Research Career Development Award from the National Eye Institute of the National Institutes of Health which provided full time research support for five years. I have especially enjoyed the opportunities for collaboration with other laboratories, first at the University of London, and, more recently on a sabbatical at Japan's National Institute for Basic Biology.

One other activity may interest you. As a result of my numerous appearances at service clubs and secondary schools, I became increasingly involved in efforts to improve scientific literacy of the general public. Recently, our efforts have focused on the needs at the level of secondary education. For this purpose I have been involved with the establishment of a non-profit corporation, Gifted Student Development Programs Inc., which has evolved from Saturday programs at the Bank Street College for Education and at Fordham University to include graduate summer courses for secondary teachers. Our latest project concerning the Investigation-Colloquium Method for science education involves a consortium with the Dalton School and New York University with a major grant in review at NSF.

I have had the benefit of a unique access to the public as a representative of the science community and hope that some of the excitement I have seen in special programs at the secondary level can become a part of the daily educational process.

**ALBERT PADDOCK CRARY, MR. ANTARCTIC IGY.** As anyone who reads this column knows, Bergy Bits has great admiration for old Bert. There is no one like him, there will never be another; they threw the mold away when they made him. To have wintered over with Bert was the ultimate. He epitomized the best of IGY, and, in fact, was so knowledgeable in the geophysical sciences that he himself constituted a complete IGY team. The rest of could just as well have stayed at home. As great as Crary is as a scientist, he is even greater as a person. He is most unusual, one who would be equally at home in the National Academy of Sciences or with stevedores on the waterfront. To have drunk his beer through the past three decades has been a great pleasure, as it doesn't get any better than cold beer and Bert's company, although not necessarily in that order. Mildred, his bride of seventeen years, sent the following:

For several years after the IGY, Albert simultaneously planned arctic programs for the Air Force Cambridge Research Center, planned the post-IGY antarctic program for NSF, and finished papers reporting arctic and antarctic data. From December 10, 1960, to February 12, 1961, he led a 1250-mile traverse from McMurdo to the South Pole; he had been a member of the party which flew from T-3 (Fletcher's Ice Island) to the North Pole May 3, 1952, and thus he became the first person ever to have set foot at both Poles ("my dubious honor," he calls it). He became Chief Scientist for USARP and later Deputy Director and then Director of the NSF Division of Environmental Sciences, participating in several ELTANIN antarctic cruises.

Retiring in 1976, he served on the Polar Research Board and several AGU committees. On a Mellon Foundation grant, he and T. O. Jones compiled historical material on the U.S. antarctic program. He completed a 500-page book on his arctic and antarctic scientific explorations just before he became gravely ill two years ago. He is now revising the manuscript and would welcome suggestions for a replacement for his late agent. Several excerpts from Bert's book recall IGY days in Antarctica:

Crevasses - "The return trip from our furthest west to the plateau cache, occupied nine days. . . By the 19th of January we were near Twin Rocks, ready for another crossing of the crevassed area and pleased with our foresight in flagging the crevasses on the outgoing trip. To our dismay, we found many new crevasses, and many crevasses we had flagged were missing or altered. We changed our plans and tuned up the crevasse detector again. Three of the 'probers' went ahead with me, either sitting on the detector timbers or walking alongside, as I worked the vehicle slowly down the trail, with one eye on the meter and the other one on my helpers. One time Denny, walking alongside, dropped into an unmarked crevasse, but his fingers caught and glued to a timber. Later one of the crevasse detector pans fell in a crevasse, snubbed and split a supporting beam, upsetting Bucky, all before I could glance at the detector needle and back up again. The next day we finished crossing the crevasses, locating eight new crevasses and several of the old ones out of 28 detector signals, before getting out of the Twin Rocks area. Not at all sorrowfully, we said adieu to Twin Rocks.

"Much later, I had an occasion to ask Bunny Fuchs how he ever managed to get through the Twin Rocks crevasses. He gave me a blank look, 'What crevasses?'



It seems too far-fetched to expect that the crevasses had developed between late March when he came down and the end of the year when we went through. I had to assume that he was a professional traveler, and I was not."

McMurdo to South Pole traverse - "Sven [Evteev, the Russian glaciologist] rode with me in the drill Cat when we travelled.... Sven had learned to drive during the winter at McMurdo and it was his favorite avocation. He would gladly have driven the whole distance if I had not insisted, over his protests of 'I drive, I drive,<sup>1</sup> that I also liked to drive and was entitled to my share. To the delight of the traverse participants, Sven had an ample supply of 'Playboy' magazines from McMurdo, a part of the U.S. culture, he said, that he was required to study as one of his exchange science responsibilities. I could not have asked for a more delightful traveling and working companion.

"On February 12th, Sven and I rode triumphantly into the South Pole Station. Except for the smoke rising here and there, the station could have been abandoned, and I thought: 'not another movie!' Eventually we found our way through the underground labyrinths to the kitchen where the cook, getting ready for dinner, offered us coffee without any questions. Soon Ben Harlin came in, the head of the meteorologists at LAS in 1957, and now Station Scientific Leader, and also chief meteorologist at the Pole Station. 'Hey, you aren't due here until tomorrow.' And tomorrow's plane duly arrived the next day with the Public Relations personnel ready to welcome us. By then, we had used up most of the hot water at the station and looked like any other tourist group...

"... There was a handwritten letter, from Harry Kelly of the NSF. Harry hoped that I would accept full employment with the NSF as Chief Scientist of the USARP office, so that I could start recruiting a staff of scientists to enlarge this part of the program. Well, I knew it was about time to be thinking about my next step. In a few months my contract with the Arctic Institute of North America would be up and I would also be 50 years old. I had to admit it was high time to hang up my field boots, and accept the motto that 'hardships are for the young.' If I had to become an administrator, why not administer in an agency like the NSF under the supervision of such tolerant men as Alan Waterman, Harry Kelly and Tom Jones, along with the antarctic 'youngsters' like George Toney, Phil Smith, Ken Moulton and Harry Francis, with responsibilities in the science of the antarctic region. I decided to accept Kelly's offer." (Crevasses and McMurdo ... Albert P. Crary 1985).

**CHARLIE BENTLEY, BYRD STATION, 1957 and 1958.** We wanted an input from the one sand-crab who has never really crawled off the Antarctic continent, Charlie Bentley, but he didn't reply to our request. But we can't end this runaway non-Newsletter on the IGY without a limited number of kind words about Charlie. Bert Crary says that the real hero coming out of the Antarctic IGY group is old Charlie, that he was highly professional then, has continued to be, and will remain so into the future. Bert feels strongly that Charlie has never gotten his just rewards for his Antarctic research. Bergy Bits doesn't deny this, but being married to Marybelle is something like having your cake and eating it too. It takes a special kind of person to sit at home tending to brush fires and the kids while the other half rides all over Antarctica under the guise of science. So while we salute Charlie, let's not forget Marybelle who represents so well the other halves of our families who stayed behind doing the real work.

Bergy Bits apologizes for this runaway non-Newsletter, as it got out of hand and snow-balled on us!! Ruth and I hope that you all had happy holidays!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Vol. 86-87

February

No. 4

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

#### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

### 1987 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture

#### STUDIES OF SPACE FROM THE POLAR REGIONS

by

Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti  
Bell Telephone Laboratories  
Murray Hill, New Jersey

on

Friday evening, 10 March 1987

at

National Academy of Sciences  
Joseph Henry Building  
21st and Pennsylvania N.W.

Reception (cocktails)	6PM	4th Floor Reception Area
Dinner	7PM	The Refectory, 2nd Floor
Lecture	8PM	Room 451

Dr. Lanzerotti is your basic small-town, country boy (Carlinville, Illinois) who has led a very sedentary existence, going to only one graduate school (Harvard), and having only one job (Bell Laboratories). But Lou has been a Visiting Astronomer at Kitt Peak National Observatory, Visiting Professor at the University of Calgary, Visiting Scientist at the Max Planck Institute for Aeronomy, and is an Adjunct Professor at the University of Florida. His principal research interests include studies of planetary magnetospheres, energy particles emitted by the sun, and the impact of space processes on space and terrestrial technologies. He has published extensively - authored or coauthored 264 publications - and has been coauthor or coeditor of three books. Other than that, he has not done much with his life, although he is considered one of the real nice guys and a great speaker. This lecture is cosponsored by the Polar Research Board of which Lou is an outstanding member. Come and hear this brilliant polar satellite!

-----  
*This meeting is our Society's only dinner meeting of the year, and we urge all members to attend the Memorial Lecture and, if at all possible, come to the dinner, too. There is an all-inclusive price of \$25 per person, which includes cocktails and the dinner. (We don't have the menu, but the entree will be fish, presumably filet of sole. As we have to guarantee a certain head count, PLEASE make your reservation NOW!!! Mail your check, payable to the Antarctic Society, to the Society, c/o R. J. Siple, 905 North Jacksonville Street, Arlington, Virginia 22205.*

This column constitutes a potpourri of stories, anecdotes, fabrications, and, occasionally, some facts - about Antarctica and Antarcticans - which have been gathered from both reliable and unreliable sources and put together to fulfill our requirement for a newsletter. Under no conditions should anything herein be considered sanctioned by the Society. An effort has been made to find something enjoyable for each of the many separate enclaves within the Society. Our aim is to make everything as interesting to our readers as is humanly possible, never letting the truth get in the way of a perfectly good story. Occasionally there are inputs from outside sources, and they are duly cited. PLEASE! When you move, send us your new address! Bulk mail is neither forwarded nor returned!!

**IRS, NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AND ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY PRESENT LOU LANZEROTTI.**

Our 1987 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture will be on March 10th, when the Polar Research Board (PRB) meeting is being held in Washington. We hope our dragnet will snare many of their members. The Antarctic Society has been wanting Lou Lanzerotti to speak to us for several years, and finally we have corralled him as he departs the Polar Research Board. Lou is one of the really bright lights on the PRB, is an excellent speaker, and one can be sure that his presentation will be of exceptionally high quality. It's a one-stop affair, as the dinner and the lecture will both be in the same building. There is one other advantage, the price of the dinner includes cocktails and wine, so you won't have to bring extra greenbacks for your libations. And if you go to only one banquet/speaker meeting per year, you can write this one off on your income tax next year, as Money Magazine for February 1987 says "if you attend a banquet meeting that features a speaker, and if you dine with a group of 40 or more people and more than half are from out of town, 100% of your expenses will be tax deductible. The loophole vanishes in 1989." So the IRS is co-hosting this meeting along with the National Academy of Sciences. All this and Lanzerotti, too. You can't go wrong!

**DICK CHAPPELL WAS OUTSTANDING.** In spite of Washington's double dose of snow in the preceding week, we had a full house for Boy Scout Dick Chappell's presentation on January 30th. He didn't leave out anything, taking us with him from the crib to his first primer, Larry Gould's *COLD*, through his Scout selection for the Antarctic, McMurdo, Little America V, Hallett, Wilkes, Mirny, Princeton, Admiral Rickover, Johns Hopkins, Hunter College, Woods Hole, Japan, Baselites and Hoya crystal, and finally, the Gifted Student Development Program. Never before has the Society been taken into the inner sanctum sanctorum of a speaker in such detail, and everyone came away with the feeling that they knew everything about Dick. We think he lost most of the audience when he tried to make us all experts on his retina research. He ended up by showing us some of the products of his wife's business - she is president of Hoya Crystal, USA. He had several beautiful pieces of crystal which were handsomely enhanced by lighted bases designed by the Chappells. He gave one to Ruth Siple and the other to his old Antarctic mentor, Bert Crary and his wife Mildred.

Bergy Bits told Dick it was too bad that Paul Siple wasn't still alive and present, as Paul would have been so proud of him. Dick has been on the Selection Committee for all of the Antarctic Boy Scouts after him, and he read a short letter from Louis Sugarman, the Scout selected in 1986, who was in Antarctica this past austral summer, captivating everyone with his eagerness to assist one and all.

The following day, twenty-five aging Antarcticans gathered to have lunch with the Chappells and to show Antarctic slides. We weren't encumbered with any limitation on slides, so we all sat around for several hours watching Rudy Honkala's slides of Wilkes, Bob Benson's of the South Pole, Jackie Ronne's of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, Bernie Fridovich's of McMurdo, and then Dick Conger showed us everything from Operation High Jump through Deep Freeze III, as he was there for it all, being the Navy's chief photographer in Antarctica. It was quite an afternoon following a great evening.

**MY EYES HAVE SEEN THE GLORIES OF ....** Bergy Bits is most happy to tell you that he returned to the ice as the 30th anniversary IGY scientist, and that it couldn't have happened to a more appreciative guy. It was an outgrowth of NSF sending Jim Bergstrom to the ice last year as the 30th anniversary Navy builder of McMurdo, which more or less opened the door for sending a scientist this past fall, as it was the 30th anniversary of the IGY Antarctic scientists' departure. Seventy-one civilian scientists departed the U.S. in November-December 1956 for Antarctica, and the following year another 67 were sent down; altogether 136 scientific personnel wintered over in Antarctica during the IGY. Four of us (Bert Crary, Charlie Bentley, Mario Giovinetto, and myself) were detained on the ice for a second year. Bert was indispensable and had to stay, while the rest of us were either slow learners or were considered expendable by our home offices. But staying a second year put Bergy Bits in a good bargaining position as a 30th anniversary scientific candidate, although we don't think it had a very high priority at the corner of 18th and G Streets! They are really more interested in sending down people who are in a position to help them downstream, not some old has-been. It was gratifying, however, to hear several of today's generation of Antarctic scientists express the thought that it was a good idea to send down someone from yesteryear. When one considers that NSF invites about fifty so-called VIPs a year to Antarctica, they probably had enough available spaces for all they wished to send. I dare say that none of the other invitees who went south this past austral summer appreciated it anywhere nearly as much as I did, as it was my first trip south since the IGY.

Thomas Wolfe was right; you really can't go home. There was something real special about being there at the beginning of the IGY, as it was all so new. And I think the people were different too, because there were many who had been waiting for years for the opportunity to go south. The biggest change since those early days has to be the introduction of women to the ice. Other significant changes are the full-service support which scientists receive today, and the magnitude and diversity of the operation. Antarctica is big business, make no mistake about it. The population at McMurdo this past austral summer was 1,200 persons, many more than we totaled at any time during the IGY at McMurdo, Little America V, Byrd, South Pole, Ellsworth, Wilkes, and Hallett. McMurdo never was a nice, little suburban town, but now it's a big, sprawling, urban monstrosity whose ugliness is unparalleled in the polar regions - and that is high condemnation, considering the likes of Point Barrow! On the plus side is morale, which appeared to me to be just excellent. I think this can be attributed to the presence of women, as it seems they fill many roles - scientists, scientific supporters, common laborers, dance partners, et cetera. ITT alone had 55 women at McMurdo this past austral summer,

many more than they have had in previous years; when you add in the Navy and the scientists, there must have been a hundred women at McMurdo. During the IGY bitching was a highly developed form of rhetoric, especially among the Navy who just weren't certain why they were in the Antarctic. It appears that nowadays everyone in Antarctica knows his/her place, knows why he or she is there, and loves it. McMurdo may and does look like a large mining camp, but personnel-wise Bergy Bits thinketh it has many of the attributes of a highly motivated polar college community - it wouldn't be far off to describe McMurdo as an institution!

Some of you may be interested in what Bergy Bits saw and did. First, to set the stage, I was traveling with an Assistant Secretary of State - youngest person in the State Department with the rank of an ambassador, an environmental lawyer in the State Department who is involved with Antarctic Treaty discussions, and a staff officer of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board. By dint of the mix, I was predestined to see the best! The first day was sheer ecstasy, as they took us on a seven-hour helicopter flight around McMurdo Sound. The first stop was Cape Evans, the home base of Captain Scott's ill-fated 1910-1913 British Antarctic Expedition. For an Antarctic history buff, it doesn't get any better than this; your heart strings tighten as you look at that old, elongated table in the middle of the room and realize that this table hosted the famed mid-winter dinner party pictured in so many publications. Sacred territory, indeed. The second stop was at Sir Ernest Shackleton's hut at Cape Royds, home base of the 1907-1909 British Antarctic Expedition. To a long-time Shackleton admirer, this ranks right up there with Scott's hut at Cape Evans as an Antarctic nonpareil visit. The building is still in excellent shape, and the backdrop of Adelie penguins sitting on their eggs in a nearby rookery, plus Mt. Erebus, makes the station site a photographer's dream. It was very exciting, as well as a real privilege, to visit those two historic camps. In retrospect, everything that followed seemed mundane.

We were then taken out to what is now referred to as the "ice edge", and this was essentially an Eastman Kodak stop for pictures of Adelies, Emperors, and Killer whales. Then we were whipped over to the Dry Valleys, where our first landing was at Bull's Pass, although Colin wasn't at home. Artifacts were noted, and then it was on to Vanda Station. The Kiwis there are capitalistic entrepreneurs, and they immediately took us to this hole cut through the lake ice, inviting each one - for a five-dollar bill - to become a registered member of the Lake Vanda Swimming Club. Bergy Bits found out that he could have become the oldest swimmer when he noted that Trevor Hatherton of New Zealand had claimed that honor by going in the preceding day. However, this seemed like a senseless honor, so we kept our clothes on, although two of my traveling companions did go in. After thirty-six hours, their teeth stopped chattering, and it appears they will go on to live a fruitful life, although it's not certain whether they will father any more offspring. Incidentally, the hole is unisex, and women at McMurdo were clamoring for the opportunity to join the club - one had been duly recognized and baptized the day before.

We had hot tea and scones before taking a trip up Wright Valley onto the polar plateau, where we turned left and came back down on to West Beacon where we landed to look at all those rocks with small, spherical holes. Then it was down Taylor Valley to Lake Hoare at the terminus of the Canada Glacier. What an imposing site for a research station - fantastic! Each scientist has his/her own tent, as the buildings are reserved for science connected with a study of oxygen levels in the lake. A short stop at New Harbor found no scientists at home - they knew we were coming, and we returned to McMurdo seven hours after takeoff, having flown for three and a half hours. Great day - super! Thanks, taxpayers.

The next day we flew to the South Pole in a Hercules LC-130. After being in a

chopper shooting over mountain peaks, zooming down valleys, eyeballing icefalls from close range, flying at 24,000' seemed anticlimactic. In the old days, flying to the South Pole in an R4D meant flying several thousand feet above the Beardmore Glacier, looking up at tributary glaciers! Nowadays you miss all the lower half of the glacier, although the Upper Beardmore is still spectacular. It is hard to put into words how I felt about returning to the South Pole after 28 years. I have to remain loyal to the Siple-built station where I lived very comfortably for a year, but I also have to admit that the current station is the Grand Prix. Even though I had seen many pictures of it, walking under the Dome is an uplifting experience, its magnitude is overwhelming. It's more impressive than I thought it would be, but the loud rock music in the mess hall made me very cognizant of the fact that it was actually better in 1958! One can get used to women at the South Pole, but how can one live with that kind of music and maintain any sense of sanity? Incidentally, I was welcomed at the South Pole by Ellen Mosley-Thompson - the Devil sent her to greet me! My biggest surprise at the Pole was to find an honest-to-goodness, full-sized bathtub; next was the luxurious Sky Lab. By the way, Bergy Bits talked at some length with the station's doctor, Nancee Schaffner. She is a big improvement on Lt. Vernon Houk, that's for sure.

The rest of the time was spent in and around scenic McMurdo. A trip was made to Hutton Cliffs, and I wondered whether Don Siniff actually pays NSF for the privilege of going there. If he doesn't, he should at least forfeit all pay, as this is a beautiful spot. Mt. Erebus is in one direction; Mt. Discovery in the opposite direction; another quadrant has the Erebus Tongue; while opposite it are Hutton Cliffs, which had beautifully overhanging cornices of snow when we were there.

Bergy Bits remained at McMurdo for some extra days because of a middle-ear infection, and this gave me the opportunity to go fishing with Art DeVries. I found Art to be a throwback to the kind of people who were in Antarctica during the IGY, and I thoroughly enjoyed his company and appreciated his taking me out to his fish shacks. He took along a few cans of Budweiser, and after he got through with his work, we all sat around the hole drinking beer and talking Antarctica. One night we had smoked filets of cod and sushi after we got back to Eklund Laboratory. Art has several articles in print about his current Antarctic research, but probably the most readily available one is in the November issue of Scientific American on "Antarctic Fishes," coauthored with Joseph Eastman. Other articles about his findings are in the November 22, 1986 issue of Science News, and in the September-October 1986 issue of Sea Frontiers.

Bergy Bits felt that one thing had changed drastically since the IGY, and that was the clarity of the air at McMurdo. It seemed as if the arctic haze problem has arrived in Antarctica, because I don't recall it existing there in the three separate times when I was in McMurdo in 1957 and in 1958. Were we there during a period of poor visibility, or is the visibility deteriorating in Antarctica? Anyone any thoughts on the subject?

Leaving Antarctica wasn't traumatic; all too well I realized that time had passed me by, that my remaining years should be spent pursuing outdoor sports. Going to the plane, I found a former cohort from the Corps of Engineers, a retired expert on the mechanics of snow for the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory, Al Wouri. He had been at the South Pole with a contractor trying to find the right mix of pulverized snow and sawdust which would allow wheeled planes to land at the South Pole. When I had gone south on the USS CURTISS thirty years before, another CRREL scientist, Austrian Andy Assur, was with us to solve the problem of how to get open holes in the runway - where planes had crashed - to refreeze. So thirty

years later, here I was with another CRREL man, but the stage had shifted from McMurdo to the South Pole. So some things change only slightly. It was great to represent the other 135 IGY Antarctic scientists, and I came back knowing that I was there in the right era; even though it is great now, it was better then!

**TREKKING IN NEW ZEALAND.** Bergy Bits has long felt that the real lure of the Antarctic has been New Zealand. Kiwiland has something for everyone, not the least of which are its recreational assets. If you like white-water rafting, there are forty-nine fully licensed outfits waiting to take you rafting on some of the most exciting rivers one will find anywhere. It is probably the leading growth industry in New Zealand. However, if you aren't that adventuresome, may we recommend some of the best walking trails in the world. Most of you probably have heard about the Milford Track; many of you have had the pleasure of walking it, either as part of a guided tour or as an independent walker. But there are eight other major tracks in New Zealand, as well as a very exciting new one being constructed in the Kepler Mountains which will open in 1988. In addition to the major tracks, there are probably over a hundred other challenging trails available for the more adventuresome.

Bergy Bits did two tracks in December - the Milford before Christmas, the Routeburn before New Year's. The former was immortalized when someone described it as "the finest walk in the world," and if you are rain tolerant, I am sure it is. However, the Kiwis have a love affair with the Routeburn, and I was directed by their Washington Embassy not to return to the States without doing that track. Both are in Fiordland, and are practically adjacent to one another, so one can go from one to the other without missing a step or a heartbeat. It also means that you can walk both tracks and never see the sun, as rainfall is close to 300" per year, and it doesn't discriminate in that area of New Zealand. One trekker from California wrote in the hut at Routeburn Falls that walking the Routeburn was like standing in a cold shower tearing up twenty-dollar bills! At times you feel like that's what it's all about, but rain on the Milford can also be a blessing, as it is essentially a long, four-day valley walk, and when it rains, the walls of the valley become a myriad of spectacular waterfalls cascading down to the valley floor. Once I stood and counted over twenty-five beautiful falls within half a mile. In an effort to escape the commercialism of Christmas, Bergy Bits signed up for the last guided group before the holiday, and found himself with twenty-three others of the same ilk - well below the Track's normal number of forty-two. It rained on four of the five days, but the heavens parted and gave us a beautiful day to cross McKinnon Pass, so we had to be doing something right to be graced by the Lord with a fine day when we were on the most spectacular part of the Track. On the Routeburn, it rained only two out of the four days, but unfortunately one of those days was when we were highest up, had a large number of miles to cover, and the wind brought the rain horizontally smack into our faces.

What are the differences between the Milford and the Routeburn? The big difference is in the terrain, the facilities, the meals, the organization. The Milford is essentially a well-maintained valley trail of 54 kilometers; the Routeburn is a mountainous track of 39 kilometers. If you like botany, have an affinity for lovely ferns, take the Milford, as it is beautiful; if you like to look long distances down into valleys and at spectacular mountain scenery, go Routeburn and pray for sun. The Milford is very well organized, and everyone is walking in the same direction, with the independent walkers (the so-called Freedom Walkers) well ahead of you as they stop at special huts and are on the trail ahead of you. If you so desire, you can walk the Milford in solitude and have the whole world to yourself. There is no such privacy on the Routeburn. It can be and is walked from both directions;

there is no control over the number of independent walkers; and it is something like being on a freeway around Los Angeles or walking the Presidential Range in New Hampshire with people everywhere. On the Milford, you stop at well-appointed huts maintained by husband-wife teams, get a good meal, get an evening slide show over what you have covered and what you can expect the next day, and are in constant walkie-talkie communication with others up and down the line, so you don't get hung up in water over your neck, although we walked through water which was nearly waist deep. The facilities on the Routeburn aren't so plush, your guides carry the food, and you share in the housekeeping. The only communication is in the evening when they check with the boss man in Queenstown. The Milford Track ends with a bang - you stay at a really plush hotel at Milford Sound, have a break-up banquet (where such creatures as the little blonde pixie, Martina, from Stuttgart show up in an off-the-shoulder gown), and then, on the morrow, a great two-hour trip on the Milford Sound on one of the fantastic Red Fleet boats. It's a great finale! On the Routeburn you hop on to a bus making ranch stops enroute to Queenstown where they dump you on the street, an inglorious ending to a fantastic walk. But I think the Kiwis like the informality of the Routeburn over the more regulated Milford, as almost universally I heard them singing the glories of the Routeburn. The biggest advantage the Routeburn has over the Milford is that the track is above the flying limit of the sandfly, and it has less keas. If there is a more miserable damn bird in this world than the kea, I hope I never come up against it. It's very common in Fiordland, and will attack anything left outside - boots, raincoats, windbreakers, anything and everything. It's raucously loud and disturbing, and is no respecter of sleeping hours. Price-wise, the Milford is about \$US345, the Routeburn \$US220.

I would like to walk both trails again tomorrow, as each is so different. At 63, I was the oldest on the Routeburn, the second oldest on the Milford. There is no problem keeping up with people, as it isn't all that rough. Recently a woman 79 and a man 81 walked the Milford. For the first time in history, a blind man walked the Milford. They never accept blind walkers, but because this man showed up at Christmas time, they didn't have the heart to turn him down; so they gave him a special guide, and he did the whole track. What a great gesture by the Kiwis, what a great performance by the blind man! The Milford is heavily booked into next season, but you can generally find openings on the Routeburn. There is more of an international group on the Milford, which I found interesting; while the Routeburn is more of an Australia-New Zealand-United States-England mix. The Milford is described in the January 1978 National Geographic; the Routeburn was written up in the New York Times, September 19, 1986. If you are interested in finding out more, contacts are, for the Milford, Tourist Hotel Corporation, P.O. Box 185, Te Anau, New Zealand; for the Routeburn, Tourist Hotel Corporation, P.O. Box 271, Queenstown, New Zealand.

**AND THEN THERE WERE EIGHT.** John Bird, 80, crewman on the CITY OF NEW YORK, 1929-1930, died in Georgetown University Hospital on 11 January following a stroke. According to BAE I archivist, meteorologist Henry Harrison, that leaves eight known living members from the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition - Leland Barter, Carroll Foster, Eddie Goodale, Larry Gould, Howard Mason, Dean Smith, Norman Vaughan, and Henry, himself. John, like several other members of that expedition, was a graduate of Harvard. He once was firearms editor for Sportsman Magazine, knowledge which presumably he might have had an opportunity to use while on active duty in World War II and the Korean War. He attained the rank of colonel in the Army, and was awarded the Legion of Merit. In the early 1950's, he joined the Office of the Chief of Ordnance, and sixteen years later, in 1967, retired as chief of the Army Materiel Command's Technical Forecasting and Objectives Branch. However, he continued as a consultant to the Army until the mid-1970's. We can't tell you much about him, but he carried himself very erect, was very distinguished looking, and very quiet - typical Harvard man!



**CANHAM'S ASHES GUARD ENTRANCE TO MCMURDO SOUND.** The cremains of Dave Canham, Builder of McMurdo Station, senior Naval Officer at McMurdo in 1956, were taken up the north side of Mt. Erebus on 27 October 1986 where Chaplain Timothy Sims, Commander Rightly Perry (deputy Commander of the Naval Support Force Antarctica), Lt. William Gerardi (Force Medical Officer), and Lt. Harry Koerner (Medical Administrative Officer) conducted the Memorial Service. They flew about a hundred meters above a sharp outcrop of rock called Abbott's Peak (named for Petty Officer George P. Abbott, RN, British Antarctic Expedition, 1910-13), about half-way up Mt. Erebus. Chaplain Sims wrote Dave's widow, Betty, that the site has "a lovely view north past Mt. Bird to the open water. It would be possible to see the ice forming and breaking up there each year, and the icebreakers coming down to McMurdo. The white of the ice and snow, under the bright sun, made a dazzling contrast to the deep blue of the open water to the north. It was high enough, and windy enough, to be quite cold that day, even with the bright sunshine."

**RALPH LENTON'S ASHES TAKEN TO SOUTH POLE BY SON ANTHONY.** Bergy Bits pretty well covered the death of his friend, Ralph Lenton, in the October 1986 Newsletter. His ashes were taken to the South Pole by his son, Anthony, and Chaplain Sims this past austral summer. Bergy Bits thinks it is very appropriate that Ralph's cremains were left at the South Pole, as not only was Ralph an important member of the first trans-antarctic expedition (British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition), he thoroughly enjoyed their delay enroute while staying at the South Pole for five or six days in mid-January 1958. I often tell people that Ralph never slept at the Pole, that he spent all his time in the galley drinking coffee and telling stories about the crossing. His Memorial Service was conducted at -40°C or F (take your choice) with a 10-to 15-knot wind - a typical Lenton day! Sims wrote "a bright sun picked out ice crystals in the air around us, the crystals swirling and dancing in the light like the heavenly hosts as we prayed 'Eternal rest grant him, O Lord, and let perpetual light shine upon him'." There should have been an addendum mentioning hot coffee! But what an appropriate place for Ralph's ashes. Scott may have gotten there first, but Ralph's are the first British cremains to remain there.

**GREENLANDAIR TWIN OTTER MAKES HISTORIC FLIGHTS.** How would you like to fly to and from Antarctica in a deHaviland Twin Otter? Well, it was accomplished during the past austral summer season, when a Greenlandair charter, piloted by Sven-Olof Ahlquist and Jan Friden, with engineer Allan Laugensen, flew 1200 miles from Invercargill on 12 November 1986 to an iceberg. The berg, located at 60°S, 169°E, was approximately 800 meters by 800 meters, about 80 meters high. Then a helicopter from the Norwegian research vessel AURORA flew fuel to the plane so that it could continue its flight to Cape Evans. But on its way back in late December, the same plane outdid itself, flying all the way from Moubray Bay at 72°11'S, 170°15'E (between Cape Roget and Cape Hallett) to Christchurch. Originally the return flight was scheduled into Invercargill, but when they got favorable winds, the pilots decided to fly all the way to Christchurch. The Twin Otter and the AURORA were both in the Antarctic in support of the 90 Degrees South Expedition led by Norwegian glaciologist, Monica Kristensen. The AURORA found a suitable landing strip for the Twin Otter near the Bay of Whales on 12 December. From there the aircraft laid out five supply depots across 1350 km, crossing the Ross Ice Shelf, up the Axel Heiberg Glacier, across the polar plateau past Titan Dome. The last drop was within 120 km of the South Pole.

**90 DEGREES SOUTH EXPEDITION DOWNGRADED TO 86 DEGREES SOUTH, ABOUT-FACE EXPEDITION.** For the past several years we have been hearing a lot about the 90 Degrees South Expedition, the one where the world's best looking glaciologist was going to follow

Amundsen's route to the South Pole, utilizing his means of transportation, dogs. However, for one reason or another, which are unknown to us, Monica Kristensen, Neal McIntyre, and two Norwegian dog drivers, plus their twenty-two dogs, were real late in getting underway from the Bay of Whales, not leaving until 16 December - past the date of Amundsen's arrival at the South Pole! She was defeated before she even started. Amundsen required 53 days to go to the Pole, and he came back in 39 days, a total of 92 days. Pretty good statistics. Monica's trail support had been laid out by the Twin Otter, so they hoped to be able to beat Amundsen's overall time. The real bad news was that her ship, the AURORA, was to come by the Bay of Whales about 28 February to pick up her party - only 74 days after her departure. So she had to pick up 18 days from Amundsen's overall trip. When she reached the top of the Axel Heiberg Glacier, she was dead even with Amundsen's time, but had not picked up any time, even though caches had been laid out ahead of her by Greenlandair. Then, for some inexplicable reason, she laid over there for almost ten days while she contemplated what she should do. If she had continued right on, she would have reached the South Pole, some 265 miles away, while we still had flights going there. However, she had no assurance that the Americans would fly her out. She asked the National Geographic if they could supply a rescue plane, probably hoping they would hire Giles Kershaw or a look-alike to bring them back from the South Pole. However, the National Geographic was very affirmative in their negative reply. She deliberated so long at the top of the glacier that it got down to whether she wanted to play Shackleton and forget the Pole, returning on home, or whether she wanted to play Scott and go on at all costs. Not being British, she decided to go home; a valiant warrior is really much better than being a cold dead heroine, particularly when you have most of your life in front of you. Besides, a rerun of Scott would not play on today's stage; instead of being sainted, she would have been looked upon as a fool.

They will be talking about this one for a long time, but we don't think that Monica had a real choice. She had cut her legs off by getting such a late start, and Antarctica is not very forgiving for those who make miscalculations. It will be interesting to see what she tells the press when she gets back to civilization. Let's hope that, as custodian of the South Pole, the United States does not get blamed for the failure of the expedition; after all, it's quite obvious where the blame lies. Let's also hope that she pursues her chosen professional career of glaciology and leaves the adventuring to those who can't make it as scientists. Bergy Bits imagines that folks like Will Steger will now redouble their efforts to go to the South Pole by dog teams. However, let's hope it doesn't become the Iditarod of the South.

**RUB-A-DUB-DUB, FOUR MEN IN A TUB --- GOING NOWHERE.** A Dartmouth man and three companions were going to row across the Drake Passage this austral summer in something called the SEA TOMATO, but they aborted the trip, and left me holding a lot of funny material absconded from Adventure, Outside, and the Dartmouth Alumni Magazine. They were towed out of Punta Arenas on 4 January, and were going to take off for the South Shetland Islands as soon as they got favorable conditions. But something must have happened, as they are all back in Punta Arenas, and the material I thought was so funny doesn't sound so funny anymore. With Monica turning back, with Ned aborting, what is happening to these gallant adventurers?

There's no way anyone could love this guy Gillette unless you happened to be his mother. Some of his critics present him as nothing more than an opportunistic, entrepreneuring fraud, although he was a good cross-country skier, having been on the U.S. Olympic team once upon a time. One of the things he supposedly did was

ski around Mt. Everest between 17,000' and 27,000', but it seems that at the time of the year when he was doing the skiing, there was no snow on much of the mountain. When he supposedly was in the middle of that expedition, he showed up in Las Vegas as a representative of one of his sponsors at a trade fair!

One of his partners in this latest endeavor was Mark Eickenberger, whom many of you Antarcticans know from his employment by ITT around the Antarctic Peninsula. As we go to press, we don't know what Gillette plans to do. He received \$110,000 in cash and \$80,000 worth of navigation equipment and foul weather gear for this undertaking. He also had supposedly lined up assistance from the Chilean Navy, Air Force, and Hydrographic Office. Bergy Bits believes he will make another attempt next year, as he was quoted in the Dartmouth Alumni Magazine as saying, "This is the grand finale. For this one I've put together everything I've learned over the years. Everything has been focused on this now for three years. How often do you get a chance to really leave your signature on something?" If he really means that, doesn't he have to go back next year and sign off on those waves?

For you boat lovers, the SEA TOMATO has nine watertight compartments and is self-righting (not to be confused with self-righteous). It has a small cabin midships and rowing cockpits fore and aft with gliding seats. It has sophisticated navigation gear, a satellite tracking system, automatic self-steering, an emergency sailing mast, and could carry supplies for thirty days. Gillette was planning to do some skiing in Antarctica, before returning to the islands and flying back to Chile. He was going to do a documentary for television, and was going to write something for the National Geographic. Downstream, he hopes to get into photo-journalism.

**GREENPEACE HAS LANDED.** Thanks to small donations from its one and a quarter million members, Greenpeace has fielded a \$NZ2.6M expedition to Antarctica. They departed Lyttelton, New Zealand on 6 January and arrived safely at Cape Evans on Ross Island later on in the month. Thirty-five men and women were aboard the GREENPEACE, although only four are wintering over. Present plans are to occupy the camp for two years, although an entirely new staff will winter over in 1988. Base leader is Kevin Conaglen, a 26-year old professional guide at Mr. Cook, who was a camp malcontent when he wintered over at the New Zealand Antarctic base at Scott in 1985. He was reprimanded by his employer, the DSIR Antarctic Division, because of his talking with the media. He claims he found it difficult to slot back into life because of government pressures. He was quoted as saying, "What I like about the Greenpeace thing is freedom from government influence. I expect the expedition to highlight such things as the pollution and chemical dumpings at Antarctic bases." So he sounds like just the right man for heading up Greenpeace operations in Antarctica, as he comes already brainwashed. The base scientist is Gudrun Gaudian of West Germany who supposedly "will conduct scientific studies on fish life and pollution." Bergy Bits read in one Kiwi paper that she said relatively little research has been done on Antarctic krill, and that she would be studying them during her year at Cape Evans. That tells a lot about her knowledge of what has been transpiring in Antarctica for the last two decades. Their medical doctor is Dr. Cornelius van Dorp from Holland and New Zealand. He has been very impressed with the medical kit supplied by Greenpeace, and said, "I could perform open heart surgery down there." Presumably this might be required because Antarctica is so badly polluted. The other member of the team, Justin Farrelly, is a New Zealand telecommunications technician who doubles as a helicopter pilot. Telex and facsimile equipment will keep the base in touch with Greenpeace offices around the world, and send out color photographs.

They will be living in a well insulated, prefabricated plywood hut, 16 meters long

by 6 meters wide. Two diesel generators will heat and light the hut, as well as power the video player for which they have 150 films. They will have fresh lettuce and tomatoes throughout the winter, thanks to hydroponics and special lighting - plus no pollutants, no doubt. They aren't going to tide-crack any rubbish, and all of their effluents, except for washing waters, will be returned to New Zealand in drums. Boy, you should be able to smell those drums several hundred miles off Invercargill. It looks like Antarctica's loss will become New Zealand's gain, or are they going to keep carrying those drums around the world to show their supporters that they left Antarctica pure? Greenpeace is hoping that operating a base at Cape Evans will qualify them for observer status in the Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings. However, if this does not happen, they are going to continue to lobby for Antarctica being declared a world park, which they have been campaigning for since 1982. Their ship GREENPEACE, a converted tug, sported a banner on the bridge deck proclaiming "World Park Antarctica." I read in a Wellington paper that Bob Thomson, Director of the New Zealand Antarctic Division, said something to the effect that Antarctica has been an international scientific park for several decades, that Greenpeace wasn't proposing anything new. Anyway, Greenpeace is finally in Antarctica, for better or for worse. In the meantime, stand by for those colored pictures of how all the bad guys are polluting Antarctica.

#### **DEWITT REVIEWS SHAPLEY'S "THE SEVENTH CONTINENT: ANTARCTICA IN A RESOURCE AGE."**

One of the hardest jobs is to find someone neutral to review an Antarctic book. Ruth talked her son-in-law, Hugh DeWitt, into reviewing *THE SEVENTH CONTINENT*, and here it is:

As Deborah Shapley states in her preface, this new book "...differs from most Antarctic writing ...". Its major focuses are the role the United States has had in the Antarctic, the workings and history of the Antarctic Treaty, and some possibilities and probabilities in the future for both. As such it emphasizes aspects of history not often covered by the standard accounts, which enlarge upon the heroic age and similar aspects of the expeditions of Byrd and Ellsworth, etc. Shapley focuses more on the way science and politics have interacted, the political desires of US Antarctic leaders, the political implications of their expeditions, and the reactions in Washington to the claims made (and made possible) by these expeditions.

For example, I was surprised by the number and extent of claims markers left by sledge parties or dropped from aircraft by numerous expeditions from those of Byrd on, and about the debates in Washington over whether the US should make territorial claims based upon American discoveries and activities. I was never made more aware of the predominance of US Antarctic exploration up through at least the IGY. Similarly, Shapley's discussion of the IGY and the manner in which science and national interests were wedded made sense to this naive reviewer. I participated in the 1958-59 season, a transition period between the IGY and USARP (for a brief time called CARP) programs. I remember wondering how my interest in Antarctic fishes justified the cost of sending me down to the Ross Sea and McMurdo. Shapley describes how scientists were able to make agreements between countries for the mutual benefit of their researches (e.g. in preparing for the IGY) which later influenced the politics surrounding the Antarctic Treaty. Her story of how the US fell into the responsibility of Pole Station is amusing.

The author also describes how the treaty nations, in responding to pressures created by science activities and using treaty provisions designed to assure the continued access to Antarctica for scientific and peaceful purposes, broadened the treaty's functions and responsibilities through a series of

agreements and conventions. These began with purely conservation measures such as designating areas of preservation or special scientific significance, but were expanded to include regulation of ocean resources in the Convention for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources. Thus the original treaty, which concerned itself with land and ice areas south of 60 degrees South and specifically stated that the high seas were under international law, came to regulate, through CCAMLR, a pelagic resource encompassing all the area inside of the Antarctic Convergence and then some!

Shapley's real aim, however, is to present the current status of both the US Antarctic program and the Antarctic Treaty, point out their strengths and weaknesses, and present some possible changes. I agree with much of her assessment of the US program and the problems that our National Science Foundation has had in administering it. The US program is unique in this regard. I think Shapley is correct that some kind of Polar Research Institute should be developed, but I don't agree that it should replace all of NSF's USARP activities. The university/research-institute proposal system has worked well in general and is suitable (perhaps even desirable) for many aspects of Antarctic research. Where USARP has had most difficulties is in long-term programs, such as resource assessment, and in managing the laboratories and logistics, where NSF has no permanent personnel and must rely on contracted services. I am not able to comment on her assessment of the Antarctic Treaty, the signatory nations, and their relations with the United Nations, third world countries, and with each other regarding the problems of mineral resources. The ideas she presents are certainly thought-provoking, however.

The volume is well edited by Resources for the Future, Inc., and I found few typographical errors (e.g. on page 110 "Marconi" should be Macaroni [the penguin]). There were a few places which showed, I think, that Ms. Shapley is not personally familiar with the Antarctic and its biota. For example, her description of the Antarctic Convergence as an area where "...great water masses.... collide with the cold Antarctic surface water....The resulting turbulence creates an oceanic barrier..." is both inaccurate and misleading (page 2). Again, on page 28, the "...unique ten-legged spider..." found by James Eights is a sea spider or Pycnogonid, not a land arachnid as implied. But these are minor blemishes in an otherwise attractive, well-produced and thoughtful work. Whether or not one agrees with everything Ms. Shapley presents, *TEE SEVENTH CONTINENT* is worth reading by anyone interested in the Antarctic and its future.

**PETER WEBB REMEMBERS PHIL SMITH.** The last, endless non-newsletter brought several responses into the Nerve Center, and one which we would like to share with you came from the Chairman and Professor of the Department of Geology and Mineralogy at The Ohio State University, Peter Webb.

Here are a few of my impressions of the 1957-58 season in the McMurdo Sound area. In 1957 Barrie McKelvey (now on the faculty at University of Armidale, N.S.W., Australia) and I were seniors at Victoria University of Wellington. Early in 1957 we decided that a trip to Antarctica might be an interesting way to spend an austral summer. We volunteered our services in any capacity during a visit to Transantarctic Expedition headquarters in Wellington. Result, thank you but no thank you. U.S. Deep Freeze Globemasters were droning their way over Wellington the previous summer, and this sparked the idea of joining the U.S. IGY expedition. We presented ourselves at the U.S. Embassy and were received by a kindly if somewhat bemused Military Attache. He

thought our arguments were all very reasonable, said "sure" and said he'd get back to us after sorting out arrangements with the Deep Freeze office in Christchurch. So far so good. This apparent end-run around the Trans-antarctic Expedition and International Geophysical Year authorities was duly relayed to New Zealand administrators by our "patron" Professor Bob Clark, who seemed to relish the prospect of international meddling. In a matter of days we were invited to join NZTAE/NZIGY, as cargo handlers on HMNZS ENDEAVOUR. The catch was, "you will go down on the ship, help unload cargo and come straight home to New Zealand." So in late 1957 we sailed into McMurdo Sound very uncertain of just how long our trip would last. For several days we drove those little kiwi farm tractors back and forth between the ship and Scott Base and were fortunate to run into Phil Smith, George Dufek, Ed Hillary and Harry Wexler. This was a stimulating group of leaders. They were excited about Antarctica and its potential for exploration and science. Strategies evolved by the hour and it was a privilege for this fledgling geologist to just watch them in action. These were heady days indeed. Ed Hillary extracted us from cargo-handling and moved us to Scott Base. One of us joined Ron Balham, Dick Barwick and Andrew Packard on a two-week visit to Wright and Victoria Valleys, an excursion that resulted in the first maps and geologic and biologic details of the northern part of the dry valley system. We used the cumbersome old helicopter "King Pin" (King Pin Nunatak) during these trips. In those days you could actually get lost in the dry valleys and helo pilots were very apprehensive about just where they were going. We were after all using 1910-1913 maps and Wright and Victoria Valleys were then uncharted. Phil Smith had been following our activities and also knew we were being sent home on the TOWLE or GRENVILLE VICTORY. It seemed safer to be living at McMurdo than at Scott Base. So with Phil's help we joined USIGY and took up residence at the far end of a darkened jakesway, filled with Sea-bees. Very educational! While at McMurdo that summer we ran into Troy Pewe and Jim Zumberge. The latter introduced us to the joys of the SIPRE corer during trips onto the ice shelf. I vividly remember Jim shouting down into a deep hole as I labored to dig a frozen corer head out. His abilities to command people were well developed even at that early stage. About this time the McKelvey and Webb names were again starting to emerge near the top of the "repatriate to New Zealand-urgent" list. Phil Smith provided a helicopter and field gear and suggested we "go west" fairly soon. This we did. From time to time New Zealand authorities attempted to retrieve us but Phil seemed to be able to arrange bad weather, poor radio conditions and helicopter problems at will. This allowed us to get a lot of useful geological work done on Beacon Supergroup successions in Beacon Valley and upper reaches of Taylor Glacier. Later this work was to become part of our M.S. theses. Before long it was February and we really did have to go north. As I look back thirty years to IGY I say a big thank you to Phil Smith for teaching me a few long-remembered lessons on how to progress and survive in spite of the system.

**LC-130 LOOKS GOOD.** As we go to press, NSF is about to issue a press release on the reclamation of an LC-130 damaged in 1971 near the Adelie Coast. They have already salvaged four engines and three struts which have been sent back to California for overhaul, and they will soon be back in the Navy's inventory. The fuselage was inspected by representatives of the manufacturer, and found to be in good condition. It is now sitting on top of the snow surface, and next year will be flown out. There are two great benefits in getting the plane back - one monetary, one supply. The

total cost will probably run between \$7.5M and \$9M; the cost of such a plane today would be on the order of \$28M. Since the planes are only made on order, getting one back is a big plus on the inventory side.

**SNOWBALLING.** Congratulations to two of our Society members, *Thomas N. Taylor* and *Edith L. Smoot* who were married recently. Edie has left Hope College in Holland, Michigan and has joined TNT in the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University . . . . . Also our heartiest congratulations to our whale spotter - someone said it was real sexist to call her our whale spotteress, so whale spotter it will be - *Dotte Larsen*, who for years has been dreaming of becoming a poster girl. She finally has made it with The Center for Environmental Education printing a large 17"x24" colored poster from one of her pictures of two King penguins. She previously made a Sierra calendar, I believe, and she has some photos in that worldwide traveling Antarctic art exhibit. Dotte has been having some arthritis problems this winter, so may be forced to stay home occasionally with The Professor. That will cramp both of their life styles . . . . . *Franklin Dukes*, who was a member of the 1967 State Department Antarctic Treaty Inspection Team, is an active ham (KB4MUF), and he would enjoy a QSO with any Society member who is a ham. He says he can be found most days on 21.385 Megahertz at 1430 hours EST. Franklin lives outside of Charlottesville, and apparently is none-the-worse for having sailed on that inspection trip with my old buddy, *Admiral Mike Benkert* . . . . . There's a new book out, *WOMEN ON THE ICE*, by *Elizabeth Chipman*. It's a history of women in the far south, and was published in Australia, where it sells for \$A28.50. A woman I met on my trip suggested that perhaps Ms. Chipman picked the wrong title, that it might have been more realistic if she had entitled it *COLD WOMEN*. Anyway, it's out there if you want to buy it. . . . . If you haven't already, you all will be getting a flyer on *Stephen Pyne's THE ICE: A Journey to Antarctica*. I like the way Steve writes, so hope to write a review of it for the next Newsletter. *Guy Guthridge* says it's a great book, and it has gotten excellent reviews. *Bergy Bits* hopes someone buys the book so Steve can come up with six bucks to pay his delinquent Society dues. . . . A lot of people in the Division of Polar Programs were extremely unhappy with *Charles Welder's OVERFLIGHT*, but The Washington Post found a sympathetic reviewer in *Dennis Drabelle* who gave it a good review in its 9 January 1987 edition. *Mildred Crary*, an aspiring novelist and Guardian Angel of First at Both Poles, *Bert Crary*, is reviewing it for our next Newsletter . . . The *David W. Canham, Jr.* Library and Conference Room was approved by the University of Texas System Board of Regents on December 4, 1986. They have received about \$2500 to date, and the funds will be used to improve the existing facility and add materials to the library. Additional contributions will be most appreciated. Contact *Dr. Robert H. Rutherford*, President, University of Texas at Dallas, P.O. Box 830688, Richardson, Texas 75083-0688 . . . Argentine scientists have discovered the first fossils of dinosaurs ever found in Antarctica. . . . The fossils, found by an expedition under the direction of *Eduardo Olivero*, consist of part of the skull, a scattering of other bones and parts of bony plates that armored the dinosaur's back . . . Newly unsealed papers of the late *Sherman Adams* provide an inside look at the Eisenhower administration, . . . and even on Antarctica policy. . . *Murray Hamlet* of the Army Research Institute of Environmental Medicine (and an occasional, illuminating speaker on cold weather clothing and injuries at the USAP September Orientations) has done it again. In an article in The Washington Post on 22 January 1987 on how to dress for the cold, he was quoted as saying, "Clothing is like sex - the first part and the last part are the most important." . . . *Franklin Dukes* has suggested that we change the name of this column from *Bergy Bits* to *Brash Ice*. I only wish that I had been clever enough to have thought of that back in October 1978. *Bergy Bits* was used because back then we wrote real short paragraphs. In it, Franklin writes, "Brash seems to describe your style!" Love it . . . .



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22206

Vol. 86-87

March

No. 5

## Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-63  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1963-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-73  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

## Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

## Paul C. Daniels

## Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

*A SOCIETY FIRST – LECTURE ON POLAR TRANSPORTATION!*

*SURFACE VEHICLES ON AND AROUND MCMURDO SOUND*

by

J. Stephen Dibbern  
U.S. Army Science and Technology Center  
Charlottesville, Virginia

on

*Thursday evening, 16 April 1987*

*8 PM*

*National Science  
Foundation 18th and G  
Streets N.W.*

*ROOM 540*

*- Light Refreshments -*

Steve Dibbern is an "adverse terrain vehicle" expert with the Army, and as such has been mainly concerned with oversnow vehicles and air-cushion vehicles (hovercraft). He has been bumping around in various vehicles in Alaska, Canada, Sweden, and Antarctica for the past twenty years. Several years ago NSF asked Steve to go to McMurdo to do a survey of their vehicles uses, which he did. Then this past austral summer he returned to the ice to follow up on some specifics of his first year's suggestions. He has recently written a Letter Report in which he recommends utilizing a 1- to 1.5-ton, pay-load-class type air-cushion vehicle around McMurdo.

Steve, is a geographer by education and an Antarctic historian buff by choice. He recently coauthored (with Dean Freitag) an article on Doc Poulter's Snowcruiser, without a doubt the most publicized vehicle ever taken to the ice. Away from the office, Steve is a sailor, but he evidently doesn't believe in wind power, as he is currently building a steamboat. So his transportation interest sort of covers the whole waterfront, loosely speaking. It should be a very interesting presentation, and he might even be able to tell Washingtonians how to drive on snow!

Last meeting of the 1986-87 year - MAY 12th at NSF - with Dr. Richard Williams, USGS on "Global Monitoring of Glaciers"

Please notify us if you did NOT get Newsletter No. 4 announcing Lanzerotti's Lecture!



An independent, non-authoritative, highly prejudiced collection of items about Antarctica put together by a single member of the Society to meet its requirements for a Newsletter. After fifty-five Newsletters, we came up with egg all over our face on the cover sheet of the last issue. We had the right date, but the wrong day of the week. As we don't aim for perfection, and since Friday is close to Tuesday, we were close - but not close enough. We hope no one was led astray. We got the input for the cover the morning of the printing, and in our haste, did the mockup with our head in the snow.

**ADMIRAL OF THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.** This was the title of a rather lengthy article on the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd which appeared in the Boston Globe Magazine for 1 February 1987. It was written by William A. Davis, a travel writer for the newspaper. If you left out the North Pole controversy - who really cares, anyway? - the article becomes interesting in other respects. Davis described Byrd as "one of the most famous and lauded men in America ... Byrd was an elusive figure, highly visible but with most of his feelings and motivations well hidden. Familiar to many, he was truly known by very few. Byrd was capable of inspiring both admiration and hatred. To all appearances an honorable and selfless officer and dedicated scientific pioneer, he seemed the epitome of noblesse oblige. But some who knew him well charged that he was an egotistical and ruthless man who took credit for the achievements of others and used fraud and deception to further his ends." Bergy Bits never had the honor of really knowing the late Admiral, although he did steer me into the IGY programs. But I have had the pleasure of sitting in the company of many Byrd people, talking to many at some length, and the common thread that seems to come out of all conversations is that the Admiral had a deep concern for his men.

There are very few books on the late Admiral, one of the reasons being that his papers were not available for researchers and biographers. Davis wrote, "Over the decades many documents were lost or mislaid, others were damaged by dampness or mishandling. Protective of his memory, family members denied would-be biographers access to Byrd's journals, personal papers, and expedition records - the scholarly materials" needed to flesh out the skeleton of his historic reputation." As most of you know, the Institute of Polar Studies (IPS) at The Ohio State University bought from the Admiral Byrd Foundation all of Byrd's papers in the Foundation's possession for \$155,000. Proceeds from the sale of the papers, along with existing assets of the Foundation (\$417,000, largely derived from the sale of Byrd's Brimmer Street home on Beacon Hill, Boston), were given to Ohio State to establish a research fellowship at the Institute as a living memorial to the Admiral and his wife. But let's go back to Davis, "Admiral Byrd himself was fastidious, so it is ironic that many of the most useful scholarly clues to the mysteries of his life - that is, the most personal and revealing documents such as journals and letters - were among the moldering contents of several plastic garbage bags, part of the material widely dispersed when the Brimmer Street house was sold." Peter Anderson of Ohio State said that the most valuable documents in the Byrd collection were found in the basement of a Newton house, where they were about to be thrown out as trash. Kenneth Rendell, a document dealer who appraised the Byrd papers for the Foundation said, "The stuff in the trash bags was really gold.

Most of the other material was mechanical files with no sense of the man. Every thing personal was literally in trash bags or Star Market bags. It was badly stained - it couldn't have been much worse if it were kept under water. A couple of more years, and it probably would have been lost."

Relative to the above, The Ohio State University has officially announced the Byrd Fellowship Program. It appears to be restrictive to post-doctorals who have received their PhD degree within five years of selection, really narrowing the number of qualified candidates. (See following section). The purpose "is to provide fellowships at The Ohio State University to men and women with distinguished academic backgrounds pursuing advanced research on either Arctic or Antarctic research problems." The awards carry a stipend of \$24,000, plus a research and travel add-on of \$3,000 per year. The starting dates would be sometime between 1 July and 1 October, and the awards are for one year. Selection will be made by a committee consisting of the Director of IPS and members from the University and polar communities. For further details contact the Byrd Fellowship Committee, Institute of Polar Studies, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio 43210 (love that zip!).

One thing which is of interest to Bergy Bits, and hopefully to our Society, is what sort of recognition will be given to the late Admiral's 100th birthday a year from October 25th. Since Ohio State University is now the home of the Byrd Polar Research Center, it would seem that they should be the logical place for some sort of a commemorative program. Our membership shows a growing number of important polar people in and around the Admiral's adopted home of Boston, and perhaps Brad Washburn of the Boston Museum of Science could be talked into holding a suitable seminar. There is some precedent in going there, as he/they did host the big polar dinner for the Man Living in the Arctic symposium in 1959 (or was it 1960?). Anyway, food for thought, although if anything big is to be done, it should get underway this spring.

**ANTARCTIC DISSERTATIONS, 1983-86.** In our December 1983 and January 1984 Newsletters we published listings of PhDs on Antarctica obtained since time immemorial in the U.S. We found 191, dating back to 1933. We now update that listing with sixteen more, although one on high-latitude, plankton-feeding seabirds is suspect - probably is all Arctic. We're not saying our listing is complete, because we are not all that familiar with key words of Antarctic scientists of today to get the computer at the University of Michigan to come up with everything. However, this isn't all our fault, as we did go to two members of the Washington Antarctic community who could have helped us with their listings of key words, but struck out. So we did our own, and this is the result:

DISSERTATIONS ON GEOLOGY.

Palais, Julie Michelle. Tephra layers and ice chemistry in the Byrd-Station ice core, Antarctica. 1985. The Ohio State University.

Borg, Scott Gerald. Granitoids of Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica. 1984. Arizona State University.

Macellari, Carlos Enrique. Late Cretaceous stratigraphy, sedimentology, and macro-paleontology of Seymour Island, Antarctic Peninsula. 1984. The Ohio State University.

Allen, Richardson Beardsell. Geologic studies of the Scotia Arc region and Agulhas Plateau. 1983. Columbia University.

DISSERTATIONS ON GEOPHYSICS.

Lingle, Craig Stanley. A numerical model of interactions between a polar ice stream,

the ocean, and the solid earth: Application to ice stream - E, West Antarctica. 1983. The University of Wisconsin - Madison.

Rydelek, Paul Anthony. Observations of long-period motions of the earth at the South Pole. 1983. University of California, Los Angeles.

DISSERTATION ON ATMOSPHERIC SCIENCES.

Tuncel, Gurdal. Trace elements at the South Pole atmosphere: Temporal variations and sources. 1985. University of Maryland.

DISSERTATION ON PHYSICAL OCEANOGRAPHY.

Macayeal, Douglas Reed. Rectified tidal currents and tidal-mixing fronts: Controls on the Ross Ice-Shelf flow and mass balance. 1983. Princeton University.

DISSERTATION ON BIOLOGICAL OCEANOGRAPHY.

Weber, Larry Henry. Spatial variability of phytoplankton in relation to the distributional patterns of krill. 1984. Texas ASM University.

DISSERTATION ON ZOOLOGY.

Hui, Clifford Allen. Swimming in penguins. 1983. University of California, Los Angeles.

DISSERTATIONS ON MICROBIOLOGY.

Mikell, Alfred Thomas, Jr. Physiological adaptations of microorganisms to high oxygen in two oligotrophic lakes. 1985. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University.

Miller, Karen Joy. The effects of temperature and salinity on the phospholipid and fatty acid composition of a halotolerant, psychrotolerant bacterium isolated from Antarctic dry valley soil. 1984. University of Massachusetts.

DISSERTATION ON BOTANY.

Moe, Richard Lee. The benthic marine algal flora of Antarctica with special reference to Himantothallus, Ascoseira, and the Ceramiaceae. 1983. University of California, Berkeley.

DISSERTATION ON INORGANIC CHEMISTRY.

Kwok, Jane Elizabeth Dennison. Trace element analysis of Antarctic H chondrites: Chemical weathering and comparisons with their non-Antarctic counterparts. 1986. Purdue University.

DISSERTATIONS ON ECOLOGY.

Roby, Daniel Dulany. Diet and reproduction in high latitude, plankton-feeding seabirds. 1986. University of Pennsylvania.

Pietz, Pamela Jo. Aspects of the behavioral ecology of sympatric south polar and brown skuas near Palmer Station, Antarctica. 1984. University of Minnesota.

**AL WADE BEING HONORED BY THE MUSEUM, TEXAS TECH UNIVERSITY.** F. Alton Wade, who devoted nearly half a century to studying the geology of Antarctica, is being honored at this time (some eight years after his death) by an exhibition set up in The Museum of Texas Tech University. The exhibition opened on 22 February 1987 and will close on 29 May 1988. If you are going to be in Lubbock on 26 March, 7 April, or 23 April, be sure to drop in The Museum at 10 AM to hear Vestal "Pappy" Yeates, retired Texas Tech Professor of Geology and former Antarctic cohort of Al's, talk about him and then lead a tour through the Museum.

Bergy Bits doesn't know of any other American who devoted so many years to field studies in Antarctica; Al started on the 1933-35 Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and was still going strong in the 1960's (led a Texas Tech entourage in 1962, plus four more field parties between 1964 and 1969). One might say he was the forerunner of what we now refer to as the Bentley Syndrome, which manifests itself among geoscientists in the winter season in the northern hemisphere, when there is a strong internal mechanism which drives otherwise perfectly normal people to return to the ice to collect samples which lead to further knowledge but never, never to fully solving problems.

Al, Paul Siple, Steve Corey and Olin Stancliff went on a rather famous 77-day field trip exploring uncharted areas in eastern Marie Byrd Land in 1934. Al returned to the ice in 1939 as Senior Scientist on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition. During World War II he was a base commander of the Greenland Ice Cap Detachment, and helped write survival manuals for soldiers stationed (stuck) in the polar regions. He taught eighteen years at Miami University in Oxford, Ohio, and then left to become Head of the Geology Department at Texas Tech University in 1954. After ten years he became Horn Professor of Geosciences and Director of the Antarctic Research Center. He was Chairman of the Antarctic Panel of the Circum-Pacific Map Project at the time of his death in 1978 at age 75. As a tribute to Al, *Antarctic Geosciences*, a book about the geology of Antarctica, was dedicated to his memory by friends and colleagues in 1982.

One of the best things that ever happened to Al was when married Sarah Jane Richards in 1938. Once upon a time the Antarctic map showed a beautiful twin-peak mountain Mt. Jane Wade, but Jane was defrocked by the Board of Geographic Names when most women's names, including Mt. Ruth Siple, were removed from Antarctic features. Bergy Bits has always thought the removal of Jane's name from that feature was most unfortunate, as it was rather obvious that the feature and Jane had much in common. The Siples and the Wades were/are close friends; the middle Siple daughter was named for Jane, who fortunately, inherited some of her namesake's basic characteristics.

**GREENPEACE ANTAGONIZES.** Greenpeace certainly had a unique way of endearing themselves to their neighbors in McMurdo Sound, soliciting the aid and support of Sir Peter Scott, son of you-know-who, telling him that they had been denied access to Captain Scott's hut at Cape Evans. This wasn't true at all, as at least twelve Greenpeacers visited the hut on 8 and 9 February when it was open for them and for passengers from the MV WORLD DISCOVERER. Jack Elofsson, master of the tourist ship, said the Greenpeace claim was "amazing and utterly disgusting." Bob Thomson, Director of the Antarctic Division of DSIR, told Sir Peter that Greenpeace's information was "grossly misleading."

It really didn't take Greenpeace very long at all to wear out its welcome in Antarctica, as one of its first acts was to take a large banner, *WORLD PARK ANTARCTICA*, spread it in front of the rubbish dump at McMurdo and take pictures for the world press. With neighbors like that, who needs enemies! Ron LaCount of the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation was the senior U.S. representative when Greenpeace sought to visit the station. He told Peter Wilkinson, the Greenpeace leader, that they did not have the right of access to McMurdo, but no resistance would be offered. The officer-in-charge of Scott Base, Stuart Guy, made it quite clear how he felt about their presence, sending a message back, "I must advise you that you do not have any authority to visit Scott Base, and further that you or your pilots do not have the authority to land your helicopters on or at any Scott Base-operated or controlled facilities at any time in the foreseeable future." But we understand that they infiltrated both bases, and were soliciting comments

from camp members who were sympathetic with their cause. They, Greenpeace, apparently have all the finesse and tact of mothers-in-law, and probably should be treated just the same way!

**MT. VINSON BECOMES COSTLY HIGH-LATITUDE, HIGH-ELEVATION GOLF DRIVING RANGE.** Money will buy anything in this world outside of health and happiness, and people with twenty-five thousand dollars worth of pocket change are stumbling all over one another for the opportunity to climb Mt. Vinson. One might say that mountaineers are turning to Antarctica in ever increasing numbers, threatening to reach epidemic proportions. Paul Pfau, a deputy district attorney in Burbank, California, decided to organize an expedition last year, and in no time at all had a hundred people fighting to go with him. It seems there is a fad now for mountaineers to climb the highest peaks on as many continents as is possible, and where Vinson requires more dollars than skill, people with money are rushing there. Giles Kershaw, the well-known British pilot-for-hire, charges about \$15,000 for the 1500-mile hop between Punta Arenas and the mountain, and he takes seven at a crack for \$105,000. One member of the expedition said that altogether it cost upwards of \$200,000 for the whole expedition.

Kershaw flies under the banner of something called the Arctic Airways - never mind the name, it's the only carrier flying to Mt. Vinson! The service was started by some Canadian adventurers two years ago. They forged an agreement to make refueling stops at Chile's bases along the Antarctic Peninsula. The flight involves icecap takeoffs and landings on King George Island and Adelaide Island, and an Antarctic fuel drop by the Chilean Air Force. Just how many expeditions - if you can call them that - go to Vinson is not known by Bergy Bits, although the seventh went there in late November, and at least two more went in December. Perhaps the most famous Vinson climber during the past austral summer was Reinhold Messner, the human machine from Italy, who attacks mountains like they are molehills. He went from the base to the summit and back in three days.

But most of the folks going to Vinson are fuddy-duddies bent on ego-building missions. They usually take a week to climb the mountain. Some must be queer ducks, like Dave Tollakson, former junior high math teacher, who got carried away with his numbers rather than common sense. While building a snow fence around his tent at base camp, he forgot to put his boots on over seven - yes, seven - layers. So within two hours after he got off the plane, he had frostbitten toes! But he made it to the top, and according to the Los Angeles Times for 14 December 1986, cut a hole in the ice and buried photos of his wife and father, and a roster of the Los Angeles Single Ski Club. Another guy, a 56-year old pathologist from Santa Barbara by the name of Robert Falling took a #5 iron and an orange golf ball to the summit, and teed off. Then he left the golf club on the top of Vinson. If you ever have thoughts about your own sanity, all you have to do is to compare yourself with adventurers; then you are reassured that you aren't so crazy after all. This guy Falling took pride in being the oldest to ever climb Vinson, but his pride was shattered eleven days later when a 59-year older climbed it on 5 December. Anyway, it sounds rather awesome, or is it sickening!

**ANTARCTICA NEEDS A PETER UEBERROTH.** Watching John McWhethy's three evening reports on Antarctica on ABC's Evening News, plus Dateline's coverage on the same network, was revolting. Conversely, watching the excellent coverage of the ozone hole over Antarctica by NOVA was refreshing. The world is really grossly ignorant about Antarctica, and the scientific community does a real lousy job of selling itself. The average man on the street distrusts anything coming out of Washington, feeling there are ulterior motives for scientists working in Antarctica. Perhaps the Division of Polar Programs should be a covert action assigned to the University of Maine at Fort Kent! SCAR

should probably hire Peter Ueberroth as Commissioner of Antarctica. Anyone who could get all baseball owners to unite against hiring free agents should have no problem selling the Antarctic Treaty, which is basically sound and good. Yet, for some unknown reason, folks listen to Greenpeace and believe them. Did you ever hear so much garbage about Antarctica as that Greenpeace babe foisted on the American public when ABC gave her air time? That was really disgusting. And because NOVA is on PBS, opposite crime, violence, and bloodshed, it was probably seen by a very small percentage of our population.

David Belknap, one of our Society members and a major book dealer of mountaineering and polar books, wrote a letter to Gene Campbell, Chairman of the Society's Committee on Adventurers, which was disconcerting to Bergy Bits. I was appalled at his ignorance about Antarctica and its workings, but what really upset me was that this was from an educated person - Lord only knows what the rest are thinking of Antarctica. If his thinkings are really representative of the public's, then Antarctica really needs that Peter Ueberroth mentioned above. Belknap thinks that everyone concerned with Antarctica is old and not able to contain bodily gases in the lower extremity of his/her body. Having never met Belknap, I would be willing to bet on Peter Wilkniss over him in any physical endeavor, including holding those bodily gases! Antarctica is really a young person's world; the average age of its investigating scientists must be about thirty, and they are extremely dedicated, practically working around the clock every day of the week when on the ice. A lot of people evidently think scientists are there for national political interests. Maybe some of the funding is politically motivated, but Antarctic scientists are there because of their personal scientific interests. Belknap thinks that the "American scientific community" makes decisions on what adventurers should or should not be there. That's pure rubbish, as any adventurer who wants to go to Antarctica can go there; he or she does not need anyone's approval. Bergy Bits feels there were two major awakenings in Antarctica this past austral summer - first, Ned Turner, the SEA TOMATO would-be rower, and second, Monica Kristensen. In previous years both might have gone on and taken their chances, figuring Uncle Sam would rescue them. But this year evidently the message got through loud enough and clear enough to make them both turn back. Maybe the adventurers are learning. But how do you reach the Belknaps of this world?

**CARTOGRAPHY IS A NEVER-ENDING SCIENCE.** In what has been described as covert action, two members of the U.S. Geological Survey, Jim Stoner of Reston and Kathy Covert of Denver, have just returned from the McMurdo area where they tied in points on Ross Island, Beaufort Island, White Island, Black Island, Brown Peninsula, Minna Bluff, and several sites in and around the dry valleys (Vanda, Mt. Bastion, Mt. DeWitt -probably first time old DeWitt has ever been controlled). They were assisted in the surveying by three Kiwis, Bryon Anderson, Roff Paton, and John Oldridge of the New Zealand Land and Mines Survey, as this was/is a joint effort between the United States and New Zealand. It will result in a series of new 1:50,000 maps of approximately 10,000 square miles. Altogether there will be about forty individual maps; the first ones to come out will be on the dry valleys, tentatively scheduled for early 1988.

We aren't exactly sure what they all did this past austral summer, but we are sure they probably had the best job in the Antarctic, as they got in forty-three helicopter flying days over some of the best scenery one would ever want to see. They were placed at sites where they wished to establish control points, and if they weren't able to place a marker in the rock, they would end up by sticking a steel rod a foot into the ground. Then they would set up a T-2 or T-3 theodolite and take both horizontal and vertical angles. Satellite receivers were left at the sites for several days until they had received enough data for their mapping purposes.

From the satellite receivers they were able to get the true latitude, longitude, and elevation above sea level of that site.

While there they tested a portable, lightweight, automatic, electronic, distance-measuring system, the Microfix 100C, and it worked out just great. It can measure distances very accurately, within 15mm from 7 meters up to 60kms. Jim says they obtained the first electronic measurements across the Sound. This instrument has been used in the Rockies for about ten years, but for some undetermined reason had never been introduced to Antarctica. The group also placed gravity meters on all stations where they could be set, and new charts with geoidal heights will result. This is just one step in the preparation of overall Antarctic coverage.

It was Jim Stoner's baptism to the continent, although he is a veteran mapping campaigner with the USGS. He grew a heavy beard, and went the whole yard of being a latter-day explorer. Kathy Covert was returning to Antarctica, as she was the third woman to winter over at the South Pole. Together they formed a fearsome twosome from the States, and with the Kiwis made a very formidable team which loved their work and ended up having a very successful season.

**LAKE HOARE TIED TO MARS?** Dr. George Simmons of the Virginia Polytechnical Institute and State University told the Christchurch Star in mid-February that Lake Hoare in Taylor Valley is a window to ecosystems which existed from 3 1/2 billion to 600 million years ago. Lake Hoare is 58 meters above sea level, 4.1 km long, 1 km wide, and has a maximum depth of 34 meters - your basic standard New England frog pond. Scientists made 65 dives, involving more than 30 hours, this past austral summer. About 24 core samples were obtained, and they found layers of algae. Simmons said, "It was like going for a walk off the main route and coming across a valley containing a herd of dinosaurs." The dry valley lakes provide a valuable insight into sediment deposition mechanism and possible fossilization of ancient life in Martian paleolaccustine environments. That is pretty sacred turf, and to think that this innocent soul wasted his time there this past summer taking pictures of the beautiful Canada Glacier standing guard over the lake! Win some, lose some!

**IF YOU DON'T SUCCEED AT FIRST, KEEP ON GOING BACK, AND BACK, AND BACK.** Dr. Tetsuya Torii, 69, must qualify as (1) the Grand Old Man of the Antarctic, (2) precinct political boss of Dry Valleys, or (3) candidate for Japanese Express Card - don't leave Tokyo without it. After visiting Antarctica twenty-six times in the last twenty-seven years (what happened in that one year?), he has hung up his thermals to dry rot, although for some strange reason he's going back next year as a visitor - guess his home life can't be all that great! He has made twenty-four visits to Wright, Taylor, and Victoria dry valleys, and has written fifty scientific papers. He feels his most important contribution to science "deals with the origins of salt in Lake Vanda," although their origins are still unsolved! Is he another Bentley?

During Torii's 1959-60 stay at Syowa, a Japanese scientist got lost in a blizzard, and his body wasn't located until seven years later, only 4 km from the base. That's hard to believe, but true. Dr. Torii is Secretary-General of the Japan Polar Research Association; he told the Christchurch Star in mid-February that Antarctica "is the only continent where all people work together and investigate important scientific items for the benefit of future humans. We must continue the international cooperation in research work as we have for the last thirty years."

**NEGROPONTE TALKS SENSE.** One of the WVIPS to visit Antarctica in early 1987 was

John D. Negroponte, Assistant Secretary of State for Oceans and International Environmental and Scientific Affairs, who oversees America's Antarctic involvement for the State Department. He was quoted in a New Zealand newspaper as saying, "The Antarctic Treaty system has proved to be a very workable one. The countries that are really interested in Antarctica would probably be better off to join the system rather than try to break it. It is not as if the Third World is really frozen out, as India, Brazil, and China have joined."

**AN ACCIDENT THAT WON'T QUIT.** It was over seven years ago that the ill-fated New Zealand DC-10 crashed on the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus, and it will never be forgotten. It was the blackest day in the history of the whitest continent. The original cross commemorating the site where so many (257) lost their lives has been blown away, and this past austral summer a new stainless steel cross bearing an inscription and the aircraft number was anchored to an Oregon wood base drilled into a rock outcrop near the tragic site. May it remain there in peace.

Meanwhile, back in New Zealand, they are getting ready for a four-hour mini-series, *Erebus, The Aftermath*, which is going to be shown on one of their television stations later this year. The drama is based on the book by the late Mr. Justice Mahon. Let's hope the film stays in New Zealand. Who needs another reminder?

And here in the States, there is a 16-million dollar claim against the United States government over the Erebus disaster. Said claim has been filed in behalf of relatives of sixteen of the flight and cabin crew who died in the crash. Each claimant is suing the U.S. Navy for a million dollars in damages, on the grounds that Navy radar operators at McMurdo should have alerted the pilot that he was off course. The Washington lawyer pursuing the case is Juanita Madole of Speiser, Krause, and Madole. The case probably won't be heard for a few more months. There is something called a "discovery period" which was due to be finished by the end of February, although we don't know if it was or not. After that it usually takes at least two more months before a case can be heard.

**NO WAILING AT MCMURDO SOUND.** For the first time in thirty-one years, there are no dogs in McMurdo Sound. The New Zealand folks came to some sort of an agreement whereby the Steger Outdoor Centre in Ely, Minnesota took the fourteen dogs from Scott Base. If the name Steger sounds familiar, it is; he was the leader of a recently successful oversnow expedition to the North Pole. And he will lead the 1989 Trans-Antarctic Polar Expedition. He supposedly took the dogs to provide new stock for their big training and breeding centre. The dogs went back to New Zealand on the GREEN WAVE, and then were flown to the States. One dog who apparently didn't like the prospects of becoming Americanized died enroute.

**FAME IS FLEETING.** Peter Stalkus was living the good life last year as navigator on San Francisco's 12-meter entry, USA, skippered by Tom Blackwaller. It was one of our best entries in the America Cup races off Freemantle. But along came the irascible Dennis Conner and his STARS AND STRIPES, dispatching USA in four quick races. Bergy Bits often wonders what happens to yesterday's heroes, and in this case we can tell you what happened to the losing navigator. He ended up in Lyttleton, New Zealand as skipper of the container ship GREEN WAVE, and was soon making his third trip to Antarctica, dodging icebergs rather than rounding race buoys. If he had been a Russian navigator, he would have been dispatched to Siberia, but we treat losing navigators worse, we send them to McMurdo!



**THE ICE: A JOURNEY TO ANTARCTICA. STEPHEN J. PYNE. UNIVERSITY OF IOWA PRESS.** This is a most unusual book. Bergy Bits doesn't think there has ever been one quite like it. It's a book for the intelligentsia - it's profound, it's complex, it's dull. Pyne writes as an Antarctic editorialist, and he does it well. He's not only a scholar, but he did his homework exceedingly well. Pyne's chapters are units of ice (berg, pack, shelf, glacier, sheet) interspersed with theme chapters (exploration, literature and art, earth sciences, and geopolitics). It is a welcome relief to come to the end of those drawn-out ice chapters and have a chance to read the alternate chapters, as we all have our ice limitations, don't we?

It isn't easy reading, as Pyne likes to use multisyllable words; it's like walking through snow up to your waist. A person like myself can read sentences on just about every page and have no idea whatsoever what Pyne is saying or trying to say. Yet, I'm sure the more erudite among you will not only understand what he writes, but will revel in his artistry with words. Of *The Worst Journey in the World* Pyne wrote it "is a massive book, dense with information, and Anglo-Saxon monosyllables." This one sentence tells a lot about Pyne. For some reason he has complete disdain for simple, precise, clear, understandable English.

If I had one legitimate Antarctic complaint, it pertains to his falling into the snakepit that has suckered in other Antarctic writers, that wintering-over personnel survive the winter only by enduring one personal crisis after another. Listen to Pyne, "Psychosomatic and psychosocial disorders of the winter-over syndrome include depression, outbursts of hostility, sleep disturbance, social withdrawal, and impaired cognition." That is plain hogwash, idiotic. I think I have a general idea of what it's like to winter over, as I have been in a camp with 108 people (Little America V), and in a camp with 18 people (South Pole). Once you get rid of all the summer tourists who are a pain, things become just great.

The chapter I liked best, by far, was the one on literature and arts, and the section which interested me most was on Heroic Age, page 168-185. Pyne wrote that Scott's major literary rival was Cherry-Garrard. And about Scott's Message to the Public and his last letters to relatives and friends, Pyne wrote there are no real equivalents "with the possible exception of Byrd's soliloquy, *Alone*." The same chapter has some very interesting comparisons on Frank Hurley vs Herbert Ponting, on Emil Schulthess vs Eliot Porter, and why artists never seem to get beyond the periphery of the continent.

Pyne wrote that the IGY was the last hurrah for the Byrd boys. Not so. Their last hurrah was Operation Windmill. The IGY was really a new ball game, and one could say with some degree of truthfulness that the only strong Byrd loyalist on the ice during the IGY was Siple. Although Dufek served under Byrd, he certainly put as much distance as he could between himself and Byrd.

I rest my review with a representative sentence of his style - "The esthetics of modern art could accept the abolished perspectives, abstract geography, and simplified iconography of Antarctica." This book could very well win some sort of a literary prize. Hopefully it will then be translated into laymen's language. I don't think it's a book you want for your personal library, but it is a great book to give as a gift, as it serves two purposes - making the recipient think you are learned, and also complimenting his/her intelligence to be able to understand the book. BUY!

**ADD-ON.** Monica Kristensen, Neil McIntyre, two Danish dog-team drivers, and twenty-two dogs returned from their aborted trip to the South Pole on 27 February, and were picked up by their support ship, the AURORA.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Vol. 86-87

April

No. 6

*AT LONG LAST - 15 YEARS - LECTURER FROM USGS, RESTON!*

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. BermeL, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

GLOBAL MONITORING OF GLACIERS

by

Dr. Richard S. Williams, Jr.  
Research Geologist  
U.S. Geological Survey  
Reston, Virginia

on

*Tuesday evening, 12 May*

*1987 8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

ROOM 543

- Light Refreshments -

Glaciers are the largest element of the cryosphere and the second largest "reservoir" of water in the global water budget (hydrologic cycle). Throughout geologic time and especially during the Quaternary Period, glaciers have waxed and waned in response to climatic warming or cooling with concomitant variations in sea level. The Landsat program, which began in July 1972, provides the kind of repetitive data needed by various disciplines in the natural sciences to carry out cooperative international studies which are globally oriented. In his illustrated lecture Dr. Williams will provide a review of the present and future capability to scientists of using satellite remote-sensing technology to monitor the area and volume of ice caps and ice sheets, to compile inventories of glaciers in remote areas, and to monitor seasonal changes in glacier faces. Dr. Williams will use examples from his research on Icelandic ice caps, his chapter on "Glaciers and Glacial Land-forms" in the newly released NASA Publication 486, *Geomorphology from Space: A Global Overview of Regional Landforms*, and his author-editorship of U.S. Geological Survey Professional Paper 1386, *Satellite Image Atlas of Glaciers of the World*. The USGS professional paper will be published in 11 parts, the first chapter of which, 1386-B, *Antarctica*, will be published in mid-1987.

Remember Steve Dibbern on polar transportation 16 April  
AND mark your calendar NOW for 12 May!

*LET'S END THE 1986-87 LECTURE PROGRAM SERIES WITH FULL HOUSES!*

This is always our favorite Newsletter of the year, because with this one we put the cover on the old manual Underwood and take off for Maine for the summer. This is our 56th Newsletter (or whatever) in the past nine years. We almost threw in the towel a couple of issues back - we were within hours of quitting - as things can get pretty sticky at times. Needless to say, anyone desiring to take over this all-work, no-pay job would be most welcomed. Again, we remind our readers that this column is not the Voice of the Society; in fact, it may truly represent that of only one member! In closing for the year, may I express my thanks to those who have said they enjoyed the non-Newsletter on the IGY, and the follow-up on my going back to the ice, as these two were my all-time favorites. Also thanks to those who kindly sent Christmas cards/messages. Have a good summer! And, for heaven's sake, when you move, PLEASE let us know, as bulk mail is neither forwarded nor returned, and we lose you!

**LANZEROTTI IS A NICE GUY.** The Antarctic Society is a lucky society, as we get the very best speakers on Antarctica - all gratis. Not only are our speakers on the so-called cutting edge of Antarctic sciences and operations, but they are all nice folks. But our Memorial Lecturer, Lou Lanzerotti was something special. In his introductory remarks before his lecture, he spoke of how honored he was to be invited to give the 1987 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture. One of the reasons he was so gracious may have been that he was spared an introduction by his friend of some thirty years, past president Edward P. Todd. Nevertheless, he made it sound like he was indeed honored that his name will follow the likes of Gould and Bentley and Rutford and Goldthwait and Meier and Lorius. Lou is quite a guy.

For those who could not attend the Memorial Lecture, may we tell you that we had wall-to-wall people, a goodly mix of some OAEs, a lot of IGYers, many past presidents, members of the Polar Research Board, and plain good folks. Those (64) who went to the dinner were treated to an excellent meal, most unusual for a large group, and Bergy Bits even got a second chocolate mousse - Lou's!

**RICHIE WILLIAMS, OUR MAY LECTURER.** Richie is a good old boy from New England who married a good old girl from New England (whom he picked up on the New York Central Railroad), and who got his academic impetus from a good old New England institution, Colby College in Waterville, Maine. He transferred to the University of Michigan where he got both his bachelor's and his master's degrees in 1961 and 1962, respectively. Then he went on to Penn State where he picked up his PhD in 1965. The next six years were spent back in Massachusetts at the Air Force Cambridge Research Laboratories where he worked in their Terrestrial Sciences Laboratories as, first, a military officer, and then as a civilian scientist. Richie joined the U.S. Geological Survey in 1971, and has had a spectacular career with them, receiving, among other high honors, their Graphic Communications Award in 1977, and the Department of Interior's Meritorious Service Award in 1979. He has published more than 145 books, journal articles, abstracts, and maps; he is a Fellow of the Geological Society of America, and a member of just about every society with geology, glaciology and

geophysics in its title. He is also a member of the Cosmos Club and of The Explorers Club. He is going to dry-run his presentation to the Antarctic Society by taking it on a road trip to the University of New Hampshire and to Dartmouth College. So when he comes before us on May 12th, he will have a highly polished gem. We expect that much of his presentation will deal with the Antarctic chapter in the upcoming USGS Professional Paper (1386-B) Satellite Image Atlas of Glaciers of the World, which should interest all of us. All USGS Society members are required to attend Richie's lecture - attendance will be taken.

**POSTAL SERVICE - BOO!** There is no way you can beat the Postal Service. Here they are making more money than ever, and we are getting worse service. Out-of-town members want to receive their Newsletters prior to the date of the meetings, but often they do not. We mail the Newsletters a full month ahead of the meeting being announced. But in February the dodos who work (or show up for pay) in the Postal Service must have played games with our two bags, or they tossed them aside. After a week had passed, and no local members had received the February Newsletter, we notified a responsible person in the bulk mailing facility at Merrifield (Northern Virginia) ; that was an exercise in futility. We called various persons; we had a tracer put on the mailing, but no one seemed to know anything about it. Finally the Newsletters were sent out. Walt Seelig got his in Potomac, Maryland thirty-four (!) days after we mailed it, which meant that the Postal Service moved it about half a mile a day. Please contact your Congress persons and ask them to bring back the Pony Express so you will get your mail in a reasonable amount of time.

**REMINISCENCES OF ROB FLINT.** Rob Flint is a warm-blooded Antarctic who has served time (there) since 1964. Only a few penguins know Antarctica better, although they haven't seen anywhere nearly as much of the continent as Rob has. He wintered over in West Antarctica at Byrd in 1964; he wintered over at the high elevation station of Plateau in 1966 - its very first year; he wintered over with the Russians at Vostok, the Cold Pole of Antarctica, in 1974. And he somehow seems to surface somewhere in the Antarctic during each austral summer. Rob has recently shared some most interesting transcriptions from his notebook, which he made while bouncing across Terre Adelie two austral summers ago in a French "Hotchkiss" vehicle.

First, people whom Rob missed seeing: "Jerry Huffman ... Eddie Goodale in Christchurch, though there couldn't have been a more worthy replacement than Walt Seelig ... Phil Smith, who made his way through the Navy brass by smoking smellier cigars than they did ... Bert Crary ... Bill Austin with his creative cynicism, and who introduced me to swizzlers at the Golden Parrot ... T. O. Jones, who started every orientation with the words, 'The Antarctic is a strange mistress' ... Admiral Reedy, who planned a 3-pronged spectacular assault on Antarctica in September 1964, and ended up at Byrd where the toilets weren't working as the result of the one (bent) prong which did get on to the continent ... Hugo Newberg with his Finn Ronne stories: it was no secret that they weren't the best of friends at Ellsworth ... Ed Siemiatkoski, aurora man at Byrd in 1964 who later died of cancer. When they were handing out geographical names, they had to find a L-O-N-G glacier to hold his name ... Jack Grabe, cook extraordinaire at Byrd in 1964 ... Helen Gerasimou: why didn't they send her to the ice? She was too tough for Antarctica! ... Bob Rutford - what a degree of sense and personality at the top! ... Charlie Roberts - a story about every place on the globe ... Sastrugus, the dog. Pets were an idea that didn't work out, but I'm glad they didn't know that in 1964. He could hear a package of M&M's being opened the length of the camp."

And Rob's list of people he never missed, because they kept coming back: "Ron Sefton, who spent three winters at Byrd in five years ... John Katsufakis - 'Mr. Antarctica' -

who gave me my first job and has been to Antarctica virtually every year since ... Walt Seelig, who saw me through my year at Vostok. I shall indeed miss Walt in Christchurch."

And one he doesn't miss: "CDR 'Curly' Olds, not because of anything personal, but because he represents an attitude I'm glad to see gone: at orientation at Skyland he said, 'If you people have a problem, I don't want to hear about it. We work through a chain of command and I solve problems that my command gives me.' Those days, thank goodness, are gone."

And now for his list of changes at McMurdo 1963-1986 for the better: "Town is cleaned up and neater ... Flush toilets ... Everyone friendly - no overt resentment of the 'redcoats' ... Vermin Villa gone and replaced with a women's (yes!) dormitory ... USARP stuff in Ship's Store ... A female barber with orange hair, high heels, gave better haircuts than Navy, but price is same (free) ... Scott's hut protected ... There are authorized boondoggles to South Pole ... Dining area not government green (on other hand, see below) ... There is running water (sometimes) ... Ob Hill is still there - just right size for great view and great feeling of accomplishment, but not too much for anyone."

Plus changes for the worse: "Didn't have lobsters ONCE! ... Orientation at McMurdo consisted of a lot of prohibitions and regulations ... Miss the old USARP Headquarters with its view. Now all the view is expropriated by the honchos' offices ... Miss the old chapel with its fabulous winter-over made artwork."

And some things that don't change: "Despite fact that dining hall isn't government green, it is awfully grim - dimly lit, no windows. Contrast to Dumont D'Urville with its triple-pane picture windows looking out on its fabulous view ... McMurdo has a world-class view and location, but somehow architecture doesn't take advantage of it . . . The hotel has nice balcony with view, but the sliding door was irreparably broken; so you couldn't get out there! ... Living quarters overheated, as always ... Still, in 1980's no good personal communications system: you have to go to Scott Base to make a phone call."

Finally, Rob questions whether these changes are for the better: "Lots and lots of people through town ... Continent accessible in just 6 hours by C-141 ... Movies only once a week, replaced by videos: tends to allow people to stay in own living spaces instead of mixing ... Foot travel highly regulated: yes, I know it's safer, BUT... ... Nude over the bar at the O Club is gone."

**PENSACOLA'S NAVAL AVIATION MUSEUM** (by RMC Billy-Ace Baker, USN). *Que Sera Sera*, first plane to land at the Pole, is on display at the Naval Aviation Museum. At the present time she is on rotating display outside the museum and will be there until the museum is enlarged. Since the museum is funded by public donations, it may be years before the building is large enough to enclose all the planes that are stored outside. My friend, Jim Landy, who is a Chief Aviation Mechanic stationed in New Orleans', recently came down to visit us, and we went out to the museum to see what kind of shape the *Que Sera Sera* was in. Compared to most of the other planes that are stored outside, the *Que Sera Sera* was in great shape. Jim pointed out to me that the tail surface which is now covered in sheet metal and is painted in the traditional VXE6 colors was originally fabric. Other than that, he could see no real bad deterioration, and he thought that the plane had been carefully maintained. Jim served two tours on the Ice with VXE6. His first tour was in the early 70's, and his second tour was in the early 80's. On his second tour he was a C130 crew chief. Incidentally, the museum has a beautiful painting of the *Que Sera Sera* when it landed at the South Pole. Also the Coast Guard section has a painting of the USCGC GLACIER breaking ice,

but if you didn't know anything about polar operations, you would not know that it was the GLACIER because the painting is not labeled and all it shows is the hull number. The museum also have several elaborately made models of the planes that RADM Byrd used during his Antarctic expeditions. If you ever get a chance to come to Pensacola, you should make it a point to visit the museum.

**AN ANCIENT AND HONORABLE SURFACES.** The Commanding Officer of VX-6 in Operation Deep Freeze I, 1955-56, Gordon K. Ebbe, has joined our Society. He lives in Colorado Springs, Colorado (2211 Wynkoop Drive, and the zip code is 80909-1442). There are quite a few Antarcticans in that area - novelist Moe Morris, Brian Shoemaker (who is with the Space Command), and Paul Streich (tax counselor) - and they are looking into "the possibility of forming an Antarctic Society of sorts here in Colorado Springs." They seem to have their priorities in order as Gordon wrote, "We are getting together next week to swap lies, go over pictures, and go over my 75-page Antarctic scrapbook." He also has an hour-long slide show on the Antarctic which he gives periodically; it seems people love those 30-year old pictures. Incidentally, he wrote Ruth that he had roomed with Paul on the GLACIER, and that he flew Paul and Admiral Byrd over the South Pole on January 8, 1956.

Gordon raised the question as to whether "anyone has started a collection of Antarctic memorabilia for preservation?" He turned over his aviation material to the Naval Aviation Museum (see above Bergy Bit). However, the answer to his question must be both no and yes. There certainly is no museum in this country comparable to the one the Soviets have in Leningrad, or the Kiwis have in Christchurch, nor can we realistically expect that one will materialize because of the great expense in establishing and maintaining a polar museum. The Navy has an excellent ongoing polar exhibition at their Washington Navy Yard Museum, but it is rather small and selective. The Byrd Polar Research Center (BPRC) within the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University could possibly develop into the major U.S. depository for Antarctic papers. However, things are so scattered - Admiral Dufek's material is at Syracuse University; Dr. Harry Wexler's papers are at the Library of Congress; and many members of BAE I and II have donated their material to the National Archives - that the BPRC could never become a sole source center. If one wants to do research on U.S. polarites, he/she had better have infinite patience, great dedication, lots of travel funds, and no deadlines.

**HUSBAND OF KIWI ANNE DUDLEY FINALLY JOINS THE SOCIETY.** The first Naval captain to be permanently assigned as Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica, when the billet was downgraded to Captain in 1972, has recently joined the Society. He is Harry W. Swinburne, Jr., of 4969 North Cascade Place, Oak Harbor, Washington 98277, and he is married to the president of ABC's Travel in Seattle, the former Anne Dudley of Christchurch, New Zealand. To put Harry into the proper Antarctic geological time series, he was Deputy Commander and Chief of Staff under RADM Kelly Welch and RADM Les McCuddin, and interim Commander between the two. The well-known Washington golfer. Captain Al Fowler of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, relieved Capt. Swinburne as Commander of the U.S. Naval Support Force in 1972. Harry retired in 1972, and describes himself as "a part-time lumberjack" living on a most enjoyable island, Whidbey. He also occasionally fills in as a tour escort when Anne has need for another guide on tours to Australia, New Zealand, and the Fijis. If any of you folks are contemplating going' on a trip in that direction, you might want to talk to Anne or Harry (1-800-843-4341). They have a 24-day trip scheduled for this fall, and there are a few openings.

Harry has a lot of the Antarctic (and New Zealand) in his blood. He wrote, "One would

think that 27 trips there would be enough, but I always looked over my shoulder when leaving Cape Adare and hoped that there would be one more. After three years of developing (and changing) plans for the new South Pole station, I've really hoped to see the completed product. Only the utilidor and base rings of the geodesic dome were completed on my last inspection." He added that he was tempted to apply for the position as South Pole station manager! After he retired in October 1972, he toured every little corner of the South Island of New Zealand, and trekked the Milford for only \$90 vs today's \$340. Concerning the infamous sand flies (from which Bergy Bits found a way to escape, i.e. hike in the rain), Harry says they "are the world's most vicious animal - pound for pound. I'd like to see their mouth under a microscope."

Harry really has it made, living in the Pacific Northwest on a lovely island, piddling around cutting down trees, married to a friendly Kiwi who brings home a paycheck every Friday night, having an opportunity to occasionally serve as a tour guide to a wonderful part of this old world, and having Old Antarcticans like Kelly Welch and Sam Youngman (a former Deep Freeze medical officer) drop by for meaningful visits.

**SURVIVING ANTARCTIC MINKE WHALES REJOICING.** The Ides of March bore no ill tidings for the Minke whales in Antarctic waters, as the weekend of 14-15 March saw the cessation of five decades of Japanese whaling in Antarctica. The Soviet Union had previously announced at the 37th annual meeting of the International Whaling Commission in Bournemouth, England in July 1984 that they planned a temporary halt in their commercial whaling in Antarctic waters effective with the 1987-88 season. Most of the Minke whales caught in the southern hemisphere have been caught by Japanese and Soviet factory ships. Japan will continue whaling near their own shores for another year, then they will end their commercial whaling. The International Whaling Commission will review the world situation in 1990, with the possibility of allowing resumption of limited whaling.

The Japanese news media gave the final expedition to Antarctica full "end-of-an-era honors." Newspapers put reporters on the vessels to witness the final hunt. Whale meat has been an important source of protein in the Japanese diet, and an official of the Japanese Whaling Commission, Kinshiro Sorimachi was quoted as saying, "We believe whales are a resource that should serve mankind." Japan moved grudgingly in the face of strong international pressures, denying that the whales it has hunted were endangered, and saying that whaling is a valuable facet of Japanese culture which should survive. Threats from the United States to deny the Japanese fishing rights in American waters brought about Japan's agreeing to end whaling in 1988. There is nothing wrong with a little old-fashioned arm-twisting. We should try it on our youngsters!

**MONICA HAD A WONDERFUL TRIP.** Monica Kristensen told the Christchurch Press that she was disappointed not to have reached the South Pole, but did not consider the expedition a failure. She said, "Getting to the Pole was only one aspect. We did a lot of scientific work and we had a wonderful trip." She blamed the failure to reach the Pole on delays in the beginning, plus warm weather resulting in a lot of deep snow, making the dogs work excessively hard. The AURORA was held up ten days in December because of ice conditions, although there is some feeling among the polar community that her planning for establishing her base left something to be desired. Monica thought the most difficult part was doing the 47km up the Axel Heiberg, and said, "We climbed 2700 miles in five days, God I was tired."

The decision to abandon was made at the fourth depot. At that time they had been able to average only 30km a day, and to get back to the Bay of Whales in time to meet

the AURORA, they would have had to average 45km to the South Pole and all the way back. So the four-person party reached a unanimous decision to turn back, 450km short of the Pole. It's ironical that on their way back to the Barrier they were able to average 45km per day! Fears that the party might have to be rescued were totally unfounded, according to Monica. They apparently had enough supplies to have been able to survive through the winter.

A Norwegian correspondent who spent some time on the AURORA was in Washington over St. Patrick's Day, when film of the expedition was dropped off at the National Geographic; he spoke very highly of the two Danish dog team drivers. It seems that Monica and her party had some difficulties finding the caches laid out by the Green-landair support plane, and one of the reasons they were reluctant to go beyond their fourth depot was apprehension that they could not find the fifth depot. One of the dog team drivers had been with the pilot when they put in the cache; it seems they were very uncertain themselves as to just where they were. So this may have been the turning (around) factor. It was interesting that one dog - there was a total of 22 - was sort of ostracized by the other dogs, who wouldn't have anything to do with her/ him/it. Because of the Danes' very strong feeling about all dogs surviving, this one dog was given a free ride on the sled for the first part of the journey. But the other dogs must have envied the reject sitting back, getting a free ride and enjoying the scenery, so they suddenly accepted him back into harness, and everyone lived peacefully and happily everafter.

It doesn't appear that there was much Amundsen in Kristensen. Amundsen had planned to perfection; Kristensen had planned herself into failure; Amundsen had tremendous drive to get to the South Pole; Kristensen said she was not fanatical about it, although she would have liked to have gotten there "to tidy up." And this was supposed to be a 75th anniversary to Amundsen? Amundsen would flip in his grave.

**HARBINGER OF BAD NEWS TO COME.** The Wall Street Journal for 12 March 1987 (courtesy of C. Vernon Cooper) told its front page readers that "A Thirst for Firsts Sends Adventurers to the Polar Regions." It seems they are running out of "firsts" for Mt. Everest, as they have skied it, they have hang-glidered it, they have kayaked it. However, it could be that justice will be served, as a recent article in another newspaper conjectures that old Mt. Everest may not be the highest mountain after all! If it turns out to be accurate, it will be a victory for all armchair mountaineers.

Adventurers are stumbling over one another in the Arctic. Last summer a French physician, Jean-Louis Etienne, skiing to the North Pole met a pair of Frenchmen trying to fly there on ultralight aircraft - basically hang gliders with motors. It seems that one crashed, and bad weather blocked the other guy. A Canadian tried motorcycling to the North Pole, but his dirt bike couldn't climb the ice ridges. An Australian twice failed in his attempts to fly a helicopter to the North Pole. Once his navigation instruments froze, a second time his generator gave out. And then, there is this 95-pound, 40-year old woman from Willow, Alaska by the name of Pam Flowers who is mushing solo - took off from Cape Columbia, Canada on 5 March - with her ten Alaskan huskies to the North Pole, wearing six - yes, six - layers of wool underwear. Must take her an inordinate part of the day just to relieve herself. She has thirty corporations backing her, sponsoring the 60-day (?) trek, costing \$200,000. But Pam isn't so solo as you might think, as planes are going to drop food every 10-14 days. She is planning a South Pole expedition in 1989. Aren't there other things that 42-year old women who weigh less than a hundred pounds should be doing, such as knitting one, purling two?

In addition to the dog team of Will Steger, there are other teams (one from Germany, one from Idaho) waiting to race across Antarctica. Then there is a dog team from



Georgia, presumably led by Norman (BAE I) Vaughan, age 81, going out to climb Mt. Vaughan. With all those dogs, Bergy Bits is afraid that the Great White Continent will shortly become the Great Yellow Stain. In case you are wondering how much it would cost to foot an expedition to cross Antarctica by dog, the figure being raised by Steger is a cool three-million bucks.

We don't imagine that anyone is really concerned with what happened to Dartmouth's Ned Gillette and his SEA TOMATO, as only a devoted mother could get enthralled about the kinds of things he does. But his partner quit - showing that at least he had some common sense - and old Ned took off and went ski touring in Antarctica! However, he claims he is going back next year, and will row from South America to Antarctica. One of Bert Crary's favorite statements is, "There's no fool like an old fool." That should be changed to, "There's no fool like an adventurer."

**THE POOR MAN'S/WOMAN'S HANDS-ON-ANTARCTICA.** If you don't want to hock your family jewels to go to Antarctica, but wouldn't mind going into debt for several thousand dollars, here are some alternate ways of going there as presented in the April issue of Outside (sent to us by Tom Frostman, Class of 68, Plateau Station). First, there is the 400-foot Argentine polar-research ship doubling as a cruise ship, the BAHIA PARAIISO. A 12-day excursion leaving from Ushuaia goes for \$3150, and passengers can take optional trips by dogsled and snowcat, or a helicopter trip to the base of Mount Francais. The U.S. agent is Mountain Travel, 1398 Solano Avenue, Albany, California 94706 - (415)527-8100. One of our Society members, C. Vernon Cooper of Hazard, Kentucky, has just come back from a trip on the BAHIA PARAIISO, and reports that they visited Esperanza, Almirante Brown, Palmer, Great Wall, Deception Island, Melchior Island, and Primavera. According to an article in The Hazard Times for 28 January 1987, he brought back "the original sign that had been placed at an Argentine Military Base in 1903 and discovered only two years ago during excavation of the base."

There are three French yachts which can be chartered for summer trips - the BASILE, the KSAR, and the KOTICK. Supposedly you don't have to be an experienced sailor, just have a deep pocket and a strong stomach. The BASILE is a 50-foot ketch, steel-hulled with a retractable keel, and has accommodations for your dog team! Her skipper is Alain Coradeo, and he will coordinate special cruises for climbing, camping, skiing, whale watching, boardsailing, or whatever is your fancy. For more information, contact Bertrand Dubois at Basile Expeditions, Le Collet, 74170 St. Gervais, France.

The KSAR can be chartered from Jean Paul Bassaget, c/o Agencia Tiempo Libre S.A., San Martin 154, 9410 Ushuaia, Tierra del Fuego, S.A. This fellow Bassaget runs mountain climbing expeditions to the Antarctic Peninsula, but Bergy Bits is sure that he will take you as far as your money will go. The KOTICK is owned by Oleg and Sophie Bely, who have sailed for ten years, some 120,000 miles; charge, total for all passengers, is \$500 per day. Both the KOTICK and the KSAR are crewed by their owners. If you are interested in the KOTICK, contact Oleg at the same address as Monsieur Bassaget.

Then there is something cheaper than \$500 a day. It seems a handful of yachts leave from the Falkland Islands every October and November to spend the summer in the Antarctic. So go to Stanley Harbor, find a skipper-in-need, and sign on as a crew member. Supposedly many welcome extra crew.

**DYNAMIC DUO PREPARING FOR THE ARCTIC.** Those intrepid Antarctic-adventuring scientists who teamed up on the Frozen Seas Expedition, namely David Lewis and Mimi Clark, are planning to sail north to the Kotzebue region of Alaska on a 60-foot ketch (donated by newspaper magnate, Charles Scripps) next year. They will be sailing under the

auspices of the non-profit Inter-Polar Research Society to study the culture of the native people and the ecology of the region. Besides Mimi and David, Edith Turner, anthropologist at the University of Virginia, and Yuir Rytkeu, a noted writer who is a native of the Soviet Arctic, will go along on the expedition. They hope to increase their numbers to include indigenous peoples and other scientists from both the U.S. and the USSR, including biomedical researchers from the Siberian Academy of Sciences. Once the ocean freezes, the boat will be used as a self-contained base of operations. A similar expedition is planned to the Soviet Arctic in 1990, with a future venture back to Antarctica under consideration.

**HARD TIMES CAMP YIELDS MANDARIN ORANGES TO METEORITE HUNTERS.** One of the nice things about Antarctica is its native population, and among the natives, one of the nicest has to be the bewhiskered Bill Cassidy. We will never forget the time he forgot about giving our Society's lecture in Washington until it was too late to catch a plane, whereupon he hopped into his car and cruised on into Washington just prior to the meeting. Whattaguy! He is just back from another successful field season, where the climate was evidently ideal for growing a new crop of meteorites, but rather than tell you another success story, let's let Bill tell you how he found things around old Hard Times Camp.

I thought the readers of your Newsletter might be interested to learn, as a historical footnote, that during the 1985-86 season we reoccupied the old Hard Times Camp on the Walcott Nev6, abandoned since they stopped mining vertebrate fossils at Coalsack Bluff. We stumbled across it during the early days of our season when we were doing day trips out of the Beardmore Camp and hadn't yet found any meteorites. We were running south by snowmobile toward the Plateau proper, to visit some exposed ice areas south of Coalsack Bluff when we noticed a couple of black dots to the southeast of our track. We drove over to take a closer look, and one dot became the old generator shed; the other dot was a partly exposed 55-gallon drum. The generator shed was essentially a box built of 2x4's and plywood. It was filled with snow, but there was a wind scoop around part of it. There were a number of fuel drums with snow drifted up around them, so that just their tops were exposed, and seven or eight 4x4 posts sticking up here and there with electrical wiring still running up them. Nailed to one post was a sign with the faded name barely legible: "Hard Times Camp."

Later that day we found our first meteorites only three miles away on exposed ice near Lewis Cliff. We then spent some weeks in a series of field camps around Otway Massif and the Dominion Range, but planned to return to Lewis Cliff. When we did return, toward the end of the season, we put our camp at Hard Times. We ate a lot of mandarin oranges from the old food cache there. Later, Jim Collinson told me they had had a tremendous surplus of them, and he had eaten so many that he had never been able to eat any since then.

We found the site to be quite windy, and rather inhospitable because of the wind, although it had a certain lingering attraction connected to its historical past. Jim told me that they used to judge the weather outside by the volume of snow blowing across the floor of their Jamesway, coming in through cracks on one side and going out through cracks on the other. Hard times, indeed! We left some of our surplus food cached there too. Last season (1986-87) we tried to pick a better site a few miles away, but it was just as bad. In one of the areas where we searched for meteorites last season, we spotted a few big "rocks" some distance away, in an area where you wouldn't expect rocks. We thought they would be nice big meteorites,

but discovered instead a strewnfield of old, used JATO bottles - more relics of the Coalsack Bluff operation. It seems more and more difficult to go somewhere that no one has been before!

**EAGLE SCOUT LOU SUGARMAN HIKES ONWARD AND UPWARD.** Upon his return from the Ice, Lou Sugarman attended the Scout Jamboree going on in New Zealand, and came away disappointed in his fellow Scouts from the States. But he didn't let their behavior hold him down; he visited the Navy in Christchurch and scrounged all the hiking equipment he could - it was minimal - and took off for some good old Kiwi trekking as a freedom (independent) walker. He did the Routeburn, the Caples, the Dart, and the Rees in quick succession, in his sneakers, and he got his fair share of the rain on the Routeburn! Then he came home and was given the royal treatment in Washington. Besides meeting with the Director of the National Science Foundation, he met a three-star general in the Pentagon, ten members of the House of Representatives, the Under Secretary of Health and Human Services, the Assistant Director of Secret Service, and the Secretary of the Interior. It seems like he met someone else, too - oh yes! he met the President. But after meeting Art DeVries in one of his fish houses at McMurdo, it must have been pretty routine meeting Ronald Reagan in the White House. Now the question is, did Lou give Ron one of his Boy Scout Antarctic shoulder patches? Speaking of Boy Scouts and the White House, our own Ruth had tea with Eleanor after one of Paul's trips to Antarctica. So the beat goes on!

**ANOTHER SPLINTER GROUP OF ANTARCTICANS GETTING ORGANIZED.** As the Colorado Springs Antarcticans were assembling, so were Antarcticans deep in the Heart of Texas. Duwayne Anderson sent us a letter about their first meeting, which read:

On Wednesday evening, December 10, June and I hosted the first meeting of the Bryan-College Station Antarcticans. We were privileged to have with us Greta Fryxell, Worth Nowlin, John Wormuth, Nan and Sayed El-Sayed. Not only that, we also had the great Curly Wohlschlag and his lovely wife up from Aransas to join us.

What's more, in addition to all of these folks, their colleagues and students, we also had Phil and Debbie Rabinowitz (Phil is director of the Ocean Drilling Program) and several members of the science team that will embark from Punta Arenas on the drill ship Resolution to begin Leg #113 to the Weddell Sea. They will first position the ship at the preselected site and then collect cores from the bottom of the Weddell Sea. This will be added to our growing store of cores from other waters for archiving and study in our new ocean drilling building.

We had a wonderful time. The evening consisted of refreshments and appetizers to begin, one of June's great meals, and a slide show consisting of contributions from all those present who wished to share their memories and experiences. You will understand our limiting each person to three slides in the initial round. Enthusiasm runs high in Antarcticans and without this limitation we would have been there all night. We were treated to some spectacular photographs and warm recollections of friends and favorite places.

Before the evening ended, I took the liberty of convening an organizational meeting of Antarcticans in Texas. We elected Curly Wohlschlag president by acclamation with the understanding that Sayed and I would be his deputies. Worth Nowlin was given the task of coming up with a suitable name and acronym. The next meeting is scheduled for June at the home of Sayed and Nan El-Sayed.

**ANTARCTICA AWAITING A LITERARY VOICE.** An interesting letter came into the Nerve Center in mid-March from Michael Parfit, well-known Antarctic author of *South Light*, which will be reissued as a paperback in May. He writes:

I think that writers are still looking for ways to grasp Antarctica, trying to find the range, or the proper mood, or something. As Pyne says, we take preconceptions (or golf clubs) to the place, and write about it as we would about more familiar landscapes. I think he's wrong about the continent being a nothing place, a mirror or a sink; I think rather it is just like any other place that is strikingly new to our culture; we haven't figured it out yet, or we haven't cut ourselves enough apart from the thought habits of the temperate world to learn Antarctica's unique way of affecting our lives. I know that my own book was not in any sense "Antarctic" literature, and though *Alone* and Scott's diaries and *The Worst Journey* may indeed fit that description in a kind of preliminary way, I suspect that it will be a while before we begin to see a unique literary voice coming from the south. After all, it took America centuries to find a tongue.

**JOHN DYER ON ADMIRAL BYRD.** John Dyer, an M.I.T. man who was Chief Radio Engineer on the 2nd Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and was very close to the late Admiral Byrd on that expedition, wrote us on 12 March about Byrd the Man.

Lots of people didn't understand him. He was a very well intentioned person, with a devotion to science in which he had little training. He was pretty deeply committed to serving science. I think he was entirely sincere - and stories saying otherwise just would have been entirely false. REB was not a good judge of men and made some pretty bad choices.

John and Byrd were chess partners. It seems that the late Admiral thought that John was a great chess player, but John wrote, "I was not, but he was worse!"

**IF YOU WANT TO BUY SOME CLASS.** If you want something beautiful and distinguished looking, we have several suggestions. We ran across a piece of crystal from Sweden with penguins, part of a signature collection of Mats Jonasson. Mats developed a new technique for sandblasting glass, and supposedly his various wildlife crystals have gained him international recognition with collectors. The penguin piece is about 5 1/2 inches high, 6 inches across, and sells for \$107. But it is worth it, a real beauty. The Ecology House is handling them in this country, and there are three - in Portland, Maine at 7 Exchange Street (04112); in Provincetown, Massachusetts at 356 Commercial Street (02657); and in Lahaina, Maui, Hawaii at 658 Front Street #166 (96761).

But if penguins don't turn you on, and you're an ice man a la Stephen Pyne, then we can highly recommend one of the Hoya crystal icebergs (5" high, \$165; 4" high, \$115; 3 1/2" high, \$90; 2 1/2" high, \$85). They can be bought from the Hoya Crystal Gallery, 450 Park Avenue, New York, New York 10022-9902.

But then you should get one of Dick (Little America V) Chappell's Baselites to display your choice piece of polar crystal. They come in two shapes, circular and square. The square one (6 3/4" on a side) has a wooden base and sells for \$65; the circular one (7" diameter), in silver, gold, or black, sells for \$75. Add \$3 for mailing. Their address is Fine Lines International Ltd., Box 408 Lenox Hill, New York, New York 10021-9990.

If you should buy either of the above combinations, I'm sure you would be pleased, as they are really beautiful.

**SNOWBALLING.** We were sorry to hear that Dick (Wilkes 57) Berkley has cancer. The Men of Eklund have remained fairly close since the IGY, and they are leading in prayers for his recovery. However, the prognosis is not overly encouraging... Deep Freeze IV is holding a reunion from 30 July to 2 August at the southern end of Port Hueneme in California. The exact site is the Casa Sirena, 3605 Peninsula Road, Channel Islands Harbor, Oxnard, California 93030. The point of contact is Mel Havener, 278 Lantana Street, Camarillo, California 93010 - phone (805)987-8158, and he has done a great job of rounding up the old boys. But if he missed you and you want to go, get in touch with Mel, as there's always room for more . . . Jerry Huffman, veteran employee of yesteryear with DPP, has left the big city, becoming a distinguished part of the landed gentry in Virginia, moving out into the Shenandoah near Waynesboro (Route 2, Box 296, Waynesboro, Virginia 22980). Before he finalized his conversion to a good old country boy, he (along with Gundel) took a mid-winter trip to Jamaica. Once upon a time Jerry told us that Gundel was the best thing that ever happened to him, that he was killing himself trying to keep all the girls in Christchurch happy . . . The multitude of friends of Walt Seelig will be happy to hear that he is making good recovery from the heart attack which befell him at Dick and Sally Cameron's Annual Christmas Bash. Walt is going back to the doctors in mid-April to have them use that new balloon technique again to clean up two arteries. And speaking of old Dick Cameron, he is a mayoral candidate in his adopted hometown of Collinsville, Illinois. If you want to make a financial contribution to his campaign to keep him out of science (and also out of soybeans), send him some of your cold, hard cash. Dick won't have any problems getting elected if he knows half as many women out there as he did in Washington . . . Fauno Cordes (355 Arballo Drive, San Francisco, California 94132) who prepared that comprehensive list of Antarctic novels (see Bergy Bits, August 1983), writes that her bibliography has doubled since then, and is still growing. She considers the novel, Antarctic Cookbook a significant book as it depicts Antarctica, for the first time, as a place for a private summer country home . . . John Cadwalader writes that Bergy Bits was in error relative to the first mountaineers, per se, in Antarctica. He said that a brother-in-law of Ed Hillary named Harrington and a bunch of his fellow Kiwis went south on an icebreaker back in DF II or DF III, and did some climbing in the Victoria Range . . . Psychology Today, March 1987, tells us that medical histories and psychological profiles of all Navy personnel who were accepted for Antarctic duty between 1963 and 1974 had lower hospitalization rates after returning home than other sailors, suggesting that they learned valuable coping skills. Bergy Bits believes that the same coping skills could have been developed by the very same sailors over the same period if they had not gone to Antarctica and had been dating redheads. Besides, their findings can't be applied to sailors in Antarctica today, as back then it was basically a man's world, while today it is very much a heterogeneous society. And the stresses are back . . . . Did you ever wonder who that fellow Elisha Kent Kane was who showed up on that Arctic exploration stamp? Well, the secret is out, he was the great uncle of a great aunt (by marriage) of Rob Flint. And all this time we thought he was a relative of some politician . . . Have you seen those Antarctic fauna stamps from Chile? Pretty neat. We wonder if there are any other signatory nations of the Antarctic Treaty besides the United States which have not issued an Antarctic stamp (since the Treaty) . . . Guy Guthridge has told the people in New Zealand that he does not want any more USAP calendars with NZARP pictures. Now if he would only tell them to scrub off the foolish listing of dates when nations acceded to the Treaty, that would really help!

**FINALE.** That's it for another season - six Newsletters, 76 pages (total now for Bergy Bits is 56 Newsletters, 672 pages). This one was written eight weeks prior to the meeting, as we wanted to close up shop. It has been a bittersweet year. Some real great things like going back to the Ice and New Zealand, but there have been downers, too. Time to reassess. Summers are for enjoyment. Time to go home. ENJOY!



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Vol. 87-88

September

No. 1

Welcome to the Society's 28th year and to its 133rd lecture!

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mori D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984
- Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985
- Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

SOUTH POLE STATION 30 YEARS AGO by

Dr. Robert F. Benson  
Space Scientist

Laboratory for Extraterrestrial Physics  
NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center  
Greenbelt, Maryland

on

*Tuesday evening, 27 October 1987*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

ROOM 543

- Light Refreshments -

Bob Benson, ionospheric physicist at Amundsen-Scott in 1957, is coming before us to tell us the story of the first wintering-over party at the South Pole. Led by the late Dr. Paul A. Siple and the late Jack Tuck, it was one of the most harmonious camps ever, and many of its men, including our speaker, went on to have distinguished careers. Bob's areas of expertise are linear and non-linear plasma wave phenomena, ionospheric physics, and planetary radio emissions. Hopefully he won't talk too long on these subjects, but will tell us what it was really like building the first station at the South Pole, and being a member of that first American station to experience temperatures below -100°F. Bob serves as Deputy Project Scientist, Attached Payloads Panel, Space Station Users Working Group at Goddard.

*Officers 1987-88*

President - Robert Dodson  
President - Guy Guthridge

Treasurer - Ruth Siple  
Secretary - Peter Barretta

*Board of Directors*

Through 1988

Herbert Nickens  
Jackie Ronne  
Walter Seelig

Through 1989

Jorge Carnicero  
Robert Hickerson  
Tony Meunier

Through 1990

Lisa Fetterolf  
Bruce Molnia  
Herman Zimmerman

*At-Large*

Charles Swithinbank C. Vernon Cooper

James Caffin

Bergy Bits has run its course, so we're taking Franklin Dukes' excellent suggestion and switching the title of this unexpurgated, unrestrained, nearly-uncensored, and sometimes out-of-control column to something more in keeping with its contents. We're late in getting back into the Nerve Center, as this person has been spending more time in Maine with his 91-year old mother who had an unsuccessful eye operation this past spring. Having made seven trips from deep in lobster country to doctors/hospitals in Boston this past summer, we are much more familiar with looney Boston drivers than we are with Antarctic happenings. However, lack of knowledge has never hitherto limited/restricted us in putting together newsletters, wo why should this be any different? Let it roll

**SOCIETY BUSINESS — BILLS ARE IN THE MAIL.**      The good news is that membership dues are still the same:

Husband-Wife	\$10
Local (within 50 mi. of D.C.)	\$7
Out-of-town (beyond 50 mi.)	\$6
Foreign (outside U. S.)	\$14
BAE I & II, US Ant. Serv. Exped.	\$3

We are maintaining the same dues, despite the fact that your Society is about to enter the computer age and has to dig into reserves for some healthy expenditures. This (computering our newsletters, memberships, billings, labels) will be an acid test as to whether you can really teach old dogs new tricks. For the time being, we are still drafting on an Underwood Manual, typing on an IBM Selectric II, and running the membership/treasury according to a unique system which only two people really understand.

If you get a bill, how about renewing for multiple years? It makes it a heck of a lot easier for us (RJS and PCD). As we go to press, we have 564 members, an all-time high, but because many of you renewed for multiple years, we had to send out only 240 bills! Great! Running the Nerve Center is getting to be quite a job. We beseech all of you who move to let us know your new addresses as soon as you move. We go totally beserk every time we hear from some character who moved twelve months before and asks "Where are my newsletters?". Bulk mail is NOT forwarded, nor is it returned, so it's up to you to let us know where you are.

Last year we initiated a husband-wife membership category for \$10. This was done to help out nine old faithful couples (the Barrettas, Borns, Campbells, Crarys, Burrill DeWitts, Kelloggs, Toneys and Turners) who had been paying full share for two. We didn't realize how many thought it would be a good idea to sign up their other halves, and ended up with 32 married memberships! Husbands and wives don't get separate newsletters, as we work on an ill-founded suspicion that husbands and wives do talk and do share. The extra dollars we pick up from husband-wife memberships help to support several libraries, several complimentary members, and allow us to send out sample copies to prospective members. So if you want to enroll your roommate, try that \$10 family membership. It is all for a good cause.

Several members have been more than benevolent in support of the Society, and in an unsanctioned but lasting edict, we are telling Helen Poulter, Charlie Murphy, Howard Mason, Henry Harrison, and Jean Portell that we don't want any more of their green-

backs. Howard was an extremely bad offender; every time he went to the postoffice he would send us an unsolicited draft. We also have Honorary members, so Larry Gould, August Howard, and Teddy Daniels (widow of our late Honorary President) also are exempt.

For those who are statistically minded, last year's totals reveal that we picked up 87 new members, four died, three went inactive, and 25 deadbeats were dropped, so we ended up with a plus 55. It was our third best year in the last decade. Incidentally, if any of you are not renewing, we would like to encourage you to let us know so that we can drop your name, and not waste your time and our time trying to get money from you. We want to streamline these operations, and one way we are doing it is by sending out one second notice and a final notice, then chop, chop, chop.

**1988 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We have not seen either the New Zealand or the USARP Antarctic calendars, but we HOPE to have them earlier this year. In mid-May we sent dollars to Colin and Betty Montieth for 200 New Zealand calendars, which we anticipate having in hand by 1 November. We trust that Max Hamilton will be able to get us 200 USARP calendars by then, too. Most of you are familiar with both calendars, but for any neophytes buying Antarctic calendars, the USARP calendar usually has pictures of U.S. operations in Antarctica, with historical data printed on specific dates, and a primer course on Antarctic exploration, marine life, bird life, fossils, et cetera on the bottom of each page. No space is wasted, a good calendar for Christmas gifts for those who have never been there, as well as for USARPs. The New Zealand production is more a work of art, having more majestic Antarctic scenes without people, planes, and snowmobiles cluttering up the forefront. It is not into teaching Antarctica, so all you get are high quality photographs on good quality paper. In fact, the dates are so small that you need 20/20 eyesight to even read them. We hope you buy plenty of each, and buy early, so Ruth Siple can get out of the calendar business by Thanksgiving. This is the Society's only fund raiser, although it is ridiculous to call selling the New Zealand Antarctic calendar a fund raiser, as our mark-up on them would buy only a cup of coffee or a daily newspaper, not one of each.

1988 New Zealand Antarctic Calendar	\$7.50 each
1988 Navy USARP Antarctic Calendar	\$6.00 each

**ANTARCTIC STAMPS ARE ON THE WAY.** The Society set up a committee last spring to investigate the best approach for getting the U.S. Postal Service to approve a set of Antarctic explorers stamps - to complement the set on the Arctic issued this year. While our committee was doing their undercover work, the U.S. Postal Service announced that four commemorative stamps will come out sometime in 1988 honoring Richard Byrd, Lincoln Ellsworth, Nathaniel Palmer, and Charles Wilkes. Where the Antarctic commemorative proposal originated is a mystery, but it had to be proposed at least four years ago, because it takes at least three years to create a stamp after the subject is approved (according to our august secretary, Pete Barretta, a prominent member of the American Society of Polar Philatelists, who hardly ever lies). It seems that the proceedings of the U.S. Postal Service may be the best kept secrets in Washington, so we may never know who the proposer was. Isn't it a bit ironical that two of the explorers being honored probably never set foot on Antarctica, and that one of the two was court-martialed after his expedition, although he was eventually cleared! There is very slim hope that there might be a stamp commemorating the 30th anniversary of the Antarctic Treaty. Presumably it will be proposed before the Antarctic Treaty's Consultative meeting in Brazil in October of this year. One of the U.S. problems with issuing anniversary stamps is that events of historical significance are considered for commemoration only in multiples of fifty years. (Thanks to Pete Barretta for the above.)



WALT SEELIG ALMOST AS GOOD AS NEW. Walt Seelig suffered a heart attack at Dick and Sally Cameron's annual Christinas bash last December, and was hospitalized several times. First they tried to reopen some arteries using the new balloon technique, but eventually they had to do some heart bypasses, ending up with three. It was all complicated by the fact that when they operated, they found out what we all already knew that he was all heart. Now he is back out on the streets, walking a couple of miles each day, and well on his way to his former meanness. Reluctantly he has made one concession to his condition, and he has very mixed emotions about it. His son Bill talked him into buying a new lightweight Old Town canoe, one that weighs only 59 pounds. It seems Walt owned one that Pocahontas used to rescue John Smith, and for sentimental reasons Walt wanted to keep on using it. So if you know of anyone who is interested in owning a 1929 Charles River model of an Old Town canoe, contact Walt, as he wants it to have a good home. Only a few were made, as the mold burned in a fire. Walt says that all you have to do is dip the paddle in the water and it will glide for half a mile. Meanwhile, he has a new canoe which he can lift, but he is killing himself trying to get it to move like the old charmer!

**THE IMMORTAL BERT CRARY UNDER THE KNIFE AGAIN.** Bert Crary, Deputy Chief Scientist for the Antarctic IGY Programs and Chief Scientist for USARP for the 1960's, has a hard time staying out of hospitals in recent years. On 15 September, he was operated on at George Washington University Hospital in Washington for the removal of two tumors at the end of his spinal column. Bert was in the hospital receiving radiation treatment for the tumors when he began to lose movement in his legs. Because paralysis began setting in, he was rushed into surgery. Less than twenty hours after surgery (in which one of the tumors and part of the other were removed), it was reported that Bert was both garrulous and hungry. However, the best news was that he had movement of his toes, knees, and legs, and that the remaining half tumor is in a position where it can receive radiation treatment. As readers of this column know, Bert has been beset with a series of health problems over the past three years, and it is only because of the loving care of Mildred that he is still alive. She has changed the direction of his health care several times when he wasn't responding to treatment, and has insisted that he have the very best of medical attention. These have been trying times for them, and Mildred feels that visits and letters from his friends will be an important part of his recovery. Their home address is 8301 Beech Tree Road, Bethesda, Maryland 20817.

Bert is a most unusual person, one of those rare characters whom many try to emulate, but no one succeeds. He combined being an indefatigable field worker with being a top administrator, plus being an analytical scientist who publishes profusely in many geophysical disciplines - a triple threat in the true sense. But it is as a person that sets Bert aside from all others, as underneath his parka, and behind that expaint brush mustache is one of the softest, kindest, caring pussycats in the whole world. Everyone who knows Bert at all has a myriad of priceless stories about him, some of which might even be publishable in today's world. Because of his long stint as head of what is now the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, he has probably helped more U.S. Antarcticans than any other person. To which we all say, "Thanks, Bert."

This past spring the University of Wisconsin honored Bert by the creation of the Albert P. Crary Chair of Geophysics. It is most fitting that the first man to occupy that chair is Antarctic Charlie Bentley, who has been intimately connected with Bert since the IGY. There is great mutual respect and admiration on each side for the other, and we know that Bert considers Charlie the best scientist to come out of the IGY Antarctic programs. Charlie is just one of several Antarctic geophysicists who got his PhD at Wisconsin. Some of the others were John Behrendt, Hugh Bennett,

Ned Ostenso, Ed Robinson, and Jim Sparkman, all of whom have gone on to great achievements. May the Antarctic geophysical record at Wisconsin be a prelude to future successes. Charlie looks just great, sitting in the Crary Chair. Now if he could just grow some hair and put on some weight, he would look more distinguished. But then, again, that wouldn't really be Bert. Geophysicists aren't supposed to look like bank presidents, are they?

**THE INDESTRUCTIBLE NORMAN VAUGHAN.** Once upon a time Harvard University was noted for turning out fine dog-team drivers, although in more recent years it has gained some notoriety as an institute of higher learning for those who can't get into Yale. One of the Harvardian dog-team drivers was Norman Vaughan, who went south with Commander Byrd on his First Antarctic Expedition (BAE I) in 1928-30. Evidently he still has a strong affinity for dogs, as this past winter, at 81 years, he finished the 1,157-mile Iditarod Trail Sled Dog Race. He was two weeks behind the winner, Susan Butcher, but he was accompanied by a woman companion, Carolyn Muegge, and they probably did the race in style. After all, when you are over 80, successful in enticing a young woman into the boondocks, you should savor the experiences!

The May 1987 magazine *Alaska* has a close-up picture of Norm and one of his huskies on its cover, and inside an excellent feature article, entitled "The Mushing Methuselah." That seems like a most appropriate title for Norm, as Methuselah also has a strong Antarctic meaning, being the name of a bottled booze provided for expedition members for medicinal and therapeutic purposes. The author, Tom Clark, describes Norman as "half P.T. Barnum, half Peter Pan, the man who taught the Pope to drive a dogsled and crashed President Carter's Inaugural Parade, who has played polo with the Shah of Iran and hunted foxes with the Prince of Wales, the man who has finished the Iditarod four times since turning 70, the man who has a mountain named after him in Antarctica and a folk song sung of him in Anchorage."

Norman has had somewhat of a checkered history on the Iditarod, and has had to be rescued three times, the last being in 1986 when his sled hit a frozen tussock and he fell, breaking six ribs. A sports writer for the *Anchorage Daily News* wrote a column advising Norman to retire. Shelley Gill, a newspaper publisher, said, "His trail judgment isn't always good. He still drives the way they did in the 20's and 30's. Norman does not travel light. He always got a come-along, and brakes that would stop the Gates of Hell from closing, and three sleeping bags, and so many watches strapped to his arm he looks like a thief from Brooklyn."

Norman is still going full throttle, in spite of three failed marriages. This past summer he went back to Greenland in search of some downed P-38's from World War II which are buried somewhere under 80 feet of snow and ice. He hopes to return to the Antarctic with dogs for one last fling, talking about mushing to the South Pole via Amundsen's route and then returning to McMurdo by Scott's footsteps. The last time Norm was in the Antarctic was in November 1979, the 50th anniversary of Byrd's flight over the South Pole; the commander of the aircraft flying him was his son.

Carol Phillips, an Anchorage writer, wrote, "He is still excited about life, and he still has a lot of plans for his life. He still has eyes full of dreams. If you asked him, he would say the best is yet to come." If any Antarctic is going to die in harness with his boots on, it will probably be Norman, as it doesn't look as though the guy has enough sense to come in out of the cold and sit in front of a nice fireplace and sip brandy.

**ANTARCTIC SCIENCE IS A BIG WINNER.** *Antarctic Science* is the most comprehensive book ever done on science in Antarctica, and we unequivocally recommend it to every Antarctic who has any interest in science. The only bad thing is that it is pub-

lished by and for the Brits, although there are no restrictions on Americans buying the book (Cambridge University Press, \$42.50). Actually the price is cheap, as you will be getting more facts for your money than from any other Antarctic publication we know about. It is too bad that we in the United States didn't have the foresight to get out our version of who does what in Antarctica. It's not that the U.S. program is totally disregarded, it isn't, as one can read about the scientific discoveries at Siple Station, read about the ozone studies conducted at McMurdo last spring, the research on krill, et cetera. But what is lacking for those of us who are interested in Antarctica as a breed of people are the names (and human interest stories) of Americans working in Antarctica. Maybe it isn't important who finds fossils, who picks up meteorites, who catches Antarctic cod, but to this simple soul, science results because of people, and it is kind of nice to know something about the Charlie Bentleys, the Bill Cassidys, the Art DeVrieses, the Gisela Dreschhoffs. It's not that people are left out of the book, they are not; it's just that they all seem to be carrying British passports.

However, let's not be overly picayune and jealous about the Brits, as the United Kingdom's recent contributions to Antarctic literature are just great - Roland Huntford's *Scott and Amundsen* and his *Shackleton* have to be the most thoroughly researched Antarctic bibliographies ever published; and the Reader's Digest's *Antarctica*, published in Australia, is just a fantastic assemblage of Antarctic history. So the UK now has four major victories in Antarctic literature for the 1980's. The following comments are taken, in part, from a review of *Antarctic Science* which Brash Ice did for *The Scientist* this past summer:

*Antarctic Science* is a most unique book in that it is the first-ever publication which attempts, and is successful, in presenting a comprehensive history of scientific research on Antarctica. The amazing thing about the book is that five different scientists from the British Antarctic Survey in Cambridge (David Walton, Christopher Doake, John Dudeney, Inigo Everson, and Richard Laws) have combined their expertise to present a coherent, well-balanced book. Its timing is excellent as it chronicles a century of polar activities in Antarctica since the First International Polar Year (1882-83), summarizes thirty years of intensive international research that has followed the International Geophysical Year (1957-58), and precedes the year (1991) when the Antarctic Treaty will come up for review and extension . . . . . Even though many of the more significant U.S. research programs are not mentioned, this reviewer feels that the breadth of the scientific coverage in the book is so great that one should not be concerned with certain U.S. omissions.

The book is profusely illustrated with many fine colored photographs (marine life) and diagrams (solar-terrestrial relationships), excellent black and white pictures, including many from the heroic age of exploration, and hundreds of sketches, diagrams, tables, graphs, and figures. But, unfortunately, there is no numbering of the illustrative material. The Select Bibliography includes 63 references, only the tip of the iceberg when it comes to significant Antarctic research publications.

Part I covers the geography, history, and geopolitics of Antarctica. A non-polar person can read these 62 pages and have all the background information needed on the continent. One subject which was not touched upon, which probably should have been, is the role of women scientists "on the ice." Their advent in 1972 was the single most important "Antarctic introduction" since aircraft in the late 1920's. It turned Antarctica into a non-sexual scientific laboratory.

The three science sections are all excellent, particularly the one on biology which includes chapters on biogeography, ecology, physiology, food webs, and fisheries. Since the book has been published, the Japanese have indicated that

they will restrict their future catching of Minke whales to a limited number for research purposes. However, there is also bad news with over-fishing of several species in the Southern Ocean. In spite of all the efforts being exerted in the multidisciplinary BIOMASS (Biological Investigations of Marine Antarctic Systems and Stocks) program they have hardly broken the surface of the water.

The two chapters on weather and climate are interesting, and they touch upon the red-hot scientific issue of Antarctica today—the early spring occurrence of an ozone hole over a large portion of the continent. The U.S. will soon be sending another team of scientists to the Antarctic in an effort to find out what causes this hole to occur. The two chapters on space research from Antarctica are just excellent. Stanford University's researchers at Siple Station have been playing a lead role for the past 15 years, investigating wave-particle interactions in the magnetosphere in the region of the plasmopause. Very appropriately this fine book ends with a chapter on the future entitled "Cooperation or Confrontation?" which discusses science, the Antarctic Treaty, and the future.

Although the book was written because someone in the British Antarctic Survey saw the need and presumably a market, it constitutes sort of an endorsement of the Antarctic Treaty, showing how science can be conducted very effectively by people from many nations, working within the framework of the Treaty. It should disquiet any Third Worlders who might think science isn't doing just fine on the ice. The book is very factual, very truthful - a real no-nonsense book on science which you all should have in your own library.

**ORIENTATION 1987 AND GEORGE SIMMONS.** The Division of Polar Programs changed the format at their annual orientation in September by presenting a sextet of Antarcticans talking about "Doing Science in Antarctica." The first speaker was George Simmons of Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and after he got through there was no need for the other five to speak at all because they couldn't top George; it was just a matter of their filling in time before tapping off the kegs of beer for the social hour. Brash Ice thought that George's three keys were right on target: Be prepared, be motivated, be human. He told the people going south that their failure or success had already been determined, and that now it was just a matter of their execution on the ice. The last of the six speakers spoke on Palmer; his presentation didn't seem compatible with what we had heard from the previous speakers. It was like we were getting a report from the Camden, Maine Yacht Club, not from a prominent scientific station in Antarctica. The biggest change in Antarctica in the past thirty years seems to be on the social end; only those who go out in the boonies experience exploring conditions. McMurdo and Palmer are probably more Alaskan than Antarctic with all of their activities. Progress?

**A BLUE-RIBBON PANEL.** The Director of the National Science Foundation has established a U.S. Antarctic Program (USAP) Safety Review Panel to perform a comprehensive review of safety in the U.S. Antarctic operations. The chairman of the group is Russell Schweickart, a former astronaut who has evidently given up the mundane existence of walking in space to the more exciting life of Antarctica. Rusty's panel comes from the highest levels - American Alpine Club, Harvard, US Air Force, National Science Board, Navy, and even a bureaucrat from the Department of Commerce. Brash Ice was particularly interested in the person who is a professor of medicine at Harvard University, Dr. Howard H. Hiatt, as his name had a very familiar ring. Meeting at a reception, he didn't look very familiar, but it turned out that we were together in Worcester (Mass.) Classical High School several years ago - or was it really over forty-five years ago? Howard and I had very little in common back in Classical, as we were on opposite ends of the scholastic achievement spectrum. His going to the South Pole in a couple of months just goes to show that the high and mighty sometimes,

although maybe only briefly, come back to trod on the ground, or in this case the snow, of the under-achievers. Brash Ice thinks it is just great that Howard is going to the ice, and with the proper indoctrination from Chet Pierce, he will do just fine.

Brash Ice never thought Antarctica was a very dangerous place, thinking of it more in terms of a safe getaway from the real hazards of life - commuting across the 14th Street Bridge into Washington, Christmas shopping in malls in November and December, rock band music, et cetera. The U.S. has had a really outstanding record of safety, at least insofar as fatalities are concerned, in Antarctica, although we aren't certain how many man hours may have been lost from injuries or whatever. The biggest difference in camp life between the IGY and now certainly has to be booze. There has always been some drinking in Antarctica, even on the early Byrd expeditions, but now it is more highly organized and competitive, because of its ready availability, plus red-blooded, enterprising, fun-loving people always ready for a party. However, one has to be impressed by the leadership of Bob Becker of ITT - without people like him, it could be real bad.

**ANTARCTIC CLIMATOLOGY LEGITIMATIZED.** Climatologists are usually squares whose physical makeup and conservative nature have kept them away from dynamic meteorology and risk-taking forecasting to desk/computers loaded with data. They like to work with neat little blocks of data, at least thirty years' worth, and, at long last, for them, Antarctica has become of age. Towards that end, the National Snow and Ice Data Center at the University of Colorado, recently (10-11 September 1987) hosted a workshop "U.S. Antarctic Meteorological Data Delivery System." Brash Ice had the privilege of sitting in on the meetings, and they were rather interesting. When it comes to the conventional surface and upper air observations, the U.S. really does not have a pot; all they have is Amundsen-Scott (South Pole) and McMurdo (whose surface data are probably near useless for climatological purposes because of the ever ongoing constructional changes in the configuration of the camp). But Antarctica is unique climatologically because of its supplemental data - paleoclimatic data from deep ice cores, hundreds of ten-meter firn readings (which approximate the mean annual temperatures for those sites), an excellent sea-ice climatology from satellites, radiation data from two polar orbiting satellites, several sites with micrometeorological data of research quality for studying the boundary layer, and an infinite amount of information on ozone. These special observations, if one can call them special, are much more interesting than standard measurements, and have and will lead to great findings. In addition, there are many relatively short-period climatological records from stations like Little America V, Byrd, Eights, Siple, Plateau, Palmer and others, plus data from tens of field stations set up for several weeks or months. Altogether they constitute sort of a hodgepodge, but at long last, climatologists now recognize that there is an Antarctica. Everything has to have a beginning.

**RENOWNED ANTARCTIC PILOT DEAN SMITH SUCCUMBS.** Dean Smith, pilot on BAE I, 1928-30, died in his own bed in Easton, Maryland on March 4, 1987, ending a very illustrious aviation career dating back to World War I. As a young sergeant at Kelly Field in Texas, he applied for flight school, and after 56 hours and 45 minutes of flying instruction, was commissioned a second lieutenant. He showed so much promise as a cadet that he was kept on as an Army flight instructor - at age 17, the youngest in Army history.

He was discharged in 1919 and barnstormed for a short time before joining the U.S. Air Mail service, for which he flew for eight years. The service averaged a forced landing every 800 miles, a dead pilot every 80,000 miles. Once, flying out of

Chicago, his engine quit and he was forced to land. A telegram to the mail superintendent in Washington explained the incident, "On Trip 4 westbound. Flying low. Engine quit. Only place to land on cow. Killed cow. Wrecked plane. Scared me. Smith." He quit the service to become a commercial pilot for United in 1927-28, from whence he signed on with Commander Byrd on his first expedition to Antarctica.

Henry Harrison, meteorologist on the expedition, recalls Dean as being "a powerful man, mentally and physically." When the expedition came back from the ice, New York City tended them a ticker tape parade. Riding down Broadway, Dean spotted this good-looking girl on the sidewalk, jumped down, and talked her into a date. Whether he ever got back into the parade is unknown, but the girl, Beth White, must have been impressed as she married him and, as the story goes, lived happily ever after. That's what we need in this country, more spontaneous marriages before people get to know one another!

After the Antarctic, Dean first joined American Airlines and later went to work for Curtiss-Wright as a test pilot and sales executive. He quit flying commercially in 1943 and spent the remainder of his career as director of development for Fairchild Engine and Airplane Corps, and then as director of customer relations for Hughes Aircraft Company. Did he meet Jane Russell? His last job, in 1965, was as a consultant to Douglas Aircraft.

His honors were many, including the Distinguished Flying Cross and the Harmon Trophy, given each year to the person judged to be America's foremost pilot. He was the last president of the National Air Pilots Association before it became the Airline Pilots Association. He was named to the Aviation and OX5 Halls of Fame, both reserved for pioneer flyers. And he was given the Collier Club Award and the Detroit News Aerial Trophy. If you want to read more about Dean, go to your local library and get a copy of his *By The Seat of My Pants: A Pilot's Progress from 1917 to 1930*. Dean's passing reduces the BAE I winter-over party to five living members - Eddie Goodale, Larry Gould, Henry Harrison, Howard Mason, and Norman Vaughan. (The above from an obituary in the Los Angeles Times, 17 March 1987, graciously sent to the Nerve Center by Bob deViolini.)

**SICK BAY.** *Eddie Goodale* of BAE I fame and the earliest NSF Representative in Christchurch continues to live a rather sad life in a nursing home in Bangor, Maine. Ken Moulton dropped in to visit with Eddie this past summer, but wasn't really certain whether Eddie knew who he was, although when Ken greeted him and told him who he was, he held Ken's hand in a tight grip for a prolonged period. His wife, Eleanor, lives nearby in Winterport. *Sig Gutenko*, cook at West Base, U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, also on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, isn't in very good shape. His legs and hands are paralyzed, and he can't move without help. Sig is 83 years old, and lives at 4019 Foxborough Blvd., Valdosta, Georgia 31602 (telephone is 912-247-0706).

**ICE CHIPS.** We're happy for Lisa *Fetterolf*, one of our Board of Directors, who is going to Antarctica this austral summer with the contractor. She had to resign from her job at the Pentagon, although this didn't bother her, as she wanted to go to the ice so badly. Go for it, Lisa! ... *Wild Bill Cromie*, glaciologist of sorts and camp rounder at Little America V in 1957, normally Executive Director of the Council for the Advancement of Science Writing, Inc., is at M.I.T. this year as a Knight Science Journalism Fellow. Part of Bill's career was spent serving as a ghost writer for the astronauts; and you have seen him in print in the Antarctic Journal and NSF's Mosaic. Here is a man who has come a long, long way from when Bill Field plucked him off the sidewalks of New York and sent him to the Antarctic. If one had polled his peers at Little America V, it would have been a near unanimous decision that Bill would return from the ice and open up a string of "entertainment" houses in Nevada.

M.I.T. may not be ready for Wild Bill, but I m sure he will find some comrades in Cambridge . . . . *Chuck Stearns* of Wisconsin, the automatic-weather-station man of the Antarctic, rowed on the varsity crew at the University of Wisconsin when they were a national power. So if you have any disagreements with Chuck, best that you don't prolong them to a feat of strength, because you will only lose . . . . *Mike Pavlak*, who as a Holmes and Narver employee was frequently in Antarctica, has done it again. He and his good-looking blonde wife have come up with another little production of their very own, a girl named Jennifer was born May 20th. Let's all pray that Jennifer looks like Cathy! Their son Matthew is two. . . . *Alice Dater*, widow of Harry Dater, who for many years was Mr. Antarctic Society, has moved into a retirement home in Chevy Chase, leaving housekeeping to others. She still gets around, will spend Thanksgiving in Montana, Christmas in Maine. Alice is a sweetheart. Her new address is Chevy Chase House, 5420 Connecticut Avenue NW, Washington, DC 20015. . . . Presume you all read with some interest how the purported Eskimo sons of Robert Peary and Matthew Henson were given the red carpet treatment when they visited the States this summer, but did you see where one, *Anaukaq Henson*, died from cancer three weeks after returning home? While here, he met with some fifty relatives. - One of the great features of the Antarctic in the heroic age of exploration was that there was no temptation once you cleared New Zealand. Probably many a wife left at home slept soundly, knowing with some certainty for the first time just where her old man was that night! . . . *Bob Dodson*, our illustrious president, will be lecturing on the Society Expeditions Project Antarctica cruise of 5 December. There will be a bunch of geographers aboard, and Bob is going to tell them how rough it was back in the days of dog teams . . . . We have heard that *Michele Raney* may be going back down to the ice in some sort of a capacity as an expert on anesthesiology to advise the Navy doctors. If so, we are most happy for Michele, as she came back from the ice part-penguin, and it behooves all penguins to periodically return to their home rookery . . . . *Mike Metzgar*, a former rotund Antarctic, recently surfaced in Reston for a few hours. He is a business world tycoon, working for his father in the golf club business. Seems that he has lost about 150 pounds. We miss Mike in the Washington area, as he amounted to our undercover Antarctic eyes and ears, always seeming to know what was going on during mid-winter when everyone else was in the dark. . . . *Mel Havener* hosted a real big reunion this summer of Deep Freeze IV personnel. For some unknown reason, the Navy people are much more prone to attending reunions. Mel devoted a lot of time and effort to locating his colleagues, and it paid off in handsome attendance - about 60 former ice persons, including families about 150. Well done, Mel! . . . *Clarence Walton*, who worked at McMurdo as a general field assistant for the Antarctic contractor, surfaced this summer as a member of the Washington Commandos in the newly formed Arena Football League. Walton, 23 years old, is 6 feet, 250 pounds, and plays in the line. He was quoted in the Washington Post as saying that he is looking forward to rules that allow for one of the three linemen to be eligible for passes. Remembering his playing days at Lehigh, he said, "I haven't generated any positive yardage yet. I'm ready for spiking the ball. I've got it all planned out." . . . *Bill Benninghoff* retired. It's really a shame that people like Bill, Link Washburn, Bill Field, and others don't actually retire, as they are all nice guys and deserve to sit on the back porch with a highball watching the world go by. But what do they do? They keep on researching, keep on studying, keep on publishing. Sad! . . . One of the reasons we switched from Bergy Bits to Brash Ice, besides its representing more the author's style, is to disassociate it entirely from the uncouth way in which the American Polar Philatelists now have for displaying their Bergy Bits in Ice Cap News. If that is what it represents to them, we want no part of it. They should be ashamed of themselves . . . . IMPORTANT! We are looking for material from the younger Antarctic scientists. We prefer the truth, but we'll settle for anything which makes a good story . . . . PLEASE REMEMBER to BUY CALENDARS.' RENEW MEMBERSHIPS: SEND NEW ADDRESSES: NOW.'



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

90S NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Dr. Albert Paddock Crary  
First at Both Poles, "My Dubious Honor"  
25 July 1911 - 29 October 1987

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Berrnel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

#### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

Vol. 87-88

November

No. 2

A Pre-Christmas Present, An Eminent Polar Scientist!

LAKE HOARE, ANTARCTICA  
A Laboratory for Future Frontiers

by

Dr. George M. Simmons, Jr.  
Professor of Zoology

Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University  
Blacksburg, Virginia

on

*Tuesday evening, 1 December 1987*

*8PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets NW  
*Room 543*

Dr. George Simmons is currently spending his tenth season in the Dry Valleys of southern Victoria Land studying Lake Hoare, and will return to the States in late November. Dr. Simmons and other researchers have been using Lake Hoare as a model to understand Precambrian ecosystems, as well as to help scientists prepare for the future collection of samples from ancient lake beds on Mars. They are currently unravelling a story that relates climate changes in the thick ice cover on Lake Hoare to regional climatic shifts in the Dry Valley area. Dr. Simmons and Dr. Robert A. Wharton, Jr., Desert Research Institute in Reno, Nevada, and Mr. Mark Jenkins, Executive Director for Innerspace Foundation, Inc., have produced a documentary on the research being done at Lake Hoare. One of the themes of the documentary is to demonstrate that frontiers still exist and await those who are prepared to be the explorers. Dr. Simmons is an electrifying speaker with a great sense of humor. It should not only be a great evening, but a fun evening. This program should be an inspiration to young people with a scientific bent and/or with an interest in the environment. *Come with youngsters!*

We still have some 1988 New Zealand Antarctic calendars at \$7.50.

If you move. PLEASE send us your new address!



Writing this Newsletter seems sort of meaningless and empty, as our heart is full of sadness over Bert Crary's death. But having known Bert closely for over thirty years, I realize he would not want us to mourn his passing but to remember the good times we had with him. So this Newsletter may come out sounding like an Irish wake on paper. Bert was one of the founders of our Society, and I am sure when he gets upstairs he will reunite with Ambassador Paul Daniels, Carl Eklund, and Paul Siple - three other planks. It is too bad he couldn't have taken a couple of bottles along so they could all celebrate Bert's arrival; besides, all three of them would probably appreciate a good drink about now! To those of you who knew Bert, you have been rewarded by his friendship; to those of you who never had the pleasure of his company, all I can say is they threw away the mold when they made him, so you will never meet any one just like him. And as for you Bert, you better watch your language up there, as they are pretty straightlaced in Heaven, and you wouldn't want to go to that other place, it's not polar!

**WHO ARE WE?** It is always good to periodically sit back and see what we look like, as our Society has an ever-changing face. As we go to press, we number 579, which is a new all-time high, and within that number are fifty-two husband-wife memberships. There was a time, not very long ago, when we were basically a Washington group; now only 28.4% (163) of our Society lives within fifty miles of the Charles Wilkes memorial tablet on Capital Hill. One would think with a local membership of 163 we could sustain good attendance at all of our meetings, but we have to fight to get out forty. Once we had members from all the States except Idaho. We really didn't mourn not having anyone from Idaho, as you never hear of anyone coming from or going to Idaho, which means it must be some sort of an enigma lost somewhere in the northwest. But with people moving, we are now memberless in Arkansas, Louisiana, North Dakota, and West Virginia, as well as Idaho.

Virginia	85	Oregon	9	North Carolina	4
Maryland	61	Alaska	8	Wisconsin	4
California	57	Minnesota	8	Indiana	3
District of Columbia	33	New Hampshire	8	Kentucky	3
New York	28	Illinois	6	New Mexico	3
Colorado	24	Kansas	6	Alabama	2
Massachusetts	22	Rhode Island	6	Delaware	2
Arizona	17	Missouri	5	Iowa	2
Ohio	17	Nebraska	5	Nevada	2
Texas	17	Oklahoma	5	South Carolina	2
Washington	17	Vermont	5	Utah	2
Florida	14	Connecticut	4	Wyoming	2
Pennsylvania	14	Georgia	4	Montana	1
Maine	11	Hawaii	4	South Dakota	1
Michigan	10	Mississippi	4	Tennessee	1
New Jersey	9				

Can you imagine fourteen Antarcticans living in Florida? Disgusting. We sort of downgrade all members living in Florida, because with their background they should be up north shovelling snow and savoring the four seasons. We also have members

in Canada, England, Belgium, West Germany, Austria, Chile, New Zealand, Australia, and Korea.

**A MESSAGE TO THE 94 DELINQUENTS.** Eighty-four per cent of our members are now in good standing, and we want to especially thank the renewers who paid-up for multiple years; this helps our bookkeeping and we can forget you for a year or more. In fact, nearly three-fourths of those renewing heeded our plea for sending multiple-year dues. THANKS! We also appreciate those who wrote saying they were dropping out, which means we don't have to waste time sending out unwanted Newsletters. So if you do wish to drop out, please let us know now, as our Society is essentially a two-person operation, both of us having less time and less efficiency (?). So those of you getting your second notice with this Newsletter, pay up or ship out!

**ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** First of all, there are no more USARP calendars for sale; we got only 144 of them and they sold out. As we feel the 1988 calendars are below standard, we won't be placing a supplemental order. However, we did purchase 200 New Zealand Antarctic calendars, and as we go to print, we still have 53 left. They are excellent, with good pictures, except for December. They also come in a firm mailing folder, so will go through the mail in good shape. After these are sold, we are closing up the ship's store for the season, so get your order in early. We were most sorry to hear from one member that his calendar(s) for last year were received in bad shape. If that happened to you, please let us know. It could be that in the future we won't order calendars which don't come in heavy mailing envelopes.

- 1988 New Zealand Antarctic Calendar - \$7.50 -

**SOCIETY PLANKS.** A Society membership list prepared by the efficient Ken Moulton shows that, as of 21 January 1960, the organization had 47 stouthearted men, of whom Admiral Dick Black, Capt. John Cadwalader, Gordon Cartwright, Larry Gould, Bill Littlewood, Herbert Nichols, Phil Smith, and Mort Turner remain on the rolls. We also have six widow members of original planks - Mildred Crary, Teddy Daniels, Alice Dater, Harriet Eklund, Jackie Ronne, and Ruth Siple. Say one thing for those planks, they had an eye for beauty and personality - none of them are deadbeats. Our records show that an additional ten actives joined the following year: Fred Alberts, Len Dykes, Laurence Eklund, Herman Friis, Herb Hansen, George Llano, William Radlinski, Walt Seelig, Bill Sladen, and George Toney. We have been accused of not being responsive to these forefathers, and we have also been accused of being old-explorer oriented. The first accusation is ill-founded, as we have maintained a pretty good relationship with most of the planks; have seen that those who wanted to serve have served; have maintained correspondence with many of those out-of-town. The old-explorer image is more difficult to defend, outside the fact that we continually beseech the newer generations to send us material. While we honor and respect the past, we recognize the fact that things have changed tremendously within the Society since its inception, and that we have an obligation to our out-of-town members to try to be more responsive to them.

**BERT CRARY, A GIANT AMONG MEN.** Bert Crary is gone, but he will never leave us, as he is immortal polarwise. When polar men get together, they will always talk about Bert, as he was truly a legend in his time. No one ever said a harsh word about Bert; he was a man's man, one whose demeanor brought respect from those who came in contact with him. Physically he was like the village blacksmith, but inside he was a pussycat. He was kind, he was considerate, he was warm. It was difficult to see Bert go through this last ordeal; he suffered so greatly. About a month ago when I was visiting at his bedside, I asked him if the pain was real bad, knowing that it must be, and he looked at me and said, "It's terrible!" Although Bert put up a terrific fight, he was no

match for cancer, and I think he realized it. Once, when he could communicate, I asked him if there was anything I could do for him, and he replied weakly, "Just feel sorry for me." His last three weeks were spent battling overwhelming odds.

Since his mid-September operation (tumors on his spinal column were threatening paralysis at the time), he had gone downhill and was in a lot of pain. Any other person but Bert would have cashed in the chips several weeks earlier, but he told Mildred that as long as she was willing to fight, he was, too. His son came home from college, and Bert was able to recognize him. Tom Jones came in, and he recognized him. A letter from Bill Field brought a faint smile. It is my personal feeling that he was mentally prepared for death. Two days before he passed away, Bert's condition deteriorated drastically, and the writing was on the wall. They were able to make him fairly comfortable, and nurses said he wasn't experiencing any pain. Mildred was with Bert at the end. Although she denies it, she was a pillar of strength throughout the ordeal.

There will always be funny stories about Bert; one of the last ones had to be about a fortnight before he died when a very attractive, diminutive blonde nurse came in to give him a liquid concoction of pills (including flutamide which Mildred had been able to obtain). As she was trying to empty the contents of the cup into Bert's mouth, he was uttering gutturally a quick succession of a popular earthy word (most normally associated with a barnyard, but heard most anywhere under stress). She asked, "What is he trying to say?", and Mildred told her what he was saying!

If Bert had a dying wish, it had to be that his book on his activities in the Arctic and Antarctic be published. The Ohio State University Press has expressed an interest in the book, but they wanted to see some changes made in the draft. When he was in the recovery room following his mid-September operation, it was said that he asked for the manuscript so that he could go to work on it!

Bert is survived by his devoted wife Mildred\*who maintained a constant, faithful, loving vigil at his bedside during her waking hours, and his son Frank, a brilliant, mathematically-oriented student at the University of California at Berkeley.

**CRARY THE SCIENTIST.** Bert was born in Pierrepont, New York, and was a classmate in high school of former Secretary of State Rogers, who only grunted when Bert approached him to renew acquaintances at the issuing ceremonies of the Antarctic Treaty stamp. Bert graduated magna cum laude from St. Lawrence University with a B.S. in chemistry. He was a lineman on the football team, opening up holes for running back Hal Schumacher who went on to become a Hall of Fame baseball pitcher for the New York Giants. When approached in spring training a couple of years ago, Prince Hal recalled fondly his associations with Bert at St. Lawrence. Bert then went to Lehigh where he picked up his master's degree in physics in 1933. "That same year, he began geophysical research with Maurice Ewing, with whom he published papers on various topics in seismology, electrical resistivity of rocks, and submarine geophysics, including the first of the landmark series of papers on 'Geophysical Investigations in the Emerged and Submerged Atlantic Coastal Plain.' "

"From 1935 to 1945 Crary worked in geophysical oil prospecting in Colombia, Venezuela, and England, with interruptions for antisubmarine research during 1941-42 at Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution, and for a short period of oil exploration on the Persian Gulf. His research on upper air acoustics for the U.S. Air Force resulted in a series of papers on upper atmosphere winds and temperatures.

"He joined the USAF Cambridge Research Center in 1946, and worked as a geophysicist for them until 1960. From 1951 to 1955 he worked on an assortment of problems dealing with sea ice, ice islands and the ocean. When ice island T-3 ("Fletcher's Ice Island") in the Arctic Ocean was occupied in 1952, Crary became chief scientist for Air Force work on the island, continuing until T-3 was abandoned in 1955. It was

\*Mrs. Mildred Rodgers Crary, 8301 Beech Tree Road, Bethesda, Maryland 20817.

while working on T-3 that he discovered and explained 'Crary waves', an unusual type of guided, elastic-plate wave, and also flew to, and landed at, the North Pole.

"In 1955 he set up the Glaciological Headquarters for the U.S. National Committee for the International Geophysical Year, and organized the U.S. Antarctic work in glaciology including oversnow traverses. In 1957 he went to Antarctica as Deputy Leader of the U.S. scientific efforts, and was scientific leader at the Little America Station. He remained in Antarctica until 1959, leading the summer traverses on the Ross Ice Shelf and Victoria Land. In 1960-61 he returned to lead the McMurdo-South Pole traverse. When he arrived at the South Pole he became the first person to have set foot on both Poles. In 1966 he returned to the Antarctic again aboard the research vessel "Eltanin"

"Although he ceased active work in Antarctica thereafter, he continued to play a vital role in the organization, direction, and support of Antarctic research through his successive positions in the National Science Foundation as Chief Scientist of the U.S. Antarctic Research Program, and Deputy Director and then Director of the Division of Environmental Sciences. At the same time, he continued to publish the results and analyses of his own Antarctic work. He retired in 1976.

"His output of research work is as versatile as it is large, and he is regarded as one of the outstanding scientists in his field. Recognition of his work has come in the form of many awards: the U.S. Department of Defense Distinguished Civilian Service Award, the Cullum Geographical Medal of the American Geographical Society, the Patron's Medal of the Royal Geographical Society, the U.S. Department of Navy Distinguished Public Service Award, the Vega Medal of the Swedish Society of Anthropology and Geography, a medal from the Soviet Academy of Sciences commemorating 100 years of international geophysics, and an Honorary D.Sc. degree from St. Lawrence University."

**COLLEAGUES' TRIBUTES TO BERT CRARY.** At the time of Bert's death, *Dr. Frank Press*, President of the National Academy of Sciences, signified to Charlie Bentley that Bert's passing marked the end of an era. Mildred thought she would like to include other tributes to Bert in an obituary which she was preparing for various newspapers, and many excellent ones came in as soon as the scientific community learned of his death. With her permission, we would like to share some of them with you. First, we should start with the Grand Patriarch of the Antarctic, *Larry Gould*, who said, "If I have ever known an indispensable man, it was Bert Crary. When I was helping to organize the IGY expedition to Antarctica, Bert Crary was the first man I picked." - Then the consummate Arctic scientist, *A. Lincoln Washburn*, Commissioner of the Arctic Research Commission, wired, "Tahoe and I grieve at the passing of a heroic figure, but we are grateful that suffering is over. We shall always cherish his warm friendship and his many contributions to the world. His accomplishments will stand as a magnificent memorial to him." - *Gentleman Jim Zumberge*, the immediate Past President of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, and occasionally-at-home President of the University of Southern California, called in with "Bert Crary was an exceptional man because of his ability to combine his genius as a scientific explorer with his qualities as a human being. For this he will be remembered by those of us who were his compatriots in science and friends in life." - Before he rushed off on an overseas mission, *Walter Sullivan*, Science Editor of the New York Times expressed himself, "To me, Bert Crary represented the finest in polar explorers and scientists. In contrast to so many, he was not driven by vanity or ego but by the advancement of knowledge. And he was a wonderful human being." - The erudite *Mark Meier*, Director of the Institute of Arctic and Alpine Research, responded, "Bert Crary, perhaps more than any other person, brought modern geophysics to the study of ice and the land in the polar regions." - *Charlie Bentley*, who sits very comfortably in the Albert P. Crary Chair of Geophysics at the University of Wisconsin, said of his very close friend and long-time associate, "Bert Crary was the man who, more than any other, was responsible for the

introduction of solid geophysical techniques into both north and south polar studies. Both by his leadership and by his personality, he was an inspiration to two generations of polar scientists." - *Gordon de Q. Robin*, retired Director of the Scott Polar Institute at Cambridge University, passed along the following, "Bert Crary was the leading light in glaciology in Antarctica during the IGY. In the post-IGY era, as Chief Scientist of the U.S. Antarctic Research Program at the National Science Foundation, he provided vigorous national and international leadership, including support for the U.S.-U.K. Program to use airborne radio-echo sounding to determine the thickness of the ice sheet in Antarctica. He was an outstanding scientist and a great friend." - Representing the American Geographical Society, the termini glacier man, *Bill Field*, said, "A great scientist, a great companion, and a great friend. I'm proud to have been associated with him." - The founder and first Director of the Institute of Polar Studies at the Ohio State University, *Dick Goldthwait* interrupted his morning walk along the sands of a Florida beach to say, "He was a great man at the end of an era of getting into the Antarctic and learning about it. We mourn the loss of a great friend, a friend who would listen to everybody."

**CRARY MOUNTAINS AND CRARY ICE RISE.** There are two geographical features in Antarctica which honor Bert - the Crary Mountains at 76°48'S, 117°40'W, and Crary Ice Rise at 82°56'S, 172°30'W. The mountains are ice-covered, 35 miles long, have peaks of more than 3,500 meters, and are located 50 miles southwest of Toney Mountains. They were probably seen first on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition by Admiral Byrd on flights from the BEAR on February 24-25, 1940, but were never mapped until the 1957-58 traverse from Byrd Station to the Sentinel Range led by Charlie Bentley. The ice rise is in the south-central part of the Ross Ice Shelf, and was the subject of study by various researchers of the Ross Ice Shelf Project in the 1970's. Bert had conducted studies near the ice rise while on traverses in the 1957-58 season.

**FATHER DAN, WJHWK (HARD WORKING KATHOLIC), GOES TO HEAVEN.** One of the kindest and gentlest persons ever to go to the Antarctic, Father Daniel Linehan, died in Glover Memorial Hospital in Needham, Massachusetts after a short illness on 27 September 1987. Father Dan, as he was popularly called, was a Jesuit priest for over fifty-one years, and was internationally renowned in seismology and geophysics. He served as Director of Boston College's Weston Observatory for thirty-two years, and resided in Campion Center, a home for Jesuits a stone's throw away from the Observatory. Fortunately for this writer, he visited with Father Dan for several hours less than a year ago (see *Bergy Bits*, December 1986); it was a most rewarding and exhilarating experience to sit with him and listen to him talk about his Antarctic memories.

Father Dan's introduction to the Antarctic was at the invitation of his friend, the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, who called and invited him to go to the Antarctic. Father Dan was born with a large amount of travel dust between his toes, and immediately said he would go. That evening he realized the Admiral had asked him to meet the ship in New Zealand, but had not promised any travel support funds. But everything turned out well in the end, and Father Dan did go with Byrd. Father Dan told me he took the geophysical measurements/observations at McMurdo which determined that it was the proper place in that area to build a U.S. facility. So you see, even Catholic Jesuits are not beyond making mistakes! He also took geophysical measurements at Marble Point. He was better known for his activities during the IGY when he was flown all over Antarctica by the late Admiral Dufek. One of the flights on December 6, 1957 went to the South Pole where he took the first seismic shot at that station. We remember it well, as this soul arrived on an R4D flight later that day, and was there when Father Dan set off the seismic charge in the hole created where a Caterpillar tractor had streamed in about thirty feet when its chute never opened.

Father Dan was more proud of his ministerial functions in Antarctica than he was of his many scientific endeavors. He was the first person to hold mass on the continent of Antarctica, although another Catholic priest (Rev. William J. Menster) who was on shipboard during Operation Highjump celebrated mass in Antarctic waters (see his book Strong Men South). Father Dan was also the first priest to celebrate mass at the South Pole, and, according to the obituaries in the Boston papers, he performed the first baptism in Antarctica. We don't know who that person is/was, but maybe some of you members do. Father Dan was made an Honorary Seabee when he was in the Antarctic, probably the only Seabee who had a clean tongue! Father Dan was bipolar, as he went on the Dow Expedition to the Arctic in 1950, although my notes show that he was there in 1954. Regardless, he made the first magnetic studies on the ground to determine the new location of the elusive North Magnetic Pole while on the Dow Expedition.

Among his non-polar accomplishments was introducing seismic techniques to the field of archaeology in locating buried tombs and walls during excavations under St. Peter's Basilica in Rome. He was on many UNESCO seismological missions in Africa, Asia, and South America, and was truly a dynamic, if not dynamite, travelling priest with a charge and impact! He touched many, as, besides being Director of the Weston Observatory, he taught physics and geophysics at Holy Cross, Weston, and Boston College, and served as Chairman of the Geophysics Department at Boston College from 1948 to 1956. This was one Antarctic who went directly to Heaven (without being degaussed enroute), and we hope there are others there, as Father Dan would only enrich those with whom he comes in contact. What a nice guy!

**CHLOROFLUOROCARBONS COULD BE ANTARCTICA'S ACHILLES.** The late winter-early spring ozone hole over much of Antarctica has created more scientific interest than any other single happening in the history of the continent. Twelve solo NASA Lockheed ER-2 high altitude flights and thirteen DC-8 flights supplemented another intensive ground program by six teams of atmospheric scientists at McMurdo. According to a press release from the National Science Foundation on 27 October, they said "evidence strongly supports the theory that chlorine derived from chlorofluorocarbons is at least part of the cause of the antarctic ozone 'hole'. Also, it corroborates information obtained by airborne experiments and satellite observations performed in September by NASA."

From accounts in Time Magazine for 19 October 1987, it must have been a real hairy experience for the three pilots who made the seven-hour solo missions over Antarctica. The pilots wore pressurized suits and had to breathe pure oxygen for an hour before takeoff in order to remove nitrogen from the blood and tissues, thus preventing bends which can result from rapid reductions in air pressure. The pilots, who were strapped in, found that the plane did not warm when it soared into the stratosphere, with temperatures plummeting to -130°F, low enough to cause worries about fuel freeze-up. They also encountered winds up to 150 knots, although the most difficulty came from 40-knot winds that tossed the plane around during landings.

Meanwhile, a specially-outfitted DC-8 was flying parallel flights out of Presidente Ibanez Airport, twelve miles north of Punta Arenas with 40 odd scientists and support crews. They made thirteen twelve-hour round-trip flights at altitudes up to 40,000 feet, but at least they could get up and walk around in the plane. But if you think they were all getting great views of Antarctica, you are mistaken, because they were in clouds most of the time. Even the high-flying ER-2 encountered clouds at 61,000 feet. Pilot Ron Williams was quoted as saying, "I went into clouds at 61,000 feet and did not come out for the whole time." Both aircraft were part of a \$10 million scientific mission carried out by the United States under the combined sponsorship of NASA, NOAA, NSF, and the Chemical Manufacturers Association.

Meanwhile, back at that frontier mining town of McMurdo, six teams of scientists were confirming and expanding what they learned last year on the first National Ozone

Expedition. "Leader Susan Solomon and her associates from the NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory in Boulder, Colorado, collected visible and near ultraviolet light from the sun and moon and analyzed it for absorption by such atmospheric molecules as ozone, nitrogen dioxide, chlorine dioxide, and bromine oxide. The latter two are important because they are produced mostly by chlorofluorocarbons and bromocarbons. The chlorine dioxide levels observed in Antarctica were much greater than those measured at other latitudes, and were comparable to results obtained by the group last year at McMurdo. The instruments used this year were much more sensitive to chlorine dioxide than those used last year, and they could be used to detect bromine oxide, which was not measured last year.

"A research team from the State University of New York at Stony Brook, directed by Robert de Zafra and Philip Solomon, has again detected very high levels of chlorine monoxide (ClO) in the lower stratosphere—more than a hundred times the amount normally present at comparable altitudes outside Antarctica. Using an improved microwave emission spectrometer with twice the spectral range of that used last year, the group measured the daily cycle of ClO, as well as its long-term behavior, through September and early October. The team also collected data on nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) and hydrogen cyanide (HCN) to estimate vertical and horizontal transport within the antarctic vortex.

"Bruce Morley of SRI International in Menlo Park, California, used a two-wavelength laser radar or lidar (light detection and ranging) system to monitor the vertical distribution of polar stratospheric clouds and aerosols over extended periods of time. Polar stratospheric clouds are believed to play an important role in the destruction of antarctic stratospheric ozone by providing the necessary surface area on which certain chemical reactions can take place. Such clouds, at altitudes ranging from 10 to 22 kilometers, were detected on 16 of 22 days that lidar measurements were made. Significant changes in the vertical distribution of the clouds were observed in time intervals as short as five minutes.

"After preliminary analysis of data obtained by their lidar ozone measurement system, the NASA Goddard Space Flight Center team, headed by William S. Heaps, found that there is a considerable reduction in ozone over McMurdo, starting at about 12 kilometers, with a minimum at about 15 kilometers. They noted also that polar stratospheric clouds were considerably more common than expected.

"The University of Denver team, led by Frank J. Murcray, set up a solar infrared spectrometer system at Arrival Heights, above McMurdo Station, in early September. It was operated jointly with scientists from the New Zealand Division of Scientific and Industrial Research. Although cloudy weather hampered early data collection, preliminary results from on-site data processing indicate unusual chemistry in the atmosphere, with low values of hydrochloric acid, nitric acid, and nitrogen dioxide. The instrument records much of the infrared solar spectrum, and allows the measurement of the absorption of solar infrared radiation by many trace gases in the atmosphere. Further analysis, using large computers unavailable in Antarctica, will yield amounts of chlorofluorocarbon 11, chlorofluorocarbon 12, methane, nitrous oxide, ozone, chloronitrate, and other gases. Measurements will continue into November.

"A University of Wyoming group launched 35 balloons carrying sounding equipment to measure ozone and particle distribution as a function of altitude. The group, under the direction of David J. Hofmann, recorded some of the lowest ozone levels ever measured. Near 15 kilometers altitude, a layer of the stratosphere about three to four kilometers thick contained only about three percent of the amount of ozone considered normal."

Time Magazine said, "Scientists are still not completely sure why the hole remains centered on the Antarctic or why the depletion is so severe . . . . It is not clear whether ozone depletion in the Antarctic is an isolated phenomenon or whether it is

an ominous warning sign of more slowly progressing ozone destruction worldwide. Data indicates that the decline over the past eight years is 4% to 5%. Scientists estimate that natural destruction of the ozone could account for 2% of that figure. The Antarctic hole could explain an additional 1%. The remaining 1% to 2% could simply be the result of normal fluctuations." Murphy's Law?

**BAY OF WHALES, ALLES KAPUT, AGAIN.** According to the late Charles Thomas, ice is where you find it, and there is a big glob of it floating westward off the Ross Ice Shelf. If you are sailing in those waters, you can't very well miss seeing it, as it is 98 miles long, 25 miles wide, and about 750 feet thick. Where did it come from? Well, right off the end of the Ross Ice Shelf near Edward VII Peninsula. It wiped out the general area where all of the Little America stations once were, except they, too, had long since been gone to sea on previous calving. There is something like 2,450 square miles of ice surface floating westward. The berg would stretch from the Statue of Liberty to Independence Hall, and hopefully could bury much of that megalopolis corridor. Supposedly it represents two to three times the annual ice discharge of the continent. It's being called B-9 because of its original map coordinates. Its happening and subsequent movements are being documented by the NOAA-10 meteorological satellite, operated by the Department of Defense and NOAA. I suppose the Society should run a lottery on when this tremendous berg will be reduced to a bergy bit - ashes to ashes, dust to dust, so must go all bergs.

**NASA LOOKS TO THE ANTARCTIC.** Paul Humphrey, an aging Antarctic golfer in Raleigh, North Carolina sent us a clipping from the Raleigh Times of 3 October 1987 about how NASA is studying Antarctic camp life for ways to preserve astronaut harmony amid confinement, monotony. The article by Thomas H. Maugh II of the Los Angeles Times wrote that "psychologists are growing more concerned that the confinement, monotony, and prolonged close contact with other crew members will reduce astronaut efficiency and productivity. Such conditions might even lead to psychotic behavior that could endanger the crew or its mission." It seems that NASA psychologists are turning to what many consider the closest earthly analogy of a spaceship: the Antarctic camp where small groups of men and women spend seven to nine months. Supposedly psychologists have found that isolation and monotony take a big toll in the confined outposts, with productivity dropping, anxiety and hostility soaring, risk-taking and rule-breaking escalating, and bizarre and eccentric behavior becoming more common during the long winter night. If they wanted to study that kind of behavior, but more pronounced, they should take a sampling of Boston drivers. Now there is a large group of real neurotic who are out there on the highways endangering lives every day.

The article said that a Russian scientist axed a colleague who beat him in chess; that an Australian cook chased a mechanic with a meat cleaver for three hours before both got tired, got drunk and got reconciled; that another Australian crew built stocks outside, locked an unpopular mate in them for four hours and showered him with garbage. To wit we say, "So what?" One can hear the same kind of news any night of the week on the six o'clock evening news in any major city, except what happens back here is more gory. This writer takes strong exception to comments from a Patrick Cornelius, an astronautical engineer with Boeing Aerospace Corporation who has wintered over in Antarctica twice as part of a support crew, and anthropologist Jeanne Williams of the University of Texas, who wintered over as a satellite ground-station technician. They painted a pretty dim picture of mid-winter camp life, full of tension and stress, and low productivity. On the other hand, psychologist Sybil Carrere of the University of California, Irvine, who wintered over at Palmer Station with her husband, seems to have conducted some very valid psychological and physiological studies on nine of the twelve men at the station.



This person feels that NASA has too much contract money, that they will study anything any time. It would seem that there should be a world of difference between those selected to go into space and those chosen to winter over in Antarctica. There never could be a Sam Wilson in space, as there's not enough room out there, but the Antarctic is full of Sam Wilsons. The article suggests that it might be useful to send potential crews on some type of high-risk adventure like the Outward Bound program, where operation and resourcefulness are emphasized. Probably the best advocacy in the whole article.

**ANTARCTICA FOR SALE.** If you have the bucks, Mountain Travel of Albany, California has an Antarctic deal for you. They start at a paltry \$2,845 and go up to \$69,500, so they have something for everyone. They will put you on an Argentine polar research/supply ship, the A.R.A. BAHIA PARISO which carries up to sixty passengers, which will make six cruises to the Antarctic between December 6th and January 31st. Some are slightly longer than others, but most average fifteen days. They have up to four multi-lingual guides who speak English, German, French, Spanish, Portuguese, and Japanese. Mountain Travel puts their own guide aboard if they book fifteen or more passengers. If you want to spend additional time in Antarctica, the Argentines will drop you off at Esperanza Base for two weeks (for which you will have to pay an additional \$2,750). Cabins on the ship start at \$2,845 per person and go up to \$6,530.

If your will is to climb Mt. Vinson, Mountain Travel offers 30-day junkets commencing November 19th which start at \$19,000. However, if you are loaded with money and want a nice, little easy ski to the South Pole, they will drop you over the horizon at the Thiel Mountains (85°15'S) and get you to the Pole for \$69,500. But you have to find nine companions, as they won't start up the supporting snowmobiles until they have a total of ten payees. You will have a very casual ski to the Pole, carrying a light pack, as four support personnel will be driving the vehicles hauling your food and supplies. They will do about fifteen miles per day, and drag it out for about forty days. If you are a woman and have the bucks, you will go down in history -?- as the first of your sex to ski to the South Pole. It all sounds rather disgusting to this soul. Has Antarctica just become a big playground for the rich? We think it would be beautiful if the South Pole closed up their ship store and post office (for inventory purposes) when adventurers arrive, forcing them to leave without T-shirts and mailing post cards.

John Yost of Sobek Expeditions was quoted in the Dallas Morning News of 4 October as saying that there will be about a thousand tourists in Antarctica this austral summer, and this figure does not include three-day trippers out of Chile. Sobek is offering a small boat trip down the peninsula on the CAPTAIN ACAZAR, one which includes hiking, skiing, wildlife viewing, and optional overnight camping near some of the whaling and scientific bases along the coast. The price of this trip is \$3,595, plus airfare from South America. Karen Ronne Tupek, pack your skis, and go back to where you were just a twinkle in the old man's eyes!

A three-day excursion to a Chilean seasonal base is yours for only \$1,500. This includes airfare from the mainland, accommodations (a full hotel staff is flown in for each season), food and sightseeing. It's all like a weekend in New York City, but without theater tickets. John Rasmus, a United Press syndicate writer, speculated that in a couple of years Super-MaxSavers may be available if you're willing to stay over a Saturday. Antarctica, what is happening to you?

**ICE CHIPS.** *Norman Vaughan*, 81-year old veteran of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30, survivor of three busted marriages, must have done something right on the 1987 Iditarod race, as his travelling companion on the 1,157-mile race, *Carolyn Muegge*, married him afterwards. It's not whether you win or lose, but how you run the race! To the newlyweds, our heartiest congratulations and a sled full of good luck.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

Charles J. V. Murphy, 1904-1987

"I stopped at his house and was greeted by one of his sons and daughters. I asked for Charlie and they said he was in the next room dying. They explained he had lung cancer and was comatose. I asked if I could see him even if, because of his condition, he wouldn't recognize me. I stood beside him and could feel the very real presence of death. I bade a good friend goodbye, and left."

Steve Corey, wintering-over mate of Charlie's,  
Little America II, 1933-35

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

#### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

Vol. 87-88

January

No. 3

CONSERVATION OF MARINE LIVING RESOURCES IN ANTARCTICA

by

Dr. Robert J. Hofman  
Scientific Program Director  
Marine Mammal Commission  
Washington, D.C.

on

Tuesday evening, February 9, 1988

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.  
Room 543

JOINT DINNER MEETING

with THE EXPLORERS CLUB, WASHINGTON GROUP

COMMUNICATION WITH ANIMALS

by

Mr. James Nollman  
President, Interspecies Communication  
Friday Harbor, Washington

on

Saturday evening, February 20, 1988

Cash Bar - 6:00 PM : Dinner - 7:00 PM : Lecture - 8:00 PM  
at

*The Cosmos Club*  
2121 Massachusetts Avenue N.W.

*Dinner- reservations, \$28 per person, MUST be paid by February 16th! (No refunds)*  
*Mail checks, payable to Treasurer, Explorers Club, to P.O. Box 2321, Reston, VA 22090*

Thank heaven the holidays are over, and we can get back to such fun things as trying to straighten out the calendar mess, collecting dues from deadbeats, and hustling some stories you might or might not want to read in the newsletters. The good news is that this column can be on anything the writer wants it to be; the bad news is that Ruth is a puritan and won't type anything she thinks is off-color. BUT, it isn't all bad, because she's so naive we can slip some things through!

It's terrible to have lost so many dear friends in the Society. Charlie Murphy was one of the most colorful. His face was the map of Ireland, and he lived a full life. Be sure to read his obit as he was quite a guy.

If we had two wishes for 1988, one would be that you folks would return telephone calls, and the other that you would let us know your new address when you move; but after ten years of asking you guys and dolls, we don't have much hope. But please help us, as this is strictly a labor of love, and some newsletters, like this one, only happen because I come back from Maine to put it out. When we hand this over to the Postal Service for whatever shenanigans they may have up their sleeves for possible deliveries, then the 1961 Buick heads back to beautiful Maine!

**DOUBLE HEADER MEETINGS.** We are sorry to do this to you, but we do have back-to-back meetings in mid-February. One is our almost-annual meeting with the Washington area Explorers Club where we socialize with real live explorers and then listen to a lecturer; the other is one of our Tuesday Specials at the National Science Foundation. One of our ex-presidents, William J.L. Sladen, has been moaning and groaning for the past two years that we never have anyone talking on the biology of Antarctica. It seems he is fed up (to his gills) with Gondwana and ice streams. So here is the opportunity for you folks who believe that marine living resources constitute the most important Antarctic wealth. Bob Hofman is particularly well qualified to speak on the subject. He spent six austral summers in Antarctica between 1969 and 1974 studying leopard, Ross, and Weddell seals. His PhD dissertation at Minnesota was on "Distribution Patterns and Population Structure of Antarctic Seals." He joined John Twiss at the Marine Mammal Commission in 1975, and has served as its representative on the Intra-governmental Working Group on the Antarctic since 1978. He also served as the U.S. representative to the Scientific Committee on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources, 1982, 1983 and 1984. He's knowledgeable, well organized, and an excellent speaker. We want you all out on the 9th. Attendance will be taken!

We regret we don't have much information on Jim Nollman, although he is supposed to be an authority in his field. He has done research all over the world - sounds like he's Sherwin-Williams - with various species of animals: Beluga whales in the Arctic, dolphins in Australia, monkeys in Panama. One of his specialties is studying the musical communication with Orca whales off Vancouver Island. He is the author of *Animal Dreaming*. Unfortunately Jim will be speaking right in the middle of the Winter Olympics in Calgary, but hopefully they will be showing only luge racing that night so we can go and learn how to communicate with animals we live with or who live with us. And remember, checks have to be in by February 16th. If you park on a Cosmos Club lot, you should pay Tony Meunier, the Washington area Explorers Club treasurer,

\$3.50. Also, don't delay Nollman's presence with unnecessary questions after 9:30 PM, because after that the Explorers have to pay double their high fee for the use of the room. Everything has its price, including questions and answers!

**GET TOUGH TIME.** There was a time when the management of the Society was soft on delinquent members, but now that we have more members, delinquents are not welcome, and we drop them after a count of three (notice, second notice, last notice). In fact, some who are unknown to us had their heads rolled after a second notice! Right now we want the Twenty-One Club below to send in their money, as this is it:

Duwayne Anderson	William Hammer	Mark Meier
Hugh Bennett	Osmund Holm-Hansen	Bernard Mendonca
Bill Cromie	James Kennett	Ron Podmilsak
Ted DeLaca	Leendert Kersten	Patrick Sharkey
Jorge Ferreiro	John Rosters	Francis Stokes
David Fratt	John Litwak	Peter Webb
Hubert Glenzer	Paul Mayewski	Harry Zohn

Our paid membership is now 555, which is a new all-time high. Fifty new members have joined since last Midwinter Day. We have 61 husband-wife memberships, which really help the treasury. Even better is the fact that a lot of you folks, in fact 261, heeded our plea for signing up for multiple years, so next year you won't get pestered for dues, and we will have more time to enjoy the outdoors.

**PROMISING YOUNG SCIENTIST LOSES HIS LIFE AT NEW HARBOR.** Mark T. MacMillan, 22-year old research assistant working with Bill Stockton's team at New Harbor, McMurdo Sound, lost his life when diving on November 14, 1987. He was evidently working on the bottom when he suddenly shot up to the under-surface of the sea ice. Cohorts brought him immediately to an opening in the ice, but presumably he was dead by the time he reached the under-surface, probably dying from an air embolism which had entered his arterial blood system. Mark was a member of a research team of the Marine Biology Research Division of Scripps Institution of Oceanography, part of the University of California, San Diego. He was a graduate of the University of California, Santa Cruz, and Stockton called him "a cheerful, idealistic dreamer, whose world view was centered on ecological goals." He was an accomplished, certified diver with experience off the northern California coast. MacMillan's group was conducting dives in an effort to learn more about the role of predatory foraminifera, minute single-celled animals, in the biological community beneath the ice. Mark was the first diver to lose his life in Antarctic waters, although several years ago a former Antarctic diver lost his life in the waters off southern California.

**FIRST EVER FATALITIES ON A C-130.** It was an ill-fated C-130 flight to D-59 from McMurdo on December 9th, as two Navy personnel died in the landing, and eight more Navy and one civilian were injured. The site was where a similar plane had crashed in 1971, a plane that recently had been dug out of the snow and was being repaired so it could rejoin the limited number of C-130s in the National Science Foundation's fleet. Those killed in the accident were Lt. Comdr. Bruce Bailey, 45, a multi-year Antarctic, and a young aviation storeman, Donald M. Beatty, 24. Although there have been several accidents involving C-130s in the Antarctic, the plane has had a remarkable safety record, and these two deaths were the very first on the ice in an Antarctic Hercules.

It appears that the plane caught its left wing tip in the snow as it came in for a landing, which caused the plane to flip over. As we understand it, the people at D-59 were fast upon the scene, and finding two dead persons, concentrated their

efforts getting the wounded out of the plane. This was accomplished successfully before a fire broke out in the plane which, in turn, was eventually put out by the surface party. Certain components of the engines may be salvageable, although the plane itself was totalled. At a time when lives are lost, you don't bemoan losing a plane, but this C-130 happened to be the only one equipped for photographic and mapping purposes. So there was no mapping per se by the USGS in Antarctica this austral summer.

**ANTARCTIC LITERARY GIANT GOES SILENT - CHARLIE MURPHY DEAD AT 83.** Again we find ourselves writing an obituary of an Antarctic friend a few short hours after returning from a memorial service, held in the Church of the Epiphany in downtown Washington, B.C. The church, still bedecked with the greenery of the holiday season, is well-known locally for its excellent organ pipes, and to the music of J. S. Bach, Vaughan Williams, and someone named Traditional, the soul of Charlie Murphy was given a rousing wafting into the Heavens before a large gathering of distinguished-looking relatives and friends (including Hugh Sidey, political journalist and commentator).

Charlie Murphy was a dear friend to many of us, and he was especially tolerant of Bergy Bits/Brash Ice. We have some twenty letters in our files from Charlie, and they are priceless for their forthrightness. Here was one Antarcican who called it as he saw/experienced it. He was especially close to the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, who wanted him to go south with him on his first Antarctic expedition. However, Charlie thought it would be better getting married than living with the Commander, so he got married. Later, the Admiral persevered and talked Charlie into joining him as his administrative deputy on the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35. Charlie knew most of the polar giants of the time. It is most interesting to note that there are two common threads in his letters, his great personal respect for Byrd as a person, and his steadfast support of his achievements. Most of his comments have appeared in earlier newsletters, but we might just go through his letters at a later date and cull them for our newer members. His name has been associated with Byrd's in the publication of *Little America*, *Discovery*, and *Alone*. Charlie wrote us that he helped Byrd with all three books and that *Little America* "was a close collaboration." However, it is generally felt that Charlie was the highly visible ghostwriter behind *Alone*.

The Washington Post obituary was both long (some 20 inches) and truthful ("He was said to have had an encyclopedic mind and a love for good whiskey and good conversation."). His name has been closely associated with the Duke and Duchess of Windsor since the late 1940's when he was commissioned by the Duke of Windsor to write the Duke's autobiography, *A King's Story*. He then wrote the Duchess's autobiography, *The Heart Has Its Reasons*, which came out in 1955 after Charlie had been fired upon completing 75 percent of it, then rehired to finish the job! In the late 1970's he coauthored with Joe Bryan, a best seller, *The Windsor Story*, a book about the life of the Duke and Duchess after abdication.

Most of Charlie's career was spent with Time, Life, and Fortune magazines. He retired in 1966 after being chief of Fortune's Washington bureau for 14 years, where he specialized in defense- and intelligence-related coverage. His account of the 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion in Cuba was highly critical of President Kennedy, incurring his wrath, and "cost me a Brigadier's star in the Air Force Reserve." Charlie was a very close friend of the late James Jesus Angleton, the fabled former counterintelligence chief of the Central Intelligence Agency, who accompanied Charlie to some of our Society meetings. It is said that the two of them could be found on most any day sharing a table at the Army and Navy Club discussing matters such as the British debacle at Gallipoli during World War I or General MacArthur's tactics during the early months of the Korean War. One of Charlie's duties in the Air Force Reserve was advising and writing speeches for NATO officials. He also wrote children's books. *Little Toot*,

a popular book about a tugboat in New York harbor, appeared in the 1940's; and then there was *Hercules and Loop*, a book about an airplane.

Charlie went to Harvard for two years, but evidently Harvard wasn't right for him, so he left to become a night rewrite man for the old Boston American. Then he went to work for the Associated Press and United Press in New York. He was fired by the United Press in the late 1920's after rewriting a 27-word dispatch on the fall of Nanking to the Kuomintang during the Chinese revolution into a dramatic 1500-word account that was distributed nationwide on the UP wires! His editors said the facts did not support Charlie's version. You gotta love the man - the world is full of too many mundane souls who are afraid to make a decision on their own.

He was a World War II war correspondent in both the European and Pacific theaters. In May 1941, he was a passenger aboard the Egyptian steamer ZAMZAM when it was sunk in the South Pacific by the famous ATLANTIC, a Nazi warship, some 1500 miles west of Capetown. He wrote a dramatic account of the incident and the rescue of all 323 passengers for Life Magazine. Charlie wrote us once, "My stay at Little America enabled me to accept without any sense of acute discomfort the some five weeks I passed in the hold of a German blockade runner, enroute to a French port held by the Germans."

I always wanted Charlie to write a book on BAE II, and he said he would after he finished his biography on the late James Forrestal and then did a treatise on the Eisenhower administration. He knew about an ex-NSF public information-type man who was/is writing a book about the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and wrote, "Nothing can be done about a man like him. They are the night soil on which the gardens of publishers depend."

Charlie Murphy was quite a man, lived a fascinating life, but in one of his letters he confessed, "I was always a bit ashamed over lacking a single technical skill that would have enabled me to lead the so-called relief expedition (to Boiling Advance Bas^ . I couldn't work a radio, repair a tractor, or navigate. It was I who persuaded Poulter to go." On the presence of women in Antarctica, Charlie once wrote, "For myself, I shall merely note that the presence of a handsome young woman would certainly have brightened the climate of my shack, although her lustre would almost certainly have been shadowed by the soot from the stove burning soft coal."

I feel badly that I haven't seen Charlie in the past two years. In April 1986 he wrote sadly, "Now I doubt if I shall ever write the tale (Little America II). The Forrestal book is almost beyond my remaining resources. The changes in my life brought on by my wife's death, followed by the unwise move from Washington, somehow combined to cause me to lose control of my day." Last March, after we had commented on an ill-mannered piece about Byrd in the Boston Globe, he wrote, "I was gathering up the resolve to write a riposte for the Globe when it was my misfortune to fall victim to a glaciological condition. I slipped on a patch of ice, fell and broke my arm. I am only recovering a measure of mobility. If you would like me to answer to that piece, and also speak up for the case of honoring Byrd, I'm prepared to do so, typing out a labored prose with the right index finger on a venerable Smith Corona."<sup>1</sup> But I got involved with a health problem of my mother, and let it fall through the crack.

Charlie Murphy was the warm-up speaker for Bob Rutford's Memorial Lecture on 1 April 1982. Two more outspoken men could not have been found! We printed Charlie's "Some Vagrant Recollections of an Elderly Antarctic" in our April 1982 Newsletter. There are eight and a half pages of The Best of Charlie Murphy; reread it - it's real Antarctic history. At the top of the cover sheet of this Newsletter we have included the touching account of Steve Corey's visit to Charlie's bedside the day before his death. I think perhaps Charlie had a sense of his finality, because in his last letter to us he wrote, "The tender West Point ballad to which MacArthur referred

could well supply the requiem for aged Antarcticans: Old men of the ice never die; they only fade away - sinking with the pale March sun below the graying horizon." In a relatively short time span, cancer has claimed our distinguished Honorary President-Ambassador Paul Clements Daniels, the most distinguished polar scientist -Bert Crary, and now the Literary Bard of the Antarctic - Charlie Murphy. If there is a bar in Heaven, these guys are certainly going to meet, because they were a thirsty lot. We will miss all of them, and trust they are now resting in peace and out of pain.

**321 FLIES AGAIN!** As that great American philosopher Yogi Berra expounded, it is never over until it's over, and so it was to be with old 321. According to the March 1972 issue of Antarctic (News Bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society), the plane was "damaged when attempting an open field takeoff after it had left fuel and supplies. It was written off, and the remaining missions (supporting a French traverse team from Carrefour to Vostok) were completed by airdrops." But C-130s are only made now on special order, their price is fantastically high, and the powers-that-be at the National Science Foundation took all this into consideration, along with Yogi's philosophy, and decided they should take a look at 321. The decision was made that it was probably worth the time and effort to get it back into the inventory, and so a crew of people brought it to the surface, and the necessary repairs, including overhauled engines and propellers, were made.

On January 10, 1988, slightly more than sixteen years after its premature commitment and subsequent interment, 321 was flown by Comdr. Jack Rector, Commanding Officer of the Antarctic Development Squadron, back to McMurdo Sound, a distance of about 800 nautical miles, a flight of about five hours. Peter Wilkniss and Ron La Count of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF were in an escort plane which maintained visual contact with 321, flying under a deck of clouds.

The only anxious moments evidently came prior to the flight when a starter device in salvaged engine No. 4 had to be removed to stop an oil leak. They brought 321 with its three engines running up behind the escort plane (on the skiway), which then revved its engine, creating a "prop wash" that activated No. 4 engine on 321! Which shows that there is more than one way to skin a cat, or, in this case, to get an engine started. Jim Herman of the Naval Air Reworks Facility at Cherry Point compared it to using an electric fan to move a pinwheel. With all four engines running they made an ice speed taxi run down the skiway for show to see how the plane handled and whether any problems would become apparent near take-off speed. They were so satisfied that they scrubbed a second trial run, and blasted off for McMurdo. We don't know whether Peter Wilkniss is a religious man or not, but if he isn't, we bet he got some foxhole religion in a hurry when 321 took off. It ended a remarkable undertaking, one that had become increasingly more important in view of losing another C-130 earlier in the season in support of this recovery. For those of you who think in terms of taxpayer dollars, you are \$28M ahead, as this operation cost \$10 million; a new plane would have cost \$38 million. Congratulations to all - those who had the foresight, those who had the know-how, and those who had the guts. Also to Yogi, who knew all along that the plane could fly again!

Most of the above was gleaned from an article by Charlotte Evans in the New York Times, with slight interpretations and additions, such as Yogi Berra, by Brash Ice. We don't feel too guilty using Charlotte's material, because about a year ago, while in Wellington, New Zealand, at a bus stop, I engaged in conversation with this writer from the States who happened to be associated at the time with a Wellington newspaper. One thing led to another, and she said she would love to get an Antarctic assignment. I told her to give me her name and address - a devious ploy at its worst - and I would get back to her with a letter. That letter told her that Dr. Wilkniss was coming back to Christchurch soon, would in all likelihood be holding a news conference on the re-

trieval of 321 and wanting publicity on it, and that she should contact Ken Moulton relative to covering the story. To make a long, irrelevant story less prolonged, it was Charlotte who wrote up the C-130 in the New York Times! The moral of this story is not to be wary of strangers at bus stops, at least while overseas.

**WHEN YOU WISH UPON A SUPERNOVA, GO TO ANTARCTICA.** Al Fowler in the Division of Polar Programs started talking to me the other day about a supernova, and I thought he was talking about some character out of Doonesbury, so kept my mouth shut so as not to reveal any further ignorance. Upon coming back to the Nerve Center, there was an article on supernovas which Ruth had clipped and put out for my elucidation/edification, or whatever. It seems that supernovas are rare - one has not been visible to the naked eye since the 17th century. They occur when stars, such as the sun, exhaust their chemical fuel, collapse inward and then explode. Studies of Supernova 1987A, now going on in Antarctica, are expected to produce new understanding of the life and death of stars. If you are into astronomy, the death of a distant star is pretty head\ stuff, not to be taken lightly. We assume that Supernova 1987A (the year it was discovered) is of sufficient interest to you Antarcticans that we should quote liberally and freely from a long message sent into NSF from the Antarctic on January 10, 1988.

Fact: At 12:14 local time at McMurdo on January 8, 1988, investigators from seven organizations successfully launched from Williams Field a high-latitude, helium-filled balloon, carrying an advanced gamma-ray detector to collect data on the spectrum of gamma-ray emissions from Supernova 1987A. The 11.6 million cubic foot balloon is the largest ever launched in Antarctica, and is made of a very thin, cold-weather, durable plastic called Astrofilm. It is 0.8 mils thick, except at the top where a second layer is added to cap it, making it 1.6 mils thick. The balloon will ascend to an altitude of 115,000 feet, at a rate of 1,000 per minute. Researchers hope to keep the balloon aloft for 21 days, but admit they will consider it a success if they can get three days of data from it. After it passes beyond the horizon at McMurdo, they hope to use one of the C-130s to track it and receive data. The exact position and altitude of the balloon are being tracked through the ARGOS satellite system. At the end of the balloon flight, the instrument package will be released and parachuted to wherever it may happen to land.

As we go to press, we understand that after three days of good data, the program was terminated when the solar cells' power dropped off and resulted in weakened signals. So the powers-that-be, deciding it would be best to end the experiment when they knew where the balloon was, sent a message skyward for the balloon to drop its payload. The balloon was about 200 miles from Vostok at the time, and McMurdo is now sending a C-130 to pick up the payload. They surely do fascinating things in the Antarctic. If you are a good old country boy, it's all like science fiction.

There is a group of twenty Supernova 1987A investigators in Antarctica, including an experimenter team of eight scientists and engineers from the University of Florida, Goddard Space Flight Center, Catholic University, and the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency's Nuclear Monitoring office. A team of twelve balloonists from the Air Force Geophysics Laboratory, New Mexico State University, and Oklahoma State University assembled and launched the balloon and its payload, and operated the tracking and telemetry station.

The gamma-ray detector - of a design never before flown in space - was originally developed by University of Florida scientists for experiments on the Space Shuttle. Modified for this experiment, the solar-powered detector is housed in a gondola attached to the balloon and is suspended on a parachute that will return the instrument package to earth. The gondola was designed and constructed by engineers from the University of Florida and the solar power system and panels by engineers from New Mexico State University.



Investigators selected Antarctica for the experiment and for testing new detector technology because it offers advantages not found at other sites. First observed on 23 February 1987, Supernova 1987A can only be seen in the Southern Hemisphere and at the time of the launch was almost directly above Antarctica. For the detector materials tests, radiation levels above Antarctica more closely approximate those in space.

Supernova 1987A (SN1987A) is in the Large Magellanic Cloud, approximately 50 kiloparsecs (about 170,000 light years) from Earth. After observing the region for several months, astronomers have agreed that SN1987A was once the star Sanduleak minus 69 degrees 202. Although 170,000 light years away, SN1987A is the nearest supernova to Earth that has occurred since 1604 - making it the closest since the invention of the telescope.

According to theory, a supernova occurs when the inward gravitational pressure exceeds the outward radiation of energy. A star starts out converting hydrogen to helium, as nuclear reactions occur in its core. This process generates energy that is radiated. After millions of years, hydrogen is greatly diminished, and the star begins to convert helium to heavier elements. These elements gravitate to the core while the remaining hydrogen and helium form layers on the outside. An imbalance between the outside and inside causes the core to collapse. Shock waves moving outward are triggered and blast away the outer layers of helium and hydrogen.

As the remnants of the star cool, they emit gamma-rays characteristic of the atomic nuclei produced by explosive nucleosynthesis. Each type of radioactive isotope has a unique gamma-ray signature by which it can be identified. Scientists working on the antarctic supernova experiment will be looking at the gamma-ray spectrum SN1987A specifically for evidence of the isotope cobalt-56.

According to Dr. Carl Rester of the University of Florida, the project's lead principal investigator, the experimenter team hopes to confirm that cobalt-56 was produced as Sanduleak minus 69 degrees 202 "supernovaed." He also said that they will be acquiring new information about how fast the shock waves passed through the mantle of the exploding star.

**STUBBORN POLAR VORTEX BAFFLES SCIENTISTS.** The mass of extremely cold air that form over Antarctica during the winter persisted into late November; normally it breaks up in late October or early November. Robert Watson, NASA atmospheric scientist, was quoted in the December 19, 1987 Washington Post as saying, "This is the latest that it has failed to break up. It may be what you would expect because there is so little ozone there. What one has to consider are the ramifications." Meanwhile, F. Sherwood Rowland, University of California expert in ozone depletion, said it "could be the first indication of major climatic change. There is no way of judging the impact, but it's an ominous trend." Mark Schoeberl of NASA downplayed its significance, saying, "I don't think it makes a difference in the troposphere. It means that temperatures in the polar regions are still anomalously cold relative to previous years."

When the polar vortex breaks up in the spring, ozone levels over Antarctica rise, and the so-called "hole" disappears. Scientists theorize that the vortex may have held on longer because of the magnitude of ozone loss in winter, which was down more than 60 percent this Antarctic spring. Some have speculated that the small amount of ozone over Antarctica may have slowed the heating necessary to break up the polar vortex. According to another article in the Washington Post of November 27, 1987, the ozone depletion over Antarctica has little effect on any humans there. Since the sun is so low, its rays travel slantwise through the ozone layer. Even passing through the depleted layer, those rays traverse more ozone than rays striking the United States. So, Antarcticans, even though you may be sitting under history-in-the-making, you're probably a lot safer than if you were on the beach at Malibu.

**ONE OF THE NEW GUARD, DEBBIE ENZENBACHER.** Debra Enzenbacher is the material specialist currently wintering over at the South Pole, responsible for inventory and supply at the station. We met last year on the road to the ice runway at McMurdo when one of my compatriots recognized her (as she drove by) as a person whom he had met in another year in the Arctic. We got to meet her later on, and as she had an uncommitted six dollars, signed her up for the Society. She is probably typical of many women working for the contractor - she's young, she's ambitious, she has an advanced college degree, and she has a love for the Antarctic. We think Debbie is a little bit special, as her Antarctic interests drove her to do her master's thesis at the University of Chicago on the Antarctic Treaty. Last year she was a shuttle driver at McMurdo, but yearned to go to the South Pole. This year she went in on the first flight to the Pole, a Halloween Day Special. She wanted to go so badly she could have probably flown a broom there, although Debbie is far from an old witch.

Debbie is a good writer, is going to keep a daily journal, and we're sure it will make good reading. Although she found "the South Pole to be incredibly beautiful .... a different beauty from the Ross Ice Shelf region," she is really looking forward to "the people experience during the winter." Debbie, you can meet all kinds of people on subways, on beltways, on street corners, in bars, but you will never be in a place just like the South Pole. We gave her some old explorer advice - go outside every day, just stand there and "suck it up," feel the environment and let it feel you. Debbie admits that "I am lucky and privileged to be here on a vast and desolate polar plateau. There is a power here, so pervasive and unforgiving, that it is difficult not to realize how privileged man is to even be here. Logistically speaking, it is a marvel that modern man can overcome challenges presented by nature, but anyone in tune with what the South Pole really is might concur that it is always abundantly clear just where the final say is held and by whom." Debbie, you are going to have the best year of your life, because you have a great attitude. Happy Midwinter Day!

**THE AMUNDSEN PHOTOGRAPHS, EDITED AND INTRODUCED BY ROLAND HUNTFORD.** Amundsen was reborn in the spring of 1986 when the widow of the explorer's nephew uncovered a Horlick's Malted Milk case in the attic which contained more than 200 of Amundsen's original lantern slides. That is all an enterprising polar writer like Roland Huntford needs to publish another book. The pictures aren't earth-shaking, more like what you might have seen in one of your grandmother's albums, but they certainly are unique. Amundsen had the misfortune of returning alive from the South Pole, so he was never raised to the level of deity by the public. But he was a winner, a charismatic winner, and you might want the book. Mind you, the pictures aren't Ponting caliber, not Hurley's caliber, but they are part of epic-making history. I like the book, although I would buy anything with Huntford's name on it. It is published by the Atlantic Monthly Press in New York and the price is \$35. However, you can beat the price at a place like Crown Books.

**HELP! ANTARCTIC HERITAGE TRUST NEEDS DOLLARS.** The Antarctic Heritage Trust of New Zealand has been established for the conservation and preservation of the historic huts and sites in the Ross Sea sector of Antarctica. The sites and buildings needing support are those at Cape Adare (1899), Hut Point (1902), Cape Royds (1908), and Cape Evans (1911). Funding of the New Zealand Antarctic Research Program is inadequate to carry out the professional conservation envisaged, and the Ross Dependency Research Committee has decided to raise a capital fund from which revenue can be obtained to implement the work. To raise and control this fund, a Trust Board has been established under the New Zealand Charitable Trusts Act of 1957. Every man who is anyone in New Zealand finds himself on the Board (there are no women), as well as such people as Sir Peter Scott, Lord Shackleton, Sir Edmund Hillary, and Sir Vivian Fuchs. They have the titled people all lined up, and now are looking for the common folks with open

checkbooks. So if you are a commoner and would like to make a contribution, why not send a check, made out to the Antarctic Heritage Trust, to Robert Thomson, Department of Scientific and Industrial Research, Antarctic Division, Christchurch, New Zealand. Bob is a member of the Trust Board, presumably is honest, and hopefully he will see that your check gets into the proper bank account.

**LEE KIMBALL, ANTARCTIC MAN OF THE YEAR (IN BRASH ICE'S EYES).** This word player would like to propose that Lee Kimball of the International Institute for Environment and Development be the Antarctic Man of the Year, or, if we must, Antarctic Person of the Year. Her "Report on Antarctica" which came out in December 1987 fills a great public void on happenings in the Antarctic Treaty System, Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings, Convention on the Conservation of Marine Living Resources, Convention for Conservation of Antarctic Seals, Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, Managers of National Antarctic Programs, and other categories. It is really a fantastic publication, and we think Lee did a great job, one that was badly needed. Brash Ice, whether justified or not, always thought that there was a minimum amount of information coming out of the State Department for public consumption on what went on at the various Antarctic meetings. If you were lucky enough to be invited to the Polar Research Board meetings, you got biannual updates, but when it came to written reports, they just did not seem to be out in the public domain. There were books like Philip Quegg's and Deborah Shapley's which summarized, but they were as personally biased as this column. We have a lot of personal respect and great admiration for Jim Barnes of The Antarctica Project, but his efforts with public information bulletins end up being a crusade for Greenpeace. But Lee's Report is really just what the layman like myself wants, and it is all presented in a very professional manner. Last year this column expressed an opinion that the U.S. did a poor job on selling the nuts and bolts of Antarctic activities to the public, including Third World nations. I think reports such as Lee's present Antarctica in a really good light. Unfortunately the average man-on-the-street will not see it, but at least it is in press, and supposedly available in libraries. Lee, I think you did a great job. Congratulations!

**PETER WILKNISS HITS GOVERNMENT LOTTO.** The Queen of England may have her New Year's Day awards for do-gooders, but our President has bags of money in the White House basement which he can distribute to senior executives in the government and to other over-achievers at the end of the calendar year. The money is sort of like the rabbit at the dog races - it's held out in front as an incentive to keep on barreling down the lane without deviating off on another tangent - that is, to stay with the government. Fifty-eight distinguished senior executives were presented the Presidential Rank Award in late December, along with checks for twenty grand, and one of those recipients was Peter Wilkniss, Director of the Division of Polar Programs, who is sometimes in his NSF office, but more likely "on travel." When Uncle gets through with his cut, Peter will probably end up with enough money to buy a minivan to transport his soccer team, buy a four-wheel drive Jeep to escape his creditors into the backwoods, buy Edith a full-length sable coat, or throw a wingding of a party for one and all. The latter has history on its side, because when the Air Force gave the late Bert Crary \$5000 for his efforts when he left them and went to the Antarctic, the first thing Bert did was rent the Officers' Club at Hanscom Field and have an all-hands party, which included some stunning women! We wish to extend our heartiest congratulations to Peter for his award, and whatever he does with all that loot, we hope he really enjoys it. Money does not buy health or happiness, but you can sure have fun with it.

Apologies for this Newsletter coming out sounding something like a newsletter. We are in a Christmas slump! Hopefully the next issue will be "up front and personal."

H A P P Y      N E W      Y E A R I



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

Vol. 87-88

February

No. 4

*Welcome to our gracious second Honorary President!*

## MENTAL HEALTH EVALUATION OF WINTER-OVERS IN ANTARCTICA

by

CDR John M. Mateczun, MC, USN  
M.D., MPH  
Chairman, Department of Psychiatry  
Portsmouth (VA) Naval Hospital

and

LCDR Elizabeth Holmes, MSC, USNR  
PhD, Clinical Psychology  
Thrasher Faber Associates  
Norfolk, Virginia

on

*Thursday evening, 24 March 1988*

*8PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

*Room 543*

*- Strong hot coffee and good commercial cookies -*

John and Betsy were the psychiatrist and psychologist team from the Naval Hospital in Bethesda who screened for Operation Deep Freeze from 1983 until 1987. Both have gone to Antarctica to debrief the winter-overs. Betsy went to McMurdo in 1985 and presents research on the 84 personnel. John went to the South Pole in 1986 and will present his observations of the 19 people who wintered over. Both will speak on the Navy Medical Department's support to the National Science Foundation. This could be a hot and lively meeting, and those of you who were ever debriefed by either John or Betsy had better show up and defend yourselves. This should be a fun evening. Come and be psychoanalyzed!

Isn't it just great we have Ruth Siple for our Honorary President! She is an awful prude, but a fastidious and devoted worker. So it's like signing her up for life with the Society - a life-time contract to work without compensation. We're shrewd!

This issue is a mini-milestone, marking the 60th Newsletter, by the unlikely twosome of rjs and pcd, in the past ten years. There have been a lot of anecdotes recounted, some special features, too many obituaries, and occasionally even some news items. There is no game plan for this column outside the fact that we try to find something of interest for all Antarcticans, young and old, and that we never let the truth stand in the way of a good story. However, we are making efforts to make it more timely, and we beseech current investigators to send us personal accounts of their achievements. We leave the hardcore science to the professional publications, and try to highlight the "up-front and personal."

The meeting with Bob Hofman on *Conservation of Marine Living Resources* was the Society's 135th in our 28-year old history. Brash Ice has been to the last sixty meetings (29 March 1977 -9 February 1988), but missed the joint meeting with the Washington Group of The Explorers Club in order to watch on TV the two Brians at Calgary. C'est la vie!

**RUTH J. SIPLE BECOMES OUR HONORARY PRESIDENT.**      Your Board of Directors unanimous] agreed that Ruth Siple should become our second Honorary President, succeeding the late Ambassador Paul C. Daniels who died on April 6, 1986. This was announced by President Robert Dodson to a near-capacity group of attendees at the February 9th meeting. It is expected that an "official induction" will take place at the 1988 Memorial Lecture.

Ruth became a member of our Society in 1962, which means she is eligible to wear our mythical 25-year diamond penguin brooch. She would have joined earlier, but the forefathers in our Society were a bunch of good old boys from the Antarctic, and women were recognized as mothers of their children who remained faithful to them while they went south and then met them at dockside on their return. Ruth has served the Society in a number of capacities, including being its first woman president. Her official title now is "Treasurer for Life," but she is far more than just that, as she does all of the hard-core administrative work. Her hardest job is censoring Brash Ice (formerly Bergy Bits) so it can go into every member's living room!

Ruth was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and some years later her parents moved to Meadville, Pennsylvania, home of Allegheny College, which just happened to be where Paul A. Siple was an undergraduate, and where they met. Both graduated from Allegheny, and several years after he returned from the Second Byrd Expedition, they were married in the college chapel. Their honeymoon was spent at the annual meeting of the Association of American Geographers in beautiful, downtown Syracuse, New York, on their way to Clark University. After Paul obtained his PhD at Clark, he went on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, serving as leader of West Base, and doing the experimentations for his wind chill computations. While he was in the Antarctic, their first daughter, Ann was born. Two years later Jane arrived. Then there was another expedition, Operation Highjump, and Paul saw to it that there would be another baby around the house to keep Ruth out of trouble while he was gone - their third daughter, Mary Cathrin. Fortunately for Ruth there was a hiatus of Antarctic expeditions between 1947 and 1957, and so endeth the growth of a wonderful family.

Ruth is very family oriented, is the catalyst who keeps in contact with her five brothers, and sister, and her love for her daughters and their families is a thing of great beauty. She has strong religious faith, but is now experiencing heartaches over developments the past six years within her beloved Episcopal church. She is probably the most forward-looking person any of you will ever know, never talks about yesterday, and greets every day with unabated enthusiasm. She loves everyone, and promises to be the most kissable Honorary President in the United States.

After family and church, cometh the Antarctic Society. I doubt if there is any Antarctic who keeps in touch with more of the early American Antarticans than Ruth; she is the lightning rod they all contact when in trouble, sorrow, or need, or just to be friendly.

Her Antarctic highlight came on 9 January 1975, when she actually stood at the South Pole, having been taken there by the National Science Foundation for the dedication of the new South Pole station. Those eight hours at the Pole were probably the sweetest eight hours of her life; at the slightest mention of the trip, she pulls pictures from her billfold to show herself at the Pole. Usually nothing much good happens to good people, but in this instance, here was something real great happening to a truly fantastic person - having the opportunity to also go into the original South Pole station which her late husband had built in 1956, and to sit, presumably, where he sat in the science building.

Our Society cannot help but be graced and honored by her serving as our titular head our Honorary President. She adds class to our group. She will be an active Honorary President, as the Society will continue to function out of her home, and she will continue working like a sledge dog. Congratulations, Ruth! We love you, and may your 40th birthday be a long way off.

**SIPLE STATION FADES AWAY.** Add Siple Station to the list of defunct U.S. Antarctic stations, as it is about to join Little America I through V, Ellsworth, Wilkes, Hallett, Eights, Byrd, and Plateau as former U.S. stations. There actually were two Siples - the one dating late 1969, first as a summer station, then as a permanent station in 1971; and the rebuilt Siple from the early 1980s. However, the ravages of time have had their effects, and there is no way one can bely hydrostatic pressure which has pushed the subsurface buildings up into the steel overhead arches (which were once 22 feet high, 44 feet wide). It would be an expensive operation to put Siple back into a safe operating mode, and right now the National Science Foundation has much higher financial priorities - the building of the new science facility at McMurdo and a new ice-strengthened research vessel. Siple was also a victim of its strategic location (as a conjugate station to Roberval, Quebec), 1250 miles from McMurdo. It wasn't a favorite flight of pilots, as not only was it a long flight, but the station often had foul weather. So Siple will be closed after approximately five retrograde flights during which they will remove desirable equipment, and then burn off several thousand gallons of fuel.

We should probably try to entice either Bob Helliwell or John Katsufrakis to write an obituary on Siple Station. Its demise and closing certainly mark the end of one of the most brilliant scientific chapters in Antarctic history. And you know something? No woman ever wintered over at Siple, making it man's last wintering-over bastion in the Antarctic! I remember once hearing the astute and personable Lou Lanzerotti say at a National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board meeting that Siple Station merited becoming an international station. Could it be reborn?

**HOVERCRAFT PASSES EARLY TESTS IN MCMURDO WITH FLYING COLORS.** Last April Steve Dibbern, polar vehicular expert with the Army's Science and Technology Center in

Charlottesville, told us about the possible glories of using an air-cushion vehicle at McMurdo. Within the past month, Steve's dream has come true, as an English Griffon 1500-TD hovercraft, made in this country by Frank W. Hake, Inc., arrived on ship at McMurdo. Erik Chiang tells us that it has been successfully tested in trips to Willy Field and also to White Island. It normally takes five to six hours for tracked vehicles to make a round trip to White Island; the hovercraft made it out and back in only 90 minutes - cutting the overall time by three-fourths! Evidently this would have been an excellent year to have had one in full use, as the ice went out early, and it could have saved a lot of expensive flying time maintaining personnel at such places as New Harbor. The hovercraft has a cruising range of 200 miles, and bids well for a great Antarctic future.

**NEW U.S. RESEARCH VESSEL FOR ANTARCTICA BECOMING MORE THAN A WISH.** The United States has had a long-standing need for research ships with ice-breaking abilities for use in both polar regions. The Coast Guard breakers are not only ill-fitted for scientific laboratories, but the Department of Transportation, their parent organization, has priced their utilization by the National Science Foundation completely out of the picture. So ITT has solicited bids for a research vessel, approximately the size of the old Wind class icebreakers, with ice-breaking capabilities. Hopefully the contract can be awarded by the middle of this year, and there is a wistful dream that it will be in operation by January 1990. This vessel will have a full-time commitment to Antarctic waters, and will, in all likelihood, be based out of Punta Arenas or Ushuaia. However, she won't be in port very often, as she will really be a seagoing workhorse. - P.S. The Washington Post for 8 February 1988 said the Coast Guard is drafting a plan "to decommission two aging polar ice breakers, the WESTWIND and the NORTHWIND."

**VIKING DEATH FOR NELLA DAN.** The 26-year old NELLA DAN is no more; she took her own life on Christmas Day 1987, sinking in 4570 meters of water off Macquarie Island. The ship was unloading fuel oil to the Macquarie base on 4 December 1987 when its anchor suddenly dragged in 32-knot winds and high seas. Within half an hour it was driven onto a reef, tearing holes in its bottom, with water filling the engine room and drive shaft. On Christmas Eve she began her final trip, being towed out to sea where she was going to be stripped of her fittings and then scuttled. But like any proud woman, she had her own ideas about her demise - a fire suddenly broke out, presumably from two diesel generators running on deck to pump water. The salvage crew hightailed it off the ship when she listed 30 degrees, and Jim Bleasel, Director of the Australian Antarctic Division, reported that the NELLA DAN looked like a Persian oil rig with flames soaring high into the air before she sank. She took with her \$NZ550,000 worth of equipment which will not be salvaged. Bleasel said that the NELLA DAN chose to die like a traditional Viking rather than accept the planned scuttling. Shades of the famed BEAR OF OAKLAND!

Australia has already awarded a contract for the replacement vessel to Carrington Slipsway, in New South Wales, and the new ship is expected to be finished by September 1989. Meantime, the Aussies made a worldwide search for a replacement cargo ship, and found one lying idle at a Montreal dockside, the 103m LADY FRANKLIN, blessed with a skipper and crew boasting of plenty of Antarctic experience. She was due in Hobart on 15 January to pick up 55 builders to take to Casey where they will build a new station. It seems that Casey is in precarious shape, as one article said they could not "guarantee beyond March that it won't be blown to bits in a blizzard." The Aussies really moved out on the ship procurement and contract, didn't they? Don't they have bureaucratic red tape down under?

We are indebted to our own Paul L. Adams for these news items. He is currently living in Auckland, having swapped houses with a Kiwi for several months. Incidentally,

Paul, how did you go about that? I think that's fantastic, trading off winter months in the States for summer months in New Zealand! Was your agent the shrewd Walt Seelig?

**CHALET PREVIEWS ALAN CAMPBELL.** A relatively young - depending entirely on which side of 37 years you may be - artist from Athens, Georgia by the name of Alan Campbell has taken his southern accent, paint brushes, and pencils to McMurdo Sound and produced 23 watercolors and drawings which were recently shown at the Chalet at McMurdo. An article in the New York Times for 15 February by Charlotte Evans didn't say whether any penguins viewed the showing, nor did it say how it was received by camp personnel, but there were a lot of comments from Alan which we will confiscate for Brash Ice. Following the sneak preview at the Chalet, the show took to the road, and people in Christchurch, Wellington, and Auckland are getting a chance to see it. When Alan completes his Antarctic paintings/drawings, he expects to have about a hundred. The opening exhibition in the States will be in September at the Thomasville (Georgia) Cultural Center. Its itinerary is "still incomplete," but tentatively will be seen at the Macon (Georgia) Museum of Arts and Science, and at Oglethorpe University in Atlanta - Georgians really love Antarctica - then the Hunter Museum in Chattanooga, and the Addison-Ripley Gallery in Washington.

Alan has been in the Antarctic for the past two and a half months, seeking to meld art and science with brush and pencil. Maybe there should be an Alan Campbell Antarctic Calendar, as it seems he may have caught it all - an ice cave in Taylor Valley, the POLAR STAR breaking ice in McMurdo Sound, a penguin rookery at Cape Royds, Shackleton's Hut, hot scones at Vanda, et cetera. But there were some Antarctic qualities that Alan thinks may not be paintable. He recalled sitting on the bank of Lake Fryxell in Taylor Valley at 2 AM, trying to draw glaciers and suddenly being overcome by Denton's silent Antarctica. Alan asked, "How can you convey total silence in a painting? I am partially able to get it into words. I'll have to see the paintings to see if it's in the paintings at all." He also found it hard to adjust to the unexpected range of colors, as "you get things that are incredibly far away that look very close because of the clarity of the cold air and bright light and the resulting optical effects."

Alan was amazed at the "incredible clarity of light." As a Mainiac, Brash Ice takes great pride in Alan's comments that "the only place I've ever seen that approximates it, is Maine." Alan must have a brilliant future in front of him! He said, "On a glacier you just don't have white with gray shadows. You might have yellows and pinks in the white of the sunlight working with pastel blues and lavenders and violets in the shadows. But to convey the feeling of this place, you need to know how to control those things, to know that a pale yellow-white against a certain type of violet will give you a stronger sensation of light than just white against blue." Alan also spoke of the fusion of reality and abstraction in the Antarctic landscape, "The more real you attempt to paint it, the more abstract it becomes." You know, Alan sounds a lot like Casey Stengel! May he be one tenth as successful, as Casey died an extremely wealthy man.

**MORE ON SUPERNOVA.** In the last Newsletter we wrote about the ongoing supernova research in Antarctica, and to wrap it up, we are reprinting the news release of 22 January from the National Science Foundation on the experiment.

An advanced gamma-ray detector, launched in Antarctica and borne aloft to an altitude of 115,000 feet by a helium balloon measuring 11.6 million cubic feet, has collected data on the spectrum of gamma-ray emissions from the supernova 1987A..... Originally intended to be flown aboard the space shuttle, the detector was housed in a solar-powered gondola, attached to a parachute, and suspended beneath the balloon. After the January 8 launch from Williams Field, ... near McMurdo Station, ... the balloon and payload remained aloft



for 72 hours. Released on a radio signal from scientists, it made a soft landing on the remote east antarctic plateau, approximately 200 miles from the Soviet station at Vostok, and was retrieved by a U.S. Antarctic Program LC-130 Hercules airplane on January 13.

While the balloon was in sight of McMurdo Station, the instrument system, designed by a University of Florida team led by A. Carl Rester, telemetered data directly to Williams Field. During the first two days, scientists recorded ten hours of gamma-ray data on supernova 1987A and eight hours of data on background radiation in the earth's stratosphere. Once past the horizon, the instruments automatically stored data in memory for transmission to an airborne station aboard an LC-130 flown under the balloon.

Researchers flying under the balloon on January 11 discovered that a 3,000-volt power supply in the detector was delivering only 1,135 volts. Their choices were to leave the instrument package aloft, allowing it to circle the geographic South Pole to obtain data on circumpolar wind patterns, or to bring it down in an area where they could retrieve it. Opting for retrieval, they brought the gondola safely down by parachute. By bringing the instrument back to the laboratory at McMurdo, the team [was] able to study the radioactivity induced in the detector by exposure to the cosmic rays.

..... The objectives of the balloon-borne antarctic gamma-ray detector experiment are to confirm that cobalt-56 was produced in supernova 1987A and to acquire new information about how fast the shock waves passed through the mantle of the exploding star.

Participants in the project include eight scientists and engineers from the University of Florida, the Goddard Space Flight Center, the Catholic University of America, and the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) Nuclear Monitoring Office. A team of 12 balloonists from the Air Force Geophysics Laboratory, New Mexico State University, and Oklahoma State University assembled and launched the balloon and its payload and operated the tracking and telemetry system.

**MARRIAGE - A GAME FOR ONLY THE STOUTHEARTED.** Our youngest-at-heart member, Norman Vaughan, 82, Harvardian dropout who drove dog teams on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30, entered the hallowed halls of marriedom for the fourth time, marrying another Society member, Carolyn Muegge of Atlanta, a youthful lass of 45 years in early January. You may recall that Norman and Carolyn did the Iditarod race as a twosome last winter, and this column speculated that their late finish - two weeks behind winner Susan Butcher - might have been due to some hanky-panky along the 1,157 miles, as Norman isn't really that slow a driver!

According to the Frontiersman of 6 January 1988 (provided to us most gratefully by one of our loyalists, Arville Schaleben), they were married in some place called Peters Creek - a most appropriate place for any 82-year-old's marriage - during "lightly falling snow outside of rustic Forks Roadhouse, eight miles from the nearest plowed road and fifty miles from Mount McKinley." Two hundred friends and family arrived by dogsled, snowmachine, cross-country skis, and helicopter. The altar was a snow-covered platform festooned with spruce boughs and a ceramic dog-team molded in miniature. The vows were administered by a fellow Iditarod mustier, Burt Bomhoff. Then the fur-hatted guests moved inside and crowded around a bar heated by a wood stove and decorated with bearskins, moose racks, and gold-mining artefacts.

Norman looked just great in an accompanying picture, more like 52 than 82, and sure is a great endorsement of why one should live in Alaska and not Arizona. He was quoted after the informal ceremony punctuated by howls of dogs as saying, "I'm a

very happy man. Getting married to a girl like Carolyn is a great experience and a great adventure. You can't beat that." Sounds like the winning quarterback talking after winning the Super Bowl! After the reception he and Carolyn drove a dog team off to his log cabin where they supposedly enjoyed "a brief honeymoon." After all, when you are 82, what man needs a prolonged honeymoon? Quicker is probably better, if not bestest! Besides, Carolyn needed to return to Atlanta for business, and Norman had to continue his preparations for his 11th run in the Iditarod. Watch for it and Norman and Carolyn on national TV in late March, as one of the major networks is covering the race.

One must keep things in their right perspective, and not get overwhelmed by something as mundane as a simple old honeymoon. This summer Norman is going back to Greenland in another effort to recover two bombers and six fighters that crash-landed during World War II. He also plans on going back to the Antarctic, taking a dog team to the South Pole, being there for his 85th birthday, 19 December 1990. Don't count him out; he'll probably be there. Norman, you are a devil. You are also being envied by every old codger in our Society who wishes he was in your boots. Go for it!

**ONCE A FOKKER, ALWAYS A FOKKER.** The Fokker Universal monoplane which flew itself backwards for half a mile into complete destruction in the Rockefeller Mountains on 15 March 1929 was recently seen by a four-man New Zealand expedition studying the geology and biology of the area. Originally Bernt Balchen and Harold June had flown Larry Gould into the area so Larry could conduct some geological studies. They set up camp on the snow, but soon were beset with foul weather. Murphy's Law then took over, and conditions worsened. Larry estimated that the winds which tore the plane loose from its moorings were about 150 mph. Our immediate past president, Ed Todd said that Larry's description of the blizzard in Cold is the best description of a blizzard he has ever read.

The New Zealand field party expressed surprise at how exposed the Fokker was, saying that "most of the aircraft is on the surface ... with only the tail and the lower portion of the wing being buried in ice." The little Fokker originally had a 425-horse power Pratt and Whitney Wasp engine. Three men on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition (EdMoody, Paul Swan and Duke Dane) had salvaged the engine, propeller, and instruments from the plane in 1935. Jim Caffin, Mr. Antarctica, is interested in what happened to the engine after they got it back to Little America II. Steve Corey, you must know what happened to the engine - can you help us out?

**KERSHAW - SWITHINBANK OPEN ANTARCTICA.** (Reprinted from Flight International, 23 January 1988 with permission of Reed Business Publishers, 205 East 42nd Street, Suite 1705, New York, New York 10017. ... Brash Ice did change the title; theirs was 'Antarctic Airways' frozen future.") Last November a tatty and somewhat travel-weary DC-4 touched down on a 16km sheet of ice, set 3,000ft above sea level among the Patriot Hills, just 600 n.m. from the South Pole. It was the climax of three years of planning and heartache by a small band of dedicated Antarctic enthusiasts, who believe that access to the continent should be available to private individuals at an affordable cost.

The use of a remote ice landing strip has made the dream possible. Adventure Network International (ANI), trading as Antarctic Airways, has now started commercial operations. The company hopes that private individuals will take advantage of flights which, for the first time, link the interior with the outside world, using a conventional wheeled transport aircraft.

Until now, private organisations or individuals wishing to enjoy the unspoilt scenery or to climb mountains in the central Antarctic have had no easy means of getting there, whatever price they might be prepared to pay. The logistical

cost of supporting any Antarctic programme is enormous, for sea conditions prevent ships from resupplying the continent for much of the year. Any stores landed by ship must then be moved inland using ski-equipped Twin Otters or Dornier 228s, unless assistance is provided by military C-130 Hercules aircraft, and only the United States has ski-equipped C-130s.

Aircraft operations are impossible during the Antarctic night, which lasts about eight months, and fuel supplies have to come by sea, so these operations are very expensive. Hitherto, only government-sponsored agencies have had sufficient funds to support such ventures. Private expeditions are seen as a costly drain on limited resources by such agencies and are generally discouraged. Moreover, each government acts in isolation, with little international cooperation. There is a lot of politics dressed up as science, believes AMI, which aims to transcend purely national interests.

ANI was created in 1984, to break the stranglehold on exploration imposed by Antarctic logistics and to provide support for anyone wishing to visit the continent. A ski-equipped Twin Otter was leased from Canada, and a Chilean Air Force C-130 was hired to airdrop barrels of fuel in the Ellsworth Mountains. A route from Punta Arenas, Chile, to the Ellsworth Mountains was established with a ski-equipped Twin Otter, using the 4,000ft hard runway on King George Island (61°10'S, 58°55'W) and a ski landing at Adelaide Island (68°45'S, 69°W) as refuelling stops. A small base camp was established at the foot of the 17,000ft Mount Vinson, the highest peak in the Antarctic and an attractive challenge to the world's leading climbers. The first round trip under the Antarctic Airways banner was made in November 1985 by Capt Giles Kershaw, who since 1974 has gained Antarctic flying experience with the British Antarctic Survey (BAS) and other expeditions.

Thanks to the weight of supplies and emergency equipment carried, the payload-range of the Twin Otter allowed only eight revenue seats. The small cache of air-dropped fuel permitted only three round trips. Despite the arduous flight time (14hr, exclusive of the two refuelling stops) and great cost, demand for places was high and all seats were sold. Groups of climbers from Canada, the USA, and Korea were flown in for stays of two to three weeks.

The shortest one-way trip proved to be 18hr, while adverse weather forced Kershaw to make four unscheduled landings on one trip. On each occasion passengers were unloaded, accommodated in tents, and fed on emergency supplies until fair weather arrived. The one-way journey took seven days. "None of the passengers complained. They seemed to enjoy the stops in remote locations," says Kershaw.

During the following summer season five more flights were made to the Ellsworth Mountains and, in addition to passengers, two huts and 2 tons of food were flown in. During December 1986 the Twin Otter also flew 3,000 n.m. from Punta Arenas to Cape Evans (77°38'S, 166°22'E) on the New Zealand side of the continent to pick up three members of the ill-fated "Footsteps of Scott Expedition," whose supply ship had been lost in pack ice, fortunately without loss of life.

During this period Kershaw searched for a suitable icefield large enough for wheel-equipped heavy transport aircraft. In 1974 he had flown an extensive echo-sounding programme for BAS under the direction of Dr. Charles Swithinbank, its renowned glaciologist and head of earth sciences. They had then discovered extensive bare icefields south of the Ellsworth Mountains, suitable for use by wheeled Twin Otters. They were convinced that, if larger fields could be discovered, direct flights by heavy aircraft might at last end the need for resupply by ship.

Swithinbank retired from BAS in 1986 and joined Kershaw in the Antarctic in a bid to find a suitable site, starting in the area visited 12 years before. The Chilean Force air-dropped more fuel to allow Kershaw to undertake local reconnaissance

flights from the Mount Vinson base camp.

Using NASA Landsat images they determined that the best icefields were to be found in the Heritage Mountain range, and that the ideal criteria for a runway would be 3,000m x 50m, dead level and orientated into the prevailing wind. Unobstructed approaches allowing a 50:1 glide ratio were essential, something normally provided only by sea ice or frozen lakes. Since ice sheets are fed by gravity, via a slope, they move slowly but constantly, acquiring a ridged or crinkled surface in the process, which may be so severe as to restrict use to ski-equipped aircraft. Ideal sites are therefore hard to find.

Kershaw and Swithinbank made a reconnaissance of some 200km sq of bare ice, but found just two suitable areas. The most promising site was the icefield close to the Patriot Hills (80°19.5'S, 81°16'W). Kershaw left Swithinbank and his assistant, Dr. Michael Maxwell from Vancouver, at the icefield for a detailed survey. They determined that the field would provide two runways, one 3,400m x 50m and a shorter 1,700m strip of similar width. Mean transverse gradients were 0.72 per cent and 0.43 per cent respectively.

A week later Kershaw returned and carried out a series of high-speed landings with taxi and braking tests. The surface was found to be slightly corrugated and scooped by the wind. Paradoxically, this proved to be beneficial, and traction was "astonishingly good", according to Kershaw, who found that quite severe braking was possible without wheel-lock or skid, though he suspects that at higher temperatures the surface may be more slippery.

Not all was plain sailing, however. With its large tail area the Twin Otter, if lightly loaded or at aft e.g., was prone to weathercock when taxiing in strong crosswinds owing to insufficient nosewheel traction. With a 25kt crosswind the whole aircraft would drift sideways, though in lower wind conditions, it could be controlled with asymmetric braking and reverse thrust, Kershaw discovered.

Heavier aircraft would probably be limited to a 5kt crosswind component, but standard full-power recovery techniques were not found to be a problem owing to the length of the runway available for the Twin Otter. Kershaw noted that the area might in some directions offer up to 6,000m of useable runway, though long wave undulations might make them unacceptable for large aircraft.

Despite the encouraging icefield survey, ANI knew that before the Chilean Air Force could be persuaded to land there with the C-130, the company would have to prove the concept by setting up a base, marking a runway, and landing a large wheeled aircraft of its own. Such an aircraft had to be able to fly an unrefuelled round trip of 3,400 n.m., with reserves, while carrying a commercial payload of 10,000lb. Many aircraft were considered but, not surprisingly, no operator would allow its aircraft to be used for such a hare-brained venture. They simply would not believe that directional control and braking was achievable. ANI saw that it must get its own aircraft, though without government or private backing the choice was limited and the risks were very high.

The whole venture might never have got off the ground had it not been for the support of Calgary-based Kenn Borek Air, which had already leased ski-equipped Twin Otters to ANI. The Calgary company bought the DC-4 and leased it to ANI with \$25 million of insurance and a crew consisting of three pilots and three engineers, led by Jim Smith, an old hand on the type. All six had Arctic experience. The DC-4 dated from 1945, and was modified with long-range fuel and oil tanks, an auxiliary power unit (APU), new avionics (including an Omega long-range navigation system), and a 20-seat interior.

The aircraft left Calgary during late October last year, but suffered a bad delay in Punta Arenas when all four engines had to be changed following oil contamination

from an unknown source. Meanwhile, the two Twin Otters flew on to the Patriot Hills to provide essential ground support and emergency backup. Finally, after further weather delays, the DC-4 departed from Punta Arenas on November 15 for the 1,700 n.m. flight to the icefield.

Fully loaded to the maximum takeoff weight of 73,000 lb, with 3,500 lb of wing fuel and a further 1,500lb of fuel capacity in the cargo compartment ferry tanks, a maximum endurance of 24hr was expected for a planned round-trip time of 20hr. Under average wind conditions outbound flight time proved to be 10 hr 20 min, with 9hr 40min for the return flight. Thanks to unfavourable winds and detours around bad weather, the inaugural outbound flight took 11 hr 43min, touching down after several low passes over the landing area. The Omega had packed up enroute, but Kershaw, who had flown the route more than 20 times, found the field by dead reckoning.

Landing conditions were not ideal. There was an unpleasant 35kt surface wind and a ground temperature of -25°C. Braking action proved effective, however, and the 8,000lb of personnel and cargo was soon unloaded, speed being essential to avoid excessive cooling of the Pratt & Whitney radial engines before restart. As a precaution some extra fuel was uplifted for the return flight, and before takeoff some taxiing tests were carried out which demonstrated that the aircraft could be taxied downwind with full flap selected. Traction was sufficient to allow full-stop braking without skidding.

The lightened aircraft was airborne in just 1,000ft, thanks to the strong wind. A 175kt cruising speed was maintained on the return flight, 10kt higher than on the heavily loaded outbound flight. Despite having return fuel, the crew responded to a request to divert to King George Island to pick up 14 Chinese nationals whose inbound C-130 flight had been delayed for several weeks. The DC-4 then resumed its return flight to Punta Arenas.

Since the inaugural flight in November, a number of route-proving flights to the Patriot Hills have been undertaken, each one building up the ground facilities and resources at the icefield. Commercial passenger flights started, and ANI needs ten flights during February to break even this season. Kershaw believes that using bare ice for landing is the most significant step forward in Antarctic logistics since the first ski-equipped C-130s came into service.....

**THIRTY-FIVE WELL-HEALED TOURISTS ARRIVE AT THE SOUTH POLE.** As a follow-up to the above, we now know that money can get you to the South Pole, as thirty-five tourists paid up to \$35,000 each to fly to the Pole between 12 January and 21 January. Nineteen of those tourists were shuttled in on three flights on 12-13 January, which meant that they were carrying 6.33 persons on each flight! What do you get for all those bucks? – a chance to look over a featureless plain of snow which must resemble North Dakota in mid-January; an opportunity to make a quick visit inside a geodesic dome and see real, live human beings, some with beards, staring at you like you were creatures from Mars; a chance to drink a cup of hot coffee; a chance to buy one souvenir; and, according to our friend Charlotte Evans in the New York Times for 7 February, an unauthorized chance to toss your cigarette butts onto the snow. The layovers were said to be two to three hours long.

Most of the visitors were Americans, many over 60-years old, and several had difficulty breathing at the high elevation (where the atmospheric pressure equates to about 12,000). It seems we heard from someone that some of the tourists needed oxygen while there, and had to be taken back out to their plane on sleds. You know this has all the potential for the South Pole becoming Barnum and Bailey South. Can McDonald's golden arches be far behind? There is a ceremonial South Pole, a Geographical South Pole, and perhaps there should be a Tourists' South Pole where Kershaw could

set up an Amundsen-like tent, let the tourists be photographed there, and leave the scientific station for its normal business.

Meanwhile, Mountain Travel is lining up intrepid skiers with deep pockets to ski to the South Pole next year. There are quite a few requirements. First, you have to be both a cooperative and tolerant person, which would immediately disqualify me; second, you have to have \$69,500, after you have paid your airfare to and from Punta Arenas; third, you need another \$1,500 to \$2,000, as you'll have to go through a ten-day survival trip in the boonies of the Canadian Arctic this March; fourth, you have to have a boss who would just as soon you don't show up at the office, as it will take sixty days to ski to the South Pole; fifth, you have to have a husband or wife who would prefer that you not be home over the holidays, as arrival at the Pole is on or about 10 January 1989. They already have eight serious candidates, who have put down \$5,000 each to show their seriousness. Brash Ice would call them somewhat of a motley group, although Mountain Travel must see them as beautiful people. There's an army colonel from New Delhi, a real estate developer from Lansing, Michigan, a manufacturer from Colorado, a landscape designer from Auburn, California, an investment banker from Los Angeles, a retailer from Toronto, and, of all things, a married couple from Napa, California. Will they end up developing real estate on the polar plateau, opening a southernmost bank, landscaping crevasses and sastrugi, establishing a manufacturing site, opening an outlet mall, et cetera? Anything is possible in this crazy world!

Mike Parfit, who bids well to becoming the official Antarctic reporter/writer, wrote in the Washington Post on 24 January 1988 that a survey of tour companies going to Palmer revealed that tourists wanted five things: jacket patches, postal cachets, T-shirts, a look at krill, and a chance to have their picture taken. Is there really any difference between tourists and high school kids - outside the fact that high school kids might bypass looking at krill? Adult toys do cost more, but they are probably more appreciated. Last year sixteen cruise ships were scheduled to visit Palmer, so this year NSF put a limit on the number of tourists who could drop in -400. They also sent an official tourist liaison person to Palmer. The Antarctic Peninsula is so downright beautiful that every adventurer/tourist worth his pocket-book wants to go there. NSF estimated this year that 7,200 tourists would visit Antarctica; this may be low, as we have seen figures from one of the prime movers of people that approximately 10,000 tourists would go there. Tourism has really exploded in Antarctica, and will probably run rampant until the next catastrophe. However, what's a human life, or two or more, when a successful return gives you bragging rights throughout the neighborhood that you have been somewhere where they have not? Insignificant. One final weird thought in closing - do you suppose Kershaw gives all the men going to the South Pole fur-lined jocks and all the women fur-lined bras? Nothing, absolutely nothing, would surprise me! (Information above on Mountain Travel courtesy of Art Ford.)

**MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING, WE HOPE, WE PRAY.** Some of you people may have heard on CNN News, or on the radio, on 13 February, about some supposedly detonations of nuclear devices by Israel in the Antarctic. We were able to obtain a copy of the UPI article from Cairo which quoted at length from the Egyptian semi-official newspaper, Al Ahram, that there had been three nuclear tests in Antarctica. The report in the newspaper was attributed to its military analyst, Mohammed Abdel-Menem, although the article did not say how he had obtained his information. It all sounds like science fiction of the worst kind. The first test was supposedly in cooperation with South Africa in 1979, and the last two tests in 1986, one on 5 March in Queen Maud Land, and the other on 3 December. The article said that Israel was "now involved in intensified nuclear activities in Antarctica on Buffet Island which it has leased for 20 years from France." The USGS has no record of a Buffet Island in Antarctica. The article goes on to say that "an Israeli port is now being established

northeast of the island in which 500 Israelis 'including 150 military personnel<sup>1</sup> are stationed and living." Our Middle East expert, George Doumani, is quite familiar with the newspaper, Al Ahram, and says it is really the voice of the government. The Press and Information Office at the Norwegian Embassy in Washington told Brash Ice on 17 February that the article was "sheer nonsense, complete stupidity." As we go to press, the French Embassy had not returned our call, but we chalk that up to their being French, although not returning calls is a Washington malaise, not restricted to the French.

**MURRAY HAMLET HAS A CURE FOR RAYNAUD'S DISEASE.** According to the New York Times of 19 January 1988, Mr. Hypothermia Himself, the irascible Murray Hamlet of the Army's Research Institute of Environmental Medicine at Natick, Massachusetts, has a cure for Raynaud's disease, which is evidently a curtailment of blood flow to the hands and feet as the body saves energy to cope with the cold. It can also be induced by emotional stress or frequent use of vibrating machinery. It seems that curtailment of blood flow is harmless to most folks as one's circulation normally resumes after about ten minutes. But Raynaud's victims do not regain circulation to their fingers, causing a painful condition that increases the risk of frostbite, and in severe cases can force amputation. There is good news for us men, bad news for you women, as Raynaud's is more female selective, affecting perhaps as many as ten percent!

Now for the remedy - it's hot water and an ice chest! This is nothing new, as the original procedure was devised a decade ago by an Army doctor in an Alaskan laboratory, but only recently have scientists at Natick refined it. The current procedure finds Raynaud's sufferers undergoing treatment three to six times a day, every other day, in which they sit indoors with their hands submerged in warm water, and then are placed in a cold environment, exposed to the cold except for their hands, which are submerged in an ice chest filled with warm water. After fifty rounds of treatment, all of the 150 test subjects at the laboratory were able to venture into the cold without losing circulation to their hands. Murray says, "We just retrain those blood vessels to dilate rather than restrict in response to cold. It works extremely well." However, if you are a Raynaud's victim who developed it as a result of other illnesses, such as high blood pressure, arterial disease, drug abuse, and trauma, the treatment may not work.

**PBS BUYS KIWI DOCUMENTARY "UNDER THE ICE".** PBS is going to show throughout the States a New Zealand beneath-the-ice documentary film produced by Neil Harraway. But first they have to find an American voice and have the sound track redubbed into English! It is an ecology film, looking at how life exists in Antarctic waters. Diving on a reef between McMurdo and Scott bases, the photographic team saw giant multi-colored sponges, two meters tall and wide. Harraway said, "There were sea spiders as big as your hand, sea lice as big as your fist, giant marine worms up to a meter long, and starfish as big as your head." Supposedly this is an excellent film, and Harraway (*Journeys in Natural Parks* and *Ice Bird*) says it's one of the best things he has ever done. Sounds great - let's see it!

**RUTH J. SIPLE SPEAKS.** Words, spoken or written, are not my forte, but may I humbly express my deep, heartfelt appreciation for the undeserved honor of being named the second Honorary President of the Antarctic Society. As I tried to say through tears at the February 9th meeting, I am completely overwhelmed to think that I was selected to follow in the footsteps of our beloved first Honorary President, the late Paul C. Daniels. From the bottom of my heart, thank you for the great honor. With your support, the Society will go forward. My love to you all!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 87-88

April

No. 5

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree(Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree(Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY AND THE NRC'S POLAR RESEARCH BOARD

present

GEOCHEMISTRY OF THE WEDDELL SEA: LOCAL PROBLEMS OF GLOBAL INTEREST

by

Dr. Ray F. Weiss  
University of California, San Diego  
Scripps Institution of Oceanography  
La Jolla, California

on

Friday evening, 29 April 1988 8 PM

The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

PRECEDED BY

Cocktails in the Great Hall at 5:30 PM  
and  
Dinner in The Refectory at 6:30 PM

Dr. Weiss is a current member of the Academy's Polar Research Board, where he serves as its expert on chemical oceanography and atmospheric chemistry, particularly on the Southern Ocean. He majored in chemistry at Cal Tech where he obtained both his bachelor's and master's degrees. His PhD was from Scripps in earth science. He is very much interested in the interactions of oceans. He first visited Antarctica in 1973, and has been involved in its oceanography ever since. Come and hear this authority talk on a subject of unusual current interest!

As this is a dinner meeting in the main Academy building, the price of dinner has to include cocktails. Our chicken dinner, with drinks, will be \$25. Please make your checks payable to *The Antarctic Society*, but SEND THEM TO The Polar Research Board, Attn: Mrs. Mildred McGuire, 2101 Constitution Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20418.

Reservations MUST be in by 25 April!



Each Newsletter is a giant step towards a newsletterless summer which we always look forward to with great expectation. The Washington area is a big fat zero from 15 May to 15 September when humidity becomes a repulsive way of everyday life. But fortunately there is a State of Maine. In fact, we spend nearly all of our time there, both winter and summer. We are about to enter the computer age, purchases have been made, and hopefully there may be an edition later this year from the shores of Penobscot Bay rather than from the banks of the Potomac. This Newsletter has a lot of marine-oriented items - hope you like them. Again, what follows does not constitute an official position of our Society, being just the prejudiced opinions of a solitary member. It may be the whole truth, may be part truth, or, perhaps, it may even be a complete fabrication. There is no identification key to which is what - it's up to you to decide.

Our President, Bob Dodson, has recently accepted a position in a satellite Antarctic country - Morocco. Wherever Bob goes, you can be sure he will spread the word about the good old Antarctic days with dog teams. Good luck to you, Bob. Keep your cool!

**WHO ARE WE, ANYWAY?** We thought we knew who we were until we read Mike Parfit's article on the Fearsome Traveler in the Washington Post on 24 January 1988. It was rather disconcerting to find that Montana Mike had lumped us in with the Explorers Club and the Alpine Club as an adventure group. It was almost enough to make me want to resign from our Society, but then he did call us "respected adventurers", and I decided to stay! No one knows the constituency of our Society better than I, as I more or less handle the membership end of the organization and have a personal interest in the backgrounds of our members. Several years ago we went through the whole membership and found out that three-fourths of our members had been to Antarctica, nearly all as working scientists or distinguished guests of our government. About half of our members had geographical features named after them. Although we have picked up quite a few new members who are saviors of the pristine Antarctic environment or have been there as tourists, we in the Nerve Center still feel that our Society is basically an organization for people who have worked in Antarctica. As much as is possible, all of our speakers are professional Antarcticans who have worked on the continent. Our Memorial Lecturers are almost always people on the cutting edge of Antarctic science. As much as we respect Mike as an Antarctic writer, this time we have to take exception to what he wrote.

**AFFLUENT GREENPEACE SENDS FOUR MORE GREENS TO CAPE EVANS.** Greenpeace, which projects \$NZ62.5 million support for 1988, is allocating \$NZ3.1 million on Antarctica over the next three years. The 1988 four-person wintering-over crew has similarities to the first four Greens who wintered over at Cape Evans. The camp leader, again, is a malcontent from a past wintering-over crew. He, Keith Swenson, worked as a mechanic at McMurdo Station four years ago. He is sort of a nondescript character who has worked as a river guide and a forest ranger, and is a mountaineer with Himalayan experience. He hails from some place called Idaho, a nonentity left out when Montana, Oregon, and Washington were drawing up their boundaries. In keeping with

last year, one member is some sort of a scientist, has some sort of a doctor's degree - Sabine Schmidt of West Germany. She was described in the New Zealand press as "short, friendly, and feminine." Isn't it just great that she isn't tall, hostile, and masculine! You don't have to look too far to find an Australian who is willing to do anything, and they have such a soul in the Dutch-born Sjeord Jongens, a veteran of seven Antarctic visits and two winter-overs. He could not have found Antarctica too revolting to have gone back all those times, but, then again, there is no accounting for what Aussies will do. The other Green is Wojtek Moskal, a "genial, bearded oceanographer" from Gdansk, Poland, who, after three years on an expedition to Svalbard, returned there to live with the trappers. He will actually be closer to the equator at Cape Evans than he was when in Svalbard, so one could say he has gone to Antarctica to escape the long harsh winters!

Jongens is going to install computerized communications at their station. The Greens will try to monitor all of the shenanigans of the law-abiding Antarctic Treaty nations in Antarctica, alerting major news services such as Reuters and the Associated Press when they see something bad. Greenpeace at McMurdo is sort of like having your mother-in-law living in your basement, a no-win situation, as even perfection would not be good enough. One would think that in an organization with 2.5 million members someone in authority would be able to come up with a better utilization of funds than monitoring what is added to the McMurdo dump.

**ANTARCTIC HUMOR.** We have been lifting the words of Charlotte Evans off the pages of the New York Times in our past two issues, but this time we are presenting a sneak preview of her input into an upcoming cruise book. Sounds a bit like vintage John Splettstoesser or Rob Flint. Her observations are the result of eleven weeks at McMurdo and elsewhere this past austral summer. We thank Charlotte for letting us use it, as these pages need some humor, especially following Greenpeace!

Most Pointed Item of Proof That It Is Still a Man's World - The ladies' room on a Here.

Least Credible Response to a Plea - Commander John Schaedel, the supply officer, who insisted, under repeated prodding, that he did NOT have a secret stash of bikini panties with the legend: 'Coldest Spot on Earth.'

Best Emperor Penguin Impersonation by an Officer on a Thursday - Captain Dwight Fisher, hands - er flippers - down.

Least Scientific Response to a Question - Professor Art DeVries of the University of Illinois on why the Conservation Act covers birds and mammals but not fish - 'Fish are ugly.'

Most Colorful Creation by the Galley (not to be confused with Most Taste Tempting) - Melange of red and green Jello cubes with marshmallows, shredded carrots and raisins.

Most Predictable Personal Loss - The \$85 sunglasses with the white frames (probably on the outskirts of Willy Field in the aftermath of the supernova balloon launch). The \$12 ones with the red frames persist.

Most Charitable Assessment of Public Transit - Betty Moser, medical corpsman at Palmer, on the Nodwell: 'I don't care what they say about those foreign cars; you can't beat the ride in a Lincoln.'

Most Exasperating Item of Clothing Issued by NSF - The tube sock.

Most Exasperating Omission at NSF Orientation Meeting in September - 'Bring a towel.'

Least Soundproof Building in the World - The Mammoth Mountain Inn.

Least Predictable Cocktail Sensation - The T'nT, a mixture of HOT Tang and Tequila, enjoyed by a science party in the Dry Valleys.

Most Overrated Reputation for Efficiency - Hill Cargo.

Most Amazing Nonscientific Discovery - The Kaopectate at the South Pole is powdered

**OZONE GLOBAL PROBLEM WITH SEVERE ANTARCTIC HEADACHE.** We always felt with a large degree of discomfort that our demise on this earth would be tied in with some crazy Boston driver getting us on the highway; they are a terrible cult of pure maniacs driving time bombs with reckless abandon on the byways of New England. But wait, the Washington Post for 16 March had an article by Cass Peterson in which she reports on the severity of global ozone depletion. Robert Watson of NASA is quoted as saying, "Things are worse than we suspected. There has been a long-term change since 1969 that had not been recognized before..... All of the previous reports have said there is no statistically significant trend since the 1960s. What we are reporting is clearly a statistically meaningful decrease in ozone. Our models are not doing a good job."

Antarctica is the odd man out in this fragile game. Peterson wrote, "Last year, ozone levels over Antarctica dropped by more than 50 percent, the deepest depletion since the 'hole' was first reported." The article included a map based on a recent study by a team of a hundred scientists from U.S. and U.N. agencies which analyzed nearly two decades of ozone data gathered by satellite and by ground-based instruments; it showed that there has been a 10.6 percent year-round decrease between latitude 53°S and 60°S!

The worldwide figures were startling because the overall ozone decreases are three times greater than expected. One problem, scientists said, was that current models do not take into consideration the added effect of ice crystals, which form over Antarctica in the coldest months and provide a base for chlorine reactions with ozone. F. Sherwood Rowland of the University of California at Irvine, head of one of the study groups, said the current changes are occurring at chlorine levels of about three parts per billion in the atmosphere, and the Treaty (the pending International Ozone Treaty) will allow chlorine levels to reach six to seven parts per billion before they can be reduced. Rowland was quoted as saying, "We're seeing severe damage now, and we know it is going to get worse because we have more chlorine." Watson and the other scientists said there is little doubt that the ozone depletion is attributable to chlorofluorocarbons and other man-made chemicals that destroy ozone in the atmosphere. The figures reported in their study were adjusted to account for natural ozone changes, which can come from sun spots, volcanic activity and unusual weather patterns.

The U.S. unanimously approved an international treaty on 14 March to halve the world's consumption of chemicals that erode the gaseous ozone zone, and it was expected that President Reagan would sign the instrument of ratification. Thirty other nations have tentatively approved the Treaty. It is the first treaty that represents an international agreement to curb air pollution, and is considered a model for other multinational environmental problems. The Treaty, which calls for a staged, 50-percent cut in ozone-depletion chemicals over ten years, becomes effective 1 January 1989, if ratified by eleven countries representing two-thirds of global use of CFCs. The U.S. accounts for 30 percent of world consumption, the European Community another 30 percent, and Japan 10 to 15 percent.

Environmentalists argue that the Treaty does not go far enough, citing the widening ozone 'hole' over Antarctica. They are seeking a global ban on CFCs - a \$750 million a year U.S. business (refrigerants, plastic-foaming agents, and solvents) in 1986. Senator Chafee of Rhode Island tried unsuccessfully to accompany ratification with a resolution urging faster and deeper CFC cuts in the Treaty or unilateral U.S. actions to reduce consumption. There is some speculation that the 12-member European Community might delay ratification, as Great Britain, France, and Italy were "the least enthusiastic" during the treaty negotiations in Montreal last September. If the required number of countries have not ratified the agreement by 1 January 1989, implementation will be three months after the conditions are met. Our advice - buy sun screen stock!

**IS NORMAN VAUGHAN REALLY MARRIED?** Norman Vaughan continues to get more publicity over a simple old marriage than most people get out of a lifetime of working. The latest to immortalize his and Carolyn's wedding is *Alaska Magazine* for March 1988. But wait a minute, are they really married? It seems that Norman had forgotten -?-to bring along to the wedding the papers that had to be signed to make the marriage legal. Regardless, they had a great party, everyone had a good time, and the missing papers did not deter the honeymoon. If need be, you can always pick up the papers later - this year, next year, the one following - and your true friends will sign anything, any time. But let's excerpt - with our personal embellishments - the *Alaska* article on the wedding, as it was unique. First, the wedding site, the Forks Road House, is about 19 miles off the Parks Highway on the Petersville Road. It is one of those places which can only be reached in winter by dog teams, snow machines or helicopters. That sort of eliminates the riffraff and conventional partygoers from showing up, making it a first-class wedding. By 11 a.m. the roadhouse was jammed and queues were at the bar, and in front of the door to one unisex, overworked head. Kids outside were clobbering one another with snowballs, huskies were howling, and bottles of anti-freeze were passing from one hand to another. There's no place like home!

The bridal altar was a sheet of plywood strategically buried near the top of a 4-foot deep snowdrift. Members of the press corps "gradually sank into the snow off the edge of the plywood as they scrambled to take pictures and record comments from the Ceremony," which was said to be a "more-or-less traditional ceremony." The wedding was buzzed by a bright red Super Cub, Alaska's favorite bush plane. Then they all went inside to what was described as a madhouse. "It took 45 minutes to get a plate of food. Champagne corks burst from magnum-size bottles, ricocheting around the room as the bubbling wine spewed onto the floor and into the glasses. A three-tiered wedding cake, brought in frozen the day before by dog team, was cut and devoured." Who needs a basic stereotyped \$20,000 wedding anyway, when you can have one with so much real fun?

After all these years of mushing, it was Carolyn who drove Norman off to their honeymoon, as she commanded the dog team with Norman riding as a passenger. Probably it was most essential for both of them that Norman's strength be preserved for wedding night activities, and that Carolyn be a bit tired out so she would not stay up all night looking for the impossible!

As we go to press, the Butcher-Iditarod race is history. If you followed the daily accounts in *USA Today*, you know that Storming Norman at 82 was the oldest dog driver in the race, and you also learned that after getting caught in a blizzard, he decided to drop out of the race. Presumably Carolyn was his racing companion again, although we are only surmising this. Antarctic ships and Norman Vaughan are always good copy.

**DAVID HARROWFIELD, EXECUTIVE OFFICER, ANTARCTIC HERITAGE TRUST.** In a past issue, we put in a plug for members to send megabucks to New Zealand to help support the conservation and preservation of the four historic huts in the Ross Sea sector. We had a call from the Antarctic sage, Walt Seelig, saying that we were remiss in not telling his many friends in this country that David Harrowfield was appointed the Executive Officer of the Trust. Consider yourself now so informed.

David first went to the ice in 1975 as a senior laboratory technician from the Geography Department, University of Canterbury, and spent ten days studying the beach formation and the recent glacial history of a small coastal landform at Cape Bird. In 1977-78, he revisited Antarctica as a hut caretaker, working at Cape Royds, Cape Evans, and Hut Point for four weeks doing a detailed inventory and pictorial record of historic artefacts in and around the huts. His field work included the use of archeological techniques for the recovery of artefacts around the huts. In 1979 he became curator of the Antarctic Centre of Canterbury Museum; he also worked as an archivist at the Museum between 1984 and 1986. In the summer of 1981-82, he led an

expedition to Cape Adare to document the site of, and carry out essential maintenance on, the living hut of the Southern Cross Expedition of 1899-1900.

He is the author of an excellent Antarctic book entitled *Sledging Into History* which deals with the explorers of the heroic age, the huts they built, and the ongoing work to restore and maintain the huts. He also authored the chapter on historic huts which appeared in the Reader's Digest *Antarctica*. In 1987 he received the New Zealand Antarctic Society's Conservation Award (a carved walnut Emperor penguin) for his work relative to the historic huts. Most geographers are suspect, but he looks like an honorable man, so get your checks off now, payable to the Antarctic Heritage Trust, to David Harrowfield, Executive Officer, Antarctic Heritage Trust, P.O. Box 13247, Christchurch, New Zealand.

**ROW, ROW, ROW YOUR BOAT, GENTLY TO ANTARCTICA.** Two veteran Antarcticans, Mark Eichenburger, 35, of Dallas, and Jay Morrison, 34, of Cleveland, joined forces with adventurer Ned Gillette, 42, of Stowe, Vermont and Fred Trombley, a 32-year old sailing captain out of Whitman, Massachusetts who had logged 70,000 nautical miles at sea, to row the 28-foot dory SEA TOMATO across the Drake Passage to King George Island in late February-early March. The SEA TOMATO was built on Cape Cod, and is a flat-bottomed dory weighing 5,000 pounds, drawing just under two feet. Its hull is of welded aluminum A pair of draggerboards - whatever they may be - increased the draft by four feet and added stability. The interior of the boat had nine compartments, the largest of which was the watertight, sealed living quarters in the center. There were open rowing compartments at the bow and at the stern, and the other compartments contained space-age communication gear, food, water, emergency supplies, and flotation foam. The SEA TOMATO had six sets of carbon fiber oars of varying lengths - long, medium, and short - for use in smooth, choppy, or rough seas. It also had two short removable masts.

They departed from Pratt Passage, a sheltered waterway in the Patagonia Archipelago, on 22 February and traveled south for two days until they reached the latitude of Cape Horn, 56°S. From there on sails were secured, and they rowed, and rowed, and rowed, until they arrived at the Chilean Teniente Rodolfo Marsh Air Force Base on King George Island on the morning of 8 March. They had sailed/rowed over 650 miles in 16 days. That's making better time than the Postal Service in delivering our mail. Evidently they must have found relatively good weather as the article in the Boston Globe for 13 March said the passage was "a grinding combination of rough weather and strict routine." Anyway, it has all been documented by automatic still and video cameras rigged on struts around the boat. A documentary film produced by someone named Terry Youk, is expected to be released sometime this summer.

A pressure cooker for heating water was the only cooking facility; they lived primarily on instant soup, special protein-rich Logan mountain-climbing bread, dried fruits, nuts and tea. Where was the Bud? Their position, to within 30 miles, was transmitted at frequent intervals to an orbiting satellite, which in turn relayed the message to a ground station in France, which then passed it on to a meteorologist, Bob Rice of Weather Services, in Boston. Rice prepared daily forecasts for them, which were transmitted by telex to the Chilean naval base at Punta Arenas. Navy radio operators then passed the forecast on to the rowers during their daily radio conversations. An onboard satellite navigation system, accurate to 20 meters, allowed the SEA TOMATO crew members to check their position independently. If they knew where they were within 20 meters, how come the position they sent to the satellite was only accurate "to within approximately 30 miles"? Ah, who cares, anyway? Close enough for adventurers, right? Right.

This was just another milestone for Ned Gillette, who has made a career out of adventuring. He is a veteran of some twenty expeditions on every other continent, including a ski trip around Mt. Everest and an ascension of the highest peak in China. He

is a controversial person, and writeups in some of the adventure magazines have not flattered him; in fact, they challenged whether he actually did some of his accomplishments. He is a Dartmouth man, and you really don't expect too much of a Dartmouth man. When Link Washburn went there you could trust them, but nowadays Dartmouth seems to make headlines of a different nature. Gillette was a former member of the U.S. Olympic cross-country ski team, and planned to do some skiing after he reached Antarctica. You who sailed on the HERO in her last years know both Mark Eichenburger and Jay Morrison. Jay has trouble divorcing himself from the HERO, and for a time remained a one-man captain and crew in her Reedsport, Oregon home. So now Mark and Jay, along with Ned and Fred, are in the Guinness Book of World Records.

**ANTARCTIC KIWI RECEIVES BLUE WATER MEDALS.** Gerry Clark is a 60-year old father of four daughters, husband of one wife, whose admiration for sea birds drove him to build a little sailboat which he sailed in Antarctic waters for over three years. He left New Zealand on 21 February 1983 and came back on 6 November 1986. It is not known whether his wife was waiting with open arms or with a firearm, but the sailing world certainly acclaimed him. Michael Fay, head of the New Zealand challenge for the American Cup, met him in Fremantle and turned his men loose fixing up Clark's TOTOMORE because "we can't have a Kiwi boat going out looking like that." Clark has been awarded the Northland Harbor Board's Blue Water Medal in New Zealand, the Tilman Medal of the Royal Cruising Club of Great Britain, and this January the Cruising Club of America's Blue Water Medal. The Queen also named him a member of the British Empire for his Antarctic exploits.

He started out with two temporary crew members, and by the time he got back another twenty crew members had come and gone as miscellaneous and sundry ornithologists and sailors joined him for different stretches. He circumnavigated Antarctica, and spent two summers in the Falklands and South Georgia, where he studied albatrosses. When sailing offshore, he followed the line of the Antarctic convergence because "there is a great upwelling there," and as food came rolling to the surface, birds gathered to feed. He always counted birds, whether they were out to sea feeding or on islands nesting or resting. He also was looking for signs of predation from cats and rats. Leopard seals and Elephant seals tried to sink his inflatable, but he evidently outmaneuvered them or they weren't too clever. Gerry saw "seas of 60 to 70 feet, weathered alone frigid winds of hurricane force, twice lost his mast and sails in storms, rolled the boat a dozen or more times in towering seas, was knocked down scores of times, and ice on deck nearly sunk him." Otherwise, it was your typical quiet, mundane, sail amongst icebergs.

Wonder what his wife Marge might have said or done if he said, as he walked out the front door, "I am just going outside and may be some time. For God's sake, take care of our daughters," and, as an afterthought, just before he closed the door, turned and said, "and by the way, make sure you change the oil in my Holden every 10,000 kilometers." It really took more guts to walk out the front door of his home for a three and a half years' sail than to endure Antarctic waters. In America he would have been told to keep on sailing (into oblivion), but miracles will happen and he arrived back still married, as Marge accompanied him to New York City to accept the Cruising Club award. However, she better not get used to having him around the house, as Angus Phillips in the Washington Post on 31 January 1988 said he was "hunting a new mission." If you want to read about his great adventure, Century-Hutchinson in New Zealand has published his book, *The Totomore Voyage*, resplendent with many fine photos. The book should be out in the U.S. next year, although he hasn't selected an American publisher.

**REPLACEMENT SCIENCE LABORATORY LOOMING.** On the back page of this Newsletter, is a sketch of the science facility of the future at McMurdo. Ground was broken on 9 January 1988.

**LEWIS AND CLARKE SUPERSEDED BY LEWIS AND GEORGE.** Remember that delightful spoof of a Southern lady pulled off by Mimi George when she came (with David Lewis) to tell us all about the Frozen Sea Expedition to the Antarctic? Well, they are off again, this time to the Pacific Northwest and then to the Arctic Basin. Mimi and David are now old married folks. What brought on this rash act we do not know; maybe it was to get a cheaper membership in our Society! They are incorporated - the Inter-Polar Research Society, and their 22-meter auxiliary schooner HAWAIIAN TROPIC CYRANO is in San Diego. Currently they are raising funds and doing some repairs on their boat. They feel there has been a significant thaw in frozen east/west relationships, and want to capitalize on a supposedly existing circumpolar ring of friendship.

If the name of the schooner sounds non-polarlike, it is because she was given to them by Ron Rice of the Hawaiian Tropic Company, a manufacturer of a citrus-based drink. We understand from an eyewitness when the yacht took off from Florida on the start of this junket, that the docksides were graced by a bevy of amply-endowed, bikini-clad beauties (who help publicize the drink). Shades of the departure of some of the ships of the heroic age which were one short jump ahead of creditors!

Who are the intrepid people who will accompany Lewis and George? Well, first of all, there is Dr. Vladimir I. Davidenko, Scientific Secretary of the Institute of Clinical and Experimental Medicine in Novosibirsk; Dr. Ted Mala, president of the Circumpolar Health Union; Caleb Pungowiyi, president of the Bering Straits Native Corporation's nonprofit organ "Kawerak"; Dr. Roger Payne, U.S. whale researcher; Prof. Edith Turner, British anthropologist; Yuri Rythheu, a Chukchi author; Michael McCune, administrator who serves as president of the Board of Directors of the Inter-Polar Research Society and Peter Klika, adventurer. Other folks are involved, but essentially the hard core are those listed above. They are planning to enter the Arctic this year, freezing their schooner in the sea ice near Kotzebue or Teller. In an ensuing year she will winter over on the Siberian side. We don't think there is any termination year for this expedition, and we never really expect to see either David or Mimi again! You can be sure of one thing - wherever David Lewis is, there is going to be some excitement. Good luck! Bon Voyage! (I-PRS, 3451B Vincent Drive, Pleasant Hill, CA 94523)

**72-YEAR OLD NOBEL PRIZE WINNER INVESTIGATING NEW CAREER IN ANTARCTICA.** This past January South Pole Station was visited by Prof. Charles H. Townes of the University of California, Berkeley who was serving as an unpaid consultant to the Polar Atmospheric Science Program. Townes is a well-known microwave and infrared astronomer who has won the Nobel Prize for his invention of the MASER (and by extension, the laser). The purpose of his visit was to look over the station as a candidate site for a sophisticated far infrared astronomical telescope, which he may propose in collaboration with some German colleagues.

Pole may well be the driest inhabited spot on earth, excepting Vostok, and for that reason it may be nearly as good a site for some sorts of astronomical observations as a spacecraft would be. The fact that the sun is below the horizon for six months at a time, and that the stars only describe circles in the sky, and never rise or set, also has much appeal to many astronomers.

There has been a dramatic increase in interest in South Pole as a site for astrophysics, with the real possibility of there being as many as nine experiments being conducted there during the next year, including the flight of balloons to study the new supernova and to do solar x-ray astronomy at the same time. (Courtesy of John Lynch, Program Manager, Polar Atmospheric Science, DPP, NSF)

**ED MACDONALD HAS BROKEN OUT OF HIS LAST ICE PACK.** The old polar icebreaker, Ed MacDonald, died on 19 March, ending an ongoing, long-term bout with leukemia. As we go to print, his obituary has not appeared in local papers, so we will fabricate

from the fifteen letters Ed sent to the Nerve Center. A graduate of the Naval Academy in 1931, Ed must have been around 78 at the time of his death.

He was the Commanding Officer on the BURTON ISLAND to Antarctica in 1947-48, on a combined voyage with the EDISTO, when they tied in survey points from a previous U.S. expedition. This resulted in McDonald (the original spelling of his name) Bay being named after him. The Russian station, Mirny, now occupies part of his bay. He was also Commodore of three ships that surveyed the coast of "Greenland and locations for Dew Line." He joined Operation Deep Freeze and Admiral Dufek after a short vigil in Astoria, Oregon when he mothballed ships. After Dufek retired, he served three more years with Admiral Tyree. He wrote *POLAR OPERATIONS*, a well-known U.S. Naval Institute manual on how to operate in the polar regions, and he also authored *COLD FACTS ABOUT THE ANTARCTIC*, which was the essence of his lecture series when he went to the Antarctic with Lindblad. Ed was very proud of receiving the Patron's Medal from the Royal Geographical Society of London, which he was awarded at their 150th anniversary celebration in June 1980. We think we are correct in writing that the only other American recipients of the Patron's Medal were the late Paul Siple and Bert Crary. Ed wrote that he "had a couple of stiff Scotches before I gave my talk there which was really to express appreciation for all the medal winners."

In March of 1982 Ed wrote, "Doctors say I have contracted chronic lymphatic leukemia but chemotherapy appears to be gaining the upper hand." Later that year, he went on one of his favorite pastimes - a tour abroad with a Naval Academy alumni group. This one went to Japan and China, and when visiting a small hospital, they asked for a volunteer for an acupuncture demonstration. His wife, Jessie Bell, very graciously volunteered Ed, as he had an arthritic right hip. After five minutes of treatment, according to the Navy Publication, Shipmate, "Ed was able to run and leap about like a mountain goat," and then continued with, "Ed, did you feel any other goat-like propensities?" You don't get good stuff like this from the obits in the Washington Post! Incidentally, the beneficial effects of the treatment lasted only twelve hours, and he ended up with his second total hip replacement in ten years.

One of Ed's favorite stories pertained to when Dufek put him in charge of Admiral Byrd's office in the basement of a house on Jackson Place across from the White House. The very first night, one of Washington's finest, making his appointed rounds, saw this mannequin all dressed up in polar garb, thought it was a living burglar, and shot "the hell out of the dummy."

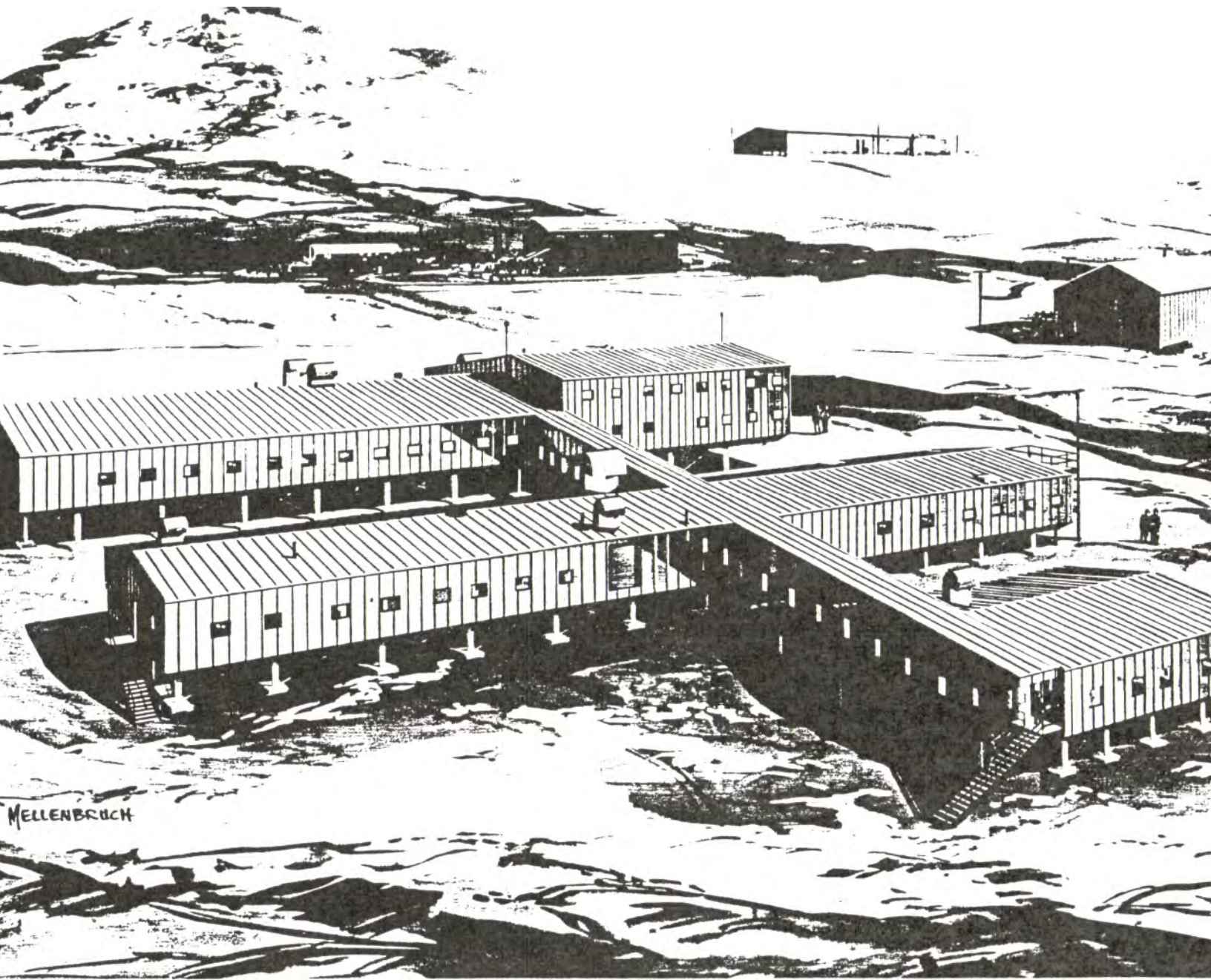
Ed and Jessie Bell moved to Williamsburg (3015 Tanglewood Cove, Williamsburg Landing, Williamsburg, VA 23185) this past year when they started to lose their privacy to progress on Cape Cod. Ed never got to enjoy Williamsburg Landing, as leukemia resurfaced, and he had to resume chemotherapy. Interment was at Arlington Cemetery on 23 March. Later on there will be a memorial service back on the Cape.

**POSTAL SERVICE BANE OF OUR EXISTENCE.** You can't fight City Hall, and when it comes to delivering these Newsletters to those of you in a state with over ten members, which requires separate state groupings, it invariably takes three to four weeks after mailing. If you live in some place like Kentucky, where we have only a couple of members, yours is shot right through. We cited before the case of Walt Seelig, who lives in Potomac - 17 miles from where the Newsletters are mailed, not getting his until 34 days later. Well, they have picked up a little - the last one took only 20 days, still less than a mile a day! There is a new Postmaster General, whose wife was in Antarctica on a cruise ship when her husband accepted the position in early February. Why a very successful, enterprising millionaire in the banking business leaves all that, and San Francisco, too, to take over an outfit with a \$1.7 billion deficit, we'll never know. We think the only salvation is to decommission the whole Postal Service, and dump it in the lap of UPS. What a blessing that would be!



**ICE CHIPS.** *Hal Borns*, Director of the Institute for Quaternary Studies at the University of Maine in Orono, has taken a two-year assignment as Program Manager for Glaciology in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF. Hal, a disciple of old Bob Nichols at Tufts College, will add a little maturity to the office, as he has been involved with the Antarctic since 1960. Hal's specialties are glacial geology, quaternary geology, glaciology, and paleoclimatology. What is difficult to comprehend is how an otherwise perfectly normal human being, ensconced in a choice position in a nice college community, would chuck it all to come to Washington. Wait until Margaret experiences some of the never-ending summer humidity. Will she kill Hal out right??? Stay tuned . . . . . Congratulations to Dorcas *DenHartog*, daughter of Steve (Little America V, '58) *DenHartog*, who performed nobly as a cross-country skier in the Winter Olympics at Calgary. Many of you may have seen her on national TV as she skied a strong first leg on a four-woman relay race, being fifth at the end of her run. Dorcas also did well on an Opening Day Olympics cross-country run, coming in 40th in a very strong international field . . . . . *Big John Stagnaro* is dead; we regret, as we go to press, that we do not have a bio on him, as he deserves the full rites. As an amateur radio operator, he probably had the longest career of any operator handling Antarctic traffic. He was extremely well liked, had legions of Antarctic friends, and his death is being mourned by the entire Antarctic community. We like to think that Big John is still monitoring all of the Antarctic traffic; it's just that he can't plug in phone patches any more. Big John was truly Big John; we always thought he looked like someone who sat in front of his rig, hours on end, with a jug of hot coffee and pastry galore. The Big C got him. Our condolences to Mary, his  
XYL . . . . . Condolences, too, to *Allison* and *Lou DeGoes* in the loss of their son John in a boating accident in the waters off Florida some time over the Christmas holidays. We do not know the circumstances, but John was an expert handler of boats, so it must have been a bad accident. His body was not recovered until almost a week later . . . . . *Colin Bull* (P.O. Box 4497, Rolling Bay, WA 98061-0497 - Tel. 206-842-9660) wants us to know that his retirement check from The Ohio State University isn't all that great, and he wants to handle your polar book business. He will buy your books; he will sell you books. His catalogue #7, February-March 1988, has been upgraded to glossy covered, professional print job - real nice. There are 368 listings, plus an inside cover story on and about Colin and Gill. Save Colin from the bread line - buy now and buy often . . . . . A familiar Antarctic face showed up in Washington in late February - *Michele Raney*, first woman to winter over at the South Pole. She had a great trip back home to Antarctica this past austral summer, and thought that Siple Station was a pretty special place. Another highlight was landing on the Skelton Glacier, as well as going back to the Pole. Her Antarctic visit was very fortuitous, as her arrival coincided with the tragic C-130 plane crash at D-59. She pitched right in and helped take care of the victims back at McMurdo . . . . . *AL* (BAE II) *Lindsey*, Professor Emeritus at Purdue University, has across the bottom of his personal stationery, in bold red capital letters, "STOP CONTINENTAL DRIFT." We were all pleased to hear that his alma mater, Allegheny College, will recognize his many scientific achievements by awarding him an honorary Doctor of Science at this year's commencement exercises. Al's PhD is from Cornell University. Of all the Byrd men from the first two expeditions, Al is probably the youngest looking, the best dressed, the handsomest, and the most scientifically active. What does he drink? . . . . We recently learned of the death of *Kiwi Harry Ayres*, Scott Base, 1957-58, who was a very close friend of Ed Hillary and father of Antarctic Graham Ayres who has spent several austral summers in Antarctica. Harry is usually given credit as the man who taught Hillary how to climb . . . . The last surviving member of Scott's expedition, *William Burton*, died in Christchurch at age 99. He was the chief stoker on the TERRA NOVA. His coffin was draped with a white ensign, the very same one which was flown at half-mast on the TERRA NOVA when she returned to Lyttleton. Burton was born in London, but moved to Christchurch in 1920 after thirteen years in the Royal Navy. His most vivid memory of the expe-

dition was a three-day storm when the crew had to keep the ship afloat by bucket bailing continuously for thirty-six hours. For over twenty years Burton read the lesson each Wednesday at St. Matthew's Anglican Church in Christchurch . . . . . The *Sandwich Notch 60* is New Hampshire's answer to Alaska's Iditarod. It is actually one of a half-dozen 15 to 150 miles "mid-distance races on the northeastern sled dog racing circuit from Quebec to Pennsylvania." Looping 60 miles on the south side of Mt. Washington National Forest, it climbs from 620 to 1560 feet. One of the spectators this year was Ed Moody who the Boston Globe described in its 28 February issue as "a craggy, 77-year old with a fur hat and checked hunting jacket, and the dog driver of Adm. Richard Byrd<sup>1</sup> 1933-35 Antarctic Expedition." . . . . The Brits have a corner on the market when it comes to doing it the hard way. They seem to get some sort of an inexplicable thrill out of suffering; the latest sufferers are taking part in something called the Great British Polar Quest. It is another inane walk to the Pole, except this time *Ranulph Fiennes, Oliver Shepherd, Morag Howell, and Mike Stroud* are doing the walking, and it's to the North Pole. They took off from Ward Hunt Island on 11 March; they are sponsored by British Aerospace Limited, and their representative is Penny Studholme. Fiennes and Shepherd crossed Antarctica on the Trans-Globe Expedition; Stroud was a Scott Footstepper. Suppose the logic behind their madness is to sell books, get themselves into the Guinness Book of World Records, and get recognized by the Queen on her New Year's List. . . . . *Tony Colombo*, stoker on the JACOB RUPPERT, and later on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, wrote about the late Charlie Murphy's kindness to wards him. It seems that Tony was not outfitted with polar clothing since he was a member of the ship's crew, and when ole Charlie saw that Tony was cold, went to his room, and brought out a fine sweater which he proceeded to give to Tony. Tony is now 77, and, most unfortunately, has cancer, as does his daughter. The good news is that the Colombos have five great grandchildren; the bad news is that they seldom see them. Tony wishes to be remembered to any of the old-timers who remember him (Louis P. Colombo, Wahsega Road, Rt. 4, Box 1124, Dahlonga, GA 30533) . . . . . Sill "*Trigger*" *Hawkes*, a well-known Antarctic pilot dating back to Operation Highjump, writes that Dave Bunger of Bunger Oasis is probably deceased. Some Aussies working at their station - Edgeworth David (near or on the oasis)-wanted to talk to Bunger about how it appeared back in February 1947 when he landed there. But Bunger's name disappeared from the periodic listing of retired naval personnel, so presumably is dead. Incidentally, when Trigger first met the late Bert Cray in the early 1950s, he thought he was crazy! But he ended up writing, "He was a good man, a practical visionary." . . . . *Alex McKenzie* recently joined the Society. He is not an Antarctic per se, but he has experienced more Antarctic weather than most Antarcitans, as he was one of the original meteorological planks at the Mt. Washington, N.H. Observatory. Alex knows quite a few Antarctic meteorologists, as many apprenticed atop Mt. Washington. Alex is a nice guy, ran a great reunion of former Mt. Washington observers about six years ago, and it's good to have him aboard . . . . . *Mike* (South Pole '78) *Metzgar* has a new image. Once only a mother or a Ruth Siple could have loved the old one, as he was overweight and had a despicable beard. Now the beard is gone and with it 85 pounds. He is a business tycoon with his family's Pinseeker Golf, living in California (3253 Colorado Lane, Costa Mesa, CA 92626). Mike has two kids (Douglas and Laura) and one wife (Evelyn) in college at Long Beach. He, himself, took a business course in management last winter at Cal State at Fullerton. Aren't you afraid a little bit of knowledge might foul you up, Mike??? . . . . We heard from the internationally renowned climatologist, *Will Kellogg*, the other day. He once visited Antarctica to check out the Clean Air Facility and program at the South Pole, and served as chairman of an advisory group to the Division of Polar Programs. Although he is retired, he never left the saddle, consulting and writing. It appears that this motorcycling Boulderite actually reads these things, so he can't be anywhere near as busy as he claims. . . . . *Mel Havener* (South Pole '57 and Deep Freeze IV) (278 Lantana St., Camarillo, CA 93010) is compiling an inventory of all American Antarcitans who married Kiwis. He has about a dozen on his list.



Artist's sketch of the replacement Science Laboratory for McMurdo Station



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 87-88

May

No. 6

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree(Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88

ANTARCTIC EXPLORERS STAMPS TO BE ISSUED IN WASHINGTON 12 SEPTEMBER 1988

## MID-WINTER PICNIC

at

STRONGHOLD Comus, Maryland

Sunday, June 19th, 1988

2 PM to sundown

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard

We are planning to hold a Mid-winter picnic at Stronghold, an old-time favorite spot, and hope enough of you will want to attend so we can meet the minimum requirement. *PLEASE send your reservation with a check - \$16 per person - by 12 June 1988 - to Ruth J. Siple, 905 N. Jacksonville Street, Arlington, VA 22205.*

#### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986

The meal will be catered by Comus Inn and will consist of sweet and sour meatballs, fried chicken, baked ham, breaded fish fillets, au gratin potatoes, 4-bean salad, tropical fruit salad, dinner rolls, coffee-tea-milk, and chocolate cake.

To get there, take Route 270 North towards Frederick. Exit at Hyattstown-Comus, circle under 1-270, follow Route 109 for 3.3 miles to Comus. Turn right on Route 95 and go 2.5 miles. Cross intersection, and 1/4 of a mile farther you will find a road turning off to the right, going upslope. Pass the first house, then turn into the parking lot below the next house - Stronghold. Bring your own lawn chairs, and bring your own libations to see you through until dinner is served late in the afternoon, around 4 PM.

The 1988 Memorial Lecture will be presented in Columbus, Ohio the last week in October by the noted polar historian, Peter Anderson, Byrd Polar Research Center, The Ohio State University, where we will celebrate the 100th anniversary of the birth of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. Plan now to be in Columbus late October!

A memorial service for the late Albert Paddock Crary will be held in the Herring-Cole Library at St. Lawrence University in Canton, New York on June 25th at 2 PM. After the service there will be light refreshments. Attendees are requested to notify Mildred (3010 New Mexico Avenue N.W., Washington, DC 20016) so she can alert the University. Interment of ashes will be in the Crary family plot in the Pierrepont Cemetery at 4 PM.

This Newsletter was made possible by our failing to use several book reviews written during the year, so this is basically a pseudo book-review newsletter. It also gives us the opportunity to reprint a popular item, a listing of book dealers handling polar books.

Some people want a Mid-winter picnic back at a very popular spot, Stronghold. If there's a valid reason for having it, your reservations will tell us, and we'll go ahead. If we can't meet a minimum number of attendees, we will cancel. Our last effort at Horsehead Sanctuary turned out to be a bust when only a handful attended, in spite of an exciting place and a great catered seafood meal.

One must remember that the Antarctic Society isn't what it was ten years ago; we are now a truly national organization, not just a local one. Our local membership has not increased in years, in spite of our offering an excellent lecture program. Meanwhile, our Washington-based membership has aged, becoming more and more stay-at-homers.

This is our last Newsletter of the spring, and we'll see you folks in the fall. Have a good summer - we will!

**POLAR BOOK DEALERS.** We are certainly no authority on polar book dealers, but being a prejudiced person by nature, we have our favorites and not-so-favorites. As an Antarctic, you have to feel kindly towards old Colin Bull, even though he was a Brit. He is the only Antarctic scientist who is attempting to feather his own nest through sales of books. We were very sympathetic towards Bob Peterson, as his prices were the best, but his very infrequent catalogs leave one frustrated. Jay Platt puts out great catalogs, and his prices are fairly reasonable, but it seems that an immediate telephone call is often not soon enough, as he has a hungry bunch of buyers waiting for his catalogs. A lot of book buyers favor Bob Finch, but it's against our religion to have to pay for a polar book catalog, so we don't see his. David Belknap has a relatively large polar offering, and his prices seem to be somewhere between Jay's and Finch's. Our advice is, if you see something of interest in any of the catalogs, don't hesitate, call immediately, as he who sends in an order by mail will probably end up getting nothing. Thanks to John Millard, Art Ford, Warren Zapol, and Billy-Ace Baker for bringing to our attention some of the dealers listed below.

UNITED STATES

Antipodean  
(David & Kathy Lilburne)  
P.O. Box 189  
Cold Spring, NY 10516  
(914) 424-3867

David Belknap - Books  
P.O. Box 1382, GMF  
Boston, MA 02205  
(617) 269-5061

West Side Book Shop  
(Jay Platt)  
113 West Liberty Street  
Ann Arbor, MI 48103  
(313) 995-1891

Jean Farmer, Booksellers  
7644 Forrestal Road San  
Diego, CA 92120 (619)  
287-0693

Blue Dragon Bookshop (Bob Peterson)  
P.O. Box 216 Ashland, OR 97520  
(503) 482-2142

UNITED STATES (cont.)

Colin Bull, Polar Books  
P.O. Box 4497 Rolling  
Bay, WA 98061 (206)  
842-9660

High Latitude (Bob Finch)  
P.O. Box 11254  
Bainbridge Island, WA 98110  
(206) 842-0202

OVERSEAS

Bluntisham Books  
Oak House, East Street  
Bluntisham, Huntingdon, Camb., PE17 3LS  
England  
(phone) 487-840449

Francis Edwards  
The Clocktower Bookshop  
The Pavement, Hay-on-Wye  
via Hereford HR3 5BU  
England

Explorer Books  
Fallow Chase, Durfold Wood  
Plaistow, West Sussex RH14 OPL  
England

XIV The Green  
Calne, Wiltshire SN11 8DQ  
England  
(phone) 0249-816793

Patrick J. Walcott - Books  
60 Sunnybank Road  
Sutton Coldfields, W. Midlands B73 5RJ  
England  
(phone) 21-382-6381

Francois et Rodolphe Chamonal  
40 Rue Le Peletier  
75009 Paris  
France  
(phone) 878.14.41

Librarie Jean Polak  
Marine et Voyages 8  
Rue de L'Echaude  
75006 Paris France

Messrs. Berkelouw  
P.O. Box 352  
Bowral, NSW 2576  
Australia

Kenneth Hince  
823 Glenhuntly Road  
Caulfield South, Victoria 3162  
Australia

Gaston Renard, Fine & Rare Books  
G.P.O. Box 5235BB  
Melbourne, Victoria 3001  
Australia  
(phone) 3-417-1044

**ANTARCTIC CLASSICS COLLECTION** (in association with Bluntisham Books). There are several elegantly reprinted and bound (in the period style of the turn of the century) Antarctic classics which some of you may want to obtain for your personal libraries. *AURORA AUSTRALIS* was the first book printed in Antarctica, prepared on the ice in 1908. This archival facsimile is the first public edition, has 216 pages and is bound in brown cloth-covered board, blocked in scarlet and gold on front and spine. Shackleton, Priestley, Mawson, David, Mackay and others on the expedition made contributions to the publication. Our own John Millard in Toronto, a genuine bibliophile, wrote the introduction. If you happen to be one of those poor souls who has an undying thirst to know more about Sir Clements Markham, past President of the Royal Geographical Society, and champion of Captain Robert Falcon Scott, there is another book entitled *ANTARCTIC OBSESSION*. Obsessed with a goal dating back to 1870 of seeing the British explore Antarctica and reach the South Pole, Markham's confidential and outspoken accounts have been published for the first time, thanks to Sir Peter Scott who gifted the manuscript to the Scott Polar Research Institute. This volume has 208 pages, and is bound in red cloth, blocked in gold on

front and spine. The American prices listed are \$48 for *AURORA AUSTRALIS*, and \$29 for *ANTARCTIC OBSESSION*. If you are interested, contact Archival Facsimiles Ltd., Robert P.S. Easton, 230 East Ontario, Chicago, IL 60611, (phone 312-988-9331), and he will tell you how many greenbacks he wants for the books. Let's hope he types a reply because his penmanship is horrid, looking like a series of waves hitting the beachhead of Normandy.

*A WALK TO THE POLE* (reviewed by Steve Dibbern). Ed Note: We asked Steve to review this book because we knew he had read it, that he had been at McMurdo - even to the Brit's camp at Cape Evans - while footsteps were being taken to the Pole, and that he would be as free of prejudice about the book as any true Antarctic could b'

It is difficult to have a neutral opinion about the Hear and Swan book. *A WALK TO THE POLE*, Crown Publishers, \$24.95, published in the UK as *IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF SCOTT*. Perhaps it was wise to rename it for publication here since the term 'footsteps' will raise the blood pressure a few points for almost anyone associated with the Antarctic, government or otherwise.

I should point out at the beginning that I enjoyed the book; it was interestingly written, and above all the photography alone is worth the entire price of the book. I believe that Mear (the primary author) has successfully recounted the expedition as he saw it, and has admirably tried to also portray the feelings of his cohorts. The problem, and at the same time the main interest, is that he did it so thoroughly that the reader is subjected to a long series of egotistical, whining diary entries concerning the incompatibility of the five main proponents. Surely there has never been a less congenial group of people setting out to do the same task - or were they? Possibly not. If Roland Huntford's books are to be even partially relied upon, maybe they were following more closely in Scott's footsteps than they thought! In regard to personalities, there is an interesting and revealing Psychological Report by Elizabeth Holmes-Johnson, PhD, LCDR USNR, as an appendix.

Incongruent feelings abound in the book. There are many references and innuendos concerning the ease of travel and somehow 'evil<sup>1</sup> level of comfort enjoyed by the \*#!!\$(= AMERICANS. On their winter trip to Cape Crozier, however, they were quite happy to stay several days in a hut in Windless Bight. Then there is the infamous incident on the Beardmore Glacier; they spotted an American geological party (about which they had been forewarned). Drama! 'It was - I was sure, there was no doubt - a figure ... I pondered what this awful event might mean.' (There is even a photo of the disappointment on one of the members face). They describe 'private grief,' being 'on the verge of tears' - 'Then the tents came into view, and I found myself cussing and in tears. I had worked too hard for this.' To wash away their tears they decided to stay several days in the American camp to rest and eat the Americans' food. This incident may help point out the theme of the book. They felt that they were on a 'crusade' which only they had the depth of feeling for and insight to understand, and that everyone else was an illegitimate, somehow 'unclean' usurper of Scott's mantle. But when the chips were down either for comfort, as on the Beardmore, or for safety, as after the sinking of their ship and subsequent flight to New Zealand, they accepted hospitality and then saw fit to bite the hand that fed!

NSF is thoroughly vilified, as well as Dr. Wilkniss personally. This book tells only one side of the story, and I'm sure that the other side won't receive much wide publication. It appears that at least if nothing of value comes from this expedition (other than this attractive book), it will be that

even as the 'footsteps' were still stepping, NSF was attempting to gain a consensus of opinion on what the U.S. government's position should be in regard to this and other such small, marginally equipped, non-scientific expeditions. The larger question of tourist expeditions is obviously also to be dealt with.

I recommend this book to all who are interested in Antarctica. It is an intense study of adversity not only from the elements, but also a badly organized, poorly led and ultimately a paranoid group of people. They chose to vilify NSF and Dr. Wilkniss while ignoring the overwhelming facts of their own failings. To paraphrase Cherry-Garrard's famous book: If you march your Winter Journeys you will have your reward, so long as all you want is ... fame and fortune for an ill-planned stunt gone wrong! P.S. Wilson, Bowers and Cherry-Garrard FOUND their penguin eggs!

**ANOTHER GOOD ANTARCTIC BOOK FROM DOWN UNDER - GOING TO EXTREMES.** The Aussies do a great job of selling Antarctica, and have come up with another pictorial/historical masterpiece - if you are Australian. It follows somewhat the format of the Reader's Digest's *ANTARCTICA*, also published in Australia, although it is much more provincial. There are eight sections, with about forty individual accounts, plus some thirty maps. There is a good cross section of photos from the heroic age, plus modern colored spectaculars. Probably the most noteworthy thing about it is that this one book capsules the whole Australian effort in Antarctica; a secondary feature is the coverage on Sir Douglas Mawson, a nonpareil Antarctic.

The book was written by Jonathan Chester, described on the flyleaf as one of Australia's most experienced and intrepid expeditioners. Basically he is a freelance photographer and writer who saw a marketable item and capitalized on it. The book was printed in Hong Kong, published in Australia by Doubleday. The recommended Australian price is \$39.94, a bit on the high side. It evidently is being distributed abroad by Corgi and Bantam Books. If you have any Australian Antarctic interests, or are one of those who has to own every book on Antarctica, go out and buy it. It will look good on your coffee table, and it will impress your guests, as chances are they have never seen it, nor will ever see it elsewhere.

*NORTHERN LIGHT* - (Rolf Bjelke and Deborah Shapiro). We normally would rather shoot ourselves in the foot than give publicity to an Antarctic adventurer's book, but this one is sort of interesting. It all began when this bimbo sees a strange looking yacht in some harbor in the South Pacific, and rows over to see who's there and where they came from, and where they were going. To make a long story less long, they (Bjelke and Shapiro) combine forces, talent, and other things and eventually sail out of his homeland of Norway on something they call a circumpolar trip. No one is in a hurry, as his life is the water and hers is uncommitted, so they go as far north as they can, then sail as far south as they can. Some two years later they find themselves 320 nautical miles down the Antarctic Peninsula, having covered some 33,000 miles. She is a pretty good photographer, and along the way they get some real fine shots. The book, published in 1985 by Clarkson N. Potter, is 116 pages long, with 150 photographs, and is distributed by Crown Publishers. We don't know the price, as we saw a library copy. If you like yachting, you'll probably like this book.

Rolf is one of those practical guys, and his liaison with Deborah was based on her yachting abilities and compatible personality, rather than on her physical attributes. So they evidently got along just great. Probably the perfect odyssey, sailing off on a timeless cruise with a free-spirited woman who can do it all, and doesn't care if the sail never ends.



**MILDRED RODGERS CRARY REVIEWS OVERFLIGHT.** We had trouble finding someone who wanted to review *OVERFLIGHT*, as nearly everyone who had read it said they didn't care for it, nor did they care to or want to review it. However, we finally persuaded Mildred Crary, a novelist in her own right, to review the book. She has a knowledge of Antarctica as well as a professional writing interest. The review is rather lengthy, but we think you will find many of Mildred's comments right on target and will enjoy her review.

*OVERFLIGHT*, A Novel by Charles Neider (1986), 218 pp., New Horizon Press, P.O. Box 669, Far Hills, NJ 07931. [Paperback edition, Ballantine/Fiction 1988] Coupling his own "unforgettable and deeply traumatic experience" in a near-fatal helicopter crash in 1971 in Antarctica with a real-life crash of a tourist sight-seeing plane in 1979, Charles Neider wrote this suspense novel apparently to make sense of the experience in his life. The plot, based on the coincidence of two plane crashes on the dangerous slopes of an active volcano, Mt. Erebus, concerns attempts by Stevenson, a historian and the protagonist, to cope with survivor's guilt and to find meaning in these experiences.

Neider handles suspensefully a New Zealand tourist plane crash, which Stevenson, the protagonist, survives. Stevenson conceals psychotic behavior so Breslin (USARP representative and the only "heavy" in the book) will not send him home. Visiting the crash site to scatter the ashes of several victims, Stevenson survives a helicopter crash. Awaiting rescue, he hallucinates conversations with Erebus, the ghost of George Vince of Scott's first expedition, his dead mother, and Robert Falcon Scott.

Stevenson concludes his survival of two crashes on Erebus "was too improbable.... The crashes were the result of magic - black, not white." He searches for a "common denominator" - "one which would, furthermore, explain why Amundsen had been so easily successful in reaching the Pole [in 1911] whereas both Scott and Shackleton had had such a terrible time of it." Suspense fans will feel little satisfaction to hear that Mt. Erebus has bewitched him, as he thinks it did Scott, who camped "in close sight of the volcano," as opposed to Amundsen, far away at the Bay of Whales. This explanation puts the novel into the sub-genre of supernatural suspense, a category not high among literary classifications, despite Neider's literary ambitions.

Neider visited Antarctica several times as a guest of the U.S. Navy and the National Science Foundation. He prides himself on writing "a novel which, so far as I know, is at this time (April 1986) the only one with a completely authentic Antarctic background." He comments, "I had a superb opportunity to [write the novel] authentically.... it was one chance in a lifetime to do it first (I liked the idea of an American getting the jump on the British, who had had a long head start), and to do it in such a way that it could not easily be improved on....I was in a position, if I was humble and worked hard, to make it believable."

Has Neider read all the Antarctic-based novels in Bergy Bits' extensive bibliography (compiled principally by Fauno Cordes and supplemented by Rob Flint, in the August 1983 issue of this bulletin)? Has he consulted the polar book stores (listed in the May, September, and October 1986 issues)? To suggest that authors cannot write authentically about places they have never visited would be to rule out all historical fiction, not to mention the Bible's Revelation of Saint John.

Neider's disclaimer says, "All of the characters and most of the events of *OVERFLIGHT* are fictional." However, he uses real events and real living people. His fictional Kiwi Airways of New Zealand tourist flight 50 crashes on Erebus on 29 November 1979, with 248 people killed and one survivor (the narrator).

The real Air New Zealand tourist flight 901 crashed on Erebus on 28 November 1979, and all 257 people aboard perished. Stevenson's second fictional crash on Mt. Erebus, on Wednesday, 12 December 1979, echoes Neider's real experience on 9 January 1971.

Neider unnecessarily brings real people, Dr. Larry Gould and Senator Harry F. Byrd, Jr., into the story and even uses Dr. Gould to promote the protagonist's request to visit the crash site. "Larry's opinions are pure gold with us," says Breslin. Neider's descriptions of people are circumstantial and believable and possibly as little disguised as the two plane crashes, but it would be distasteful to figure out the real people behind Kate (the woman doctor with whom the hero sleeps), the USARP "rep" Breslin, the commander of the Navy Task Force Westcott, and especially the two incompetent pilots, Ogilvie and McIver. Breslin, a bureaucrat serving an apparently unloved NSF, is the closest character to a villain. The pilots who stupidly crash their planes are fictional, perhaps because Neider hopes to avoid legal difficulties.

No such qualms prevent Neider's using long-dead historical figures, such as Byrd, Scott, and Amundsen, as he sees fit. Stevenson puts words in Scott's mouth during a long hallucinated conversation. One historical figure in particular is ill-served by misrepresentation. The protagonist visits a fictional Sir Henry S. Wild whom he identifies as "the leader of the search party which had found Scott's tent in November 1912." He says that Wild, 88, lived "in a small, simple house in a grove of arbutus near a saltwater pond" with his daughter Meg on Saltspring Island one of the Gulf Islands off Vancouver. Although the other members of Scott's party mentioned in *OVERFLIGHT* are given their real names, Wild is a transparent fiction for Sir Charles Wright (who actually discovered Scott's tent). Before his death in 1975, Wright lived much of the year with his daughter Pat on Arbutus Road, Ganges, Saltspring Island, B.C. Neider provides an interesting, detailed, and realistic account of Stevenson's two-day visit with an interview of the fictional Sir Henry S. Wild.

Why, then, does he so thinly disguise Wright as the fictional character, Wild? Because he puts words into the mouth of the old explorer that would substantiate the supernatural elements of the novel. Neider clearly wants us to know who Wild really is and to have Wild/Wright authenticate Stevenson's mystical belief in the haunting power of Erebus, to have the old scientist share his superstition. A passage in the novel indicates that the real daughter may have raised an objection "A little later, when Meg was standing apart from us, he suddenly said, 'I'll tell you something I've never told anyone...' There follow Wild's words about what they found inside Scott's tent: "Scott's left eye...slightly open," "effect... extraordinary," "looked alive," "uncanny," "he looked...haunted," "Haunted..." By fictionalizing the incident, having Wild tell Stevenson something he has never told anyone, and placing the daughter out of earshot, Neider can use our knowledge of Wright's reality to make us believe that Wild/Wright agrees with and validates Stevenson's supernatural interpretation.

Neider unintentionally characterizes Stevenson as a know-it-all: he alone carries along a survival bag on both tourist and helicopter flights. He warns the tourist plane's pilot of the impending crash on Erebus. He knows better than the helicopter pilot that their high altitude will stall the engine and cause the second crash. He directs survival measures after the pilot fails to take charge.

Neider writes, "Aside from sudden changes in weather, the worst enemies in Antarctica are ignorance, stupidity, vain pride." Stevenson's self-pride is based on his own foresight, careful preparation, and fore-knowledge of the dangers in Antarctica. In his definitive work, *THE LAST PLACE ON EARTH*, Roland Huntford meticulously documented Scott's ignorance, stupidity, vain pride, and lack of

judgment and preparation. Both Neider and his fictional counterpart, Stevenson, nevertheless regard Scott as a consummate hero despite these qualities, the very opposite of those both author and protagonist admire. It is as though Neider never read – or chose to ignore – the most recent (1984) and authoritative work on Scott. Stevenson excuses Scott's failures by saying that Scott was "haunted" and "bewitched" by proximity to Mt. Erebus; he thinks of himself also as haunted and bewitched by Erebus.

Stevenson takes a very in-group attitude about his knowledge of Antarctica. Old Antarcticans as well as ordinary readers will be irritated by the condescending tone of such obtrusive explanations as ' 'Kiwi' refers to New Zealand or a New Zealander,' "USARP (pronounced you-sarp)" – how else? – and many others. With misinformed Latinate pedantry, Neider repeatedly uses "sastrugus" for the singular form of "sastrugi," as no Antarctic ever would because these ice ridges never occur one at a time. In any case, the singular form is "sastruga" or "zastruga", from Russian.

Neider inserts intrusive passages in the narrative, some useful, some overly didactic, and some beautifully descriptive. He gives blocks of historical information in asides to the reader. To bring in set pieces of evocative description, showing the reader the colors, prospects, and geological variety of Antarctica, he sends the hero on sight-seeing trips irrelevant to the ongoing action. His beautiful descriptive passages contrast with careless writing, such as this jumble of metaphors: "Actually, although I was alarmed, I was fascinated by nature's inventiveness, her ability to bring a human tragedy slowly but definitely to fruition, to gather the components until they formed a critical mass that exploded like a bag of pus bursting."

The plot requires a fairly detailed knowledge of the topography of the area, including the Ross Ice Shelf, McMurdo Sound, Ross Island, and Mt. Erebus; and Neider gives it to us straight in tour-guide fashion. The information is essential but too complex for a reader to follow. A map (e.g., a simplified version, 10% reduced, of the Molenaar map of the "McMurdo Sound Area, Antarctica") on the inside cover or the back of the dust jacket would not have cost more to reproduce than Neider's self-portrait on the dust jacket.

It is disappointing that an author with Neider's reputation, accomplishments, opportunities, and ambitions has not written a more honest novel about the Antarctic he professes to love.

( © Mildred Rodgers Crary 1987)

**ANTARCTIC TRAVELER PUBLISHES BOOK ON BIRDING.** Aileen Lotz, former Executive Director of the Zoological Society of Florida, and past member of the Board of Directors of the Tropical Audubon Society, has recently published *BIRDING AROUND THE WORLD: A Guide to Observing Birds Everywhere You Travel*. One can get it for the price of \$12.95 paperback and \$20.95 hardcover from Dodd, Mead & Company, 6 Ram Ridge Road, Spring Valley, New York 10977. Supposedly it is the first guidebook for birders who would go to where exotic species "populate the sky, rustle the trees, charm the weary traveler." It covers all seven continents, islands, and the oceans, and is a common-sense book for fun lovers (or is it a loving book for common-sense birders!). Buy this book, and then keep your eyes open downstream for her companion book on North America.

Aileen, incidentally, made her second trip to Antarctica last year, going on Society Expeditions' WORLD DISCOVERER. She wants to write a book on Antarctica, and I'm sure that whatever she attempts, with her command of the written word, will be a good one. Of Antarctica she wrote, "Just making it down there twice was two thrills in a lifetime ... brief words can't ever express the intense excitement and gratefulness I feel for having the opportunity of visiting Antarctica."

*THE HOLE IN THE SKY* by John Gribbin (reviewed by John Lynch). A Bantam New Age Book, May 1988 (\$4.50) - available from Crown Books at a discount.

Gribbin is a PhD astrophysicist with a degree from Cambridge University, who has for many years, written for the British publications, *Nature* and *New Scientist*. He is well-known for a number of popular science books, such as *IN SEARCH OF SCHROEDINGER'S CAT* and *IN SEARCH OF THE DOUBLE HELIX*.

The subject of *THE HOLE IN THE SKY* is depletion of the ozone layer by manmade chemicals, with a focus on chlorofluorocarbons (CFC's) and their role in causing the annual "Antarctic Ozone Hole" as well as global ozone depletion. The book also discusses other problems, including greenhouse gases. I noticed only a few minor errors, e.g. NOZE should be the National Ozone Expedition, not Experiment. In my opinion the book is excellent: clearly written, well focused and more up-to-date than seems possible. The view taken by Gribbin is definitely alarmist, with a clarion call for immediate action, but on this subject I am also an alarmist, and share most of Gribbin's worries.

As the cover of the book says, "The Sky is Not Falling - It's Disappearing!"

*THE PENGUIN PRINCIPLES* by David S. Belasic and Paul M. Schmidt. This is really not an Antarctic book per se, but is "A Survival Manual for Clergy Seeking Maturity in Ministry." It was brought to our attention by one of my ex-roommates at Little America V, Reverend Bruce J. Lieske, who felt that, after wintering over with Bert Crary, Gene Harter, Wild Bill Cromie, Sam Wilson, Pat Unger, Blackie Bennett, Ron Taylor, Walter Boyd, and Muckluck Milan, there was a much greater need to fulfill in the ministry than in becoming an atmospheric scientist. But we do want to quote from the book on a specific question, "Why is a parish pastor like a penguin?" It seems there are six valid answers: "penguins have a way of looking dignified and ridiculous simultaneously; penguins are sensitive to heat; penguins have treacherous enemies; penguins are relatively defenseless; penguins have a homing instinct; and no matter what happens to penguins, they keep their heads high." If you don't like the list, tell the authors - Belasic is a Lutheran minister in Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio and Schmidt serves another Lutheran church in Spokane, Washington.

**ANTARCTIC NOVELS.** Fauno Cordes (355 Arballo Drive, San Francisco 94132) is our official unofficial clearing-house for Antarctic novels; she has a listing of over a hundred..... It seems everyone is writing an Antarctic novel. Moe Morris, the old VX-6 pilot of Deep Freeze 64-65-66 published *ALPHA BUG* (Presidio Press) in 1986 and supposedly published another, *THE ICEMEN*, in 1987. Susan Solomon, the celebrated NOAA ozone scientist, wrote a novel about McMurdo life after her first trip to the area. Mildred Crary has written two-thirds of *OUTSIDE THE LAW*. The late Captain Ed MacDonald also wrote a polar novel about icebreakers.

**CHILDREN'S BOOKS.** There seems to be a growing interest in children, and that has parlayed itself into children's books on Antarctica. From a most reliable source, we understand that Emanuel and Ann Rudolph (Dept. of Botany, Ohio State University, 1735 Neil Ave., Columbus, OH 43210) are prisoners of books in their own home, those books having evidently encapsulated most of their living space. Several years ago they published a bibliography of children's Antarctic books, in English, with over a hundred on their list. Guy Guthridge is interested in enlarging the Rudolph's efforts into an even longer bibliography. So if you have a listing, why not send it on to Guy (Manager - Polar Information, Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, Washington, DC 20550)?

**DISCONNECTED RAMBLINGS ON BOOKS.** You must have read in Peter Wilkniss's Dear Colleague Letter #11 that Stephen J. Pyne's *THE ICE: A JOURNEY TO ANTARCTICA* was listed by the New York Times, 6 December 1987, as one of the sixteen best books of 1987. This vindicates our review in the March 1987 Newsletter when we wrote, "This book could very well win some sort of a literary prize." Then we went on to say, "Hopefully it will then be translated into layman's language..." I have yet to meet a person who has read every page, as reading that book is like walking through waist-deep snow..... *Gil Dewart*, Wilkes '57, Mirnyy '60, has written a very interesting account of his years at those stations, and, hopefully, it will be published before everyone forgets that there ever was a Wilkes Station ..... *Pat Wilson*, whom Brash Ice would describe as a comely blonde from Texas, is about to embark on a children's biography of the late Paul Siple. She has discussed the writing of the book with Ruth, and will send out an outline and an early chapter to potential publishers this spring. Pat feels that children should have more role models, and while cruising on a tour ship to Antarctica, decided that Paul would be an ideal person ..... The late *Bert Crary's* draft on his Arctic and Antarctic career has been read by several polar experts, including Bunny Fuchs and Gordon Robin. Most people who have looked at the manuscript seem to favor editing, but Mildred is fearful that any editing will destroy Bert's scientific intentions. Mildred wants the book published, but doesn't want to sacrifice science for popularity..... *Colin Bull*, the old college dean who lost his faculties and moved to Rolling Bay, Washington, is dabbling at putting Sir Charles Wright's diaries into publishing form; but being part-construction worker, part-landscaper, part-husband, part-book salesman, is so subdivided that it is taking much longer than he anticipated..... A former publicist at NSF, *Eugene Rodgers*, is supposedly writing a book on the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition. He sent out questionnaires to all of the survivors, and the way it looked to us, he was only interested in writing an expose. We think it's lousy when someone gets carried away with his own personal vendettas and does a crucifixion on someone. Why not report on the good that comes out of expeditions, instead of the negatives? .... One of our Society members, *J. A. Van Bekhoven* of Belgium, is also writing a biography on Byrd ..... *Roland Huntford* is currently writing his next polar biography, this one on Fridtjof Nansen. I guess they don't come any better than Nansen, although we were hoping his next book would be on Sir Douglas Mawson. Regardless of what you may or may not think of Huntford, one has to admire the thoroughness of his researching, even if they don't agree with his personal interpretations of history. We read Huntford's biographies with one finger in the references to learn just where he got his information ..... *Charlotte Evans*, who wrote several articles this past winter in the New York Times about the Antarctic, is an interesting soul. We enjoyed the humor which she introduced into her articles. We also admire her adventurism, being willing to go to strange places without a contract, and then gambling on being able to survive by selling articles to papers. Her next port-of-call may be Sydney, Australia ..... While walking along the waterfront in Camden, Maine recently, we looked in the window of a real swanky bookstore, The Owl and the Turtle, where we saw a copy of the latest David Lewis book on the Frozen Seas Expedition..... Whatever happened to Stephen Carter Jackson and the Polaris Press? Is *Fram* still in existence? .... We don't know if this Newsletter will be popular or not. We do know that many of our members can read, that some of them actually read Antarctic books. We had some unpublished reviews, and since we had to get a newsletter out for the Mid-winter picnic, decided to kill two birds with one stone.

**FAREWELL UNTIL SEPTEMBER.** Have a great summer! We will! Summers are wonderful if you can avoid recreational vehicles on the highways; escape with your life when trying to avoid rude Boston drivers; have the patience not to blow your top when idiotic Floridians drive 45 miles per hour in the passing lane on high-speed turnpikes, never, never, never pulling over - how did they ever get licenses? Please don't come to Maine unless you have a home there, as we already have too much traffic. Cheers!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 88-89

September

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lori us, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

## The Antarctic Society, The Ohio State University's Byrd Polar Research Center, and The National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board Recognize Admiral Byrd's Contribution to Polar Knowledge with a 100th Birthday Program in Columbus, Ohio

1988 ANNUAL PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURE

*Richard E. Byrd: An Illustrated Biography*

by

Peter Anderson

Assistant Director, Byrd Polar Research Center The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio

on

*Tuesday evening, 25 October 1988*

Cash Bar Reception 5:30 PM )  
Dinner 6:00 PM ) Fawcett Center  
Lecture 8:00 PM ) 2400 Olentangy River Road

All members of Admiral Byrd's family and members of BAE I, BAE II and the US Antarctic Service Expedition are guests, members pay. There will be a great dinner for \$20. check payable to the Byrd Polar Research Center and (125 South Oval Mall, Columbus, OH 43210-1308) so it there by 20 October. Point of contact at OSU is Dr. Elliot, Director of the Center, Phone 614-292-6531.

**MONDAY evening, 24 October 1988**

*With Byrd and Siple on BAE II, 1933-35* by

Dr. Alton A. Lindsey

Vertebrate Zoologist, Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35

and

Professor Emeritus of Ecology, Department of Biological Sciences  
Purdue University, Lafayette, Indiana

Reception (cocktails) 4:30-6:30 PM ) Lounge  
Lecture 8:00 PM ) Main Faculty Club  
181 South Oval Drive

*A brief aviation movie narrated by BAE II pilot, W.S. McCormick, will precede Dr. Lindsey's talk.*

(For more information on the meetings, see pages 2-3, and on motels, page 14)

## PROBLEMS

There was some question whether this should be my last Newsletter, as there have been some people-type problems that had nothing to do with the Society, which indicated that it might be best for all hands if I terminated. But we will probably blunder on for the time being. I'm building a home in Maine, and spend nearly all of my time there. As soon as this is turned over to the postoffice, it's straight back to Maine where the foundation will be poured next week. We'll be at the Columbus meetings, but then it's straight back to Maine again where the house, a Timberpeg post and beam, will be delivered by two large trucks on 2 November. Then it's rush, rush, rush to get it enclosed before the onset of winter. Although I can work, my right knee has degenerated to the point where I can't drive without great pain, so I don't. That complicates everything. I'm under orthopedic care and trying to restrengthen the muscles around the knee. Trying to build a home in Maine while plagued by a bad knee is not really conducive to being here in the Washington area and writing newsletters, or whatever you may call these things. Supposedly help is on the way, as we have talked to Steve Dibbern about taking over these newsletters. Steve is a real nice guy, is actively involved in the Antarctic, is much better read Antarcticwise than I, and Ruth loves him - a prime requirement. When he comes back from the ice in November, we are all going to get together with a bottle of booze, and we won't let Steve out of the locked room until he promises to take over! I have enjoyed writing these things, and have particularly enjoyed the contacts with so many of you, but the best part has been the close association with Ruth over the past ten years. We don't have much in common outside of Antarctica, as she is all lady and I am a renegade. In spite of it, we have had ten great years being around one another nearly all of the time. I guess it was normal to expect that interpersonal trouble might brew when time and distance increased. Hopefully, for my part, I would like to think that the friendship developed with her and the Society will continue to be a part of my future life, even though I will be sequestered in Port Clyde, a lobster town, population 600!

**THE COLUMBUS MEETINGS.** For the past three years we have been hounding the Polar Research Board to hold a meeting in Columbus, Ohio where we have our single largest group of members (outside of Washington). When The Ohio State University bought the Byrd collection and established the Byrd Polar Research Center, we knew we had to meet there. Fortunately for us, The Admiral's forebears conveniently planned Richard's birth to be in the fall at about the same time the Polar Research Board meets. How fortuitous! And, the piece de resistance is that October 25, 1988 is the 100th birthday of Admiral Byrd.

We thought we had a winner which would bring in Byrd men from all over the country, but our enthusiasm was not sprinkled with much realism. Most of the "survivors" of BAE I are more concerned with whether they can successfully navigate to the breakfast table in the morning, not whether they could get to Columbus. Oh, there's that irascible Norman Vaughan in Alaska who never looks at his driving license to see how old he is, but he is too busy "living" to come to Columbus. We have had a favorable response from a few hearty souls from the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition but as they celebrated their own 50th anniversary a few years ago, they probably

figure they have already said their fond farewells to their mates. However, we have not given up, and have sent pleading letters to many this week, hoping that we will get a few more. We are also trying to get some fringe players from early Deep Freeze days, people who were associated with or knew the Admiral. We're asking any and all OAEs who show up to bring their pictures, albums, or whatever; Ohio State hopes to do some oral histories while they are there.

There will be two dinner meetings, one on the evening of 24 October when there will be an open reception for all, a dinner for OAEs and invited guests, and an open illustrated lecture by Al Lindsey of the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, a former colleague of Paul Siple back at Allegheny College in Meadville, Pennsylvania. The next morning, 25 October, has been set aside for rejuvenation of the OAEs and making oral history films, as well as viewing visual material brought by members. That afternoon there will be an opportunity to visit the Byrd Polar Research Center, and see some of the material which is in their collection. That night, still the 25th, there will be another dinner meeting, open to all Society members, where Peter Anderson of the Center, will present the 1988 annual Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture. It truly is a fine program, and we beseech any and all of you who have the wherewithal to come to Columbus and help make it a real success. There is an indication that both Boiling Byrd Clarke and Katharine Byrd Breyer, daughters of the late Admiral, will be there, as well as Robert Breyer, grandson of the Admiral. And we know there will be a meeting of the Polar Research Board, and hope that all of their members will come and hear Al, as well as Peter.

**CALENDARS.** How did we ever get into calendars? We should have known better, as they require a lot of work at a busy time of the year. If you want to help, get your orders in EARLY! Included with this Newsletter is a form for membership dues, order blank for 1989 Antarctic calendars, and a personal Antarctic history request. We want ALL of you to fill it out, even if you've paid your dues previously. We have 250 New Zealand Antarctic calendars on the high seas, as Betty "Smiles" Monteath mailed them from Christchurch the first week in August. With any luck, we will have some at the Columbus meeting. We think you will like their new calendar, as there are some truly great pictures - we have seen a complimentary copy. The Navy/USARP calendar is somewhat of a mystery, as no one at NSF has seen one to date, but based on the premise that many of you like their encyclopedic format, we sent off a check to Max Hamilton last week telling him to mail as many as the money permitted. There will be no reordering as in past years, so get your order in early. When they are gone, they are really gone. This is supposed to be our annual fund raiser, but since the Kiwi calendar is costly, there is hardly any markup at all. We do make a couple of bucks, hopefully, on the Navy/USARP calendar. However, if Ruth ever charged for gas to the postoffice, we would be losing money!

**WE GO OVER 600.** Our membership is now up to 606, which is both good news and bad news. The good part is that 65 of them are husband-wife memberships where we send only one Newsletter to each couple; the bad part is that it takes an awful long time to stick on 541 labels, fold the newsletters, stick them in envelopes, and lick them. Art Mortvedt of Manley Hot Springs, Alaska, is our favorite member, as he has the highest zip code, 99756; when we see him coming up, we know all the newsletters have been done. Our 600th member is Pe'ggy Dillon, who once worked, as I did, as a meteorological observer at the Mt. Washington (NH) Observatory, and was a cook at the Beardmore Glacier Field Camp in 1985-86. Our 500th member is Lisa Fetterolf, who works for ANS and recently went into McMurdo on WINFLY after having worked at McMurdo during the past austral summer. Our 400th member is Tahoe Wash-burn, distinguished wife of the eminent polar scientist, Link Washburn. We also allow men in our Society, but not at major milestones.



We are worried about our membership getting too large, as it has been growing much faster than old members can die and disgruntled members drop out. So if you wonder why you are in the Society, why don't you take this opportunity to drop out right now, BUT please let us know you are leaving so we can pull your label. One fellow, Bob Chaudoin, a member of the construction crew which built McMurdo, resigned with great grace and dignity last year, sending us a check of fifty dollars for future operations! What a nice gesture. In the past ten years, we signed up 598 new members, resigned 75 delinquents, 34 died, and 192 dropped out, netting 447. In the past two years, we have picked up 171 new members, and are worried about what is happening to our little old Society. The bad news is that the old hard core of the Society (Washington area) is weakening as the national membership increases. We lost five more the past year, dropping our local membership to 158 (26.1%). We need a strong, loyal local group to support our excellent lecture series, and it's not easy to get fifty people out for an evening meeting in downtown Washington. — By states:

Virginia	92	Pennsylvania	12	Rhode Island	5	Delaware	2
Maryland	69	New Jersey	11	Vermont	5	South Carolina	2
California	56	Minnesota	11	Missouri	5	Kentucky	2
Dist.of Columbia	33	Michigan	9	Oklahoma	5	Wyoming	2
New York	30	Maine	8	New Mexico	5	Utah	2
Massachusetts	26	New Hampshire	8	North Carolina	4	West Virginia	1
Colorado	26	Alaska	8	Georgia	4	Tennessee	1
Texas	23	Wisconsin	7	Mississippi	4	South Dakota	1
Florida	19	Connecticut	6	Nebraska	4	Montana	1
Ohio	18	Illinois	6	Nevada	4	Louisiana	1
Arizona	18	Kansas	6	Hawaii	4	Idaho	1
Washington	17	Oregon	6	Indiana	3		

No members in North Dakota, Iowa, Arkansas, or Alabama. We have members in ten foreign countries, but none in Tahiti.

**LARRY GOULD'S HONEYMOON ENDS, PEG DIES.** When Larry Gould came back from being second-in-command to Commander Richard E. Byrd on the 1928-30 expedition, he taught some courses at the University of Michigan. Margaret Rice, once a reference librarian in the Detroit Public Library, enrolled in one of Larry's geology classes. We don't know what she got for a grade, but she must have done a lot of things right, as they got married that year. One might say that it was a perfect textbook marriage, as they were most happily married for all fifty-eight years.

President Stephen R. Lewis, Jr. of Carleton College said in the Minneapolis Tribune, "Always an enthusiastic supporter of Carleton, a person of wit and insight, and an avid reader, Peg Gould had a sharp mind and spoke freely and candidly about matters that took her interest." When Peg turned 80, Carleton's Board of Trustees passed a resolution stating its appreciation, "Her strength and beauty of character have been a light unto her many friends, admirers and successive wives of Carleton's presidents. We wish we could have known her, as she must have been as special as Larry. The hearts of all Antarcticans reach out to Larry, as we know he must feel her loss most deeply. It was the Big C.

**HELEN POULTER DIES.** Helen Poulter, widow of Dr. Thomas C. Poulter, second-in-command of the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, died on 23 June of this year. So both wives of the second-in-commands of the two Byrd Antarctic Expeditions (BAE I and BAE II) died within a month of one another, both from cancer. We knew Helen, and had the pleasure of visiting her home a couple of times. She had a great sense of humor, especially when it came to cartoons or jokes about the aging. And she had excellent art taste, as in her dining room hung a reproduction of Andy Wyeth's Marshall

Point Lighthouse - where my mother was truly born, and within 100 yards of where I am now in the process of building my first and last home. She also was a very brave soul, as she lived on the San Andreas fault. However, any dangers were put aside when you looked out of her large picture windows overlooking all of San Francisco Bay, one of the great vistas in the whole country, particularly at night with all the lights. But those cracks in the wall were sure scary!

Helen enjoyed good health through 1987, and last September went with her son, Tom and his family to England, Germany, and Denmark. She injured her back early this year, but had successful surgery on it in March. Her cancer from earlier years had reappeared by then, and she was never up and about again. Tom wrote that "She was a strong and remarkable person. She was a major contributor to the growth of my brothers and me, both as kids and as adults. Her devotion to our family enabled my father to focus on his work and made possible his many accomplishments. We will miss her a lot." And so will we in the Nerve Center, as we used to get some pretty funny stuff from her. Wherever she is in Heaven, she is going to cheer the place up, that's for sure.

**STILL ANOTHER CANCER VICTIM, CAROL CAFFIN.** We wish we could reproduce the beautiful tribute that Rev. Carole Graham, Chaplain of St. Margaret's College, paid to Caroline Forrest Caffin, but her husband wrote that it was not for publication. Any Antarctic worth his ice knows who Jim Caffin is, as he has been involved with Antarctic news since the IGY. Carol, his wife, was once a journalist - that's how they met. She evidently had some of the same characteristics of Peg Gould, as she loved to read.

We had the pleasure a year ago last December of visiting with the Caffins at their Chepstow Avenue residence. Everything was going real well, the scones were good, the coffee hot, the conversation pure Antarcticese, when all of a sudden Carol asked me why married Americans going to Antarctica wanted to fool around with Kiwi women. I felt the answer was rather obvious, something to do with the grass being greener in Christchurch. I stuttered and stammered, even though I am single, even though I had just gotten off the plane in Christchurch. She went into a sad tale about this senior Antarctic Navy man and how he openly cavorted with some female news anchor woman. There was no answer I could conceive which would have been legitimate and which would have placated her. When I came on back to the States, about a week after I got here, Art Buchwald published the answer to her question even though he wasn't there to hear the question. I sent it off to Jim to give to Carol, although I never heard a word back! I hope she enjoyed the humor of the article. Supposedly she had a great sense of humor, but I can tell you guys who fooled around in New Zealand, she was not your biggest admirer!

We don't know how long they were married, but it must have been an appreciable number of good years. The Society sends its heartfelt sympathy to Jim, who is one of our At-Large members of the Board of Directors.

**LEFTY MIRABITO CHECKS OUT AT AGE 70.** Probably one of the best conditioned Antarc-ticans anywhere died on 9 May 1988, following a swimming workout. John was a very likable meteorologist who was a Naval officer in the Antarctic, spending austral summers there from 1954 through 1959. His wife, Helen, drove over to the center in Bethesda, Maryland where John was swimming, parked her car and waited for John to come out, and an ambulance drove up beside her. Unbeknown to her, they had come to pick up John who had suffered a stroke.

He was a promising baseball pitcher for the Boston Red Sox in their minor league system when World War II inadvertently happened to occur, and that was the end of his baseball career. He had attended the University of North Carolina on an athletic

scholarship, although he graduated from Wake Forest University. He retired from the Navy in 1963 and went to work for NOAA, where he specialized in joint studies with the Soviet Union on the influences of environmental change on climate. He retired from NOAA in 1981, and went back to college to study Russian, German and Spanish. He also studied the classical guitar.

We saw John several weeks before he died at Arlington Cemetery where he was attending the funeral of another Antarctic, Capt. Ed MacDonald. We also talked with him at the service for Bert Crary last fall. He was a very devout Catholic, and once told me that every Sunday he prayed for Admiral Dufek. I couldn't believe there was anyone left who was still praying for Dufek, but John admired him. So you can see John was very kind, never forgetting those who helped him along the way. It is hard to believe he is gone, as he was in such excellent shape. A lot of Antarcticans played football, but John was one of the few who was a baseball player. It was too bad he had to be associated with the Red Sox!

**AL FOWLER'S REPLACEMENT WALKS ON WATER, TOO.** Al Fowler is being decommissioned (again) into another retirement, as least from the National Science Foundation, on 1 November 1988. This is being done so that he can make one last, large, concerted effort to master the game of golf. If NSF had kept him any longer, he would have been too old to teach! His replacement, Dr. Carol A. Roberts, came aboard on 14 August, a bespectacled, diminutive professional engineer who holds a commercial pilot's license and enough awards to fill the plane. She graduated summa cum laude in electrical engineering from Catholic University where she also picked up her MEE and PhD. Last year she received the prestigious Jerome F. Lederer Award for technical excellence in aircraft investigation from the International Society of Air Safety Investigators (ISASI). It appears from her bio that her earliest employment was with the Army's Harry Diamond Laboratories and the Naval Research Laboratory, both in Washington, DC. She joined the Laboratory Services Division of the National Transportation Safety Board in July 1972, serving as an aircraft accident investigator, specializing in digital recorder analysis. She became chief of the laboratory in October 1979, and ruled that office until September 1985 when she went to NASA Headquarters' Information Sciences and Human Factors Division as its Acting Deputy Director. Her division sponsored research in such buzz areas as automation, artificial intelligence, robotics, communication systems, controls and guidance, and sensor technology. In November 1986 she went back to the Navy, becoming Director, Surveillance and Avionics Division of their Naval Air Systems Command. She was responsible for managing and assessing programs for defense research, exploratory development and advanced development in avionics technological and functional areas (including command, control, communications (C3), inertial/navigation sensor systems, microelectronics, microwave and electro-optic devices, tactical surveillance, combat electronics). If war should ever break out in Antarctica, Dr. Roberts would no doubt be immediately commissioned a four-star admiral in NSF's Navy, as she seems to know how to seek and find, if not to destroy!

**UNIVERSITY OF ALASKA WINS CONTRACT FROM NSF FOR ICE CORING (PICO).** The National Science Foundation has awarded the University of Alaska-Fairbanks an estimated 5.4 million dollar, 3-year contract for the operation of the Polar Ice Coring Office. PICO will occupy central offices and workshop areas on the campus of the University of Alaska-Fairbanks. From this location, PICO will design and construct new ice-drilling and down-hole equipment and provide logistic and administrative coordination for the U.S. effort in scientific ice drilling.

The Polar Ice Coring Office (PICO), currently at the University of Nebraska, provides coordination and close support for glaciological, ice-coring, and other NSF-supported science projects in Greenland, Antarctica, and high altitude localities throughout

the world. These activities include: operational and logistic planning; development, procurement, and operation of ice drilling equipment; and the overall coordination of remote field activities associated with ice-core drilling.

Drawing on current technology, the Polar Ice Coring Office's central mission is to provide state-of-the-art drilling equipment and down-hole instrumentation in support of ice-coring at depths in excess of 3000 meters. In Greenland and Antarctica, PICO supports approximately 15 remote field projects and 75 individuals each year. Under the direction of U.S. scientists, PICO provides on-site management of field camps and ice drilling operations.

These activities are an essential component of the NSF's Division of Polar Program's research projects in paleoclimate and ice dynamics and includes an international collaborative effort in deep coring on central Greenland Ice Sheet. Ice sheets are unique in that they preserve records of annual precipitation, atmospheric temperature and composition, solar activity, and the occurrence of volcanic eruptions. Data from deep ice cores fill a critical gap in the global climate record because they provide the most detailed records through the last interglacial period.

**NORMAN VAUGHAN HITS HEADLINES AGAIN.** There was a rather lengthy article in the Boston Globe early in August about those six P-38 fighter planes and two B-17 bombers which went down on the Greenland Ice Sheet during World War II. But I promptly lost the article, and when I wrote the Army's Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, New Hampshire, whose instrumentation supposedly located the planes, they ignored me. Love government labs! A much shorter article in the Washington Times for 4 August said the planes are down 260 feet! Norman Vaughan is, evidently, an advisor to the Atlanta-based group which located the lost squadron in July, and they plan on tunneling down into the ice and sliding the eight planes to the surface.

Richard Taylor, co-leader of the expedition, said that he and Pat Epps plan on flying two of the planes off the ice, dismantling the others for return to the States. Gordon Cartwright wrote from Geneva that he had talked to the Danish ice expert, Pere Gudmandsson, about the project, and he told Norman that the extreme pressures have no doubt collapsed the fuselages, and if that did not get them, the sheer in the ice movements on the steep slopes of the icecap would have. Norman speculates where ice flows like a plastic and flows in response to the gravitational forces acting on it that the planes "could be twisted beyond usefulness." You know, I bet I know what the late Bert Cray would say to Taylor and Epps, "Good luck, stupid."

For you historians, the saga of Bolero Mission had Tomcat Blue and Tomcat Yellow flights on 15 July 1942, with two bombers escorting six fighters from Greenland to Reykjavik. They ran into bad weather, and an unfriendly German submarine had the audacity to jam the communications to Reykjavik. The planes could not find the airport, and running low on fuel, returned to Greenland where they belly-landed on the ice about ten miles from the coast. All crew members were subsequently rescued, and if my memory is correct, Norman Vaughan did the rescuing with a dog team. That was Norman's World War II destiny, rescuing downed pilots over Greenland by dog team. (Aside - Norman should have been over in the Saar in January 1945, as snow was up to our gazzos when we got captured by the Germans, and he might have been able to keep me out of prison camp.)

**ANTARCTIC STAMPS.** Well, what do you think of them? This prejudiced person's view is that they are not as nice as the Arctic explorer stamps. In our mind they would have been better if they had the same light blue background as the Arctic stamps, because that dark green color is not Antarctica. Second complaint is the portrayal of Richard E. Byrd. That really does not resemble him very closely at all. Supposedly that was painted from a composite of two photographs of him in the National Por-

trait Gallery by a Seymour Stone and someone named Woolf. The designer of the stamp is the same person who did the Arctic stamps, Dennis Lyall. He is a left-hander, and we all know what quirks left-handers are, so I guess that's why Byrd came out looking like he did. And as long as I am complaining, I happen to like open spaces, and I think they tried to put too many things on the stamp. They have the person, the vehicle, the surface traveled over, and a map of Antarctica showing their route. Too much??

The first day of issue ceremonies were held at the National Geographic Society headquarters (Gilbert H. Grosvenor Auditorium) in downtown Washington, D. C. The ceremony was enhanced by the presence of four relatives of Admiral Byrd - daughters Katharine Breyer and Bolling Clarke, grandson Robert Breyer, and nephew Senator Harry F. Byrd. If you want to see a charmer, it's that Robert Breyer. He's handsome, articulate, personable, professional looking - just like the Senator. Some of you Antarcticans may know Bob, as he was in the construction party which helped put up the new South Pole station. He also went to McMurdo 28 November 1979 on the flight carrying VIPs celebrating Byrd's 50th anniversary of his flight over the South Pole. It was the same day that the Air New Zealand DC-10 crashed on the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus.

The ceremonies, presided over by the Senior Assistant Postmaster General, Gordon C. Morison, attended by an estimated three hundred people, were done with characteristic National Geographic class. They gave each attendee a beautiful souvenir program with the first day of cover cancellation. The US Navy Color Guard presented the colors. You know how they pick handsome giants for such honors, all six feet or so. Well, the blonde woman was something, they certainly found the right one! About a dozen of the US Navy Band Sea Chanters sang several numbers, and they were quite good. Then the rector of the Potomac United Methodist Church, an older man who must have been someone's friend, gave the invocation, which was followed by remarks by Gilbert Grosvenor, President of the National Geographic, a short address by Postmaster General Anthony M. Frank, who also presented souvenir sheets to several people, and the benediction by Reverend Edison Amos closed the ceremony. Minimum said about the explorer; and maximum about the National Geographic Society, which was okay as they hosted it. The Society gave each attendee a copy of the latest issue of their magazine, and the designer of the stamps autographed everything pushed in front of him at a table in the lobby. We appreciated the opportunity to be there, it was fun.

**TRACY AUSTIN'S GODFATHER REALLY FIRST AT NORTH POLE.** Gil Grosvenor really shot himself in the foot when he hired Wally Hebert to prove that Admiral Peary actually did reach the North Pole, and it must have killed him to have to publish Hebert's conclusion in the 100th anniversary issue of the National Geographic in September. Gil should have known enough to let the brush fires burn, just as he should have known enough not to come out with that strong statement in an issue several years ago about Peary reaching the North Pole.

So if Peary and Henson never made it, and Cook never made it, that means that old Joe Fletcher, former chief hanco of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF had to be first! The late Bert Crary, who was aboard the Air Force plane when it touched down at the North Pole on May 3, 1952, said there was no big deal about landing there, and that it just happened that Joe was the first one out of the aircraft. Joe downplays his being number one, but long after Joe is gone, people will remember him more for that first step at the North Pole than for any of his research or administration or Fletcher's Ice Island or being godfather to that former California teen-age tennis phenom, Tracy Austin. How old is Joe Fletcher, anyway? It seems to me that he has been bald for many, many decades. We have a hypothesis - polar men and baseball catchers all have a high percentage of baldness. What do you think?

### **INTERNATIONAL ANTARCTIC CENTRE AT CHRISTCHURCH.**

On 26 August 1988, Dr. Peter Wilkniss of the Division of Polar Programs, NSF, signed a First Letter of Intent for the United States to lease space in a newly proposed International Antarctic Centre adjacent to the Travelodge Hotel in Christchurch. New Zealand has also signed a First Letter of Intent, and they have hopes that other nations, such as Italy and Sweden, may also sign. If everything comes up smelling like roses, and it should in Christchurch, they could be building as early as next year. There is an architectural drawing of what the new complex would look like, and it is really something to behold. Shades of old dilapidated warehouses along docksides in Davisville, Rhode Island! The Centre will have a large circular clear dome over the entrance foyer, where there is some hope that the old Fokker they found last year in the Rockefeller Mountains will be mounted. Wonder if they have given any thought to mounting Larry Gould right next to it, as he is synonymous with the plane and should be there. There are also thoughts of moving, and I can't believe it, the Antarctic wing of the Canterbury Museum out to the Centre. The museum is in such an attractive section of the city, in a beautiful park, with the idyllic Avon River flowing lazily between banks of weeping willows, that it would seem a shame to disturb it. Now Captain Scott can come down off his pedestal across from the Clarendon Hotel and easily ski over to the Canterbury for mid-winter visits. If he had to go to the airport he might get caught in a blizzard and have to dig in!

It seems this would be a good deal for both the U.S. and New Zealand, although the big kicker is that the facilities have to be self-supporting. Right now we pay a nominal leasing fee, plus upkeep, for our facilities at the airport, but they are going to be torn down for International Air Cargo. Early on indications are that our (U.S.) costs won't increase appreciably. The Kiwi offices are in Oxford Tee, 10km from the airport. The Centre was proposed ten years ago by Bob Thomson, recently retired New Zealand Antarctic Division director, so you can see this has been on the back burner for, some time. Original thought that this could hurt the Travelodge proved entirely erroneous, as they will probably stand to gain, possibly getting contracts to operate the dining hall and the sleeping quarters.

### **HOIST YOUR SAILS.**

A lot of you guys and dolls have yachts, and now the time has come to put up your jib or drop anchor, as The Great Antarctic Challenge Yacht Race 1989 is about to begin. It has been organized by the Antarctic Yacht Race Company in conjunction with the Port Chalmers Yacht Club. If you want to be there when the starting cannon is fired, better get your monohull or multihull yacht with a crew of at least six, and bring your entrance fee of \$NZ3,000 to Port Chalmers by 1200 NZST on 15 January 1989. The shortest route around Antarctica at 60°S is approximately 14,000 miles, and someone with a calculator or infinite wisdom has figured you can do it all in eight to ten weeks. You must complete the circumnavigation by 2359 NZST on 15 April - no doubt to allow all to get their income tax return posted by midnight.

"Modern maxi racers have shown that they are structurally designed to meet the stresses imposed under conditions around the Antarctic. Radar to identify icebergs and weather facsimile receivers make yachts better able to forecast possible danger, and the race route is well catered for by both weather facsimile and Navtex stations giving ice and general sea condition information.

"The historical significance of using Port Chalmers as the staging point is but one of several unique features of the race. The race will be the shortest round the world yacht race. The weather and sea conditions encountered will be among the worst, and will also prove the greatest leveller. And another dimension has been added to the race with organisers giving the thumbs up to competitors who wish to use multi-hull yachts.

"This is the first circumnavigation of the Antarctic under race conditions, with the

Antarctic Yacht Race Company Limited (1987) being formed to undertake the nuts and bolts organisation of the event on behalf of the host club, the Port Chalmers Yacht Club. The six-man company is fronted by local yachtsman and tourist hotelier, Bruce Fanning. ... The race was essentially the brainchild of Bruce Fanning and fellow director, Ashley Loudon, who provided the practical knowledge of the race following his own circumnavigation of the Antarctic in 1970-71 on board the 53' ferro-concrete cutter "Awahnee".

"Wharf space is available for 20 yachts at Dunedin and 6 at Port Chalmers should sea trials be required, with space adjoining for containers and working areas, cranes to remove yachts from the water, and a major slipway for taking larger vessels out of the water.

"The local Civil Defence Radio Corps will provide 24-hour radio accommodation via a specially set up radio station for single sideband radio and VHP. All competitors will be equipped with radio, weather facsimile, satellite navigation equipment, and the Argus system. This latter system provides for six hourly readings of a yacht's location, which will be monitored and relayed back to race headquarters, and also may emit an emergency distress signal for immediate contact with Search and Rescue."

**THE NEW, REINCARNATED PETER WILKNISS.** Tourists won't have Peter Wilkniss to kick around any more, as Peter has decided to be Mr. Nice Guy of Antarctica and welcome any and all tourists to Palmer and the South Pole with a warm hand, engaging smile, and a cup of hot coffee. But if I were they, I might hold off on my first swallow until after Peter took his! Not only are all tourists going to be treated like human beings, they are going to be treated like wealthy human beings, given the opportunity to buy thousands of dollars worth of cheap T-shirts. If everything goes as well as they hope, NSF will soon have their new all-weather, ice-reinforced ship without an appropriation from Congress!

NSF is planning to build new briefing quarters for tourists at both Palmer and the South Pole, which will certainly make it more comfortable for the tourists. Not only that, they are going to get high level briefings. This year NSF will have Ted DeLaca Science Section Head, and Polly Penhale, Polar Biology and Medicine Program Manager, at Palmer. So you could say that the tourists are going to get the definitive word right from the horses' mouths.

Politically, this is probably a smart move, although scientifically it won't be a gainer. Harking back to the IGY years, when there were no such things as tourists, it was still much better after all the summer folks cleared out and went back on home. You can't do your best work when you have strangers in your bedroom or kitchen or whatever. So there was credence to Wilkniss's former position. But as the late Bert Crary once wrote me about making data available, "Best that you let anyone who wants them have them, because if you don't, it will invariably turn out that the jerk was a relative of some Congressman and you would end up out on the street pounding soft butter up your rear." So Peter has inadvertently taken the advice of Bert without even knowing Bert's position!

**COSMIC MICROWAVE BACKGROUND RADIATION (CMBR).** We should let at least one ongoing research program have a few lines, and on the advice of John Lynch, we have chosen to write about the Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation program at the South Pole. John described this one as a logistical nightmare. There is going to be a special flight of a C-141 from Port Hueneme to McMurdo carrying science equipment and a giant dewar containing 12,000 liters of liquid helium. This will all have to be transferred at McMurdo onto Herc flights to the Pole, and, supposedly the dewar is 3/8th of an inch oversized! Scientists from AT&T Bell Laboratories "will measure the small scale structure in the cosmic background radiation by using a liquid-helium-cooled

detector that operates at a 3-millimeter wavelength. A 1-meter telescope developed as a part of our balloon-borne program will allow them to make measurements on the order of 1 degree. Measurements will be made in an angular region that is not well investigated, that is complementary to other experiments, and where the predicted fluctuations are expected to be near maximum. A null measurement at the sensitivity level being investigated would necessitate serious revisions in the theoretic predictions and fundamental arguments currently applied to this question. The measurements will also help us better understand the atmospheric fluctuations, useful information for future millimeter and submillimeter wave astronomical investigations." That's pretty exciting, huh?

**U.S. ANTARCTIC FATALITIES.** The recently completed report of the U.S. Antarctic Program Safety Review Board, Safety in Antarctica, has a table on U.S. fatalities in Antarctica. The overall total is 53, which includes three from Operation High Jump, 1946-47. Well over half of the deaths, 32, were aircraft related; six involved vehicles, and four were on ships. Only three deaths involved people working at or near stations. One was when a Petty officer tried to cut open a not-so-empty fuel drum with an acetylene torch; one man was killed in an off-loading accident at the South Pole; another man at the Pole caught it when ice in the intake shaft fell on him. Field activity claimed another three: a scientist getting lost in a mid-winter blizzard at Byrd; a microbiologist falling on the slope of the Asgaard Range in the Wright Valley; and a research assistant dying in a diving accident off Marble Point. Recreation claimed three: two walkers returning to McMurdo Sound from Castle Rock fell into a crevasse; and a man succumbed to methyl alcohol intake. A 39-year old Navy man died of natural causes, suffering a fatal heart attack in his sleep at McMurdo.

If you were not one of the ill-fated fifty-three, you would have to admit that these numbers are most heartening when you consider the total number of people and ships and aircraft and vehicles", plus some pretty strange weather. The most amazing thing is that there have been no deaths from camp fires, which means that most people have been very fire conscious. Five, including a young promising scientist, Ed Thiel, died in an aircraft take-off at Wilkes Station when there was fuel leakage which ignited a spark. Ed was one of four scientists who lost their lives in the Antarctic.

There was a sixteen-year period from 1970 to 1985 when there were only eight fatalities, all single deaths. For the 70's decade, there were only six deaths. We have not seen figures from other nations, but we are certain, in terms of Antarctic man-hours, that our safety record must be unparalleled. May it continue so.

**IT'S BETTER ON ICE.** Paul Adams of Bethesda has been our not-so-secret undercover agent in Auckland for the past two years where he has performed a yeoman clipping service for us at the right price. One of his best ones was one of his last ones. It was about this scraggly looking Kiwi doctor, who was part of the Greenpeace team, finding peace and happiness in the arms of a comely American blonde. He looked about 48, but was only 34; she looked about 28, but was 35. It seems that he found living conditions much more pleasant in highly toxic, filthy, polluted McMurdo than at pristine Cape Evans. It may have had something to do with better mattresses at McMurdo, as we understand he practically lived there. The article in the New Zealand Herald for 23 April 1988 has her dramatic story about how she supposedly was being given the bum's rush out of McMurdo before her contract was up, and as she was about to be expelled from McMurdo for cavorting with the enemy, down swoops the Greenpeace helicopter onto the air strip with the doctor who "has come to rescue her. She begins running toward it. The ground crew also realizes what is going on and starts chasing after her. But they are too late. She climbs on board and just as the first pursuer comes puffing up, the helicopter lifts and is away." This is really great stuff, but apparently it was all a cock and bull story which the woman cooked up for the New



Zealand paper, as in reality the doctor got out, kissed her, and she got back on the Herc and left. The good doctor evidently has not married her yet, as she dropped by NSF recently, still very much single but looking awful matronly. We understand that she's now back in New Zealand. Boy, it was better in the Antarctic back in the good old days when there were no blondes - without blondes, life is free of temptations.

**BOOK REVIEW BY WALT SEELIG OF THE ICEMEN BY MARION E. MORRIS.** Here's an exciting novel for collectors of books on Antarctica. It will also appeal to followers of international spying and intrigue, and it should be as popular and successful as M. E. Morris's first book, THE ALPHA BUG.

The setting for the most exciting action is Antarctica, as exotic a part of the world as you could hope to find, and dear to the hearts of all of us "icemen". A close second to the main theme is the excitement of getting there and back, and trips to the continent itself. All of you who have been to Antarctica will perhaps wonder how come you did not know how much went on behind the scenes, in the cockpit. No, not personality conflicts and so forth, but an operation based on experience and a keen knowledge of aviation and the individual capability of the crew members. Moe Morris, a former VX-6 commander, makes even the trip from Point Mugu to Hawaii seem exciting. Now just imagine what he has to say about landings in Antarctica and flying around the continent in ever-changing, far-from-ideal conditions. Good writing is a must to achieve this kind of success.

Now the plot. It involves an interweaving of stories, joining characters intent on international control, who bring their intrigue to an as yet unbuilt "and never to be built, we are sure" Argentinian station supporting a colony of holdover and neo-Nazis. Russian and Israeli characters converge and eventually cooperate with the U.S. team to offset the threat they pose to world health and safety.

The main character is a young American copilot, Lt. Sheila Kohn, introduced at the very beginning of the story, flying into McMurdo with Commander Marc Bradford on the first flight of the season. She gets caught up in this international intrigue and is the center of a lot of the action. Other characters, mainly in the support area, are also developed, and participate in the plot.

Moe Morris has gone back in time and put an admiral in charge of the Navy support operations just as in the pre-1972 days when he was flying. I can appreciate his enthusiasm for the Navy operations, as I had the pleasure of flying with him in a Hercules LC-320 in the late 60's from Andrews Air Force Base to McMurdo via Punta Arenas. He was a good pilot; and as evidenced in Punta Arenas, a good diplomat. It's a pleasure to find out he's also a good author, with an ability to tell a thrilling story, using beautiful language (Presidio Press, Novato, California, \$17.95).

**SOME PEOPLE ACTUALLY MAKE GOOD.** Reading the lead story on the front page of the Washington Post on 13 September 1988, one learns that Vernon J. Houk, Assistant Surgeon General, said that radon may account for half the total radiation dose to the U.S. population, and cause 20,000 cases of lung cancer per year. Those of us who knew Houk when he was the wintering-over doctor at the South Pole may be reluctant to heed his warning, as he was anything but an impressive young man with a future. He came across down there as the son of a well-to-do California family, a mother's boy, who would probably never amount to anything once he got back to the States. As I recall, he spent the whole winter sitting at the end of the mess table next to the communication shack, wearing civilian shirts and white mukluks, smoking countless cigarettes, drinking bottomless cups of coffee, and bitching about what a lousy job Siple and Tuck had done building the camp. And now this guy is our Assistant Surgeon General? Are we in much worse shape than I thought we were in, or was he a late bloomer, or were we all so blind as to not recognize talent?

Another surprise to many of us was Crevasse Smith at Little America V. The odds favored him getting killed in some crevasse before he ever got off the ice, as he never saw an unfriendly crevasse, and wanted to crawl down into every one of them. How could anyone with that kind of mentality end up being the number two man in our National Academy of Sciences? No way, Jose, but he has. When the pseudo-German scientist Peter Shoeck fell into a crevasse near Roosevelt Island on Crary's first Ross Ice Shelf Traverse, Bert was looking for a replacement (his first choice was Mukluk Milan, but he was committed to go to the outback of Australia on his way home to help study some of the aborigines), and Crevasse's name came up. Bert's reply over the radio was typical vintage Crary, "Don't send him. I want someone who can tell me how to stay the hell out of crevasses, not how to get into them." However, I think he eventually had to settle for Crevasse Smith. So you better be good to that person sitting next to you in the galley at McMurdo, as that person might some day be a very important person while you are still driving a 1961 Buick!

**AL LINDSEY REMINISCES ABOUT IKE SCHLOSSBACH.** One of our speakers at Columbus, Al Lindsey, sent us comments from one of the all-time Antarctic characters, Ike Schlossbach, about his first tractor journey. You young folks may not have heard too much about Ike, as he passed away several years ago. But he was a little bit of everything dangerous - a pioneer submarine commander and a dive bomber pilot, to mention two. He also was with Sir Hubert in the Arctic on the first dive under the ice by a submarine. So you can see that an Antarctic tractor trip might not have been his cup of tea. The following is verbatim from Ike:

Never have I seen anything to beat these tractor drivers. NEVER AGAIN!  
These guys are obsessed with the idea of getting somewhere. They never stop.

I kept asking them to stop for something to eat. "Shut up", they said, "we're underway." Finally it got dark. "How about supper?", I said. "We never stop", they told me. Ha Ha. Well, finally Demas decided to stop. "How about something to eat?", I said, casual-like.

They handed me some frozen lima beans and snow. "What's the snow for?", I said "To harden you", Demas said. Well, I ate the beans and asked for more. Demas gave me another hunk of snow. "You're not depriving yourself of anything, are you?", I asked.

The trouble with these guys is that they read Nietzsche's SUPERMAN all winter.

**WATCH FOR ANTARCTICA ON PBS WEEK OF 10 OCTOBER.** All of you folks should have received a flyer on 3-2-1 Contact Broadcast Schedule on PBS. If you looked at it, you should have noticed that there are going to be five one-half hour television programs on Antarctica, starting 10 October. The time will vary from city to city, so check your local papers for them, as they are outstanding. One program will be on getting there, another one getting around, a third on life on the edge, followed by life under the ice, and the finale on the desert continent. They were all shot during the past austral summer, and are aimed at the 8- to 12-year old population. However, there is a lot of eight to twelve in a lot of us, so be sure to watch them all. In the Washington area, they will be shown at 5:30 in the afternoon; however, in many areas they will be during school hours so the little monsters can see them at school ..... Also watch National Geographic's Explorers program the evening of 12 October.

**DEDICATION CEREMONIES AT CHINOOK KENNELS IN WONALANCET, NEW HAMPSHIRE.** There is going to be a memorial dedication ceremony at the Chinook Kennels, Route 113A in Wonalancet, New Hampshire at 2 PM on 8 October, even though most New Englanders will be glued to their TVs that day, watching the playoff game between their beloved Red Sox

and the Oakland A's. What is the dedication all about? Well, they are going to erect "a New Hampshire historical marker on the Seelys, Chinook Kennels, and their contribution to America." And "the famed Admiral Byrd stone dedicated to "All Noble Dogs' sacrificed on BAE I and II is being moved to the memorial site, and a granite marker ... are being dedicated." Some fellow by the name of Moulton - they're all over New England - first name Dick, will give the dedication. And they hope to have other Antarcticans there, too, such as Ed Moody, Dutch Dolleman, and John Dyer. And, believe it or not, the Governor is coming and talking - it sure must be an election year when an incumbent governor comes to the dedication of a plaque at a dog kennel. But that's New Hampshire.

**SNOWFLAKES.** Old *Bob Nichols*, one of the real good guys, in spite of his avocation for man-hauling sledges, is now legally blind, having muscular degeneration of both eyes. But his wife *Frances* is even worse off. She has been operated on five times for cancer of the bladder, and thirty-nine days of radiation have left her with problems that not only painful but also uncurable. What a terrible plight. My heart really aches for old Bob, as he is such a good soul. Their address is 10901 Johnson Blvd., #604, Seminole, Florida 34642. . . . *Kris Rutherford*, son of you know who, came in second in the Manhattan Island swim race on 27 August, circumnavigating the island in seven hours and forty-six minutes. On August 5th, the 28-year old CPA swam the English Channel in ten hours and forty-four minutes. Bob rode on the boat which accompanied him, making sure that he kept up the good stroke. Finally a good athlete in the Rutherford household! . . . *Murray Wiener* tells about the time when he was on Admiral Richard E. Byrd<sup>1</sup>'s staff enroute to Antarctica when the Admiral got a call from a woman in Dunedin who asked that her name and phone number be given to Byrd. On receiving the message, the Admiral paused for several minutes, attempting to recall the name. Then with a twinkle he said, "I can't recall the lady or the name, but if I knew her in 1928, she's certainly too old for me now!" . . . The new Antarctic Girl Scout, *Julie Hagelin*, comes from Saratoga, California, home base of *Michele Raney*, although it's not known if Julie is as much of a chocoholic as Michele. Julie goes to a great college, Pomona, has a brilliant resume, and appears to be a real nice girl. If she asks you to hit a few shuttles with her, you had better decline gracefully and fast, as she plays #1 on the varsity badminton team. . . . *Debbie Enzenbacher*, supply chief for ANS at the South Pole, is one of my favorite all-time Antarcticans. She is a real nice kid, loves the Antarctic, and sent us an ATS-3 satellite letter in mid-winter in which she said she would like to apply to the Scott Polar Research Institute for further study. Debbie got her master's degree at Chicago on the Antarctic Treaty. . . . The *Swithinbank-Williams-Ferrigno-Chinn* Satellite Image Atlas of Antarctica is finally on the streets, but it's well worth the wait. We doubt if anyone will ever read the text, as the imagery is so spectacular. Congratulations for a job well done . . . *Fauno Cordes*, Mother Superior of Antarctic Fiction, has done it again, coining up with a real fine annotated bibliography on the Antarctic. The bibliography indexes by dates, by titles, by place names, has a reference bibliography, and maps showing the sites of Antarctic fiction. . . . *Kathy Covert*, the third woman, we believe, to winter over at the South Pole, and who returned to the ice with the USGS, has gone to Syracuse University for graduate work in their Department of Geography. She's studying under Mark Monmonier, a cartographic scholar. This person was in that same graduate school forty-one years ago - how to make a guy feel old! . . . *Bill Priester*, 150 East 71st Street, New York, New York 10021, wants to communicate with other collectors of Antarctic literature . . . Motels near OSU campus: HOLIDAY INN (614-294-4848), CROSS COUNTRY INN (267-4646), KNIGHTS INN (261-0523), OLENTANGY INN (294-5211), PARKE UNIVERSITY (267-1111), RED ROOF INN (267-9941), RIVERSIDE INN (261-7141), UNIVERSITY HILTON (267-7461).

EVERYONE, PLEASE, FILL OUT THE ENCLOSED FORM AND RETURN TO US -- even if your membership is already paid.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

---

Vol. 88-89 November No. 2

---

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

A MOST TIMELY PRESENTATION BY PROMINENT INVESTIGATOR

Securing Environmental Protection in Antarctica

by

Dr. Bruce S. Manheim, Jr.  
Attorney and Scientist  
Environmental Defense Fund  
Washington, D.C.

on

Monday evening, 28 November 1988

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

Room 543

Light refreshments - coffee and cookies

A lively evening is in store for attendees, as our eminently qualified speaker has been an outspoken critic of some U.S. activities in Antarctica (August 1988 report, *On Thin Ice, The Failure of the National Science Foundation to Protect Antarctica*, published by the Environmental Defense Fund). Dr. Manheim<sup>1</sup>'s presentation on the 28th will cover three topics of great interest to all Antarcticans: Commercial Exploitation Activities

Focus on Environmental Impacts from Human Activities  
Threat of Ozone Depletion and of Global Climate Change

Dr. Manheim is a member of the Antarctic Section of the Department of State's Advisory Committee on Oceans and International Environmental Scientific Affairs. For the past five years he has served as the only non-governmental representative on the U.S. delegation to the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources. He also served as the only non-governmental representative on the U.S. delegation to the first meeting of the Conservation of Antarctic Seals in September 1988.

## G R O W L E R S

We are back on the same old street corner, although somewhat reluctantly, as we are still fighting the battle of putting up a house in Maine, and moaning and groaning about an aching knee which still refuses to let me drive. These Newsletters will appear more irregularly, as we have to get that house up while I am still alive, but there will be something out for each meeting. This one follows close upon the last one, as we moved Dr. Bruce Manheim up to late November in order to attract a larger audience. There will be no December meeting, and, in all likelihood, none until late January.

Where the last Newsletter ran four extra pages, where we are hard put for time, where my place in the Blue Ridge Mountains was just broken into, and where departure for Columbus is only a couple of days away, this will be a real quickie. BE PATIENT. RENEW MEMBERSHIPS. RETURN FORMS. STAY LOOSE.

**CALENDARS.** Each year we get carried away with our own enthusiasm for Antarctic calendars, and order a few more based on last year's sales, not taking into consideration that we always end up pleading that you buy more. This year looks real critical, as some big spenders of the past are going conservative. We can attest to the beauty of the New Zealand Antarctic calendars as they are very nice. As we go to press we have sold about 120 out of our stock of 250. We are hoping to unload a bunch at Columbus and at our November Washington meeting. The Navy/USARP calendars are still an unknown to us. We have not heard word one from Max Hamilton since we sent him a check for "as many as it covers". We have heard that he is back in New Zealand after an overseas trip, and that the calendars are out on the streets in Christchurch. Selling calendars is our only fund raiser, although we feel guilty calling the sale of the New Zealand calendar a fund raiser - all we do on that one is break even. However, if we don't sell out, then we're conducting a deficit fund raiser. Ruth is mailing out the orders for just New Zealand calendars. If you order both calendars, she is holding off for awhile mailing the New Zealand ones, hoping that the USARP ones will arrive soon and she can send them out in one parcel. This used to be sort of a combined Siple/Dalrymple effort, but with me building in Maine, the whole burden has fallen on Ruth's slim shoulders. Please don't bug her. Be patient. And if you haven't ordered your calendars yet, PLEASE help us out - buy NOW. (New Zealand Antarctic calendars - \$8.50 each - NAVY/USARP \$7.00 each)

**COLUMBUS MEETING.** This Newsletter is being sent out prior to the Columbus meeting, because with Dr. Manheim's presentation being advanced to November, we have to get it out in a hurry. There is both good news and bad news about Columbus. The bad news is that we thought there would be more attendees from the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition; the good news is that there will be good representation from the Byrd family, and a good cross-section of people from all of Byrd's expeditions. One surprise was hearing that Norman Vaughan, of the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition, will be there, along with his bride (who, incidentally, is moving from Atlanta to Alaska). As we go to press, it appears that Al Lindsey, Bill McCormick, Joe Hill, and Ervin Bramhall from BAE II will be there, along with Murray Wiener and Charlie Passel from the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition. There will even be a crew member from the famous old BEAR OF OAKLAND, Gordon Fountain. Needless to say Ruth Siple will be there, and we hope Jackie Ronne will represent Finn's clan.

**OUR NOVEMBER MEETING.** We are hoping that all of you will make an extra special effort to attend this meeting which we anticipate will be of widespread interest. Down through the years the Society has tried to present as many speakers as possible on policies in Antarctica. We have had Jim Barnes, Bob Hofman, Lee Kimball, Lisle Rose, R. Tucker Scully, Charles Swithinbank, Ed Todd, and Peter Wilkniss in the 1980's, but all of them were pretty well-known to Antarcticans in Washington. Dr. Manheim is known through his works, but it seems that people at NSF do not know him personally, so the evening could be a "shoot out" at the old corral. It will be one of the very few meetings we have ever had where someone has not shown a slide of the ubiquitous penguin, Gondwana, or a Here. And, don't come expecting slides of the McMurdo dump, as there will be none of them, either.

It should be a scholarly, serious presentation by a cum laude biology graduate of Pomona College (which sends to Antarctica this austral summer, Julie Hagelin, the 1988-89 Antarctic Girl Scout). Dr. Manheim's other academic stopovers were at Claremont Graduate School (M.A. in ecology), Vermont Law School (M.S.L. in environmental law), and Georgetown University Law Center (J.D.). How did Vermont creep in there among those other prestigious schools?

**WASHINGTON POST ARTICLE ON ENVIRONMENTAL DEFENSE FUND REPORT.** Although the issuance of the Environmental Defense Fund's *On Thin Ice, The Failure of the National Science Foundation to Protect Antarctica* got nationwide publicity last August, we are going to reprint what the Washington Post ran on it in its 18 August 1988 issue. The purpose of including it in the Newsletter is to refresh your memory about the report, and to fire you all up to attend our next meeting.

National Science Foundation bases in Antarctica are polluting the pristine polar environment in violation of U.S. laws and international agreements, according to the Environmental Defense Fund.

"The environmental practices of the NSF—the federal agency responsible for U.S. scientific research in Antarctica—would not be permitted anywhere in the United States," the group said in a report issued Tuesday.

The findings by the organization, which frequently sues polluters in this country, include disposal of untreated sewage in Antarctic waters, open burning and ocean dumping of other wastes and lack of emission controls on diesel power generators.

The report said McMurdo Sound, adjacent to the largest U.S. installation, is more polluted than virtually any U.S. waterway and that highly toxic polychlorinated biphenyls and heavy metals are being found in the tissues of penguins and seals.

"It is incredible that these practices are observed by the U.S. government in the most pristine environment in the world," said Bruce Manheim, the report's author and an EOF attorney and scientist. "Rather than addressing environmental threats in Antarctica, NSF has ignored them."

Jack Talmadge, head of NSF's polar coordination and information section, said that many of the report's findings are true, but he said the scientific agency is taking steps to improve its environmental practices at its four bases.

The report said the United States is not the only polluter among the 18 nations with bases in Antarctica. It noted, however, that Australia and Japan remove wastes from the continent, and that Poland and New Zealand treat sewage and control incinerator emissions.

The report said that if the United States did a better environmental job in

Antarctica, it would be in a much stronger position to press for more comprehensive pollution control by less-responsible nations."

EDF said the NSF operations, which include '1,000 people at McMurdo during the Antarctic summer months, violate U.S. laws regulating ocean dumping and land disposal of waste materials.

The landfill at McMurdo does not comply with the international Code of Conduct on Waste Disposal adopted in 1975, according to the report, which said NSF officials told a Senate panel last year that it was "in full compliance" with the code.

"We comply with most of the code except that provision," Talmadge said. "As far as we know, we are in compliance" with U.S. laws, he said.

The report said that the NSF, despite a 1978 directive from Congress, has failed to assess the environmental impacts of its activities, including dynamite blasting and construction near Antarctic wildlife colonies.

"In 1980 ... NSF promised to issue pollution control regulations and to mitigate environmental impacts, but neither of these actions has ever been taken," the report said.

Talmadge said the scientific agency, which gets \$125 million a year for its Antarctic activities, is in the process of adopting an environmental protection plan and may ask Congress for cleanup money.

Talmadge said that this year NSF shipped out of Antarctica 160 tons of scrap metal and more than 500 drums of waste oil. He said these materials are no longer dumped into Antarctic waters.

He said the agency is reviewing a recommendation by an internal safety panel that it stop using hazardous materials to ignite wastes in open-air burning pits. He said raw sewage is dumped into Antarctic waters because officials believe it is less harmful than the chemicals that would be used to treat it.

"Nobody here wants to rape Antarctica," Talmadge said. "We want to preserve it."

**ADMIRAL BYRD'S SON SUCCUMBS MOST INGLORIOUSLY.** As members of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd's family gathered in Washington on 14 September to celebrate the first day issuance of a commemorative stamp honoring Byrd, it was obvious that his only son was not in attendance. People in attendance did not think too much of his absence, as stories about young Dick's life seemed to indicate that he was finding being son of a legend a heavy burden. But the family knew that he was supposed to have been at the National Geographic Society for the ceremonies, as he had been put on the Washington-bound train in Boston the previous night, 13 September. Subsequently a missing person report was filed with the Boston police, but nothing turned up. Finally, on October 8th, the police in Baltimore identified the body of a man found by a custodian in an old mill-district warehouse on October 3rd as that of the Admiral's son.

As we go to press, there remains a near vacuum of information on what happened to Byrd from the time he was put on the train in Boston by his son Leverett until his body was discovered. It is known that he apparently never occupied his bed on the overnight sleeper to Washington, as the bed was not used. His luggage has not been found; neither has his billfold. The clothes he was wearing when he died were not his own, being green workman's clothes. His travel clothes were missing. But he was seen on 27 September by the custodian who later was to discover his body, as on that date the custodian shooed away Byrd and another man from the warehouse. Burt W. Gayleard, the on-site manager for Time Realty, owner of the Hampden

property at 1760 Union Avenue where young Dick was found, was quoted in the Baltimore Sun as saying that Byrd asked, 'Somebody take me to Baltimore, I want to go to Baltimore.' He was trying to sleep when I found him. He didn't have any teeth and he spoke like a vagrant, but he pronounced 'Baltimore' correctly, not like someone who lived here. You know what I mean?" A detective reported that when Byrd was first seen with another person, "they had booze with them in a paper bag." Byrd was finally identified by a Boston Transit Authority ID card which had been pinned to his undershorts.

What a terrible ending for anyone, let alone someone who was born of aristocracy, went to prestigious Milton Academy and graduated from august Harvard, married a Saltonstall (which in Boston is almost as good as marrying a Cabot or a Lodge), fathered four sons, and was The Great Protector of his illustrious father. The elitist New York Times sort of put it all into perspective in the first sentence of Byrd's obituary (9 October 1988) when they wrote, "Richard E. Byrd, Jr., a man who lived his life in the shadow of his father, the admiral and Arctic explorer, was found dead Monday in the darkness of an abandoned warehouse in Baltimore, his emaciated body clad in dirt-blackened clothes, and one scuffed shoe, the police said."

Byrd's marriage ended in divorce, and there were rumblings that he was not close to many members of his family, although, supposedly, he called one or more of his sons every day. He lived alone in a Boston apartment.

His lifelong burden was being the son of the Admiral, and a large part of his life was devoted to furthering his father's accomplishments. Leverett said of his father, "He had all of my grandfather's papers, all of the manuscripts." However, when The Ohio State University took over possession of the Byrd papers, it soon became evident that the detailed journals which the Admiral was known to have kept were missing. Polar archivists around the world are now wondering if they were destroyed, or hidden some place away from investigative historians like Roland Huntford who could make Jesus look like Satan. Young Byrd could have been clever like a fox and destroyed them. Only time will tell.

Presumably young Byrd has found peace and happiness in the family grave in Arlington Cemetery, where he was laid to rest in a very private ceremony on 14 October, attended by his two sisters, four sons, three daughters-in-law, grandchildren, Senator Harry Byrd, Jr. and two of his brothers. The minister, an Episcopal priest, said that the one positive thing which remained consistent throughout his lifetime was his love affair with the internal combustion engine. He was known to have owned and cherished over a dozen old cars. If young Byrd had had his own druthers, he would have probably preferred being the son of Barney Oldfield rather than of the Admiral of the Poles. We all should probably be more careful of those who sired us. Those of you who are still making children, take heed of this.

**NOTHING IS SACRED, EVERYTHING HAS ITS PRICE.** Money can buy everything except happiness and good health, so if you wanted Byrd memorabilia all you had to do was show up at the Colonial Country Club in Lynnfield, Massachusetts – that's Carl Yastremski country – with your wallet on 23 October and you could have picked up some authentic Byrd items. It seems that Massachusetts' law requires that any and all items not specifically bequested in a will have to be converted to cash before the estate can be settled. Byrd had the reputation as a very generous man, and according to Henry Harrison, BAE I meteorologist, gave each member of the wintering-over party a souvenir of his flight over the South Pole. Henry got his wrist watch. So, presumably, Byrd may have given away the most historic items in his own lifetime, and the auction may not have been too great.

According to the 9 October 1988 Boston Globe, the Admiral's medals are to be auctioned off by Sotheby's in London on 10 November. The collection comprises his



Medal of Honor, along with more than a hundred other medals. The article said, "The medals, along with related items, such as scientific instruments and uniforms used by Adm. Byrd will be sold separately in about 80 lots. The collection, which is expected to bring about \$90,000, is being sold by order of the estate of the admiral's widow, Marie A. Byrd." Peter Anderson estimates that the items in the Sotheby's auction will bring somewhere between \$200,000 and \$250,000.

**WATER-FILLED HOLES IN ANTARCTIC ICE ABOUND WITH LIFE.** (Washington Post, 10 October 1988) Marine biologists have discovered that the vast sheets of sea ice surrounding Antarctica are filled with chambers and channels that are teeming with plant and animal life. The water-filled holes constitute a habitat with its own ecosystem that had never before been recognized.

The discovery, just announced by the National Science Foundation, was made last summer, in what is the height of winter in the southern hemisphere, during an expedition in which 47 researchers collaborated aboard an NSF-sponsored research ship, POLAR DUKE. The ship explored the ice roughly between the tip of South America and the Antarctic mainland.

At its maximum, the ice surrounding Antarctica covers an area of about 11 million square miles, roughly three times that of the United States. Its thickness varies from three to six feet. Every summer about 80 percent of the area melts, but is replaced each winter.

Cornelius Sullivan, an expedition coleader who is director of marine biological research at the University of Southern California, said divers found the ice was shot through with cavities ranging in size from microscopic to several inches across. Some were enclosed by ice but others were linked by channels, including passages to the open ocean.

The holes appear to have been created when microscopic cells of algae became trapped in the freezing water. Being dark-colored, they absorbed sunlight and heat, melting a tiny cavity around them. As the algae reproduced by cell division, the hole enlarged. Despite the near-freezing water temperature, the algae, specialized over millions of years of evolution, carry out photosynthesis at nearly normal rates.

Sullivan said biologists also found other life forms thriving, such as diatoms, bacteria and protozoans—including algae-eating amoebas.

If several holes melt together and open a channel to the sea, they are quickly colonized by larval forms of krill, a small, shrimplike crustacean. Krill graze on the algae, scraping them from the solid surfaces of the ice. Fish with a natural form of antifreeze in their blood also live in the icy habitat.

When the ice melts each spring, the young krill are released from the safety of their icy nursery to live in the open ocean where baleen whales, seals and penguins feed heavily on them.

**CRREL-DPP, A GOOD MARRIAGE.** It has always amazed us that there didn't seem to be a closer relationship between the Division of Polar Programs at NSF and the Corp; of Engineer's Cold Regions Research Engineering Laboratory (CRREL). Scientists like Chet Langway, Tony Gow, Steve Ackley, and a few others at CRREL have made a good living out of working in Antarctica, but it appeared to outsiders like myself that DPP wasn't really maximizing the polar expertise that exists at Hanover. However, we were mistaken, as CRREL does supply technical support to DPP in several areas, with a dozen projects identified for the 1988-89 season. Granted some are so old that they predate Scott and Amundsen - drifting snow; another predates the IGY -

the proposed runway at Marble Point; but some are very visionary - such as solar and wind energy at the South Pole. It's good to see old Malcolm Mellor involved, as he knows a lot for a Brit. Also good to see Steve Den Hartog going back to the ice, as he has been cooped up in his laboratory for far too many years. Wayne Tobiasson has spent a lot of time in Antarctica. In fact, he spends a lot of time everywhere except at home. Fred Crory and Sherwood Reed are other CRRELites going to the ice this summer.

The identified projects where CRREL will supposedly help out are 1) solar and wind energy at the South Pole, 2) runway at Marble Point, 3) runway on Ross Ice Shelf, 4) location of blue ice runways, 5) survey of blue ice runways, 6) engineering survey of Palmer, 7) wastewater pits at South Pole and Williams Field, 8) waste management at Palmer, 9) surface vehicles (Caterpillar Challenger 65 and 1.5 ton ACV [air-cushioned vehicle]), 10) deformation of South Pole Dome and its base ring, 11) new concept designs for South Pole and Williams Field, and 12) snow drifting at the South Pole.

The one which excites us the most is the proposal for developing a runway at Marble Point. It seems to this uninformed that McMurdo should have originally been built across the Sound, and that it is inevitable that eventually there must be an all-seasonal air strip on Marble Point. They are going to look into 1) permafrost conditions, 2) sources of rock fill and gravel, 3) ripping and quarrying operations, 4) cut and fill options, 5) site drainage, and 6) location of parking apron and other facilities. Construction plans and schedules will be made for a phased construction program. The first phase would include the construction of a limited length, gravel-surface runway. This limited effort would extend over a two-to-three year period, presuming only four months of work can be done each summer. The second phase would include lengthening of the runway and the construction of other auxiliary facilities. The third and final phase would concentrate on the paving of the runway, taxiway and parking apron, with a low-temperature asphalt. A report covering all three phases will be furnished NSF by next June.

Photovoltaic systems are going to be reviewed, and their performance characteristics compiled relative to possible usage at the South Pole. Wind generators will be reviewed, with particular emphasis on vertical axis and other turbines suitable for a cold climate. The economics of conventional energy-generation at the South Pole will be considered, together with a study of use patterns and energy losses. This study should be of particular interest to Ron Thoreson of the National Parks Service, as after his days with Holmes and Narver McMurdo, one of his duty stations with the National Parks Service was at one of their sites where they had an extensive photovoltaic system.

The South Pole concept design studies are interesting in several aspects. First, the station must remain the Crown Jewel of U.S. Antarctic stations; second, it has to maintain its profile as one of the most unique scientific laboratories in the world. Where else do you have a one-day, one-night year with near perfect weather, with no camp intruders for three-fourths of the year? Nowhere! It's going to be hard to find a better design than the current geodesic dome. Right now they are planning on the current station being useful through the mid-1990's. One of the concepts mentioned as a possibility is of several well-insulated, two-story steel-frame buildings elevated above a platform of compacted snow, which would be raised by a jacking mechanism or by being moved with tracked transporters. As one who lived for several winter months in one of those buildings (Dye II, Greenland), I hope that this suggestion meets an untimely early death before too much money is wasted. It's a lousy way to live. People become elevated moles, never going outside.

**YOU, THE READERS, SPEAK.** As we put this one together, we have about 150 forms

back. We haven't catalogued them yet, but it looks like less than ten percent are unhappy with the format. The biggest complaint is that we are too personal, not enough science. Our answer to that is, if you want science, get it from scientific journals. We feel people make the news, and that Antarcticans are real characters, or else they would be back home in Peoria taking care of crabgrass in their front yard, and working an eight-to-five job at Caterpillar . . . . . Bill *Westermeyer* says it's "too long and too chatty, and who cares about such things as dedication ceremonies at Chinook Kennels? .. far, far too much emphasis on obituaries." Answer: don't knock huskies, as the Japanese found out when they left dogs over winter in the Antarctic, bringing down the wrath of the whole country upon their necks. Real Antarcticans love dogs and ships! As for obits, we can't help it if people die. Our Society includes members from all expeditions - BAE I to date - and in keeping with our policy that people make Antarctica, their deaths are noteworthy . . . . . Alan *Cockrell* writes that the Newsletter "reads like a Moose Lodge newsletter." I really cannot answer that one, as I'm not a Moose Lodger, nor have I seen one of their newsletters . . . . . Leonard *Yarbrough* recommended that we "tone down the male chauvinism - my daughters and wife read it too." Leonard is number three in our lifetime to hit our male chauvinism, joining John Behrendt and Anne Cope. Really there is no hope for me, Leonard; you just can't change the spots on a leopard. Probably you should read your copy, then burn it . . . . . The best one from our stand point is a product of the pen of old *Ron McGregor*, one-time Naval commander in Antarctica, one-time big wig at the Office of Naval Research, and currently gainfully employed polar privateer in the consulting game. We won't quote all, but he did write "there are times when I hate it, times when I love it, but always it is newsy, interesting and the greatest . . . You are acknowledging the greatness of the past, the efforts of the present, and the dreams of the future." I don't mind if people hate it, just as long as they read it! If we are really paying homage to the past, present, and future, then we are achieving our personal aims. We have strived to get inputs from current Antarctic investigators, as we do want more on today's Antarctic world. That is our number one goal, to make it more responsive to the present. Those of you who are present-day Antarcticans, please send us material. . . . We'll leave the last word to Admiral *Kelly Welch* who wrote, "All of us need to hear from an iconoclastic curmudgeon, especially with regard to Antarctica."

**SNOWFLAKES.** Ill times have beset the Antarctic Hostess with the Mostest, *Harriet Eklund*, beloved widow of our founding president. She was never at a party she didn't love, and now, bless her heart, she suffered some nerve damage while on the operating table having a bone transplant. However, even though she is down, she is not out, and remains her indomitable, fun-loving self . . . . . Another one of our favorites, *Teddy Daniels*, widow of our first Honorary President (Ambassador Paul C. Daniels), also has some health problems which they have not exactly diagnosed, and she told Ruth she won't be able to return to her Connecticut home anymore, and will have to live out her life in Cajun country . . . . . A real nice person is *Anna Minevich*, who formerly was translator at the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in Leningrad. She has taken an early retirement, although plans on translating English books of interest into Russian. We wish her well, and will miss her, although we will still send her Newsletters just to confuse her English! . . . . Happy Birthday to *Howard Mason*, BAE I, who was 87 on October 29th. He's the only person I know who went north with Sir Hubert Wilkins and south with Admiral Byrd . . . . . Our prayers are with the young woman scientist from NCAR, *Sherry Stevens*, who had a tragic automobile accident in Tasmania, when vacationing after giving a presentation at the recent SCAR meeting in Hobart. She was evacuated to California in a MAC (Military Airlift Command) medical plane. She was in a coma for some time, but is apparently going to make it OK. . . . Real great news is a decision by the *National Science Board* at their most recent meeting to go ahead and ask OMB for additional funds to help clean up the Antarctic environment and advance safety technology!!! . . . . Happy Thanksgiving to all!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

---

Vol. 88-89 January No. 3

---

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scon McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

*ANOTHER SOCIETY FIRST - PRESENTATION BY ANTARCTIC ARTIST  
IMAGES FROM A FROZEN CONTINENT*

by

Alan Campbell

NSF Visiting Artist, 1987-88 McMurdo Station, Antarctica  
and Athens, Georgia

on

*Thursday evening, 16 February 1989*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation

18th and G Streets N.W.

*Room 543*

*Light refreshments - strong coffee, Keebler cookies*

Alan Campbell will have a one-man exhibit of his Antarctic paintings (10 oils, 40 water colors) in the Addison-Ripley Gallery, 9 Hillyer Court (behind the Cosmos Club), Washington, D.C., February 8 to March 4; and will present a slide talk about light and color, art and science in Antarctica to us on February 16. Make an effort to visit the gallery, and also come to hear his presentation. Bill Green, of Miami University wrote, "We need an artistic complement to our science, an aesthetics of the continent, an art and poetry that can help us interpret and recreate the stark geometry of its landscape, the soft, almost preternatural quality of its light, the strange sense of deep, pre-human time that one feels there." Attendees will be given a poster of "Below the Rookery," an oil painting of five Adelies at the water's edge - one looks very pregnant.

Alan is a young 38 who studied fine arts at the University of Georgia (BFA and MFA). He did further studies in Italy (Cortona) and at the University of California in Berkeley. Then he "brushed up" at North Haven Island in Penobscot Bay, Maine where he learned to appreciate the real beauty of light, qualifying him to go to Antarctica!

!!!! TERRA NOVA plays in Arlington, Virginia in mid-February !!!! (see page 6)

This Newsletter was held off on the speculation that Norman Vaughan would be coming to Washington to help lead the Alaskan entry in the Inaugural Parade down Pennsylvania Avenue, but it turned out at the eleventh hour that Norman and Carolyn could not get away. However, we have a real good program lined up for next month, so we left the golden-roofed house in Maine for a week to come to Washington to get out this Newsletter. Building a house is stressful, frustrating, heart-breaking, but exciting. Quality carpentry is pass£, though, and I'm anything but a gracious, forgiving home builder. This hiatus to Washington probably saved a few lives, especially my own. Meanwhile, this column remains a potpourri of some truths, some fabrications, and some offbeat thoughts. It is NOT the voice of the Society, but we still hope you will read it.

**BRUCE MANHEIM'S PRESENTATION.** Our last meeting on 28 November 1988 (Bruce Manheim - *Securing Environmental Protection in Antarctica*), probably should have been held off until spring and presented as a Memorial Lecture, but for the sake of timeliness following the late summer '88 publication of *On Thin Ice*, we scheduled him for our first Washington fall meeting. We asked Manheim to move up his presentation to November so we wouldn't conflict with the three-week continuous Christmas party that goes on in Washington in December. And we also picked a date when Peter Wilkniss would be in town - not easy. What follows is strictly hearsay, as this soul was house-building in Maine. Unfortunately, and we think unwisely, it was decided not to tape his presentation. It would have made a good newsletter.

Feisty, ubiquitous George Llano, who had recently read *On Thin Ice* took \$500 out of his vault and paid his way to Washington to hear Bruce and challenge him on twelve issues. The post-game discussions evidently evolved into the Bruce and George Show until it was decided by Vice President Ned Ostenso that it was time to vacate the building and all hands make their way safely home. Later in the week Bruce sent a most detailed (six pages, single spaced) reply to George, addressing all of his questions. Then George wrote Bruce on 12 December a sort of conciliatory letter which indicated they had many of the same concerns about preserving Antarctica. In a humbling act, George wrote Bruce, "I admit losing contact with reality in not keeping to an impersonal approach. I very much regret this and trust that you may accept my apology." George must be aging faster than I thought! He left the door open for Bruce to continue their dialogue on a one-to-one basis. P.S. One thing I got out of George's letter to Bruce was that he had made some forty-five tourist cruises on the WORLD DISCOVERER, SOCIETY EXPLORER, LINDBLAD EXPLORER, and LAPATIA. George must know more old wealthy women than all the rest of the Society members put together, as don't all octogenarian dowagers go to Antarctica in a last gasp effort to find another husband, or, failing that, settling for a rock hopper?

**OHIO STATE'S BYRD POLAR RESEARCH CENTER OPENS ITS DOOR, ITS HEART.** We went back to Ohio State University for the celebration of the 100th anniversary of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd's birth. We weren't exactly prepared for the visual shock of Mendenhall, having sort of talked ourselves into believing that down through the years the Institute of Polar Studies, now the Byrd Polar Research Center, might be occupying spacious, luxurious facilities. As we entered the building, we had to plow through hundreds of flyers on the floor, and avoid students sitting like street beggars against the walls. When we got to the Center, it looked like a throwback to the real old days. Entering Peter Anderson's office would have been a cultural shoe!

if I hadn't once worked for the late meteorologist-geographer, Charles F. Brooks, as only his desk exceeded Peter's in piles. How Peter ever finds his way through the day is totally beyond me. However, if you have any doubts about the Center based on its physical appearance, they are immediately dashed when you start talking to David Elliot, who could charm the skin off a snake.

The three days in Columbus were thoroughly enjoyable, and we even got to like Mendenhall. People make events, not buildings, and the Columbus meetings were honored by "a flock of Byrds" (borrowed without permission from Larry Gould's presentation in Winchester, Virginia on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of Byrd's flight over the South Pole). One of the late Admiral's two living daughters, Boiling Clarke, one granddaughter, Ann Stabler, and three grandsons, Robert Breyer, Leverett Byrd, and Harry Byrd were there. The trip to Columbus had to be a bittersweet one for all of them, but especially for Leverett and Harry, as their father had so recently mysteriously walked into death. However, their trip had to be joyful when they saw the excellent exhibit of memorabilia of the Admiral's set up in the University Library.

There were two dinner/banquet-type meetings. Ohio State hosted a large reception prior to the dinner which preceded the lecture by Al (BAE II) Lindsey. One never knows for sure what will happen at a reception, which was particularly true for Bill "Whirlybird" McCormick (BAE II), who was aghast to find the ski from his old autogyro at the entrance to the hall. At the same reception, Robert Byrd Breyer and that chocoholic doctor, Michele Raney, found out they not only come from southern California but from the same neighborhood in the same town. Colin Bull met Joe Hill, also BAE II, and the next noon visited one of his old bookstore hangouts in Columbus, picked up a copy of Joe's Antarctic book, and got him to inscribe it the next evening. The good thing about this-reception was that it was sort of endless, so there was plenty of time for meeting and talking. This was followed by a dinner which verged on catastrophic, as there were twice as many people who wanted to eat as there were plates. Somehow or other they accommodated all out-of-towners, with students and faculty being herded off to McDonald's. Al Lindsey, assisted by Bill McCormick, spoke about BAE II, and Byrd and Siple. Some excellent old films were shown, and an in-depth look at Paul Siple was given by one of his closest friends, Al Lindsey. Of all the ice-party scientists from the two Byrd expeditions, Al is probably the most active scientifically, and certainly the most mobile. However, as he pointed out, even though he wintered over at Little America II, he never really got to know the Admiral very well because he spent so much of the winter at Boiling Advance Base.

The next day the OAEs got together to show some old film, and a non-explorer, Tom Poulter, Jr., stole the show by showing about seven or eight reels of his father's films from BAE II (he was deputy commander and chief scientist). Tom had seen the films many, many times, so he was well versed on the scenes. These films are one-of-a-kind, and have not been seen by the public per se. They are excellent quality and tell an amazing story, constituting a polar treasury of archival material. The late Murray Wiener had an Air Force movie on the construction of the original South Pole station which was new to everyone, but it was much too professional to steal the glory from Poulter's old films. It was great to have Murray there to comment on the film, as he had served as the technical director for the film. Dick Conger, who was Mr. Early-Days Deep Freeze Photographer, closed out the show-and-tell session, with a slide show of a bit-of-this, a bit-of-that.

The evening of the Memorial Lecture brought the two-day party to an end. There was a timed reception, followed by a very nice dinner, and then the presentation of the 1988 Memorial Lecture by Peter Anderson. We have spoken before about the poise, the charm, the sociability of Robert Byrd Breyer, and he demonstrated again his captivating personality when he asked to say a few words on behalf of the Byrd family prior to the dinner banquet. He showed the gathering a beautiful banner of the

Antarctic continent with plane superimposed, which his wife and a friend had made for him to take to the South Pole on the commemorative trip celebrating the 50th anniversary of Byrd's flying over the South Pole. While at the South Pole, Bob and Norman Vaughan held the banner while photographers snapped. Again, Bob asked Norman to join him holding the flag while the audience applauded. He then presented framed copies of the picture to both the Byrd Polar Research Center and the Antarctic Society.

The Memorial Lecture by Peter Anderson went off very well. Peter has done thorough research on the late Admiral, and I dare say that some members of the Byrd family in attendance found out things about their famous relative which they may not have known. Peter has accumulated a wealth of photographs on REB, and one came away from the meeting with the fervent hope that Peter will find time somehow to get his biography on Byrd published.

Everyone had a great time, and the Byrd Polar Research Center were great hosts. Bob Breyer wrote, "This was an absolutely fascinating 2-day event and was a huge success from all appearances. It was certainly good to rub shoulders with so many Antarctic veterans I have met through the years, and to relive the Admiral's expeditions through film, slides, and the spoken word." And the distaff side had a good time, too, as Whirlybird's wife, Mimi McCormick, wrote, "There aren't adjectives enough to tell you how much I enjoyed being a part of this wonderful gathering - the thrill of a lifetime."

Thank you Peter, thank you David, thank you Byrd Polar Research Center, and last, but not least, thank you Woody Hayes for making Ohio State University a reality!

**MR. POLAR TIMES SIGNS OFF AT AGE 78.** When one spoke of the American Polar Society, one was actually speaking of August Howard, for even though their letterhead was a litany of Who's Who in the polar regions, August was the titular head. For the last fifty-four years August has turned out semi-annual copies of the *Polar Times*, which he laboriously put together in his small apartment in Rego Park in the Queens (N.Y.C.). Anyone who had an interest in the polar regions back in the 1930s and 1940s joined his society, and its membership totalled over 2,000 members. Beside: having a ridiculously low fee for membership, August insisted on spending a significant portion of the membership fees in buying commemorative stamps which handsomely decorated each mailing.

The American Polar Society and the *Polar Times* will live on, although by whom and in what format is still being discussed by parties involved. It seems that Milton Brown of the New York Times succeeded Ned Ostenso as president of the Society, and he and Dick (Little America V) Chappell have been working on a survival plan, which they do not wish to divulge at this time. However, we know from talking to other polar people that there is a university with a strong polar interest which, in all likelihood, would be willing to take it over.

We never had the pleasure of meeting August, although we corresponded somewhat irregularly down through the years. Several years ago our Society made him an Honorary Member, so his name will forever be on our masthead. The late Paul Siple was very close to August, and August publicized Paul, as Paul did August. It was natural for August to have a professional interest in Paul's achievements, as he was a publicist with the Boy Scouts of America when Paul was, to borrow a phrase from Pat Wilson, an Eagle on the Ice. August also worked somewhere along in his career for the New York Times, and the *Polar Times* never missed a New York Times polar article.

August never visited either polar region, although he is ensconced on Antarctic maps (Cape Howard on the Weddell Sea and the Polar Times Glacier). August died of a heart ailment on 4 December 1988, while at home with his wife Rose. His health had been

failing since early fall, and in the end there was something very Scott-like in his death. Collapsing into his wife's arms, he simply said, "Let me lay here," and in a few minutes he was gone. Besides his wife Rose (98-20 62nd Drive, Apt. 7H, Rego Park, New York 11374), he is survived by twin children Alan and Doris. Our deepest heartfelt sympathy to the family.

Incidentally, August changed his last name from Horowitz to Howard, so those polar philatelists who have covers signed by August Horowitz, and there are some in circulation, you have a bona fide August Howard, nee Horowitz cover.

**MURRAY WIENER DIES WITH CLASS.** Murray Wiener must have written his own script for dying, although he surely never programmed it to happen so soon in life; he died on the operating table Christmas Eve at the still tender age of 72. The day before he went into the hospital he had shot the best round of golf he had played in a decade, and to cap off the day he and Ruth, his wife, had gone out to a private club in Tucson to have dinner and enjoy an evening of dancing. Originally Murray thought that what he was experiencing was just a little indigestion from eating duckling, but Ruth insisted he should go to the hospital. It turned out it was much more than indigestion, and he died while undergoing open heart surgery.

Those of us who saw him in Columbus in late October on the 100th anniversary of Admiral Byrd's birth saw a handsome man, beautifully clothed, eyes twinkling, full of laughter, enjoying associating with some of the OAEs. He narrated an Air Force film on the construction of the original South Pole station. True, he had experienced a heart attack at age 47, and came out of the service with a 30% disability; but he had been a very active man in retirement, being vice president of a savings and loan institution in his hometown of Green Valley, Arizona. He was married to a former Syracuse University Winter Carnival Queen, who to this day is still a queen - a diminutive vivacious blonde who filled their home with cheerful whistling. Several years ago a former associate of Murray's asked him to help out by trying to sell some wickedly expensive condominiums in Marina del Ray, California. Murray was reluctant to give up his daily golf rounds in Green Valley and trout fishing in the Pacific Northwest during the summer, so he told the guy he would come under one condition, that he would get out after one year, whether he had sold one, ten, or twenty condos. It turned out he sold all seventy before the year was up!

Murray went to Antarctica five different times. His baptism was on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, when he was aurora observer at West Base. Then he participated in Operation Highjump, 1946-47; went down with Admiral Byrd on the ATKA prior to the IGY; and then participated in both Operation Deep Freeze I and II. Wiener Peaks, 76°49'S, 144°30'W, are named for Murray. When Admiral Byrd died in the spring of 1957, it was Murray who was contacted to visit Arlington Cemetery to pick out the burial site for him - and it's a dandy, if a burial site can be a dandy, as it has a great view of Washington. It was most appropriate that Murray's last polar trip should take him to the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University where he not only talked about leaving certain items to them, but had a chance to meet and to revel in the companionship of three of the Admiral's grandsons and a granddaughter.

Life was a bowl of cherries for Murray, but he made it that way by hard, industrious work. Orphaned at age twelve, he died a millionaire. Ruth said he never believed in luck, but that one should recognize opportunity and grab it. The two of them believed in the quality of life, not quantity of life, and Ruth feels they had the greatest of life together. Besides his wife, he leaves one daughter, Wendy. (Mrs. Murray Wiener, 165 East Paseo de Golf, Green Valley, Arizona 85614)

**ALZHEIMER'S LINKED TO RICHARD E. BYRD, JR.'S DEATH.**

Dr. John E. Smialek, Mary-



land's chief medical examiner, said that Alzheimer's disease was a contributing factor in the bizarre death of Richard E. Byrd, Jr. His actual death t\*as the result of malnutrition and dehydration, but Dr. Smialek said that he was in "the early, early stages of Alzheimer's, because he did not exhibit a lot of atrophy in the brain." He explained that the disease destroys brain cells, and the resulting loss of tissue causes the brain to shrink. According to Dr. Smialek, microscopic examination of brain tissue revealed the presence of Alzheimer's, the degenerative brain disease that erodes memory and intellectual ability, and causes confusion and loss of concentration and judgment. Family members had thought that Richard's behavior seemed eccentric at times, but apparently they did not suspect Alzheimer's. (The above was taken almost in total from the Baltimore Sun of 28 October 1988.)

**BYRD'S MUKLUKS, PENGUINS, DRESS SABER, ETC. NET OVER 200K AT AUCTION.** Herb (South Pole '57) Hansen sent us a clipping from the Omaha World Herald of 24 October with a QPI release out of Lynnfield, Massachusetts, that belongings of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd netted his heirs more than \$200,000. About 500 bidders came from across the country, Canada, and England. More than five hundred items were sold. Items worn by Byrd were auctioned off in lots that drew between \$50 and \$1,000. Twelve handguns sold for between \$250 and \$1,300. There were twenty-one log books from Byrd vessels (the BEAR OF OAKLAND and the USS JACOB RUPPERT) which brought a total of \$700. Several stuffed penguins went for \$1,000 each. A volume of tributes, including one from Teddy Roosevelt, sold for \$1,450. The Naval officer's dress saber given to Byrd in 1930 by the State of Virginia went for \$9,500. It seems rather sad that the court and executors decided that these things had to be auctioned off. Byrd's son evidently opposed the auction, as the article quoted Adrienne Serwo, vice president in charge of estate settlements for Boston State Street Bank as saying, "He wasn't happy about it." But as a very attractive wife of a former co-worker of mine once said, "We all have our price."

**TERRA NOVA PLAYS IN ARLINGTON IN MID-FEBRUARY.** Ted Tally's *TERRA NOVA*, which has been gracing theater stages for the past five years or so, is to be put on by the Arlington Players in the Thomas Jefferson Community Theater, 125 South Glebe Road, Arlington, VA in mid-February. They will have a seminar "Tracing the Tracks" following the matinee on 12 February, with our own Gerry Schatz and Dick Conger joining the director, Don Martin, the cast and the staff to discuss the play and the general subject of Antarctic exploration. There is a special price of \$5 for Society members, even for the performance with the seminar. Call Barbara Hyde on 354-3839 for reservations - all seats are reserved - and tell her you are an Antartican Society member. Matinees are at 2:30 PM on February 12th and 19th, and evening performances are at 8 PM on February 10th, 11th, 16th, 17th and 18th.

There should be no need to tell you folks that *TERRA NOVA* is the story of Scott and Amundsen, and that the play has been a big hit in many, many cities. If you have not seen it, why not support the Arlington Players? How can you go wrong for a little old five-spot? You can't!

**MORE ON NORMAN VAUGHAN.** The youngest person at the 1988 Antartican Society Memorial Lecture was 82-year old Norman Vaughan of Trapper Creek, Alaska. He is also the youngest member in our Society. As anyone who has read this column knows, Norman is still going full throttle cavorting around with his new 46-year old bride, prancing around Greenland trying to extricate some old World War II planes buried under 260 feet of ice. still racing in the 1,049-mile Iditarod, and planning on taking a dog team to Antartica to travel up the Vaughan Glacier.

Norman looks like a 55-year old bank president, wears clothes smartly and resembles

a Harvard man, which he was until he became a dropout to go south with Commander Byrd in 1928. You get the feeling, talking to him, that there is nothing he ever wanted to do which he hasn't tried. One presidential inauguration he represented the state of Alaska by driving his dog team down Pennsylvania Avenue, and he enjoyed basking in the platitudes of the multitudes lining the parade route. So the next inauguration he loaded his dog team and sled into a vehicle and headed towards Washington. When he got there, he called up Senator Stevens' office and asked to be put in the parade. As Alaska already had an official entry, he was turned down. But this didn't phase the ingenious Norman, as he was well aware of how entries lined up on side streets and merged into the parade. So he found a nice little quiet side street, waited for an opening, and when his dog team saw a handsome team of horses coming down the parade route, that was all Norman needed. He and his dogs pulled sprightly, and before you could say Norman Vaughan, there he was in another inaugural parade.

Norman does not limit his extracurricular activities to presidents, as he had an affair with the current Pope when he stopped off in Anchorage in 1981. He knew that Pope John Paul II was an ardent skier, and figured he would enjoy a nice little dog sled ride, so he met the plane and volunteered to give his Holiness a ride. First he told the Pope that two of the dogs on his team were named Devil and Satan, and asked him if he wanted them taken out of the traces. The Pope went along with them, probably figuring that a little bit of the dogs was in their leader, and taking the dogs out would not remove all the risks! Norman figures taking the Pope for a short ride made him more or less the official Vatican dog sled driver, so when it came time to come up with the entry money for the 1982 Iditarod race, he wrote the Pope, reminding him of their meeting, and asking if His Holiness would like to make a monetary contribution so that he could enter the race. This was one time when Norman struck out.

Norman is very interesting to talk to, as he has all the enthusiasm of a young stud of eighteen years. He is real gung ho about going back to Greenland and retrieving those bombers and six fighter planes which crashed on the ice cap back in 1942. The first one came in with its wheels down and flipped, but the rest bellied in and were in good shape. Since it's Danish territory, the first plane will be given to Denmark. Norman had never talked to a bona fide glaciologist about the retrieval until he met Ellen Mosley-Thompson at Columbus in October. A sign of the times - a relatively young, very petite woman glaciologist telling an Old Antarctic Explorer what it is really like when you get below the snow surface!

When the Faculty Club dining hall conducted their monthly inventory for October, they came up with a startling revelation, an inordinate number of after-dinner mints were consumed during the period of time when the polarites were celebrating Admiral Byrd's 100th birthday. We have some insight as to where they went, as Norman's heavy hand emptied several large spoonfuls of mints into the pockets of a very embarrassed Ruth Siple! OSU's loss is our gain, as Ruth has a great minty breath this winter.

**SOVIETS MAKE FIRST EVER INSPECTION OF MCMURDO AND SOUTH POLE.** Although Soviets have been to both McMurdo and the South Pole stations many times, their first official Antarctic Treaty inspection tour of Antarctic bases was conducted this past austral summer. They travelled first class in an Antonov AN-74 (NATO-Coaler), which is sort of a sensational aircraft in that it can touch down relatively easily on unprepared landing strips and does not require a long runway. It was described in the March '85 issue of the Air Force Magazine, but because we don't have it at hand, will hold off on describing the plane in detail until the next issue. But it can do fantastic things like landing on snow, being the first wheeled aircraft to land at Vostok, and stopping in less than 2,000 feet, as it did at McMurdo. When it touched down at Vostok, it supposedly only made a foot imprint of a couple of inches; this was on their regular runway, not on hardened runway.

The AN-74 was brought out in the mid-80's, being a newer version of the An-72 which

came out in 1977 and was shown to the world at the Paris show in 1979. It is 87' long, has a wing-span of 84'9", has five wheels, cruises at 36,000', has a maximum speed of 447 mph, and a range of 2300 miles. Slightly better than an R4D or a Ford Trimotor! The designer of the AN-74 planned it to be a wheeled/ski landing aircraft, but the test pilot who flew the plane into McMurdo said the skis had never been placed on the plane.

Twenty-four Soviets were aboard the aircraft, which included a flight crew of thirteen, an inspection party of eight, and three senior scientists. They were taken to the South Pole in a Here, where the inspection team spent eighteen hours. Maybe the highlight of the whole visit was when a very senior Soviet scientist, apparently aware of the psychotic nature of the USARP representative at McMurdo, tried to have some fun with him by telling him that he hated to leave after having an affair with a young American woman at the South Pole. His little joke completely self-destructed the USARP man - at least that is what we heard!

**HOVERCRAFTS BETTER THAN SIBERIAN PONIES, OR SIBERIAN HUSKIES.** It appears that air-cushion vehicles will soon become an accepted way of surface transportation over relatively smooth Antarctic surfaces. During the current austral summer, the one at McMurdo got up to 45 knots on smooth ice! The vehicle is a Hoversystems 1500 TD "Husky", a version of the British Griffon 1500. It is 33.3 ft. long, 12.5 ft. wide, and height (off hover) is 8.8 ft. It has a welded aluminum hull, which incorporates 250% buoyancy in sealed compartments. Empty, it weighs 5,071 pounds, and its payload is 3,307 pounds. The engine is a Deutz's 190 hp, air-cooled, turbocharged diesel. Fuel consumption is between four and six gallons per hour. The design speed over water is 38 mph. The Husky uses a centrifugal fan driven from the front of the engine to feed a loop and finger skirt; the propeller is a four-bladed, laminated wood, fixed-pitch design that turns in an aerodynamic duct.

**B-9 CURRENTLY GROUNDED.** Remember that big berg that broke off from the Ross Ice Shelf about fifteen months ago, the one that was 98 nautical miles long, 25 nautical miles wide? She is still a respectable sized ice cube, being 76 nautical miles long by 19 nautical miles wide on 18 January '89, but she has temporarily gone aground. It really has not moved a great deal, being at 77°08'S, 171°39'W. The Joint NOAA-Navy Ice Center is currently tracking nine bergs, although B-9 is certainly the biggest by far. If a berg isn't fifteen miles long, they just don't bother with them -we think.

**TIM HUSHEN GOES SUB-TROPICAL.** W. Timothy Hushen, whose name has been synonymous with beautiful women, has recently accepted a position at San Diego State University, ending more than a decade (14 years) of internment on the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board where he served in various capacities, retiring as its Staff Director. As we go to print, there is no heir apparent. Andrea Smith will serve as Acting Staff Director until they can fill the position. Tim will be a consultant until the position is filled. Having attended PRB meetings chaired by Link Washburn, Charley Bentley, and Gunter Weller, they all more or less blend together. There are always a couple of talkers, always a couple of sitters, always a couple of absentees, but there was one highlight - the pastries put out when Ruth Barritt was associated with the Board! And who can forget when Tim was going with Judy Nelson and she showed up for their receptions! It never was the same after Tim joined Gentleman Jim Zumberge in Tinsel Town. Tim is married to a California lover, and it looks like she has converted him into a west coaster. Actually Washington can get to be a bore after awhile, as no one can really love its traffic, its heat and humidity, its crime, its drugs, its Redskins mania. We appreciate the help that Tim has given our Society down through the years, and we certainly wish him the best.

**GREENPEACE, AN ANTARCTIC FOLLY?** Seeing a picture of Greenpeace demonstrators being dragged from the path of bulldozers at Dumont d'Urville (Boston Globe, 8 January 1989), one wonders what the real impact of Greenpeace is in Antarctica. We had an interesting letter from old Rob Flint the other day, one in which he spoke of the Antarctic environment, which is dear to him as it is to all of us. He started out saying that he was sorry he could not hear Bruce Manheim's presentation to the Society, as he had talked to Bruce about their common interests. Then he went on to say, "I think that in general the Environmental Defense Fund is the most business-like and well-informed of Antarctic environmental critics." Rob has just finished six years on the Board of Directors of the Sierra Club Foundation - the tax-deductible arm of the Sierra Club. He wrote, "Occasionally people on the club side (the activist and political side of the organization) asked me about the role the Sierra Club should play in Antarctica, and I've always thought that the continent is in relatively good hands with its occupation by scientists opposed to commercial exploitation, and that therefore the conservation dollar could better be spent at home and for tropical forests. The biggest waste of all of conservation dollars, in my opinion, was the Greenpeace Antarctic expedition."

**THE VOICES OF YOU MEMBERS.** It is always good to get those forms back from you folks and to see where we are failing or what you want. To date we have heard from 62% of the Society, or 386 members. For the first time ever, we had three requests for pictures. *Mart Rubin* repeated an old chestnut, "make them less wordy." Well, *Mort*, it's too late to change spots on a leopard. It would not be me to be clear, concise, to the point..... *Steve Corey* wrote, "less emphasis on the drinking habits, at parties, etc. It doesn't prove anything." .... We weren't exactly sure what our writing style was, thinking that it was locker room circa 1947, but we found out from the erudite Antarctic writer-librarian, *Harry King*, of Scott Polar Research Institute, that it was "punchy." He wrote, "May I add how much the *Newsletter* is valued here, not only for its useful information but it is an extremely good read thanks to *Paul Dalrymple's* punchy style." .... There were no comments on this go-round on our male chauvinism! Either we are improving or you folks have given up. *Aileen Lotz* will let me know in her next communication! .... *Charges Swithinbank*, one of our esteemed Board of Directors, probably summed it up pretty much as it is when he wrote on 13 November 1988, "While we do not always endorse your judgments on events and people, the fact is we read them, and the steadily increasing circulation has been a direct result of your timely news, gossip, and scandal."

It was interesting to read two professional writers' opinions on this column. *Harold Helfrich* wrote, "that request for members to resign was the ultimate in toothless snobbery. More legitimate Antarctic news and less of the 'old boy' syndrome (sophomoric!)." I dare say if Harold ever sent out repeated notices to delinquent members that he too would be at the head of the line requesting the uninterested to drop out. This is a non-paying job, strictly for the love of being associated with something Antarctic. The worst part is folding, stuffing, and licking 600-odd envelopes, and we don't need excess deadwood in the pile. As for being sophomoric, everyone reaches their zenith according to Peter's Principle, and it just happens that I found mine in my sophomore year. In my defense, may I present *Arville Schaleben* who wrote, "Excellent in concept, content, composition, completeness - and damn the ice, sail on, sail on, oh polar voice! There is no other likely, out there in the boondocks." I will buy Arville a beer, oops, a milk shake, the next time I visit Milwaukee.

**SNOWFLAKES.** The Satchel Paige of NOAA, *Joe "First at the North Pole" Fletcher*, formerly Director of the Division of Polar Programs, NSF, recently left a high and mighty NOAA administrative staff position to become Director Again of their Environmental Research Laboratories in Boulder, Colorado. Joe will never retire, as he refuses to look over his shoulder to see who is catching up with him. We asked someone who should

know how old Joe was, and they said "70". Joe has looked 70 for the past twenty years. .... *Jerry Kooyman* of the Scripps Oceanographic Institution, has recently returned from Cape Washington (near Cape Hallett) with four baby Emperor penguins who are about four months old. Physiological studies will be done on the unlucky chicks back in San Diego. Wonder if they will get to spend holidays with other Emperors in the San Diego area, namely, those at Sea World? .... A new member, *Ann Bowles*, who describes herself as a "penguinologist" is completing a thesis on "Individual Vocal Recognition in the Emperor Penguin, *Aptenodytes forsteri*." Ann is with Sea World Research Institute in San Diego..... *John Lynch* says that *Eric Siefka* is the No.1 South Pole Citizen, having spent a total of 36 months there (including two winters). Can anyone total more than 36? We doubt it! Several of the Pole Builders who were there with *Siple* in 1957 went back for a second winter, so perhaps should get double credit for that first year because they had to build the station..... *Capt. Paul Derocher*, CO of VXE6, '85-'86, is writing a book on U.S. foreign policies in Antarctica for the Institute of National Strategic Studies at Ft. McNair in Washington. That's a great place. The National War College building is one of the most interesting buildings in all of Washington ..... *Robert Grass*, who was in charge of atmospheric ozone measurements at the South Pole in 1964, has been in charge of the U.S. Dobson Ozone Spectrophotometer Network since returning from the ice. There are sixteen stations in his network, including such exotic places as Caribou, Maine; Mauna Loa, Hawaii; Lauder, New Zealand; Perth, Australia; and Tutuila Island in the American Samoa. Over the years he has modified and recalibrated over 50% of the 95 instruments. - Antarctica has surely been a good stepping stone for many of us .... *Emmy Lou Schenk* wrote an Antarctic murder mystery, "Ice Cave" which appeared in the August 1987 issue of the Alfred Hitchcock Mystery Magazine. Did any of you folks read it? .... There is a hundred-foot long mural entitled "Penguin Rush Hour" inside the concrete walkway to the Silver Spring Metro subway station in the DC area. It is one of nine artworks being put up for a yearlong stay to soothe travelers - 30,000 human riders use the Silver Spring station daily. The artist, *Sally Callmer*, 34, said she chose penguins "because they have a lot of class." She has been working on it since May, using plywood and exterior house paint. I'm sure some of the penguins must look like *Ken Moulton*, *John Katsufakis*, *Bill Cassidy*, *Art DeVries* ..... New addresses: *Sill Sladen* - P. O. Box 367, The Plains, Virginia 22171, and *Afort* and *Joanne Turner* - 701 Crescent Drive, Boulder, Colorado 80303 ..... At long last, *Antarctica* by *Vangelis* is finally available on a Polydor compact disc. This great music is from *Koreyoshi Kurahara's* film, "Antartica." The eight parts are: Theme from Antarctica, Antarctic Echoes, Kinematic, Song of White, Life of Antarctica, Memory of Antarctica, Other Side of Antarctica, and Deliverance; they were composed, arranged, produced and performed by *Vangelis* ..... As we go to the printer, the plane-supported skiers who each paid \$70,000 plus for the privilege of skiing 725 miles on the Polar Plateau have arrived at the South Pole. Two of the eleven Affluent Ones were females, one being a 24-year old divinity student from Harvard University, the other a 39-year old blonde from Capistrano, California who apparently has a well-greased press agent. The divinity student was quoted as saying, "I haven't found God yet, but I have a new meaning for hell freezing over." The skiers were at the Pole for 90 minutes before being flown back to civilization and interviews and pictures. Ho hum, how exciting!

\_\_\_ And, in closing, I will toss this out for an insignificant, worthless record. This hapless soul went over eleven years without missing a Society lecture, attending 65 consecutive ones from March 1977 until *Bruce Manheim's* presentation. I just could not leave those would-be carpenters alone with my house in their hands..... There have been 141 lectures in the 40-year history of our Society. Although we don't know the exact date the Society was organized at *Carl and Harriet Eklund's*, we do know that the first meeting with a program was held on 19 November 1959. If any of you oldies know when the organizational meeting took place, please notify *Ruth* at the Nerve Center Speaking of *Ruth*, she did a fantastic solo job all through the fall handling the calendar mailings, and checks for membership- and refunds. *Merci beaucoup!*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 88-99

April

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90

**Honorary' Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

*THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY AND THE NRC'S POLAR RESEARCH BOARD*

present

OIL SPILL AT PALMER STATION

by

Dr. Ted E. DeLaca  
Head, Polar Science Section  
Division of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

on

*Thursday evening, 4 May 1989*

*8 PM*

The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue N.W.  
Washington, DC

**PRECEDED BY**

*Cocktails in the Great Hall at 5:30 PM  
and*

*Dinner in The Members' Room at 6:45 PM*

Dr. DeLaca is half-Californian, half-Antarctican. As an undergraduate major in biology, he specialized in aquatic microbiology at the University of California at Davis. He obtained his PhD in ecology at the same university, writing his thesis on the benthic ecology of Antarctica. Prior to coming to NSF in July 1986, he had twelve years of Antarctic research. He has been a college professor at Davis and also at the University of Washington, and also a research biologist at Scripps Institution of Oceanography. He's the Perfect Man to talk about the Pilferage of Palmer.

For those who come for the whole evening, do we ever have a bargain! For only \$25 you get cocktails, then a dinner of chicken with pesto sauce, zucchini and yellow squash, some rice, good old French bread, a drop or two of white wine, and some cool chocolate mousse. Andrea will take care of Board members. The rest of you PLEASE send your checks to Ruth Siple, 905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205, by Saturday, 29 April. Washington in early May is FANTASTIC. Bring your best friend. *PRIME TIME, PRIME SPEAKER, PRIME SUBJECT, PRIME COST.* Make your reservation now! Don't delay!

## GROWLERS

After four months and three days of intense frustrations and growlings, the post and beam is finally up and standing on the coast of Maine. So now it's time to take a break and growl out another Newsletter. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ere shall be, this column is nothing more than a potpourri of unconnected, disjointed bits and pieces of Antarctic items, which may or may not be truthful, and in no way constitutes the opinions or thoughts of the Society.

**MEMBERSHIP.** Membership has sort of stabilized this year. We have picked up over fifty new members, but we have lost quite a few along the way. The good news is that nearly all of the new members have an Antarctic background, and that many of the drop; were non-participants. We don't need sheer numbers.

Some good old boys (and women) who have gone delinquent are:

Dick Cameron	Jim Fletcher	Art Owen
Bill Cooke	Joan Cosink	Don Siniff
Dagmar Cronn	Bob Harler	Ron Thoreson
Alice Dater	Richard Hayes	Ken Waldron
Stephen Eittreim	Jeff Larminie	Joe Wubbold
Debbie Enzenbacher	Marc Levesque	

We would like to keep these people aboard, as there are some real good ones on that list. But on the other hand, we hate to send Newsletters to deadbeats!

**ALAN CAMPBELL BIG ATTRACTION.** Although our priorities kept us in Maine, we understand that Alan Campbell took Washington by storm. Not only was his art show highly successful, but his presentation before the Society resulted in the largest turnout that we have ever had for a meeting at the National Science Foundation. He ran out of posters for attendees, but those who got left out were given rain checks redeemable at the gallery where his paintings were exhibited. Our Honorary President bought one of his watercolors, a lovely one of Hughes Glacier in Taylor Valley. Alan is going to submit a proposal to NSF to visit the Antarctic Peninsula during the upcoming austral summer. Sure hope he makes it, that there will be another Washington showing, and that he will talk to us again so I can see and hear him. We asked Charlotte Evan the roving, free-wheeling, free-lancing writer whose name shows up occasionally on Antarctic articles in the New York Times, if she would write something on the exhibit for the Newsletter. She wasn't too enthralled to get the request after the show was closed and Alan had left town, but she decided to cooperate rather than fight, so we are indebted to Charlotte for the following:

When Alan Campbell, a Georgia artist, told people he had been selected by the National Science Foundation to go to Antarctica during the 1987-88 season, he heard a lot of "white paint" jokes.

Just how off base those were was illustrated at the Addison-Ripley Gallery in Washington in February - in blues and purples and pinks and aquamarines and golds and grays and, well, one could go on.

There was 321, the LC 130 Hercules that had been buried in the ice for 16 years, aloft over the trans-Antarctic Mountains. It was painted from photographs Alan took from the open ramp of the escort plane on the flight

back to Williams Field. There was the Polar Star at work in McMurdo Sound, a red cigar dwarfed by the Royal Society Range.

There were lots of penguins, of course, including a striking dark vision of a rookery at midnight.

"The main reason we put on the show," said gallery co-owner Chris Addison, "was to promote the idea that art is an adventure, and Alan is the definitive type who takes an idea and draws it out, like a story. People really responded to that."

Some thirty paintings were sold, he said. Penguins were popular, not surprisingly, and so were the historic huts – things that defined Antarctica as a place where adventurers had established a foothold, he said.

Mr. Addison's parents bought one of the largest paintings in the show, a lushly-hued view of icebergs at Cape Hallett. Typically, he said, they collect much more conservative art, "so to commit to something like that was a big deal."

Alan is back in Athens, Georgia now, dividing his time between painting and scheduling additional exhibitions.

Would he like to go back to Antarctica?  
Does the Polar Star break ice?

**HONEYMOON ENDS AT PALMER.** When the STATEN ISLAND left Lyttleton on 5 January 1963 to conduct a survey of Palmer Peninsula (later to become the Antarctic Peninsula) Capt. Price Lewis, John Crowell, Waldo Schmitt, and Edwin McDonald (later to become Edwin MacDonald) were entrusted to find the proper site for a permanent biological station. One of their specific directives was to find a site with "richness in biological matters." They did their work well, and found just the right place on Anvers Island, a site that was to become Palmer Station. Marine biologists have flocked to Palmer since the early 1960's, and the National Science Foundation has spent some 80 million dollars on the station and its research. Palmer Station has been leading a charmed life, ideally situated so that originally only purposeful scientists and visitors ever got there. Everything was rather serene, peaceful, and quiet as it should have been, but in the 1980's something was happening, cruise ships were becoming more and more prevalent. They occasionally carried some pretty influential U.S. citizens, and a decision was made at NSF that tourists would be briefed on Palmer activities as long as they did not affect the day-to-day operations of the base.

On 28 January 1989, everything which had been so carefully established and nurtured at Palmer was jeopardized when the Argentine supply/tourist ship BAHIA PARAISO visited the station. There were 81 tourists aboard, including 46 convincing Americans who talked the captain of the ship into visiting Palmer, evidently against his wishes (according to Chicagoan Karen Schmidt, one of the tourists), as it was not a scheduled stop. Ted DeLaca of the Division of Polar Programs, NSF, said the visitors "hotly debated the potential effects of tourism in Antarctica and what the environmental consequences would be if a ship went down and spilled oil." They spent three hours at the station, then returned to the ship, which weighed anchor and began pulling out. Supposedly the captain was forewarned about some undersea rocks, which one source said did not appear on Argentine charts, but others say they do. Within two miles of Palmer, the ship found the rocks, and the rocks won out, ripping open a 30-foot gash in the double-hulled, 435-foot long ship. Karen said that "dishes started coming at us. A very scared voice said something in Spanish. Since the waiters were leaving, we got the message and left." Sounds like combat, doesn't it? But from that minute, Palmer's honeymoon was over, and all hell was to break loose.



In addition to the 81 tourists, there were 236 crew members. Although people are bad enough, what the ship was carrying was even worse - 250,000 gallons of diesel fuel, a tank of jet fuel for helicopters, over 200 canisters of compressed gas (propane or butane) and about 100 55-gallon drums of an unspecified petroleum. The ship listed about eight degrees for the first two days, then took on an increased list to about eleven degrees, with an occasional dip to twenty-five degrees. Its captain predicted, with the same wisdom he conned the ship, that the BAHIA PARAISO was going to break up and sink. Probably wishful thinking on his part! On the fourth day, 31 January, the ghost ship floated free, and, as a derelict bounced along the coast. It floated free for several hours until at 2100 hours local time, it turned over against the shore. Dead!

The U.S. response to the accident should be roundly applauded. Karen Schmidt said that the base couldn't have been nicer to them. It also helped that two cruise ships, the Society Expeditions' EXPLORER and the ILLIRIA were in the immediate vicinity. In fact, the EXPLORER was due to drop anchor at Palmer half an hour after the BAHIA PARAISO departed. The EXPLORER transported 132 tourists and crew members to the Chilean base, Teniente Marsh on King George Island. The ILLIRIA transported another 80 to the same destination. One unfortunate incident happened which involved our October Society lecturer, Bruce Manheim, who was a passenger on the EXPLORER. It was claimed by the ship that NSF staff members sent a telex to the ship requesting that no one aboard mention the wreck in calls home. Manheim took exception to this, interpreting it as a gag order, and called a news conference when he got back to Washington. Jack Talmadge of NSF denied any knowledge of the telex being sent. Regardless of what did or did not transpire, I'm personally very disappointed in Manheim - it was a low blow! -as I think the whole station and NSF responded nobly and fast to a very delicate and critical tragedy, one where they put aside the loss of treasured programs and thought only of personnel and preserving what was left of their once-great environment.

Scientists from Palmer noticed a large oil slick leaking from the ship on the second day. According to DeLaca, the oil appeared to be centimeters thick on the surface of the water, turning waves brown and washing up on the rocky shores. After the ship capsized on the fourth day, larger amounts of oil spilled from the tanks and from the cargo on deck. DeLaca and his colleagues immediately attempted to curb some of the lost oil. He said, "We collected as many of the containers as we possibly could because we felt that they would confuse any salvage or containment effort ... pose a hazard to navigation in the area ... and act as little time bombs for future ecological damage." DeLaca estimated that they were able to retrieve about 130 of the large cylinders and 25 to 30 of the 55-gallon drums, though many floated away out of the recovery range. The salvage operation is still going on as we write this Newsletter, and it will be a long, long ongoing process with both Argentinians and Americans involved. Just how long it will take is anyone's guess, as the elements will determine that. The good news is that all leaks have been stopped, the ship has been stabilized, and they are still pulling oil out of the tanks.

The National Science Foundation launched a fuel containment recovery mission from the U.S. consisting of 52 tons of oil spill cleanup equipment supplied by the US Navy, and a 15-member team of experts representing the NSF, the US Navy, the National Oceanographic Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), and private contractors. A US Air Force C-5B transport left Norfolk Naval Air Station on 1 February and flew to Punta Arenas, Chile, where the NSF research vessel POLAR DUKE finished transporting the gear to Palmer. Global Associates/Phillips Gartner and Company, Inc., of San Ramon, California provided the following equipment: a 24-foot boom-handling tow boat; air compressors; 2,000 feet of inflatable boom; portable and shipboard communication devices; a 30-kw generator; a skid-mounted, portable, diesel-powered jetting pump that can pump about 500 gallons per minute (GPM) at 200 pounds per square inch pressure; a 350 GPM pumping system; a six-inch submersible hydraulic pump system; a 12-foot wide Rapid Deployment

Skimmer System, and a shop van. The floating boom was set up almost immediately by the first salvage ship to arrive, the Chilean vessel YELCHO. Other equipment was a 36-foot boat for skimming the fuel off the water; chemicals to absorb the fuel; floatable bladders to contain the contaminants once they were collected; a tug boat to move the equipment on the water; a special vehicle with a movable flatbed for loading and unloading the boats and containment equipment.

AS for wildlife damage, the returns aren't in from the outlying precincts, and probably won't be for years. One of the first to be affected was krill. According to DeLaca krill swimming near the wreckage were swimming erratically and attempting to jump out of the water. Several thousand dead and dying krill washed ashore along a 100-meter stretch. A colony of about 24,000 penguins is also at risk, especially hatching penguins. DeLaca was quoted as saying the oil affects the birds' insulation and buoyancy as well as causes a toxic effect when ingested (as penguins are prone to do while preening). Scientists did consider screening the penguins away from the water, but realized that this was impracticable, as it would have required thousands of pounds of food organisms and a heck of a lot of effort to feed them. Researchers estimate that the spill might cause the penguin mortality rate to reach 40%. The young skua population has been wiped out. There are around 760 pairs of adult skuas in the area, and when they carried the oil-coated krill to their nests, the results were disastrous. Skuas who normally fiercely defend their nests stopped doing it; some even started attacking the chicks and eating them. So there will be no skuas at Palmer with 1989 birth certificates. A fair number of cormorants will also be lost.

There are two bird projects at Palmer which have been seriously affected, one from the Point Reyes Bird Observatory, one from the Antarctic Marine Living Resources (the U.S. contribution to the International Committee for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources).

The spillage crippled two crucial experiments that sought to gauge the impact of the ozone hole. Precious little is known of the long-term effects of ultraviolet radiation. Some worry that, among other things, it harms the tiny sea creatures and organisms which sit at the bottom of the ocean's food chain. Only two sets of experiments have tried to investigate this, and both are based at Palmer. Dr. Deneb Karentz from the University of California at San Francisco has been trying to measure the effects of ultraviolet radiation on the growth and reproduction of plankton, algae, and other creatures at Palmer. Intriguingly, she has found various amino-acid-like compounds which the organisms seem to be able to use to protect themselves from the radiation. The pollution from the ship wreckage will make her attempts to study the compounds hard, if not impossible, for now. Dr. Osmund Holm-Hansen and his team from the Scripps Institute for Marine Resources in San Diego, did similar work last spring. This spring it will be difficult. It may well take plants and animals much longer to recover from a spill in the cold Antarctic than it would elsewhere. Nobody knows, because there has never been a serious pollution in such conditions.

David Bresnahan, one of the older, and presumably wiser, but not necessarily so, Special Projects Managers, is at Palmer supervising the cleanup operations. In late February, Peter Wilkniss took a team of international reporters and top ranking diplomats from several nations to Palmer so they could see for themselves just what had transpired, and the concerted efforts being put out by all involved in trying to recover from an environmentally tragic accident. NSF's whole operation appears to have been top-drawer. Because of the great interest by all Antarciticans in what transpired, we have asked Ted DeLaca to be the speaker at our next meeting (see cover sheet). So be sure and come to the meeting, and hear it straight from the man who knows all firsthand from being on site at Palmer.

(This material was put together from various and sundry newspaper clippings, from NSF press releases, and, especially from the Oil Spill Intelligence Report, Vol.XII, No. 7 published on 13 February 1989). Additional information on Palmer on page 10.

**EDWARD EVANS GOODALE, 1903-1989.** (by George Toney) A generation of IGY and USARP Antarcticans mourn the passing of Eddie Goodale, who died on January 18, 1989 in Bangor, Maine after a long illness. According to his devoted widow, Eleanor, Eddie had spent the last four and a half years in a nursing facility; a rapid decline in his physical condition set in in early January.

Recent Antarcticans recall Eddie as the kindly, paternal majordomo of the Christchurch advanced headquarters for the U.S. Antarctic Research Program, where he held sway from the IGY, 1957-58, until his retirement in 1968. There he greeted the neophytes arriving from the States and preparing for flights to the ice, and the field-tested veterans returning from work at the bottom of the world, and hungry for the flesh pots of New Zealand.

Eddie had begun his lifelong affair with the cold regions as a young man of twenty years, when he performed voluntary work at the Grenfell Mission in Labrador in 1923. He later attended Harvard University, but succumbed to the lure of adventure and joined the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition in 1928, wintering over at Little America.

In the peak of condition, Eddie relished the unremitting grind as a dogdriver hauling supplies and construction materials from the ice barrier to the base site. He threw himself into the construction of the base with equal vigor. But another Eddie was also manifested in his off-duty pursuits. In later years, he reminisced about the stringent limitation imposed on the transport of non-essential personal gear on the crowded expedition ships. Eddie's one indulgence was his copy of the Oxford Book of English Verse which stood him in good stead through the dark period.

During World War II Eddie served first as special consultant to Chief of the U.S. Army Air Force, and later assisted in the establishment of Search and Rescue bases. He joined the staff of the Air Transport Command, heading up its Search and Rescue organization in 1946. In this capacity he participated in the air rescue of the crew of a B29 bomber which had crashed in north Greenland. For this feat he received the Air Medal and a citation from President Harry Truman.

Following the war Eddie joined the U.S. Weather Bureau where he remained from 1947 to 1955, active in the establishment and operation of a network of weather stations in the Canadian Arctic and northern Greenland. Among his functions was the recruitment of cooks, mechanics, radio operators, and weather observers to man the tiny camps scattered through what is now known as the Queen Elizabeth Island, and at Thule. Eddie's genealogy and respect for the varied motivations of the men he interviewed by the dozens for hazardous and isolated jobs earned him the enduring respect of the U.S. Weather Bureau polar clan.

The IGY gave Eddie the opportunity to revisit his Antarctic haunts, to his great delight. In 1955, as the representative of the U.S. National Committee for the IGY, Eddie sailed with Admiral Byrd on the GLACIER when the icebreaker carried the Admiral on his last trip to Little America. Eddie next took part in the installation of the Byrd IGY station in the interior of Marie Byrd Land. His Christchurch period followed in 1958.

In retirement Eddie and Eleanor wintered, fittingly, in Winterport, Maine, on Penobscot Bay; summers were spent at Winter Harbor on Frenchman's Bay. In the picturesque Down East towns and shores they pursued a leisurely, well-tempered existence that has made New Englanders notable in a frenetic world. Eddie, who had survived decades of robust hardships in remote harshness, indulged himself in the quieter and contemplative pursuits bred in him by his scholarly physician father and his gentle mother.

Eddie was born in Boston on April 7, 1903 to Dr. Joseph Goodale and Adelaide Evans. Surviving him are his wife, Eleanor (R.D. #2, Box 214, Winterport, Maine 04496), and, in California, a daughter Evelyn, two granddaughters, one grandson, and a great granddaughter.

Early this month, not six weeks after Eddie had gone, Eleanor received in the mail an envelope from the White House. Inside, resplendently adorned with a golden Presidential seal, was the following tribute:

"The United States of America honors the memory of Edward Goodale. This certificate is awarded by a grateful nation in recognition of devoted and selfless consecration to the service of our country in the Armed Forces of the United States."

(signed) George Bush  
President of the United States

(George Toney, a graduate of a small but excellent college in Maine, Bowdoin, was rescued from the throes of high school teaching by Eddie Goodale who showed him the way to the Arctic. Later, George was the first scientific leader at Byrd Station, 1957, and worked in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF in the 1960's. But he became unscrewed and left NSF for the law profession, and now serves as just another lawyer in Washington.)

**IF YOU LIKE BIG ICE CUBES.** George Prodanck of the Navy/NOAA Joint Ice Center keeps us informed on how B-9 is doing. This illustrious iceberg leads a checkered career, almost bouncing off the Ross Ice Shelf in early August 1988, and presumably getting hung up on an undersea ridge this past February, which prevented it from going any further east and south. In the last month the winds/currents seem to have dislodged it, and it's moving now in a more northerly and westwardly position. George said the short two-week fall season ended about two weeks ago, and that new sea ice has again formed around it. B-9 is 76 nautical miles long, 19 nautical miles wide. If you are interested in where the berg is, on 15 March it was at 76°58'S, 173°47'W. Back on 13 October 1987, she was at 78°10'S, 161°25'W. The farthest north she has ever been was in November 1988, when she got to 76°20'S.

Incidentally, George is interested in knowing who has been fooling around with his berg. It seems that a Dutch registered ship, part of an official Italian expedition, having aboard a USGS scientist from Menlo Park (presumably Guy Cochran) spent a considerable amount of time near his berg. If any of you folks know Guy, or whoever was there, George would like to talk to him/her. His address is 4301 Suitland Road, FB #4, Room 2301, Washington, DC 20395, or telephone 301-763-5972, FTS 763-5972, Telefax 301-763-4621.

**STATE DEPARTMENT INSPECTION TRIP SUCCESSFUL.** The Coast Guard's icebreaker POLAR SEA has recently completed a short inspection trip, 9 February-25 February, when they visited Scott Base, Terra Nova, Gondwana, Cape Bird, Leningradskaya, and Dumont d'Urville. For the first time ever, our State Department inspection included half a dozen historical monuments, half a dozen SSSIs (Sites of Special Scientific Interest), and a few SPAs (Specially Protected Areas). Confirming what Peter Wilkniss had told us, the new Italian base at Terra Nova Bay is evidently a masterpiece, being strictly state-of-the-art. At the present time, Terra Nova is only planned as a summer station. There were about 80 to 100 people there when the party made their inspection. At Gondwana, they found a skeleton crew of five, although about thirty scientists were working in the field. Gondwana will probably be completed in 1991, and will house thirty to forty people. Greenpeace had already touched down at Dumont d'Urville before the POLA SEA arrival. The French downplayed what happened, saying a few people laid down in front of their vehicles working on the airstrip-to-be, they were removed without much fanfare, and the work went on. We are indebted to Ray Arnaudo of the State Department

for giving us this information over the phone. His only regret about the whole trip was that no arrangements had been made to get a key to Scott's Hut at Cape Evans. A slight disappointment was that ice conditions did not allow them the opportunity to visit Cape Adare.

**WOMEN ON THE ICE: A HISTORY OF WOMEN IN THE FAR SOUTH.** (Melbourne University Press, 1986) (Review by Mildred Rodgers Crary). A few men may still object to the presence of women in polar regions on the grounds of hardship and male privilege, prerogative, and privacy. But as early as 1817 – before Nathaniel B. Palmer was the first to sight the Antarctic continent – Antarcticans of a different opinion had even smuggled women aboard on scientific explorations as well as whaling and fishing voyages to the far south.

A compact, succinct, and nevertheless fascinating account of women's role in antarctic history, *Women on the Ice*, by Elizabeth Chipman should be on the shelves of every polar library worthy of the name. It is the product of extensive and meticulous scholarship by a woman whose early and lasting involvement in explorations of the southern continent dates back to the International Geophysical Year, when she, then 19, went to work for the Australian Division of the Department of External Affairs. An appealing introduction tells of her own antarctic adventures.

We learn from Chipman that a castaway, rescued by Captain John Balleny from Campbell Island, whose name went unrecorded, was the first of her sex to see the Antarctic continent in 1839. We learn the name of the next woman on record to visit antarctic waters (in 1906-1907), the presumed wife, Betsy Rasmussen, of Captain Adolfo Andresen (called his "companion" by Chipman's source). We learn about the Russian Professor Marie Klenova, the first woman scientist ever to work on the continent and in antarctic waters (beginning in 1955) and about the Russians' continued use in Antarctica of women scientists and support staff from 1955 on; the Russians had long employed women stewardesses, crew members, and whalers on their factory ships. We learn of the first baby born in the Antarctic (a son named Antarctic, to a Russian stewardess on a whaling factory ship, January 11, 1948) and the first to be born on the Antarctic continent but outside the Antarctic Circle (Emilio Marcos Palma, to Silvia Morello de Palma at the Argentine station Esperanza on the Antarctic Peninsula, January 7, 1978). We learn of the first two women to winter-over on the Continent with the Ronne Expedition (1947-1948), Edith Ronne and Jennie Darlington (though Chipman fails to mention the first baby conceived in Antarctica, the Darlingtons').

Chipman's book, enriched by much material on sub-antarctic island history, also has an index and an impressive, eight-page bibliography attesting to her careful research of both primary and secondary sources. An appendix, "Antarctic Women Speak," contains revealing excerpts from personal recollections of their experiences by 34 modern women who have worked in the Antarctic. This material corresponds to the anecdotal accounts of Barbara Land's *The New Explorers: Women in Antarctica* (Dodd, Mead, 1981) but barely overlaps its subject coverage on just four of the modern women; and Land's book includes only a few pages of the historical information so copiously provided by Chipman, Chipman's account is more scholarly and much more complete than my own article ("It's About Time!" in the *Antarctican Society* bulletin of November 1978). Another particularly useful appendix, "Chronology of Women in the Far South," traces the records of women who have sailed south with their men, worked as captains' wives, mistresses, sailors, whalers, scientists, and been shipwrecked, sometimes drowned.

Though Chipman's book is full of fascinating hints, more detailed accounts would have made it easier reading. However, with the language limitation on source material, such accounts would have given it more imbalance. If there is any fault to be found with this book (other than a few typographical errors), it is that Chipman of necessity

writes from the point-of-view of English-speaking nations; and so proportionately more emphasis is given to achievements of English, Australian, and American women. However, she has called on Spanish-, French-, Danish-, and Russian-language sources wherever available in translation, used reports in English-language texts of activities of women of other nations, and sought out information, some of it admittedly anecdotal, on women whose presence in Antarctica is not noted in historical records.

Many photographs but only one map illustrate the 224-page book. More and better maps would have contributed to the reader's enjoyment and understanding. *Women on the Ice* can be ordered for \$29.44, including postage, from the Australian Book Source, 1309 Redwood Lane, Davis, CA 95616- (916) 753-1519.

(Mildred Rodgers Crary is a novelist, formerly a writer at NSF. She is an occasional book reviewer for this column. She was married to the late Mr. Geophysics of the Antarctic, Bert Crary.)

**SOCIETY MEMBER SERVES TIME.** Taking a break from the Underwood, we picked up the Health section of the Washington Post for 14 March 1989 and found that one of our members had been locked up. We never really knew anything about Abigail Ailing, as all she put on her application form was "conservation/future." It turns out that Abigail is an understater, as she is involved in Biosphere II, a futuristic, closed ecosystem. Last week she entered the module through an airlock where, for five days, she will live in a sealed environment that generates its own air and rain. The enclosed environment, about the size of a one-car garage, "has the wonderful smell of a rich, tropical rain forest", she told reporters over a videotape hookup. As we understand it, she will monitor systems inside while outside people monitor her inside systems. Don't feel sorry for her, as she will be dining on 2,500 calories per day from 29 types of fruits and vegetables, as well as two aquarium fish that she will kill and eat as part of the test. Abigail must have been the designated pinch hitter, as the Arlington Journal for 3 February indicated that biome design coordinator, Linda Leigh, had been pencilled into the starting lineup for the five-day test.

Biosphere II is going to be a big deal, because in September 1990, four men and four women are going to walk into a 5-million-cubic-foot enclosure, closing the door behind them for two years. They will live and work in a two-and-a-half-acre self-supporting environment that will include seven subcommunities, or biomes: tropical rain forest, savannah, marsh, salt-water ocean, desert, small farm, and human habitat. No polar? Why not? There are fourteen candidates from several countries who are hoping they will be one of the final eight. One might think that these people volunteered to get away from folks like Howard Cosell, but unfortunately this is not so, as they will have telephone, computer and video communications linking them with worldwide networks, access to the AP news service and the latest books on computers, not to mention television, radio, and telecopier. Heck, they could even talk to the folks at the South Pole, should they want to have contact with a polar biome. Four hours a day will be devoted to maintenance, which includes growing and harvesting food and repairing mechanical and electronic devices; another four hours to scientific research. That's eight hours. What about the other 16? Any play? Each biospherian will have a small, two-story apartment, which sort of indicates that the eight finalists (four men, four women) will be singles. Now what happens if some guy gets disoriented while going from the tropical rain forest to the desert, and by some sheer misfortune accidentally crawls into one of the apartments of a woman biospherian and she comes down a bit pregnant? Will all male candidates have vasectomies, or will they grow pills for the women? Probably high tech will protect all parties from such an earthly thing happening, so I guess we shouldn't even think about such a horrid thing.

The purpose of this program is to gain insight into running a future U.S. space station

or a trip to Mars. Biosphere II will have 250 animal species ranging from goats to insects, and 3,800 plant species. Sounds like a nightmare. Who gets to clean out the stable, and what do they do with the stuff? And how does Greenpeace monitor them? A private company in Texas, Space Biospheres Ventures, largely funded by Texas oilman Edward P. Bass, expect the 30-million dollar project to pay for itself in sales of biospheres to government and researchers for space colonization, preservation of endangered species or other projects. Does "other projects" include the South Pole? Imagine having goats and fresh fish at the South Pole, along with your very own tropical rain forest. Maybe we can get Abigail to write something for us about her experience; we certainly will be following the experiment with more than passing interest because of her participation. Even if she doesn't make the final eight, Abigail will be assigned to Mission Control for the two-year closure. Go for it, Double A!

**CALL TO QUARTERS FOR VXE-6.** VXE-6 is going to hold a big reunion in Point Mugu, California on 26-27 May. We tried to get information for you, calling the contact (OAE Rep, VXE-6, 805-989-7585). The fellow who answered the phone knew nothing about nothing, although he did know there was going to be a reunion. A Lt. Commander was supposed to call us back - he/she did not. But if you want to go to a VXE-6 reunion, contact them yourself at that telephone number, or write to Naval Air Station, OAE Rep, VXE-6, Point Mugu, CA 93042-5014. Good luck!

**REQUEST FOR PICTURES OF BERT CRARY.** The Ohio State University Press will be publishing the late Bert Crary's book on his polar activities, and Mildred Crary is very much interested in obtaining pictures of Bert which any of you may have taken of him in the Arctic or Antarctic. If they are photos, of high quality, they could very well end up in the book - which Mildred is currently editing. Along with the pictures, she would like a release from the donor saying that the photo could be used in Bert's book. She is also interested in any maps, charts, diagrams, or whatever, that may have an association with Bert. Mildred's address is 3010 New Mexico Avenue, Washington, DC 20016

**MORE ON PALMER'S OIL SPILL.** We understand that a team of experts have been sent to Palmer to take measurements and analyze samples. They are Michael Fry, bird physiologist from the University of California at Davis; Langdon Quetin and Jeffrey Hyland, marine scientists from the University of California at Santa Barbara; William Stockton, intertidal ecologist, University of California at Santa Cruz; Timothy Targett, fish ecologist, University of Delaware; David Karl, microbiologist, University of Hawaii; Kenneth Dunton, multi-cellular algae specialist from the University of Texas; and Chuck Kennicutt and James Brooks, hydrocarbon chemists from Texas A & M University. They arrived at Palmer on 6 March, and are expected to be there for a month.

We were told that NSF has already put 2.2 million dollars into the recuperation efforts. A figure of 50 million dollars is being bantered around the corridors of NSF as the amount of money it will take to remove all vestiges of the wreck at Palmer. That means that everyone in this country, including babies, will have to dish out between 20 and 25 cents to pay for it. Maybe we shouldn't try to mix brotherhood with science. Leo Durocher, the sage of Ebbets Field, said that good guys finish last. Maybe he knew something!

**SOMEONE IS A BUM.** We hear that vandals have stolen the plaque from the top of Observation Hill. What kind of an arm hole would do that? Is there no pride in history? I can't imagine anything worse. The culprit should be flogged, then have his/her head shaven like the French did to women who shared their beds with the Germans during World War II, or POWs did to those who stole their Red Cross rations.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 88-89

May

No. 5

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Ruttford, 1988-90

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Ruttford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

THINK

BOULDER

FOR

FALL

MEETING

**GROWLERS**

This is an abbreviated, spring pollen issue of the Newsletter, unique in that there is no meeting to announce, as we close up shop so that RJS can have a respite from the Society, and yours truly can stay in Maine for the whole summer - although winters are better because there are relatively few tourists. This has been a rather hectic year for this person trying to erect a house in Maine with an aching knee and taking Amtrak to Washington to write these things periodically. Next year shouldn't be so bad, for with any luck The House will be done by Labor Day.

**AMERICAN POLAR SOCIETY GOES BUCKEYE.** At long last, The Ohio State University has formally announced what most of you folks already knew - the American Polar Society has moved out of an apartment in New York City, that of the late August Howard, to the Byrd Polar Research Center at Ohio State University. The new generation August Howard is Peter Anderson, erstwhile Deputy Director of the Byrd Polar Research Center, biographer-in-waiting of Admiral Richard E. Byrd, foremost authority on the history of Antarctic aviation, avid Ohio State University football fan, and keeper of a very cluttered office desk. Peter was the only logical heir apparent to succeed August, although there is some skepticism among some of us as to how Peter is ever going to find time in his year to publish The Polar Times.

Peter has many optimistic plans for the future of the American Polar Society. Once upon a golden time, the Society had over 3,000 members. Now its membership is down to about 1,600, and Peter, for some unknown reason, wants to build it back up to over 3,000. More members, more work, Peter, you aren't getting any younger - are you really sure you want more members? The governing hierarchy of the American Polar Society has decided that annual dues must go up to five dollars immediately; and a further increase may not be too far off. Howard was going broke putting out two issues a year at two dollars.

We had completely forgotten, if we ever knew, that Howard never published The Polar Times from June 1948 to December 1954. Peter wants to resurrect the polar news for those years, and put out issues for that period. Antarcticwise, the continent was in a quasi-coma insofar as the United States was concerned, as



Operation Windmill, Operation Highjump, and the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition were all over by June 1948, and Operation Deep Freeze followed the reissuing of The Polar Times. It seems like a good period to let lie dormant, unless you are an Arctic fan.

Basically The Polar Times will keep its old format, and its success depends on people sending in any good polar clippings they might find in newspapers or journals to Peter. He plans on including a listing of new polar books. Peter also wants to have American Polar Society meetings at various times at different locations around the country. He is thinking of indexing, and possibly binding issues. There are also thoughts of making The Polar Times quarterly. Anyway, there are a lot of thoughts swirling in Peter's head, and he optimistically thinks he can get out the first issue by January 1990.

If any of you have any thoughts on the American Polar Society and its The Polar Times, why don't you communicate your feelings directly to Peter (Mr. Peter J. Anderson, Byrd Polar Research Center, The Ohio State University, 125 South Oval Mall, Columbus, Ohio 43210-1308). He will listen to you, although I'm not real certain how much attention he will pay to you. We have been trying unsuccessfully to get pictures from our conclave in Columbus last October, and are still waiting. And now that he is also Secretary of the American Polar Society, plus Editor of The Polar Times, we will never get those pictures!

**SIR HUBERT WILKINS' MEMORABILIA.** There aren't too many Antarcticans around who really knew Sir Hubert Wilkins, as most of his crowd have already checked into that Snow Chapel in the Sky. His late years were spent working for the Quartermaster Corps as a polar expert on clothing, and it was my good fortune to have a desk right next to his, even though a window wall separated us. He went to Antarctica in the austral summer of 1957-58 to help me move my instrumentation out of Little America V preparatory to its transfer to Amundsen-Scott at the South Pole. This was my only opportunity to be in the field with him, as I never spent any winters on military maneuvers in the Arctic (as was his bent). Some people said that Sir Hubert was the most humble of all polar explorers. This may or may not be true, as I never personally knew any of the others, but I don't think that Sir Hubert suffered from any inferiority complex. An example was when he told Shackleton that he would not go on his last expedition unless he could go as his chief scientist, which is pretty heady stuff. On the other hand, Sir Hubert never could distinguish rank, and was equally at home talking to enlisted men as to high-ranking officers.

This is all prelude to the fact that while in Columbus, Peter Anderson allowed me access to the secured area where all of the Sir Hubert Wilkins' memorabilia are kept. It was sort of fun going through old trip reports of his days in the Quartermaster Corps. Sir Hubert never wrote a complete sentence in his lifetime, and his scribblings are almost as bad as Chester Pierce's and Pat Unger's (both doctors who inherently aren't allowed by their profession to write legibly). But there was one mammoth thrill for me when I opened a cardboard carton, and there were most of Sir Hubert's medals - must have been twenty. All of his major awards were there except one. Never in my life had I seen so many medals, and to think they were awarded to an ex-colleague! They will certainly make a wonderful display, and since the Byrd medals are scattered to the winds, the Sir Hubert medals must represent the single largest collection of polar medals in this country.

**"I MUST TAKE EXCEPTION TO THE REMARKS".** That was the beginning of a letter recently received from a non-member (how do all these characters end up reading our Newsletters, anyway?) who said that this column implied that the tourists who skied to the South Pole rode in Cadillacs. Why don't these tourists publish their own newsletters, and leave the rest of us alone? This guy had the audacity to write, "Having been to the South Pole as a member of Sir Hillary's expedition while assigned to Operation Deep

Freeze, I feel that I am in a position ...." What a bunch of malarkey. First, Operation Deep Freeze was an American enterprise - Hillary was/is a New Zealander. Second, you never call a knight by his last name, it is always Sir Hubert, Sir Vivian, or Sir Edmund, never Sir Hillary. Third, Ed Hillary wintered over at Scott Base in 1957, and all he was doing was laying out a series of caches on the polar plateau to help Fuchs' party on their way down to Scott Base. It was NOT an expedition. Fourth, this character was never a member of Hillary's team. I was at the South Pole when Hillary pulled in to the station, and I knew all members of his party quite well; and to this day, I remain a very close friend of Murray Ellis. It could have been that this guy was one of the horde of writers and photographers who were flown up to the South Pole by Admiral Defect to cover the arrival of Fuchs and his men. There were so many of them that the only ones whom we at the station got to know specifically were those correspondents from the larger newspapers or press services.

Anyway, this guy writes and tells us what a great, heroic thing this was when that party of chaperoned skiers reached the South Pole this past austral summer. I think the final word of their accomplishment was best summarized in a single photo which appeared in a national magazine this spring, showing the 39-year old blonde from Santa Barbara standing beside the South Pole station identification sign in a very brief two-piece bikini. Even at the South Pole in near undress, she did not look all that great, and when a woman does not look overly attractive at the South Pole, her best years are well behind her. Ordinarily, the South Pole makes queens out of beasts! But who really cares besides the skiers themselves? To them it was a big deal; otherwise, they would not have spent all that money and all that time, just to do a little cross-country skiing. Having lived at the South Pole for a whole year, I steadfastly refuse to believe the Polar Plateau is an entirely hostile place to be in mid-summer. The only mind-boggling thing to me about their whole endeavor was how come a 24-year old Harvard female divinity student was among them. It seems like a strange thing for a divinity student to do.

**WHATEVER HAPPENED TO SCRUPLES?** Stephen and Annette Waylett of Moscow, Washington, and their lawyer, Andrew Schwam, must have a hard time looking at themselves when they brush their teeth each morning, as they won a lawsuit from Washington State University for \$105,000, claiming that they were sent to Palmer station in 1983 under false pretenses. They were supposedly told that their program - meteorology - would lead to an engineering degree in two and a half years. AFTER they got back, the naive Wayletts, he with a bachelor's degree in geology, she with one in history, suddenly realized that their backgrounds did not qualify them for a master's degree in engineering. They claimed the university had enrolled them because they couldn't get any other applicants, and needed bodies to keep a 150K NSF grant alive. Me thinketh the university must have had a poor lawyer, or else the judge must have had it in for polar regions.

What makes the whole deal more ridiculous is that Stephen was a Navy navigator who had been actively involved in resupplying Antarctica. While doing this, he met scientists, and decided that he wanted to be one of them. He gave up his Navy career. Stephen now claims, "I was absolutely had. The dream of being an engineer has been killed. You go to the university to fulfill your dreams, but this one became a nightmare. I ended up holding an empty bag." Well, it turned out that the bag wasn't quite so empty as it should have been, as they now have over a hundred grand to put in it, plus memories of a year at a beautiful spot.

**REMEMBER THE NAME, NEELON CRAWFORD.** Neelon Crawford is a Canadian Scot photographer who lives with his Samoyed dog in downtown Manhattan, who shot some 5,000 pictures in Antarctica during the past austral summer. He has the most beautiful photograph that you have ever seen of the South Pole Station, and this is just the beginning. There is to be a series of approximately twenty of his best photos which will be put onto copper plates and then reproduced like etchings. He is also going to have a series of Antarctic

posters, about half a dozen, and about 200 black and white photos are to be mass produced. There will be a traveling exhibit of his pictures, but this has not been firmed up, so we can't give you places and dates. His pictures will be available in the Smithsonian Museum shops, as well as in the ship stores in Antarctica, and will also be marketed through his gallery (10 East 23rd Street) in downtown Manhattan. We have high hopes that Neelon will speak to our Society sometime in the fall - he has indicated a willingness - and when he does, we hope that there will be photos for sale at the meeting.

Neelon became interested in Antarctica when he met two glum Brits in a bar in Cuzco, Peru. He got into conversation with them, and after finding out that they were just returning to civilization after two years on the ice, asked them why they looked so sad. The reason given was that they were upset over leaving their dog teams behind, for during their stay on the ice, they had trained these dogs and became very closely attached to them. So, as they were drinking away their sorrow in a bar, along came this Yank photographer who was so impressed by their devotion to their dogs that he immediately felt a strong urging to go to this place called Antarctica. Neelon is interesting to me because he knows Port Clyde and Monhegan Island in Maine. In fact, his father had painted fishing boats in Port Clyde harbor. Small world!

**SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY IN THE DEEP FREEZE.** The above will be the title of a "dog and pony" national traveling exhibit for the Science Museum Exhibit Collaborative in 1991. David Crittenden, Director of Education and Project Director, Antarctic Exhibit, Science Museum of Minnesota, is the driving force behind a very large and extensive exhibit which will hit such places as the Museum of Science in Boston; the Science Museums of Charlotte; the Museum of Science and Industry in Chicago; the Center of Science and Industry, Columbus; Ft. Worth Museum of Science and History; California Museum of Science and Industry, Los Angeles; Franklin Institute, Philadelphia; and the Science Museum of Minnesota, St. Paul. They have a distinguished list of advisors/consultants: Peter Anderson, Charlie Bentley, Lee Kimball, Stuart Klipper, David Parmelee, Susan Soloman, John Spletstoeser, Gerald Webers, and Rachel Weiss.

They have a rather grandiose plan if it all comes to fruition. One can walk across Antarctica on a large map of the continent on the floor; there will be sensory chambers where people will be allowed to experience simulated Antarctic environmental phenomena; there will be a meteorite exhibit against a backdrop of blue ice (no doubt complete with a stuffed Bill Cassidy on a snowmobile?); fossils and geologic material; stereoscopic viewers so that people can examine geographic features in 3-D; an ice room with real cores; satellite-generated pictures; a 4-D exhibit of the life cycle of an iceberg; a replica of an old hut from the Heroic Era; all kinds of working models that kids can put their hands on; and on and on and on, ad infinitum. They're going to have everything except Art DeVries hauling in an Antarctic cod through the floor, but then you have to hold back a few kickers.

**SEE CALYPSO LOG FOR APRIL 1989.** In case you haven't seen it, the current issue of the Calypso Log is devoted to Antarctica. There are sections on life in the ice; Antarctica from space; Marine mammals of Antarctica; Antarctica - highest, coldest, darkest driest (why not whitest?); Antarctic scientists; A global community; Krill - Keystone of the Antarctic ecosystem; Cleaning up Antarctica. The last section brought back memories for one old Antarctic in the Division of Polar Programs that Cousteau must have seen the light. When the CALYPSO originally came into Palmer in the early 1970s, they dumped everything overboard right there in the harbor. The people at Palmer went out to the ship and told them that that was a no-no. However, they evidently thought they were above the Antarctic Treaty, and continued to dump in the harbor. C'est la vie!

**WHEN SWITHINBANKS TALKS, PEOPLE LISTEN.** Several years ago we got a call from a colleague at the USGS saying that Charles Swithinbank was coming there on business, and

that we should get him to talk to our Society. Unfounded skepticism reigned throughout, as the period was late August, when Washington is at its ugliest worst with high temperatures and horrendous humidities; plus, all people with kids have escaped to the beach for a last breath of good air before putting them back in school. Still, we figured we could somehow alibi our way out of it if no one showed up. That night we witnessed the drawing power of Swithinbank – we had to push the walls back to get all the people inside. Subsequently, after we had confirmed that he was married to a Mt. Holyoke woman, we made him one of our Board of Directors. He has been a great Board member, and writes all kinds of good things for the Newsletters. We have been remiss in not sharing all of them with you, but we do want to include segments from one letter written on 2 April 1988 on blue icefields, and one of 4 April 1989 on tent-sharing in Antarctica.

My own particular interest in blue icefields is not related to luring climbers to Vinson Massif nor hauling rich Americans to the South Pole. It dates from the Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition of 1949-52, during which Valter Schytt and I studied their provenance. Blue icefields discovered since then have proved to be something of a bonanza for meteorite hunters and planetary geologists. My logistic interest in blue icefields dates from flying a total of 130 hours in December 1967 in VX-6's C-121J (Super Constellation) Phoenix 6 (USN #131624). Gordon Robin and I shared 94 of those hours in the copilot's seat while engaged in radar sounding of the ice sheet. Phoenix 6 had no skis, just wheels, so we could only operate from the sea-ice runway at McMurdo. Some of our flights were of 12 hours' duration and it occurred to us that McMurdo might be weathered in by the time we got back there. The pilot, LCDR J.K.(Jake) Morrison, said that in that case his orders were to 'ditch' (if that is the word) wheels-up somewhere on the Ross Ice Shelf. The machine would be a write-off, and in theory at least, the crew would simply walk-off. But by then I had seen with my own eyes several extensive blue icefields in the Transantarctic Mountains quite big enough to take that bird safely wheels-down, and I loved the dear old thing. But orders, I was reminded, were orders, even in VX-6. Earlier I had flown in Soviet Ilyushin-14s and we made wheels-down landings at Molodezhnaya, so I knew that there were no practical problems.

My interest in a better way to get people into the Ellsworth Mountains dates from years of responsibility for getting glaciologists and geologists into that interesting area. Doing it with Twin Otters based at Rothera even today often wastes a couple of months during which fuel is laboriously relayed ahead to provide for three 400-mile (round trip) flight legs of depot-hopping. Long weather-related delays are routine. The ratio of fuel used to weight of payload delivered is about 20:1. Obviously there were better ways of doing it. Last season we proved the point with 12 round-trip flights of a DC-4 direct from Punta Arenas to the Ellsworth Mountains. Since governments were only interested in funding proven methods, someone else had to lead the way. The Chilean Air Force plans to follow next season with its own wheeled C-130 aircraft. I myself would prefer a Boeing 767; do you have any friends who can lend me one?

. . . . .

When I was young, I would have considered it ludicrous that geriatric glaciologists like me should still be allowed to do Antarctic field work, particularly in exceptionally windy areas near the South Pole. But I am no longer young, and have seen the light. It was a very successful and immensely satisfying field season which involved working in the open under much more difficult conditions than in many an earlier field season.

First we flew in a Twin Otter all over the countryside between Beardmore and Reedy Glaciers to inspect the many blue icefields. Having selected the two

best, we then camped on them and did optical levelling to determine the degree of slope. Denny Hartog, that other fossil from the heroic age, had not yet arrived to help me, so Bill Coughran (Station Manager at South Pole) put up a list to see if anyone might volunteer to serve as camp (and survey) assistants. Forty people signed up. So I had a vast selection and the ultimate joy (after almost 40 years of enforced misogyny in the Antarctic) of sharing a tent with one of the fairer sex. Actually two of them, one at a time, in different camps. I consigned the young and handsome Denny (for his protection) to the all-male tent.

We made 13 landings on wheels and concluded, as I expected, that you could operate any kind of aircraft there (such as a C5B) if you wanted to, I have spent the last month writing a report for CRREL entitled Ice Runways near the South Pole. We will watch with interest to see whether the idea is taken up.

All in all, it was great to see the old place again. It was my sixth season through McMurdo. The operation has changed; more efficient in many ways, but also more impersonal. The South Pole was a happier place, though with a summer population of 60-100 at various times, nobody could identify everyone by name. I saw Roland Huntford yesterday. He is still working on Fridtjof Nansen; it will be a colossal biography when eventually we see it. Spring is in the air, and in July I expect to visit Spitsbergen to regain a polar (rather than an austral) perspective. Six months later it will be south again with the penguins .....

**ANTARCTIC FICTION HITS BIG TIME WITH FAUNO CORDES.** We have a couple of interesting members in our Society, one of whom happens to be a nuclear medicine technologist who is all wrapped up in Antarctic fiction. She answers to the name of Fauno (Cordes) and she lives in Tony Bennett's town. We have known Fauno for half a dozen years, and have published her preliminary Antarctic fiction list. Now Fauno has hit the big time, as AB BOOKMAN'S WEEKLY for the specialist book world published her complete bibliography in its 21 November 1988 issue - no doubt in honor of my 65th birthday! There is a text with the annotated bibliography which she began accumulating over four years ago.

Let's take a closer look at Fauno. We knew that she was a perpetual graduate student, but we didn't know about her professional background. She is interested in hematology and lymphology, and has coauthored more than two dozen papers on leukemia. If she wore dog tags, they would show that she is Chief Nuclear Medicine Technologist, Mt. Zion Hospital and Medicine Center, San Francisco.

Fauno's interest in Antarctica began "on a dark, foggy day in San Francisco" when she was down on her hands and knees browsing through a low shelf of the Melody Land Bookshop, and ran across a copy of *We Were There with Byrd at the South Pole* by some guy named Charles Strong. She recalled that she owned an Antarctic fiction book, Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym of Nantucket*. Later she read, reread, and reread Charles Neider's *Edge of the World: Ross Island, Antarctica, and, on an impulse, wrote Neider asking him if he ever considered writing an Antarctic novel. He answered in the affirmative, and then suggested to her that she could benefit society by putting together an annotated bibliography on Antarctic fiction. She considered this an edict, and jumped in with both feet, arms aflailing. Being one of a kind, she established her own ground rules, the Cordesian Bylaws for Antarctic Fiction. Basically they are: Thou shalt read all tales thyself; Thou shalt only consider those in English and French, throwing out all minor languages; Thou shalt consider the sub-Antarctic islands as Antarctic; Thou shalt categorically dismiss historical novels, autobiographical poetry, and penguin stories for little monsters.*

So she went to work, and her earliest entry is *Mundus Alter et Idem* by Mercurio

Brittanico, published in 1605. It qualified, as it had an imaginary map of the Antarctic continent. Here are some of her evaluations/revelations:

Most widely read: Samuel Taylor Coleridge's The Rime of the Ancient Mariner  
Most astonishing: George Griffith's Olga Romanoff or the Syren of the Skies  
Most perplexing: Rudyard Kipling's The Jungle Books  
Most intriguing murder tale: Thomas Keneally's Victim of Aurora  
A realistic work: James Fenimore Cooper's The Sea Lions.

Our congratulations to Fauno for a tremendous piece of work which I am certain is a major contribution to Antarctic literature.

**BARRY LOPEZ WRITES ON ANTARCTICA IN HARPER'S FOR MAY 1989.** Once upon a golden time, there was this fellow from Finn Rock, Oregon, who wrote a book called Arctic Times, which won for him the U.S. National Book Award. Barry describes himself as "a man who writes and travels," and he believes in personally sampling a range of environments and experiences. So it was only natural that he should eventually go to Antarctica, and in the past austral summer spent several weeks with a scientific field team led by Paul Mayewski twenty miles upwind of the South Pole. Barry is planning to take the spirit of digging snowpits, drilling ice cores, and taking samples and translating them into observations on the subtle nuances and rhythms of the natural world. Traveling into the Dry Valleys, he experienced the full impact of the Antarctic environment ... "I did not feel insignificant on these journeys, dwarfed or shrugged off by the land, but superfluous. It is a difficult landscape to enter, to develop a rapport with ... it is indifferent, utterly remote, even as you stand in it. The light itself is aloof ... Science helps me solve the complexities I'm faced with as a writer." Some of his perceptions sound like Alan Campbell. Is he an Alan Campbell with typewriter, or is Alan Campbell a Barry Lopez with paint brush?

Barry's article in the May 1989 Harper's, "Our Frail Planet in Cold, Clear View: the South Pole as global laboratory" is rather interesting. When he philosophizes about the South Pole, he is quite good in his observations. Some things were beyond my interpretation, such as, "In remote Antarctica a reflective mind can easily develop a great fondness for the human race, a wistful sense of its fate, and not dwell on its capacity for violence, for evil, for duplicity and self-aggrandizement." Antarctica - human race - what's he talking about?

One thing I strongly feel Barry is remiss on is his statement that perhaps Bowers and Wilson were already dead when Scott wrote "For God's sake look after our people." No way, Jose, as they both were in much better shape than Scott. And if you ever saw Scott's diary, that famous passage had to be pre-written before other entries, as it was in bold letters, strongly written - much in contrast to other entries which presumably preceded it.

Barry wrote "two men from Amundsen's group, Helmer Hanssen and Olav Bjaaland, probably came within 200 yards of the pole; Scott's group, making a small but critical error at the end, technically missed the pole by about half a mile." Where did Barry find this stuff? It certainly is not in Huntford, and if anyone would have uncovered it, Huntford would have. Strange.

**VOL. 16, ANTARCTIC BIBLIOGRAPHY, YOURS FOR \$36.** If you had read 47,795 pieces of Antarctic literature by 1 July 1988, you will have read everything published on Antarctica in this country. And if you want the latest volume of Antarctic Bibliography, you can buy it for \$36 from the Government Printing Office in Washington, DC 20402. You have to cite the number assigned to the volume - SN 030-018-00027-3.

**FLAK HITS BROADSIDE.** Enroute to the postoffice to mail the last Newsletter I made the mistake of hand-delivering a copy to this giant of a man, Ben Gault, who lives

across the street from Ruth Siple. He is about six feet six inches, probably a strong 265 pounds, a retired professor from West Point. When he read my comments about Bruce Manheim, he marched across the street and peered down on me, saying, "I am a big believer in free speech, and I want you to know I don't agree with what you wrote about Manheim." I jumped up on the sofa so I could look him straight in the eye, and replied "Yes, you sure are a big believer, but you're too late, they're in the mail!" Then Ruth forwarded Bruce's letter of 30 March 1989, which follows:

I understand that your most recent newsletter expresses disappointment in EDF's press conference on the Bahia Paraiso shipwreck. Although I do not have a copy of the newsletter, you apparently wrote that EOF held that conference to respond to an "NSF gag order" issued to passengers on the Society Explorer. I assume your information was based on the March 5, 1989 Boston Globe article on this subject. Unfortunately, had you checked with me before going to print, I could have advised you that the Globe article was incorrect in this respect.

Indeed, EDF did not hold its press conference to respond to NSF's "gag order." Rather, it was held to release exclusive video tape and photographs of the Bahia Paraiso incident, and to express our concerns about the failure of a number of nations to comply with environmental rules. For your perusal, I have enclosed copies of the press release and statement distributed at this conference. As you will see, they contain no reference whatsoever to NSF's "gag order." Moreover, I did not mention the NSF telex in any of my remarks.

Bruce wrote another letter to me on 26 April, and he is still quite upset with what he refers to as NSF's "gag order." He thinks and writes as a lawyer, an environmental lawyer; I think as a commoner who is happy as a jaybird that NSF responded so quickly and did such a great job. There is room for both of us in this world. He gets the last laugh, though, as his stuff gets published in such places as The Christian Science Monitor, and mine only goes to a bunch of you old Antarcticans! And he gets to join people like Lee Kimball on the platform of the Aquarium in Boston talking about environmental issues. But the only thing I would trade with Bruce would be my years for his, as I would never, never want to be a lawyer.

**SNOWFLAKES**... Several years ago we read in the Sporting News that Gentleman Jim Zumberge is the only college president to have appeared at all five major New Year's Day bowl games. Well, someone had to be the first, so it might as well be old Jim. He went to the Orange Bowl, the Cotton Bowl, the Sugar Bowl, and the Fiesta Bowl while chief honcho at the University of Nebraska, and to the Fiesta Bowl and the Rose Bowl while head of the University of Southern California. It would be interesting to see who Jim would put on his All College Team, as well as to know how many of his teams were on probation! .... We regret to report that quite a few members of our Society have lost their faculties. Among the more prominent are Colin Bull, ancient ex-Dean of the School of Mathematics at Ohio State University, and Ike Taylor, nearly-as-old former Dean at the University of North Carolina Medical School. Colin is infamous for many things, most of which we can't print in this family paper; Ike is noted as the first doctor to winter-over at McMurdo, as well as having sired two musicians, James and Livingston. We understand that at least one of them is famous, although we don't seem to recall that either ever sang with Lawrence Welk. Another ex-Dean is Howard Hiatt, who was with the Harvard School of Public Health. Howard went to the ice a couple of years ago on Rusty Schweickart's Blue Ribbon Panel, studying safety in Antarctica..... Paul Adams used to send us all kinds of goodies when he was house-swapping in Auckland, and now he's living in Hawaii (55-116C Naupaka Street, Laie, Hawaii 96762), where he has a Kiwi catalog business called Uniquely New Zealand. If you're interested in New Zealand-developed and manufactured products, drop a card to Paul asking for his catalog. When he was living in Auckland, he interviewed manufacturers of low cost, low weight, unusual items - those which one wouldn't ordinarily find advertised in the U.S.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 89-90

September

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

- 24 September 1959 -.

!!! HAPPY 30th ANNIVERSARY TO THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY !!!

THE SOUTHERN LIGHT PORTFOLIO: ANTARCTIC PHOTOGRAPHY

by

Neelon Crawford

A R T I S T

New York, New York

on

Wednesday evening, 1 November 1989

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

Room 540

Light refreshments - strong coffee, Keebler cookies

Neelon is a 42-year old artist who participated in the NSF Antarctic Artists and Writers Program in Antarctica in January - February 1989. His great collection of Antarctic photographs will be exhibited by his New York City gallery - Jayne H. Baum Gallery - and then it will go on national tour sometime in 1991-92. So this evening will be a preview of a coining attraction. Neelon is well-known nationally, has made movies for the Museum of Modern Art, and is also hung in the Metropolitan Museum of Arts. He has done some sculpturing and has painted in oil. He has travelled extensively and worked in both South America and Asia, including three trips to China to photograph steam locomotives, and he has done a lot of photography on World War II aircraft. A more complete bio on Neelon will be in the next Newsletter. Be sure to come and see his fabulous Antarctic pictures!!!

1990 New Zealand Antarctic Calendars NOW available! See page 3.

Give a home to A Lonesome Penguin! See page 3.

Come cruising to the Antarctic with Ruth and Paul!! See page 7.



GROWLERS

Here we are again, back on the same old street corner for the 12th year, waiting impatiently for some young innocents who like to do volunteer work for a not-for-profit organization to surface and take over the Newsletters. This is the 68th Newsletter generated somehow by the team of Siple and Dalrymple. There has been some real good stuff written in the past dozen years, but unfortunately our Honorary President looks upon these sheets as family reading and censors out the best material. However, fortunately, in her naivety we do sneak some things through her censorship.

As it was in the beginning, and maybe shall ever be, these Newsletters do not constitute the official voice of our Society, being only a potpourri of some facts, some stories, some fabrications put together, hopefully, in a vein that will make you want to read these pages. You can help us out a lot by sending us material on your Antarctic interests/activities. We particularly want to hear personal thoughts from current Antarcticans, feeling that Antarcticans are a special breed of non-conformists whose very nature makes them interesting and good copy. HELP!

**RAISING DUES????** We feel that our dues are ridiculously low, and only through the generosity of our Honorary President who does so many things at no cost to the Society, have we been able to get by for ten years with our current dues structure. Our costs have escalated in recent years, and this soul feels that we should have a flat rate of ten dollars per year for Americans and Canadians. However, our illustrious president, Bob Rutford, believes in democracy, and says that we should solicit you folks for your feelings before we raise them. So consider yourself solicited. Over half of you have already paid for this current year, and many of you have paid for additional years. If you want to beat the proposed increase, we'll give you a chance to renew/extend now for one or more years at the current rate. Make checks payable to the Antarctic Society.

Curren:

Propose:

Foreign	\$14	Foreign	\$15
Husband-Wife	\$10	Husband-Wife	\$12
Local (within 50 miles of B.C.)	\$ 7	US/Canada	\$10
Out-of-town	\$ 6	USAnt.Serv.Exped.	\$ 4
BAE I - BAE II - US Ant.Serv.Exped.	\$ 3	BAE I - BAE II	Free

**MEMBERSHIP.** We now total 636 members, including 78 husband-wife memberships. Last year was a particularly good year, as only two availed themselves of the opportunity of dying; 95% of our members renewed; and we picked up 72 new members. However, we feel we're not in the total number game as much as we are playing Marine Corps, looking for a few good men/women. We got raked over pretty good last year when we suggested that those who were lukewarm towards us might want to drop out. Those who criticized us probably never had to fold and stuff and seal over 600 Newsletters when they could have been having a good time climbing Old Rag Mountain in Virginia.

**1990 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We have good news and bad news. We have 300 New Zealand Antarctic calendars in the Nerve Center, waiting for you good folks to buy for your Christmas gifts. We have zero USARP Antarctic calendars, because Max Hamilton never answered our pleading letter of 6 May, asking when they'd be publishing their calendar and its cost. At this late date it is doubtful we will buy any 1990 USARP calendars.

The New Zealand Antarctic calendars are for sale at the same price as last year, \$8.50., which includes mailing. However, if you buy at our next meeting in Washington, we'll sell there for \$7.50 (we save a buck on not having to mail). The New Zealand Antarctic calendars are quite good. To be truthful, we don't think this year's calendar is up to the very high standards of past years, as there are more people, a plane, and creatures this year than ever before. However, most will probably find this calendar has a wider appeal, as it has a good cross section of penguin and bird photographs, scenes from tourist ship stops, an adventure picture, several from subantarctic islands, and others from the interior of the continent, plus one from Cape Evans. The most spectacular picture is one of a climber standing atop Mt. Shinn, and there is an excellent one of the Beardmore Glacier. For the first time, they have a two-page centerfold of Adelies at Cape Royds with a grounded iceberg in the background. One Adelie's name is Gisela, the others we did not recognize. So order early, order multiple copies, as we want to unload and get out of the calendar business so we can relax over the holidays.

**THE LONE EMPEROR IS FOR SALE.** Our lecturer for the upcoming meeting is Neelon Crawford, and his photographs of the Antarctic are truly sensational – Eliot Porter, move aside. Neelon has taken the best of his collection and made Antarctic posters, and we have chosen one to test the waters to see how you folks respond. The one we are offering is called The Lone Emperor, and it's fantastic; one solitary Emperor standing all by himself near the water's edge, either admiring the spectacular scenery in the foreground or just daydreaming. Across the open water rides a heavily sculptured berg. The dark blue sky in the background is in stark contrast to the pure white snow surface in the foreground. This color lithograph is 18" x 24", and would be great framed. We will mail them first class in solid tubes, and, prayerfully, even the Postal Service won't be able to damage them. Cost per poster is \$8.00, which is a bargain – we bought in quantity. If we have a good sale, we might offer additional Neelon Crawford posters as they become available. There are two additional one out now which you can purchase directly from Neelon – one of The Geographic South Pole (showing the station billboard, "The Geographic South Pole. 9301' Elevation, Ave. Temp. -56°, Ice Thickness in excess of 9000 feet."), and one of The Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station (a beautiful panoramic view of the whole station, looking down from above). If these turn you on more than The Lone Emperor, contact Neelon Crawford at 10 East 23rd Street, New York, NY 10010 (tel.212-475-7808) and he will quote you costs.

**THE NEW WALT SEELIG.** There were many of us who felt that Walt Seelig would never relinquish his NSF chair in Christchurch. We figured he would die on the job, that they would bronze his body, and prop him up at the gate to the C-130 parking lot at Harewood. He was sort of an institution in Christchurch, returning each year like an Antarctic tern or penguin. But he finally retired on his own, and someone at NSF decided that this should be a full-time, year-round assignment. The position was then advertised. We don't know how many candidates there were, but it appears they have picked the perfect man – Dr. Charles "Chuck" Paul. Physically he sort of fits the mold of Ken Moulton, being over six feet tall and having a very distinguished appearance.

Chuck has an outstanding professional background, and one can't help wondering if he isn't overqualified for the position. He has a PhD in civil engineering from Cornell University, and has an extensive background in mapping, surveying, remote sensing, air photo-interpretation, plus a few dozen other categories. He has been in over 90 different countries, but unbelievably has not been to New Zealand, the creme-de-creme of countries. Chuck's research has extended from the deepest ocean trenches, such as the Marianas, to some of the furthest out planets, such as Jupiter. He has been involved in astronomical surveying of mountain peaks in the Rockies, and has also done surveying in the Arctic for the now defunct Coast and Geodetic Survey. In recent years he has been Deputy Director of A.I.D.'s Forestry, Environment and Natural Resources Office, where he fell victim to an hereditary government disease, whereby increased knowledge and smarts leads one away from science and into administration/management. A.I.D.'s loss has now become DPP's gain in New Zealand.

Dr. Paul leaves behind in A.I.D. 12 years of experience for development and support of the mapping sciences in economic development. He was responsible for leadership in the creation of three multi-donor funded regional remote sensing centers in the developing countries. He has personally designed and supported the development of nine national mapping centers to carry out natural resource surveys in developing countries, stretching from Peru to the Philippines. He has served on temporary duty to 26 US A.I.D. Missions for the design and implementation of projects using remote sensing and geographic information systems. In 1985 he chaired the first meeting of the Economic Summit states to address the coordination of remote sensing activities to derive food estimates for Africa, which laid the foundation for A.I.D.' ongoing Famine Early Warning System (FEWS). He has been recognized internationally for his commitment to economic development through the acquisition of data about natural resources, the environment, and agricultural development.

Chuck was born in Panama, son of an Air Force officer stationed there. His undergraduate degree was obtained at the University of New Mexico in civil engineering. He was in the Navy for a short period of time, and the aforementioned time with the Coast and Idiotic Survey, three years, saw him in Arctic waters on the SURVEYOR. He has also worked for the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, and here in Washington at NASA's headquarters. Chuck has one wife, Carolyn, a Tar Heel from North Carolina, who will accompany him to Kiwiland and keep him out of trouble. The Pauls have one offspring, a son, who conducts biomedical research at Duke University. Chuck also has one sailboat, and professes a lust for sailing which he hopes to pursue on occasion in New Zealand. He enters his assignment in Christchurch with much anticipation, eagerly looking forward to the international aspects of his assignment. Chuck appears to be one nice guy, and we are sure he will do just fine. We wish the Pauls the very best.

**DAVID ELLIOT'S REPLACEMENT FINALLY UNEARTHED.** We never knew for certain whether Ohio State University was actually looking for a replacement for David Elliot or not as it seems their Search Committee has been kicking this around so long that they just didn't want to replace David. But at long last they have found their man in a mere youth, Dr. Kenneth C. Jezek, a geophysicist with the U.S. Army Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) in Hanover, New Hampshire. We really don't have much information on Kenneth, as all we have at our disposal is the sterile press release from The Ohio State University of 23 August 1989 announcing his appointment. We called up Charlie Bentley, his mentor at the University of Wisconsin, to see what he could tell us about his protege, but both Charlie and Marybelle were away from the hearth for a week, so we found out nothing.

It appears that Kenneth received his doctoral degree in geophysics from the University of Wisconsin in 1980. It must have been a non-Antarctican type degree, as our

Antarctic listing from the Dissertation Abstract Center at the University of Michigan does not show Jezek. He worked as a postdoctoral at The Ohio State University's Institute of Polar Studies from 1980 to 1981. Then he went back to Madison for the next two years where he worked in the Geophysical and Polar Research Center. From 1985 to 1987, he was manager of the Polar Oceans and Ice Sheets Program for the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. From there he must have gone to CRREL. While there he also served as an assistant professor in the Thayer School of Engineering in Dartmouth College. His appointment as Director of the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University carries an asterisk aside his name - tie will be an associate professor of geology and mineralogy. This must be the reason Kenneth went to The Ohio State University; why else would a young, budding scientist want to get into the administration/management jungle at such a tender age?

**SNOW EAGLES.** If you are an Eagle Scout and want little male eaglets, don't go to Antarctica. There has not been a daughter born to an Antarctic Eagle Scout! The late Paul Siple had three daughters; Dick Chappell has two daughters; Mark Leinmiller has two daughters. Eagle No. 4, Douglas Barnhart, was recently married, and they can expect girls, too. Meanwhile, Eagle No. 5, the exuberant, popular Lou Sugarman, has indicated a desire to really become polarized, so he is applying for a one-year Rotary Club Fellowship to study at the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge. He will never have a son. Right now Lou is a senior at the University of Michigan, finishing an English degree with honors. He writes, "With another term or two of work, I will also be earning a. Biology degree." For recreation, he is going to learn Japanese this year.

Last summer Lou was on a literature study survey in England. Twice a day he attended class, reading "a tremendous amount: Thomas Harvey novels and poetry, Yeats plays and poetry, and James Joyce." What a terrible, frightening experience for such a young man. Better he than me! They moved to a new cottage or bed-and-breakfast every week or two, and saw all the cathedrals, castles, and ruins along the way. Someone should have told Lou that when you have seen one cathedral, you have seen them all; he would have saved a lot of time, and then he could have fully enjoyed the English countryside. But the summer wasn't a total waste, as the thirteen students were given a week without classes in London.

We met Eagle No. 6 this week - Robert Scot Duncan of Gulf Breeze, Florida. For those of you who may never have heard of Gulf Breeze, how about Pensacola? There were only 77 applicants this year, and Scot owes it all to his mother who found out about the opportunity by scanning through one of his Scouting magazines. When the late Paul Siple went as Eagle No. 1, there were literally thousands of applications which winnowed down to 88 candidates.

Scot is a 19-year old Eckerd College (St. Petersburg, Florida) sophomore who is multi talented with many interests. He just isn't certain what he wants to be, but he has a great interest in the physical sciences. He mentions geology as a possibility, something which he will be able to observe firsthand in Antarctica in a few short weeks. His application showed that he wanted to become an environmental journalist, although right now this 4.0 student is totally wrapped up in his forthcoming experiences where he will have the chance to work with half a dozen different investigators on various studies.

Scot is a member of the Sierra Club, the Florida Ornithological Society, the Florida Audubon Society and the Alabama Ornithological Society, so you can see he likes birds. He has a younger brother, 12 years old, who is also into Scouting, and who presumably will follow Scot's Antarctic activities with a great deal of brotherly admiration and pride. Scot's family is very much interested in his going to the ice, although the matriarch of the family wonders if he will fall into a crevasse. Mothers sure worry

about useless things, don't they?

Scot was in Washington for the first time in his life to attend the recent NSF Antarctic orientation. Before he went home he had nearly a full day to visit such places as the Capitol, the East Wing, the Mellon Gallery, the Air and Space Museum, and the Natural History Museum. At the end of the afternoon, a bit leg weary, he said he just had to sit down on a bench and look at all the tall buildings, and at people scurrying nowhere along the streets. He felt a long way from Gulf Breeze.

We who put this Newsletter together feel a special kinship to the Scouts. Ruth, of course, was married to the first one and raised their three daughters. I knew Paul professionally, and I wintered over with Eagle No. 2, Dick Chappell, at Little America V in 1957. Ruth and I knew all the finalists for Eagle No. 3, and got to know the winner, Mark Leinmiller, and a runner-up, Scott Miller, real well in ensuing years. We both met Doug Barnhart, but never got to know him. However, we did get to know Lou Sugarman, Eagle No. 5, real well. His Scout Leader, Hal Joerin, became a Society member and comes from Michigan to attend many of our local lectures.

There is a small-town charisma about Eagle No. 6. We are both certain that the Boy Scouts of America picked a most worthy young man, and are looking forward to following his career as we have the others. Incidentally, Eagle No. 2, Eagle No. 3, Eagle No. 4, and Eagle No. 5 were on the committee which picked Scot. Go for it, Scot. Enjoy every minute, and best wishes for the time of your life.

**YOUTH WILL BE SERVED.** One of the many good things about Antarctica is its openness, its equal opportunistic character. Women probably have as good a chance as men to make good in Antarctica. Parkas are great equalizers, and numbing cold sort of freezes out sexual fervor.

The latest group to gain entry into Antarctica are high school overachievers who qualify for candidacy through the National Science Foundation Science and Engineering Education Directorate's Young Scholars Program. It's designed to excite students entering grades 8-12 about science careers, and in 1989, 4,500 junior and senior high school students were involved in 136 Young Scholar projects. The U.S. Antarctic Program supports more than 90 research projects per year in atmospheric, oceanic, earth, and life sciences. Dr. Bassam Shakhshiri, Assistant Director for Science and Engineering Education at NSF said, "NSF has assumed a leadership role in national efforts to persuade best students to enter science research careers, and the Antarctic trip is just one example of its efforts to nurture the curiosity of our youth."

And the 1989-90 winners are...Kevin C. Engel of West Salem, Wisconsin and Catherine Ann Blish of Saratoga, California. Kevin will be working at the South Pole with the research team of Dr. Robert Morse of the University of Wisconsin studying gamma ray astronomy. Catherine will be working with Dr. Neil Sullivan's University of Southern California, Department of Biological Sciences team doing research on the photobiology of algae living in sea ice. Kevin has entered the University of Wisconsin at Madison and Catherine is a freshman at the University of California at Davis. Kevin was valedictorian of his high school class, and a member of their concert and jazz bands, as well as the Drama Club. Catherine was an honor student, and an athlete (track and field, plus volleyball).

There must be something magical about Saratoga, California, as Dr. Michele Raney, first woman to winter over at the South Pole, lives there, and last year's Antarctic Girl Scout, Julie Hagelin, comes from there. Michele, a chocoholic anesthesiologist, returned to the ice a couple of summers ago, and Julie wants to return some day as a biologist. Catherine had better watch out; she is working for a man who evidently has a life-time job in the laboratory at McMurdo, and she might catch the fever from Neil.

**COME SOUTH WITH RUTH AND ME.** That's enough about young kids, how about us old-timers? As some of you may have already heard from Society Expeditions Cruises, Ruth Siple, Boiling Byrd Clarke, Mort Turner, and I have been invited by them to lecture on an old explorers' nostalgic expedition cruise to Antarctica in February (Cruise WD2004, 10 February-4 March 1990). There will also be some younger lecturers, namely Peter Harrison, ornithologist from England; Stephen Leatherwood, biologist, from San Diego; and Shirley Metz, skiing adventurer extraordinaire, Santa Barbara. This is more than a dream come true for Ruth, Boiling, and me, as all three of us have always wanted to see the spectacular scenery of the Antarctic Peninsula. And this expedition cruise of some twenty-three days has a lot of great extras, as it visits the Falklands, South Georgia, South Orkneys, Elephant Island, the Antarctic Peninsula, and then many of the fiords of southern Chile, ending up in Puerto Montt on March 4th. The cruise should make Shackleton, Byrd, Siple and Wilkins converts out of those who believe only in penguins, seals, and whales. We are trying to collect a lot of the old films, have several on hand already, and are going to get more. This is the first time that a daughter of Admiral Byrd has gone to Antarctica, and having Boiling there with Ruth Siple will be a double-header victory for those travellers with a bent for U.S. Antarctic history. Siple remained a loyal supporter of Byrd throughout his lifetime, and Byrd reciprocated in his feelings towards Paul. I know we're going to have a great time on the WORLD DISCOVERER, and if any of you have the wherewithal and inclination, why don't you join us? Please! After all, nothing much happens anywhere in February, it's sort of an in-between month with lousy nondescript weather, so cash in your bonds, trade in your Jaguar for an Escort, cut off the kids' allowances, and come. You can't take your money with you, so why not enjoy it with an all-inclusive Antarctic trip on a real safe ship, one of the two with an ice-strengthened hull - the other one being the Society Expeditions' EXPLORER? For every Antarctic Society member who we can talk into coming, Society Expeditions will make a sizable donation to our treasury. If you want to find out more about the trip, you can contact either Ruth (905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205), or me (Paul Dalrymple, P. O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855), or Society Expeditions Cruises, Inc. (Mrs. Susan Zehnder or Ms. Victoria Underwood: 3131 Elliott Avenue, Suite 700, Seattle, WA 98121).

**SPLETT'S GETS MARRIED, OR IS HE MARRIED?** Speaking of Society Expeditions, one of their key lecturers is old John Splettstoesser, veteran of eight austral summers on the ice, and lecturer on twenty Antarctic Expeditions Cruises. While lecturing on his first Antarctic cruise, he met this auduboning woman who lives about twenty miles from me in Rockland, Maine. Well, to make a long story somewhat shorter, Spletts married her one day last year when things were rather quiet and neither had anything special to do. Her name is Drake, they were in the Drake Passage, and the stars were in the right position, so they did it. That night Bezie probably said to John, "Are you sure we're married, John? After all, this ship is owned by one nation, foreign registry by another, the captain is from still another country, and we are out of American waters." And John probably answered, "For Heaven's sake, Bezie, will you stop worrying? I'll check with the captain first thing in the morning, or maybe day after tomorrow, or sometime before we get off the ship." Where John made his mistake was in not taking her name, as Drake is a much better name to have in Maine than Splettstoesser. We have allowed a few Finns to settle in that area, but Germans are strictly verboten.

If any of you are travelling to the Antarctic this austral summer on Society Expeditions' EXPLORER, you will be travelling with both John and Bezie, as John will be lecturing, and Bezie will be assistant cruise director on all six of their Antarctic cruises.

**AILEEN LOTZ HAS IT MADE.** Speaking of Antarctic expedition cruises and Beazie Drake-Spletstoeser's abiding interest in birds brings to mind a professional writer, Aileen Lotz, who went on two expedition cruises to Antarctica and became so enchanted with its bird life that it resulted in her undergoing a change in life. She confesses that going to Antarctica on cruise ships changed her whole life, with "good things have happened ever since ... What was better was finding another good life."

We have mentioned Aileen's Birding Round the World, which is now being offered in England. She has a new book due out this month, published by John Wiley & Sons - it's Birding Around the Year: When to Find Birds in North America. She is also the editor of a special issue of Birding Magazine devoted to world birding which is scheduled for completion in October.

This past summer Aileen went birding in Outer Mongolia and eastern Siberia, and wrote that it was a wonderful experience, camping for five days on the Gobi, seeing species few people have ever seen. The avian highlight was seeing the Relict Gull, only rediscovered in 1937. She also saw countable Swan Geese, the progenitors of all barnyard geese in the world. She is now in southern Africa seeing the Jackass penguin and a few hundred other birds.

I must confess that Aileen was not my biggest admirer by any means, and I called her "My Severest Critic." She keeps a "to do" file on me which includes underlined rash statements which she feels she should throw back or throw up on me at some future date. But we don't care; we are just happy as jay birds that she actually takes the time to read these things. I find her letters extremely interesting, and I am envious of her worldwide travelling. Would be nice to meet her.

**MISSION CONTROL BIOSPHERER SURFACES AS AN ANTARCTIC SAILOR!** While covering the theme of Antarctic cruises and people, we had a great letter from Abigail Ailing who, you may recall, was inside the 5-day test module experiment conducted by Space Biospheres Ventures, March 8-13 (see our Newsletter for April 1989). She is not a biospherian candidate, but she will be working in Mission Control during the 2-year closure of Biosphere II.

Two weeks prior to the March 1989 experiment she had just returned from an Antarctic expedition on a ferrocement, Chinese Junk design, 3-masted sailing ship, RV HERACLITUS. They left Ushuaia, Argentina on New Year's Day, 1989, crossed the Drake Passage, arriving at Deception Island on the 10th. On the 15th they moved south to the Gerlache and Bismark Straits to work with a population of humpback whales, and to do some polar diving. Their last port of call was Palmer, arriving there on January 27, one day before the BAHIA PARAISO went aground. Leaving Palmer they sailed back across the Drake Passage and went on to the Falkland Islands.

Abigail wrote that they were "not the first ferrocement vessel to enter Antarctic waters, but for sure it is the first Chinese Junk design!" They had a real international crew of fifteen persons (7 men and 8 women) representing the United States, Yugoslavia, Hungary, Belgium, Australia, Britain, and West Germany. Our Society sure has some interesting members, and Abigail is certainly one of the most interesting. When you read our incoming mail, you end up with a real inferiority complex, but we love to hear from such people so we can fantasize about their lives.

**SIR PETER SCOTT DIES.** Bill Sladen is the logical person to write the Society's official obituary on the late Sir Peter Scott, as they were very close friends and professional colleagues. However, Bill has so many irons in the fire, plus an upcoming trip to the Soviet Union on behalf of swans, that he cannot possibly do it for this issue. So we will just abstract from the Reuter obituary in the Washington

Post of 31 August 1989, and add a bit about his birth from his mother's autobiography, Sir Peter was the only offspring of the late Captain Robert Falcon Scott and Kathleen Scott, being born on 14 September 1909. He became one of the world's leading naturalists, and was hailed as one of the most versatile Britons of this century. He was an ecologist, painter, writer, ornithologist, glider, yachtsman, war hero, broadcaster, and television personality. Sir Peter was considered one of the finest painters of birds in this century. A founder in 1961 of the World Wildlife Fund, now known as the World Wide Fund for Nature, he devoted his life to protecting the earth from the ravages of the 20th century. He also founded the Wildfowl and Wetlands Trust. Naturalist Sir David Attenborough once described Sir Peter as the patron saint of wildlife, saying, "I think he has done more than anyone else to arouse the world ... to the fate which may overtake the natural world."

Sir Peter, who was knighted in 1973, built his home at Slimbridge on the Severn estuary in western England and set up the world's largest wildfowl sanctuary there. He inherited his artistic talent from his sculptor mother whose works of art stand in many prominent museums and halls throughout England. Scott married writer Elizabeth Jane Howard in 1942 and they had a daughter. A divorce followed in 1951. He later married Philippa Talbot-Ponsonby; they had a daughter and a son.

According to the obituary, Sir Peter never fulfilled one of his greatest ambitions: to convince the scientific world that the Loch Ness monster existed and that a family of relics from the dinosaur era lurked in the murky depths of the Scottish lake. He even painted pictures of the Loch Ness monster and invented the scientific name of "Nessiteras Rhombopteryx."

In Lady Rennet's (formerly Kathleen Scott) autobiography, *Self-Portrait of an Artist*, she wrote, "I used to say I wanted a baby but not a husband, and I've got it, but with a difference." And her entry after the birth of Peter, "I fell for the first time gloriously, passionately, wildly in love with my husband. I did not know I had not been so before, but I knew now." Peter's mother was most unusual, and she wrote her own epitaph for a tiny gravestone - "Kathleen. No happier woman ever lived." Historians will have a hard time deciding whether mother, father, or son was the greatest, but they won't have any trouble deciding who gave the most to the preservation of the environment.

Incidentally, Peter Scott gave the Antarctic Society's Memorial Lecture in 1971, addressing our group on 3 March 1971 on "Antarctica - Past, Present, and Future." He struck a chord for tourism that evening, saying, "But in the summertime it is a marvelous and beautiful place and this is the time when tourists should be able to go, as we went. More of them will go in the future, and some sort of code of conduct must be developed, particularly for example, when visiting penguin rookeries or seals." He was very far-sighted. Sir Peter died of a heart attack 29 August 1989 in Bristol, England at the age of 79.

**JOE FLETCHER GOES TO THE BANK.** On 13 September, Joe Fletcher, Director of NOAA's Environmental Research Laboratories, presented a paper at the Alaskan Science Conference on the role of the polar regions in global climate change. Forty years previously he had presented the same topic to the same conference. Hopefully, in forty years Joe had learned something, so he didn't just dust off the same old paper and re-present it! The White House believes in old Joe, as they had him in town the very next day to appear at the annual civil service award program in Constitution Hall. When Joe walked out the door, he was worth a lot more than when he walked in, as President Bush had given him a check for 20K for extended exceptional performance in the government. Joe was at one time the Director of the Division of Polar Program at NSF, and, if my memory is correct, Peter Wilkniss picked up one of those fat check last year. Must be something about that position which begets money.



**SNOWFLAKES.** There has been an Antarctic archaeological find of some probable significance. It seems that the late Dick Byrd had entered into some sort of an agreement with this person in Massachusetts to preserve/display, or whatever, some of the Admiral's memorabilia in a museum. No one knew anything about this until the fellow ran into hard times, and in the course of an investigation, the material was uncovered. Just how significant a find this is has not been ascertained at this time, but the whole collection is back in the hands of the Byrd family, and grandson Leverett is currently going through the material. Apparently the journals of REB are still missing, but one of Ed Moody, dog team driver on BAE II, was in the collection..... Records are made to be broken, and Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station had a new all-time maximum wind speed on 24 August of 55.3 miles per hour (48 knots). That must have kicked up a little snow Old Fred "Muckluck" Milan, physiologist at Little America V, suffered a stroke last year, but was not paralyzed. It has affected his speech somewhat, although he had sort of a mumbling way of talking anyway, so you don't notice it too much... J. Murray Mitchell (1106 Dogwood Drive, McLean, VA 22101), climatologist par excellence, is in the hospital as we go to print with a gall bladder operation scheduled for 18 September. Murray had to have some additional chemo on his neck earlier this summer. He's one of the world's really nice guys, a sweetheart of a person. I've know him for forty years . . . . Mike Benkert, retired Coast Guard admiral who once commanded icebreakers in Antarctic waters, is battling cancer here in McLean, Virginia. When they made Mike, they threw away the mold. I've always said that I would go anywhere with Mike, as he was a two-fisted fighter and lover; he wanted to live to see the next day and somehow would bring you home. But this is the first time he has run into anything which intimidated him . . . . Ralph (BAE II) Smith, a pilot on the expedition who had sort of dropped out of sight, died this past summer at age 84 in Lake Wales, Florida. He was the first pilot to land a plane in Borneo; and in 1951, he won the North American Clay Target championship. He had the wisdom not to waste his joy years on marriage, postponing it until he was 61, so he never had to experience firsthand the pains of seeing kids go through their teens . . . . Vernon Houk, medical doctor at Amundsen-Scott in 1958, despite dire predictions by those of us who wintered over with him, has gone on to fame at the Center of Disease Control in Atlanta. This past summer, Science Magazine of 21 July 1989 had a picture of Vernon in an article on Agent Orange. A fellow winter-overer was shocked at how darn old he looks now, saying he would never have recognized him. Then he asked, "What about Kirby Hanson? Would I know him?" Well, the answer to that is that Kirby is very recognizable, as he has stayed in shape, does a lot of daily running, plays a fast game of tennis, and looks exactly the way he did thirty-one years ago. But old Houk sure looks terrible. Ho, ho, ho. . . . Alice Dater, beloved member of our Society and widow of Antarctic historian Harry Dater (past president of our Society and former editor of our newsletters), has moved to Billings, Montana (St. John's Lutheran Nursing Home, 3940 Rimrock Road, Billings 59102). She has a son in the local area who visits her daily. Alice, a real sweetheart of a woman, is not able to recognize people on the telephone, but does enjoy cards and photographs. . . . Kay rate of Bozeman, Montana recently joined our Society. She confesses to 49, and the highlight of last season was being hand-picked by old Charles Swithinbank to join his survey crew at the base of Mt. Howe on the Scott Glacier. When you're as old as Swithinbank, anyone 49 years old must look like a mere child. Kay has applied to go back to the Antarctic this year as either a bus driver, hovercraft operator, or cargo GFA. . . . Rudy Honkala, veteran of years at Wilkes, Casey, and Palmer, has seen the light and retired to Bethel, Maine. It is good to note that all kinds of Antarcticans are retiring to Maine; this is partly because New Hampshire is completely sold out, and Florida is for the - - - -!

\*\*\*\*\*

*Support our campaign to raise Society dues!! .... Order your 1990 Antarctic New Zealand calendar today - BUY!! .... Make a Lonesome Emperor happy in your home - BUY again!!*



This is the last, we trust, hit-and-run Newsletter, as, hopefully, The House will be completed by the holidays. We dash down from Maine, type out some wild words, and then rush right back the same week. This trip is no exception, although we hope not so many errors sneaked through as they did in our last Newsletter. For the newcomers, this so-called Newsletter is the voice of only one member, not the Voice of the Society. We aim for some degree of authenticity, but we don't let it get in the way of a good story. Please send us items for future newsletters, and, if you move, please send us your new address right away. Bulk mail such as ours is not forwarded. Enjoy this turkey!

**MEMBERSHIP AND NEW DUES.** Our Society keeps growing, and we now total some 650-odd members. We seem to gain about 45 new members each year in spite of an attrition rate of about 5%. The good news about our increases is that more and more are coming from the ranks of people on the ice. There was a time when we had only a scattering of members from Antarctic support personnel, but things have changed.

As indicated in our last Newsletter, we were anxious to get your feelings relative to raising dues. A dozen concurred, no one opposed, so we are raising them a very modest amount to cover increases in administrative costs. At least one of us has high hopes of going computerized and of reducing some bookkeeping on memberships and dues, but changes do not come easily sometimes. Our new streamlined dues eliminate the differential between local and out-of-town, and provide free rides for members of the ice parties of the first and second Byrd Antarctic Expeditions, as well as the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition. People who are in some sort of physical trouble, like old Bob Nichols and Alice Dater, have been put on our complimentary membership list. Our new dues are \$10 for individual members, \$12 if you come in as husband/wife, and \$15 if you live outside the U.S. or in Canada.

People keep asking if their dues are paid up. If you DO NOT get a bill from us, you are paid up. No one slips through on us - there are no free lunches. We appreciate members renewing for multiple years, as that cuts our work load in the Nerve Center. We entered this coming year with money in the till from 55% of our members. Great!

**CALENDARS.** Last year we sold 250 New Zealand Antarctic calendars and 200 USARP Antarctic calendars, and we sweated out getting rid of them, but we did, thanks to your fine support. This year we ordered 300 New Zealand Antarctic calendars, and held off on the USARP Antarctic calendars until we could see one. Ruth was not impressed at all when the sample of the USARP one finally came, but she asked Ken Moulton to come over to the Nerve Center to give her a second opinion. After that both John Splettstoesser and I saw the calendar. The unanimous feeling was that we shouldn't buy any USARP ones this year as the pictures weren't so hot - no pun intended - and some of the verbage wasn't so great either. We regret disappointing those of you who always buy USARP calendars, but on the other hand we didn't want to sell what we felt was an inferior calendar.

In the meantime, we do have a good supply of the 1990 New Zealand Antarctic calendars. As we go to press, we have sold about 150, so have another 150 waiting to be ordered. One nice feature of the New Zealand calendars is that they allow the environment to sell itself, and anyone who likes beauty can enjoy them. They are also clean-cut, with dates uncluttered with extraneous information, such as when

Lower Slobodia acceded to the Treaty. If you want to help us out and buy some more for your Christmas mailings, we would appreciate your business. Our price is a good one, practically what we pay for them. Ruth feels pressured by the calendar business - preparing them for mailing and taking them to the post office. If she had her way, she would close up our Ship's Store. Buy her out so she can get on with Christmas!

**HERMAN FRIIS, POLAR ARCHIVIST, VICTIM OF PARKINSON'S** (obit by Walt Seelig). It is with sorrow that we announce the passing of Herman R. Friis who died on 23 September 1989 at the age of 83. Herman, warm and friendly, will be remembered by Antarcticans, mainly in the final segment of his career, as the Director of the Center for Polar Archives at The National Archives. He assumed the position in 1967 and held it until his retirement in 1975, when he was presented an Exceptional Service Award by the Archives. In that same year he gave the Antarctic Society Memorial Lecture. Friis Hills in the Dry Valley region of Antarctica were named in his honor.

His interests in the polar regions, which led him to become a specialist in Antarctica was an outgrowth of his studies at the University of California where he earned his degrees in geography; B.A. at UCLA and M.A. at the University of California at Berkeley. He then held teaching and research fellowships at the University of Wisconsin, followed by a year as an Assistant Professor at the University of Southern Illinois.

His work at The National Archives began in 1938, when he came to Washington as Assistant Chief, Division of Maps. He joined the U.S. Army Air Corps in 1942 and served in the China-Burma-Indian theater, earning the Bronze Medal. He went in as a lieutenant, was discharged in 1946 as a major. Among the many papers and slides that he presented to The National Archives upon his retirement, there is a vivid account of those years when he served with the Office of Strategic Services in China. Returning to the Map Division of The National Archives in 1946, he also lectured in the Department of Geography at Catholic University from 1947 to 1952, and was a guest lecturer at American University. In 1962 he became Chief Archivist in the Technical Records Division, and then Director, Center for Polar Archives in 1967. He visited Antarctica twice: as a guest of Naval Support Force, Antarctica, November-December 1960, and as an exchange scientist with the Japanese Antarctic Research Expedition II, 1969-70. On the return trip the Japanese icebreaker was beset, and all hands were put onto reduced rations until the vessel finally broke (Friis) free.

Herman was the author of a number of papers which dealt mainly with historical geography and exploration, mapping, and surveying. After retirement, he continued to research and write on these subjects. Herman was a member of the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names. He was a member of a number of societies: Association of American Geographers, American Polar Society, American Society of Surveying and Mapping, Society of American Archivists, the Explorers Club, and the Cosmos Club. Herman leaves three children - Cynthia Friis, Patricia Radley, and Eileen Zarefoss; two grandchildren; and two great grandchildren. He will be greatly missed by his family and many friends.

(Ed. note. Herman was blessed when he was Director of the Center for Polar Archives by having two loyal subordinates, the late Gerry Pagano, and Alison Wilson, working for him. Gerry was directly responsible for a lot of the leg work in getting polar acquisitions from OAEs into the Center. Although the Center is no longer in existence, Alison remains the sole polar contact at the Archives. However, she is contemplating retirement in a few years, which will extinguish the polar torch which Herman lit at The National Archives.)

**FIRST CO OF VX-6 DIES.** Gordon Ebbe, first commanding officer of VX-6 during Deep Freeze I in 1955, died at age 73 in a nursing center in Colorado Springs on 2 August 1989. Gordon was in the Navy from 1938 until 1966, and retired as a commander. He flew extensively in the Arctic, particularly in the Point Barrow area, and was a

logical choice to be the first head of the Antarctic Development Squadron during Deep Freeze. According to Moe Morris, VX-6 pilot in the early 60's, Gordon "was the most experienced cold weather aviator" we had when Deep Freeze came along.

Gordon was born smack in the middle of Wisconsin, in a berg named Marshfield. He got his bachelor's degree in mechanical engineering at the University of North Dakota, and was accepted into Navy flight training, receiving his commission in 1938. He served in the Pacific in the war that ended all wars, receiving the Distinguished Flying Cross with gold star, and the Air Medal. In 1950, Gordon was married to Tony Snyder in the Naval Hospital Chapel in Oakland.

Gordon maintained a strong interest in both the Navy and the Antarctic while retired in Colorado Springs. He was very active in the Navy League and a frequent lecturer on the early days of Deep Freeze. He was a very accomplished photographer, and had an excellent Antarctic slide collection. He also was a clipper, clipping everything on Antarctica that he came across, so Tony has a huge Antarctic scrapbook. She does not know exactly where it should repose, but wherever it ends up, it will make a valuable archival addition. Moe wrote he was "a picture of health before he had his stroke and then the big one, .... was certainly a proud supporter of anything Antarctic." Gordon is survived by his widow, a son Thomas, and a daughter Kristin, plus three grandchildren.

**THE DECIMATION OF MEN OF EARLY DEEP FREEZE AND THE IGY.** You know, there are still some hale and hearty survivors of BAE I (Larry Gould, Henry Harrison, Howard Mason and Norman Vaughan), and quite a few from BAE II (Clay Bailey, Dick Black, Ervin Bramhall, Steve Corey, Joe Hill, Al Lindsey, Whirlybird McCormick, Ed Moody, Olin Stancliff, and a few others), but those in power positions in early Deep Freeze and the IGY have succumbed very, very early. In the preceding section we read of Gordon Ebbe's recent death. The Navy men of note in those days, Admiral Richard E. Byrd, Admiral George Dufek, and Admiral David Tyree all checked out many years ago. Ed MacDonald, the old icebreaker captain, joined them last year, as did John Mirabito, head Naval meteorologist at McMurdo. Dave Canham, senior Navy man at McMurdo the year they built the station, succumbed several years ago. A young ensign on Canham's staff, Jack Tuck, who was Naval leader at the South Pole during its first year, is also gone. Then there was the wearer of two hats, Finn Ronne, who died about eight years ago.

However, it wasn't just the Navy men who have bit the dust. The Antarctic Chief Scientist for the IGY, Harry Wexler, died in his early 50's; Hugh Odishaw, who wintered over in Washington, went about five years ago; the senior scientist on the ice during the IGY, Bert Crary passed away two years ago. The first scientific leader of a U.S. IGY Antarctic station to go was Willis Tressler, followed shortly thereafter by our Society patron saint, Carl Eklund. Then in 1968, the builder of the South Pole, Paul Siple, died. Another IGY station scientific leader to go early was Jim Shear. Who would have thought that easy-going Jim would die young, as he never worked hard, never worried about anything. The only station scientific leader from 1957 who is still alive is George Toney. Has he survived because he got out of polar operations and into law? It looks thataway.

It seems that the guys who lived through it all are those who experienced it from behind their stateside desks, serving on various USNC-IGY panels. It's not that those like Alan Shapley, Dick Goldthwait, Bill Field, Line Washburn, and Frank Press, are so darn young, as they aren't, but it seems to me that the Antarctic has taken a deeper toll of those who had weighty responsibilities during early Deep Freeze and the IGY. The only Ancient and Honorable who seems to be hale and hearty is Larry Gould, but he is sort of a Super Human anyway.

That brings up the paralyzing thought - who is ever going to write about these guys?

One big plus is that Bert Crary had his manuscript on his polar experiences ready for press when he died, and his writings on the IGY should be the definitive word on the Antarctic and its people. One might say, "Straight from the horse's mouth." The Ohio State University Press will eventually publish Bert's memoirs, although they have apparently lost some staff because of reduction of funds, and have fallen behind the projected publishing target date. So Bert's book is probably at least a year away.

Only the Lord knows when Peter Anderson will publish his biography on Admiral Byrd. Then Peter, supposedly, will publish something on polar aviation. What Peter needs is winning one of those multimillion dollar lottery tickets so he can retire and just concentrate on his books. Otherwise, he will probably take a lot of drafts with him to his grave.

**THE LATEST ON OLD HARRY SWINBURNE.** The last time we checked in with Harry Swinburne his dear Christchurch wife had deserted him, running off with some active commercial airline pilot. No doubt United. Harry was distraught because she still had some good years left and he loved her, but he also had spent a considerable amount of money setting her up in a travel agency and that went down the drain. In case you may not recall just who Harry is, he was the first Naval captain permanently assigned as Commander, U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica (when the billet was downgraded to Captain in 1972).

Well, it seems that after his wife ran away, the Lord gave Harry something much worse to occupy his mind -- declining health. He wasn't prepared for what happened to him, as this 66-year old man, who was sort of a lumberjack, hadn't been sick a day in over 45 years. About nine months ago he came down with a sore throat, then began to lose weight, and you can guess the rest. On 29 June the doctors told him he had the Big C Ten days later he had a full biopsy. They recommended surgery, followed by radiation therapy with a 10% to 30% chance with both, and about half with just radiation therapy.

When he first found out that he had cancer of the tongue, throat, larynx, and lymph glands, old Harry was ready to cash in the chips right then and there. However, this wasn't like the real Harry who had been a World War II fighter ace, and was the first pilot in the world to fly a helicopter in actual combat during the Korean conflict (132 missions over or behind enemy lines). He wrote us on 3 October 1989:

Surgery was totally unacceptable to me. I've lived the most exciting and rewarding life of anyone I know, and I wasn't going to end it as a pitiful shell of a man. They planned to remove my right jugular vein, part of my jaw, my tongue, my larynx and part of my throat, plus the lymph glands. NO WAY! (I like to eat and talk.)

Well, I've completed my radiation treatments, which included 12 treatments with neutrons, 20 with photons, and 14 with beta rays (electrons). The good news is that I've had my first checkup and they say "All is progressing according to plan." Some of what took place is both bad and good. I certainly looked like a well-done Maine lobster on the outside (all now healed), and raw hamburger on the inside (all healed except for a little sore throat). I lost all taste and all saliva. The taste is definitely returning, and I believe I sometimes have a little saliva. I'm learning to eat without it, but it will definitely return in part.

So, if your wife or husband runs off with some pilot, don't think that things can't get worse, as they sure did with Harry. Murphy's Law caught up with him. Our hearts and prayers go out to Harry in these troubled times, and if anyone can lick the odds, he appears to be that person. He has a great spirit, is putting up a tremendous fight. Give it hell, Harry. For those of you who may have lost his address, it's 4969 North Cascade Place, Oak Harbor, Washington 98277.

**SWINTHINBANK'S SECOND LAW.** In our last Newsletter we commented on Antarctic Eagle Scouts begetting daughters, and one of the members of our Board of Directors, Charles Swithinbank, replied that he wasn't surprised at all, citing his infamous Second Law, "All Antarcticans who reproduce within twelve months of returning home get girls." He said that this became very obvious to him within a year of returning from the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition of 1949-52. He claims he was more or less celibate until 1962, when his daughter was born within twelve months of returning from a summer with USARP. Charles said that after he fathered a girl he started "tracking the reproductive activities of Antarctic colleagues." I don't think he was keeping a running tally on at bats, hits, runs, home runs, and things of that nature, but he was noting the end results, and they "served to reinforce my hypothesis." From here on let's turn it all over to Charles's letter of 23 September so we won't lose track of anything.

Being a scientist, one must question why. Two well-known facts put me on the right track: (1) White males are often sterile for the first few months after returning from the Persian Gulf; (2) Human male genitalia are located externally (i.e., outside the abdominal cavity).

Our Creator generally had good reasons for his architecture. In the case discussed above, it is because in order to function properly, male productive cells must be maintained at a temperature of at least 1°C below that of the abdominal cavity (a fact that any physiologist will confirm).

Arabs have known about this for about a million years; hence they wear air-conditioned garments. White men frustrate the Will of Allah by wearing trousers, i.e., their genitalia get hot. The disfunction persists for a considerable time after returning to milder climates.

It was Vilhjalmur Stefansson who pointed out that, far from living in a cold environment, most polar explorers maintain a tropical environment inside their pants because they can't risk lowering their core temperature.

Now you see what lateral thinking will do. But how do you explain it all? Really it is very simple. On returning home we are often randy but almost always sterile. It is well-known that male reproductive cells which carry female chromosomes are tougher than the rest; they recover more quickly from environmental abuse. Hence the firstborn are girls.

Among the many advocates of Swithinbank's Second Law is Valter Schytt who was with Charles at Maudheim on the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition. He fathered three girls and no sons.

Charles feels that there must be some graduate student out there in the cold, cruel world who would like to study this question. But for him, he ended, "After a lifetime spent trying to answer silly questions like 'Why is there ice in Antarctica?', it is wonderful to be able to take up research of real importance to human condition.'

Hey, Muckluck Milan up there in Fairbanks, you were head of the U.S. Program on Circumpolar People for quite a few years. You must have some thoughts on all this. What do you say? I would hate to ask Murray Hamlet about it, as Lord only knows how he might reply!

Those of you who fathered something within a year after returning from twelve months on the ice, why don't you send us your end results, so we can substantiate or refute Swithinbank's Second Law?

**HOLMES AND NARVER RETURN TO THE ICE, BRINGING EG&G WITH THEM.** The National Science Foundation announced on the morning of 3 October 1989 that the new contract for operational support in Antarctica has been awarded to the Antarctic Support Associates (AS2)

created by the marriage of Holmes and Narver of Orange, California to EG&G in Wellesley Massachusetts. My first reaction was one of sorrow for losing Bob Becker, because if he is as nice and as efficient as he has always appeared to be, he will be sorely missed. I never could figure out how a guy in his position with all his responsibilities could smile so much and act like he was having a ball.

The American system only looks at the bottom line, who can do the job at the best price and that's the way it should be. The contract amounts to about \$250 million dollars for six years. Then there is something like a pro-baseball option clause; if NSF is satisfied with the performances of the player, they can extend the contract for two 2-year additional terms. ASA is going to establish headquarters in Denver, and they will take over support services on April Fool's Day 1990. Let's hope no one gets fooled. We still have some old Holmes and Narver members - Mike Pavlak and Dick Wolal immediately come to mind. Maybe some old hands will be returning to the ice. Who knows? We'll just wait and see.

**15TH ANTARCTIC TREATY CONSULTATIVE MEETING, PARIS, 9-21 OCTOBER 1989.** This meeting seemed to have created a lot more ink than its predecessors. We understand that one writer who was covering the meeting misunderstood something at the beginning, and never straightened him/herself out for the rest of the session. Cousteau certainly made his presence known, both here in Washington prior to the meeting and then in Paris during the meeting. It is strange how a few short years can change one's stripes. We understand that when Cousteau originally came into Palmer he dumped everything overboard. Representatives from NSF went to the CALYPSO and explained that this was a violation, a no-no. However, he supposedly kept on doing it. Now look who is the knight on the shining white horse trying to save Antarctica!

The item which created the greatest interest was the one on a comprehensive approach to environmental measures. Australia called for a new Antarctic environment agreement and the French wanted to declare Antarctica a nature reserve. The Australian-French efforts for a comprehensive convention designating Antarctica as a "natural science, land of science" was viewed as prejudicial by the majority of the ATCPs who support the Antarctic Mineral Convention (the Wellington Convention). A compromise package emerged which calls for a special Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in 1990 to explore all proposals for protection of the environment and another calling on governments to convene a meeting in 1990 to explore and discuss all proposals relating to CRAMRA (Convention on the Regulation of Antarctic Mineral Resources Activities). It is expected that both meetings will be convened in Chile in June 1990, and that they will be back-to-back.

Tourism and non-governmental expeditions were another agenda item, and several nations circulated working papers. The Federal Republic of Germany's paper stressed the importance of liability of tourist operators. Chile made four recommendations dealing with increased authority for tourist agencies, liability, insurance, and timing of tourist visits to avoid interference with scientific research activities. Argentina wanted stricter regulations of non-governmental expeditions than of commercial tourism. The next result was sort of predictable, that a comprehensive review of the issue was necessary, and that such a review would most appropriately take place in the context of a review of comprehensive measures to protect the Antarctic environment!

It must be frustrating to attend meetings where twenty-three consultative parties sit around and try to reach unanimous decisions on touchy subjects. In retrospect, the most amazing thing about all this may be how quickly the Antarctic Treaty came into force almost thirty years ago; the disheartening thing must be the lack of unanimity when the Treaty works so well. It purrs like a Rolls Royce, but it's treated like an Edsel.



**EAST BASE BECOMES SACRED TERRITORY.** One of the things which transpired at the recent 15th Antarctic Treaty Consultative meeting in Paris was the endorsement of East Base, Stonington Island, as an historic site. The camp was the eastern half of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, and was led by Dick Black. Finn Ronne and Carl Eklund were two of the better known Antarcticans at the station. Finn was to bring his own expedition back to Stonington Island in 1947-48, and they reoccupied the facilities. With Finn on his expedition was Harry Darlington, another veteran of East Base.

Probably future visitors to the station will only associate it with the fact that here trod the feet of the first two women to ever winter over in Antarctica - Jackie and Jennie. Enough has been written on that year - three separate books - to fodder the continuation of the saga of the expedition forever and ever. Wonder if the bed where Jackie slept is still intact? Should that be considered a national monument? As everything in camp is frozen in perpetuity, it will be preserved if it is still there. Only the memories and tales will change, enhanced by time, enriched by the imagination of those who visit there. I'm glad of one thing, that both Jackie and Jennie were good-looking young chicks. It would have been awful if the first two women to winter over on the ice had been ugly old hags!

**ENVIRONMENTAL FUTURE OF ANTARCTICA.** Martha Muse, President of the Tinker Foundation, has assembled an all-star array of protagonists and antagonists on the Antarctic environment to discuss problems and issues. With Bob Rutford and Bruce Manheim sharing the same dias, they better have the cops right outside the front door. Lee Kim-ball, our Society's Man of the Year in 1987, is on the program, as is that tennis imposter, Sayed El-Sayed, penguinologist Frank Todd, travel administrator Werner Zehnder, and several others whom we aren't certain about. I presume if one showed up at the French Institute, 222 East 60th Street, New York, and went to the Edward Larocque Tinker Auditorium at 9 AM on 10 November, you could gain admittance. It's to be an all-day session, supposedly lasting until 4:30. Sure would be fun to be there, also interesting and enlightening.

**BIG BIRD IN ANTARCTICA.** A C-5B Galaxy has made its presence known in Antarctica, and things will never be the same again. One took off in late September from Point Mugu with 100,000 pounds, including 75 passengers and four fully assembled helicopters, destination Christchurch. Then in early October, specifically the 4th and the 6th, it made two round trips to McMurdo, carrying 150,000 pounds on each trip. The point of doing this was to get those helicopters and people there fully assembled, starting operations much sooner in the season than they could have otherwise. The plane landed on a 78" thick sea ice surface, which bent but never broke. The ice deflected downwards two to three inches, but after the plane took off the ice returned to its former height!

People at NSF are pretty excited about all this, as it could mean that this old bird could be taught to fly large loads onto blue ice runways, thinking particularly how nice it would be if they could land on the blue ice near Mt. Howe. This site is only 165 miles from the South Pole, and if they could land there with materiel for the new South Pole Station, it would certainly expedite getting materiel there. If you are as ignorant as I am about planes, here are some stats for you to mull over: it's 247.8' long, has a 222.8' wing span, has a fuel capacity of 332,500 pounds (weight counts, not gallons!), carries a payload of 261,000 pounds, and has a maximum landing weight of 635,850 pounds. Trigger Hawkes, eat your heart out!

**THERE'S A HOLE IN THE BUCKET, DEAR LIZA, DEAR LIZA.** There have been a couple of fuel leaks, one at the South Pole, another at McMurdo, but things are great at de-

activated Siple! At Amundsen-Scott, personnel noticed a discrepancy between normal usage and measured depletions of stored fuel. On 21 August they discovered and repaired a significant but apparently intermittent leak in a pipe joint that had been inspected many times previously. The surface did not show any evidence of long-duration leakage or of a large quantity of fuel dripping onto it. They estimated loss of about 44,000 gallons of diesel fuel. A press release out of NSF on 28 September said they felt the fuel would move downward to about a depth of 50 meters. That seems awfully deep to this innocent, considering the very high density of the firn and ice at relatively shallow depths at the station.

Personnel at McMurdo discovered on 11 October that there had been leakage from several large flexible fuel tanks (bladders) at Willy Field. A preliminary assessment was that 50,000 gallons of aircraft jet fuel, diesel fuel, and automotive gasoline may have escaped. They had an unusual high amount of snow at McMurdo during the past winter, and it is projected that the excessive weight of snow and ice on the tanks may have caused the leakage. An ironic aspect is that these flexible tanks were being phased out, and NSF had already ordered seven 20,000-gallon steel tanks to replace the flexible ones. These new tanks will arrive aboard the annual supply ship in February 1990. When the NSF press release of 12 October 1989 came out, they wrote that the leaked fuel is contained within an area about 180 feet by 60 feet, and that they were cleaning it up. The pooled fuel was being pumped out, and the remaining snow-ice-fuel mixture was being pumped into a fuel tanker sled for a yet-to-be determined disposition. The environmental impact at both the South Pole and McMurdo is expected to be minimal.

**HEALTHY, WEALTHY AND WISE.** Congress is looking very favorably upon Antarctica as a great place, and towards that end have sent a bill to President Bush that will enable NSF to launch a hundred million dollar five-year initiative aimed at improving health, care, and safety for U.S. scientists and support personnel, as well as lessening the environmental impact of programs. This new U.S. Antarctic Program initiative is part of Veterans Administration, Housing and Urban Development, and Independent Agencies Appropriations Act cleared by the Congress on 31 October 1989. More than half of the \$10 million (included in the NSF FY90 budget) and \$30 million of the total will be for environmental activities. It is our understanding that they are going to start trying to clean up McMurdo from the sins of the past thirty-odd years. When they get through, it will look just like La Jolla, or maybe even Carmel.

They are also going to improve medical facilities and provide field parties with safety experts who have medical training. Does that mean there will be a Michele Raney running shotgun on the back of a Bill Cassidy's snowmobile? Maybe the key to getting to Antarctica will be EMT (Emergency Medical Treatment).

**BELATED BIO ON ANTARCTIC ARTIST NEELON CRAWFORD.** Unfortunately, but characteristically, our infamous Postal Service found a way to deliver Neelon Crawford's bio to the wrong address, so our September Newsletter went out with relatively little information on him. Neelon spent his early childhood in New York City, pour soul, but, fortunately, he traveled extensively with his father, Ralson Crawford, an artist. It was somewhat natural for him to pursue the arts when it came time for college, and he became an art major at Antioch College, studying photography, drawing, oil painting, sculpture, and stained glass window fabrication.

Neelon graduated from Antioch in 1969 and moved to San Francisco, where he made film and screened them at museums and universities. By the time of his first Cineprobe at the Museum of Modern Art in 1973, he had completed more than fifteen films. Then he picked up a passport and took off for South America, photographing and filming in

Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia, and Colombia. Neelon returned to New York City where he supported himself as a freelance sound recording engineer for motion pictures and television. In 1976 he returned to Ecuador for eight weeks. The Museum of Modern Art presented in 1977 a second Cineprobe selected from more than forty of his completed films.

During 1980-81, he traveled to Egypt, Isle of Man, South Africa, People's Republic of China, Thailand, and India. This travelling was a strong catalyst for expanding the content of his photography. In the People's Republic of China he photographed ancient Buddhist sculpture and modern steam locomotives. In 1981 he began making photogravure etchings. Two years later he made a three-month trip through New Guinea, Indonesia, Malaysia, Thailand, Burma, India, and Pakistan which yielded a whole new body of work.

1984 and 1985 brought his second and third trips to the People's Republic of China. Neelon received special support from the Chinese government's Xinhua News Service for his photographing the production and operation of steam locomotives. In 1985 the influence of computer image manipulation entered into his work. He developed a system for making 4x5 computer-generated paper negatives from which he made silver prints. The resulting photographs led to both photogravure etchings and paintings.

After all this apprenticeship, he was deemed worthy by the powers-that-be to go to the Antarctic, and that is where he went in January 1989. He worked in and around McMurdo, was at the South Pole, and also traveled by icebreaker along the coast to Cape Hallett.

Neelon is fast at work in his studio in New York City (10 East 23rd Street, NY 10010, telephone 212-475-7808) preparing The Southern Light portfolio for exhibit at the Baum Gallery. Then the exhibit of photogravure etchings of the Antarctic will be exhibited internationally. We hope to be able to keep you posted where and when.

**NEELON'S THE LONE EMPEROR.** As you may recall, we have advertised the availability of Neelon Crawford's The Lone Emperor poster. A clutch of Emperors arrived at Union Station in Washington on 1 November, and they were put in the basement of the Nerve Center. Mailing tubes will arrive in mid-November, and then they will be shipped out.

If any of you have not ordered your penguin for Thanksgiving, send us a check and we'll mail one on ice. This is truly a fantastic poster, one of great beauty. We bought 100 Emperors, so we have a good supply of them. We also have a few posters of the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station, but their price is higher because we bought only a few. The Lone Emperor poster is \$8. Amundsen-Scott South Pole poster is \$9.

**TRANS-ANTARCTICA.** We weren't going to mention this endeavor, as they are big-time highly-funded, highly-visible, and have their own 800 number, but we just could not let this one pass by - they flew 15 dogs back to Chile for R&R! How times have changed! I wintered over two consecutive years, and while transporting my program from Little America V to the South Pole, I requested several days in Christchurch for a tune-up for my chassis. You would have thought I asked for the moon. It only goes to show I was born 32 years too soon, and I should have been born a dog.

**BLIND SIDED.** We were appalled when we saw the cover of Ice Cap News for Sept.-Oct 1989 and found that they were informing their legions that they could purchase a 1989 New Zealand Antarctic calendar from us for \$8.50. Russ Ott, how could you do that to us without asking? We only order what we think we can sell to our own members - no more, no less. The only saving grace is that they showed 1989 instead of 1990. Too bad we don't have a lot of old ones left over we could unload on them!

*COME SAIL WITH US TO ANTARCTICA ON THE WORLD DISCOVERER NEXT FEBRUARY-MARCH 1990!*



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 89-90

January

No. 3

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

ANTARCTIC LADY WHOSE OLD BEDROOM IS AN HISTORIC SITE

## HIGH HEELS TO MUKLUKS

by

Jackie Ronne

Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, 1947-48  
Stonington Island, Antarctica

*Currently* Woman-At-Large Bethesda, Maryland and  
Boca Raton, Florida

on

Thursday evening, 8 March 1990 8 PM

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N. W.

Room 540

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard
- Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

*Light refreshments—strong coffee—lively conversation*

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984
- Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985
- Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986
- Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987
- Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

Jackie Ronne, a distinguished alumna of Columbian College, George Washington University, is famous for holding or co-holding with Jennie Darlington many Antarctic firsts by dint of being the first women to winter over in Antarctica. Jackie got a preview of coming attractions when Finn took her on a skiing honeymoon. Three years later she found herself sending out expedition news release\* three times a week to the North American Newspaper Alliance; taking tidal measurements; and running the seismic equipment, all the while living with Finn in a 12'x12' "ballroom." But Finn never promised her a rose garden. The station was officially declared an historic site at the Paris meetings in October, so will be preserved into antiquity.

Jackie has been to Antarctica three times, the last in 1971, when she and Finn were at the South Pole on the 60th anniversary of Amundsen's arrival, the first married couple at the South Pole. Ronne Ice Shelf was named for Jackie (see "Geographic Names of the Antarctic"). A past president of the Society of Women Geographers, 1978-1981, Jackie is an international traveler who has lectured in Europe, Asia, South America, and North America . . . . The film she will show us is the official movie of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition. *Come and see and hear Jackie!*

*BRASH ICE: We goofed on numbering pages, so there is no introductory page, per usual, what you read may not be all that it seems to be. But close!*

**TERRA NOVA RETURNS AGAIN.** Like the swallows at Capistrano, TERRA NOVA seems to come to the Washington area every winter, and it appears to be on schedule, as the Washington Stage Guild will put it on between 24 January and 25 February in Carroll Hall at 924 G Street N.W. This is opposite the Martin Luther King Library, and there is a Metro stop, Gallery Place, within half a block of the Hall. Performance will be Wednesday through Sunday at 8 PM, with a matinee every Sunday at 2:30 PM. Tickets are \$12 per person on Wednesdays, Thursdays, and Sundays; \$15 per person on Fridays and Saturdays. If you are a student or a senior citizen, tickets are one-third off. If you can get a group of ten or more together, tickets will be half price. Call 529-2084 for reservations, and pay at the door.

As TERRA NOVA has played in both Washington and Baltimore, we can't imagine that there are many of you who haven't already seen it, but if you happen to be one, it's well worth the price. The play has been performed in just about every major city in the U.S. and in New Zealand. As it's the story of Scott and Amundsen going to the South Pole, there are very few characters and hardly any stage changes, so you can concentrate on the spoken words. The last time I saw TERRA NOVA Amundsen beat Scott to the South Pole, but we won't tell you about the tragic ending.

**POLAR RESEARCH BOARD MEETING** (by Shere Abbott, West Falmouth). The PRB met on 2-4 October 1989 at the Academy's Arnold and Mabel Beckman Center in Irvine, California. The focus of this "working" meeting was on the elements of and the need for, a bi-polar research plan. At its previous meeting in Washington, Peter Wilk-niss (NSF) had asked the Board to consider development of such a plan to follow on a recommendation of the "Colwell" report to the National Science Board on the role of NSF in the polar regions, and to establish targets for U.S. polar science for the 1990s. The plan will likely focus on the polar regions and global change. The Board also spent part of a day discussing the need for an environmental research agenda for detection and measurement of environmental change in the polar regions, as the basis for the Board's contribution of an intellectual framework to address concerns about possible degradation of polar environments.

Although moans and groans were voiced before the meeting about the meeting site, particularly from PRB staff, participants agreed that the relaxed California atmosphere (some Board members were particularly fond of the Jacuzzis) provided an appropriate venue for creative developments! The Academy complex, a modern version of the eastern marble house on the mall, was the meeting equivalent of a desert spa. The next PRB meeting will focus on Antarctic and SCAR issues, and will be held on 2-3 April 1990 in Washington, D.C.

**A POOR MAN'S ANTARCTIC GAZETTEER.** Back in 1981 the U.S. Government Printing Office published "Geographic Names of Antarctica", a 959-page book listing 11,604 approved geographic names, and each feature had a short description about where it was and who it was named after. Everything was in alphabetical order so you could find any feature almost instantly. It is a great publication. Now comes along a companion piece. The forthcoming volume, due out almost any day, will list 12,362 approved names, plus 2,546 unapproved variant names (which aren't supposed to be used). So 758 new names have been approved and will be shown in the new gazetteer. Now the kicker is this, only the names and coordinates will be shown - there will be no description, no information telling which Smith or Jones or Brown the feature may be named after. We don't think a price has been set, but we should know by the next Newsletter.

**WHATEVER HAPPENED TO THAT BIG OLD ICEBERG, B-9?** Remember that berg that broke off the Ross Ice Shelf about twenty-seven months ago, that was approximately 98

nautical miles long and 25 nautical miles wide? Well, that old berg, B-9 on the charts, broke up in August when it ran aground at Cape Adare. There are three sizable bergs surviving. As of late December 1989, B-9A is about 30 nautical miles long and 19 nautical miles wide, and it's at 69°18'S, 160°30'E; B-9B is the biggest remnant, being 55 nautical miles long, 19 nautical miles wide, and it's at 69°30'S, 161°00'E; B-9C is the smallest of the three, being only 17 nautical miles long, 7 nautical miles wide, and it's at 69°55'S, 161°40'E. All of these are off the Gates Coast, in the vicinity of the Soviet station, Leningradskaya, and will probably continue to drift westward.

These large bergs are really the environmentalists' best friends, as what oil company is going to waste untold millions of dollars putting in oil drilling platforms in Antarctic waters when one of those large bergs can come along and completely wipe them out? Bergs are like gorillas, they are going to go just where they want to go.

**ADMIRAL MIKE BENKERT IS DEAD, BUT HE'LL NEVER BE FORGOTTEN.** Mike Benkert is not a household Antarctic name, but this former Antarctic icebreaker captain was truly one of the most unique characters that ever went to the ice. In spite of himself, he made admiral in the Coast Guard; he did it on sheer ability, not for being a quiet conformist. Mike was a man's man, and I have long said that if I ever got myself into a bad predicament, it would be Mike whom I would want by my side, as I just knew he would get me home safely, come hell or high water. What a fighter, but he finally met his match. Big C struck him down in mid-December.

I met Mike back in 1952 when, in a desperate move to replenish an empty school wallet, I joined the Weather Bureau's Atlantic Weather Project on the North Atlantic. My first patrol was on the COOS BAY, and its young, brash, crew-cut executive officer was William M. Benkert. Nothing was dull on the whole patrol, as we followed Iceberg Dorothy (named after Mike's wife) in the Davis Straits. Releasing a 500-gram weather balloon in bad weather was always an ordeal, as often you would lose them into the sea. But if you timed the pitch or roll of the cutter just right, you could usually get it airborne before it got caught in a downdraft, that is, if Mike didn't shoot it down first. He took great delight in laying atop the inflation shack with a BB gun and shooting them down just as they got airborne!

Some men are fighters, some are lovers, but Mike was both. Mike never was a diplomat; diplomacy with him started with a left jab and ended up with a punishing right uppercut. Back in the fifties the Coast Guard used to visit Argentina on the way back from station duty so they could bootleg some good but cheap Canadian whiskey back home. We would stay overnight, giving everyone an opportunity to go ashore and get a good meal at one of the clubs. One evening Mike went to the Officers' Club, met up with this woman and was having a good time. Late in the evening this man came along and tried to cut in on him on the dance floor. This didn't set well with Mike, and to settle the matter expeditiously and convincingly, if not judiciously, he cold cocked the guy. When the guy came to, Mike not only found out that he was the Marine Corps Commandant at the base, but that he also happened to be married to the woman. Shortly thereafter an edict came down that no Coast Guard cutter with Benkert aboard would be allowed into the harbor.

However, Mike found other ports just as inviting. If Mike had a motto in those days, it had to be that in-port periods were golden privileges which should never be wasted, but enjoyed to their utmost. Once in Bermuda he ran into some opposition at the Coral Beach Surf Club, as they turned him down from entering the bar because he was in uniform. He demanded to see the manager; he came, and Mike explained that he was just out for a quiet evening, wanted to have one or two drinks, then move on, and resented not being served. Rather than make a scene, the manager reluctantly agreed

to let Mike come in, but did ask him to leave after he had had two drinks. Well, Mike had actually lied when he said he was just out for a quiet evening, as Mike never had a quiet evening back in those days. Within ten minutes, Mike found himself right in the middle of a barroom brawl, and they had to call the police and take Mike away. Now the in-port period was becoming something worthwhile for Mike, and the next day he recruited the best men he had on the cutter; they got dressed in civies, revisited the Surf Club, and Mike's Revenge was, shall we say, invoked. This was Vintage Benkert. It just did not get any better for him - the hunt, the pursuit, the kill, the thrill of victory - it was all there in one form or another.

Be had a run-in with the Russians when he tried to circumnavigate the Arctic back in 1967. As I recall, he was skipper of the EASTWIND, and was denied permission by the Russians to take a particular course through the Kara Sea. But Mike had a bad hearing problem when someone told him he couldn't do something, and he proceeded to get the icebreaker caught in ice, and had to be rescued by the Russians! But Mike told me afterwards that in spite of everything, he came out of it all with a rather complete map of the submarine topography of the entire Kara Sea!

His Antarctic operations were rather mundane. However, the people in Valparaiso, Chile liked him so much that they made him Honorary Mayor for a day. When Mike spoke to our Society several years ago the title of his presentation was "A Sailor's Viewpoint of Antarctica", and as you can well imagine, he just loved Wellington. Mike drew the ire of the State Department on an Antarctic inspection cruise, when, after being delayed by weather from setting the inspection party ashore at a particular base which they wanted to see, he suddenly ordered the ship underway to the next station. One of our members, Col. Ernest Dukes, said that all was forgiven because they all liked Mike so much.

Mike had one job which I thought was the perfect job - the right man in the right position, that of being in charge of the waterfront in New York. A great place for butt kicking! But then he got sent to Washington, and like all admirals who lose their ships, was put into miscellaneous titled positions. His were concerned with merchant vessel inspection, merchant marine safety, marine environment and systems, et cetera. He ended up in the Coast Guard as Chief, Office of Merchant Marine Safety. Someone told us once that if he had stayed in, he stood a good chance of becoming Commandant. That would have been something horrible, as his kind of Coast Guard had long since disappeared. He then became president of the American Institute of Merchant Shipping and served in this exalted position until 1984, when he became president of Petroferm Marine Inc. chemicals. He was vice chairman of the International Chamber of Shipping, and headed several U.S. delegations to the International Maritime Organization.

One could never really get the better of old Mike, but I came close several years ago. We were having lunch on his piece of plastic at Duke Ziebert's when we got to talking about Antarctic features, and he said there was a mountain named after him. He had not seen it, but expressed an interest in seeing a picture of it. I told him I would try and see if one was available, and, if so, would try to get him a copy. It turned out that not only was one available, but I was able to get a very large print. But, and here was the kicker, Mt. Benkert looked about the size of a pimple on a snowfield, which sort of left Mike speechless, although outwardly he appeared most appreciative.

There is going to be a Memorial Service for Mike at the Ft. Myer Chapel at 3:30 PM on Wednesday, 7 February, when Admiral Wallace, another admiral, and the Coast Guard chaplain will speak. Mike won't be able to make it, as he has been cremated and his ashes strewn at sea. Following the service, there will be a reception at some nearby place (which had not been determined as we go to print). It's kind of too bad that they have two admirals speaking at his memorial service, as Mike was

such a common person that it seems only proper that one of the speakers should be some old hardened chief petty officer who served with him. Let's hope the reception will be pure Benkert, but without a brawl breaking out!

**ARCTIC AND ANTARCTIC REGIONS (AAR) DATABASE.** The National Information Services Corporation (Attn: Fred Durr, 335 Paint Branch Drive, College Park, Maryland 20742) has published an Arctic and Antarctic Regions Database on CD-ROM. The database contains over 147,000 citations compiled by the Science and Technology Division of the Library of Congress. All forty years of this database are on one compact disc. It includes abstracts of articles from thousands of different journals, monographs, reports, case studies and more. It covers aspects of the life, physical, and social sciences; and related engineering, biology, ozone, navigation, legal, conservation, military use, and management of the polar caps and surrounding areas. In other words, it has anything and everything you'd ever want to know about the coldest parts of the world EXCEPT who reached the North Pole first.

Title: Arctic & Antarctic Regions  
Software: NISC customized Dataware CD-Answer software  
System: IBM PC/XT/AT, PS/2 or compatible; 512K RAM; MS-DOS CD-ROM  
Extensions 2.00  
Options: CGA, EGA, or VGA Monitor; Printer; WP; dBASE output  
Format: High Sierra/ISO 9660  
Price: \$595.00 for annual subscription; volume discounts for  
multiple disc or Title orders; CD-ROM Drives available  
for purchase directly from NISC  
Available: July, 1989  
To Purchase: NISC USA, (301) 454-8040

**ARCHIVES II.** As many of you know, the National Archives has a major paper problem. They reached their records' storage capacity of approximately 900,000 cubic feet in the late 1960s when many of you OAEs were submitting your journals, letters, and manuscripts to them. A study was done on the present and future space needs, and after an exhaustive search they have selected the University of Maryland in College Park as the site for Archives II. Criteria used for selection included cost (zero dollars for use of the land), size (to accommodate 1.7 million square foot structure with room for expansion), accessibility (spaces for parking, access to subway), and suitability (no environmental impacts).

President Reagan signed Public Law 100-440 in September 1988 which authorized the National Archives to construct and finance Archives II. The National Archives in Washington will continue to serve as the central focus for programs for the public. All special media records and all textual records not remaining in Washington will be transferred to the College Park facility, including all of their polar holdings. Construction of Archives II is scheduled to begin in 1990, and will be completed in late fall of 1993 (in time for the Maryland Homecoming football game). It will have an idyllic setting on 33 acres with tree buffers on all sides. The building will be six stories high, and will provide spaces for offices, a theatre, conference rooms, a cafeteria, and a day-care center. And, believe it or not, an urban forester - must be a concrete specialist - "has been hired to conduct a tree preservation project to ensure that significant specimen trees are preserved as part of the site design." Wonder what a "significant specimen tree" is in the Washington area? The last one we heard about was a cherry tree which some young whippersnapper cut down on his old man's lot, didn't cover his tracks, got caught, and had to tell the truth.

Archives II is being financed through the sale of National Archives Facility certi-



ificates of participation. It seems that the National Archives has acquired the equivalent of a home mortgage at a fixed rate of 8.53 percent interest which will be paid off in thirty years. The cost per square foot is \$17.04, a bargain in today's Washington scene. The actual value of the sold certificates was \$301,702,000, the amount authorized by Congress to construct Archives II.

As most of you know, Alison Wilson has been on the polar scene since prior to the IGY, which in itself makes her a bit of archival material/history. We have referred to her as the last polar link in the National Archives, and questioned what would happen should Alison ever decide to retire. She has reassured us that she is in good health and of sound mind, and that the polar holdings were never in better shape than they are today. At Alison's request, she has been assigned to the Records Relocation Branch which is responsible for describing and preparing records for the move to Archives II. She is particularly concerned that the polar records in RG 401 and the federal record groups should be adequately described before she retires.

The records and papers which many of you people put in the National Archives' Center for Polar Archives are now, as a result of the October 1988 reorganization, part of the Civil Reference Branch of the National Archives. And there is an archivist in charge of the polar and scientific reference, Dr. Marjorie Ciarlante. Her doctorate is in History of Science, and, according to Alison, she is well qualified polarwise and scientifically.

So there is good news at the old corral on Pennsylvania Avenue, things are in good hands, there is no need to panic. Over half of the material in RG 401 has been described, and Alison writes, "My hope is that the descriptions, which will eventually be used in the Archives computer description program, will assist both archivist and searcher." One good thing about the move is that, if you go all the way out there, you should be ready for an ice cream, and there is a campus ice-cream bar associated with their Agriculture School which dishes out great ice cream.

**NATIONAL SCIENCE FOUNDATION RELOCATION NEWS.** What is "stark, ugly concrete and glass box, low drab ceilings, bleak lobbies, dull paint, dingy spaces, shabby carpet, mismatched institutional furniture, glare on computer screens, inadequate ventilation, overheated and overcooled offices, poor conference areas, 1950 telephones, elevators that need to be coaxed?" Well, if you answered the NSF facility at 1800 G Street NW, you are in complete agreement with Gifford H. Albright, Professor of Architectural Engineering at Penn State University. If he describes the NSF facility in those terms, Heaven knows how he would portray the Pentagon! But NSF won't have to put up with this much longer, because in the spring of this year they will announce the site for their new building. They have hopes that the building of some 350,000 square feet can be ready for occupancy by the end of September 1992. The new building will be designed as an "intelligent" building, and will be flexible enough to accommodate future changes in both technological and organizational requirements.

One can't help but wonder where they are going to find a suitable location, as they want locational amenities, access to government and scientific organizations, and access to transportation. That sounds like the Ellipse in front of the White House.

**THE ED THIEL EARTH SCIENCE LABORATORY TO BECOME HIGH-CLASS RESTAURANT.** After talking about Archives II and the relocation of NSF, we have a somewhat lesser building plan, the conversion of the Thiel Laboratory into some sort of a private, ritzy restaurant at McMurdo. We don't quite fathom just what is going to happen, but it seems that McMurdoites are, or have been, clamoring for a more sophisticated, private type restaurant, and this will be it. They are even going to have pizza!

Perhaps they should contact Tom Monaghan of the Detroit Tigers and Domino's Pizza, as he could no doubt give them a little car/snowmobile or whatever to make deliveries in downtown metropolitan McMurdo. NSF refers to the creation of this restaurant as "humanizing McMurdo Station." Lord knows McMurdo needs all the humanizing it can get, but at the expense of old Ed?

**THE FAT LADY HASN'T SUNG YET.** We are pretty certain that most of you who saw the cover of TIME magazine for 15 January 1990 couldn't resist digging deep into your pockets for \$2.50 to read all about Antarctica, especially when the last Antarctic cover on TIME was over thirty-three years ago (31 December 1956)! The bottom line of the current TIME article on Antarctica generally supports the United States' position relative to mineral regulation. (We understand that the European edition of TIME at the time of the Paris meetings in October was not so favorable.)

It was real unfortunate that the many fine accomplishments at the Paris meetings were masked by the onslaught of publicity which Cousteau was able to generate for his side. Cousteau must be more of a curmudgeon than a nice guy. The Dayton Daily News for 9 October 1989 had a headline "Cousteau Scuttles Guest on 'TODAY'." Cousteau had agreed to leave after his interview so that R. Tucker Scully of our State Department could talk about the U.S. position on the Antarctic, but according to NBC spokeswoman Peggy Hubble, Cousteau refused to leave. That beautiful doll back in the studio in New York, Deborah Norville, told viewers, "We're having a little difficulty getting Mr. Scully hooked up there in Paris", and they took a station break. Then Deborah came back and spoke of "how strong the feelings run on this Antarctic issue. Capt. Cousteau refused to move over so that we could talk to Mr. Scully." They needed a guy like Mike Benkert to lay a couple on the side of his head. Then they could have carried him away!

Nothing is really settled yet, and probably won't be for some time. When you get right down to dotting the i's and crossing the t's, no one really wants to disturb the environment; they are nowhere near so far apart as the Paris media made them out to be. No one has found any minerals down there yet which justify mining, and we can't possibly imagine attempting to put oil rigs where icebergs assume their natural right-of-way. This writer recalls a very fine lecture which Geoffrey Larminie gave our Society on 21 April 1983 about oil drilling off the coast of Alaska, and even in relatively shallow water near shore where they had known quantities of oil, it was still a losing financial deal for the companies.

**EVERYTHING ISN'T ALWAYS AS IT SEEMS TO BE.** If you bothered to read the press releases on the 8-million-dollar crossing of Antarctica by the six-man international team, you might have noticed that the Russians made the continuation beyond the South Pole a reality by giving them fuel from their depot at the South Pole. That fuel came from good old Uncle Sam, although presumably we have some Russian redeemable credit slips, should any of our ships or planes find themselves at a Soviet base where there is fuel. It seems that the Russians came to us and said that they were committed to support the crossing, as one of their men was on the trek, and wanted to fly fuel to the South Pole. It was decided that it would be best for everyone if the U.S. just let them have the fuel, and then get it back later from the Russians. But you would never know it was that way from what you read in the paper, but as Walter Cronkite used to sign off, "And that's the way it was ... "

**STORIES ABOUT THE EARTHQUAKE.** When the earthquake so unceremoniously disrupted the World Series, my first thoughts were that Tom Poulter's former home built in the Los Altos Hills, overhanging a precipitous drop-off, would end up a bunch of

rubble far below. Tom was the senior scientist on BAE II, and his widow passed away just a year ago last June. But we have heard from young Tom - who really is not so young anymore - that the house survived. I now believe in miracles, because when we visited Helen Poulter several years ago I dared not breathe too deeply as there were so many cracks in the walls. Tom, who works for BTI, was flying his own plane from Tulsa to Nashville when he heard about the quake from air controllers, so he turned around and headed home. Descending through 8,000 feet into Grand Island for refueling, either a bird struck the plane or the plane struck the bird. Either way the creature didn't have flight clearance for that height, nor was it carrying navigational lights. Whether the bird was scared up there by the earthquake is not known, but Tom is going to put a bird decal on the nose of his plane signifying one kill.

Rob Flint, the only person I know who has wintered over in the interior of West Antarctica (Byrd), East Antarctica (Vostok), and in the middle (South Pole), was sitting at home writing a computer check to reregister his car. Everyone in his family of four picked out a doorway away from windows, except bride Susan whose feminine instinct prevailed and who headed for the dining room to catch falling china. When Rob saw tidal waves of gigantic proportions in his swimming pool, his immediate reaction was that this should be recorded on film, so he ran to get one of his video cameras. Batteries in both were dead, so he stood there helplessly for 20 to 30 minutes, watching the sloshing, recording the images biochemically in his brain. Rob said that the shock waves that devastated the Marina District had to go directly under them. The general noise of objects rattling and the house frame groaning masked the noise of falling objects. The banging of objects in the house was just like some giant had picked up the whole house and was shaking it. Rob described it as a tangible sensation, being able to feel the giant but not being able to see him. The above was gleaned from Earthquake News, October 1989, Published Irregularly by the Flint Family, with inputs from all members of the family, although Susan's horse refused to write anything or be interviewed, evidently thinking it was much ado about nothing.

Art Ford enjoys earthquakes since he took out earthquake insurance several years ago, although he thought a 7.1 was overdoing his enjoyment a bit. He ran outside to see the old homestead being twisted about, and his beloved Model A bouncing up and down the driveway. He said that it gave him a keener appreciation for a wood framed house. One of his friends walking home fell down and thought he had a stroke or a heart attack and lost his balance. Then he saw cars bouncing around. You know, hearing Art tell about cars bouncing all over the place, Rob writing about water sloshing back and forth in a swimming pool, that guy falling over, losing his balance, wonder what would happen to someone like Dolly Parton if those things were unbridled and set in motion? Couldn't they become dangerous flying objects?

Ms. Antarctic Fiction, Fauno Cordes, escaped unscathed, although the building in which she works in the Mt. Zion Hospital and Medical Center cracked like a hard-boiled egg. She was in the garage of a brand new building across the street when it struck, so was in the right place at the right time. When she was allowed back in her building two days later, she found that a 25-pound lead brick used as a book-end to support some binders on the back part of the top of her filing cabinets ended up against the right front leg of her desk. Fauno wrote, "I have great respect for a building that can throw lead bricks."

While we are talking about quakes, may I put in one of my own quake stories? One peaceful midsummer day at the South Pole in 1957 the late Herfried Hoinkes of the University of Innsbruck and I were out for a stroll, probably about three quarters of a mile from camp, when we heard what we thought was an explosion. We looked back towards camp where all looked peaceful and serene, but we decided that it

might be best for us to head back, just on general principles. When we got back in camp, nothing had happened, no one had heard anything. It was quite evident that we had been directly above a snow quake - or were we above Amundsen's tent and the Snow Gods were warning us to move on? How common are snow quakes in the Antarctic? I know I never heard another at the South Pole, and I was outside at least twice a day every day of the year to attend to my instrumentation 500 feet from camp. They must be most infrequent.

**ANTARCTICANS.** Norman Vaughan, 83 years young, and his bride Carolyn are getting ready for yet another Iditarod race. He has written a book, "With Byrd at the Bottom of the World," which is being published by Stackpole Press in November 1990. A famous Alaskan artist, Jan Van Zyle is doing the cover illustration.

We inadvertently left Doc Abbot's 14th Non-Christmas card back on the coast of Maine, but to show you that we actually read it, his big news was that a tornado came along and lifted the whole roof off his house last spring when they were at home. It must have been a hair-raising experience, even for a retired Deep Freeze admiral.

Meanwhile, another living retired Deep Freeze admiral, Kelly Welch, loaded his CMC motor home, the Gold Bug, and headed for Alaska in late May. He and Mary did the whole ball of wax - from Banff/Lake Louise and Jasper to Pepe's North of the Border Mexican restaurant in Barrow. They were "mini-charged" by a female elk while IDing a strange bird; heard a real pro recite poems at Robert Service's house; had a bald eagle cross their bow 100 feet up and ahead; and then experienced a sickening stomach sensation when the Gold Bug's transmission screamed in pain, but fortunately they were right next to a phone booth. Kelly rides Sam several times a week. We must point out that Sam is a horse. There is an Antarctic friend of ours who calls his wife Sam, so it is essential that you know the Sam which Kelly is mounting is his faithful horse. Kelly is a docent at the Arizona-Sonora Desert Museum (ASDM), a living museum which is regional in scope (Arizona, Sonora, a bit of southern California and a bit of Baja California). Leading a group of tourists on a recent Sunday, Kelly noticed that one guy not only looked something like a penguin but walked like one. He took a closer look, and, lo and behold, if it wasn't Richard L. Penny whom he hadn't seen since McMurdo in 1971 when he was the resident "penguinologist." Incidentally, the Aussies have asked Rich to go back to Casey which will enable him to do some 30-years' follow-up research. Kelly and Rich were members of a pacifying party of OAEs who were sent to Tonga to stroke the king. It seems that His Highness, or Rotundness, actually - he weighs 400 pounds - had asked to go to 90°S, and the State Department evidently sent some guys over with films to show him that it was only a bleak, endless snowfield, a good place to live, but a lousy place to visit. After he saw their film and listened to their tales, Tonga looked better to him, and he decided to drop his request to visit. Where's Tonga????

And speaking of our friend with wife Sam, Tom Frostman, former meteorologist at Plateau Station, resigned as Director of a very prestigious summer camp in Durango, Colorado, and is now Director of Field Services for Prevention Research Institute (PRI) in Lexington, Kentucky. Their mission is alcohol abuse prevention, and they develop and deliver educational programs to help anyone reduce their risk of developing alcohol-related health and impairment problems - at any point in life. Tom, whom I have known personally for over twenty years, is an outstanding person, and it is good to hear that he is excited and proud to be in this program, which he says "I am confident that ten years from now the entire country will understand and begin to adopt PRI guidelines." Maybe the program should be tried out in Antarctica. I'm serious.

Charlie Bevilacqua, the old Seabee Chief Petty Officer who was in charge of the construction of the original McMurdo station and the South Pole station, doesn't have

a drinking problem, but he seems to have a bad addiction to skiing. Although he is actually a good old boy from Ken Moulton's hometown, Meredith, New Hampshire, Charlie has gone ape over skiing in Colorado. He spent fifty-three days in 1989 skiing at Copper Mountain, Keystone, Vail, Winter Park, Breckenridge, Loveland and Arapahoe Basin. But the highlight of his year was going to Pensacola where he had the opportunity to once again sit in QUE SERA SERA, the first plane to land at the South Pole. He flew to the Pole in that old crate back on 22 November 1956. As most of you know, the plane is permanently enshrined in the Naval Air Museum in Pensacola. If old Charlie doesn't start acting his age, he might become permanently enshrined in some avalanche, or at the bottom of some lake, as he also does other crazy things, such as water skiing and scuba diving.

Speaking of the ancient and honorable, Larry Gould is enjoying some degree of notoriety as he matures out of adolescence. On the 60th anniversary of Larry discovering sandstone on the slopes of 15,000-foot Mount Nansen (7 December 1929), Larry was interviewed by the Arizona Republic in Tucson. As he recounted his experiences on BAE I when he was senior scientist and second-in-command, Larry told the reporter, "I have earned the right not to remember anything." The article said that Larry was "a founding father of the School of Renewable Resources" at the University of Arizona. It seems to me that he should be hung (his portrait, that is) in the foyer as a prime (or primeval) exhibit of a choice renewable resource. Even if he isn't hung there, he certainly will remain a cherished Antarctic fossil. Maybe not as important as a marsupial, but nevertheless a most important one in Antarctic history.

Ed and Priscilla Grew continue to humble me with their fantastic Christmas letters, to say nothing of spectacular Antarctic scenes shot by Ed on their Christmas cards. They have lead a charmed life, although now I guess they are actually living together part of the year. Whoever does the composing in the Grew family is wasting time doing Christmas letters - he or she should be writing books. . . . And speaking of Christmas cards with polar scenes, it's always great to get another "field shot" from Bill Field. First and foremost it means that old Bill is still alive; second, it means that he is still active out there in the polar regions, even if he is slumming in the Arctic; and third, they make a wonderful collection which someday I will sell to a collector and make a fortune.

This guy at Texas, by the name of Sayed El-Sayed, is trying to project himself as the second coming of John Newcombe. There was a closeup picture of him recently in a newspaper in Texas, showing him playing at the Royal Oaks Racquet Club, dressed fit to kill with a forehead sweatband and sweatbands on both wrists, and the caption underneath shrieks out "Tennis Anyone?" If that is a challenge, the Society will put its money on Boy Scout Dick Chappell of Little America V fame, as they are about the same age. Either Sayed doesn't have classic form - but what else can you hope for with a body like his? - or the photographer caught him in a terribly awkward position. It almost made me want to go up in the attic and break out my old Head Red

As we watch our membership grow, we sort of looked forward to who would be No. 400 (it was Tahoe Washburn); who would be No. 500 (it was Lisa Fetterolf); who would be No. 600 (it was Peggy Dillon). Tahoe is the other half of the Washburn Geological Survey Team, and the other two women worked for the contractor in Antarctica. In fact, Lisa is still there. When she joined the Society she was just another beautiful young woman who dreamed of going to Antarctica, enjoying a very successful career as a writer for the Department of Defense in the Pentagon. But then one thing led to another, and she ended up as a summer employee at McMurdo. Then she went back to McMurdo for the next summer, and ended up wintering over. She just came back home to Springfield, Virginia, but only long enough to reintroduce herself to her parents and get resupplied, and is now on her way back for another winter at McMurdo! What is she doing? She's in supply at the Water and Power Plant, far,

far away from her old word processor. There is an Antarctic man in her life now, and we assume that this is what keeps Lisa going back to McMurdo. When we met this cameo-complexioned creature, we never dreamed that she would become a grizzly old McMurdo veteran. Antarctica does strange things to completely innocent human beings.

Debbie Enzenbacher had a great 1989 after wintering over at the South Pole in 1988. For nine months she bummed around New Zealand, Australia, New Caledonia, Bali, Java, Indonesia, Thailand, Cambodia, Hong Kong, China, Nepal, India, Taiwan, and Japan. Debbie is really something. She found Jakarta to be the exact opposite of the Antarctic - crowds, poverty, pollution, traffic jams, sweltering heat, exotic foods, etc. She found that hiking in the remote villages of Nepal brought relief from all the woes of travel, and she entered a dreamlike state surrounded by the Himalayas, which she thought was "Heaven on Earth." In China, Debbie took in the famed Beijing opera, Shanghai acrobatic circus, the Great Wall, the start of the silk road in Lanzhou, and more. Whatever money she may have had left from Antarctica, Japan sucked it up, being "the most expensive place I have ever travelled." We don't know how much weight Debbie put on, but she wrote glowingly and repeatedly of the food, such as "hot spicy food predominated, and overall Asia provided gastronomical delights." Let's hope this svelte German ancestry girl didn't come back looking like an Italian mother! Wonder why more Antarctic winter-overs don't do what Debbie did, as it sounds like a great way to decompress one's self back to stateside living. Debbie has hopes of continuing her education - she got her master's at the University of Chicago, doing her thesis on the Antarctic Treaty. We think very highly of Debbie, as she is a most unusual and unique person, and we wish her the very best, and hope she stays in touch with the Nerve Center.

Charlotte Evans, who writes occasionally for the New York Times and other publications, is sort of a free spirit like Debbie. Charlotte was in the Antarctic two austral summers ago, and has recently written an article in the Smithsonian's Air and Space Magazine on flying operations in Antarctica. Charlotte sort of goes with the wind, which is a nice carefree way to enjoy the world. We met her at a bus stop in Wellington when Antarctica was only a place on her Most Wanted List.

Rev. Bruce Lieske, a reformed Little America V meteorologist, who took up the cloth after spending a year with the likes of the late Bert Crary and Gene Harter, Muck-luck Milan, Wild Bill Cromie, the impossible Sam Wilson, and others, including me, celebrated the completion of his new church building in Lebanon, New Jersey in late October. The church sits on a hill with a spectacular view of the surrounding countryside. The chancel has a large clear glass window, and the whole right side of the worship area is glass patio doors. So it is a major challenge for the guy we called Mier Bruce to come up with good enough sermons so the parishioners won't long to get back outside in the pleasant countryside. Wonder how many winter-over types became ministers? It would be out of order to tell my old roomie "Give 'em Hell," but I guess it would be okay to wish that his coffers will be full, his parishioners non-bickerers, his wife's organ playing always in tune, and that the church will stand proudly as a living testimony to his ministry.

Gordon Fountain, crew member of the famed BEAR OF OAKLAND on the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, never lost his love for the high seas. He has already made three trips with Capt. Heinz on the WORLD DISCOVERER to the Antarctic, and is signed up to go on the EXPLORER up the Orinoco River and through the Caribbean next May. He must be robbing banks ..... Remember Harry and Jennie Darlington of "My Antarctic Honey moon" fame? Well, they found a way to produce a boy, and that kid, Skipper, has grown up, visited Antarctica with the Chileans, and now is a highly visible international scientist studying the global ozone problem. Incidentally, the Darlingtons are Mainiacs in the summer", spending time at their place in Northeast Harbor, which is about as prestigious as you can get in Maine. Susan "Ozone Hole" Solomon

spent some time in 1988 in Greenland, and some last year in Norway studying the ozone depletion. Somewhere in between we understand that she picked up a gold medal from her bosses at NOAA. If she wears it under the ozone hole, will it turn green? She was writing an Antarctic novel. Has anyone seen it?

Bill Sladen, our only Double Memorial Lecturer, wants you guys and dolls who shoot down swans to cease doing it - right now! Bill, who is head of the Swan Research Program at the plush Airlie Conference Center outside of Warrenton, Virginia is striving to shut down Virginia's experimental swan hunting season. He says that shooting a tundra swan is like throwing a brick through a stained glass window, except that you can put a stained glass window back together again. The Soviet Vice Chief of State, V.N. Senin wrote Bill, "We know that you are against the swan hunt. Of course, we are too. Swans are completely protected throughout the USSR." Bill cries, "In all the world, there is no place else where swans are hunted. Why here?" Bill has argued with federal and state officials until he turned blue in the face, but to no avail. In December he went to Oxford University to debate the issue publicly with a scientist from the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. Bill says it's very difficult to oppose when you phone the Audubon Society and they say, "Well, we can't oppose it biologically. We're against it, but ..." Sladen said instead of exposing swans to hunters, Virginia should celebrate the great birds' arrival by taking children to see them, and establishing swans as "an emblem of our troubled wetlands." .... "But why hunt swans?", he asked. "I guess it's the influence of the big hunting lobby. But I really can't answer it."

Roy Cameron is bemoaning the fact that somehow his Antarctic life has gotten away from him, and he now goes to such places as Poland and Yugoslavia. He wrote, "I would rather be in a tent again in the Antarctic than in Poland." His work is taking him more and more into international environmental problems. As a member of the USDA's National Agricultural Research Advisory Board, he is involved in the global climate change controversy - economist vs environmentalist. One thing about old Roy that I appreciated, whenever he was in town on TDY and we had a meeting, he came to it, although he found us a rather unfriendly lot..... Peggy Dillon, our No. 600, was a cook at Beardmore Station in 1985-86, and once was a meteorological observer at the Mt. Washington, N.H. Observatory, is now dreaming of returning to Antarctica while covering the city hall beat for The Valley News in the Hanover, N.H. area.

The long-awaited book by Gil Dewart, "Antarctic Comrades: An American with the Russians in Antarctica," has been published by The Ohio State University Press, selling for \$20. Review in next Newsletter, as we just received it today..... In closing, Geza Thuronyi has dropped his membership. He is one of those quiet men, very quiet men, who works behind the scenes and is hardly ever seen. But his ballpark is the Library of Congress, and his game the preparation of the Antarctic Bibliography. He is retiring, he will be missed, and we wish him only the very best.

Division of Polar Programs, NSF will be glad when this austral summer season is over. as the weather has been bad; there has been poor radio communication because of increased solar activity; and maintenance problems have reduced flying hours of the Hercs considerably. And lastly, the POLAR DUKE, according to Capt. Lenie on the ILLIRIA, ran full speed ahead into an iceberg and stove in its bow, necessitating its going into a shipyard to have several plates welded on! The good news is that it occurred above the waterline. Could it be that Joseph Hazelwood has returned to the high seas and is now on the POLAR DUKE?

Our annual dinner meeting with the Polar Research Board will be Monday, 2 April 1990. in Washington, D.C. MARK YOUR CALENDAR NOW! .... All New Zealand Antarctic calendars have been sold -- THANK YOU! .... Ruth, Boiling and I are off to the Antarctic on WORLD DISCOVERER in three weeks. See you all later!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 89-90

March

No. 4

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Cary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

*1990 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture*

**HOW THE BIOMASS PROGRAM REVOLUTIONIZED ANTARCTIC BIOLOGICAL RESEARCH**

by

Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed  
Department of Oceanography  
Texas A & M University  
College Station, Texas

on

*Monday evening, 2 April 1990 7:30 PM*

The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue, NW  
Washington, D.C.

*Cocktails in The Great Hall at 5:45 PM  
and*

*Dinner in The Members' Room at 6:30 PM*

The National Research Council's Polar Research Board and the Antarctic Society are combining forces to bring you Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed as our annual Memorial Lecturer for 1990. Sayed, who was born in Alexandria, Egypt, came to this country in 1952 as a Fulbright Graduate Fellow in marine biology at the Scripps Institute of Oceanography in La Jolla, California. He went on to the University of Washington where he earned his PhD in 1959. He has been in the Department of Oceanography at Texas A & M since 1964, becoming full Professor in 1973. An El-Sayed sighting in College Station is very rare, very rare indeed, as his bag is always packed because he never turns down an opportunity to go back out to sea to continue his research studies. He has been into BIOMASS since its inception, and editor of its newsletter since 1979. El-Sayed also dabble! somewhat in tennis. We've been after him a long time, and have finally captured him. PLEASE COME!

This is our annual bash, and for twenty-five dollars you can have cocktails and an unknown dinner, but all our dinners at the Academy have been very good. Trust us! Shere Abbot takes reservations from Board members. We handle our Society members. Send your checks, payable to the Antarctic Society, to Ruth Siple, at the above address. AS SOON AS POSSIBLE — NOT LATER THAN 28 MARCH 1990! Thank you!



This will be a topical Newsletter, devoted to the Antarctic cruise which Ruth and I just came off this week. It's imperative to get a Newsletter out immediately, announcing the upcoming Memorial Lecture dinner meeting on April 2nd, so we are rushing this one tout de suite. Then we will dash off to Maine, pump out the basement, do a little work on the new house, and return here for the Memorial Lecture and a regular Newsletter.

There have been many magazine and newspaper articles on tour ships, but I never felt that any actually described the lecturers and the totality of the whole experience. As in other Newsletters, I have tried to feature people. I feel it was an honor to be invited on the cruise; and when I look at the list of our Society members who have been, or are, lecturers, such as Gentleman Jim Zumberge, Bill Sladen, Charles Swithinbank, Ron Naveen, John Spletstoesser, George Llano, Mort Turner, Bob Dodson, Dick Cameron, Hugh DeWitt, Mike Kuhn, and Bob Nichols (and I'm sure there are others), I feel we are a select group of people. I have no qualms at all about devoting a whole Newsletter to our recent wonderful experience, as I think the story merits being told.

**ADDENDUM TO WHAT FOLLOWS.** We saved this space to summarize the material left over after we ran out our ten pages. We didn't write about the fun times on board. The ship's crew put on a variety show, and what they may have lacked in talent, they more than made up for in fervor. A boy/girl dance team was actually fantastic, but the men in the kitchen doing a ballet from Swan Lake was a bit rough! .... We had two great barbecues out on the fantail, one in Grytviken, one in the Chilean fjords with a moon. Never having been on a cruise ship before, I am not a good judge about cruise food, but I thought it might be better. However, they are selling adventure not food. And it couldn't have been too bad - I put on seven pounds. We had two reporters aboard. One, Angela Wigglesworth, has a son who will make her famous, He, Mark, just won some sort of an international competition for conductors, and will be touring the world shortly, guest conducting symphonies. Angela is sort of a sweet person. Another writer, Avril Mollison, was a close friend of the late Sir Peter Scott, and he had talked her into going to the Antarctic. Avril is a former actress, turned travel writer, who is very well-known to the Brits, and evidently knows the right people, as she told me she had lunch with Vice President Bush once upon a time. Too bad she hadn't dined with Bert Cray, as he would have been more enlightening! .... Most evenings we had "recap" before dinner when any lecturer so moved could say what he/she wanted to say. "Recap" should really be called "Peter Harrison Show Time." Early on the cruise, he culled out the real beauties among the women cruisers, and they served as his Gentoo, his Adelie, his Wandering albatross, or whatever, and he would bring them on stage. One of his skits could never be shown on TV! .... We played four of Admiral Dick Black's poems at "recap", and they went over really well. After I praised Peter, he said that the success of a cruise depended on team work, that we were all part of a family, and this was the way it should be. Even though it was my first trip ever as a lecturer, and even though I may never be invited back, they really did make me feel I was part of the Society Expeditions' Family. It was a good feeling.

\*\*\*\*\*

We regret to announce that Jane McIlvaine McClary, wife of Nelson McClary, Ronne Antarctic Service Expedition, died in late January; and that Al Armstrong, designer of many buildings at McMurdo in 1956-57, died in early March.

**WHAT AN ANTARCTIC CRUISE IS ALL ABOUT.** Last August Ruth Siple, Bolling Byrd Clarke, and I were invited to go as lecturers on a late austral summer expedition cruise of the WORLD DISCOVERER to the Falklands, South Georgia, the South Orkneys, Elephant Island, King George Island, Deception Island, the Antarctic Peninsula, Cape Horn, and the Chilean fjords. Society Expeditions hoped to make our cruise one of nostalgic memories of the halcyon days of Richard E. Byrd and Paul A. Siple. We three were picked because we were all remnants of that era, and had the foresight not to die early, thus making us valuable survivors of a somewhat golden era. None of us had ever been to the Antarctic Peninsula, and all three of us were ecstatic about the opportunity to see that part of Antarctica. The cruise was all-inclusive of the best that Society Expeditions has to offer, and that made it all the more exciting. Bolling, daughter of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, had never before been to the Antarctic; Ruth was guest of the government at the dedication of the new South Pole station in 1975; and I had wintered over at Little America V in 1957, and at the South Pole in 1958, conducting the U.S. micrometeorological programs at those stations. And in 1986, I returned as a Visiting Fireman to McMurdo and the South Pole.

We knew that Peter Harrison of England was going as a bird lecturer, that Stephen Leatherwood would be covering the mammal world, that Mort Turner would be geologist-in-residence on the ship, and that the intrepid Shirley Metz would be talking about Antarctic adventurers, including her recent ski trip to the South Pole. And, after we got aboard, we found out that two German geographers would also be lecturing for the benefit of a small brigade of German-speaking tourists. Later on, Wayne and Susan Trivelpiece, penguinologists from Copacabana Station on King George Island, joined us for the last third of our trip. So there were enough lecturers aboard to satisfy the most information-hungry tourist.

We would be greatly remiss in this story if we didn't tell you that the Society Expeditions people in Seattle are just wonderful to work for, and that they run a better than first-class operation. Each of us was given a beautiful new red parka with hood, a backpack for going ashore, an excellent piece of carry-on luggage, a nice passport wallet which could hold airline tickets and paper money, nice luggage tags, and a personalized name plate for identification. By the time we reached Miami, coming from all four corners of the world, we were color coordinated, carrying the same carry-on luggage, and looking very much like a traveling professional sports team, although somewhat aged and jaded.

Ruth and I hired some people to come to the airport in Miami to send us off in style, as we wanted to feel loved before we took off. So my ex-South Pole meteorological friend, Kirby Hanson, and his beautiful wife Lisa, evermore a doll, plus Aileen Lotz, birder extraordinaire who got her birding inspiration from going on a cruise ship to Antarctica, answered our ad in the Miami papers for a supporting sendoff party. It was quite a sacrifice, if not a hardship, for Aileen to come to see this person off, as she initially took deep exception to my cryptic remarks about women in general, and at one time had a contract out on my head. But since then she has learned to tolerate my writing style, even though deep inside it probably gives her an upset stomach from time to time! Incidentally, trying to locate a woman whom you have never met, in an airport as large as Miami is quite a feat. The only picture I had ever seen of Aileen was one sitting atop a hill on Paradise Bay with an empty champagne bottle over her head. However, we did meet when she recognized a wandering albatross and said, "Are you looking for someone?", and I replied, "If you are Aileen Lotz, I am no longer looking for anyone." Actually Aileen is not a bad sort at all, especially considering she is a birder, and she, Kirby, Lisa, Bolling, Ruth, and I had a farewell dinner together at the airport hotel restaurant. It made a nice sendoff, and it's always good to get together with old friends like the Kirby Hansons and to meet new friends like Aileen.

We took a late evening flight out of Miami for Santiago via Lima, traveling in a great plane, a Boeing 767. All of the stewardesses were young and beautiful, with piercing dark eyes, and I said to myself, "This is sure a great way to travel to the Antarctic."

Tony Berg of Society Expeditions, who was to be the Assistant Cruise Director, was chaperoning us to Santiago, as well as on to Punta Arenas. I roomed with Tony in Santiago. We were all treated royally, staying at the relatively new, modern Sheraton San Cristobal. We were taken on a three-hour bus tour of Santiago, and outside of a wasted stop at a museum, it was great, especially atop San Cristobal Hill, where there is a spectacular panoramic view of the city. That evening most of us ate at an outdoor buffet under the stars with strolling musicians; then I drank beer with Tony until early in the morning. Everything was golden.

We had early breakfast, and then were bussed to the airport for a three-hour flight to Punta Arenas. What a flight, flying over the snowfields and glaciers of the southern Andes! There were 138 of us fighting for windows with views so we could get pictures. It seemed that half of our group came armed with camcorders, and when those folks get filming, they want a continuous sequence. However, no one was pushed out onto the wing of the plane, although there were several I thought should have been. Finally we arrived at the small airport at Punta Arenas, which really doesn't turn one on for the great adventure ahead.

As the WORLD DISCOVERER was disgorging passengers from its previous cruise and getting the ship shipshape for us, we were bussed again. The most exciting thing in town was visiting the local post office, where we soon discovered that at a postcard booth the prices varied according to whether there was a guide along with you. One could safely say the postal market was somewhat unstable that day. However, we ended up at a great restaurant next to an old race track where we had a fantastic meal. The atmosphere was so good that fellow travelers even started talking to one another. I found out quite innocently that the woman across the table from me actually had my father for a college professor, and that another woman, who was to become a good friend on the trip, lives across Muscongus Bay from me in Maine! We had all kinds of good things to eat, and they had a group of local musicians and dancers who entertained us. Everyone had a ball, and it put us all in a great mood to go on board the WORLD DISCOVERER late that afternoon.

It's always a thrill going up the gangplank of any ship, and it was especially so going onto the WORLD DISCOVERER. The first person we saw was Joanne Turner, wife of Mort, who had been lecturing on the geology of Antarctica for several cruises. Going to our cabins (Ruth and Bolling were rooming together, and I, as odd man out, had a room all to myself), we found bottles of champagne on ice. Our first reaction was that everyone must have gotten a bottle, courtesy of Society Expeditions, but upon inquiring around found that it was not so. It wasn't until the last day aboard ship that the Cruise Director, Micheline Place of Paris, told Ruth that our bottles of champagne were sent as welcoming-aboard presents from Mildred Crary. There was supposed to be a note with one of Bert's favorite comments, "The sun has now passed under the yardarm," but Micheline had lost it! It was a most kind gesture on the part of Mildred, but too bad we didn't know whose bubbly stuff we were consuming. It would have been more intoxicating!

The first night we were aboard they had introductory comments from all of the lecturers, and it was at this time that we learned the acts of life. Society Expeditions has a franchise lecturer in Peter Harrison, one whom they should insure for a million dollars, as this guy is the most fantastic person I have ever met - he's pure dynamite! He was on his sixty-sixth Antarctic cruise, and has seen more sea birds than any other man alive (or dead), and what a lecturer! He is also a great actor, has unbridled enthusiasm, has unlimited knowledge about all birds, and the

patience of Job when it comes to answering the same old questions, time after time, from 138 inquisitive passengers. There is no one more important, not even the ship's Captain, on an Antarctic cruise than the expedition bird man, and when Peter is aboard all other lecturers better realize they are going to be second best, at best.

Another veteran lecturer was Stephen Leatherwood of San Diego, who told us all we needed to know about all mammals. Steve was on his seventh expedition cruise, and he is great, too. He is more your classic classroom-type lecturer, has an excellent voice, and comes across most professionally. So we had two major leaguers who were head and shoulders above the rest of us. Tourists are really interested in penguins, whales, seals, albatrosses, and in other creatures which breathe and can either fly or swim. If you have authorities in those areas, the rest of the lectures are only there to fill in time spaces on the program.

Mort Turner gave a multitude of lectures, covering the whole Antarctic waterfront. He enjoyed the cruises and the lecturing, and would like to go back, although his wife Joanne is not so enamored about rock and rolling with the waves. Shirley Metz, who wrote a check for 100K which allowed her to ski, escorted, the last 700 miles to the South Pole in 1988-89, was there to tell her stories. Shirley is a forty-year old woman who is masquerading in an eighteen-year old body. She is fantastic when going ashore, as she can do anything, and do them easily - a physical marvel. As a lecturer she comes on pretty strong, and is often as wrong as she is right in her statements. She is evidently close to the owner of Society Expeditions and, presumably, could well remain a fixture with Society Expeditions. She is an environmental activist and says she is on Senator Gore's staff. This sort of put her in juxtaposition to my stand which is one solidly behind the State Department's position for an Antarctic Treaty-controlled continent. I went on the cruise intending to talk on the Antarctic Treaty and the mineral discussions, but after Shirley got up in her first lecture and expounded her philosophy, there was no way I could get up and talk on the same subject without appearing to knife a fellow lecturer.

Those who knew me in yesteryears will be amazed, if not shocked, to hear that my very first lecture was given on "Women of Antarctica." This was one we originally had pencilled in for Ruth to give, but I stepped into the breach and did it for her. We had voluminous material from many of the famous Antarctic women, including a most complete photographic coverage of the late Mary Alice McWhinnie through the courtesy of her sister, Vivina Ortner. We also had slides of Jackie Ronne, Ellen Mosley-Thompson, Mary Siders, Dagmar Cronn, Dotte Larsen, Aileen Lotz, and, even Shirley Metz. You can never go wrong talking about women before a mixed audience, as women won't bite as long as you mention them, and men don't care one way or the other. The one lecture in which I was most interested personally was on Antarctic literature, as I love to talk about Antarctic books, especially some of the classics I picked out what I thought were the best in about twenty-five different categories. We had one day when the ship was rolling a bit, and since this presentation had no slides, I gave it as a foul-weather presentation so people could hear it in their cabins. Many passengers had not read any Antarctic books at all, and I dare say only a handful had even heard of Cherry-Garrard's *The Worst Journey in the World*. In a way I gave that lecture for my own personal gratification, although the exposure to Antarctic books may have stimulated some reading. As the trip progressed I found out that many of the group had started reading Antarctic books given to them as going-away presents.

Larry Gould was a big hit on the cruise, even though he was back home in Tucson. There were a couple of ex-Carleton Collegeites who knew Larry when he was actually quite young, and they delighted in listening to a video we had of Walter Sullivan of the New York Times and Larry Gould talking. Then we had a perfectly delightful

50-minute tape of Larry talking about his fifty years of Antarctic exploration and research which we played. This was vintage Gould at his very best.

Probably my best attended lecture was one on my IGY days at Little America V, 1957, and the South Pole, 1958. Originally I had no intention at all of talking about those two years, but a press release from Society Expeditions indicated I would be talking on IGY. We kept the Cruise Director alerted on what we would be willing to talk on, and I gave her a choice of separate lectures on each year, or a combined one on both years. They decided to get rid of me fast by having me do the combined one, but once I got hold of the microphone, I pulled a Cousteau and wouldn't give it up, and talked a horrifying 85 minutes! Only two people walked out, although it's quite possible that many slept through it. The lecture room, on the deck above the bridge, had pulled curtains, and the temperature was always just right for sleeping. It was probably the best sleeping lounge on the whole ship.

I also gave a lecture on the late Sir Hubert Wilkins, the first man to ever fly in the Antarctic, the first man to ever go under sea ice in a submarine, and I don't think many people had ever heard of him. When it was announced over the P.A. system, the Expedition Director called this famous explorer, Herbert Wilkins! Hopefully by the time we got through, people knew who he was, and had stayed awake to see the historic movie of the epic flight off the beach at Deception Island. I'm probably about the only survivor alive who ever worked with Sir Hubert, which must make me one of the Ancients.

One thing about this cruise was that it must have set a record for words on Byrd. Bolling was along to talk about her father; there was an Arts & Entertainment video biography on the Admiral; there were the two official films from the National Archives on the two Byrd Antarctic expeditions; there was the video of Bud Waite talking about rescuing Byrd from Advance Base; my talk on Paul Siple; the Gould-Sullivan video; and the cassette of Gould - all of which had a wealth of material on Byrd.

Lectures on the whole were very well attended. When Peter Harrison talked, one had to get there real early, as all 130 seats were sure to be filled. All lectures were piped into the individual cabins, so people could listen to them in their beds if they were so inclined - no pun intended. Lectures were always featured on sea days, and we had a lot of sea days when we went long distances - the cruise itself covered 5,477 statute miles. There were long hops between Punta Arenas and the Falklands, between the Falklands and South Georgia, between South Georgia and Elephant Island, and from the Antarctic Peninsula to Cape Horn. When there were lectures, we got them in heavy doses - one in midmorning, one in late morning, one after lunch. When all was said and done, one lecture stood out head and shoulders above all others - the story of The Totorore Expedition by Peter Harrison. Suspense drama, near death - one hell of a story as only Peter could tell it. One should never follow Peter as a speaker, as no mere mortal can approach him. He has that flair for the theater which puts it all together. What a minister he would have been He would have filled the greatest cathedrals. And beer would have filled the communion cups! Peter is going on a lecture tour this fall; if he comes to your area, be sure to hear him. You will be in for one great evening of entertainment.

To me the cruise was Peter Harrison, although I was not one of his evening bar friends who closed it down each night. I admired him more from afar. He gave five lectures - Facts and Figures on Our Feathered Friends, Birds of the Falklands, Penguin Power, Ocean Nomads, and the Totorore Expedition. When the lecturers were asked to give summaries of the cruise, my top four memories all involved Peter Harrison. When he went ashore, no matter where he went, he was like Pied Piper, with legions of his admirers following him like Arnie's Army used to follow Palmer on the golf courses, trailing him everywhere, hanging on to every word. Peter

looks like a bird person should look like, wearing an old heavy knit sweater and a peaked cap - no red parka, no waterproof pants- just an ordinary bloke out for a stroll.

For me there is a special Peter Harrison story. We were on South Georgia, anchored in the harbor of Stromness, made famous by Shackleton's epic walk across the mountains. In the early morning they made a decision to go to Fortuna Glacier, and said that those who wanted to do something different and were in good shape could go with Peter over a cliff and down into a cove where there were thousands of pairs of King penguins. I was one of twenty-six who signed up to go, but after we got ashore and I looked up that vertical ascent, I wanted no part of it. I was hoping some others would back off from doing it so I wouldn't be the only quitter, but no one did. I looked pleadingly at Abby, a buxom bassoon player with two bad knees who could hardly lift her legs out of the zodiacs, but she was committed, and I was forced to go to save face. It turned out to be a great experience, and we had a fantastic time, once we got down onto the beach. But Peter made it all possible. He is an expert mountain climber and he set up the rope, and was up on top belaying the line. Peter said it was the first time that any group had ever been on that beach, as it was only discovered by a helicopter last year. The WORLD DISCOVERER'S sister ship, the SOCIETY EXPLORER, had tried to get a zodiac in on the beach a short time before we got there, but they totalled the whole zodiac (something like tearing up a twelve-thousand dollar bill). Right next to the beach was Fortuna Glacier, and it was quite a sight to see a file of King penguins walking down off the slope of a big glacier. I ranked all twenty-one landings that we made - it was a 23-day expedition cruise -and Fortuna Glacier got the highest rating - AAAA. I owe Peter one for making it possible for me to get there.

The best part of the whole trip was a six-and-half-hour stretch on 24 February when we were in Paradise Bay, and then went through the Neumayer Channel and part of the Lemaire Channel. I'm sure this was the highlight for all of the passengers; it was also as far south as we were to go - 65°07.5'S. I shot over a hundred exposures that day, which seemed to be the norm for most people that day. If Society Expeditions wanted to make a lot of passengers real happy, they should revise this particular cruise to include additional time south of the Lemaire Channel. Several landings along the Chilean fjords could be dropped without any great loss. We were lucky to have good weather when in Paradise Bay and in those channels, as the scenery there is truly spectacular. We were happy to hear that the SOCIETY EXPLORER got all the way south to Stonington Island, although inwardly we wished it could have been us.

In case anyone is interested in the rest of my A stops, Gold Harbour on South Georgia and New Island on the Falklands both ranked as AAA stops in my personal log. Gold Harbour had a long straight beach which was guarded by the combatant Fur seals which necessitated our setting up patrols to protect the cash-paying customers from getting bitten in their rears, as a Fur seal will attack you in a flash if you give him the slightest opening. What made the stop a good one for me was crossing the shallow stream of glacial milk and coming to a pool of water at the base of a glacier where penguins were floating on small cakes of ice. It was photography at its best, although at this, crucial spot my camera was malfunctioning terribly. Never, never buy a Pentax unless you like to cry, as it will drive you crazy. New Island was just great because of thousands of Rockhoppers and a handful of Black-browed albatrosses. It was my first baptism to both, and what a baptism. One has to have a great tolerance for guano, as the odiferous aroma is an ever potent reminder that stuff really does stink. But when you see all those birds, you almost become oblivious to it.

Prion Island off the coast of South Georgia got a AA rating, as it was the home of a large number of Wandering albatrosses. There's no way a sane person could ever be noncommittal about a Wandering albatross, as the bird is so majestic. How such a graceful creature in flight can be such a fumbling ass in landings and takeoffs

is beyond my imagination. It is said that they create their own protective zone, because if you get too close to them, supposedly they will nail you with a mixture of a concoction which will ruin you for a day or more, the stench being impossible to wash away. My other AA stop was outside of Puerto Montt in the lake district of southern Chile, where volcanoes and lakes and forests and snow all come together in some spectacular scenery.

I had three A stops on my score card - Carcass Island in the Falklands for the Magellanic penguins, Salisbury Plains on South Georgia for King penguins, and Elephant Island for its Chinstraps. Elephant Island was not a routine stop for me. As a Shackleton lover, it meant much to me to go to the very same island where he had lead his men to safety. The wind shifted as we approached Elephant Island, so we had to go to the opposite side from Wild Point, but at least we were able to get zodiacs ashore - which isn't always possible at Elephant Island because of its notorious bad weather. We came in on a small beach in the gathering darkness of twilight; the tops of the ragged peaks were enshrouded in clouds. We were never able to see how majestic the island really is. The same kind of weather had been experienced in South Georgia, a low overcast veiling the high peaks. But as my ex-mother-in-law was prone to say, "Be thankful for small favors," and I was for the opportunity to set foot on Shackleton's Elephant Island.

If I could borrow a word from the current generation, it was sort of "neat" to visit Cape Horn late one evening. This was a classic example of how Society Expeditions treats its customers, as they took all ashore who wanted to go ashore, even though it was getting real dark and the landing area had large, rounded, slippery boulders. They set up lights, and all who wanted to climb to the top to sign the registry of Cape Homers were given that opportunity. I really can't say enough about how Society Expeditions treats its passengers. Just fantastic!

I was never really certain in my own mind just how ships like the WORLD DISCOVERER operated, and I was amazed to see the great efficiency of the zodiac crews. The boat drivers were just superb, outstanding. They made it all possible with a quiet efficiency which put passengers at total ease. And they did it all fast, getting people ashore in minutes, with no panic, making it seem like a cakewalk. I also came back with a great appreciation for the tourists. Not only do they all have deep pockets - prices for the cruise ranged from a low of \$11,790 to over \$21,000 - they all were great respecters of the environment. One didn't have to yell at anyone to back off from birds or seals. I never saw anyone abuse the environment on any of our stops. They were great.

If one has the impression that cruise ships are always visiting scientific bases, cast those thoughts aside, as on our 23-day cruise, we saw only one active scientific station, Arctowski, the Polish station. And the main reason for stopping in there was to pick up U.S. penguinologists, Wayne and Susan Trivelpiece, who return to the ice faithfully each spring - now twelve years - to resume their exhaustive studies on penguins. We took them back to Puerto Montt, and they earned their fare by giving us some very interesting lectures on their research program. Sue is another Mt. Holyoke grad, a la Betty Burrill, Mary Swithinbank, and Barbara Todd. The Trivelpieces say that Arctowski is a mighty fine station, and they enjoyed its hospitality every weekend when they came in from their research station at Copacabana Beach to get a shower and do their laundry. It might be great during winter when the surface is snow-covered, but in summer it is sort of gray and bleak, the ground bare of snow. Anyone who has been in the interior of Antarctica where it never melts, can't really appreciate any station in the banana belt of the continent.

We visited a couple of old whaling stations, Stromness and Grytviken. If you have seen one old whaling station, you have probably seen one too many, two is overkill.

There is no beauty in seeing old machinery and equipment rusting away, old buildings collapsing. Someone said they were going to clean up the mess at one of the stations. Someone on the staff of Society Expeditions said he felt one should be maintained as a national monument. The Brits have a station near Grytviken, and quite a few of their station personnel came aboard that evening to share their experiences with us. Shackleton is buried nearby in a small cemetery. He seems out of place. He should be in Westminster Abbey, but his wife wanted him buried at Grytviken, so his body was brought back from Montevideo for burial there. She was probably not the first Antarctic wife who didn't want her husband back home!

We had a good time at Signy, where the Brits have a base. We didn't visit their station, but their personnel came out to our ship, and then went ashore with our people to help them see a couple of colonies of penguins. The Adelies had all taken off for the winter season, and their empty rookeries were a very sad sight. It looked like a war-torn battlefield, with dead carcasses of young Adelies who never made it. It seems that only about half of the chicks born really live to see the water, and it's a terribly sight to see these dead penguins scattered all over the rookery, one every square yard or so. It was something I was totally unprepared to see, as I, in my naivete", had imagined that once they got to be good-sized, they were home free. Certainly not true at all.

It was great talking to the Brits at Signy. Rather an impressive bunch of young kids. There was an initial shock in seeing how young these people were, but after being on board the WORLD DISCOVERER with the youngest passenger being 29, anyone in his early twenties would seem like a baby! The Brits don't allow women to winter over, nor do they allow married men to winter over, so you have sort of a highly selective group of people. They also come down for two years, not one, which, again, sets them off as something different. There were three PhD's among the wintering-over crew, and two doctoral candidates, so you can see they have highly qualified men at their base. I felt quite in sympathy with the young Brits, and sort of wished I might be staying there, wintering over again myself. Old age is pure hell, it just disqualifies you from so many of life's happinesses.

We made a stop at Paulet Island which was interesting in a way, not for what we saw, but mainly for what we didn't see. Nearly all of the penguins had taken off for the winter, and here there were these immense rookeries, barren of birds. The only thing missing was a sign at the beach - "Will the last Adelie to leave please turn out the lights?" The stone-built winter quarters of the shipwrecked crew of Captain Larsen was a grim reminder of what must have been a rather gruesome winter; and we saw the all-white Snow petrels nesting in rock caves high up on the rocky outcrops. If you haven't walked down a steep slope covered in guano, you really haven't missed anything. You wonder, as you slip and slide in the stuff, if any bird in the whole world is worth it, but we only go this way once in this lifetime, so I guess it was all worth it.

We made the mandatory stop in the bay at Deception Island so the weak-minded, strong-hearted souls could put on their bathing suits and go into the water. There was a very strong wind coming off the land, with a wind chill factor of 13°, but quite a few braved the elements and went in. I saw only one woman who really did any swimming, this beauty from Ashland, Kentucky by the name of Beth Gallaher. She even swam around like a seal. A vicious rumour was circulating on board that this remarkably constituted woman was seventy years old, but if she is seventy, she is the best looking seventy-year old creature in existence. Whatever she is eating or drinking should be bottled and sold. She also was one of two fashion plates aboard. Her main competition was this lovely creature from the Lake Tahoe area, Eliza Anderson, who never wore the same outfit twice. At the Captain's Table the first night aboard I sat next to Eliza, who came resplendent in a lace dress. I thought I had died and gone to Heaven, and had to pinch myself to make sure I was alive.



If there was a disappointment in the whole expedition cruise, it had to be the fjord coast of Chile. Maybe we just expected too much; maybe it was there and it was masked by fog and low-lying clouds; maybe after seeing Antarctica we were off an emotional high, and nothing less than the sublime would have moved us. We did have one nice stop, at the foot of the Romanche Glacier in the Beagle Channel. There is a more or less permanent waterspout of giant proportions coming out of the glacier which is spectacular. We say "permanent", as it was described in the Glacial Atlas of the Southern Hemisphere published in the late 1950's. They took us right up to the base of the glacier, and every time a hunk of the glacier above us would break off, cascading hunks of ice downward and seaward, the zodiacs in the immediate area would turn and hightail it back out into safer waters. Right along the water's edge were some truly magnificent hanging gardens of lush tropical-looking vegetation. Truly fantastic! But after that landing, all the rest in the fjords was downhill.

We made landings at an Indian village of Puerto Eden, and also in the Lyng Channel, with one final stop at the city of Castro on Chiloe Island. No one got really excited about any of these stops, as we were really outside the Antarctic realm. A very common comment heard from many of the passengers was, "I wished we could have passed up those stops and gone further south when we were on the Antarctic Peninsula." As for me, I wish that we could have possibly had a night in the lake district of southern Chile. When we disembarked at Puerto Montt, they took us on a bus ride outside of town to the area around Mt. Osorno and Lake Llanquihue where we had lunch at a beautiful hotel resort. If we could have stayed there one night, it would have been the perfect piece de resistance of a fantastic trip.

We didn't see very many whales. I thought they would be fairly numerous around South Georgia, but we could cruise all day and not see any. We saw some Humpback whales in Admiralty Bay, also in Gerlache Strait (where they put on a restrained exhibition of the fine art of breaching), and some Minke whales in Girard Bay. Steve Leatherwood said he saw a Blue-fin whale early one morning, and I guess you have to go along with Steve's word - experts see a lot more than commoners do. There was a fantastic display of thousands of Dusky and Southern Right Whale dolphins in the Gulf of Penas off the coast of Chile. The water was just boiling with them for a distance of at least a mile; those darn Duskyies were jumping amazing heights out of the water. As for seals, memories are almost exclusively of the nasty tempered Fur seals. No one was bitten, but only because of strict patrol of routes traversed by passengers. They must be the pit bulls of the seal world!

We were fortunate in seeing hundreds of spectacular icebergs; and the Captain of our ship was just super throughout. I can't imagine a finer skipper than Capt. Karl-Ulrich Lampe. In a way he had to be, to counteract an old sourpuss who was the Chief Mate on board - a man who hated being in polar waters, just longed for the tropics, although it's hard to believe this guy could be nice anywhere. Our Captain took the ship right alongside some magnificent bergs. He never rushed anything; when he got among beautiful bergs or alongside whales, he slowed the ship down and went around them several times, allowing ample photo opportunities. One thing which amazed me was the number of bergs with solitary hitchhiking penguins on top, apparently just going along for the ride. You wonder how they got there.

We came straight home from Puerto Montt, flying into Santiago on an evening flight, then an all-night flight back to Miami, and then on home. The rumor on the flight from Santiago to Miami was that Miss Universe was flying in first class. But we were one up on her; we had seen the real Miss Universe when we were in the Lemaire Channel and Paradise Bay. It doesn't get any better than that!

Paul C. Dalrymple



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 89-90

April

No. 5

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Watte, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

*A Photographic Re-Enactment of WORLD DISCOVERER Cruise WD2004*

*CRUISING WITH PETER HARRISON*

OT

*SCENIC WONDERLANDS*

by

Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple  
Port Clyde, Maine

on

*Thursday evening, 3 May 1990*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

*Room 543*

*— Light refreshments - strong coffee - pleasant people —*

We have to wrap up the year with some sort of an innocuous program, and we would like to show you the exciting scenes and birds and mammals which Bolling, Ruth, and I saw with our own eyes on our cruise through the Falklands, South Georgia. Elephant, Signy, Paulet, King George, Paradise Bay, Neumayer Channel, Lemaire Channel, Drake Passage, Cape Horn, Beagle Channel, Straits of Magellan, and the fjord coast of Chile. Come and see the glories of Antarctica as experienced by tourists. You will see seven different kinds of penguins (Rockhoppers, Magellanics, Gentoos, Kings, a solitary Macaroni - which we shot from at least twenty positions, - Chin-straps, and Adelies), as well as nesting Black-browed and Wandering albatrosses. There are 87 slides of majestic icebergs. We hope to have another rare Byrd with us, as Bolling Clarke is going to try to get here for the meeting just to keep us honest. She will be the one in emerald green.

In mid-March Secretary of State Jim Baker sent a letter to Postmaster General Anthony Frank asking him to support the issuance of a commemorative postal stamp to make the 30th anniversary of the Antarctic Treaty, urging him "to approve issuance of a stamp on or about June 23, 1991." Now we'll wait and see if the Postal Service can do anything in 463 days. It should be touch-and-go if they can make that date.

The last two years have been rough commuting from building a house in Maine to writing these Newsletters and mailing them in Arlington. The good news is that we'll put the screened-in porch on when we go back to Maine next week, and then THE HOUSE is done. With building up until Christmas, then going on the Antarctic cruise, followed by the hospitalization of my 94-year old mother, this has not been the easiest year to get out Newsletters. Several members have written saying they have not received Newsletters this year, yet they are on our mailing list. You can read of our discontent with the Postal Service below. It is ATROCIOUS! You all have a good summer, but please don't come to Maine, as our roads aren't that good, and tourists just shoot up the prices for us locals. We hope to get back to you early in the fall, and may, just may, have a meeting during Orientation Week in early September.

**DELINQUENTS WHO ARE ON THE BRINK OF ERADICATION FROM MEMBERSHIP.**

Fred Alberts	John Guerrero
DeeWitt Baulch	Osmund Holm-Hansen
Adib Barsoum	Susan McDowell
Hal and Margaret Borns	Daniel Morrison
Ray Godin	Donald Scott
Ed and Priscilla Grew	Bryan Small

Single membership - \$10/year-; Married/Pseudo Married couples - \$12/year.

**BRING BACK THE PONY EXPRESS - PLEASE.**

Of all the government operated adventures is there anything worse than the U.S. Postal Service? We doubt it. Inefficiency personified, and now they want to raise the rates again. Gad, it was better back in the era of the three-cent stamps when they had no computers. We rushed out the last Newsletter announcing the 2 April Memorial Lecture, and mailed them the morning of 12 March. The earliest any Washington area member got theirs was nine days later; most got them between two and three weeks later! It's not funny - it's just plain ludicrous. If anyone ever tried to run a personal business the way the Postal Service is run, it would fold in the first month. But they have us right across the barrel and just laugh at us poor souls. Just once I'd like to be given the opportunity to kick the Postmaster General's butt. It would surely relieve a lot of frustrations.

P.S. Recently Ralph Nader received a letter "addressed to President Bush, proper] addressed to the White House. He returned the letter to Postmaster General Anthon} Frank with a cover letter pointing out that 'this episode does not instill confidence in the Postal Service's ability to distinguish the most famous address in the United States from a random misdelivery' ... "

**NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC SHOULD BE ASHAMED.**

While we are complaining, the National Geographic should be ashamed of itself for its new film, "Antarctica at the Crossroads." It is one of their so-called Explorer films, and presumably many of you have seen it on TV. It seems it's open season on the Antarctic, and every Tom, Dick, and Harriet is out to save Antarctica from the perils of mankind. Everything is so one-sided that it's ridiculous. There is no attempt at all to

show how the U.S. is cleaning up and modernizing such large and old facilities as McMurdo. Recent pictures I have seen of McMurdo have been revelling in depicting a relatively clean camp which anyone could be proud of, but in the National Geographic Society's film they showed shorelines with abandoned equipment rusting away which had to be taken at some old whaling station. The narrator does not tell you where, implying that it's an American base. This is ROTTEN!

There was no mention in the film of the fact that NSF has an initiative expected to total 100 million dollars over the next five years which focuses on safety, health, and the environment. Over half of the current 10M funding is to clean up the debris of past operations and to make present-day operations conform with current regulations, attitudes and technology. The very same ship which took Cousteau and those school kids to the Antarctic on that publicity junket in December, the EREBUS, was chartered for a whole month by NSF to help clean up their operations on the Antarctic Peninsula. There was not one word in the film about any of the many good things the U.S. has done in recent years to sanitize the American bases. For Heaven's sake, National Geographic, give the Devil his just dues. McMurdo was built back in 1955-56, and there was hardly a town/city/hamlet in our country which then was environmentally clean or worried about their disposals. But people now are demanding much more of Antarctica than they are of their own hometown where they live and breathe. Why is Greenpeace so concerned about a few acres on Ross Island when the corridor from Washington, DC to New York City is one mammoth, elongated junkyard (as viewed from the windows of Amtrak)? Gentoos are just more photogenic than ghettos, and it's easier to raise monies for wildlife than it is for humans.

Antarctica captivates people. We recall the late Paul Siple saying back in the 1930's that people who have been there would never forget the experience, and would hold a strong affinity for the continent. That still pertains today. There are many good Antarctic ambassadors, but, unfortunately, there are many short-term "wonders" who are out to save the continent. One piece of literature from an environmental activist came across our desk here in the Nerve Center which I could not believe. People are getting into it who couldn't pass a first-grade examination on Antarctica, yet they are out there on the streets preaching the demise of Antarctica. And it has to hurt when some organization like the National Geographic comes up with such a totally irresponsible film on the Antarctic. The showing we saw was at the National Geographic, and the audience was full of school kids who must have gone home to their parents that night and told them that the U.S. was about to begin mining and oil exploration in Antarctica, ruining it for penguins.

The scientists, themselves, come out as bad guys/dolls in the National Geographic film. Where do they get off condemning them? If there is any one group of people interested in saving Antarctica in its purest form, it has to be the scientists who work there, as it's truly their home away from home. Probably more of them respect and love Antarctica more than they do their hometowns. It's popular to take potshots at Antarctica; it doesn't take much of a mentality to criticize anything - a book, a contract proposal, your in-laws, the Postal Service! But when someone is doing something good like our government is doing, cleaning up its Antarctic bases, let's give them credit for doing it. We should cut off Greenpeace support and send them packing. We understand that their protest demonstration at McMurdo this past season attracted only about one percent of the camp's personnel. That's a pretty convincing message as to how the people at McMurdo really feel about them.

**NSF REPORTS DETAIL ACTIONS AND DEADLINES TO IMPROVE U.S. ANTARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL**

**PRACTICES.** "The National Science Foundation, which manages the United States Antarctic Program, has issued a unified plan for implementing recommendations made by the Foundation's Office of the General Counsel to bring U.S. activities into compliance with environmental law.

Major actions will include removing from the continent all hazardous and toxic wastes from U.S. bases, installation of equipment to prevent and clean up fuel spills, implementation of waste treatment at NSF's McMurdo and Palmer stations, development of cradle-to-grave waste management plans for each of the United States' three major stations in Antarctica, and cleanup of previously contaminated areas near U.S. bases and abandoned field camps.

In addition, NSF will develop a comprehensive permitting and enforcement program governing the discharge of all pollutants by U.S. nationals in the Antarctic pursuant to the Antarctic Conservation Act. NSF will continue its ban on ocean dumping, except pursuant to permit, and finalization of environmental assessment regulations for antarctic activities.

The planned actions, described in two reports issued by NSF, flesh out deadlines and schedules for carrying out environmental improvements proposed under a multi-year safety, environmental and health initiative for Antarctica. NSF recently received approval from Congress and the President to implement a \$30 million environmental improvement program under this initiative over a four-year period beginning in fiscal year 1990.

'A National Science Foundation Strategy for Compliance with Environmental Law in Antarctica', a report prepared by NSF's Office of the General Counsel at the request of NSF director Erich Bloch, assesses which environmental laws govern United States activities in Antarctica, and makes recommendations to improve compliance.

'We considered not only actions needed to bring the United States Antarctic Program into compliance with today's requirements, but also steps to meet standards undergoing development,' said Robert M. Andersen, deputy general counsel of NSF and head of the Antarctic Environmental Compliance Task Group. 'We analyzed what should be done in addition to what must be done.'

**RETROGRADING AT U.S. ANTARCTIC BASES.** There are large retrograding and back-loading programs going on in Antarctica which John Q. Public does not hear about because media personnel seem to want to write about the other side. In 1988-89, 1,424,487 pounds were retrograded from McMurdo, and during the past austral summer another 1,836,979 pounds were shipped back on the MV GREEN WAVE and the MV EREBUS. The breakdown on this year's retrograde shows 86,500 pounds of explosives, 12,800 pounds of recycleables, 267,890 pounds of old rolling stock, 680,675 pounds of scrap metals, 3,600 pounds of radioisotope thermal generators, 22,700 pounds of radioactive wastes, 184,134 pounds of hazardous waste, and 578,680 pounds of other scrap.

At McMurdo they introduced separate containers for plastic, metal, and burnable trash, and began macerating McMurdo waste water (from toilets, showers and the kitchen) before allowing it to enter Winter Quarters Bay (a dilution system is going to be installed). NSF chartered the 180-foot supply ship EREBUS for a month to take away construction debris and other accumulated trash from Palmer and old Palmer. The EREBUS also visited East Base to survey the 50-year old abandoned base. It is interesting to note that they planned to go ashore there on the 50th anniversary of the late Admiral Byrd stepping ashore on 11 March 1940 but weather conditions prevented them from going ashore until the next day (which happened to be the 43rd anniversary of the late Captain Finn Ronne stepping ashore there to

establish his research station).

While we are talking about good things, all U.S. Antarctic stations are planning large Earth Day celebrations on 22 April 1990. At McMurdo booths will be set up in the big garage explaining the importance of environmental protection and what they are doing about it. The Navy will hold training on workplace environmental concerns. And there will be contests to choose the best ideas for improving the McMurdo environment, one for wintertime, one for long-range. And there are many other environmental initiatives which will be done, at McMurdo and the South Pole and Palmer.

**GENTLEMAN JIM EYES 9TH EDITION OF HIS GEOLOGY TEXT BOOK.** Jim Zumberge announced on 7 February that the time had come for him to hang it up as a university president and to start enjoying life in his Wyoming cabin. At age 66, he contemplates some teaching and some writing, including the ninth edition of his geology text book. If he keeps working on that book, who knows, he may finally get it right. No matter what he does, he will probably find it a great respite from fund-raising, where he supposedly devoted 80% of his university time. Recently he saw the University of Southern California top its goal of \$567 million dollars, which should mean many more fleet-footed running backs for the Trojans. Incidentally, it is believed that Jim holds the record for having been to more major college football bowl games on New Year's Day than any other university president. At least he was cited for it in Sports Illustrated about six years ago.

The Los Angeles Times called Jim "a former Antarctic explorer," although he was strictly a scientist. He also was an Antarctic innovator with great foresight. This writer recalls being at Little America V in 1957 when Jim arrived on the scene to initiate his studies on Roosevelt Island. We who had wintered over with something less than full support from the Navy were given a quick lesson by Zumberge on how to get along with the Navy. When he packed his instrumentation for a trip, he included a footlocker with choice alcoholic beverages which were suitable for the delicate palates of discerning Navy throats, and Jim soon owned the whole damn camp.

After being the life of one of our Saturday night parties, Jim was still able, with a few short hours of sleep to perform admirably playing the Wurlitzer and singing hymns in our chapel service. His versatility was amazing, and it was obvious that he was destined to go much farther than to Roosevelt Island. His love for Antarctica never waned, and in the Los Angeles Times interview it was said that he "would play the accordion and dance on tables during three expeditions to Antarctica." He also probably danced on all walls and the ceiling!

Zumberge came from Minnesota, and was a geology professor at the University of Michigan and Duke University before becoming the founding president of Grand Valley College in Michigan. From there he became dean of the College of Earth Sciences of the University of Arizona; then Chancellor at the University of Nebraska in Lincoln; then on to the presidency of Southern Methodist; and finally, in August 1980, the ninth president of the University of Southern California. Being a geologist, being at Michigan, being a university president, being at the University of Arizona, he was sort of a Latter Day Larry Gould. And both are great speakers, and, as nearly all of you know, both served as past chairmen of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, and as past presidents of SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research). The only thing which prevents Jim from being the Dean of American Antarcticans is Larry Gould's reluctance to give up his hold on the reins. Larry just might decide to live on forever, which we all hope he does. I'm sure Zumberge would be honored to walk in Larry's shadows for the rest of his life.

Jim told a very funny story about himself to an Antarctic Society gathering about a dozen years ago. It seems that after he became president of the University of Nebraska, an Arlington, Virginia friend told him that when he visited Washington, he should stay at his home. Jim graciously thanked his friend for offering his hospitality, but said he would decline, as he had this nasty habit of getting up very early to go jogging. Jim's friend said that would be no problem, he would give Jim a key, and he could get up at any weird hour when he might feel so inclined, and that he would pay no attention to him. Jim decided that this beat paying a hundred dollars a night for a room, and subsequently stayed with his friend. And as advertised Jim got up in the wee hours of the morning and went running in the dark. He didn't carry a ball of yarn with him, and it soon became apparent that Jim had no idea where he was, nor did he know the street address where he was staying. Fortunately for him, there was a garbage collector starting his rounds, and Jim hailed him, asking him if he could take him to a pay phone. To compound the situation, Jim had no money, and had to borrow a dime from the garbage collector to put through a collect call to his secretary back in Lincoln in the middle of the night. She finally answered the phone, and Jim quickly said, "Don't ask any questions, just tell me where I stayed last night," and she was able to tell him.

Then Jim went back to the garbage truck, told the guy the address, and asked him if he would mind driving him there. At this point in time, the garbage collector would have driven Jim anywhere just to unload him. After they got to his friend's house, the garbage collector looked at Jim and said, "Buddy, you're one of the queerest persons I ever met in my life. I don't know what you do for a living, but you are as crazy as those people to go to the Antarctic." A true story, but naturally much better when told by Jim.

Forrest Shumway, Chairman, Board of Trustees, USC, said he regretted Zumberge's decision to retire because administrators with his combination of credentials are "rare birds." He evidently was really a rare bird on campus, as one professor, according to the article, offered students "\$5 for a Zumberge sighting and rarely has to pay the wager." One long-time faculty member who didn't want to be identified said, "No one knows him well enough to hate him. He doesn't evoke strong feelings on either side." But during his administration the student body increased 6 percent, to 29,157; full-time faculty increased 18 percent, to 2,196; the endowment grew from \$154 million to about \$460 million; annual operating budget doubled to \$1.3 billion. Since his presidency the University of Southern California has started or completed twenty new buildings, including the Norris Cancer Hospital. And the university began programs in neuroscience, molecular medicine, and urban planning. Examiners from the Western Association of Schools and Colleges accredited USC in 1987, said the campus appeared to "lack intellectual excitement and vitality," but praised the school for making "striking improvements overall." Sounds to me like a college presidency is a no-win situation, and that Jim earned every single cent of his \$205,000 salary. However, Jim doesn't really have to live within that paltry salary, as he is also paid for serving on several corporate boards.

Zumberge was quoted as saying, "As a scientist, my world was a thing world. I'd knock on rocks, look at a piece of ice, or measure a lump of snow. They didn't talk back and I didn't have to impress them. But as I moved from the thing world to the people world, I had to be more conscious of interpersonal relations." Jim won praise for trying to shed USC's image as a party school that is ideologically conservative. One big issue during his administration, in addition to USC being put on probation by the National Collegiate Athletic Association, was efforts to improve the surrounding neighborhood, and to link the campus to the downtown business district. Jim established a council of area residents and businesses

to discuss the development. When you think things are bad, give them to a committee.

Jim has one wife, Marilyn, four grown children, and lives in the university's official presidential mansion in San Marino. It is expected that it could take up to a year for his replacement to be discovered or unearthed, as the case may be. Then the Zumberges hope to move to Pasadena. As many of you know, Jim underwent surgery in 1985 for prostate cancer, but he claims that he has fully recovered and that his decision to retire was not prompted by health concerns. Whatever Jim does, even if nothing, he will do it with class. He is truly Gentleman Jim. But he should stop and smell the roses.

**OBITUARIES.** ALBERT ARMSTRONG was a man whom we wish we had taken the time to get to know better, as he was quite a man in his own right. His Antarctic connection was that he designed some of the original buildings at McMurdo, including the dispensary. He was in his mid-nineties, and each year he would order at least four Antarctic calendars for women in his life. Albert claimed they were relatives, but we thinketh he did not really have that many relatives. We used to talk to him occasionally over the phone, and he was very enthusiastic about the Antarctic. Thanks to the Navy at McMurdo, they provided us (for him) with a set of black and white photographs of buildings at the station, which made him extremely happy. Once upon a time he had a magnificent voice, and actually sang in operas. He had a very keen memory, and he reminisced about Baltimore at the turn of the century as if he were talking about yesterday. Ken Moulton was a good friend of his, and frequently visited with him. We have lost one of our nicest members.

EDWARD FIREMAN was a physicist at the Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was only 68 years old when he died of a heart attack on 28 March 1990. We never knew Dr. Fireman, but he was a leading authority on the analysis and dating of extraterrestrial materials and space debris. He devised a method for measuring the age of Antarctic ice samples taken from deep cores and subsurface layers. These age determinations contributed greatly to refining the record of the earth's climate over the last 200,000 years. His analysis of radioactive isotopes in meteorites revealed how long these objects had been exposed to cosmic-ray bombardment while travelling through space.

Edward's laboratory experiments, which usually entailed grinding up, pulverizing and heating small samples of material to release measurable traces of gas, were conducted in a labyrinth of glass tubing, vacuum pumps, and Bunsen burners. Recently he had participated in a search for solar neutrinos, using unusual devices placed at the bottom of the 800-foot deep Homestead Mine in South Dakota. With the earth above acting as a natural filter, Fireman's detectors measured the flux of other radiation that might be mistaken for elusive neutrinos, highly energized particles that originate in the sun's core and penetrate deep into the earth.

He was quite a man. He is survived by his wife Rita (57 Clifton Road, Newton Centre, Massachusetts 02159), two sons, and a daughter, plus the usual assortment of brothers/sisters, and a bevy of grandchildren.

JANE MCCLARY, wife of Nelson McClary of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, may be better known to most of you as Jane McIlvaine, her name when she wrote "My Antarctic Honeymoon" for Jennie Darlington. This book created quite a stir among Antarcticans in the mid-1950's, as it presented another side to what happened on the Ronne Expedition. As it was the first time women had ever wintered over on the ice, it was bound to be popular, and when there was a little spice and vinegar on the expedition, it made the book all that much more popular. And when the Brit, Kevin Walton, came out with his book on what happened over the hill on Stonington Island at their base, one might say there was a trilogy on the year's happenings.



In the course of researching material for the book, Jane McIlvaine met Nelson McClary, and subsequently married him.

There are a couple of stories about that book which are sort of funny, and one I must share with you. A lot of us went to the Antarctic back in 1956-57 on the US CURTISS, an old seaplane tender which had survived a direct kamikaze hit in World War II, and it was great cruising from San Diego to Port Lyttleton, then on down to McMurdo, and finally over to Little America V. We had many distinguished scientists aboard, including the director of the U.S. program, Larry Gould. One day Larry came across Paul Humphrey, then of the Weather Bureau, leaning over the rail with a book in his hands. Larry walked up to him and said, "What are you reading, Paul?" And Paul answered, "My Antarctic Honeymoon." Then Larry asked if he could see it, and Paul handed it to him. He proceeded to riffle through its pages, and just when Paul thought he was going to get his book back, Larry tossed it overboard, saying, "You shouldn't be reading books like this, Paul!"

Jane McClary was a very well-known author. Her "A Portion for Foxes," a romance set in the hunt country, appeared in 1972 and eventually was translated into ten languages. And her "To Win the Hunt," a charming and informative book on the peculiarly intense pastime of riding to hounds in Ireland, is full of accounts of the wondrous happenings that make up everyday life in the countryside of yawning ditches and big banks, impervious hedges and stone walls where foxes are pursued in the Emerald Isle. Jane also wrote a number of children's stories.

We had the pleasure of meeting Jane and Nelson at the home of one of our past presidents, Bob Dodson, several years ago. She was a most attractive woman, to say the least, and was most stylish. She sort of personified "class". And, as with so many of our members, she died of cancer, age 70 on 30 January 1990. Survivors included her husband, (Box 326, Middleburg, Virginia 22117), and two sons. Previously, in 1971, she had lost a daughter at sea during a transatlantic sailboat crossing.

GILES KERSHAW, although not a Society member, was a well-known Antarctic flyer who was a friend of the adventurers, and would always fly them anywhere for a price. But the 41-year old pilot was killed on 5 March when he was piloting a gyrocopter-type aircraft off the yacht SOL on a private expedition. He crashed on the Jones Ice Shelf, east of Adelaide Island, off the west coast of the Antarctic Peninsula. It is believed that he was on a photographic mission when the craft got suddenly flipped over by a strong gust of wind. There were no other casualties. It is our understanding that his widow, Anne, requested that he be buried at Rothera, the British base on Adelaide.

Giles was born in India, but he went to school in England. From childhood he had a tremendous interest in aircrafts and flying, and longed for an aviation career. When he tried to enter the Royal Air Force, he was turned down because of eyesight. But with the support of his parents, he took his private pilot's license, and later worked his way up to a commercial license.

In 1974 he answered an advertisement for a pilot from the British Antarctic Survey and he flew with them until 1979. Then he co-founded Adventure Network, and became quite famous for his support of the Transglobe Expedition. Giles developed a technique of dragging the heels of his skis with the utmost precision along the surface of the snow. Then he would climb back up and look back at his own tracks to see the depths of the impression, revealing the hidden traps.

Giles had been a captain with Britannia Airways, and at the time of his death, was first officer on Boeing 747s with Cathay Pacific. The Times for 8 March 1990 said that he was the first man to fly round the world over both the North and South Poles, during the Transglobe Expedition in 1980-81. We seriously doubt this, as there had to be many military pilots in the late 50's and 60's who flew over both

Poles. Perhaps Trigger Hawkes or Peter Anderson could enlighten us. But regardless, the most daring and competent of modern-day polar flyers is dead. He will be missed.

**AN ELEVEN-YEAR OLD DREAM COMES TRUE.** Back in November 1988, I wrote a piece in these pages about the ending of the all-men era at the South Pole, and proposed that it would be a great idea if men and women were alternated annually at the Pole. My reasoning was based on having a great time there with all men back in 1958, and felt that women should not be denied the same privilege of enjoying a year at the South Pole without men around to harass them. After all, women can do all that men can do, so why discriminate against them?

Well, now there is an all-woman camp in the Antarctic. Buried under eight meters of snow at this very minute are nine German women manning (womanning) Georg von Neumayer Base. Isn't that just great! There are two geophysicists, two meteorologists, two engineers, a radio operator, a cook, and a doctor. They are living and working in twin tabular containers, each 50 meters long. They are all in the prime of life, between 27 and 34 years old, all are single, and they have been described in the press as "extremely ambitious." We bet they are! For everything to come full circle, though, won't they have to send down in an ensuing year a token male cook? After all, the great chefs of this world are MEN.

We read all this good stuff in the English edition of The German Tribune which Tony and Ingrid Malva-Gomes kindly sent us. The article featured the wintering-over doctor, Monika Puskeppeleit, who was triggered for Antarctica by watching a documentary film on McMurdo station in 1979. The nine women came to know one another through the Alfred Wegener Polar Research Institute in Bremerhaven, and they jointly applied to crew an Antarctic research station for a season. They completed a survival training course in the Alps, including working their way out of crevasses and climbing rock faces. They were so impressive in their training that the Research Ministry in Bonn said, "Send them." The authorities admit, though, that they are worried that inter-personal conflicts might arise. However, I am sure that some of them will even survive the whole winter, and then the survivors can jointly write a book about men being a superfluous commodity in Antarctica. Monika feels that the psychological evaluation of behavior by people in cramped quarters has been neglected. If she really wants to do such a study, she should do one on those crazy Boston drivers who are plain lunatics.

Monika is taking her water colors, her flute, books (from Plato and Karl Jaspers to George and others) and recorded music (from Bach to BAP). She knows she is going to miss her jogging, the spring, and windows, but she said, "It will be a dream come true as far as I am concerned." And I could add "ditto" to that!

**ED MOODY'S SLEDS ARE A HOT ITEM.** Ed Moody, former dogteam driver and logistical expert with Admiral Byrd at Little America II on BAE II, has hit the headlines in Maturity Magazine (December 1988-January 1989) and the Boston Sunday Globe (11 March 1990) for his dogsled making in Rochester, New Hampshire. Ed is now 79 years young, has been making sleds for some 67 years, and people, including Ed, say that his sleds are Stradivaris. They are in the Iditarod, a Swiss count uses one, a Dutch airline pilot (don't pilots fly?) has one, and there are some in Japan. These masterpieces are not exactly a labor of love, as Ed was quoted as saying, "Heck, I don't like to work, I like to travel. I'd rather be out with my camera, or hunting or fishing." Though proud of his work, Ed says that he would not have built sleds for a full-time living. "It's old men's work," Ed said cantankerously, "There's no way I could have made a living at it." So he has worked as a logger, a plumber, an electrician, and a carpenter, and he is just as proud of those

accomplishments as he is of making sleds. Ed really prefers racing dogs to building sleds, and he has driven dogs in more places than any living man he knows. Like all of those old Byrd dogsled drivers, Ed spent much of World War II in Greenland on search and rescue missions (for downed planes crossing the North Atlantic).

Ed perfected his four main sled designs years ago. He now uses nylon cord as a fastener rather than leather thongs, and laminates the bottom of sled runners with plastic. Asked what distinguishes his sleds from others, Ed says it is white ash he uses in their construction. Other sled builders "aren't picking the right kind of wood," he says. "Picking quality wood is getting to be a lost art." Ed bends his ash in wide copper pipes that fill with steam from a stove he made from an old beer keg. To waterproof the wood, he soaks it first in Danish oil, then coats the whole sled in polyurethane.

He has ten sleds on back order, but he spends a lot of time repairing his old sleds. Ed's pride shows through despite the crusty, utilitarian picture he paints of his craft. "There's no money in it," he says, "so you might as well have the satisfaction of building something that looks good." I have one question for old Ed - "Why in hell do you sell them for only \$500 when you could get \$1250 without batting an eye?" His name must be worth \$500 alone, and then it's not illegal in this country to make a little money on the side. In this era when school kids have to have \$200 sneakers or else they won't leave the house, certainly \$1250 for a great dogsled seems cheap to me. Ed, get with it, this is 1990!

**ANTARCTIC BOY SCOUT DOUG BARNHART (1984-85) TALKS ABOUT PAST AND PRESENT.** While we were gathering lecture material for our Antarctic cruise, we thought we should prepare one on Scouts of Antarctica, as they are a most unusual lot and have been overachievers, starting with James W.S. Marr who went south with Sir Ernest Shackleton on his last expedition. So we wrote all of the American Scouts, including the girls, and got excellent responses, one of which we would like to share, in part. Doug Barnhart's response made us feel good about the program, and when he talks about his and his wife's future plans, we got an even warmer feeling about the kind of young people they are sending to the ice. We are proud of ALL of them!

Each of us can greatly impact the fate of our fellows and therefore we have a great responsibility to act justly and wisely. Numerous experiences convinced me of this. These experiences ranged from practical problems of travelling in nations where few of the ship's crew spoke the language to moments of reflection while looking out over the polar plateau. That heartfelt realization is the greatest benefit that I derived from my adventure, for it will serve me wherever I am.

That early involvement with research has helped determine my career path. I am currently a second-year medical student at The Johns Hopkins University. My career goal is to become an academic physician which will involve research and teaching as well as seeing patients in a clinic. This interest in research was fostered by my involvement in the Antarctic research program. My career has been influenced by the people that I met and the things that I saw while enroute to Antarctica, especially in South America. The needs of the people in those countries are great, and my brief experiences there have challenged me to seek a career in which I could help improve the health of people like them. My wife and I are currently contemplating being medical missionaries. How this will amalgamate with my academic interests remains to be seen, but I believe a good combination will be found.

#### **IS IT SWITHINBANK'S SECOND LAW OR IS IT JUST PLAIN OLD JOCKEY SHORTS?**

In a

recent Newsletter we presented Swithinbank's Second Law which succinctly says that all offspring of Antarctic wintering-over males who are born within one year of their stay on the ice will be female. Now a Doubtin' Thomas has surfaced, and his name is Art Ford, veteran Antarctic researcher of at least twelve austral summer seasons. He has raised the very serious question as to whether it is due to jockey shorts. He wrote, "As medical researchers pointed out long ago, the relevant male core temperature can be kept sufficient for female progeny merely by wearing jockey shorts. Having been a participant on a 1986-87 British Antarctic Survey/U.S. Geological Survey study of the Black Coast of the Peninsula, and issued BAS clothing in Cambridge, including jockey shorts, I know that such technology exists in the UK, at least now." Art Ford is sort of a Latter Day Paul Siple, as he too was an Eagle Scout, and like Paul, fathered only daughters, although both of Art's daughters were conceived, packaged, and delivered prior to his going to the ice. It's interesting to note that there were no Ford offspring after he started going to the ice!

Swithinbank has submitted more supporting material for his Second Law, this from Nature in an article about the sex lives of North American salamanders, which are profoundly affected by the temperature of the water in which they breed. Charles wrote, "As in human populations in cold places, 'raising the temperature leads to greater male participation'. Too right it does! Participation, yes, but not paternal chromosomes. The highlighted sentence indicates the important thing, that the incorporation of paternal chromosomes is sensitive to temperature." This Newsletter with all this good stuff is getting to be just like the New England Journal of Medicine!

#### **ABOUT PENGUINS AND OTHER BIRDS.**

A mysterious disease or poison has killed more than 60 percent of the extremely rare Yellow-eyed penguins on the coast of New Zealand's Otago Peninsula during the first two months of this year. And the magnificent Royal albatross may also be in danger. The bizarre ailment has killed only breeding adults, while the survivors are not only healthy, but vibrant. All of the dead penguins had empty stomachs, raising fears that something had gotten into the food chain. Walter Sullivan wrote in the New York Times on 20 March that radio beacons attached to Wandering albatrosses have revealed that circular foraging flights by the birds sometimes exceed 9,300 miles (more than eight times the distance that had been assumed), and that in some cases they cover 560 miles a day! One monitored flight lasted 33 days, and males were seen to sit on an egg for at least 55 days before the old lady returned. What do you think, guys, was she really after food all of those days or was she having a spree? You know once the egg is hatched, foraging trips then last only two to four days! This was all written up in the 22 February issue of Nature. The Wanderers weigh about 25 pounds fly up to 50 miles an hour, and can sustain a speed of 35 miles for a distance of 500 miles. They would put Art Ford's Model A to shame.

#### **SNOWFLAKES.**

That amazing wonder from BAE I, Norman Vaughan, has done it again. At age 84, he not only entered the Iditarod this winter, he finished! All 1,157 miles. And he didn't come in last, either. A couple of years ago he hoped to take a dogteam to the South Pole so he could celebrate his 85th birthday there on 19 December 1990. Anyone who could con the Pope into driving with him and his dogteam with two dogs named Devil and Satan should never be counted out. By the way, what has your grandfather done lately? Alan Campbell, the NSF Visiting Artist, 1987-88, returned to the ice, or at least to Palmer Station and the Antarctic Peninsula, during the past austral summer, spending August through November

in that region. He took 10,000 slides - Holy Cow!, painted many water colors, and did additional oil paintings. He will be having another Antarctic exhibit at the Addison-Ripley Gallery here in Washington, probably sometime in 1991. Based on what he did around McMurdo, this exhibit should be most sensational . . . . . IMAX is shooting an Antarctic film which will be shown all over the world at the various IMAX and OMNIMAX theaters - something like thirty-five in the United States, sixty-five in the whole world. They have already shot an Australian station, and hope to have the film ready for showing by June 1991. Their operating budget is about 3 1/2 million dollars, but NSF is NOT involved in the funding at all; the U.S. sponsor is the Chicago Museum of Science and Technology. Since it is IMAX, Washingtonians should be seeing it as one of the feature films in an Air and Space Museum theater. Another local site will be the Planetarium in Richmond. Should be just SUPER . . . . . The Science Museum of Minneapolis is preparing a major Antarctic exhibit. David Chittenden is in charge of the exhibit which is targeted to open in June 1991. It will travel to seven other science museums over the following two to three years. We believe some of the staff at NSF are acting as advisors. Any traveling dog and pony show on Antarctic science which goes to various museums should be good publicity, and, hopefully, will help to educate people on what Antarctica is really like and what goes on there . . . . . We understand that Jim Caffin may be coming back as editor of Antarctic, the bulletin of the New Zealand Antarctic Society. If this is true, it's the best news we have had in a long time. I don't think there is anyone in the world who knows as much as Jim does about what is going on in Antarctica. He seems to have connections with all of the nations working there, and knows who is doing what to whom and when, as well as how . . . . Look for a hatchet job in Eugene Rodgers' forthcoming book, "Beyond the Barrier", which is being published by the U.S. Naval Institute Press this spring. We are quite upset about it . . . . If you want a source of real bargains of polar books, try Chessler Books (P.O. Box 4267, Evergreen, Colorado 80439). For example, Huntford's "Amundsen's Photographs", \$17.50; Land's "The New Explorers", \$4.00 (I recently paid \$7.50); Lopez's "Arctic Dreams", \$10.00; Lewis and George's "Icebound in Antarctica", \$10.00. You just can't beat their prices. Scientists at Harvard are building a pilotless airplane for research flights through the ozone hole in the upper atmosphere over Antarctica. It will have a wingspan of 60 feet, and be capable of flying as high as 85,000 feet. Its fuselage and wings will be made from strong, lightweight composite material like graphite. The craft will be battery-powered and guided by remote control from the ground at McMurdo. First flights, fall of 1991 . . . . Sill Westermeyer corralled me at our last meeting and asked why I had never mentioned his "Polar Prospects: A Mineral Treaty for Antarctica." Well, we just don't do a real good job covering the waterfront, and were certainly remiss here, as the publication of 218 pages is just excellent. We presume you might be able to get a copy directly from William Westermeyer (Office of Technology Assessment, Oceans and Environment Program, U.S. Congress, Washington, DC 20510, or call Bill at 202-228-6548). . . . Daniel Morrison has proposed that Cerveja Antarctica become the official Society beer at all of our functions. It seems it is brewed by Companhia Antarctica Paulista in Sao Paulo, Brazil. The only problem is that it's not imported into the U.S. So he offers an alternative, Polar Beer out of Venezuela which is widely available in the U.S. Daniel wrote, "In either case, you would have a respectable beer with a good name and would be making a small contribution toward resolving the Latin American debt crisis." . . . . A local loyalisi by the name of Judith Reusswig will appear on Jeopardy the evening of July 4th. Judy is a good-looking, blonde 4th-grade teacher in the Washington area, and will be resplendent that evening - like she is all evenings - but this time in a beautiful green dress. She wasn't a big winner, but at least will be getting a new Panasonic TV for her efforts. Yes, the MC asked about her trip to Antarctica.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 90-91

October

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

SEE THE OFFICIAL FILM OF THE RONNE ANTARCTIC RESEARCH EXPEDITION

## HIGH HEELS TO MUKLUKS

by Jackie Ronne

Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, 1947-48  
Stonington Island, Antarctica

*Currently*

Woman-At-Large

Bethesda, Maryland and Boca Raton,  
Florida

on

*Tuesday evening, 23 October 1990*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
18th and G Streets N.W.

Room 540

*- Short business meeting precedes presentation -*

Jackie Ronne, a distinguished alumna of Columbian College, George Washington University, is famous for holding or co-holding with Jennie Darlington many Antarctic firsts by dint of being the first women to winter over in Antarctica. Three years after Finn took her on a skiing honeymoon she found herself sending out expedition news releases three times a week to the North American Newspaper Alliance; taking tidal measurements; and running the seismic equipment, all the while living with Finn in a 12'x12' "ballroom." ... Jackie has been to Antarctica three times, the last in 1971, when she and Finn were at the South Pole on the 60th anniversary of Amundsen's arrival, the first married couple at the South Pole. Ronne Ice Shelf was named for Jackie (see "Geographic Names of the Antarctic"). A past president of the Society of Women Geographers, 1978-1981, Jackie is an international traveler who has lectured in Europe, Asia, South America, and North America. Come and see and hear *Jackie!*

*- LIGHT REFRESHMENTS -*

Order 1991 New Zealand Antarctic calendars, \$9 each (see pages 2-3)

The team of Ruth Siple and Paul Dalrymple find themselves winning by default putting together the Antarctic Society newsletters for yet another year, this being our 13th. We sure wish someone would surface who would want to take this over, but in today's society everyone seems overly committed to killing crabgrass, taking care of their sailboats, or spoiling their children and/or grandchildren. So this hapless soul will drive spasmodically, periodically, some 700 miles from Port Clyde, Maine to Washington to put some words on paper which most of you will never read, some will challenge, and others will wonder about. The good news is that the retirement home in Maine will be completed by the time you get this Newsletter; the bad news is that we spent so much money on it that there is no furniture in it. With Peter Wilkniss putting all the good news on Antarctica in his "Dear Colleague" letters, with the environmentalists flooding your mailboxes with all the bad news, all that's left for us is to write obituaries, do book reviews, and come up with a few weird stories. So if you people continue to die, keep on writing books, and do strange things, we will continue to put out these things until we are run out of town. There is nothing I want to do more than sit on the porch and watch the tide come in and go out every day, so hopefully I can make these things so totally unacceptable that I will be asked to remain in Maine. That will be a happy day! Until then, remember the Newsletters do not represent the Voice of The Antarctic Society; they are just the highly prejudiced views of an ancient Antarctic who is living out his life with fond memories of splendid bygone years.

**MEMBERSHIP.** We now total 641 members, which is our all-time high. Seventy-seven of those are married teams, or at least they are husband and wife combines. Fortunately our membership growth is under control. We will be sending out dues slips to those who owe for the current year, so if you don't get a bill, you are in good standing. As this is strictly a volunteer, nonpaying labor of love, Ruth and I would greatly appreciate it if when you get your bill, you will pay as soon as you can, and make it for multiple years, as it saves us a lot of paper work. Right now about half of our members have already paid for this year which helps tremendously. It's bad enough to drive all the way down from Maine to write newsletters without having to keep sending out dues notices. So please pay early and pay for multiple years.

**CALENDARS.** Although we don't have them in hand right now, we fully expect to have the New Zealand Antarctic calendars within a month's time, as they have been on the high seas for weeks. We aren't handling the USAP-Navy calendars any more, as the quality of the pictures was getting poor; there was a lot of misinformation on the calendar; they were always late getting printed and into our hands; and the only two people who seemed to moan our dropping them were Michele Raney and Karen narrower. Both Michele and Karen are great folks, BUT! And we have cut back on the New Zealand calendars, so we won't have to act like street corner hucksters

trying to peddle them in December. With a rather large increase in price, we purchased only 200 (vs. 300 last year), so if you want one or more, it behooves you to get your bucks to Ruth ASAP. The price this year will be \$9 each for mailings, \$8 each if you pick them up at one of our local meetings in Washington. We have NOT seen this year's Antarctic calendars, but generally you can trust Colin and Betty Monteath to come up with some excellent scenic shots.

**A ROCKY ROAD TO BOULDER.** In the past ten years we have scheduled some of our meetings where clusters of Society members live (Palo Alto - 1983, San Diego - 1986, Columbus - 1988), and have been thinking Boulder for many years. To have a meeting outside Washington, we have to attach ourselves to a Polar Research Board or a SCAR meeting to assure success. When we started pushing for a Boulder meeting, PRB had no member from the University of Colorado, so officially they had no host to invite them there. When they got a member, the National Academy of Sciences requested that as many of their Boards as possible utilize a conference center in Irvine, California which they had contracted for meetings. So PRB went there last year. Then this year, everything opened up so they could go to Boulder for their fall meeting, and we got excited. But on the way to the Forum, PRB decided that they should utilize their meeting in Boulder to inaugurate an annual Arctic after-dinner speech, saying that their Washington annual meeting could be on the Antarctic. For a time they considered having both an Arctic and an Antarctic evening in Boulder, but seemed to prefer having the non-Arctic evening devoted to another purpose. And when we could not guarantee any great numbers - we do have thirty members in Colorado, twelve in Boulder - we all decided it was best at this late date to scrub plans for this fall. It sort of hurts, as we wanted to go there, but perhaps Mark can find another Boulder meeting where we can attach our coattails and have a speaker meeting.

**WILD ICE: ANTARCTIC JOURNEYS IS AWESOME.** Ron Naveen, full-time naturalist, writer, photographer, and the founder of Oceanites (which publishes The Antarctic Century Newsletter that all Antarctic Society members receive gratis) announces that his tome, WILD ICE: ANTARCTIC JOURNEYS, is about to hit the streets. Ron, along with Colin Monteath, Tui De Roy, and Mark Jones, have produced a spectacular blend of photography and text - 175 photographs, 224 pages - taking us on a breathtaking trip from the Convergence to the Pole. They've got more than 60 Antarctic trips among them, and it shows. In vivid color - and with more pinks, magentas, and yellows than you thought possible, WILD ICE glimpses everything from mating albatrosses and Chaplinesque penguins to bubbling lava inside Erebus. Many of the photos were previewed in Ron's presentation to the Society last December. The book is laced with quotes from Shackleton, Gould, Amundsen, Cherry-Garrard, Barry Lopez, and Annie Dillard. (Editor, who is Annie?)

WILD ICE is the lead item in Smithsonian Institution Press's fall catalog, and will be hitting the stores during the month of October for an almost unbelievable \$30. By special arrangement with Pizzi Press in Milan, Smithsonian has taken the care to produce the best photo reproductions we've seen this side of the Corcoran and East Wing Galleries. Even HRH Prince Edward has jazzed about WILD ICE; he has chimed-in with a foreword. No doubt, it will be a hot item for your Christmas shopping list, and your Local B. Dalton is going to be swamped. On the upside, Ron assures us that he and Oceanites will be able to keep up with your demands. Sales (\$30 cover price plus \$5 handling) through the Oceanites Foundation, 2378 Rt. 97, Cooksville, MD 21723, will assist the continued publication of The Antarctic Century Newsletter.



**WANT TO EXHIBIT YOURSELF?** If your answer is yes, then you just may be the person(s) The Science Museum of Minnesota is searching for their upcoming national traveling exhibit on Antarctica. They really do not want you, yourself, but they may want something in your attic or your basement with an Antarctic connection. It appears that they will take anything which is interesting and tells a story, as a recent letter to us says they are after "used clothing and gear, historical objects and artifacts related to expeditions, objects shattered or otherwise damaged by extreme cold, photographs (preferably slides or negatives from which prints could be made), artwork, journals or diaries (which could be copied), cartoons, stamps, coins, medals, and other Antarctic memorabilia." Also, they want to hear from readers who would like to share interesting anecdotes about living, working, traveling, or exploring in Antarctica. Oh, how I wish I had saved all those great stories written for these newsletters which never got by the censorship of Madam Siple!

I think rather than send a bunch of memorabilia around the country, they should just provide a comfortable rocking chair for Larry Gould and turn him loose to tell it like it was/is. Larry would be better than a thousand pictures, and the audience would remember him much longer than they would if they saw some old snowmobile which Bill Cassidy drove into the junk pile. And someone out there must have on tape Bert Crary's epic response to the chaplain at Little America V in 1958 when the chaplain, seeking a sermon topic, asked Bert what he was thinking when he was tossed into the Ross Sea when the shelf calved while he was making a hydrographic station on the barrier edge.

Responses should be sent to Ms. Kathy Glover, Exhibit Department, Science Museum of Minnesota, 30 East Tenth Street, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101 - tel (612)221-4715.

**PETER WILKNISS WAS IMPRESSED.** In mid-summer someone sent us a short clipping which said Peter Wilkniss would be lecturing to passengers on a cruise ship in the Arctic. Three years ago if anyone had said that Peter would be lecturing on a ship with passengers, you would have said they were out of their cotton-pickin' mind. You would have sooner believed that the Pope had just become the new Archbishop of Canterbury. But it turned out that once the facts were in, it was very believable. Peter was invited by the Russians to go to the North Pole on the 75,000 hp nuclear-powered icebreaker, ROSSIYA, this past summer. Seven foreign nations were represented on the ship: Australia, Canada, France, FRG, Saudi Arabia, Switzerland, and the United States. Wonder why Saudi Arabia and Switzerland? Have I missed something? Does the Persian Gulf freeze over nowadays? Does Switzerland now have a coastline and ports?

But the ROSSIYA did have tourists, tour operators, media personnel, technical experts, medical personnel - about 50 western passengers. And they were all treated royally, being quartered in one- or two-person staterooms, normally occupied by icebreaker personnel. They had lectures, with Peter giving two talks in English and German on the polar regions and the U.S. Arctic research program. He also gave a special talk to the Russian crew with a Russian translator, Sergeij Karpekin, Deputy Director of Foreign Affairs, doing the translating. Some of the Russians gave lectures, as did some of the passengers. The Russians were proud to show off the fabulous capabilities of the ROSSIYA, and the westerners were "intrigued and appreciative." And to show you there isn't that much difference in a polar cruise on a Russian icebreaker and a Society Expeditions cruise ship, they did have a barbecue, and the crew did put on a show. It really is a small world!

"The ship was under the command of Captain Anatoly Lhamekov, ... and he was assisted by a 'Staff Captain' and regular ships crew. The engineering department numbered about 50, including nuclear reactor specialists. Special ice experts called hydrol-

ogists worked closely with the Captain using their long-range radar reconnaissance and continuous personal observations and scouting in front of the traveling ship. Two MIL-2 helos (with one pilot each) worked around the clock in difficult ice conditions and dangerous weather conditions, i.e., fog. Only radio beacon and dead reckoning by the hydrologist are used. MIL-2 carries a COSPASS SARSAT beacon. Operations are determined - using full power when necessary. However, all ramming is avoided and backing down and trying a different approach is exercised regularly and masterfully.

' ... The ship's 75,000 hp are derived from 2 nuclear reactors (pressurized water) that produce super-heated steam driving two turbines. Six generators are driven by the turbines, two each powering the three electric motors that turn the huge fixed-blade propellers. One oversized rudder is used. The ship's progress in heavy ice is assisted by an air-bubbling system driven by 6 turbo compressors. This way water flow is created in tremendous amounts to create continuous lubrication between the hull and the ice. When used differentially the air-bubbling system also can be used for ship positioning, i.e., parking against ice floes. ...

"Two more of the ROSSIYA type are being planned. The OCTOBER REVOLUTION, maybe with 105,000 hp, is being constructed in the Leningrad shipyard. The URAL, last of this class, maybe having 150,000 hp, is planned for duty in 1995.

<sup>1</sup> ... ROSSIYA has nice accommodations for the crew of about 130, including theatre, comfortable 'salons', pool, sauna and exercise room. A simple hospital is also available. On this voyage ROSSIYA carried 210 people, including the 50 passengers and the service staff."

**MORE TOURIST SHIPS ON THE HORIZON.** On 20 June 1990, in Kobe, Japan, the newest cruise ship destined for Antarctic waters was launched down a slipway. It supposedly is the first expedition-class vessel to be built since 1974. This 6,700-ton ship, the FRONTIER SPIRIT, will be taking her sea trials next month under the command of Captain Heinz Aye, veteran Antarctic captain. The 164-passenger ship has anti-pollution devices that supposedly make her environmentally friendly, including refrigerated storage of garbage for return to port for processing, waste compactors, grinders and smashers for glass, and an oil separator for the bilge. Novel features include live video feed from the bridge to each cabin, allowing passengers to tune in to action topside; video cameras below water level, capable of 360 degree rotation, for glimpses of fish, marine life, and corals; a marine laboratory with aquarium; a helipad, and a glass-enclosed observatory with tiered lounge offering panoramic views: a scuba center equipped with the latest gear. All deluxe cabins have verandahs, so it will be just like staying home in Peoria. Come to think of it, with all that modern technology, why doesn't the FRONTIER SPIRIT just sail empty to Antarctica, and pump all that good stuff back to land-based tourists in the comfort of their own homes? I guess the answer to that is that they would miss the personal contacts with lecturers such as our own Ron Naveen and Colin Monteath, who will be lecturing on at least one of the ship's two scheduled cruises into the McMurdo area late this austral summer. It appears that the ship is owned and operated by Salen Lindblad Cruising, with other money being invested by Mitsubishi, NYK Line, and Hapag Lloyd. Incidentally, the ship carries a super ice-class rating, one below icebreaker, and it should be able to negotiate six to eight feet of pack ice.

Antarcticans are holding their breaths wondering about the environmental impact of the 460-passenger OCEAN PRINCESS of Ocean Cruise Lines of Fort Lauderdale, which will start making round trips from Buenos Aires on 22 December of this year. They have three "wine and caviar cruises" to Antarctica this season, at the unbelievably low rate of \$3,895 per person, double occupancy. Lars Eric Lindblad has resurfaced with Ocean Cruise Lines.

Society Expeditions is in the process of upgrading their fleet and will have two new ships on line by June 1992. The first, the SOCIETY ADVENTURER will be making her baptismal cruise next July, with her first Antarctic cruise scheduled a year from this November. Next year Society Expeditions will have all three of its ships in Antarctic waters - the SOCIETY EXPLORER, the WORLD DISCOVERER, and the SOCIETY ADVENTURER. The new ship will be larger (395 feet long), faster (17 knots), and carry more passengers (160). It will have an ice-hardened hull rated at 1A1 Super, and staterooms will feature bathtubs in each cabin, television, VCR, in-cabin satellite telephone, refrigerator, and safe. Everything you take a cruise for, to get away from, they are now going to put right in your stateroom. Do you think it would be possible to get a room without a telephone, or would that be an extra? However, on the plus side there will be a fully staffed and equipped "hands on" laboratory, complete with whale and marine mammal sounding equipment, microscopes, and fresh-and salt-water aquariums. The SOCIETY ADVENTURER will have 14 Zodiacs, four launches, one glass-bottom boat, snorkeling gear for one and all, and extensive diving equipment for up to 20 divers. However, we assume most of the diving and snorkeling equipment will be for passengers when they are up the Amazon and not up the Antarctic! Society Expeditions plans to phase out the SOCIETY EXPLORER in 1992, which will make a lot of EXPLORER loyalists extremely unhappy because they love the little ship (238 feet long, holding only 98 passengers, capable of going only 13 knots). Then when the sister ship to the SOCIETY ADVENTURER comes onto line, they will phase out the WORLD DISCOVERER in a subsequent year. Incidentally, Abercrombie & Kent of Oak Brook, Illinois has taken over sales and marketing for Society Expeditions which is a major change.

**ANTARCTIC FEVER STRIKES DOWN EX-GIRL SCOUT.** Julie Hagelin of Pomona College and Saratoga, California, the Antarctic Girl Scout for the 1988-89 season, has what could be a severe case of Antarctic fever. This fall she is doing an independent study on penguin feathers, using a Scanning Electron Microscope comparing feathers of different genera and species to see if the birds can be classified by differences in their feather structure. Julie says no one has done this before, and thinks it will be interesting. Jerry Kooyman at Scripps Institute of Oceanography has offered her a position in his lab next summer, and she is really excited about working with him and his staff. While at McMurdo in 1988, Julie helped their group study Emperor penguins and Weddell seal diving behavior and physiology. And, get this, she is considering writing a counterpart to the late Paul Siple's A BOY SCOUT WITH BYRD. After sixty years, there has to be a lot of new material on scouting in Antarctica. Last summer she worked with a group of Stanford biologists studying exotic plant species in the National Park on the Big Island of Hawaii. Her early career really has many similarities to that of Siple.

**1990-91 ANTARCTIC YOUNG SCHOLARS.** Talking about young folks and Antarctica, the National Science Foundation has announced the four new selectees for the Antarctic Young Scholar Program. And they are: Elizabeth Buckley of Westerville, Ohio, Jason Rashkin of Douglaston, New York, Anne Engh of Mankato, Minnesota, and Cashman Andrus of Scott, Louisiana. All are 18 years of age, and it looks like they are all from small cities or towns. And there is one other similarity, they all were either editor of their school paper or won some sort of a literary competition. Elizabeth is headed for the University of Chicago, but will work in Antarctica with Mark Dragovan's Princeton University's team studying cosmic radiation to test theories of the creation and early history of the universe. Jason will be entering Tufts College this fall after working in the Antarctic this austral summer with Langdon Quetin and Robin Ross of the University of California-Santa Barbara, Marine Science Institute doing research on the physiological ecology of adult and

larval krill. Anne is bound for Iowa State and next June will join Peter Kareiva of the University of Washington on the POLAR DUKE studying the spatial dispersion and foraging movement of sea birds. Cashman is a freshman at MIT, and he will be working with Mark Kruz of the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution in exposure-age dating of the Antarctic ice sheet. Exposure-age dating - wonder how significant this really is to taxpayers? It must have some significance, but I can't for the world imagine what it is! Glaciologists have it made, their work will never get done. There is always another deep core waiting to be drilled somewhere. Anyway, these Young Scholars are all in for most interesting and rewarding experiences. Best of luck to them all!

**OLD ANTARCTICAN REFUSES TO FADE AWAY.** Norman Vaughan, 84, veteran of many dog sled races, and marriages, finally was recognized for one of those feats, being named 1990 Musher of the Year by Team & Trail newspaper, an internationally distributed publication aimed at the fraternity/sorority of competitive mushers around the world. He claims he has covered more miles behind a dog team than any other musher who has ever lived, which is somewhat of a dubious honor at best, right?! Norman is not so much a winner as he is a competitor, having never won a major race, or a long-term marriage, but he sure competes, whether dogsledding or ..... This past spring Norman finished the 1100-mile Iditarod race for the fourth time, taking ten more days than winner Susan Butcher. But when you are eighty-four years old, one normally considers it a victory if one makes it to the head in time. Old Norman actually did the whole darn Iditarod by himself.

For years critics have told him that he should hang up his jock strap and retire to the warmth of the fireplace, but that's not for Norman. Reputedly he spent the summer back on the Greenland Ice Cap trying to retrieve those planes which bellied in during World War II. Norman is sort of my idol, as he still looks twenty years younger than his true age; wears clothes like a Harvard man - which he was until he dropped out of school to go south with Byrd in 1928; and he had the gumption to write a book, WITH BYRD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE WORLD, coming out this November, by Stackpole Press.

**AN UNFLATTERING BIOGRAPHY OF ADMIRAL BYRD.** In late spring a former National Science Foundation public information officer, wrote a biography of sorts (BEYOND THE BARRIER, Eugene Rodgers) on the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, although in reality it is only a two-year biography - the period of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30. When I visited a meteorologist who was on that expedition, one Henry Harrison of Asheville, North Carolina, about four years ago, he showed me the questionnaire which the author had sent to all survivors of that expedition. It did not take any genius to detect that this person was out to do an expose, as he only wanted to find out negative things on Byrd. Subsequently I visited another member of that same expedition, Howard Mason, in Seattle, Washington, and he more or less confirmed my thoughts. Most of the members who got the questionnaire never responded to him, and some who did respond supposedly answered only the less poignant questions.

The author makes a big issue of the drinking which went on at Little America I on the 1928-30 expedition, making it sound as if Commander Byrd was the inventor of alcoholic beverages, and that he led the camp operations through one long, continuous drinking binge. I feel from comments made to me by several members of that expedition that this was not so, although drinking has been part and parcel of Antarctic living for years and years, as it is in our own home towns, wherever. And who among us are so pure and clean that they can cast stones at those who may have had too much to drink at an inappropriate time? And how about BAE II? On that

933-35 expedition, Charlie Murphy, of all people, was instrumental in pouring ALL of the camp booze down through a hole in the floor into the Ross Ice Shelf, creating the infamous Golden Stalagmite. Even if there were an error in judgement on BAE I, it was not perpetuated on BAE II, so the author should have given credit to Byrd men for recognizing and eliminating the problem on that expedition.

Byrd certainly was not worshipped by all of his men, although the rank and file held him in very high regard. Some of the aviation faction were Byrd antagonists, and a lot of the author's negative, unkind comments seem to have been gleaned from them. However, not all airmen were anti-Byrd, as mechanic Pete Demas was a staunch Byrd supporter. The biggest Byrd detractor was Bernt Balchen, but he was no angel, according to a former colleague of mine, polar explorer Sir Hubert Wilkins, who dropped Balchen from his Antarctic flight plans. Byrd was a mere mortal, probably not really cut out to be an expedition leader, and certainly a poor choice to spend a winter in isolation in the interior of Antarctica. But the bottom line is what an expedition accomplishes, and that expedition had many accomplishments, both in geographical exploration and discoveries, as well as scientific findings of note.

People who knew Byrd and his modus operandi will tell you that Byrd changed drastically from the first expedition to the second expedition, particularly so relative to his handling of men. If one is going to do a biography on a polar leader, one should do it on the person's whole career. One learns in Antarctica by his mistakes, and to judge a person by his baptism to Antarctica is being harsh on that person. The character defamation seems so unfair and unjust, much ado about nothing.

Byrd was a good organizer, a good fund raiser, a good judge of men, and he rewarded those who served him well. I have talked to a lot of the Byrd men who were with him on BAE II, as well as on BAE I, and invariably somewhere in the conversation they mentioned that Byrd helped them get a job after the expedition, helped them get into school, helped advance their careers.

Byrd died a somewhat inglorious death in the twilight zone. He was still young enough to have a role in Antarctica during the planning of the International Geophysical Year, but he was not a scientist; he was old careerwise as a Navy officer, but the new young guard had to do things their own way. It was sort of a no-win situation which was not enhanced by an unsympathetic admiral who was seeking his own glory. And it was all compounded by Byrd being in failing health and a sick man as the IGY approached. He actually died before the IGY officially began, but I have always felt that his soul was with his disciple Siple at the South Pole, and that he did experience the IGY in Antarctica.

**SECOND OPINION, STEVE DIBBERN'S.** I'm not one of the people who has particularly enjoyed the current craze of hero debunking..... I suppose I am interested in what life was really like on those earlier expeditions, and I don't really think that official tracks like Byrd's did a very good job of telling that. They were written for a purpose and we have to look at them in that light.

.... I feel the book serves some purpose in opening up to the reader the life at Little America which I do feel has been cleaned up in previous publications for public consumption. At the same time it was annoying to have the source diary material telling an interesting (if occasionally self-serving) story only to be followed by a series of suppositions. It was very much as though he wrote one book and then decided that he needed to make it a true exposé and went through and added a sentence of innuendo at each critical point to make the book saleable. My point is that his suppositions frequently do not appear to flow with the rest of the literary style.

I tried to reread parts of the book without the author's "insertions" and found an informative, if sometimes controversial book that discussed the problems and foibles

of a man with a really BIG ego leading an expedition of diverse men into a very demanding environment; dirty laundry if you will, without the nasty cutting edge of condemnation.

.... I didn't like the book, and I didn't take away from it what I think the author wanted me to, but I did learn a lot from it.

**ANTARCTIC COMRADES: AN AMERICAN WITH THE RUSSIANS IN ANTARCTICA. GILBERT DEWART.**

The Ohio State University Press. 1989. (Reviewed by Garry D. McKenzie). The interests and talents of scientists are often a surprise to their colleagues and to non-scientists. Dewart has captured the essence of the polar plateau, Russians, Antarctic research, Antarctic exploration, and his position as an exchange scientist in a timely, exciting and quite readable book. Several quotes illustrate his talent and the topics: "With the summer sun slanting its weak rays across the still-frozen snowscape, death changes the color of its shrouds from black to white, but it is no less dead." "I learned many things about these contradictory and sometimes maddening people, but the most important is the most obvious—that they are indeed people like ourselves, in some ways very much like ourselves." "The seismic shooting turned out to be very difficult here, as the wind had kicked up again and there was a great deal of blowing snow ..., not to mention the usual frostbitten hands and faces." "The ghostly tide of white powder was still running ankle deep, softening the outlines of the rocks, drifts, and buildings, wiping out the footprints of the homeward bound with its currents and eddies." and, "In Antarctica, my companions and I were in the deceptively quiet eye of this political hurricane ...."

This book chronicles life in East Antarctica with a Soviet research team in 1960, during the height of the Cold War. The detail and insight to Soviet science (many dedicated and honest scientists), life in the USSR (through the microcosm that existed at Mirny, Antarctica), and research in remote and harsh environments make for good reading by historians, research administrators, scientists, teachers and those who enjoy accounts of polar exploration. Comprehensive, with interesting observations and facts about Antarctica that even those who have been there will appreciate (such things as blue outs and green moats) the book holds your attention with accounts of a difficult traverse to the coldest research station on earth (Vostok), a major fire that claimed the lives of "exemplary men, possessed of that special spirit of comradeship and self-denial that makes an expedition really work" (understandably the shortest chapter), the reaction of Dewart's comrades to the shooting down of Francis Gary Powers' U-2 spy plane, and analysis of the similarities and differences between the Americans and the Soviets. They have unusual approaches to safety, preventive maintenance, and use of equipment (if it works well, don't use it). The availability of tools, and the comfort of workers, ability to party and drink, and variation in quality of food also make interesting reading.

One gets the impression that Dewart knew much more about the Russian people than many diplomats during the Cold War, and that he was one of only a few people who was able to develop close ties to Russians at many levels. We learn about the lives of the working people, the nature of Soviet society, which the author believes has many analogies to a feudal society, the impact of the second World War (veterans estimate that one-sixth of prewar Soviets perished) and Stalin, and the idea that in some areas the war did not really end until 1952, when martial law was lifted. We learn how they accepted Gil Dewart as a scientist and a friend, and the impact that he had on the Soviet station with his bright clothes ("In Russia, men do not wear such bright colors"), his beard (beards became acceptable and a contest was held), his music (jazz became a regular component of the music from the Communications Center), and his Sunday issue of the New York Times.

In addition to what we learn about life in Antarctica and the USSR, we also learn about the life of a geoscientist, including his association with Cal Tech and MIT, work with Big Oil in Louisiana, research at Wilkes Station and the International Geophysical Year, and jobs and experiences of a world-wide traveler. We get a sense of his patience and tolerance in the face of Murphy's Law and its Russian counterpart (Law of Universal Contrariness) and understand the need for these qualities in polar exploration and research. There is no hint of frustration with the delays associated with weather, vehicle breakdowns (is repair the most common word in the Russian language?), and difficulty in taking gravity readings on snow that is perturbed by wind load on nearby tractors. His nicknames also reveal the character of the Soviets and the author: Gil was known as the "finger doctor" because he had bandaids (new to them), the "Corporal" because of his military experience, and "Dyadya Gil" because of the bond developed with a young sled dog.

.... The book is a highly recommended addition for personal and professional libraries; it is good reading even without buttered tea or vodka.

**ENVIRONMENTAL DEFENSE FUND (EOF) NOTIFIES NSF OF INTENT TO SUE.** The Environmental Defense Fund on 21 September 1990 put the National Science Foundation (NSF) on notice that it intends to file a lawsuit to prevent open pit burning and land-filling of solid and hazardous wastes at U.S. research facilities in Antarctica. The notice represents the first time legal action has ever been threatened over pollution in Antarctica. EOF is required to give NSF 60 days notice prior to seeking legal action. The letter of 21 September allows EOF to file its lawsuit when summer operations begin in Antarctica in November 1990.

In August 1988, EOF urged NSF to cease open pit burning and landfilling practices in Antarctica and a panel of experts established by NSF to review operations at its research stations there called for termination of open pit burning. In response, NSF released a "legal opinion" in December 1989 which concluded that virtually no U.S. environmental laws apply to Antarctica and asserted that international rules are not binding regulations. Stay tuned for the fireworks!

**SNOWFLAKES.** *Ron La Count* failed a physical examination and is no mo in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF. No one who ever knew Ron could be very neutral about the guy, as he had strong ways of affecting people. I don't think there ever was anyone just like Ron in the history of the U.S. Antarctic programs, and I trust that there .....*Abigail Ailing* has been selected to be one of the live-in biospherers for the next two years. Unfortunately, we missed her on the Diane Sawyer-Sam Donaldson program. *Shere Abbot*, she of the Academy's Polar Research Board, tells us that she was in school with Abigail at Yale. *Shere* wonders what happens to Abigail's one-year old baby during the two years she will be locked up. You may recall that Abigail sailed to Antarctica early in 1989 on a Chinese junk-design, three-masted ferrocement ship, studying a population of Humpback whales. Abigail is only thirty, so she is packing in a lot of living in her early years..... *Dutch Dolleman* died on the 8th of September in Manchester, New Hampshire. We never knew this Dutchman who was born in the Netherlands, but educated in this country. He served at East Base with *Dick Black* on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, and was in the construction crew which built, and wintered over at, *McMurdo* in 1955-56. *Dutch* was an expert handler of dogs and trained people in the military on search and rescue techniques..... There is a rumor floating around Washington that our outgoing president, *Bob Rutford*, will be the new incoming chairman of the Polar Research Board Remember when this position was filled by nice quiet guys like *Link Washburn* and *Charlie Bentley*? You were never quite certain in those days who was the real chairman, but now we will know!



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 90-91

November

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988

ANTARCTIC PROTECTION ACT OF 1990 PASSED BY CONGRESS!!!

*THE INTERNATIONAL GEOPHYSICAL YEAR (ICY) AT WILKES STATION*

by

Ralph Glasgal

Chief Auroral Physicist, Wilkes, 1957

and

President, Glasgal Communications, Inc.

Northvale, New Jersey

on

*Tuesday evening, 27 November 1990*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation

18th and G Streets N.W.

Room 543

Ralph is going to narrate his own film of the scenic wonders of Antarctica's Banana Belt, including traveling to Antarctica, penguins at Hallett, real live scientists at work, life in camp, and great footage of our Founding President, the late Carl R. Eklund. To the best of our knowledge, this is the only full length film shot by a U.S. scientist in Antarctica during the 1GY. It's an excellent film - we have seen it.

Ralph holds a degree in Engineering Physics from Cornell University and a master's degree in Electrical Engineering from New York University. He is the founder and president of Glasgal Communications, Inc., a leading data communications systems integrator. Ralph has authored books on advanced techniques in data communications, holds one patent, and publishes the annual Network Products Directory, widely recognized as the bible of the Dataconnect Industry.

Ralph has journeyed to Greenland, Spitzbergen, and the Palmer Peninsula just for the fun of it. He has also authored Music on Ice, a semi-serious magazine treatise on the musical tastes of early Antarctic explorers. Glasgal Island off Wilkes Coast is named after Ralph. It is amazing, after a year with Eklund, Honkala, and Cameron, that he could overcome such influences and become such an outstanding man!



These mailings are erroneously referred to as newsletters. They have to be called something, so "newsletters" is about as flattering a name as can be given, considering the nature of the writings. But this one more or less qualifies as a newsletter, as most of the items are newsworthy about Antarctica: The Antarctic Protection Act of 1990; a campaign to save the GLACIER; the opening of the International Antarctic Center in Christchurch; the new opportunities presented by the Pegasus airstrip; an upcoming International Symposium of Policy Makers at McMurdo; the honoring of an Antarctic by The Nature Conservancy; and reviews of two brand new books, one by an 84-year old survivor of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, the other a splendidly illustrated book by a British publishing house.

Unfortunately, there are two obituaries, one of a very dear, special friend who was probably the kindest, most gentle, and most revered man ever to set foot on the South Pole, and the other of a long-standing Antarctic. So this is one newsletter for which we won't: have to fabricate stories, stretch the truth, or write tongue-in-cheek style about people. It's going to be hard to write honestly, but we will try! Bear with us!

**NEW OFFICERS AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS.** Occasionally we change the Home Guard, so at our last meeting those in attendance unanimously voted to go along with a fine slate of nominees. Our aim is to try and vote in those who show up at our meetings, because we figure if they come out after dark in downtown Washington, they are the kind we want to run our Society. Seriously, all nominees are people who normally come to our meetings.

Our new incoming president is Guy Guthridge, a long-term employee in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF, where he is Manager, Polar Information Program Office; and our new vice-president is Walt Seelig, past mayor of Christchurch, New Zealand, ardent fisherman, and long-time member of our Society. Ruth Siple occupies a non-voting position, also a thankless position, that of treasurer. A relatively new member becomes secretary, Jack Sawicki. His credentials are that he owns two Siberian huskies, is very cooperative, is an expert on polar clothing, and lives within a half mile of the Nerve Center.

The Board of Directors are, in alphabetical order: Dale Andersen, the underwater diver from NASA who has worked many austral summers in the Dry Valleys; Pam Davis, loquacious, effervescent, cooperative Antarctic lover who in a few short months will be a graduate student at the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge, England, where she will be an undercover spy for our Society on what goes on in those hallowed halls; CDR Orland French (USCG Ret), a debonair retired icebreaker navigator (NORTHWIND) who adds a little class to our group; Ron Naveen, ex-lawyer who went clean and became a naturalist, photographer, and writer (see WILD ICE, new Smithsonian publication on Antarctica); Judy Reusswig, whose sole reason for being on the Board is that she is a good-looking blonde who thinks this column is interesting, but she has also been to Antarctica twice as a tourist/adventurer/whatever; and Si Roman, retired NOAA meteorological technician who was at the South Pole back in 1963-64. Si is a good old beer-drinking boy who comes to all our meetings and keeps his mouth shut, making him a most worthy member of our organization. Boat rockers we don't need!

**ANTARCTIC PROTECTION ACT OF 1990 (H.R. 3977).**

Section 1. Short Title. This Act may be cited as the "Antarctic Protection Act of 1990".

Sec. 2. FINDINGS AND PURPOSE.

(a) FINDINGS—Congress finds that—

(1) the Antarctic continent with its associated and dependent ecosystems is a distinctive environment providing a habitat for many unique species and offering a natural laboratory from which to monitor critical aspects of stratospheric ozone depletion and global climate change;

(2) Antarctica is protected by a series of international agreements, including the Antarctic Treaty and associated recommendations, the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Seals, and the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources, which are intended to conserve the renewable natural resources of Antarctica and to recognize the importance of Antarctica for the conduct of scientific research;

(3) recurring and recent developments in Antarctica, including increased siting of scientific stations, poor waste disposal practices, oil spills, increased tourism, and the over-exploitation of marine living resources, have raised serious questions about the adequacy and implementation of existing agreements and domestic law to protect the Antarctic environment and its living marine resources;

(4) the parties to the Antarctic Treaty have negotiated a Convention on the Regulation of Antarctic Mineral Resources Activities which the United States has signed but not yet ratified;

(5) the Convention on the Regulation of Antarctic Mineral Resources Activities does not guarantee the preservation of the fragile environment of Antarctica and could actually stimulate movement toward Antarctic mineral resource activity;

(6) the exploitation of mineral resources in Antarctica could lead to additional degradation of the Antarctic environment, including increased risk of oil spills;

(7) the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties have agreed to a voluntary ban on Antarctic mineral resource activities which needs to be made legally binding;

(8) the level of scientific study, including necessary support facilities,

has increased to the point that some scientific programs may be degrading the Antarctic environment; and

(9) the planned special consultative meeting of parties to the Antarctic Treaty and the imminence of the thirtieth anniversary of the Antarctic Treaty provide opportunities for the United States to exercise leadership toward protection and sound management of Antarctica.

(b) PURPOSE.— The purpose of this Act is to—

(1) strengthen substantially overall environmental protection of Antarctica;

(2) prohibit prospecting, exploration, and development of Antarctic mineral resources by United States citizens and other persons subject to the jurisdiction of the United States;

(3) urge other nations to join the United States in immediately negotiating one or more new agreements to provide an indefinite ban on all Antarctic mineral resource activities and comprehensive protection for Antarctica and its associated and dependent ecosystems; and

(4) urge all nations to consider a permanent ban on Antarctic mineral resource activities.

Sec. 3. DEFINITIONS.

For the purposes of this Act:

(1) the term "Antarctica" means the area south of the Antarctic Convergence as defined in section 303(1) of the Antarctic Marine Living Resources Convention

Act of 1984 (16 U.S.C. 2432).

(2) The term "Antarctic mineral resource activity" means prospecting, exploration, or development in Antarctica of mineral resources, but does not include scientific research within the meaning of article III of the Antarctic Treaty, done at Washington on December 1, 1959.

(3) The term "development" means any activity, including logistic support, which takes place following exploration, the purpose of which is the exploitation of specific mineral resource deposits, including processing, storage, and transport activities.

(4) The term "exploration" means any activity, including logistic support, the purpose of which is the identification or evaluation of specific mineral resource deposits. The term includes exploratory drilling, dredging, and other surface or subsurface excavations required to determine the nature and size of mineral resource deposits and the feasibility of their development.

(5) The term "mineral resources" means all nonliving natural nonrenewable resources, including fossil fuels, minerals, whether metallic or nonmetallic, but does not include ice, water, or snow.

(6) The term "person" means any individual, corporation, partnership, trust, association, or any other entity existing or organized under the laws of the United States, or any officer, employee, agent, department, or other instrumentality of the Federal Government or of any State or political subdivision thereof.

(7) The term "prospecting" means any activity, including logistic support, the purpose of which is the identification of mineral resource potential for possible exploration and development.

(8) The term "Under Secretary" means the Under Secretary of Commerce for Oceans and Atmosphere.

#### Sec. 4. PROHIBITION ON ANTARCTIC MINERAL RESOURCE ACTIVITIES.

Pending a new agreement among the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties in force for the United States, to which the Senate has given advice and consent or which is authorized by further legislation by the Congress, which provides an indefinite ban on Antarctic mineral resource activities, it is unlawful for any person to engage in, finance, or otherwise knowingly provide assistance to any Antarctic mineral resource activity.

#### Sec. 5. INTERNATIONAL AGREEMENT.

(a) It is the sense of Congress that the Secretary of State should enter into negotiations with the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties to conclude one or more new international agreements to—

(1) conserve and protect permanently the natural environment of Antarctica and its associated and dependent ecosystems;

(2) prohibit or ban indefinitely Antarctic mineral resource activities by all parties to the Antarctic Treaty;

(3) grant Antarctica special protective status as a land of science dedicated to wilderness protection, international cooperation, and scientific research;

(4) ensure that the results of all scientific investigations relating to geological processes and structures be made openly available to the international scientific community, as required by the Antarctic Treaty; and

(5) include other comprehensive measures for the protection of the Antarctic environment.

(b) It is the sense of Congress that any treaty or other international agreement submitted by the President to the Senate for its advice and consent to ratification relating to mineral resources or activities in Antarctica should be consistent with the purpose and provisions of this Act.

#### Sec. 6. ENFORCEMENT.

(a) IN GENERAL.—A violation of this Act or any regulation promulgated under this Act is deemed to be a violation of the Antarctic Marine Living Resources Conven-

tion Act (16 U.S.C. 2431-2444) and shall be enforced under that Act by the Under Secretary or another Federal official to whom the Under Secretary has delegated this responsibility.

(b) PENALTY.—If the Under Secretary determines that a person has violated section 4—

(1) that person shall be ineligible to locate a mining claim under the mining laws of the United States; and

(2) the Secretary of the Interior shall refuse to issue a patent under the mining laws of the United States, or a lease under the laws of the United States related to mineral or geothermal leasing, to any such person who attempts to perfect such patent or lease application after the Under Secretary has made such determination.

#### Sec. 7. AUTHORIZATION OF APPROPRIATIONS.

There are authorized to be appropriated—

(1) to the Under Secretary not more than \$1,000,000 for each of fiscal years 1991 and 1992 to carry out the purposes of this Act; and

(2) to the Secretary of State not more than \$500,000 for each of fiscal years 1991 and 1992 to carry out section 5 of this Act.

**PERSONAL COMMENTS.** This Act was a compromise bill spearheaded by the Massachusetts politicians, Senator Kerry and Representative Conte, with the final version being more or less Conte's (as we understand it). It was approved by the Senate on the evening of 24 October, and the House unanimously passed it at 11:15 PM on the 26th. As Congress was trying to end up business so they could get home for a final weekend of campaigning before voting, Antarctica didn't create much of a stir. Ruth and I were watching on TV - a most disheartening experience on how democracy works - and the chambers were in almost utter disarray with members talking to one another as Conte tried to summarize the benefits of the bill. In desperation Conte interrupted himself, saying, "If they don't shut up, we'll send them to the Antarctic and leave them there." It didn't really disquiet the representatives, and later on in his five-minute presentation Conte said if all the House members were to go to Antarctica, all the hot air they were blowing would melt all the snow and ice in Antarctica! One got the feeling that anything on Antarctica would have passed unanimously at that late hour, as the Congressmen were more concerned with the budget and getting on home. There are five working days when the representatives can make minor changes in the wording, but if last night's TV interest is any indication, none of the members will take advantage of the opportunity to put their imprint on the Act. Then it will go to the White House, and by the time you people get this so-called newsletter, it will all be law!

This person feels that the Act is probably a blessing in disguise, because even though our position going to the Santiago meetings in late November had been one in support of the Wellington Convention, there could not have been much hope at the State Department that their position would ever be acceptable to either France or Australia, and probably not even to New Zealand. And with the Antarctic Treaty requiring unanimous agreement among the twelve Contracting Parties, weren't we more or less whistling up a dark alley in thinking all twelve would endorse the Wellington Convention? With the U.S. position now determined by the Act, it would seem that the environmental wolves will now be sidelined, and that the Santiago meetings can proceed without undue fanfare.

The Act is a political confirmation of something Antarctic purists can appreciate. It makes certain no one from Peoria can go prospecting in the Transantarctic Mountains without facing Leavenworth when he/she gets back home. If anything great is ever found in that ice, don't you think heads of state will find a way to get it out? In the meantime, let's rejoice in seeing a popular viewpoint enacted as a national law.

**SAVE THE GLACIER, IF IT ISN'T TOO LATE.** Remember Captain Brian Shoemaker, the former Commander of the U.S. Naval Support Forces in Antarctica? Well, Brian is now Executive Director of the HERO Foundation in Reedsport, Oregon, and he needs your support in trying to obtain the old red bucket, the icebreaker GLACIER, for the Antarctic Center in Reedsport. They were well on their way to obtaining the ship when several key State of Oregon officials retired, and now the Pacific Missile Testing Center at Point Mugu in California wants it, where her destiny would be Davey Jones' Locker. The GLACIER and the U.S. in Antarctica are synonymous, as it was the biggest and the best when the United States needed it in early Deep Freeze to establish scientific bases in Antarctica. The GLACIER has explored more of the ocean and coastline of Antarctica than any other ship, and now they want to use it for a missile target? Where's justice?

General Services sort of torpedoed efforts of the HERO Foundation to get the GLACIER when they cited a letter from the Coast Guard Commandant, Admiral J. W. Kime, that environmental hazards associated with the ship made it an albatross, citing eroded asbestos coatings and exposed polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs). Brian said that the Coast Guard is stating erroneous information, citing a 1987 survey report by a Navy contractor to the effect that the ship is certified free of contamination, and that "no PCB materials or items" were found on board. So the Governor of Oregon, playing it safe like a true politician, turned his back on helping the HERO Foundation obtain the GLACIER, and refused to sign the transfer document. The Foundation wants the GLACIER to go along with the HERO. It's too bad Ike Schlossbach isn't alive; if he were, he would round up some more of his kind and they would slip into Bremerton some night, attach a tow line, and be off with the icebreaker!

Brian wants you Antarctic Purists to sit right down at your word processors and knock off letters to Governor Neil Goldschmidt of Oregon (254 State Capital, Salem, Oregon 97310), advising him that you have seventeen relatives of voting age residing in Oregon who will vote early and often against him at the next election unless he comes to his senses and signs off on accepting the GLACIER. Or you can call the Governor, (503) 378-3111, although I think you would be better off saving your AT&T dollars, because all you would get would be some flunkey answering the phone who would only frustrate you. Brian also wants us to contact the Public Affairs officers in the White House (202-456-7639), in the Navy (202-697-6724), and in the Coast Guard (202-267-1587). You can contact Brian directly at (503) 271-2605. His address is: Capt. Brian Shoemaker (USN Ret), Executive Director, HERO Foundation, P.O. Box 73, Reedsport, Oregon 97467.

Brian reports that they held a very successful "First Annual Antarctic Festival" at Reedsport in May, with 120 in attendance, some 25 of whom were OAEs. Each May they will hold these Antarctic festivals, so if you are within commuting distance of Reedsport by car, boat, or plane, why not drop in next May and have some fun with whoever else shows up? In the meantime, SAVE THE GLACIER!

**INTERNATIONAL ICE CENTER (IAC) AT CHRISTCHURCH FIRED UP AND OPERATING.** Peter Wilkniss was one of 200 invited guests who recently took part in the opening ceremonies associated with the inauguration and start-up of the new International Antarctic Center in Christchurch. The keynote speaker was Mike Moore, Prime Minister] of New Zealand. The landlord, the Christchurch International Airport, Ltd. (CIAL) paid for a reception, and the United States Antarctic Programs (USAP) hosted a luncheon for thirty invited guests.

The USAP occupies space in two buildings of Phase I, the administration building, and the warehouse and Antarctic passenger terminal complex. CIAL is actively pursuing Phase II, a public "Antarctic Experience" and Conference Center which may be realized in 1991. Phase III will be a housing/hotel facility for USAP participants.

**PEGASUS MAY RESTRUCTURE USAP OPERATIONS.** On 9 November, a C-141 will land on the new blue-ice runway named Pegasus, eight miles from McMurdo, about a third of the distance from Hut Point to Black Island. If all goes well, Charles Swithinbank and Malcolm Mellor will become Antarctic demigods; if it's a disaster, they might as well pack up their parkas and start selling vegetables at roadside stands. It has long been an Antarctic dream that blue-ice ablation areas in Antarctica become airfields. Joe Fletcher, when he was director of the Office of Polar Programs (now Division of Polar Programs) evidently made a firm proposal for their utilization back in 1972. And, as most of you know, Swithinbank and the late Giles Kershaw did a lot of reconnoitering and locating blue-ice airfield sites in Antarctica in 1986. Since then the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) has been extending Swithinbank<sup>1</sup>'s research to cover sites of potential interest to the United States.

The Pegasus site is just inside the snow accumulation area, allowing for a thin snow cover over the ice in order to limit ablation problems. Mellor and Swithinbank feel that if there is a four-inch snow cover over the ice, there will be no significant solar radiation penetration, and that melt cavities will not occur. The folks in DPP are very enthusiastic about Pegasus becoming an all-season runway. If that happens, it will extend the scientific working season in Antarctica by allowing people to remain on the ice until late summer; will allow monthly flights into McMurdo throughout the whole year; will make the McMurdo area attractive to scientists in midwinter on short-term studies; and, naturally, bring in fresh fruit and vegetables, mail, and other goodies throughout the year. So Pegasus could result in a whole new ball game at McMurdo. There are minor problems, such as how to get the cargo over the eight-mile distance from the strip to the station. Personnel could, no doubt, be transported on hovercrafts, at least until they complete a monorail. And they shouldn't have any real problem finding a way to get the goodies into camp.

**INTERNATIONAL SYMPOSIUM OF ANTARCTIC POLICY MAKERS AT MCMURDO, NOVEMBER 1991.** Peter Wilkniss has been reading Antarctic books, and it did not take him very long to figure out that the year 1991 is sort of an Antarctic anniversary year of international importance which should be celebrated. One hundred and seventy years ago, Nathaniel Palmer was in the South Orkneys, and Bellingshausen circumnavigated Antarctica. One hundred and fifty years ago, James Cook discovered Victoria Land, Ross Island, Mt. Erebus, and the Ross Ice Shelf. Eighty years ago, Edward Wilson, Birdie Bowers and Apsley Cherry-Garrard made their epic midwinter trip to Cape Crozier; Amundsen arrived at the South Pole on 14 December; the Japanese went to the Antarctic for the first time; and Mawson took off on his own expedition to Antarctica; not to mention Scott taking off for the South Pole from Cape Evans on 1 November. And, forty years ago, 1961, the Antarctic Treaty came into effect. Then, ten years ago, the Transglobe Expedition arrived at Scott Base.

Peter had hoped for an Antarctic Science Conference at McMurdo, but lost out to his former homeland, Germany. So he is settling for an international symposium of Antarctic policy makers, and is thinking November 1991. He feels, and with much justification, that the time would be ripe for these high rollers to see Antarctica, not only for what it is, but also for its heritage. He would want the distinguished guests to see the Scott and Shackleton huts, to see the entire historic area of McMurdo Sound, and to visit the South Pole. He foresees the activities being hosted by the United States, New Zealand, and Italy, with opening and closing sessions being held in Christchurch. Peter also would like to dedicate the new U.S. Science Laboratory building at McMurdo at the same time. He feels he can make it interesting and worthwhile enough to justify politicians coming to Antarctica for the conference. And, besides, November is sort of a drab month when no one really wants to stay home.

**BILL BENNINGHOFF IMMORTALIZED IN HIS OWN LIFETIME.** Bill Benninghoff has been a Big Man in polar biology for more years than he would care to admit. He has been all over the Antarctic - everywhere from Cape Hallett to the South Pole, with way stations at such places as Cape Crozier and Lake Bonney. And he has been very active on the SCAR Working Group on Biology, serving as its secretary for countless years. But his fame and notoriety apparently are well-known to non-polarites, as the Michigan Chapter of The Nature Conservancy has just dedicated some terrain in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan as the Benninghoff Tract. Never having been in Upper Michigan, we don't know just how much of an honor it is, but his wife, Anne, thinks the Tract has some great assets - "well developed 'string bogs' ... knolls with hardwood forest, lakes, and of course, special flora and fauna taxa. It is in the Two-Hearted River watershed (Heminway country) that flows to the Tahquamenon Falls, and the streams are known for superb fishing." So it looks like Bill and Anne are set for life with fireplace wood and plenty of fish fillets, but what does one do with string bogs?

They had a big shindig when they dedicated the Benninghoff Tract on 7-8 October 1990. A wetland biologist, Richard Futyma, talked on "The Last 10,000 Years or The Postglacial History of the Eastern Upper Peninsula" (Ed. Now which one was it?); Barbara Madsen informed all on "String Bogs or Patterned Peatland Development in Upper Michigan"; Fred Rydholm, an historical conservationist spoke on the history of the Upper Peninsula; as well as the perfunctory talks associated with the actual dedication. Bill was even allowed to say something, "Response!"

If you want to walk on Benninghoff, all you have to do is find T48N, R10W, McMillan Twp., Luce County, in Upper Michigan. We would like to love Benninghoff, as he is a good guy, but every time we have asked him to give a Memorial Lecture he just says, "This is not the time. I'll have something to present in a couple of years." Bill, if you don't come up with a Memorial Lecture SOON, we are going to find your Tract, and you know what we are going to do on it.. In the meantime, congratulations on an honor well deserved!

**WITH BYRD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE WORLD** (Norman D. Vaughan with Cecil B. Murphey). This book was published in September by Stackpole Books, P.O. Box 1831, Harrisburg, PA 17105 (tel. 1-800-READ-NOW), and is without a doubt the last book ever to be published by a member of the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. As Norman has pointed out, Byrd's one-year ban on members of the ice party authoring a book has now expired, so now, sixty years later, Norman tells his remembrances of what happened on that expedition! It is vintage Vaughan, like sitting down with him in some lounge and listening to his stories. Essentially the book consists of stories about himself, those he was associated with, and impressions of people. The bad news is that the book is not indexed, so you have to read the whole book to find out his thoughts about a particular person. The good news is the book is not long, only 196 pages!

It's an honest book, even to the point of telling how he goofed up four marriages. He got duped by Ike Schlossbach telling an enamored story about the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition which Norman, for some unknown reason, put into this book on the first expedition. Sort of like this column, Norman didn't want the truth to get in the way of an interesting story, so he stuck it in!

There haven't been many books written by members of the Byrd expeditions. Probably the best known are Larry Gould's COLD, Paul Siple's A BOY SCOUT WITH BYRD, followed by Art Owens' and Joe Hill's books. It is refreshing that Commander Byrd is pictured by Vaughan as a most kind and generous person, and also as a good camp leader.

The drinking problem referred to in a book on the first Byrd expedition published last spring was never mentioned in Norman's book as having existed. Norman was a young Harvard dropout who never drank, and he did write about his reluctance to join

a social club at Harvard because of its drinking initiation ritual. So if drinking really was a problem on the expedition, it would appear that Norman would have brought it up. Norman is not one to pull punches.

If you are an Antarctic historian, you probably would enjoy owning this book. It's not going to be a classic, but it's good, easy, interesting reading by one of the true characters of the Antarctic.

**THE EXPLORATIONS OF ANTARCTICA** (Professor G. E. Fogg and David Smith). This is a most unusual book because of the evocative paintings of David Smith which profusely illustrate the book. In addition, there are seven maps and 48 historic photographs and engravings. David Smith spent nearly a year painting in Antarctica, and Lord Shackleton says he is the finest recorder of that continent in this century. Well, we don't know if we are willing to go that far, as this fellow, Alan Campbell, is no slouch. But Smith's paintings are certainly interesting, and the Grytviken whaling station was particularly pleasing.

There is one universal problem associated with British and Aussie books on Antarctica, and that is you come away with the godawful feeling that not only does the continent belong to them, but the only good stuff done in Antarctica has been done by them. The overall tone of the book was set by Lord Shackleton in the introduction when he wrote, "The most important, and highly cost-effective, scientific work has undoubtedly been done in the seventh continent by the British Antarctic Survey." It's pretty hard some times to find a humble Antarctic Brit or Aussie, although there must be one somewhere, (Swithinbank does not really count as a Brit, as he is married to a Yank, and has spent so much time with Americans in Antarctica that he has a warped sense of national pride which is not in accordance with that of his fellow countrymen.)

Regardless of its nationalistic tones, the book is an excellent one, particularly for its coverage of the Antarctic Peninsula and the British Antarctic Survey bases. It should be a "must book" for all tour ships working the Antarctic Peninsula, as it contains much descriptive material and many interesting anecdotes on stops made by tour ships. There is a lot on the sub-Antarctic, too, especially South Georgia. And for the uninitiated, there is excellent coverage on the early exploration of Antarctica. This book would make an excellent gift. Even if the recipient is illiterate, he/she can still enjoy the beauty of Antarctica as captured by the strokes of David Smith. BUY! (Cassell Publishers, London, distributed in the states by Sterling Publishing Co., Inc., 387 Park Avenue, New York, NY 10016-8810). In the UK it is selling for 16 pounds-9 shillings, but what's money if it's not to buy books?

**J. MURRAY MITCHELL, JR., 1928-1990.** Our Memorial Lecturer in 1978, past member of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, past member of the National Science Foundation's Division of Polar Program's Advisory Committee, past VIP who visited the Clean Air Facility at the South Pole, J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., died of lymphoma on 5 October in Georgetown University Hospital. Cancer was detected in Murray several years ago, but he never gave in, continuing his research on climate change while living at home. His only concession to his plight was selling a considerable spread of land which he had once bought in Boulder, Colorado, hoping that one day he and his family might live in the canyon where the land was. Instead he decided he wanted to remain in the Washington area close to his doctors. Besides, his wife, Pollyanne, was an easterner and Boulder never really appealed to her.

Alan Faller, a mutual friend of ours, wrote, "If you did not know Murray as a friend, you have missed a true friend; if you did not know Murray as a gentleman, you have missed a great experience of life; if you did not know Murray as a scientist, you have missed a thoughtful, careful, and important contributor to the study of climate change."



His master's thesis at MIT was concerned with long-term trends in the temperature at his beloved Blue Hill Observatory. This work foreshadowed many aspects of his later scientific effort from the establishment of "benchmark stations" for the study of long-term climate trends to a detailed heat-budget analysis of the energy sources and sinks in his McLean, Virginia home.

Once upon a time it was unpopular, if not unwise, to call one's self a climatologist. Yes, there were several "closet climatologists" among the meteorologists, but only Helmut Landsberg and Murray Mitchell wore the banner proudly. Murray joined the old Weather Bureau back in 1955 as a research meteorologist. From 1965 to 1974, he was a project scientist with the Climate Change project of ESSA (Environmental Science Services Administration). Then he became NOAA's (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) Senior research climatologist, and was a science advisor to NOAA's Environmental Data Information Service before retiring in 1986. Murray was also a Visiting Scientist at NCAR (National Center for Atmospheric Research), and was an active member participating on the US-USSR Bilateral Agreement on environmental protection. His awards included the Commerce Department's Gold and Silver medals, and a 1980 NOAA Administrator Award. In retirement he became interested in climate on other planets and their correlations to climates here on earth. As great a scientist as Mitchell was, and he was great, it is as a true gentleman that he will be remembered by those of us who were fortunate enough to have known him.

**HENRY (HARRY) FRANCIS, 1930-1990**, (info provided by Steve Den Hartog and John Twiss). Harry Francis, who died of colon cancer while at home in Charlestown, New Hampshire on 7 October, was a Mountain Man who wore many hats during a rather illustrious career. One of those hats, naturally, was a polar balaclava, and he served as the late Bert Crary's deputy at Little America V in 1958. Following the IGY, he joined the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation, and was a special assistant to both Tom Jones and Bert Crary from 1960 to 1963, representing the Foundation in Antarctic policy discussions. In 1963 he moved onward and upward in the Foundation, serving in key high level positions in International Scientific Affairs, International Cooperation and Information Program, Division of Environmental Sciences, and National and International Programs. Remembering his halcyon days at Harvard, Harry left the Foundation in 1971 to go home, becoming the Assistant Secretary of Environmental Affairs in Massachusetts. Four years later he became Commissioner of the Metropolitan District Commission for Massachusetts.

Then his life improved even more, becoming Executive Director in 1976 of the Student Conservation Association. Later he became its president, and under his stewardship the Association prospered, providing thousands of young volunteers to various public and private organizations. By the late 1980's, more than 14,000 participants had been part of the Student Conservation Association programs, both here and abroad. In 1989 Harry formed Youth Opportunities Inc., an organization to aid high school dropouts in remedial education, job training, and placement.

Harry was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, attended Hawkin School in Cleveland, graduated from Phillips Exeter Academy and from Harvard (1954), and also studied at the University of Grenoble when he could break himself away from climbing in the Alps. He led a Harvard Mountaineering Club expedition to the Hindu Kush in Pakistan, and climbed all the biggies in both North and South America. One could very well say that wherever Harry went, whatever he did, he scaled great heights as an overachiever. And it is most proper that Harry had his own mountain in Antarctica, a massive, ridgelike mountain, 2610 meters high, in the Admiralty Mountains. Harry is survived by his wife, Sharon, and his son, Christopher of Boston.

WE ARE HAVING PROBLEMS WITH THE POSTAL SERVICE DELIVERING OUR NEWSLETTERS WITHIN A MONTH. FOR YOUR INFORMATION, THIS ONE IS BEING MAILED ON 31 OCTOBER .... 1990!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 90-91

December

No. 3

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eldund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

## BRASH ICE

This is a Newsletter without a meeting announcement, because December is a lethal month to do anything in Washington. The few December meetings we have held bombed out in attendance.

The year is almost over, and we give thanks for that. It ended somewhat ingloriously when a tall, majestic spruce broke off ten feet above the ground and crashed onto the hood of my car parked beside my new garage in Maine. My advice to all is to check your insurance to make sure it covers acts of God like trees being hurled earthward. This innocent soul was not covered, and he cried all the way to the bank.

Another piece of hard-earned advice — when you drive an out-of-state car in the northeast, you are fair game for getting a speeding ticket. I have speeding tickets for driving a Maine car in Massachusetts, and another for a Massachusetts car in Maine. So, to play it safe, have a set of plates for each state you drive in.

And have you ever seen so darn many unmarked state troopers on the highways as there are now? Driving from Boston to Washington after Thanksgiving was like tiptoeing through a mine field during the war. But there is some good news — most of those people from Florida who were given licenses are now back down south. Floridians seem to take great delight at getting in the passing lane on the Jersey Turnpike and driving below the speed limit, not pulling over for love or money.

I'm already overflowing with that great Christmas spirit, and it's only November! I will be totally destructed by mid-December, a basket case by Christmas. If only Christmas could be declared a religious holiday one year, a love-thy-neighbor holiday the next year, and then a commercial holiday for merchants the third year, all could become somewhat tolerable ... maybe ... perhaps ... unlikely. Merry Christmas and Bah Humbug! Choose one!

- This Newsletter is being mailed on 3 December 1990 -

**75th NEWSLETTER OF SIPLE AND DALRYMPLE - THOUGHTS AND MEMORIES.** This is the 75th so-called, but misnamed, Newsletter of the team of Siple and Dalrymple, thrown together somewhat indiscriminately over the past thirteen years. We have published a total of 850 pages, and it is really time to turn this all over to someone young and charitable. But where is that person or team??

Some say we should bury the Newsletters; others say we should bind them. The old geology professor and Robert Falcon Scott lover, Bob Nichols, once offered a substantial contribution to bind them in a leather cover. Then John Twiss offered a couple of years ago to personally pay for binding a complete set. This week Peter Wilkniss suggested that we should get a set bound, but he never opened his wallet! We just drop these big names to show that we do have some supporters.

The fun part about writing the Newsletter is the total lack of censorship. Once Ruth used to gasp and say she couldn't type this or that paragraph, but she has apparently given up in recent years, or else the writer has mellowed. There is self-satisfaction in writing tongue-in-cheek material, where more is implied between the lines than is typed on the lines.

What do we do best? Hard to tell, although what we prefer to do is write humorously about Antarcticans and about things going on down south. We think we do a good job on reviewing new Antarctic books. We are especially happy with those who review books for us. In this issue we are particularly proud and happy to have a rather lengthy but more worthy review of an old masterpiece (The Worst Journey in the World) by another masterpiece, Mildred Crary. Be sure to read it. If you think Mildred is wordy, this is the abridged edition - the original is some sixty pages in length!

The most touching writing in the whole thirteen years was the fabulous story of the doctor who saved Jerry Huffman's life when his car caught on fire in a trial run at a West Virginia race track. It was a whole issue of a Newsletter, a fantastic story, and I thought there would be an outpouring of letters to Jerry from the story, but it resulted in hardly a trickle. I could not believe it. Here was a nice guy who was well liked in the Antarctic, who had served many PIs (Principal Investigators) well throughout the years. It was a classic example of "What have you done for me lately?"

The most tragic story during our thirteen years had to be the DC-10 crash on Mt. Erebus, and I think we did a fairly good job of covering it, as we had almost immediate access to the New Zealand papers on that one. The most timely piece was the Antarctic Treaty Act which we published in the last Newsletter a week before President Bush signed it into law!

It is always good to write about young people on the way up. Because of the late Paul Siple, we have followed the Scouts who have gone to Antarctica with a great deal of interest, even some of the Scouts who were runners, like Scott Miller, who is a very distinguished scientist at the famed Bishop Museum in Honolulu. The enthusiastic Louis Sugarman is a very special person, and we have enjoyed watching his life's progress since he returned from the ice. Scout Douglas Barnhart is a most unusual person who is so entwined with the benefit of mankind (personkind). And Scout Julie Hagelin at Pomona College has a most promising future ahead of her.

Anyway, we have walked down many a path over the past thirteen years. We feel enriched by those who have blessed our lives by their presence, particularly remembering the cluster of old Antarcticans from the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition of 1933-35, who at their 50th reunion in Washington in 1983, gathered at Ruth's home after laying a wreath at the foot of the monument of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd on the Avenue of Heroes at Arlington Cemetery, to tell stories and anecdotes about the old days. It doesn't get any better than that, fans, and we are so thankful that we have been a part of so much of it.

**MEMBERSHIPS AND DUES.** Our membership has more or less stabilized in the past year, with attrition and new members cancelling one another. As of now, we total 641 members, and 84% have renewed for this year. We are sending out a third and final notice to the ninety-nine delinquents, and that will be our last mass-begging for dues. One member last year jumped on us for welcoming those who wished to drop their memberships. That guy probably never spent a perfectly beautiful day stuffing envelopes for a large organization where there was no compensation. Don't knock anything until you have tried it! Fourteen members from last year have gone inactive, and we do appreciate their letting us know early and up front that they were dropping out, as it does help us. So, if you aren't renewing, please return the form with that box checked - it will help us out a lot.

**MANAGING WASTE AT MCMURDO** (Guy G. Guthridge). McMurdo's function as the logistics hub of the U.S. Antarctic Program is well-known. McMurdo also is the waste management hub.

Camps supported from McMurdo send their waste—all of it, including human waste—back to McMurdo for disposal or recycling. How many camps? This austral summer, 67 of America's 111 research projects in Antarctica are operating through McMurdo, and McMurdo handles their trash.

Handling of the waste at McMurdo is undergoing a minor revolution. A good bit of the activity you see is in fact devoted to that task: most obvious are the recycling bins. In the old days these were called trash cans. Now they are labeled and color-coded for glass, metal, plastic, recyclable paper, and—yes—plain old trash.

Then you see the hazardous waste yard, where a crew toils daily to identify drums of used lube oil and other chemicals, puts the old drums in new and slightly larger salvage drums (also called overpacks), and inventories them. Old batteries are handled here, too. In February, when the cargo ship comes (there's just one a year), the drums and batteries are carried down to the ice wharf and put aboard for the long trip to final disposal or reclamation in — where else? — California.

Marching up the hill from the hazardous waste yard, you come to the famous McMurdo dump. "Dump" is a word that the EPA says can mean "waste management facility," and that's what the McMurdo dump is. There's a big shiny pile of empty number-ten tin cans, another pile of ferrous metals, one of aluminum, one of cardboard, and, finally, the trash trash—unsorted materials, but none hazardous. As in the hazardous waste yard, all this stuff in the dump piles up over the course of the year until the ship comes in. Then the sorted materials are taken down to the wharf and sent back to the good old USA. Greenpeace is fond of taking pictures of the dump in December or January, just before the ship comes: then the dump is good and full and of course shows how we're "polluting" Antarctica.

The unrecyclable, non-hazardous trash at McMurdo's dump is what gets burned every six weeks or so. It consists mainly of cardboard, paper, and kitchen waste. The sorting and recycling program is going so well that the 3 November burn comprised a volume of about a third of what you would have seen in years past. But a lot of people would like the burning to be stopped altogether, so we have a team of garbologists from Argonne National Laboratory examining McMurdo's waste stream from cradle to grave. One possible result will be to bale the stuff that now is burned and either incinerate it at McMurdo or send it out of Antarctica.

**DEJA VU.** Charlie Bentley, who, we believe, is the first American since the late Paul Siple to spend parts of five consecutive decades in Antarctica, was talking to Peter Wilkniss recently about his need for explosives on the Ross Ice Shelf where Charlie is still trying to get it done right. Peter told Charlie not to worry, he

was going to send a D-8 tractor out there with a 20-ton sled carrying explosives. When old Charlie heard that, he really did start to worry, and he fairly yelled back to Peter, "Hey, man, we did that back in 1957 and the damn D-8 went into a crevasse. Put the explosives in a plane and fly them out." But the die had been cast, and the next today as the powers-that-be wonder how to get the explosives out of the crevasse and then retrieve the D-8. Fortunately no lives were lost, but the Antarctic has struck again!

**MALCOLM MELLOR NOT A SAINT ... YET.** In the last Newsletter we were all excited about a C-141 landing at Pegasus airstrip eight miles out from Hut Point. Well, they never got to fly the C-141 there, but they did land a ski-equipped Herc. Then they put the Herc onto wheels, and it sunk deeply into the snow. So there are a few bugs to be worked out. When in doubt, you are supposed to punt, but in this case Malcolm supposedly got into another plane and flew over to the Russian station at Molodezhnaya to see how they were doing it. The Russians evidently do it with ease, landing wheel aircraft on blue ice, but according to a U.S. transportation expert, the Russians can do it because their planes have much lower tire pressures than ours. Meanwhile, the Russians flew one of their geophysical research aircraft into McMurdo, and a half dozen Americans joined the twenty-three Russians aboard to make two long calibration flights, one of some ten hours into Marie Byrd Land, and the other of about five-hours duration. Herman Zimmerman of the Division of Polar Programs was one of the Americans aboard, and he expressed general satisfaction with the aircraft's performance. It wasn't exactly a new plane, but it could fly.

**ALL ABOARD FOR TAKEOFF.** As we go to press, battle lines are drawn up at the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meetings in Chile, but when they conclude, Peter Wilkniss is going to take fifteen of the Heads of Delegations to Palmer Station for a three-day visit in mid-December. They will fly to King George Island on a C-109, where the EREBUS will pick them up and carry them on to Palmer. Incidentally, the Chileans wrecked a C-130 this austral summer on the gravel airstrip on King George. Wouldn't you like to own a concession stand in Antarctica that dealt with C-130s, both new ones and rebuilt? You'd make a fortune in no time at all. Guy Guthridge, our illustrious new president, told the Society at its 27 November meeting that there were aircrafts from five different nations on the airstrip at McMurdo in mid-November. There is a relatively large scientific program working out of the old Beardmore Camp, which is totally supported by a couple of New Zealand helos. There are seven principal investigators, so presumably there must be seven different satellite field camps. David Elliot is the chief scientist. We strongly feel that all personnel who work in the Trans-Antarctic Mountains should forfeit their salaries while working in such majestic scenery. Do we hear a second? So moved.

**YOU AIN'T SEEN NOTHING YET.** Filmmaker John Weiley and three cameramen, an audio technician, and a safety specialist are in Antarctica right now filming the greatest Antarctic film ever to be produced. It's going to be a 38-minute, \$3.5 million Omnimax film which will be shown around the world in 75 giant-screen theaters, starting this fall. The film title - what else? - "Antarctica." Because of the giant size of the screen (76-foot diameter), Weiley was quoted "because it's 10 times bigger than an average movie, you're getting as much shoved into your eyes as if you were watching a 380-minute movie." We don't exactly understand that, but this fellow Weiley is an Australian, and they sort of live in their own dream world, so perhaps size does translate into time when you've had enough beers. So right now they are hauling around a 100-pound, 70-millimeter camera shooting the ultimate in Antarctic movies. This should be fantastic.

**GLACIER STATUS** (Capt. Brian Shoemaker). In November 1988 the Congress of the United States awarded the USCGC GLACIER to the State of Oregon. The intent of the Congress was that it be turned over to the HERO Foundation and that the foundation was to preserve it as a National Icebreaker Memorial dedicated to the thousands of scientists, officers and enlisted personnel that have served on all U.S. icebreakers in the Arctic and Antarctic and to eulogize all of the ships that were used to map the coastline and seas surrounding Antarctica. Things were on track for two years in this respect, but today the ship is in jeopardy of being sunk for Navy target practice as was reported in the last issue of the Antarctic Society Newsletter.

Of all the U.S. icebreakers that have sailed to Antarctica since the 1930s only GLACIER and NORTHWIND are left. NORTHWIND, destined for the city of Biloxi, Mississippi, is to be sunk for a reef to attract fish. GLACIER is in limbo because the state of Oregon, in an about-face, refuses to accept the vessel, citing it as a liability due to contaminants aboard. We have argued this point; however, the State still refuses to accept the vessel and has been actively campaigning to have the Coast Guard turn the ship over to the Navy to use as a target vessel.

The battle with the State has been ongoing for about a year and is stalemated. We have jointly asked the Coast Guard to delay transfer to the Navy and have established a Joint Glacier Board with the State to recommend the disposition of the vessel. The State has said that the decision of the joint board is not binding and the HERO Foundation anticipates that after the board reports, the State will once again pursue a course to have the ship sunk as a missile target. The Joint Glacier Board could, however, recommend that the ship be preserved in lieu of sinking it with missiles, and that the National Park Service endorse the project as part of their National Maritime Initiative. This option would create a national initiative to save the GLACIER, but would leave its final resting place open for question. Although the HERO Foundation has worked long and hard to bring GLACIER to Reedsport, it would support this initiative. The goal is to SAVE GLACIER, and then determine her final berthing.

To this end we need the help of all Antarcticans. Please write your Congressman, Senators and the Secretary of the Interior, Manuel Lujan. Ask that the ship be preserved under Sec 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966. Inform them of the intent of Congress under Public Law 100-629 of 7th of November 1988 that directs the Secretary of Transportation to transfer the GLACIER to the State of Oregon to be converted into a national maritime museum. The intent today is as succinct as it was in 1988 - SAVE GLACIER as part of our national heritage of polar exploration. Destroy GLACIER and we destroy an important link to our past.

The HERO Foundation is most appreciative of your support for this most important project, but advises that this is only the beginning of a number of crusades which we will have to face in the not-too-distant future if we are to preserve our Antarctic Heritage. There are planes to be saved, equipment to be salvaged, records to be preserved, money to be raised, etc. We cannot do it by ourselves - we old Antarcticans must be proactive on these issues in order to preserve our past, and to inspire our nation to continue to scientifically explore Antarctica in the future.

**THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD, ANTARCTIC, 1910-1913**, by Apsley Cherry-Garrard (New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, Inc., 1989) (Review by Mildred Rodgers Crary). With hard-cover editions of this classic book out of print, the availability of a quality soft-cover edition for \$13.95 should be welcomed by readers whose curiosity has been stirred by the recent controversy over Robert Falcon Scott's explorations. Sober criticism of Scott by historians like the late L.B. Quartermain, for many years president of the New Zealand Antarctic Society, and the impassioned but scholarly analysis by Roland Huntford have allowed readers to see behind the hero's mask; but

Dennis Drabelle, in *The Washington Post*, and others have dismissed the real-life Scott that Quarter-main and Huntford presented to us and have preferred to cling to the illusory heroic image, regardless of the facts.

Why does Scott live on as a hero when we now know so many disillusioning things about him? Because of Cherry-Garrard's magnificent book, more than any other reason: it is "one of the great works of literature to issue from Polar exploration" (Huntford); "one of the classics of polar travel... one of the great travel-books of all time" (Quartermain); "as descriptive narrative... without a doubt a literary achievement that will always stand high in the annals of exploration..." (Seaver). The book is not only a travel book but a creative work, complete with plot, hero (or heroes), heroic deeds and actions – in short, what is now called a non-fiction novel – but not a history book.

In his account of the DISCOVERY expedition Scott himself began – in what Huntford calls "a sustained reworking of reality" – the process of "prettifying" his own image by careful deletions and rewriting. Kathleen Scott continued the censorship "with the connivance of Sir Clements Markham, and Reginald Smith, the publisher...." Huntford goes on, "For publication [of Scott's Last Expedition], his diaries were purged of all passages detracting from a perfect image; particularly those revealing bitterness over Amundsen, criticism of his companions and, above all, signs of incompetence. ..."

At the time Cherry-Garrard began writing his masterpiece, England hungered for a hero. The circumstances of the deaths of the five men of the Pole party inspired their countrymen to view the episode as romantic, heroic tragedy notwithstanding Scott's loss of the race to Amundsen. Cherry-Garrard was commissioned to write the Official Narrative and had access to expedition documents as well as some diaries. But the limits of this commission threatened his personal view (i.e., the facts interfered with the fiction), and so he took the book over as his own and, in 1923, published it himself.

With the help of George Bernard Shaw, his neighbor and close friend, he wrote a heroic work of fiction. Of his closest neighbors, the Shaws, Cherry-Garrard said, "they taught me to write." The rumor persists among Antarcticans that a manuscript in Shaw's handwriting exists. I am indebted to Paul Dalrymple for a copy of a handwritten letter by Shaw that clearly establishes his assistance but modestly downplays its importance.

How could the firsthand knowledge, information, and material available to Cherry-Garrard be shaped into a convincing story of heroism? Cherry-Garrard did not merely assemble diary notes and historic data; he used literary means to create the story. He attributed heroic – and only heroic – qualities to his hero, placed him in difficult situations and exaggerated the difficulties he faced, depicted heroic actions to overcome these difficulties, surrounded him with heroic companions and supporters, avoided or suppressed negative aspects of the hero and the story, and attributed unworthy motivations or villainy to potential competitive heroes, such as Amundsen and Shackleton.

Cherry-Garrard began with the brilliant sentence, "Scott used to say that the worst part of an expedition was over when the preparation was finished," He did not say "Captain Robert Falcon Scott"; he did not in any way identify Scott; he did not use the sentence to define Scott's role but instead made it invoke Scott's authority. With absolute assurance, he assumed Scott's name was universally known and thus required no introduction. This rhetorical device raised Scott to the hero level; the information ostensibly conveyed (what was said about an expedition) was actually of minor significance in comparison with the subject, Scott. The sentence's position at the first of the book gave it importance far exceeding that of a similar sentence

buried somewhere in the text. By means of many such subtle literary devices he re-inforced this initial assumption.

Cherry-Garrard's hero encountered well-nigh insuperable difficulties, never seen before or since. Not only were Scott's difficulties exceptional; they were supernatural — "bad luck," an "unknown factor" which went beyond considerations of weather, weakness, shortages of supplies. Scott's party faced the horrors of the pack ice and killer whales, the cold, the ferocious blizzards and disastrous thaws. Yet Amundsen crossed the same ice shelf and went up a wholly uncharted glacier at almost the same time; and Shackleton, earlier on the same route taken by Scott, came within 100 miles of the Pole and turned back, losing not a single man. If Shackleton had been as foolhardy as Scott, he might have reached the Pole, died on the way back, and earned unequivocally the honor of being the first at the Pole, leaving flags for Amundsen — in that case, second at the Pole — to find. And as a dead hero, he would also have gained the tragic hero status that Scott later attained.

Cherry-Garrard surrounded the hero with heroic companions. Bowers and Wilson receive the highest praise; even Gates is elevated to heroic status by Scott's description of his death in the final notes though Gates's mother accused Scott of being her son's murderer. Cherry-Garrard not only suppressed the negative aspects but in many places directly turned Scott's faults into virtues. To exalt Scott, Gerry-Garrard resorted to denigrating, both explicitly and by implication, the accomplishments of other explorers, especially those who led expeditions in competition for the South Pole; he furthered Scott's claim for glory with inglorious references to Amundsen and Shackleton. There is no mistaking the deprecatory intent of his choice of words in the midst of a passage ostensibly doing "full justice to Amundsen": "feint," "the secret of Amundsen's slick success," "Quite commonplace choice [use of skis and dogs]," "very ease of the exploit," "single business of getting to the Pole and back...." Shackleton, then holder of the "Furthest South" record, also aroused Scott's competitive feeling; Scott measured his progress against Shackleton's. Cherry-Garrard turned these comparisons to Scott's advantage: "We did not go quite so close to the land as Shackleton did, and therefore, as had been the case with us all the way up the glacier, found less difficulties than he met with. Scott is quite wonderful in his selections of route...."

Sheer reiteration of praise of Scott wears down even a skeptical reader's resistance until, after the loss of the Pole party, he reads, "the Empire — almost the civilized world — [was] in mourning... Scott's reputation is not founded upon the conquest of the South Pole. He came to a new continent, found out how to travel there, and gave knowledge of it to the world: he discovered the Antarctic, and founded a school. He is the last of the great geographical explorers...." These exaggerated — even untrue — claims, coming at the end of the book, slipped from Cherry-Garrard's pen with a fluency and ease bearing no relationship to the facts; in his mind Scott had become the fictional hero that he had created.

"Then Atkinson read the lesson from the Burial Service from Corinthians. Perhaps it has never been read in a more magnificent cathedral and under more impressive circumstances — for it is a grave which kings must envy...." A lyrical passage, no longer realistic but heavily literary, follows: "I do not know how long we were there, but when all was finished, and the chapter of Corinthians had been read, it was midnight of some day. The sun was dipping low above the Pole, the Barrier was almost in shadow. And the sky was blazing — sheets and sheets of iridescent clouds. The cairn and Cross stood dark against a glory of burnished gold...." Cherry-Garrard recorded it all in his diary and knew well what day it was, but "I do not know how long we were there" and "midnight of some day" take the moment into timelessness. Then, in much more than simple description, his language soared as he evoked the sun dipping low above the Pole of Scott's obsession and, against a blazing, iri-



descent sky of burnished gold, the cairn marking the tent-tomb and the Cross marking the godlike hero's sacrifice. Cherry-Garrard imbued the scene with symbolic meaning far transcending the literal words of a mere historic account. Knowing what we now know about Scott, we read the book for its literary, rather than factual, value.

**EMBARRASSING ERRATA.** Many copies of our last Newsletter went out with a grave mistake relative to the title of a book being reviewed by this writer. The correct title of the fine book by Tony Fogg and David Smith is *The Explorations of Antarctica, The Last Unspoiled Continent*. Some of you have Newsletters with *Exploitations* instead of *Explorations*, so please make the change if you keep these Newsletters. Our humble apologies to the authors and the publisher!

**CALL FOR HELP ON THE HERO** (Capt. Brian Shoemaker). The HERO Foundation has a grant from the Goettel Trust to equip the R.V. HERO as an educational display for school groups to tour. The ship is in very good shape, having received a new coat of paint topside and throughout most of the interior this past summer. There is a new pier for the vessel, and sewer and water have been attached to the ship by the city of Reedsport. We have a small cadre of local Antarctic enthusiasts trained to handle tour groups and demonstrate equipment. Most who visit are impressed with their 'Antarctic Experience'.

To accommodate the student groups, we have teamed up with the Children's Television Workshop which has provided us with their five-part TV series on Antarctica and their workbooks that complement the TV program. These are distributed to each school before their visit to the R.V. HERO so that the children are well schooled on Antarctic affairs by the time they visit the ship. Aboard the HERO we reinforce what the kids have already learned and give them a hands-on experience of what it's like to conduct research aboard a scientific vessel.

The tours, thus far, have gone extremely well, and we have high hopes of being able to provide the weeklong TV series to all schools in Oregon together with a visit to HERO.

However, we do need some help from some old HERO scientists and sailors. We need to equip the labs on the ship with scientific displays that are genuine - we have some, but they are not very representative of what took place on the ship while it was in service. If any of you old HERO scientists have any old specimens of plankton, krill, penguins, seals, etc. that are gathering dust, we could sure use them. We also need action photographs of people conducting science in the labs, operating the trawls, fishing, working with seals, etc. We are also open to suggestions.

Please write HERO Foundation, Box 73, Reedsport, OR 97467, or call (503)271-2605/4704.

**VETERAN ANTARCTICAN SUCCUMBS AND GETS MARRIED.** Ken Moulton, who holds the not-so-dubious honor of having gone to Antarctica in more different years than any other American in history, finally married Mary Ann Messier. The event was in keeping with Ken's profile, being very low-key, honorable, and most official. Mary Ann, originally from Olympia, Washington, works at the National Science Foundation, and promised in her vows that she would never disturb Ken when he is watching his beloved Red Sox on the tube. Ken made even a greater sacrifice when he vowed not to be obnoxious during the Christmas season. Right now the bridegroom is recovering from a hernia operation, and looking forward to another season of senior league softball next year. With his gimpy knees, he is the Bill Buckner of an Annandale, Virginia team. Congratulations, you two! Ken and Mary Ann are living at 4419 Chase Park Court, Annandale, VA 22003.

*IF YOU ARE MOVING, PLEASE SEND US YOUR NEW ADDRESS. BULK MAIL IS NOT FORWARDED OR RETURNED TO US. THANK YOU!*



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 90-91

February

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

**Glaciologists Just Core Deeper**

*WEST ANTARCTIC COLLAPSE — WILL WASHINGTON BE A REEF?*

by

Dr. Richard B. Alley  
Earth System Science Center  
The Pennsylvania State University  
University Park, Pennsylvania

on

*Monday evening, 11 March 1991*

*8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street, N.W.

Room 540

Dr. Richard B. Alley, glaciologist, 33 years young, is a trusted member of the National Science Foundation Division of Polar Programs' Advisory Committee for Polar Programs. This committee will be meeting in early March, and Dr. Alley has graciously consented to tell us at that time what is going to happen to 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue when push comes to shove with the Antarctic Ice Sheet. Dr. Alley was quoted in The Washington Post, 3 February, as saying, "I believe the greenhouse is coming, and I believe it is going to be a serious problem ... By the time we can with confidence say it is here, it will be too late."

Dr. Alley studied under Ian Whillans at The Ohio State University, and Charlie Bentley at The University of Wisconsin, neither of whom were successful in diverting Richard to a field of exact science. His research focuses on ice-sheet stability, glacial deposits, and the physical properties of ice cores. Dr. Alley is currently active in the Greenland Ice Sheet Project II deep coring, and in the Siple Coast Project in Antarctica. Come to the greenhouse!!

*NEW YORK CITY ANTARCTIC PHOTOGRAPH EXHIBITS*

*Neelon Crawford at Witkin Gallery, 415 West Broadway through 23 February.  
Stuart Klipper at The Museum of Modern Art through February.*

**First Day Issue Antarctic Treaty Airmail Stamp - 21 June 1991  
Washington, DC**

You folks are getting a temporary respite from my manual Underwood this month. We had a meeting in late January when R. Tucker Scully of the State Department presented what transpired at the recent Special Consultative Meeting in Vina del Mar, Chile. He broke the Society's attendance record for a non-Memorial Lecture with ninety people. Because of the universal interest in the meeting in Chile, we are presenting his entire lecture for your edification. Incidentally, Tucker's presentation was our Society's 150th lecture. Starting with Ambassador Paul Daniels' lecture October 2, 1963 on "Antarctic Treaty" we have had fifteen lectures on or about the Treaty. Since 1982, we have had eight - Rutherford, Swithinbank, Scully, Chapman, Barnes, Kimball, Manheim, and Scully again. Enjoy!

Preamble to R. Tucker Scully's presentation to the Antarctic Society on  
31 January 1991

The Eleventh Antarctic Treaty Special Consultative Meeting (SCM XI) took place 19 November to 6 December, 1990 in Vina del Mar, Chile. Delegations participated from the twenty-six Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties (ATCPs): Argentina, Australia, Belgium, Brazil, Chile, China, Ecuador, Finland, France, Germany, India, Italy, Japan, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Peru, Poland, the Republic of Korea, South Africa, Spain, Sweden, the U.S.S.R., the U.K., the U.S.A., and Uruguay.

Ten of the thirteen other (non-Consultative) Parties to the Antarctic Treaty also participated - Austria, Canada, Colombia, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Greece, Hungary, the People's Democratic Republic of Korea, Romania and Switzerland - along with observers from the following international organizations: the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR); the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR); the Commission of the European Communities (EC); the Intergovernmental Oceanographic Commission; the International Union for the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCN); and the Antarctic and Southern Ocean Coalition (ASOC).

PROTECTING ANTARCTICA: PROGRESS IN CHILE

by

R. Tucker Scully

Director, Office of Ocean Affairs  
Department of State

I will try tonight to discuss the most recent meeting in the quickening pace of international negotiations within the Antarctic Treaty system. The Vina del Mai meeting was the 11th of the special Antarctic Treaty consultant agreements. Pursuant to the Antarctic Treaty, there are regular meetings of the consulting parties that have taken place over the 30-odd years of the Treaty's history on a biannual basis, approximately every two years.

In addition, when the Treaty parties have identified particular issues of concern or particular issues that require some sort of priority attention, they have frequently resorted to the technique of a special meeting, to create a negotiating forum devoted to a particular set of issues. This is the case in the meeting that took place recently in Vina del Mar, Chile. It is the 11th of the special consultative meetings. There have also been 15 of the regular meetings. So that over the 30 years, if one looks at the average, there has been a meeting almost every year – a negotiating session almost every year on the average – since the Treaty entered into force in 1961.

The precursor to the meeting that took place in Vina del Mar was the Fifteenth Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in Paris in October of 1989. That meeting saw the coalescence of a wide variety of strands of concern regarding the Antarctic environment. The meeting in Paris – which itself was an extremely productive meeting – focused its attention on the environmental needs, the needs for environmental management in Antarctica. It adopted a number of very significant measures aimed at ensuring that human activities in Antarctica do not cause adverse impacts.

Building upon the wide range of measures and recommendations to protect the Antarctic environment, the feeling that emerged from the Paris meeting in October of 1989 was that it was time for the Treaty parties to take an overall look at how best to achieve integrated measures to ensure across-the-board that human activities did not pose unreasonable risk to the Antarctic environment.

Therefore, a major item for discussion at the Paris meeting was one entitled "The Comprehensive Protection of the Antarctic Environment." And though significant steps were taken in that direction in Paris, it was agreed that a special meeting should be held, one of the special consultative meetings to create a specific negotiating forum to address those subjects.

Obviously one of the issues that was a primary motivation in seeking the development of such a forum was the differences that emerged among the Antarctic Treaty consultative parties over the Antarctic minerals convention, an agreement that had been negotiated the year previous, in 1988, and concluded by consensus. But following its conclusion, which had become the subject of controversy, several nations which had originally participated in its adoption reversed their views and chose to seek an alternative to the convention, to seek a ban on mineral activities in Antarctica instead of pursuing the convention which was a mechanism for deciding whether or not mineral resource activity should ever take place. So the issues for the meeting in Vina del Mar were, in a formal sense, comprehensive measures for the protection of the environment. They also involved, obviously because of the emphasis placed upon the question of minerals, discussions on the future fate of the Antarctic minerals convention. And, in fact, a number of the proposals put on the table for discussion in Vina del Mar did address that subject.

So it was against that background that the meeting, lasting approximately three weeks took place in Chile. To be more specific about the terms of reference, the meeting in Paris which set the terms of reference, and, in effect, set a rough agenda for the Vina del Mar meeting, called for an objective for the Treaty parties, which was described as the further elaboration of a comprehensive system of protection of the Antarctic environment.

Now the term "further elaboration" was used to make the point that there already is a large body of environmental regulations which had evolved and been elaborated within the Treaty system. The recommendation looked not only to the elaboration, but also to the maintenance and implementation of such a comprehensive system, drawing attention to two of the needs that were perceived at the time of the Paris meeting, and then items that were identified for important work in Chile.

With respect to implementation, one of the primary questions that has been raised about the Antarctic Treaty is the degree and the effectiveness with which it is being enforced, which compliance is being achieved with regard to these measures, and the consistency with which governments who have committed themselves to these measures carry them out.

And secondly, the question of maintenance raised, and was essentially a symbol for, the question of whether or not it was time for the Antarctic Treaty consultative system to develop more formal machinery. And specifically, whether it was time for the system to develop a secretariat which would provide a full-time institution, a full-time mechanism for providing for the needs, and providing for the information that the Treaty mechanism, in its annual meetings, generated.

So the terms of reference for the meeting in Chile identified a number of issues that would be set forth in the program of work that was also elaborated for the meeting. Specifically, the terms of reference for the Vina del Mar meeting identified three areas of emphasis: first, the need to develop further principles for environmental protection, based upon those principles which had already been articulated within the Antarctic Treaty system; second, to initiate and carry out a review of those existing environmental protection measures that were already on the books, with a view to identifying where such mechanisms should be strengthened, where such measure should be clarified, in terms of the nature of the legal obligation, and then, how to ensure more effective compliance with such regulations and measures; and third, the need for new institutional and legal arrangements to ensure the maintenance, integration, consistency and comprehensiveness of the system of Antarctic environmental protection.

A number of specific proposals, aimed at comprehensive protection by Treaty parties were articulated. Prior to the meeting, there was a draft for the comprehensive protection of the Antarctic environment, sponsored jointly by Australia, France, Belgium, and Italy. That four-power draft convention included provisions dealing with Antarctic mineral resources and called for a permanent ban on Antarctic mineral resource activity which France and Australia, particularly, have advocated.

Secondly, there was a draft protocol to the Antarctic Treaty dealing with comprehensive measures for environmental protection submitted by the government of New Zealand. That proposal also included, as did the four-power convention, the proposed prohibition on mineral resource activities, a proposed permanent ban on such activities as an alternative to the Antarctic minerals convention.

Finally, there was an outline of a draft protocol submitted jointly by the United States, Argentina, Norway, the United Kingdom, and Uruguay. That draft protocol to the Treaty was a document that included institutional provisions and principles, and then foresaw, as annexes or appendices to the text, the specific sectoral, specific sets of measures to deal with environmental protection with respect to particular kinds of activities - marine pollution, waste disposal, the environmental impact assessment procedures and the question of agreed measures for the conservation of flora and fauna.

So there were, circulated among the Treaty parties prior to the convening of the meeting in Vina del Mar, three formal proposals: one in fairly exact Treaty language tabled by New Zealand; the draft convention, tabled by the four-powers, led by Australia, was labelled an indicative draft; and then an outline, which indicated the types of provisions that would be suggested, but not in Treaty language, by the five-powers: U.S., U.K., Argentina, Norway, and Uruguay.

At the beginning of the meeting itself, three additional proposals were put on the table. Two were the Treaty texts, based upon the outline submitted by the five-power. One of those was the United States' text. The United States decided to take the

outline, which we were cosponsoring, and convert it into an actual, formal proposal, in Treaty language. That was tabled at the opening of the meeting.

U.K., one of our cosponsors, did the same thing. And the government of India put forward a proposal on comprehensive measures in the form of a suggested series of components, in outline form.

Now, let me try to describe briefly, as a lead-in to what the results of the meeting were, the differences and the issues that emerged with regard to these various proposals. As I have mentioned, there was a very significant difference in the approach with regard to what has become one of the more visible issues relating to Antarctica of late, Antarctic mineral resources.

The convention tabled by the four powers, Australia, France, Belgium, and Italy, called for a permanent ban on mineral resource activities, and therefore, was premised on the replacement of the Antarctic minerals convention. The same was true for the protocol drafted by New Zealand. The five-power proposals, including the specific texts that were developed on the basis of that, did not address mineral resource activities, and thus rested on the premise that the Antarctic minerals convention was the appropriate legal instrument to deal with the question of whether or not mineral resource activities in Antarctica should ever take place.

So the issue of minerals, then, was one of the major differences between the drafts, and indicated one of the issues that was under particular discussion at the meeting in Vina.

There were, however, a number of other very significant divergences in approach between the texts that were submitted. One was in the form of the proposals themselves. The four-power proposal, as a separate convention, implied that a separate, legal framework was required to deal with environmental protection in Antarctica.

The proposal submitted by New Zealand, a draft protocol to the Antarctic Treaty, and by the five powers, including the United States – again, on protocol to the Antarctic Treaty – rested on the premise that the Antarctic Treaty mechanism itself, offers not only a necessary, but a desirable basis for achieving environmental regulation in Antarctica, a mechanism which can be improved. And there are certain steps, i.e., for example, the establishment of a secretariat that should be taken to improve the operation of the Antarctic Treaty mechanism. So there was that difference, in that there was a separate convention proposal, and then there were proposals for a protocol supplementing the Antarctic Treaty.

With respect to specific differences between the texts that were put forward, I would cite two primary differences: the first is that the convention approach, taken by the four powers, called for the application of a set of decision-making procedures, collective decision-making procedures at the end of the day for all activities in Antarctica. Those provisions, therefore, would, in fact, have meant, taken to their logical conclusion, that scientific research activities in Antarctica could have been subject to some form of collective decision-making.

The approach taken in the proposals put forward by the five powers, and largely reflected in the text put forward by New Zealand, was that the decision-making competence of the parties should not extend to the prior authorization of scientific research activities; that the freedom of scientific research, guaranteed under the Antarctic Treaty, should not be affected by new agreements. While measures needed to be applied to ensure that proper regulations were applied to science – and in particular, logistic support activities – there was quite a difference in approach between the convention approach on the one side, and the protocol approaches on the other, in that the protocol approaches did not foresee the application of prior authorization to science.

The second major difference between the two approaches (where the differences were between the convention approach and the various protocol approaches) was the question of institutions, and what sort of new institutional evolution should be reflected within the Antarctic Treaty system to perfect its ability to deal with environmental protection.

Now, the convention approach called for a number of new institutions. There were common elements with regard to the need for a secretariat, there were also common elements with regard to the need for some sort of advisory body on environmental matters. These common elements existed in all the drafts.

The convention approach suggested by the four powers called for a standing committee on the protection of the Antarctic environment, which would, in fact, be a new institution with decision-making powers, that would be additional to the regular consultative meetings (which is the mechanism called for in the Antarctic Treaty), perhaps meeting more frequently, and, if necessary, operate on a more full-time basis than the biannual set of meetings that have taken place under the Treaty mechanism.

On the other hand, the proposals put forward by the proponents of a protocol supplementing the Treaty, called for the Antarctic Treaty mechanism, the regular consultative meetings, to remain the sole decision-making mechanism within the Antarctic Treaty system, and called for the consultative meetings to take place on a more regular basis, specifically to take place on an annual, rather than a biannual basis.

So, there were significant differences in approach between the proposals that were put on the table. It was clear from the outset that there were quite a number of common elements, and quite a number of common objectives, but there were very significant differences on how to get there.

I should mention one other element, because it relates to the way in which the work was organized, and to the work product of the meeting. There were different approaches to the protocols themselves. The five-power approach, the U.S., U.K., et cetera, called for a protocol with specific annexes, and those annexes would include the mandatory measures that would apply the human activities in Antarctica to achieve environmental protection. That approach was premised on the basis that the question of achieving comprehensive measures, the question of achieving a comprehensive system for environmental protection was, in fact, an ongoing process. It was not an activity that one could ever say that at any given point in time was completed.

It reflected the fact that one started with a wide and broad body of measures which needed an effective system for continual updating, continual assessment of effectiveness, et cetera, and therefore, a system of annexes. The binding, legally-mandatory measures which could be updated and assessed on a rapid basis, would be the most effective approach in terms of achieving the objectives of the Vina meeting.

The New Zealand approach, on the other hand, called for the inclusion of all of the measures in the text of the protocol itself. The New Zealand approach was one which looked toward the rapid updating of measures; and in some ways, the range of measures that was included in the New Zealand protocol was broader than that which was included in the proposals made by others. But the New Zealand proposal did suffer the difficulty of a series of practical, and in some cases, legal problems with respect to how government would implement such an agreement. It was more difficult to rapidly bring up-to-date a mechanism which requires the amendment of the Treaty, and an amendment of the agreement itself.

So there were substantive differences that were minerals; there were substantive differences that were environmental protection measures; there were differences in the forms of the proponents; and participants in Vina del Mar would have incorporated these measures.

On the other hand, I think there was quite a significant convergence in view, quite a convergence in the objective of seeking to ensure that the Antarctic Treaty system and mechanism were updated, and improved as a mechanism for dealing with the increased scale and kind of human activities in the area south of 60 degrees south latitude.

Now, the organization of work – and I'll touch only briefly on this – at the meeting involved a threefold division of labor. Two formal working groups were created: the first, chaired by Dietrich Granow, head of the German delegation, looked at the legal agreements, the specific proposals that were put forward, in terms of their basic provisions – the environmental principles they included, institutional arrangements, any provisions relating to decision-making, questions relating to compliance and enforcement, questions relating to dispute settlement, how disputes over the observance of provisions might be dealt with, and questions relating to the issues of, at least in some instances, liability or responsibility for damages that might be caused as a result of activities in Antarctica.

A second working group, chaired by Robert Puceiro of Uruguay, dealt with the review of specific measures that had been called for, in terms of reference, in the previous meeting in Paris. That group essentially dealt with the annexes that were proposed by the United States and others, and the equivalent provisions that were included in the New Zealand text.

That working group considered four specific proposals: 1) measures to deal with marine pollution, based in large part on measures that had been adopted at the Paris meeting; 2) measures in waste disposal, how to handle wastes generated within Antarctica, again based on a number of important steps that had been taken at the meeting in Paris; 3) how to deal with the question of environmental impact assessment, which has become one of the important procedural devices for ensuring that activities, or those making decisions about scientific and non-scientific activities in Antarctica examine the potential consequences of those activities before decisions are made about them, building upon Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) procedures, and 4) the question of measures to protect fauna and flora.

The Antarctic Treaty parties developed a very far-reaching set of provisions back in the mid-1960's to deal with habitat protection, to identify protected species, to ensure that the scientific and other activities that were taking place at that time did not result in unwarranted and unacceptable impact upon the critters and their habitats in Antarctica. Because of the nature of activity, changes in the nature of activities, the scale of activities, there was perceived a need to significantly update and revise what are known as the agreed measures for the conservation of Antarctic fauna and flora. So the fourth major area dealt with specific measures to improve and deal with measures to protect fauna and flora.

So there were two working groups: the first on the actual proposed new agreements; the second on the measures, but concentrating on the kinds of things that were suggested for inclusion in annexes. The third component in this division of labor was informal discussions which were episodic, over dinners and things of that sort, of Antarctic minerals and how the consensus that had existed among Antarctic Treaty parties in 1988 over the question of minerals might be restored. And this was a much less structured and much less formal kind of discussion, but those discussions at the heads of delegation level took place during the course of the meeting as well.

I don't think I'll try to describe to-ing and fro-ing, or the specific nature of the discussions in the working groups. But let me return to the differences that I have mentioned with regard to the specific proposals.

As a result of the discussions, and in certain instances it took place suddenly, and in certain instances it took place by accretion during the course of the meeting, a number of elements of convergence began to arise, began to emerge during the



course of the meeting.

First, it was clear that there was a strong preference in terms of form, that a new agreement to deal with environmental protection in Antarctica be a protocol to the Antarctic Treaty, rather than a new, separate convention. The primary reason for that, in addition to the substantive differences, was that it was a very strong view that the Antarctic Treaty – with the accommodations that it contains on the issue of sovereignty, with the consensus decision-making system – has evolved and operated successfully, and with its provision on freedom of scientific research, should in no way be affected by a new, supplementary agreement. And therefore, a protocol was seen as a more appropriate way of not only achieving that, but also of achieving the commitment not to seek to be amending, not to seek to be undermining what has been probably one of the most successful international cooperative mechanisms that has existed in the post-WWII era. So, early on, a convergence of view toward a protocol emerged.

Second, there was a general view – and here I think it was not as clear a sentiment – that a protocol with annexes that could be rapidly updated would be the most effective means of achieving the objectives of an effective system, of an implementable system for environmental protection in Antarctica. So, a convergence of view began to emerge with regard to a protocol with annexes.

With respect to the other two issues that I have mentioned as being of particular concern, the question of decision-making, prior authorization – particularly with respect to science and to institutions – a convergence of view began to be hammered out in the discussions as well.

With respect to decision-making, it was recognized that there was a potential contradiction between subjecting scientific research or activities essential for scientific research, to prior authorization, to prior collective decision, and the freedom of scientific research provisions in the Treaty. This did not mean that science would be unregulated. It did not mean that there was not a strong commitment to ensure that activities related to science would be subject to strong controls.

But what I think it meant was that there was a fear, a widespread fear, that if one began to subject scientific research and science priorities to political decisions, one would create a situation which ran counter to the very success, to the very purposes of the Antarctic Treaty itself.

So there was, as I say, this strong view against that kind of a decision-making provision. And what emerged was a view – a preponderant view – that the elaboration and effective implementation of environmental impact assessment procedures would be a potential basis for consensus, and a basis upon which those who were concerned over or seeking some way of additional control over science-supported activities, could, in fact, reach agreement with those who were afraid that the Treaty could be undermined.

So what emerged was a general view that if one gave proper attention and proper commitment to the fact that activities that involved the possibility of significant impacts would be subject to environmental impact assessment procedures by those who were undertaking the activities – not only government science programs, but also tour operators and others active there – and that could be a basis for resolving the differences over decision-making.

With respect to institutions, I think there are two general problems. One is related to decision-making. There were difficulties with the idea of dividing decision-making authority between the consultative mechanism and subsidiary bodies, or in giving to advisory bodies, scientific bodies, political decision-making authority.

And on the other hand there was, particularly among some of the Latin American countries, a reservation over establishing costly and extensive new machinery. Those two strands I think came together with a view that what would be needed for the Treaty system at this stage would be a scientific advisory body. Let me qualify that, not a scientific advisory body, but an environmental advisory body, not duplicative of SCAR, but to provide advice on how to implement, how to assess the effects of environmental regulation, and a secretariat that would serve the information needs and the data support functions for an effective system of environmental protection. So there was a consensus towards these kinds of institutions, or a convergence towards these kinds of institutions.

Now that convergence, however, was impeded by the other issue that was being discussed in full, and remains impeded – the issue of Antarctic mineral resources. Those who were pushing for a permanent ban on Antarctic mineral resources, or those, in other words, who were seeking an alternative to the Antarctic Minerals Convention, pushed and sought very strongly – or called very strongly – for the inclusion in a new environmental protection and a written agreement of such a ban.

Those who did not take that view, of course, resisted. And that dispute, that difference, represented in many ways a greater gap than the gap that existed in terms of the measures and in terms of the new instrument that might be needed to deal with environmental protection.

The result of the meeting was, in this sense, one in which both sides – if that's the right word – both sides achieved a significant part of their position. Those who were pushing the protocol with annex approach achieved, largely in terms of the negotiating text that now exists, their objectives. Those who were pushing for a permanent ban on mineral resource activities, who at least wished to see that issue linked to the comprehensive measures agreement, achieved their objective in the sense that there was no consensus, there was no agreement at all of the mineral resource issue. There was acceptance of the premise that the issue should be resolved in the same time frame as resolving the issue of whether or not one needed a new protocol or a new convention to deal with environmental protection measures in Antarctica.

Now, the Antarctic Treaty has relied frequently in the past – because it operates by consensus – on a somewhat strange style of negotiations. Because it often appears that – and this is not, hopefully not too bad a pun, but – progress, in a formal sense, is very glacial in the meetings, et cetera. And somehow, after the meetings, which appear to be unproductive and frequently contentious, strangely documents appear that seem to draw a large degree of support.

And this is what happened in Vinadel Mar. The meetings were sometimes contentious, sometimes excruciatingly boring, but never in the formal sense seemingly very productive. And yet, just before the end, out of somewhere came a draft text which nobody agreed to, had no formal status, and yet everyone sees as the basis for agreement in the reasonably near future.

The consensus system places a great emphasis upon the "if you don't ask me to say yes, I won't say no" philosophy and style of discussion. And what, in fact, happened, as had been the case often in the Antarctic Treaty mechanism, is that while the formal discussions which have a certain ritualistic character where governments are essentially reciting their instructions for their own capitals, the informal discussions resulted in an individual taking a lead to take a shot at a negotiating text. And in this case, one of the old Antarctic Treaty hands, Ambassador Rolf Trolle Andersen of Norway, was, I guess, cajoled, in an informal sense, to do so. And Rolf produced – the weekend before the meeting ended – a draft protocol with annexes, a non-paper which is now known as the Andersen Text.

The Andersen Text was discussed in an informal session. It was then revised and laid on the table. And though it has no status, it was recognized. And in the report of the meeting, recognized as a basis for future work. And I think most people at the meeting in Vina believed that an agreement is possible on that basis, in the reasonably-near future.

Now the reasonably-near future could be 1991 in that the parties committed themselves to pick up the cudgels, to take up the work of Vina del Mar again, in Spain in April. So another negotiating session on this subject will take place in Madrid in April.

Also, later in the year, a regular meeting of the Treaty parties, one of the regular biannual meetings, will take place in Germany in October. And I think there is some view among parties that in the remainder of this year, that by October, it might well be possible to include a protocol supplementing the Antarctic Treaty.

The Andersen Text is, I think, a fairly clever and fair blending of the various proposals that were on the table. Let me summarize, simply, the kinds of provisions that are in it, and then refer to the cloud that may be hanging over it. The Andersen Text sets forth a set of environmental - a set of legally-binding, environmental principles. I won't go into these principles in any detail. But they are based, in large part, in one of those ironies that arise in international negotiations from the principles that were included in the Antarctic minerals proposal. These principles are already being used as models in other international forums. They are an extremely, I think, innovative and forward-looking set of principles which recognize - and I think this is an important element - that scientific research is, perhaps, the most important environmental value of Antarctica. Scientific research, itself, in Antarctica is of immense environmental importance, both to understanding the place, but also in terms of global processes. It's one of the important, and in the long run, may be one of the most important things that began to emerge at this meeting. What one has seen in some of the discussions in recent times is somewhat of a divergence, and somewhat of a bifurcation in perspective between scientists and those who are representing environmental perspectives.

The Andersen Text establishes a set of legally binding principles to ensure that the protection of the Antarctic environment and dependent and associated ecosystems, are fundamental considerations in the planning and conduct of all activities in Antarctica. These principles include: 1) obligations to meet specific environmental standards, with an additional general obligation to limit, insofar as is practicable, all adverse impacts; 2) obligations to accord priority to scientific research in Antarctica and to preserve its value for such research, including research essential to understanding the global environment; 3) obligations to ensure that human activities are planned and conducted on the basis of information sufficient to enable prior assessments of, and informed judgments about, their possible environmental impacts; and 4) obligations to undertake environmental monitoring.

The agreement, with respect to institutions, deals only with the establishment of what is called a Committee on Environmental Protection, a standing committee on environmental protection, which would be an advisory body. Again, not to duplicate the work of SCAR, but to provide advice to the Treaty parties on a regular basis with respect to environmental protection measures, how they might be updated, how they might be operating, and how effective their operation might be.

The secretariat issue was not included and was not addressed in the agreement itself, in this non-paper, this negotiating text. But there was a consensus that a secretariat should be established. Since the secretariat should be designed to serve the Treaty system as a whole, with a consultative mechanism as a whole, and not simply to serve the function of providing support for the environmental protection aspects, the secretariat should be established and should be addressed at a regular consultative meeting.

While the issue of the secretariat was not dealt with in the draft agreement, there was a commitment to get at that issue and to resolve it, beginning at the regular meeting in October. So there was a commitment to establish these two new forms of institution for the Antarctic consultative mechanism.

One of the innovative aspects of the Andersen Text is the provision for inclusion of bonding measures in annexes, legally-binding measures, specific measures for protection of the environment in annexes. There were four areas in which four candidate annexes were identified. In all of those annexes (marine pollution, waste disposal, environmental impact assessment and fauna and flora protection) the remaining issues are largely drafting issues, simply wording issues. And it is quite clear that those annexes will be ready for conclusion when the text of the agreement or the text of the protocol itself is ready for conclusion.

But the annexes do several things. First, they provide a mechanism for rapid updating and rapid amendment. And there is a provision that an annex can, itself, include provisions for accelerated entry into forced acceleration implementation of new measures, as necessary. This deals with one of the long-standing problems of the Antarctic Treaty consultative mechanism - adopted measures have taken an awfully long time to become effective, because every country must implement them before they become effective.

A system envisioned for the annexes that have been elaborated is a one-year tacit acceptance procedure. In other words, if no objection is received within a year, they are presumed to have achieved the acceptance of all and enter in the force on that basis.

There could also be a mechanism for emergency provisions to allow measures to be adopted even more rapidly. But that's the approach that has been taken, to allow the mechanism to operate more effectively without requiring an amendment, without requiring an overall change in the political mechanism itself.

The agreement includes new provisions with regard to compliance, spelling out clearly the obligations of States to ensure compliance with measures. It spells out that these measures are designed to be mandatory and apply to all activities. They are designed not to be limited, as has been the case with some measures in the past national programs, and they are designed to apply to all individuals, all activities, across-the-board.

The Andersen Text provides for a compulsory dispute settlement, again, with regard to the mandatory measures that are included in the annex. This represents a substantial evolution of the dispute settlement procedures that exist in the Antarctic Treaty, which are voluntary, optional, rather than mandatory, rather than compulsory.

It calls for response action. It obligates parties to undertake response action in respect to the threat of pollution, the threat of environmental damage deriving from activities in Antarctica. It obligates the parties to undertake contingency planning

The Andersen Text calls for annual reporting to provide a better record, a public record of measures taken to ensure compliance and other steps under the agreement; and calls for a system in which the parties would address and develop measures to deal with liability in addition to the provisions relating to response action.

It will include not only principles on environmental impact assessment, but will include specific obligations to deal with the issue of the decision-making. It would include a flat requirement that activities be subject to prior assessment of their environmental impacts. Again, that will be included in the body of the protocol itself. The specific procedures may be in the annex, or they may be all rolled into the protocol itself. But the agreement - the Andersen Text - rests on the premise that the environmental impact assessment procedures will be a major aspect for

dealing with the issue of decision-making.

Finally, the issue of mineral resources is linked in this non-paper body inclusion of a provision which calls for a prohibition on mineral resource activities. That provision, however, is formulated in such a fashion as to make clear that it is incomplete. And it holds open three options: 1) that mineral resources activities be prohibited permanently; 2) that mineral resource activities be prohibited in accordance with the Antarctic Minerals Convention; and 3) that mineral resource activities be prohibited on the basis of some middle ground between the two.

In other words, it does not resolve the issue, but as I mentioned earlier, establishes the linkage that would require the issue to be resolved prior to resolving the agreement itself. Whether or not that provision stays in, it does represent that linkage on the mineral resource issue.

Let me say that there was not a consensus, and it was clear that there was not a consensus from the outset in Vina del Mar on how to resolve the issue, how to restore consensus on the mineral resource issue. Several of the participants in the negotiations entered the discussions by indicating that there simply was no flexibility on their part to move toward a middle ground. So while there was exploration, and while there was a lot of informal discussion, much of it had a somewhat hypothetical ring in the sense that it was clear from the beginning that there was not a sufficient basis to finding a middle ground.

On the other hand, I think it is clear that the elements of a middle ground are beginning to emerge. And in my view, those elements would be the agreement on a moratorium on mineral resource activities for a significant period of time. But a moratorium would mean an agreement that mineral resource activities would not take place for that period time, coupled with something that would ensure that at the end of that moratorium – because a moratorium, by definition is, if you will, a self-destructing mechanism – to deal with the situation of what would happen if interest ever emerged in mineral resource activities. We're not there yet. But there was clearly some – quite a bit of – discussion of that possibility as a middle ground.

There was not, however, sufficient flexibility on all sides to be able to begin to move in a concrete fashion toward that middle ground. Whether or not, and when, that disposition will emerge, I think is the cloud that hangs over the disagreement, which, otherwise, I think, could easily be concluded in 1991.

The parties will meet again. However, I don't want to leave with the impression that everything is beautiful. With regard to the agreement, there are issues. There are issues relating to the environmental impact assessment. There is still an issue as to whether institutions – the advisory institutions – might have some role in suspending activities on the basis of a review of an environmental impact assessment.

But in my view, those issues are resolvable, and will, I think, tell the tale whether or not the Treaty parties can find a solution to that most visible, most hypothetical issue, from an environmental point of view – the question of Antarctic resources.

I should end, perhaps, on a personal note. I'm reasonably confident that the Treaty parties will be able to do it. The Treaty system has worked too well, and there is too much of a stake in the broader issue of ensuring that Antarctica continues to be managed in the way – in the rather innovative way that it has been – not to succeed in this operation. But nothing is certain in this world..... Thanks.

Ray Heer III, son of a former DPP Program Manager at NSF, transcribed the presentation. Tucker thinks and talks legally, and to the layman it's a bit "heavy", So Ruth and I have made some minor editorial changes, and bear full responsibility for any inadvertent changes in meaning.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 90-91

April

No. 5

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bendey, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

Everything Comes Around - Greenpeace Invited To Talk!

Greenpeace On The Ice

by

Susan Sabella Antarctic  
Campaigner for Greenpeace,  
USA

1436 U Street N.W.  
Washington, DC 20009

on

*Thursday evening, 11 April 1991*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

Susan Sabella graduated with honors from Boston College in 1984, obtaining her Bachelor of Arts degree in French. She began working for Greenpeace USA in 1986, and has been a member of Greenpeace's Antarctica campaign team for the last three years.

In the austral summer of 1985-86, Greenpeace International undertook its first annual expedition to the Antarctic. The following year, Greenpeace established World Park base, a small year-round facility at Cape Evans, Ross Island. World Park base and the annual Expedition have been essential to the success of Greenpeace's Antarctic campaign. Greenpeace Expeditions have visited some 30 Antarctic installations, many several times, as part of a program to document environmental conditions and impacts on the continent. The Expedition has also engaged in protests against Japanese whaling in the Southern Ocean and the construction of a hard-rock airstrip at the French station Dumont d'Urville, and has documented the operations of fishing vessels around South Georgia Island.

Susan's talk will focus on Greenpeace activities in Antarctica. She will acquaint you with World Park base, and share with you some of the experiences of Greenpeace's Antarctic Expedition.

*Light refreshments - strong coffee, cookies*

If you move, please let us know, as bulk mailings are not forwarded!!!

This column remains bits and pieces of information about Antarctica and its people which appeal to the writer, and, hopefully, which may also appeal to you. We strive to write the truth, but when the truth gets in the way of a good story, out the window goes truthfulness. After all, our only objective is to get you to read these things. We continue to live in luxury in the quiet solitude and beauty of coastal Maine, just coming to the shores of the Potomac to attend our meetings and write these newsletters.

**MEMBERSHIP.** We have lost a lot of members this year, but, fortunately, nearly all of the practicing Antarcticans have renewed. We can live without the marginally interested members, as we have a good hard core of six hundred and would like to keep it around that figure. Sure, we would like to keep people like Jay Shurley, Eric Siefka, and Peter Webb, but we have to expect a few losses of good people, too. We used to keep delinquents onboard longer than we do now, but with the increased cost of mailing newsletters, we close the doors after three notices. What we would like to do would be to recruit more of the young Antarcticans. And what would really make us smile would be to have inputs from them for our newsletters. Our Society is only as good as you members make it.

**AN EDITORIAL.** Hardly a month goes by without someone contacting us for our opinion of where they should bequeath their Antarctic diaries, papers, clothing, paraphernalia, even Antarctic medals. Once upon a time we could recommend, with a clear conscience, that journals should probably go to the National Archives, and that museum-type items should go to The Ohio State University. But now we find ourselves in a quandary, as the National Archives is trying to discourage private polar donations. This comes directly from Marjorie Ciarlante, professional archivist who has the responsibility for polar papers at the National Archives. And Ohio State evidently has little or no interest in polar memorabilia. Recently they turned down what probably amounts to the best private polar collection in existence from the Byrd expeditions, that belonging to Supply Officer Steve Corey of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition.

It is most unfortunate that there is no Antarctic center somewhere here in the United States. A small country like New Zealand has a wonderful Antarctic wing in their Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, along with a splendid polar library, but our country does not even have the proverbial pot . . . . The best laid plans always seem to go asunder in a hurry. One of the reasons the Corps of Engineers transferred from Wilmette, Illinois to Hanover, New Hampshire was to be near the famed Stefansson Collections in the Dartmouth College Library. They moved, all right, but the Stefansson Collections did not survive!

Everything looked and smelled like roses at Columbus with the establishment of the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University, as they had obtained the Byrd Papers from the family, had picked up Sir Hubert Wilkins\* papers, medals, and memorabilia from Lanny Ross. But the roses actually turned out to be buffalo chips, and the smell was more like guano for those of us interested in the preservation of all things Antarctic. The new director who came onboard (at the Byrd Polar Research Center) was more interested in academia and research, not in history. So polar people getting ready to die, who want to bequeath whatever they may have to

someone besides their son-in-law, have a real problem.

Brian Shoemaker is trying to establish a National Antarctic Center in Reedsport, Oregon, and he just might win by default, as there is evidently no one on the horizon who wants to contest it. We have been to Reedsport - it's a quiet, sleepy, little port. It's not a very exciting place, but it has a small cadre of dedicated, hard working people who have taken the HERO to their bosom, and now want to bed the GLACIER. Brian is willing to put on dark glasses and sit cross-legged on a street corner in Portland with a tin cup, selling pencils, to pick up funding for his proposed National Antarctic Center, and he might make it, too. We know of one Antarctic, Al Lindsey, the erudite Purdue professor who was on the Second Byrd Expedition, who has already given Brian much of his private collection.

There is a great Arctic museum on the Atlantic, although it is still a pretty well-kept secret - the Peary-MacMillan Museum on the campus of Bowdoin College in Brunswick, Maine. Both of those admirals went to this elite private college with high academic requirements and even higher tuition fees. The Peary-MacMillan Museum is located in one of the many beautiful stone buildings at the end of a verdant grassed quadrangle lined with towering elms. Brunswick is a class town, with a wonderful doughnut shop run by a bunch of religious freaks, at least one respectable restaurant, and it's The Gateway to some of the most picturesque Maine coastal scenery to be seen. The Peary-MacMillan Museum fits right into this college atmosphere as if the school was built around it. We need an Antarctic counterpart.

If you have any aims on being an Antarctic historian, you should seriously consider shooting yourself in the foot (or somewhat higher), as it could save you a lot of grief. Tom Jones and the late Bert Crary were given a small stipend to write something about the history of the Antarctic IGY, and it turned out to be fraught with difficulties. The papers of the Chief Scientist, Harry Wexler, are in the Library of Congress; the papers of the admiral in charge of Deep Freeze at the time, George Dufek, are at Syracuse University; and Bert Crary, Deputy Chief Scientist, had deposited his in the National Archives. Unfortunately, this is what any Antarctic investigator is going to be confronted with, multiple resting places for Antarctic papers. If Antarctica is worth researching, then shouldn't the papers and journals and memorabilia of scientists and administrators be preserved in some central depository?

In many ways it is a pity there isn't a sense of feeling for Antarctic history at the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University, as the horses are all in place for it to become such a center. We send artists, photographers, poets, and writers to Antarctica, so why couldn't the National Endowment for the Arts or the Humanities fund a bona fide Antarctic historian or archivist for a real polar museum at Columbus? It would seem that something like this would be an attraction for holding polar seminars in Columbus, bringing dollar bills into the city and state.

**AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY SOCIETY.** Down through the years our Society has tried to present lectures that cover all aspects of Antarctica - science, adventure, management, conservation, tourism, philately, et cetera. Our upcoming Greenpeace lecture will present still another viewpoint of Antarctica. We have had Jim Barnes, and we have had Bruce Manheim, and now with Susan Sabella, we must be almost ready for Jacques Cousteau! We thought you people might be interested in seeing the list of lecturers and lectures relative to the Antarctic Treaty and the preservation of the continent in, sic, its pristine state. So here they are:

2 Oct. 1963	Honorable Paul C. Daniels	Antarctic Treaty
15 Mar. 1966	Roger Tory Peterson	Impression of Antarctic Wildlife and Conservation *



11 Oct. 1966	Honorable Paul C. Daniels Sir	Does Science Contribute to World Peace?
3 Mar. 1971	Peter M. Scott	Antarctica, Past, Present, and Future *
9 Feb. 1972	Frank Mahncke	Antarctic Treaty Inspection Visit
8 Dec. 1972	Robert E. Benoit	Environmental Monitoring and Conservation in Antarctica
2 Feb. 1978	Norman Wulf	The Antarctic Treaty and Antarctic Resources
1 Apr. 1982	Robert H. Rutford	Antarctica in the National and International Context *
31 Aug. 1982	Charles Swithinbank	Nationalism and Internationalism in the Antarctic: One Man's Perspective
L2 Oct. 1983	R. Tucker Scully	Future of the Antarctic Treaty System *
L6 Nov. 1983	Albert S. Chapman	1983 Antarctic Treaty Observer Mission
24 Jan. 1984	James N. Barnes	Full Protection for the Antarctic: A Viable Option
19 Mar. 1985	Lee Kimball	We Have Met the Enemy and They Are Us Diplomats Meet Scientists at the South Pole The Antarctic Treaty System Meets the United Nations
28 Nov. 1988	Bruce Manheim	Securing Environmental Protection in Antarctica
31 Jan. 1991	R. Tucker Scully	Protecting Antarctica: Progress in Chile
11 Apr. 1991	Susan Sabella	Greenpeace on the Ice

**\*Memorial Lectures**

**BILL SLADEN TO BE ANOINTED.** William J.L. Sladen, a five-decade Antarctician who surely will become a six-decade Antarctician, will have received The Explorers Club Medal for 1991 by the time you receive this newsletter, as the highest award bestowed by the Explorers Club is to be given Bill on 23 March 1991. The letter from the president of the Explorers Club, Nicholas Sullivan, said they were honoring Bill for "your many, many years of research and exploration in the Antarctic." Sullivan's letter ended with "I am personally delighted that your long year of ornithological and geological research in Antarctica will receive the recognition it so richly deserves." I wonder which long year he was writing about. We went through ten pages of Bill's publications and found out that he had published in ornithology, general ecology or behavior, botany, physiology, biochemistry, microbiology, pathology, and nutrition. But nary an article on geology! Do you think the Explorers Club really got the man they wanted to honor?

Bill is one of our ex-presidents, and our only double-header Memorial Lecturer. He has been pretty well acclaimed by his homeland, as King George VI presented him with an MBE (Member British Empire), and Queen Elizabeth II gave him the Polar Medal. And there is a Mount Sladen on Coronation Island in the South Orkneys. As mountains go, it isn't very high, only 890 meters, but due to its location this pyramid-shaped mountain is quite conspicuous.

Bill wintered over at Hope Bay in 1948, and, as many of you know, he came back to camp from studying penguins at a rookery to find a building a burning inferno, with several people trapped inside with no hope at all of getting out. Bill also wintered over at Signy Island a year or so later. Following a summer season on the icebreaker STATEN ISLAND in 1958-59, Bill became a principal investigator for the United States Antarctic Research Program, studying penguins in the austral summers of 1962, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1968, and 1970. His film, "Adelie Penguins of the Antarctic", shot in 1955, was one of the very first color movie films outlining the life history of a bird species.

In 1948 Bill started the first organized, addressed bird-banding program for Antarctica. He was the first to design and use the flipper band (1952), now used in all penguin research. He also started the USARP Bird Banding Program with U.S. Fish and Wildlife bands involving 13 new band designs from albatrosses, Wilson petrels to penguins (1968). In 1961 he did physiological research on temperature regulation in penguins. He was the second to use the new technique of radio-telemetry for physiological work on Adelie and Emperor penguins at Cape Crozier (1971). He was the very first to report DDT in Antarctic penguins and seals (1966), thus proving global pollution by this much-used insecticide. He and his Johns Hopkins University graduate students banded over 40,000 Adelie penguin chicks at Cape Crozier between 1962 and 1970. That's like banding everyone in Madison Square Garden twice.

We would be remiss if we didn't recognize Bill's research in the Arctic, as he is sort of Mr. Snow Goose for all of his research with the Russians on Wrangel Island, NE Siberia. And he has made 13 trips to Alaska to study the tundra swan. Enough of this stuff. Let's just end it by saying that old Bill is just blatantly over-qualified as a polar scientist. Disgustingly so!

Bill has been married several times, and, as a matter of fact, is sort of a newly-wed again. He married Jocelyn Anne Arundel Alexander on the 22nd of December 1990 at "Wairunga" in Hawke's Bay, New Zealand. Only Bill Sladen would get married in Hawke's Bay. But I think the interesting thing is that he apparently got married on a stud farm, a sheep stud farm, of an old Antarctic associate, Tony Parker. There is sort of a famous or infamous statement which Tony made to Bill back in the 60's when Bill wondered if it was all right for him to leave his farm in Hawke's Bay to work with Bill on Cape Crozier banding birds. Tony replied, "Don't worry, Bill, my Rams will go on Ramming regardless." Could this have had an influence on Bill selecting that site for his marriage and honeymoon?

It has been quite a few years since the Explorers Club has recognized any Antarctic. There have been many bi-polar people honored, such as Lincoln Ellsworth, Richard E. Byrd, Sir Hubert Wilkins, Bernt Balchen, and Wally Herbert. Larry Gould is bi-polar, although we feel he was honored for his Antarctic connection. Finn Ronne was certainly a tried and true Antarctic. The Explorers Club has even awarded medals to expeditions - the Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition and Transglobe. A medal for Transglobe? Holy Cow! You really don't find many bona fide scientists among the Explorers Club medalists. The only true Antarctic scientist honored before Bill Sladen was Larry Gould, and his field work was limited to one expedition. So Bill represents sort of a breakthrough, a scientist who actually worked in Antarctica for five consecutive decades. I think both the Explorers Club and Bill Sladen are to be congratulated. Now if Bill could only find a way to keep the same wife for a couple of consecutive decades, that would be a real accomplishment!

**PORK BARREL BATTLE SENDS THE NATIONAL SCIENCE FOUNDATION TO ARLINGTON.** The Division of Polar Programs is moving west, about four miles west from 18th and G Streets N.W. to what is referred to as the Ballston section of Arlington. A decade ago Ballston was absolutely nothing, just an aging department store jammed into a small triangle between Glebe Road and Wilson Boulevard. A place to avoid. Then they put in a subway stop, and as soon as that happened, along came bulldozers and cranes, and mammoth buildings started replacing small nondescript stores. A building-in-waiting - Stafford Place - will start going up this spring, and NSF with its 1,450 employees will occupy approximately 400,000 square feet, sometime in 1993.

Whenever any government office moves, it moves only after a political tug-of-war between power giants on Capitol Hill. Senator Charles Robb of Virginia described it

as "heavy-duty politics." The battle lines were drawn up with Robb and Senator John Warner fighting for Virginia, and Barbara Mikulski holding out for Maryland. There were some extenuating circumstances insofar as NSF was concerned, as Mikulski heads the Senate Appropriation subcommittee that reviews its budget, and agency officials were reluctant to offend her. And if you have seen Mikulski on television, you know that she is one tough cookie.

Stafford Place is actually quite well located, being only a mile from our Society's Nerve Center! However, much better facilities will be available to NSF visitors in a 200-room Ramada Renaissance Hotel adjacent to Stafford Place, so don't come here! The building will be hexagonal, with a central atrium that rises twelve stories and admits natural light to the interior of all floors. The exterior of the building includes a precast and glass facade that has a granite base on the first and second levels. There are two main lobbies on opposite ends of the building, and these interior lobbies will have hard finishes, such as granite, marble, or brick.

There will be a 3,000 square foot exercise facility on the second floor so NSFers can either build up a head of steam or cool off hot heads, depending on how they got out of bed that day. There will also be a 12,000 square foot Data Center on the third floor, which must mean that good data is four times better than having a good body. Stafford Place is designed as an "intelligent building with state-of-the-art equipment and systems designed to meet NSF's technological needs, both now and in the future."

A centralized lunch room/vending area will seat about 200. And there will be 600 secured-parking spaces in an underground garage. One saving grace is that 1-66, a multi-passenger expressway from Washington to Dulles has an entrance/exit within a couple of blocks of Ballston, so between the subway and 1-66 commuting might almost become tolerable.

If you like figures, Stafford Place will cost tax payers \$31.98 per square foot average over 20 years. Occupancy is scheduled to begin in January of 1993, and be completed not later than 26 July 1993. On the down side, it cost area residents Eskimo Nell, a polar restaurant polynya in Arlington which was famous for its Key Lime pie. Everything comes at a cost, there are no free lunches.

**DRAFT OF SUPPLEMENTAL ENVIRONMENT IMPACT STATEMENT FOR USAP (U.S. ANTARCTIC PROGRAM)**

Sidney Draggan of DPP has a draft environmental impact statement of considerable size (1" thick, 2.1 pounds, 378 pages) out on the street for review. Basically it is a Game Book for the continued operation of the U.S. Antarctic Program in Antarctica. A lot of time and effort must have gone into this most comprehensive document. There are six chapters: Purpose and Need; Description of Current USAP Facilities and Operations; Alternatives, including the Proposed Action; Affected Environment; Environmental Consequences; and Preferred Alternative, Mitigation, and Monitoring. As this publication is of some merit, let's not confuse anything with personal comments, but go directly to the published abstract.

Four alternatives are evaluated for continued operation of the United States Antarctic Program (USAP). Each alternative involves actions to improve USAP activities and facilities with respect to safety, and environmental and human health protection. The National Science Foundation proposes to implement the third alternative that involves completing an ongoing, five-year Safety, Environment and Health initiative. In addition, that alternative involves streamlining USAP operations by reducing the number of support personnel and by consolidating facilities and activities, in particular at McMurdo Station. Implementation of this alternative includes completing an ongoing materials and waste (solid and hazardous) management study and imple-

menting the study's recommendations where appropriate and feasible. The alternative's source reduction program coupled with a decrease in support personnel would reduce and limit the amounts of material taken to Antarctica in support of scientific research. Also, increased emphasis would be placed on retrograding (removing) wastes from all coastal stations and inland stations and sites, including Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. Impacts to air and water quality associated with current operations would be reduced under the proposed alternative. Modifications to wastewater discharges would be completed, and wastewater discharges (and surface water runoff, if any) and their effects would be measured and studied. Land-use plans for USAP facilities would be evaluated and updated on a regular basis, following formalized guidelines. USAP would continue to review its policies and procedures related to antarctic tourism and update them as the need arises. Systematic investigation of deactivated stations and other former sites of United States antarctic activity would be undertaken. The results of these investigations would be used to prioritize remedial actions and to implement cleanups at those sites where the costs and the risks are fully justified.

**DENNIS S. PEACOCK BECOMES NEW HEAD, POLAR SCIENCE SECTION, DPP, NSF.** Dr. Peter Wilkniss didn't have to look very far to find a new Polar Science Section head; he found his man down at the other end of the 6th floor corridor at NSF in Atmospheric Sciences - Dr. Dennis S. Peacock. Dennis, a cosmic ray scientist, was Head of the Upper Atmosphere Research Section in the National Science Foundation, and was responsible for the programs in aeronomy, magnetospheric physics, and polar terrestrial research.

Dennis was born in London, England back in June 1941, which would have made him a wax baby about the time of Mrs. Miniver. His mother sure picked a hell of a time to bring him into the world, particularly considering that they lived near the docks, an area heavily hit for months on end. Dennis's father was in the British army in Burma. His Bachelor of Science was obtained with 1st Class Honors in the Physics Department of Imperial College of Science and Technology in London in 1963. Dennis's resume also showed a degree from the Royal College of Science in 1963, and a Diploma from Imperial College in 1968. That was also the year he obtained his PhD from London University. He must have gone to the Antarctic shortly thereafter, as there is a study by Peacock, Csoeke-Poekkh, Gold, and White on "Solar and Magnetospheric Studies at Byrd Station, Summer 1970-1971." So he had some exposure to Antarctica in, what shall we say, his late, late formative years. He came to the National Science Foundation in April 1975, becoming director of its Solar Terrestrial Research programs.

Dennis doesn't really look like most of the young males Wilkniss has been hiring of late. First, he is blond; second, he is clean-shaven; third, he is relatively tall. We doubt if Peter ever hires anyone taller than himself, although Dennis is certainly a six-footer. He looks more like a hard-up college professor - which he has been from time to time since 1964 - than a top level government senior scientist. In other words, Dennis does not strike one exactly as a clothes rack. He appears to be a real human being, one who would probably enjoy coming to your backyard barbecue and eating plain old hamburgers, and quaffing down a cold beer. However, he is not entirely normal, as he is also into collecting antique furniture, which is sort of off-the-wall, right? For sports, the word is out that tennis is his game, but there hasn't been a great English male tennis player since Fred Perry, so we wouldn't worry too much if we ever saw him across the net.

**COMMERCIAL FLIGHTS TO MCMURDO???????** Late on the afternoon of 11 March, Peter Wilkniss, talking before the National Science Foundation's Advisory Committee for

Polar Programs, said, "I fully expect that within two years commercial flights will be landing at McMurdo." This seemed so far-fetched to me that I had to hang around and ask Peter if I had heard what I thought I had heard, and he told me that indeed I had heard him correctly.

Wilkniss's premise is based on his belief that blue ice runways will be used in the near future at McMurdo. But if the present is a prelude to the future, there is many an engineering problem to be solved before blue ice runways become safe runways. We tried to contact Malcolm Mellor, an aged cohort from decades ago, to see if he would give us his expert opinion on the problems, but he is on vacation - probably sailing in the Aegean Sea as is his bent from time to time.

Tourism is here to stay in Antarctica, and the FRONTIER SPIRIT more or less left an indicator of how things could be in the future when they established their own base on land at McMurdo, and left a small expeditionary force there with a helicopter. It is only a short step now for ships with helicopter capabilities, like the FRONTIER SPIRIT, to be spiriting tourists in helicopters into the Dry Valleys. Nothing henceforth will be totally sacred for the scientists.

This is all rather mind-boggling. Evidently there are no restrictions whatsoever on what tour companies can do as long as they are self-supportive. Thousands of tourists have seen the splendors of the Antarctic Peninsula, hundreds of adventurers have climbed the highest mountains in Antarctica, tens of adventurers have crossed the continent, and now sights seen only by field scientists will be seen by people from Peoria and International Falls. It is all rather scary when one thinks of flying tourists into the Dry Valleys in helicopters, as one learned Antarctic told me that the rule of thumb is something like 15 hours of maintenance for every hour of flying. I think I would rather take my chances in a school of piranhas.

It was only a couple of years ago that adventurers were screaming about not being given an opportunity to do things in Antarctica, when actually there was no one to stop them, just that Uncle Sam wasn't promising to rescue them from some idiotic adventure. If Antarctica is open to commercial flights and helicopter flights, can't we expect some real bad accidents?

What's the value of a life, anyway? The U.S. has always put a very high priority on the lives of its scientists and support personnel on the ice, and our track record in Antarctica is very, very good. Other nations have not been as protective of their people as we have, but we think the overall safety record of all countries in Antarctica has been quite good. Has anyone written or seen any articles on total fatalities in Antarctica? Because of the DC-10 crash on Mt. Erebus, tourism deaths must exceed those of science and science support.

Talking about commercial flights into McMurdo brings back memories of an aged Maine Congressman by the name of Robert Hale who came to Antarctica with the first group of Congressmen to visit Antarctica back in November 1957. As Hale came from my home state, Maine, I was more or less interested in what he had to say about Antarctica. After seeing McMurdo, he gave an interview in which he said something to the effect that he could foresee the day when there would be a hotel at McMurdo to handle tourists who would want to visit the area. We all wondered just what Hale had been smoking, but he was just ahead of his time.

All of this talk about exploitation of minerals, which are still to be found in worth while quality or quantities, may be inconsequential to the problems associated with tourists walking everywhere in Antarctica. Greenpeace, Environmental Defense Fund, Antarctica Project, Cousteau Society, and the rest, may have a new whipping post. Wouldn't it be hysterical if the National Science Foundation came out as a Knight on a Flying White Horse!

**SOCIETY EXPEDITIONS RUNS UPON HARD TIMES.** Society Expeditions, the premier Antarctic tour company, had more than its share of bad luck in the past austral summer. First the WORLD DISCOVERER actually discovered something, an uncharted rock off Cape Evans. It made a lasting impression on the ship, cutting a couple of short gashes into its hull, one of six inches, one of twelve inches. The ship was never in jeopardy, but when they encountered severe icing conditions in Commonwealth Bay, they decided that digression was the better part of valor and retreated to Port Lyttleton, where the ship entered drydock for repairs. As the cruise was curtailed four days early, they took the passengers on a four-day tour of South Island, seeing Arthur's Pass, Queenstown, and Milford Sound. Then they were given the option of accepting 12 1/2 percent of the cost of the cruise or 25 percent off on any Society Expeditions cruise within the next two years. So the passengers were very well treated. They had a fantastic visit at the Italian base at Terra Nova where they feasted on pizza, wine, and cookies, though not necessarily in that order. One passenger told me the highlight of the cruise for her was being at Cape Hallett with its majestic mountainous backdrop scenery.

Shortly thereafter a Society Expeditions' LAN Chile chartered flight with some 72 people aboard skidded off the runway in the rain at Puerto Williams on Navarino Island, resulting in the death of twenty passengers, seventeen of whom were Americans. The plane had taken off from Punta Arenas, 300 miles to the north, and was delivering a second load of passengers for the Society's EXPLORER. One of our original planks in this Society, Bill Littlewood, and his wife Bente, had just come off the EXPLORER, and had just flown into Punta Arenas on the preceding flight.

One of the victims was a former NOAA employee who got interested in the Antarctic when she processed Weather Bureau employees going to Antarctica for the International Geophysical Year (IGY). Some people say this woman, Pearl Kamber, was actually the secretary of Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist for the Antarctic during the IGY. Pearl had saved up her money to go on the trip, was scheduled to go next year, then got a call from Society Expeditions saying they had room on the EXPLORER in late February, and unfortunately she switched reservations.

The runway at Puerto Williams is 3,500 feet long which was described as adequate for the British-made BAE-146 aircraft which went off the end of the runway. But by U.S. standards it is a short runway, where 6,000 foot runways are typical for commuter strips. A Chilean LAN airline spokesman told an Atlanta Journal staff writer that the strip at Puerto Williams "is not unsafe. Thousands of flights go in and out of there every year."

Lynwood Hall, 38, an artist from Moultrie, Georgia, described the crash in a conversation with Lyle V. Harris of the Atlanta Journal. "There was a real shrill noise and a series of jolts and one big bounce and the plane stopped. I looked out the window and the water was rising up to the windows. With the jolt being so severe, I did not realize we had overshot the runway. We went over a cliff.

"The next thing we knew water was coming into the plane. The plane was tilted down towards the nose and started to sink. They opened the doors and the water just gushed in. One of the flight attendants opened the door and just froze. A couple pushed her out instinctively.

"There were people in their 60s and 70s and they did not know how to respond or react (Ed note. Watch it there, buddy, you're treading on thin ice!). It was a process of climbing and swimming over the backs of the seats to get out of the doors on either side of the fuselage. Freezing water was gushing in. Your survival instincts kicked in and you just wanted to live. Some of the stuff in the overhead compartments was floating, and it was difficult to get out.

"The plane filled up in a minute or less. Once you got out you had to swim to

either wing and you had to swim through this messy fuel to get to the wing. I was the last passenger on the wing.

"I was waiting on the wing and the plane was sinking fast. The water was over my knees, and at that point I was really freezing. I was shivering and cold. I just had on a pair of cord pants and a cotton sweater and a shirt. It was the most frightening moment of my life. We were seconds away from death. It was your worst nightmare come true."

Hall was the only survivor of the crash who opted to continue on the cruise. He said it was a tough decision to make, but as an artist he wanted to do a series of paintings on the trip, so decided to go ahead. Incidentally, all seven Chilean crew members survived the crash and lived through it all.

**STUMBLING INTO HISTORY.** David Elliot, geologist at Ohio State, trying to investigate ancient volcanism in Antarctica, was rudely interrupted in his field investigations this past austral summer when he stumbled. Evidently David is not too well coordinated, but all turned out well. The Washington Post for 14 March 1991 quoted David as saying, "You don't stumble on dinosaurs every day, especially in Antarctica. It was quite unexpected. Our minds were on volcanic rocks and not on vertebrates. When we saw the bone, it took a moment or so to realize what we were looking at." Two heads are better than one, especially when the other head happens to rest on the shoulders of William Hammer, a paleontologist, who just happened to be down the street or over the ridge or down the valley, or whatever, fifteen miles away. He was contacted, and quickly confirmed that the remains were dinosaurs, and began digging the bones out of the side of the mountain. David described the working conditions on the 12,500-foot slope of Mount Kirkpatrick as "really quite pleasant, except there was no oxygen." So there are 4,000 pounds of fossil bones and rocks slowly steaming across the Pacific headed towards Hammer's laboratory. Hammer isn't sure what kind of dinosaurs he has, but until a better name comes along, how about Elliotstumblinsaurus, and we can call them ESSes.

Hammer and Company think they have found the remains of at least two different dinosaurs, and said the fossils may be a snapshot of a drama of death played out 200 million years ago, when Antarctica was warm, mild, and part of the southern super-continent known as Gondwanaland. One fossil appears to belong to a large plant-eater about twenty-five feet long, complete with skull, shoulder, ribs, blade and limbs. In other words, this dinosaur was about the size of an average modern-day NBA basketball player! The other fossil is believed to be a carnivore. All they have is a single canine tooth, which the dinosaur might have lost while attacking or feeding upon its plant-eating victim.

It seems that Elliot and Hammer were surprised to find dinosaurs in Antarctica because there is so little rock exposed from the age when dinosaurs cavorted - dinosaurs do cavort, don't they? The article said that it was relatively easy to find 220 million-year old mammals like reptiles that predate the dinosaurs, but finding the dinosaurs themselves had been impossible until now. Hammer said, "Finding rocks of just the right age in Antarctica was almost more of a surprise than finding the dinosaurs."

The Golden Voice of Antarctica, Larry Gould, ended his book "Cold" with, "And I had rather go back to the Antarctic and find a fossil marsupial than three gold mines." Marsupials, yes, but dinosaurs, never. You were sure lucky, Larry, that you and your dog teams never ran into one of those dinosaurs out there in the Queen Maud Mountains, as they surely would have spooked your teams!

(John Noble Wilford also wrote about the dinosaur finding in the New York Times, 13 March 1991.)



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 90-91

May

No. 6

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bernel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

## TO PICNIC OR NOT TO PICNIC

There have been some inquiries - two - about having a midwinter picnic this summer, an old-time feature of our Society. Presumably we have an excuse for holding one on June 22nd because, on the day before, the Postal Service will supposedly - if they are on time! - issue the new fifty-cent airmail Antarctic Treaty stamp here in Washington, and we could picnic and sell cachets the next day IF we had enough interest. Our Society has met at various places, such as Dick Black's Rippon Lodge, at Stronghold on Sugarloaf Mountain, and at Bill Sladen's Horsehead Wildfowl Sanctuary. But Dick sold off most of Rippon Lodge's spread, Sladen left Horsehead, and Stronghold has become a popular mecca for wedding receptions which pay a lot more than we were paying. However, there is a possibility that we could meet in Mildred Crary's backyard in the District if we could get a show of hands from you folks who are interested. I think we would need to have at least forty committed souls to make it worthwhile. So, if you are interested in a midwinter picnic on June 22nd, please call Ruth Siple, 703-522-2905, or drop her a card at 905 North Jacksonville Street, Arlington, Virginia 22205.

We have 156 members in the Washington area, approximately a fourth of our total membership of 597. However, there are thirty husband-wife memberships in the 156; there are many members whom we have never seen at a single meeting; and when you get right down to the nitty-gritty, the number of participating Society members in the Washington area is probably around a hundred. That is enough to warrant a midwinter picnic. Now it's a matter of whether there is enough interest.

BRASH

ICE

This is probably our last Newsletter of the 1990-91 season, as we usually go into safe hibernation in coastal Maine during the summer. But we might, just might come to Washington for the issuance of the 30th anniversary Antarctic Treaty stamp on June 21st, and could possibly put out a short



Newsletter, although it sounds like a lousy idea now that I think it over. Summers are to be enjoyed, and they are mighty short in Maine. Actually, it is nicer in winter when no tourists are around and each day is crystal clear.

Those of you who regularly read the Newsletters know that our sole object is trying to take various and sundry items of potential interest to some segment of our membership and garnish it a bit to make it either readable or absurd. In a way, we are in sort of an enviable position, as being retired, I have no commitment to anyone. I have always said the worst thing that could happen would be that you members would impeach me, which, in turn, would be the best thing that could happen, because then I wouldn't have to drive to Washington six or seven times a year. It's close to 700 miles one way. I have earned two speeding tickets in less than two years. Both Massachusetts and Maryland are unfair nowadays with state policemen driving regular cars, and the next ticket puts me back on a bicycle.

Have a great summer! You Floridians, please stay in Florida. Those of you with RVs, please stay the heck out of Maine, as you make driving Route 1 a miserable experience. In my next life I would love to have a pickup truck and shoot at tires on RVs. It would be a great way to have fun and get some revenge!

**MORE THOUGHTS ON NATIONAL CENTER FOR POLAR REGIONS.** Our so-called editorial in the last Newsletter certainly brought a lot of worms out of the woodwork. We heard from various people from coast to coast; there are actually people out there who care about Antarctic archives and memorabilia! We think the most logical place would be an educational institution with a polar interest, located in an interesting environment where people might want to go for a visit. To me, that would spell Boulder. Another possibility would be Columbus, but who really gets turned on by the flatlands of Ohio?

Alison Wilson of the National Archives, who is the last of the surviving survivors from the IGY, called us to straighten us out on the National Archives' position relative to accepting polar archival material. They have sort of a double-edged sword philosophy, one being that they are still encouraging people to give them their holdings, the other being they are not out on the street soliciting. The point of contact at the National Archives in Washington is Geraldine N. Phillips, Head, Textural Projects Branch Division, National Archives, Room 5E, Washington, DC 20408. Recently they picked up two windfalls, one being donations from the files of A. Lincoln Washburn, the other being from old Andy Assur. Link's has gone into the regional center in Seattle, Andy's to the regional center in Boston. It seems that there are eleven regional offices in the United States, and the concept of giving your papers to regional offices near you certainly has a definite appeal.

Art Ford, who is sort of an old Antarctic dog himself, writes that geologists are a private breed who take care of their own. He says the real problem lies not with pack rats like himself, but with wives who are going to outlive their husbands and will get their Antarctic revenge (when they die) by cremating their life works. Upon their retirement Art says the USGS accepts all their field notes, slides, and journals in their Geologic Division at the Denver center. But Art bemoans that there is not a "good, permanent center for Antarctic materials." He says, "The problem is that permanent requires some kind of 'permanent' source of funding for archival costs."

Dean Freitag, former Technical Director of CRREL, wrote that this institution in Hanover, New Hampshire had recently gotten approval for construction of a major

addition for their library, tripling their space. Dean wrote that Librarian Nancy Listen is quite interested in getting archival-type documents. Her address is Ms. Nancy Listen, Librarian, CREEL, 72 Lyme Road, Hanover, NH 03755. Hanover would actually be a great place for a polar museum, as you have this great picturesque New England hamlet located on a river with beautiful rolling countryside. You have a prestigious Ivy League college, and the sole military cold regions research laboratory. With the Corps of Engineers, you never can tell how they are going to spend their monies, so they just might put up a building which could actually turn out to be a museum! Hanover has all the credentials except location, as one has to be lost to end up in Hanover, unless you are a Man of Dartmouth.

While others are bemoaning the lack of funding, it looks like Brian Shoemaker is taking the bit in his mouth and running in Reedsport, Oregon. They are planning to build the Admiral Richard E. Byrd National Antarctic Center, and they already have the centerpiece for the foyer, a life-size statue of Admiral Byrd donated by Felix de Weldon, the famous sculptor who did the statue of Byrd on the Avenue of Heroes at Arlington Cemetery, as well as the bust of Byrd at McMurdo and the famed Iwo Jima monument in Arlington. Reedsport is such an unlikely site for a museum (unless you live in Oregon). Art Ford wrote, "Reedsport is a wonderful place, but perhaps a little out of the way." That's being kind, Art, as it is actually nowhere. But you know, Brian might just pull it all off through sheer dint of personal drive and enthusiasm, plus defaulting by perspective outsiders. And if he does it, all the more power to him, and God bless Oregon.

The stumbling dinosaur-finder, David Elliot, says the root of the whole problem is money, especially at The Ohio State University. He wrote, "I see no immediate prospect of a sufficient and necessary level of support through the University budget, and I think the only stable financial base for the archives and museum will come about through a private endowment." When you look at Antarcticans who can raise money, you think of Gentleman Jim Zumberge. He has been combing this country for years, getting deep into pockets of innocent bystanders in the name of Southern Methodist and Southern California. He must know all the big rollers in this country, and couldn't he raise enough monies in a road trip across the country to put up a great Antarctic museum? Sure he could! And couldn't we name it after Gentleman Jim? Sure we could! Money buys everything ... except happiness.

The longest letter was from Kenneth Jezek, Director, Byrd Polar Research Center, to our President, Guy Guthridge, with information copies to me, Bob Rutford, Peter Wilkniss and Raimund Goerler. Jezek wasn't very enthusiastic about my comments about the Byrd Polar Research Center, so we will give him space to tell how he perceives it from the Director's Chair, although we won't quote all of a rather lengthy letter:

As part of the Center's efforts to provide proper access to a growing collection of polar documents and artifacts, I have formally established within the University the Byrd Polar Research Center Archival Program .... The program is dedicated to acquiring historical materials related to polar research and exploration, preserving and archiving those materials, and making them available to scholars interested in using the collections .....

Success of the archival program relies on involvement by individuals skilled in the preservation and organization of historical materials. One of our members, Dr. Raimund Goerler, is the University Archivist and he has proven to be invaluable in opening the collections to wider use .....

Because I feel the best way to stimulate scholarly use of the materials is to encourage graduate student involvement, I have approached the Dean of the College of Mathematics and Physical Sciences (CMPS) and the Dean of the College of Humanities to sponsor graduate student thesis research using

Our collections. So far, the Dean of CMPS has agreed to fund half of a student stipend - this is a considerable commitment considering that college's primary interests.

As my background includes only limited training in the history of science, I concluded the most effective method to gather advice on the status of the archives program was to establish an Advisory Board..... The Board is tasked with providing, among other things, advice on developing an acquisitions policy, a distribution policy, providing recommendations on the care and maintenance of the collections, and reviewing the financial health of the program. It is with the advice of the Board that collections are now identified for purchase or acquisition (even donated collections require funds for shipping, preservation, cataloguing and archiving thus requiring some selectivity on our part). As I am sure you can understand, the Center has only limited resources and we must be selective in the acquisition of materials.....

As is pointed out in your Society's editorial, securing funds for research in the humanities is difficult. Most of the revenues generated in the Byrd Center come from research grants related to the physical or life sciences, and until we can arrange to support a full time curator and historian, it will be difficult to accelerate the archives program development beyond its current rate of growth.....

As we go to press, another letter from Ohio State, this one from Emanuel Rudolph, Professor Emeritus, whom we knew when he was fledging at Wellesley College. It seems that Ohio State is saying, "Hey, we want to be the national polar center; our only problem is that we don't get the funding that we sorely need from either the University or outside." We can sympathize with that, but when a collection like Steve Corey's becomes available at no cost, if I were Jezek, I would have fired up my Ford or Mazda or whatever, and driven to Winchester, Massachusetts on my own and picked it up and taken it back to Columbus. All of us who have been gainfully employed at one time or another through polar research should be willing to spend a few shekels out of our own pockets to help the cause, whatever it might be. Action speaks much louder than words on paper.

Corey's collection is nonpareil for the Second Byrd Expedition. As Supply Officer tie had it all, and then some. Nothing had been sold off, it was all there - the beautiful furs, dog harnesses, dog whip, knives covered with blubber, flags that flew over Little America II, the flag that flew on the Citroen which went out to Advance Base to rescue Byrd, aviation helmet, and much more, even a bag of Antarctic rocks with L.M. Gould stamped on its canvas cover. This was all headed for the town dump when Steve called up Ruth Siple and said he was getting rid of it unless someone came and got it, that he had given up on Ohio State.

Steve Corey is no dummy, he's a very bright and intelligent man, and his mind and body are in great shape. He's the glue which holds together the members of the Second Byrd Expedition, and it was Steve, along with Dick Black, who put together the 50th reunion of their expedition here in Washington in the 80's. If one values contact with members of the 1933-35 expedition, you play ball with Steve, you don't antagonize the guy. After all, isn't Ohio State really the Byrd Polar Research Center, and wasn't the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition a very important part of Byrd's life?

Now for Rudy's words!

I was shocked by your editorial in the April Antarctic Society Newsletter concerning archives and artifacts. This because some of us here at Ohio State worked very diligently to get scarce University funds to purchase and

help curate the collections either purchased or donated. Thus far some progress has been made, and a true commitment to continued interest and support. These are tough times for university financing, particularly for state universities (for example our university's budget was cut \$18 million from this year's planned budget).

To say that there is little interest here for a polar archives/museum is just not true. We wish that we could be the "national" center for all sorts of manuscripts and artifacts that relate to American Polar exploration. All we need is more money and a little time to accomplish that.

Ken Jezek is interested in developing that aspect of the Byrd Center. I can say so with conviction because when I showed him your editorial he was fighting mad. I assured him that you probably over-stated the case to get a response. I hope that is correct, and that you will support our efforts. Already some progress has been made by people who have limited experience with polar materials. What we desperately need is a full-time person with the right background, who we can afford, to work on what we have and what we can obtain. We are working on that.

I want to assure you and Ruth that the Byrd Center is moving forward on all fronts. The field/laboratory research does well because good people can obtain funding from granting agencies. University and Byrd post-doctoral Fellows are supported and do wonderful work. The Goldthwait Polar Library is ever expanding and improving; it will host the international polar library group next year. The archives are slowly improving; with more funds that would go faster. A general finding list to the Byrd Archives has already been prepared. We just need money and good support from interested people like you! Please get the word out.

**SOMEONE NICE, BETTY GILLIES.** For a change of pace, let's be happy, let's write about one of the good guys, Betty Gillies of Rancho Santa Fe, California. Everyone who was in the Antarctic during the IGY knew two ham operators, Jules Madey of Clark, New Jersey, a high school phenom, and a wonderful woman pilot in San Diego by the name of Betty Gillies. She is quite a famous aviatrix, and then competed very successfully in the annual Powder Puff Derbys where women pilots flew across America. During World War II she served as a WAF pilot, ferrying planes to England. If you want to read about Betty, pick up Issue No. 7, 1990, of the Smithsonian Studies in Air and Space entitled "United States Women in Aviation". She is one female ham radio operator who is on the map of Antarctica, as Gillies Rock (83°07'S, 96°25'E) is named after Betty for having run phone patches for field parties in the Thiel Mountains, Pensacola Mountains and elsewhere in Antarctica.

Betty is no longer a spring chicken, and does not enjoy the luxury of having good eyesight, but does have someone who reads to her. We understand she would like to hear from any Antarctic, especially those of us for whom she ran phone patches. I remember her fondly, remember the conversation where I surprised her by knowing about the construction of the baseball stadium being built in San Diego for a future major league team. She must have run patches for John Annexstad, Nolan Aughenbaugh, DeeWitt Baulch, John Behrendt, Bob Benson, Charlie Bentley, Rodger Brown, Dick Cameron, Dick Chappell, Johnny Dawson, Steve Den Hartog, Bernie Fridovich, Ralph Glasgal, Charlie Greene, Kirby Hanson, Rudy Honkala, Red Jacket Jorgensen, Muckluck Milan, Palle Mogensen, George Toney, Paul Tyler, Pat Unger and Buck Wilson, and other IGY members of our Society. Even if she never handled any of your traffic, why don't you just write this lovely person out of the courtesy of your heart? Her address is: P. O. Box 625, Rancho Santa Fe, California 92067. Once we tried to relocate the prominent hams from the IGY period, and found it to be almost an impossibility.

Never understood how anyone like a Paul Blum, W2KCR, could just vanish after handling all of those ham grams so faithfully. So it makes it doubly enjoyable when someone like old Art Ford brings to our attention Betty's address. Incidentally, in line with the above, Betty's wonderful records dating to the IGY were gratefully accepted by the Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, New Zealand. Betty, you were one of the very best, you served Antarcticans faithfully and untiringly through the Antarctic night and your own nights, and it was always a delight to hear your strong signal coming through, as we knew talking with you would be enjoyable and that the phone patch would be superb. Enjoy good health!

**HARRY SWINBURNE DIES.** The man who wrote us on 3 October 1989, "I've lived the most exciting and rewarding life of anyone I know" has now gone to his final reward, having died from cancer on 14 March 1991. Harry was Deputy Commander and Chief of Staff, and, later, Commander of the U.S. Naval Support Force Antarctica, being the first captain to assume that exalted role after a string of admirals. He wrote straight from the hip, and his letters of the past six years have highlighted many of our Newsletters.

He led a most interesting life, and we can't just write him off as another Antarctic leader, as he was far more. He was a fighter ace while serving with VF-45 aboard the USS SAN JACINTO (CVL-30), shooting down seven Japanese planes, and sinking three enemy ships. During the Korean conflict, he was the first pilot in the whole world to fly a helicopter in actual combat. He flew 132 missions over and behind enemy lines while supporting the 3rd ROK division.

He was Assistant Air Officer of USS ESSEX (CVS-9) at the Bay of Pigs fiasco. He was Air Boss on the ESSEX when she sailed 70 miles up the Elbe River to Hamburg, Germany during the Berlin crisis. And he assumed command of VA-65 aboard the USS ENTERPRISE (CVAN-65) the day before the Cuban missile crisis. He was an instructor of Naval Warfare at the Marine Corps School at Quantico, Virginia from 1963 to 1965. Also served as Action Officer in charge of 44 African countries in the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the Pentagon for three years.

Harry has all kinds of awards - the Legion of Merit, three Distinguished Flying Crosses, the Meritorious Service Medal, eight Air Medals, two Presidential Unit Citations, the Navy Citation. He suffered only two defeats in his life. The one that hurt the most was probably when his second wife, a Kiwi from Christchurch, deserted him for an active commercial airline pilot. This completely devastated Harry. The other defeat was something he fought tooth and nail, the Big C. He had cancer of the tongue, throat, larynx, and lymph glands. At one time he had received 12 treatments with neutrons, 20 with photons, and 14 with beta rays (electrons) - and this was a year and a half ago. Until he came down sick, Harry had never been sick for a day in his whole life. The Big C is certainly an equalizer. But he led the good life for many years, an exciting life, and he will be truly missed by all of his family (two daughters, three granddaughters, two brothers, two ex-wives), and his many friends. Incidentally, Harry donated his body to the University of Washington School of Medicine, so even in death, Harry is still serving mankind.

**TRANSANTARCTIC MOUNTAINS REVEAL SOUTHERN BEECH FOREST.** Do you believe in Christmas? I mean, do you really, really believe in it? If you ask Peter Webb of Ohio State University, David Harwood of the University of Nebraska, and Barrie McKelvey of the University of New England in Australia, they all should shout, "Yes, we do!" Because it was on Christmas Day 1990 that they discovered some truly great leaves on a cliff side in the remote and barren Transantarctic Mountains in eastern Antarctica. And the best part was that they weren't brought there by some wise helicopter pilot from his home town in Minnesota. The leaves are final evidence that a low alpine forest thrived three million years

ago in a place researchers believed was too harsh to support plant life. Peter said, "These are not leaf impressions, these are actual leaves. The preservation is phenomenal. It really is good - so good that, when you put one under a microscope, you can see the cell structure of the leaves.

Back in 1985 the same three investigators found wood fragments and twigs on the mountains adjacent to the Beardmore Glacier. So they went back this year, and there, in a 100-meter thick deposit of silt and material deposited by ancient streams and lakes, were thin layers of leaves that had dropped from the trees and were rapidly covered and protected for at least three million years. The wood samples recovered from this expedition and the previous one, along with the leaves themselves, have been identified as coming from the Southern Beech tree. The wood will still float and burn.

Peter said that it is possible to separate out individual leaves and retrieve cellular material that has been preserved. "We can do a better job of getting at the species level now. It is much more accurate if it is done based on the individual cell structure." He declined to speculate on whether DNA samples could be obtained from the leaves. Work on DNA analysis of other ancient tissues has allowed scientists to compare extinct species with modern counterparts, providing a better picture of how species evolve.

The southern beech still grows in southern South America and on islands off the Antarctic coast. Harwood believes that the climate that allowed the beech to grow in Antarctica was similar to that now in northern Scandinavia or southern Chile and New Zealand. So, there really is a Santa!

**NORMAN VAUGHAN JUST WON'T ACT HIS AGE.** A couple of years ago we had a letter from a member overseas saying that he had heard that Norman Vaughan, dog-team driver with Admiral Byrd on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, had died. Of course that had to be erroneous, as Stormin' Norman is never going to die. He married that young Southern lass from Georgia several years ago, and I'm sure that gave him a new lease on life. Then last year he wrote his autobiography (With Byrd at the Bottom of the World). This year Norman, age 85, bride Carolyn, fortyish, and twelve of his best dogs took off for Europe where they entered the ALPIROD International Dog Race over some of the most taxing terrain in the Italian and Swiss Alps.

On the way to the Alps, they dropped in to see Gordon (Mirny '57) Cartwright and Kathleen Holman in Geneva, who were still in the States on their Christmas safari. But they got back in time to find the Vaughans still encamped in their front yard. So, according to Gordon, they "had three wonderful days here in Geneva and the Jura getting to know Carolyn and catching up on Norm's peripatetic life. They are a perfect pair; tremendously motivated; undaunted by problems; and beautifully balanced in their different talents." So they just "had a great time recalling various outlandish experiences we shared as virgin staff in the newly-born PICAQ (Provisional International Civil Aviation Organization) in Montreal, 1946-52, and my first experience with huskies." Gordon wrote that the ALPIROD is ideal for testing some of the macho high altitude skiers, but an irrational course for 12-dog teams with sledges. Norman and Carolyn decided to break off the first extremely difficult legs and rejoin later on the last legs. I never knew anyone that old to be that active, but then again, I never knew any man that old who was married to any woman that young, either!

There are still a few other survivors of that First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, as Larry Gould remains the ageless patriarch of the group at age 94 out in Tucson. Meteorologist Henry Harrison lives in Asheville, North Carolina, and radio operator Howard Mason lives in Seattle. We have met all four, and there are no similarities among any of the four, except all are very nice people. May they live eternally!

**POLAR QUARTERMASTER, ANTARCTIC SUNGLASSES (JACK SAWICKI).** Starting with this issue, Environmental Physiologist Jack Sawicki will include news of various developments of personal clothing and equipment of interest to Antarcticans. Jack is a graduate of Georgetown University (MS, 1980) who has concentrated on the engineering development of protective clothing. One of his recent projects involved designing an advanced Antarctic Integrated Clothing Ensemble (ICE) for NSF via an ITT Antarctic Services contract.

After several years without a source, sunglasses specially designed for polar exploration are again available. You'll remember references to similar glasses in Amundsen's SOUTH POLE, Stefansson's ARCTIC MANUAL, and Hedblom's POLAR MANUAL. The glasses are "aviator" shape, with plastic-covered paddle ear- and nose-pieces and brow-bar (which keep the glasses from freezing to the skin). The heavy-duty frames (24-carat gold electroplate over nickel-silver) have a 5-year warranty, and are available in three lens sizes: 57mm (S); 61mm (M); and 64mm (L). The unique feature is the amber lens, which are made of polished kalichrome glass with an Inconel double-gradient front mirror and an anti-reflective back-coating. The transmission curve has a very steep cut-off below 480nm and above 680nm, providing 100% ultraviolet and infrared protection and eliminating about 99% of the scattered blue light from sky, snow, ice and white-out. On my trip to the South Pole I found these lenses far superior to Ray-Ban G-15, Vaurnet Skilynx and the Air Force Grey-3 - I could see the outlines of snow-bridges on crevasses and fine detail of mountains miles away that were invisible with other lenses. The lenses are currently available with the above frames on special order in piano (non-prescription) grind for around \$40, depending on quantity. If you're interested, drop me (Jack Sawicki) a postcard at 700 North Illinois Street, Arlington, VA 22205.

**MULTI-DECADE ANTARCTICANS.** In our December Newsletter we let fly one of those loose comments about old Charlie Bentley being the first five-decade Antarctic, and the first American in terms of longevity to spend parts of five decades working on the ice. He arrived in Antarctica, we believe, late in 1956 and is still active. But Bob Rutford is apparently still reading these Newsletters, and he pointed out that there were at least two more - George Denton and himself. George first went there back in 1958, so he was only a year or so behind Charlie, although he must be numero uno in terms of summer months in the field. Bob went to Antarctica back in 1959 and is also a five-decade man, but wasn't he a visiting fireman in at least one of those decades (the '90s)? Dick (Wilkes '57) Cameron was down as a lecturer on a cruise ship last year, and that would make him a five-decader. Another five-decader has to be Gentleman Jim Zumberge, the unemployed college administrator, who first went there back in October 1957 when he was the chief cook and bottle washer at Camp Michigan. You know Gentleman Jim, Bob, and George are all great guys, but there is an asterisk aside of each name in our files which indicates they were only summer folks. Now old Bentley, he wintered over twice, which gives him some stature!

There may be other five-decadars we have overlooked. Possibly George Llano is one, as we know old George was down there in December of 1957. Perhaps Tony Gow, as we are pretty sure he was down there with the Kiwis in the 50s, and he might have been down last year with Malcolm Mellor's group - but maybe not. Art DeVries went down very early in the 1960s, so just misses qualifying. Sayed El-Sayed covers a lot of years, but we don't think he is a five-decader. Colin Bull was there in the 50s and the 90s, but he must have missed the 80s when he was outside the realm of polar research. Marty Pomerantz owns a piece of the South Pole, but we don't think he is a five-decader. Mort Turner comes close to being one, too.

But when you talk about real Antarcticans, how about Charles Swithinbank, who is only 63 years old and has been in Antarctica in six different decades! That's quite a

record, especially when neither your father or mother was a penguin. Or were they? Charles goes back to the Maudheim expedition in the late 1940s, and was on WORLD DISCOVERER during the past austral summer. He bids well to become a seven-decade man. The late Bert Cray said his being the first scientist to have worked at both Poles was "his dubious honor," so what does six decades make Charles? He certainly is an anomaly, if not an Antarctic freak!

Bill Sladen is another six-decade possibility, as he was there back in the 1940s. But you know some of those years in the banana belt of Antarctica should not really count, as it is pretty lush there. If you haven't felt -60°F, you are not a true Antarctic. It gets almost that cold in Fort Kent, Maine every winter!

Let's stir up a little interest and controversy with families. Take the Siple family - they have eight consecutive decades. Paul was there in the 20s, the 30s, the 40s, the 50s, and the 60s. Ruth was there in the 70s, daughter Jane was there in the 80s, and Ruth was back in the 90s. And to reinforce the family title, son-in-law Hugh DeWitt was there in the 50s, the 60s, the 70s, and the 80s. How about that for family ties and interconnectors!

Who is the oldest Antarctic to go to the ice? Larry Gould was 83 when he went back in November 1979. While Larry may have been the oldest, he was also the youngest in heart. And what about husbands and wives, father and son, father and daughter, et cetera? Were Christine and Dietland Muller-Schwarze the first husband and wife to work in Antarctica for the U.S.? Were Dick and Andy Cameron the first father and son to winter over in Antarctica? Were John and Kristine Annexstad the first father and daughter to run snowmobiles in pursuit of the elusive meteorite? Were Cam Craddock and his son the first father-son geological team to work together? Was Buck Wilson and his daughter the first father and daughter on the ice? Was Lisa Crockett the only offspring of a member of either ice party with Byrd to go to the Antarctic in a working capacity? You can carry this to all sorts of ridiculous lengths. If you have an Antarctic first that we can print, why not send it along? As a matter of fact, send those we can't print, too, and we'll just put them in the file for future archivists.

**OPERATION VOSTOK.** We got the feeling from Peter Wilkniss and Nadene Kennedy that Operation Vostok was not only an operational success, but it was a huge, huge social success, too. It started back on 3 October 1990 when Peter picked up his ringing phone and found the caller was from the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in Leningrad. They were calling Peter to see if the U.S. could give them assistance in resupplying Vostok, and in rotation of their wintering-over personnel. As the United States has a vested interest in much of the international-type work going on at Vostok, as we collaborate with them on a common program - deep core ice drilling, as they have much technology to share with us on how to prepare safe wheeled-aircraft landing strips on snow surfaces, as both countries are working together planning the Weddell Sea Ice Camp, there were many reasons for Peter to agree to help out the Russians with what is now referred to as Operation Vostok.

The Russian ship PROFESSOR VIESE arrived at McMurdo on 29 January of this year and departed on 3 February. What happened between 29 January and 3 February would evidently fill a book, but from our side everyone had a hell of a good time (and you can bet the Russians did, too). The leading Russian was D.S.A.N. Chilingarov, Deputy Chairman of the USSR Goscomhydromet, and he was accompanied by Boris Pikhanov, international affairs and translator, plus Vasily Kaliazin, Deputy Operations Manager for SAE (Soviet-Antarctic Expeditions?). The first day, a C-130 with Wilkniss, Chilingarov, and Pikhanov aboard, took the twenty-two relief personnel to Vostok. Two days later two more flights were made to Vostok. The planes also took 13 tons of vital cargo to the station. And when the Soviet ship left McMurdo on 3 February, they took 22 U.S. Antarctic personnel back to New Zealand.



Among the various activities staged or produced while the Russians were at McMurdo was a soccer game. We never heard who won, but we do know one who was a loser, the captain of the PROFESSOR VIESE, one Andrey Tokarsky. He severely dislocated and fractured his ankle in the game. Was it Budweiser or was it Smirnoff? So he had to be air evacuated to Christchurch. The head Russian was a great big man, and one evening while attending some function or whatever, he took off his coat and hat, put his hat up his sleeve, and hung it on a hook. In the great American tradition of Love Thy Neighbor, someone liberated his fur hat from the sleeve. The Russian was a real friendly giant and took it calmly and without fanfare, saying the same thing could have happened to him back home at any time. But it disturbed Peter immensely, and he promised the person who took it a free trip to the South Pole, a sightseeing trip to Dry Valley, and everything but his wife - all without any action being brought against the person - but the hat was never returned. But talking about glasnost, perestroika, and all that good stuff, it was all hanging right out at McMurdo when the good ship PROFESSOR VIESE was in port.

At the end of the visit both Wilkniss and Chilingarov signed a Memorandum on Soviet-American Cooperation in Antarctica. As we write these words, Peter is winging his way to Moscow to again meet with Chilingarov to "get acquainted with the activities of the USSR Coscomhydromet subdivisions in Moscow in Antarctic and Arctic affairs, and to discuss issues of cooperation between the parties." Let's hope that during the meetings Peter doesn't inadvertently break his ankle playing soccer with his hosts!

**R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER.** At long last, NSF will have its own multi-purpose, ice-capable, Antarctic research vessel; the hull of the NATHANIEL B. PALMER will be launched in Galliano, Louisiana the end of May. Sea trials are scheduled for October-November-December, but they could be running late by a month. The construction of the ship by Edison Chouest Offshore has been going very smoothly, and one of the reasons, if not the main one, the construction company and the operating firm are one and the same. So when changes have taken place, they have been expedited, which has made the National Science Foundation very happy. The vessel will actually be operated by Antarctic Support Services of Englewood, Colorado, under contract with NSF's Division of Polar Programs, to support the U.S. Antarctic Program.

The R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER is ice classed to the new ABS rules, ABS-A2. She will be able to break three feet of level ice at three knots, will have stringent track and station keeping abilities, will be acoustically quiet, and will be able to support multi-disciplinary long range programs. The ship is 308.5 feet long, overall, with its length at waterline being 279.75 feet. It has a 60-foot beam, both maximum and at design waterline, and draws 30 feet of water. She can carry two helicopters. She will have a crew of 26, and there will be berthing for 37 scientists in one- and two-person staterooms. There are 4,000 square feet of laboratory space located on the main deck, with a total of eight laboratories with 5,440 square footage. There is an oceanographic staging hangar on the starboard side with its own boom and winch system. She can stay at sea for 75 days.

They built the NATHANIEL B. PALMER upside down, which seems odd. Then they bring in four giant cranes and flip it all over! They don't expect that the vessel will be in yards more than 60 days a year. She will have two complete crews, with changes every ninety days or so. Scientific instrumentation and equipment decisions being made by NSF for this vessel include a CTD system, a Doppler current profiler, a 3.5 and 12 KHz precision depth recording system, single and multi-channel seismic systems, and a multi-beam swath mapping system. The Oversight Committee consisted of Bob Densmore, Sharon Smith, Dave Nelson, Denny Hayes, Tom Rogers, Dolly Deiter, Tom Robertson, and Ed Karlson. What exactly is an Oversight Committee when it comes to a ship? Does it mean exactly what it says? It seems to this innocent that they don't need "oversight" as much as "specification".

**THE BOSS WOULD FLIP IN HIS GRAVE IF HE ONLY KNEW.** If Sir Ernest Shackleton should wake up on South Georgia and hear about the Weddell Sea ice flow station which is to be established next February, he would immediately drop dead again, this time in total disbelief. Something from which he and his men were trying to escape, the Russians and we are spending four million dollars to establish and maintain, a station on the floating sea ice in the Weddell Sea! This will not be a one-time project, either, nor will it be the first in a series, but something in between.

Maybe Shackleton would do it all over again if he had the kind of support that will be available for the new camp. There will be eighteen pre-fabricated Soviet-style buildings made of plywood - if my notetaking was accurate - which are container size, 20 feet long. There will also be some inflatable huts. There will be thirty people, fifteen from each country. Ten from each country will be scientists. They will enjoy the luxury of having two helicopters, a rescue craft (inflatable), a camp doctor. Plus all Russians will have emergency response training.

The science program centers on the structure of the western boundary current, and scientists will be doing both local and regional studies. The camp will be established by the Russian ship FEDEROV in February 1992 at about 72°S, 54°W, and they will drift northward about 4.5 to 5 km per day. Plans are for the same ship to retrieve the camp at about 65°S, 50°W between 25 May and 26 June. Our new ship, the NATHANIEL B. PALMER, will make a transect near the drifting camp sometime in April, and camp personnel will be exchanged by aircraft. Did you hear that, Sir Ernest? They are going to exchange personnel after two months by helicopters? None of those manhauling dories like the JAMES CAIRD and the DUDLEY DOCKER for our generation. You guys back in 1915 just didn't know how to do anything, did you?

**MIA, 7200 PENGUINS, KING GEORGE ISLAND.** The Washington Post for April 8, in an article by Christopher Anderson, said that Wayne and Susan Trivelpiece had noted that 20% of the 18,000 breeding pairs of penguins which normally return to the island did not this year. Having seen pictures of them in the field, I would say the missing 20% constitute those penguins who have had their stomachs relieved of their contents by the Trivelpieces in the name of science, and have decided that any haven except King George is preferable!

Wayne and Susan have discovered that both Chinstraps and Adelies are missing, which confuses the issue, as the Adelies chase fish under the ice, the Chinstraps in open water. So it cannot be attributed to the extent of sea ice coverage. In the past five years there have been two harsh winters, three mild winters, and both species have declined. The dropoff is not a one-year anomaly, as this year was the third consecutive year in which the population has dropped off in large numbers. Wayne said, "When it happened again this year, after another mild winter, we knew that it wasn't just a fluke. A major pattern has been broken." There is a possibility that there has been overfishing of krill by the Japanese and Soviet trawlers who harvest krill in the King George area. Even though there is a Convention of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR), it seems that counting krill is a difficult and inexact process. And you sort of have to believe Wayne and Susan, as they are right in the beginning of a new long-term funded study, and they did not have to come up with something new to get funded for next year!

**GREENPEACE CAPTIVATES.** About seventy-five Society members and guests showed up with their brass knuckles on the evening of April 11 to do battle with Susan Sabella of Greenpeace who was supposedly going to tell us how it should be in Antarctica. But when the evening was over, Susan not only walked out of the room with all of her tee tin and her nose still straight, but Society members had their arms around her shoulders. Greenpeace does not play the game fair - they sent over a charmer, a very intelligent,

engaging young woman on the rise. When I congratulated her afterwards on doing a splendid job before what could have been a hostile group, she asked what I had expected, and I replied, "For one thing, I thought you would have horns."

Our illustrious, smooth-talking president, Guy Guthridge, told me afterwards that he felt two things were most significant about her presentation. One was Susan's statement that Greenpeace was pleasantly surprised by how fast the Antarctic Treaty nations had taken up on the issue of cleaning up the Antarctic environment. And the second was that Greenpeace does not necessarily take credit for hastening things along.

Susan admitted that naming the station at Cape Evans - World Park, Antarctica - left much to be desired, and that it had even caused some misgivings at Greenpeace (in addition to the outside world). One attendee at the meeting asked her why Greenpeace had to build their station in the shadows of such an historic site as Captain Scott's 1910 hut, and Susan told us that the station never was intended to be a permanent station, that it would all go as soon as possible. Let's hope that will be the case, as it was a grave mistake by Greenpeace to put it so close. It seems that they could create a lot of goodwill among Antarctic history buffs if they did close it in the near future.

Maybe Susan got something out of the meeting, too. Jackie Ronne, she of Antarctic nobility, asked why, after World Park cleaned up all their water through a series of elaborate filters, the clean water was dumped back into McMurdo Sound instead of being recycled and used again at the station. Susan admitted that this was an excellent suggestion, one that they could incorporate into their station management.

**CORRECTIONS.** If you people knew how fast we throw these pages together, you would never read them, as our overall time from the first word on paper to delivery to the postoffice for mailing is somewhere around a hundred hours, including sleep time! What I am saying is that we spend our time writing, not following up for verifications. So we have to eat crow periodically, and crow is now being served.

First, on the number of people who were on the Lan Chile plane that went off the runway at Puerto Williams and continued on the cruise. Our figure of one came from an Atlanta newspaper article, and must have referred to a specific group of Georgians. Polly Penhale came back from Palmer on the SOCIETY EXPLORER, and she told me that the correct figure was 35. Polly told us an interesting item about one couple that survived the crash and still went on - they were 81 years old and were celebrating their 50th wedding anniversary. Can you possibly imagine anyone being married that long and still wanting to celebrate together?

I was overly kind to the WORLD DISCOVERER when I said the incisions in her hull created by her doing her own discovering of some uncharted ledge or rock(s) off Cape Evans were on the order of inches. I misunderstood my informant, as another passenger on the ship said the holes torn were several feet in length. Even though the holes were substantial, the ship was never in any real danger.

Billy Ace Baker down in Pensacola reads everything, knows everything about Antarctica, and he picked up a real beaut in the November Newsletter when we inadvertently credited James Cook with discovering features which he never did see and which should have been credited to James Clark Ross. Always hard to distinguish one James from another!

Pollyanne Mitchell, widow of J. Murray Mitchell, says it is just not true that she did not find the Boulder area appealing, that she thinks Boulder is truly a beautiful place and that she values deeply the friendship of many people who live in Boulder.

*If you move, PLEASE send us your new address! Bulk mail is not forwarded.  
Don't fight global warming. Sit back and enjoy it.*



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

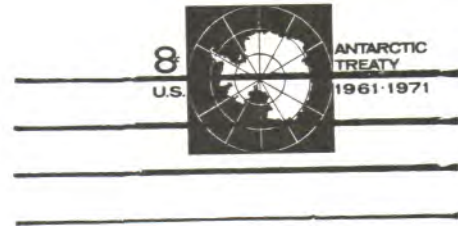
905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 91-92

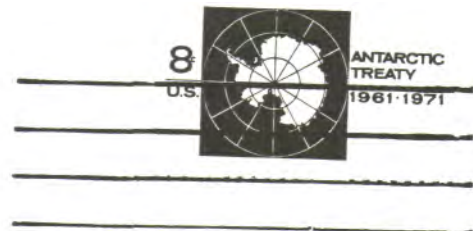
July

No. 1



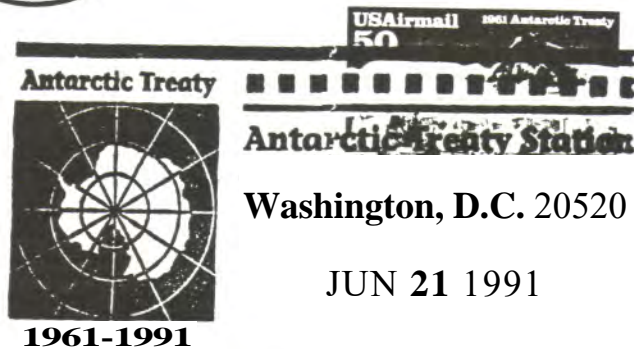
*Co-Sponsor*  
*Sterman Phleger Paul A. Siple*

FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



*Co-Sponsor*  
*Sterman Phleger Paul C. Danville*

FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



**SOCIETY'S ANTARCTIC TREATY COVERS FOR SALE, NOW.** We have been sitting on a shoebox full of covers with the Postal Service's 10th anniversary stamp of the Antarctic Treaty, waiting for the appropriate time to do something with them. When the Postal Service announced they were going to acknowledge the 30th anniversary of the Antarctic Treaty with a 50-cent Air Mail stamp, we decided that several hundred of the beautiful covers from 1971 should be doctored up with the new anniversary stamp and pictorial cancellation. Philatelic brains Peter Barretta, Bill Littlewood, and Janice Harvis concurred, and so we sent 400 envelopes off to the Postal Service for "servicing." Originally we had hoped to be able to do it ourselves, but the Postal Service vetoed that idea, and said they would do it themselves.

We now have some 200 covers with the 1971 stamp to offer, as well as 250 combination covers with both the 10th and 30th anniversary stamps on them. We aren't very happy with the heavy-handed pictorial cancellation used on the new stamp, as there's a lot of ink and a lot of little black boxes floating around which only cover space. But let's look at it from the good side. Your Society is making 1) the only public offering of both first day cancellations on a single envelope, and 2) the pictorial cancellation with the "Antarctic Treaty Station" which is most unique, was used only for a limited number of covers (the generic "First Day of Issue" shows up on all commercial covers in stamp stores). From a collector's point of view, according to Littlewood, the most important factor is the cancellations themselves, and they are very vivid.

These covers are unique, and there aren't too many available. Until we can get a feel for sales, we will restrict availability of the 1971 Treaty stamp cover to three per member, of the combo covers to five. People buying the combo cover can, for an additional 50 cents, get an uncanceled 1991 50-cent U.S. Air Mail Antarctic Treaty stamp in a small cellophane envelope inside their souvenir cover.

1971	8-cent Antarctic Treaty stamp 1st Day Cover cancellation @ \$3.50	_____	_____
	(see top of cover page)		
	Same as above, but 3 covers	10.00	_____
1971	8-cent Antarctic Treaty stamp 1st Day cancellation, PLUS		
1991	50-cent Antarctic Treaty Air Mail stamp 1st Day cancellation?	4.50	_____
	(see bottom of cover page)		
	Same as above, but 5 covers	20.00	_____
1991	50-cent Antarctic Treaty Air Mail stamp	@ .50	_____
		Total	_____

The above is just a billboard of costs. Feel free to use it in any form you may want in ordering - as long as you include your check.

Make checks payable to the Antartican Society, and send your order to 905 N. Jacksonville Street, Arlington, VA 22205.

This is an Accidental Newsletter, as we aren't supposed to be writing one at this time of the year, but the 30th Anniversary Antarctic Treaty stamp brought us to Washington, and after we got here we found out there was going to be a very important vote in Madrid relative to a protocol for the Antarctic Treaty, so we decided we should put some words on paper before we headed back to coastal Maine. Naturally it is somewhat sad to see that the accord was not approved, but hopefully, this Administration knows what they are doing, and, hopefully, things will get done properly in due course. As in the format of all our Newsletters, what you read here is the sole voice of one member of our Society, and does not constitute any formal position of the Society on any subject matter which may accidentally show up on these pages.

**PROTOCOL TO ANTARCTIC TREATY ON ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION.** As we go to press, Assistant Secretary of State Curtis Bohlen and R. Tucker Scully, Director, Office of Ocean Affairs, Department of State, have not returned from the Madrid meetings where they voted on the comprehensive environmental protection protocol. Subsequent paragraphs which follow report on the meeting (as covered by the New York Times, Sunday, June 23, 1991; USA Today, June 24, 1991; Christian Science Monitor, June 24, 1991), as well as a couple of companion pieces (OP-ED article from the New York Times, Thursday, June 6, 1991, and the viewpoint of the President of the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research from New Scientist, 30 March 1991).

We talked to Ray Arnaudo in the Department of State this morning (24 June 1991), and this important member of Tucker's staff remains optimistic that in due time, in the not-too-distant future, the United States will find ways and means of enacting some accord which other nations will accept. The United States apparently is not so much opposed to a 50-year ban on mining in Antarctica as they are that there is no satisfactory provision in the accord for allowing mining after the period of the ban, should any strategic or economically desirable minerals be found. They feel that this should be addressed now and not after such minerals are found, as nations might be more rational ahead of the act than afterwards. But this is just my interpretation.

Things are perhaps not as bad or as hopeless as they may appear from the various newspaper articles which follow. Ray did say that the decision level has gone above the level where normal Antarctic policies are determined, and that this is at the highest level of the government. So if you see Secretary of State Baker at your church, or should you be sitting next to him on Metro, be sure to tell him to stop traveling abroad and get to work on the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty on Environmental Protection. Incidentally, this is not a short document at all, as we understand that a draft version of it last week was some fifty pages long.

USA TODAY, 24 June 1991, relative to their reporting on the Madrid proceedings, wrote "The new mining ban which was to be signed would prohibit mining and oil exploration for at least 50 years. The ban would continue after that until 75% of signatory nations decide to life it. U.S. delegates favored an easier method to lift the ban."

As the non-signing occurred on Saturday, 22 June 1991, those papers published only Monday through Friday, like USA TODAY, paid only token recognition to the accord's nonconcurrence.

Christian Science Monitor, Monday, June 24, 1991, said, "The U.S. scuttled plans in

Madrid to celebrate the Antarctic Treaty's 30th anniversary with a new accord, saying it needed more time to study a pact that would ban mining on that continent. Washington objected to a clause saying a ban could not be lifted after 50 years without the vote of all nations with full voting rights."

**U.S. OPPOSES ANTARCTIC MINING BAN NOW** (New York Times, Sunday 23 June 1991).

An agreement to protect the Antarctic from mineral exploitation for at least 50 years suffered a setback today when the United States said it would not endorse such a ban now.

Among the 26 Antarctic Treaty nations with full voting rights that had subscribed to the agreement when it was drafted here in April, only the delegation from the United States returned to the Spanish capital this week without Government approval. That disappointed many of the 39 Treaty members and environmental delegates who had hoped for a formal signing on Sunday, the 30th anniversary of the coming into force of the Antarctic Treaty.

"June 23rd is a totally artificial date as far as a decision is concerned," said the chief American delegate, Curtis Bohlen. "It would be a mistake to rush into one."

"My Government has decided that this is such an important question that it needs more time to consider," Mr. Bohlen said, adding that the delay does not necessarily imply that the accord will ultimately be rejected by the United States

... The draft accord, which would become a protocol to the Antarctic Treaty, would impose a 50-year moratorium on all mining in the world's largest wilderness. After that the ban could be reconsidered, but only with the consent of all 26 treaty signers with full voting rights

When the meeting opened on Monday, the American delegation submitted a proposed amendment allowing any country to dissociate itself from the ban if an amendment it proposed was not put into effect within three years.

Environmental organizations expressed dismay over what they called the "walkout" clause, which they said undermined the principle of consensus .....

The Australian delegate, Lyn Goldsworthy, expressed fears that the United States could undermine the delicate consensus achieved in April. "We're incredibly concerned that the U.S. may undo a very carefully negotiated position," she said. "You must remember that countries with important differences on other issues, such as Britain and Argentina, buried those differences in April for the common good."

The chief French delegate, Jean-Pierre Puissochet, said of the Americans today: "They were alone. I heard no voice sharing the U.S. view." Mr. Puissochet also accused the United States of trying to railroad the delegates by waiting until this week to propose the amendment.

But Mr. Bohlen denied taking a unilateral stance, adding that the United States could not accept the April text because it did not guarantee the right to modify the mining ban in future. "We want to be sure there is a fail-safe amendment process," he said. "Besides, our policy has been very consistently opposed to a permanent mineral activity ban."

Environmentalists' reactions to the outcome of this week's meeting ranged from anger to despair..... "The U.S. got 99 percent of what they wanted this week," said Paul Bogart, a Greenpeace official. "The fact that they didn't accept it shows the Administration is not interested in protecting the environment. The

two shouldn't even be in the same sentence. What we're seeing is a foreign policy extension of domestic policy of energy: the continued reliance on an addiction to fossil fuels," he said.

**WHAT'S THE HURRY IN ANTARCTICA?** (New York Times, Thursday, June 6, 1991).

Antarctica: remote, forbidding, unspoiled and, except for some scientists, tourists and fishermen, uninhabited. Environmentalists would like to keep it that way – forever. Others, tempted by the possibility of oil and mineral deposits, are loath to rule one-tenth of the earth's surface off limits to commercial exploitation.

Two months ago in Madrid, the 26 voting members of the 30-year-old Antarctic Treaty, including the U.S., tentatively settled on a compromise. It would prohibit mining for 50 years, after which the ban could be lifted only if all present members of the treaty concurred.

There is one big threat to final agreement – the U.S. Government; forces inside the State and Interior departments oppose final ratification. They believe that the 50-year ban is too long and the requirements for lifting it too severe.

That position is risky, ecologically and politically. Viewed from afar, Antarctica seems a self-contained ecosystem, so distant from the industrialized world as to be irrelevant. Yet trifling with Antarctica's fragile environment could have profound global consequences.

The frigid waters of the Southern Ocean, for example, absorb carbon dioxide far more efficiently than warm waters elsewhere. Carbon dioxide is the main contributor to the so-called greenhouse effect – the feared warming of the earth's atmosphere. Any warming of the ice cap and the adjacent waters by industrial activity would decrease the ocean's ability to act as a "sink" for carbon dioxide. A related danger is that oil spills and pollution would kill the photoplankton that play a major role in converting carbon dioxide into oxygen.

Antarctica's marine system is also unusually rich in nutrients. Because the Southern Ocean is a force in establishing global tides and currents, these nutrients supply much of the food chain. Scientists concede that some of their fears are speculative. But that is reason enough to provide far more time to assess the consequences of commerce.

In two separate measures last year, the House and Senate directed the Administration to work toward an "indefinite" ban on commercial activity in Antarctica. President Bush signed the measures and vowed to take a "leadership" role. For the Administration to reverse itself now would infuriate Congress, damage Mr. Bush's credibility and anger allies – who set aside their own commercial ambitions in favor of the 50-year ban.

Multinational oil and mineral companies have shown little interest in Antarctica's inhospitable terrain. Perhaps in 50 years they will. And perhaps by then ways will have been found to minimize the impact of ports, towns, storage facilities, waste disposal sites, roads, airstrips and pipelines. But even in that unlikely event, the decision to invade Antarctica ought never to be made lightly or quickly.

**UNACCEPTABLE THREATS TO ANTARCTIC SCIENCE.** (Richard Laws, President, SCAR)(from New Scientist, 30 March 1991). It should be clear to all that, for whatever reasons (particularly economic ones), imminent damage to the Antarctic environment from mining is a myth. There will not be any strong pressures for commercial minerals-related activities in the Antarctic for a long time, if ever. But if Antarctic



minerals should in future become essential to the world—despite their enormous cost—then whatever action is taken now to ban mining, a consensus will be found to reverse it.

This is likely to prove disastrous if the Antarctic nations do not leave in place realistic and practical regulations to control commercial minerals activities, should they take place. It will be extremely difficult to impose such regulations afresh if real pressures for exploitation arise. Thus, apart from tourism, research and its supporting logistics remain the only activities that are likely to be regulated in the Antarctic Treaty Area in the foreseeable future.

The blame for the wrecking of the Convention for the Regulation of Antarctic Minerals Resources Activities (CRAMRA) lies with a number of vociferous, well-financed environmentalist groups. These groups succeeded in influencing governments through their lobbying and campaigns before and during the Chile meeting. They make much claim for the "ecological fragility of Antarctic life forms and ecosystems." Such a claim, however, is questionable.

..... Where there is a permanent scientific station, the impact may be relatively large, but it is extremely localised. Even airborne pollution is very limited; for example, 10 years after the building and occupation of one fairly large station, monitoring showed accumulation of heavy metals in lichens—but only to 250 metres away, even downwind.

I would maintain that the "footprint" of a scientific station, in terms of significant pollution, is on average probably no more than 2 square kilometres. It is impossible to portray these stations objectively on a map of the Antarctic because realistically, instead of a number of large black dots, they should be microscopic. However, there are about 50 occupied scientific stations, and therefore about 100 square kilometres of the Antarctic may be "significantly" affected, while 99.999 per cent remains virtually unaffected by the impact of human activity.

**ANTARCTIC TREATY 30TH ANNIVERSARY STAMP, CEREMONIES, AND PEOPLE.** By this time you all have probably seen the new 50-cent U.S. Postal Service Antarctic Treaty Stamp issued at the State Department on 21 June. We think the stamp is really beautiful, but there are many of us Antarcticans, including old Bob Allen, Long-Time Keeper of Antarctic Photography for the U.S. Geological Survey, who think the Postal Service in their Philatelic Release #42 of Stamp News perpetuated a fraud upon unsuspecting citizens when they wrote "The Antarctic Treaty stamp, designed by Howard Koslow of East Norwich, New York, features a dramatic view of McMurdo Sound, the operational and scientific hub of American activities in Antarctica. Observation Hill on Ross Island is in the background." Bob was so upset that he went directly downtown to raise a little hell about it, and he convinced the Postal Service that it had to be a scene from the Antarctic Peninsula. We agree with Bob, as there are two published photos in coffee table books of Antarctica with almost identical pictures. Meanwhile Bob Rutford says he can show you a McMurdo picture similar to the stamp! But it sure isn't Observation Hill, and the Postal Service told Bob Allen that they would come up with a corrected release on the stamp!

The stamp finally came out with the USCG GLACIER superimposed at sea. The artist originally had put in a Scandinavian icebreaker, but people in the State Department thought it should show an American ship, so the GLACIER was put in. Now the question is whether the GLACIER was the appropriate ship to put onto an Antarctic Treaty stamp, as some could argue that the Coast Guard is part of our military hierarchy, and as such should not be shown on an Antarctic Treaty stamp! But isn't the Coast Guard under the Department of Treasury, not under the Department of Defense, and don't icebreakers kill ice and not people? Anyway, the stamp is real pretty.

The ceremony was well attended by the Antarctic community. There was a large flock of birds there, including both of Admiral Byrd's daughters, Boiling Clarke from Media, Pennsylvania, and Katharine Breyer from Los Angeles. In addition, two grandchildren, the very personable Robert Byrd Breyer, former master builder who led the construction crew in putting up the current South Pole station, and his sister, Louise, of Williamsburg.

Two people who had a very special interest in the Antarctic Treaty stamp were the immediate family of the late Ambassador Paul C. Daniels, architect of the Antarctic Treaty and our Society's first Honorary President. They were his widow, Teddy Daniels of Lafayette, Louisiana and Lakeville, Connecticut, and his daughter, Jean Portell of, hic, Brooklyn, New York. How could a daughter of Ambassador Daniels actually live in Brooklyn.

There were also lesser lights, and one of the lesser lights was good old Si Roman, former NOAA employee who is on our Board of Directors. He recognized the magnitude of the occasion and brought with him in a nice brown bag six bottles of ice-cold Brazilian beer "Antarctica". What a way to baptize an Antarctic stamp, and to think old Si got it through the detection system at Foggy Bottom. So thanks to Si, Bob Breyer and I both walked out with a cold one to celebrate later! And then there was sort of an unofficial, unannounced short-dress, short-skirt contest which was won handsomely by a good two inches or more by the heir apparent to this column, a Scott Polar Research Institute-bound lassie whose initials are P.B.D. The not-so-saddened runnerup was the Staff Director of the Polar Research Board. As Billie Jean King once said about a healthy unknown tennis player by the name of Epstein who had an unfortunate occurrence at Wimbledon, "If you have them, flaunt them."

If you were there for stamps (covers), there was Brian Shoemaker of the HERO Foundation in Reedsport, Oregon. This old pilot had conscripted another of the ancients and honorables, Bob Newcomb, former navigator on the GLACIER, to lick stamps and put them on the HERO Foundation cacheted envelopes. Of all the philatelists licking stamps, Bob had it programmed best, and was a human dynamo machine. Brian's cachets were certainly colorful, showing an architectural drawing of the proposed HERO Foundation facility at Reedsport; the HERO, which they currently have; the GLACIER, which they are trying to get; a Tucker Sno-Cat from the Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition, which is promised; and, not to leave anything out, QUE SERA SERA, the first plane to ever land at the South Pole, which is currently sitting behind some hangar in Pensacola, Florida. Brian is selling his cacheted envelopes as a fund-raiser for the HERO Foundation. In the words of the legendary Antarctic, Larry Gould, "I like any color as long as it is red." Larry would love Brian's cachets - they are nice ones!

When you think about polar stamps in this country, there are many names which come to mind, including our own Peter Barretta, Bill Littlewood, Mort Turner, Carl Fisher, Charlie Burroughs, and John Kennaley in the Washington area. But the Queen of Polar Philately in this country has to be Janice Harvis of Cinnaminson, New Jersey. She has some sort of hypnotic power over her husband Herb, and this nice guy goes along with her act and aids and abets her addiction to polar philately. So the Janice and Herb Show was in action with their American Society of Polar Philatelists' cachets, a tastefully, subdued outline of Antarctica with a listing of the signatory nations, the consultative nations, and the acceding countries. My only question is, "Don't the Ross Ice Shelf, the Filchner Ice Shelf, and the Ronne Ice Shelf belong to Antarctica?" Their artist left them off, although it's not a big deal one way or the other.

**BERT CRARY, TRIPLE THREAT SCIENTIST.** When you think of U.S. Antarctic scientists you think of Larry Gould for the 1920s, Tom Poulter for the 1930s, Paul Siple for the

1940s, Bert Crary for the 1950s, and then the picture gets fuzzy with multiple choices. But we are proposing to you that perhaps Bert Crary may well be the best choice for the century, as Bert was truly triple threat - he was an indefatigable field worker who was cross disciplined in nearly all of the geophysical sciences, he was a thorough researcher who analyzed and published his results in near record-breaking time, and was a successful administrator during the International Geophysical Year (deputy Chief Scientist for the Antarctic), and immediately afterward was Chief Scientist for the United States Antarctic Research Program at the National Science Foundation.

How often do you find a man who is proficient as a field investigator, as a research analyst, and as an administrator? Not very often, and we don't know of another Antarctic in the United States who could/can match him. We know of no one who has had the impact that Bert Crary has had; the U.S. programs in Antarctica were developed with his blessings as he was the first chief scientist on the Antarctic at NSF. Even in this position, he was not chained to an administrative desk, as he still found time in the early 1960s to lead the first U.S. oversnow scientific traverse to the South Pole. Maybe he was never happier than when he was in the field working his butt off with a bunch of young studs, as no matter who was with him, he was the most experienced, he was the strongest, he was the most eager.

Larry Gould is certainly Antarctica's most legendary living American, and no one who has ever heard Larry lecture or talk on Antarctica will ever forget the thrill of hearing this golden-tongued orator. Larry sort of disappeared from the Antarctic scene after the 1928-30 expedition, resurfacing twenty-five years later when the IGY came along. The late Paul Siple certainly dedicated a lifetime to Antarctica; he was there in the 1920s, the 1930s, the 1940s, the 1950s, and the 1960s; and he was the Army's foremost authority on polar clothing and survival. Siple was very versatile as a geographer, had multiple scientific interests, but he really wasn't as much of a field scientist as Crary, nor was he directly involved in determining national Antarctic research programs. Neither Gould nor Siple could touch Crary for his versatility as a scientist. He was an IGY team all by himself; he had worked in meteorology, he had worked as a seismologist, he had worked in geodesy, he had worked as a glaciologist, he had worked as an oceanographer, he had worked in gravimetry, et cetera. About the only Antarctic honor which Bert never achieved was being president of the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research (SCAR), but this may have been too far removed from the front lines where the real action was for Bert. Also there was a pretty good incumbent there for many, many years - Larry Gould.

When the IGY came along, someone with infinite wisdom, we know not who, appointed Bert Crary as the Deputy Chief Scientist (to the late Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist). The appointment was made early on, and was a wise choice. Bert had no Antarctic experience, but he had a good track record in the Arctic. The position called for someone from the "outside", as it meant that he could occupy the slot without being shackled as a member of an old boys' syndrome. Siple, a most loyal Byrd supporter, was sort of suffocated by the Navy at the South Pole; if he had been appointed Deputy Chief Scientist, there would have been open warfare with the Navy. Another camp leader, Carl Eklund, our Founding President, was an Antarctic man who came without the Byrd label, and as a hale and hearty good fellow lead his own men in the Banana Belt through a fun-loving year. The only camp which had any problems was Ellsworth, where the late Finn Ronne wore uneasily both hats, scientific and naval leader. He and his men were on the radio to Bert for arbitration throughout much of the winter, and it will be very interesting to see how Bert reviewed those episodes in his polar autobiography which Mildred is now fine-tuning before its forthcoming publication by The Ohio State University Press. And insofar as George Toney and Byrd Station were concerned, their only major problem all winter was how to divide one case of beer among all persons in camp for the whole year.

Bert was so laid-back, so easy-going, that nothing much administratively floored him. There was a problem early on when Captain Willie Dickey, senior Navy officer at Little America V, approached Bert about the Navy's discontent in supporting the scientists, and told Bert that he wanted the civilians to share KP duties with the Navy. Without batting an eye Bert came back, "Sounds like a damn good idea to me, Willie. Why don't you and I initiate the program tomorrow?" That ended that hairbrained idea right then and there. What an administrator!

No one ever worked harder in the field; no one ever worked longer hours; Bert worked himself to near exhaustion. He was relatively young then, he was a bull, but you can't help but wonder if it didn't come as a cost to his health. My favorite picture of Bert was one in a now defunct magazine, LOOK. When they sent a photographic team out to capture the flavor of the first Ross Ice Shelf traverse, one photographer caught a candid picture of a very tired looking, bearded Crary with a can of beer tilted to his ear. The custom then was, as I'm sure it is today, to slowly tilt a can of beer before opening to make sure it wasn't frozen.

If one of those so-called polar biographers like the guy who undressed Byrd were to read diaries of camp personnel who wintered over with Bert, he/she would get a very unrealistic picture of what Bert was really like, as he was such a character that you had to write about him. To get approval to send a message to your home office meant a visit to his room after dinner, and no messages got approved until you had had a beer with Bert. However, this was a working opportunity for him to find out how your program was going, what you planned to do in the upcoming days and weeks, how you yourself were doing personally. He never wasted a waking minute. Our every-other-Saturday night bash always found him talking first to Navy chiefs whose help he needed in getting some camp function accomplished.

Bert was the same way back in the States. Shortly after Charlie Bentley married the lovely Marybelle, there was a glaciology meeting of some kind in Madison. The Bentley: hosted a very wet party, with hardly a sober soul at the end of the evening. But I remember distinctly Bert siding up to the very professorial Heinz Lettau and saying, "Heinz, I sure would like to see that Little America report get out." It was just the incentive to get the necessary help from Lettau that I desperately needed for our micrometeorological report. And it got results. When Bert spoke, people listened.

There are infinite numbers of Crary stories, and it's too bad they haven't been chronicled. When the IGY was in the planning stages, there was a meeting in Stockholm (or some other Scandinavian city). Bert sort of looked like a rugged Russian, and, naturally, had that big black paint-brush mustache. There were many Russians at a dinner, and after the evening was over, this waitress came up to Bert and said, "When you get back to Moscow, will you tell your people that we are in sympathy with you?" Bert assured her that he would! -- And there's the story about when he was in Edinburgh and wanted to find a shop where he might be able to get a piece of a tartan that the Crary clan was authorized to wear. He found out about this little place off Princess Street where some little old woman had every tartan ever conceived. Bert went to the address, knocked on the door, and when he said he was a Crary, the woman slammed the door in his face, screaming something about the Crarys being the scourge of all Scotland. --- I also understand that he lost his partial on his traverse to the South Pole, and his reaction was, "I probably lost it in the bilge; when we get to the Pole, we'll probably find it."

If Bert had been a Brit, he would have been knighted just after the IGY. Didn't they knight Bunny Fuchs for leading a bunch of machines and veteran polar people across Antarctica? Anyone who led a camp with the likes of a retired Marine Corps colonel (Carl Wyman), a German God-knows-what whose only regret was that The Fuehrer never awarded him the German Cross (Peter Schoeck), an irascible fugitive from Montana mines and the sidewalks of New York (Wild Bill Cromie), a meteorological technician

plucked out of a midwestern bar at the last possible second (Sam Wilson), a Weather Central chief who never once stuck his nose outdoors during the four sunless months and ran a Stateside office (Bill Moreland), plus yours truly, deserved the very highest of honors. There is a Chair for Crary at the University of Wisconsin, and there are some mountains and an ice rise named after him, but there should be something that more people could see, as he was a real human being, a man's man, yet also a very soft and understanding person.

He was about the nicest guy you would ever want to meet, and to have wintered over with Bert was the ultimate. But I think anyone who was ever associated with Bert in any capacity would say that their association with him was the ultimate. He was probably the most unpretentious polar scientist of nobility who ever trod on snow and ice. So many of us owe so much to Bert for what he did for us, for showing us the way, that there should be some permanent recognition of who he was and what he did to inspire future generations. As a person he was so unassuming that people who may have just met him casually or socially probably never realized that he was such an outstanding scientist and man.

**HENRY HARRISON, NO.1 AMERICAN METEOROLOGICAL SOCIETY (AMS) CERTIFIED CONSULTING METEOROLOGIST, DIES AT AGE 87.** The glue that held members of Byrd Antarctic Expedition I (BAE I) together, Henry Harrison, died at age 87 in a retirement home in Asheville, North Carolina on 21 April, 1991. We in the Nerve Center felt a special kinship to this fine gentleman, and have over fifty letters and cards from him in our files. It is a shame that his late years were saddened by a masquerading biographer of Byrd abstracting from Henry's polar diaries in such a vein as to make Henry look like a Byrd antagonist. Nothing could have been further from the truth, as Henry was a staunch Byrd supporter throughout his whole life.

Henry's early years were spent in Worcester, Massachusetts. He later came to the Washington area, and went to work for the U.S. Weather Bureau in the mid-1920s. He was an airway forecaster at the New York Air Mail Terminal at Hadley Field, New Jersey, before being selected to go south with the Byrd Antarctic Expedition of 1928-30. Upon his return to the States, he became an airway forecaster for the Weather Bureau in Cleveland, Ohio; then later a flight dispatcher with United Airlines. During World War II he was an Army lieutenant colonel, and was Chief of Staff Weather Officer for the Yalta Conference and head of the Far East Air Force Weather Service. Returning to United Airlines after the war, he was Manager of Weather Service (1948) and Director of Meteorology (1956).

He was with United Airlines for 33 years, and made many contributions to aviation meteorology. He wrote papers and developed research on such subjects as prefrontal squall lines, upper air phenomena and multiple route flying, which paved the way for successful operation of commercial jet aircraft. He worked in developing airborne weather radar and forecasting of hail storms. He became the recognized authority on mountain wave effect, which causes turbulence near mountains; he did important research in clear air turbulence and its relation to the high altitude jet stream. His study of fog dispersal through aerial seeding also commanded much attention. He was the first meteorologist in this country to be certified as a consulting meteorologist by the American Meteorological Society.

Henry Harrison was the recipient of The American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics' Losey Award (1953), The University Recognition Medal by the University of Colorado (1958), The AMS Award for Applied Meteorology (1960), The Flight Safety Foundation Award (1960), The Front Range Squadron Award, The W.A. Patterson Award (by United Airlines) in 1966, The Edgar S. Gorrell Award of the Air Transport Association (1972), and The AMS Special Award (1984).

Henry was a sportsman, too, and baseball was his true love. His cards and letters

are sprinkled with his thoughts on baseball, tennis, golf, football, and basketball. His early-day heroes were Walter Johnson and Ty Cobb, a couple of pretty fair country players. But with inflated player salaries, Henry wrote in 1981 that golf was the only game with which he could "relax".

Henry and aviation mechanic Benny Roth had a harrowing experience shortly after arriving at Little America. They were standing on the barrier on 31 January 1929 when part of it calved off and they were catapulted into space. Henry grabbed a line and was hung out to dry dangling over the edge of the barrier. Benny was less fortunate, and ended up in the Bay of Whales, becoming the best high diver and cold water swimmer in camp. He grabbed hold of a cake of ice, and somehow managed to survive in the 28° water until he could be rescued. In the process of rescuing Benny, probably the first Jew to ever winter over in Antarctica, they almost had another tragedy, as too many jumped into the rescue craft and one guy, Malcolm Hanson, had to jump overboard himself so that the whole lot wouldn't go under! Meanwhile, Doc Coman dropped a looped rope to Henry in which he could put his foot, and it all led to another day and many more aviation forecasts, to say nothing of countless bridge hands. Henry was Byrd's bridge partner through the long Antarctic night, and kept a running total of how they fared.

Henry used to publish and distribute BAE I News to all members of his expedition, although he stopped doing it a couple of years ago when his health started to fail. Henry may have died from Alzheimer's disease, although results from an autopsy won't be known for several more weeks. The remaining members of BAE I are the legendary Larry Gould, who will be 95 on 22 August, radio operator Howard Mason in Seattle, and the irascible Norman Vaughan in the boondocks of Alaska with his young bride and teams of huskies. Henry is survived by his wife, Grace (1617 Hendersonville Road, Asheville, NC 28803), one daughter, three grandchildren, and countless friends in meteorology and climatology, to say nothing of many, many Antarctic friends. Harrison Nunatak, 72° 29'S, 96°05'W, on Thurston Island was named after Henry. Henry was one of the real nice guys, and we'll miss him.

**ANOTHER ANTARCTIC ARCHIVAL POSSIBILITY, CRREL.** We recently received a letter from Librarian Nancy C. Listen of the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) in Hanover, New Hampshire, relative to their new Technical Information Analysis Center. Ground for the building will be broken in the spring, 1992, and they expect its completion in the summer of 1993. Nancy has discussed the issue of archiving Antarctic material with CRREL management and "they have agreed we would be pleased to provide a depository." She went on to say, as nearly all of you know, that "CRREL has done Antarctic work in certain areas and is considered the world's foremost collection of cold regions scientific and technical information."

There are many things that I like about CRREL serving as an Antarctic repository. First of all, I'm a provincial New Englander, and I don't really consider anything west of the Hudson River a viable option - it's all sort of a wasteland where people not fortunate enough to live in New England have to exist in order to feed and clothe their families. So the location is great! And who could afford to fund a facility for achieving anything except our military, and CRREL is military. The "build it and they will come" philosophy could very well apply to CRREL's Technical Information Analysis Center being an Antarctic repository.

As a former Corps of Engineers employee, I saw with my own eyes how many people at CRREL worked almost entirely independently of any real military mission, so with their ingenuity they could possibly snowball the Corps' Washington headquarters into anything! Being a repository is close enough to CRREL's overall missions that it could very well be a great marriage. Hanover is also a great place to visit, and even if Tony Gow doesn't invite you to his home for a cookout, there are some good places to

eat locally. I also like their Technical Director, Ed Link, a personable young man who I think is a good one.

There really is nothing as unwelcome as an old retiree coming back to harass the troops, but if this does become a reality, perhaps on Armed Forces Day or Flag Day or the Corps' Birthday, they could have open house and people could all visit CRREL and see their diaries and journals and memorabilia.

**KIWI EVACUATED BY AMERICANS FROM MCMURDO ON 4 JUNE 1991.** Peter Harding, an engineer at Scott Base, was suffering from ulcerative colitis, so a decision was made to have him evacuated in midwinter. The only planes capable of flying into Williams Field in midwinter are the ski-equipped C-130s based at the Point Mugu Naval Air Station in California. Two planes took off from California on 31 May, but only one was in fit enough condition to go to the ice after reaching New Zealand. Actually it would have been pretty hard to put the guy into two separate planes, so one plane did the job very nicely. It was the first midwinter landing in Antarctica in nearly 24 years, the seventh overall - the first evacuation was at Byrd Station in April 1961. Evidently the early June flight was routine, with cold temperatures, clear conditions; the turn-around time on the ice a mere ninety minutes. The patient arrived safely in Christchurch, and was softly ensconced in a hospital bed shortly after Commander Wayne Reeves landed his C-130 in Christchurch. Another victory for C-130s and international cooperation.

**SNOWFLAKES.** Can you believe that Larry Gould (9451 E. Rosewood Ave., Tucson, AZ 85710) will be 95 on 22 August? How time flies! It seems like just yesterday that he was the Cosmos Club's Man of the Year, except it was called the 18th Annual Award! But it was ten years ago! .... It turns out that Mort Turner is another five-decade Antarctic, because he first went to the ice back in November 1959 and has been there every decade since. So the confirmed are Charlie Bentley, George Denton, Bob Rutford, and Mort. The jury is still out on Sayed El-Sayed and David Elliot Ken and Mary Ann Moulton have seen the light, and have bought their retirement dream house in Nobleboro, Maine. If you don't know where it is, you will never find it, as all it is is a gradual bend in the road near Damariscotta, which is just beyond Wiscasset, which is beyond Bath, which is beyond Brunswick, which is north of L.L. Bean in Freeport - who everyone knows Moe Morris, former VX-E6 pilot, turned author, is something else. Before General Schwartzkopf had even hit the States, Moe had a biography about him out on the streets, "H. Norman Schwartzkopf, Road to Triumph." In case you want to read it or contribute to Moe's private retirement fund, you can buy the paperback for \$4.99 at your favorite book dealer. Publisher is St. Martins' Press Charlie Bevilacqua writes that Operation Deep Freeze I and II will be having their third reunion in April 1993, in Gulfport, Mississippi. Then a week later Deep Freeze IV personnel will reunionize in Nashville. Anyone wanting more info can call Charlie (617) 933-4525, or Jim Bergstrom (703) 978-6541. And I'm sure Mel Havener can give you all the details (805) 987-8158).

**FAMOUS ANTARCTIC CHEF DIES.** Sigmund S. Gutenko, who was 86 years old and a veteran of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition 1939-41, and the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition 1946-48, died on May 27, 1991, at the Veterans Affairs Medical Center, Perry Point, Maryland, of complications from diabetes. He had been there for six months. Prior to that he had lived in Valdosta, Georgia for the past 18 years. He was buried in Arlington Cemetery with full military honors. (Obit to follow in next Newsletter)

If you move, please send us your new address.

Have a good summer!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 91-92

September

No. 2

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

*1991 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture*

Antarctica, 1950-1990

The Changing Scene

by

Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Antarctic Superstar  
Cambridge, England

on

*Tuesday evening, 22 October 1991*

*7:30 PM*

The National Academy of Sciences  
2101 Constitution Avenue NW  
Washington, D.C.

*Reception in the Great Hall at 5:45 PM*

*Dinner in the Great Hall at 6:30 PM*

The National Research Council's Polar Research Board and the Antarctic Society are combining forces to bring you the renowned Dr. Charles Swithinbank as our annual Memorial Lecturer for 1991. This former Head of the Earth Sciences Division, British Antarctic Survey, Scott Polar Research Institute, is the only scientist to have worked in Antarctica for six decades. He is still active, working on interpretation of satellite photography for Antarctica, and is an expert on landing sites (blue ice runways) all over the continent. *Don't miss Charles, as he is truly outstanding!*

This is our 10th Memorial Lecture gala at the National Academy of Sciences. The cost this year is \$35 per person. Shere Abbott takes reservations from Board members - Ruth Siple from Society members. Please send checks, made out to Antarctic Society, to Ruth (905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205).

1992 Antarctic Calendars (New Zealand variety) SOON TO BE ON SALE (see page 10)



The team of Siple and Dalrymple are now into their 14th year of Antarctic Society dictatorship, and this is our 80th Newsletter (the Society's 99th). We also do miscellaneous and sundry other things, such as communicating with a lot of OAE's (old Antarctic explorers), answering all kinds of mail, selling down through the years calendars, cachets, scarves, belt buckles, postcards, posters, books and mugs. Ruth is the workhorse of the Society, and does all the leg work graciously without fanfare or compensation. She also is the lightning rod for yours truly. There is a certain amount of enjoyment in being able to write tongue-in-cheek anything you want about Antarcticans without censorship or reprimand. We have not seen any loaded pistol in recent years, so we must be softening. However, as long as we are writing these things, don't put too much stock in their authenticity, as our motto will always remain "Don't let the truth get in the way of a good story." Happy reading!

**GOOD NEWS - BAD NEWS.** Our membership is down (31 members) to 610, which is encouraging news when one has to fold and stuff envelopes. The real good part of it all is that our membership has a higher proportion of old Antarcticans who once served on the ice, who are now looking for anything about the land of snow and ice that they once called their own. We still would like to have more of the current crowd, but perhaps they are so involved with their own Antarctic activities that they don't need a fix from some Newsletter.

Our dues notices were mailed on 9 September, and we hope that those who receive them will renew for multiple years as it materially helps us in the Nerve Center if we don't have to send out six hundred notices every year. Dues remain the same - single - \$10, husband/wife - \$12, foreign (except Canada) - \$15. It helps, too, if those of you who got bills pay up front at an early time, so we don't have to send out second and final notices. There was a time when we used to keep after delinquents, but no more. It has been our experience that when people don't reply to second notices, they just are not going to renew. So we will no longer badger delinquents. And one other reminder - if you move, PLEASE let us have your new address, as bulk mail is NOT forwarded.

**BAD TIMES BESET GENTLEMAN JIM.** It was devastating to all Antarcticans around the world to hear that Gentleman Jim Zumberge has a brain tumor which was diagnosed originally as being terminal. A biopsy was performed on 21 August, the results of which showed a low grade tumor. Jim has to go through six weeks of five-a-week radiation treatment, and completed the first two weeks on 6 September. We talked to him on the 7th, and Jim's spirits are very high and he remains cautiously optimistic. His home address is: 3201 La Encina Way, Pasadena, California 91107.

They don't make nicer guys than Gentleman Jim. Since Day One we have always called him Gentleman Jim, and he certainly merits the nickname. Anyone who ever came in touch with Jim was enriched by the occurrence. We met him early on in his Antarctic days, when he came to Little America V in October of 1957, prior to setting up his field study program at Roosevelt Island. It was obvious to those of us who labored throughout the winter, without getting too much support from Navy personnel, that we weren't using the right bait, because when Zumberge hit the camp, my diary shows that he brought a footlocker full of booze to bribe the Navy. He had them in his hip

pocket for the rest of the summer! And what an entertainer! He made our Occasional Saturday Night party into a memorable event which lasted interminably, and then a few short hours later was finally making music flow from the Wurlitzer organ in the Chapel. Prior to Zumberge's arrival, Boy Scout Dick Chappell had tried to get hymns out of that same organ, but it wasn't until Jim got there that we actually found out that the instrument could really make music.

We have been after Gentleman Jim for a Memorial Lecture for many years, and he always had a valid excuse, like the Olympics being held in Los Angeles to fund-raising for the University of Southern California, but upon his retirement as President of the University, we finally had him where we wanted him, and he had agreed to be our Memorial Lecturer on 22 October of this year. Now he has been waylaid on the road to the forum, so we will have to wait for another year to hear Jim, but he's worth waiting for. In the meantime Jim, keep up the fight; our thoughts and prayers will be with you.

**PETER ANDERSON, NOTED ANTARCTIC HISTORIAN, IS HOSPITALIZED.** All polar people were saddened to hear the news in mid-July that Peter Anderson of the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University suffered an aneurysm on 20 July, and is in pretty bad shape in the Riverside Methodist Hospital (3535 Olentangy River Road, Columbus, Ohio 43214). As we draft this Newsletter on 8 September, Peter has recently spoken a few words and is now able to recognize people. The prognosis is that he will remain in this hospital into December when he will be transferred to another hospital. His right side was affected more than his left side, and it is our belief that Peter was in a coma for some time. It seems that he was at home on 20 July, did not feel well, went to the hospital, and they operated on him the following Monday.

When something happens to a person like Peter, it only points up the fact that this country is woefully weak on true Antarctic historians. They are just not out there. We don't truly know of a bona fide U.S. Antarctic historian outside of Peter. He certainly is this country's foremost authority on the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, as well as on polar aviation and polar fliers.

The Polar Times temporarily folded their tent when the Editor, August Howard, died three years ago, and Peter was the heir apparent to keep the semi-annual publication alive. The Byrd Polar Center and Peter took it over, and it was our understanding from talking to Peter this past spring that he was going to put out the first issue since December 1985 sometime this summer. So with Peter's hospitalization, the Polar Times goes on hold, as well as Peter's biography on Byrd. ... All of us send very best wishes to Peter for continued recovery in the weeks and months ahead.

**MALCOLM MELLOR, POLAR AUTHORITY, SUCCUMBS AT TENDER AGE OF 58.** Malcolm Mellor has been kicking around polar regions for years, and was a veritable gold mine of information on various polar things, but his career and life came to an abrupt halt when he suffered a heart attack on 24 August. His first trip to Antarctica was with the Aussies back in 1957, and his most recent trip to the ice was last year when he was fighting the good fight trying to make an air strip at McMurdo which would sustain wheeled landings of aircraft.

Malcolm was polarwise, and never was a shrinking violet when it came to expressing himself. In a letter to us of 3 April 1991, he wrote:

So far the runway experiments have had limited resources: Budget, \$15.95 plus tax; Equipment, Swiss Army knife; Work Force, not to exceed two, including minorities and handicapped. Now it looks as though Peter might buy us some toys.

We do realize that if God had meant real aeroplanes to go to Antarctica

in February, he'd have made the sea ice last longer. And if he meant there to be progress in Antarctic aviation, he wouldn't have invented VXE-6.

Incidentally, he ended that letter with a P.S. "The creep tried to get rid of me this year - heart disease - but I finally got a waiver."

We understand that when Malcolm took his Antarctic physical last year the physician found that several of his arteries were being clogged - one as much as 30%. Malcolm was an active man, and thought that if he ran more, rowed more, exercised more, ate a better diet, all could be remedied. This past August he took another Antarctic physical, and found that things had become considerably worse. Malcolm became very despondent, and in typical Mellor fashion started studying everything he could get his hands on relative to his condition. He made the decision that he should undergo heart surgery, and he knew if all went well, which he truly expected, that in five weeks time he would be in good enough health to go back to Antarctica with the Russians this austral summer. So he scheduled himself for surgery on Tuesday, August 27th. Saturday, the 24th, after mowing his lawn, he dropped dead.

A memorial service was held in Hanover on 10 September. People who may want to contribute to his favorite charity should send donations to the Howe Library in Hanover.

**IMMORTALITY KNOCKS.** Certain editions of Sports Illustrated on 12 August 1991 carried an account of a softball game played at Little America V on 25 August 1957 when the Navy Seabees upset the IGY scientists in a Return-of-the-Sun game played at  $-41^{\circ}$ . Jay Feldman, a free-lance writer for Sports Illustrated found out about the game through a contact with Blackie Bennett, erstwhile professor at Michigan State who left a lot to be desired as a softball player. I was the camp resident sports nut, organized the game, painted the softball international orange, and was the genius manager of the scientists' team - at least for one inning. Jay contacted me about the game about nine months ago. I told him that an account of the game had been forwarded to the Baseball Hall of Fame in Cooperstown, and that it was on file there. Jay contacted Cooperstown, they provided him with a copy of that account, and so eventually his article appeared on the pages of Sports Illustrated. Of all the unlikely guys to see the article, Phil "Crevasse" Smith, Executive Officer at the National Academy of Sciences, waylaid in a plane with mechanical trouble, picked up the magazine for want of any others, and found the article, and then forwarded a copy to me. Here is the article as it appeared in some issues of Sports Illustrated:

#### *EVERY HIT WAS A FROZEN ROPE*

*The crucial stat was on the thermometer—41 below—during an Antarctic ballgame.*

In August of 1957, when a portion of the sun finally appeared above the northern horizon after four months, a festive mood overtook the men at the Little America Station in Antarctica. Little America, at  $78^{\circ}11'$  south latitude and  $162^{\circ}11'$  west longitude, was one of seven Antarctic bases the U.S. staffed in conjunction with the International Geophysical Year (IGY), a multinational research project.

To IGY micrometeorologist Paul Dalrymple, the arrival of "spring" meant one thing—baseball. Dalrymple was the resident sports nut. Each day he posted the baseball scores he got on his shortwave radio. He also wrote a sports column in the base newspaper, The Penguin Post, under the byline Scroungy Redbeard.

To celebrate the return of the sun, Dalrymple organized a softball game between the two groups stationed at Little America, the IGY scientists

and the Navy men. "Of the 109 people at Little America, only 23 of us were scientists," says geophysicist Hugh Bennett, now a professor at Michigan State. "The Seabees were there to support us, so from their viewpoint, we were pampered. There was a bit of friction. They used to refer to us scientists as Sandcrabs."

On the afternoon of Sunday, Aug. 25, with a black bat, a ball painted international orange and trail markers for bases, the Sandcrab Tigers and Navy Seabees took the field at Seal Stadium, a firm expanse of snow near the base. The weather was clear and calm—and -41°. The intrepid few who started off wearing baseball gloves quickly discarded them for heavy horsehair work mittens.

At 2 p.m., IGY weather technician Sam Wilson stepped into the batter's box. Because of the frost on his glasses, when Seabee pitcher Eugene Black peered in for the sign from his catcher, Hector Lett, he could barely see his receiver, let alone decipher a signal. A brief conference ensued, and the Navy battery decided to stick with fastballs. Wilson went down swinging.

Later in that inning, physiologist Fred Milan took a mighty cut-at the ball, which came to rest two inches outside the batter's box. Starting for first, Milan slipped on the snow and fell. Lett, attempting to field the ball, fell on top of him. Milan struggled to his feet but was bowled over by Black, who came barreling in after the ball. Sensing the futility of trying to get up, Milan—to the delight of the 12 or so spectators—scrambled to first base on his hands and knees, just beating the throw. At the end of their half of the inning, the scientists had a 3-0 lead.

Pitching for the scientists, Dalrymple struck out two, and at the end of one inning the score was 3-1. Bert Crary, the IGY's chief scientist in Antarctica, announced, "O.K., we quit." Dalrymple wouldn't hear of it, and the game went on.

The Tigers scored three more in the top of the second and appeared to be headed for the Antarctic championship. But when Dalrymple went out for the bottom of the inning, he had nothing left. After Scroungy Redbeard had been driven from the mound, weather observer Gene Harter took over, but he was unable to put out the fire. "One of their most effective hits was a short fly," remembers Tiger shortstop Dick Chappell, now a biology professor at Hunter College in New York City. "The fielders had trouble running in the snow to get to the ball, and then we had to dig to find it. As much time was spent digging for the ball as throwing it."

In centerfield, Bennett's glasses had frosted over, and when Seabee first baseman Red Grain smashed a deep fly his way, Bennett couldn't find the ball, and Grain circled the bases. Dalrymple summoned meteorological observer Ben Remington to take over as Tiger pitcher. Capping the Navy comeback, leftfielder John Hriscina, a muscular 19-year-old, greeted Remington with a shot to right center, which the hapless Bennett again lost in the frost. By the time Bennett ran the ball down, it had rolled to the edge of Crevasse Valley, a steep drop-off of several hundred feet, and Hriscina had an easy home run.

When the inning ended at 2:45 p.m., Navy was ahead 11-6, and the game was called on account of darkness and frostbite. "At minus 40, it doesn't take much to produce frostbite on any exposed skin," says the now-retired Dalrymple. "I never saw so many frostbites at one time."

Nevertheless, the participants greed the game had been fun. "It was extremely cold," says Bennett, "but we were very happy to be out there acting foolish."

**ANTARCTICA COMES TO IMAX.** If you live near any of the fortyish IMAX theaters in

this country, seventyish internationally, be on the lookout for the film ANTARCTICA being presented on their immense screens. The Air and Space Museum in Washington will start showing ANTARCTICA in the 6 PM time slot beginning 2 October. The Museum of Science and Industry in Chicago (Henry Cross Space Theatre, 57th and Lake Shore Drive) will offer it for the first time on 18 October, and it will run there through the middle of 1992. If it's an IMAX film and Antarctica, you can't go wrong. It should be super superlative.

It's a Heliograph Production co-produced by John Weiley and David Flatman. Quoting from our Newsletter of last December, the 38-minute film, being shown on a 76-foot diameter screen, will give you the mostest of Antarctica. Filmmaker John Weiley said, "Because it is ten times bigger than an average movie, you're getting as much shoved into your eyes as if you were watching a 380-minute movie." It cost three and a half million dollars to be produced by the Chicago Museum of Science and Industry, with some financial support being provided by the Australian Film Finance Corporation.

**ANTARCTIC PHOTOGRAPHERS AND ARTISTS.** Neelon Crawford, 44 year-old artist who participated in the NSF Antarctic Artists and Writers Program in Antarctica in January-February 1989, returned to the ice on a WINFLY flight in mid-August in time to be at McMurdo for the full moon on 25 August. Neelon is a multi-media artist who has made movies, sculptured, and painted oils, but is probably best known for his photography. He was looking forward to doing landscape photography as the sun returns above the horizon at McMurdo. Neelon has a contract pending for a book, although as we go to press, it is not confirmed.

Another artist returning to Antarctica is Stuart Klipper, Antarctic Class of 1989, who will be working with field parties in the Dry Valleys in January. Last February The Museum of Modern Art in New York City had an exhibit of some of his photographs. Stuart also participated in an independent sailing expedition to the ice back in 1987, so he has seen Antarctica from both the adventuring side as well as the scientific side. And he is about to publish a book on photographs from the high latitudes.

Jody Forster of Santa Fe, New Mexico, is going to be shooting some large format photographs around Palmer this austral summer. Our illustrious president says Jody shoots "stunningly detailed landscapes," so we'll be looking forward to his 8"x10" prints later next year.

Rebecca Johnson, personable, lissome blonde from South Dakota, a writer of children's books, will be going to the ice under the aegis of the National Science Foundation. Rebecca is also part artist, if an illustrator can be considered an artist, as she illustrates some of her own books. She recently authored The Greenhouse Effect by Lerner Publications which has a picture of one of Tony Gow's cross sections of ice. She is going to tell the kiddies of this country all they should know about the ozone hole and Antarctic scientists. But how in the world will Rebecca ever be able to explain Art DeVries to kids???

**SO YOU DON'T LIKE THE STATION AT MCMURDO.** Well, if you are a student in "a post-secondary institution" - presumably this means Alcatraz, Leavenworth, or their equivalent - and call yourself a student of science, architecture, engineering, or "planning and allied disciplines," time has come for you to put your thoughts and ideas onto paper relative to an idealized McMurdo. Registration opened on 6 September 1991 and closes on 29 May 1992 for Environment 2, whereby one can submit a design for a "New Town of Science" at McMurdo which hopefully will have an umbilical cord to the pristine character of the Antarctic continent. The stated objectives are, 1) to minimize the environmental impact upon the vast polar region, 2) to meet the research needs of the scientific community and maximize their comfort, and 3) to utilize

state-of-the-art technologies and capabilities.

If the above is true, as put forth on a large poster calling for designs, it would seem that all a student would have to do to win would be to submit a cover sheet with name, address, and telephone number (so they would be able to contact you when you won the first prize of \$1,000) plus three enclosures: the first, a plain white sheet with nothing on it, showing the original pristine character of the Antarctic at McMurdo, maximizing the minimizing of environmental impact; page two, a picture of Marble Point with a superimposed all-seasonal runway; page three, a picture of the inside of some Beltway Bandit facility around Washington, Silicone Valley, or Route 128.

However, you also have to submit research papers up to 35 double-spaced pages on: 1) habitat construction, 2) communication, power and energy systems, 3) waste control, 4) environmental/life support, and 5) human behavioral factors. You know this sounds as if the Division of Polar Programs has to come up with a viable environmental protection plan for the future, and rather than put this requirement on their high-paid bureaucrats, they are farming it out to fresh young minds not already confused by seeing McMurdo. A "jury" will select the winners. Doesn't a jury consist of a group of people with no preconceived opinions? So won't it be the blind judging the blind?

There are various awards: First place is worth \$1,000, plus a trip to McMurdo; second place, \$750, plus two trips to McMurdo – no, not really, only the winner gets a trip to Antarctica; third place is \$500. And "\$250 go to winners in each research paper category."

If you really want information, contact the American Institute of Architectural Students, 1735 New York Avenue N.W., Washington, DC 20006. Telephone-202-626-7455. Fax-202-626-7421.

**INTERNATIONAL ANTARCTIC CENTRE IN CHRISTCHURCH BOTH GLAMOROUS AND FUNCTIONAL.** The International Antarctic Centre located at Christchurch International Airport is fast becoming an important adjunct to nations participating in the Ross Sea Sector of Antarctica. It not only serves as a logistical and operations center, but in the future will act as a hub for an Antarctic environmental and research data base system, and have a visitor information and exhibit center. Stage One was completed in September 1990, and provides administration and communication facilities, cargo and cold weather clothing storage, and a departure terminal area.

In March 1991, the Board of Directors of the Christchurch International Airport Ltd. gave approval to proceed with the second stage which will involve an expenditure in excess of six million dollars to provide a public area and a visitor center. The top floor will consist of an appropriate foyer, an exhibition area, a theme restaurant/cafeteria, and a retail outlet specializing in Antarctic related merchandise – sort of an L.L. Bean South. An important component will be a teaching laboratory – an educational resource for school teachers and kids. Construction will begin in November of this year, with public opening next September. They are anticipating 180,000 visitors a year, which comes out to about 500 per day. Admission will be charged. The only way they will get 180,000 visitors a year will be if they open the doors to sheep.

Science and Environmental Minister, Simon Upton, and Minister of Conservation and DSIR, Denis Marshall, jointly announced in April of this year that the New Zealand government will provide financial support for the establishment of an International Environmental and Information System (IEIS) at the International Antarctic Centre. The ministers said that IEIS will feature an Antarctic research data base, a geographic information system, an environmental data base, and an international geosphere-biosphere program data base. The IEIS will be on the cutting edge of data handling and geographic information technology so as to assist the scientific community and other potential

users in making the best use of environmental information. This all sounds like the consolidation of all the World Data Centers that were formed for handling data from the IGY. And can't you see caveats attached to contract grantees that P.I.'s have to submit their data to IEIS in order to get final payments on contracts! Exciting things are happening at old Harewood.

**MIDWINTER RESCUE OF 172 CREW MEMBERS FROM SOVIET ICEBOUND RESEARCH SHIP.** The research ship, MIKHAIL SOMOV, got stuck in the ice in July, some thirty-five miles from the base of Molodezhnaya, and things got a bit sticky all around. Seems there were 222 Soviet scientists and technicians aboard the ship, and they could not be returned to the station, as it was already filled to capacity. One of our informants told us the Soviet economy was in such disarray that a bunch of old Antarcitians had to come to the rescue and come up with rubles to get a plane to fly to the ice. Even then, they had to make it a cargo flight to Cape Town to pay for that part of the flight. Be that as it may, the long-range Ilyushin-76 flew to the ice where technicians at Molodezhnaya had built a landing strip. Helicopters had taken most of the crew members off the MIKHAIL SOMOV, although fifty remained on the ship. The 172 taken to Cape Town were going to be put onto ships bound for the Soviet Union.

**DSIR IS NO MORE, CROWN INSTITUTE IS IN.** The long-standing Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) in New Zealand has been replaced by something called the Crown Institute. Peter Wilkniss described the Crown Institute as sort of an autonomous thing, and said that at this time there was no one administering it. As most of you know, DSIR was responsible for the Kiwi Antarctic operations. Hugh Logan, Superintendent, Antarctic Division, has left his position with them, and Dave Geddes, a former Kiwi navigator, is now serving as sort of a logistical manager.

**HEATHER BOWEN OF SAN DIEGO 1991 ANTARCTIC GIRL SCOUT.** Heather Bowen, a real redhead from San Diego, was selected from forty finalists from 22 states to be the 1991 Antarctic Girl Scout, and, again, they have come up with a real winner. Heather, seventeen years old at the time of selection, is a senior at James Madison High School in San Diego. Last year Heather won the Sweepstakes Award at the Greater San Diego Science Fair, and was a winner at the International Science and Engineering Fair in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She was a semi-finalist in the Fiftieth Annual Science Talent Search for the Westinghouse Science Scholarships. Her science project entitled "Fiber Optic Heart/Respiration Wave Form Monitor," was voted the best one in the state of California. Heather was a Bausch & Lomb School Science Winner, and has also received a host of other awards in science and engineering. Plus, she is her class valedictorian, and plays on the girls' tennis team and badminton team. She has done canoeing, backpacking, outdoor survival, horse riding, and other activities.

While a senior in high school, Heather elected to take additional chemistry and calculus courses at the University of California, San Diego. She is also in the process of developing a project to introduce concepts in physics to younger Girl Scouts for her Girl Scout Gold Award. Seems like the only unanswered question is whether Heather has time to help her mother do the dishes, or whether she can bake a cake from scratch.

Heather will be on the ice from mid-October to mid-December, and will be quartered at McMurdo. However, she will get to spend several days at the South Pole Station, so she will see some white snow while in Antarctica, and, perhaps, some real Antarctic temperatures. Heather is the second consecutive Antarctic Girl Scout from the state of California, being preceded by Julie Hagelin of Saratoga and Pomona College in Claremont.

**LETTER FROM MARION E. "MOE" MORRIS, FORMER VXE-6 PILOT AND COMMANDING OFFICER, DEEPFREEZE '64,'65,'66.** It is very kind of you to inquire about the movie status of The Last Kamikaze. The production company renewed the option so they are still serious. The last time I talked with them, they were in a search for the screen-writer. Apparently, they want one of about a dozen prominent ones who do that sort of story. By contract, I am a technical consultant on the film, and I have been working on a screenplay to submit.

So, we'll see. It took four years for Flight of the Intruder to make it to the screen; several scripts were turned down by the Navy before they would cooperate—my story, however, requires only minimum Navy input. We need a couple Japanese Zeros, of course, and there are two flying in the states. Also, I correspond with a gentleman in Tokyo who is restoring one. He just sent me a picture and it is all done except for finding an engine. Also, I received info that Mitsubishi, who built the original aircraft, are building two brand new ones from WWII plans. Thus, things are proceeding and I would be really pleased if it comes off. I do know a major studio had expressed strong interest, their caveat being it has to be a big budget picture with name-draw stars. They say that if they can get the people they want, the money will be no problem.

Tempering all of the above is the realization that among all the Hollywood wheat, there is a lot of chaff!

If they drop the option, I've asked my agent to go after a Japanese film company. Japan has bought translation rights to the book and is quite enthused about it. A bit of trivia: Hungary and Poland have also bought translation rights—maybe, I'll be big in the former Soviet bloc!

**NEWS FROM BRIAN SHOEMAKER ON HERO FOUNDATION, REEDSPORT, OREGON.** August 2nd was a big day for the HERO Foundation - together with the City of Reedsport they were awarded \$639,000 in grants. The money is to be used to build the first Antarctic Science and Exploration Exhibit Center just ashore from the Antarctic Research Vessel HERO in Reedsport, Oregon.

The center will be constructed in Reedsport on the shore of the beautiful Umpqua River where the ARV HERO is permanently moored. There will be 7,000 square feet of exhibit space and a viewing tower from which visitors can look down on the HERO. Exhibits are to feature field research projects in Antarctica with emphasis on current research. The theme is to emphasize the here-and-now as well as future field projects.

Construction is to begin in early 1992 and the building and exhibits will be open to the public late summer 1992. The HERO, however, is already on display, and tours are conducted daily during the summer from 10 AM to 4 PM. The orange sails are up all of the time - literally glowing in the sunlight.

Now that we have your attention we want to squelch the rumor that we have rented out the HERO to the Oregon Department of Corrections. There are 10 prisoners aboard during the day - all skilled artisans renovating the ship and turning it into scientific display vessel - capturing the essence of the work that was accomplished aboard ship in the Antarctic.

HERO has needed an interior overhaul for a long time. These men are very capable mechanics, carpenters, cabinet makers, woodworkers, etc. They work 7 hours a day fixing up the ship, and on occasion have filled in as tour guides when traffic flow was heavy. At night they go back to Shutter Creek Correctional Facility. Labor cost runs at \$1.75 per day each - so the price is right.

We are very proud of this dedicated work gang. They have literally transformed the HERO. They view the ship as "our ship", and we consider them part of the HERO crew.



**MEMBERSHIP APPEAL - BRIAN SHOEMAKER.** We want to thank all Antarcticans who have joined the HERO Foundation to support the development of the National Antarctic Center. We invite those of you who have not yet joined to do so. The larger and more active our membership, the better chance we have for success. The obvious support of a nationwide group of Antarcticans does more than anything to help raise funds and secure donations of material. You are also the best informed group of people in the nation on Antarctic affairs - historic, scientific and political. We need your expertise, your ideas and your labor. Join us, bring Antarctica to America.

Ed. note. Twenty-five to five hundred dollars will make you an Emperor Penguin member. Five dollars to twenty-five dollars will make you an Adelie member. If you don't renew, a leopard seal will gobble you up. Send checks to HERO Foundation, Box 73, Reedsport, Oregon 97467. Phone (503) 271-2605/3603. Fax (503) 271-4704.

**U.S. SUPPOSEDLY WILL SIGN PROTOCOL ON ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION IN MADRID ON 4 OCTOBER.**

It took Mt. Rushmore and the Fourth of July for President Bush to see the light at the end of the Antarctic tunnel. He finally came around to a decision that it was better to join the 38 nations that had earlier approved the accord than to buck the tide. But as that great American philosopher, Lawrence Berra, was prone to say, "It ain't over until it's over," so we won't celebrate until we hear that all nations have signed the accord. Restrictions on mining is just one of many items addressed in the comprehensive measures accord. Other items being covered are waste disposal and management, open burning phaseouts, new standards for marine pollution, environmental impact procedures, establishment of a committee on environmental protection, conservation act on both fauna and flora, and the power of one nation to take another nation to court over some violation.

If this all passes, one of the more visual changes will be the banning of dogs from Antarctica. The Brits are married to dogs in Antarctica. Without dogs, they may have to open up their wintering-over stations to women! And it will kill Norman Vaughan's dream of driving a team of dogs to the base of Mt. Vaughan when he reaches age 90 in a few more years! One of the bad aspects of no more dogs in Antarctica will be that the last chapter will be Will Steger's dog sledging journey across Antarctica. Can you imagine a whole continent without a single animal? What would Scott and Amundsen and Mawson say - a continent with no dogs, no Siberian ponies, no cattle, but hundreds and hundreds of women? Time marches on, progress is served.

**ANTARCTIC VANITY PLATES.** We have wondered what Antarctic vanity plates were on our national highways. One of the best has to be Jerry Huffman's, former Station Projects Manager, Division of Polar Programs, who now lives in Waynesboro, Virginia (in the famous Shenandoah Valley). His plate is RET OAE, which naturally stands for Retired Old Antarctic Explorer. There is sort of a Huffman sequel - once he put on his car one of Max Hamilton's ANTARCTICA SP 90° plates, and stuck on the upper corners fabricated decals for both the year and the month. He got picked up for speeding in some foreign country like Montana or North Dakota. The arresting officer never questioned the plate, and wrote him up for a speeding violation! . . . . Dotte Larsen, whale spotteress supremest, drives behind a New York plate FLUKE which is most befitting. Send us your vanity plate names, and we will publish a complete list.

**1992 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS ABE \$10 EACH.** As we go to press, we have not yet received our April-ordered and paid-for two hundred Antarctic calendars from Betty and Colin Monteath, but we expect them momentarily. The price is up slightly from last year, but it's still a good buy at \$10. Order early, checks payable to Antarctic Society, at 905 N. Jacksonville Street, Arlington, Virginia 22205.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scon, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

Vol. 91-92

October

No. 3

*A Brit Talks About The Rymill Expedition*

The British Graham Land Expedition  
And After

by

Kevin Walton  
Retired Engineer

Malvern, Worcestershire, England

on

*Tuesday evening, 26 November 1991*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

*Room 540*

*Light Refreshments*

Kevin Walton is an Antarctic of repute whose considerable Antarctic experiences may have been exceeded by his son Jonathan. Nothing like having your own offspring upstage you! Kevin is well-known for his books - Two Years In The Antarctic and Portrait of Antarctica, a coffee table picture book. Although he was not on the British Graham Land Expedition, Kevin is going to tell us all about the men who were on that most unusual expedition, the cheapest of all Antarctic expeditions - on a three-year budget of less than 20,000 pounds! That expedition proved that "Graham Land" was a peninsula and not an archipelago.

Kevin participated in the British expedition to Stonington Island in 1946 and 1947, and got to know neighbors Finn and Jackie, Harry and Jennie, Nelson, Bob, and other members of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition.

Kevin was a war hero who served with great distinction during World War II, and is highly regarded as a sailor. He was known as a man who could do anything, fix anything. Kevin was awarded the distinguished George Cross for rescue work in the Antarctic.

I came down from Maine to the Nerve Center in Arlington, Virginia to attend our Society's 27th annual Memorial Lecture, write this Newsletter, bring the membership up to date, balance the exchequer, and do a thorough investigation on whether there had been any blatant sexual harassment within our ranks. Imagine my surprise, shock, and chagrin when I found out that I was the only culprit, although I think Pete Burrill had something to do with whipping the names of the non-Byrd and Ronne women off the map of Antarctica and should deserve at least honorable mention. I have written so many beauts over the past thirteen years - such as, if I were predestined to be stuck in a tent in Antarctica by a raging blizzard with no hope of survival that I hoped my tent-mate might be Gisela Dreschhoff rather than someone who looked like Art DeVries - that I think I should go through all issues, summarize the best, and fully expose myself!

Readers of this column should know by now that what we write is strictly tongue-in-cheek with a little honesty camouflaged ever so lightly. Relax! Enjoy!!!

**MULTIPLE YEARS RENEWAL PLEA SEEMS TO BE WORKING.** Our plea to help out the Nerve Center by renewing for multiple years seems to be working; after one mailing, we have 80% of our total membership of 613 members under contract. Sixty-four per cent of those mailing in dues since the last Newsletter have opted for two or more years, which helps us out materially. There are still 115 delinquent members, and those people will get a second dues notice with this mailing. If you are one of those folks, could you please renew as soon as possible for two or more years, and, if you are going to go inactive, please return the form with that box checked so we can get out of this pleading business. If you have not received a dues notice, you are already paid up.

**1992 NEW ZEALAND ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** If you ordered one or more of these calendars and have not received it/them yet, fear not. We have not received the shipment from Hedgehog House, even though they were shipped last July. We did get a sample copy via airmail, and there is both good news and bad news. The good news is that the photographs are by far the best ever; the bad news is that the artist who put it all together has the dates of the month in very small print. As we go to press we have fifty unordered 1992 New Zealand Antarctic calendars, selling for ten dollars each, which includes mailing. So if your interest is in having beautiful Antarctic scenes and don't need a calendar to tell you what day it is, buy. Besides the twelve monthly pictures, there is a centerspread of a King penguin rookery on Macquarie Island. If you want to see something really spectacular, you should see January with King penguins between the beach and the kelp at Sandy Bay, Macquarie Island. Fantastic! If your forte is not penguins, but icebergs, July offers a most unusual small iceberg impregnated with layers of moraines, photographed near Dumont d'Urville. Unbelievable! What makes the Hedgehog calendar great is that there is not a single picture of a red-clad scientist nor of a Herc landing or taking off, nor of a field party out on some mountain ridge. Antarctica is sold on its own merits.

**PROTOCOL ON ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION.** As all of you know, we're sure, the U.S.

initialed off on the Protocol on Environmental Protection in Madrid on 4 October. As we go to press, Tucker Scully has just returned from the Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings in Bonn, and he told the Polar Research Board on 21 October that the State Department will be working on the Protocol between now and the end of the year; then it will be sent to The Hill for Congress to ratify when they come back from their holiday campaigning and overseas junkets. Sometime next year, probably on the last night before they adjourn when everything seems to get passed, the U.S. will pass it along from Capitol Hill to 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. Tucker has promised to keep us informed, and we are hoping to have a synopsis from his office on the pertinent parts of the Protocol for an upcoming Newsletter. There is much, much more to the Protocol than the political 50-year ban on mining in Antarctica. The mining ban is only the tip of the iceberg named Environmental Protection.

**IMAX STRIKES OUT WITH ANTARCTICA.** The highly anticipated IMAX film ANTARCTICA is currently playing on a part-time basis at the Langley Theater in the National Air and Space Museum in Washington, D.C., and at miscellaneous IMAX theaters around the world. We had thought that this was going to be the greatest thing since peanut butter chiffon pie, but the movie, to this innocent watcher, was a big disappointment, outside of some truly spectacular underwater photography of seals and penguins. It really does not offer much which Antarcticans haven't already seen on documentary films shown on PBS.

I think IMAX went askew with a bad game plan. If one wanted to sell the beauty and splendor of Antarctica to an innocent public, they should have used as their centerpiece the truly fantastic scenery offered on the Antarctic Peninsula in and around Paradise Bay, the Lemaire Channel, and the Neumayer Channel. It doesn't come any better than that. The film also shortchanged us on Dry Valley scenery. Wouldn't it have been fascinating if they had an underwater photographer on the bottom of Lake Vanda when both a male and a female were going in to join that celebrated swimming club!! That would have spiced it up a bit. And why didn't they arrange for a flight into the crater of Mt. Erebus, so we could see into its bowels, particularly where the companion film being shown with ANTARCTICA is RING OF FIRE! And is a hovercraft more spectacular from above than from within?

We understand that the director of the film was a Scott worshipper, but does that give him license to using all that footage of the ill-fated Scott expedition? That's ancient history, it's passe'. Let's be concerned with what is going on now. There was surprisingly little about ongoing research studies in Antarctica, although the deep core drilling footage was sensational. The penguin footage was just excellent, especially showing the entire sex act between two, hell we say extremely friendly penguins. And they also had some great shots of penguins blasting out of the sea and diving in at reckless speeds.

Antarctica is a silent continent, as pointed out by the omnipresent Antarctic George Denton in a film produced by a private company for NSF about fifteen years ago. But when you walk out of ANTARCTICA your ears are ringing with vibrations from a heavy sound track. The noise associated with a blizzard could only be equated with being on the tarmac of a large international airport as jets blast down the runways. We know that noise is a sign of the times, that silence is no longer golden, but Antarctica is more like Vangelis's ANTARCTICA soundtrack which is playing as one enters the theater

There were two rather lengthy segments on choppers flying one behind the other over Antarctica, shooting up valleys. How much better it would have been if no other plane flies in the camera eye, that it was just Antarctica. If they were going to have some low altitude flying, why not skimming up the Beardmore, showing those crevasses below, tributary glaciers on the sides, and mountain peaks looking down on the glacier? Those guys blew it.

Now for the party line as printed in the brochure handed out at its world premier.

ANTARCTICA is a film that dispels many popular beliefs about the world's southernmost region. Once dismissed as a vast frozen wasteland, the icy continent is displayed in the new IMAX/OMNIMAX film as it truly exists - resplendent in white, teeming with wildlife and powerfully beautiful.

Scientists from around the globe congregate in this pristine wilderness, where changes in the global environment are easier to spot and indigenous creatures still exist as they have for centuries, uncrowded by civilization. ANTARCTICA presents highlights of many current polar research projects, including studies of climatology, biology and glaciology.

Filming, which took place on location during two Antarctic summers, was a tremendous challenge to all involved. Extreme cold, days of 24-hour sunlight, the continent's high elevation and erratic weather were constant sources of physical and mental stress. The movie could not have been made without the invaluable assistance of the National Science Foundation and the Australian Antarctic Program, groups which provided the film crew with logistical support including a base, transportation and other basic necessities.

Directed by veteran filmmaker John Weiley and co-produced by Weiley and David Flatman, ANTARCTICA is a Heliograph production. Malcolm Ludgate and Tom Cowan were the film's cinematographers, and Ludgate was responsible for underwater photography. Chicago's Museum of Science and Industry is executive producer and worldwide distributor of the film and, together with the Australian Film Finance Corporation Pty., Ltd., provided financial support.

The script was written through the collaborative efforts of Les A. Murray, Michael Parfit and Weiley, and edited by Nick Holmes. Nigel Westlake composed the movie's musical score.

Better see it now while it's still playing, as we doubt that it will have a long run.

**GENTLEMAN JIM COMPLETES SIX WEEKS OF FIVE PER WEEK.** As we go to press, Gentleman Jim Zumberge is holed up in Jackson Hole recuperating from the toll taken by going through six weeks of five-per-week radiation treatments. Jim admitted that they weren't all fun, and that they slowed him down a bit. When we spoke to him a week after he had completed the series of treatments, he was already planning on what he going to do to his place in Jackson Hole when he got there on the 20th. Jim has the right positive attitude about everything, no doubt spawned by years and years of money-raising for universities.

When Jim found out that he couldn't come to present the 1991 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture, he asked if someone could read his letter to me of 24 January 1981 entitled

HOW TO MAKE AN ANTARCTIC OLD FASHION (by Jim Zumberge)

Dear Scroungy,

I enjoyed your "Bergy Bits" of January '81. If you are going to start printing polar recipes, you might remember the one for an Antarctic Old Fashion, which so far as I can tell was developed at LA V. In any case, that is where I learned about it. We used it frequently at Camp Michigan, the summer tourist headquarters for sand crabs on the Ross Ice Shelf during the IGY. Antarctic Old Fashions were banned, however, after the New Year's celebration on the night of 31 December 1956. We had been reading strain gauges in crevasses all day long, surveying the strain network on several successive days, and generally trying to catch up on the program of the Ross Ice Shelf Project which was behind time due to a spell of bad weather and a late start the previous October. We were all dead tired as 1956

drew to a close, but before hitting the sack, I issued to each of the six members of the party one two-ounce bottle of medicinal Navy brandy. Ordinarily, we would have followed our usual practice of drinking half before getting into our sleeping bags and the other half the next morning when rising. Because we slept in unheated tents, an ounce of brandy gave one the feeling of warmth before crawling into a cold sack, and in the morning it gave you courage to get out. But it was New Year's eve and we all figured, what the hell, let's drink it all tonight. So we toasted the end of the old year and the coming of the new with a full two ounces of 100 proof VSQ. After wishing the rest a happy new year, I retired to my tent.

Shortly after midnight, I was awakened by the darndest explosion you ever heard. I was groggy from sleep, and hearing no further sound, I decided that I had been dreaming and went back to sleep. The next morning after breakfast I went to the crevasse right next to the camp where I had rigged a whole series of strain gauges about 80 feet below the surface. As I approached the hole in the snow bridge to make my descent, I noticed a black smudge some 15 feet away on through for our entrance. As I entered the crevasse and prepared to let myself down by rope along a steeply inclined snow ramp formed by an older collapsed snow bridge, I stopped dead in my tracks. The black smudge I had seen was the result of a charge of C-4 set off the night before, and the blast not only woke me up but collapsed a huge mass of the snow bridge which plunged 80 feet to the bottom of the crevasse and wiped out my entire strain gauge installation.

Seems as though my fellow scientists did not retire when I left them the night before but had fixed up a batch of Antarctic Old Fashions and had had one helluva New Year's Eve celebration. No one admitted to the bright idea of greeting the entry of the New Year with a charge of C-4, but I always suspected that it was Phil Smith who had become an expert in handling the stuff while in the Army in Greenland and during the laying of safe trails through crevassed zones for Snow Cats in Antarctica. He was probably aided by his fellow spelunker, Bill Austin, and undoubtedly the rest of the New Year celebrants were in on the deal (Mario Giovinetto, Chief Collins, and Chief Graf). After drinking a whole batch of Antarctic Old Fashions, they were feeling no pain and decided to liven things up. It's a wonder one of them didn't end up falling through a snow bridge because the camp was right in the middle of a swarm of snow-bridged crevasses.

The loss of the strain gauges was not serious because I already had six weeks of daily readings and the trend line of the rate of crevasse opening was well established. However, we had used the crevasse also to freeze a sort of an ice cream (made from a powder base) because the temperature at the bottom was about -20 degrees Fahrenheit. The stuff wouldn't freeze very well at the surface so we put it down in the crevasse for quick results. With the snow bridge damaged due to the C-4 blast, we decided that the rest of the bridge on either side of the new hole might have been weakened and could have fallen in while one of us was placing or retrieving a fresh batch of "ice cream." So, for the balance of our time at Camp Michigan, we had neither ice cream nor Antarctic Old Fashions.

This is a long way around to telling the recipe (formula is a better word) for an Antarctic Old Fashion. It is impossible to make a simple Antarctic Old Fashion. All the research at LA V was based on a batch quantity. Here are the ingredients: one fifth of Old Methusala (100 proof Navy "bourbon") and seven packages of multi-flavored Life Savers. Pour the Old Methusala into another container and fill the empty bottle half full with freshly melted snow. Then

force the Life Savers, one by one, into the mouth of the Methusala bottle and shake until all are dissolved. (Here it should be noted that painstaking research on the formula by the originators revealed that the final product was vastly improved if only two of the red Life Savers were used. All of our Camp Michigan Antarctic Old Fashions were made accordingly.) The final step in the process is to pour the Old Methusala, stir well, and serve over Antarctic glacier ice. No fruit or other garbage is needed since those flavors are all embodied in the mixture.

I thought that I was rationing two ounces of booze a day to my party, but unknown to me, Bill Austin had conned Capt. Slagle at LA V out of a fifth of Old Methusala which Bill broke out that New Year's eve of 1956 at Camp Michigan on the Ross Ice Shelf.

**PALLE MOGENSEN, 2ND STATION SCIENTIFIC LEADER AT THE SOUTH POLE, SUCCUMBS AT AGE 83.**

Palle Mogensen, erstwhile merchant seaman, former military officer, polar navigator and logistician, died on 4 October 1991 in Alexandria, Virginia, following colon surgery. Mogy, a very outspoken born-again Christian, had been in poor health for quite a few years.

Mogy's Antarctic experience began with the 650-mile oversnow tractor train party which paved the way from Little America V to Byrd Station in the austral summer of 1956-57. He had been selected for this work based on his experience as a military officer with the Transportation Corps in Greenland. It was most fitting that Phil "Crevasse" Smith a young, still wet-behind-the-ears, junior officer on the Byrd trek, currently of the National Academy of Sciences, attended his funeral service. Mogy was selected as the second Station Scientific Leader at the South Pole, and those of us who wintered over with him marvelled at his selection. Although he was only 50 at the time, he was perhaps the oldest fifty-year-old man to ever go to Antarctica. It seems that he had some sort of a respiratory problem over and above the altitude, and because of that he exempted himself from shovelling any snow for the snow melter for the whole year! Shades of his predecessor, the late Paul Siple, who led all camp personnel in the number of hours spent snow mining! After the IGY Mogy went to work in the Washington office of the Arctic Institute of North America.

Mogy was born in Denmark, and went to sea originally at the tender age of fourteen on a sailing ship. He earned a master mariner's license, for both sail and steam, at the Royal Danish Navigation School. He later commanded ocean-going vessels, and if our memory is correct, the Germans caught him in a Chilean port during World War II, and he lost his ship. He had a cousin on the east coast of the United States, and he made his way north to join her. She, Tove, later became his wife, and these two Danes became famous for their Great Danes which always overpowered their house, and inevitably drooled from above on all wearied, suspecting house guests. If you didn't like Great Danes, it was not exactly a fun house to visit.

It should also be noted that Mogy studied at the New York Merchant Marine Academy, and at Harvard (astronomy and navigation). He taught at the Army's Transportation School at Fort Eustis, Virginia. Mogy, according to the obituary in The Washington Post, survived a plane crash in the Arctic and two plane crashes in the Antarctic. Mount Mogensen, 2,790 meters, at 77°34'S, 85°50'W, in the northern part of the Sentinel Range, is named after him.

Underneath it all, Mogy was sort of a nice guy, although totally miscast as a station scientific leader, especially at the South Pole. He drove Hillary and Fuchs bananas when the British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition arrived at the South Pole, because every time either one wanted to say something, Mogy had the mike from his portable tape recorder in their faces!

I wonder what happened when Mogy reached the Pearly Gates and presented his credentials as a born-again Christian, and St. Peter said to him, "Wait a minute there, fella, aren't you the same Palle Mogensen who painted nude women at the South Pole and hung them on the garage doors?" But Mogy was so straight arrow in the last decade of his life that he wouldn't have taken them with him, so presumably he got in. Let's hope so, as he sure was religious at the end.

**THE BYRD POLAR RESEARCH CENTER ARCHIVAL PROGRAM'S MISSION STATEMENT.** The Byrd Polar Research Center Archival Program (BPRCAP) is a collaborative effort between the Byrd Polar Research Center and The Ohio State University Archives to collect, preserve, and permit access to historical documents concerned with the polar regions. These collections will include papers, records, photographs and other forms of documentation concerning explorers, scientists, and other figures and organizations prominent in the advancement of knowledge about polar environments. The program's goal is to make rare or unique historical material available in the context of an active polar research environment, for use by the University community, visiting scholars, and the general public.

Ohio State University expenditures on the Archival Program have totalled \$378,292 since 1985. It was determined at an Advisory Board meeting on 23 September 1991 that manuscript material which has some connection with Admiral Byrd and Sir Hubert Wilkins. They have been looking into the possibilities of grant monies in Washington, and the Department of Education has encouraged them to resubmit a Title IIC proposal. It was reported that there had been eleven users of the collections in the Archival Program.

**ASSAULT ON THE KNOWN - TOURISM.** With apologies to Walter Sullivan for plagiarizing the title of his well-known IGY book, tourists will be assaulting the Antarctic Peninsula during the coming season in unheard of numbers. Lawyer-turned-clean, naturalist Ron Naveen, who has lectured on various Antarctic cruise ships, speculates that as many as 5,000 tourists could be on the Antarctic Peninsula during the coming austral summer. If this materializes, it would be about twice as many footprints as last year. The way it looks now, there will be five companies and six ships plying the waters of the Antarctic Peninsula this austral summer.

There is a new kid on the block. International Cruise Center of Mineola, New York has a new ship, the COLUMBUS CARAVELLE, going to Antarctica this year. It's a new ship made in Finland last year, 116 meters long, lots of cabins - 178, each with TV, radio, telephone, mini bar, and hairdryer, ten zodiacs, and will carry 250 passengers. Her maiden Antarctic cruise will be out of Montevideo on 17 December 1991. She can do 17 knots, but cruises between 14 and 15 knots. The restaurant holds 330 persons in one sitting, the music-salon holds 170, the piano-bar 70, and something called the tfintergarden 50. She will make five cruises to the Peninsula, and the prices range from a low of \$4,990 to \$11,670 (depending on your berthing and duration of trip), plus air fare to and from South America, and hotel rooms.

One of the more interesting trips this year will be a circumnavigation cruise around South Georgia. ZEGRAHM has chartered SOCIETY EXPLORER from Society Expeditions for this special cruise. As most tourists know, ZEGRAHM was formed last year by a hard core of Society Expeditions stalwarts. Basically it is the Peter (Harrison) and Shirley (Metz) Show, although for this special trip they have brought aboard such learned lecturers as John Splettstoesser, Arnold Small, and others. Peter and Shirley have recently formed another company, ECO, and they will be taking people to exotic places starting next year. Actually, the world is really too small for Peter and Shirley, so you can fully expect within another decade that they will be lecturing in



space. But no matter where Peter may be lecturing, give him a stage, and his listeners will be rewarded tenfold as he is nonpareil. We don't know what you call a consummate beer drinking person who is part actor, part lecturer, part entertainer, part mountaineer, part albatross, but whatever, it comes out as P-E-T-E-R H-A-R-R-I-S-O-N when you spell it.

Tourists are born, they are not made, and when they are born they universally seem to arrive on earth with deep pockets. There are all kinds of tourists, but the Antarctic species seems to thrive on adventure. Success is measured solely on the number of zodiac landings. You don't really qualify as a bona fide Antarctic tourist until you have been to Antarctica at least three times. One of those repeaters who keeps going back is a former Pan American pilot by the name of Brooks Conrad. This past summer he branched out and went into the Arctic on the Soviet icebreaker, SOVETSKIY SOYUZ. Last year we carried an account of the ship's baptismal cruise as experienced by the indefatigable Peter Wilkniss of the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. It seems from all we hear that the cruise on the Russian icebreaker is the baseline now from which all other polar cruises will be judged. In other words, if you haven't made a cruise on the Russian icebreaker, you are just going to be a nobody in polar travel. Eliza Anderson and Beth Marshall, you had better go right out now and buy new wardrobes and book for next summer.

**WATERPROOF/BREATHABLE FABRICS** (by Jack Sawicki). Ads tout "miracle" fabrics that keep water out and let perspiration evaporate. But how well do they work in polar dry-cold environments ?

The U.S. Army recently studied available products by testing water resistance and "breathability." Gore-tex, Sympatex and Thintech were shown to be the best commercial products, with less expensive alternatives lagging far behind in one or both tests. However, even the best reduce breathability by about 50% over the uncoated base fabrics.

What does this mean? I found the current NSF-issue Army nylon/cotton field trousers quite breathable and adequately wind resistant, even in C-130 propwash at South Pole, but the uncoated fabric soaked through when digging snow caves during survival school at McMurdo. While experimental Gore-tex trousers kept me warm and dry in the snow, they did show hoarfrost condensation after energetic skiing at South Pole. Based on both this experience and thermal mannequin test data, I think positive water resistance with increased breathability is required for polar clothing.

The Army report shows one interesting alternative product. Gelman Science REPEL has very high breathability (almost 100% of the base fabrics) and, while water resistance is lower, it still exceeds the Army 35 psi requirements. The manufacturer hopes to have a commercial clothing product by next year. Repel's properties should make it ideal for polar applications.

NOTE: Last year I talked about polar sunglasses. There wasn't enough response to do a Society order; contact Randolph Engineering (1-800-541-1405) to locate a local dealer for their "SP All-Weather Advantage" model.

NEXT ISSUE: Are new synthetic insulations really better than down?

**SWITHINBANK FIVE STAR MEMORIAL LECTURER.** Charles Swithinbank has a certain magnetism which attracts people, and as our 27th Memorial Lecturer on 22 October he played to a full house. What a career Charles has had, starting out with dogs and ending up with satellites, and in between crisscrossing Antarctica in hundred of flights. He is sort of ecumenical, starting out on the British-Swedish-Norwegian Maudheim Expedition, wintering over with the Russians, and going on countless expeditions in between with his fellow Brits and allied -through marriage- Americans. He made the transition to informing tourists and adventurers about Antarctica without missing a beat. In spite

or his successes in an or his Antarctic endeavors, you have the feeling, when listening to this 63-year old scientist whose Antarctic endeavors have seen him in Antarctica in six decades (he was on his way to Maudheim in late 1949), that perhaps it was never better than in the old days. However, he also spoke of how good it was to be in the field with a couple of American women, specifically mentioning Kaye Tate of Montana, one of our members. And he has been in the forefront of so many developments, such as radio echo sounding of snow depths. Even an errant farthest south meteorite surfaced near him. He's a guy who can't fail, and as Mildred Crary said, through tear-filled eyes as she walked out, "He is so lucky to still be alive."

We had 106 people for dinner. It doesn't get any classier than the Great Hall of the National Academy of Sciences - the whole works, flowers, candles, and wine. But there was a downer to the evening when Bob Rutford announced to the audience that he had just talked minutes before to Gentleman Jim Zumberge, that he had had a setback, was still in Los Angeles, and that the doctors were going to have to change some of his medication. Hang in there, Jim!

**BERGY BITS.** Congratulations to Gerry Kooyman of Scripps Institution of Oceanography for receiving the National Science Foundation's Special Creativity Award for his innovative research in Antarctica over the last two decades. His development and application of instrumentation and satellite technology has advanced the understanding of physiological ecology, foraging behavior, and demography of Emperor and King penguins and Weddell seals. Would it be correct to say that Jerry got NSF's Seal of Approval? .... Another Antarctic has been locked up, and will serve two years in confinement. Marine biologist Abigail Ailing of the State of Maine is in Biosphere II. Once she sailed to Antarctica in a ferro-cement yacht. She is also a young mother ..... Meanwhile the South Pole will be home this austral summer to as many as 140. Aren't things getting a bit out of hand? Isn't the South Pole a sacred home for a select few, not for the masses? .... Some things are going to change in the Head Shed at NSF, as it is being whispered around the corridors that the aim of the new director is to have the average length of NSF's grants three years. This seems to make a lot of sense, although one program manager in the Division of Polar Programs told me there were pluses and minuses ..... Herman Zimmerman, Program Manager for Earth Sciences in DPP is going down the corridor to accept a position in Atmospheric Sciences as head of their paleoclimatology section ..... And Roger Hanson is leaving DPP to accept a position in NSI in Ocean Sciences, so that position - Associate Program Manager, Polar Biology and Medicine Program - will soon be open for recruitment. It will be hard to fill Roger's position if the job is tailored to his dimensions as he checks in at 6'8" ..... Kitt Hughes, meteorological technician, is going to spend her third winter at the South Pole filling balloons. With this year, Kitt becomes Ms. South Pole. Sharon King will be wintering over again with Kitt, but this will only be Sharon's second winter at the Pole ..... Senator Gore, who seems to be the Antarctic Senator, has asked for a list of experts to testify on the Hill relative to the Antarctic ozone hole. It was big and deep for the third consecutive year, measuring 110 Dobson units on 6 October, 10% lower than the previous low ..... They are going to be dropping a summer camp by air drops at the South Pole. Isn't this where it all started back in 1956???? Every thing goes full circle if you can only live long enough ..... Meanwhile, there are some budgetary issues to be settled relative to NSF and the Antarctic operations. The '92 Appropriation does not include monies for moving NSF from 18th and G Streets to Ballston, although supposedly the money is somewhere in the Post Office appropriation. Heaven forbid if it's under the Post Office, as those poor souls can't even get a letter from the District to Arlington in five days, so how can they ever get the money to NSF within five years? We thought there was a time-proven adage that if something works, you don't fool around and try and change things. The same '92 Appropriation for NSF left out the logistical funding for the Antarctic, which had been included under NSF for years. Evidently it worked all too well, so the Hill decided

that it should now be put under the Department of Defense..... That lawsuit filed by the Environmental Defense Fund against the National Science Foundation to prevent open-pit burning and land-filling of solid and hazardous wastes at research stations in Antarctica was dismissed in August by the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia. EDF contended that the National Environmental Policy Act applied abroad, but the Court decision preserved the government position that NEPA has no extraterritorial application. EDF has appealed the court's decision. We understand that there was a tremendous number of person hours devoted to preparation of material for the lawsuit..... There's a new position at McMurdo, that of NSF Science Representative, one that will provide on-site direction on science matters, interacting with scientists, establishing science priorities, and things of this nature. Bernie Lettau is the first rotator, currently being in the field at McMurdo..... If you have a valued friend worth a \$39.95 Antarctic Christmas book, we have a recommendation: Antarctica: No Single Country, No Single Sea by Creina Bond and Roy Siegfried, with photography by Peter Johnson. We haven't read it, but the pictures are truly fantastic. You can buy it from Mike Chessler (1-800-654-8502) or write him at 26030 Highway 74, P.O. Box 399, Kittredge Colorado 80457. If you are into polar books, ask Mike to put you on his catalog mailing list, as he has many good buys. Thomas Henderson, USGS, writes that Environmental Systems Research Institute is working on a pilot project to prototype a Geographic Information System for Antarctica. The software and data base would bring together an enormous amount of scientific and mapping data for analysis within a common geographic environment. It will be housed at a new state-of-the-art computing center in McMurdo..... As for Antarctic vanity plates, William Sayles drives around with Pennsylvania plates, "90S BRR." And Bobbie Bermel slinks around town in her poor Lincoln Town Car behind Virginia tags "PINGUIN", having had to opt for the German as someone already had PENGUIN. Colin Bull takes Jerry Huffman to task for having Virginia "RET OAE", saying that he should have "RET OAH" - Old Antarctic Hero rather than Old Antarctic Explorer..... The late Buck (BAE II) Boyd's grandson Francis, who lives at 424 Lansdale Street, San Francisco, CA 94127 (tel. 415-333-0398) is one of the world's best swordsmiths, and has been compared favorably with the 14th-century Japanese samurai sword master, Masamune. Francis is now into Swing-Lock, a folding knife which is virtually as strong as a fixed blade knife. Francis would like to hear from any of his grandfather's former colleagues, as he intends to write a book about his rather illustrious grandfather..... Speaking of Buck Boyd, Jim Lassiter of Lassiter Coast wrote recently about some very spooky landings on the top of Devon Island and Resolute Bay, B.C. (Before Construction), when he was flying the late Paul Siple and Buck. And while we're on old codgers, there is no way to bury Norman (BAE I) Vaughan. Now he has surfaced on the inside foldout cover of Land's End October catalog peddling their "Outerwear." It seems that one of the first things his latest bride, a young thing from Atlanta, did was cast a strong negative note on his old-time favorite, an old blue sweater with holes which was literally falling off Norman. She bought him a Land's End jacket for Christmas, and they have lived happily ever since. So the secret for a good marriage is (1) find a Southern belle who is 40 years younger than you, and (2) make sure she has a piece of plastic and can buy you clothes. Land's End gave Norman quite a write-up, and it was surprisingly accurate. In the article he indicated his long-time wish to go back to the ice and climb Mount Vaughan, projecting that he'll do it in November 1993 when he will be 88 years old. The Brits are contemplating raising the motor sledge of Captain Scott that was lost when it was being driven ashore at Cape Evans and fell through the ice to the bottom of the sea. Peter McKenzie, military historian for Vickers Defence Systems, is planning the recovery. The sledges (originally they had three, two of which died natural deaths in the front lines), were the first British petrol-driven vehicles and were made by Wolseley, a subsidiary of Vickers. Tourism was brought up at the October Bonn meetings of the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties, but it was more or less tabled for an in-depth review at next year's meeting in Italy, approximately a year from now.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 91-92

December

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bendey, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

*Cajun Icebreaker - Greatest Boat Since the SANTA MARIA*  
**United States' Newest Research Icebreaker for Antarctica**

by

Dr. Laney Chouest

President, Edison Chouest  
Offshore Galliano, Louisiana

on

*Tuesday evening, 21 January 1992*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

*Room 540*

Dr. Laney Chouest, an intimidating giant of a man with a flair for the humorous, is The Man behind the new NATHANIEL B. PALMER. state-of-the-art polar research vessel which will soon be plying Antarctic waters. Laney, age 38, is a bona fide doctor who gave it up after four years of worrying about malpractice suits to take over the family operations — his father founded the company when Laney was seven — of Edison Chouest Offshore (ECO), where he now worries about deadlines and breach of contracts. The buck stops at Laney's desk, as he is responsible for all technical work done at ECO. He is totally involved in all phases, including vessel design, construction, testing and operations. Early on he recognized the need for scale in determining true dimensions, so he sired calibrated offsprings who invariably show up in his construction photos of the Cajun icebreaker. Come and see the new ship which we wrote about in our May 1991 Newsletter. It will be a fun and enlightening evening!

SMILE TIME. Just before Thanksgiving one of the environmental watchdogs of a prominent international organization, finding himself alone at their camp, took it upon himself to climb solo a prestigious Antarctic mountain. He got into trouble and had to be rescued by one of the polluting countries! What a touching holiday story!

We still have a few 1992 New Zealand Antarctic calendars. See page 2.

That never-ending three-month stressful holiday called Christmas is in our midst; my campaign to whip it all out has again fallen on deaf ears. We are going back to Maine, pray for snow and cold weather, put logs on the fire, watch the tide come in and go out, and hope that we can survive until it is all over. In an effort to improve our communication with you people who have news for us, we are putting fax machines in the Nerve Center and in my post-and-beam on the coast of Maine. Having a 96-year old mother and a 100-year old aunt living next door, my time is not always my own, so, hopefully, the fax machines will help to make things easier. 'Tis the season to be jolly – a real myth, don't you believe it – but, regardless, we are bound by the rules of the game to wish you all a Happy Holiday season. However, in reality what I really want for all of us is good health and a lot of fun in 1992. Life is very, very short, so go for quality times while we still have some of our faculties.

**THE SHIP'S STORE - CALENDARS, POSTCARDS, NOTEPAPER.** As this issue goes out, we have less than twenty 1992 New Zealand Antarctic calendars with fantastic pictures of Antarctica. However, unless Hedgehog House can get their act together and print readable dates on their calendars, we are not going to sell any more in future years. But if you want an excuse for a calendar with super pictures, our offer of \$10 per calendar is still a bargain.

For the first time we are offering a package of the 1991 Hedgehog House Antarctic postcards, 5" x 7", twelve different scenes, all very beautiful. We are selling them for \$7.50 per package. We think you will love them, as they are truly GREAT.

We are also selling 1991 Hedgehog House notepaper. There are only four in a package (Adelie penguins at water's edge on snow-covered Paulet Island, Gentoos nesting on Petermann Island at the southern end of the Lemaire Channel, King penguins, and Chinstrap penguins). The size, folded, is 6" x 4". They are classy, only for your best friends, too good for relatives. Price is \$3.50 per set, and we don't make a nickel on them.

**NEW SCIENCE LABORATORY AT MCMURDO DEDICATED TO ALBERT P. CRARY.** There was only one logical choice when it came to dedicating the new science, engineering, and technology ceanter at McMurdo – it just had to be Bert Crary. He was everything – a hard-working, tireless field scientist whose expertise crossed many disciplines; he was an indefatigable researcher who actually published the results of his years and years of work in the field; and he became, in spite of himself, a top-notch administrator at the National Science Foundation. It got a bit scary when NSF never said whom they were going to honor when they dedicated the laboratory, and as months went by one wondered if they were going to screw it up.

The plaque at McMurdo says it's the "Albert P. Crary Science and Engineering Center," and it was so dedicated by Dr. Walter Massey, Director of the National Science Foundation on 4 November 1991. But we notice in the 3 November 1991 issue of THE ANTARCTICA SUN TIMES that they are referring to it as the Science, Engineering and Technology Center (SETC), and they show a logo with that name, and in the bull's eye a sketch of the center. The name "Crary" does not show at all. This writer thinks one of the great tragedies of this modern era is that everything has to have an acronym and SETC is a bummer. It is this soul's opinion that the facility should be called "The Crary Center", and leave it at that.

The plaque at The Crary Center reads as follows:

Albert P. Crary Science and Engineering Center  
dedicated 4 November 1991  
Albert P. Crary, 1911-1987

Pioneer in polar geophysics and glaciology, skilled and admired administrator of polar research expeditions, the first person to set foot on both poles. 1952-1955 - chief scientist for arctic ice island T-3. 1955 - established U.S. glaciology headquarters for the International Geophysical Year. 1957 - deputy leader of United States science during the International Geophysical Year and science leader at Little America, Antarctica. 1960-1968 - chief scientist, United States Antarctic Research Program. 1969-1976 - deputy, then director, Division of Environmental Sciences, National Science Foundation.

The National Science Foundation News of 18 November 1991 issued the following press release on the new Antarctic Research Laboratory:

Antarctica's role in global change will be studied in a new \$23 million research laboratory opened Tuesday [November 5, 1991] at McMurdo Station, the National Science Foundation (NSF) announced November 18, 1991. NSF, through its U.S. Antarctic Program, funds and manages scientific research at McMurdo, two other research stations, and at other remote sites in Antarctica.

"The new lab and its highly sophisticated scientific equipment will enable the Nation's scientists to do research procedures not formerly feasible in the Antarctic," said Walter E. Massey, director of NSF, during ceremonies at the site. "We will learn more about the ozone hole, its effect on antarctic life forms, and the role of ice sheets in global change, among other investigations to be conducted here," he told dignitaries, scientists, and construction workers assembled to dedicate the 46,500 square foot facility.

Dr. Massey was joined at the ceremony by Delia M. Newman, U.S. Ambassador to New Zealand. Also present were John A. Knauss, director, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration; and Dallas L. Peck, director, U.S. Geological Survey. E.U. Curtis Bohlen, who headed the U.S. delegation to the recently completed international negotiations for environmental protection of the Antarctic, represented the Department of State.

The laboratory contains specialized equipment that will extend science beyond field collections and observations that were typical of earlier work in the south polar region. Replacing structures at McMurdo that were built as early as 1959, it has a computer facility, environmental rooms, and five large areas in which to conduct experiments. Work on portions of the new facility will be completed in 1992 and 1993.

Other research will involve geology and geophysics, weather studies, and ocean sciences as well as engineering and the application of new technologies to the operational support of science. Researchers selected from U.S. universities, Federal agencies, and firms will conduct the studies. Analysis of poorly identified waste materials that accumulated at the station during its early years is one of the first tasks for the lab.

Situated 800 miles from the South Pole, McMurdo is the largest research station in the Antarctic. It has the world's southernmost seaport, and it has landing areas for both wheeled and ski-equipped airplanes. The United States has used the site since 1956 as a hub for research projects throughout the Antarctic.

"McMurdo is the undisputed gateway to the vast antarctic interior," said Massey.

The lab is named the Albert P. Crary Science and Engineering Center. Crary, who died in 1987, was a prominent geophysicist and glaciologist who was the first person to set foot on both the North and South poles.

I think our Society should have a lecture on Bert Crary, and no one in our ranks is more qualified than Charlie Bentley who sits in the Albert P. Crary Chair of Geophysics established at the University of Wisconsin. Charlie was Bert's closest colleague in this country, and knew him better than anyone. Whether it was by design or accident, Charlie happened to be at McMurdo when the scientific laboratory was dedicated to Bert. Mildred's first word of its' happening came in a phone call from Charlie at McMurdo, although she knew it was in the works because NSF had asked her for photos of Bert. A benevolent move by NSF would be to take Mildred and Frank, their son, to McMurdo so they could properly baptize the building in Bert's name by pouring some Budweiser or Old Methuselah over the portals.

**ENVIRONMENTAL PROTOCOL.** (State Department - courtesy of Ray Arnaudo) The United States and the twenty-five other Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties concluded, by consensus, the Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty in Madrid on October 4, 1991. The Protocol was opened for signature in Madrid on that date and, thereafter, in Washington until October 3, 1992. Twenty-three of the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties, including the United States, signed on October 4, along with eight of the Contracting Parties that are not Consultative Parties (see below). The Protocol is the result of two years of negotiations and incorporates a comprehensive approach to environmental protection in Antarctica, including mineral resource activities.

The Protocol designates Antarctica as a natural reserve, devoted to peace and science, and incorporates an indefinite ban on mineral resource activities there. It specifically prohibits all activities relating to Antarctic mineral resources, except for scientific research, with the proviso that this prohibition cannot be reviewed for at least 50 years after entry into force. It also sets forth general legally binding obligations upon human activities in Antarctica to protect its environment and to accord priority to scientific research there. These require the prior assessment of impacts of activities undertaken in Antarctica, including non-governmental activities, and action to respond to environmental emergencies.

Detailed mandatory rules for environmental protection are incorporated in a system of annexes, forming an integral part of the Protocol. Five specific annexes have been adopted for ratification with the Protocol itself, setting forth strict requirements relating to procedures for environmental impact assessment; conservation of Antarctic fauna and flora; waste disposal and waste management; the prevention of marine pollution and area protection and management, respectively. Additional annexes may be added following entry into force of the Protocol.

The Protocol also establishes a Committee on Environmental Protection to provide advice and recommendations to the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meetings. Finally, the Protocol incorporates a number of provisions to ensure effective compliance with its requirements, including compulsory and binding procedures for settlement of disputes over those relating to mineral resource activities, environmental impact assessment and response action, as well as over the detailed rules included in the annexes.

(The 23 Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties signing the Protocol on October 4 were: Argentina, Australia, Belgium, Brazil, Chile, China, Ecuador, Finland, France, Germany, Italy, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Peru, Poland, South Africa, Spain, Sweden, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom, the United States and Uruguay; the 8 Non-Consultative Parties were: Austria, Canada, Colombia, Greece, Hungary, Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Romania, Switzerland.)

**SIXTEENTH ANTARCTIC CONSULTATIVE MEETING (ATCM XVI).** (State Department - courtesy of Ray Arnaudo). ATCM XVI was held in Bonn, October 7-18, directly following the signing of the Environmental Protocol in Madrid. Treaty parties hailed the conclusion of the Protocol as a demonstration of the Treaty system's ability to respond to new problems and all parties agreed to move quickly to implement it.

The Meeting approved a fifth Annex to the Environment Protocol which extends and strengthens the existing system of protected areas. Parties also agreed to meet on the issue of tourist and non-governmental activities before the next ATCM (ATCM XVII). In all, thirteen recommendations were passed. However, no agreement was reached on the creation of a secretariat for the Antarctic Treaty. It was agreed to meet annually, rather than biennially, and Italy offered to host ATCM XVII in November, 1992 in Venice.

**TENTH MEETING OF THE COMMISSION ON THE CONSERVATION OF ANTARCTIC MARINE LIVING RESOURCES**

(State Department - Courtesy of Ray Arnaudo). The tenth annual meeting of the Commission on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR) was held in Hobart, October 18 - November 1. Parties agreed upon a cap on the krill fishery which we have been seeking for several years: 1.5 million metric tons (mt) in the major fishing area (area 48), with more restrictions to be specified if the catch should ever exceed the highest historic catch of 620,000 mt. We also passed two new conservation measures to limit incidental take of birds in the trawl and longline fisheries, as well as one requiring countries to notify CCAMLR before beginning new fisheries. The total harvest of krill was about 350,000 metric tons in 1991, a decline of about 5 percent from the previous year. The harvest of finfish increased to almost 100,000 mt, due to an increase in the catch of Myctophids, small fish used in fishmeal production.

**IF I WERE AN ICEBERG . . . .** The ultimate iceberg will be the one that will carry Scott, Wilson and Bowers to their watery grave, but in all likelihood it will be cloaked in total secrecy as no one will know precisely where, when, or how it will come about. But there seems to be a lot of information on A-24 which broke off as a 70-mile by 50-mile berg back in 1986, and still lives a somewhat enchanted life in the South Atlantic between the southern tip of South America and South Georgia. Right now it is only 55 miles long by 35 miles wide, weighs approximately 100 billion tons, and is still large enough to be its own weather maker and scare away ships. The lower temperature of A-24 in contrast to the less cold water in which it is now located creates a lot of fog and mist, so it is shrouded in nasty weather much of the time.

A-24 packs a little bit of Antarctic history, as Robert Headland, curator of the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge, says that Bunny Fuchs's old base, Shackleton, is on it. And if Shackleton is on it, perhaps the old American base, Ellsworth, is on it, too. The two stations were only fifty miles apart. The U.S. operated Ellsworth in 1957 and 1958, then turned it over to the Argentines who operated it through 1962. For those who wintered over at Ellsworth in 1957, it was a hair-raising experience as the camp had a succession of personnel problems throughout the year. The head carpenter who built Shackleton was the late Ralph Lenton, who was a member of our Society for many, many years. When Ralph built the station, it stood 195 feet above sea level. The shelf was 1,300 feet thick, and was floating on 3,000 feet of water. Even at the time it was built, Fuchs was apprehensive that the shelf might calve off and send it to sea (see page 33 of Fuchs's THE CROSSING OF ANTARCTICA), but it held on for thirty years. Presumably the iceberg could survive until March 1992.

Besides Shackleton Station, and possibly Ellsworth, the iceberg has a bunch of hitch-hiking penguins. Presumably they are Adelies, and when the berg melts, they might swim over to the Falklands. Won't they be shocked when they meet up with those dirty, raucous, bad-smelling, hopping Rockhoppers. They will think for sure that pollution has reached Antarctica!



**BLUE ICE RUNWAY AT MCMURDO LOOKING GOOD.** Malcolm Mellor died much too soon, because if he had lived one more year, he would have seen NSF upgrade their snow and ice equipment from a Swiss Army knife to a laser grader and a snow blaster which seem to have revolutionized the preparation of blue ice runways for landing sites for large aircraft. There is a new laboratory at McMurdo in the Crary Center, called the Snow and Ice Mechanics Laboratory. The Cold Regions Research Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) at Hanover runs it from the engineering standpoint, so it is sort of CRREL South. George Blaisdell of CRREL is the chief hanzo on the project, and Peter Wilkniss thinks he is the greatest thing since pistachio icecream. So CRREL has some staff at McMurdo, an office, access to the computer, and use of some of the environmental chambers.

The laser grader, which is ordinarily used for grading roads, is evidently working miracles with ice. It's an external laser separated from the blade by several hundred feet, and Peter told us it is so powerful that it goes through ice like butter. It works in bands, and does a thousand-foot section at a time. Then the snow blaster takes chunks of ice and eats them up like crazy, chewing them and spitting the stuff away.

There are a couple of snow and ice specialists running the equipment, and NSF has assigned Dwight Fisher, a former VXE-6 pilot who has an engineering degree, as the NSF manager overseeing the whole project. One of the current problems is obliterating the large blisters of considerable size - some larger than a medicine ball - so that a 180,000-pound plane like a loaded C-141 can land on the ice runway. Right now such a landing is contemplated for some time in February.

**IT WAS BOUND TO HAPPEN SOMETIME.** The first LC-130 Here to land at the South Pole this austral summer had, sic, an all-female crew. Just what is this Antarctic world coming to? First, an all-female wintering-over camp at one of the German stations, now an all-woman flight crew. My eyesight must be failing, or else they are making women differently lately, because I looked at a picture of the crew and thought they were all men! Antarctica is the most unisexual continent on earth, after having been the most masculine. If you just wait long enough, everything comes around, like with the width of men's neckties.

The aircraft commander was Lt. Rhonda Buckner, who is on her fourth and final season of flying on the ice. Lt. Patricia Turney was co-pilot, and the other members of the crew were Susan Wells, Tami Tudor, Jane Alstott, Nancy Kelson, and Tammy Trefts. When I think of what a typical VXE-6 pilot should look like, I can't help but hark back to the days of the swashbuckling Harvey Speed with a crew cut, talking brashly around a cigar firmly locked in his jaw. Probably not one of Buckner's crew was even born when Harvey was flying Gus Shinn's old QUE SERA SERA! The torch has been passed on, and may it continue to burn brightly, no matter who is in control.

**MOUNT VAUGHAN ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION.** There is only one way you could get rid of Norman Vaughan, ageless dogteam driver from the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30, and that would be to shoot him. When he married that young southern belle from Atlanta a few years ago, I started to compose his obituary in my mind, as I thought she would be the undoing of the old coot. But Carolyn has been the elixir of life for old Norman, and he's acting like a young pup. I don't want to see Carolyn for fear she will look like a worn-out, exhausted old gal.

Now Norman is getting fired up to assault Mt. Vaughan (10,320 ft.) in Antarctica in 1993 when he will be 88 years old (see page 136 of the November issue of the National Geographic). He is lining up backers, one of whom is Land's End in Dodgeville, Wisconsin. Evidently they can't afford the cost of a typical centerfold, so Norman's is their poor man's centerfold advertising their Squall jacket. Their December cata-

logue will be mailed to 12 million people, so Norman will end up in a lot of women's bedrooms this winter, presuming that women take Land's End catalogues to bed with them while errant husbands watch pro-football on TV.

Norman has several major obstacles confronting him. Besides money, there is the problem of how to circumvent the newly initiated protocol barring dogs from Antarctica, as Norman wants to go back to the Bay of Whales and dog sledge it all the way to Mt. Vaughan. Someone at NSF told Norman over the phone, "If you want to do it, do it." That's all the encouragement Norman needed, and he's full throttle right now. Perhaps Norman can make the dogs look like penguins. And if Ice Cops do apprehend him, what are they going to do anyway with an 88-year old renegade and his dogs? You can't shoot dogs, as the world is full of dog lovers. That leaves Norman, and capital punishment seems too severe for a man who has only gone to the dogs. Probably they would slap his wrist by castrating him and sending him home, but at age 88, would that matter?

Norman will be in the Iditarod again this winter, but this time he will know where he is, as Trimble Company presented Norman with a global positioning system which will tell him within two feet of where he is at all times. That should be known as the Mother-in-Law Detection System. Incidentally, if Norman pulls off this Mount Vaughan Expedition - and he has been successful doing equally crazy things in his life, as this past summer he was part of a group which excavated a B-17 bomber from 250 feet below the snow surface in Greenland - he will be not only the first American to drive dogs in Antarctica, but the very last, too. Norman, just what are you drinking up there in Alaska? Bottle it, market it, the world will buy it!

**ELIOT PORTER, MOVE OVER - HERE COMES STUART KLIPPER.** When it comes to panoramas of the Antarctic, Stuart Klipper of Minneapolis is in a class by himself. When it comes to wardrobe, Stuart is in a class by himself, too, as he wouldn't come up to Goodwill standards. But put a Linhof Technorama camera with a Schneider 90-millimeter Super Angulon lens in his hands, turn him loose in some beautiful scenery and he's devastating. The camera covers a 105-degree angle of view, and he ends up with the most beautiful colored prints you ever saw - 38 inches by 12 inches. He had sent me proof sheets of his photos which were in his exhibit last winter at the Museum of Modern Art in New York City, and one in particular of many tabular icebergs caught my fancy. I called up Stuart and asked him how much, and he came back - \$500. I thought Rocky Marciano had hit me!

Then we got to talking about BEARING SOUTH, a portfolio book (10 3/4" x 13 1/2") with twenty-eight Klippers. That's a great bargain - only \$850! I asked him if he really sold those things, to which he replied that fifty copies were put together, but only forty were being offered to the public. It seems that the largest libraries buy, including the Mormon Library in Salt Lake City. Stuart feels his portfolio being in their library is like having religious insurance, that he is going to benefit from divine guidance and protection while in the field, while also assuring him the right aperture opening and shutter speed. One has to protect one's flanks at all times. BEARING SOUTH has many panoramas from a yachting trip which he took to the Peninsula back in 1987. Edna's Breastworks (family version) in the Lemaire Channel is in one panorama! I was so anxious to see the book that Ruth and I went to the Library of Congress, but, alas, it was the day after Thanksgiving, and no one was home.

Stuart is fifty years old, was born in the Bronx, but for the last twenty-five years the world has been his address. He has been everywhere worth going, and a few places not worth going to (in the low latitudes). The first of next year he will be in Antarctica for the third time, going to the Dry Valleys. When he gets on the ice and puts on a parka, his appearance must change for the better by about 100 percent. Stuart is a nice guy, he is a fantastic photographer, and we wish we could get a [Klipper without an arm and a leg. Oh well, there's always the lottery.

**DATES FOR OPENING OF "ANTARCTICA" AT IMAX THEATERS.** As we go to press, the new film ANTARCTICA was being shown at the Air and Space Museum in Washington, B.C., and at the Museum of Science and Industry (57th and Lake Shore Drive) in Chicago. By the time this Newsletter reaches its destinations, it will have opened on 8 December in the Omnimax Theatre in Vancouver, B.C., and at some place called Dreamland in Australia. Other cities which will be showing ANTARCTICA, along with their opening dates, are:

Norwalk	18 January 1992
San Diego	3 February 1992
Denver	13 March 1992
Edmonton	1 April 1992
Los Angeles	23 June 1992
Richmond,VA	1 August 1992
Jersey City	1 October 1992

**SOVETSKIY SOYUZ** (by Brooks Conrad). The trip on the SOVETSKIY SOYUZ grows larger and larger as I think back on it and collect all the gems that came our way .... what a group (they'd been EVERYWHERE) .... what an itinerary .... what planning .... what execution! Wunderbar! However, we got off to a shaky start. Our first day on board (out of Provideniya), not yet in the Bering Strait, was the start of the military coup. For about two days, we didn't know but that Moscow might scrub the whole venture .... or, the Soviet crew might defect as a unit to Alaska. Either way, we'd been dead, scrubbed. When the coup imploded, the Soviet crew threw a post-coup party for all... and the chief engineer sold his communist party card/financial record to one of the group who offered him \$100.

We were 73 expeditioners from 14 nations. The Soviet crew was genuinely happy to see us on board and to show off their magnificent vessel. We had an open bridge 24 hours a day. The chief engineer personally conducted tours to the nuclear control room and to the reactor room, both of which we photographed at will. Where the bow plates meet on the SOYUZ, each side is two meters of steel. It was really 'something' to see that baby ice-snouting through new ice 3 to 4 feet thick at better than 10 knots (this through Vilkitski Strait past Cape Chelyuskin, the top of Asia)...or, at other times, through multi-year ice eight feet thick, at 6 knots.

For landings we had four zodiacs and two helicopters...the Soviet pilots were flawless on/off the ravioli-sized chopper pad. The scenery was varied...from desolate to majestic, but all impressive. The weather had the same range. At the start on the eastern end, we had beaucoup sun and temps of 65-70F, Provideniya to Wrangel. Later, the temps never got below about 30F...but the wind chill factor brought them down to perhaps 12-15F.

We saw our share of wildlife...but especially those magnificent Lords of the North, the polar bears. What a succession of them we had the privilege to see! What wonderful creatures... the poise, the grace and confident bearing. How beautifully the females mothered their cubs. We saw one mother with two cubs...the second had fallen a bit behind and, in playing 'catch up', he put on an aquatic show from floe to floe that would have warmed the heart of an Olympic diving coach. He had everyone on board at the rail, shouting to one another, between pix, "that's a 10, for sure!"

We had a surprise dividend. Toward the end, we digressed from the Northern Sea Route and nuked on up to Franz Josef Land...a very hard place to get to, of course. The scenery was awesome (a la Antarctic in many respects), majestic. Full ice caps on many islands of Franz Josef...and 'plain old glaciers' galore. The panoramas reminded me much of Svalbard and Greenland. We checked out an abandoned Soviet base. Earlier we had visited several working bases. One of our landings in Franz Josef was at Cape

Norway on Jackson Island, where the Norwegian Nansen wintered over after leaving the FRAM on foot in an aborted effort to reach the pole. It was out of here that we made our farthest north penetration, to 81-12 North. From this point we sailed across the Barents Sea to Norway's Nordkap, then retraced to terminate at Murmansk.

**POLAR QUARTERMASTER** (by Jack Sawicki). Waterfowl down has been the preferred insulation for Antarciticans since 1956, when Eddie Bauer down parkas and trousers were provided for those wintering at the South Pole. Since the 1950s several generations of down garments have been issued to NSF personnel. The current NSF clothing issue includes an excellent parka containing approximately one pound of waterfowl down manufactured in Canada under the Metro Snow Goose label.

Quality down (i.e., with a "fill power of 600 in<sup>3</sup>/oz), quilted between tightly woven fabrics, is the most efficient natural insulator by weight. Unlike furs and woolens, down gear is also easily and compactly stored due to its compressability and recovery characteristics. Quality down is quite expensive, and most garments constructed with it are too delicate to be machine washed and dried. Down readily adsorbs moisture from perspiration and external sources and is nearly impossible to dry in the field. This is a significant problem, especially in survival situations.

Because of these drawbacks, the Army and others have been searching for a down substitute since World War II. In the 1960s, nonwoven batts of 6 denier (25 micron diameter) polyester staple fibers were introduced as DuPont Dacron, and rapidly accepted for use in sleeping bags and clothing. While these materials were washable, much cheaper and more water resistant than down, the warmth/weight ratio and service life of these fiberfills was much lower. Over the next 20 years, fiber manufacturers continued research. 5.5 denier hollow staple polyester fibers were introduced in 1973 as DuPont Hollofil, increasing the warmth/weight ratio slightly and soon becoming the standard for military and civilian cold weather clothing. In the same period, a continuous filament fiberfill, Celanese Polarguard, was introduced, that was soon adapted by the Army for sleeping bags due to its greater durability. Silicone treatment of both of these fibers increased water repellency and compressability. However, neither could compete with down for light weight and warmth.

In 1978, the first insulation mixing smaller diameter (1-10 micron) microfibers with larger diameter fibers, 3M Thinsulate, was introduced. The addition of microfibers increased the thickness/warmth ratio of the product, reducing bulk, and became very popular in clothing for street- and ski-wear. However, down's far superior warmth/weight characteristics still made it standard for extreme cold weather clothing.

In 1985, DuPont introduced the next improvement in synthetic insulation, Thermoloft. This mixture of 5.5 denier and smaller staple polyester fibers challenged down as insulation, nearly equaling its performance in clothing. For this reason, Thermoloft was utilized in the first generation of experimental clothing Arthur D. Little (ADL) produced with ITT Antarctic Services for the NSF in 1988.

In the 1980s, Albany International (formerly Fabric Research Lab) performed a research program for the Army that described on a microscopic level what down was- and determined why it was so warm. Basically, down was a mixture of microfibers of a diameter that most effectively blocked radiant heat loss, and macrofibers that, like polyester batts, reduced convective heat loss. Albany worked to develop a mixture of synthetic fibers that copied these characteristics, introducing it in 1990 as Primaloft. Primaloft was used in the second generation of experimental clothing ADL produced for the NSF in 1990. A competing product using the same principles, 3M Litaloft, was introduced soon after. Both products have a superior warmth/weight ratio than down, although Albany claims Primaloft has superior water resistance due to its silicone finish Primaloft is commercially available in clothing from L.L. Bean and Climb High, and Litaloft is available in sleeping bags from L.L. Bean and Sierra Designs.

**SICK BAY REPORT - GENTLEMAN JIM, PETER ANDERSON, MORT TURNER, AL FOWLER, FRED MILAN.**

Gentleman Jim Zumberge appears to be making a fine comeback from all those radiation treatments on his brain tumor last August-September. We talked to him the day before Thanksgiving, and he sounded like his old self, although he admitted that he was weaker on one side than on the other. Knowing that at one time he was a physical fitness nut, we asked him if he was able to get out and go walking, and swimming, and he replied that he was doing both. He sounded very optimistic about the future, and, naturally, we all hope and pray that his optimism will prove with time to be well-founded. Jim is such a nice guy that we can't afford to lose him.

There are conflicting reports on Peter Anderson. Bill Zinsmeister, the fossil finder of note, wrote on 9 November that he had recently visited Peter and that he was "making excellent progress - he could talk quite well and was gaining mobility on his right side. It is quite apparent that he was on the road to recovery. He mentioned that he had enjoyed the cards, letters, and visits, and would appreciate more." But we talked to Peter on the first of December, and he sounded like a real disheartened man. He moved in with his daughter the day before Thanksgiving, but is confined to a wheelchair, and, by his own admission, never expects to leave the wheelchair. Whatever therapy he was receiving is now passe", and he sounded down in the dumps. Hang in there, Pete!

Mort Turner challenged a kidney stone, or the kidney stone challenged Mort last summer, and he almost came out second best. He was on the third day into a summer field season when the stone broke loose and got stuck. So a small local hospital loaded Mort up with morphine and Joanne drove the body back to Boulder. Things would have been pretty good except for a bacterial infection "that nearly did him in." In early November Joanne wrote that it was "not all over yet," but that Mort was finally back working again

Another hospital victim was Al Fowler, the old icebreaker captain and former deputy to the head shed in the Division of Polar Programs at NSF. He was operated on 25 November in George Washington University Hospital for a benign tumor which was attached to the pituitary gland. So that shot the devil out of Al playing golf on Thanksgiving Day, although they did send him home from the hospital the following day. He apparently is doing quite well, and anticipates that he will be able to go back to work later in December. If they took a slice out of that tumor, does that mean that Al will lose his slice on the golf course, or will he just end up with a worse hook?

We feel real sorry for our old friend, Fred Milan, who was physiologist at Little America V in 1957. Old Muckluck, as he was affectionately called, was really bipolar, and probably knows more about the rectal temperatures of Eskimos than any man alive. He served with distinction as head of the U.S. Committee on Circumpolar People. Fred has suffered a series of strokes over the past couple of years, and he told me last year over the phone, "Redbeard, know what I really miss most of all? It's my afternoon cocktail. The doctors have taken alcohol away from me, and I sure miss that cocktail."

**BERGY BITS.** We had a letter in late November from Grover Murray, telling us that in mid-October he and his wife had visited Larry Gould (Dr. Laurence M. Gould, 9451 E. Rosewood Ave., Tucson, AZ 85710), and found him "to be in better health than he was a year ago." Grover said that Larry "is still up and about, although he is a little forgetful at times." Grover went on to say, "Our visits appear to be stimulating, especially when we talk about Antarctica. If there is one message I could ask you to give members of the Society, it would be for those who have known Larry to write him from time to time." ... Polar philatelist Peter Barretta, who has been a mainstay of our Society here in Washington for years, has been having all kinds of health problems the past year, none of them good. Pete comes from Meadville, PA, hometown of Ruth Siple, but Pete led an exciting life. The Barretta family was involved in peddling booze back during prohibition, and Pete actually rode shotgun on the back of the wagon. What other newsletters have such great stuff?



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 91-92

January

No. 5

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90
- Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

!!! ANNOUNCING T H R E E MEETINGS! MARK YOUR CALENDAR !!!

### BREAKING THE ICE

Getting to Know the Southern  
Ocean

by

James M. Gorman

Free-lance Writer, Piermont, New York

on

*Wednesday evening, 26 February, 8 PM*

National Science Foundation, 1800 G Street NW, Room 540

\* \* \* \* \*

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard
- Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Joint Dinner Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group

### THE ANTARCTIC

Exploration is in the Eye of the Beholder

by

Dr. Peter E. Wilkniss

Director, Division of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

on

*Saturday evening, 14 March*

Cash Bar - 6:00 PM      Dinner - 6:45 PM      Lecture - 8:00 PM

The Cosmos Club, 2121 Massachusetts Avenue NW, Washington, DC  
(Powell Auditorium) (Free Parking for Attendees)

*Dinner reservations, \$28 per person, MUST be made by March 7th!  
Make checks payable to The Explorers Club - Washington Group.*

*Mail to: Marcia Halliday, Explorers Club-Washington Group,  
P. O. Box 2321, Reston, Virginia 22090 (703-818-4667)*

\* \* \* \* \*

### ARCHEOLOGICAL FINDS AT EAST BASE, ANTARCTICA

by

Robert and Kathy Spude

National Park Service, Denver

on

*Thursday evening, 19 March 1992, 8 PM*

NSF Conference and Training Center, Room 500D 1110  
Vermont Avenue NW, Washington, DC (just south of Thomas Circle)

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984
- Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985
- Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986
- Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987
- Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988
- Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989
- Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

If you get this so-called Newsletter, it will be a miracle, as the odds are highly in favor of its being aborted. The writer's last two trips to Washington have resulted in his 96-year old mother, who lives next door with her 100-year old sister, going into the hospital – and this without her even reading the Newsletters! Since then her health has gone downhill from miserable to whatever it is near rock bottom. The end is imminent, and it behooves this intrepid soul to maintain a watchful eye over the home front, and attempt to write the Newsletter on the shores of Muscongus Bay in Maine. This is a possibility which we knew would eventually happen, so we now have fax machines.

**SOCIETY MEETING EXTRAVAGANZA PAR EXCELLENCE.** Our meeting of 21 January 1992 at which Dr. Laney Chouest spoke on the new Cajun icebreaker, the NATHANIEL B. PALMER, turned out to be the most spectacular regular meeting (non-Memorial Lecture) that we have ever had. Laney is evidently the last of the big spenders, and he felt as long as he had to come to Washington, he was going to turn our meeting into Mardi Gras time. So he picked up the and Marine Engineers, the Office of Naval Research, and the Division of Oceans Sciences' Advisory Committee to NSF, as well as staffers to the Senators from Louisiana, that he was going to tell all to the Antarctic Society about this great ship he had just built, and that he jolly well expected they would all show up to hear him. After that he called a caterer, telling them what he wanted for goodies and beverages, and then he added before he hung up, "Oh yes, I want a four-foot Emperor penguin with some chicks carved out of ice for the centerpiece!"

We understand that it was a real blast. It's too bad that our late founding father, Carl Eklund, and our late first Honorary President, Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels, could not have been there, as they would have thought for sure that the Antarctic Society had indeed become of age when they started popping the corks from the wine bottles. When there are spirits involved, you just had to know that both were there in spirit. It resulted in our largest-ever attended regular meeting, with Society members being outnumbered by more than three to one! And here I sat on the coast of Maine drafting this Newsletter!

There is a funny postmortem story on the carved ice penguin and chicks. Everyone eventually went home, and our president was left standing there with the four-foot Emperor with chicks. As he drives a motorcycle, he felt that he had absolutely no chance of eluding Washington's finest carrying a penguin in front of him on his bike while trying to maneuver out of the District. So he was left with no alternative but to place the carved ice penguins outside the front door of the National Science Foundation, hoping against wickedly impossible odds that it would not be liberated by some unsuspecting midnight traveler. What he should have done was lug the thing two blocks over to 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue, push the door bell, and when George came to the door, shove it into his arms and yell, "This is for Millie," and run like hell. The liberator(s) who took it did leave the base, so if you want to carve your own ice penguins, contact Guy Guthridge and maybe he'll let you have one slightly-used mount for an ice penguin.

**OUR UPCOMING SPEAKERS - GORMAN AND WILKNISS.** If you want variety, come to our meetings. The last one featured something new – our distinguished speaker, Dr. Chouest, called time, blowing an early whistle, and turned the rest of the evening into hosting a reception for all the attendees. It's impossible to beat that, but we will have a joint dinner meeting with the Washington Group of The Explorers Club at the prestigious Cosmos Club, former all-male bastion located on Embassy Row. It's the one place I know in Washington where a tried-and-true Antarctic, Larry Gould is hung in their Rogues' Gallery. They made him their Man-of-the-Year (or was it Person-of-the-Year?) back in 1981.

So if you go to the Cosmos Club on the evening of 14 March, Peter Wilkniss will be there to tell us all we ever wanted to know about Antarctica. Usually when the Director of the Division of Polar Programs addresses us, it is more like a State of the Union presentation, updating the administration's progress and crystal-balling the future, but from the title of his upcoming lecture, it looks like Peter may throw the script away and talk about exploration. Whatever Peter wants to talk about is okay with us. He has weathered some pretty stormy days with adventurers, environmentalists, tourists, lawyers - you name it - lining up to take pot shots at him over the past seven years. Peter has broad shoulders and seems to have survived all shootings. In fact, it seems to this innocent abroad that Peter has grown with the times, has changed when change seemed best, and history may show that Peter was one of the best-ever directors of the Division of Polar Programs. So come and hear whatever Peter is going to say!

We don't know as much about Jim Gorman as we do about Peter, but from his credentials Gorman doesn't have to take a back seat to anyone. This mid-forty Nutmegger from Hartford, Connecticut, who now lives outside New York City, has been a science writer since 1974. He has been on the staff of The Sciences, Natural History, and Discover, and his works have appeared in such publications as Sports Illustrated, The New Yorker, Audubon, Omni, The Atlantic, and Connoisseur, plus various newspapers, including the New York Times. Jim has also written several books, one entitled "First Aid for Hypochondriacs." Then there is one called "Digging Dinosaurs," another "A Dinosaur Grows Up," and "The Total Penguin." His "The Man With No Endorphins" was selected by the New York Times Book Review as one of the notable books of 1988, and by the Library Journal as one of the best scientific/technological books of 1988. "Digging Dinosaurs" also won honors for Jim. Not only was it a Book of the Month Club selection, it was chosen by the Library Journal as one of the best books of 1988, and won the New York Academy of Sciences' Children's Science Book Award in the category for older students (such as Norman Vaughan). "The Total Penguin" – wonder what this one is all about? – was a Book of the Month Club Award winner too. It looks to us like this guy is either one hell of a great writer, or he has a lot of relatives or good friends in influential places swinging votes.

Jim is currently working on a book about the Southern Ocean, and he will be telling us about a three-month trip to the Antarctic last year aboard a U.S. Coast Guard icebreaker which took him from Australia to McMurdo, to the Ross Sea, and on and on until he ended up in Chile. Besides talking about the trip, Gorman will also present his thoughts on conventional nature writing, and tell us why he is writing this book. Something besides money? He will read us a short section from this book. Jim sounds like a real winner, so don't miss him. Perhaps he, himself, is The Total Penguin. Come and find out on February 26th at our usual meeting place on the 5th floor at the National Science Foundation.

**EXPLORERS CLUB COSPONSORS LECTURES ON THE POLAR REGIONS.** The Explorers Club Washington Group, for the second year in a row, is cosponsoring with the Smithsonian Institutions' Resident Associate Program a Campus on the Mall course entitled



Pioneers of the Polar Regions: Exploring the Arctic and the Antarctic. By the time you get this, you will have missed Ted DeLaca's "Polar Exploration" on January 16th, and Alfred McLaren's "The Submarine in the Arctic: 300 Years of Exploration and Scientific Discovery." But hopefully you will get this in time to hear John Lynch lecture on "Ozone Depletion and Global Warming" on 30 January; Bill Sladen on "Polar Ornithology" on 6 February; Noel Brodbent on "Human Survival in the Arctic" on 13 February; Randall Updike on "Dynamic Earth Processes in the Arctic" on 20 February; Jack Talmadge on "Politics of the Polar Regions" and Jack Childs on "South American Antarctic Geopolitics: Conflicting Claims, Collective Concerns," both on 27 February. And it looks like a triple-header on 5 March with Polly Penhale talking on "Antarctic Ecosystems," Ann Hawthorne showing slides, and Donald Watkins on polar medicine. If you are a member of the Explorers Club, the eight-week session costs \$86, but if you aren't a card-carrying Explorer, you have to fork out \$126. We have no idea if you can buy your way in for single lectures, but Bill Littlewood (phone -301-493-4727) can tell you.

**U.S. ANTARCTIC CONNECTIONS AT WINTER OLYMPICS IN ALBERTVILLE.** Dorcas Womsavage, daughter of Steve Den Hartog, Little America V, 1958, has again made our women's cross-country ski team. Denny, who just came back from Antarctica where he was involved in surveying blue ice runways, will be following his daughter to Albertville. We remember in the last Olympics that Dorcas had a great run on her leg of a relay-team race, and had the U.S. in one of the top three places when she finished. Subsequent racers fared less well, and she never got a medal. But Dorcas did pick up a husband, Paul Womsavage, on 14 September 1991, getting married at McKinney Park on Clark Point overlooking Lake Winnepesaukee in New Hampshire. The bride and groom live in Park City, Utah, which we presume must have snow at times. Dorcas is now 26, and we wondered if she would be over the hill at that age, but Denny assured me that cross-country skiers still have their wax well into their 30s, so go for it, Dorcas.

Another Antarctic, Norman Vaughan, age 86, is going to be in his second Olympics, his first since 1962. Sled dog racing was a demonstration sport at the 1962 Olympics at Lake Placid, and the late Admiral Byrd's old dog team driver was chosen. They couldn't have had a better man as Norman has been demonstrating ever since he came out of his mother's womb.

We don't know exactly what this is all about, but old Norman has been invited to the Winter Olympics in Albertville as the "guest of honor at the 'Grand Prix de Savoie'." It sounds to me that Norman is going to be the Grand Prize for contestants from the Savoy. Now, who would want an 86-year old musher who sleeps with dogs, who doesn't shave, who has a total knee replacement, and who is probably pretty well spent since he married that young chick from Atlanta a few winters ago? Norman is a nice guy, but is he really Grand Prize material? I hope old Norman never dies, as then I will have no one to kick around anymore.

**SICK BAY.** We talked to Gentleman Jim Zumberge on 18 January, and he was his usual affable self. At the time of the call, the Rutfords were visiting the Zumberges. It appears that Jim is making excellent progress recovering from his series of radiation treatments on his brain tumor.

Ed Todd wrote Ken Moulton that the operation for prostate cancer appears successful for the most part, saying there are no signs that cancer had spread to other organs. On the down side, Ed said the recovery period is longer and more complicated than he had been led to believe. The operation disrupted his internal plumbing, and it may take several months for him to regain full control. No one said life was a bed of ros

Al Fowler writes that he has recovered completely from the removal of the pituitary tumor, saying, "It's a miracle the way they do it without leaving a mark."

Rudi Honkala, multi-year Banana Belt Antarctic - Wilkes, Casey, Palmer - recently was perusing the Readers Digest December issue, when he decided to read the article about "Health Symptoms You Must Not Ignore" in which there was a description of TIAs (transient ischemic attacks). As he read the article, he realized that what he was reading pertained to his wife Barbara. So he scheduled a physical for her two days later, when a CAT scan revealed a meningioma, a tumor on the brain midway between the left ear and the top of her head. Three days later she was admitted to the hospital, and after five hours of surgery a tumor, the size of a baseball, was removed and, fortunately, it was benign. Since then Barbara has been back in the hospital twice, once supposedly for a viral infection, the other supposedly for phlebitis. The prognosis is for a complete recovery. And all because Rudi read an article in Readers Digest!

Review and update on Mort Turner. As you may recall, when Mort was in the field last July a kidney stone lodged in his right ureter. Since there were other stones in the kidney, this one was pushed up, and they had to go to Denver for the Lithotripsy procedure to break them up small enough to pass. Mort, being ornery, failed to let one large piece succumb, and it got stuck. Finally an operation through the kidney removed all pieces of the stone, and that should have been the end of the ordeal. But he picked up a staphylococcus infection in the hospital, and it took ten days of high-powered antibiotics to get it under control. There is scar tissue in the ureter, which has now been treated twice. They won't know until sometime next month (February) if Mort will have to have another operation to remove it.

Roy Cameron also had surgery last November for a large bladder stone, and he conjecture that it may have been from too many cups of coffee when he was in the Antarctic. Roy has been spending more time in Eastern Europe. He was the Coordinator for a Water Quality Workshop for Central and Eastern Europe, and will be editing the Proceedings. Antarcticans pop up everywhere.

Meanwhile, Jerry Huffman has completed a year of experimental therapy for his Hepatitis C condition. Now he is going through a three-month period with no medication. In March they will do a liver biopsy, and that will tell if Jerry goes into remission or whether some more treatment will have to be considered. Probably the root of all of Jerry's problems is that he has eaten too many mud pies in his life.

Looking at who has been or is in Sick Bay, you thank God that you never worked in the Division of Polar Programs, as people struck down this past year look like a DPP roster of yesteryear (Todd, Fowler, Turner, Huffman). And it wasn't too long ago that Walt Seelig had some heart problems, and Ken Moulton had a hernia operation in 1991, and arthroscopic surgery on one of his knees.

**DEATH OF A FAMOUS POLYARNIK, PROFESSOR TRESHNIKOV.** One of the nicest members among many truly nice members in our Society is Anna Minevich, former translator at the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in Leningrad. Anna spent part of last year in London enjoying newly-acquired grandmother duties. Her daughter gave birth last winter to a son, Edward-Alexander, who goes by the Russian diminutive, Sasha, and from all reports grandmother and grandfather enjoyed getting to know Sasha last summer when they were in London.

Anna sent us greetings recently, "Happy New Year! Best wishes from St. Petersburg, a city with a glorious name and deplorable present, but we are optimists and we hope that the coming year will be different and better." Anna included the obituary of Alexey Fedorovich Treshnikov from IZVESTIYA, No. 276, 21 November 1991, page 6.

On the 18th of November we learned of the death of one of the most famous polar explorers, Alexey Fedorovich Treshnikov, Academician, Laureate of the State Prize, Hero of Socialist Labour, President of the USSR Geographic Society.

He was born in Samara District to a peasant family almost 78 years ago. He achieved a lot, he greatly contributed to Soviet science. Treshnikov graduated from the Leningrad State University as a hydrologist meteorologist, and he devoted all his efforts to the exploration of the polar regions of the Earth. He travelled a lot, mostly to remote places. In the late 40s he participated in the Lomonosov Ridge discovery expedition in the Arctic Ocean. In the middle 50s he became the Head of the Arctic Drifting Station NORTH POLE-3, and immediately after that he headed the Il-d Soviet Antarctic Expedition; during that year Vostok Station was established. He was the author of numerous scientific and science-popular books. In his later years he had developed a great interest and concern in environmental issues.

Treshnikov had many followers and students in science and many friends in his life. His name has become a legend in itself. Many people will remember this remarkable person.

**IF YOU THINK YOU ARE CONFUSED, LOOK AT GREENPEACE.** The following form letter came out of Greenpeace USA on 13 December 1991. Having had a checkered thirty-five-odd-year career with the government bureaucracy, we thought we had read some pretty bad gobbledygook in that period. However, we think Greenpeace outdid themselves with this masterpiece of a letter which should win hands-down all awards of gobbledygookness in 1991!

We are currently reorganizing the legal structure of Greenpeace activities in the United States. In this process, a separate nonprofit corporation named Greenpeace Action will acquire most of the operations and activities previously owned by Greenpeace USA.

Also in this process, both corporations will be changing their names. On January 1, 1992, Greenpeace USA will change its name to Greenpeace Fund. At the same time, Greenpeace Action will start doing business under the name Greenpeace.

This change of name will not affect, in any manner, the financial or legal obligations of the corporation now known as Greenpeace USA. However, all correspondence, notices, bills, and other communications from "Greenpeace Fund" after January 1, 1992 will come from the entity now known as Greenpeace or Greenpeace USA. As of that date, the entity now known as Greenpeace USA will not be responsible for or bear any liability associated with activities of the organization doing business in the United States under the name of "Greenpeace." Similarly, all correspondence, notices, bills, and other communications to Greenpeace USA should be directed to "Greenpeace Fund", not to "Greenpeace."

If you have any questions or need any further information, please feel free to call Venita Pinkney-Boyd at (202) 319-2556.

**PROTOTYPE "TELESCOPE" UNDER ANTARCTIC ICE PROVIDES SCIENTISTS WITH NEW VIEWS** (NSF Press Release, 16 January 1992). An innovative prototype astronomical observatory located under Antarctic ice may provide a new window on the universe. The experimental observatory will detect ghostly particles called neutrinos, allowing scientists to obtain better views of such objects as supernovae and gravitationally collapsing stars.

Designed by National Science Foundation (NSF)-funded scientists at the University of Wisconsin, the University of California, Berkeley, and the University of California,

Irvine, the "telescope" consists of a string of photomultiplier tubes that captures and amplifies light flashes passing through transparent ice as the result of neutrino collisions.

Neutrinos are weakly interacting particles that are virtually unaffected by passing through matter or magnetic fields. As a result, these particles can travel through regions of the universe obscured by gas or dust and therefore unobservable by ordinary telescopes. "Unlike some other neutrino detectors, this one has a virtually unlimited potential for growth," says researcher Francis Halzen of the University of Wisconsin. "First results from this prototype indicate that ice is an excellent medium for the construction of a neutrino telescope."

The National Science Foundation's Division of Polar Programs provided a crew and hot-water drilling equipment to penetrate the Antarctic ice to a depth of one kilometer. Housed in high-strength glass vessels designed to withstand up to 500 atmospheres of pressure, a string of eight-inch photomultiplier tubes was lowered into the ice.

The "telescope" works by using these photomultiplier tubes to observe the light "footprints" of subatomic particles. Neutrinos reveal their presence when a small percentage of them collide with atoms in the ice and cause them to emit bursts of "Cherenko" light," a radiation analog of a sonic boom that is produced when particles travel faster than the speed of light in an ice medium.

**LONG DURATION BALLOONS** (John Lynch). The second of two long duration balloons (LDB) is currently drifting slowly around the South Pole at an altitude of 130,000 feet, carrying a 3,500-pound solar gamma ray and x-ray spectrometer. The balloon was launched on January 10 from Willy Field, and it is expected that it will be cut-down by command on about January 23. The payload will then be recovered by aircraft, refurbished and launched again from Antarctica during the 1992-93 season. The original plan was for two circumnavigations, but a late launch due to weather delays will probably mandate the earlier cut-down. The experimenters are from the University of California, Berkeley, UC San Diego, and CESR, Toulouse, France.

The first LED experiment was launched December 16, went around the Pole almost 1 1/4 turns and cut-down on December 26 at 83.1°S, 104.4°E. There were some difficulties recovering the payload due to the high altitude of the plateau at the recovery site, and some very interesting stories about many takeoff attempts in an LC-130. Eventually VXE-6 gave up the recovery attempt, left the payload and some additional equipment which had been flown in on the LC-130. About January 9 one of the charter Twin Otters made two flights to the site and recovered the high-value equipment. The experiment was designed to measure the isotopic composition of cosmic rays with nuclear masses around that of iron (Fe, Co, Ni, etc). An unusual feature of the instrument is a superconducting magnet nearly one meter in diameter. The experimenters are from Utah University and Boston University.

Both of the projects were funded by NASA; balloon launch services were also provided by NASA through the National Scientific Ballooning Facility, and, of course, NSF/DPP provided logistic support and the facilities in Antarctica.

**ANTARCTIC BIOSPHERIAN YEARNS FOR MARS.** Abigail "Gaie" Ailing, whose credentials are impeccable, being a State of Mainer with Antarctic experience, is the bionaut in Biosphere II who is in charge of the ocean. She was quoted in an 18 December '91 press release as saying, "The ocean is seasonally green due to algae plankton and particulates, which are largely larvae of corals, sponges, and crustaceans. In normal reefs, the area is washed by the vast resources of the open ocean; hence you normally do not see such a rich micro-biotic community." So it is actually better than a normal coral reef.

As you followers of Biosphere II know, there are many, many problems with the experiments. Walter Adey, the Smithsonian Institution scientist who designed the ocean, said, "It was screwed up." According to Adey the project was rushed and the end result a great disappointment. The ocean he wanted, he says, "was a highly productive, highly diverse system. The one we got is low-productivity, low-diversity." Adey was quoted in the Washington Post of 8 January 1992 as being all torn up about Biosphere II, saying it is shaping up as a disaster.

But getting back to Gaie, a 32-year old youngster who has a young son - she says, "I'm really thrilled to be here. We are going to love where we live." Ailing said she hopes, when she gets out (of Biosphere II), to work on her ultimate goal of going to Mars. From what one reads in the referenced article in the Washington Post (by Joel Achenbach), anything to Mars should be an improvement on Biosphere II. A Californian by the name of Lou Hawthorne was hired by the University of Phoenix (in Greece?) to make an educational documentary on Biosphere II. He became disillusioned "Eighty percent of Biosphere 2 is beautiful, impressive, legitimate and exciting, and 20 percent is an outrageous, blatant hoax."

**TOURISM APPROACHING THE CROSSROADS?** Those of you who receive Ron Naveen's Oceanities newsletter "The Antarctic Century" saw in the December 1991 issue five pages of comments on Antarctic tourism. Now that there is a common meeting of minds on mining in Antarctica, it appears that the next hot issue is going to be how to handle tourism in the polar regions, especially Antarctica. There will be an international meeting in Alsace, France this coming April on tourism in the polar regions, sponsored by CIFFEN, a non-profit organization concerned with wild life in natural spaces.

Tourism in Antarctica this current austral summer has seen some ominous signs. Perhaps the biggest is that one of the very best, Society Expeditions, has run into financial problems and is "working on a solution to those problems." Society Expeditions has been charterer for voyages of the SOCIETY EXPLORER and the WORLD DISCOVERER, but after this season these two ships will no longer be operated by Society Expeditions. This is a major switcheroo, as they have been the big kid on the block since Lindblad went out of business several years ago. And they have enjoyed well-earned successes until beset last year with financial difficulties.

Clipper Adventure Cruises (7771 Bonhomme Avenue, St. Louis, MO 63105-1965) have chartered the WORLD DISCOVERER for the spring, summer, and fall of 1992, and so they will be taking her back to Antarctica. There have been so many rumors floating around that it has been difficult to separate facts from fictions, but in official communiques which we have received there has been no mention of the deployment of the SOCIETY EXPLORER next year. However, don't be surprised if she isn't back in Antarctic waters next year.

One of the big problems many of the Society Expeditions' faithful face is that they bought discounted coupons in past years for downstream cruises on their ships. Presumably some way has to be found to reimburse these people. One frequent traveler with Society Expeditions, hearing of their folding their tents after the current season, brought eighteen members of her family with her on an Antarctic cruise this past season! One passenger was only a year and a half old! Can you imagine having your whole clan with you aboard an Antarctic cruise ship?? And we understand that they ended up with everyone still talking to everyone!

One of the newest and best of the cruise ships, written about last year in this so-called Newsletter, sailed to Antarctica this season with only twenty-five passengers. Another ship, we understand, cancelled a whole cruise. Are these signs of the economy, or has tourism in Antarctica peaked?

And it's rather hard to tell the home team. Take the indefatigable twosome of Peter Harrison and Shirley Metz. We understand they are part of ZEGRAMS and that they are ECO. Also they have lectured for both Society Expeditions and Clipper this year. So even though you know the players, you don't know which T-shirt they are wearing (unless you undress them personally). One staffer at Society Expeditions sent out her farewell letter announcing her retirement, yet while the mailmen/mailwomen were delivering her letters, she was back working at her old desk in the Society Expedition off, but for Clipper! Sort of like the Marx Brothers and Who's on First.

If you know anything about Antarctic tourism, you know that ships to the Peninsula always go into Deception Island so the passengers can go for a swim in the thermally heated waters of Pendulum Cove. But seismologists started getting bad signals from that area, and so this month all cruise ships have been told that they must not stop at Deception. Let's have another blast!

**BERGY BITS.** Another five-decader is Ed Zeller, so where do we stand now? There is Charlie Bentley, Bob Rutford, George Denton, Dick Cameron, Gentleman Jim Zumberge, Mort Turner, and George Llano. Additional possibilities - Sayed El-Sayed and David Elliot. - There is a small technicality as to whether Charles Swithinbank is truly a six-decade Antarctic. For whatever it is worth, we have given him official credit, as he is such a nice guy, and he was so close to Antarctica on 31 December 1949 that it seems close enough. He was on the factory ship THORSHOVDI in the Scotia Sea, halfway between South Georgia and the South Orkneys, at 51° South, enroute to Maudheim where he was to winter over in 1950 and 1951. We always figured Charles was a dead cinch to make seven decades, and he may, but unlikely with the U.S., as he had some troubles with the doctors when he took his Antarctic physical last summer. The German-owned ICEBIRD got entrapped in an unseasonably thick ice pack in early January when it was returning from Scott Base. The ship was soon surrounded by Emperor penguins, who were contemplating whether they wanted to take possession of the ship as a derelict. Sixty-two bored people aboard the ICEBIRD were offering no resistance . . . . . Gentleman Jim has three sons who work in the physical sciences, and one, Mark Zumberge, is at Scripps Institution of Oceanography at San Diego. Evidently Mark is one of those Doubting Thomases - along with ten scientists and a support crew of a hundred, for the past three years they have been trying to find a kink in Isaac Newton's 300-year old law of gravity. The good news from all those scientists working for three years is that, yes, we do have gravity, and, no, you will not be falling off into space. If you want verification on this, look in the current issue of the Journal of the American Physical Society, under Physical Review Letters. This must have been funded by the government, and as a taxpayer, if you don't approve of such studies, perhaps you should contact his father. Sounds to me like there was a paternal flaw in bringing up the kid . . . . . Walter Froehlich died last November. He may not be a household name in your abode, but he was the Science Editor of the U.S. Information Agency, and operated International Science Writers. Once he accompanied an international delegation to Antarctica. He was only 69 years old at the time of his death, and lived in Chevy Chase, Maryland . . . . . Lisa Fetterolf is back on the ice at McMurdo for at least her third winter-over. When she joined our Society six years ago, our 500th member, she was a sweet young thing with a cameo complexion and aspiring hopes in journalism. She dreamed of Antarctica and had to get there, which she did in due course. But now she writes like an O.A.E., saying, "McMurdo doesn't seem to be the same place it was less than 5 years ago." She writes about how impersonal all things appear to be now, that rules have been made "seemingly for no reason." But she also admits some things are better, citing the food (but bemoaning the fact that food cannot be taken out of the galley); citing less duplication between contractor and the Navy, resulting in less animosity; citing a real effort to allow Space-A travel which is based on the number of months

spent on the ice. This has resulted in Lisa going on a turnaround flight to the South Pole, and flights to both Scott's quarters at Cape Evans and Shackleton's at Cape Royds, as well as another to Lake Bonney. She evidently spent two days in the Dry Valleys, as she wrote that she did a lot of hiking and climbing and picture taking, saying it was worth the four-year wait. Lisa is a good kid, and we're happy that she has finally gotten to see something besides downtown, metropolitan McMurdo.

.... Did you see where Diane Ackerman has a new book out - "The Moon by Whale Light" published by Random House late in 1991? Most of you no doubt remember her article on Antarctica which appeared in The New Yorker several years ago. Her new book consists of four essays - bats, crocodiles, penguins, and whales. Rick Bass's review of the book in the Washington Post of 28 November 1991 was sort of a mixed bag, writing, "I could never perceive a direction, intent, voice, or even tone. Rhythms - for me - also seemed absent. They would start, but then fall away. There was no deep weave." But he softened as the review unfolded, writing, "I'm being harsh. The best thing about 'The Moon by Whale Light' is its research, its rat-a-tat-tat listing - almost an enumeration - of interesting facts about whatever species is being investigated. I also found original turns of phrases, unusual perceptions, that stayed with me for days afterwards." Besides being a journalist, Diane is also a poet. Sounds to me like a book you'd want to borrow from the library, not purchase for your own library..... The other evening I put the video of the Memorial Service at the Cosmos Club for the late Bert Crary into the VCR and watched it. A copy of this should go to the Crary Science and Technology Center at McMurdo, as it tells a lot about Bert as both a polar scientist and as a man. Future Antarcticans who never knew Bert could then listen to the beautiful tributes by such people as Charlie Bentley, Frank Press, and Mort Rubin. What this country needs are more audio histories about our polar greats, and with Peter Anderson apparently delegated to the sidelines, where is there an interest? When is it too late in life to get into something new, as it seems like this could be a possibility for old fossils like Colin Bull, Jim Zumberge, Link Washburn, Dick Goldthwait, Ken Moulton, Walt Seelig, Ron McGregor, and others? ..... Barry Powell has announced that he will retire in November 1992 as Executive Secretary of the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR). Anyone interested in applying for this position should get in contact with Ray Arnaudo in the State Department (phone 202-647-3262; fax 202-647-1106. There is some concern at the National Science Foundation, we understand, over a New Zealand proposal to put up an electronic radio receiver at Arrival Heights, which had been set aside as some sort of an electronic-free area. The U.S. blew up seventy-five pounds of decaying chemicals somewhere outside of McMurdo. This was in no way a violation of the Antarctic Treaty, as there are emergency exclusions to cover such needs. Steve Den Hartog wonders if there isn't overkill in the crevasse rescue course. Denny is an experienced mountaineer in his own right, but said that what he was subjected to this year was okay "for people attempting 8000-meter peaks, but simple ice exposure like climbing Mt. McKinley, or trying to do Antarctic research does not require the HI TECH." He went on to say, "A regular rope or two and double rope rescue techniques are simple and more likely to be used or remembered by field workers whose primary interest is not to survive where others fear to tread, but rather to accomplish a job." It appears that a wheeled runway at Mt. Howe (87°5'S, 150°W) may be unrealistic on account of the wind. A planned three-week study at the site was cut to six days by innumerable transportation delays. The wind blew constantly directly across the only possible runway heading at speeds of 10 to 35 knots during the entire stay. So using Mt. Howe as a possible site for transshipment of fuel and cargo to the South Pole may not be very feasible. The Mill Glacier site is twice as far from the Pole, but is much more usable. Investigators went on home to rework their figures to see how the added distances change the economics..... Bill Benninghoff's mother, Edith, recently celebrated her 102nd birthday, and got honorable mention on the Paul Harvey radio show. Her picture in the Coldwater, Michigan Reporter for 13 December shows her looking quite spry, as son Bill hovered nearby with a bandaid on his finger.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

---

Vol. 91-92

April

No. 6

---

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Carrwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubín, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzarotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990

*Come hear our last lecture of the 1991-92 season!*

Probing the Ionosphere from Antarctica, or,  
Not All Rain Makes You Wet

by

Dr. Theodore J. Rosenberg  
Institute for Physical Science and Technology  
University of Maryland

on

*Tuesday evening, 28 April 1991*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

Dr. Ted Rosenberg, he of Rosenberg Glacier (75°44'S, 132°33'W), is a member of the Advisory Committee of the Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, as well as a seated member of the Polar Research Board, National Research Council. His research interests encompass ionosphere-magnetosphere physics and emphasize the study of energetic electron precipitation, auroral x-rays, cosmic radio noise absorption, magnetic storms and substorms, and wave particle interactions at ULF and VLF frequencies. There's nothing like a nice spring evening in downtown Washington, DC. Take advantage of it and of this outstanding speaker. Be there!

This Newsletter was made possible through the good cooperation of Guy Guthridge and Bernie Lettau at NSF; Ron Naveen of Oceanites John Spletstoeser, Chairman of the International Association of Tour Operators; Dr. Josep Portell, son-in-law of the late Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels; Capt. Brian Shoemaker, USN (Ret); Garry McKenzie of Ohio State University; Bill Sladen of Airlie; Chet Langway of SUNY-Buffalo; and Charles Swithinbank, UK. We thank you all, and count our blessings that there is Ruth Siple to put it all together so it looks nice. And God bless whoever came up with fax machines!

*Before Dr. Rosenberg speaks, we will have our annual five-minute business meeting!*



The lecture announced herein is our last for the current season, although we may put out another Newsletter in midsummer. Ruth had a close call last month, when she decided to go to church and pray for us sinners. But she should have been more worried about Sunday morning drivers, as one plowed into her and totalled her car - she was stopped behind another car, waiting for the red light to change. Fortunately there was no damage to the chassis of Ruth, and she remains her indomitable high-spirited self. The moral to this story is that if any of you actually feel in need of a little religion, just turn on your television and listen to preachers like Dick Vitale and Jim Valvano.

Happy Easter!

**MARK EICHENBERGER SWEEP TO SEA.** A former seaman on the HERO, Mark Eichenberger, lost his life in a most unlikely way for him, as this still relatively young man, 38, truly a Man of the Sea, got swept overboard by tumultuous waves when he was trying to cast off the mooring lines and get his ship, the EREBUS, away from the docks in a vicious midsummer storm. This all occurred in the harbor of Punta Arenas at the southern tip of Chile on 21 December 1991. Mark had just completed a rough trip northward across the Drake Passage after having been to Palmer Station where the EREBUS, under charter to the National Science Foundation, had carried supplies, scientists, and support personnel.

Mark was the son of American missionaries, and spent most of his childhood in Peru, most of his adulthood either at sea or in South America. Although he worked for NSF contractors in the Peninsula area for years, he will no doubt be remembered by most people for being one of four who rowed a specially-built aluminum rowboat, the SEA TOMATO, from South America to Antarctica a few years ago.

John Splettstoesser was holed up in a hotel in downtown Punta Arenas during this freak midsummer storm which also cost the lives of two other seamen, and raised havoc with small boats in the harbor, washing many of them ashore. John knew of the tragedy, but had no idea until several weeks later that one of the victims was Mark. To the best of our knowledge, his body has never been found. Our efforts to contact his parents in Huntington Beach, California, have been unsuccessful.

If there is any consolation in a life being snuffed out in its prime, perhaps it is that he gave his life on his own playing field, one that he knew intimately and loved, fighting the elements which hitherto had never stopped him. Most of us won't be that fortunate in our last scenario.

**ANTARCTICA GETS MULTIMILLION DOLLAR CLEANUP** (NSF Media Advisory, 17 March 1992). An unprecedented \$30 million cleanup operation to remove debris accumulated over decades by man's exploration and incursions to this remote continent has reached a mid-point with this season's hi-tech collection and removal of almost 6 million pounds of refuse from Antarctica by the National Science Foundation (NSF). From the discards of turn-of-the-century explorers to those of today's scientists, the NSF focus is on creation of a "pack-in, pack-out" management system for most waste generated by U.S. Antarctic activities.

This season's cleanup effort centered on McMurdo Station, which, in addition to its own population of 1,200, receives waste generated by the 140-person U.S. research station at the geographic South Pole, as well as about 60 science projects at other locations. This season, officials estimate about 6 million pounds of refuse accumulated over decades and including one and a half million pounds of metal, as well as asbestos, PCBs, and barrels of human waste—have been sorted, labeled and containerized for removal and return to the United States.

Looking to the future, the NSF program also calls for reducing the amount of material shipped in, and for expanding the existing recycling program. A more efficient incinerator is being installed. The purpose of this unprecedented, 5-year, \$30 million effort is "to protect the vital research underway and to preserve the fragile environment of this unique continent."

In addition to cleaning up the dump, NSF has:

- o Developed a waste-sorting system in residential areas and at work centers which process 85 percent of McMurdo's domestic waste including cardboard, wood, glass, aluminum, other metals, batteries, and food-contaminated waste.
- o Banned all open burning. A temporary incinerator that began operation in April 1991 is being replaced by a new commercially-built one.
- o Processed and removed from the continent as hazardous waste 14 transformers filled with oil that possibly contained PCBs; developed plans to remove another 13 transformers that do not contain PCBs.
- o Installed maceration and dilution equipment for handling sewage and re-located a sewage runoff pipe 17 feet below low tide level.
- o Detonated 76 pounds of outdated, unstable laboratory chemicals and more than 3,000 pounds of obsolete explosives at a remote site on the Ross Ice Shelf. The site is located three miles from the nearest inhabited area and ten miles from the sea, where the nearest wildlife is found.
- o Crushed and removed from the continent 36 containers of clean metal waste. Each container holds 2,560 cubic feet of debris.
- o Begun operating a "tub grinder" in January 1992 to process construction waste.
- o Removed from the continent 1,500, 55-gallon drums of contaminated fuel, organic solvents, acids/bases.
- o Completed removal of asbestos from a storage building formerly used as a seawater distillation plant.

**NSF DEFIES SUPERSTITION, LAUNCHES NEW ICEBREAKING RESEARCH VESSEL ON FRIDAY THE 13TH.**

Officials from the National Science Foundation (NSF) and Antarctic Support Associates (ASA), and executives from the Louisiana-based Edison Chouest Offshore (ECO) corporation met on March 13th in Port Fourchon, Louisiana, to dedicate the nation's first commercial icebreaking research vessel. Former Louisiana Congresswoman Lindy Boggs christened the ship at the dockside dedication ceremony.

Christened the NATHANIEL B. PALMER, the ship, according to NSF Director Walter E. Massey, "is a floating research laboratory for NSF-supported scientists in Antarctica." It has more than 6,000 square feet of research space, including laboratories and specialized computer and electronics facilities required to conduct Antarctic research. The vessel also has state-of-the-art acoustical systems, including equipment for seismic recording, bathymetry, and precise navigation. Scientists using the ship will be

able to perform multi-purpose oceanographic, geological, and geophysical research.

In addition to its research function, Massey said the ship will transport scientists, their research equipment and supplies into and out of ice-laden Antarctic waters. Up to 37 scientists can be berthed onboard the ship for up to three months. The ship is equally capable of breaking through 3-foot thick ice and of navigating through 16-foot waves in rough, open seas.

The 308-foot vessel's maiden voyage will transport U.S. scientists to and from a research station located on a mile-long ice floe in Antarctica's Weddell Sea. The scientists are part of a U.S.-Russian team gathering data on global climate and ocean currents in order to understand the effects of global warming.

(Ed. Note. Launching the ship on Friday the 13th would have no doubt met with Nathaniel B. Palmer's personal approval, as an article about Palmer quoted one of his officers saying, "Captain Palmer had no superstition as to Friday being a bad day to sail.")

**ICE CAMP NEWS AS OF 27 MARCH** (Bernie Lettau). The joint U.S.-Russian Ice Camp project in the Weddell Sea has just completed the first third of the scheduled drift. Between March 9 and March 22, a series of Twin Otter flights from Punta Arenas via King George Island exchanged six scientists, brought in some much-needed equipment and took out water samples for further analysis at home.

On March 23, the ice station crossed 70°S, drifting northward fairly precisely (at least for the last two weeks) at 53°40'W, at average speed of just under 7 km/day. The camp ice floe rotates very little; typically one to two degrees per day, with an accumulated rotation of less than fifteen degrees since the camp was occupied. Temperatures at noon have characteristically ranged between -20° and -25°C, with the nighttime minimum about five degrees colder.

Early scientific results include the first observations that the mixed layer is much deeper than the usual 300 meters in the central and eastern Weddell Sea. Thicknesses up to 700 meters have been measured. The separate ice shelves of the southwestern Weddell Sea appear to produce individual streams of high density water with differing characteristics, which ultimately mix to form Antarctic Bottom Water. The upper ocean shows a step-like structure with sharp discontinuities separating meter-thick homogeneous (with respect to temperature and salinity) layers. Seals are occasional visitors to the holes that have been cut through the ice.

**RON NAVEEN'S MARCH 23RD PERSONAL REPORT FROM THE FUNNY FARM.** I'm just back from a five-week stint on the Antarctic Peninsula, directed at interviewing Capt. Pieter Lenie, icemaster on the ILLIRIA, for a forthcoming issue of The Antarctic Century Newsletter. Lenie is alive, he is well, and he remains his usual cranky self, all the time bemoaning that NSF took away HIS ship, the HERO.

It was a good year for krill abundance, meaning lots of whales and lots of penguin chicks. From their study site at Lenie Station, Admiralty Bay, Wayne Trivelpiece and Doug Wallace report good breeding seasons for the resident Chinstraps and Gentoos, and for Adelies in particular. From Torgersen Island, Mark Chappell reports more than 8,000 breeding pairs of Adelies. And from both sites, good breeding success for South Polar Skuas. Robin Ross reports that her krill work is proceeding nicely at Palmer.

What's not so sanguine, however, is the tourism situation, with my concerns running in a number of directions, and mostly focused on people management. Although we must await a final accounting, it appears that

between 4,000 and 5,000 tourists visited the Peninsula this past season. The Society Expeditions ships, the EXPLORER and the WORLD DISCOVERER were basically full, but mostly because of the company's failure to take delivery on its new vessel, the ADVENTURER. In early March, Society went belly up, the WORLD DISCOVERER going on long-term lease to Clipper Cruise Lines (St. Louis), the EXPLORER to be sold outright to Abercrombie & Kent (Oak Brook, IL). Contacts on both these ships report a good season managing passengers. Same for the ILLIRIA, on which I spent some time, save for one adventurous parasailor and, after I left the ship (and according to sources), a rowdy group of French and Japanese passengers who kept ignoring the penguins' personal space. The FRONTIER SPIRIT rarely carried a full load, and rumors abound that its owners/operators will soon be changing her M.O. to more of a love boat-casino operation.

The large behemoth, OCEAN PRINCESS, again was jammed this season, 300+ passengers per trip, enjoying the shopping mall-casino atmosphere. Another huge vessel, the COLUMBUS CARAVELLE, made its Antarctic debut, mostly with German passengers. In contrast to the EXPLORER, WORLD DISCOVERER, and ILLIRIA, which are primed for 90-120 passenger groups, these larger vessels carry three times the passenger load and, potentially, three times the impact - but, at much cheaper, per-cabin costs. And while the smaller vessels offer the potential of 12-14 landings on a typical Peninsula trip, the larger vessels are lucky if they make six landings a trip. Some of us thought that the point of Antarctic tourism was maximum intimacy with the Antarctic environment; the new ships are proving that low cost still beats a plethora of shore time.

No doubt, the Treaty Parties will revisit the tourism issue at their November 1992 meeting in Venice, Italy. However, sparks undoubtedly will fly well before then. On April 21-23 in Colmar, France, the French NOO group, CIFFEN, will hold a symposium on "Tourism in Polar Areas." Yours truly, along with Antarcticans Swithinbank, Heap, and Spletstoeser will be there, as will Stonehouse and his team, and Boris Culik, whose work on penguin/human interactions is being used by some to suggest closing down penguin colonies to tourists.

So, why is it a funny farm? Too many tour ships with, perhaps, too little supervision, as well as too many people doing too many stupid-people-tricks. This season, in addition to the parasailor, there was supposed to be a motorcyclist taking a specially designed (and pollution-free) cycle over the plateau to the Pole. By early February, Palmer was inundated with more than 13 private yachts. And what about constructing a tourists' mecca at Nelson Island? It's nice to be home for a while.

**NELSON ISLAND, A PROSPECTIVE TOURIST HAVEN.** There is an aging Brit by the name of Bernard Stonehouse who has a grandiose plan for developing Nelson Island as an Acapulco South. Whether this is just a pipe dream, we're not certain, but he seems to think that Nelson would be an ideal island on which to build a tourist hotel where tour ships could disembark passengers so they could stay there and observe the Chin-straps or whatever. But there's a fly in his ointment, as the Argentines proposed that part of Nelson Island should be set aside as a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), which was subsequently approved. As we understand it, people do not need government permission to visit such a site, but they should have a legitimate reason. Now the question is whether tourists are illegitimates. A Chinstrap would nod "yes," a cruise director would nod "no."

Stonehouse has been described to me as a "pretty good wheeler/dealer", and he spent most of the past austral summer at Half Moon Island, where he reportedly got along famously with the Argentines. But it's one thing getting along with some camp personnel, and an entirely different thing getting that nation's blessing to develop Nelson as a tourist center, when they themselves have sort of done the same thing on King George Island, just to the north of Nelson Island. Supposedly The World Wildlife Fund is backing Stonehouse, although to what extent we do not know. The area which they are looking at is supposedly Harmony Point.

We presume it is inevitable that someone will put up a hotel for tourists unless some sort of legislation is enacted which would prevent it. With the mineral rights final] being resolved, tourism seems to be the issue on the front burner. When Congressmen from the United States visited Antarctica in late 1957, the Representative from the State of Maine gave an interview at McMurdo in which he envisioned a hotel for tourists being built in Antarctica. The old codger, long since deceased, was pretty clairvoyant, although at the time everyone thought he was out of his cotton-pickin' mind.

Nelson Island seems to be sort of an innocuous choice, as there are no scientific stations to be disturbed, and it might result in fewer visits by tour ships to such stations as Palmer, Arctowski, Rothera, and others in the area. And tourists who slept in a hotel there might come away with a sense of having actually bedded down on a piece of Antarctica. The more virile ones might be able to announce nine months later that they conceived "on the ice." It has all sorts of interesting possibilities

We understand there are other Brits who favor development of South Georgia as a tourist center. This island is north of 60°S, so is outside the jurisdiction of the Antarctic Treaty. The island is certainly spectacular, has a lot of majestic scenery, and the King penguin is probably the most photogenic of all penguins. Anyone who gives a hoot about Antarctic history has to have a warm spot for the accomplishments of Shackleton in crossing the island. The bad part for tourism is that those who go to just South Georgia might feel that they have been shortchanged for their bucks, as they were only in sub-Antarctica.

**A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR OF OREGON, BARBARA ROBERTS.**

Dear Antarcticans:

As you know, the United States has a long history of involvement in the Antarctic. As a country, we can be proud of the many accomplishments achieved while on research and exploration missions on that continent. But nowhere in the United States is there a National Antarctic Center where the public can get a sense of that history.

Reedsport, a coastal community in Oregon, became interested several years ago in creating such an education and information center. That dream is on the way to becoming a reality - The Richard E. Byrd National Antarctic Center.

The cornerstone of the four-part development plan, the Antarctic Merchant Marines Memorial, is nearing completion. This memorial consists of the research vessel HERO and a small museum, the Discovery Center. The remaining three parts of the center would consist of the Glacier National Icebreaker Memorial, the Antarctic Science and Exploration Institute, and the Antarctic Aviation Memorial.

As Governor of the State of Oregon, I support designation of the Richard E. Byrd National Antarctic Center in Reedsport as the United States National Antarctic Center. I also affirm my support for the Richard E. Byrd National Antarctic Center as a crucial component of Reedsport's Umpqua Riverfront Revitalization project.

We have the opportunity to create something here that will educate and inform generations to come of the service and dedication of Americans who explored Antarctica

and who set the standards for research there. I commend those individuals and organizations who have kept the faith, and urge the Antarctic Society to continue its support for this project.

Cordially,

Barbara Roberts  
Governor

SUNSET AT THE SOUTH POLE, 23 MARCH 1992 (Steve Warren, South Pole Station Scientific Leader). In March the Sun moves one degree to the north every two-and-a-half days. The Sun's width is half a degree, so at the South Pole it takes thirty hours for the Sun to set: thirty hours from the time the bottom of the Sun touches the horizon until the upper rim finally disappears. This is the most leisurely sunset anyone on Earth experiences. The lower half of the Sun has been hidden by blowing snow, but we've had spectacular views of the upper arc.

We can still see the Sun today because of refraction with the temperature-inversion: the air temperature today is  $-62^{\circ}\text{C}$  at the surface, 450 meters aloft it is  $-34^{\circ}\text{C}$ .

The Sun no longer looks round; it's a stack of three orange pancakes. The tops and bottoms of these cakes ripple with the wind. The left and right edges flash alternately yellow and green. Behind me, on the night side of the sky, the past-full Moon shines high and bright.

We were treated to a fine show on the 21st. The entire Sun was still above the horizon, but it was giving us a farewell display that isn't supposed to happen until the upper rim sets. Green flashes came and went for an hour or so. From the green-fringed shimmering upper arc, green flakes would cleave off, rise, then disappear; sometimes two or three flakes would be following one another as if on a conveyor belt as the top one disappeared another would rise from below. Then came the most amazing shocker that stunned us all, wide-eyed and gaping: a triangular green cap perched on top of the orange disk; this little green pyramid was visible to everybody, not just those with binoculars. What a treat! There were some wide grins on those orange-glowing faces at the skylab window!

(Ed. Note. As an ex-masquerading micrometeorologist who wintered over at the South Pole, I wonder what the people at the Pole are drinking nowadays. The green flash is one of the most elusive phenomena on earth to catch. I have never seen it. We aren't saying that Steve and the folks at the South Pole never saw the green flash, but the account is written so vividly and in such detail that we wonder if they are trying to pull a little wool, or green light, over our eyes! What do you say, Will Kellog?)

**LIME DISEASE IN THE ANTARCTIC** (Matthew P. Houseal, M.D., Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station - from The New England Journal of Medicine, Vol. 326, No. 5, 30 January 1992, page 351). The Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station closes in mid-February, leaving 21 people behind to conduct research and operate the base for the 8 1/2 months until the first flight of the next austral summer. A large shipment of food is delivered just before the station closes. One of the items is fresh limes. These are stored in an outside walk-in "refrigerator" that is heated  $65^{\circ}\text{C}$  above the ambient temperature (to  $5^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). Because of the extremely low water content of the ambient air at the South Pole and the degree of heating by the refrigerator, the relative humidity plummets. In this environment, limes quickly desiccate and in a few weeks become unfit for consumption. To avoid this, station personnel get together shortly after the station closing for a lime-squeezing party. This year it

took 12 people a total of four hours to squeeze the juice out of 120 pounds of limes. The juice was then frozen for use later in the winter.

The day after the lime-squeezing party, I was consulted by one of the participants because of a pain in his right elbow. He had been a prolific lime squeezer, gripping and rotating a juicer with his right hand while holding the lime half in his left. Examination revealed an acute lateral epicondylitis. The syndrome resolved with conservative treatment. This is the only case of lime disease ever seen at the South Pole.

**PENGUINMANIA REACHES NEW ZENITH.** Is there any Antarctic who hasn't been smitten by penguins? Many of us have even carried this love into our homes with all sorts of penguin memorabilia. Everything in Karen Ronne Tupek's home is in penguin motif, and when Karen crawls into bed every night, she is probably dressed up as a penguin, or at least has a penguin nightgown on. But she now has to take a back seat in the bus, way in the rear, as penguinologist Bill Sladen has the piece de resistance. He has a bathtub in his home out in Airlie, Virginia which has a tile mural of Emperors, Rockhoppers, and Adelies. The backdrop is all those fantastic snow-covered Antarctic mountains - truly beautiful!

The designer, Firedrake Studios, 482 Swanton Road, Davenport, California 95017 (Tel. 408-426-5091, Fax 408-427-1717), has a one-page color ad out with Bill shown in the tub with a parka on, with a balaclava, and a telescope, surrounded by hunks of ice. They evidently thought, and with great wisdom, that Bill's body would never sell any murals, so they put clothes on him.

Don't tell us you are into penguinmania unless you tell us you have a tub like Bill's as you're a nothing unless you have one like his. IT'S THE ULTIMATE! When you order yours, better specify that you don't want Bill coming with it.

**ARTISTS ON ICE - ANTARCTICA:** Images from a Frozen Continent. An art show currently at the Concourse Gallery, Upper Arlington Municipal Center (Upper Arlington is near Columbus, Ohio) should please anyone with an eye for Antarctica, as two talented artists, Alan Campbell and Stuart Klipper, are exhibiting. Both have been lecturers at our Society meetings in Washington, and each is hung in Ruth Siple's home. We feel akin to both, as Alan learned all he needed to know about lighting while painting on North Haven Island, which lies just offshore from where this intrepid soul lives. And for anyone who dresses like Stuart, he has to be the idol of those of us who hate neckties and suits. We have seen some of Alan's paintings and some of Stuart's photographs, and they are truly superb. Their exhibits will be at the Concourse Gallery through 15 April.

Garry McKenzie has been deeply involved in the art exhibit, and has high hopes that this show will appear in other galleries across the country, including the Smithsonian, under their SITES (Smithsonian Institution Traveling Exhibition Service) program. We have given quite a bit of ink in the past to both Stuart and Alan, but will repeat the party line on them as presented in the Quarterly Publication of the Upper Arlington Cultural Arts Commission.

Photographer Stuart Klipper, who has exhibited in the San Francisco Art Museum and the Minnesota Museum of Art, has works currently being toured by New York's Museum of Modern Art. His photographs are in MOMA's permanent collection.

Curator Peter Galassi, the Department of Photography, the Museum of Modern Art wrote, "Antarctica is a perfect subject for Stuart Klipper. For more

than two decades he has traveled and photographed with indefatigable zeal, as if to recreate single-handedly the fascination of expeditionary work." Klipper's panoramic photographs in this exhibition were made by him with a Linhof Technorama camera. The camera allows Klipper to make three-foot wide prints that are, continued Galassi, "stunning at once for their breadth and for their subtlety of description."

Alan Campbell was selected to participate in the U.S. Antarctic Program because of his level of professional experience and well-known emphasis of color and light in his paintings. Discussing his Antarctic paintings, Campbell asserts, "The works are not scientific illustrations, but my own free interpretation of the elusive and, at times, surrealistic sights, sounds, and sensation of this most magical and mysterious of places."

When asked about his adventure, Campbell responds, "I have painted the turquoise blues and greens of an ice cave in the Canada Glacier, spent days with 5,000 Adelie penguins in the rookery at Cape Royds, slept on the floor of the huts of the early explorers Shackleton and Scott, watched Killer whales in 2 a.m. sunlight from the stern of an icebreaker, and sat in a place so quiet you could hear your heart beat. These are experiences that elude easy description."

**AFTER ALL THESE YEARS, CHET LANGWAY HAS FINALLY MADE GOOD.** Chet Langway had some visibility when he was at the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, but then he went to Buffalo, and when anyone goes to Buffalo, it's like going into the Bermuda Triangle. Buffalo is only heard from when political humorist, Mark Russell, tapes one of his shows from there. But we were aware that there was a Langway somewhere, as his nephew was/is quite a hockey player with the Washington Capitals, once being named the top defenseman in the entire National Hockey League. Later he became really famous when he divorced his wife and married what a Washington reporter called "an erotic dancer." Meanwhile, Chet was there in Buffalo maintaining a low profile, but a decidedly widening low profile, because when he did make it to Washington to some meeting, it was obvious that Chet wasn't missing any meals.

But all this time the University of Bern knew about Chet, and they recently gave him an honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy. Translation of the Latin text read "Distinguished and learned author Chester C. Langway, pioneer in the discovery of information about the history of the earth that is contained in the polar ice, who has moreover in cooperation with researchers at the University of Bern developed significant basic findings for our understanding of climatological and environmental processes."

Langway (a professor at SUNY-Buffalo since 1975) found the strongest response to his ideas and plans in Europe in the Laboratory for Geophysics at the University of Copenhagen (Prof. W. Dansgaard), and in the present-day Division for Climatological and Environmental Physics of the University of Bern. A productive cooperative relationship of long duration began, whose high point was the drilling of the polar ice shield at the radar station Dye 3, Greenland. The results of this cooperation are:

- the reconstruction of the climatological history of the North Atlantic and the Antarctic for the last 100,000 years;
- determination of pre-industrial concentrations of the greenhouse gases carbon dioxide and methane;
- the discovery of natural variations of these gases synchronous with transitions between ice ages;
- observation of variations in the concentration of radioisotopes originating in the cosmos, which are caused by solar modulation of cosmic rays.



These findings have contributed materially to our present understanding of the earth as an interactive system of chemical, physical and biological processes. Langway's willingness to cooperate beyond the borders of the continents made it possible for the University of Bern too to contribute to this research, which has led to significant new scientific findings.

From now on we will have to refer to Chet as the famous ice man who just happens to have a millionaire nephew who skates on the stuff.

**BERGY BITS.** Dorcas Den Hartog Wonsavage didn't exactly have a spectacular Winter Olympics, although every competitor in the Olympics was a winner in his/her own right. Dorcas came in 44th in the 15K cross-country skiing, 45th in the 30K cross country skiing. Probably getting married slowed her down a bit..... Norman Vaughan, the Irrespector of Age, finally decided to show some personal acumen when he came back from being a guest musher at the Winter Olympics, and dropped out of this year's Iditarod race after being in it for about a week. After seeing the bright lights of Albertville after dark, that long sledging trip in the wilds may have lost some of its appeal to old Norman who is still young at heart at age 87..... When students were at Cape Evans this past austral summer, helping clean up the place, they found Apsley Cherry-Garrard's long Johns frozen at the bottom of a bathtub. A winsome-looking Nicola Hill was quoted as saying, "They smelt of salt and had the initials C.G. written on them. It looked like the boat had just come and they had just left." .... Under the good new category, we understand that a large group of Greenpeace personnel were at Cape Evans removing all their huts and equipment from the area. Congratulations to Greenpeace, although, to begin with, they should never have selected such hallowed territory for their camp. Do you want to have a good T-shirt while making a worthwhile contribution to preserve Antarctic historic huts? Buy one of the Antarctic Heritage Trust T-shirts for \$20 (Freeport 1453, Antarctic Heritage Trust, P.O. Box 14 091, Christchurch, New Zealand. John Spletstoeser has now lectured as a naturalist on Antarctic geology and history on thirty-four Antarctic cruises since 1983, and during that time has actually seen several tourists under sixty years of age. Honest! His bride from the Late Pleistocene, Beezie, has made twenty-three cruises, lecturing on birds and birds and more birds. Our beloved whale spotteress, Dotte Larsen, was evidently snake-bitten about five years ago, and has been plagued ever since with miscellaneous and sundry problems with limbs and joints and whatnots. Last November, without even trying, she fell and broke her pelvis and a finger, and damaged her lower spine. If Dotte doesn't watch out, Professor Bill might try and trade her in for a model with functional parts. Dotte is a real sweetheart, and we sure wish her a fast return to the whales. Although the following will never be a big seller on coastal Maine, you should know that the British Antarctic Survey, Natural Environment Research Council, High Cross, Madingley Road, Cambridge CB3 0ET, UK, has recently published An Annotated Bibliography of Antarctic Invertebrates (Terrestrial and Freshwater) by William Block. It covers a span of 168 years (1822 to 1990) and has 1400 entries, most of which contain abstracts, some of which may actually be interesting to someone somewhere on a particular day. Takes all kinds, you know..... James Barry Burnham has been unearthed. He was the only scientist from the first two years at the South Pole whose whereabouts were unknown. But he is alive, lives in Tolland, Connecticut, works in Farmington, Connecticut, and met his wife, Joan, sky diving. Beware of men who sky dive, as they are bound to be unstable. I guess it must also apply to women sky divers! Jim was discovered by his ex-working partner at the South Pole, Charlie Greene, when Charlie and Jim were traveling on the same plane last winter..... Lady-in-Waiting, Pam Davis, is happy as a clam at high tide in Cambridge, and may never leave the Scott Polar Research Institute. She is the Grand Dame of the shell on which she rows, being twice as old as the other women. But Pam, you have class and quality, and that counts, so you always be a winner.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 92-93

July

No. 1

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

THE BELLS TOLL FOR THREE GREAT ANTARCTICANS

James H. Zumberge, April 15, 1992  
Emanuel D. Rudolph, June 22, 1992  
Richard P. Goldthwait, July 7, 1992  
(see inside pages)

*Our 1992 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture*

Antarctic Ozone Depletion:  
Global Change in the Last Place on Earth

by

Dr. Susan Solomon NOAA  
Aeronomy Laboratory  
Boulder, Colorado

on

Tuesday evening, September 22, 1992

7:30 PM

The National Academy of Sciences 2101  
Constitution Avenue N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

*Reception in the Auditorium Gallery at 5:30 PM*

*Dinner in the Great Hall at 6:30 PM*

*Lecture in the Auditorium*

The National Research Council's Polar Research Board and the Antarctic Society are combining once again to bring you the Society's annual Memorial Lecture in the hallowed halls of the National Academy of Sciences.

Susan Solomon truly needs no introduction as she has been prominently featured by the media for her investigative research on the ozone problems in both polar regions. She is a member of the Polar Research Board, and just this year was elected to the National Academy of Sciences, which is considered one of the highest honors that can be accorded to an American scientist or engineer. She is a great choice to be our first-ever female Memorial Lecturer.

Come one, come all! Let's make it a gala evening! !!! MARK YOUR CALENDAR NOW !!!

The cost of the reception and dinner is \$37.50. Please make your check payable to the Antarctic Society, and mail it to Ruth J. Siple, 905 N. Jacksonville Street, Arlington, Virginia 22205. Checks should be received by September 18th.

If summers are scored on a 1-to-10 scale, this one has to be about a minus 10. It all started one night when my fixed bridge came out with my partial, leaving me standing there looking most pathetically at most of my lower teeth in my hand. I was devastated. Trips to a periodontist followed. In late April my mother almost died - the doctor sent me into her room at the hospital to say my goodbyes, but she wasn't ready to go. The scenario wasn't quite right. However, she was called on June 2nd, and went very peacefully after a lovely morning sitting on her beloved porch enjoying cool breezes off the ocean, and admiring her window boxes full of freshly planted petunias.

By then I was commuting to Boston to see an implantologist of national repute, but we weren't exactly on the same wave length. My blood pressure was up, and he sent me back to coastal Maine to get that in order so he could operate. With the help of modern medicine, that was possible on July 1st. For over six hours I was responsive to commands, although I have no recollections of anything!

The tragic news of Gentleman Jim dying in Los Angeles rocked the Antarctic community, although we were well aware of his serious problem. Jim just could not die, but he did. We wanted to get out a special Newsletter honoring him, but before we could get around to it, Emanuel Rudolph had his fatal accident, so then we had two tragedies. Shortly thereafter lightning struck a third time with Dick Goldthwait's untimely death. Of the three, only Dick went with his boots on, as if he had written his own script. All three of these men were truly Antarctic giants, all three were really nice guys. We couldn't afford to lose them, but we did. You know only the good die young, the rest of us linger on.

In the meantime, that "aging Brit", and the South Pole crew were lining me up in their gunsights, and I'm saying, "Go ahead, shoot me," as I'm left with a 101-year old stone-deaf, cantankerous aunt living next door who I have to keep alive so she can give me a hard time. Life is no bed of roses, but Maine is a great place to live. Oh yes! the Newsletter - here it is, sad but true.

**POLLY PENHALE INCOMING PRESIDENT OF OUR SOCIETY.** Dr. Polly Penhale, Program Manager, Polar Biology and Medicine Program, Division of Polar Programs, National Science Foundation, was duly elected president of the Antarctic Society at the brief annual meeting before our last spring lecture. She has been at NSF since 1986, coming from the College of William and Mary where she was Assistant to Dean for Academic Affairs. Actually this is her second stint at NSF, as she was in the Biological Oceanography Program as a program director from 1982 to 1985. She has also been associated with the W.K. Kellogg Biological Station at Michigan State University, and the Rosenthal School of Marine and Atmospheric Science, University of Miami.

Polly graduated from Earlham College in Richmond, Indiana in 1970, which must put tier age at about 25, going on 26. Her master's and doctor's degrees are from North Carolina State University.

She's a bipolar scientist, having done research in both polar regions. She worked

at the Naval Arctic Research Laboratory at Point Barrow in the summers of 1971 and 1972, and also did field research in a place called the Izembek Lagoon on the Alaskan Peninsula, which must have qualified her for future woebegone assignments. She also found time to be a research scientist on cruises to the Bahamas and Nicaragua. Since 1987, she has been a frequent traveler to Antarctica, being the unofficial mayor and sheriff of Palmer Station.

Polly's research interests are in the primary productivity and nutrient cycling in marine systems, particularly, macrophyteepiphyte productivity in seagrass communities. And as the Program Manager for Biology and Medicine, she is particularly interested in the interdisciplinary approach to complex systems.

She's intelligent, she's a scientist, she's an administrator, she's personable, she's articulate, she's reasonable, and she's good-looking. What more could you want for our president for the next two years? We are lucky!

**JAMES H. ZUMBERGE, 1923-1992** (from the University of Southern California Memorial Convocation Program, Bovard Auditorium, May 6, 1992). President Emeritus Zumberge served as ninth president of the University of Southern California from 1980 until his retirement in 1991.

Dr. Zumberge came to USC with a distinguished record as a scholar, scientist, educator and administrator. He was president of Southern Methodist University from 1975 to 1980; chancellor of the University of Nebraska-Lincoln from 1972 to 1975; dean of the College of Earth Sciences at the University of Arizona from 1968 to 1972; and the founding president of Grand Valley State College in Michigan from 1962 to 1968. He taught geology at the University of Michigan from 1950 to 1962, and at Duke University from 1946 to 1947.

Among his accomplishments while president of the University were the development of the exhaustively researched "Academic Planning for USC," a document that set forth the goals that became the basis for The Campaign for USC, which exceeded its \$557 million goal by \$84,574,718. A Presidential Commission on Undergraduate Education developed programs to enhance the freshman experience, and provide access to research opportunities and honors programs for undergraduates. In the Zumberge decade, USC attracted more than \$700 million in sponsored research, and began or completed construction of 15 new facilities. Among those projects were the Norris Cancer Center, the Hedco Neurosciences Building, and General William Lyon University Center. Hallmarks of the Zumberge years were his creation of the Faculty Research and Innovation Fund, named in his honor, and his commitment to a new teaching library. It is typical of Dr. Zumberge's vision for USC that the most singular capital commitment he spearheaded was funding for the teaching library.

Dr. Zumberge was official U.S. delegate to the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) of the International Council of Scientific Unions from 1972 to 1986, and served as SCAR president from 1982 to 1986. He was the recipient of the Antarctic Service Medal in 1966. Cape Zumberge, Antarctica, was named in his honor in 1960, and the Zumberge Coast, Antarctica, in 1986. He was chief glaciologist for the U.S. Ross Ice Shelf Project in Antarctica for the International Geophysical Year (1957-58), and chief organizer for three subsequent expeditions to Antarctica.

Zumberge earned his B.A. and Ph.D. degrees in geology from the University of Minnesota in 1946 and 1950, respectively, following service as a Marine Corps officer. He held six honorary degrees: an LL.D. from Grand Valley State College in 1970; an L.H.D. from Nebraska Wesleyan University in 1972; an LL.D. from Kwansei-Gakuin University, Nishinomlya, Japan, in 1979; a D.Sc. from Chapman College in 1982; a D.Hu.L. from

Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion in 1987; and a D.Pub.Adm. from Chung-Ang University in Seoul, Korea, in 1989.

Dr. Zumberge was married to the former Marilyn Edwards of Western Springs, Illinois. They have four children: John, a geochemist for Core Laboratories, Houston, Texas; JoEllen, an account supervisor for Manning, Selvage and Lee Public Relations, Inc., Los Angeles; James, a physicist at the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, Pasadena, California and Mark, a research scientist at the Scripps Institute of Oceanography, La Jolla, California.

**THOUGHTS AND REFLECTIONS - JAMES H. ZUMBERGE** (presented by Dr. Robert H. Rutherford, President, University of Texas at Dallas, and Chairman, National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, at a Memorial service for Dr. Zumberge at the University of Southern California on May 6, 1992). I am honored to be here today to join with you in this tribute to "Gentleman Jim," "Big Z," "the Z," "El Zumo," "the Iceman" (as he was known to some faculty), and other names I cannot repeat here.

When President Sample asked me to participate in this memorial, I quickly agreed. As I now stand here I am very glad that I came, but I am still not sure that what I am about to say will make sense to anyone but me.

Jim was a very special and unique person. He was at home in the Board Room whether it be corporate, academic, or at the National Science Foundation, or the "board" room of the local lumber yard. He loved to escape to the informal life and clothes that were an essential part of his life as a field geologist.

His abilities as a scientist were never questioned. He had an inquiring mind and was a quick learner. His work on the glacial geology and origin of lakes in Minnesota was excellent. His Ph.D. dissertation was printed in 1952 as a Bulletin of the Minnesota Geological Survey. By 1957 it was out of print! For those of you who know something about Geological Survey publications, you will recognize this as some kind of record. It is still a basic reference on the Lakes of Minnesota, and it is now a collectors' item.

Jim's involvement in the International Geophysical Year as a glaciologist led to his research on the deformation of ice and the formation of crevasses, work that continues today. His interest in Antarctic glaciology and his articulate support for research in all scientific disciplines on that continent led to his appointment as Chairman of the Polar Research Board, as U.S. SCAR Representative, and President of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, an international committee.

Jim was a teacher, an excellent teacher both in the classroom and in the field. When he couldn't find the books he wanted for his classes, books that would spark the interest of students in the understanding of the earth that he loved, he wrote his own. His laboratory manual for freshman physical geology, first prepared on a mimeograph machine, has evolved and is now in the 8th edition. (As a joint author for the last several editions I can tell you it is the best lab manual available.)

His academic leadership was recognized early. He moved from the faculty at the University of Michigan, without having been a department chair or Dean, to become President of Grand Valley College where the library now bears his name. He served as Dean of the College of Earth Sciences at The University of Arizona at a time of reorganization, and became Chancellor of The University of Nebraska-Lincoln where he voiced concern about faculty salaries and quality education. His commencement address of 1972 became the subject of an editorial in 1992. He moved to Dallas to serve as President of Southern Methodist University, and then came here as President of U.S.C.

While at Nebraska, Jim received a grant from the NSF for a large glaciology project

in Antarctica, a research project that was known as the Ross Ice Shelf Project, an effort that involved 7 countries and 14 institutions. However, despite all of his best efforts, many of the folks in Lincoln were convinced that this was really an engineering project aimed at the development of a better refrigerator utilizing a new system - The Ross Ice Shelf!

Jim's interest in the Antarctic shifted from pure science to science and resource policy, and his papers on these subjects are excellent. Unfortunately, the politicians and environmental groups have not taken time to read them.

His contributions to the IGY were recognized by the U.S. Board of Geographic Names when they named a small rock outcrop for him - Zumberge Nunatak. As time went by there arose some question as to whether there really was such a feature, so the name was dropped from some maps. To ensure that the name Zumberge would always appear on maps of the Antarctic, several of us proposed that the coast where the elusive nunatak was supposed to be located be named Zumberge Coast, a large feature. Jim always laughed about all of this because both features are at least 1000 miles from where he did his research, and he never saw the features that bear his name.

Jim was a musician of international reputation, at least among the SCAR nations. He played piano in almost all of the original 12 SCAR nations, and his skills with the accordion resulted in the importing of an accordion to Antarctica so that he might lead the songs at the Beardmore Camp Symposium in the mid-1980's.

He was the originator of the famous SCAR Marching Song, a song that is now about 80 verses long! This song in its original form would be classed as "politically incorrect" today! Jim was involved in the cleansing of the then-existing verses prior to the Beardmore symposium, much to the dismay of some of the old Antarctic crew!

One of his major musical contributions was the introduction of an Australian college song into the SCAR venue, Zumberge Octoberfests, and other gatherings. That song from Canberra has traveled to all SCAR meetings - some of you will recognize the title - "It's the Same the Whole World Over."

Jim was an artisan - a woodcarver of great skill. His carvings are an integral part of his cabin in Jackson Hole where his carved plaque, HAUS ZUMBERG, welcomes all.

Jim was a family oriented man - he loved to have his family and extended family with him. He and his brother, Bob, shared a love for life. Jim was proud of the accomplishments of his children - he often told me of their latest exploits. He was proud of his German heritage. Octoberfest, German folk music, and bratwurst were an essential part of his life.

A tribute to Jim would not be complete without recognizing the importance in his life of his wife, Marilyn and the key role she played in his career. Just after they were married Jim dragged her to Alaska, put her up in a hotel, and left for the summer. This must have given her some warning about the life ahead.

Jim and I first met in 1970, and our work together began in 1972. He and I, along with our wives, became "instant friends" if that is possible. He was "Uncle Jim" to my children. He was always available for advice. When I called him to talk about my moving to Texas, we carefully weighed the pros and cons - then Jim closed the discussion by telling me that "everyone deserves to live for a time in Texas!"

We shared a love for geology, for education, for Jackson Hole, for doing things with our hands as well as our minds. We may have the only two cabins in the country with rooms built by two college presidents!

Jim lived a full and rewarding life. He gave of himself to society, and looked forward to the future with eager anticipation. He was busy planning the next revision of his lab manual when I visited him here in Los Angeles in January.

I have very special memories of this very special man. He was and will continue to be an essential part of my life. He was a mentor, an inspiration, but most important, a friend. I will miss him!

But if he were here with us today, he would tell me - "Rutford, get on with it" -and so I say to you - Let's get on with it, and live life to its best and fullest as Jim would have us do.

**A. LINCOLN WASHBURN ON JIM ZUMBERGE.** Jim had a quick mind, a breadth of interests and understanding, and a warm, informal personality by nature, yet also a glint of steel in his makeup. He was decisive but careful of facts and eventualities when making decisions. He could relax, play his accordion, and sing with the Navy personnel who were assisting with his Antarctic field work, but he could also be very formal indeed when chairing a high-level international meeting dealing with Antarctic research. He had a leadership presence that equipped him to be the right man in the right place at the right time, whatever the occasion.

Jim's many talents could have assured him success in a number of different fields. He chose academia in which over the years he combined research, teaching and administration - a difficult series of tasks to be effective in all. Unlike many college and university presidents, he managed to maintain close contact with students, despite the heavy demands to raise funds and be responsive to all the many bodies politic in academia. His own research as a geologist was primarily focused on the polar regions - an active focus throughout his career, as illustrated by his service as Chairman of the U.S. National Research Council's Committee (later Board) on Polar Research; President of the International Committee for Antarctic Research (SCAR); and the first Chairman of the U.S. Arctic Research Commission - a Presidential appointment. Throughout these activities he emphasized the importance of international cooperation in polar research. Jim's family life was equally rewarding, thanks to his wife Marilyn, who was at his side throughout, and their three sons and daughter.

When cancer was diagnosed, he continued to exhibit his strengths. I remember a meeting of the U.S. Arctic Research Commission at the University of Southern California at which he excused himself temporarily because of a doctor's appointment at which he learned he had to undergo major surgery. None of those attending the Commission meeting knew this at the time, nor did the several hundred alumni and others present that evening at the USC Alumni Homecoming Dinner on the spacious lawn of his and Marilyn's home, to which the USC Trojan Marching Band brought a festive spirit. He and Marilyn contributed to this spirit with upbeat talks full of hope and promise for USC and the future, and no one could have guessed his and Marilyn's feelings about the bad news he had just received. Jim survived the operation and continued his duties within a reasonably short time, including leading a major and highly successful USC fund campaign, following which he retired as President.

Jim planned to take a year's leave of absence, then return and teach geology to freshmen, whom he regarded as the most neglected students in big research universities. Tragedy dashed those plans when it was discovered he had an inoperable brain tumor unrelated to the earlier event. Again, his indomitable spirit came to the fore. He welcomed calls and assured friends he was doing his best to meet this new challenge, and that he remained optimistic that treatment would be effective. But no cure was found. Jim's spirit and the memory of a truly exceptional person and leader whose life made an important difference, nationally and internationally, remain imprinted on the minds of those who had the privilege of being among his colleagues and longtime friends.

**CHET LANGWAY WRITES ABOUT JIM ZUMBERGE.** I was Jim's last PhD student at the University of Michigan. I left UM in 1961 just before he left to preside at Grand Valley State College. We originally met at the Snow Ice and Permafrost Research Establishment (SIPRE) in the spring of 1956, and then the next year at Chamonix, France at a glaciological meeting. I was closely associated with Jim, Marilyn and their four kids from that time on. Although Jim was probably somewhat misunderstood by some in the field, he was a fine guy and did a lot to enhance research progress in polar regions. As a member of the NSF Board, he was instrumental in getting the Greenland Ice Sheet Program (GISP) and the Ross Ice Shelf Project (RISP) off the drawing board and into the field operation itself. Much of the drilling in ice being done today is a result of his commitment to polar research, perseverance, and science administrative skills. He was a competent, versatile, and powerful supporter of geological and glaciological research on the national and international scene. (Would that someone of his ilk existed today.) He was extremely active in many behind-the-scene adventures in advancing polar science, most of which were unheralded to the public. As you also know, he had enthusiasm, talent, energy, insight, and a somewhat easygoing manner.

Jim was also a good carpenter (his father's trade), and a pretty good musician capable of playing numerous wind and string instruments, particularly the piano in the Crazy Otto style. He was also a song-master with a repertoire of countless ditties.

He will be a tough man to replace in terms of his overall contributions to this generation of polar scientists. I would like to suggest that some appropriate recognition of his contributions might be considered by our community. I would be willing to participate, serve or contribute.

**DR. EMANUEL RUDOLPH, FORMER DIRECTOR, INSTITUTE OF POLAR STUDIES, DIES.** One of Antarctica's foremost lichenologists, Dr. Emanuel Rudolph, died on 22 June 1992 of injuries suffered in an automobile accident on 20 June 1992. Emanuel, only 64 years old, had stopped at a stop sign near Wooster, Ohio, at about 5:50 in the afternoon, and evidently failed to see an oncoming car, pulled into its path, and was hit. He was an expert on the adaptation of lichens in Antarctica, and also on the history of botany. He authored over forty scientific papers on lichenology, and presented over a hundred papers at scientific meetings.

Emanuel became Director of the Institute of Polar Studies (now the Byrd Polar Research Center) on 1 July 1969, replacing the irascible Colin Bull who moved onward and upward in the hierarchy of The Ohio State University. Emanuel had joined the Institute as a Research Associate in July 1961, coming to Columbus from Wellesley College. His major research interests included ecology and systematics of Antarctic lichens, biosystematics of the lichen family Teloschiales, and Antarctic vegetation. With these kinds of interests, how come the U.S. Board of Geographic Names came up with Rudolph Glacier in Victoria Land? However, Rorudia, a genus of lichens, and several lichen species (Catillaria-rudolphi Dodge) were named after him in 1980.

Emanuel was the author of more than 40 scientific papers on lichenology and on the history of botany. He was the editor of a book on symbiosis and parasitism, and authored more than 150 book reviews in major journals. He received the Ohioana Citation from Ohioana Library Association in 1985. At the time of his untimely death he was President-Elect of the Ohio Academy of Science. A list of his publications, memberships, and scholarly and service activities actually take up more than twenty-six pages.

We should mention that Emanuel wrote the introduction and lichen section of Terrestrial Biology, Antarctic Map Folio Ser., American Geographical Society, 1967, Folio No. 5. He also wrote "Terrestrial vegetation of Antarctica: past and present studies,"



American Geophysical Union, Antarctic Research Series, 8:109-134, 1966.

His dear friend and professional colleague, Henry H. Brecher, wrote, "As you probably know, his interests extended beyond lichenology and the polar business, particularly to the history of biology and, of course, to books and book collecting. His personal library (over 6000 volumes back in July 1969), his very active participation in the university's library support organization, and his involvement with the university press are the most prominent examples. And he was committed to service in many other directions as well." Emanuel was preceded in death by his wife, Ann Waterman Rudolph and the two of them probably had the best library of children's books on Antarctica. Henry ended his letter of 24 June to us saying, "I will miss (him) greatly." That can be echoed through the entire polar and botany communities.

**A. LINCOLN WASHBURN ON DICK GOLDTHWAIT, 1911-1992.** Dick Goldthwait died suddenly and unexpectedly of a massive stroke while he and his brother, Lawrence, were collecting water specimens from a lake near the long-time summer home of the Goldthwait clan in Wolfeboro, New Hampshire. With loving family and amid beloved surroundings while continuing a lifelong dialogue with nature, it was a kind of leave-taking to be devoutly desired when nearing the end of life's earthly span.

Dick was an international figure in polar research and one of the most highly respected glacial and Quaternary geologists of his generation. He grew up in Hanover, New Hampshire, where his father, James Walter Goldthwait, a lifelong glacial geologist of his time, was on the Dartmouth faculty. Dick obtained his B.A. at Dartmouth in 1933, and his Ph.D. at Harvard in 1939. He was an instructor and assistant professor at Brown University until World War II when he served as a materials engineer at Wright Field (now Wright-Patterson Field). In 1946 he was appointed Associate Professor in the Department of Geology and Mineralogy at Ohio State University, and only two years later was promoted to full professor. He served as chairman of the Department from 1965 to 1969 and became Emeritus Professor in 1977. Dick was the founding spirit behind the establishment of the internationally prominent Institute of Polar Studies (now Byrd Polar Research Center) at Ohio State University, which he served as director from 1960 to 1965. Dick was appointed to numerous national and international committees, and was affiliated with a number of scientific societies, including the International Glaciological Society, being elected to the Council and to honorary membership.

A dominating theme in Dick's research was comparing the behavior and deposits of contemporary glaciers with those of the Pleistocene. This led him to Alaska and the French and Swiss Alps early in his career as he studied the glacial geology of New Hampshire and the Presidential Range, along with research in Massachusetts and later in Ohio. His polar studies extended to Baffin Island, Greenland, and Antarctica; he also worked in New Zealand and briefly in Tibet. Among Dick's pioneering efforts were the introduction of seismic field equipment in the study of contemporary glaciers in Alaska and the French Alps, and his initiative in furthering interdisciplinary study of polar environments through the founding and work of the Institute of Polar Studies, which now houses the Goldthwait Polar Library.

Publications resulting from his research and other work brought Dick wide international recognition and many honors, including the first Distinguished Career Award of the American Geological Society's Quaternary Geology and Geomorphology Division (1966), the Antarctic Medal of the U.S. Congress (1968), and Ohio State University's Distinguished Service Award (1980). Mount Goldthwait (3815 m) at 77°59'S, 86°03'W in the Antarctic honors his Antarctic contributions. But the career milestones cannot fully convey the value of his services in teaching a generation of students, many of whom have now made their own mark.

Dick was a lifelong friend from our very early years in Hanover and at Dartmouth, including an Alaskan field season with him in 1934 while we were on Brad Washburn's Mount Crillon expedition. I admired Dick greatly, professionally and personally, both for his ever-present critical eye that helped him become the careful and eminent scientist he was, and for being the friendly, warm-hearted, unassuming, and straight-forward person I knew. Along with a relaxed and amusing quip when appropriate and a firm presence when needed, he exemplified leadership in Life as well as in science.

**MORE ON "DOCTOR G"**. If you want a blueprint for a traditional old-fashioned memorial service, Dick's in Wolfeboro, New Hampshire on Sunday, July 12th would be it. It was held in the boondocks in a small country church built in 1841. An outpouring of friends and neighbors joined the family - his wife, Kay, four children, four grandchildren, a brother, and cousins - filling the church to capacity. It's always good to hear something in church with which you are vaguely familiar. Faith of Our Father was the first hymn (the second one was an environmental hymn), and the Twenty-third Psalm must be known by everyone.

The eulogy was delivered by a college friend of Dick's who had many interesting stories about him and Dartmouth, especially the Outing Club. There were also some other stories, one about how, as a Sunday School student downstairs waiting for the church service upstairs to end, Dick sort of sabotaged the ends of the organ pipes with rubber tubing, resulting in some ungodly-like sounds being emitted during the recessional. On the plus side was how, as a youth, he rushed into a burning church in Hanover and rescued the silver communion service set. After the memorial service was over, refreshments were served in the courtyard, and it can be reported with a very high degree of reliability that the cookies were just excellent. Both Tony Gow and I had driven a few miles to get there, so we hit the tables pretty heavily, and then compared notes!

[Cay wrote that Dick's greatest achievement was the founding of the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University. She added that among his many awards and honors, he felt greatly privileged to be counted among the select few who were honorary members of the International Glaciological Society. Kay also pointed out that President Johnson appointed Dick to a commission to study the 1964 earthquake which had its epicenter off the Alaskan coast. Altogether Dick spent over thirty summers in the field in Glacier Bay, Alaska, and numerous summers in northern Greenland doing research. The people at the South Pole will be appalled to learn that Kay said that our so-called Newsletters "were required reading at our house!" Besides being brilliant, Dick also had excellent judgment!

**ANTARCTICAN BILL ZOLLER DID NOT DIE, BUT HE LOST 20 YEARS OF MEMORY, TRULY "PARADISE LOST" AND "PARADISE PARTIALLY REGAINED."** This is an old article, but it has just come to our attention. It's by Bill Dietrich and was in the Seattle Times of 11 November 1991. It is some story. Wild Bill Zoller woke up from a 1987 automobile accident with twenty years of his memory missing. Many people probably wish they could do the same, but not by the route Zoller took by mistake. An Antarctic, Bill skidded on ice, and his car was hit so hard by another car that both his seat-belt and his pelvis were broken. His brain sustained two enormous blood clots, inch-wide holes were left in the brain, and he was in a coma for a week. When he came to, his multiple trips to Antarctica had been erased, his participation with the first teams of scientists to enter Mount St. Helens and El Chichon were no longer remembered, nor was his 50-yard ride on the breakaway crust of a lava flow in Iceland. His 150 research papers never happened. When he found out that Ronald Reagan had been president, he said what many an American had been saying, "You've got to be kidding." And to Bill, the Vietnam War was just beginning. He did

remember courting and marrying his wife, as that was before the twenty-year loss. But with the help of his family, his physicians, his therapists, and his colleagues and friends, he has fought off near-suicidal depression since the accident, and has worked to recapture the most central thing of self, his mind. It was a major victory one morning when he woke up and remembered his own name. He has recaptured his speaking skills to the extent that 300 students pack his freshman chemistry classes at the University of Washington. Onstage his old persona seems to take over automatically, and he gives a performance that draws laughs, gasps, and jolts. It seems he remembers all the facts and theories and formulas of chemistry he knew in the 1960's, but is painfully relearning the advances since then. Students rate his lectures among the highest in the university's chemistry department.

None of this would have been possible without a remarkable wife and children who have struggled to adjust to a stranger. A genius with a national reputation as a volcanic and atmospheric chemist had been turned, emotionally and intellectually, into a near-infant. Dr. John Maxwell, his first neurosurgeon, said that the recovery of basic functions like talking and walking may be rapid, but that higher brain functions can take two or more years to come back, if at all. It would be interesting to know how Bill has been doing lately, as this was written eight months ago. Colin Bull, why don't you check Bill out for us and give us an update?

**THE ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD MONUMENT RESTORATION FUND (N.Z.).** John Lenkey III, a Midlothian, Virginia man who is president of Global Business, an export, import and foreign investors consultant firm, went to Wellington, New Zealand on business last November, and decided to revisit the monument to the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd which the Kiwis had put up in 1963 to immortalize Byrd. Supposedly it is the only monument south of the equator which honors an American. To his dismay, John found the bronze plaques were missing, some rocks had been taken, graffiti had been applied, and the whole monument fallen into disrepair. So he went to the Government of New Zealand and to the American Embassy. The New Zealanders agreed to raise half the money needed to redesign and refurbish the monument and the grounds. Then he came home and organized a committee, with a goal to exceed the New Zealand funding. Among the early contributors was the National Geographic Society, and the figure above Gilbert Grosvenor's signature was \$16,000, which puts them into the realm of their rebuilding goal.

The bust will be restored, the plaques replaced, and the covering of the new monument will be scratch-proof acrylic tiles which will be painted to glow blue in daylight, representing the aurora australis. Wonder why blue for the aurora australis? Perhaps it will be a greenish-blue.

If you want to be included among the contributors, your check should be made out to the "Admiral Byrd Monument Fund" and sent to c/o John Lenkey III, 2121 Castlebridge Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113. Administrative costs will not exceed eight percent of the contributions. Funds will be redeposited to the Account of the American Ambassador to New Zealand for disbursement. All donors' names will be permanently displayed on the monument unless not wanted. It seems to this soul that listing donors' names cheapens the whole production - why not just "family and friends", and leave it at that? People who make "significant contributions" - to be defined by the Committee - will get a full-color architect's drawing of the new monument, framed and with an acknowledgment card under glass, plus an official invitation to the rededication ceremonies in Wellington.

**RUSSIAN ANTARCTIC SCIENTISTS PUT A RUBLE VALUE ON THEIR SCIENTIFIC DATA.** Most of you have already read that 120 workers at five Russian Antarctic stations notified

the world that their homeland must sweeten the pot with higher salaries if they expect to receive real-time scientific data from them.

Walter Sullivan wrote in the New York Times of 23 June 1992, "In a statement signed by Dr. Vladimir Nazarov, leader of the Vostok station, the Russians cited their nation's severe inflation and said, 'The miserable salary of Russian polar explorers, working in the rigorous climate of Antarctica, is hardly enough for our families to even buy food. We cannot help them. We can only send moral support by telephone'." And they stopped sending scientific information to Moscow and St. Petersburg. Officials back home say they are aware of the protest, and have already increased the pay of those in Antarctica. However, the scientists' request to be paid in part in hard currency could not be met, said Yuri F. Zubov, head of the Committee of Hydrometeorology and Environment Monitoring of the Russian Federation.

Eleanor Randolph wrote in the Washington Post of 15 June 1992 that Russian Antarcticans are poorly paid by Western standards but are actually well off compared with other Russians. Top pay for station heads is 18,000 rubles (about \$150) per month. (Russian doctors make about 2,000 rubles per month; speaker of the Russian parliament gets a reported 14,000 rubles per month.) And as Aleksandr I. Bedritsky, first deputy chairman of the Committee for Hydrometeorology and Environment Monitoring, pointed out, "Their life is free," meaning they get their room and board free so their salaries can go to support their families back home. Bedritsky had one surprising statement, at least to this innocent abroad, and that was, "Now we are having difficulties with applicants." The answer to finding wintering-over personnel might be to open it up to women.

**SETTING THE RECORDS STRAIGHT ON NELSON ISLAND** (by Bernard Stonehouse, 30 April 1992). I am currently studying visitor impacts, especially tourism, which I met first in McMurdo Sound in the 1960s and more recently over three seasons along Antarctic Peninsula. This is a growing industry: though it seems to me to be in good hands at present, it could get out-of-hand if it is not well regulated under the Antarctic Treaty. My colleagues and I, based on the Scott Polar Research Institute, University of Cambridge, are gathering data on the industry and its methods, and suggesting way of guiding what many see as its inevitable development. These data are helping to provide the Treaty legislators with sound bricks for building.

My team includes research students from Australia, Denmark, India, New Zealand and the US, and I work closely with British Antarctic Survey, Instituto Antartico Argentina and Instituto Antartico Chileno. We seek funding mainly from trusts and other private sources, the bulk of which supports students in work on different aspects of visitor impact.

I spent just over one month this last season on Half Moon Island, accompanied by Indian researcher Anita Dey, and for part of the time by US researcher Debra Enzenbacher, who worked also on the passenger ships. Of course our Argentine hosts were friendly, informative and cooperative, but that was not where policy was made. Two Chilean biologists scheduled to join us were unfortunately unable to do so. We monitored fourteen visits from six ships, involving 2002 passengers, and collected over 2000 questionnaires which are currently being analysed.

Thereafter I talked in Santiago with the director of INACH and his advisors, and in Buenos Aires with the director of IAA and members of his staff. We agreed to join forces in an international operation for tourist monitoring, centred on a site at one end of the Harmony Point SSSI. I did not propose Harmony Point without the full agreement of the Chileans and Argentines, who have worked there over many years. They would not have agreed to its use if they did not judge it safe to do so. The three countries are seeking, through the Treaty, to vary the site's

management plan to include controlled incursions of tourists in a specified, demarcated area, for a restricted period, so that impacts can be measured and management procedures devised. Most of the SSSI will be retained as an untouched control area outside the experimental site, when it will be protected more rigorously than it is at present.

We are proposing a small research facility at the only permitted landing site, to augment and ultimately replace the present refuge. This will serve also as a visitor centre where information will be available. Staffed by researchers throughout summer, it will be one scientific station in Antarctica where tourists will always be welcome, because we shall be monitoring their behaviour. It will not be a hotel: there will be fairly Spartan accommodation for a small number of scientists and support staff, and no one else.

Our proposal bears no relation to what you say the Chileans have 'sort of done'<sup>1</sup> on King George Island, or what some old codger from Maine may have thought in 1957, what other Brits (of whom, incidentally, I am unaware) may be planning for South Georgia, or whatever other out-of-date nonsense your ear trumpet may have garnered. I'll be glad to give more details if you need them: it is all in the public domain. Just don't rely on your current informants, who seem intent on setting you up.

We considered over 20 other sites, including Half Moon Island, but rejected them as too small, too vulnerable, too damaged already, too little known over a long period, or otherwise unsuitable. Our project includes providing management plans for the fifty or so sites currently used for visitor landings in the maritime Antarctic, and devising a system of inspection to ensure that procedures on board all Antarctic passenger ships conform to those of the best. I gladly confirm that WWFNI supported this preliminary study.

**TO THE MEMBERS OF THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY** (by Stephen Warren, South Pole Station, 4 July 1992). The April newsletter of your Society, which arrived here on the winter airdrop, included an edited version of my report to NSF about the green flashes at sunset, together with a statement from the editor questioning my honesty. I am responding by offering more information about the green flash.

The shorter wavelengths of sunlight (blue and green) are refracted by the atmosphere through larger angles (i.e. the rays are bent more) than are the longer wavelengths (yellow and red). Therefore, as sunset is ending, when the upper rim of the sun is about to disappear below the horizon, the different colors set at different times. The last color to set is usually green, and sometimes it briefly appears separated from the solar disk (the green flash). Blue is actually refracted even more than green, but sunlight contains less blue light than green, and the blue is also scattered more by the atmosphere and thus lost from the solar beam. Therefore only rarely, when the air is exceptionally clean, can the upper rim of the sun appear blue (the blue flash).

The green flash is not visible at every sunrise and sunset; the refraction conditions have to be right. I had looked for the green flash dozens of times but had seen it only four times prior to the recent March equinox; each time it lasted about one second: from the hills above Boulder at sunrise over the Great Plains; from my kitchen window in Seattle at sunrise over a level cloud deck capping the Cascades; at sunset from a mountain ridge in Tasmania (this time the last light was blue); and over Lake Eyre in South Australia. On three of those occasions I used binoculars. I have not yet seen the green flash from an airplane, though on sunset flights I always request a west-window seat.

At South Pole the flakes we saw cleaving off the upper rim of the sun were all green, not blue. The green pyramid was visible without binoculars. I knew that eyewitness accounts are sometimes distorted, so I wanted to verify my description before sending it to NSF. I showed my report to several others who had watched the sunset on the evening of 21 March, and they were able to confirm its accuracy.

*(to be continued)*



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 92-93

September

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

Admiral Richard Blackburn Black  
Poet Laureate of Antarctica  
10 August 1902 - 11 August 1992

*A World Series Specialist on Antarctica!*

## Exploring Australian Antarctic Territory

by

Phillip G. Law, AO, CBE

Retired Chairman

Australian National Committee for Antarctic Research, 1966-80

on

*Thursday evening, October 15, 1992*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

We are indeed most fortunate in having Phil Law as our October lecturer. With pardons to Sir Douglas, this gentleman has become Mr. Antarctica in Australia, at least in the last half century. Besides being the former chairman of the Australian National Committee for Antarctic Research, he is also the past executive vice president, Victoria Institute of Colleges, 1966-77, and past president, Victorian Institute of Marine Sciences, 1978-80. He has been active in Antarctica since 1947-48 when he took cosmic ray measurements on the continent. Phil was awarded the Founder's Gold Medal by the Royal Geographical Society in 1960, and the Gold Medal of the Australian Geographic Society in 1988. Currently he is actively promoting the establishment of an Antarctic museum in the new Victorian Museum being built in Melbourne. His non-Antarctic pursuits of happiness find him playing tennis, skiing, and skin-diving. He is also into music and photography. Otherwise, he leads a perfectly normal, routine, mundane retired life!

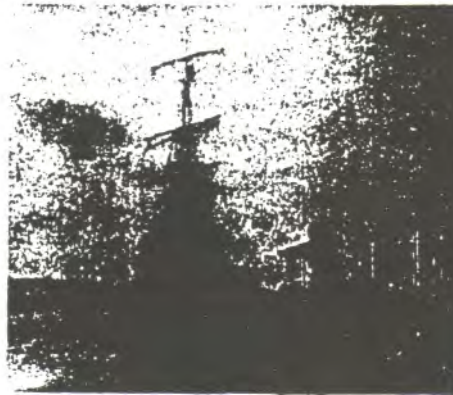
*Remember our annual Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture by Dr. Susan Solomon at the National Academy of Sciences on 22 September.  
Contact Ruth Siple for dinner reservations.*

Order your 1993 New Zealand Antarctic calendars now - see page 3.

# Barkentine Bear



On March 19, 2013 at 2010 GCT, a beloved old veteran of polar exploration, research, and rescue sank to the bottom of the sea off Nova Scotia. A man who knew her well describes her eventful past and final voyage.



◀ Author Black watches as the barkentine BEAR backs away into the sea smoke, Little Amenca, February. 1914.

By  
Richard Blackburn Black  
Rear Admiral, USNR (Ret.)

If wooden ships have hearts of oak,  
And I believe they do I know of one  
whose stout heart broke!  
I'll tell the tale to you;

The BEAR, an ancient barkentine  
Whose yeon topped eighty-nine.  
Was limping southward, old and green,  
Upon a tow-tug's line

Her destination? "Shame!", she cried,  
I'm going to be a pub,  
A rest'rant! — (Chicken? Stewed or fried?)  
A gin-mill! There's the rub!"

She lay back on the cable then  
And dreamed of alt her past-  
Of gales and ice and shouting men,  
Taut canvas in the blast.

The shriek of wind, the sting of sleet,  
The green seas sweeping back,  
The clinging seamen with their feet  
Braced on the foot-rope track,

With bellies pressed against the yard.  
Chilled fingers clutching sail,  
And elbow movement slowed and hard  
By wind on raincoat's tail.

She thought of evenings still and bright,  
Locked in Antarctic Pack, —  
Ice-blink ahead, and blue-black night  
Behind her in her track.

When Byrd and English paced her deck  
With anxious eyes ahead, While  
Ben Johansen said. "By beck,  
Ve'll push trou or ve're dead!"

Then Crusen — (now it's forty-one) —  
Fought through to Biscoe Isles  
To free the men on Stonington.  
One hundred forty miles

Of tee-locked sea BEAR could not break,  
So in a patched up plane  
The East Base men—a chance to take —  
All reached the ship again.

Her thoughts then flew back sixty years  
To Bering Sea Patrol,  
Her fights with poachers, British jeers,  
And heavy whale-ship toll.

Her year of aid to Barrow town  
And starving Aleuts, And  
murderers at her yard-arm  
A-hanging in their boots.

Now, back to present, and the gale  
Off Nova Scotia's shore:  
The seas run high, the tug men pale,  
"Old BEAR can't take much more!"

Old ships have souls, some sailors say.  
And some have died of shame,—  
I'll not contend this, either way,  
And I will place no blame

But tell you just what seamen saw  
Aboard that towing ship;  
The BEAR heaved back, began to yaw,—  
Her bow commenced to dip.

Then with a muffled, mighty sigh  
Her seams all opened wide,  
And with her colors gaff-tip high  
She plunged beneath the tide!

"West Over Sea," the Vikings said  
When funeral was planned,  
With chieftain lying midships, dead.  
Full armored, sword in band.

I'll always feel, as some will voice  
Who worked that ship with me,  
That she went down by her own choice —  
The BEAR - West Over Sea!



The Grim Reaper sure took its toll on Antarcticans this past summer, and it drove home that a lot of Antarctic history went with them. Several years ago a well-known Antarctic historian contacted me relative to doing oral histories on some of the better known, aging Antarcticans. It was an excellent idea, but it never got off the ground for one reason or another. Perhaps this is something which the Antarctic Society should consider doing. Any thoughts would be appreciated.

Ordinarily we don't have two meetings so close together as our first two of the current 1992-93 season, but when you have someone of the caliber of Phil Law available, you squeeze them in, at all costs.

This is the 15th year that Siple and Dalrymple have put these things together. We have written 86 of them. In the whole life span of our Society, only 105 have been put out, with some of the earlier ones just being meeting announcements.

We have often wondered what we were doing, never really being happy with calling this a newsletter, but masquerading under that guise so it would look good when recruiting members. But "that aging Brit," whom we actually admire, Bernard Stonehouse, inadvertently put it all into its true perspective when he wrote that he was joining our Society so he could keep abreast of the "taradiddle" that we were expounding in these pages. So now we know, and you know, that this isn't really a newsletter but a lot of "taradiddle."

If any of you folks choose to read these pages, please be aware that they may be hazardous to your blood pressure. This writer has done a self-evaluation, and decided that he can no longer be good. If you have a hangup on sexism, you will have a problem digesting what he wrote about Judy Reusswig and Norman Vaughan. But so be it, that's your tough luck. Besides, both Judy and Carolyn are understanding.

Our membership is doing quite well, although we haven't made a head count recently. The good news is that a greater percentage of our members are people who have actually been to Antarctica. In the past year, many of our new members were there in the early days of Deep Freeze. We will be going to Washington in mid-September, and bills will be sent out then. If you don't get a bill, you don't owe! Again we beseech those of you renewing to do so for multiple years, as it makes it less laborious for Ruth Siple who runs this whole Society

There are some facts herein, there's some fiction, certainly some enhancement. "Taradiddling" all over the place. It's up to you to determine which is which. But for Heaven's sake, don't take things too seriously, please! "LET THE GAMES BEGIN."

**1993 NEW ZEALAND ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We don't know exactly how to handle this side the basic fact that we order and buy next year's calendars in the spring before we actually see them, getting them by ship in early autumn. Then we sell them for a bare minimum markup. Ruth packages and mails them - sort of a favor to you member! There are always some lost in mailing, and some damaged, which have to be replaced.



Our philosophy on ordering calendars is that Antarctica sells itself, that calendars should be works of art. In recent years we have offered only the New Zealand Antarctic calendars, as their pictures, mostly by Colin Monteath, have been superb. The Navy-TJSAP Antarctic calendars, in our estimation, are a mixed bag of worms with picture after picture of aircraft, buildings, and equipment; and with the dates full of insignificant data, such as when Finland acceded to the Antarctic Treaty, and the date when Hugh Evans died. Their calendar needs editing in the worst way, so in spite of the annual pleas of Michele Raney and the newly-married Karen Harrower for the Navy-USAP calendar, we don't offer it.

This year we have a bit of a problem, but not for you naturalists who like pictures of penguins, seals, snow petrels, albatrosses, and sea lions. The Adelie centerfold is just great, and there is a fantastic picture of a bunch of free-loading Chinstraps getting a ride on a sculptured berg. Ditto for a company-sized conference of Emperors near Mawson Station. But December is an absolute horror with a Kiwi playing a flute in a cluttered tent scene, in the Dry Valley. This year's New Zealand Antarctic calendar is certainly not up to its usual high standard, but it's still a pretty good calendar.

We are selling it for the same price as last year - \$10, - a good buy, and probably four dollars cheaper than through a well-known polar wholesale book dealer. We hope you will support our campaign to sell these calendars, as we have ordered a lot, and don't want to eat them for Christmas.

**FORMER COMMANDER OF EAST BASE SUCCUMBS.** Dick Black, Poet Laureate of the Antarctic, died of cancer, following a long illness, on 11 August, in a nursing home in Bethesda, Maryland. He had turned 90 on the preceding day, and was the oldest living former head of a U.S. Antarctic station. His passing leaves George Toney, a Washington lawyer, as the earliest living former station leader, having been the head of Byrd Station in 1957.

Dick Black was a most unlikely Antarctic in a lot of ways, as he was a tried and true son of landed gentry birth in the Commonwealth of Virginia. His ancestral home in Woodbridge, Virginia, Rippon Lodge, was built in 1725 by his great, great, great, great, great grandfather, Richard Blackburn. That's what you really call roots. Dick also maintained a residence in the Georgetown section of Washington, but Rippon Lodge will be remembered as his true home. Originally the estate constituted some 300 acres, although he sold off most of it a few years ago, keeping forty acres around the house which has been declared a National Historic Landmark. Our Society used to hold our mid-winter picnics at Rippon Lodge, but when some members weren't particularly good housekeepers, we had to seek an alternative!

Dick was probably more Shakespearian than Antarctic, and was very active in the Shakespeare Theatre at the Folger in Washington. At their annual ball Dick always went costumed as some character out of Shakespeare, and, invariably, so it seemed, the Washington POST would publish a picture of him in all his finery. He was a Shakespearian who just happened to be an Antarctic. And his love of the theater manifested itself, in part, by his love of poetry. His epic ballad on the demise of the BEAR OF OAKLAND was read by his son, Douglas, at his funeral service, and we are republishing it in this issue as another tribute to Dick, knowing that all of you will enjoy it.

Dick's son was born while Dick was at sea enroute to Antarctica in 1933. Unfortunately his wife died while giving birth. We remember hearing Bud Waite, Dick's roommate onboard ship, saying that he (Bud) received the death radio message and could not tell him, so went to the Admiral and told him that he had to tell Dick. Whoever paired Waite with Black onboard the ship certainly had an odd sense of humor, as they were about as opposite as they possibly could have been!

Dick Black was relatively close to Admiral Byrd. He was one of a select few who were called to Byrd's bedside just prior to his death when the Navy bestowed a high-ranking medal on him. Byrd was a very sick man at the time, but insisted on being dressed in full military uniform for the occasion; and if our memory serves us correctly, they all had to wait several hours before they could get the Admiral dressed.

Dick was retired as an admiral in 1962, but continued working on programs related to the Antarctic while at the Office of Naval Research until his final retirement from government service in 1967. Prior to the International Geophysical Year, he had served on active duty with an Antarctic planning group, and made his last trip to Antarctica at that time, 1957.

Together with Steve Corey, Dick was one of the prime movers when members of the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition held their 50th reunion in Washington in 1983. In keeping with Dick's posture in Washington, it was held in the palatial and historic home of the Society of the Cincinnati. It doesn't get much better than that, at least on this planet,,

The funeral service for Dick was held on 19 August in the chapel at Fort Myer, followed by a graveside service at Arlington National Cemetery, with full military honors – an Honor Guard of about sixty Navy men and women, a military band, a six-horse-drawn caisson carrying the flag-draped coffin, and a nine-gun salute. And like another Dick's funeral service (Dick Goldthwait's - see preceding Newsletter), the 23rd Psalm was read, "Faith of Our Fathers" was sung, and afterwards, at a reception, a long buffet table of goodies was spread out for attendees.

The following paragraphs were taken from the Washington POST's obituary on 12 August:

A civil engineer by profession, Adm. Black began his career working for mining, railroad and engineering enterprises in Canada and the western United States. From 1933 to 1935, he was a civilian member of Rear Adm. Richard E. Byrd's Second Antarctic Expedition. From 1939 to 1941, he was the civilian in charge of East Base, which was established [along with West Base for the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition] under Byrd's leadership. In all, he made five trips to Antarctica, and the Richard Black Coast is named in his honor.

From 1936 to 1939, the future admiral worked for the Interior Department in Hawaii, and during that period he was commissioned in the Naval Reserve. In August 1941, he was called to active duty and sent to Hawaii. He was at Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941, when the Japanese attacked and brought the United States into World War II. Subsequently, Adm. Black served in the Tarawa and Saipan campaigns. In the latter operation, he was awarded a Bronze Star for directing troops and supplies through a narrow channel despite enemy mortar and artillery fire.

In 1946, Adm. Black returned to civilian life and became an aeronautics official in Hawaii. In 1950, he joined the operations research office of Johns Hopkins University. While working there, he was sent to aid in the Korean War as a civilian with the assimilated rank of colonel.

Adm. Black was born in Grand Forks, N.D. He was a graduate of the University of North Dakota, which later gave him an honorary doctorate. He served in the Army Reserve from 1926 to 1937. In addition to the Bronze Star, his decorations include the Special Silver Medal for the second Byrd expedition.

Survivors include his wife of 55 years, Aviza Johnson Black of Washington and Woodbridge; their two daughters, Debra Jane Black of Washington and Carrie Elizabeth Black of San Francisco; a son from his first marriage, Douglas F.B. Black of Beattyville, Kentucky; and five grandchildren.

**FIRST ANTARCTIC FLOATING ICE RESEARCH STATION A 117-DAY SUCCESSFUL "ENDURANCE" ADVENTURE.**

Some seventy-seven years after The Boss found himself and his men entrapped in the ice of the Weddell Sea, sixty Russians and Americans occupied an ice floe in the approximate area where the ENDURANCE had carried Shackleton back in 1915. There are, at least, two similarities in the two expeditions; one being that they were in the same general area, the second being that neither expedition lost any personnel. Shackleton was there because the whims of The Almighty prevented him from getting the ENDURANCE to the continent itself. Ice Station Weddell was there because some great thinkers thought it should be put there, and modern technology made it all possible.

One was probably Antarctica's greatest success story of human survival; one was probably one of Antarctica's greatest short-term, international, scientific success stories. The Ice Station Weddell was occupied only four months; while the overall time from entrapment to civilization for Shackleton's crew was twenty-two months and twenty-two days. The Ice Station Weddell drifted approximately 400 miles, being occupied at approximately 71°35'S, 50°01'W, being abandoned at close to 66°S, 53°W. The research ice-floe station barely moved on some days; at other times it drifted as much as 10 miles in a day. The old ENDURANCE drifted approximately 1500 miles!

It is remarkable in many ways that the station was ever established, as it was a brain child back in June 1988 when a group of Russian and American scientists got together. It not only survived the breakup of the Soviet Union, but it also survived economic problems with their Antarctic research, which, one might say, was on very thin ice. However, plans were carried out, and the AKADEMIK FEDOROV found some good thick ice, a 1.7-square-mile floe which was six and a half feet thick. So they off-loaded some 80 tons of equipment and gear, and the station became a reality.

Sixty researchers were on the ice floe, although only 32 were there at any one time. Personnel were either rotated by aircraft or by ship (R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER and the aforementioned AKADEMIK FEDOROV). They apparently lived much better than Shackleton, as metropolitan downtown Weddell consisted of a mess hall, latrines, storehouses, generators, and even a sauna. You know it can't be all bad when you have a four-month station, and they give you a sauna, and rotate personnel. And two more pluses were a camp doctor and a chef. Scientists lived in pre-assembled Russian-built huts mounted on skis, or in 12-x16-foot tents, both supplied with heater so temperaturewise it wasn't too mean, as it ranged from a balmy 29°F to a low of only -33°F, certainly no worse than International Falls. The lowest wind chill was -60°, a subtropical day on top of Mt. Washington, New Hampshire. To make sure everyone was toasty warm, each was given some 62 pounds of clothing.

One of the many significant scientific findings, according to Chief Scientist, Dr. Arnold L. Gordon, professor of oceanography at Columbia University, was that the continental slope off the Antarctic Peninsula was about 62 miles farther west than previously thought. How that will affect the people in Peoria, we're not quite sure, as it seems pretty close for those of us who don't get overly excited about continental slopes. But Arnold says this is a fundamental topographic difference that will change scientists' understanding of ocean circulation patterns.

A press release from Columbia University, dated 5 June 1992, said that the expedition scientists gathered the first extensive data on the rates of heat exchange between the Antarctic atmosphere and the ocean, the intervening role of the sea cover, and the circulation of the ocean below the ice in the Weddell Sea. In the western Weddell Sea, water becomes cold and dense enough to sink and spread along the sea floor into most of the world's oceans. A thin layer of water, called a pycnocline, separates cold surface waters from deeper, warmer waters in the western Weddell. After gathering measurements of temperatures, salinity, heat fluxes and currents through many oceanic layers as the ice floe drifted northward, the scientists now believe that

the pycnocline is strong and stable in the western Weddell Sea and prevents warmer waters from rising and melting the ice.

By contrast, warm waters do occasionally rise to the surface of the eastern Weddell, melting sea ice. The cold refreezes the ice, but as it does, salt is released, destabilizing the pycnocline and allowing warm waters to reach the surface and melt the sea ice in a cyclical process. The scientists now think that cold air funneling up the Antarctic Peninsula brings more snow to the western Weddell, which deters the melting of sea ice and helps maintain the pycnocline barrier.

Who are the scientists? As mentioned above, Arnold Gordon was the Chief Scientist on the station, and his Russian counterpart was V.V. Lukin, Chairman of the Soviet Antarctic Expedition to the Weddell Station. Scientists came from the Arctic and Antarctic Research Institute in St. Petersburg, Lamont-Doherty Geophysical Observatory at Columbia University, Oregon State University, University of Southern California, University of North Texas, University of Washington, Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory, Science Application International Corporation, and McPhee Research Company.

**INTERNATIONAL CENTRE FOR ANTARCTIC INFORMATION AND RESEARCH (ICAIR).** ICAIR is an independent, non-profit organization established under the auspices of the Royal Society of New Zealand (New Zealand Academy of Sciences). The Centre evolved out of earlier proposals for the establishment of an International Environmental Information System, ICAIR is located at the International Antarctic Centre, Christchurch New Zealand. Financial support is provided by the New Zealand government. The Centre has the full support of the three Antarctic programs of New Zealand, the United States, and Italy.

ICAIR's missions are 1) to develop and operate a Centre of acknowledged international leadership in the collection, coordination, utilization, and dissemination of predominantly scientific and environmental digital information on Antarctica and the Southern Ocean; 2) to facilitate the exchange and analysis of data related to Antarctica's role in global processes; 3) to contribute to the development of soundly based principles for environmental management and planning in Antarctica; and 4) to foster research utilizing the information and resources of the Centre.

The Centre will espouse the key principles of the Antarctic Treaty, in particular freedom for scientific investigations, cooperation and exchange of information and data. Its goals will only be achieved through cooperation and collaboration between international scientists and organizations. Information and data will be provided at the lowest possible cost, which, as a first principle will be no more than the cost of reproduction.

The immediate objectives are 1) to establish a corporate and operational infrastructure to support the activities of the Centre; 2) to develop a Ross Sea Region Science Directory; 3) to develop an environmental database for the Ross Sea Region; and 4) to establish a Ross Sea Region logistical information database to support activities of the national Antarctic programs based at the International Antarctic Centre (IAC).

A paper outlining a proposal for the establishment of the International Antarctic Science Directory is available on request from ICAIR. The International Antarctic Environmental Database would establish the information systems required to service the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty. It will provide data critical for environmental impact assessment, data for environmental management, for the coordination of developing programs in Antarctic environmental management, and baseline information against which to measure change.

If you want more information about ICAIR's activities and objectives, or to be put on a list for a pending, forthcoming ICAIR Newsletter, send your name, position, organization, and address to International Centre for Antarctic Information and Research, P.O. Box 14-199, Christchurch, New Zealand. (We are indebted to Charles K. Paul, NSF Representative, New Zealand, for the above.)

**NOT NORMAN VAUGHAN, AGAIN.** My idol, 86-year-old Norman Vaughan, is at it again. He has been on Good Morning, America this summer, specifically on 6 July. He has been in Greenland down at the bottom of that 268-foot hole, retrieving parts of a P-38 which crashed there fifty years ago on 15 July 1942. He has been lecturing all across the States. He has been fund-raising in an effort to man an expedition to the top of 10,320-foot Mt. Vaughan in 1994. He wants to be on top of his mountain in the Antarctic on his 88th birthday, and don't count him out quite yet. Any old geezer in his mid-eighties who can talk a young, good-looking, personable Georgian Peach into becoming his fourth wife, promising her nothing materially, because all he has is a bunch of dogs and a place so far out in the boondocks that you can't get there from anywhere, can do anything.

In the September issue of OUTSIDE, David Roberts, son of an illustrious American scientist, Walter Orr Roberts, wrote about him, "Norman Vaughan - Act Your Age." Well, Norman will never act his age, as that's not his bent. The guy was in disgustingly good shape as he wheeled into Maine this summer; we got to see him again, and meet for the first time Carolyn, who, not surprisingly, is also in good shape. She has her own dog team, and she also runs the Iditarod. And the plans for the Vaughan Antarctic Expedition call for her to stand atop Mt. Vaughan with old Norman.

Roberts recalled some of Norman's adventures and shenanigans, which are often separated by such a fine line that you can't differentiate one from the other; such as going up to Pope John Paul II's plane in Fairbanks and taking him for a dog sledge trip; such as crashing the Jimmy Carter inaugural parade in 1981. The facts are that most everything he does is inconceivable to any mere mortal. He still enters the 1,150-mile Iditarod, having raced in it thirteen times. He had to scratch last March after 194 miles out when temperatures dipped to fifty below and his lead dogs got balky. When he was a 19-year-old Harvard dropout in 1925, he spent eight months in Labrador and Newfoundland with the legendary Wilfred Grenfell, ministering to the natives. Then he went on Byrd's first expedition to Antarctica in 1928-30, where he was a dog-team driver. In the 1932 Olympics, he drove a dog team to a 10th-place finish when mushing was a demonstration sport. And he made another Olympic appearance at the last winter Olympics in Albertville, again when dog sledging emerged as a demonstration event. I think going down a 42-inch-wide hole to the bottom of a 268-foot-deep shaft to get a plane out of the snow and ice is about as ridiculous as it can get for someone 86 years old.

But his latest endeavor, to dog-team it to the top of Mt. Vaughan, is going to be a hard one to pull off. First, there is the problem with getting dogs there, because even though the Antarctic Protocol banning dogs in Antarctica doesn't go into effect until after his proposed date for climbing, the U.S., supposedly, is going to honor the words of the Protocol ahead of the specified date. And then there is the matter of bucks. Norman has all kinds of backers, including L.L. Bean, but he needs megabucks. He has to raise \$1.5 million. For Adventure Networks to get them to Patriots Hill, that will cost 800K. He needs to be a big winner in one of those large state lotteries. If you want to find out more about his expedition, or if you want to be some kind of a contributor, contact Norman or Carolyn (P.O. Box 770395, Eagle River, Alaska 99507).

**HEY, LOOK ME OVER, I'M NOT SO BAD.** That's what a comely Antarctic blonde said to

the manufacturer of Saturn automobiles, and now she, one Judy Reusswig of Bethesda, Maryland, is all over our television screens, and about to appear in our magazines hawking Saturns. You may have seen Judy on Jeopardy last year, although she was short-lived on that program, as they threw her some curve balls, and she made a fast exit.

But the story we are about to tell you is a very interesting one about an enterprising lass with looks and smarts. Seems her 1974 Impala was getting some road mileage, and Judy, impressed by an article in an October 1991 issue of TIME about the team concept of building Saturns, test drove one, liked it, and ordered one. Judy had been impressed by the team concept of building Saturns, and felt that she was becoming a member of the team by becoming an owner. So she sent a letter to the "team members who are building my car," and told them the reasons she had chosen a Saturn. As a final touch, Judy enclosed her school picture and asked that it be put in the glove compartment so the workers would know for whom the car was being built. It's not certain, as we go to press, whether Judy told them she was single or sent along her vital statistics. If she didn't, she should have. Anyway, when she got the car, there was her picture in the glove compartment. But there was also a poster of the people who had built her car, signed by all, saying, "Thanks for choosing Saturn."

Later on she got a call from Saturn's advertising agency, asking her approval to make a commercial based on her letter. They sent her a script and a talent release, and had an actress all lined up to play Judy Reusswig. She wrote back that she was the only one with that name and that they should use her. The company must have said, "She's a dizzy blonde, but let her come down here to New Jersey, she will bomb out, and then we'll use that actress." She was given a token opportunity, went to northern New Jersey; they opened a school, found sixteen kids on the sidewalks, brought them in; and the director barked, "Okay, teach." Then they had Judy do another lesson, and the flabbergasted director yelled, "Cut," turned to his assistants and said, "I can't believe it, she is better than an actress." And so Judy was on her way to the big time.

She got a call from Hollywood, where a production company filmed it, and an editor, along with people from the ad agency, did the final cut. Then came the Olympics, and there she was on opening night and every day thereafter during the Olympics. And that commercial is going to be shown on TV into 1994! She was invited to Dallas to a sales meeting of Saturn personnel, and later flown to the Big Apple for a photo session where they are making a print ad out of the letter for magazine use. Every time it is shown, Judy makes a trip to the bank. She claims she is still the same humble school teacher of yore, but how can she be after going to Tinsel City and appearing in my bedroom every night during the Olympics? She is truly the Antarctic Society answer to Candice Bergen. The real good news is that she is such a powerful, convincing letter writer that she automatically moves to the head of the line as heir apparent to writing this column. We're ready if you're ready, Judy.

**FORECLOSING ON GREEN FLASH.** In the last Newsletter we printed Steve Warren's additional comments on the green flash, but ran out of space. He wanted you readers to know that eleven other camp members also saw what he reported. He also wanted to give you a couple of references to read, which are "Sunsets, Twilights, and Evening Skies" by Aden and Marjorie Meinel, published in 1983, and "Clouds in A Glass of Beer" by Craig Bohren, published in 1987.

We here in the Nerve Center thinketh if anyone is really interested in reading any thing about atmospheric phenomena in Antarctica they would have a hard time finding anything better than what Gosta Liljequist of Upsala wrote after being on the British-Swedish-Norwegian fabulous expedition to Maudheim back in 1949-51. Unfortunately.

Gosta sort of vanished from the Antarctic scene after his classic volumes on the energy budget of Antarctica.

If you are interested in reading something understandable about the green flash, look up the January issue of SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN, where a photo of the green flash adorns the cover. A Catholic priest, Father D.J.K. O'Connell, of the Vatican Observatory at Castel Gandolfo, wrote the article. To take his pictures, he used a reflecting telescope having a focal length of eight feet! He wrote, "to see the flash with a naked eye requires a sharp horizon and a sky free of haze - conditions most likely to be found in deserts, or on mountains, or over water. The clear desert air of Egypt affords an exceptionally favorable setting, and the flash appeal very frequently there."

This same article by Father O'Connell said that the longest display of the green flash on record was at Little America in 1935 - about thirty-five minutes. The sun glazed the irregular horizon of the barrier ice, and the green flash was seen off and on like it was at the South Pole this year. However, the duration of the green flash at Amundsen-Scott Station must be a new world's record if Little America held it previously, as theirs exceeded thirty-five minutes by quite a few minutes. C'est finis.

**BERGY BITS.** Henry Brecher informs us that the late Emanuel Rudolph's personal library actually numbered over 55,000 volumes! That means from the time he was born until he was laid to rest, he either bought or was given two and a half books per day! Our condolences to Ed Stump on the loss of his brother, Mugs, in a mountain-climbing accident on Mt. McKinley in May. Mugs accompanied Ed on some of his Antarctic research expeditions into the Transantarctic Mountains. He was one of the world's premier mountaineer. Lee Winslow Court, an artist who painted in Antarctica back in the late 1960s, died at age 88 on 13 July 1992. We knew Lee, as he had a summer home on Monhegan Island, and we saw him and Ruby (whom he met on a cruise ship and later married) occasionally. He was quite famous as an artist and as a designer. He was also a first-class character, and some of his, shall we say "personal art work" was rather hilarious. If you are in Minneapolis between now and 15 November, be sure to drop in to view Stuart Klipper's "Photographs from the Polar Regions" at the Minnesota Institute of Arts, 2400 Third Avenue South. This exhibit should have a great run, as his photographs of Antarctica are, in the vernacular of the State of Maine, THE FINEST KIND .....

There are three Antarctic documentaries on the way, produced in New Zealand by units from their National History Programs. Two, "The Longest Night" and "The Emperors", were to be viewed in Christchurch during the past two months, with proceeds going to the Antarctic Heritage Trust. Gil Dewart, who survived wintering-over with a real bunch of characters at Wilkes in 1957, who later on did a post-graduate year with the Russians at Mirny, who wrote ANTARCTIC COMRADES, has written that somehow a relief effort to assist our polar comrades should be established. He recalled how Fridtjof Nansen headed up a relief effort to the famine-stricken Soviet Union after the "great War." Anyone with any ideas at all about carrying out this polar tradition should contact Gil directly (Dr. Gilbert Dewart, P.O. Box 331, Pasadena, CA 91102). The popular Antarctic Boy Scout of 1986, Lou Sugarman, is in Japan for several years on a Rotary International Fellowship. Currently he's in an intensive nine-month language training program at the International Christian University in Mitaka. Then he will commence his academic studies at the University of Tokyo. With his personality, he'll make out, no matter where. Susan and Wayne Trivelpiece had a baby chinstrap on March 24th, named her Sara Ruth. What a funny name for a penguin! ..... BUY CALENDARS!!!!!!!!!!



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 92-93

November

No. 3

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90
- Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92
- Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard
- Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984
- Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985
- Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986
- Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987
- Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988
- Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989
- Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990
- Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991
- Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

*Joint Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group and  
The Society of Woman Geographers*

Antarctic Ecosystems

by

Dr. Polly Penhale

Program Manager, Polar Biology and Medicine  
Division of Polar Programs, NSF

and

Ann Parks Hawthorne  
Freelance Photographer

on

*Saturday evening, 12 December 1992*

at

Americus Restaurant in Sheraton-Washington Hotel 2660  
Woodley Road at Connecticut Avenue

*Social Hour (cash bar) 6-7 PM, Dinner 7-8:30, Lecture 8:30*

This will be a gala evening, with our illustrious president, Polly Penhale, a most astute scholar on the Antarctic ecosystems, and the one and only Ann Hawthorne, who has shot some of the greatest vistas in Antarctica. Come - one and all!

*Dress will be black tie, or dark suit, if you prefer.*

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity, is \$33/person. Underground parking will be free. Remember to take your ticket with you so it can be validated when you check in!

- - - - - *Clip along here* - - - - -

Antarctic Society Reservation - 12 December 1992

Choice of Entree

Check one (X)-Remember your choice!

Smoked Prime Rib    Half Chicken

Name: \_\_\_\_\_  
Guest: \_\_\_\_\_

Persons @ \$33/person = \$\_\_\_\_\_ (Make check payable to Explorers Club-Wash. Group)

Mail this form and check to Ms. Marcia Halliday, P.O. Box 2321, Reston, VA 22090 -----  
(by 5 December) (Daytime phone: 703-818-4667)



Those of you who read these pages know that there is no rhyme or reason as to format, as we go with the winds blowing at the time of composing. Ordinarily we try to find something of interest for all segments of our Society, although this time we are deviating somewhat from that mainstream, and putting some of you into pigeon holes. This can be dangerous and injurious to my health, but I live dangerously.

The last part of this so-called Newsletter is devoted to indexing our members. It is not intended to be complete, accurate, or unbiased, but a potpourri of classifications that this very prejudiced person thought up. The first intention, as we started out, was to show the broad depth of our Society, how it sort of covered the Antarctic waterfront, from 1928 to date. When we ran out of groupings, we switched to categories, and that was okay. But then we went a bit berserk with specialities, and fortunately ran out of space, as some specialities might have sent me up river.

We have prevailed upon Ron Naveen of Oceanites, a member of our Board of Directors, to cover the Washington scene, particularly what is going on in the State Department and on Capitol Hill. Before Ron went clean, he was a lawyer, and, as such, is probably as good a person as one can get to interpret just what goes on down there. Also he is fearless, and we like that. Plus he takes this soul out of the line of fire

If you are looking for a holiday or birthday present for family or friend, why not consider the New Zealand Antarctic calendar which we will send to you for only ten dollars? We still have about fifty as we go to press, and we would like to close up shop. They are a good buy, and four dollars cheaper than in a bookstore.

As the year comes to an end, we thank those of you who have written kind and interesting letters throughout the year. For myself, I deeply appreciated all the letters and cards when my mother passed away. You people are most kind! For those who have taken shots at us, we remain standing and undaunted! It has been a terrible Antarctic year with so many really nice folks checking out. We miss them all! Our wish to you for 1993 is first, good health; then send us your Antarctic news or stories; and finally, but not least, pay your dues!

**22 SEPTEMBER, PETER WILKNISS TAKES A WALK.** The twenty-second of September was a special day for our Society, as that evening Susan Solomon gave the first-ever Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture presented by a female. And it turned out to be a block buster of a party, as a few hours earlier, at the conclusion of the open sessions of the Polar Research Board's fall meeting in Washington, Dennis Peacock, Science Section Head, DPP, stunned the members and guests by announcing that Robert Corell, Assistant Director, National Science Foundation, had issued a statement saying that Peter Wilkniss was leaving the position as Director of the Division of Polar Programs for "a new assignment that takes full advantage of his significant capabilities." The announcement began by saying that Peter had indicated to Corell a desire for a change of assignment, although, if this were true, it was a pretty well-kept secret. Most people confronted on the 22nd didn't seem to believe that Peter's going to another position within NSF was of his own volition. A rumor was soon circulated that it was the heavy hand of Deputy Director Fred Bernthal.

Anyone who has met Peter couldn't have helped being affected in one way or another. He was not a stooge for anyone, and he probably ruled the office with more of an Iron Hand than any of his predecessors. As a former civil service employee this soul stood in awe as Peter cleaned house of some of his inherited work force. Right or wrong, his doings were something which many of us old supervisors wished we had had the guts to do with some of our own deadwood!

Peter must have established two records in the Division of Polar Programs - most miles traveled and most days away from his desk. But when in town, he was tops insofar as our Society was concerned, as he maintained an open door to his office with free access. He always gave at least half an hour of his time, and he answered all of our questions. He also took us to all of his project managers and encouraged them to give us their fullest cooperation. He was Five Stars dealing with us.

It's no secret that Peter had his detractors, particularly among the field scientists. But we honestly don't know what the problems may have been, if there really were problems. Antarctica is a funny place, as the continent seemingly has a parental influence on all who go there. Don't we all come away with a strong kinship feeling, which, when repeated, may give us a feeling of near ownership? However, someone is always above you, and in the United States, that person is the Director of the Division of Polar Programs. The buck stops there. He has to make the decisions, and when anyone makes decisions, there are always some unhappy people. But Peter could change his mind, such as relative to tourism.

Peter was Director of the Division of Polar Programs for eight years, and much happened during those eight years. How much he had to do with those happenings we aren't certain, but at least he never killed some pretty important stuff. The Cajun icebreaker became a reality, although the seed must have been planted prior to his ascendancy. The Crary Center at McMurdo was erected, and will remain a scientific monument for many decades. He locked the doors at Siple Station when dollars became scarce, and he was in charge when biomass was revered only by Sayed! He got crucified by Greenpeace; he got sued by the Environmental Defense Fund; and he was cheap-ended by an old Brit who took exception to his most valid position on the Footsteps of Scott expedition. And he got blind-sided by the State Department and had to provide fuel to the Transglobe Expedition at the South Pole. Then there was Monica taking dogs towards the South Pole, and all kinds of adventurers skiing and dogging to and across the South Pole who wanted support.

He retrieved a plane from the snow and ice, although ended up losing another plane and two lives. But he had the guts to do it. Overall his safety record on the ice was outstanding, with fewer lives lost per year than in any other eight-year period - we think. The BAHIA PARAISO was not of his making. In fact, the captain of the ship

was told by Ted DeLaca of Peter's staff not to depart by that route. Peter's response to that tragedy was exemplary, and planes were enroute to South America within hours.

If there's a key word for Peter's tour of duty, might it not be ozone? It certainly brought international attention to the ozone hole over Antarctica, and the problem was attacked from all quarters. Peter instituted the first ice-floe research station in Antarctic waters, and he left a legacy for his replacement with a most elaborate astronomy and astrophysics program initiated at the South Pole.

**U.S. NAVY UH-1H IROQUOIS CRASHES NEAR CAPE ROYDS - THREE DEAD.** A Navy helicopter returning to Scott Base from Cape Bird, on what a wire service report said was a routine flight, crashed in "near hurricane force winds" on the coastline near Cape Royds on 13 October 1992. One American, Petty Officer 1st Class Benjamin W. Micou, 35, was killed, as well as two Kiwis, Garth E. Varcoe and Terry F. Newport. The pilot, Lt. Cmdr. Edward L. Crews, and the co-pilot, Lt. John C. Serralles, were both severely injured and evacuated to a hospital in Christchurch where they have been reported to be in stable condition. At the time this is being written, the cause of the accident is unknown.

**THE PROBLEM WITH OPENING UP HARMONY POINT, NELSON ISLAND** (Ron Naveen). Dr. Stonehouse's letter discussing his ongoing research into Antarctic tourist/visitor impacts - published in the July issue of The Antarctic Society Newsletter - is helpful, especially with respect to understanding the goals he's attempting to accomplish. On the other hand, what needs much further airing - and what's not yet been discussed in the Newsletter - are the legal and political implications of opening up an area that is now off-limits to tourists. This is particularly important in the context of the new Antarctic Environmental Protocol and its Annexes, which are now before the Treaty Parties for ratification.

The Harmony Point area on Nelson Island, where Dr. Stonehouse would like to study tourist impacts, is designated as a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) - in particular, SSSI No. 14. The Harmony Point SSSI initially was designated for purposes of Chilean and Argentine ornithological/ecological research, and the designation continues until December 31, 1995. However, studying the impacts of tourists and visitors isn't mentioned in the existing management plan.

SSSIs are one type of protected area established by Antarctic Treaty Recommendation. The other is called a Specially Protected Area (SPA). Under pre-Protocol Recommendations and implementing authorities, entry to SPAs is totally forbidden, absent a permit that shows a compelling scientific interest. On the other hand, SSSIs might or might not require a permit, depending on whether the management plan for the SSSI allows entry without a permit. U.S. regulations to the Antarctic Conservation Act affirm that it is unlawful for U.S. citizens to enter SPAs or SSSIs, except SSSIs for which the regulations specifically state that no permit is required. However, while the management plan for the Harmony Point SSSI discusses access from the sea, presumably for the working scientists, it does not specifically state that entry is allowed without a permit. And so, while Harmony Point is listed in the U.S. regulations as a SSSI, there is no specific statement obviating the permit requirement.

Since the 1985-86 tour season, U.S. tour companies generally have stayed away from SSSI No. 14. Indeed, respecting the boundaries and staying completely out of all SPAs and SSSIs is a basic ethic of both the Oceanites Foundation's Antarctic Traveler's Code and the guidelines endorsed by the U.S. tour operators and their new lobbying organization, IATTO. It is rumored that some "rogue" yachts and, perhaps, one of the newer, non-U.S. tour vessels may have visited Nelson in the last few

years, but it's rather doubtful that any of these operations properly notified their respective governments about such visits.

Soon, under the new Environmental Protocol and its Annexes, the Harmony Point SSSI will be subject to a much tougher permitting scheme. Under new Protected Areas Annex V, all current SPAs and SSSIs will be redesignated as Antarctic Specially Protected Areas (ASPAs) and in all cases require permits from national authorities prior to entry. The standard for issuing such permits will be a "compelling scientific purpose which cannot be served elsewhere and which will not jeopardise the natural ecological system." Under this plan and absent a permit, the ASPAs would clearly be off-limits to tourists and casual visitors.

New Annex V also provides for the establishment of Antarctic Specially Managed Areas (ASMAs), presumably where mixtures of activities – including tourism – may take place, but without the need for an entry permit. However, before any ASMAs are designated, the Treaty Parties presumably must review all protected areas and decide which ones shall remain as ASPAs and which ones shall become ASMAs. (As a brief aside, since there has been mention in the Antarctic Society Newsletter about the prospect of building a tourist facility or, perhaps, a new science hut at Nelson, note that under new Annex I, such proposed construction would raise the issue of preparing an *a priori* initial or Comprehensive Environmental Evaluation.)

So, at this point – before ratification of the new rules – the suggestion of opening Nelson raises some serious questions. Do the old rules still apply until the Nelson management plan is revised, or until the new Protocol and Annexes are ratified<sup>1</sup>? Which tourists might a research team study at Nelson, now or in the future?

Clearly, in the interim, the old rules still apply, which means that visits to Nelson by U.S. tourists and tour operators will continue to be considered prohibited acts. There always is a possibility that one of the U.S. tour companies might petition NSF for a permit; however, it is rather unlikely that such a permit would be issued. Even if such a permit is proposed, I'd be willing to predict that, faster than a speeding penguin, a number of nongovernmental organizations would have NSF embroiled in considerable legal and administrative guano.

Of course, NSF does not permit foreign tour operations, and it must be recognized that other Treaty Parties don't necessarily have permitting schemes comparable to NSF's. What if British, Argentine, and Chilean authorities allow the research at Nelson to proceed, despite new Annex V and the arguments stated above? My fear is that this move would encourage new European and Japanese operators to ignore the Oceanites Antarctic Traveler's Code and the IATTO guidelines, and start visiting a location that more responsible operators, SCAR, and the Parties believe is off limits. This would be a terrible precedent, the possibility of which, in my view, seriously undercuts the stated argument for going to Nelson in the first place and, perhaps, impinges on the credibility of the projected work itself.

As to the future, the proposed Argentine-Chilean revision to the Nelson Plan, alluded to in Dr. Stonehouse's letter, has been tabled by SCAR, but without a positive recommendation to the Treaty Parties. And without such a positive recommendation, no action on the Nelson revision is likely at this November's Treaty Meeting.

So, in the "grey period" before the necessary ratifications allowing the Protocol and Annexes to enter into official force, visiting SSSIs and SPAs becomes an issue of following the "letter and spirit" of the new rules. Down the line, under the Protocol and Annexes, the Parties will have to decide whether a tourist impact study at the Nelson Island SSSI represents a "compelling scientific purpose which cannot be served elsewhere and which will not jeopardize the natural ecological system." That may be a very tough case to prove, since there are 30+ non-SPA/SSSI sites that tourists visit each season in the Antarctic Peninsula. Further, I can't envision a

convincing argument that 4,000+ visitors, including a high percentage from the love boats and casino ships, aren't at least a threat to the Nelson Island ecology.

The reality is that Nelson Island is one hell-of-a-gorgeous place, and there are reams of expedition companies, naturalists, even scientists, foaming at any chance to get there. But froth at the mouth only goes so far.

**EXCERPT FROM ADDRESS BY ACTING SECRETARY OF STATE, LAWRENCE EAGLEBURGER AT ANTARCTIC TREATY STAMP DEDICATION, 21 JUNE 1991 AT THE STATE DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, D.C.** Thirty years is a long time in the field of international relations, and it is an especially long time in the life of an international agreement. The Antarctic Treaty has stood the test of time, from its beginning at the most confrontational point in the cold war, until today, when the kind of international cooperation which the Treaty has fostered has become much less the exception than it was thirty years ago.

The Treaty contained some trailblazing features, all of which have proven effective. First, it stipulated that Antarctica would be used exclusively for peaceful purposes. Second, it prohibited nuclear explosions and the disposal of nuclear waste and any measures of a military nature. Third, it allowed on-site inspections of all installations to monitor compliance. Fourth, it granted scientific freedom of scientific research throughout Antarctica. Fifth, it established a novel provision for setting aside differences on claims to territorial sovereignty while protecting the legal positions of the parties.

The Antarctic Treaty has been – and continues to be – a model for the way nations ought to deal with each other, especially if we are going to address successfully the transnational issues which increasingly dominate the international agenda. The Treaty is an arms control agreement. It is an environmental agreement. And it is proof positive that states can transcend their political differences – and even mutually exclusive claims – to achieve consensus and progress on matters of importance to all mankind.

The result: Antarctica today is an effective zone of peace, a place where the principles and purposes of the UN charter are working in practice. What the Treaty has achieved is thus no different in principle from what we accomplished recently in the Gulf– international cooperation on behalf of international legality. Thirty years later, the Antarctic Treaty is powerful evidence that our hopes today for a new world order are more than just a dream; it demonstrates that they can in fact become a reality.

(Ed. note. Wonder who wrote this? Tucker? Ray? Lee? Pretty good stuff. Eagleburger became Secretary of State when Baker moved behind the helm in a futile effort to get President Bush reelected. We were reading that Eagleburger, this consummate, extremely popular man, is a walking health disaster about to happen. And it said that this great man smokes four or five packs of cigarettes a day! Holy cow, does he have a death wish?)

#### PERSONALIZING ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, 1992

*Byrd Antarctic Expedition I (1928-30)* - Larry Gould, age 96; Norman Vaughan, about 26; Howard Mason.

*Byrd Antarctic Expedition II (1933-35)* - Clay Bailey, Tony Colombo, Steve Corey, John Dyer, Joe Hill, Al Lindsey, Bill McCormick.

*BEAR OF OAKLAND* - Gordon Fountain (1933-35).

*U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition (1939-41)* - Clay Bailey, Charlie Passel, H.H. Richardsor  
*Operation Highjump (1947)* - Jim Bentley, Bill Donnelly, Trigger Hawkes, Donald Leavitt, Richard Lockhart, H.H. Richardson.

*Operation Windmill (1948)* - Lewis Odell Smith.

*Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition (1947-48)* - Jackie Ronne, Charles Adams, Harry and Jennie Darlington, Bob Dodson, Jim Lassiter, Art Owen, Nelson McClary, Walter Smith.

*Maudheim (Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition, 1951)*-Charles Swithinbank.

#### EARLY DEEFPREEZE

*Antarctic Builders* - Folger Athearn, Jr., Charlie Bevilacqua, Robert Chaudoin, John Forman, Mel Havener, John Heinstadt, Marcus Hermanson, W.A. Lewiston, Robert Manke, Pat McCormick, Tom Osborne, Francis Stokes, William Stroup, Ken Waldron.

#### INTERNATIONAL GEOPHYSICAL YEAR (IGY) - 1957-58

*Amundsen-Scott* - Bob Benson (57); Herb Hansen (57); Mel Havener (57); Tom Osborne (57); Moose Remington (57); Ken Waldron (57); Paul Dalrymple (58); John Dawson (58); Charlie Greene (58); Kirby Hanson (58).

*Little America V* - Hugh Bennett (57); Dick Chappell (57); Paul Dalrymple (57); Bruce Lieske (57); Fred Milan(57); Ron Taylor (57); Steve Den Hartog (58); Eugene Rodgers (58); Buck Wilson (58).

*Wilkes* - Dick Cameron (57); Gil Dewart (57); Ralph Glasgal (57); Rudi Honkala (57).

*Ellsworth* - Nolan Aughenbaugh (57); John Behrendt (57); John Weinman (57).

*Byrd* - Charlie Bentley (57); Ned Ostenso (57); George Toney (57); John Annexstad (58).

*McMurdo* - Bernie Fridovich (57).

*Exchange Scientists at Mirny* - Gordon Cartwright (57); Mort Rubin (58).

*Foreign Service* - Colin Bull, Tony Gow, Peter Webb, Gunter Weller.

#### SELECTED LISTS

*Post-IGY Exchange Scientists at Mirny* - Gil Dewart (60); Rex Hanson (80).

*Exchange Scientists at Vostok* - Michael Maish (69); Rob Flint (74).

*Wintering-Over at Eights* - Jerry Huffman (63); Lome Matheson (63); Joe Hirman (65).

*Wintering-Over at Plateau* - Mike Kuhn (67); Tom Frostman (68).

*Wintering\*-Over at Amundsen-Scott* - Robert Grass (64); Scott Kane(64); Eric Kramer(68); Richard Urbanak (71); Mel Ellis (74); Charles Jenkins (74); Tony Meunier 74); Kenneth Barker (77); Mike Metzgar (78); Michele Raney (79); Kathy Covert (82); Pat Kraker (82); Mary Vickers (83); Steve Bonine (87); Debbie Enzenbacher (88).

*Siple Researchers* - Bob Helliwell, Umrans Inan, John Katsufakis, Lou Lanzerotti, John Trabucco.

*Flag Officers* - Doc Abbot, Charles Adams. Kelly Welch.

*They Also Tried* - Lawson Brigham, John Cadwalader, Bob Dale, William Everett, Al Fowler, Orland French, Jim Lassiter, Ron McGregor, Mo Morris, William Munson, Bob Newcomb, Albert Raithel, Roy Shults, Warren Smith, Joe Wubbold.

*National Academy of Sciences Polar Research Board* - (Five Chairmen)-Larry Gould, Link Washburn, Charlie Bentley, Gunter Weller, Bob Rutford; Vera Alexander, Jerry Brown, Cam Craddock, Dennis Hayes, Bob Helliwell, Will Kellogg, Lou Lanzerotti, John Middaugh, Troy Pewe, Chet Pierce, Don Siniff.

*Division of Polar Programs* - Polly Penhale, Scott Borg, Guy Guthridge, Dennis Peacock.

*Alums of Office of Polar Programs(Division of Polar Programs)* - Hal Borns, Dick Cameron Bob Dale, Al Fowler, Helen Gerasimou, Bob Haehnle, Jerry Huffman, George Llano, Garry McKenzie, Ken Moulton, Lou Quam, Carol Roberts, Walt Seelig, Phil Smith, Ed Todd, George Toney, Mort Turner, Peter Wilkniss, Herman Zimmerman.

*U.S. Geological Survey* - Bob Allen, Kenneth Barker, Donald Barnett, John Behrendt, Peter Bermel, Jon Campbell, Kathy Covert, Mel Ellis, Loreen Utz, Jane Ferrigno, Art Ford, Karen Harrower, Tom Henderson, John House, Margaret Hower, Philip Ibarra, John Kelmelis, Bill Kosco, Art Knox,

D'Ann Lear, Mike Metzgar, Tony Meunier, Charlie Morrison, Bruce Molnia, Jerry Mullins, William Radlinski, Frank Radspinner, George Rucroft, Leroy Sanford, Walt Seelig, William Sneed, Rupert Southard, Jim Stoner, Charles Swithinbank, Leland Whitmill, Richie Williams.

*Some Antarctic Household Name Scientists* - John Behrendt, Charlie Bentley, Bill Benninghoff, Scott Borg, Roy Cameron, Bill Cassidy, Jim Collinson, Cam Craddock, Art DeVries, Gisela Dreschhoff, Gunter Faure, Robert Feeney, Paul Fitzgerald, Art Ford, Tony Gow, Bob Helliwell, Lou Lanzerotti, Al Lindsey, George Llano, Bob Rutford, Sayed El-Sayed, Bill Sladen, John Spletstoesser, Charles Swithinbank, J. Robie Vestal, Peter Webb, Jerry Webers, Ed Zeller, Bill Zinsmeister.

*Widows* - Aviza Black, Betty Canham, Mildred Crary, Teddy Daniels, Harriet Eklund, Jennie Barter, Helen Lenton, Jackie Ronne, Esther Schopf, Ruth Siple, Jane Wade, Ruth Wiener.

*Sons and Daughters and Grandchildren* - Boiling Clarke and Katharine Breyer (daughters of Admiral Byrd); Robert Breyer (and wife Susan); Harry Byrd; and Leverett Byrd (and wife Cathy) (grandsons of Admiral Byrd); Jane DeWitt and Ann Johnson (daughters of Paul Siple); Karen Tupek (daughter of Finn Ronne); Lisa Crockett (daughter of Fred Crockett); Ann Wait (daughter of Vic Czegka); David Roos (son of Eddie Roos); Francis Boyd (grandson of Buck Boyd); Mark Van Reeth (son of Eugene Van Reeth); Jean Portell (daughter of Ambassador Daniels); Kent Wertime (grandson of Paul Siple).

*Two of a Kind* - Bill and Anne Benninghoff; Hal and Margaret Borns; Harry and Jennie Darlington; Art DeVries and Past and Present; Mel Ellis and Loreen Utz; Peter Harrison and Shirley Metz; Tom and Davida Kellogg; Pat Kraker and Kathy Covert; Peter Rowley and Mary Siders; John and Beezie Spletstoesser; Ed Stump and wife; Tom Taylor and Edith Smoot; Mort and Joanne Turner; Peter Webb and XYL; Werner and Susan Zehnder.

*The Tree is Bent* - John and Kristine Annexstad; Dick and Andy Cameron; Cam and John Craddock; Kay and Shaughnessy Everett; Will and Karl Kellogg; Buck Wilson and offspring.

*Explorers Club* - Pete Burrill, Bill Littlewood, Tony Meunier, Dale Andersen, John Annexstad, Dick Chappell, Dick Failing, Gordon Fountain, Ann Hawthorne, Polly Penhale, Brian Shoemaker.

#### CATEGORIES

*Penguinites* - Bill Sladen, Frank Todd, Aileen Lotz (is Aileen the only female person who has seen all species?)

*Meteorites* - Bill Cassidy, John Annexstad, David Blewett, Brian Mason, Tony Meunier, John Schutt.

*Ice Cores* - Lyle Hansen, John Kelley, Karl Kuivinen, Chet Langway, Kent Swanson.

*Fishermen* - Art DeVries, Paul Berkman, Hugh DeWitt, Charles Knight, Tom McIntyre.

*Ice Breakers* - Lawson Brigham, Orland French, Bob Newcomb, V.W. Rinehart, Joe Wubbold.

*Dog-eared* - Norman Vaughan, Carolyn Muegge, Vernon Cooper, H.H. Richardson, Walter Smith, Gayle Wood.

*Because It Was There* - Nick Clinch, Bob Dodson, Robert Failing, Paul Fitzgerald, Ed Stump

*Hovercrafters* - Harvey Cook, Steve Dibbern.

*Mammals* - Charlie Green, Tom McIntyre, Don Siniff, John Twiss.

*Wintering-over Doctors Who Had To Feel It* - Pat Unger (L.A. V \*57); Ike Taylor (McMurdo '55); Paul Tyler (Hallett '62); Joel Mumford (Palmer '72); Harry Holcomb (McMurdo '72); Donna Oliver (McMurdo '77); Michele Raney (Amundsen-Scott '79); Richard Crane (McMurdo '80).

*Shrinks* - Noel Howard, Elizabeth Holmes, John Mateczun, Robert Strange.

*Others (Doctors)* - Bard Cosman, Barbara Fry, Howard Hiatt, John Middaugh, Chester Pierce, Harold Muchmore, Nan Scott.

*Scouts* - Dick Chappell, Art Owen, Mark Leinmiller, Scott Miller (Runner-up), Louis Sugarman, Alan Cockrell (Civil Air Patrol '69).

*Writers* - Walter Sullivan, Michael Parfait (new spelling - exclusive rights for this column), Jim Caffin, Elizabeth Chipman, Joe Dukert, Laurence Eklund, Charlotte Evans, Robert Feeney, Marget Florio, Harold Helfrich, Aileen Lotz, Mo Morris, Charles Neider, Arville Schaleben, Pat Wilson

*Photographers* - Ann Hawthorne, Stuart Klipper, Dotte Larsen, Luella Murri.

*Artists* - Alan Campbell, Jody Forster, Stuart Klipper.

*Philatelic Nuts* - Pete Barretta, Carl Fisher, Janice Harvis, Joe Hogan, John Kennaley, Bill Littlewood, Joe Lynch, Mort Turner, Hal Vogel.

*International Relations* - Lee Kimball, Pam Davis, Debbie Enzenbacher, Chris Joyner, Beth Marks, Ron Naveen, Richard Schwabacher, Bill Westermeyer.

*Tourism* - Peter Harrison and Shirley Metz, Werner and Susan Zehnder, Pam Davis, Debbie Enzenbacher, Ron Naveen, Darrel Schoeling, John Spletstoeser, Victoria Underwood.

*Frequent Travelers* - Brooks Conrad, Myrt Eller, Dotte Larsen, Luella Murri, Tana Warren

#### SPECIALTIES

*Mr. Antarctica* - Charles Swithinbank, still active into his 6th decade of life on the ice.

*Mr. Insides* - Rob Flint, who wintered over thrice in interior Antarctica - Byrd '64, Plateau '66, Vostok '74.

*Mr. Outsides* - Rudi Honkala, who also wintered over thrice - Wilkes '57, Casey '59, Palmer '67, and wasted all three years, as he never experienced a day below -60°F.

*30-Year Button* - Ken Moulton, American record holder for most summers in Antarctica. Runner-up - Art DeVries or John Katsufakis.

*Five-Decadians* - Charley Bentley, Bob Rutford, Mort Turner.

*Four-Time Losers* - Billy Ace Baker, Gerald Ness - wintered over four times, although we know not where!

*Common Man* - Russell Barnick - self-evaluation of man who has worked seven austral summers at McMurdo.

*Mayor of Seymour Island* - Bill Zinsmeister.

*Bird Man* - George Watson.

*Flightless Bird* - Bill Sladen, truly flightless and certainly a bird!

*Old Fossils* - Gerry Webers, Bill Zinsmeister.

*Photographic Coverage* - Bob Allen - sees all, knows all.

*Intelligence* - Betty Burrill, Len Dykes, Ron Podmilsak.

*Make Mine Blue Ice* - Tony Gow, Charles Swithinbank.

*Egyptian Flying Missile on Tennis Courts* - Biomasser Sayed El-Sayed.

*Finlandia* - Rudi Honkala, Karl Kuivinen.

*Lebanese Antarctic* - George Doumani, still alive after marrying that young blonde.

*Football (nee Soccer) Is The Name of The Game* - Peter Wilkniss.

*Sleds for Man-hauling* - First in line, old Bob Nichols, whose only regret is that he wasn't with Scott on his fatal trip to the South Pole.

*Nice People* - Ruth Siple, Pete Barretta, Bill Cassidy, Bill Field, Rob Flint, Bob Helliwell, Ken Moulton, Walt Seelig, John Spletstoeser, Charles Swithinbank, Link Washburn.

*Motorcycle Corps* - Will Kellogg.

*Lawyers* - Marty Belsky; Convert to - George Toney; Convert out - Ron Naveen.

*Old Contractors Never Die* - Bob Becker, Mike Pavlak, Dick Wolak.

*Whale Spotteress* - Dotte Larsen.

*Carpenter* - Bob Rutford.

*Tools* - Ed Todd, who has an insatiable appetite for tools, never saw an old one he couldn't love. Perhaps he was a tool in an earlier life!



*Make Mine A Cadillac* - Doc Abbot.  
*No Cadillacs, Please* - Make Mine A Lincoln - Steve Corey.  
*What's Wrong With Riding a Horse?* - Kelly Welch.  
*What's About A Saturn?* - Judy Reusswig.  
*Hey, I'm Still Driving a Model A* - A. Ford, as in Art Ford.  
*Ted Turner/Dennis Connors* - Gordon Cartwright, Johnny Dawson, Guy Guthridge.  
*Smith Barney* - Lee Kimball - when she speaks, you had better listen.  
*Sherwin-Williams Award* - Alan Campbell.  
*Pilot For Hire* - Doc Abbot, particularly for Bertrams.  
*Wish Upon A Star* - Kelly Welch, who is also registered aloft with a feature.  
*Road To Success Leads Thru Jackson Hole* - Larry Gould, late Jim Zumberge, Bob Rutford.

#### SPECIAL ACHIEVEMENTS

*Mother Superior* - Helen Gerasimou, long-term employee of Division of Polar Programs who was surrogate mother to all neophytes going to the ice.  
*Cover Girl* - Gisela Dreschhoff, both of a professional journal and a hard-cover book on Antarctic women.  
*Centerfold* - Category is up for grabs, waiting for some enterprising exhibitionist seeking notoriety. To date, closest is Norman Vaughan, who was a pullout in the 1991 Lands End catalog. However, with apologies to Carolyn, is an 86-year old codger really centerfold material?  
*Mr. Spelunker* - Phil "Crevasse" Smith, who never saw an opening he didn't like, who probed and explored.  
*Murray Hamlet Dummkof Award* - Someone by the name of Ed Stump actually froze a toe! So now he wears an earring for an early-warning alert device.  
*Father of Famous Offspring* - Ike Taylor, doctor at McMurdo in early Deepfreeze, fathered at least two very well-known folk singers, James and Livingston.  
*Arthur Fiedler Opposite* - Jerry Huffman.  
*Better and Certainly More Fun Under Water* - Dale Andersen, Paul Berkman.  
*GENTLEMEN QUARTERLY* - Stuart Klipper, who ran unopposed, having a lock on the title into perpetuity.  
*Bull In A China Shop Named Dry Valley* - The one and only indomitable Colin Bull.  
*Draculas Of The South Pole* - Hungry for blood, Harold Muchmore and Nan Scott.  
*Professor On The Ice* - Robert Feeney, with egg on his face.  
*Antarctic Beers* - Sy Roman, he has tried them all, from all countries.  
*Honor Guard* - Ron Thoreson. When he was the bayonet catcher on the Drill Team at Fort Myer, he never once dropped a rifle. Honest! Count his fingers the next time you visit Black Canyon National Monument. Bourbon  
*Balls* - Rachel Kuivinen, mother of you-know-who, has a secret recipe. How does she get a chocolate cover over so much whiskey?  
*Divine Guidance and Forgiveness* - Rev. Bruce Lieske, after wintering over with this taradiddler at Little America V in 1957, saw more of a need in the ministry than in meteorology, and heeded the call.  
*Antarctican Turncoat Bureaucrat* - From Chippewa Falls, Ned Ostenso.  
*Reincarnation of John Wesley Powell* - Troy "White Waters" Pewe.  
*Big Game Hunter* - Jim Collinson, who goes after dinosaurs with both fists and a geology hammer.  
*Most Unlikely Looking High Ranking Officer* - Joe Wubbold.  
*Penguinitis* - Karen Ronne Tupek has a terminal case, as they have taken over the house and the yard. Husband realizes he is interim, pending Karen finding a real live penguin.

\*\*\*\*\*

Shirley Anderson, "Antarctic Mom" for several decades, died 1 November '92 in San Diego.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emiho Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

Vol. 92-93

January

No. 4

Dr. William S. Benninghoff, Jr.  
23 March 1915 - 8 January 1993

## Exploring the Marine Life of the Subantarctic Kerguelen Islands and McMurdo Sound, Antarctica

by

Dr. James McClintock Assistant Professor  
of Biology

The University of Alabama at Birmingham

on

Wednesday evening, 17 February 1993

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

Dr. McClintock is a frequent flyer to Antarctica, having been there in four of the past eight austral summers. In 1983 he studied the intertidal and subtidal marine invertebrate ecology, nutrition, and reproduction on Kerguelen Island. In 1985 and 1986 he investigated the reproductive biology of benthic marine invertebrates, as well as the biochemical composition, energy content, spicule armament, and toxicity of antarctic sponges at McMurdo. In 1989 he focused on the chemical ecology of antarctic marine sponges. There will be NO written examination after the lecture. *COME ONE! COME ALL!*

- Light refreshments and hot coffee -

The beautiful Antarctic photographs of one of the real premier Antarctic photographers, Neelon Crawford, are now on display through March 28th at the Albin O. Kuhn Library and Gallery, University of Maryland Baltimore County, Baltimore, Maryland.  
- Go and view Neelon's ANTARCTIC POLAR VIEWS -

The past month has seen Antarctica become of age videowise, with the first live television shows being seen on our local screens. After the two David Bresnahan shows, we forgot to tune in again. Then there was Dante! So instant replays from Antarctica are now a reality. Is anything sacred?

Antarctica is an ever-changing kaleidoscope, with pardons to Webster for the proper Antarctic spelling. It is often soul rewarding, and fun, to put things on hold and reflect back on the past. Phil Law did some of that in his lecture before our Society in Washington on 15 October 1992(see pages 6-7), and we will use that as a springboard to try and stir up some interest in you folks on your thoughts about past explorers, adventurers, and scientists. Our own personal thoughts have been drafted, but we will withhold them until the Voices of the Society can be heard.

Announcement: Loren W. Setlow will become the new Director of the Polar Research Board at the National Academy of Sciences at the end of February. For the past ten years Loren has been with the U.S. General Accounting Office as Senior Geologist, currently working on oil and gas issues in Alaska. His bachelor's degree in geology is from Tulane University, his master's from Florida State.

An exciting upcoming: David Campbell, author of the Houghton-Mifflin award-winning "The Crystal Desert" has indicated a willingness to speak to our Society in Washington.

Addition to Cross-Country Skiers, page 6: British adventurers, Sir Ranulph Fiennes and Dr. Michael Stroud, reached the South Pole on 17 January as part of their attempt to make the first crossing of Antarctica on foot. The pair are 68 days and 800 miles into their bid to make the longest ever, unsupported polar journey.

**STILL ANOTHER ANTARCTIC GIANT SUCCUMBS, ANOTHER VICTIM OF CANCER.** Bill Benninghoff internationally renowned botanist, died on 8 January of pleural cancer. He was only 74. Among his survivors are his wife, Anne who worked with Bill in the Antarctic in 1977 on airborne particles and electrostatics, at McMurdo, the South Pole and Vanda; and his 103-year old mother, who talked with Bill on her birthday in December Bill entered the hospital the day after Christmas, but it was then too late for an operation or chemotherapy. He spoke of his pending death in telephone calls to some of his closest associates, which must have been heartbreaking for all. Anne hopes she can arrange to have a Memorial Service at Arlington Cemetery the afternoon of our March 24th meeting, or the day before - Bill's birthday.

At the suggestion of Link Washburn, we are asking Tim Hushen, former staff officer of the Academy's Polar Research Board, to write the Society's obituary on Bill. Tim was one of Bill's former students and remained close to him and his wife, Anne. Tim is currently in Europe on business, so we won't have his obituary until next month's Newsletter.

It is always nice to receive recognition in one's living days, and perhaps some of you may recall a piece in our November 1990 Newsletter entitled "Bill Benninghoff Immortalized in His Own Lifetime." The Michigan Chapter of The Nature Conservancy dedicated some terrain and vegetation in T48N, R10W, McMillan Twp., Luce County, in Upper Michigan as the "Benninghoff Tract." That must have pleased Bill.

Bill is the third distinguished IGY Antarctic to die within recent months, joining Jim Zumberge and Dick Goldthwait. And the late Emanuel Rudolph made his mark shortly after the IGY. All four were relatively young, all were really nice guys. For years we zealously pursued Jim Zumberge, Bill Benninghoff, and Colin Bull to present a Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture for our Society. Jim agreed, but, of course, was struck down by the Big C. Bill was always putting us off until he had something worthwhile, when anything he said would have been worthwhile. Colin, you had better come up with something FAST!

**REORGANIZATION AND RELOCATION FOR NSF.** While everyone is waiting with bated breath for the announcement early in February as to who will replace Peter Wilkniss at the helm of the polar ship, several things have actually become fait accompli at the National Science Foundation. While Peter and Edith were having a ball skiing and enjoying Switzerland on a mid-winter vacation, the selection committee at NSF has whittled down scores of candidates for Peter's position to the Final Five. Could they be waiting until the new residents move into 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue, so he or she could have a Clinton look? With the new administration, the person, above all else, has to look right. Will Antarctic Gore have an input? All we can do is wait and see.

Meanwhile they have gone through a paper exercise at the National Science Foundation, and the Division of Polar Programs has once again become the Office of Polar Programs and now will report to the deputy Director of the Foundation, currently Fred Bernthal And NSF is reactivating the Committee on Polar Programs. A staff memorandum announcing these changes was issued by NSF on 13 January. There are a couple of paragraphs about how great the U.S. Antarctic Program is, and how important Antarctica is going to be in the future, but I think we can spare you all of this, as it sounds like all other government administration and management announcements. Consider yourself informed.

But a political football was finally put into the end zone in early January when NSF officials inked an agreement to relocate to a spanking new 12-story building in Ballston (see our Newsletter for April 1991 for description of all the great amenities in this new building). The Director of the National Science Foundation, Walter E. Massey, was one of those fighting the relocation. It got so bad that Rep. Frank R. Wolf (R-VA) wrote an angry letter to President Bush urging Massey be fired if the move did not proceed, accusing Massey of insubordination. But with the signing on 8 January, Wolf withdrew his demand.

It appears that NSF's resistance collapsed when Clinton's transition director, Vernor E. Jordan, Jr., got hold of Massey by telephone and explained the facts of life to him, that the new administration favored the move. Within two hours of the signing, a van pulled up at NSF to begin moving furniture! This was at the request of Senator Charles S. Robb (D-VA) who "wanted a symbolic move, in addition to the signature. I felt it was necessary to give a sense of finality to a project that has been on the books for six years." That finality won't come for another year, because it will take that long to move NSF from downtown to Ballston (in Arlington).

Supposedly this is a victory for taxpayers, as the move will save us \$81 million. I don't exactly understand Washington's arithmetic, but if moving 1200 employees out of Washington saves the government \$81 million, wouldn't our whole deficit be recovered if we moved all of Washington out of Washington? I would think so.

There is a down-side to this move. There used to be sort of a homespun restaurant in the Ballston area called Eskimo Nell. It had a lot of stuff from the Arctic on the walls; it was rather dark inside; the food was just mediocre, even when the chef was having a good day; BUT they had the best Key Lime pie you ever tasted. Supposed]

the key limes were flown up from Florida every day. Anyway, Eskimo Nell fell to the sledge hammers several years ago, and progress is now being served. However, I think it is only fitting that some food dispensing center within this building carry on the tradition of Key Lime pies in Ballston.

**XVII ANTARCTIC TREATY CONSULTATIVE MEETING (ATCM), VENICE, ITALY, 11-20 NOVEMBER 1992** (Ron Naveen, Oceanites). Well, the argula was great, and the Tintoretto cherubs still fly better than penguins.

The big news from the ATCM was the Parties' agreement, for the first time, on the need for a Treaty Secretariat. Terms of reference for such an institution were outlined. However, there was no agreement on where the Secretariat should be sited. Buenos Aires and Washington were offered as potential venues, but the issue of location didn't reach any final consensus. Indeed, subsequent to the meeting, the U.S. informed other governments that it would have no objections to Buenos Aires as a location, perhaps hardening the already stiff, United Kingdom opposition to this site.

The Consultative meeting was preceded by a two-day special meeting on tourism. There was a lot of fire and brimstone, but only a few glimmers of substantive heat and light. Much valuable information on the numbers of tourists and where they were going was submitted to the record. However, the special meeting and the entire discussion of tourism during the Consultative meeting were exacerbated by a draft tourism annex to the new Antarctic Environmental Protocol, circulated by a "Group of Five" countries (France, Germany, Spain, Chile, and Italy). The U.S. and many other countries took the view, strongly, that such new, legal authority wasn't needed, and that the Protocol and its Annexes, afforded sufficient authority to regulate all Antarctic activities, including tourism. The simple point was that the Group of Five proposal only divided the Parties from the key concern of implementing the Protocol with all deliberate speed. The Group of Five was unable to convince the other Parties of the need for their proposed annex, and that's as far as it got. The Report of the ATCM reflects this difference of opinion and, thus, the precise details of regulating tourism and other, non-governmental activities will have to wait until a future Consultative meeting.

Through the profusion of argula salads and red wine, it was rather obvious that, without the new Antarctic Environmental Protocol entering into force, all of its perceived benefits - for example, the requirement of environmental evaluations for all activities and the Committee on Environmental Protection - would be for naught. Until all Parties deposit ratifications, the Protocol and its Annexes do not enter into official, legal force.

Prior to the meeting, Spain was the only country to have deposited a ratification of the Protocol. The U.S. position at the XVII ATCM consistently reflected the view that ratification has to be the Number One priority of every Treaty Party. Although many Parties indicated progress towards ratification, there is considerable uncertainty, indeed, whether the Protocol will enter into force by the time of the next Consultative meeting, scheduled for Japan in the spring of 1994.

On the U.S. side, implementing legislation did not make it through the last session of Congress. There were two competing bills - one from the Bush administration and one developed by the House Merchant Marine Commission, and there was much wrangling over whether any or some of NSF's administrative, non-scientific functions relating to the Antarctic Treaty Conservation Act should be transferred to other federal agencies. All of this will be reprised in the 103rd Congress, just convened, and it is expected that the new Clinton-Gore administration will be rather interested in getting a bill through, so U.S. *jefes*, using their "bully pulpit," may push other Parties to ratify.

**THE MISSION IS AN UNQUALIFIED SUCCESS**, states David Lavery, Director of the Dante project. I only wish that David had been marking my Latin papers when I was trying to pass courses in that subject back in Worcester Classical. Dante had an inauspicious debut in an earlier test in the United States, failing a dry run on a slag heap at a closed steel mill in Pittsburgh, so it seems its track record has been somewhat less than a howling success.

Associated Press quoted our own Phil Kyle with bridled optimism, "This has whetted the appetite of volcanologists everywhere. There is no more nasty volcano. It has been a remarkable achievement." We don't know of any Antarctic exercise which was more ballyhooed in advance than Dante's 21-foot sojourn. It got a lot of us east-eners out of deep sleep at the ungodly hour of 7 AM to see promised live shots from inside the crater of Erebus, and then we didn't know what we were looking at. Must have been the early hour.

Dante was named after an Italian poet by the name of Dante Alighieri, no doubt a frustrated opera singer, who authored the three-part "Divine Comedy." Isn't there a message there? In the "Inferno" segment, Dante descends into Erebus, in Greek mythology the last stop before Hades, the place of the dead.

Dante is an 8.2-foot-tall robot weighing 884 pounds. In other words, he is about the equivalent of a defensive tackle in the National Football League (NFL), except Dante has magenta legs "because that color does not scare penguins." Are there really penguins up on the crater of Erebus? Dante is made of anodized aluminum, and is designed to step over obstacles 4.8 feet high. The laser scanner in Dante's central mast, or torso, provides a 350-degree field of view for distances ranging from 10 feet to 98 feet. Sensors in its feet record and map the ground it walks on, forming a computer multicolored mosaic.

Dante, like its NFL counterpart, has limited onboard intelligence, and computations about the correct path to take are done by computer software back in the human hut. The robot reports back on conditions, and the humans decide where it should go. Identical to pro football, so why don't they just hire Reggie White and send him down into Erebus? The answer is that Dante's mission was only two million, and Reggie doesn't even dress up for that kind of money.

Dante does pay out its own tether as it feels its way along, using laser range finder, 3-D video cameras and "eyes" in each of its feet to help pick its toeholds. There are also force sensors to determine the amount of traction that a given surface require.

So what happened? Carnegie Mellon and New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology had a full team - eleven members. Well, it seems that the fiber-optic cable linking the robot with its base broke. It happens in the best of robot families.

Lavery expressed "obvious disappointment over what is a component failure" and the inability to earn, 'out the scientific portion of the project - exploring the physical and chemical features of Erebus. But the objectives of controlling the robot from afar and testing the use of sophisticated hardware in a harsh environment were met. Lavery said, "The aspects of sending autonomous robots on planetary exploration mission has been proven."

**SOUTH POLE WAY-STATION FOR CROSS-COUNTRY SKIERS.** A twenty-nine year old lawyer from Oslo, Norway, Erling Kagge, became the first person to walk alone to the South Pole, arriving there in early January after a 51-day, 814-mile trek from Berkner Island. His only link with the outside was a one-way satellite beacon for sending messages. Erling dragged a heavy sled, which started out weighing 276 pounds. Although we are not certain, we believe he will walk across the whole continent.

In mid-January four women checked in on skis at the South Pole on their transantarctic crossing. Leading the expedition, The American Women's Transantarctica Expedition, is the well-known Ann Bancroft, the first woman to travel by foot to the North Pole (1986 Will Steger International Expedition). Ann, 37, is a former physical education and special education teacher.

Besides Ann are Sue Ciller, 44, a computer programmer from Boulder, Colorado who has scaled Mount Everest and Mount McKinley; Anne Dal Vera, 37, of Fort Collins, Colorado, a ski, kayaking and wilderness instructor who has guided numerous outdoor trips; and Sunniva Sorby, 31, of San Diego, manager of an outdoor and travel outfitter store, and a teacher of navigation, rock climbing, and backpacking.

The group has attracted attention from researchers, including a University of Minnesota psychologist interested in group dynamics. Ann said in the beginning, "It's a main objective of the four of us to travel for such a long time in such difficult conditions and come out at the other end as friends." (Whoops, update. Less than a day after reaching the Pole, they abandoned their attempt. Still behind two weeks.)

**ARE YOU AN EXPLORER?** When Phil Law, retired chairman of the Australian National Committee for Antarctic Research, 1966-1980, addressed our Society in Washington on 15 October 1992, he made some interesting, if not provocative, statements about explorers. But let's kick it off with excerpts from his text that evening:

According to the Oxford dictionary, exploration (as regards territory) means examining the territory as one moves through it. Common usage has added a further dimension to this definition. The word carries the connotation of a certain element of discovery, of examining something new, something not previously examined.

Scott and Mawson, obviously, were "explorers" and so, to a lesser extent, was Shackleton. Why do I say to a "lesser extent"? Shackleton was a great "adventurer" - one of the greatest. But he wasn't a great "explorer", although he always figures in the lists of the greatest. Actually he discovered very little new territory. Most of what his expedition of 1907-1909 saw in the Ross Sea sector had already been discovered and mapped by Scott. He did discover and map the approach to, and the extent of, the Beardmore Glacier, but that stretch of territory extends for only a comparatively short distance - about 200 miles. Later, during his expedition to the Weddell Sea, where his ship ENDURANCE was crushed, he explored nothing at all.

When one looks at what has been written about the history of Antarctic exploration, one is not very impressed. The trouble is that certain patterns of thought concerning Antarctic events become widely established as a result of the media's portrayal of them and the effect of such portrayal upon the general public. Long before some historian comes along to write up the events, they have become enveloped in shrouds of ignorance, error, emotion, sentimentality, chauvinism and exaggeration. Generally, too, by that time, much valuable material has been dispersed or lost, and knowledgeable participants in the events have died.

As for chauvinism, sentimentality and emotional responses by the public, one has only to quote the British reactions to the tragedy of Scott's last expedition. Would Scott have been as famous if he had not perished? Would Shackleton's fame have been as great if his ship had not been crushed? Would Mawson's name be as well-known if he had not miraculously survived a sledge journey in which his two companions died? I doubt it.

The fervor of British chauvinism arising from Scott's death and the idolatry

of the Scott public image discouraged any real critical evaluation of Scott's expeditions and any fair assessment of Amundsen for fifty years. It was left for Roland Huntford, in his book "Scott and Amundsen" to tackle this task. Unfortunately, his prejudice against Scott tipped the balance to the other extreme and spoiled the result of some very intensive research.

Antarctica today is internationalized to an extent not seen in any other territory. Yet the literature is nationally compartmented. The British tend to sneer at Byrd, largely ignore Mawson, and take no notice at all of the Russians. The Americans accept Shackleton, play down Scott, and completely ignore the Australians and Russians. The Australians rank Scott, Shackleton, and Mawson as roughly equal, but know nothing of the Russians and Norwegians.

How should Australians rate Mawson? Certainly he is far ahead of Shackleton. I think he is marginally ahead of Scott, but to evaluate this would take more time than I have tonight. However, one distinguished British polar expert has said, "The two greatest polar explorers were Nansen in the north and Mawson in the south." Notice that he said "were". There has been no attempt to rate modern Antarctic explorers, either amongst themselves or against those of past eras. History, in fact, has not caught up with Antarctic explorers operating since World War II.

Eighty percent of Antarctic exploration occurred post-1946. The explorers of the "heroic age" merely scratched the surface at a few well-separated points. There are no explorers of earlier times that can match the achievements of these post-war people. There isn't much point in my naming them, for, apart from Byrd and Fuchs, you would not have heard of them.

Well, how about that?? Now we know that the Russians are not recognized by the Aussies, the Brits, or the Americans, and the poor Kiwis don't even get their name in the international listing! Isn't it ironic that the man who did everything right, who had the foresight to use dogs, who executed to perfection a late derived plan, who never lost a man in achieving the South Pole before any other, who discovered new territory enroute to the Pole, doesn't even get honorable mention as a great explorer? Antarctica is really a fraternity, with all of its inherent ills, and poor Amundsen just did not have the right credentials to enter the front door of The Club. He should have known enough to have picked parents from the U.K.

And Shackleton didn't come out very well in the above evaluation. It seems rather harsh to say that Shackleton was a great adventurer, but wasn't a great explorer. It seems like an evaluation which might have come out of the Scott encampment. To say that Shackleton explored nothing at all in his ordeal in the Weddell Sea seems a terrible understatement. He found a way to get his men home safely, and that is a pretty creditable bottom line, particularly when you were one of the parents.

As indicated earlier, I have drafted my thoughts on who I think was the greatest explorer of all time, but, first, we would like to hear from you readers as to who you think it should be. You know, there is a lot of credence for naming Mary Alice McWhinnie as the greatest explorer of all time, as she broke more barriers, entered more domains for the first time, than any other single person. And the odds were stacked against her, because even though she was white, she was sort of the Jackie Robinson of Antarctica. And she was a big leaguer all the way, as her Field of Dreams was krill, one of the driving forces of Antarctica. Let's hear from YOU.

**ANTARCTIC HISTORY IN THE U.S. IS NONEXISTENT.** The United States of America, which annually spends over a hundred million dollars on Antarctic operations and programs, really has no coordinated program to preserve the history of the Antarctic. The



late Gerald Pagano of the National Archives, although not a professional archivist, probably did more than any other American to pull together papers of prominent Antarcticans. But Gerry died much too young, and when he died, for all practical purposes, his polar collecting efforts died with him.

We can't help wondering how much of Antarctic history has been lost by the recent deaths of people like Albert Armstrong, Mike Benkert, Bill Benninghoff, Dick Black, Dave Canham, Bert Crary, Ambassador Paul C. Daniels, Skip Dawson, Gordon Ebbe, Mark Eichenberger, Edward Fireman, Harry Francis, Dick Goldthwait, Eddie Goodale, Sig Gutenko, Henry Harrison, August Howard, Jim Lassiter, Ralph Lenton, Father Dan Linehan, Mark MacMillan, Malcolm Mellor, John Mirabito, Murray Mitchell, Palle Mogensen, Charlie Murphy, Ike Schlossbach, Dean Smith, Harry Swinburne, and Murray Wiener. All of these men died in the past seven years, and represent an incomplete listing compiled from a poor memory bank. Is there anyone anywhere who is trying to assemble their accomplishments in Antarctica? I seriously doubt it. Many widows contact Ruth asking what they should do with their husband's mementos. I am more concerned with the lost histories which these people take with them to their graves, because, with a few exceptions, oral histories were never done on them. With the relative ease of using camcorders, Antarcticans should video themselves.

Our country is almost void of any legitimate bona fide Antarctic historian. The only one really working in the field was Peter Anderson of The Ohio State University, and now that ill health has fallen on him, there is really no one. The only worthwhile American Antarctic reference book is the one by the late Ken Bertrand, which is a jewel of information, but it only goes up through Operation Highjump and Operation Windmill. There is really no good biography on Admiral Byrd, although some may want to question that statement. Peter Anderson was in the throes of writing a definitive biography on Byrd, but it is doubtful if it will ever be finished, considering Peter's health. Lowell Thomas's biography on Sir Hubert Wilkins only saw him into the 1930's, leaving out his last twenty-five years. But here we all sit, with Antarctic history being made every day, with Antarcticans dying every month, and we are losing much of it, if not most of it.

**PERSONALIZING ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY, 1992** (continued). We knew we would take a few hits when we attempted to put you folks into slots in the last issue, and we were not disappointed. Our preamble said "It is not intended to be complete, accurate, or unbiased, but a potpourri of classifications that this very prejudiced person thought up." So we thought we had our 'butt' protected, but the equally scroungy Colin Bull wrote that we "should put a general apology to those omitted," so if you are an omiteer, consider this an apology.

One grizzly early Deep Freezer whom I somehow left off several listings wrote, "After 4 trips to Antarctica, I sure did not think much of Vol. 92-93, Nov., #3." Margaret Sides in Nashville pointed out that she was Buck Boyd's daughter. So we have three relatives of Buck's in our Society. Great! And Roberta Score wrote that she, too, was a meteorite, coming by it naturally, of course, through work with Bill Cassidy. He must have taken, literally, "scores" of people to the Antarctic, as it seems like everyone has gone to Antarctica with Cassidy. He must like variety or be a practicing exponent of equal-opportunity hiring. Mike Metzgar said that Karen Harrower never really worked for the USGS, that she was with Gisela Dreschhoff at the University of Kansas. If that was the case, Mike, then how come oh, forget it.

Billy Ace Baker said that his four winters and five summers were all spent at McMurdo and that "I never set foot on the continent." Billy Ace must hold the record for most months in Antarctica without leaving a footprint on the continent. Greenpeace should give him a plaque. Mike Metzgar also wrote, "Under 'Nice People' you should

have added (the late) Bill and Anne Benninghoff. I fell in love with those two the year I was there." You are so right, Mike, as usual. Thank you. The indefatigable Jerry Brown pointed out that under Alums of the Division of Polar Programs I left him out, as well as footballer Bob Rutherford and Gunter Weller. Merci, monsieur.

Left off the South Pole list - Harry Spohn, meteorological technician in 1962, and Loreen Utz, who was one of the first half-dozen women to winter over at the South Pole, doing her stint in 1983. One Antarctic admiral wrote of a fellow flag-rank Antartican, "Who the hell is Charles Adams?" Well, Doc, long before there was a Deep Freeze, Finn Ronne wintered over on Stonington Island with his bride Jackie, a couple named Harry and Jennie, Ike Schlossbach, Jim Lassiter, Bob Nichols, Bob Dodson, Nelson McClary, Art Owen and others, and, among the others, Charles Adams, who became a Brigadier General. Whether the military thought he deserved a star for surviving that year or what, we do not know, but he was bona fide.

Charles Swithinbank pointed out that we left off the years of his Maudheim Expedition, 1949-1952. Bill Sladen is campaigning for a list of ex-Brits in our Society. I think our immigration office has been pretty careful about who they let into this country, but occasionally they slip up on someone like Sladen! And heaven only knows how Colin Bull got into this country. Had to be some sort of a nefarious undercover operation! Probably we traded an unwanted spy for him. Gunter Weller was an Aussie, we think, and had no immediate connection with the Mother Land

Scott Sandford also wrote that he was a meteorite with Cassidy and ANSMET (whatever that is) in 1984-85, and again in 1988-89. Scott said he found our listing both impressive and scruffy. Now let's go back to the beginning of this subject. The unimpressed was Dick Conger, who was Mr. Antarctic Photography in the early days of Deep Freeze. He definitely should have been weight listed under photographers, and we believe he is also into polar philately. Although we didn't list bookworms, Dick has one of the largest private Antarctic collections in this country.

He don't feel too badly about omissions, as we did this here on the coast of Maine, and our Society files are in the Nerve Center at 905 North Jacksonville, Arlington, Virginia. We will just usurp the Charlie Bentley Law of Glaciology, "keep on doing it until you get it right," even if it takes over thirty years!

**TWO ANTARCTIC VIDEOS AVAILABLE, BUT THEY WILL COST YOU.** Milestone Film and Video, 275 West 96th Street, Suite 28C, New York, NY 10025 (Phone - 212-865-7449. Fax - 212-222-8952) have been acquiring and restoring films from the 1910-1933 era when men and women risked their lives to explore unknown lands and cultures. Two of the eight films in "The Age of Exploration" series deal with Antarctica. One is WITH BYRD AT THE SOUTH POLE, an account of the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30. It is an 82-minute film, and is basically the work of Joe Rucker and Willard Van der Veer. It won the 1930 Academy Award for cinematography, and the New York Times selected it as one of the Ten Best Films of the Year. But by today's standards it can only be classed as mediocre. However, it is the very best available on that expedition, so you may want to obtain a copy. A lot of it will seem familiar, as much of it has been shown in recent years on educational TV, particularly on Arts and Entertainment.

They also have another oldie but goodie in 90 DEGREES SOUTH, Herbert Ponting's film originally released in 1913. They certainly take a lot of liberty with their titles, don't they, as Ponting never was at the South Pole, and Byrd was never on the surface at the South Pole! But that's what they call artist's liberty, I guess. Twenty years after Scott perished on the Ross Ice Shelf, Ponting produced and narrated this film, which the National Film Theatre in London called "One of the 'Fifty Most Famous Films' of the first half of the century."

We, the Antarctic Society, have nothing to do with these films; we're only telling you about their availability. The price seems high - each is \$39.94; shipping and handling - \$3.75 for the first tape, and fifty cents for each additional one.

**PENGUINMANIA.** As long as we're talking about availabilities, there are several places offering creatures of the Southern Ocean. If you have a case of the Karen Ronne Tupek disease, and have to live in a Penguin World, then you should know about Next Stop..South Pole (addresses - P.O. Box 375, New York, NY 10272, or 301 Light St., Baltimore, MD 21202). They sell everything from underwear with penguins to jewelry - some 288 different items. If you buy from them, and say Antarctica Project, 10% of the purchases goes into Jim Barnes' larder.

If you want something in jewelry with real class, Main Gem in Camden, Maine (800-287-5402) is the place. The designer is Elizabeth, a very talented artisan. She designs anything with legs or fins, so you can get penguin, seal, porpoise, and dolphin brooches and necklaces, in sterling silver, 14 karat gold, 18 karat gold. She also has a great moose necklace, which every woman should have, and a sheep brooch, which no woman actually needs. We get no cutback, and only recently became aware of them. Her husband, a retired college professor, is a character, but you want Elizabeth. She has a real talent and does nice work. Ask for her catalog.

There is a third place - Cross Jewelers (570 Congress Street, Portland, ME 04101 - phone - 800-433-2988) which has something that will really knock your eyes out - a pin with two Emperor penguins, with blue sapphire eyes, and a diamond (.07 ct) between the feet. It is 14 karat yellow gold, about an inch high. What a bargain - two Emperors for your very own for only \$825!

**ANTARCTIC MOM.** An ex-truck driver in the Australian Army, World War II, who befriended literally thousands of Antarcticans over the past three decades, died peacefully in her sleep on 1 November 1992 from a collage of ailments - long-term diabetes, heart and lung problems, arterial and carteroid blockages, and an aneurysm in her chest. She married an American serviceman, Navy type, whose ship came into her home town. When the Navy hits the beaches, they don't waste time, and shortly thereafter Shirley became Mrs. James Anderson and found herself living in San Diego.

Somewhere in the early 1960's, Shirley began sending letters and Christmas cards to Navy men stationed in Antarctica. An article in the San Diego Chronicle on November 16, 1969 said she was sending out her 2000th Christmas card to Antarctica. Billy Ace Baker, mentioned earlier in this Newsletter and a very close friend of hers, estimates that before she stopped sending cards, probably about five years ago, she must have sent over 5000 cards! Family Circle presented her with their Good News Maker Award in December 1980, for which they gave her a Gold Heart. That heart was superfluous, as she must have been all heart to have sent all those cards and letters and messages to a bunch of Seabees.

Her interest in the Antarcticans also extended to their families back here in the States, as she kept up a lively correspondence with the men and their families after they returned from the ice. She must have been a most unique woman to have kept it up for so many years. And her husband must have had unlimited patience to let his wife spend all his money and all her time on a bunch of sailors who didn't even have ships sitting at the bottom of the world.

**ADDITIONAL DEATHS.** James W. Lassiter, pilot on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition died on 16 December 1992 of a heart attack. Lassiter Coast is named after him. More in our next Newsletter ..... Albert Westphal, formerly with the USGS, died on 14 December 1992.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 92-93

March

No. 5

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubín, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68 \*  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scon McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Saved, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

*A Memorial Service for Dr. Benninghoff  
will be held at Arlington National Cemetery  
Tuesday, March 23, 1993 at 2 PM  
(Meet at the Administration Building at 1:30 PM)*

## **Crustal Provinces and Tectonics in the Transantarctic Mountains: The View from a Field Geologist**

by

Dr. Scott Borg Program  
Manager Polar Earth Sciences  
Office of Polar Programs, NSF

on

*Monday evening, 29 March 1993*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

Dr. Borg graduated from Pomona College in 1977 with a BA in geology. Attracted by possibilities of working in Antarctica, he attended Arizona State University, working with Ed Stump, earning his MS in geology in 1980 and his PhD in geology in 1984. He became a soft-money researcher at the University of California, first at Los Angeles, then at Berkeley, and continued to work mainly on problems in Antarctic basement geology, with greater emphasis on using isotopic techniques to characterize continental crustal blocks and terranes in addressing problems in Antarctic tectonics. He spent a short time working for the Department of Energy on the Yucca Mountain Project prior to going to NSF as Manager of Polar Earth Sciences. Scott is truly an Antarctic heavyweight, so be sure to come and hear the newest program manager in the Office of Polar Programs.

Chances are you won't get this in time, but if you do, Gary Kopff and Gary Ball will speak at the Cosmos Club (Powell Auditorium) on Sunday, 7 March at 3 PM on "Everest and Antarctica Past Age 45?" Naturally this doesn't apply to any of us, as we're all 39 or under, but you might want to know what's in your future.

We have been sort of dogging this Newsletter, waiting for the National Science Foundation to announce the new Director of the Office of Polar Programs. Finally, as February came to an end, it was announced that Neil Sullivan was the winner, or, at least, the next ascendant to the throne. I think the scientific community must really be rejoicing over the news, as Neil has been on the forefront of Antarctic science since graduate school days. And he is a nice guy who probably hasn't alienated any people along the way.

In a way it is sort of a waste of a top-notch scientist to put him into this administrative position, but, then again, it may give him the leverage to get some of the things done which he might not have been able to have gotten done otherwise. It had to be a two-sided coin, and we're sure it wasn't an easy decision for Neil to make. Outside of Bob Rutford, there hasn't been a tried and true Antarctic scientist in that position since its inception.

As soon as the warranty ran out on our fax machine, it broke down, so that was another excuse to delay this Newsletter. And, after three mild winters, the month of February was a throwback to what winter months are supposed to be, so we have been enjoying snow and cold, and not writing.

As you will see, this Newsletter is less taradiddling by yours truly and more inputting from you members. This issue would never sell at the checkout counter of your local supermarket, but, hopefully, you will like some truthfulness for a change of pace.

Our membership is down to 600, where we seem to have stabilized. Our aim is to make the Newsletter of interest to our members, so if you want something you're not getting, let the Nerve Center at 905 North Jacksonville Street know about it. We promise nothing, but at least we will entertain your suggestions. GOOD LUCK, NEIL!

**NEIL SULLIVAN INCOMING DIRECTOR OF OFFICE OF POLAR PROGRAMS.** The National Science Foundation (NSF), announced on 25 February that Cornelius W. Sullivan, currently director of the Hancock Institute for Marine Studies and professor of biological sciences at the University of Southern California, will be the new Director of the Office of Polar Programs (OPP). Sullivan's appointment begins May 16, 1993, and he will serve as a consultant to OPP until then. OPP is responsible for the United States' multidisciplinary research programs in both Antarctica and the Arctic, with a budget of more than \$243 million for fiscal year 1993.

"Cornelius Sullivan is one of the world's leading polar scientists," said Walter Massey, outgoing Director of the National Science Foundation. "He has led many interagency and international expeditions to Antarctica, and has carried out research in the Arctic. As a former member of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, he is also a leading voice in polar research policy circles."

Sullivan's achievements include chairing the steering committee of the Antarctic Marine Ecosystem Research at the Ice-Edge Zone (AMERIEZ) project, a pioneering multidisciplinary investigation of ecosystem processes affected by pack ice dynamic in the Southern Ocean. The research has made major contributions to confirming the ice edge's critical role in cycles of energy and materials.

The new director's own research has focused on microbial processes in the ice-edge

zone in both polar regions. He has been a recipient of NSF support since 1978 from both OPP and the Ocean Sciences Division. He is a member of the SCAR/SCOR Group of Specialists on Southern Ocean Ecology, which conducts long-range planning of research on the region's ecology. He also serves on the editorial boards of polar and microbiological journals.

Sullivan has taken an active part in NSF's Young Scholars Programs, which provides high school and college students with hands-on research experience. He supervised the first female participant, Catherine Blish, in the Young Scholars Program in Antarctica, as well as a second scholar who joined the U.S.-Russian Weddell Sea Ice Camp expedition in 1992.

The new OPP director graduated from Penn State University in 1965, and continued at Penn State through his master's. He received his PhD in marine biology from the University of California in San Diego in 1971, and then did a post-doctoral at Scripps Institute of Oceanography, 1971-1974. Since 1974 he has been on the faculty of the University of Southern California.

Incidentally, Neil Sullivan was our Society's first lecturer following Peter Wilkniss becoming Director of the Division of Polar Programs, on 17 September 1984. If tradition follows, it means Scott Borg will be Neil's replacement in 2002. Remember, you read it here first!

**SIPLE RIDGE PUTS RUTH BACK ON THE ANTARCTIC MAP.** When the late Paul Siple was on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, he named several features after his family, a coastal mountain for his wife Ruth, something for his sister Carrol Kettering, and they were duly excited and pleased. But then in the late 60's or early 70's, someone in authority, using infinite wisdom, purged Antarctica of all female names not connected with the Byrd and Ronne families, so such features as Mt. Ruth Siple, Mt. Jane Wade, and others had the first names on the features eradicated.

We have just heard that the Board which approves the names of Antarctic features has named a ridge for Ruth. We grant you a ridge is no mountain, but at least it puts Ruth back on the Antarctic map. And it gives her bragging rights if she should ever find herself in a cocktail lounge where the subject is Antarctic geography. Congratulations to our Honorary President who does all the work that keeps this Society alive and active.

**THE PROTOCOL'S "EASY" RATIFICATION GOES BUMP, BUMP, BUMP** (Ron Naveen, Oceanites). As noted in the last Newsletter, the new Antarctic Environmental Protocol isn't in force because it still hasn't been ratified by the requisite number of Treaty Parties. All 26 Consultative Parties must deposit ratifications and, to date, only Spain and Ecuador have done so. France and Peru are rumored to be on the brink, and the hope is that the U.S. will soon be "on board." The U.S. Senate has given "advise and consent" to the Protocol, but no U.S. ratification will be deposited until legislation to implement the Protocol is signed into law by President Clinton. The new Clinton-Gore Administration was expected to be greatly interested in getting a bill through, so that the U.S. could pressure other Parties to ratify. Still, 40 days into the new Administration, there's still much doubt about the Protocol entering into force by the time of the 1994 Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting.

As of this writing, what was expected to be a relatively "easy" ratification process in the U.S. seems stalled, and there has been no reconciliation of the two competing implementation bills introduced in the last session of Congress. On February 23, Cong. Boucher held a hearing on one of last year's bills, which favors NSF's continuing the bulk of its scientific and administrative functions in Antarctica. The new version of this bill also contained a provision establishing a Presidential

Commission to assess NSF's performance and to recommend changes, as deemed necessary. Many are opposed to this bill, favoring a new approach by which many of NSF's administrative, non-scientific functions are transferred to other federal agencies like NOAA and EPA.

An important new wrinkle is the decision favoring the Environmental Defense Fund in a lawsuit brought against NSF. The U.S. Court of Appeals for D.C. ruled in January that U.S. government agencies are not exempt from the requirement to perform impact studies on decisions affecting the Antarctic environment, simply because the impacts occur outside of the territorial U.S. The specific facts involved NSF's not preparing an impact statement regarding the incineration of food wastes at the McMurdo Station. In his decision, Judge Mikva emphasized NSF's decision-making, which took place in the U.S., and the fact that the alleged effects occur in an area without a sovereign, but over which the U.S. has considerable legislative control.

With the Protocol instituting a system of impact statements in the Antarctic arena - called initial and Comprehensive Environmental Evaluations, Judge Mikva's well-reasoned decision reinforces arguments for a greater scrutiny of NSF's operations and procedures that implement the Antarctic Treaty. More to come - for sure.

**LATE NEWS ON THE PROTOCOL** (Beth Marks, Antarctica Project). Also on February 23 Rep. Studds introduced a competing Antarctic bill - The Antarctic Environmental Protocol Act of 1993 HR1066. This is the same bill that was introduced by Rep. Jones in the last Congress, and seeks further oversight of NSF's activities on the ice. Hearings have not yet been scheduled.

**THE POLAR TIMES RESURFACES** (Brian Shoemaker, National Antarctic Center). The American Polar Society is alive and well, and once again will be publishing its newsletter, The Polar Times. The Society was established in 1934 by a distinguished group of polar explorers that included Richard E. Byrd and Paul Siple. The original Secretary of the Society at that time was Mr. August Howard. As part of this responsibility, August began to publish The Polar Times twice a year - a newsletter dedicated to keeping old Arctic and Antarctic explorers (OAEs) and others interested in the polar regions in touch and informed of activities there.

Over the years The Polar Times became the heart-and-soul of the Society. Presidents and Boards of Governors were changed periodically. However, August Howard stayed on as Secretary for over 50 years. During that time he edited and published 102 edition of The Polar Times, and his name became synonymous with the American Polar Society. His death in 1987 was dramatized to us all; publication of The Polar Times ceased - a void in all of our lives.

Peter Anderson became the Secretary of the Society in 1988, and planned to publish The Polar Times from the Byrd Polar Research Center at Ohio State. Unfortunately, Peter suffered a stroke before he could begin publication. Again the Times was in limbo.

Dick Chappell phoned me in May 1992 and asked if we could publish The Polar Times at the National Antarctic Center in Reedsport, Oregon. We were apprehensive at first, but after discussing the matter, our board of directors agreed.

We aspire to the standards set almost 60 years ago by August Howard; however, we all have other duties and responsibilities, and it became apparent that several people will have to become involved. For continuity and objectivity we have established an editorial staff of four, and we appeal to the American Polar Society membership to submit manuscripts and to clip articles from other publications. We have kept most of the format developed by August for the newsletter. I am sure that you will enjoy!

As before, publication of The Polar Times is dependent upon your membership donations. We are now asking \$5 USA / \$8 foreign a year for membership, but will be happy to accept more generous donations. We encourage your generous support. Please mail to the American Polar Society, Box 692, Reedsport, Oregon 87449. The first issue is to be published April 1993.

**THOUGHTS AND REFLECTIONS - WILLIAM S. BENNINGHOFF** (Tim Hushen, San Diego State University Foundation). Bill Benninghoff passed away on January 8, 1993, after a short illness. He remained the same thoughtful and selfless friend and colleague to the end. Bill said in a telephone conversation just before his death that "up until Christmas day, 1992, he considered himself to be in as good health as could be expected for a retired, but slightly over-committed, professor."

I first met Bill and his wife Anne as a graduate student at the University of Michigan in 1965. They have remained good friends since that time. Bill started his career as a botanist with the U.S. Geological Survey working extensively in Alaska and the Arctic after receiving his Ph.D. from Harvard University in 1948. He did the early pioneering work on the effect of permafrost on vegetation. While at the Survey, he became the Chief of the Alaska Terrain and Permafrost Section. In 1957, Bill accepted a position at the University of Michigan from which he retired in 1988 as Professor of Botany and Director of the Matthaei Botanical Gardens.

Bill made four trips to Antarctica, 1968, 1976, 1977 and 1989. In 1977, Anne joined Bill to conduct a project studying the electrostatic field impact on the transportation of pollen and spores. They enjoyed their trip to the ice so much that Bill agreed to be a lecturer on one of the cruise ships in 1989 in order to visit the Peninsula region.

Bill was a member of the Polar Research Board of the National Research Council and chairman of the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research Working Group on Biology. He had keen interest in polar biology, conservation and monitoring, and many of his farsighted proposals are now being implemented in the Antarctic. Bill was a very clear thinker who could reduce complex issues to important ingredients. Equally important, Bill is remembered by his many friends and associates as a very thoughtful and decent individual who always made time from his busy schedule to consult students and friends.

Just before his death, Bill spoke with family and friends to prepare them for his passage, reminding us that death is a natural part of life, and that room needs to be made on earth for our expanding population. Somehow, it just never seems right that the good people should be the ones making the room.

**LASSITER OF THE RONNE ANTARCTIC RESEARCH EXPEDITION (1920-1992)** (Robert Dodson, Department of State). Jim Lassiter was a competent, seasoned officer, a strikingly handsome fellow with an attractive military swagger, convivial with a good sense of humor. He had command presence, reinforced by an authoritative Texas twang. He was a neat, orderly person, usually - unlike most of us - cleanly dressed; he never grew a beard. He had a good sense of, and respect for, discipline, was frequently a moderating factor in arguments. Along with Chick Adams, Bill Latady, Ike Schlossbach (and some others), he was an "anchor to windward" in times of stress that threatened the cohesiveness of the expedition.

Jim was a terrific pilot. It was he who captained the Beechcraft on its long, risky flights into the unknown, discovering and mapping for the first time an area the size of Texas. Lassiter Coast, facing the Ronne Ice Shelf on the southeast base of the Antarctic Peninsula, is named for him. Perhaps his most notable exploit was his piloting of the Noorduyin in the rescue in September 1947 of the lost British



aviators who had crash-landed down the Peninsula. They had been foot-slogging for over a week, half-starved and tentless, through deep snow over sea ice with slush underfoot. Amid growlers and bergy bits protruding from the ice surface, with great skill he landed the plane beside the Britishers, swept them up and took off again - the latter probably more a feat than the landing, given his added load, the frozen-in ice obstacles, and the soft snow surface. He was uncanny as a pilot. He was one of those people who so blends with the machinery he operates that he seems to be heart and soul part of it.

He was also, like all of us, an adventurer, and very much so. Three years after our expedition, at a chance meeting in Washington, he told me that he had just signed on as pilot to the Maharaja of Darghangh. From that assignment, which I understand he had arranged on his own, he developed contacts that led to a career with the C.I.A. that included a number of overseas assignments, one of which took him back to Antarctica. On that occasion he very nearly lost his feet because he had declined mukluks in favor of ordinary boots so that he could better keep his feel of the foot controls; the plane was forced down and Jim spent some time in deep cold before rescue. An Argentine doctor was ready to amputate before Jim talked him out of it, but used anti-burn treatment instead to bring his feet back to life.

Jim retired to develop a U.H.F. electronic navigation system that operates for oil exploration, airborne magnetometer, photography, agricultural and forestry spraying worldwide at ranges up to 300 miles. He owned his own manufacturing company in Florida, with branches in Australia, India, Singapore, and London.

Jim died at age 72 on December 16, 1992 in Ocala, Florida, and is survived by his wife, Nicole, three sons, three grandchildren, one great-grandchild, and his mother. With Jim gone, twelve members of the Ronne Expedition (of a total of 23) remain living. Eight have died. Three (Jim Robertson, Lawrence Kelsen, Jorge DiGiorgio) are "missing." If anyone has news about any of them, please contact me.

**TRAGIC AIR ACCIDENT CLAIMS EX-ANTARCTICAN.** John Konecki, who wintered in Antarctica as manager of Palmer Station 1978-79, was killed last September 22, 1992, when his plane crashed on Lopez Island, San Juan County, Washington. He had received his MS in 1989 from the University of Washington School of Fisheries, and at the time of his death was concluding his doctoral research on the thermal ecology and physiology of Coho salmon populations. John's wife Susan and their friends, Sarah and Richard Hacker, were also killed in the tragic crash when John's single-engine Cessna 170A nosedived into the ground near the airport. The Third Annual Graduate Student Symposium on October 9, 1992 at the University of Washington was dedicated to the Koneckis. (Based on input from Laurie Connell)

**HELICOPTERING ADDS NEW DIMENSION TO TOURISM.** Beezie Splettstoesser, inveterate tourmeisteress of about thirty Antarctic cruises, has recently come back from one of her most exciting all-time cruises. She occasionally accompanies the other half of her family on John's worldwide cruise lecturing, and this past austral summer made two legs with him on the converted Russian icebreaker KAPITAN KHLEBNIKOV to the Far Side of Antarctica. The last cruise went into McMurdo Sound, and for the first time Beezie was able to get into the Dry Valleys and landed in Taylor Valley opposite the base of the Commonwealth Glacier. It was the most exciting thing to happen to her in years. Sort of like doing a post-doctoral cruise to Antarctica.

**ANOTHER NORWEGIAN REACHES THE SOUTH POLE.** Kent Wertime, business man in Hong Kong, grandson of Ruth Siple, sent the following (exclusive of last few words) from the International Herald Tribune, February 4, about a Norwegian lawyer who skied to

the South Pole during the past austral summer season. The good news is that here's one lawyer who wasn't gouging some innocent client for a three-month period. The Norwegian implied that his trip to the South Pole was boring and wondered how he could sell a book on the trip where there were no real dangers. So it looks like this guy is an honest adventurer. How did he ever get into law?

We noted that Ranulph Fiennes and Michael Stroud called it quits several hundred miles short of completing their trans-antarctic crossing, although we have heard that Ranulph has come up with some sort of an interpretation which gives him credit for doing it all! CNN certainly gave them a lot of publicity, and the international edition of TIME Magazine also gave them quite a writeup. However, the U.S. edition of TIME evidently didn't think it was newsworthy and didn't carry it. The adventurer completed 1,350 miles before they pooped out, victims of excessive weight loss, sever frostbites, and dwindling food supplies, being "more dead than alive." But a week later in London, in front of TV cameras, they looked very much alive. But back to the Norwegian:

From a fog of swirling ice at the South Pole appeared Erling Kagge of Norway, smiling and waving, the first human to conquer it alone and unassisted. He arrived the afternoon of January 7, having walked or skied 10 hours a day in minus 15 to minus 35 degrees centigrade (5 to minus 31 Fahrenheit) temperatures for almost 50 days, dragging a heavy sled behind him – having neither shaved nor showered, nor even changed his underwear, since an airplane dropped him at the edge of Antarctica 1,310 kilometers (820 miles) away.

"How do you feel?" said a man approaching him. "Happy as a pig in mud," said Kagge, laughing. He felt and looked surprisingly good. His face, masked against the harsh headwinds, was surprisingly free of sores. Within two hours he had downed a coffee and a beer, and was describing his expedition to an audience of 100 at the South Pole science base. No emergency gear had been airdropped to him, no supply depots to meet him, not even contact by radio to cheer him along the way. He had carried everything he needed, plus a chocolate cake.

"I was stronger when I arrived than when I'd left," Kagge said last weekend from London, on his way home to Oslo. "As long as you don't fight nature, you're OK. I look at it that it's not all that special to ski for 50 days. I think this trip was the best ski trip I ever had."

Kagge, who turned 30 a week after his latest adventure, is a lawyer for the Norwegian oil company Norsk Hydro. Last July he was negotiating a sale of gas stations when the idea of skiing to the South Pole occurred to him no differently than a round of golf might occur to somebody else. Just like that, he said, he decided to do it. His company agreed to finance the trip at 1.4 million Norwegian kroner (\$200,000) – easily the cheapest South Pole expedition ever. Within a week Kagge had begun training. He went for long walks wearing a backpack filled with up to 60 kilograms of rocks. On roller skis he would drag a pair of tractor tires for two hours on the outskirts of Oslo. Kagge, who is single, 6'2" tall and weighing 185 pounds, said he wasn't afraid last Nov. 18 as he unloaded his gear at Berkner Island just south of the 79th degree south latitude. With a wave goodbye to the airplane crew, he began skiing south across the hard white plain with no landmark in sight.

He planned to ski 10 hours a day for two months. He ended up averaging 26 kilometers a day. His 125-kilogram sled included just over a kilo of food a day, a stove and fuel, a two-person tent, sleeping bag, mattress, books, a Walkman, 11 cassettes, medicine and tools. To save weight he brought no change of clothes. Yet he refused to leave garbage behind; instead he packed it on his sled.

His days began at 7 AM. Within three hours he had melted snow, inspected and repaired his gear, packed his tent and other belongings on the sled, and eaten a breakfast of oatmeal with fat made from cocoa and soya, a recipe he repeated during three daily 50-minute breaks. He had been ingesting fat since the summer, conditioning his body to convert it instantly to energy. From his pocket as he skied, he snacked on chocolate and raw bacon. Dinner was always dried meats and mashed potatoes. "It tasted better every day," Kagge said.

Though he depended on a compass, he confirmed his position each night with a satellite transmitter that allowed friends in Norway to track his progress. The transmitter was capable of emitting preprogrammed messages from "Everything's O.K." to "Merry Christmas" to "SOS." "But the messages got to be too much back-and-forth between us, so I stopped using it," he said. "I'm a sociable kind of a guy. In Oslo in the evenings I like to go chasing girls, and sometimes also getting chased. But I wanted to do this alone. I wanted to experience how it is to be totally isolated."

At night he wrote in his diary, and read from Oscar Wilde, J.D. Salinger, Herman Hesse, Taoist literature. On the go he listened to cassettes ranging from Beethoven to Prince. He thought about beautiful women and good food. He prospered amid the incoherency of perpetual sunlight and boundless ice. When the wind blew freezing cold in his face, he couldn't move as quickly, yet he had to keep moving to stay warm. One night he was forced to ski for six hours until his hands grew warm enough to pitch the tent.

On Christmas Eve he stopped an hour early. For dessert he had brought an outlandish cake of chocolate and nuts. He ate half of it with a pot of hot chocolate while reading from the Bible about the birth of Jesus. The other half of the cake he finished on New Year's Eve. Kagge rested on two days – the first on Dec. 7, before climbing a glacier to reach the Polar Plateau. Twice while hiking he fell hip-deep into crevasses, extricating himself carefully so as not to slip completely through. One morning, as he chipped ice from his compass, he sliced a finger. Those were his only close calls.

"As I started closing in on the Pole, I let negative vibrations get into me," Kagge said. "But then I got out of that mood. Every other day I really enjoyed it. All in all, it was almost depressing how easy it was – depressing because I would like to write a book about it. I sort of was hoping more things would happen to me." On the 50th day Kagge made sight of the South Pole, marked by its half-globe science base. Just then a stormy fog surrounded him. He began skiing more slowly. As he emerged from the fog, the base appeared massive. "Then suddenly I was crossing the landing strip," he said. His hosts were surprised to see him. He had arrived 10 days early. (But he was 81 years and 24 days behind Roald.)

**NORMAN VAUGHAN IS IN THE HEADLINES.** It has been pretty hard to escape reading about Norman or seeing him on TV this winter, as he appears everywhere. As we go to press, Norman is about to appear on the CBS This Morning show with Harry Smith, who spent four days recently at Trapper Creek interviewing Norman and Carolyn on their forthcoming trip to Mt. Vaughan. He has his ascent team picked; he has almost enough money (within 200K); the only thing which seems to prevent him from keeping his appointed rounds for assaulting Mt. Vaughan on his 88th birthday next December is official permission to pick up some dogs-on-the-ice at a Brit station. It would seem to me that when you get to be 88, are still breathing, have a 50-year old wife, your main object in life should be to crawl out of bed in the morning to a hot cup of coffee. His idea of driving a dog team across the Ross Ice Shelf and then

climbing Mt. Vaughn for a birthday party on its summit is probably the most ridiculous thing anyone over 75 has ever cooked up. But Norman has no way out now, as he has gone so far that he can't turn back. He is sort of a Semi-God in many ways, pulling off both the atrocious and the impossible. I think every man worth his sail wishes that he could have lead the life of Norman Vaughan, as it has been full of interesting accomplishments, many of which border on the sublime. You wonder if Norman, this time, hasn't over-extended his own powers of fulfillment, although you realize that if Norman gives his life on the mountain, then he will die happy, and will really become a legend, but not in his own time!

**STUART KLIPPER'S LETTER TO ATC (ALL THINGS CONSIDERED) IN RESPONSE TO "YET ANOTHER WILL STEGER INTERVIEW."**

Admittedly undertakings such as Steger's expedition warrant the mustering of heroic efforts in daunting conditions. But the questions that must be asked about such endeavors are those of motivation and results - why are they done; what has been accomplished; what purposes have been served. Mostly, under scrutiny they don't really wash. Not to deny those who succeed, or fail for that matter, the recognition that they've done something very tough, it seems that egos (very massive ones at that) and vicarious adventure are basically what those anachronistic and romantic antics are all about, highly commercialized and PR-biased ones to boot.

What hardly ever gets asked at all is who else does these sorts of things and why? They are scientists. An international community of whom have, since the International Geophysical Year in 1957-58, been doing Steger-style feats as a matter of course, year in and year out solely for the furthering of human knowledge. (Much of what has been so rigorously learned now has bearing on our newly-wrought awareness of the problems facing the global environment.)

Case in point: This past year Margaret Bradshaw of the Canterbury Museum of Christchurch, New Zealand has led one of the truly most formidable Antarctic expeditions in the history of human activity on that continent: a five-month 'traverse' of the Transantarctic Mountains. The sole reason for such an incredibly difficult, and perilous, enterprise was to gather paleontological and geological data that might crucially influence the status-present theories of planetary history - climatological and tectonic. She, alas, probably won't be doing a book tour.

**PHOTOGRAPHS OF FLUKES OF HUMPBACK WHALES IN ANTARCTIC WATERS NEEDED.** Dr. Steven K. Katona, Professor of Biology, College of the Atlantic, 105 Eden Street, Bar Harbor, Maine 04609-1198, has requested that you folks with photos of flukes of Humpback whales could assist his laboratory by making copies of your pictures available to him. His letter of 1 October 1991 to us said in part:

Starting in 1985 we began sending research assistants to take such photographs in Antarctica, and we also began soliciting photos from other people or research groups. The primary goal is to locate winter-breeding places used by Humpback whales that feed during summer around Antarctica. For example, after comparing photographs from the Antarctic Peninsula with those taken by Lilian Florez Gonzalez along the coast of Colombia, three whales were found to have been photographed in both places. Those movements are the longest migrations ever documented for a non-human mammal. Our Antarctic photographs have also been compared with pictures taken by Salvatore Siciliano from waters along the Bahia coast of Brazil, but no matches have been found yet.

These photo-identification studies will improve the definition of population stocks as needed for better conservation management. We are also testing the possibility that Humpback whales may occasionally migrate between oceans via Antarctic waters.

Whales are among Antarctica's most visible wildlife citizens, and the results of this research dramatically show direct links between Antarctica and other countries. The emphasis on individual whales can also foster beneficial attitudes towards Antarctica. There are so few Humpback whales left in the Southern Ocean that the survival and experiences of each one are of great interest.

Back in 1986, a Humpback whale migrated from the Antarctic Peninsula region (64°20'S, 62°27'W) to Colombia (2°57'N, 78°12'W), the first known Humpback crossing of the equator. The shortest swimming distance between those two spots is more than 8,334 kilometers. Identification was by photographs of the distinctive ventral pigmentation on the tail flukes. The sighting in Antarctica was 19 April, in Colombia, 28 August. There is a catalogue of 32 Humpbacks identified from the Antarctic Peninsula, although we don't know the name of the catalogue.

**SNOWFLAKES.** The late Bill Benninghoff was recognized professionally with the Department of the Interior Meritorious Service Award, 1954; the Antarctic Service Medal, 1973; the Hiroshima University Commemorative Medal, 1974; founder and elected Honorary Life Member of the International Association for Aerobiology, 1982; Benninghoff Tract, the Nature Conservancy-Michigan Chapter, Upper Peninsula, 1990. And, there is a Mount Benninghoff in the Dry Valleys, being 1,964 meters high, located at 77°55'S, 161°19'E. That puts it in the Quartermain Mountains, overlooking the Ferrar Glacier. It will appear on the forthcoming U.S. Geological Survey's Knobhead Sheet . . . . . On the reverse side, the indefatigable Beezie Spletstoeser, who is one of a kind, paid a visit to Capt. Scott (that is, to his monument in Christchurch on 21 February), and was appalled to find Edward Adrien Wilson listed on the plaque as A.E. Wilson! How could the Kiwis have possibly reversed the initials of such a famous Antarctic? They should have another plaque made . . . . . Donald D. Blankenship of the University of Texas at Austin says that beneath the two-mile thick ice blanket covering West Antarctica are active volcanoes each pouring forth heat on a scale comparable to the hot springs and geysers of Yellowstone National Park. Supposedly the heat may help to keep that part of the ice sheet from breaking up and melting – an event that would raise sea level by 20 feet, and drown my newly-built post-and-beam on mid-coastal Maine. The volcanic heat melts just enough ice to make a watery rubble on which the ice can grind along. . . . . The Committee on Antarctic Policy and Science of the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board, chaired by Dr. Louis Lanzerotti, held a successful second meeting and workshop on February 10-12, 1993. There were more than seventy in attendance each day – agency representatives, press personnel, and students, along with the committee members, to hear thirty-two invited speakers. Two more meetings will be held before a final report is published. Walter Smith of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, who chauffers old Bob Nichols to get his toenails clipped, says the old warrior would appreciate hearing from friends. His address is: Dr. Robert L. Nichols, Bayshore Heights, Apt. 1109, 4902 Bayshore Blvd., Tampa, Florida 33611. We understand that Neelon Crawford, the celebrated New York City Antarctic photographer, is wintering over on the ice. Hmmm . . . . . There is a new book on the horizon, T.H. Baughman's "Before the Heroes Came: Antarctica in the 1890's." It sort of closes the door on an unsung decade of Antarctic exploration. Have any of you seen a guy wearing an old Eddie Bauer red vest, Art Jorgensen, South Pole '58? We want him.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubín, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorus, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

Vol. 92-93

April

No. 6

Dr. Thomas O. Jones  
May 13, 1906 - March 7, 1993  
Founding Father of Office of Antarctic Programs

McMurdo: Planning for Tomorrow

by

C. James Lawler

Fellow, American Institute of Architects

on

Thursday evening, May 20, 1993

8 PM

National Science Foundation

1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

Jim Lawler is one of twelve architects who made a highly intensive on-site architectural examination of McMurdo Station in January 1993. The study, sponsored by the National Science Foundation, the American Institute of Architecture Students, and the American Institute of Architects, showed how intelligently applied design and construction principles will increase McMurdo's attractiveness, livability, effectiveness, and efficiency. He is sole proprietor of C. J. Lawler Associates, West Hartford, Connecticut, an architectural firm with experience in design of educational facilities, offices, industrial buildings, housing, health facilities, and, now, a polar scientific support facility.

The team of twelve members who visited McMurdo presented their concepts to an overflow audience in McMurdo last January, and now they will proffer their ideas to the National Science Foundation. Will there be a salt water swimming pool, sunning beds, kitchenettes in the dorms, wooden walkways?

Come to this very interesting, and, perhaps, provocative meeting on May 20th to learn about a proposed new McMurdo which will promote compatibility with the natural environment, while you listen to a lot of Seabees turning over in their graves.

Annual business meeting, not to exceed five minutes, will precede the lecture.

Coffee and cookies for those who indulge, and live in the fast lane.

It's always good to get down to the last Newsletter of the year, as it means that we won't have to worry about fabricating articles for several months, enjoying a respite during which we can live with ourselves with a clear conscience. Ruth and I have been putting these things together for fourteen years, this being our 90th! That's a lot of taradiddling, and, so far, no lawsuits.

Our faces came up with egg on them when we noted in our last Newsletter that Neal Sullivan had been appointed the new Director of the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. We made him into a "Neil" when it should have been "Neal." His first name is Cornelius, and we jumped to an erroneous misspelling of his handle. And, in the preceding Newsletter we listed the late Bill Benninghoff as a junior. Another mistake! Oh my!

We also inadvertently gave you the in-state 800 number for Elizabeth Allen Tuttle, the fantastic artisan from Camden, Maine who owns Main Gem, and who turns out beautiful gold and sterling silver jewelry of penguins, seals, and other creatures. Her real honest-to-goodness out-of-state number for orders or her catalogs is 1-800-356-6310.

This past year has been sort of Doomsday for a lot of prominent Ant-arcticans, and in this Newsletter we have the sad announcement that Tom Jones, a founding pillar in NSF's Antarctic office in the post-IGY era, has died, yet another Antarctic victim of cancer. He and the late Bert Crary never got to finish the Antarctic History of the IGY, which they both had worked on for the Haverford College Press. Tom's papers are going to the Library of Congress, so at least they will be available in Washington.

The Navy runs periodically very successful Antarctic reunions, and in late April in Gulfport, Mississippi, Deep Freeze I and II will convene. The following weekend, Deep Freeze IV will meet in Nashville, Tennessee. We of the South Pole, Class of '58, are going to have our 35th reunion this fall right here on Marshall Point in Port Clyde, Maine. As this is being written in early April, we are buried in seven inches of hardened snow, but, with the good Lord cooperating, that will all disappear by late August!

Have a good summer! Please stay out of Maine - we don't need any more cars on our roads.

**DR. THOMAS O. JONES: MAY 13, 1906 - MARCH 7, 1993 AS REMEMBERED BY WALT SEELIG.** In the northern part of Ellsworth Land along the Eights Coast there is a First-order feature - the Jones Mountains. They were first sighted from the ship BEAR OF OAKLAND in 1940, and later, in 1960, observed by Ed Thiel and Cam Craddock, who proposed that the mountains be named for Dr. Thomas O. Jones.

At the end of the International Geophysical Year (IGY) 1957-58, when the U.S. Antarctic science program was transferred from the National Academy of Sciences to the National Science Foundation, Tom Jones was in charge of the Foundation's U.S. Antarctic Research Program, first as Program Director (1958-61), then as Head, Office of Antarctic Programs (1961-65). This office was responsible for the planning, managing, and funding of science, as well as the coordination of the indispensable field support by the U.S. Navy.

Tom wisely chose, for the nucleus of his staff, geophysicist Bert Crary as his Chief Scientist, and a group of enthusiastic experienced Antarciticans, including Phil Smith, Harry Francis, George Toney, and Ken Moulton. Additional program managers and engineers were added to flesh out the required staff. Through Tom's initiative, in 1960, NSF requested that the U.S. Geological Survey loan me to NSF to plan and coordinate an Antarctic mapping program. And I never left.

Those early years of the program were a period of fascinating accomplishments. From the beginning, Tom had the complete faith of the NSF director, Alan Waterman. In addition, he had a natural political acumen and quickly solidified excellent working relationships with Congress. Representative George P. Miller (D-California) was a staunch supporter of the U.S. program in Antarctica. In the academic world, Tom worked closely with Larry Gould, famous Antarctic geologist, college president, and head of the Academy's Committee on Polar Research. The Committee, (now the Polar Research Board) comprised of the cream of Antarctic scientists, has provided continuing advice and guidance to NSF. Notre Dame's president, Father Theodore Hesberg, was a close advisor and confidant during those formative years.

To gain support for the program, Tom invited visitors to inspect operations in Antarctica. With the advice of his staff, individuals who could become influential in the operation of the program were invited: select members of the political community influential college presidents, scientists from many disciplines, media, and foreign officials and scientists. They returned with a new understanding of the research opportunities in Antarctica, and many would later enrich the program through their particular expertise.

When the Antarctic program needed a research vessel, Tom called on Admiral Roy Gano of the Military Sea Transportation Service, and was offered the ELTANIN, an ice-strengthened arctic supply ship. To operate in the Palmer Peninsula area, a second vessel, the HERO, was later built, under the guidance and advice of Jack Crowell.

Tom was especially talented in developing and establishing good international relationships. His active participation in the Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings earned him the respect of foreign representatives and their cooperation in scientific and logistic projects. Interestingly, all through the Cold War the Soviet Union and U.S. exchanged scientists in Antarctica. It was as though both countries wanted to sustain this open window despite political differences.

The participation in Antarctica by South American nations consisted mainly of a military presence at their stations. To counter this, Tom spearheaded the idea of offering promising Chilean students an opportunity to do advance studies at American universities. The knowledge and experience thus gained would then be applied to upgrading the quality of Antarctic science. State Department and NSF concurred, and a dozen or more students received advanced degrees. For his contribution in initiating this program, Tom was awarded the Order "Al Merito" by the Chilean government.

Tom never said much about his work at the University of Chicago for the Manhattan Project during WW II, but it is probable that his experience there influenced his opposition to the installation of a nuclear reactor at McMurdo Station. He eventually had to yield to Congressional pressure. In time, the unit was found to be unsatisfactory, and was removed, proving Tom to have been right.

The Office of Antarctic Programs proved its value through accomplishment. Its system of the coordination of science and logistics worked well in the South, and could improve the program in the North as well. Therefore, the organization was upgraded to the Office of Polar Programs. Later, it acquired the status of Division. His leadership was very influential in getting the Division off to a good start. During his association with the National Science Foundation, Tom made fourteen trips to Antarctica to observe and direct the U.S. Antarctic Research Program.



In 1965, Tom was appointed Director of the newly established Division of Environmental Sciences into which the Antarctic program was transferred intact. In addition, Tom served as Special Assistant for Antarctic Affairs to the Director of NSF. Although his influence on Antarctic affairs continued, his broadened responsibilities marked the end of his close personal involvement with the Division of Polar Programs.

Tom was promoted to the position of Deputy Assistant Director for National and International Programs in 1969. He served successively as Deputy Assistant Director and Acting Assistant Director of the Directorate between 1969 and 1975. The Directorate was responsible for programs in support of research related to Polar Programs (Arctic and Antarctic), Science Information Service, National Centers and Facilities Operations, Computing Activities, International Programs, the International Decade of Ocean Exploration, and Ocean Facilities and Support.

In 1970 the NSF Director presented him with the Meritorious Service Award for "his inspirational administration of the environmental science programs, particularly his worldwide acclaimed eminence in Antarctic research activities and his development of scientific cooperation programs." Tom retired to private life in 1975. He is warmly remembered by those who were associated with him during those important developing years of the U.S. program in Antarctica.

**KEYSTONE WORKSHOP** (by John Spletstoeser, International Association of Tour Operators) The Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty, signed in Madrid in 1991, is a major step in building upon the original Antarctic Treaty to extend and improve the Treaty's effectiveness as a means for protecting the Antarctic environment. It designates Antarctica as a natural reserve devoted to peace and science, and sets forth a comprehensive, legally binding environmental protection regime applicable to all human activities in Antarctica. However, before the Protocol can be put into effect it requires ratification by the Consultative (voting) members of the Treaty. The U.S. proposals in this regard are presently H.R. 964 and H.R. 1066 bills, each submitted in the House of Representatives in February of this year.

Staff of the Keystone Center, Keystone, Colorado, organized a Workshop on April 6-8 at Airlie Conference Center, Virginia, in order to bring together representatives of the key interests and key Congressional committees that are concerned with U.S. implementation of the Protocol. The purposes were to: 1) identify common goals and objectives; 2) explore potential areas of agreement regarding specific implementation issues; and 3) identify areas of continuing disagreement and discuss options for their resolution. Twenty-seven participants were there, representing NSF, State Department, Congressional committees, environmental groups, NSF grantees, and tourism, among others.

Keystone Center staff moderated the discussion, which was a workshop in every sense of the word. The Keystone people are professionals in leading discussion in order to get the most out of each participant. The Agenda was designed to touch on individual parts of the Protocol and each of its Annexes. An interesting aspect of the H.R. 1066 bill is that another agency, NOAA, would enter the Antarctic scene and be responsible for reviewing permits that would be required for virtually every activity, from the conduct or support of an expedition by a vessel of more than ten passengers, to, from, or within Antarctica; to the operation of an incinerator.

Protection of one's turf was in evidence, as NSF's past record was challenged with respect to its environmental practices, although the Director-Designee of the Office of Polar Programs, Neal Sullivan, defended NSF's role in the U.S. Antarctic Program, and assured everyone that his role as the new Director includes responsible management of the environment. A major concern of both Neal and the NSF grantees in attendance was the possibility of becoming over-regulated by the new legislation, thereby providing a nightmare of cumbersome paperwork and possible threats of liability for

the coming permitting requirements. Tourism received brief mention, inasmuch as it is also a "human activity," as covered by the new Protocol, but details of the permitting remain to be worked out.

Whatever the terms and format of the U.S. implementing legislation turn out to be, things will be different in Antarctica in the future, and, as several of the old hands pointed out, "It just isn't fun anymore." Indeed, it isn't, and it's the first time in my 33 years in the U.S. Antarctic Program that the number of lawyers around the table nearly outnumbered the people who used to have fun doing their research.

The biggest tragedy that I envision from this is the potential of experienced Antarctic researchers abandoning their long-term projects because the regulatory programs might overwhelm the benefits of doing research in Antarctica. Established academics and others don't really need all these obstacles, and can just as easily transfer their energies to the Arctic or elsewhere in the world. Perhaps the solution is to lock up Antarctica so that no one can visit there and despoil its environment by stepping on a moss bed, but I have seen enough of the continent to think that that is not a solution at all. Somehow there has to be a way for anyone who wants to go there, to simply go there if that person keeps his/her act together, whether in a science program or on a tour ship. Let's hope the new legislation will provide something that everybody can live with.

**ADMIRAL BYRD REFURBISHING.** Mid-winter Day in Wellington will see the rededication of the restored monument to the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd on Mt. Victoria high above Wellington Harbor. This has all come about through the civic pride of a Midlothian, Virginia business man, John Lenkey III, who just happened to visit Wellington and was aghast at the destruction that vandals had done to the original Byrd Monument. He came home and decided to do something about it. He organized and directed a restoration fund to help restore the memorial to the Admiral, a drive which was conducted in both this country and New Zealand, with the Kiwis coming up with most of the money. The new monument is a thing of great beauty, being made of scratch-proof acrylic tiles, painted to glow blue in the daylight, representing the aurora australis. Mr. Lenkey is still short on funds, so if any of you want to make a contribution, or buy a worthwhile VCR film on the Antarctic, read the following paragraph and let your conscience lead you to your checkbook.

There is a small contingent going down to Wellington for the rededication which includes both of the Admiral's daughters, Boiling Clarke of Media, Pennsylvania, and Katharine Breyer of Los Angeles. Ruth Siple is also going. The New Zealanders and Wellington are placing an additional plaque on the rebuilt monument, citing the late Paul A. Siple, who remained a staunch supporter of Admiral Byrd through his entire lifetime. It is most appropriate, in our opinion, that something honoring Paul should be next to the Admiral's memorial, as if the two were still walking together, the Admiral showing the way, while Paul, the Eternal Boy Scout, protects his mentor's well-being. And as sort of an American Honor Guard for the whole ceremony, Paul Siple's old Boy Scout Council in Erie, Pennsylvania is sending Jeffery Stachera, an Eagle Scout, who, like Paul when he went to the Antarctic, is a student at Allegheny College. And, of course, John Lenkey himself will be there to see the fruits of his efforts for the past two years. The Antarctic community owes John one big round of applause, and we hope he can hear them as he stands on Mt. Victoria on 21 June 1993. And, if you really want to see him smiling, send him your contribution!

**THE ADMIRAL BYRD MONUMENT FUND** (2121 Castlebridge Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113) will send a copy of the 82-minute VHS video tape "With Byrd at the South Pole" to Society members at a 10% discount from the published price. Publisher - \$39.94 plus \$2.95 shipping/handling; Byrd Monument Fund - \$35.95 plus \$2.65 shipping/handling.

The purchase price is not tax-deductible, as it is a sale. However, if you contribute fifty dollars, or more, the contribution is tax deductible, and an authorizing IRS receipt is sent to you, along with a complimentary copy of "With Byrd at the South Pole." For those in the 30+ tax bracket who itemize, it's more advantageous to donate \$50 than buy for \$38.60!

**ALTON A. LINDSEY GRADUATE FELLOWSHIP IN ECOLOGY AT PURDUE UNIVERSITY.** Al Lindsey, biologist, Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, will be honored by his old faculty members on May 7, 1993 when the Department of Biological Sciences at Purdue University will formally establish the Alton A. Lindsey Graduate Fellowship in Ecology. The date of the award of the inaugural \$1000 Lindsey Fellowship was selected to coincide with Al's 86th birthday! Al is still very active in the scientific community, and without a doubt will remain so until his number is called from Up Above.

Al Lindsey was a college pal of the late Paul Siple at Allegheny College, and had the opportunity to go with Paul on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition. The Lindseys and the Siples were very close, and to this day there is a close bond between Ruth and Al and Elizabeth. Ruth received a letter from two professors in Al's department at Purdue telling of the establishment of the fellowship, and we will quote from the letter of March 22nd from Professors Morris Levy and Dennis Minchella.

The Lindsey Fellowship honors the career and lifework of our colleague emeritus and friend, Al. The fellowship is designed to continue his legacy of contributions, now in their seventh decade, to the understanding, appreciation and conservation of natural environments and communities. The fellowship will be awarded annually to provide research support for Purdue graduate students conducting ecological studies. Most of these studies require the students to be involved in off-campus field work, for which support has become increasingly limited. Al is pleased to have the Lindsey Fellowship provide additional opportunities for these students.

To the best of our knowledge, this is the first U.S. living Antarctic person to have a graduate fellowship established in his name. The Ohio State University annually awards a Byrd Fellowship to the Byrd Polar Research Center. Recently it was in the form of a post-doctoral to Paul Berkman, who is now at the National Institute of Polar Research in Tokyo, Japan. The late Tom Poulter had a laboratory named after him in Palo Alto; and the late Bert Crary had a Chair in Geophysics named for him at the University of Wisconsin. The Antarctic Super Star, Larry Gould, had a building named after him at the University of Arizona, and they even presented him with a key to the men's room at the dedication. One of my very favorite Antarcticans, the ailing Fred Milan, who has succumbed to a nursing home, was honored for his lifetime dedication to circumpolar health with the establishment of the Albrecht-Milan Foundation in 1991. The late Bill Benninghoff saw the Nature Conservancy honor him in 1990 with the establishment of the Benninghoff Tract. And the late Paul Siple is remembered annually at the West Point Science Conference when they present the Siple Medal to the presenter of the most outstanding paper. But it seems, on the whole, that it is a small community of Antarctic OAEs who have been honored, and it is just great that Al gets honored in his own lifetime. Our congratulations, Al!

Anyone with any money left over after 15 April who may be looking for a place to deposit it, can write a check payable to the Purdue Foundation/Biological Sciences, attaching a note specifying the donation to the Alton A. Lindsey Graduate Fellowship in Ecology. Contributions are tax deductible. Mail to Purdue Foundation, Purdue University, West Lafayette, Indiana 47907-9988.

**FIRST WITH PONIES, LAST WITH DOGS AND WOMEN WINTERING OVER.** It is our understanding that the Brits don't want to loan the octogenarian Norman Vaughan any of their dogs on the ice so he can dog-sled to Mt. Vaughan for his 88th birthday party on its summit next December. It seems the Brits want to be known as the last to use dogs on the ice. I guess this is supposed to make up in part for their reluctance to use dogs to go to the South Pole, opting for Siberian ponies.

Norman Vaughan, who in reality is a very polite gentleman who likes to live life to its fullest, is up against it. The first thing against Norman is that he is a good old boy, and nothing is as dead in Antarctica as yesterday's hero, especially someone connected with Byrd, as that is just too much ancient history. Anyone who has wintered over knows that the new people coming in aren't interested in hearing how it was done last year; they just want the old guard out of there as fast as possible. And when you find some guy from the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic Expedition still living, hey, he is about as welcome as the plague.

I think there is a fear that old Norman might die, or worse yet, might have to be rescued. But he has his own support system in place - Adventure Network, plus an experienced mountaineer, Vernon Tejas, who will see Norman to the summit, and a wilderness doctor, Peter Groth, who is as good as expedition doctors come. The chances of Norman dying are slim, as his most recent marriage, number four, to a dynamo in her forties, has just rejuvenated the old buck. He has finished the Iditarod, and has been to the bottom of a small hole over 200 feet deep into the Greenland ice sheet, both when he was in his mid-eighties. How old are you, and what have you done lately? Norman burned his birth certificate the same time that women were burning their bras.

The big to-do is that the United States is adhering to the terms of the new Antarctic Protocol, even though it has not been ratified by Congress, and, in all likelihood, will not be ratified in the time period when Norman would like to take dogs to the ice this coming austral summer. Is this much ado about nothing? After all, haven't dogs been in Antarctica for most of a century, and what harm have they really done? Why have people gone ape over the environment in Antarctica when they put up with most anything back home in their own backyard? I live in a very environmentally conscious state, Maine, one which gets very high national ratings for its efforts and programs, but raw sewage is being blatantly and openly dumped into our rivers and the ocean. I guess we should import penguins so we could have change, as anything in a tuxedo is environmentally sound, right? Right! And to fall back on one of my old horse chestnuts, take the Metrorail from Washington to New York City, and try to stomach what you see along the way, particularly Newark. How come we can literally turn our backs on our own backyards where we live and work and grow our food, yet put the strictest of environmental controls over Antarctica where there is no human indigenous population, and no food products, per se? It makes no common sense at all!

Norman wants to fly down to Patriots Hill with Adventure Network, fly over to the Ross Ice Shelf, make a dog sledging trip to Mt. Vaughan, climb the mountain, and come on home. But the cards are stacked against him, and it doesn't look good as we go to press. We wonder how much is because he is a good old boy, and what would have happened if his name had been Susan Butcher?

**ENVIRONMENTAL DETERMINISM.** About a century ago there was a school of thought among European geographers that there was such a thing as environmental determinism, and this country had a leading exponent of this theory in a Clark University geographer, Ellen Churchill Semple. Antarctica would almost make you believe in environmental determinism. Is there any other continent which is ruled as much by the environment as Antarctica? I think not. It certainly was not created for mankind.

Antarctica polices itself more than any other continent. Everything, eventually,

goes to the sea. The snow on the Polar Plateau will be part of the ocean of tomorrow; it's just a matter of how much time it will take for that snowflake to reach some glacier or some ice shelf, then calve off to sea. The interior of Antarctica tries to protect itself from the invasion of mankind by inhumane temperatures, but mankind has outfoxed nature by invading that privacy with clothing and equipment oblivious to the most extreme environment.

Antarctica is the only continent which has an annual seasonal protective shield around most of its periphery, as the wintertime sea ice extends outwards for hundreds of miles and is almost impenetrable. And should you violate the shield and approach the continent, you can be buffeted by some of the world's cruelest and strongest katabatic winds pouring off from the interior of Antarctica. Storms around Antarctica prowl offshore like attack dogs, seldom penetrating very deeply into the continent.

In my one year at the South Pole, there was only one frontal passage which could be traced from upper air soundings from the Weddell Sea over the Pole to Vostok and on to Mirny. The South Pole, itself, is Antarctica's heaven; once you get there, you are rewarded with the finest climate in the whole world, foolproof weather not complicated by daily cycling. A year with one day, one night, with no storms!

And the Southern Ocean really precludes permanent offshore oil drilling stations, as tabular icebergs silently drifting along the coast can overpower anything built by man. They are marine policemen. Antarctica wasn't really supposed to approach other continents, but something went askew with those plate blocks in Gondwana, and the Andes overextended onto the Antarctic Peninsula. The only thing left then for the Almighty was to do one of those Wall Street fixes, so he created Hell in the Drake Passage in an effort to keep people away from this supposedly Forbidden Continent.

This whole master plan looked just great on paper, but one thing screwed it all up. It was New Zealand. People started to go to Antarctica not because of the excitement of discovery and the opportunity to get away from the humdrum of married life, but for the opportunity to visit en route a beautiful country with friendly people, some of whom happen to be women, and some of those, just by chance, were beautiful. New Zealand is Antarctica Valhalla. If there hadn't been a New Zealand, would the United States be in Antarctica?

**JOHN SPLETTSTOESSER REVIEWS "THE CRYSTAL DESERT: SUMMERS IN ANTARCTICA"** (the winner of a Houghton Mifflin Library Fellowship Award, by David C. Campbell, 1992). I have lost count of the endless stream of books written about Antarctica, by those who have been there, and those who have not. I find it impossible to keep up with them all, much less to read them. Appealing titles to attract customers are also becoming difficult. "Crystal Desert" is not just another Antarctic book, a travelogue, journal narrative, or somebody's derring-do heroics. The title, "Crystal Desert," is explained early, on page 2, as is the subtitle, "Summers in Antarctica," so you know upfront that you are going to read about somebody's account of personal experiences. It turns out to be mainly on King George Island, off the Antarctic Peninsula, and as a guest of the Brazilians at their station, Commandante Ferraz, where the author conducted research on parasites in fish and invertebrates. Doesn't sound like much of a start for a good book, but the content is more than that. The author brings Antarctica alive, in descriptions of life at the station, collecting specimens (he's also a diver) and dissecting them, and opening up his mind and thoughts about a continent that obviously had quite an effect on him. Campbell's expressions and expertise at delivery to an interested audience came out for me when we were both naturalist/lecturers on a cruise ship to Antarctica in 1987.

The usual facts and statistics are there, as needed, but the primary benefits of the

book are in the way that not only his personal experiences are portrayed, but also the bits and pieces of tangential subjects – the geological history of Antarctica in a chapter on "Memories of Gondwana"; sealing and whaling industries; and the importance of krill in the whole food system. One of the more delightful chapters deals with the author's visits to the large chinstrap penguin colony at Bailey Head, Deception Island. Descriptions of the sounds and smells make you feel as though you are in the rookery. The chapter starts with the early part of summer, when penguins begin to come ashore and start nest-building, courting, etc., followed by later visits to the same colony, and ending with the chicks fledged, adults molted, and the site abandoned for the summer. Winter takes over and the cycle is complete.

Humans are humbled in expressions like "There is a greater biomass of *E. superba*—about 600 million tons—than of any other species of animal on earth ....". In a scene of collecting plankton with a simple hand-held net, Campbell describes the net contents "a living bouillabaisse." Although nearly all discussions reveal the author's biological background, there is a wealth of everything Antarctic. Even tourists, who visit the Brazilian base, are given some space, though none of it complimentary. Tourists, like the plethora of national stations and their personnel, are intruders in this continent known to humans only within the last 175 years. The book ends with Campbell's departure from Ferraz Station, flying to Punta Arenas on a Chilean C-130, then taking a short trip to Puerto Natales and Torres Del Paine, north of Punta Arenas. The ending is suspended a bit, but the author has provided the moral to the story in many ways throughout the book. Antarctica is not to be trifled with—it can be dangerous and unforgiving, but it also needs some help in protecting its creatures. Only people have the wherewithal to guarantee Antarctica's future.

It is possible, if Campbell has another book in him, to provide a logical sequel to his time in the "Banana Belt." As a guest of NSF's Office of Polar Programs Antarctic Artists and Writers Program, he could do a book version of the Ross Sea side of the continent. With "Crystal Desert" on his resume, whether on a research project or on the Writers Program, we would be treated to another good book.

**WUGA ON ALAN CAMPBELL.** For the past five years researchers with the National Science Foundation have been sending Alan Campbell to Antarctica. The 42-year old native of Athens, Georgia has been helping the NSF study everything from penguins to global warming and the ozone hole. But Campbell isn't a scientist. He's an artist. Researchers with the NSF are using Campbell's paintings to document landscapes and wildlife in Antarctica. They say his watercolor and oil pictures are more accurate than photographs, that is, his paintings reveal subtleties in light and color that are not always captured in photographs.

Guy Guthridge, Manager of the National Science Foundation's Polar Information Program says scientists began using Campbell's art because they wanted to show people what it's like to live in Antarctica. Guthridge says Campbell's paintings do this by getting beyond the surface of the environment and interpreting how the landscapes and wildlife affect people. He says Campbell's art translates complex research to a human experience people can relate to.

Antarctica is the most desolate place on earth. But Campbell's paintings of the continent are anything but lifeless. Many of the pictures are strange and hallucinatory. At first glance, they seem simple and realistic. But the longer you look at them, the more illusions you see, like the floating colors in Claude Monet's water lily murals or the inverted images in M.C. Escher's drawings. At his studio in Athens, Campbell recalls his visits to Antarctica and describes a surreal environment with brilliant colors and dream-like landscapes. "I had been following a

pattern or staying up and painting between midnight and three o'clock in the morning because that's when these magical things would happen. There would be mirages, holes would appear in mountains, tops of mountains would pop off and float in the air and you'd get inverted mirror images of things floating over them. And I remember watching Mount Erebus, the big snow-covered volcano that sits on the ice across the Sound, go from lemon yellow to bright gold and then to a silver blue, all within about 20 minutes."

To capture these rapid changes, Campbell painted with watercolors, which he says are more flexible and responsive than oils. But because of Antarctica's sub-zero temperatures, Campbell's paints often froze or crystallized on the paper. To escape the cold, he painted inside a small pup tent while looking through a plexiglass window. Often, a helicopter would drop Campbell off in remote locations where he'd spend several days in total isolation. Because daylight in Antarctica can last for months, he sometimes worked 48 hours without sleep. When he wasn't painting, Campbell wrote in a journal and searched for ways to turn his feelings about Antarctica into art. "I am writing at 3 AM on the shore of Lake Fricksal where I've been walking about, looking for what I might find and listening to the silence. I want to get these thoughts down and out before they change and become something else. What is it that makes a place more than what it is? Or should I say, reveals it for what it is? A place like this, so silent and beautiful, makes me aware of what I don't know."

Campbell says some of his most successful interpretations of Antarctica were done by combining elements of scientific research with art. In one painting, he altered a sheet of graph paper that had been used by researchers to chart high and low temperatures. "This piece of paper was being discarded and the meteorologist said I could have it, and I was just looking at it and then looking out the window at this sweep down the valley of these glaciers and mountain peaks, and all of a sudden I just started playing around with the watercolor on this chart paper, and I turned it into landscape of the Wright Valley with the image created by both my hand and thoughts and looking at the landscape. But it was a landscape that also depended on the winds and the temperatures and the cycles going up and down those valleys. So it was a perfect merging of art and science."

Alan Campbell intends to use other scientific images in his paintings of Antarctica, like maps or satellite photos. He also plans to incorporate garbage found on the continent, which he hopes will show people the importance of preserving Antarctica and other fragile ecosystems. "As humans, we can screw up just about anything, and some examples I can give you - I would go on hikes with scientists and we would go to places where literally no human had ever set foot before. And then all of a sudden come across a piece of trash. It was pretty sobering."

Campbell says the National Science Foundation has invited him to make the WINFLY trip this coming summer, and he hopes to be able to arrange his busy schedule so that he can take advantage of the invitation.

**LOOKING BACK, LOOKING FORWARD.** This Newsletter has been a doozy to do, as our window was only a crack. My rationale for living seems to have been caring for aging family. My 96-year old mother died last year, and as we write this, my 102-year old aunt is on her deathbed in a hospital, finally struck down by brain hemorrhaging. And Ruth has a marriage in her family, plus a visit from a daughter at this time, so-o-o .... But we staggered through. All Newsletters this year were written from the shores of Maine, thanks to our fax machines. However, better days must be ahead, and I know I'm looking forward to some downstairs teeth and some real eating after almost a year and a half of dental surgery and waiting and waiting and waiting. But people tell me implants are worth it, while my checkbook keeps quizzing me, "Are you sure?" Polly has been a dear as our president, and I hope I can give her some support next year.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 93-94

September

No. 1

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90
- Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92
- Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard
- Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984
- Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985
- Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986
- Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987
- Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988
- Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989
- Dr. Sayed Z. El-Saycd, 1990
- Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991
- Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

*Belated birthday greetings to Larry Gould on his 97th!*

**Antarctic Operations: Challenges of the 90's**

by

Erick Chiang

Manager of Polar Operations  
Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

on

*Thursday evening, September 23, 1993*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
1800 G Street N.W.

Room 540

Mr. Erick Chiang, as Manager of Polar Operations in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF, is responsible for budgeting, funding, and management of the operational and logistic resources needed to implement the U.S. Antarctic Program (USAP). Included in this management responsibility are Naval Support Force Antarctica, Antarctic Development Squadron Six, and Antarctic Support Associates.

Mr. Chiang received a B.S. degree from Rutgers University, and an M.S. in Earth Sciences from Adelphi University in 1975. Prior to joining NSF in 1979, he was Curator of the Ice Core Facility at the State University of New York at Buffalo.

---- *Light refreshments* ----

\* \* \* \* \*

This could very well be our last meeting in the familiar haunts of 18th and G Streets, as the Office of Polar Programs will soon be moving to their new facility in Ballston.

*Californians please note on page 2 that our 1993 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture will be in Irvine, California on 4 November when we hopefully will have a dinner meeting with a very interesting speaker.*



Well, here we, Ruth J. Siple and Paul C. Dalrymple, go again with another year on the same old street corner, turning out what we masquerade as Newsletters. This is the beginning of our 16th year; this is our 91st Newsletter (111 have been put out overall). They stack up to 2.25 inches, weigh 5 pounds, and total 982 pages.

There are two sides to writing these Newsletters. The up side is that we can write anything we want, as we aren't beholders to anyone, being a couple of real retirees, with no connections. So we have no party line to follow. A plus for us both is that this keeps us abreast of the doings of a lot of Antarcticans who write us news and letters, making us feel good. The bad side is that it involves a lot of dedication and work by Ruth, as her home is the headquarters of the Society, and it falls on her shoulders to run the whole show. There is no compensation beyond personal satisfaction. Occasionally this writer catches flak from someone at Columbus or Cambridge or the South Pole, which is always reassuring, as it is living proof that someone, members or non-members, actually reads these things.

As you know, we have been looking for someone more in tune with current times to take over. Both Ruth and I would like it to be Steve Dibbern, a very well-read Antarcticans who loves the ice, but he claims he's too busy at his office. However, we know better, as he's a government worker. Maybe there's a young Antarctic couple out there who could follow in our footsteps. The best way you folks can help make this Newsletter more in keeping with your wishes is to submit more news and ideas. Send it all to Ruth at the address on the letterhead.

**MEMBERSHIP.** We have leveled off in the past two years at around 600 members. The quality is real good, although there are a lot more independents (translates to having never set foot on the ice) who are interested in Antarctica strictly from the conservation of the environment side. These people, hopefully, are members of Jim Barnes' flock in The Antarctica Project. We like to think that our Society is basically a constituency of people who have worked there or are working there.

We will send dues' notices out early in September. Dues will stay at the same rate (Single - \$10; Husband/Wife - \$12; Foreign - \$15), as in the past few years. If you don't get a bill, you are already paid up for this year. Slightly over half have already paid for this year. If you do get a dues' notice, please consider paying for multiple years, as it cuts down the bookkeeping considerably,

**PAUL C. DANIELS 1993 MEMORIAL LECTURE TO BE IN IRVINE, CALIFORNIA ON 4 NOVEMBER 1993.** Occasionally The National Research Council's Polar Research Board does not have a spring meeting in Washington, and we have to go with their fall meeting for our annual cohosted Memorial Lecture.

This fall they are meeting at the Academy's conference center in Irvine, so we are tailhooking onto their meeting with an affair that evening in the Four Seasons Hotel, we think. As we go to press, we're in the process of contacting a very well-known Antarctic Californian to give the Memorial Lecture, so if you live within gun-

shot of Irvine, please circle the date on your calendar right now - Thursday, November 4th. This will be our third California meeting, our second Memorial Lecture out there.

**THE POLAR TIMES.** After a seven-year hiatus following the death of August Howard, The Polar Times has resurfaced as an organ of the National Antarctic Center in Reedsport, Oregon. It is basically following the same format of its predecessor, which was an extremely popular potpourri of newspaper clippings on all activities in both polar regions.

We understand that people have been slow in sending in their dues, and we ourselves are among the guilty ones. The dues are \$10 per year for stateside membership, \$12 for overseas. For this you get two issues a year. Many of us have been spoiled by Ron Naveen of Oceanites who dispenses The Antarctic Century through the courtesy of some benefactor whom Ron has run down in an effort to keep himself out of the poor-house. There really aren't many free lunches in this world, so if you want The Polar Times, send a check for \$10 or \$12, as the case may be, to The American Polar Society, P. O. Box 692, Reedsport, Oregon 97467.

**DO YOU BELIEVE IN MIRACLES?** Remember those famous words the sports announcer screamed at Lake Placid as our hockey team upset the Russians? Well, there has been another miracle, but of an even higher magnitude, if that's possible. The U.S. Navy is pulling out of Antarctica!!! A meeting was held at the U.S. Naval Observatory on 30-31 March 1993 to discuss the U.S. Navy Force withdrawal from the United States Antarctic Program (USAP). The review was forced by Navy end-strength reductions and a proposal to offer all Navy billets in support of the USAP as offsets to other program reductions of higher U.S. Navy priority.

A draft Plan of Action and Milestones (POA&M) for a three-phase withdrawal by 1998 of all Navy personnel from the USAP was completed. The most problematic issue was the transfer to another government agency or commercial activity of LC-130 operations and associated safety-related functions. There is some speculation that the National Science Foundation will oppose the loss of Navy helicopters and Navy LC-130 maintenance support and safety-related functions. The full implementation of the draft POA&M will require national policy endorsement. Basically what they are thinking about is a five-year reduction plan, with the initial reductions being taken by February 1995, the final reductions by 1 October 1998.

It will certainly be the end of an era, which started with Lt. Charles Wilkes, reached its highest glories under the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, and even survived the advent of military women to the ice. Jim Reedy, Doc Abbot, Kelly Welch, or someone from that admiral-era should write a book about Navy personnel in Antarctica. Someone could do a whole book on George Defect! A book on Finn Ronne could be a big seller! And let's not forget David Tyree, the scientists' admiral.

There must be a lot of chuckling going on among the IGY scientists, as the Navy wintering-over personnel supporting the scientists were anything but a happy brood. Antarctica in 1956-58 was sort of an unknown quantity to enlisted personnel in the Navy, and they didn't know what they were getting into, nor did the career Navy personnel relish supporting " ----- sandcrabs."

Sometimes the Navy had the last laugh, one of which sort of came at my expense. I had two people conducting the micrometeorological program at Plateau Station during each of its three years of existence; and the last year - 1968 - the station scientific leader, George Rubin de la Borbolla, was one of mine. He was a late hire when my selected man got washed out by the psychiatrists, so when the National Bureau of Standards told me about George, I grabbed him. George was a most unusual guy in

many ways, and it didn't take him long to ingrate some of the Navy personnel. And George swore that every time he got the micromet system set up and operating, the Navy would sabotage it through tricks with the generators. He demanded a hearing with personnel in the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation, and it was duly granted, with nearly all of the civilians at Plateau Station showing up to support poor George. It happened to be the one year that Louie Quam was the head of OPP, and he was shocked by it. I remember Phil Smith walking in and out. Of course, nothing happened, but at least we had the fun of protesting! It must have been the first small step towards civilian contract personnel in the interior.

**AURORA AUSTRALIS PROVIDES BEAUTIFUL CANOPY ABOVE ADMIRAL BYRD IN WELLINGTON, NEW ZEALAND.**

Through the personal concerns of a proud man of the Commonwealth of Virginia who was greatly disturbed to find the Byrd Memorial atop Mt. Victoria, high above Wellington Harbor in New Zealand, defaced and vandalized, there now sits a truly magnificent memorial to the Admiral of the Skies at the same site. This gentleman, John Lenkey III, a business man from Midlothian, Virginia, dedicated a lot of time, effort, and money over the past two years to see that one of his national heroes had a fitting and proper memorial. Although he never raised all the money he had hoped, he dug into his pockets and saw his wishes come true. The New Zealand contributions actually ended up exceeding those of this country, even with a sizable grant from the National Geographic Society.

The monument has been described in previous Newsletters. To refresh your memory, the restored monument features two large triangular tiled sides depicting the aurora australis in all its glories. There are some 2000 acrylic scratch-proof tiles which were painted to glow in the daylight. The designer is a Kiwi, Doreen Blumhardt. The original bust of Byrd and bronze plaques were left in place on the front facing Antarctica, but there was an addition to the site, a plaque at the base honoring the late Paul A. Siple, Byrd's staunchest supporter which reads: "Paul Siple accompanied Admiral Byrd to the Antarctic on three expeditions in 1928-30, 1933-35, and 1939-41. He later undertook three other Antarctic expeditions including the leadership of the scientific team at the United States South Pole Station in 1956-57. Dr. Siple became one of the foremost authorities on the geography of Antarctica, polar logistics and the principles governing the adaptation of humans to life in cold regions."

The ceremony was graced by the presence of Byrd's older living daughter, Bolling Clarke of Media, Pennsylvania; Ruth J. Siple, widow of Paul A. Siple; Jeffery Stachera, Eagle Scout from Siple's old Council in Erie, Pennsylvania, as well as a fellow student at Allegheny College; Harold Austen, Kiwi cabin boy who went south with Byrd; and, of course, the man responsible for the restored monument, the aforementioned John Lenkey III.

There were various dignitaries invited to the Rededication Ceremony on Mid-Winter Day, June 21st, including Dr. Cornelius Sullivan, new Director of the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. Other guest speakers included the Deputy Prime Minister of New Zealand - the Rt. Honorable Don McKinnon, and Her Worship the Honorable Fran Wilde, Mayor of Wellington, who gave the opening and closing remarks - a sign of the times, if not reality, with a woman getting in both the first and the last words! But I think the best was "Her Worship the Honorable"! Can you imagine the mayor of Boston, Detroit, Philadelphia, or Los Angeles being addressed in that vein!!!

Boiling and Ruth made the front page of the Wellington DOMINION the next morning, June 22, 1993. It was a great color picture, a four-column spread, with both standing beside the monument, with the wind blowing their hair north, northeast. Said photo moved a member of the ice party from one of Byrd's expedition, to send in his comments, which follow these words.

Ruth had a great time in Christchurch, and was royally treated by the Antarctic community there. The cordial Dr. Charles Paul was her Official Greeter. He saw to it that she saw everything she was supposed to see, like the fabulous new International Antarctic Centre; meet those people she was supposed to meet, like Margaret Lanyon; and protected her from the Far Side of Christchurch! Ruth had alerted the affable Max Hamilton; the Sage of the Antarctic - Jim Caffin; and the effervescent Canadian Kiwi - Betty Monteath; that she was coming, so they all met with her. She had a ball! Then she made a hit-and-run observation trip into the Mt. Cook area, although she goofed by not staying overnight at The Hermitage. There is only one trouble with New Zealand - no matter how much time you spend there, it's not enough! Bolling Clarke took an automobile trip around South Island after the ceremony in Wellington, and, surprisingly, actually came back to Pennsylvania. If she lived in Florida, she never would have returned!

**UNSOLICITED, ANONYMOUS LETTER.** "Here before me is a color photo that I find frustrating because I am not a poet in addition to being an old Bay of Whales overnighter There is the impressive, refurbished, angular memorial to Byrd and Siple, overlooking Wellington Harbor. This is the day of its long-awaited rededication. Only two people are shown, and they make this picture a truly remarkable classic of the long antarctic story. They stand together straight, strong, and handsome beside the gleaming monument, their evident love and pride bringing it fully to life and meaning. They are thinking of a Father and a Husband.

"Thus Bolling Byrd Clarke and Ruth Siple stand for the other half of the equation for historic antarctic expeditions - all the wives, daughters, and mothers who devoted long years not merely to waiting, but in unfailing support to their men, besides their tremendous day-to-day contributions to the overall human enterprise."

**CAMPUS ON THE ICE** (Polly Penhale). A four-week course will be offered at the Crary Science and Engineering Center at McMurdo Station during January 1994. The college-level course, supported by the Polar Biology and Medicine Program, OPP, is entitled "Biological Adaptations of Antarctic Organisms," and will be taught by course leader Dr. Donald Manahan, University of Southern California and Dr. Arthur DeVries, University of Illinois, and Dr. Linda Goff, University of California, Santa Cruz. The course will include lectures as well as field collections and laboratory experiments. The themes for this course, the first of its kind offered in Antarctica, are energy metabolism during larval development of marine invertebrates; temperature adaptations of fish; and molecular genetics of algae. Ten students will be selected from over 175 applicants from 39 countries.

**2052 CUBIC FEET OF POLAR REGION MATERIALS TO GO TO ARCHIVES II.** The National Archives building at College Park, Maryland, informally known as Archives II, will open in 1994. But the polar material will not be there until late April 1996. Probably Alison Wilson isn't included in the 2052 cubic feet of polar material, as she is 'contemplating retirement. She is about the only Antarctic remnant of the pre-IGY days who is still active in the Washington circles.

The 1.7 million-square-foot building at College Park will be the largest, most eclectically advanced archive in the world. It is situated on 33 acres of land on the University of Maryland campus. Among the advantages of the new facility are 1) a more spacious textural research room, 2) a microfilm research room, 3) a new library. 4) a classified records research room, 5) separate rooms for research in special media and non-textural holdings, such as still photographs, maps, electronic records, and motion picture and sound recordings, 6) meeting/training rooms and an auditorium, and 7) a spacious cafeteria. What about rest rooms?

**ORAL HISTORIES.** We feel that the most important thing we can attempt to get underway this year is oral histories. When we brought up the subject last year, it created enough interest to merit some serious thought. And time is running out on getting oral histories from the Byrd men, as only Larry Gould, Norman Vaughan, and Howard Mason are alive from the First Byrd Expedition. We have lost so many important Ant-arcticans in the last ten years, people like Bert Crary, Jim Zumberge, Ambassador Paul Daniels, Admirals David Tyree and Dick Black, Charlie Murphy, Dick Goldthwait, Bill Benninghoff, Tom Jones, and on and on.

The door is wide open for doing oral histories, as there is no one place in this country which is really a natural repository for such things. And when there is no one prominent center, things are usually up for grabs. It takes someone with a lot of interest and drive, and we've not had that kind of a person since Gerry Pagano of the National Archives died a dozen years ago. He collected a lot of archival material from polar people, and did do some oral histories. But this country is sorely lacking pure Antarctic historians. When Peter Anderson had his health misfortunes several years ago, it left the polar community in this country without a bona fide polar historian.

We think the key to doing a good oral history is having the interviewer know the interviewee. The three hour-long interviews that Canadian geographer Trevor Lloyd did with Vilhjalmur Stefansson the month before he died are tremendous, really outstanding. Trevor knew Stef like he knew the back of his own hand, and the end results showed. We have people in our ranks like Bob Rutford, Colin Bull, John Spletstoeser Charles Swithinbank, and even Charlie Bentley, who would make excellent interviewers. We say "even Charlie Bentley," as it wasn't until he gave our annual Memorial Lecture in 1980 that many of us realized he actually had a good sense of humor.

The Society could attempt to make some oral histories if there was enough interest; at least, do some pilot studies. If they were successful, then perhaps a formalized program by some institution funded by NSF might be in order. If monies are available to fund artists, photographers, writers, basically self-serving, shouldn't monies be available somewhere to record the likes of Bill Cassidy, George Denton, Art DeVries, and others, which might help future Antarctic scientists?

Evaluating who should be interviewed would be like getting people into Cooperstown. You would have to have an Old Timers Nominating Committee for the Ancients and Honorables, and then you would have to have a Modern Day Committee for the Present-day Overachievers! We know our president, Polly Penhale, is interested, and we hope that something can be moved on it this year.

**MAWSON'S COLLECTION IN LIMBO.** We have been in communication with Antarctic Elizabeth Chipman, whose name should be familiar to you all as the author of *WOMEN ON THE ICE*, a book which one female was referred to as *Frigid Women!* Elizabeth is now in the process of gathering material for a forthcoming biography on the late polar explorer, Sir Hubert Wilkins, who pretty much covered up his tracks, making her job most difficult. Although he was an Aussie, he spent most of his life away from his homeland.

Elizabeth is in the process, I think, of trying to get me to clean up my act. This has sort of caught me by surprise, as I thought I went clean about ten years ago! But Elizabeth's letters are interesting, and the last one enclosed an article "Frozen Assets" by Peter Ward in the February 13-14 issue of *The Australian* magazine. It's all about the collection of Sir Douglas Mawson's papers, photos, rare books, and equipment, and who has the legal rights for their possession. It really is a can of worms.

Until August 1992, the seven grandchildren of Sir Douglas thought they had legal rights, as trustees and beneficiaries under the terms of the Explorer-scientist's will. The Barr Smith Library at the University of Adelaide had been holding the huge collection in storage, and was slowly positioning itself to formally accept title from the trustees who had offered it as a gift, providing the University employ a full-time collection curator; make it accessible to scholars; maintain its integrity; and establish a Mawson Museum in memory of one of the University's most distinguished scholars and teachers. This collection had been valued to be in excess of two million dollars.

But in the process of offering some of the collection for sale to cover costs associated with the gift, a bomb was dropped by the redoubtable State Librarian of New South Wales, one Alison Crook, "Businesswoman of the Year" and famed public enterpriser. She brought to the attention of the trustees that Sir Douglas had entered into an agreement with the Premier of New South Wales in March 1920 concerning the records of the 1911-1914 Australian Antarctic Expedition (AAE).

The agreement was to the effect that, in return for the NSW Government Printer publishing the Expedition reports, records and objects from the Australian Antarctic Expedition and copyright in them would be transferred to the state of New South Wales. The terms of the agreement include "all reports and records of the Expedition whether in manuscript or print, including all log-books, diaries, photographs, negatives, plans and sketches, and also including those parts which have already been printed or published which are now in the possession, power, or control of the said Sir Douglas Mawson." Crook's letter "sounded like the crack of doom for the trustees' dream of settling the collection in Adelaide University where Mawson taught for 47 years, 31 as its Professor of Geology. Right now things are in a stalemate, although Crook has expressed a wish that it all be resolved amicably.

Until 1990, the collection had a settled home of sorts in the Mawson Institute for Antarctic Research, which had been established in 1959, the year after Sir Douglas died. The Institute had been launched with great academic pomp and political ceremony, and Lady Mawson made the occasion all the more notable by announcing she would give the Institute all of Sir Douglas's papers and his library. Several years later the Institute appointed a distinguished upper atmosphere physicist and Antarctic expeditioner, Dr. Fred Jacka, as its director. But the University's interest in the Institute waned; its headquarters building was never built; research funds dwindled; and then Dr. Jacka died in October 1992. But by then the University council had "dis-established" the Institute.

The above brings to mind that after Dr. Paul A. Siple died, Ruth offered all of his material to the Graduate School of Geography at Clark University in Worcester, Massachusetts where Paul had gotten his PhD. The Director of the Graduate School, Dr. Saul Cohen, a Middle East political geographer, who later became president of a large college in New York City, flatly declined the offer. Even though they had no use for Siple's papers, they are interested in the color of the money which he earned, and annually solicit Ruth for a donation. If I were Ruth, I would tell Clark to "shove it."

**ALICE DATER SUCCUMBS FROM ALZHEIMER'S AT AGE 85.** The Antarctic Society lost a dear friend when Alice Dater died in Billings, Montana on 11 May 1993. She was the widow of the well-known Antarctic historian, Harry Dater, who was one of our past presidents, and editor of our Newsletters for a number of years. Alice finally got to the Antarctic herself, going down on a cruise ship, making quite a splash for herself when she fell out of a zodiac in McMurdo Sound. This resulted in her getting a good feeling for the world of penguins, seals, and whales.

Alice, a retired sixth-grade teacher at Sidwell Friends School in the District of Columbia, was a real pistol. A recent issue of their Alumni Magazine referred to her as the "legendary" Alice Dater. I think you could also use the word "beloved" to describe Alice. She taught there for thirty-nine years, retiring in 1982, moving to Montana in 1987. Alice was a proud liberal, and missed school to participate in civil rights marches in the 1960's. Although she has been gone from the Washington scene for quite a few years, her many friends there and elsewhere will never forget her. Alice, you were something, and we sure had a good time at the Cosmos Club when they anointed Larry Gould.

**A MID-SUMMER TREAT FROM DISCOVERY CHANNEL.** Has there ever been such a splendid plethora of Antarctic films as Discovery Channel put on from 1 August through 8 August's And they ran each show at least twice, some three times, so one was bound to find time to see them. Most were recent films, and darn good ones, really capturing Antarctica as never seen before.

Of the ten full-length features shown, I gave five stars to ICEBIRD, which was essentially a film on the Adelies. Another great film was EMPERORS OF ANTARCTICA, a film which captured for the first time the return of Emperors to Cape Crozier, and their full life cycle. The Kiwi film makers couldn't resist dramatizing an excellent film with a walk through history with the exploits of Wilson, Bowers, and Cherry-Garrard, the original perpetrators of Cape Crozier. The film said the film crew were the first winter visitors to Cape Crozier since Scott's party, although I believe history will show that some of Hillary's men went there in 1957, as I have a tape of the late Peter Mulgrew talking about the feeling of their (Wilson, Bowers, Cherry-Garrard) presence when he was there. Regardless, a really fine film, just tremendous! Another five-star film in this writer's opinion was THE KRILL EQUATION.

I would give three stars to SOLID WATER, LIQUID ROCK, to THE LONGEST NIGHT, and to Jack Hanna's VOYAGE TO ANTARCTICA. They weren't as exciting as the three above, but each in its category was fine. SOLID WATER, LIQUID ROCK was the story of Mt. Erebus from McMurdo Sound to the summit, and it told all you ever wanted to know about Erebus, and probably more. THE LONGEST NIGHT was a film based on life at Scott Base, which left one with the impression that it wasn't really a long night, and that some people were having one hell of a good time. There certainly is no resemblance between wintering over in Antarctica today with what it was like before the advent of women and the skinny-dipping ritual. Jack Hanna's film was shot on the WORLD DISCOVERER on the fantastically beautiful Antarctic Peninsula, and had such grizzly Antarcticans as Colin Bull and Charles Swithinbank in it. Of course it would have been nicer if they had someone in the film who could speak English!

One star was given to PENGUIN SUMMER and ABOVE US, THE ICE, although both are great films. There are things in those two films you have never seen before in Antarctic films, like some fantastic underwater shots of a colony of Olympic-swimming penguins captured by cameras on a relatively new cruise ship with an underwater laboratory capability.

The other two films, one TREASURE AT THE SOUTH POLE, were just average, although it was great to see and hear my neighbor from Rockland, Maine, John Spletstoesser. The other, ANTARCTICA-THE FROZEN WASTE, was a Greenpeace overkill on the pollution of Antarctica. However, this much outdated film served its purpose just fine, as it impacted my nine-year old granddaughter to make a statement, "No one should be allowed to go to Antarctica."

**HISTORY OF BYRD'S CITY OF NEW YORK** (written over 40 years ago by Vincent Van Riper, National Association of Marine Surveyors - copy furnished by Gordon Fountain).

A once-proud vessel, perhaps the oldest on the high seas to carry an American Bureau of Shipping load line, met her end on the last day of 1952. She was the auxiliary three-masted schooner CITY OF NEW YORK registered out of Honduras and recently purchased by the Halifax firm of Shaw Steamship Company, Ltd.

Her 143-foot length was small, especially in these days of 600- and 700-foot tankers and 900-foot superliners, but she was strongly built. Her 10" x 11 1/2" frames were of the best oak, closely spaced with iron knees on every second deck beam, and natural crook double oak knees on every main deck beam. Her planking consisted of three 4" thicknesses of elm, greenheart and spruce with an interior ceiling of pine varying in thickness from 6 1/2" to 4". As the frames, especially up forward, were very closely spaced, the sides of the vessel were almost 2 1/2 feet thick. The keelsons, sister keelsons and rider keelsons were built into a solid block of oak 3 feet deep by 3 feet wide, on the outside of which was the 15" x 15" oak keel. It was truly a formidable vessel for its size.

Few ships have had a more colorful career than this vessel which sailed both the Arctic and Antarctic seas. She was built at Arendal, Norway, 67 years ago as a three-masted barque for sealing and exploring in the Arctic seas. After varied service she was purchased by Admiral Byrd in 1928, and refitted as a supply ship for his Antarctic expeditions. She performed in a praiseworthy manner on these particularly hazardous voyages. Upon completion of this service she was fitted out as a floating museum, visiting American coastal ports and also sailing to the Great Lakes where she was an attraction at the Chicago World's Fair.

Captain W<sub>e</sub> Kennedy, a U.S. citizen residing in Lunenburg County, Nova Scotia, purchased the vessel in 1943 and rebuilt her into a trading schooner fitted with auxiliary diesel power. From 1944 until October 1952 Captain Kennedy owned and sailed the CITY OF NEW YORK on voyages to South America, the West Indies and to the new American bases in the far north. On many of the voyages the crew consisted of the owner, his wife, children and a handful of men. It was only by such economies in manpower that it was found profitable to run the vessel. The CITY OF NEW YORK was greatly admired by Nova Scotians, and especially by the hardy fishermen of Lunenburg. Many Lunenburgers had sailed in the CITY OF NEW YORK, and in their expert but taciturn opinion, flavored with a touch of the accent still retained from their Germanic origin, she was "a fine vessel."

The vessel was too strong for one casualty to bring its career to an end. It took several of them, happening almost simultaneously on a rocky, tide-ripped coast covered with fog, to toll the bell for this staunch ship. The first mishap occurred when the tailshaft broke; then while under tow off the mouth of the Bay of Fundy she grounded. After being refloated and the voyage resumed, the towline parted the same aight, and she again grounded on a rocky ledge in bad weather. The heavy seas, shallow water and the darkness prevented the tug from pulling her off during the night. It was then that the final disaster struck - a fire under the quarter deck completely gutted the after end of the vessel, burning out the main deck and opening her to the sea.

**WITH BYRD AT THE SOUTH POLE.** John Lenkey was left with quite a few of the Byrd videos, "With Byrd at the South Pole." If you don't already have one, John is offering a closeout sale price of \$35 to Society members. Make checks payable to John Lenkey, and mail them to him at 2121 Castlebridge Road, Midlothian, VA 23113.

If anyone is interested in a memorial package of the Byrd Rededication and Siple Dedication at Wellington on Mid-Winter Day 1993, John is offering for \$10 four of the best color prints of the monument, copies of the Official Program, copies of two newspaper accounts, and an audio tape of the 25-minute program. Price includes shipping.



**ARTIST ON THE ICE** (Fredrica Wechsler). Neelon Crawford, the first photographer ever invited to winter-over on the ice by the National Science Foundation's Artists and Writers Program, will have the first showing of the soon-to-be-historic photographic products of that trip at the National Academy of Sciences—March through June 1994.

Crawford and the Academy have big plans for the exhibition, which the Academy sees as a way of increasing the science community's and the public's understanding of the Antarctic: a catalogue to include 30 of Crawford's new images, plus essays by Antarctic experts; a reception for the Polar community (to which all Antarctic Society members will most cordially be invited); and a tour for the show.

Neelon, a 46-year old artisan, is probably the American photographer most highly qualified to undertake this project, having already made three trips to the Antarctic prior to his current nine-month winter-over — all at the invitation of the NSF. His first stay was in the summer of 1988, when he photographed almost around the clock. During his second trip, from August to October 1991, Crawford photographed during the early light of the austral spring. His third journey, in August through September 1992, took him to the Weddell Sea on the new NSF research vessel, the NATHANIEL B. PALMER. Judging by photos from his earlier journeys, the new ones should be spectacular — even though he will shoot many of them at night. How do you photograph during the Antarctic night? According to Crawford, "Very loooooong exposures."

To realize these plans, they need financial support to the tune of \$67,000. Contributions to the Arts in the Academy program of the National Academy of Sciences are of course, tax deductible. All supporters will receive recognition in the exhibition, the catalogue, and any other printed material accompanying the show. If you would like further information, Fredrica Wechsler, Director of Arts in the Academy, will be pleased to supply it. You can reach her at 202/334-2439, or by Fax at 202/334-2158, or by letter at the Academy: 2101 Constitution Avenue NW, Washington, DC 20418.

**LEE WINSLOW COURT RETROSPECTIVE.** Ruby Court, a delightful, fun-loving Antarctic widow of a well-known American painter, Lee Winslow Court, tells us that there will be a retrospective showing of Lee's paintings, including many Antarctic ones, at the Copley Society, 158 Newbury Street, Boston, opening on 9 November, running for two weeks. Lee is probably the first American artist to ever have a one-person showing of all Antarctic paintings. The Guild of Boston Artists showcased it in October 1971.

Lee was a direct descendent of Governor Edward Winslow of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, which almost made him eligible to be accepted by provincial New Englanders as a native son. Lee was an adventuresome soul, and flew across the Atlantic with Max Conrad in a tiny Piper Apache in 1956, which, according to Brad Washburn of the Boston Museum of Science, "heightened his understanding of the drama of the clouds and sky above the limitless expanse of the ocean." Lee traveled to Antarctica "in search of more of Nature's hidden treasures" which he always found in landscapes dominated by snow and ice. One of Nature's hidden treasures that he discovered in Antarctica was a rare speciwoman, Ruby Eyer. I don't know if he put tier on canvas or not, but he certainly put her on sheets as the new Mrs. Lee Winslow Court. If you are in Boston in November, drop around to The Copley and see Lee's Antarctic paintings, as well as a lot of others.

**1994 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We are again offering to U.S. and Canadian addresses the fine Antarctic calendar produced by Kiwis Colin and Betty Monteath at the same attractive price of \$10 each, including mailing. Avoid the rush, place your order now! Checks payable to Antarctic Society, see address on letterhead.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 93-94

October

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Saved, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

*Our 1993 Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture*

## AN INSIDER'S VIEW OF THE OUTPOST OF MEDICINE AND SOCIETY

by

Michele E. Raney, M.D.  
Anesthesiologist-At-Large  
Saratoga, California

on

*Thursday evening, November 4,*  
*1993*

Four Seasons Hotel  
690 Newport Center Drive  
Newport Beach, California

*6 PM - Dinner : 7:30 PM - Lecture*

The National Research Council's Polar Research Board and The Antarctic Society are combining forces to bring you the indomitable Michele Raney, eminent polar biomedical authority, organizer of the informal Society of Antarctic Medicine. Michele was the straw that broke the camel's back, being the first woman ever to winter over at the South Pole, in 1979. Her interest in polar medicine continued with her serving on the Polar Research Board's Ad Hoc Committee on Polar Biomedical Research. She returned to the ice in 1987 as a consultant to the Force Medical Officer, Operation Deep Freeze of the United States Antarctic Research Program, revisiting McMurdo and the South Pole and inspecting their anesthesia and critical care equipment. While there she had some hands-on experience when a fatal plane crash occurred. This native Californian has just returned from an international symposium in Hobart on Women in Antarctica. *You Californians come see/hear Michele!*

Dinner at the Four Seasons Hotel in Newport Beach will be eating in style. The entree is marinated London Broil with crispy Maui onions. The total cost of the dinner for Society members is \$55 - a steal! - which includes wine.

*Please make your check payable to the Antarctic Society, and mail it to J. Michael Metzgar, Jr., 3253 Colorado Lane, Costa Mesa. CA 92626.*

B R A S H      I C E

This Newsletter is mostly about people, some alive, one dead, and one a great adventurer, plus excerpts from Neal Sullivan's Orientation speech to Antarcticans going to the ice this year. This is a very interesting period in Antarctica, as things are changing. In the last Newsletter we wrote about how the Navy wants to pull out of Antarctica in real time. And Neal spoke about how the power base of the National Science Foundation in Antarctica will, in all likelihood, have to be shared with other government agencies who have vested interests in polar policy decisions. Probably these are the best things which could ever happen.

For the past thirty odd years NSF has played God in Antarctica without much opposition, although occasionally they took direct hits midship from people in the Environmental Defense Fund; were harassed at times by Greenpeace; were questioned by Philip W. Quegg in his A POLE APART; but on the whole have had good sailing in calm waters. They have had a long Antarctic honeymoon.

Our only concern is to make these things readable, something which anyone, Antarctic or not, can pick up and hopefully enjoy. The obituary on Mary Goodwin, God rest her soul, should be of interest to everyone, as she was such an interesting person.

The 1994 New Zealand-produced Antarctic calendar is the best one we have ever offered. It truly is fantastic, featuring, again, the photographic creativity of Colin Monteath. And the cover shot of chinstrap penguins on an iceberg by Frank Todd is The Ultimate, alone worth the price of the calendar. We have only a limited number this year, less than 200, and will not be reordering, so if you want one or more, you better get your checks in now to the Antarctic Society at 905 North Jacksonville Street, Arlington, VA 22205. They are only ten dollars each, which includes mailing. A steal!

As this Newsletter follows one recently sent out, and will be followed by another one shortly, we are not including follow-up billings in this issue for those of you who haven't paid your dues for this year. But you know who you are, your check book will tell you if you are delinquent. So if you are one of those, how about sitting down and sending off a check to the Nerve Center, and make it easier for Ruth by making out your check for multiple years.

**EXCERPTS FROM NEAL SULLIVAN'S KEYNOTE ADDRESS, "ANTARCTIC TRANSITIONS". TO THE 1993 NATIONAL SCIENCE FOUNDATION'S ANTARCTIC ORIENTATION, ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA, 7 SEPTEMBER.**

The report, "Science and Stewardship in the Antarctic", released by the National Academy of Sciences in July 1993, addresses the relationship between antarctic research and the new environmental protocol to the Antarctic Treaty. It is the result of the efforts of a committee of 12 science, policy, and environmental experts. After reviewing the available information and hearing testimony from the research, policy, and environmental communities, the panel concluded that careful implementation of the protocol should result not only in greater protection for the environment but also in better science. While they emphasize that the existing management relationship between NSF and the research community should remain unchanged, the panel urges NSF to involve other Federal agencies in decisions for

which they have relevant technical expertise, or for which they would have normally been responsible in the United States. The panel also stresses that as the protocol is implemented, international collaboration among scientists and consultation among programs should be increased to help foster cooperative, non-duplicative, and mutually supportive research programs.

I intend to retain U.S. leadership in antarctic science, and I seek your maximum effort toward that goal. Through all the transitions of the past 12 months, our strategic vision is unwavering – provide to the nation and mankind the best possible scientific research. As changes unfold and decisions are made at all levels, this vision will guide me, and I urge each of you to adopt it also.

The strategy for NSF as a whole is (1) to enable the Nation's fundamental science and engineering capability, (2) to invest in people, and (3) to address national research priorities. In fiscal 1994 there are five special NSF research initiatives: high performance computing and communications, manufacturing, materials, global change, and biotechnology. These initiatives are set in the context of balanced funding for curiosity-driven research in the disciplines and in the cross-disciplinary problem areas.

Antarctic science is important for as many reasons as there are investigators in this room. For much of the public, Antarctica's importance is linked to its contribution to increasing our understanding of global processes and change. Other uses of Antarctica include its understand Antarctica's physical processes and ecology, as well as how they influence and are influenced by processes at lower latitudes.

Continuing studies of changes in the west antarctic ice sheet, the largest remaining marine-based ice sheet on earth, are helping us to understand the response of ice sheets to global climate change. Over the last decade we have learned that the stability of this ice sheet depends on the behavior of the fast-moving ice streams that flow from the interior of the continent. We have also learned that factors other than climate change have the potential to affect the ice sheet's stability. Recently reported geophysical studies show that heat generated by subglacial volcanoes strongly influences the behavior of the ice streams, and suggest that geology of the region may contribute as much as climate to the ice sheet's stability.

Recent discoveries by U.S. geologists demonstrate that Antarctica's rich fossil record describes not only the continent's history but also provides insight into changes in the global environment. Last year three finds brought attention to this. In the central Transantarctic Mountains about 600 kilometers from the South Pole, Ohio State paleobotanists discovered the remains of a 260-million-year-old deciduous forest. This discovery suggests that between 250 and 280 million years ago this region of Antarctica enjoyed a climate similar to Alaska's today. At the edge of the Ross Ice Shelf, a University of Nebraska field team discovered remnants of strikingly well-preserved wood and a mixture of microscopic marine organisms, which are about 35 to 55 million years old. The geologists believe that these fossils may ultimately shed light on Antarctica's link to world climate and help predict future climate change. Finally, on the opposite side of the continent, on Vega Island near the Antarctic Peninsula, U.S. and Argentine geologists found fossils of a unique bird, described as having the body of a shorebird and the head of a duck. These fossils, the first antarctic land bird fossils ever found, may illuminate how birds were evolving about 65 to 70 million years ago. They also add to the debate about mass extinctions of plants and animals during the Cretaceous and Tertiary (K/T) geological period.

In two separate studies U.S. biologists, examining ecosystem interactions, have found significant effects on biota resulting from enhanced exposure to changed levels of

ultraviolet radiation caused by the antarctic ozone hole. One team, working in the Bellingshausen Sea, measured a 6- to 12-percent reduction in marine primary production directly related to the effects of the ozone hole. The second team, using data from an experiment near McMurdo, has developed a model showing that the ozone hole might reduce near-surface photosynthesis by 12 to 15 percent.

At all three U.S. stations UV radiation is being measured, and our instruments and data distribution methods are serving as models for the development of a worldwide network. Also, our UV monitor at Ushuaia, Argentina is providing for the first time, hard data in a land area outside of Antarctica to which the ozone hole extended last austral spring in full force.

The ozone hole itself is the subject of continued study. When the hole was first discovered, it was a surprise. We need to be as ready as we can be to respond intelligently to the next surprise. And, while earlier work at McMurdo and elsewhere established chlorofluorocarbons as the cause of the hole, continued study is essential. For example, as a result of last year's investigations, researchers now have hard evidence that natural factors—like volcanic eruptions—can also exacerbate the negative effects of the depletion processes.

Studies of air, sea, and sea-ice circulation are helping us to complete global models of climate change. Last year U.S. and Russian marine scientists completed a major investigation of the Weddell Sea, which up until then had been a data-sparse region. Among the initial discoveries, the investigators found multiple sources of antarctic bottom water, with subtle differences in salinity and temperature, along the sea ice drift track of the research camp. Only farther north, through vigorous mixing, was it found that these waters become the characteristic antarctic bottom water that spreads out globally. Findings such as these are changing our understanding of ocean circulation and its relationship to global climate and of the role of the Antarctic in this process.

Because of its location and climate, Antarctica is a superb base from which to study the earth's magnetosphere, sun-earth relationships, and astrophysics. Astrophysicists have found the South Pole to be an excellent location for astrophysics because of its cold and dry and thus transparent atmosphere. For this reason and others we are establishing the Center for Antarctic Astrophysical Research. Our investment is already proving its worth. In June 1993, researchers announced that as a result of their antarctic work they had discovered evidence of cosmic structures that formed just one million years after the universe began. Using highly sensitive telescopes designed specifically for antarctic research, these astrophysicists were able to confirm measurements made by the Cosmic Background Explorer and provide greater detail to describe how structure formed in the universe. This project, as well as the others supported through CARA, shows the distinct advantages not only of working in a Science and Technology Center where collaborative efforts are possible, but also the opportunities that Antarctica offers as a research platform.

For a moment, let us step back from science and consider the political environment and transitions that are affecting Antarctica. Science is surpassing geopolitics as the prime motivator for the United States' presence in Antarctica. Today, collaboration rather than competition among Antarctic Treaty parties is one of the primary forces in support and science activities. For example, to ensure that Vostok Station and the deep ice core drilling continue to operate, we are pleased to be cooperating with Russia by annually providing an airlift from McMurdo. The transition is as symbolic as any of the acceleration of international cooperation in antarctic science

As if in anticipation of the transition from geopolitics to science as the driver of U.S. antarctic policy, we have dramatically improved our ability to support research in the last few years. The magnitude of these programmatic changes is comparable to

those carried out for the 1957-1958 International Geophysical Year. Here are a few examples: The ice-strengthened research ship POLAR DUKE, 219 ft long, replaced the 125 ft HERO in 1984. The 308 ft research icebreaker NATHANIEL B. PALMER was added to the antarctic fleet in 1992. The new 46,000-square-foot Albert P. Crary Science and Engineering Center at McMurdo replaces and improves on structures that had been there as early as 1959. New dormitories and other structures have helped to improve McMurdo generally, although we still have a long way to go to make McMurdo an efficient town. Both South Pole and Palmer stations have undergone or are in the midst of substantial improvements and, in the case of South Pole, renewal.

Two new ski-equipped C-130 Hercules airplanes destined for USAP are taking shape on the factory floor in Georgia. We have developed a new runway on glacier ice at McMurdo, the Pegasus site, for expanded operations by wheeled airplanes—including winter flights. A five-year initiative in safety, environment, and health, concluding over the coming year, has enabled us to come to terms with the new standards for waste management that now apply to all antarctic operations and science.

Science in Antarctica is also providing us with educational opportunities that will improve public understanding of antarctic research and science generally. Between 1989 and 1992, Office of Polar Programs and NSF's Education and Human Resources Directorate jointly sponsored a program through which talented young scholars from high schools around the United States were able to work directly with scientists in their laboratories and in the field. In 1992, the program also offered science teachers the opportunity to travel and work with science field teams. Both of these experiences are important, if we are to improve the public's perception of science, and provide society with our successors in research. Consequently, I am pleased to announce that NSF will again support a similar program for students and teachers. The program, the Polar Research Experience (including the Arctic and the Antarctic), will begin during 1994 with field participation for the students and teachers planned for the 1994-95 austral summer. Five students and five teachers, selected by NSF, will be able to participate. I know firsthand that this is a rewarding experience. I urge each senior principal investigator to consider volunteering to participate. (To be continued)

**ANTARCTIC BIBLIOPHILE OF NOTE SUCCUMBS.** Mary Pearson Goodwin is dead, having died suddenly in her hilltop home in the Westwood section of Los Angeles on September 13, 1993. Mary had corresponded with the Nerve Center for years, but it wasn't until this past summer that this writer was privileged to meet her and her husband, and to see her fantastic polar library. A couple of weeks ago we had a card from Mary, and she noted that she had been ill, but didn't state the cause.

A lot of our members, such as George Llano, Colin Bull, Dick Conger, and John Millard, among others, have great polar libraries, but I doubt if any of theirs could hold a candle to Mary's. She had a tremendous collection of first editions of all of the great Antarctic classics, including even a bona fide copy of AURORA AUSTRALIS, which Shackleton published (limited edition) while on the ice at McMurdo. She had to hock the family jewels to be able to afford it, but she had per priorities straight, and ended up getting the elusive volume from a New Zealand source.

Mary loved the Antarctic, she loved Antarcticans. She was on the first tour ship to ever visit Antarctica, and subsequently made two more trips to Antarctica. She visited the major sites of Antarctic holdings, and spent much time at the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge doing her own research. And she published, too — see TERRA, Vol.18, No. 3, which is the organ of the Natural History Museum Alliance at Los Angeles County.

But this woman was not just another Antarctic freak, as she had her own professional

career. Her husband, who is in poor health, was the first professor of urology that UCLA ever hired, and Mary was his illustrator. She evidently was quite good at what she did, as the obituary in the Los Angeles Times of 19 September 1993 said she "was a prolific and award-winning medical illustrator."

There is a funny story of sorts connected with her professional career as an illustrator and her Antarctic library. John Splettstoesser once wrote a couple of very serious articles for an offbeat magazine about forms that freeze in the snow when one relieves oneself in the fields of endeavor. This was based, I'm sure, on some very intensive micro-stratigraphic analyses of infinite numbers of samples gathered through many Antarctic field seasons. Knowing of Mary's library, I just couldn't resist the temptation to send her these gems. Fortunately, she didn't have them in her library, was ecstatic to receive them, and wrote back that they were particularly dear to her, for in her lifetime she had drawn countless numbers of penises, probably holding the world's record! This summer she requested additional personally signed copies of those articles from John, and he duly complied.

The Goodwins also had a retreat in Snowmass, Colorado, and were ardent mountaineers. But sadness struck the Goodwins in the mountains when one of their offspring, a son, fell to his death while climbing in the Rockies. The Goodwins were close friends of the Robert McNamaras, he of Washington fame, and they climbed in the Himalayas together. Mary wrote a book about the climb with the McNamaras, a book which was dedicated to her late son.

Don't burden the family with inquiries about her library, as provisions had been taken in her will to leave it to the UCLA Library. She died much too young, and the Antarctic has lost a very good friend. She must have been a real fun person, as she was a member of a beach club in Santa Monica affectionately called "The Dirty Thirties," which also includes in its membership Robert Byrd Breyer, grandson of the late Admiral, who, himself, was a builder of the current South Pole Station.

**NORMAN VAUGHAN GETS TO TAKE DOGS TO HIS MOUNTAIN.** We can't believe it! Old Norman Vaughan, 87 years young, finally got permission to take his dogs to Antarctica this austral summer so he can climb his mountain on his 88th birthday on 19 December 1993. The odds on this getting approved were about 1000 to 1, until NSF felt the hot breath of Senator Ted Stevens who was looking over their shoulder.

I ran into Neal Sullivan on 8 September at an evening session of the Antarctic Orientation, and asked him what was going to happen to Norman's request to take dogs to Antarctica, as this had been on the back burner for some time, and it appeared that NSF was just stonewalling old Norman. Neal's reply was, "That is a loaded question." I pointed out that Norman was actually a nice guy, and I thought he deserved the courtesy of an early-on reject, if he was going to be turned down, so that he could seek alternative methods, namely, snowmobiles. Neal then said that Norman had been advised to seek other means than dogs. But hope springs eternal in all great adventurers, and as Norman had not officially been turned down for dogs, he was more or less left dangling with a noose around his neck, until Senator Stevens rose up off the tundra with a harpoon aimed at 18th and G Streets. Norman Vaughan did a lot for our country during World War II; he did it with dogs, and I think we owed him this one. And there is no skin off anyone's nose at NSF; the common sense thing was done; and everyone finally came up smelling like roses.

The press release of Senator Stevens of 13 September, which follows, is a beaut, one that anyone who is not a bureaucrat will revel in its contents. After all these months, it all occurred in one day after Stevens announced his intention of addressing the issue at a debate on the NSF budget! There's no difference between a twelve-year old kid and NSF; if you want their attention, just threaten their allowance.

It was good to see a common man win out over a government office which really had no intention whatsoever of giving Norman a permit until an influential senator spoke in language which even they could understand.

**SENATOR TED STEVENS' NEWS RELEASE ABOUT NORMAN VAUGHAN.** Col. Norman Vaughan's dream may soon be a reality. After months of bureaucratic delay, Vaughan has been issued a permit to lead his sled dog team across Antarctica.

According to Senator Ted Stevens, the National Science Foundation (NSF) approved Vaughan's application late Friday (September 10) afternoon. The agency's decision came a day after Stevens expressed his displeasure, in a Senate hearing, with NSF's handling of Vaughan's request.

"I think it's great Col. Vaughan will finally get a chance to pursue his dream," Stevens said. "Sometimes the bureaucracy in Washington needs a little prodding to recognize the importance of unique requests like Norman's. Having played such a vital role in the history of Antarctica, it's only fitting he should be the last American to drive sled dogs across that continent."

Col. Vaughan, 87, is planning a 500-mile journey by dog team across Antarctica to Mount Vaughan, a 10,302-foot peak, named in his honor by Admiral Richard E. Byrd. Vaughan was Byrd's chief dog driver on a 1929 geological party which determined that Antarctica was a continent. Col. Vaughan is raising funds to undertake his expedition which he hopes will take place between November and December of this year. According to Vaughan, a National Geographic television crew is slated to accompany him on his journey.

At a meeting of the Senate Appropriations Committee on Thursday, September 9, Stevens announced his intention to address this issue on the Senate floor during upcoming debate on the NSF budget. Stevens also indicated he was considering calling for a General Accounting Office investigation of NSF's handling of Vaughan's case and the agency's overall management of Antarctic policy.

Last fall, Stevens threatened to block Senate consideration of amendments to the Antarctic Treaty, a 41-nation agreement governing the administration of Antarctica, unless Col. Vaughan received his permit. At that time, NSF officials assured Stevens that the agency would work with Vaughan to resolve the matter.

NSF had resisted issuing the permit because of environmental and foreign policy concerns. Fears had been raised that Vaughan's dogs might transmit distemper to seals inhabiting Antarctica. In response, Vaughan offered to triple-inoculate the dogs from the disease, a measure which NSF found acceptable.

In addition, the Antarctic Treaty's new amendments prohibit the introduction of dogs into Antarctica. While not yet binding, the NSF was concerned that Vaughan's trek might violate the spirit of the new agreements. At Stevens' request, the State Department consulted its Treaty partners and determined that there were no significant objections to the permit being issued.

**THIRTY-FIVE YEAR OLD PROFILE OF CIVILIANS AT SOUTH POLE STATION IN 1958.** As we go to press, most of us who wintered over as scientists during the International Geophysical Year (IGY) at the South Pole are going to hold a short two-day reunion to catch up on old times and new times. This is our first gathering as a group since we departed the Pole in November 1958. One member said to restrict it to one day, so we wouldn't end up in fights and would live to want to have another, but we are living dangerously, making it a two-day affair.

The year 1958 at the South Pole was an interesting time to be at the station. Paul



Siple's group had built the station the previous year, and much of the mystic associated with what wintertime conditions were really like in the interior of Antarctica had been discovered that year. And shortly after most of us got there, who appeared in our front yard but The Conqueror of Everest, Sir Edmund Hillary himself, with his traverse party laying out support depots for Bunny Fuchs, then crossing Antarctica with the British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition. A month or so later Fuchs' party showed up, looking very much like intrepid explorers after several months on the trail. Pretty exciting stuff having the likes of Ed Hillary, Peter Mulgrew, 'Murray Ellis, Bunny Fuchs, Ralph Lenton, and George Lowe in your galley drinking coffee beside you.

But what were we really like? There were ten of us, eight of us born in the United States, two born in a foreign country, with one of the Americans having a foreign-born wife, and one of the foreign-born being married to his first cousin. Naturally, as it was 1958, it was an all-male encampment, and it just happened that it was all white. In fact, blacks were few and far between in the Antarctic in those days. Only one scientist who wintered over in Antarctica in 1957 was black. Half of us were married, and one had a pregnant woman at home. One of us was close to 50; one of us was in his mid-thirties; and the rest of us were young kids in our early twenties, still wet behind our ears.

But what set the group apart from most others was education. At least eight were collegians, perhaps nine, possibly all ten. They came from all walks of life; one was an ex-taxi cab driver; one was a mountaineer; one was a merchant mariner; three were geographers; and so it went. One was an MIT graduate; one was an alumnus from a prestigious Ivy League university, Brown. In that group of ten, five ended up with PhD degrees. Did a year at the South Pole leave a message that they had better get more education so they wouldn't have to end up in a place like that again?

Many must have enjoyed that year immensely, as one went back for yet another year at the South Pole; another got himself onto the first American oversnow traverse to the South Pole; another became the national leader of this country's network of stations studying climate change, and made frequent trips to the South Pole; another became program manager for the micrometeorological program at Plateau Station, a rural substation somewhere to the right of the South Pole; and still another got involved in outfitting people going to Antarctica. So at least four of us got back to the South Pole, possibly five. Another one of us got bitten by the polar world, but somehow lost his orientation, and ended up spending the rest of his life in the Arctic listening to sounds of whales. So six out of ten maintained some sort of a liaison with the cold regions.

What are we like now? Well, one of us is legally dead, the so-called station scientific leader, who was really neither scientific nor leader, but that's the way it went occasionally in those days. Three of us got divorced, which puts us right in the midstream of American society. One of us got into a little bit of trouble with the law. One of us, the most unlikely of all, ended up as a religious freak. Two of us have Parkinson's, and three of the wives had cancer. We are basically an ocean-oriented group, with only two living in the interior of the country. Two of us have large yachts, with one of us running a large marina on Hilton Head Island. One of us runs three pawn shops, and another has Morgan horses on his spread in Connecticut. One of us met his second wife skydiving, and evidently took a real dive. Another is in his third career, being deep into emergency research work. When not sailing, tennis seems to be the game of the Class of 58, although one couple bicycles for two all over the world. They are still in tandem after all these years! Insofar as this soul knows, no one has ever been into drugs, no one is a gay, and no one has AIDS. Be it that way evermore.

*Comments are those of the writer's, and do not constitute the voice of the Society which remains mute, sees no evil, hears no evil, writes no evil.*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 93-94

November

No. 3

*Joint Meeting with The Explorer's Club – Washington Group  
and The Society of Women Geographers*

**The First American Antarctic Historic Site: 50 Years of  
American Presence at East Base.**

by

Edith "Jackie" Ronne Antarctic Writer and Lecturer

and

Cultural Resource Management in Antarctica: The "Clean Up"  
of East Base - 1992

by

Dr. Noel Broadbent

Archaeologist Arctic Social Sciences Program Director, OPP, NSF

on

*Saturday evening, 4 December 1993*

at

Americus Restaurant in Sheraton-Washington Hotel  
2660 Woodley Road at Connecticut Avenue N.W.

Social Hour (cash bar) 6 PM, Dinner 7 PM, Lectures 8 PM

*Dress will be black tie, or dark suit, if you prefer*

*Cost of dinner – Filet Mignon or Roast Duck – is \$37.50 per person  
Mail your reservation, with choice of entree, and check (payable to Explorers  
Club - Wash. Group) to Ms. Marcia Halliday, P.O. Box 2321, Reston, VA 22090, by  
27 November. (Daytime phone: 703-818-4667)*

*Underground parking will be free. Remember to take your ticket  
with you so it can be validated when you check in!*

\* \* \* \* \*

FIRST MEETING IN 1994!!!

Thursday evening, 6 January

*THE AIR GATEWAY IN THE ANTARCTIC PENINSULA*

by

Lt. Gen. Jorge Iturriaga

Defense and Air Attache, Embassy of Chile

at 8 PM

*National Science Foundation's New Facility in Ballston  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Room 330, Arlington*

*(one block from Metro)*

- see page 8 -

JUST IN!!! You folks with personal computers can follow Norman Vaughan  
on Prodigy - Jump Mountain Challenge.

**Presidents:**

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90
- Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92
- Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Count Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard
- Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Wane, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964
- RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965
- Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966
- Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967
- Mr. James Pranke, 1968
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970
- Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971
- Dr. Frank Davies, 1972
- Mr. Scott McVay, 1973
- Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974
- Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977
- Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979
- Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980
- Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981
- Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982
- Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983
- Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984
- Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985
- Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986
- Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987
- Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988
- Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989
- Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990
- Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991
- Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992

## BRASH ICE

We sometimes wonder if anyone reads these things, and we got proof positive from our Last Newsletter that some in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF do read them, as one was quick to respond with her resignation, plus "Since when is OPP/NSF an enemy?" In the same mail came a letter from a professional journalist with TIME magazine saying, "Thanks for the great Newsletter which I enjoy reading every time I receive one."

This writer has no personal axes to grind with anyone, but does confess to one sacred cow, the Byrd family. For the past fifteen years this Newsletter has reflected the viewpoint of only myself, not of the Society or its Board of Directors. We feel, rightly or wrongly, that people are the news, that readers can get science elsewhere. And if there's a good story out there, play it to the hilt, embellish it if need be.

If there is any one person in our Society who is a character and good copy, it is Norman Vaughan. Who else among us has been invited to two Olympics? Who else among us has met the Pope? Who else among us has raced thirteen times in the Iditarod? Who else among us would want to match our World War II, Korean, or Vietnam record against his? And who among us has a happy satisfied wife or husband at home who is thirty-seven years our junior? If any of you are doing exciting things like Norman, let us know, and we'll write you up, too.

**EXCERPTS FROM NEAL SULLIVAN'S KEYNOTE ADDRESS, "ANTARCTIC TRANSITIONS," TO THE 1993 NATIONAL SCIENCE FOUNDATION'S ANTARCTIC ORIENTATION, 7 SEPTEMBER (conclusion).** As we complete our transition to these remarkable new facilities and research opportunities, we bring with us an accompanying transition toward the entirely reasonable and necessary view that we are no longer conquerors of the earth, but rather stewards of it. Antarctica has achieved enormous symbolic importance in this transition. While NSF believes it has made good progress toward wise stewardship of the nation's activities in Antarctica, there are others who are not convinced.

The issue of man's impact on the antarctic environment has not yet been resolved satisfactorily in the public eye. The two guidelines we must not waver from are perspective and understanding. Let me give you an example. Despite all our concerns about ecological impacts due to local activities in Antarctica, the greatest antarctic environmental impact in history has come not from local activities at all, but from the increased levels of ultraviolet radiation reaching antarctic marine areas as a result of the ozone hole. Professor Ray Smith and others, in a 1992 SCIENCE magazine paper, estimate that productivity loss in the marginal ice zone due to the ozone hole is 7 million tons of carbon per year, or about 2 percent of the zone's estimated yearly production. To give perspective to this figure, consider the peak years of whaling in the Antarctic, in the 1930s. An entire industry was devoted to the removal of antarctic biomass, and the taking was so rewarding that virtually all the whales taken in the world were caught in antarctic waters. The catch during that period averaged 2 million tons a year—an amount less than one third of the current inadvertent removal of biomass that is caused by man's actions entirely outside of Antarctica. We are still struggling in our transition toward understanding and perspective regarding the protection of Antarctica. In 1993 the Marine Pollution Bulletin devoted an issue to discussions of "Environmental Awareness in Antarctica: History, Problems,

and Future Solutions. On one page an author argues that the National Science Foundation fails to protect Antarctica. On another page another author claims —quote— that "some of the current enthusiasm for environmental protection produces an over-kill that contributes little to the cause but entails a considerable cost and a long-term loss of credibility."

Who is right is not a concern of my talk this evening. But how to get to the right answer is very much a concern. Science — the scientific method — is an effective means to address complex issues. Peer-reviewed research results, published in scientific journals, are a credible means of furthering understanding of the world around us. By making the results of our investigations available in this way, we provide the data and the foundation that will guide others as they decide how best to preserve the global environment.

Three decades ago, the Antarctic Treaty entered into force with the straightforward but ambitious goals of peace and science. The Treaty was ahead of its time, but the world has indeed achieved peace — at least between superpowers — and in the process we in Antarctica have demonstrated the efficacy of science both as a means of understanding the world and as a means of brokering understanding among nations. Now the 1991 Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty renews and strengthens the Treaty's original intent for wise use and stewardship of Antarctica.

Tonight, I have tried to highlight issues that affect all of us going to Antarctica. I also wanted to emphasize to you that travel to Antarctica can be a transition of great personal significance, and to remind you that you are going to Antarctica during an extraordinary period in its history. Science has never been more relevant to the concerns of mankind. The availability of new tools for science—satellite imagery, improved communications, highly capable computers—has never been greater. The government's commitment to science has never been more clearly stated than now. Prospects for the conclusion of the international regime to direct, control, and settle environmental protection procedures for Antarctica have never been brighter. Commitment to the principles of the Antarctic Treaty—for peace, cooperative science, environmental preservation—is shared by more nations, representing more people on this planet, than ever before.

But with this extraordinary experience comes a special challenge. All of us, no matter what role we have in USAP, must endeavor to continue our nation's record of excellence in science, in educating people about science and technology, in preserving the unique antarctic environment, and building partnerships between science and society. I ask each of you to join me in this great work of scientific research for the betterment of mankind.

**A LOW-LATITUDE ANTARCTIC GAZETTEER** (Robert B. Stephenson, P.O. Box 435, Jaffrey, NH, 03452-0435). [The first of three installments by Rob Stephenson on the location of Antarctic attractions around the world. He will welcome comments and corrections from readers, especially about new places and points of interest.] Because of my interest in Scott, Shackleton and those associated with the Heroic Age of Antarctic exploration, I started recording sites while visiting England. The list just started to grow. With respect to Scott, there's his house at 56 Oakley Street, London SW3. He couldn't have been there long, but there's one of those ubiquitous blue plaques commemorating his brief stay. Scott statuary abounds: The major one is in Waterloo Place near Pall Mall, sculpted by his wife, Kathleen. The explorer is depicted dressed in sledging gear, journal case strapped to his waist, grasping a ski pole. It's cast in bronze, and is duplicated in stone (because of war-time metal shortages) in the New Zealand version at Christchurch. There's a bust of Scott on the Exhibition Road facade of the Royal Geographical Society in Kensington. Also one at Scoll Polar Research Institute in Cambridge, which, not surprisingly, is filled with

Scott-associated items, along with so much more that it would be hard to know where to begin. (Well, I will mention that the flag left by Amundsen at the South Pole is on display. The Canterbury Museum has one as well—fragments of the true cross?). Scott's ship on his first expedition, HMS Discovery, has moved around a bit in recent years. After being alongside the Embankment (where I first visited it), then in St. Katherine's Docks, it now resides permanently where it started out, in Dundee, Scotland. (Ann Saviour's recent book recounts this ship's extraordinary history.) Sledge flags were a colorful aspect of both of Scott's expeditions. I remember seeing an example at SPRI, also one hanging in Exeter Cathedral which now is in fragile condition and destined for a display case, according to a friend of mine who saw it not long ago "in the back room." It was Scott's flag from the Discovery expedition, and was presented to the Cathedral by his mother. I've been told that Wilson's flag is at his Cambridge college, Caius.

Edward A. Wilson, the zoologist, physician and skillful artist and everyone's favorite on both Scott expeditions, is well represented in his home town of Cheltenham. On the stone facade of 91 Montpellier Terrace is the carved inscription "Edward Adrian Wilson, Antarctic Explorer. Born here 1872, Died with Scott 1912." And in the center of things, on The Promenade, is a large statue, again the work of Lady Scott. It was unveiled on July 9, 1914 by Sir Clements Markham, Scott's mentor. A short distance away is the Cheltenham Art Gallery & Museum which has some interesting displays on Wilson and the Antarctic. To top it off, on Princess Elizabeth Way, there's a modern block of flats named after Wilson!

The heroic L.E.G. "Titus" Oates, who sacrificed himself on the return from the Pole so as not to slow down his companions, is suitably memorialized at the Gates Memorial Library & Museum, housed in "The Wakes," Gilbert White's parsonage in the delightful Hampshire village of Selborne. (White was the father of natural history literature; his book on the natural history and antiquities of Selborne (1789) is said to be the fourth most published book in the English language!) Although White is the main focus of the Museum, there is a good deal pertaining to Oates and his brother Frank, a naturalist and African explorer. The often-reproduced painting by J.G. Dolman of Oates staggering out of the tent and into the unrelenting blizzard to his death tiangs in The Cavalry Club, 127 Piccadilly, London.

Another of Scott's men, Apsley Cherry-Garrard, author of what's long been considered the classic Antarctic book—The Worst Journey in the World (never out of print since its publication in 1922)—is memorialized by a small statuette in a niche in St. Helen's & St. Peter's Church, his burial place in Wheathampstead, not far from St. Albans. I saw mention of it in an English magazine years back and eventually paid a visit. Cherry-Garrard lived not far away in the tiny and lovely village of Ayot St. Lawrence, where his neighbor was George Bernard Shaw. It was Shaw who suggested the title for Cherry-Garrard's book. A public footpath runs through the woods and close to what was the Garrard family home, Lamer House.

The James Caird, the whaleboat that got Shackleton, Worsley, et al, from Elephant Island to South Georgia, is on display at the National Maritime Museum in Greenwich. When I paid my visit, on a weekend, the classroom where it's set up was locked. Fortunately, a kindly guard let me into the room to have a look. It was formerly at the Dulwich Art Gallery. (I've since learned that it's once again back at Dulwich, Shackleton's school.) The Museum's collection includes a number of paintings of Antarctic interest: John Wilson Carmichael's large canvas of Sir James Clark Ross's ships, HMS Erebus and Terror; the often-reproduced portraits of Ross by Stephen Pearce and John Wildman; and Richard Granville Eves' 1921 portrait of Ernest Shackleton.

In a recent issue of Geographical Magazine I learned that Shackleton's "helmet"—a cloth balaclava affair—with a signed inscription to an old friend, Frank Thornton, is in the collection of the Royal Geographical Society, certainly not the only

interesting Antarctic artifact at the RGS.

Penguin fanciers may wish to journey to Edinburgh to see the famous daily parade of King penguins at the zoo. Since 1961 the regimental sergeant major of the King's Guard is a King penguin--only in England! Of course, in San Diego there's Sea World and Frank Todd's Penguin Encounter, probably the ultimate penguin display.

Norway naturally has much of Arctic interest but the Antarctic is well represented too, mainly Amundsen-related sites. His home, "Uranienborg," is south of Oslo on the eastern shore of Oslo Fjord. There's lots of gingerbread on this house, plus portholes in Amundsen's bedroom. The big attraction is at Bygdøy in Oslo harbor: the Fram Museum. In a modern (actually 1936) A-frame building sits Amundsen's ship, The Fram, high and dry. On the north side of town, at the famous Holmenkollen ski jump, is the Skimuseet or ski museum. Among Amundsen's Antarctic artifacts on display are a tent, sledge, skis, clothing, provision boxes and a stuffed husky. Far to the north, in Spitsbergen, is a full-sized statue of Amundsen. Also a bust with a plaque commemorating the Amundsen and Lincoln Ellsworth Norge airship flight over the North Pole in 1926. I expect there are other Amundsen memorials and public art in Norway of which I'm unaware but would be glad to know about. Even Scott has a site of interest in Norway: at Finse, on the Bergen-Oslo rail line, is a rough-hewn granite obelisk near the railroad station that marks Scott's time there training his men and testing equipment prior to his last expedition.

Among the more obscure Antarctic sites is the house on the Baltic island of Saaremaa in Estonia where the great Russian explorer Bellingshausen was born. A large carved stone marker commemorates the site. (To be continued)

**SILAS: THE ANTARCTIC DIARIES AND MEMOIR OF CHARLES S. WRIGHT.** (Edited by Colin Bull and Pat F. Wright, illustrated by Pat F. Wright. Ohio State University Press, Columbus, Ohio, 1993. \$59.50). This is a handsome book, profusely illustrated with fine works of art (approximately 250) by the subject's daughter, intelligently edited by an erudite, rascally Antarcticist, and priced out of the layman's market by an optimistic business office. The book contains everything that one needs to know about a distinguished Antarctic scientist, gleaned from the contents of several diaries, journals with field observations and comments, plus a late-in-life memoir. To put these all together so they sound somewhat coherent must have been a herculean task, but Colin Bull and Pat Wright were most successful.

Any biography on any member of the Scott 1910-1913 Expedition is going to either glorify or denigrate Scott, as he was such a worldwide figure that images created of him were more important than the life of the person being portrayed. And in many ways, this is true of SILAS, as you sort of hang on every word that Wright wrote about the person whom he affectionately referred to as "the Owner." Scott has been in a slump in recent years, hastened somewhat by Roland Huntford, but he makes a strong comeback in SILAS, who was a strong supporter of Scott. Amundsen may have won the race to the South Pole, but from all accounts in SILAS, Scott himself may have been much more concerned with besting his tormentor Shackleton's accomplishments. Besides, in Scott's mind, Amundsen really wasn't playing by the Rules of the Game, and was a fraud, not a true rival. However, one has to remember that Silas only went as far as the Upper Glacier Depot with Scott, so he wasn't privy to witnessing Scott's behavior or hear his thoughts on the polar plateau. Silas, himself, realized much sooner than most that Amundsen was definitely going to be first at the Pole. The editors have interjected into the text a play-by-play description of Amundsen's progress, although history has leaked the information that Amundsen beat Scott to the South Pole, so there wasn't much suspense!

Silas was the very first person to see the tip of Scott's tent protruding several

inches above the snow surface, and his detailed account of what happened thereafter is most interesting. One of his conclusions was that Bowers may have been the last to succumb. Actually Scott never died; he just perished in the tent, and lives on eternally. On the other hand, Amundsen won "the race," but lost the battle. In the non-Scandinavian world, Amundsen was not a giant figure, and died somewhat unheralded somewhere in the Arctic. Silas does not say this, but did the man who lost the race actually die with a fortuitous smile on his face?

Silas was not a true diarist, so his accounts may have missing days, may have long catch-ups, but on the whole are well worth reading. The man was truly an outstanding scientist, but he more or less got shackled with being the expedition's glaciologist, for which he had to take on-the-job training to be proficient. He was sort of a sacrificial lamb for the good of the overall expedition, and he ended up doing a great job

How many immortals were there on that expedition? Certainly Captain Scott and Dr. Wilson, and is there a soul among us who would not include Birdie Bowers and Titus Dates? And perhaps a book elevated Apsley Cherry-Garrard to that status. So you have five household names, and it is a well-known fact that a team can only have so many superstars. So perhaps Silas suffered on the publicity end, and is not so well-known as some of his colleagues. But as a pure scientist and as a team player, Silas was truly one of the giants, and this biography is a most worthwhile contribution to Antarctic history.

A diary has pluses and minuses, but certainly reading the news in real time before time sanitizes it makes it more appealing and interesting to the readers. There are also benefits in seeing events and people described in the best of Anglo-Saxon terminology. Silas does not really crucify his fellow men, but it doesn't take too much reading between the lines to ascertain who his good guys are and who he wished might have stayed at home.

I have agonized over whether SILAS is a good title, because, if you weren't a worshipper of Scott, wouldst thou knoweth that this was the nickname of Sir Charles Seymour Wright? To me the bare name of Silas conjures up a retired plow horse living out his life on a farm in northern Vermont. I think if Ohio State had plagiarized on the diary of Tryggve Gran and called this book "The Canadian with Scott," it might arouse more interest in the Antarctic community.

The price of \$59.50 may make some people think twice about buying this book, even though it is handsome and loaded. This is about twice the going price for such great biographies as Scott and Amundsen and Shackleton, and such great books as Reader's Digest's Antarctica and Smithsonian's Wild Ice. If you are one of the big spenders, you can always buy the limited Collector's Edition of SILAS which comes with the real live signatures of both Colin Bull and Pat Wright. Just send a check for \$108 to Colin Bull, Polar Books, P.O. Box 4675, Rolling Bay, WA 98061, and he will send it directly to you, non-stop.

**THE DISTRIBUTION AND ABUNDANCE OF ANTARCTIC AND SUBANTARCTIC PENGUINS.** (Book review by John Splettstoesser). If you ever wanted to know how many penguins there are in Antarctica, and where they are, you will need this book. It is a successor to a version published in 1983, also by SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research), Scott Polar Research Institute, Cambridge, U.K., but about twice as large. Does that mean the number of penguins has doubled in 10 years? Probably not, but it does mean that updated information, mainly in censusing and in discoveries of new colonies, has improved on the knowledge of the subject immensely. SCAR has been instrumental for many years in promoting and co-ordinating scientific research in Antarctica, sponsoring symposia, and publishing very useful documents for the scientific community. This book is another excellent example. The title page of the book (of 76 pages,

stiff paper covers; gives credit for compilation to the SCAR Bird Biology Subcommittee, and Eric J. Woehler, of the Australian Antarctic Division, for putting the book together, and at the bottom of the title page, assistance is credited to S. Poncet. Those of you who have traveled to the Antarctic Peninsula or the Falkland Islands might know of Sally Poncet and her husband, Jerome, who operate the yacht, DAMIEN II, on cruises in those areas. They also contribute greatly to the censusing of bird populations as they travel, and have published articles in the scientific literature.

This book includes tabulations and maps of eight species of penguins in all of Antarctica and sub-Antarctic islands (can you name all 8 species?). It is an outgrowth of a SCAR recommendation that penguins are likely to be important top consumers in the Antarctic food web, particularly of krill, *Euphausia superba*, and that accurate data on their population sizes were crucial to quantifying their role (from the Introduction). The latest Antarctic field season for which unpublished data are incorporated is 1989-90. A typical tabulation of data for each species consists of a map that shows locations of each known colony, a brief description of background information, and localities by geographic name, latitude, longitude, and populations. The date of bird counts is given, as is the type of count—whether it reflects nests, number of breeding pairs, chicks, total birds, etc. Accuracy of counts is also included. Emperor penguins, for example, now total 195,400 breeding pairs in 42 colonies, including those in six new colonies discovered between 1979 and 1990. It is not difficult to understand how new colonies continue to be discovered, particularly of Emperors, because of their breeding characteristics and habitats—eggs are laid in early winter, and chicks fledge in December. By the time people generally appear for an Antarctic summer, the birds are gone.

Summaries of populations for the eight species are tabulated in the Conclusions of the book, and include Emperors with the lowest total of 195,400 breeding pairs, and macaroni penguins with the highest, at 11,841,600. Sub-Antarctic islands inflate the numbers for some species considerably, but the Adelies, a true Antarctic species, round out at 2,465,800 breeding pairs. Some of you readers have been to Torgersen Island, next to Palmer Station on Anvers Island, and might be aware that the Adelie population there is 8,732 (nest count, in 1983), and as I recall from the 1991-92 season, is slightly less now. Paulet Island, another favorite tourist stop, has 60,000 breeding pairs of Adelie penguins in 13 individual colonies (in 1984), just to whet your appetites. And how about that impressive chinstrap penguin colony at Baily Head on Deception Island, with the beautiful volcanic tuff cliffs on one side and a glacier ice cliff on the other? According to the Poncets, there are 100,000 nests there (rough count) in 1989. To find out the other numbers for all eight species at all localities, order the book, from The Distribution Centre, Blackhorse Road, Letchworth, Herts SG6 1BN, U.K. for just \$16 U.S., which includes airmail postage (or 10 U.K. pounds). I have used the 1983 edition for my trips to the Antarctic Peninsula and elsewhere on tourist ships, and this 1993 version is a real bargain for a lot of useful information. And in case you might have forgotten what some of the penguins look like, there are black-and-white photos of them, something the 1983 edition did not have, as well as a beautiful cover photograph in color of the Emperor penguin colony at the Brunt Ice Shelf. Every tourist ship, and anyone who contemplates seeing penguins in the Antarctic, should order this book before the coming season begins.

If you want help in identifying penguins and other birds in Antarctica, travel with Peter Harrison's wonderful book on "Seabirds: An Identification Guide" (Houghton Mifflin Co., 1983), as well as George Watson's "Birds of the Antarctic and Sub-Antarctic." The latter normally sells for \$18, but is now available for \$14.40 from American Geophysical Union, 2000 Florida Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20009 (or telephone 1-800-966-2481, mention code "AR24", for credit card orders). If it



sounds like I am trying to sell books, I am, because if a geologist like me can get enthusiastic about birds, so can you.

**MORE ON MAWSON.** (Elizabeth Chipman, author, critic, friend). "The June 1993 issue of Aurora carried an account of the uncertain situation of Sir Douglas Mawson's collection of papers and artefacts. The position then was that the University of Adelaide, where the collection is at present located, was not interested in, or capable of, preserving it. Also the Mitchell Library of NSW had advanced a claim for some of the material. From a follow-up story in the Adelaide Advertiser [daily newspaper] of 17 July 1993 it appears that the Waite Institute of the University of Adelaide is interested in taking over the collection. They propose to house it in restored historic buildings on the Waite campus, for which \$500,000 will be raised. An additional \$250,000 will be raised each year for salaries and cost of exhibitions. There are about 100,000 items in the collection including 20,000 photographs, many by Frank Hurley.

"There are historic associations here as some of the soil and rock samples that Sir Douglas brought back from Antarctica were analyzed at the then Waite Institute of Agricultural Research more than 60 years ago. The Mitchell Library has indicated that it would not pursue its claim on part of the collection if the Waite plan goes ahead."

**IN THE WAKE OF SHACKLETON EXPEDITION, 1993-94.** (Charles Swithinbank). In January 1994, a small crew will set sail in a modern replica of the James Caird, from Elephant Island in Antarctica, on a re-enactment of Shackleton's 1916 historic boat journey. The replica, named Sir Ernest Shackleton has the same overall dimensions and sailing rig as the James Caird, but there the similarity ends. The replica has been very carefully designed with safety in mind, incorporating watertight bulkheads. This should ensure that in the event of a rollover she will not easily flood. The replica has been built by McNulty Traditional Boatbuilders, of South Shields on the river Tyne.

The aim of the 1994 "In the Wake of Shackleton Expedition" is to follow the same route as Shackleton's original rescue mission from Elephant Island to South Georgia. The expedition will be entirely self-sufficient and unsupported.

The sea crossing of over eight hundred miles will not only be a feat of endurance, but will require exceptional nautical ability to complete successfully. Navigation will be by sextant, using, as closely as possible, the methods of seamanship employed during the original voyage. A Global Positioning System will be carried for extra safety as will an Inmarsat Communications System for daily media updates.

Once on land, the crew will attempt to traverse the glaciers of South Georgia, following Shackleton's route of almost eighty years ago. Previous attempts at this route have often failed due to blizzards and hurricane-force winds that can be encountered.

**A HOT SEAT, LIVING INSIDE A VOLCANO, FOR A YEAR.** Be sure to mark your calendar NOW for the January 6th meeting with Lt. Gen. Jorge Iturriaga, as there will NOT be a Newsletter in December (Nerve Center on Christmas holiday). The General had a most distinguished Antarctic career, highlighted by being Head of the Presidente Aguirre Cordo on Deception Island, 1967. He lived INSIDE of a volcano until the day it erupted and destroyed the station. Undoubtedly, the General holds the Antarctic record for the 10,000 meter run. He has been active in Antarctica since 1965, and will soon be leaving Washington for another assignment, so we are extremely lucky to have him aboard in early January. Don't miss him!!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 93-94

February

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilia Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993

MODERN ANTARCTICA:

AN ARTIST'S WINTER AT MCMURDO

by

Neelon Crawford

Polar Fine Arts  
Baltimore, Maryland

on

*Tuesday evening, March 1, 1994 8 PM*

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 375

(Entrance at back of building on the  
corner of 9th St. N. & N. Stuart St.  
*one-half block from Metro Ballston  
Station*)

Neelon Crawford has just returned from wintering over at McMurdo in 1993, and has chosen a set of beautiful slides, taken throughout the year, for us to appreciate. He's the first full-time professional photographer to winter over with the Americans at McMurdo. Previously he photographed McMurdo and Dry Valleys in January-February 1989; he covered Antarctica on Winfly, August-October 1991; he shot the far side of Antarctica when on the R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER in 1992.

He will have an exhibit "Ramparts of Ice" at the National Academy of Sciences this spring. It will open on April 8th and continue through late June. Neelon has traveled extensively throughout the world, armed with cameras, but probably his greatest achievement was surviving residency in New York City. P.S.

He's out - he is now an Oriole!

What follows is a potpourri, but it qualifies as a Newsletter - we hope. This one barely made it before our next meeting. There has been some good news here in Maine - cold, snow, few tourists, and the price of lobsters is down.

We appreciate the many Christmas cards and messages which came into the Nerve Center. And for you folks who like long lead times, our 1994 Annual Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture and dinner, we hope, will be April 7th. So please mark your calendar NOW!!

**MEMBERSHIP.** For the first time in fifteen years our Society shows a decrease in membership, dropping from 602 in September to 560, although we may pick up about twenty in late renewals. Two couples from NSF dropped out because of what we wrote about Senator Stevens and Storming Norman, but our system has a built-in factor of five to allow for thin-skinned dropouts. If we don't antagonize someone during the year, we feel we just aren't doing our job!

It has become increasingly difficult to come up with material for the Newsletters since we took up permanent residence in mid-coastal Maine. And we miss the relationship with Peter Wilkniss who always kept his door open to us for information. We have to rely almost exclusively on letters and published information from elsewhere. Naturally we like to be up-to-date about what is going on in Antarctica, but the person-to-person accounts upon which the Newsletters are based are desperately needed from you folks still active on the ice. PLEASE HELP US! PLEASE WRITE!

**LATEST NEWS FROM THE OFFICE OF POLAR PROGRAMS** (Guy Guthridge). "Offshore, A Journey to the Weddell Sea," by Barry Lopez (NSF Antarctic Artists & Writers Program), in the Winter 1994 issue of Orion Magazine, is a 17-page description of the maiden voyage of RV NATHANIEL B. PALMER from Louisiana to Ice Station Weddell. "Antarctica," the 1991 IMAX (huge-screen) movie that was made with operational support from NSF and others, has been leased by 65 of the 70 or so theaters around the world that can show it, more than forecast. It's now showing in Atlanta, Calgary, Fort Lauderdale, Kagoshima, Monterrey (Mexico), Paris, San Antonio, Stockholm, and Vancouver. It is narrated in 11 languages.

Vostok, Russia's antarctic interior station, will shut down until November because tractor trains from the coast have not been able to deliver enough fuel. The 1994 crew will winter instead at Mirnyy, doing alternative research and readying the tractors for an October start. A U.S. LC-130 will fly Vostok's 1993-1994 summer team to McMurdo for RV AKADEMIK FEDEROV to pick up. Vostok, operated year-round without a break since 1947, supports deep ice coring of great scientific importance.

A USAP rescue team retrieved the three surviving members of a Norwegian private expedition from a crevasse field east of the Shackleton Range, and evacuated an injured man to New Zealand. A fourth team member had died after falling in a crevasse. The 7 January Science magazine says "the death of a Norwegian adventurer in a 160-foot crevasse in Antarctica has led U.S. officials to propose a certification system for expeditions. The idea is to screen out the unprepared." Jack Talmadge is quoted

**H.R. 3532, THE ANTARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL PROTOCOL ACT** (Beth Marks, Antarctica Project). On February 8, 1993, Representative Rick Boucher, Chairman of the Science Subcommittee

of the House Committee on Science, Space and Technology, held a hearing on H.R. 3532, "The Antarctic Environmental Protocol Act." This is the bill that the Administration wrote to implement the Antarctic Environmental Protocol. Witnesses from the Administration (Tucker Scully, State Department), environmental community (Beth Marks, The Antarctica Project), and science testified at the hearing. This is the second bill to implement the Protocol to be introduced in the House (Representative Sam Gejdenson of the House Merchant Marine and Fisheries Committee held a hearing on H.R. 1066 last November). We are hopeful that a compromise bill will be agreed in time for the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in Kyoto this April 1994.

**A HERCULEAN EFFORT BY OLD METHUSALEH.** Norman Vaughan did not make it, but he gave it one hell of a try against extenuating circumstances. The 88-year old college dropout still giving it the old college try! Norman literally did not even have the proverbial pot, yet he parlayed nothing into almost gaining the pot at the end of the rainbow. When he should have been bouncing his great grandchildren on his knees, he was flying around the country telling anyone who would listen to him that he was going to drive dogs to his mountain, and then climb the son-of-a-gun. It was totally unrealistic, as this is the 1990's. There had not been a privately-sponsored American Antarctic expedition in the last forty-five years. The American Guardian Angel of the Antarctic, the National Science Foundation, was really not on the sidelines cheering him on, telling him to go for it. Neither were the environmentalists who are trying to protect Antarctica like the family jewels. So he was fighting tremendous odds, yet he came ever so close to pulling it off.

At this time we don't know just what happened when the Allcair Air Transport's DC6 crashed as it approached the vicinity of Patriot Hills on 25 November. On the plane were the guts of his expedition - 20 dogs, the veterinarian, the dog handler, and a radio operator, plus, of course, the crew of four flying the plane. The good news is that no one was killed; the bad news was that the vet, Dr. Jerry Vanek, was pretty well beat up because his seat broke loose, we believe, when the plane crashed. His skull was fractured, an arm was broken, and he suffered a severely shattered leg. Adventure Network International came to the rescue, and within two weeks Dr. Vanek was recovering in the University of Minnesota Hospital. Twelve pins have been placed in his leg, and he is learning to use a walker.

Four dogs took off on their own for Anchorage, not liking their Antarctic reception one bit. A concerted effort was made to find these dogs, with an aircraft being put up from Patriot Hills, nine miles away. Food was dropped for them, but they were never found. The other sixteen dogs arrived back in Anchorage on 29 December, and what stories they must be telling other huskies in Alaska, probably wishing they had never left the Iditarod!

For all practical purposes, that crash was the death knell of the expedition, although Adventure Network was contracted to take a small assault force to the foot of Mt. Vaughan to climb it in early January. Norman, Carolyn, Vernon Tejas, Brian Horner and the National Geographic film crew were flown to Patriot Hills on 4 January. But the weather turned bad, and on 19 January, Norman "postponed until December 1994" the Mt. Vaughan Antarctic Expedition.

It all leaves a lot of unanswered questions in this one's mind, but they will no doubt come out when an inquiry is done on the crash. We have heard a rumor that the pilot and his crew had never flown in Antarctica before, and if, that is so, that's playing Russian roulette, isn't it? And was there a whiteout? We never read. And what about the surface at Camp DeGanahl? Had it been dragged smooth for skis, or was this a wheeled landing on blue ice?

**A LETTER TO NORMAN.** The following is one person's opinion about what Norman Vaughan should now do with his Antarctic mountain - let it rest in peace, untrodden by human feet. But Norman has indicated that he is going to make another attempt to climb Mt. Vaughan next December. I think the time has come when he should put this behind him, as he made a good, honest attempt to do it his way, and he was thwarted by a series of misfortunes not of his own making. The airplane crash of 25 November doomed doing it by dogs, and then Mother Nature stepped in with some horrible weather which prevented an attempt by the assault force.

I don't think there is any doubt in the minds of those who know Norman that he can do anything physically, but he can't play God in Antarctica. So what if he should stand on the top of Mt. Vaughan. It will only be a personal triumph; his life is full of so many already that he really does not need another. And we aren't certain how history would judge him if he does go back and conquer Mt. Vaughan. Will he be remembered as an expedition leader who would not give up, or as a snow version George C. Patton trying to fulfill an oversized ego? He lost some dogs, he almost lost a life, and we thinketh perhaps that's a message. And there is no way in hell that he could ever get permission to take dogs again.

Norman is a nice guy, a gentleman, and he gave it everything he had this year. We hope he will rest on his laurels. Today he is sort of an ageless wonder. Norman, hang up your mukluks, lay down your ice axe, and count your blessings. After all, you are an alive demigod with a good-looking 51-year old bride. You know, Norman, you may have already died and gone to Heaven and don't even know it!

**I CAN'T HEAR A DAMN THING WITH THESE.** With those epic words, Antarctic Superstar, the indomitable Laurence McKinley Gould, yanked the hearing aids from his ears at a gathering of worshippers, in the foyer of the Gould-Simpson Geosciences Building, who had come to help Larry dedicate, on 23 November 1993, a display cabinet of the hoods of more than thirty honorary degrees that he and the late Dr. George G. Simpson had been awarded. Most of the honorary hoods were Larry's, as he has obtained, to date, twenty-six honorary degrees, which is comparable in the cap and gown industry to the number of shoes which Imelda Marcos had in her palace before she made a fast exit. To allow viewers to identify the hoods, Larry's initials, the name of the degree, the year of the honor, and the name of the institution granting the degree were embroidered on each hood. Among the celebrities attending were two former presidents of the University of Arizona, plus the incumbent, Manuel Pacheco.

The idea of the display came from Tucson geologist Orlo E. Childs, director emeritus of the Bureau of Mineral Technology. Childs, along with a geosciences professor at Arizona, George Davis, collaborated in spearheading a fund-raising drive at the University of Arizona and at Carleton College. One hundred and fifty-odd Larry Lovers donated more than \$7000 to the Gould Recognition Fund, which made possible a large (10'x15'x2V) glass case. Several years ago the building was named for Gould and Simpson, now the display cabinet. It is pretty powerful stuff when a university names a building for you while you are still alive, especially when you did not have to endow it with an autographed check. Among other things, it assured Larry his own personalized key to the men's room so he would never again have to wait in line there. And now, at a young ninety-seven, he has been gilded and put into a glass case in his own building. That is really being revered. He had to have done something right in his lifetime, and, for that, we turn to an excellent article by Jim Erickson in the Arizona Daily Star of 27 November 1993. Although the article doesn't say it, I'm sure Larry went through the ceremonies with one regret, that his dearly beloved Peg, one of his former students, could not have lived to enjoy that day, as, indeed, she was this great man's rudder. Peg was also a great stabilizer in controlling Larry's ego from going off scale!

One way to assess Laurence McKinley Gould is to tally paper, gold, brick and ice: 26 honorary degrees, 10 medals, one University of Arizona building and six Antarctic physical features that bear his name.

A better way to measure Gould, the first American geologist to set foot on Antarctica, is to talk with former students and colleagues. "He's why I'm in teaching now," said UA geosciences lecturer Peter L. Kresan, who took Gould's glacial geology course in 1971. "He had a way of capturing people's imagination and interest. People would take the course just to hear him talk, and it was the best course I've ever had."

"He's someone who motivates and inspires," said UA geosciences Professor George H. Davis. "I've heard people say that Larry Gould is the only person they've ever met who possesses the quality known as charisma. You go in and talk to Larry Gould and you are around a person of just tremendous intelligence and wisdom and wit, and you just feel better as a result of that experience. He is just revered and loved by those people he served."

Laurence McKinley Gould was born in Lacota, Michigan on August 22, 1896. At 13, he picked strawberries for a penny a box, then used the money to buy a biography of Abraham Lincoln, who became his role model. When he was 17, Gould left for Boca Raton, Florida, where for nearly two years he taught kindergarden through eighth grade in a one-room schoolhouse.

Gould enrolled at the University of Michigan in 1916 and intended to become a lawyer and get into politics - like Lincoln. But his academic career was interrupted by military service in World War I. As a member of the U.S. Army ambulance service from 1917 to 1919, he took part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive and, later, in the occupation of Germany. He was cited for bravery on the battlefields of France.

After the war he returned to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and switched his major to geology. He earned a bachelor's degree magna cum laude in 1921, a master's in 1923, and a doctorate in 1925. He was hired by his alma mater as a geology instructor, and in 1926 he served as a geologist on an Arctic expedition sponsored by the University of Michigan.

In March 1928, Cmdr. Richard E. Byrd chose Gould -to accompany him on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and he was named senior scientist and second-in-command. During that expedition Gould conducted the first extensive geological and glaciological survey of the Queen Maud Mountains in Antarctica's interior. Gould and five companions began the grueling 1,500-mile sled-dog journey in November 1929 from Byrd's Little America base camp. Over the next 2 1/2 months they crossed snow bridges that collapsed into deep crevasses behind them, struggled through blinding blizzards and endured weather so cold that it nearly froze their eyelids shut.

Under Gould's direction, the party mapped and charted the mountains, and collected rock samples that showed Antarctica had once been densely forested. They found patches of lichen clinging to some rocks - the only indigenous life found in the region - and collected sandstone demonstrating that the Queen Mauds were part of a great uplifted fault system that stretched across the continent for more than 1,000 miles. Gould described the experience, the last great Antarctic sled-dog trek, in his 1931 book "Cold: The Record of an Antarctic Sledge Journey."

Gould's polar exploits brought him many honors, including: the Congressional Gold Medal, Norway's Cross of St. Olaf, the Explorers Club Medal, the American Geological Society's David Livingstone Gold Medal, and the Chicago Geographical Society Gold Medal.

In 1930, Gould left the Antarctic and returned to his teaching post at the University of Michigan. Two years later, he accepted an appointment as professor of geology at Carleton College in Northfield, Minnesota. Gould was named Carleton's president in 1945, and quickly transformed it from a relatively obscure coeducational college into a top-flight private liberal arts institution. He launched a drive to raise \$10 million to finance campus construction, then brought in more than \$12 million within three years.

Gould returned to the Antarctic in late 1956 to lead American scientific efforts on the continent during the 1957-58 International Geophysical Year. That assignment, during the height of the Cold War, brought him into international deliberations with the leaders of the 11 other nations that shared in the International Geophysical Year investigations of Antarctica.

It is generally acknowledged that the remarkable cooperation which characterized the International Geophysical Year led to the, 12-nation Antarctic Treaty of 1959, which proclaimed that the continent and surrounding waters shall "continue forever to be used exclusively for peaceful purposes." For those efforts, Gould received the Distinguished Public Service Award, the highest award the Navy confers upon civilians.

Gould retired from Carleton College in 1962, and the following year he joined the University of Arizona faculty as a professor of geosciences, a position he held until 1978.

Gould served as the president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1965, and as president of the united chapters of Phi Beta Kappa from 1958 to 1961.

In 1984, when asked to list the ingredients of success, Gould told an Arizona Daily Star columnist: "Discipline - it's indispensable to any successful thing, isn't it? The other essential is integrity. And you can't be lazy. If you have these, and you have any gifts at all, well, there you go."

And in a letter to Larry's close friend, Grover Murray (and his wife Sally), Orlo Childs reflected on the day's events:

For the ceremony, Larry came in a wheelchair to ease the trek from the parking area. He sat in the chair throughout the ceremony, and "held court" as he was surrounded by current students and faculty, all anxious to see and/or meet him. Believe me, his personal magnetism is still very much intact! When he took off his earphones, only a few of us knew he sat there in a silent world, unable to really make out all that was being said. However, his alert attention to the event and to all who came up to him, makes me confident that he knew and appreciated what was going on. We may have to tell him over and over about the event but, "he will be happy all over again!" His pride would not allow him to stay in that wheelchair, so at the close of the ceremony he stood up to stretch his legs, and - using his walker - mingled in the crowd of 200 people who stayed to drink punch and eat cookies.

(Ed. Note: Punch on Larry's Big Day??? We trust there was some enterprising soul who saw to it that Larry's punch had a supplemental kicker.)

**GOD BLESS AMERICA** (Chris Joyner, George Washington University). One of our Society members, Chris Joyner, recently returned from the voyage of a lifetime. Chris, a professor of political science at George Washington University and longtime writer on Antarctic law and politics, was a faculty member on board a seagoing college. Here is his report:

This past September my longtime dream of seeing the world became a reality. My family and I spent the fall term literally sailing around the world as part of Semester at Sea, a fully accredited college program offered by the University of Pittsburgh. Home and campus for 100 days for us, 22 other faculty, and 400 college students was the SS UNIVERSE, a 20,000-ton, 520-foot ship that circled the globe.

SAS provides a seagoing campus that brings the classroom to the world—literally. Students usually take four classes for credit, chosen from offerings in political science, biology, English, psychology, sociology, geography, anthropology, drama, classics, and history. Professors generally lecture, and each class includes assignments relating directly to personal experiences in each country visited. One course, called "Core," was required of all students, and tied the entire trip together with daily lectures on the historical development, current social-political situation, and cultural attributes of each country we visited. No classes were conducted while we were in port.

As a faculty member, I taught three courses—American foreign policy, international politics, and a seminar on the global planetary crisis. My wife Nancy, also a professor, taught a course on "Women and Politics" in exchange for room and board. Our two children, daughter Kristin (age 13) and son Clayton (age 9) cost a little extra, but had the greatest adventure of their lives.

The trip is expensive for students, though – around \$14,000 for tuition, room and board. Side excursions are optional and at extra expense. Most students were undergraduates, but some were recent college graduates, and there were about 35 senior citizens (or, as they called themselves, "Seafarers") who also were aboard. It should also be mentioned that this was not a luxury liner "cruise," as usually construed. Faculty and students worked hard academically while at sea, and the atmosphere and attitudes on board very much resembled those of a college campus dormitory.

During 14 weeks of lecturing and traveling, my globetrotting fantasies came true: I visited the gardens of Kyoto and the Peace Memorial in Hiroshima, Japan; walked through the Forbidden City in Beijing and climbed the Great Wall in China; gazed in wonder at the Taj Mahal and Hindu temples in India; stood in awe before the Great Pyramid and Sphinx in Egypt; marveled at Suleyman Mosque and the labyrinthine Grand Bazaar in Istanbul, Turkey; wandered around the ancient ruins of the Parthenon and the Temple of Delphi in Greece; bargained in the Berber Bazaar of Marrakech, Morocco; and sampled the wonders and cultures of four other lands in between—beautiful Canada (especially Vancouver, where the voyage began), industrializing Taiwan, paradisaical Malaysia/Singapore, and depressed Ukraine/Russia. These are the things that textbooks and lectures in the classroom can never teach even the most dedicated student.

The veterans of these voyages say that those who partake of the SAS adventure are changed forever, and I know that they are right. The faculty, staff and students on board became very tight-knit as a community. Many will be friends forever. International news about these countries now affects us in more personal ways. We have been there, and met the people, walked the streets and tasted their cultures. And for me sunsets and sunrises will never be the same. Nor will thoughts of the ocean, the movement of the sky, or the brightness of the heavens at night.

But perhaps most important, I acquired a renewed fondness and deeper appreciation for an America that most of us take for granted. On that last shipboard day together in December, when we sighted Port Everglades, Florida, you could feel the patriotism in the air. Yes, each of us had been touched in different ways by our experiences in those 12 countries and as a shipboard community on the



UNIVERSE. But we also learned that the opportunities in the United States are privileges offered nowhere else. It was a wondrous four-month journey, but there really is no better place than home. That realization, more than any other, makes the Semester at Sea adventure truly meaningful as a lifelong learning experience.

Ed. Note: We had to do a bit of bargaining with Chris to get him to write this great account, but it was worth it. For a political scientist, he is interesting. Chris, who teaches international law and world politics at George Washington University, has published more than 100 scholarly articles on Antarctic law and politics in books and international law journals over the last decade. The author of *Antarctica and the Law of the Sea* (Martinus Nijhoff, 1992) and editor of *The Antarctic Legal Regime* (Martinus Nijhoff, 1988), he has just completed a book entitled *Eagle Over the Ice; U.S. Foreign Policy in Antarctica* (co-authored with Ethel Theis, tentatively forthcoming from the University Press of New England, 1994), and has begun work on another entitled *Antarctica as a Global Commons; Law, Politics and Environmental Priorities* (South Carolina University Press, 1995).

**MIKE TRIMPI - NOT YOUR RUN-OF-THE-MILL KIND OF GUY** (Rob Flint). Mike Trimpi came by a couple weeks ago (October 1993). He's a New Englander - lives in Canaan, New Hampshire, not far from Dartmouth where he's worked now and again for the better part of the last 20 years. He is another Stanford-John Katsufakis protege who originally went to Eights Station for the 1963 winter, and was Station Scientific Leader at Byrd during the tragic 1965 winter when Carl Disch was lost. My heart goes out to Mike every time I think of his having had to deal with that tragedy. Mike later wintered over at Palmer Station in the last decade, and is even now involved in the Antarctic - was down last year on the Lockheed-sponsored Unmanned Geophysical Observatory. He's also the discoverer of the eponymous Trimpi-effect, the decrease in signal strength of man-made VLF signals caused by natural VLF emissions. (I think I have that right - Mike could explain it better.) He's also a recent college graduate in music, with a major in composition from the University of New Hampshire.

**RON SEFTON WINTERED OVER AT BYRD THREE TIMES IN FIVE YEARS** (Rob Flint) Ron Sefton, who wintered over at Byrd Station in 1962, 1964, and 1966 (surely a record for SOMETHING - Byrd-brainedness?), and his talented wife Nancy (much-published and underwater photographer and writer) are presently building a house in Poulsbo, Washington, though they are keeping some of their property on Little Cayman. Ron was my original mentor and partner at Byrd in 1964. We traveled around the world together on the way home in 1965. On that trip we visited New Zealand, Samoa, New Caledonia, Fiji, Australia, Singapore, Thailand, Hong Kong, and Japan. In Japan we were entertained by Japan's "Dr. Antarctica," Tetsuyu Torii - "I am Big Face in Tokyo - what you want, ask ME." He was a marvelous host

**SIR CHARLES WRIGHT** (Rob Flint). Sir Charles was known for his love of Manhattans. On one occasion he came by Stanford and John Katsufakis organized a dinner with all the local Antarctic and geophysical types at a nice local restaurant. We had settled down in the lounge, and Sir Charles felt he needed to get a waitress's attention, and he quickly corralled one. "Young lady," he said, "young lady, my friends would all like a drink. Yes, they would all like Manhattans," turning to us, "you WOULD like Manhattans, wouldn't you?" and without even waiting for a reply, back to the waitress, "My friends would all like Manhattans!"

And then a story that may or may not be true, but nonetheless makes a good story. When he was scheduled to leave the Antarctic continent at the end of the 1965-66 season, as on so many other occasions, there were long airplane delays. So the

travelers and a contingent of Navy officers repaired to the Officers Club at McMurdo for a few Manhattans. The time dragged frustratingly on - so characteristic of Antarctic travel - with no word from Willie Field about plane scheduling. Finally, a young officer, his courage fueled by the Manhattans, no doubt, asked the Great One the burning question: "Sir Charles, what do you think of the Antarctic now?" And the Venerable One, without a moment's hesitation, mumbled his pronouncement: "You can have your - - - Antarctic!" Well, as I said, it was the current story at the time.

A LOW-LATITUDE ANTARCTIC GAZETTEE (continued - Robert B. Stephenson). Moving to the Antipodes, it isn't surprising that New Zealand is home to many points of south polar interest. First and foremost is the Canterbury Museum in Christchurch which I suspect has the largest collection of artifacts on display anywhere in the world, and no doubt much more that is in storage. Its library is impressive as well. It's very centrally located on Rolleston Avenue and adjoins the superb Botanic Gardens. Among the artifacts that caught my fancy are a china plate from HMS EREBUS; quite a few philatelic items; busts of Scott (by his wife), Shackleton, Amundsen, Byrd (by de Weldon) and Mawson; Hurley's Kodak Model B pocket camera; Amundsen's pocket knife; an oil painting of Shackleton's NIMROD done on a venesta case board (also used to bind copies of the Aurora Australis); Scott's ceremonial hat, belt, epaulettes, sword (he must have been well supplied with swords); Maggs Bros, catalogue No. 1145 - recently listed one at 6,000!), polar medal and Legion of Honor; Shackleton's Arrol Johnson motor sledge; a bottle of champagne (Mathusalem size - 6.5 quarts!) emptied in celebration of Byrd's safe return from the first flight to the Pole (inscribed by expedition members); Wilson's microscope; a box of cigars from Scott's last expedition with typed inscription "for final dash, compliments of the Sol factory, Havana"; original plan and inscription for Cape Evans cross in memory of A.E. Macintosh; and the silver communion vessels from Scott's Cape Evans hut.

In nearby Lyttleton, the port for Christchurch, is the Lyttleton Museum which is crammed with interesting things, including a large Antarctic collection. Among the highlights are a stuffed Emperor penguin, a model of the DISCOVERY, and a sledge from Shackleton's Nimrod expedition. A few hundred feet away, attached to a pedestrian bridge abutment, is a plaque that honors those four Antarctic ships of exploration--DISCOVERY, MORNING, NIMROD and TERRA NOVA--that used Lyttleton as a port of departure during the decade 1901-10. In the harbor, on Quail Island, is the site of the dog kennels built for Scott for quarantine purposes. I've not been there, so I'm unsure what remains, if anything.

In Wellington, there is the Byrd Memorial on Mt. Victoria. Dedicated in 1963, it is composed of a bronze bust of Byrd, sculpted by Thomas Johnston, set within a tent-like structure that faces south to the ice. Imbedded in this are rocks from the Antarctic. When I visited it, I thought it looked a bit woebegone, so it was gratifying to learn that others had the same reaction, and that it has since been renovated, and was rededicated on June 21, 1993.

Wellington is also home to New Zealand's national library, The Alexander Turnbull Library, a modern and efficient building that has a worthy collection of Antarctic material, including three sets of the South Polar Times (one formerly owned by Mrs. Wilson) and two copies of the Aurora Australis (the BEANS and JULIENNE SOUP copies), arguably the Antarctic book collector's ultimate prize, the first book written, illustrated, bound and published in the Antarctic during Shackleton's Nimrod expedition. Among the Turnbull's manuscript collections are the papers, journals or diaries of Rupert England (chief officer of the MORNING), C.H. Hare (Discovery expedition), Harry McNeish (carpenter on Shackleton's Endurance expedition), John King Davis (logbook of the NIMROD 1908-09), Ernest Joyce, and Thomas Orde Lees (Shackleton's Endurance expedition).

In Auckland, I found a small collection of Antarctic artifacts in a hallway display case in the Auckland Institute and Museum. Included are crockery from the Discovery expedition, a Wilson watercolor, an inkwell made from the timbers of the DISCOVERY, and a variety of medals and memorabilia.

Unhappily my year-long stay in Australia in the mid-sixties preceded my Antarctic collecting interest, so I am unable to say much about sites there. I understand that one of Mawson's sledges is at the Australian National Museum in Canberra (also Hurley's diaries and probably a lot more). And at the Mawson Institute in Adelaide there is a bust of Sir Douglas as shown in a recent issue of ANARE News. I expect that the Institute has a good collection of artifacts as well.

South America must have points of Antarctic interest, but the only one I'm aware of is the prow of the YELCHO, the tug that rescued Shackleton's men from Elephant Island. It's in Puerto Williams.

**DEFINITION OF OPTIMISM - NORWEGIANS IN ANTARCTICA TO RETRIEVE AMUNDSEN'S TENT.** Some things are so ridiculous they are totally absurd, and the nine-member Norwegian expedition to recover Amundsen's South Pole tent was really going for a needle in a haystack. Even if you knew how deep it was buried, how could you find a piece of canvas encased in ice? You could no doubt figure where the Geographical South Pole was in 1911, but how close to the real South Pole was Amundsen? Like the phantom tag of second base on double plays, all one can be certain of is that it was in the vicinity. And with all the airdrops all over the South Pole, the whole area has experienced major modifications.

However, the Lillehammer (Olympic) Organizing Committee evidently had more money than they knew what to do with, or else they had some secret no one else knew about, as they partially funded the expedition. And somehow or other, an expedition member, Jostein Helgestad, 36, fell into a 165-foot crevasse, and that was fatal. Despite rescue efforts, they were never able to recover his body. This happened near the Shackleton Range, which makes us wonder what they were doing there in the first place. Certainly crevasse training is the last thing you need if you're going to the South Pole.

**CONNIE SWAN, A NICE LADY.** Over a decade ago we got a reservation by mail from a woman in Rockport, Massachusetts for our annual Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture, and we wondered why this person, Constance Swan, was coming all the way to Washington to get lectured. She showed up; she was small, if not diminutive; she was quiet, yet very personable; and her love for Antarctica knew no bounds. She had been there several times on cruise ships, as well as to the Arctic. We introduced her to some of our heroes, and tried to make her feel like a most welcome guest, which she certainly was. And she became, more or less, a regular returnee to all of our annual Memorial Lectures. We knew when she lost her husband, but through all the years we really didn't know much about the Returning Rockport Swan.

Now the Swan will not be returning anymore, because after a lengthy battle with cancer she passed away at age 75 on October 28, 1993. And it was only through her family that we learned about the distinguished life this unassuming lady had led. We will miss this quiet soul, and our Memorial Lecture dinners just won't seem the same without her. She must have liked us - probably because of Ruth Siple's goodness -because in lieu of flowers, memorial donations included the Antarctic Society. We have received donations from six of her relatives and friends: Dorothy A. Brown, Mr. & Mrs. Alan Fink, Elise B. Jack, Mrs. Howell F. Mann, Beverly Quint, and Mrs. Clara M. Swan. We are sorry her number was called, but we rejoice in the fact that she must have enjoyed us.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 93-94

April

No. 5

*First Lecture by An Operations Manager*

## AEROBICS TO ZODIACS: AN A TO Z GUIDE TO LIFE AT PALMER STATION

### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, jr.

### Paul C. Daniels

### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993

by

Ann Peoples

Operations Manager  
Palmer Station

on

*Thursday evening, April 21, 1994*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 375

(Entrance at back of building on the corner  
of 9th St. N. & N. Stuart St. one-half block  
from Metro Ballston Station)

Ann Peoples majored in Anthropology at Wheaton College in Norton, Massachusetts, and while a student, she worked summers for the National Park Service. Her route to Antarctica was via the Grand Canyon, Mesa Verde, and Gates of the Arctic. Ann's Antarctic career began in 1981, and by 1986 she was a full-time penguin. She has worked as Berg Field Center Manager at McMurdo and as Logistics Manager for Antarctic Support Associates. In 1991 she became the first woman hired as a Station Manager for USAP. She has been driven by a commitment to education and management of natural resources, and guided by a love of the outdoors.

*Don't forget the Grand Opening of Neelon Crawford's exhibit at the National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Avenue, Washington, DC on Friday, April 8th, with a reception from 5:30 - 7:30 PM. to which the public is invited.*

Our Society has had 170 lectures in the history of our lifetime, dating back some thirty-five years, and we bet that our Honorary President has attended close to 160. For the past sixteen years, she has missed only two or three! Not only that - in those sixteen years she has made all the coffee, even though truck-driver strong, and bought all the cookies. She has mailed out every calendar, every cachet envelope, every book sold. She provides her home as our headquarters, she answers all the mail, and she pacifies all irritators who don't like something. And at least twice, if not more, she has talked this soul from retiring from a thankless job, as she evidently doesn't want me to have peace and tranquility in retirement. Is there any other society which is the product of one person's commitment and dedication? We doubt it. So the next time you see Ruth Siple, give her a pat on the back and say, "You are doing one hell of a great job." Otherwise she might stop typing these things - she does them in one day - and folding and stuffing and mailing 600 envelopes, which takes about twenty-four more hours.

Haste makes waste. Last Newsletter - Vostok has been in operation only since 1957; the David Livingston Medal should have been credited to the American Geographical Society; and we misspelled Port Lyttelton.

Remember, this so-called misnomer of a Newsletter is NOT the voice of the Society, just an isolated voice of someone miles from the centers of Antarctic activities.

**WOMEN IN ANTARCTICA--HISTORY AND ISSUES**, was the subject of an open panel discussion on 22 March at the National Science Foundation. This was all part of NSF's celebration of Women's History Month, sponsored by the Office of Equal Opportunity.

Kim Fassbender, Senior Program Assistant for Polar Operations at NSF gave a slide presentation about the U.S. Antarctic Program, and presented statistics on women (?) in the program. She shared perspectives on administration of the 1200-person McMurdo Station.

Dr. Michele Raney, newly appointed to the faculty of the UCLA Medical School's Department of Anesthesiology, provided the history. Michele, who was the first woman to winter over at the South Pole in 1979, finds herself now as sort of an Antarctic human fossil, as she opened the wintering-over doors for women at the South Pole, and they haven't been closed since. In fact, for the first time ever, this year's wintering-over party at the South Pole has a woman in charge - Janet Phillips, Facilities Engineer with Antarctic Support Associates. Michele participated in an international conference on Women in Antarctica in Australia last August, and she told those attending this panel discussion everything they ever wanted to know about women in Antarctica. By the way, Michele came back from Down Under as sort of a heroine, as she was the object of many interviews and television appearances.

The other panelist was Rebecca Johnson who is writing a book for young readers about women in Antarctica. She won the National Science Teachers Association Award for the best science book in 1993, *Investigating the Ozone Hole* (Lerner 1993). In April she will be the keynote speaker at a four-state conference for young women on WINGS (Women Investigating Science and Mathematics). Did I miss something there in that acronym?

Guy Guthridge, Manager of the National Science Foundation's Polar Information Program, will be the convenor and moderator.

**THE CLAIRVOYANT PAUL A. SIPLE**, in his PhD dissertation at Clark University in 1939 wrote, "If in the distant future Antarctica should prove to be of sufficient commercial value for the establishment of a permanent base, perhaps the power of both solar radiation and wind could be harnessed to the extent that inhabitants could cook food and heat their houses by this transposed energy."

Turn the calendar ahead by fifty-five years, and what do we have? Heating of the summer dormitory building at the South Pole. At least the solar unit ran some 96 hours during the period 18 February through 26 February, when the sun was relatively low in the sky, 11°52'56.9" to 8°59'02.2". During one week the three and one-half story building needed to burn only 12 gallons of fuel to supplement the heat generated by its solar panels. Now if they could just find a way to keep the sun above the horizon for the whole year, NSF would have it made.

The solar collectors are simple cells, in which sunlight passes through glass faces, behind which sheets of copper, coated with black chromium powder, absorb solar radiation. Air circulated through chambers behind the hot copper plates is pumped through the building's ventilation system. John Lynch was quoted in Malcolm W. Browne's article in the New York Times of 22 February as saying, "This can eventually lead to a lot of solar heating at the Pole and some significant fuel savings."

That same article by Browne ended up with a paragraph on unconventional designs and technology reducing costs, and gave a for-instance, "new buildings built on stilts, allowing snow and ice crystals to blow away instead of piling up against walls." Well, good luck to them, as anyone familiar with the Dye stations on the Greenland Ice Cap knows that those stations had to be jacked up periodically, as huge drifts of snow were deposited upwind of the mammoth seven-story buildings.

And the current issue, September 1993, of the Antarctic Journal shows windmills on Black Island being used as an alternative source of energy for a satellite communication facility. So the late Paul Siple was 2 for 2 in his crystal-balling for the Antarctic way back in 1939. You can't beat perfection!

**FARTHEST SOUTH** (with apologies to Sir Ernest). The Coast Guard icebreaker POLAR SEA on 5 February reached the new southernmost point on Earth accessible by surface ship - just 690.1 nautical (?) miles from the South Pole - at the Ross Ice Shelf near Roosevelt Island. In 1987 an iceberg (B-9) had calved from the shelf's former Bay of Whales area, leaving a bay more southerly than Gould Bay on the Filchner Ice Shelf. The ship was doing oceanography and mapping for Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory, and now is on the way to Sydney, its antarctic work done.

**CHIEF OPERATING ENGINEER ON BYRD ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION SUCCUMBS.** Clay Bailey died January 21, 1994 at his home in Sedona, Arizona, at age 87, ending a rather long and distinguished career, which included being the senior radio operator on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, as well as being Director of Communications on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. Clay served as fleet electronics officer on Admiral Halsey's staff on various flagships, including the USS MISSOURI, during World War II. Then in 1951 he joined Hazelton Electronics as division head and manager of their Whitestone Division in New York. And his last employment was as supervisor of engineering and experimental work for the Pomona Division of Convair.

On the second Byrd expedition he personally transmitted and received one million words with the Mackay Radio Company, the channel for the expedition traffic. Because of the

speed and volume of traffic keyed by Clay, the Mackay Company found it necessary to send two special operators from New York City to San Francisco in order to handle his traffic. And, for the very first time, he transmitted radio photographs over a distance of 10,000 miles.

In 1940 Admiral Byrd called him the foremost expert in the Naval service in polar communication problems. He organized the Communication Department of the Antarctic Service, drew up a comprehensive plan covering Navy, Army, commercial, and amateur channels, and drafted the specifics under which the radio equipage of the Antarctic Service was manufactured.

He is survived by his wife Frances and several nieces and a nephew. Internment was at Arlington National Cemetery, where he joined Byrd, Balchen, and Black. Could we say that the BBBB is now operating on a very high frequency?

**A LOW-LATITUDE ANTARCTIC GAZETTEER** (Robert B. Stephenson - concluded). For those of us who have no legitimate reason to go there, Antarctica isn't the easiest place to visit, nor is it the cheapest. But vicarious travellers can find places of Antarctic interest close to home and, for the dedicated enthusiast, some are certainly worth a look. I've been collecting these low-latitude Antarctic attractions over the years, and would welcome any additions, of which I'm sure there are many.

Right here in the U.S. Richard Byrd rightfully dominates my American Collection. There's, of course, the statue on the Avenue of Heroes in Arlington National Cemetery, across from the visitors' center (his gravesite is a few hundred feet further into the Cemetery). Dedicated in 1961, the sculptor was Felix de Weldon who also did the Iwo Jima Memorial not far away. (A similar version, as a bust, is in front of the NSF Chalet at McMurdo; and another full-size version is at the National Antarctic Center in Reedsport, Oregon. And probably more still elsewhere.) At the Naval Academy Museum in Annapolis there's a bronze bust of Byrd in naval uniform sculpted by Benjamin T. Gilbert. (I had heard that a sledge from one of Scott's expeditions was at the Academy, but no one seemed to know about it when I was there.) The Admiral's Boston home is at 9 Brimmer Street, at the foot of Beacon Hill. It was still in the family until sometime in the 80s and has since been renovated. (No plaque or other indication of its famous occupant; in fact, there's no memorial to Byrd of any kind that I know of in Boston, which seems a pity.) At the Pine Ridge Cemetery for Small Animals, in Dedham, Massachusetts, there is the grave of Igloo, the Admiral's loyal fox terrier who was a seasoned traveler on the ice. His headstone resembles a rather large iceberg. A few miles to the west, in Framingham, there are some Byrd memorabilia on display at "Ebenezer's Place," a bar in the renovated railroad station in the center of town on Rt. 135. At Loon Mountain in Lincoln, New Hampshire, there is a display case in the lobby of The Mountain Club, where there is a small American flag that Byrd gave to Sherman Adams in 1954. Byrd's accompanying letter says that "this flag was...with me on our flight over the South Pole in 1929 and all of my major flights of exploration. It was also with me when a combination of unforeseen circumstances forced me to spend the winter night alone at scientific duties in the shadow of the South Pole."

In Wonalancet on Route 113A are the Chinook Kennels, commemorated by an official state historical marker (Antarctic was misspelled on the first version!). Many Alaskan Malamute and Siberian huskies were raised and trained here (and at the kennels' original location perhaps a mile away), including those handled by Norman Vaughan. Eddie Goodale and Fred Crockett on Byrd's first expedition. Also there is a memorial stone dedicated in 1938 by Byrd "To All Noble Dogs" who gave their lives in U.S. service. A third stone, with a dogsled engraved on it, memorializes the Seeleys who owned and ran the kennels for many years.

At the Washington Navy Yard is the Navy Museum, a cavernous warehouse full of interesting exhibits, including a large one devoted to polar subjects, both north and south. Byrd's famous hut (*Alone*) is recreated there, as well as a variety of odds and ends, such as radio equipment, clothing, and the original stove with kerosene burner that almost led to disaster. On the roof of the hut are two stuffed penguins: an Adelie and an Emperor. Included in the display cases are polar medals, extensive collections of Finn Ronne and Byrd memorabilia, a 1965 1"=100' model of McMurdo Station, numerous examples of expedition china, and even Byrd commemorative wood matches and paper cups, and two tires from a Ford Trimotor. There's both an oil portrait of Byrd by J. G. Cowell, and a 30-inch high statuette (by de Weldon from the looks of it). Some Scott items are on display, too: A Wilson watercolor, a telescope with Scott's name engraved on it, and several items (a theodolite, a film container, and chocolate) lent by the Mariners Museum in Newport News. There are two fine ship models: the FLYING FISH (one of Wilkes' ships) and the ASTROLABE (Dumont D'Urville's ship) crafted of ivory. A large collection of papers and artifacts concerning both American and British Antarctic exploration are at the Navy Yard, catalogued but not on exhibit. Charles Wilkes' pistol is there, as is his copy of the *History of Greece* (London 1829); a cake of hand soap and a box of matches from Shackleton's hut at Cape Royds; a wood fragment from the bow of Ross's HMS EREBUS; a variety of food rations from Scott's last expedition.

Of course, Washington has a variety of Antarctic material not on display. The National Archives, the Smithsonian and the Library of Congress all have diverse collections of printed and manuscript material, as do the usual places that are familiar to most Antarcticans: Ohio State, Dartmouth, CRREL, and so on.

(Robert Stephenson welcomes any comments, particularly additions, about the location of significant Antarctic items. His address is: P.O. Box 435, Jaffrey, NH 03452-0435.)

**COMMENTS ON SOME ANTARCTIC AUTHORS AND WRITERS.** The Winter 1993 issue of Orion Magazine has a feature article on the R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER by the erudite bard from Oregon, Barry Bishop. Ever since I met Barry a couple of years ago, I have had this innate feeling that he is the premier spokesman for Antarctica. Larry Gould will forever more be the Golden Tongue Orator on Antarctica, but when it comes to the written word, does Barry have an equal? We think not. But it started us thinking about who's who among Antarctic authors and writers, and since we need material to fill space in this Newsletter, why not provide some more very bias material for you?

Very few Antarctic writers/authors have come from the rank and file of Antarcticans who spent time on the ice. Probably the most noted was the late Charlie (BAE II) Murphy, whose biographies on the Duke and Duchess of Windsor were big sellers. Much of Charlie's life was spent with Time, Life, and Fortune magazines, being the bureau chief in Washington for Fortune for fourteen years. He was a prolific writer on defense and intelligence. We had the pleasure of getting to know Charlie a bit when we both were in Washington, and letters from Charlie to our Society were classics. And he went out in style, with classical music filling the church's amphitheater, then his family inviting one and all to one of Charlie's favorite watering holes, the Army-Navy Club in Washington.

Very few Americans have written books about their Antarctic visitations, although Paul Siple, Larry Gould, Joe Hill, Dick Chappell, Gil Dewart, Jack Bursey, Finn Ronne, and Norman Vaughan come to mind. The Ohio State University Press will be publishing the late Bert Crary's volume on his polar life, although this may be a year or two downstream. Wild Bill Cromie, who fast-talked Bill Field into supporting his Antarctic application, somehow or other ended up in the writing arena, once serving as a ghost writer for some of the early astronauts, later being the Executive Secretary of the Scientific Writers of America, and now he is at Harvard. Is that right, Cromie at Harvard? Cambridge will never be the same.



There are other Antarcticans who have published limited editions of their own journals, but who could not be classified as professional authors. One is Charles Passell, the geologist on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, who assisted Paul Siple in conducting his original wind-chill experiments. A polar book dealer fell into a copy a couple of years ago, and was asking a fantastic price for what he called a classic!

Chief Julian "Goody" Gudmundsen recently sent me his memoirs, a great hundred-page glossy edition, liberally sprinkled with family pictures, and a genealogy which goes back to the 1200s. Goody made seven trips to the Antarctic, volunteering for the first one, then going south the other six times at the request of the Navy. "The handle here is Golf, Oscar, Oscar Delta, Yankee" was heard frequently by ham radio operators contacting the Antarctic on single side band back in the early Deep Freeze days. His book is not so much an Antarctic story as it is a family history, and it is interesting as the devil. He has had quite a life, and hobnobbed with the elite when he was assigned once to Camp David. A nice guy.

A unique Antarctic is Moe Morris, ex-VXE-6 pilot, who was active flying in Antarctica during the 1960s, being its Commanding Officer in 1964, 1965, and 1966. As most of you know, he has turned author, and just recently sold another book. His publication list shows five novels, two non-fictions, and a children's book.

In a letter from Moe of 24 February he writes, "I've just completed *Salinika Incident*, a contemporary thriller set in the waters around and on the island of Oahu. My usual stuff. A Navy frigate accidentally encounters an Iraqi terrorist ship that is threatening Oahu with an airborne biological attack. The frigate sinks the ship (the SALINIKA), and because of the main plot circumstances, the skipper of the frigate is court-martialed. A little twist there. Avon Books will be releasing it in mid-95. I'm also trying my hand at a children's book, *Pete, The Perfect Penguin* (What else...) and doing the illustrations as well as the story. A fun project.

"I'm keeping my fingers crossed concerning developments on the possibility of a TV or HBO movie of *The Icemen*, my 1989 effort. I did get a serious inquiry from a West Coast production company, Media Enterprises Inc., and their representative asked me if I would be interested in selling the movie rights to the book and also do the screenplay. They have a site picked out in Canada for the filming. When I reminded them that there are no trees or foliage in Antarctica, they mentioned that they had a spot that was pure ice and snow--so it sounds like they've done some homework. I should hear something next month; meanwhile I have started on the screenplay, and the book is adapting well to the format. If it materializes, I will make a pitch to also be a technical advisor since the setting is dear to my heart, and I would hate to see it go 'too Hollywood'."

An early-on favorite of mine is Walter Sullivan. He is sort of the Charles Kuralt of the Antarctic, having been "on the road" to Antarctica since the mid-1950s. I will always be indebted to Walter, as his articles in the New York Times on Antarctica during the IGY made the continent and its programs very much alive for my late father. Walter has a 40-year old Antarctic track record, and we thinketh he has loved every minute of it.

On the other hand, two individuals who fired only one Antarctic salvo and then went on to greener pastures, Alfred Lansing and Stephen J. Pyne, left their eternal footprints in the snow. Lansing's *Endurance*, at one time, was the largest selling Antarctic book of all time in this country. Probably part of its success could be attributed to the fact that it was the Alternate selection of the Book of the Month Club.

And Pyne's book, *The Ice, A Journey to Antarctica*, may be the most profound book ever written by an American on Antarctica. I'm still looking for the first person to have read every word, yet it is a great book. But, unfortunately, it's like marching

through waist-deep snow. When I reviewed the book for this Newsletter, I said it was a book you should give to your most elite friends, because, if they read it, they would think you were a true scholar to have selected it. And the book did get all kinds of accolades and awards back in 1990.

In contrast to Pyne, I find everything that Michael Parfit has written to be not only most enjoyable, but easy reading. And, in the end, is that not the bottom line - readability? I could pick up anything Mike has written and enjoy it, as all of his many articles in the Smithsonian have been good reading. Another man who has written a lot on Antarctica is Charles Neider. I have never been enraptured by his style of writing, but we know he has legions of followers in the Antarctic community.

David Campbell's book, *The Crystal Desert*, received the Houghton Mifflin Literary Fellowship Award in 1992. A valued learned friend tells me that it has more than a few mistakes, and I don't really warm up to any book centered north of the Antarctic Circlet. You know those areas are great places to visit, but .....

My true literary love, ever since grade school, has been biographies, and naturally I have hung on every word written by Roland Huntford in *Scott and Amundsen*, then *Shackleton*, and, hopefully, *Nansen*. And I wistfully pray that he will do Mawson, although from what his neighbor, Charles Swithinbank reports, he really has no interest in closing the loop with Mawson. Having personally known so many of Byrd's men and their feelings towards him, there was no way in hell that I was going to get enthralled by Eugene Rodgers<sup>1</sup> .biography on Byrd, which I considered an out-and-out hacket job.

Writing these Newsletters for the past fifteen years - this is Number 95 - I have found the late Ken Bertrand's book on *Americans in Antarctica* a great reference source on the United States' participation in the Antarctic up to the IGY. Bert Crary's book will fill a much needed void on the IGY. An invaluable general reference book for Antarctica is the Reader's Digest's *Antarctica*. If I could have only one Antarctic book in my library, it would be that book, as it has all one needs to know about Antarctica.

There seems to be a virtual potpourri of books on the Antarctic Treaty and the political landscape of Antarctica. I find the annual reports by Lee Kimball much to my liking, as they are more timely than books which are almost outdated by the time they reach the bookstores. But I am sure Chris Joyner, Deborah Shapley, Phillip Quigg, and Bill Westermeyer have their followings, too.

One of my favorite magazine articles on Antarctica was Katherine Bouton's "A Reporter at Large, South of 60 Degrees South," which appeared in the New Yorker for March 23, 1980. As I recall, she is an anthropologist, and, to the best of my knowledge, never wrote another article on the Antarctic.

Another of my favorite Antarctic writers is Charlotte Evans of the New York Times. She writes with a good deal of humor, and many of her articles from McMurdo a few years back were really delightful. We met her originally at a bus stop in Wellington, before her Antarctic involvement, when she was more or less writing on and about New Zealand for the New York Times. She has been victimized for the past two years by a severe case of tendonitis. So she has been working in the home office, instructing young writers, and occasionally doing things on a word processor which is responsive to the human voice. That's better than having an unresponsive husband or wife!

The Polar Times is alive and doing well. The indefatigable Brian Shoemaker writes that the American Polar Society now has a membership of "800 or so." And he adds, "I sure never knew what the job would be like taking over The Polar Times." When frustrated Dick Chappell called me up one Sunday and asked who in Heaven's name they could get to take over The Polar Times, I told him that Brian was just the right person for the job if he could talk him into it. So it has been a good marriage, and

Brian is planning to buy some desktop publishing equipment to speed up his publishing. Memberships are \$10 per year; his address is American Polar Society, Box 692, Reedsport, OR 97467.

Wonder whatever happened to that polar historical journal that was being published by this guy up in Bangor, Maine. Is it still alive, or did it die a natural childhood death? The editor sort of lived underground, although I believe Bill Littlewood actually had a sighting of this person.

In closing, let me tell you about how the Antarctic converted a reporter or science writer for the Christian Science Monitor. This fellow, Jim Sparkman, visited Antarctica for his newspaper in the early 1960s and was enraptured by all the good science he saw going on around him. He must have been snakebit by the likes of Charlie Bentley, Ned Ostenso, John Behrendt, and Hugh Bennett, because, when he got back to the States, he bought an airline ticket to Madison, Wisconsin, and appeared at the door of the mentor of the above students, a well-known geophysicist by the name of George Woollard. Jim said he wished to become famous like those other guys, and was willing to enroll in Woollard's graduate school. But George had no space for another student, so he told Jim he should walk down the corridor and enroll in the graduate school of meteorology with Lettau the Elder. Then he would be in Wisconsin, and he could cross disciplinary boundaries and take courses in geophysics in his department. This worked out great, and Jim got his PhD at Wisconsin. Heinz Lettau told me later that Jim's reports to the department were in a class by themselves. Last seen Jim was lost in the bureaucracy of NOAA in Washington. We wish this true story had a better ending, but at least one reporter saw The Light!

**A PLACE CALLED CAPE COLBECK** (Alan Campbell on the R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER, 27 February 1994). I have never seen anything like it. Under a beautiful golden light we passed through an immense field of mostly tabular icebergs, most well over 150 feet above the water. With turquoise green skies overhead, they all glowed as if lit from within. We have a Kiwi (New Zealand) scientist aboard studying their shapes and distribution, and he confirmed that we saw well over 1000 in the morning's passage. Since then we have seen the tally pass 4000! The scale and grandeur of this place continue to astound. --- Over the next few days (February 17-22) we saw our first sunset/sunrise (30 minutes), and passed through several strange days of fog, ice channels and great tabular bergs. Each day the sun stayed down for at least a half hour longer. From the 22nd to the 24th we cruised to a series of stations along the Getz Ice Shelf, and passed by Mt. Siple .....One particular sunset was spectacular, with bright pinkish red light skimming across the sea ice and hitting all the distant icebergs. Then we spent several days heading due north, eventually reaching open seas at 67 degrees before turning back on our present course south. We have seen plenty of seals and penguins, both Adelies and Emperors, on the ice floes throughout the trip.

**DAUGHTER OF U.S. ANTARCTICAN COMPETES IN HER THIRD WINTER OLYMPICS.** Dorcas Wonsavage, daughter of Steve (Little America V, plus austral summers) Den Hartog, was a member of the 17-person cross-country Olympic ski team at Lillehammer, competing in the 30-kilometer race, where she came in 40th in a field of 52 racers. It was Dorcas's last Olympics, as she indicated that she will no longer compete internationally. After all, she is 29 years old, and we all know that life is really for the young.

She retires with notoriety, as her 23rd finish in the 20-kilometer freestyle event at the 1988 winter games in Calgary was the very best American finish ever in that event. At Middlebury College she was the 1985 NCAA Ail-American cross-country champion, and in skiing was a Worlds Junior as a sophomore, an Ail-American as a junior, plus participating in three Olympics. Dorcas is now one of us, living in Farmington, Maine, and we are proud to have her as a Flatlander.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubín, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rurford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993

Vol. 93-94

May

No. 6

*Our Brief Annual Business Meeting Will Precede This Lecture*

**"NO MORE HERO STUFF":**

**CHANGES IN LIFE AT SOUTH POLE STATION SINCE THE IGY**

by

Dr. Jeffrey C. Johnson

Associate Scientist

Institute for Coastal and Marine Resources  
East Carolina University  
Greenville, North Carolina

on

*Monday evening, May 23, 1994*

7:30 PM

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 375

(Entrance at back of building on the  
corner of 9th St. N. & N. Stuart St.  
*one-half block from Metro Ballston Station*)

Dr. Jeffrey Johnson's background includes ethnographic research as a participant observer in an isolated commercial fish camp in Bristol Bay, Alaska. He is currently studying the group dynamics of winter-over crews at the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station, and has spent major portions of austral summers at the station since 1991. He has published extensively in sociological, anthropological, and marine journals. He is the editor-in-chief of the *Journal of Quantitative Anthropology*. *Come to the Pole!!*

! Please note new time for meeting !

*Captain Sid Hartshorne, first Master of HERO, has died.*

Usually we aren't in business at the end of April, but our energetic president, Polly Penhale, came up with another excellent program, so we are forced into doing another one of these things. Our theory is when the sun shines, get outside, don't waste it on a word processor.

We ended up with 582 paid-up members, plus a potpourri of complimentary members. We had our usual number of dropouts of antagonized members, which reassured us that some people are actually reading what we write. And we received our usual amount of complimentary letters saying that we are doing a great job, and don't listen to the skin-heads, Where else can you get such realistic, true obituaries; where else can you get such unsanitized writings; where else are you going to get so much historical information on Byrd survivors? And if you think we are overloaded on the historic, take part of the blame for not sending us what you're doing. In a few short years, you all are going to be has-beens, too. You can't fight old age.

Have a happy summer! Please don't visit Maine. We don't need tourists. Our roads are atrocious, our drivers are Mainiacs, our food is terrible, and we shoot out the tires of all RVs that cross the border.

**REVIEW OF PROTECTED AREAS - MCMURDO SOUND, ROSS SEA** (Colin Harris, ICAIR, P.O. Box 14-199, Christchurch, New Zealand - E-mail: harris@icair.iac.org.nz). The International Centre for Antarctic Information and Research (ICAIR), based at the International Antarctic Centre, Christchurch, New Zealand, is undertaking a review of the management plans of Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) and Specially Protected Areas (SPAs) in the McMurdo Sound region, commencing in the 1993-94 season. The work is being undertaken on behalf of the US National Science Foundation Office of Polar Programs, the New Zealand Antarctic Programme, and both US and NZ National Committees for the International Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research. The management plans need revision to meet the requirements of the Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty, which was agreed in 1991 to strengthen environmental regulations for Antarctica.

Both national programs felt it would be advantageous for an independent centre to conduct the review, helping to ensure an objective assessment of existing protected areas, as well as a consistent approach to the preparation of the new management plans. Particular attention is being paid to protected area boundaries, presence of human installations or impacts, access routes for aircraft, ships and pedestrian traffic, and the adequacy of existing environmental policies.

ICAIR is keen to gain comments from people who have knowledge of these protected areas, so specific issues and problems can be highlighted. If you wish to discuss any of the sites with which you may be familiar, you are invited to visit ICAIR if you are in Christchurch, or please write to us.

**HERBERT PONTING PHOTOGRAPHS** (Russ Anderson Fine Arts, P.O. Box 1383, Aptos, CA 95001) This unique collection of Antarctic photographs - the most complete in private hands, as far as we are aware - comprises 125 contact prints taken and printed in the Antarctic by Herbert Ponting during the ill-fated Scott expedition to the South Pole in 1911-1912.

Herbert George Ponting (1870-1935) was the first official professional photographer to be sent to Antarctica. He joined Scott's expedition in 1910, taking with him several still cameras, two movie cameras, and a dark room with all its equipment. He left Antarctica in January 1912, and received the news of Scott's death while holidaying in Switzerland.

Herbert Ponting had originally embarked on a banking career at the age of 16. But in 1893 he left England for San Francisco where he invested in a fruit farm, married in 1895, and had two children. He was not a good businessman, however, and he developed a great interest in photography. In 1900 he won the "world" prize in a competition organised by lens manufacturers Bausch and Lomb, and was represented in the Kodak exhibit at the World's Fair in St. Louis.

For the next ten years he travelled through China, India, Japan (as the accredited photographer to the First Japanese Army in Manchuria), and much of Europe, as a free-lance photographer and journalist, and his work appeared in many magazines. In 1905 he was made a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society; he left his wife and family and made London his new base.

In 1910 he was appointed official photographer to Scott's Antarctic expedition ..... The story of this tragic and heroic expedition is well-known..... From 1912 until his death in 1935, Ponting tried to establish an Antarctic photographic record befitting Scott's endeavours. He published *The Great White South* in 1920, and provided the commentary for the film *90 Degrees South* released in 1933. On his death, Apsley Cherry-Garrard, a member of the expedition, wrote in his obituary: "He came to do a job, did it and did it well. Here in these pictures is beauty linked to tragedy -one of the great tragedies."

These photographs cover all facets of the expedition: the TERRA NOVA, its crew, the ponies and the expedition party on the voyage South, in all possible weathers; the party at base camp and the depots; daily life in the winter quarters - dogs, ponies, birthday parties, washing, frostbite; and of course the snow and ice of Antarctica in all its glory, and its wildlife inhabitants.

The collection's provenance is clear and direct: it was presented to Mr. Kinsey, then manager of Kinsey & Co., shipping agents for the TERRA NOVA while in Lyttelton, New Zealand, before its departure to the South. He in turn presented it to Mr. J. Gossard, the next manager of the company. On his death in the 1930s, Mrs. Gossard presented the collection to Mr. Cecil John Denton, manager of Kinsey & Co., and it has passed by descent through his family. This unique and important collection has never been seen outside Australasia. It is now for sale; price on application.

**MY EYES HAVE SEEN THE GLORIES** (from artist Alan Campbell's daily journals from the NATHANIEL B. PALMER). 3/10/94. This far north (68°33'S) from the continent, the bergs get eroded into the most fantastic shapes, and these were no exception, several consisting of sharp wedges and spires separated by channels of turquoise water surging between them. And two of the bergs actually calved off large chunks in white explosion of snow and ice as we passed by. The latter one even started to capsize, but righted itself when another section calved off the back side. Quite a show! Some of these monsters tower 300+ feet above the water, and have caves in their sides large enough to drive the ship into. There is no end to the variety, and at last count, one resident iceberg scientist has logged over 4500 bergs we have seen to date.

3/3/94 - 11:00 pm. Quite a day, with over seven hours on the bridge. At one point we made a close pass of a tabular berg with a wonderful deep blue ice cave in its side, this after hours of pushing ever so slowly through dense pack ice. Pushing on past other bergs, we watched as the sun dropped into a distant cloud bank. Within minutes

an ice fog materialized and spread across the distant ice, obscuring all but the bergs which seemed to float in the mist. A half moon, pale in color like a ghost, hung low in the sky to starboard,,

3/4/94 - 7:30 pm. In the middle of a day of darkroom work, I took a break after dinner to go up to the bridge. The skies had finally cleared, and we were passing random icebergs, one in particular with a row of vertebrae forms running across its spine, seeming to glow from within the soft pumpkin gold sunset light. As a small crowd gathered on the bridge, a molten sun dropped slowly through a thin veil of clouds, and with one lingering flash slid below the horizon. Below, an amazing passage of pancake ice rolled by on an ocean of liquid gold, like the mottled skin of some reptilian when seen through the binoculars. But the real apparition was on the horizon, where, in the sun's wake, miraging icebergs floated weightless in space, cushioned on a thin stream which would slowly subside, only to flame up again and again, like flares on the surface of the sun. What a spectacle, and in fifteen minutes it was all over.

3/12/94 - 6:00 pm. The phone rings. It is Vladimir, our Russian ice pilot, calling from the bridge. "Alan, good morning. Vladimir here. I think there is a very nice sunrise outside if you want to take a look. Okay, bye bye." .... I have learned to take his polite understatements as a sign of urgency. Sure enough, when I reach the bridge minutes later it is a mystical dream world outside. We are on station, nosed into the ice pack, anchored to a landscape of small hillocks and peaks of snow which recede and disappear into a low-lying ice fog which completely encircles the ship. In the patterns of open water behind us, the sun is rising with a pale golden fire that ignites the fog and stings the eyes. I am awake, but in a dream, and for the next half hour it is a race, first around the bridge catwalk and then down, deck by deck, eventually out to the stern, to capture the illusions and magic before it all dies. And then it does, as the sun disappears into a blanket of clouds, leaving us in a suddenly cold, grey wasteland.

3/13/94. What a wonderland! We have made time in the open water, cruising in a clear track between pack ice to starboard, and the glacier-covered King Peninsula to port. The wind is still blowing hard, sweeping down off the ice cap in whirlwinds and waterfalls of snow where the glacial edge drops off into the sea. Large icebergs in a variety of sculpted forms continue to slide by in the bright light. These are largely uncharted waters, and in addition to many of the landforms being misplaced by as much as half a degree (30 miles) on the maps, the water's uncertain depth is also a concern. It has dropped down to less than 200 meters, and I recall one of our pilots saying that at 60 he would start looking for a place to turn around We have already come close on several occasions earlier today. When I ask Harry for a fix on our position, he smiles and points to a spot, "According to this chart, we are cruising across the top of the peninsula right now! What a ship!". The Captain has expressed his concern for proceeding into Pine Island Bay under these conditions, and the earlier comment by the second mate regarding a supply of food and fuel sufficient for a year should we get beset, well, let's just say it has aroused a lot of discussion. Meanwhile, vortexes of snow continue to tornado off the peninsula ice cap, and ahead, mirages play across the horizon, including one tabular berg that loot like a bar code of parallel vertical lines of varying widths through the binoculars.

3/14/94 - 6:00 am. Incredible, absolutely incredible! After two days of negotiating uncharted waters, we are finally in Pine Island Bay and are completely surrounded by icebergs, many heavily crevassed with ice caves and large cracks. We are headed for a narrow passage between two dead-ahead. Grabbing extra film and stuffing it into my polar jacket, I race outside onto the catwalk. More crevasses and cracks appear as we move into the channel. An oblique profile of the side wall to starboard appears, a fascinating procession of sculpted blocks, textures and forms. As we turn the

corner, I have to shoot backwards at what is receding, and then forwards at what is approaching, all the while glancing across at what is happening with the other berg. It is almost too much, and I quickly finish to starboard and race across to port to repeat the process. In many places there are great cracks and huge sections leaning out towards us, and it would come as no surprise if a great calving were to occur at any moment. More shots and a change of film, my fingers fumbling in the cold. I pull off a glove with my teeth, trying to reload before missing too much. And then we are coming through to the other side with more surprises. A row of ice caves, all at the waterline, recede away to port. Click, click, click. And then a channel appears, separating this berg from yet another behind it. Even under the bright diffused light of an overcast sky the colors are rich and deep. Turquoises, cerulean and cobalt blues, ultramarine, manganese, emerald green: colors like jewels. Even the sun is trying to acknowledge the scene, breaking through the clouds in several places. It is the best morning since Cape Colbeck nearly a month ago.

3/28/94. The ship has covered much territory since my last letter, with the usual complement of bad weather, spectacular sunrises, magical displays, and icebergs, icebergs, icebergs. I did see my first Aurora Australis, and even tasted raw krill (sushi!) when they clogged the seawater intakes a few days back. Twenty-four water-colors, many sketches and drawings, and over 4000 slides taken to date will give me much material to work from for months to come, back in Athens [Georgia].

**BOOKS WHICH MIGHT BE INTERESTING.** Authoress Elizabeth Chipman, erudite Aussie, writes that there is "an especially good modern mystery novel, set in Copenhagen and Greenland. Don't miss it." And that is Peter Hoeg's *Smilla's Sense of Snow*, which was published last year here in the States by Farrar Straus and Giroux. She also considers David Burke's *Moments of Terror: The Story of Antarctic Aviation* a good book. That's a new book published by the University of New South Wales Press.

Bill Sladen sent us a review from The Times of October 25, 1993 on Peter Scott, *Painter and Naturalist* by Elspeth Huxley. Scott is presented as "an almost silent figure" until he failed to take 6000 troops off the shore at St-Valery. Scott reproached himself bitterly for not going outside his orders and risking his ship in order to rescue them. The second part of the book, the story of his life after the war, is a remarkable record of achievement. Simply in the pursuit of his pleasures - as a wildflower, an explorer-naturalist, a sailor, or a glider pilot - he was an inspiration to everyone who knew him.

Scott set up the Severn Wildfowl Trust to protect the great flocks of white-fronted geese, and he helped to set up the World Wildlife Fund. He played an enormous role in the campaigns to save the Arabian oryx, the tiger, and the whale.

The author, Elspeth Huxley, age 83, has recorded it all. The review says that "Scott himself passes through its pages quietly and mysteriously, like one of his own geese winging through the night."

There's a new Antarctic novel on the streets, *The Birthday Boys*, by the British writer, Beryl Bainbridge, published by Carroll & Graf. The Boston Sunday Globe of 10 April 1994 had a lengthy review of the book which consists of five monologues on the members of Scott's party who perished on their ill-fated excursion to the South Pole. Bainbridge evidently is a well-known writer, born and raised in Liverpool, which may account for her "imagination wanderlust and her fascination with the oddball corners of history," which resulted in "her most audacious novel yet." The reviewer, Michael Upchurch, no slouch at all with the written word, wrote "Vivid in its description, shrewd in its characterizations and arresting in its structure, the book uses its hostile Antarctic terrain as backdrop to a host of yearnings, doubts, and memories." He described the five monologues "an intricately layered narrative encompassing outdoor adventure,



social commentary and a meditation on mortality that is at once sober and serene. Her mastery of masculine voices is flawless, and the conflicts between her narrative points of view provide as much of the book's suspense as their actual adventure."

Bainbridge drops in on the two-year expedition at five points along the way. First up is Petty Officer Edgar Evans, portrayed as closest to the heart of the Owner (Scott), who sets the stage for the expedition with glimpses of the world left behind and the powerful, almost erotic bond between the explorers. Second up is Edward Wilson, set in the tropical Atlantic, revealing the private man on the way to his destiny. The middle monologue is of Captain Scott, and is concerned with preparations for the South Pole trip. This is followed by a piece on Birdie Bowers concerned with the Cape Crozier foray, with "Lt. Birdie Bowers' version of those five weeks is a harrowing marvel of imaginative empathy on Bainbridge's part." The coda comes with Titus Gates' account of the doomed journey, "as death approaches, memory serves as an almost blissful anesthetic against physical suffering."

Not having read the book puts me in a great position to write about it without being confused with facts. If I were going to write a fiction about those guys, I would have given the last words to Wilson, as his strong religious background could have made a most powerful ending. This soul is convinced that Bowers and Wilson could have made it to One Ton Camp if it were not for the condition of Scott. One can play all sorts of games with those folks. And, in the mind of many Scott-worshippers, I'm sure they will equate this novel with Huntford's biography, feeling that perhaps both have the same amount of validity. You know, this is the novel which many of us have already written in our own minds, but Beryl beat us to the publisher. For only \$18.95 plus tax, perhaps it was better for her to have done it!

**THE FIRST FAMILY OF THE ANTARCTIC.** Captain Scott is never going to die, he will forever be the Eternal Antarctic. For a guy who blundered into death, he has probably achieved more fame and notoriety than any other hero we can think of. But one cannot deny the family's place in history, as his wife Kathleen was truly a giant of a person, a multi-talented woman of the arts who would have been famous in her own right, even if she had been married to a shoe cobbler. And look at Sir Peter. He certainly made an international impact on wildfowl which will live much longer than anything Scott did in the Antarctic.

Is there another Antarctic family of such prestige? I mean man-woman-offspring combination which has had such an impact on society and the world? I'm sure the present era will produce some equals, maybe even some superiors, but as of today, can't we call the Scotts "The First Family of the Antarctic"? - And for the Odd Couple Award, hey, there's no contest - the late Sir Hubert Wilkins and his Ziegfeld Folly wife. - We all have our priorities, and a most interesting one was Kathleen's picking of Robert Falcon Scott as her future husband, based on her premonition that she wanted this guy to be the father of her offspring. At least she had a reason, a rather valid one, really.

**A MAN FOR POLAR PEOPLE IS STILL ALIVE.** Fred "Muckluck" Milan is still alive, dispelling an ugly rumor that came thisaway that he had succumbed. His wife Leda wrote us that "Fred is very much alive, but for the past several years has experienced a series of cerebral vascular accidents, which have weakened him, affected his cognitive abilities, and has severely limited his speech. Until last year he managed with a walker, but is now in a wheelchair and needs assistance with everyday needs and activities. He is currently residing in the Fairbanks Pioneer Home, a wonderful place run by the State of Alaska for sourdoughs like Fred where he is given good care."

Muckluck is one of the real nice guys in this world, and knows an awful lot about a

lot of things that goes on in the polar regions. He is probably, without a doubt, the world's greatest authority on rectal temperatures of Eskimos. His Antarctic connection was as physiologist at Little America V in 1957, where he did pioneer work on the adaptation of sixteen test subjects to the cold.

Muckluck was one of the very few people at Little America V who had had any prior polar experience, and his shack was the camp headquarters for any stories or rumors being disseminated. When Bert Crary lost Peter Schoeck down a crevasse - he did live with internal injuries - the initial joy of the camp members finding out that the universally disliked Peter had fallen into a crevasse was tempered when it was learned that Bert wanted a replacement. And Bert, no one's fool, asked for Muckluck, but he had already committed himself to join up with a study group of the aborigines in the Alice Springs area, so Bert had to settle for Crevasse Smith. Muckluck had been all over the globe, even studying the tall Indians in Tierra del Fuego. And he lived for six months with the Lapps.

Muckluck was a longtime advocate of an international multidiscipline scientific and sociological approach to the study and solution of health problems in the circumpolar regions. In November, 1967 he was appointed Chairman of the four-nation (Canada, Denmark, France and the U.S.) Eskimo study program. The program started in 1968, and finished in 1972. Under his guidance, multidiscipline teams of 20-25 scientists carried out detailed health studies (general health and performance, child growth, genetics, behavior, ecology and prehistory) on the Eskimo of Wainwright, Pt. Hope and Barrow. Due to his organizational and scientific abilities, as well as his respect and understanding of people, the IBP Eskimo Study Program was a success and a model for future multidiscipline studies.

We knew that Muckluck had fallen on bad times, and I recall a telephone conversation several years ago when I asked him, "How are you really doing?" And he replied, "Well, I tell you, Scroungy, things aren't too good, but I am surviving. I tell you what I really miss, my four o'clock cocktail. The doctors have taken it away from me."

Muckluck has lived long enough to see his name on the Albrecht-Milan Foundation of the American Society for Circumpolar Health, even though he was not physically able to attend the dedication ceremonies on 14 July 1991. It was created to assure that there is continued support for improving the health of those who choose to call the Northern Regions of the world their home. Muckluck's entire post-doctoral research was devoted to the health and welfare of circumpolar people. The Foundation named after C. Earl Albrecht and Muckluck would most graciously accept any donations towards that most worthy cause - Albrecht-Milan Foundation, American Society for Circumpolar Health, P.O. Box 243994, Anchorage, Alaska 99524 - Tel. 907-272-3231.

**HOW DO YOU TELL AN EXPLORER WITHOUT A SCORE CARD?** When Phil Law, retired chairman of the Australian National Committee for Antarctic Research, 1966-1980, addressed our Society on 15 October 1992 he pricked our imagination by raising the issue of what constituted an explorer. He sought refuge in the Oxford dictionary's definition of exploration, saying that exploration means examining the territory as one moves through it. And Phil added that common usage has added a further dimension, the connotation of a certain element of discovery, of examining something new, something not previously examined. As I reread Phil's definitions, and looked at his own personal track record in Antarctica, I got the impression that the explorer who best fitted his criteria might be Phil Law himself. And he certainly has the credentials to substantiate the modern interpretation of an Antarctic explorer.

But let's look at it all a bit more closely, and also take another look at Phil's thoughts on polar explorers. Many of our members are also members of the Explorers

Club, and perhaps this organization is best qualified to define an explorer. Although not a member, I know that one of the criteria, besides a deep pocket, is to show the examining committee that you have been to at least two strange places, presumably one being New York City. I don't think you really have to prove that you did any true research at your chosen sites, although doing some science probably is not held against you. Roald Amundsen and Capt. Robert Falcon Scott and Sir Ernest Shackleton could have all passed as explorers. Another criterium is that true explorers never say "never." I remember how candidly Ed Hillary spoke to us at the South Pole in December 1957 about his visit to the Explorers Club after he had conquered Mt. Everest. Today he is their Honorary President!!

But let's go back to Phil's written text, which he also presented on that State side visit to the Explorers Club in New York City. He said, "Scott and Mawson, obviously, were 'explorers', and so, to a lesser extent, was Shackleton. Shackleton was a great 'adventurer'<sup>1</sup> - one of the greatest. But he wasn't a great 'explorer'<sup>1</sup>, although he always figures in the list of the greatest ..... Would Scott have been as famous if he had not perished? Would Shackleton's fame have been as great if his ship had not been crushed? Would Mawson's name be as well-known if he had not miraculously survived a sledge journey in which his two companions died? I doubt it....Antarctica today is internationalized to an extent not seen in any other territory. Yet the literature is nationally compartmented. The British tend to sneer at Byrd, largely ignore Mawson, and take no notice at all of the Russians. The Americans accept Shackleton, play down Scott, and completely ignore the Australians and Russians. The Australians rank Scott, Shackleton, and Mawson as roughly equal, but know nothing of the Russians and Norwegians.

(Ed. note, and it looks like he could have included New Zealand, too!) .... One distinguished British polar expert had said, 'The two greatest polar explorers were Nansen in the north and Mawson in the south.' .... There has been no attempt to rate modern Antarctic explorers....although eighty percent of Antarctic exploration occurred past-1946."

Explorers are probably created by themselves and/or their constituents - probably a state of mind of the beholders as much as anything. Several years ago I went to an evening lecture at the National Geographic Society's Washington headquarters, and they introduced the speaker, Wally Hebert, as the "foremost polar explorer alive today." When you read about Antarctic explorers nowadays, invariably they are referring to adventurers like Steger and Fiennes.

With the Antarctic Treaty coming into effect, the continent was really turned into a bona fide scientific laboratory. Exploration was achieved through scientific pursuits which resulted in publication of new and, sometimes, startling information. There are no Antarctic explorers per se, as all the continent has been seen by man-womankind, and all we have left are polar scientists.

But who were the last of the true Antarctic explorers? Offhand, I would say that there were three: the aforementioned Phil Law, the Dean Emeritus of the British Antarctic Survey, Bunny Fuchs, and the late Bert Crary. And I would like to propose, of the three, that our own Bert Crary was the Bestest with the Mostest. And if you stacked him up against Mawson, the only explorer scientist from the Heroic Age, Bert would have won there, too.

First of all, Bert was probably the most all-encompassing scientist who was ever in command in Antarctica. He was so proficient in so many disciplines, that you would be doing him a grave injustice by just referring to him as a geophysicist. He was truly an IGY Task Force in himself. He had worked and published in so many different disciplines before he ever came to the Antarctic. And he had polar experience, too, which, in itself, made him somewhat unique when the International Geophysical Year came around.

If discovery of new snowfields is a basic ingredient for polar exploration, Bert led the first two austral summer traverses on the Ross Ice Shelf, and he led the first bonafide oversnow geophysical traverse to the South Pole. And unlike many other field scientists, Bert was able to reduce his data, analyze them, and published them in the Pleistocene - no small feat.

And he was an administrator. Where would Tom Jones have been without Bert at his elbow? What would have happened to the fledging Antarctic programs after the IGY without Bert Crary? He was a scientist who just happened to have a lot of polar experience. He brought a lot into the administrative corridors of Washington, and more than any other single person was responsible for good guidance of the U.S. Antarctic programs in the 1960s.

Anyone who knew Bert realized that this person was gifted to lead men. Probably the most unassuming person any of us ever knew, one who led by example. He was the senior man on the ice during the IGY, and this was no small task, as there were many problems to be solved as Navy and IGY personnel learned how to survive with one another. And he was junior in Antarctic experience to three of the other camp leaders (the late Paul Siple at the South Pole, the late Finn Ronne at Ellsworth, and the late Carl Eklund at Wilkes) . He had an almost Impossible task as Deputy Chief Scientist in Antarctica (the Chief Scientist, the late Harry Wexler, was wintering over in Washington, B.C.), yet survived admirably.

Bert was an intelligent interdisciplinary environmental scientist who wore many caps easily and with great distinction. He was an indefatigable field worker, a meticulous analyst, and a good leader and administrator. But he was also a very real person, twenty-four hours a day, a very decent person, most humble, witty with a dry humor, honest as the day was long, fair to all mankind, and so unassuming that even some family members never knew of his achievements until his obituaries were published. He had the capacity to be equally at home talking science in the White House or addressing the local union of garbage collectors. My nominee for foremost Antarctic explorer of all time - Albert Paddock Crary of Canton, New York.

**LAST ANTARCTIC SLED DOGS ENROUTE TO MAINE** (Wendy Hanscom, Bethel-Oxford County-Citizen) Twenty years ago - before the ascension of snowmobiles - there were hundreds of working dogs in Antarctica, but by the end of March 1994 none were left. The huskies were forced to leave the Antarctic under the terms of the Antarctic Treaty Environmental Protocol. All dogs had to be off the continent by April 1. The ban was prompted by fears of the possible transmission of canine viruses to Antarctic seals.

Kevin Slater and Polly Mahoney of Mahoosuc Guide Service in Newry (Maine) , and Tony Simpson of Bethel, arranged for the last 14 dogs from Antarctica to come to Newry. Nine of the purebred huskies will then be transported to the village of Inukjuaq on Hudson Bay. In Antarctica, the dogs were managed and cared for by the British Antarctic Survey. Simpson spent two and a half years in the mid-80s in Antarctica with the BAS at Rothera. He was responsible for the care and management of the huskies, which were used for various scientific expeditions, and later for recreation.

Several private mushers had sought to acquire the BAS team, but the BAS wanted them to go into a program where they would be worked and bred. BAS dog handler John Sweeney eventually accepted a bid by Slater, Mahoney and Simpson, who proposed to reconnect the huskies to Inuit breeders. "They liked the idea of the dogs going back to the people who developed this breed," Slater said. The Antarctic dogs originated in the coastal Arctic, Simpson said, and the BAS team are in large part the descendants of approximately 40 dogs that were taken from northern Labrador in 1943.

The dogs' journey from the Antarctic to their new home in Canada was a long one. Simpson made sure in December that the dogs had the necessary vaccines and paperwork

to bring them to the U.S. and Canada. Sweeney accompanied the dogs to the U.S. The British Royal Air Force flew the team to England in mid-March. From there, the dogs were shipped air freight on British Airways to Boston, where Slater and Simpson picked up the dogs at Logan International Airport and trucked them to Newry.

The full team of 14 dogs were in Newry for only a few days before nine of the dogs began a three-day drive in a truck to Chisasibi, Canada. Five older dogs, seven- to nine-years old, initially stayed behind. Those huskies will travel eventually to Hudson Bay, for retirement in a breeding program.

Once in Chisasibi, the dogs will set out on a 500-mile, 20-day sledding expedition to Inukjuag, Slater said. He, Mahoney, Simpson and Sweeney will be accompanied along the trail by two other Americans, two Canadians and three native Inuits. In Inukjuag the dogs will be turned over to Adamie Inukpuk.

Inukpuk is a former Inuit cultural teacher, and serves on the town's School Board. Inukpuk has owned sled dogs for many years, Slater said. His teams have appeared in several movies, including "Shadow of the Wolf" and "Krabloonik." The dogs from Antarctica will join the village's seven other dog teams.

... What few purebred huskies remain in Hudson Bay, Slater said, are the product of interbreeding that has weakened the strain. "Natives in Hudson Bay don't have purebred Eskimo dogs," he said, "but there is a lot of interest in bringing the dogs back." The new arrivals from Antarctica will provide a valuable boost to the local gene pool, Simpson said, and will form the core of an expansive breeding program that supporters hope will reestablish a healthy huskie population throughout the Canadian Arctic.

o.... Slater said members of both Inuit and Cree Indian villages have expressed interest in the five dogs that are to go into a breeding program. "Where they wind up is less important than that the breeding program is successful," he said. Slater plans to research where the best location for the dogs would be, and to try to make sure both Inuits and Crees have access to the breeding program. Natives of Labrador, where some of the dogs' ancestors originated, are also interested in the line, Slater said.

The cost of relocating the huskies is being picked up by private donations. The RAF is covering the biggest expense by providing air transport, Slater said. Estimated additional expenses are \$12,650. Slater, Mahoney and Simpson have been collecting donations for the dogs - mainly equipment and food. Anyone who would like more information or who wants to donate to the program can do so by mail to Native Home for the Huskies, Box 245, Bear River Road, Newry, Maine 04261, or by calling 207-824-2073.

**SNOWFLAKES.** *Stuart Klipper*, Chairman of the Committee to Reforest Antarctica, points out that we really blew it in the April Newsletter when we inadvertently got two of our Barry friends' names mixed up. We intended to type Barry Lopez as our candidate for the premier spokesman for Antarctica. But our fingers and our mind doublecrossed us, and it ended up that Barry Bishop, the famed Mt. Everest and Elsewhere Mountaineer, was named. Lopez is our Greatest Spokesman for the Antarctic, and we will create another category of Greatest Mountaineer for Bishop. Incidentally, Stuart Klipper, whose photography I greatly admire, will be exhibiting his Antarctic photographs in June and July at the MacDougall Gallery of Art in Christchurch, New Zealand. And Stuart, who will never be a centerfold for QG, points out that back in October 1983, Ursula LeGuin wrote a wonderful short story, "Sur," about a team of South American women who achieved the South Pole before A & S, but kept it secret so male egos are not bruised. What about that, Jeff Johnson? .... Jeff's talk should be rather interesting. How come people who go to the South Pole are considered freaks and need to be analyzed? Look at all the human investigators who have studied those people in the last thirty-five years.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 94-95

September

No. 1

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Saved, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993

"GOING TO EXTREMES"

McMurdo Station to the Antarctic Peninsula  
Cruise 94.02 of the NATHANIEL B. PALMER

*A Visual Presentation in Slides and Paintings featuring*

*THE ROSS ICE SHELF, CAPE COLBECK, MT. SIPLE, PINE  
ISLAND BAY, THE AMUNDSEN AND BELLINGSHAUSEN SEAS,  
MARGUERITE BAY, THE LEMAIRE CHANNEL AND GERLACHE STRAIT*

by

Alan Campbell  
Athens, Georgia

NSF Antarctic Artists and Writers Program

on

*Thursday evening, October 20, 1994*

8 PM

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 375

(Entrance at back of building on the  
corner of 9th St. N. & N. Stuart St.  
*One-half block from Metro Ballston Station*)

Alan Campbell is the Gainsborough of the Antarctic. This graduate of the University of Georgia received his Master of Fine Arts in 1975. Further studies were completed at the University of California at Berkeley, and with Georgia's Foreign Studies Program in Cortona, Italy. Besides painting in Antarctica, he has wetted his brushes in Kenya, the Galapagos, Montana, and even North Haven Island, Penobscot Bay, Maine.  
Don't miss Alan!!

A man of great stature, Tony Meunier, U.S. Geological Survey, Reston, Virginia, is our Society's new president. Tony wintered over at the South Pole in 1974, helping close down the original IGY Siple-Tuck-built station. Later he returned to the ice as a meteorite seeker in 1981-82. Polly Penhale, who served so admirably as our past president, has consented to serve as Tony's Vice President.

So another year is upon us. For Ruth and me, it marks the beginning of our 17th year of putting together this misnomer which we masquerade as a newsletter. This is our 97th, and we hope we survive through 100.

We are certainly in an age of transition, and it was never made more clear than visiting the Office of Polar Programs and seeing how e-mail has changed the modus operandi of passing information. Have we reached the state where we either conform or cease to exist? It's scary for those of us with a mentality like Forrest Gump's.

Our membership has dropped off by about twenty members, but we still have close to 600 faithful. The bills are in the mail, and if you have any concern for Ruth's health and welfare, to say nothing of her happiness, renew for multiple years, and reduce her work load as she is carrying this all by herself.

Again your newsletter continues to be the sole voice of an irresponsible person who will not let the truth get in the way of a good story. Our tongue-in-cheek style of writing can be injurious to the health of those of you who take yourself and the world seriously, so you shouldn't read these things. Our aim is only to write something which those of you who can read will want to read. Period.

**1995 NEW ZEALAND (MONTEATH) CALENDARS ARE TRULY GREAT.** We have received the Hedgehog House's 1995 Antarctic calendar, and it's another beauty. This is the calendar which sells Antarctica for its environment and indigenous populations, and some of the photographs, such as Colin's reflections at the southern end of the Lemaire Channel, and another of his showing hitchhiking Adelies atop a small iceberg off the Mackellar Islands, are just superb.

The good news for you folks is that we are selling these calendars at the same price as last year, even though we had to pay an additional fifty cents each this year. If you bought directly from Hedgehog, you would have to pay \$16.50 each, but we're selling them to you for only \$10, including postage and mailing. If you live in the Washington area, you can pick them up at 905, and we'll charge you only \$9.00. What a bargain!! We have only 175, so if you want some, order NOW. We will NOT be re-ordering.

**NORMAN VAUGHAN IS STILL ALIVE AND DOING WELL.** At this time of the year one always wonders what Norman Vaughan is up to, and whether Christmas will be cancelled, as Santa could go on strike. The answer to the first wonderment was answered by a telephone call to Eagle River, Alaska, where a strong and booming voice assured us not only was Norman still alive, but that he was still planning on climbing Mt. Vaughan on his 89th birthday this coming December. It seems he has the full support of Anne Kershaw in getting himself and Carolyn to Patriot Hills in late November, then over to Mt. Vaughan where the assault team will hit the slopes. Norman does not know the word "defeat", and this physical marvel is going to give it every ounce of his strength and energy. We wish Norman only the very, very best, as Norman is truly a nice guy.

**BILL FIELD (30 January 1904-16 June 1994)** (by A.L. "Link" Washburn). William Osgood Field, known as "Bill" to colleagues and other friends around the world, was educated at Hotchkiss School and Harvard University. He became a major contributor to the field

of glaciology in the United States and internationally over a lifetime of research devoted to advancing the discipline.

Bill's contributions were manifold. They included many seasons of fieldwork, especially in southeastern Alaska (Glacier Bay) and neighboring Canada. He also worked in Greenland, the Andes, and during the International Geophysical Year (1957-58) in the Antarctic. His carefully indexed photographic records and studies of Alaska's and Canada's glaciers constitute a baseline and national resource that contribute significantly to the study of local and regional climatic change as interpreted by variations in glacier position and volume. His "Mountain Glaciers of the Northern Hemisphere" was published in 1975 by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory.

Starting as a Research Associate with the American Geographical Society in 1940 he subsequently became Director of its Department of Field Exploration and Research. In the 1950's he was responsible for the World Data Center A for Glaciology. He was elected to the Society's Council in 1970 and served on it until his death.

Bill is survived by his wife, Mary Losey Mapes, whom he married in 1963 following the death of his first wife, Alice Withero in 1960. In addition, he is survived by a son, a daughter, a brother, two sisters, and two stepsons.

Bill was a quiet, modest, unassuming, and warm person. His dedication and research won him wide recognition, including the Charles P. Daly Medal of the American Geographical Society, the Busk Medal of the Royal Geographical Society, the Explorer's Medal of the Explorers Club, and the Seligman Crystal, the premier award of the International Glaciological Society. But perhaps the greatest honor bestowed on him was the esteem in which he was universally held by his colleagues and friends the world over.

**MORE ON BILL FIELD.** Every time an IGY VIP dies, we turn to Link Washburn for his obituary, as he knew them all, and he knew them well. Most of those people, like the late Dick Goldthwait and now Bill Field, were just as nice as Link. There was a lot of class in those IGY glaciologists. They wore the mantle of being nice guys very well, I knew Bill somewhat, as I was contract officer to the American Geographical Society for the above referred Glacial Atlas of the Northern Hemisphere. Incidentally, there was also a companion atlas on the Glaciers of the Southern Hemisphere. So I knew Bill professionally quite well. He had a young upstart working for him by the name of George Denton. I wonder whatever happened to George. Probably driving a cab somewhere, or perhaps he's a fisherman on the Grand Banks.

Bill was a man of considerable means, never had to worry about where his next meal was going to come from. His last name might give you a clue to his lineage. But one would never know of his wealth, as he was a most common man, loved and respected by all, never had an enemy. He lost his first wife, remarried, and took his bride to a symposium that the National Academy had at UCLA on the Results of the IGY. The penalty of being a bride to Bill Field!

**FROM THE e-MAIL SCREEN OF GUY GUTHRIDGE.** President Clinton sent a midwinter message to Antarctic stations, with copies to Antarctic Programs and U.S. ambassadors in the Antarctic Treaty nations, saying, in part, "Humanity looks upon the distant continent of Antarctica as unsullied wilderness, a last refuge of nature, and a wellspring of scientific discovery. All of you are helping to turn the continent's promise into a reality that benefits the entire world."

Thomas N. Taylor, Ohio State University paleobotanist, has been elected to the National Academy of Sciences. Taylor, a professor of plant biology and geology and a researcher with the Byrd Polar Research Center, has worked in Antarctica for several years. In



1992, Taylor, his wife Edith Taylor, also a researcher from Ohio State, and co-worker N. R. Cuneo reported in SCIENCE that they had evidence of a forest more than 200 million years ago in Antarctica at 84°S. This is the highest-latitude forest, living or fossilized, ever recorded.

Four polar books are on the National Science Teachers Association list of 69 outstanding children's science trade books published in 1993: "Here is the Arctic Winter," "Land of Dark, Land of Light: The Arctic National Wildlife Refuge," "Penguins at Home: Gentoos of Antarctica," and "Investigating the Ozone Hole." The last, by Rebecca Johnson, resulted from NSF's Antarctic Artists & Writers Program and is one of just 17 of the 69 that the NSTA is publicizing as Selectors' Choices - "books that panel members responded to with particular enthusiasm."

Six polar books (for grownups) are reviewed in the 13 May SCIENCE: "Archaeology of the Frobisher Voyages," "The Meta Incognita Project," "Before the Heroes Came: Antarctica in the 1890s," and three books about Antarctic fish history, biology, and fisheries.

Eight thousand thirty-four tourists from 42 countries visited Antarctica on 64 cruises by 10 ships in the 1993-1994 season. There were 514 landings at 85 or more sites; Port Lockroy, the most popular spot, got 4,274 visitors in 30 events. Palmer Station had 1,185 visitors in 10 events. At least 42 percent of the tourists were American; 17 percent, German; and 9 percent, British.

The Falkland Islands shelf may have substantial hydrocarbon reserves, preliminary seismic surveys suggest. Licensing for offshore exploration and drilling rights is to start this month under the auspices of the United Kingdom.

A U.S. Air Force C-141 made the first of two midwinter airdrops of mail, fresh food, and other cargo to McMurdo (26,679 lbs.) and flew on to make this winter's one drop of 8,664 lbs. to South Pole. An accompanying KC-10 tanker (a modified DC-10) refueled the C-141 in midair during the flight of 5,520 nautical miles. The length of these remarkable missions is the same as if you were to leave Dulles Airport to overfly Yellowstone (Northwest Territories) and Fairbanks (Alaska) before returning to Dulles to land. NSF has supported the drops to maintain readiness for a winter emergency and to provide material to winterers midway through their 6- to 8-month isolations.

A cover story on Antarctic air operations in the 16 May AIR FORCE TIMES says, "The Navy wants out, the Air Guard wants in, and the Air Force appears ambivalent. The [National Science] Foundation just wants to make sure it ends up with someone it can rely on."

Senator Kennedy sent a 22 June letter to the Director, Defense Research & Engineering, DoD, to "urge the Department of Defense to maintain at least the air operations support for the NSF Antarctic Programs."

Another meteorite from the Moon has been announced. The specimen, collected in 1993 in the Queen Alexandra Range, Antarctica, is sure to provide important new insights on lunar science, says the Meteorite Working Group.

Over 400 scientists and students attended the Sixth SCAR Biology Symposium in Venice, Italy. The theme, "Antarctic Communities: Species, Structure and Survival," featured sessions on environmental change and human impact. Invited keynote talks were presented by Neal Sullivan (satellite oceanography) and Polly Penhale (the Bahia Paraiso).

At the meeting, Bill Fraser's talk on Adelie penguin population trends near Palmer Station drew attention. Trends show an overall decrease over the past two decades, with a 13-percent decrease at Torgersen Island (site of scientific and tourist activity) and a 56-percent decrease at SPA Litchfield Island (rarely visited). Data presented show differences in snow-cover history and rookery locale relative to side of island for the two sites. Fraser concluded that the potentially adverse effects of tourism and research may be negligible relative to the effects imposed by long-term environmental changes.

The \$12.5-million Kelly Tarlton Antarctic Center opened in Auckland, New Zealand. It has an 8-minute ride in a Sno Cat through a simulated whiteout. A life-size plastic orca attacks a seal, throwing the riders into a near panic. Superb lighting simulates conditions at Scott's hut and the surrounding landscape. Antarctic dawn is created with mercury, metal halides, and halogen luminaries. "Professionally presented and exciting," says an ASA staffer who went. No live penguins yet: a plan to import some from San Diego and Antarctica is at the center of a well publicized international dispute,

"Images of a Frozen Continent," a photographic exhibition by Stuart Klipper (USAP artist), is showing at the McDougall Art Gallery in Christchurch and has received a fair amount of attention. "Stuart's photo of the tons of snow deposited on the South Pole dome illustrates the engineering structural problems in ways that a report never could," says one observer.

Tasmania held an Antarctic exhibition at its Queen Victoria Museum & Art Gallery. Two huskies from Australia's Mawson station, brought in for formal festivities, promptly peed on a sledge on display and then attacked and damaged two stuffed dogs.

"It is probably more important for Australians to do science in Antarctica on global change than it is to study Australia," Pat Quilty, Antarctic Division, said during a national review after a \$100-million rebuilding of stations. Funding is down, but Australia has new direction in Antarctica: understanding global change, protecting the environment, maintaining and influencing the Antarctic Treaty, and obtaining information of practical importance. "Science is the currency of authority in Antarctica," said Barry Jones, former Minister of Science.

There is no credible evidence for a 1958 Antarctic ozone hole, writes Goddard Space Flight Center's Paul A. Newman in the 22 April SCIENCE. A 1990 French paper had said spectrographic plates of the sky, the moon, and two stars taken at Dumont d'Urville, the French Antarctic station, suggest ozone values were low in 1958, well before significant CFC emissions. Newman says the plate data reflect "a large instrumental bias" and are inconsistent with a number of other observations.

Winds on Antarctica's Adelie Coast may be among the strongest observed anywhere, but USAP's automated weather stations on a line from that coast into the interior have found even higher wind speeds some distance inland.

A cold snap at the South Pole set daily record lows 15-19 May. For example, -103.5°F on 19 May retired the 1966 record low for that day of -98.0°F.

**ANTARCTIC TRASH.** Newspapers near Port Hadlock, Washington, where the ship GREEN WAVE unloaded 450 containers of Antarctic trash in March, gave positive coverage to the event. The Island Independent reported that Washington's Department of Ecology "was favorably impressed after an onsite inspection at Indian Island."

Toxic metals in ambient air at McMurdo during the 1992-1993 austral summer were well below (better than) U.S. air quality standards, according to an April 1994 report published by Idaho National Engineering Laboratory (INEL), which did the monitoring.

INEL also published a report that summarizes all recent wastewater impact assessments at McMurdo - as done by Antarctic Support Associates, Moss Landing Marine Laboratories, Montana State University, Monterey Bay Aquarium Research Institute, and INEL.

Antarctic marine ecosystems are six times less contaminated than in the North Sea, according to Belgian scientists who gathered data on heavy metals and organochlorides. At higher trophic levels, fish receive much of their low levels of contamination from the water rather than up through the food chain.

**TWO MORE DEATHS.** Not everyone is made for Antarctica, and the doctor who wintered over at the South Pole in 1958, Vernon Houk, certainly was one of that kind of strange people. But he went on to become a very illustrious doctor of national repute with the Center for Disease Control and Prevention in Atlanta, associating himself with some very important national concerns. But one he could not lick, and the Big C claimed this sixty-four-year-old on 11 September 1994.

Vernon came from a well-to-do California family, and why he gravitated to the South Pole remained an unsolved mystery to those who wintered over with him. But he served his time, spending the year wearing clean mukluks, sitting at the head of the dining room table drinking endless cups of coffee. And when he left the ice, that closed that chapter and book. He never answered letters from Antarcticans, never returned calls from Antarcticans, but was apprehended by a fellow Antarcticman who ended up with him on a plane flying to Africa.

But let's give the Devil his due rights - - he did amount to something after all. In the 1970's he helped direct studies that showed the health threats posed by lead in paints and gasoline. In the 1980's he directed publicly-linked radiation from the U.S. nuclear weapons industry to increased cancer rates among those exposed. And in recent years he had become embroiled in the debate surrounding dioxin, which was contained in Agent Orange. He doubted the toxic effects of dioxin were as great as originally believed. He sure fooled a lot of us!!

Another man in his sixties who succumbed was Lars-Eric Lindblad, 67, whose name is synonymous with opening up Antarctica and other exotic places to well-heeled, sprightly, adventurous tourists. In a way, he was sort of a cult leader, and even though there were other tour ships going to Antarctica, veteran travellers like our beloved whale spotteress, Dotte Larsen, wouldn't think of going south with anyone else but Lindblad. He offered cruises to Antarctica as early as 1966, and his company stayed in business until 1989 when he violated U.S. trade embargoes against Vietnam and Cambodia by offering tours to those countries, getting penalized some 75K. Lars looked upon travel as a birthright, and "to embargo travel was like burning books or imprisoning journalists." He evidently had an easily-won reputation with the fair sex, and if you want an hilarious shower story about a feminine scalding accident, ask John Spletts about it. Lindblad lived in Wilton, Connecticut, but died from a heart attack while vacationing in Stockholm

**ANTARCTIC IGY OFFICIALLY ENDS 3 OCTOBER 1994.** So you thought the IGY was over and done with years and years ago, but the last remaining Washington staff member that we are aware of, Alison Wilson, retires from the National Archives on 3 October 1994. Now that is the end of a real era, she outlasted all. Not only that, but she is the last polar connection in the National Archives who personally knew the players. At one time the indefatigable polar enthusiast, Gerry Pagano, the well-known geographer, Herman Friis, and Alison constituted a very active three-person polar office in the National Archives, and soon they will all be gone from their hallowed halls. In fact, within six months all of the polar material will be shipped to their new center on the University of Maryland's campus.

Alison started her IGY back in 1955, when she went to work for John Hanessian (later killed in an European plane crash, flight from Paris to London, I believe) and Hugh Odishaw, who was Mr. IGY in the U.S. And somewhere in there, she switched over to work for Bert Crary and Dick Hubble in the polar office. Later on, the young country beauty called "Yum Yum" by one and all joined the staff, and to this day is still reverently remembered by all who passed through those portals back in 1956. However, Alison has outlasted all of them as a loyal, devoted government worker, and when she walks out that door for the last time on the third of October, it is truly going to be the end of an era. The best of luck, good health, and have a great time, Alison.

**CREVASSE SMITH CROSSES ANOTHER CREVASSE.** Phil Smith, who can be described in various terms, has finalized a most distinguished government career by sort of retiring from the National Academy of Sciences and the National Research Council, effective the end of June this past summer. On paper he is retired, although he is still associated with a major study of the Academy's Committee on Science, Engineering, and Public Policy on the future of graduate education. And he plans on remaining active in science and technology policy, do some consulting, and may spend some time in one or two private-sector ventures. Old spelunkers just don't drop dead, you know, they just disappear very gradually. But to find him you may have to go to the Southwest, as he writes that "my house in Santa Fe beckons." For the time being, though his primary address is 464 M Street SW, Washington, DC 20024, where you can reach him by phone 202/554-5715, or at <psmith@nas.edu by internet.

Phil came onto the polar scene as a young lieutenant in the Transportation Corps, serving first in Greenland, and then coming onto the Antarctic scene during the IGY. Because of his propensity for wanting to know what was in crevasses - he never saw one he didn't want to explore - he was called Crevasse Smith by one and all. And he got along just great with the media, was a traveling companion of Bill Hartigan and Pat Trese, and, if my memory is correct, may have been one of the composers of a humorous song, "Oh Odisahw." After the IGY, now a civilian, he took a position with Bert Crary and Tom Jones in the polar office at the National Science Foundation. And his career was off and running at breakneck speed, knowing no bounds. The world was waiting for Phil to conquer it, and he did. From the National Science Foundation he went to the White House where he worked as a staff member on the President's Science Advisory Committee. And from there he went to the National Academy of Sciences and the National Research Council where he was in the Executive Office as first hanzo to Frank Press. And through all this, he remained a firm and true bachelor. How could he possibly have accomplished so much without a woman telling him what to do and when to do it? A miracle man!

#### **ARTISTS AND WRITERS IN THE U.S. ANTARCTIC PROGRAM.**

Arthur Beaumont. Painter. 1958. Paintings of Antarctic military, historical, and other subjects.

Emil Schulthess. Photographer. 1959. Book: Antarctica, a Photographic Survey (198 p., Simon & Schuster, 1960). A classic, depicting both Antarctic scenes and human activities there.

Kenneth Bertrand. Historian. 1961. Book: Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1948 (554 p., American Geographical Society, 1971). The definitive history of U.S. involvement in the Antarctic.

Donald Finkel. Poet. 1968. Book-length poems: Adequate Earth (Atheneum, 1972), Endurance (Atheneum, 1978). Poet Emeritus, Washington University.

Charles Neider. Writer. 1969, 1970, 1977. Books: Edge of the World: Ross Island, Antarctica (461 p., Doubleday, 1974), Beyond Cape Horn: Travels in the Antarctic (387 p., Sierra Club Books, 1980).

Louis J. Halle. Writer. 1969. Book: The Sea and the Ice, a Naturalist in Antarctica (286 p. Houghton Mifflin, 1973; paperback reprint by Cornell University Press, 1989).

Daniel Lang. Painter. 1975. Paintings at galleries and museums in USA and Europe. Traveling exhibition.

Eliot Porter. Photographer. 1975. Photographs, traveling exhibition, and book: Antarctica (169 p. E.P. Dutton, 1978).

James Westwater. Photographer. 1977. Photographs and multimedia presentation (symphony orchestras with 3-screen slide' show).

Stephen J. Pyne. Historian. 1982. Book: *The Ice: A Journey to Antarctica* (448 p., University of Iowa Press, 1987). Reprinted 1988 by Ballantine Books. Praised by the New York Times Book Review (one of the 16 best books of 1987), Scientific American, and others.

Michael Parfit. Writer. 1984. Book: *South Light, a Journey to the Last Continent* (306 p., Macmillan, 1986; paperback, 1987; U.K. edition, 1988). Articles in Smithsonian, National Geographic, and others.

Lucia deLeiris. Painter. 1985. Book (with author Sanford Moss): *Natural History of the Antarctic Peninsula* (Columbia University Press, 1988); watercolors and drawings shown at museums and galleries.

Jennifer Dewey. Painter, writer. 1985 Drawings and two illustrated children's books (*The Adelie Penguin* and *The Wandering Albatross*, Little, Brown, 1989) in her *Birds of Antarctica* series. A third book, *On the Edge*, is planned.

Barry Lopez. Writer. 1987, 1989, 1991, 1992. Articles for Harper's and Washington Post Outlook. Future book. Mr. Lopez is the award-winning author of *Arctic Dreams* (Charles Scribner's Sons, 1987).

Rachel Weiss. Sculptor, arts administrator. Conceived and produced the arts and sciences exhibition *Imagining Antarctica*, displayed in several cities in 1986 and 1987. A book of that title was published.

Alan Campbell. Painter. 1988, 1989, 1994. Traveling exhibitions at galleries and museums in Australia, New Zealand, and in the United States, sponsored by the U.S. Information Service, Mobil, and Lockheed Aeronautical Systems. Exhibition catalogs. Public television biography.

Neelon Crawford. Photographer. 1989, 1991, 1992, 1993. Exhibitions at galleries in New York, Baltimore, Washington. *Southern Lights Portfolio* (photogravures).

Stuart Klipper. Photographer. 1989, 1992, 1993. Exhibitions at Museum of Modern Art and other locations. Two Guggenheim fellowships. Future book of high latitude photographs.

Elizabeth Arthur. Writer. 1990. Knopf will publish her novel *Antarctic Navigation* in January 1994.

Ann Parks Hawthorne. Photographer. 1990. Numerous credits in magazines. Represented by Black Star.

Nena Allen. 1991. Shows at galleries in southeastern United States.

Rebecca Johnson. Writer. 1991. Lerner will publish two books for young adults: *Investigating the Ozone Hole* in 1993 and a book about antarctic scientists in 1994.

James Gorman. Writer. 1991. Book, *The Southern Ocean*, to be published by HarperCollins in 1994.

William Stout. Painter and writer. 1992-1993. Exhibition and book, *Lost World: Pre-historic and Modern Life in Antarctica*.

Galen Rowell. Photographer and writer. 1992. With. Barbara Rowell, an illustrated book about Antarctica. Also: "A most unearthly place," March 1993 *Life*.

Jody Forster. Photographer. 1992. Exhibitions in galleries in the American Southwest and elsewhere.

**ANNUAL NSF ANTARCTIC ORIENTATION CONFERENCE MAY BE A THING OF THE PAST.** For the past thirty-nine years, there has been a gathering in mid-September, or thereabouts, of Antarcticans going to the ice. In a way it has become the Annual Murray Hamlet Show of Frozen Extremities, although, to the best of my knowledge, in some thirty-seven years no

one as yet has frozen any appendages. However, with modern electronic technology there may not be a necessity henceforth to bring fresh spirited young Antarctic aspirants and grizzly old Antarctic hands together to fortify each other for the coming summer season on the ice.

From time to time, I have had the pleasure of attending these orientations, dating back to the very first one in Davisville in mid-October 1956. Dennis Peacock thought it would be a good idea if I wrote something about that first orientation.

According to THE POLAR TIMES, seventy scientists gathered at the United States Navy Construction Battalion Center in Davisville, Rhode Island for a week-long program of orientation. Back in those halcyon days, there was no support contractor, as it was rumored that our support was going to be willingly provided by an eager group of "Swabees", so it was just an encampment for the so-called scientists. And, naturally, being 1956, there was no need for women, as we men were going to do it all in our own way. So there.

Where there were few Antarctic experts in those days, we were sort of a motley crew of people brought up in the Byrd era who had been patiently awaiting an opportunity to leave home ... and go to the Antarctic. Sir Hubert Wilkins, the first man to fly in Antarctica and the first to take a submarine under polar ice, was there; Carl Eklund, a sledding partner of Finn Ronne's on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, was also there. And maybe Finn was there, although I don't think so. Paul Siple definitely was not there, as he left for the Antarctic on 4 October. So there weren't too many OAE's. But there were some IGY biggies, including the illustrious physicist, Dr. Arthur Kaplan of UCLA, who was the Chairman of the U.S. National Committee for the IGY.

Unlike the most recent orientation conference, at a spacious conference center with a park-like atmosphere of lawns, trees, and deer aplenty, we were in very spartan military barracks, with military police at the gates. There was one watering hole in the area, the Kingston Inn, and that was our nightly escape. I remember one evening when Eklund left his ID badge back in his room, he borrowed Sir Hubert's and as he went out the gate he proclaimed, "I'm Sir Hubert, and I will make out tonight!"

I don't seem to recall anything about any lectures, but there were talks on clothing and equipment and survival. We were all issued what we were to wear in Antarctica. Basically it was Quartermaster issue from my old laboratory at Natick, Massachusetts.

A funny thing happened at the very end as we were breaking up. Someone remembered that Sir Hubert had never been invited to say a word, and as a farewell gesture turned to him and said, "Sir Hubert, would you like to say a final word to all these people before they go to Antarctica?" And he replied, "Yes, as a matter of fact I would - please don't p -- in all the crevasses." And so was issued probably the first environmental impact statement ever given to Americans going to the Antarctic.

The week was over, and we were riding back to Natick with Sir Hubert and some of the clothing experts who had come down to distribute the clothing. The radio was on, so no one was saying much as we were all tired and just wanted to get home. Suddenly the program on the radio was interrupted with a news bulletin - a Navy plane flying into McMurdo had crashed, killing three, one more was subsequently to die. The reality of where I was going was very suddenly upon me, and here I was with the man who introduced flying to Antarctica. I took solace in knowing that I, like all except Paul Siple, would be going to Antarctica by ship, the last time that U.S. scientists were to go by ship.

In retrospect, orientation was most enjoyable, as it gave all of us an opportunity to . meet our fellow scientists from the other stations, and more or less establish a camaraderie among those in Antarctica for the IGY stations (Byrd, Little America V, Amundsen Scott, Ellsworth, Wilkes, McMurdo^ and shared Hallett with the Kiwis). Many of you know some of the men who wintered over that first year, as they are well-known names in

science, such as Charlie Bentley, John Behrendt, Ned Ostenso, and others. But, professionally, probably the best known internationally is our ex-Boy Scout, Dick Chappell, who has truly made a name for himself.

**LECTURERS ON ANTARCTIC CRUISE SHIPS.** Although there is no master list available on lecturers who have appeared on the various cruise ships going to Antarctica, we do know that a goodly number of them are members of our Society. Once upon a time it was relatively easy to keep track of the Antarctic cruise ships, but nowadays one company may have as many as four different ships going to the ice throughout the whole austral summer. It is really big business, and such authorities as John Splettstoesser, Frank Todd, Peter Harrison, Charles Swithinbank, Ron Naveen, Barrel Schoeling, and a few others can practically write their own tickets, choosing those ships and cruises on which they wish to go. But after the first-tier lecturers, the rest are pulled from the rank and file, depending on their specialities.

George Llano was our first member who established himself as a bona fide Antarctic lecturer, and he was Mr. U.S. Antarctic lecturer for many many years. Now Llano has been supplanted by John Splettstoesser, who goes back to the ice each and every austral summer (as well as to the Arctic during the summer), with well over forty Antarctic cruises to his credit. John is the closest thing to being a professional full-time polar lecturer there is on this globe. Frank Todd calls his own shots, too, and we doubt if there is a single penguin in Antarctica who is not on a first-name basis with Frank. That ageless wonder, Charles Swithinbank, goes when the spirit moves him, which is every year! Being on board with Charles must be like being with a talking Antarctic encyclopedia, as what he does not know is certainly not worthy. Ron Naveen, the former lawyer who has gone straight, who has seen the light, is a naturalist with camera who is most highly regarded. Barrel Schoeling is another one of the permanent brigade of high repute.

The British ornithologist Peter Harrison, who now claims Port Townsend as his domicile, amounts to a cult leader. His faithful followers would no doubt even follow him on a downtown tour of the Bronx. Peter is a rare breed himself, being part ornithologist, part artist, part actor. And he is accompanied by a companion act, as his bride of a few years is none other than the indestructible Shirley Metz who skied her way to the South Pole back in 1989, then stripped to her undies for a cool photo for LIFE! But Peter can outdo Shirley. He convinces every tourist on their very first night aboard that their upcoming trip to Antarctica will be the greatest thing to happen to them since they discovered sliced bread, and then he proceeds to even exceed those limits.

Then there are the fill-ins, and they are a virtual potpourri of who's who in Antarctica. Our Honorary President, Ruth Siple; a daughter of the late Admiral Byrd, Boiling Clarke; and one of the first two women to winter over in Antarctica, Jackie Ronne, all brought famous names with them. And, as time allowed, Hugh BeWitt lectured through his Antarctic-honeymoon with Jane Siple. Past members of the Office of Polar Programs include Bob Rutford, Bwayne Anderson, Peter Anderson, Gunter Weller, and Mort Turner (as well as the aforementioned George Llano). They even took college deans several times, the irascible Colin Bull, and that Austrian wine connoisseur, Mike Kuhn. Gerry Webers of Pensacola Mountain fame also served, as did Bob Bodson of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition; Brian Shoemaker who flew planes before flying the flagship of the American Polar Society; plus yours truly. We forgot Dick Cameron and Bill Sladen!!!! Sorry!

That comes out to twenty-five members of our Society, although we are sure there are others. Among the deceased', Gentleman Jim Zumberge and Bill Benninghoff both lectured. And among the front offices sending tourists to Antarctica, we have the well-respected Werner and Susan Zehnder, and Victoria Underwood as members.

*Remember to pay your dues!*

*Remember to buy your calendars NOW!*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 94-95

November

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorus, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993

*OUR 1994 PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURE*

Joint Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group  
and The Society of Woman Geographers

Astrophysics at the South Pole

by

Dr. Doyle A. (Al) Harper Director,  
Center for Astrophysical Research  
in Antarctica Yerkes Observatory

on

*Saturday evening, December 10, 1994*

at

The Cosmos Club

2121 Massachusetts Avenue, NW

Social Hour 6 PM - Dinner 7 PM - Lecture 8:15 PM

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity, is \$33/person.

Club rules preclude having a cash bar, so drinks must be ordered and paid for when you send in your dinner reservation. Each drink: Liquor - \$4.25, Beer - \$3.25, Wine - \$2.75, Sodas - \$1.75. Make check (dinner & drinks) payable to Explorers Club-Wash.Group, and send to Ms. Marcia Halliday, P.O. Box 2321, Reston, VA 22090 (daytime phone: 703-818-4667) *by December 3rd.*

Dress will be black tie, or dark suit, if you prefer.

Dr. Al Harper has been Director of the Center for Astrophysical Research in Antarctica (CARA) since 1991. The high South Polar Plateau is an excellent place to do infrared work - best on the surface of the earth - because most of the water vapor is frozen out of the polar atmosphere. Scientists have recently begun several major initiatives to capitalize on the unique atmospheric, climatic, and geographical advantages of the site for astrophysical experiments. If these ventures are successful, Antarctic telescopes may become premier tools for a broad range of earth-based astronomical observations during the twenty-first century.



A new monster has surfaced in recent years which will depersonalize these Newsletters while at the same time will saturate you all with facts, and that is the utilization of Guy Guthridge's e-mail file. Taradiddling would become a thing of the past; begging for news items would be passe; there would be no more calls to Link Washburn pleading for a heartrending obituary of some beloved polar scientist; biased book reviews would not be written by some prejudiced soul; and tales of the Antarctic would only be spun at bull sessions.

But there is at least one Antarctic, a former roommate of mine at Little America V in 1957, who is a program manager at the National Science Foundation, who is fighting e-mail. He feels in his work that it is much more important to have the personal touch of communication with his subjects. He equates e-mail with the interstate highway system and the use of condoms, where one loses touch with reality.

I feel that we are at a crossroad with these Newsletters. For the time being we will probably go with a mix of e-mail plus taradiddling. If you, the readers, like e-mail, we can make these things all e-mail. Until then, read the Newsletters with caution, as we will continue to strive to make sure the truth doesn't in any way get into the substance of a real good story.

**CALENDARS AND MEMBERSHIPS.** The 1995 Colin Monteath Hedgehog Antarctic calendar is just fantastic, and our price is ridiculously low. We have only a limited number, so if you want one, better order now, as we will take what's left to the next meeting and unload, freeing Ruth for Christmas activities. Ten bucks by mail, nine dollars by hand.

Our membership has stabilized at around 600, which is a good neighborhood to be in. As we go to press, we have around a hundred delinquent for this year, which isn't bad, since we haven't sent out second notices yet. Two-thirds of those who have renewed have done so for multiple years, which sure helps out on the bookkeeping and billing. Thank you, thank you, thank you!

**ELLE TRACY IS IN THE ON-DECK CIRCLE.** Your next Newsletter will be written by a former contract employee of ASA, Elle Tracy of Seattle, Washington, who wintered over at McMurdo in 1992. During the austral summer of 1991-92 she wrote a column, "Scientific Souls and Sun Dogs" for the weekly military newspaper; edited and published thirteen issues of *THE DARK STAR*, the winter-over newspaper for the station. Elle is interested in writing for the Antarctic Society, and because Yours Truly will be historian on one of the Antarctic cruise ships for five cruises early in 1995, we accepted her invitation to write and told her to crank out the next one.

I think you will find her both refreshing and interesting. She is planning to write an Antarctic book, entirely different from any written to date. On her way back from the ice she studied her way through the New Zealand libraries, South Australian libraries, and spent several months at the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge. She is one of the few American women who has gone to SPRI and not been conscripted by Brother Stonehouse for an advance graduate degree on tourism and the Antarctic environment. That makes her real unique. She has been exposed to Charles Swithinbank,

Colin Bull, and John Splettstoesser, and is still interested in Antarctica, so she is a real hardy soul. In spite of her unbinding love for Antarctica, she does NOT want to go back to the ice, which is impossible to believe. We told Elle that the ball was in her court, that she could dribble it, pass it, or shoot it, do anything she wanted.

**PROPOSING U.S. STAMP FOR DR. PAUL A. SIPLE** (John Lenkey III). During the course of fund-raising for the restoration of the Richard E. Byrd Memorial in Wellington, New Zealand, John Lenkey III of Midlothian, Virginia came to the conclusion that the late Dr. Paul A. Siple was "the most effective Antarctic of all."

On October 1, 1994, Mr. Lenkey contacted the Citizen Stamp Advisory Committee of the U.S. Postal Service for directions on how to proceed. Members who wish to second the motion to have a stamp for Dr. Siple should send letters of endorsement to Mr. Lenkey (Mr. John Lenkey III, Siple Stamp Committee, 2121 Castlebridge Road, Midlothian, VA 23113).

**AN APPRECIATION OF PAUL A. SIPLE** (by Robert F. Benson of Goddard Space Flight Center, Greenbelt, MD 20771) in *BOS, TRANSACTIONS, AMERICAN GEOPHYSICAL UNION*, Vol. 75, Number 31, August 2, 1994, pages 355, 361. (Bob Benson was a wintering-over scientist with Siple at the South Pole.) We are republishing parts of Bob's longer article in memory of Paul's recently departed sister, Carrol Kettering, for whom Paul once named a geographic feature sighted on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition.

At 19, Eagle Scout Paul Siple, at 6'1" and 167 pounds, with 60 merit badges, was selected in a highly publicized contest from among thousands of Boy Scout applicants to participate in the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition (1928-1930). This expedition took place just 16 years after the race between Amundsen and Scott for the South Pole. It was the first of 4 winters and 10 summers that Siple would spend in Antarctica. On this first expedition, he performed a wide variety of tasks in addition to serving as taxidermist—he brought a collection of seals, penguins and flying birds to the American Museum of Natural History of New York.

He returned to Allegheny College, in Meadville, Penn., where he completed his B.S. in 1932, gave many lectures, and wrote his first book describing his adventures in Antarctica. This book provided some welcome financial support—though he gained invaluable experience in Antarctica, he received only a symbolic \$1 in financial compensation.

On the second Byrd Antarctic Expedition (1933-1935) Siple was chief biologist, in charge of equipping Admiral Byrd's Advance Base where Byrd would remain alone for 5 months, and led a 3-month dog-sledding party into unexplored regions

In 1939, between the second and third expeditions, Siple earned his Ph.D. in geography from Clark University. After the third expedition, he was asked to act as an expert cold weather clothing designer for the U.S. Army, which led him to accept a commission in the Army Quartermaster Corps.

The "wind chill temperature," a common term used in daily weather reporting on cold winter days, has its origin in the "Wind Chill Index" specifically designed for Antarctic conditions, which was introduced in Siple's 1939 Ph.D. dissertation. It was developed to simplify the complicated formulas for expressing the relative comfort scales of different weather conditions. The motivation for this goal came from experience gained by Paul Siple during the first two Byrd Antarctic expeditions. As stated by Siple and C.F. Passel in 1945: "Perhaps there is no place on Earth where one is so acutely aware of the need for a

suitable scale to express sensible temperatures as the polar regions. Here there is striking contrast between relatively tolerable days of calm, subzero weather, and windy days that are warmer although sensibly much more unpleasant."

The wind chill index was refined based on research carried out during Siple's third expedition to Antarctica from 1939 to 1941. During that expedition, he was geographer and supervisor of supplies for the U.S. Antarctic Service (USAS), leader of West Base, and navigator and principal geographic observer on all West Base exploration flights. His wind chill work at that time, with Charles Passel, was based on measurements made in "unconfined atmosphere under condition of freezing temperature and darkness."

In addition to determining cooling rates from the time required for water to freeze and give off its latent heat of fusion, experiments were performed to determine human physical endurance for exposed flesh under various wind conditions during subfreezing temperatures. This work also contributed to his classic guide about the proper clothing for "large numbers of inexperienced men being taken into polar or other cold-climate regions," and led to new designs of cold weather gear such as the cold weather parka and the basic insulated boot, which was the basis for one of his eight patents.

Because of the experience gained from three wintering-over expeditions with Admiral Byrd in Antarctica, Siple was asked to return to Antarctica on several key assignments. He went as senior War Department observer during the Navy's Operation High Jump (1946-1947), and during Deep Freeze I (1955-1956) he served in two capacities, as director of scientific projects for Task Force 43 and as deputy to Admiral Byrd. Finally, after pleading requests from Larry Gould, Hugh Odishaw, and Admiral Byrd, he accepted the challenging role as leader of the first wintering-over party of 18 men at the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station during the IGY. Admiral Byrd told Siple that if he were not satisfied that it was safe to live there, he would have the authority to call off the operation. So, once again Siple had to leave his supportive wife Ruth and daughters Ann, Jane, and Mary for more than a year, while he applied his professional talents to Antarctica. This time, it was to establish a manned presence at the geographic South Pole. He was the overall station leader, and John Tuck Jr. was in charge of the Navy support personnel. The two formed an ideal leadership team that made the first winter at the South Pole one of the great success stories of the IGY.

His leadership and organizational skills quickly became evident during that first winter at the South Pole. Siple led his coworkers in performing the many difficult tasks necessary to prepare the station for the dark 6-month winter when temperatures were typically between -60° and -80°F with a wind. He was almost always the first to dig into the many outdoor projects to be completed before sunset, and the last to come in out of the cold. It was difficult for a station member to complain about the cold working conditions when Siple—many years their senior—was outperforming them.

He cheerfully took his turn at hauling trash, cleaning floors, digging snow for our water supply, and kitchen duties. He refused to buckle under the demands to show a movie every night, arguing that the limited supply of films, while plentiful, would lead to massive reruns at the end of our stay when morale problems could become greatest. Instead, he instituted a series of seminars by station members and lectures on medical topics by our station physician.

In addition to their leadership roles, both Siple and Tuck spent many hours during the winter night taking star shots to determine the precise location of the Amundsen-Scott Station relative to the geographic spin pole. This effort

was closely related to a major interest that Siple had in the motion of the poles. Like Alfred Wegener, recognized author of the continental drift hypothesis, Siple was convinced that many terrestrial geographic and geological features could not be explained by the accepted geological dogma of the day. In particular, he was a firm believer that the existence of coal beds in polar regions could not be explained by global climatic changes. He devised experiments involving the motions of small magnets on a spinning metal sphere in the basement of his home in Arlington, Virginia to test his view that forests and swamps once existed in Antarctica due to polar wandering in addition to the movements of the continents.

After returning from Antarctica, Siple resumed his role as special advisor to the director of Army Research, wrote a book describing the first winter of the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station and the history leading up to it, and was elected the second president of The Antarctic Society. He later accepted a position as the first U.S. Scientific Attach<sup>e</sup> to Australia and New Zealand, where he was instrumental in strengthening ties between scientists in all fields. He died in 1968 at 59 after struggling for more than two years to keep working despite partial paralysis resulting from a stroke. In addition to the numerous honors he received—including a cover picture on *Time Magazine*, in 1956—an Antarctic station was dedicated in his honor.

**NORMAN VAUGHAN SEEKS DIVINE SUPPORT AS HE ASSAULTS HIS OWN MOUNTAIN.** Everything is on GO, as we go to press, for Norman Vaughan to leave Alaska on 16 November to start the 1994 Mt. Vaughan Antarctic Expedition. Leaving no stones unturned, he appeared on Robert Schuller's Sunday morning "Hour of Power" in September. There is no question that Norman doesn't need any inspirational motivation. In fact, he could write a book on motivation. But if the Lord was listening that morning, if He was moved, perhaps He will show Norman the way to the top on his 89th birthday.

Norman made a swing through Maine in early November, and we heard him speak at the College of the Atlantic in Bar Harbor, Maine. He was all charged up like a thoroughbred racing horse, just waiting to burst through the starting gates. His supporting team is thin in numbers, consisting of his 52-year old bride, Carolyn Muegge-Vaughan, and a veteran Seven Summitter, Vernon Tejas, age 41. If need be, it will fall on Vernon to backpack Norman to the summit, as dogs are no longer part of Norman's life-support system in Antarctica.

There will also be an official photographer, Gordon Wiltsie, a guide from Adventure Network International (ANI), and a film crew from National Geographic Television. The expedition will leave Punta Arenas on an ANI C-130 on 22 November, flying, hopefully, the 1750 miles to Patriot Hills, where they will set up their base camp. A week later they will fly 750 miles in a Twin Otter to the base of Mt. Vaughan. A DC-3 supply plane will also accompany them. If all goes well, they will have a birthday celebration on the summit of Mt. Vaughan on 19 December, then return to Punta Arenas and the States within ten days.

Expedition updates will be sent frequently via the Prodigy Services, which is sponsoring on-line communications through a feature called "Mountain Challenge." If you are interested in being on-line with e-mail to get daily updates, send them your e-mail address.

Norman has no idea at all how old he really is, as no self-respecting man of 89 would even consider doing what Norman is contemplating. Norman says, "Age is not a factor in the pursuit of dreams and lofty goals. No challenge is too great at any time within a person's life. This effort will serve as a symbol of vitality to people in their senior years that it's possible to live younger, longer." That's

all sort of a sophisticated way of saying what another immortal, Satchel Paige, once said, "Don't turn around, as someone might be gaining on you."

There's no one behind you, Norman, you are out there all by yourself, you vs. the environment, and we'll just have to wait and see who wins out. But you have already defied so many odds by doing so many crazy impossible dreams that we aren't going to lay any money in Las Vegas against your making it.

5four folks are all going to have a chance to meet and hear Norman when he comes back, as he is so deep in a financial hole that he's going to have to lecture for the rest of his life in order to pay off his debtors. But the guy is a good speaker, very entertaining, and is sort of the Rip Van Winkle of the Antarctic, having been there in 1928-30, 1978, and now 1993-94. And wouldn't you pay to hear Rip? Imagine being in Antarctica covering a span of 65 years, and having a 52-year old bride who supposedly is happy with your antics? Truly a miracle man.

**BEWARE OF SOFT SHOULDERS - BARRY CHAPMAN BISHOP IS DEAD AT AGE 62.** As old Norman goes to his destiny climbing Mt. Vaughan, a very famous mountaineer who had some Antarctic blood in his veins met his destiny in a single-car accident on the soft shoulders of a road near Pocatello, Idaho, on 24 September. Barry served in the Antarctic Projects Office of the U.S. Air Force from 1955 through 1958, working as a scientific adviser to the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd. He also was the official U.S. observer on the Argentine Antarctic Expedition in 1956-57.

Barry got a real head start climbing mountains, as he made his first ascent (Mt. Mitchell, North Carolina, 6,684 feet) at age three, riding piggyback on his father's back. Twenty-eight years later, on 22 May 1963, he made it to the top of Mt. Everest. It was a costly victory, as he lost his toes and part of two fingers to frostbite. His son Brent successfully climbed Everest last May, making them the only American father and son to achieve the top of the world. Barry, along with his wife Lila, were on their way from their retirement home in Bozeman, Montana to San Francisco where he was to appear at a lecture with Brent, when Barry lost control of the car after it veered onto the shoulder of Interstate 86. Lila suffered minor injuries.

Barry was probably the most visible member of the National Geographic Society, where he worked for some thirty-five years, being chairman of the Committee For Research and Exploration. He was to have been honored on 4 November with the Society's Distinguished Geography Educator Award at the annual meeting of the National Council for Geographic Education in Lexington, Kentucky. He has been the recipient of many awards, including an honorary doctorate from the University of Cincinnati, the Explorers Club Medal, the National Geographic Society's Hubbard Medal, the Society's Franklin L. Burr prize, the William Howard Taft Medal from the University of Cincinnati, a National Press Photographers Association award, a Distinguished Alumni award from the University of Cincinnati's McMicken College of Arts and Sciences, and honors from the Association of American Geographers.

**KAYE EVERETT, DISTINGUISHED POLAR SOIL SCIENTIST DIES.** Kaye Everett was truly one of a kind, and even though he worked for me for a couple of years, I was never able to separate fact from fiction. But one thing is known for sure, he loved being in the field, and was probably happiest when there, as long as a supply of beer wasn't too far away. He spent some time in Antarctica, although he was much better known as an Arctic man. One of his daughters, Shaun, worked for the Antarctic contractor as sort of a travel agent, and probably spent more time in Antarctica than her Dad.

Kaye died as he wanted to die, in near obscurity, with few knowing of the seriousness of his condition. He died peacefully during the early morning of 21 October, victim of pancreatic cancer at the age of 60. Kaye had a 34-year love affair with

the polar center at Ohio State University, where he got his PhD under the late Dick Goldthwait on downslope soil movement and deformation. Recently he had initiated a new project to study carbon status of soils and permafrost in northern environments.

Kaye was a real character. When he worked for me, he drove a deplorable vehicle of sorts which he took to the office via back roads, as it could never pass inspection. The hood was tied down, and when he stopped the car, he had to disengage the battery. At that time, he was an inveterate smoker, three packs a day, and couldn't answer the telephone unless he had a cigarette in his mouth. But he gave up smoking many years ago, after waking up one morning with a sharp pain in his chest. He became an instant convert.

And he had a great capacity and love for a popular malt beverage, holding some sort of a chug-a-lug record at some watering hole in Idaho or Utah of which he was particularly proud. He used to claim he drank a case a day, two six-packs before dinner, one with the meal, and another during the evening! Fact or fiction? We had him working in the field the summer after the Good Friday earthquake in Alaska, and after being out in the boonies for a fortnight, he came back to a military installation to get resupplied. He went to the PX to get some beer, and they told him it wasn't necessary to buy any, because after a party the night before, there was a whole trash can full of beer outside the back door. Kaye's comment to me afterward was, "I always wanted to know if I could drink a whole trash can full of beer!"

Kaye claimed that he once was a motorcycle racer of some repute, but when I brought this up to some of his other friends, they had never heard of him cycling! So maybe he created special stories for all of us, spreading them around like scattering bird seed for the innocents to pick up and promulgate.

But Kaye was truly a nice guy, a fun guy to be around, a great guy to be in the field with, and a dedicated polar soil scientist. He died much too young, but if he did all the things he claimed he did, he lived a very full life in those far-too-few years. Presumably he got through St. Peter's pearly gates with no problems, and somewhere up there, he is enjoying yet another beer.

**IF IT'S A KLIPPER, YOU CAN BE SURE.** Now available: a top-of-the-line Antarctic poster at a rock-bottom price. Photograph by Stuart Klipper, published by Mirage Editions. Image is a dramatic depiction of a spectacularly striated iceberg in a brash field. It was shot in 1989 from the launch of the USCGC POLAR SEA in the Dumont d'Urville Sea at the Geomagnetic South Pole. Price: a mere \$15.00 plus shipping. (Stuart's address: 5044 Xerxes Avenue South, Minneapolis, MN 55410.)

**ANTARCTIC SPLENDOR** (Esplendor Antartico) by Frank S. Todd (Book review by John Spletstoeser). "Mr. Penguin" has really done it this time. Frank Todd has produced one of the handsomest coffee-table picture books of Antarctica in existence. The book's title tells it all. The splendor of the continent is revealed in a book of mainly photographs, which follow a brief Preface and a 10-page Introduction. To reach a wider audience, all text in the book is in both English and Spanish, including captions for photographs.

Frank Todd is best known for his work as a naturalist and expert on birds, but he has a very diversified background. He was at Sea World in San Diego for many years, when he created "Penguin Encounter," for which he is probably most widely known. Other "Penguin Encounters" have followed in the U.S., as well as overseas, all a tribute to Frank's success in displaying wildlife in a realistic setting. If there is anything Frank knows well, it is birds and Antarctica, and both come together in this book. But he also knows a lot about photography, as is evident in the quality of the photos, as well as the message the scene conveys.

the dust cover photo is a deep-blue-colored iceberg with Chinstrap penguins on it, a classic, once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for such a scene. Photo subjects in the book include not only icebergs, but all penguin species found in Antarctica, other birds, plants, and marine mammals. All these indicate Frank's knowledge of the continent on which he has spent more than 20 summer seasons, for he is a walking encyclopedia of its biology. I have been with Frank on many cruise ships to Antarctica, where we sometimes are employed as lecturers, and each time I come away with some new facet of information that Frank has stowed in his lecture repertoire. His presence on a tour ship is an asset for the tour companies, for he has a considerable following of passengers associated with wildlife organizations. He is also one of the leading proponents of environmental protection of Antarctica, going back to a time when it was not even fashionable to be known as an environmentalist.

As you might have already suspected, I recommend this book highly, and to order a copy contact Hancock House Publishers, 1431 Harrison Avenue, Box 959, Elaine, WA 98231-0959. In Canada, contact Hancock at 19313 Zero Avenue, Surrey, B.C. V4P 1M7. The book was published in 1993, has 177 pages, and a Special Patrons Deluxe Limited Edition (signed by Frank) is priced at \$75 (U.S.). Add \$6 for postage and handling in North America; outside N.A. add \$15 for airmail. If you happen to be in Chile, contact Diseñadores Asociados Ltda., Pucuro 2151, Santiago 9, Chile.

**A DYNAMIC REDHEAD, APRIL K. LLOYD, GOES TO THE ICE.** This austral summer, a teacher who had a dream is seeing it all come to fruition, as she will be part of Al Harper's crew at the South Pole working on CARA's (Center for Astrophysical Research in Antarctica) programs. An Antarctic, upon returning from summer field programs at McMurdo, used to visit her school and tell the captive creatures all about the ice. At least one was listening to him, the teacher, and she was enraptured by it all. One thing led to another, and when she found out that teachers were not ostracized from going, she made application.

We met her at the September orientation, and she certainly is dynamic. One staff member of OPP said that she would "melt all the ice in Antarctica." Well, we don't know about that, but she is going to be what is known in the sports world as an impact player. RJS and I had dinner with her and her husband at the home of the lecturing Antarctic, and I came away with the feeling that she will either end up as Ms. Antarctica or be lynched, and I wasn't quite certain which way it would go. This is no Yes Person. She has a mind of her own, and she's not against changing the system! Reminds me when as a young redhead myself I was confronted by Roger Babson of Babson Institute when he visited Harvard University's Blue Hill Observatory and he said to me, "I would never marry a redhead, but I would hire one any time, as they stir up things!" We asked April to write us about how she got involved in Antarctica, and she sent the following:

I have taught third grade in Charlottesville, Virginia, for the past six years. I am an avid user of technology and believe that reform to education must incorporate the inclusion of public schools in the Internet Information Highway. Schools have traditionally been isolated pockets where students learned in seclusion. Teachers were responsible for providing resources and experiences without access to the larger community. My passion in teaching is to use the Internet to provide students access to the world that we are preparing them to enter. My goal is to create a classroom where students look forward to coming to school each day, where they like to learn and feel comfortable looking for answers to difficult questions. If children feel that they have the power to learn, with people available to help them, our future is bright.

I have been interested in Antarctica for many years. The dream to actually go

there became a reality this past year when I was told that the National Science Foundation Office of Polar Programs and Teacher Enhancement Divisions were offering a grant application program for high school teachers. Another requirement was prior participation in a Teacher Enhancement Program. Although I was an elementary teacher, I had participated in a TE program and applied anyway. As with most things in life, if you believe in what you are doing, work hard to convince others to give you an equal chance, and follow through with your commitments, opportunities materialize. The opportunity to go to Antarctica fulfills a dream while also allowing me to work on a project connecting students to scientists over the Internet.

When I am not teaching, or logged onto the Internet, I am reading, running or riding my bike. I like all kinds of music, from rock and roll to classical, but being born in Texas, I especially like country rock and Texas swing music. I wear lots of western clothes and boots, and the younger kids at my elementary school fondly refer to me as the cowboy teacher.

If you would like to contact me directly, I am an avid e-mail correspondent and would welcome a message:alloyd@pen.k12.va.us

**FROM THE E-MAIL SCREEN OF GUY GUTHRIDGE.** The growing season in the Antarctic Peninsula is two weeks longer than it was in 1964, says Ron Lewis Smith of the British Antarctic Survey; summer temperatures are up 2 degrees C. So, one of Antarctica's two species of flowering plants has increased on three islands from 700 in 1964 to 17,500 in 1990. The other has increased from 60 to 380. Species new to Antarctica could get started if the warming keeps up. The plant expansion mirrors that in Spitzbergen and northern Finland, says Robert Crawford of the University of St. Andrews, Scotland.

The grounded part of the antarctic ice sheet has lost mass at 235 billion tons (about a hundred-thousandth of the ice sheet) per year for the last century, says W.S.B. Paterson. He used worldwide sea level rise figures to calculate the loss and reported it at a NATO workshop on ice in the climate system. His 1993 paper recently came to the attention of the Antarctic Bibliography project.

Summer sea ice cover in the Bellingshausen Sea was 30 to 60 percent less in 1989-1991 than it was between 1973 and 1986. When researchers led by Stanley Jacobs, Lament Doherty Earth Observatory, visited the area in February 1994 aboard USCGC POLAR SEA and NSF's RV NATHANIEL B. PALMER, the sea ice had recovered from its minimum, but was still less than the 1973-1986 average. In some locations the oceanographers collected the first data since Adrien de Gerlache's ship BELGICA was icebound there more than a century ago.

McMurdo's sea ice runway gets thicker as the season progresses. K. Morris and M.O. Jefferies of the University of Alaska report seasonal increases of as much as 0.57 meter (in 1989), with a maximum thickness of 2.34 meters (in 1990). So the amount of ice that grows during the operation of the runway is about 25 percent of the maximum ice thickness.

France won't rebuild the damaged airstrip at Dumont d'Urville. The Cabinet decided to drop the project "because of the difficulty of maintaining it permanently and out of concern to protect the antarctic environment." The Cabinet also banned whaling in France's antarctic economic zone.

A new French-New Zealand agreement covers antarctic operations out of Christchurch. French personnel will be headquartered in the International Antarctic Center and stage a C-130 out of Christchurch and a Twin Otter out of McMurdo to reach Dome C and Dumont d'Urville.



Glycoproteins extracted from antarctic fishes by OPP grantee Arthur DeVries, University of Illinois, were crucial to an experiment that froze a rat liver and revived it six hours later. Boris Rubinsky, University of California, Berkeley, who did the experiment, thinks it's just a matter of time before human organs are routinely frozen for significant periods. "I'm convinced," he says, "that long-term organ preservation will come through mimicking the strategies that nature has already devised."

Weddell seals can produce at least eight calls with their mouths and nostrils closed, according to three Australian researchers. The calls range from long, high-frequency whistles to short, low grunts, and are the same on land as those made under water.

The Antarctic contributes significantly to marine biodiversity, state two Belgian biologists. Benthic amphipods of the Southern Ocean comprise 702 species, of which 85 percent are endemic.

The 27 September New York Times gave prominent coverage to research on penguins by grantees Gerald Kooyman (Scripps Institution of Oceanography) and William Eraser (Montana State University). Gerry Kooyman and party made the first October visit since 1969 to the Emperor penguin colony on sea ice at Beaufort Island, 50 n. mi. north of McMurdo. A VXE-6 helicopter provided the transportation. Kooyman had 2.5 hours on the site and did a detailed census of the colony in calm conditions. David Bresnahan, NSF Representative Antarctica, cites the quickly planned event as "a great example of the team approach desired in USAP that allows science personnel to take advantage of all the logistics expertise available."

At Macquarie Island, an Australian study shows a correlation between the decline of wandering albatrosses and the onset of large-scale longline fishing for tuna in the southern hemisphere. Near South Georgia, on the other hand, wandering albatrosses and possibly light-mantled sooty albatrosses probably sustain themselves on dead squid scavenged from, among other sources, fishery waste. Black-browed and especially grey-headed albatrosses eat mostly live squid. A British study yielded this information.

Notornis Magazine reports occurrences of live Adelie penguins (a) at a camp 50 kilometers from the nearest open water at McMurdo Sound (there were two; both died), and (b) at a public beach in New Zealand (there was one; a conservation officer took it to a more remote beach).

The 1994 antarctic ozone hole is nearly as deep and wide as ever. That's a surprise: Mount Pinatubo's 1991 debris, which enhanced the chemical destruction, is almost gone. Ozone levels over South Pole Station dropped to 102 Dobson units in early October, comparable to 105 in 1992 and 108 in 1991, but not as bad as the record 91 in 1993. The discouraging possibility is that the hole is being deepened and enlarged by the steady increase in the stratosphere of chlorine and bromine from synthetic chemicals. Arlin Krueger of Goddard Space Flight Center figures maybe we've returned to "normal," which means a progressively deepening ozone hole.

The main reason for the lowest-ever value of total ozone – the 91 (+ or - 5) Dobson units recorded 11 October 1993 over South Pole – was prolonged presence of polar stratospheric clouds caused by unusually low temperatures, sulfate aerosol from the 1991 Pinatubo eruption, and increased chlorine, writes D.J. Hofmann in Geophysical Research Letters.

An intense phytoplankton bloom in the western Ross Sea polynya, three to four times previously reported values, is shown by coastal zone color scanner imagery. The bloom in December 1978 covered more than 106,000 square kilometers; primary productivity was 3.9 grams of carbon per square meter per day. Kevin R. Arrigo and Charles R. McClain of Goddard say in Science, 14 October, the western Ross Sea may be a much bigger carbon dioxide sink than recognized. They hope for better data from future satellite ocean color missions.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 94-95

January

No. 3

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scon McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993

Prof. John P. Katsufraakis

September 2, 1925 - November 27, 1994

Dr. Hugh H. DeWitt

December 28, 1933 - January 5, 1995

## THE ANTARCTIC ENVIRONMENT: A DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE

by

Joyce Jatko

Environmental Officer Office of  
Polar Programs National Science  
Foundation

on

*Thursday, February 23, 1995*

7:30 PM

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 340

(Entrance at back of building on the  
corner of N. 9th St. & N. Stuart St.  
*one-half block from Ballston Metro Station*)

Ms. Jatko is the Environmental Officer for the Office of Polar Programs at NSF. A newcomer to NSF, Joyce is responsible for coordinating and integrating the environmental aspects of the different components of Polar Programs, including planning, operations and science. Among the issues she is concerned with are waste management, impact assessments, and the effects of human presence on the polar environments.

Ms. Jatko received a B.S. in chemistry from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, a M.S. in environmental engineering from Kansas State University, and is currently enrolled in a doctoral program at the University of Southern California's Washington Public Affairs Center. Prior to coming to NSF, Joyce headed the Environmental Management Branch at NASA Headquarters.

COME ONE! COME ALL!

## Bergy Bits

Elle Tracy, Guest Editor

On the evening of April 18, 1990, I sat in the basement of Elliott Bay Books in my Seattle neighborhood and listened as Will Steger spoke of his book, *Saving the Planet*, the preface for which he wrote before he walked across Antarctica. That night, he'd been off the ice for about six weeks.

As he read, I thought about how natural it is that a human would pursue a personal passion. Will used his parka belt to demonstrate an effect of the hole in the Ozone layer. Now bleached white from its original turquoise, he'd worn the belt under the hole for four weeks. Twenty-eight days of 24-hour sun, mind you, but only four weeks nonetheless.

Listening to Will, I made the connection between my sense of living an environmentally sound life and the Antarctic continent, the only place where scientists can study the biological health of our planet. I realized I would become passionate about Antarctica.

Next morning, I phoned the National Science Foundation. "I want to work in Antarctica," I started. "You and 8,000 other Americans," the NSF operator's tone of voice told me. She gave me the number of the sub-contractor in Colorado.

Finally in September 1991, I deployed to Antarctica where I spent the next year living the most interesting, exotic adventure of my life. I returned to America researching my way through the New Zealand Antarctic Centre Library, Australia's Mawson Institute at the University of Adelaide (which closed weeks before I arrived, so I studied rare polar books at the South Australia National Library next door), and Scott Polar Research Institute at Cambridge University, Cambridge, England.

My passion for Antarctica has led me to this place: an opportunity to promote the Antarctic Society in a way that I humbly hope contributes some to its rich legacy. We 257 souls isolated during the winter of 1992 decided that since there were 260 million American citizens, we were indeed "one in a million." So I welcome this chance to influence my share of the million others who can experience Antarctica through my stories.

I wrote a column for the Navy newspaper during the summer. During the winter-over period, I published a bi-weekly newspaper in McMurdo with all earnestness, and with blessings from the NSF representative and the US Navy OIC in residence. *The Dark Star* gave me license to complete scientific and explorer research in the richly populated polar library at Scott Base, our New Zealand neighbor, to assist in the work of others to learn more about all the work done on Ross Island during the winter, and to filter Antarctic images, ideas and great stories with the muscle between my ears.

I work in the general field of adult computer literacy, and when I developed an opportunity to author a CD-ROM title about Antarctica (essentially an electronic book designed to be "studied" on a computer monitor), I wrote Paul and Ruth asking if I could include material from the Antarctic Society Newsletter in the title. "By the way," I added, "I understand you're looking for an apprentice editor," and "I'm interested. I have experience."

So here we are, you and I, sharing this time and space about Antarctica together. As many people—tall and short humans alike—as I've talked with about my Antarctic adventure, an expression of my deep gratitude is buried among these lines in appreciation of this privilege to share Antarctica with people, who like me, have walked in this pristine place and felt a spirituality present that occupies no other landscape on earth.

## Dream Big and Dare to Fail

Norman Vaughan celebrated his 89th birthday at 8,200 feet, on top of Mount Vaughan (85°58'S 155°10'W)—between Mounts Goodale and Crockett in the Will Hays Mountains (all named by Byrd for his [musketeers] dog handlers), which lie between Amundsen and Robert Scott Glaciers in the Queen Maud Range—by fighting back tears that rushed to bless his 65-year old dream. With his voice accompanied by wind howling under him, he conducted a telephone interview from the Patriot Hills using a "telephone in a suitcase." At the top, "I couldn't believe it," he said. "Then I said to Carolyn, 'Only two more feet.'" One guide, Vern Tejas, slid his cap off his bald head, and garnered a kiss from both Carolyn and Norman.

The team included Zippy, their stuffed toy husky, who paid humble tribute to the end of the Husky Era in Antarctica. They buried a cache (a Mount Vaughan Antarctic Expedition mug) filled with mementos of MVAE, Alaska, the Iditarod, 1929 Byrd Expedition pictures, a scroll from the Charles J Givens Organization, a copy of the summit speech and a history of the expedition.

"Was it difficult?" asked the interviewer. "Nine days to get to the top. For me it was exhausting, not zig-zagging, but climbing straight up through the 6-9,000 steps cut in by guides. But we got there two days ahead, on the 19th. We pitched a tent (p.8) and the four of us, Vern, Gordon Wiltsie, Carolyn and myself, slept on top through the night." Hearing the tone of his voice, his authentic enthusiasm, even saying "Over," is unforgettable. No one we know deserves a mountain top with 89 sparklers as a birthday cake. We're howling for you, too, Norman. Congratulations.

Watch for the National Geographic Explorer Series coverage on TBS April 2nd, and for the LIFE Magazine spread. *Thanks to Tana Warren for the Internet text used to fill in the particulars.*

## BAS 24 November 94

The Twin Otter aircraft belonging to Kenn Borek Ltd., an air charter company of Calgary, crashed at 0300 GMT on take off from Rothera Research Station (67°34'S 68°08'W), Antarctica, located on Adalaide Island off the Antarctic peninsula. All four crew members, presumed to be Canadian citizens, were killed.

The aircraft, mobilizing for charter to the Italian National Antarctic Programme, had been granted land and refuel facilities by BAS, at the request of Italian authorities. It landed at 0110 GMT in transit from Punta Arenas, Chile to Terra Nova Bay on the Ross Sea.

BAS personnel observed that the aircraft failed to gain sufficient height on take off and was seen to stall and crash into a large iceberg situated in the sea immediately off the southern end of the runway. It subsequently erupted into a fireball on the iceberg. Station personnel executed immediate emergency procedures and undertook an inspection of the area by crash boats, which revealed no survivors.

Rothera Research Station is the principal base from which air operations are conducted in support of the BAS science program during austral summer. It features a 915 metre crushed gravel runway, hangar, fuel farm and accommodation for 80 personnel. The air facilities were completed in 1991 and BAS routinely operates its four wheel-ski equipped Twin Otter and one DHC-7 aircraft from this base. An investigation is planned. *Thanks to our friend Charles Swinbank for the press release.*

## Remembering John Katsufakis and Hugh DeWitt

Rob Flint, who acted as a pallbearer at John's funeral, sent a copy of his recollections, noting primarily that at John's death he'd lost "the most influential person in my life, outside my parents." Apparently the ever astute John organized his last weeks, catching up with lifelong friends and other special people, with such grace and generosity that the ritual around his death was almost as provocative as his life.

John Katsufakis served twenty-two tours on the ice, totaling nearly thirty-six months. He earned the nickname, "Mr. Siple Station" recruiting researchers and managing Stanford University's radio science laboratory there.

Professor Katsufakis earned NSF's Distinguished Public Service Award in 1981, the Soviet Academy of Sciences bronze medal for his Antarctic work, and the honor of an Antarctic peak that bears his name.

Hugh DeWitt, beloved son-in-law of Mrs. Ruth Siple and loving husband of Jane, passed away unexpectedly recently. With Paul away and me lacking the proper materials to pay an appropriate respect in this issue, let me simply say to his family, our thoughts and prayers are with you in these days. A proper Antarctic Society tribute will appear as soon as possible.

## Tea with the Washburns

Paul Dalrymple suggested I phone a local member of the Antarctic Society and arrange for tea. So I did. They invited me to their gracious high-rise home near Seattle. Within the ninety minutes I spent with them, we soon chatted like old friends. Mrs. Washburn treated me to raspberry white chocolate cookies, and Mr. Washburn proffered Earl Gray tea.

"My interest is more Arctic than Antarctic," "Link" confessed, but both areas have some of the same geological properties that interest me. Perma-frost and its effect on landscape has drawn the Washburns to high latitudes since the fifties. Tahoe (she comes by the name honestly) showed me photos of their homes in Northern Canada and Greenland. "Historic sites by now," she mused. I remain struck by the photo she showed me of her three children standing on tiny ice islands totally engaging their curiosities in the natural world.

It was in that moment that I decided to include articles I wrote while in Antarctica; hoping my stories would satisfy some curiosities about how people work and live at McMurdo Station. Tea with the Washburns also convinced me that this time, I was with an Antarctic crowd in whose company I will be very comfortable.

These articles will appear again in my book *The Antarctic Method: Hiring and Managing High Performance Impermanent Workers*.

## Scientific Souls and Sundogs November 1991

Science is hard work. Three four-meter holes had been drilled for divers in the Cape Armitage sea ice, and underwater foot of Observation] Hill. By comparison, the Observation Tube's diameter would crowd a diver wearing air tanks. The dive holes had grown eight-inch [thick] ice plugs since last being used. Hunter S. Lenihan, the alternative PI, carved a square within each hole using a Stihl chain saw strung with an ice chain.

Dive tenders and other members of the science team picked, chipped and hacked at the ice plugs, scooping out chunks and slush with landing nets to round out the holes.

This team, from the Moss Landing Marina Labs in California, is assessing the biological impacts of anthropogenic (our) chemical disturbances to the marine benthos (ocean bottom) in Antarctica.

Hunter describes the study: "Our job is to study pollution ecology in the benthic habitat. In one study, we deposit marine animals into environments where we can choose between two sediments pulled from under the ice at the Outfall, the Jetty, Cape Armitage, Winter Quarters Bay or Hut Point. Then we can observe their preferences. Sometimes they float on top of the water, as far away from both sediments as possible." The requirement to obtain sediment and animal samples precipitates dives under the ice, usually one or two a day.

Now clear of ice, ropes tied with colored flags and a weight could be dangled into the sea to mark each diving hole, top to bottom. We draped the entry hole (furthest away from land) with mats to protect the divers from the stinging cold of sea ice. Both divers slipped into their tank vests, and tugged on flippers, close-fitting rubber hoods and gloves. Both requested assistance to seal out 27 degree water, to zip suits shut, to double neck bands and roll them inward, and to press air pockets out of the suits' tight-fitting neck, wrist and ankle bands. The divers strapped on weight belts.

Perched on the edge of the hole, a diver spat in his goggles, rubbed his finger inside the lenses, then rinsed them in the sea. He double checked redundant regulators, hopped in, stuffed the primary air source into his mouth and dropped into the navy blue water.

The second diver leaped in, as off a cliff. The tenders watched all three holes and each other—tending the dive, waiting. We watched slush coagulate and the sea ripple in an occasional gust of wind. I sucked a piece of sea ice to taste thirty-three percent salt. All the shades of blue evident in the ice caves bleed into the remaining blue shades visible in the sea water column. We waited.

Under us, the divers dropped through the ice into open water "...floating, like soaring over a rolling desert. Eyes adjusting to the dark reveal the benthos littered with white sponges, and the ice ceiling holding back the light. We hovered over the base of Ob Hill, then ascended to the watery plateau to gather samples. And spotted a school with a bajillion fish."

Twenty-six minutes later, the flagged line suspended into one hole twitched. The sea inside churned and rolled with bubbles. The dive tender waived both arms and hollered, drawing all tenders to the "lucky hole," to pull the divers out. We watched closely for each diver's gesture signaling the quality of the dive. Unreserved, both divers transmitted "a WOW dive." Out of the hole they rolled on the sea ice, becoming more human looking with each peeling—of tanks, masks and flippers—being peeled off by the tenders.

Hunter described his harvest in the shorthand of his science. We watched him talk through blue lips outlined by his frosty beard. The wind froze water on his exposed skin. Gently, he gathered animals from the dive sock, a vivid yellow sponge that looked like a cactus, "toe biters," long brown worms, wide, flat worms that reflected a purple sheen in the sunlight and invisible animals hunkered in the sediment.

After transferring the harvest into buckets, Hunter grinned with a genuine enthusiasm for his work, like a child exposing a new kinda critter to his pals.

Later, we sorted animals at the Aquarium. Our tool kit included a plastic picnic knife with a square inch of screen stapled to the tip, used to relocate wee animals from the sorting basin into carefully marked experiment beakers. We sorted out specimens for the Aquarium's observation pool, and watched tiny delicate animals under the

microscope to witness movement, observe colors, shapes and component parts.

One diver turned sorter, sitting in a sunlight stream and picking through a sponge "a big underwater house" plucked out minute animals with tweezers. "Some of these animals may never have been seen before," he said.

Science is—fun, rich—hard work.

## Survival School January 1992

I poked the tip of my ice ax through the glacial blue ice next to my uphill knee and watched the granular snow and ice drop into the darkness. All morning we had climbed up the hill and slid back down, practicing a variety of self-arresting techniques. Thus when we might find ourselves on a steep, icy Antarctic slope, we can minimize any danger. We were learning atop the sturdy roof of a crevasse. Sixteen of us spent an evening, two days and a night together in Snowcraft I, a [required] option for winter-over survival training.

The first evening, Steve Dunbar, a Berg Field Center Safety Training Instructor, talked us through gory worst-case possibilities the cold, offending environment can visit on the human body. Frostbite that can lead to self-amputation of digits, body core temperatures so low as to mimic death, and severe hypothermia sufficient to render one truly obnoxious and deathly dangerous to self, and a liability for a group field expedition.

After a clever ice ax relay Steve used to (sorry) break the ice the first morning that introduced us practically to the effects of hypothermia, eight of us tagged behind Lucy Smith for her Survival School lessons. Her teaching techniques were both demonstrative and intelligent with clear, descriptive language that included the new terminology. So whether we learned by watching—she'd kick a foothold step into the ice hill spraying the snow in front of her carefully scooping toe—or learned by incorporating our intellect into the process, she made her snow skills accessible to every student.

Snowcraft I helped me focus on the Antarctica where I now make my home. Snow Mound City, [a] McMurdo blue ice district, serves as the ultimate school site. It resembles a homemade, very Spartan "Street of Dreams." Baronial ice domes and chunky ice brick fences curve across the [Ross] Ice Shelf. It lacks every other feature of a neighborhood: no kids, no dogs, no station wagons, no property lines, no lawns, no utility easements, no taxes and no neighbors except those who tagged along with Steve.

Lucy chartered our group, as Steve did his, to erect sleeping space for eight, in which we could comfortably be protected from the wind and cold. Two snow caves resulted from our efforts. One, called a *quin-zhee*, we built by piling all our bags in a heap, covering them with snow, then beating the snow mound with the backs of shovels until the snow melted slightly, freezing together

in a rough dome shape. We also built an igloo using quarried snow blocks. Both domes rose no more than three or four feet off the surface of the snow; we made them taller by digging under them into the snow.

Two men dug under the *quin-zhee* and pulled out the bags. Then we dug down to a sleeping floor, carved out a wider bell around the base of the dome, leveled the floor as best we could, and dug a step down under the front entry arch. Keeping the top of the entry way close to the sleeping floor's height blocked out errant night winds.

Our igloo, mastered by our tallest member, rose brick by brick by brick by brick. (Next class can use it as a basketball sports dome.) Our wind break, also made of quarried snow blocks, marked the extent of our survival home. Benches carved inside our wall, steps cut into entry ways for each sleeping cave and a playful sense of providing nest for all, finished out our survival complex....

In all this work—some for big gorillas, some for little gorillas—we began developing a sense of community. Everybody worked hard. Self-directed, we drifted into tasks we felt comfortable performing, switching off jobs to stretch and use fresh muscles. We also shared a playful, cooperative tone in our labor.

At the completion of our day's work we melted quarry casualties (broken snow bricks) for water. We gathered inside the curve of our wind break, sitting together, drinking and eating water-warmed food stuffs, acknowledging our accomplishments. I spent a charming, comfortable evening in the company of my school chums, enjoying them and feeling very confident I would survive the night. Sleeping through the bright night in snow caves with seven strangers on the [Ross] Ice Shelf in the ice fog-veiled shadow of Erebus might be my most exotic Antarctic activity to date.

The portable lessons, available from Lucy, Steve and other Field Safety Training Staff (and from books) came along easily. Accepting people different from ourselves, appreciating the value of a different set of experiences, and actually hearing others' ideas are personal lessons that are also available.

I graduated rich with personal lessons: unless we provided for the survival and inclusion of everyone, we would fail in our survival task. Cooperation in these situations is imperative. Taking care of another soul feels as satisfying as being taken care of. In Antarctica, to avoid community is to remove key value from the privilege of surviving comfortably in the wildest landscape on earth.

[Station closed on February 28, isolating us. I started *The Dark Star* and pursued science support stories. About 60 people of our 257 served there with the United States Navy. I found them uniformly pleasant, able and extremely supportive of every maintenance task they performed.]

## We Dig Lights

April 12, 1992

I saw him sitting astride a runway light fixture at Willy Field, looking like he was having the time of his life. I'd asked a SeaBee what he was doing when I walked up to him on a Black Island Flagging Expedition. He explained he and his team were digging out lights: sixty-two light stanchion sets carefully littered over ten thousand feet of runway approach and skiway. Secretly, I wanted to play, too. But I'm a Red Coat [civilian] and work inside.

After completion of the necessary perfunctory, ritual approval procedures, I was allowed to accept the invitation to accompany the team on their last day of digging lights. They made this Red Coat welcome, and kindly allowed me to work beside them. They clearly possessed the strength, stamina and experience only three straight weeks of this kind of work melds.

Some lights only require eight inch [deep] holes to elevate them to operable heights. Some holes are dug eight or nine feet into the Ross Ice Shelf, the average being between four and five feet. Some holes can be dug by a solo SeaBee, others require a team. The SeaBee and I dug a four to five foot hole; twice as deep on his side than on mine. The three-foot deep ice core surrounding the light's transformers and heavy cabling had melted into high-quality ice. High quality that is, if you want to carve swans. We hacked and picked and scraped and shoveled until all the cabling revealed itself.

Three ten-foot poles were inserted beside the original poles, lights spliced into power with extensions to accommodate the new operating height and the hole refilled....

I felt the teamwork and the sense of purpose even while they called each other by names that didn't match ones they'd given me, names with heavy story lore. Sure, I played in the ice and snow with SeaBees. But I dug working with this team as they clearly dedicated themselves to the task at hand, ribbed each other mercilessly and looked to me like each was having the time of his life. Thanks!

## Who Needs Television? June 1992

Recently, several of us bundled up in our ECW gear and got away from the lights of town to gaze at the stars. Two of our Scott Base neighbors joined us. As we trudged up the road lit by only starlight, I watched the dark forms move like I imagined heroic explorers had moved along these same paths eighty and ninety years ago. Yet we were on a modern adventure, with a happy chance collection of hungry eyes and minds, bundled in as many layers as we could manage.

"Get up here to the top, you won't be sorry," somebody yelled. A faint green glow seemed to be projected up from behind the crest of the hill. As I reached the top, I could see a quarter of the sky bowl in front of me dance with the slow-motion ballet of an aurora.

For the next long while, after moving out of the wind and making our way to a protected place in our path, we lay down on our backs, the better to witness the sky show. The Milky Way fairly sparkled its way from the Royal Society Range to the saddle just this side of Terra Nova. The ambient light silhouetted Mt. Erebus in this cloudless, moonless sky. In fact, the Milky Way appeared freshly dusted with the atmospheric ice fog we see here occasionally. Unlike its appearance from town, with a few stars splattered here and there, this sky looked like a very busy place.

This view of the night sky was the clearest I have seen of any night sky. I know the Milky Way is a typical spiral galaxy, and may contain several *hundred billion* stars. And the atmosphere through which I viewed the stars is less than five miles thick directly overhead and several tens of miles thick as I looked at the horizons. But our Antarctic skies are so clear and free of atmospheric gases, compared to skies in more populated areas, I can't imagine being more rewarded by a star gazing adventure anywhere else on earth.

As gazing intensified, and as our eyes became accustomed to the low light, the aurora appeared to swoop and hover over the Ross Ice Shelf lingering over Scott Base and Minna Bluff.

One of the Kiwis knew astronomical facts and names providing a narrative for the whole group. No one was bored. Many of us lay silently as long as we could tolerate attempting to warm the Antarctic continent with our body heat, then would get up, move around to warm up, and lay back down again...for more.

Suddenly, the aurora appeared directly overhead and I felt like I was standing under a curtain, looking up toward the Milky Way through a nap of dust made of light. The aurora was still visible in all the other places we'd seen it; it appeared to simply expand itself.

As the overhead ions vibrated their way toward the Royal Society Range, their silhouette, too, and Mt. Discovery's became defined. Finally we watched the aurora curl and weave back on itself, and braid itself in a dazzling finish over the Royals. It wasn't finished, but I was. It was 11:30, two and a half hours after we'd started out.

We made our way back to town. I fell into bed and slept as well that night as I have since my arrival. I could feel myself smiling as I drifted off, knowing I'd been privy to a spectacular, singular performance. Humbled me, too.

After two months without sunshine on the ice, and with the volcanic rubble of Ross Island, a look skyward confirmed that yes, I am still a resident of planet Earth.

And the sun isn't the only show in town, especially when a great one like this plays on the road.

## National Science Foundation Air Drop

An interview with the Winter OIC details our mid-winter resupply. "Weather permitting, on June 13 and 15 [full moon], some 110-120,000 pounds—mostly fresh fruit, personal cargo and mail—will drop out of the sky onto the Ross Ice Shelf. After weeks of careful and coordinated planning among [NSF], the Military, and Scott Base, everybody will be anxious to harvest and savor our ice pickings. An air drop-configured C-141 Starlifter from the 619th Military Airlift command...will fly...to Christchurch, to prepare for the two-day Air Force training event.

"Historically the bundles have measured two feet by four feet by fifty-four inches or by ninety-six inches. Sometimes they've dropped into the ice far enough to have to be retrieved by a crane. This year, however, we'll be receiving palettes with a bigger footprint; four feet by four feet by four and a half feet, or by eight feet. This should lessen the number of palettes we all have to manage. It will be interesting to see if any imbed themselves this year. [Only one did: it landed on its head and was the last to be recovered.)

"Although palettes can weight up to 2,000 pounds, typically each weighs in the 900-1,000 pound range. Even though parachutes—each requiring 500-600 pound loads to pull chutes out of the bay—are attached to the bundles, their function is to stabilize loads, to guide the load's landing—at 60 MPH—onto the energy absorbers packed at the bottom of the palette. This year, we're using some unproved, but possibly sensible technology. Every bundle will be packed in a canvas containment bag to contain the explosion upon impact. [Three-foot thick corrugated cardboard energy absorbers footed every bundle and guiding chutes oriented them foot-down. The technology was a roaring success.]

"The first day we can expect half the C-141 load to drop here—estimated to be twenty palettes. Then the C-141 will close its hydraulic doors and fly up to resupply our cohorts at Pole. The C-141 will be accompanied by a KC10 refueling aircraft—a modified Boeing 707. To the best of my knowledge no KC10 crew has believed McMurdo was far enough South—we expect them to continue to the Pole.

"At Pole, the remainder of the first day's payload—mostly mail—will be pushed out of the paratroops' doors on the sides of the Starlifter over the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. At those low temperatures, the crew won't take the chance that the hydraulic systems used for the unloading bay will freeze the bay open, rendering the aircraft at least fuel inefficient. It's too risky.

"On the second day...the C-141 will aim for the now-familiar drop zone, a 3,000 foot patch of blue ice marked at the beginning with two rows of five, twenty-gallon drums filled with two gallons each of MoGas fuel mixture. The

end of the drop zone *is* marked with a single row of similarly configured, flaming drums.

"MACenter acts as Regional Aircraft Following Center, picking up the aircraft at 60° South Latitude, guiding them to 90° South and back to 60° before returning control to New Zealand Air Traffic Controllers. MACenter will probably have control for five to six hours of their total flying time. [C-141 Starlifter flight time from Christchurch to McMurdo is in the eight-hour range.]

Sightseers may view by the light of the moon, which helps in recovery visibility, and lights up landmarks possibly aiding the drop visibility, and if the wind's not blowing you may even be able to hear the planes' engines 1,000 feet overhead.

[That morning, from a viewing position on the T-site Road, matching altitude with the top of Observation Hill, the sound and sight of that Civilized Creature bearing down on the blue ice target was truly a lift. Three and a half months without communication with our culture, save MARSgrams and New Zealand Antarctic telephone calls (at \$5.50 a minute), I was startled at how excited I became as I watched that bird slow to about 250 knots and slide in about 350 feet off the deck, open the bay doors then head nearly straight up, dumping its belly full onto the Ice Shelf. Yes, NSF air drop is a major morale-booster.

As spring approached, having marked the winter with the Scott Base Swim Club three ritual dips, sunset, mid-winter's day and sunrise, I anticipated the end of my Antarctic year. I posted sunrise and sunset times during fall and spring, and posted Civilian Twilight (sun 6° or less below the horizon), Nautical Twilight (sun 12° or less below etc.) and Astronomical Twilight (sun 18° or less below etc.) in *The Dark Star*. Of the later, we enjoyed over three hours of it on mid-winter's day.]

## Nacreous Clouds... The Science August 1992

Although Nacreous—*nacre*, Latin for mother-of-pearl, clouds were first identified by H. Mohn in 1892, they remain a special, rare and astonishing vision. This atlas\* defines them as "...clouds resembling Cirrus—white, delicate filaments or white or mostly white patches or narrow bands with a fibrous, hair like appearance, or a silky sheen, or both, or Altocumulus lenticularis—lens-shaped upper air clouds that appear diffuse and frequently partially translucent. Further nacreous clouds show very marked irisation—rainbow-like colouring—similar to that of mother-of-pearl; the most brilliant colours are observed when the sun is several degrees below the horizon."

Nacreous clouds are rare and seem to occur only in certain regions. Scotland, Scandinavia, occasionally in France during winter months, and Alaska. According to one scientist the clouds observed in southern Norway occurred at an altitude between 21 and 30 kilometers—70,000 and 100,000 feet. [In 1975, mind you, Antarctica's Best Kept Secret?\*

Bill [Haals] suggests that at McMurdo Station, "nacreous clouds generally start forming near sunrise [August 17, 1992], only a couple at a time right on the horizon. Their colors are not as vibrant as they will become. Scientifically, the clouds become more colorful when the sun is about 7 to 10 degrees below the horizon. So a week or so after the sun officially rises, that's when the clouds really show off—sunrise and sunset.

"The last several years there has been one day when the sky just explodes in color and that day usually occurs a week to a week and a half after the official sunrise. Each morning, small wisps of white clouds start to form in the northern sky and turn color when the sun sets. On the day when the sky explodes with color, many of these white clouds will be seen in the sky."

*Scientific material taken from the World Meteorological Organization, International Cloud Atlas, Volume I, Manual On The Observation of Clouds and Other Meteors, WMO No. 407, Secretariat of the World Meteorological Organization, Geneva, Switzerland, Copyright 1975, World Meteorological Organization.*

[So my Antarctic adventure ended, a privilege few can experience, and even fewer can share with others. Bless us all.

To clarify a point I read in the last issue, I would return to Antarctica in a heartbeat, but I would not return under the same arrangement under which I served in 1991-1992.]

## Antarctic Navigation, a novel by Elizabeth Arthur, Knopf 1995

Unencumbered by national pride, underutilized war machinery or the spirit of competition, Morgan Lamont's 90 South adventure retraces Scott's *Terra Nova* expedition. I appreciate the notion that a woman can recreate and command an Antarctic expedition, especially one that captured the world's imagination in 1913, and probably inspired countless youth who served their countries during the first World War. Arthur's story comes packaged with appealing ingredients: a feminist to cheer on, a combination of Antarctic history with current events and it's a meaty—eight-hundred page—book.

NSF Poets and Writers grantee Arthur moves Morgan from her Colorado birthplace, through her American life, and finally to her Cape Evans base camp. Throughout, Morgan's behavior demonstrates nearly self-righteous attitudes toward rules, guidelines and others, perhaps reflecting a certain self-centeredness of polar explorers. My cheering waned as I read on, watchful for and never finding the graceful balance, the generosity of spirit, the ableness that can grow out of Antarctic expedition leadership, the stuff that inspires imagination.

Primarily, Morgan's 90 South expedition represents one way a person can return to Antarctica, after being exported from the ice for being caught breaking NSF rule Emotionally, she may emulate Shackleton in this passion to return. She echoes Scott somewhat, by changing her



mind, late and impetuously (about different particulars), and may also expect that her expedition can explain her mother's death, who ala Titus Dates, walks to death in a Colorado blizzard.

In planning, like all expedition leaders, Morgan enrolls comrades from her life. She includes her childhood friend Wilbur, who reads dog's minds; and Brock, met outside the "Tilted Place," whose congenital talent is navigation, with and without tools, their trekking tasks pre-ordained. And though she includes New Zealanders, she makes no mention of the Antarctic Treaty, its spirit, its usefulness or its power.

En route, and given the luxury of a conflict-free expedition, we read Morgan's mental discourses about women in Antarctica, about Greenpeace's policing of the US Antarctic Program, about judgment—good and bad—edited at McMurdo Station (its \$37 million environmental cleanup plays a cameo role), the Gulf War and our nationalized gluttony for gasoline, and that threat to a pristine Antarctica. She also muses about Quantum Mechanics.

She takes direct aim at NSF Polar Program's rules, policies, survival guidelines, the contractor, and some authoritarian personality types. One could argue, she has a point. But I sensed empowered (by a \$10 million gift to pay for the expedition) inexperience in some of this unrelenting bureaucracy bashing. Although it seems natural and comfortable for Morgan Lamont, the dose here can irritate those who appreciate the merits of sensible guidelines. Admiral Byrd, after all, spent Rockefeller and Ford money, but with considerable respect for Antarctic experiences and proven guidelines.

This OAE can only imagine events that make up Morgan's Antarctic experiences. Unlimited access to fondle and ponder over artifacts inside the *Terra Nova* and *Discovery* huts; mid-winter, solo access to the Cape Evans landscape; abundant pre-expedition free time; American entitlement to New Zealand assets, and full medical services at McMurdo Station (as a rescued, badly injured private expeditioner), courtesy of taxpayers like you and me. Although recent South Pole Station events demonstrate a softening of this anti-expedition NSF formality, the feminist in me bowed my head, slightly shamed.

Elizabeth Arthur has earned some poetic license in six books. Here, that the Chalet at McMurdo began life as a chapel, and that a hike from Cape Evans to the top of Mt. Erebus and back takes place in a day, understandably stretch truth.

But I'm less willing to abide some license she employs. At 90° South, the sun can never be "directly overhead." Emperor penguins possess no architecture for "sitting" on eggs. Sun-glow (Astronomical Twilight) on mid-winter's day (at 77°S) is over three hours long, and

when the sun begins to rise in the spring, only one 24-hour period has four hours of it. Will Sieger's name is simply misspelled. (Antarctic buffs can have a field day straightening out her Antarctic-based facts.)

She explains why she fictionalized some USAP-related events in her acknowledgments. But I wonder why an accomplished novelist would fictionalize Antarctica's natural wonders. Since none of the unnecessary license really moves the story along, one might wonder why it survived the fact-checking process.

A woman recreating the *Terra Nova* expedition is a worthwhile and provocative premise, and Arthur crafts that story with a certain tension around her heroine. If you're a woman, an Antarctic traveler or cruiser, been benefited by anyone in NSF Polar Programs, love a feminist, have an extra \$10 million, or have accomplished major hiking or expeditionary feats, you should display this book in your library. But if you want to learn more about Antarctica or America's presence there, be warned: *Antarctic Navigation* is a substantial work of fiction.

[This newsletter reflects the opinion and experiences of the guest editor. Please mail comments to Elle Tracy, The Results Group, Pioneer Square Station #4178, Seattle 98104-0178, Seattle USA.]

\*\* Actually they reached the top of Mount Vaughan on the 16th three days before Norman's 89th birthday.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 94-95

March

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

OUR 1995 PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURE

## Fossil Tree Rings and Paleoclimate in Antarctica

by

Dr. Edith L. Taylor

Research Scientist, Byrd Polar Research Center  
The Ohio State University

on

*Wednesday evening, April 26, 1995*

7:30 PM

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 375

(Entrance at back of building on the  
corner of N. 9th St. & N. Stuart St.  
*One-half block from Ballston Metro  
Station*)

Dr. Taylor joined the Byrd Polar Research Center in 1986 after serving as an Assistant Professor of Biology at Hope College in Holland, Michigan. Her area of research is paleobotany and paleoclimatology of fossil floras from Antarctica. Dr. Taylor's specialty is Permian and Triassic petrified plants from Antarctica. She is particularly interested in fossil tree rings and the information they can provide about past climates. Dr. Taylor has received a number of honors, including the Isabel Cookson Award of the Paleobotanical Section of the Botanical Society of America.

*Come hear all about the lush vegetation of Antarctica!*

*Be sure to watch Norman Vaughan on TV  
Sunday, 2 April 1995  
at 9 PM on TBS*

This is the 100th Newsletter which Ruth J. Siple has helped put together, dating back to October 1978. Yours truly has written 99 of them, taking a sabbatical - assuming that you can take a sabbatical in the midst of your retirement - while Elle Tracy pinch-hit for me on the 99th. I thought for a while that we should make the 100th issue something special, getting some real authentic Antarctic authors like Barry Lopez to honor the occasion with some of their gifted words. But time is a factor, having just returned home, so we are foisting more taradiddle upon you.

Seventeen years, a thousand, one hundred and twenty-six pages! Has anyone read every word except Ruth and me? I wonder. A couple of people offered to pay to have these things bound. One was the late Bob Nichols. The other will remain anonymous, as he is still alive and we want to protect his reputation!

As I look back over the past seventeen years I can't help but think of the many great American Antarcticans whom we have lost, the likes of Bert Crary and Jim Zumberge, and our first Honorary President, the architect of the Antarctic Treaty, Ambassador Paul C. Daniels. Our first Newsletter announced a meeting at which the late Mary Alice McWhinnie addressed our Society - an American scientist who opened so many doors for other distinguished women scientists to follow. And the saddest Newsletter told the story of the ill-fated Air New Zealand DC-10 tragedy on the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus, which claimed 257 lives. But the good news for the past seventeen years is that we all have had the benefit of having Larry Gould in our presence. He will be 99-years young this coming August, and we are going to hold him to his promise, to be our Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecturer when he turns 100 next year.

For the past four years Ruth has been stuck with putting out these Newsletters, as I sought refuge in my midcoastal Maine hideout, leaving her with the menial and tiring job of getting these Newsletters out. And she labored with a heavy heart this year, as she lost her best friend, Lucy Ashley, to cancer, then Paul Siple's sister succumbed, and lastly, but by no means least, her son-in-law, Hugh DeWitt. But Ruth is a rock, and has survived it all. The Antarctic Society is really Ruth Siple.

**NEWLY ORDAINED HONORARY MEMBERS.** Last fall some great minds in our Society decided that we needed to get even with Charles Swithinbank for exporting a Mt. Holyoke graduate back to Cambridge as his spouse, so we nominated him for our next Honorary Member, making him live with seeing his name printed on our masthead.

Charles's popularity in this country knows no limit. About ten years ago he was going to be visiting Richie Williams' crew out at Reston, and someone said, "Let's have a meeting when Swithinbank is here." In my infinite wisdom I replied, "It's mid-August - no one goes to meetings in Washington in mid-August. Besides, everyone in town is on vacation on Nantucket." But no one paid any attention to me. The meeting was held, and we had to call in the carpenters to move the walls back so

everyone could get in. Charles made a real believer out of me that night. And down through the years he has served as our listening post in the U.K., and passed on some real red-hot items, such as Pam Davis's engagement. And he also sees to it that we get the latest Antarctic books coming out of the U.K.

But on the way to the voting booth, there was some hanky panky undercover maneuvering going on. Something which is called pork barreling, I believe. When there's a sure thing going through Congress, individual Congressmen attach their own pork barrel bills. So my name was added, and when I got back from the ice, the stationery had already been printed. I had ridden on Charles's sweeping victory onto the masthead myself! Ruth said that Hugh had suggested it to his wife before he died. It wasn't a deathbed wish, as Hugh went very suddenly, but I can understand his rationale perfectly. He felt if he could get me elected Honorary, perhaps I would retire and then they would get someone good to write these things. It didn't work, Hugh, but good try, anyway!

**DEEPFREEZE REUNION '95, 27-30 APRIL, NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.** Ken Waldron has succeeded his South Pole colleague of 1957, Mel Havener, as the chief honcho in masterminding the DeepFreeze reunions. They have been very successful to date in getting Navy personnel who built Antarctica together to share memories of the good old days. But the ranks are depleting every year, and one of the latest to join Dave Canham, Jack Tuck, and others is Father John Conduit, the first wintering-over Catholic chaplain at McMurdo in 1956. Father John, who died from cancer last June, was known as much for being one of the good old boys as he was for his chaplaincy. If our memory is correct, he liked to wrestle.

The DeepFreeze reunion is really for anyone involved in the early DeepFreeze days, military and civilian alike, although these reunions have become basically retired military and their families affairs. The main days this year are Friday the 28th and Saturday the 29th when they will hold a memorial service, go on a tour of Davisville, have speakers on Navy and Antarctica, and a clambake on Friday evening. If anyone is interested in attending or in more details, they should contact Ken at 51 Hornet Road, North Kingstown, Rhode Island 02852 (telephone: 401-885-2884).

In the spirit of DeepFreeze, here are a couple of anecdotes from Commander Mo Gibbs written to us in late January. Bear in mind, Mo was a 20-year old Aerographer's Mate back in 1955.

"So many things happened that are comical now, but were somewhat trying then. One was the Christmas service at Little America V. Since I was the organist for Chaplain Peter Bol, Admiral Byrd came up with the idea that I move the little pump organ outside and we all sing Christmas carols. I borrowed an officer's grey gloves, but after about 2 1/2 carols, I seized up. The fingers simply wouldn't function. Of course, I was in agony, but that was little appreciated at the time. The entry about this in my personal journal isn't printable, even today!

As a postscript, years later ('66-'67) when wintering, I discovered a mercurial barometer among the piles in McMurdo's hillside of junk that I had packed for shipment to the ice while in Davisville in '56. It made it to the ice, yet 11 years later had not been unpacked. Miraculously, the writing on the shipping document was still legible, and I recognized my own handwriting on the slip. Such is the waste of Uncle Sam. I backloaded it to the States in January '68 when I came back to the ice briefly after wintering."

**HUGH HAMILTON DEWITT, WHO NEVER SAILED AROUND THE WORLD.** At an Antarctic Society Memorial Lecture, I introduced Hugh to Jane, and within a few short months the Southern Ocean ichthyologist and the middle daughter of Paul and Ruth Siple were on their way to Antarctica on their honeymoon. Jane was sort of an uncut diamond when Hugh married

her, but she became a dazzling, meaningful person, and the two of them had a very loving, time-sharing thirteen years, listening to Amadeus, sailing the Penobscot Bay, and taking turns reading each other to sleep at night. Hugh especially enjoyed music of the baroque and classical periods, and was a devoted fan of Gilbert and Sullivan operas. A mention of the *Gondoliers* or the *Pirates of Penzance* could inevitably evoke a lusty baritone response.

Hugh was sort of a human dynamo. He played as he ate as he worked, all with gusto. He climbed in the high Sierras with his two brothers this past summer, realizing then that things were not quite right, but optimistic that nothing was really wrong beyond being 61. But cometh fall, and he had to undergo not one, but two, angioplasty operations. When Hugh was found in his office, he had his exercise clothes on, with a skipping rope and weights nearby. Hugh died as he lived, with great intensity, but he was also a very kind, loving, and considerate person. The obituary in *Maine Perspective*, Vol. 6, No. 16, said, "Hugh was an internationally known ichthyologist with extensive, worldwide field experience. As a marine biologist and oceanographer, his special research interests were the taxonomy, functional morphology, biogeography and ecology of marine fishes, especially those from the Southern Ocean. At the height of his research career, he was one of the two best-known authorities in the world on fishes of the Antarctic Shelf. Mt. DeWitt, a 7,227-foot peak in South Victoria Land, Antarctica, is named for Hugh in recognition of his south polar research.

"Among colleagues both in the United States and abroad, Hugh was particularly known for his skills with fishing gear and his ability to get work done at sea, often under dreadful conditions. He knew about trawls, nets, winches, shackles, towing cables and all the other pieces that have to come together in a working system if one is to recover a bag full of fishes and invertebrates from the sea floor at a depth of several thousand meters from the deck of a heaving ship.

"In 1975 he served as Chief Scientist aboard the Argentine Navy research vessel ISLAS ORCADAS during a major research cruise to the Subantarctic, sponsored jointly by the U.S. and Argentina. Because of his technical expertise, Hugh was often invited to participate in the research cruises of other foreign programs. In 1980 he joined French scientists aboard the MARION-DUFRESNE for an extended research expedition to rarely visited Bouvet and Marion Islands in the South Atlantic and South Indian Oceans, respectively.

"During his career, Hugh's field research took him from the tropical Pacific and Mexico to the Antarctic and the Gulf of Maine. Hugh received support to visit and work at various museums around the world which held important collections of fishes. His exciting career thus included studies at the Museum Nacional de Historia Natural in Santiago, Chile, the Dominion and Canterbury Museums in New Zealand, the British Museum (Natural History) in London, the Royal Scottish Museum in Edinburgh, the South African Museum in Cape Town, and other museums in Sweden, Norway, Argentina, Australia, France, and Germany.

"Hugh's investigations of the systematics of fishes resulted in a number of articles in professional journals and book chapters, one of the most important being his review of the Family Nototheniidae, a group of mostly benthic fishes endemic to the Southern Hemisphere, which appeared in *Fishes of the Southern Ocean*, a massive volume published in 1990 by the J.L.B. Smith Institute of Ichthyology in South Africa."

A Memorial Service was held for Hugh in the Newman Center at the University of Maine in Orono on 28 January 1995. His ashes will be inurned in his native California on 10 April. Those who may wish to make a contribution in his memory can do so to either The Society for the Preservation of Natural History Collections, 121 Trowbridge Hall, University of Iowa, Iowa City, IA 52242-1379, attn. Julia Golden, or to The Goldthwait Polar Library, Byrd Polar Research Center, Ohio State University, 1090 Carmack Road, Columbus, OH 43210-1002, attn. Mrs. Lynne Lay.

**THE EVER CHANGING FACE OF TOURISM,** The venerable British Antarctic, Bernard Stonehouse, told tourists on the ALLA TARASOVA this recent austral summer that he expected tourism in Antarctica to double and redouble by the year 2000. When Stonehouse talks on tourism in Antarctica, you had better sit up straight and listen, as this Antarctic with nearly fifty years of Antarctic service has been devoting his more recent years to studying the effects of tourism on the Antarctic ecosystem. He has had a front-row seat for the past six years or more watching penguins and tourists, tourists and penguins. He has seen tourism go "from the days when only widows of brain surgeons could afford to go to today's school teachers." Stonehouse is about to start publishing the results of his studies on the effects of tourists on the so-called pristine Antarctic environment, and the world awaits with bated breath his findings. Talking to Stonehouse, one gets the impression that he does not hold a doomsday attitude about either tourists or penguins, that the Antarctic world is big enough for both to live in harmony.

This year, according to CNN, fourteen ships took 8000 tourists to Antarctica. Expedition leaders play a shrewd game of chess, making sure that no other ship is visiting Deception Island when they are there, as they want their passengers to feel like their ship is the only one in Antarctic waters. But if Stonehouse's prediction comes true, by the year 2000, bathers from one ship will exit the waters of Pendulum Cove as the next load enters. Really hot-tubbing it.

Tourists get to see only a very small fraction of one percent of Antarctica, and most of that is north of the Antarctic Circle. BUT they do get to see and visit the very creme de la creme of the Antarctic, as nowhere else in coastal Antarctica is the scenery so majestic and stunning and awe-inspiring as it is in the Neumayer and Lemair Channels. No human being who has traversed these waters can ever be ho-hum about Antarctica. But will these channels eventually become conveyor belts for tour ships?

Tourism in Antarctica is very dynamic, with rapid changes being made in response to human desires. In recent years we have seen the introduction of Russian icebreakers carrying helicopters, opening up new opportunities for tourists. Emperor penguin colonies in the Weddell Sea, hitherto protected by a cordon of sea ice, are now within the reach of helicopters on icebreakers. And this past Christmas, tourists were flown over to the top of a relatively large tabular berg for a barbecue or cocktails, or both. No longer will people have to stay at home with their extended families for Christmas when they can escape it all by going to an exotic extended place like the top of a tabular berg to really live it up (or is it down?).

It wasn't so long ago that going on a cruise ship to Antarctica was like going back to one's high school reunion, as there was a large number of people with deep pockets who kept coming back, time after time after time. But nowadays it's a different ball game, with more vendors, more ships. On five cruises on one ship this past austral summer, only one tourist had ever been there before. Competition has driven the fares down to where normal human beings can now afford to go. Toshiko Isomura ;of Tokyo told me that it is so cheap for them to go to Antarctica that she couldn't afford to stay home! One Japanese tourist described her occupation as a "chambermaid" in a hotel. So cut-rate fares are opening Antarctica to commoners. The Ugly American now has serious competition from abroad for spaces on Antarctic tour ships!

In the old days, there was only a limited number of ships to choose from, but today one can choose from a small yacht to a luxurious monster of the high seas carrying hundreds of passengers, so you can name your own poison. This person is thinking of trying to stir up interest among Antarctic IGYers to take their spouses, or whomever, to Antarctica on our 40th anniversary, as one can now find a ship to fit the number of one's own party. The many options for today's Antarctic traveller are almost limitless.

Ron Naveen told me that while hedge-hopping, or was it wave-hopping, on three different cruise ships this summer, they stopped at twenty different places. If you are an expedition leader on a cruise ship, there are so many givens (such as visiting a manned station, swimming at Pendulum Cove, stepping foot on the continent, seeing at least three species of penguins), and then you have open options as weather permits. But are they going to face a situation by the year 2000 when only X number of visits can be made to a fascinating place like Paulet Island? The U.S. is already restricting the number of port calls by tour ships to Palmer Station, and this could become a blueprint for some of the best environmental stops. Maybe tourists should travel to Antarctica now. Obey the sign outside a Maine cemetery, "Get a lot while you are young!"

Who is going to really set policy on Antarctic tourism? All of the Antarctic environmental protocol bills before our last Congress (went down the tube before they could be enacted) had statements saying that the Department of State shall coordinate an inter-agency study to determine whether or not additional measures should be taken with respect to Antarctic tourist activities, said study to be completed within 24 months after the enactment of the Environmental Protocol. Sort of scary to see that inter-agency tidbit. They might start out protecting the penguins, but by the time they get through all the committees, they actually might end up protecting the ubiquitous aggressive fur seals, which are going to take over this world if the cockroaches don't beat them to it.

I have only the highest regard for Antarctic Expedition Leader Dennis Mense of British Columbia, whom I was able to observe close hand on the ALLA TARASOVA for five cruises. If all expedition leaders were like Dennis, there would be no need for any rules of conduct already set down for tourists' behavior on shore. He conducted the mandatory lectures, showed the mandatory films, and took attendance at each gathering. And, when he went ashore, he whistled down people he thought were encroaching on the neutral zone around birds and seals.

**EAST BASE REVISITED** (by Jackie Ronne). Neither photographs nor superlative adjectives can convey the raw, icy magnificence of the Peninsula area of Antarctica. I experienced this in 1947, on my first panoramic view of the Continent, as we headed for our future base on Stonington Island in Marguerite Bay. And I had the same feeling recently when I returned on the M/S EXPLORER. There was a lump in my throat when our Captain announced we were crossing the Antarctic Circle. It was the first time without my husband, and those years of hurdles and vicissitudes came flooding back. Although I had also been to the Antarctic in 1959 and again at the South Pole in 1971, I never thought I would ever return to East Base. Yet, here I was, 47 years later, walking over the snow-covered rocks toward the first American Historic Site in Antarctica, and I was thrilled to be there.

My daughter, Karen, was with me. She was the fourth member of the Ronne family to get to the Antarctic. Her father, Finn, and grandfather, Martin, had left their footprints on both sides of the Continent years before. Together, we peered in the window of the 12x12-foot hut I shared with her father nearly half a century earlier. It had changed. The room was nearly bare, as was the once congested mess hall and science building, except for a small museum containing artifacts reminiscent of far busier times. The machine shop had blown away and so had many of my memories, both happy and sad. Later, I learned that our geologist, Bob Nichols died that very day - a fine gentleman and a good friend. I only wish he had known that I had gotten back. So many of our expedition members preceded him.

Karen had made three 18x24-inch panels explaining the achievements of the Ronne expedition which she had installed on the walls near the small museum. We signed the guest book, made sure doors were closed and plowed our way slowly back to the ship, overwhelmed with nostalgia and gratitude that unusually favorable ice conditions and the determination of our ship's Captain and crew had allowed us this opportunity.

**ANTARCTIC SITE INVENTORY PROJECT** (by Ron Naveen). Ron Naveen reports an excellent, first season of work on The Oceanites Foundation's Antarctic Site Inventory project, the project, which is the subject of a start-up grant award from NSF, intends to create a database of relevant information to assist both the preparation and the evaluation of environmental assessments under the new (but not yet in force) Antarctic Environmental Protocol. The upside news is that during the 1994-95 austral summer, the initial year of data collection for the Inventory, research teams accomplished 43 survey visits at 20 different Peninsula locations, and in the process 139 count sites were established at which data regarding penguins, flying birds, and seals may be collected from season-to-season.

Under the Protocol, environmental assessments will be required before the start of any and all human activities in Antarctica, whether that activity be the construction of new science bases or the operation of Antarctic tour ships. But at the moment, a database of relevant information to support and facilitate the assessment process simply doesn't exist, and it is this precise gap that the Antarctic Site Inventory intends to fill. It is contemplated that, ultimately, the Inventory will contain a vast assemblage of data and information about the physical and biological characteristics of the many locations that are potentially visited, including everything from maps, photos, and animal counts to historical information, geological descriptions, and profiles of floral communities and associations. In these early stages, the project is focused on the Peninsula and the 116 locations that expedition tourists, scientists, and field teams have visited in the last six years.

Ultimately, the Inventory project intends to establish strong links with all other national Antarctic programs, to avoid a duplication of effort among the various national programs and among the wide coterie of Antarctic researchers. This process commences in April with a number of coordinating sessions with personnel at the British Antarctic Survey and the Scott Polar Research Institute.

**THE WARMING OF ANTARCTICA.** A lot of media attention was showered on that berg that broke off from the Larsen Ice Shelf, even though in 1987, a berg twice that size had broken off from the Ross Ice Shelf in relative obscurity. But what made the Larsen berg so newsworthy was that this berg might be the first of many to follow, as an overflight of the Larsen Ice Shelf showed that the area where it broke off was in a state of rubble, and that the huge tongue of ice which used to connect James Ross Island to the mainland was no more. We were in that general area in early February, completely oblivious to what had already happened or was about to happen!

Malcolm Browne wrote an interesting article in the New York Times for 14 March 1995 in which he reported about findings in the Dry Valleys. He wrote about Andrew Fountain of the University of Washington looking for clues to changes in the earth's climate, and they are evidently all over the place in the Dry Valleys. The melting on the Commonwealth Glacier has forced the closing of the New Zealand Lake Vanda research station, as melting in the past decade has seen the level of the lake rising three feet a year. And Fountain's measurements of the rate of melting of the Canada Glacier and the resulting flow of meltwater into Lake Hoare showed a similar pattern.

And when Jackie Ronne "went home" to Stonington Island, she saw with her very own eyes what others had seen before her, the glacier ramp which previously had connected Stonington to the mainland was no longer there. There appears to be substantial warming of the Antarctic Peninsula, and the Greening of Antarctica may be underway! Old hands are reporting great growths. Will climate change supplant the ozone hole as the tail which wags the dog? Stay tuned.

**THE LURE OF ANTARCTIC FICTION.** There are few names which are recognized as The Antarctic Authority, but when it comes to Antarctic fiction, there is such a person,



Fauno Cordes, whose words have graced these pages down through the past decade. Her *Coming-Out Party*, her debut at the Met, or whatever, came forth on Sunday, March 12, 1995 when she presented the lecture, *The Lure of Antarctic Fiction*, at the winter meeting of the Gleason Library Associates at the University of San Francisco.

A post-game press conference, really an open reception, was held afterwards in the Donohue Rare Book Room, where Fauno had a spectacular display of her Antarctic material, which included a real laugh, an overseas aerogram from Australia of Sir Hubert Wilkins, which said "First to fly in the Arctic!" She has seventeen exhibition cases full of various Antarctic subject matter, and this exhibit will be running through 1 May 1995. Her lecture, which covers Antarctic fiction from 1605 to date, may become available to interested parties. If you are one of the interested parties, you should contact us, and we'll see what can be done about it.

**BOOK NEWS FOR ANTARCTICANS** (by John Millard). The book event of the year, for me, was The Major Book Auction Sale, held in Melbourne, Australia, on the 15th, 16th and 17th of November 1994. It was organized by Gaston Renard, Fine & Rare Books, in collaboration with Leonard Joel, Auctioneers & Valuers. Three comprehensive catalogues were produced for this sale. Volume #1, *Antarctica*, consisted of 1744 lots. Copies of the catalogues are still available, including lists of prices realized. The price is \$60, in Australian dollars, which includes Air Mail postage to North America. MasterCard, Visa and American Express are acceptable. From Gaston Renard, CPO Box 5235BB, Melbourne, 3001, Australia or by FAX +61 3 417 3025.

For *Antarcticans* almost all of the classical items of the Antarctic Literature were listed, in some cases more than one copy was available. The prices quoted in this short review are in Australian dollars, and include the obligatory 10% Buyers premium on all successful bids. Postage, handling, insurance, etc., extra.

Book prices in Australia, both for new and used, are somewhat higher than in Britain and North America. Australians are very avid book buyers, they don't seem to be deterred by the high prices, particularly when it comes to interesting collectibles.

There were two copies of the original *AURORA AUSTRALIS*, the book produced in the Antarctic by the members of the British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-09, which was led by Ernest H. Shackleton. Lot #1435 sold for \$27,500, and lot #1436 for \$22,000. In previous sales copies of the 'AA' have fetched prices a good deal higher, in the \$30,000 to \$40,000 range. Also in sale was a copy of Shackleton's book *HEART OF THE ANTARCTIC*, the special edition bound in Ivory Vellum, in 3 volumes, limited to 300 copies, lot #1445, \$7,150. Cherry-Garrard's classic, *THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD*, was represented by 20 different editions, including two copies of the first edition, which, of course, is the most complete. Lot #304 is the first edition, in the first binding - linen-backed, blue-papered covered boards at \$2,860, and the 2nd binding, light blue cloth, lot #305 at \$1,540. Also there was copy of the last hard cover edition, published in 1965, by Chatto & Windus, in an arrangement with Angela Mathias, Cherry's widow and Literary Executor. All the previous editions were published by Cherry-Garrard, and were distributed for him by John Constable Publishers, and later by Chatto & Windus. This particular edition has a frontispiece portrait of the author, plus four maps, but no other illustrations. Also the original forewords and the author's introductions have been omitted. A short memoir of the author by the late Rev. George Seaver, has been added as a foreword. This edition is also the pattern for all of the later Penguin paperback editions of 1970-1979 and 1983, and also for the most recent Carroll & Graf editions of 1989-92, the four maps are present, but not the frontispiece portrait.

There is another item of interest - Lot #1120, *THE ANTARCTIC MANUAL* for the use of the Expedition of 1901, edited by George Murray, FRS, published by The Royal Geographical Society, xvi, 586 pp., maps, illus., etc. It covers a host of different topics,

including scientific items to be studied by the Expedition, plus geographical and historical items, such as: *The Journal of John Biscoe*, pp. 305-335, *The Journal of John Balleny*, pp. 336-347, and the *Log of John Balleny's Second Mate*, pp. 348-359. These are not in print anywhere else. There is also an interesting early Antarctic Bibliography, from before 1700 to 1900, compiled and edited by Dr. Hugh R. Mill, former Librarian of the Royal Geographical Society, pp. 521-580. There is also an index. This lot sold for \$2,860. It was an inscribed presentation copy from one of the contributors to another kindred colleague.

For those who have an interest in the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, Lot #744, a set of *THE LITTLE AMERICA TIMES*, 1933-35, compiled and edited by August Horowitz (who later changed his name to Howard). Eighteen issues of the Byrd section and thirteen issues of the Ellsworth section, sold for \$1,980. In my 40+ years of collecting Antarctica, this is the first time that I have ever seen a mention of an issue of *THE LITTLE AMERICA TIMES*, never mind a complete set, in any Book Sellers catalogue. On a personal note, I have been trying to find someone with a complete set of *THE TIMES*, as I would like to acquire some photocopies of the early issues to complete my file. I need the first four Byrd issues and the first three Ellsworth issues. Any assistance that can be provided would be sincerely appreciated. My address and phone number: 86 Broadway Avenue #18, Toronto, Ontario M4P 1T4, Canada - 416-489-7015.

**BOB NICHOLS, A THROWBACK TO THE HEROIC AGE (1904-1995).** Bob Nichols was the last of a vanishing breed, a man who thought the only good that could be accomplished in Antarctica came through man-hauling efforts, a man who thought that Captain Robert Falcon Scott was the greatest Antarctic explorer of all time, and a man who dared to come before a bisexual Antarctic orientation and end up his spiel bellowing out, "And what I like best about Antarctica is its masculinity." He worshipped Scott, he liked the Brits, and was proud to show off a picture of the annual British Antarctic black-tie affair with himself among the heroes. He should have been Scott's son, because then everything would have been perfect.

But he wasn't a bad American either, and he dearly loved Tufts College, the hills of New England, and even Cape Cod. A large part of Bob died the day his wife decided that they should move from the Cape to Florida to be near one of their offspring. He wrote asking for climatic data for Florida, and I embellished the data with "You're going to hate the place, Bob, it's not like New England at all, in fact, it's a miserable place to live."

I always knew when the field season in Greenland was upon us, as old Bob would appeal at our office scrounging tents, clothing, footwear, and rations for himself and his graduate students. And, if my memory is correct, he once led a couple of young whippersnappers by the names of Bob Rutford and George Denton on a man-hauling sledge exploration journey in the McMurdo area. Wonder whatever happened to Rutford and Denton? Probably driving taxi cabs somewhere, certainly not man-hauling any more.

Bob Dodson, who served with Bob Nichols in the Antarctic wrote the following:

Robert L. Nichols, chief geologist on the Ronne Expedition (1947-48), died on February 25, 1995 in Tampa, Florida at the age of 90. He had Alzheimer's disease. For the past year, following the death of his wife, he had been in a nursing home. While there he had enjoyed regular visits from his former expedition bunkmate of 1947-48, Walter Smith, who lives in Tampa.

After becoming a geologist, and earning a Ph.D., he spent most of his career on the faculty of Tufts College (now Tufts University) in Medford, Massachusetts. His will calls for a portion of his ashes to be placed perpetually on the window sill of his office there. Following his retirement from Tufts, he taught for a number of years in eastern Kentucky, then retired to Cape Cod before moving about ten years

ago to Tampa.

Bob's contact with the Ronne Expedition came about through a last-minute chance. In December 1946, only a month before we were due to sail, Finn called me to say that his geologist had withdrawn; could I help find a replacement - someone professionally qualified and willing to leave for a year of isolation in the Antarctic on less than a month's notice. I was a student at Harvard at the time, majoring in geology. I talked to the eminent professor, Kirk Bryan, who told me, "...there's a fellow named Bob Nichols over at Tufts, a big, strong guy. He has a long shelf of Antarctic books, loves the Antarctic; he just might go for it." When I met Bob and told him what we had in mind, his eyes lit up. From that time on there was no stopping him. He managed to disengage, from work and family, on short notice.

On the expedition Bob was, as Smitty puts it, probably the most loved man on the expedition. He was certainly among the most upright, trustworthy and diligent members of the group. He was scrupulously honest, endowed with a warm kindness and selflessness sparked with enthusiasm, always willing to lend a hand for any task, naive at times but usually wise in dealing with people, a great team worker. Bob was one of a group (along with Ike Schlossbach, Chuck Adams and Bill Latady) who were our strongest anchors to windward during moments of tension.

**MISCELLANEOUS.** This wasn't what we thought our 100th Newsletter would look like, but .... We strive to go to bed with some current news, but for the first time that I can recall, we have nothing from NSF. Without their input, it becomes a pretty dry Newsletter. And some other news items never came through, for one reason or another. Plus one of our fax machines broke down, not once, not twice, but three times. So we ended up with no time on the clock, and a need to announce the Memorial Lecture now. . . . Remember to watch old Norman Vaughan on April 2nd. As we go to press, he is bouncing all over the eastern seaboard. If he ever drops anchor, we hope to talk to him about his trip and future plans. The last we heard was that he wants to make Mt. Vaughan into an upside down Grand Canyon and lead expeditions there.

Besides Jackie and Norman going home this past austral summer, Bert Getz finally got to the Getz Ice Shelf. Bert and his daughter did the whole ball of wax in five weeks: Mt. Vinson, the South Pole, the Dawson Lambton area, and other by-stops on a 4,000-mile continental trip. He was thrilled to be with Frank Todd in an Emperor colony, which was topped off with the first recorded sighting of a melanistic Emperor penguin. Bert ran into Norman at Patriot Hills, and I guess he thought he had met God, although I think Todd convinced him that he, Frank, was really God in the Antarctic. Bert wrote Ruth that "it was indeed a marvelous experience in a beautiful environment." And so say all of us!

Ed Williams of 4536 Greenlee Road, Roanoke, Virginia 24018, has shot and produced the best home video imaginable on Antarctica. Just fantastic! A little over three hours running time, with great background classical music. People play a most insignificant role, and the natural environment and its native inhabitants are featured, just as they should be. My only criticism might be that the music background when in penguin rookeries might have been lower, as the penguins themselves play a pretty good symphony on their own.

**LATE NEWS.** *Norman Vaughan will be a guest on Reeves' circumpolar flight of the Arctic 23-24 June 1995. Next winter he will lead tour groups to the interior of Antarctica. He is optimistic that he can pay off his debts which are considerable, especially for an 89-year old renegade. Has anyone in history ever been so young after reaching age 80, completing several Iditarods, being actively involved in the retrieval of World War II planes on the Greenland icecap, involved in two Antarctic expeditions - one climbing a 10,000' mountain, and marrying a fortyish woman?*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 95-96

July

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzarotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

*Laurence McKinley Gould - "Preeminently a scientist fascinated by the pursuit of truth and knowledge, he has the spirit of the scholar, the soul of the poet and adventurer, and a special ability to communicate his passion for learning to his students."*

LAURENCE MCKINLEY GOULD

August 22, 1896 - June 21, 1995

PAUL-EMILE VICTOR

June 27, 1907 - March 7, 1995

COLLEAGUES AND PEERS WHO PRECEDED LARRY

Bill Benninghoff, Jan. 8, 1993	Dick Black, Aug. 11, 1992
Mike Benkert, Dec. 14, 1989	Richard E. Byrd, Mar. 11, 1957
Dave Canham, Feb. 5, 1986	Bert Crary, Oct. 29, 1987
Paul C. Daniels, Apr. 6, 1986	Harry Dater, June 26, 1974
Hugh DeWitt, Jan. 5, 1995	George Dufek, Feb. 10, 1977
Gordon Ebbe, Aug. 2, 1989	Carl Eklund, Nov. 4, 1962
Bill Field, June 16, 1994	Harry Francis, Oct. 7, 1990
Herman Friis, Sept. 23, 1989	Dick Goldthwait, July 7, 1992
Henry Harrison, Apr. 21, 1991	August Howard, Dec. 4, 1988
Tom Jones, Mar. 3, 1993	John Katsufrakis, Nov. 27, 1994
Giles Kershaw, Mar. 5, 1990	Jim Lassiter, Dec. 16, 1992
Ralph Lenton, Oct. 15, 1986	Father Dan Linehan, Sept. 27, 1987
Ed Macdonald, Mar. 12, 1988	Mary Alice McWhinnie, Mar. 17, 1980
Fred Milan, Jan. 28, 1995	J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., Oct. 5, 1990
Charlie Murphy, Dec. 29, 1987	Bob Nichols, Feb. 25, 1995
Hugh Odishaw, Mar. 4, 1984	Tom Poulter, June 14, 1978
Finn Ronne, Jan. 12, 1980	Emanuel Rudolph, June 22, 1992
Paul Siple, Nov. 25, 1968	Jack Tuck, Aug. 14, 1984
David Tyree, Aug. 25, 1984	Al Wade, Oct. 1, 1978
Bud Waite, Jan. 14, 1985	Murray Wiener, Dec. 24, 1988
Harry Wexler, Aug. 10, 1962	Jim Zumberge, Apr. 15, 1992

*Paul-Emile Victor - "I am not frightened by death. What annoys me is to stop to live."*

Ordinarily we don't put out a Newsletter in mid-summer, but we have made an exception after two of the most famous Antarcticans in the world departed our company this spring-summer. Larry Gould was certainly the Silver Tongued Orator of the Antarctic, and Paul-Emile Victor could well be considered the Bon Vivant of Antarctica.

The two traveled to Antarctica on the USS CURTISS in January 1957, and, as one of the IGY scientists going to Antarctica on the same ship, it was paramount to being with two demi-gods. We got to know Larry quite well, and have fifty-five letters from him in our files, but none of these are from his last years.

Every time an Antarctic figurehead dies, we ask Link Washburn to honor the person with his personal thoughts, as Link knew them all. As our cover shows, the peers of Larry and Paul-Emile have just about vanished. We wanted Grover Murray to write something, as he was very, very close to Larry, but Grover is not in the greatest of health and could not bring himself to write about him. We regret that we don't have words from Clark Arnold, a very close friend of Larry's, but, as we go to press, the Arnolds are rafting down the Colorado out of communication.

**LAURENCE MCKINLEY GOULD - A TRIBUTE** (A. Lincoln Washburn). Many tributes and memorials will be written for Larry Gould, reflecting his many far-flung official and unofficial accomplishments and associations. Rather than being comprehensive, the present tribute is highly selective and personal, based on periods when our paths crossed most frequently and I had the privilege of getting to know him increasingly well with the passing years. Larry's career covered an array of accomplishments among which most of the following are ones I knew something about firsthand.

I first met Larry in 1935 while he was Professor of Geology and Geography and founder of the Department at Carleton College in Northfield, Minnesota. Together with my wife, we visited him, thanks to an introduction from mutual friends, so I could seek his counsel on undertaking a possible career involving geology and northern exploration. I was uncertain about going to graduate school for full-time study of geology as opposed to combining graduate school with more general geographic exploration, stimulated by a summer in Alaska while an undergraduate at Dartmouth. His counsel was unstintingly given, being essentially as I remember it, "Whatever you decide, don't get sidetracked from completing your graduate work." He and his wife, Peg, could not have been more gracious to us.

In World War I, Larry was a member of the U.S. Army Ambulance Corps and took part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. During World War II, Larry was Civilian Chief of the Arctic Section of the U.S. Air Force's Arctic, Desert, and Tropic Information Center (1942-1944), in view of his earlier Arctic research and his later work as second-in-command of Admiral Byrd's Antarctic Expedition (1928-1930). It was an honor to be part of Larry's section and to have the opportunity to know him and Peg better. By the time I left I had come to appreciate his many talents as a truly exceptional leader whose insights and judgments were consistently on target, and whose warm personality and considered approach to problems appeared capable of moving not only mountains but even high military brass.

After World War II, I again had occasion to admire Larry's talents as one of the

founders and later a member of the Board of Governors of the Arctic Institute of North America, with which I was then affiliated. But it was during Larry's subsequent tenure as Chairman of the Antarctic Committee of the U.S. National Committee for the International Geophysical Year (IGY) 1957-1958, and his later Chairmanship of the National Research Council's Polar Research Board (1958-1972), that I had occasion as a member of his committee to appreciate his full genius.

Although Larry would have loved to participate in the Antarctic personally in 1958, as he had on the First Byrd Expedition, responsibilities kept him home. He had recommended the late "Bert" Crary for Chief Scientist of the U.S. field program - a fine choice, exactly as Larry was confident it would be.

Among his many successes Larry, as President of the International Council of Scientific Union's Special Committee for Antarctic Research (SCAR) (1963-1970), promoted and secured agreement on many science policies for the Antarctic where there were few precedents to serve as guides. He was clearly a key figure in stimulating the present Antarctic Treaty agreement to preserve the Antarctic as an international science laboratory, free of military or commercial bases, and as free of pollution as stringent international requirements could make it - the only continent where it was possible to start almost from scratch and to a degree overcome damage already done.

After retiring from the Presidency of Carleton College in 1962, he joined the University of Arizona in 1963 as Professor of Geology, then Professor of Geosciences, becoming Professor Emeritus in 1980. He was not only a valued member of the geological community there but on occasion an influential advisor to the University's President.

I saw Larry occasionally during the years when advancing age began to take its toll. In 1985 he wrote me that not to retire "... is the only way to survive happily. Even now in my 90th year I maintain my office at the University in the Gould-Simpson Science Building." When he began to fail he did so gracefully until the time came for him to join again his beloved Peg.

Larry Gould left a legacy of great accomplishments recognized by numerous awards and honorary degrees and, especially, by a legacy of personal warmth and a deep understanding of people that made for exceptional leadership qualities in human values as well as in polar science.

**DISTINGUISHED PUBLIC SERVICE AWARD - LOST IN THE SHUFFLE.** Larry wrote us on 16 January 1980 about how "the announcement of the award to me seemed to have been lost in the shuffle. It has been given little attention and very few people seem to know about it. I am very proud of it. I consider this a very great honor."

So it behooves us to roll back the calendar to Larry's last trip to Antarctica, one made in 1979, presumably to celebrate the 50th anniversary of Bernt Balchen and Commander Richard E. Byrd making the first flight over the South Pole. But on the way to the Pole, something terrible happened, the worst disaster in the history of the Antarctic, an Air New Zealand DC-10, slammed onto the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus, killing all 257 people aboard. The official polar flight was cancelled, and the Chairman of the National Science Board announced that a meeting would be held at 2:00 PM at McMurdo to carry out the ceremony that had been planned for the South Pole. A number of people spoke, and at the end of the ceremony, the Chairman of the National Science Board presented Larry with the Distinguished Public Service Award. And here it is, read it!

"Dr. Laurence M. Gould, geologist, polar scientist, explorer, and educator launched his distinguished career in polar affairs in 1926 as assistant director and geologist of the University of Michigan Greenland Expedition. In 1928 he made his first trip

to Antarctica as senior scientist and second in command of the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition. His book "Cold" records the 1,500-mile sledge journey he led from Little America to conduct the first major geological research on the Queen Maud Mountains, just 300 miles from the South Pole.

"During World War II he was Chief of the Arctic section of the Arctic, Desert, and Tropic Information Center of the Army Air Force.

"His role and influence in Antarctic affairs became more prominent with his participation in the planning and initiation of the International Geophysical Year (IGY). He was a member of the U.S. National Committee for the IGY and was director of the U.S. IGY Antarctic Program. He visited the continent to help establish six U.S. scientific outposts.

"Dr. Gould's deep interest and involvement in the high levels of Antarctic policy and planning continued in 1958 when he became a charter member and chairman of the Committee on Polar Research of the National Academy of Sciences. During his 14 years in that position he directed the establishment of research priorities for Antarctica. The principles which were developed still guide the U.S. Antarctic Research Program.

"On a global level, the International Council of Scientific Unions chose Dr. Gould to head its Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, a post he held from 1963 to 1970. In these national and international roles Dr. Gould became known for his great interest, knowledge, and industry and for his constant dedication and diplomacy.

'From 1953 to 1962 Dr. Gould was a Member of the National Science Board (NSB), the policy-making body of the National Science Foundation (NSF). In that position and later as Chairman of the Advisory Panel for the Office of Polar Programs at NSF, Dr. Gould made exemplary contributions as an adviser on research, education, and science policy.

"His lifetime of dedication and performance in the conduct of research, and his national and international leadership in geology and in Arctic and Antarctic affairs are recognized with appreciation and commendation." (Richard C. Atkinson, Director NSF)

**LARRY GOULD ON THE ANTARCTIC TREATY.** Larry was very much enamored by Herman Phleger, Head of the U.S. Delegation to the Antarctic Treaty discussions. Larry often said that Phleger was "responsible for the prose poetry in which the treaty is phrased." There was a mutual love affair between Herman and Larry. He inscribed a photo of the signing to "Laurence McKinley Gould, without whom there would have been no Antarctic Treaty."

Larry wrote on 1 January 1982, relative to Herman's inscription on that photo, "He apparently was aware of my lobbying before the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations. I was strongly supported by my fellow Minnesotan Senator Humphrey. The Committee as a whole was friendly, but some of the other people appearing before the Committee were not. The representative from the D.A.R. was bitterly opposed to any treaty which included Soviet Russia, and she was highly critical of my presentations.

"I think I was the only person from Antarctica who appeared and did so as Chairman of the Committee on Polar Research at the National Academy of Sciences. In my 'lobbying' I was surprised by the negative responses from some senators whom I approached, especially the late Senator Russell of Georgia, a charming urban-wise education man."

**PEG WAS JUST A NORMAL EXTENSION OF LARRY.** In spite of all the greatness of Larry, I think all who knew him realized that he needed a rudder, and he had the best one possible in his bride Peg. At the age of 17, this one-time reference librarian in the Detroit Public Library enrolled, along with some 400 others, in Larry's course

in Geology 101 at Michigan. She must have impressed Larry, as they got married that year, and his lecturing to her on geology lasted for another fifty-eight years. Hopefully, she got a final passing grade, as it was a lifelong course!

She must have been a great companion for Larry, as one of the past presidents of Carleton College, Stephen R. Lewis, Jr., said in the Minneapolis Tribune, " ... a person of wit and insight, and an avid reader, Peg Gould had a sharp mind and spoke freely and candidly about matters that took her interests." And when Peg turned 80, Carleton's Board of Trustees passed a resolution stating its appreciation, "Her strength and beauty of character have been a light unto her many friends, admirers, and successive wives of Carleton's presidents."

We never knew Peg, but have some nice letters from her in our files. And she even sounded like Larry, quoting from two letters, the first of 28 June 1981, "There's nothing so good for the body and spirit as a good resounding belly laugh. Please, therefore write more Bergy Bits or letters to Larry. Whenever I am feeling downcast, I get out your letter about women in Antarctica and am immediately renewed." And then on 18 November 1981, "But - damn it - why don't you bring yourself out this way some time?! The country is lovely and both my legs are the same length and my eyes aren't crossed. Furthermore, I've been known to carry on a short conversation without splitting infinities. And isn't himself the Grand Man!"

Peg came from a family of four, all struck down by cancer. When she died in 1988, we always felt that a large piece of Larry went with her, that life was never the same thereafter. He had fantastic support from his multitude of friends in Tucson, but he never had his beloved Peg. Now they are in adjoining urns on the campus at Carleton and Larry is still continuing his lectures on Geology 101!

**NORMAN VAUGHAN ON LARRY.** With the passing of Larry, there are only two living members of the 1928-1930 Byrd Antarctic Expedition, Howard Mason of Seattle and Norman Vaughan of The World. Howard keeps a low profile, living under a bushel basket. He is the only man I know who went north with Sir Hubert Wilkins and then south with Byrd. As a radio operator, he was one of the few men who got paid on that expedition, being on the New York Times payroll. When he came back, he had some money in his pockets, and walked the streets of San Francisco looking for the proper place to deposit it. Not knowing anything about banking, Howard told us in a visit to his home about a dozen years ago, that he decided to put the money in the bank with the most imposing columns. However, it did Howard no good at all, as the great bank crash came the next day and he lost his money! Howard is still alive, but we were unable to reach him at the time of Larry's death, so no comments from Howard.

Norman was the one who notified us that Larry had died, as Carleton College had called him right away, and then he called us twenty minutes later. Norman sent off a message to Clark Arnold to be read at Larry's Memorial Service, and here it is:

A personal magnetism of charisma, extreme loyalty, and love for his students partially described Laurence McKinley Gould. To have had 18 months with him in Antarctica, including membership on his 1600-mile sledge journey which discovered new lands was my greatest education. My son Gerard, my grandson Jay, and my great grandson Joshua all proudly have Gould for their middle names. In 1979 Jerry flew Larry and me across the Pacific and to Antarctica to celebrate on November 29th the 50th anniversary of Admiral Byrd's flight over the South Pole. My three sons and I are proud to have just a share of this man's unrivaled life."

Incidentally, Norman is planning to go back to the South Pole on November 29, 2029, when they celebrate the 100th anniversary of Byrd's first flight over the South Pole. In fact, he has already started to pack his survival pack for that flight.



**TWENTY-SEVEN HONORARY DOCTORATES** (Orlo E. Childs). It took nearly six months to track down the names of degrees and the institutions that honored Larry during his long and fabled career. Unfortunately, Larry's memory was impaired to the extent that he could not help us in our efforts, but he never failed to recognize Michigan, Carleton, and Harvard hoods! He had 27 doctoral hoods: one was an earned Doctor of Science degree from Michigan, 26 were honorary doctoral hoods, and of those one Doctor of Science degree could not be identified as to the university giving the degree. A chronological listing of the degrees has been made, and is part of the display. Dr. Gaylord Simpson (for whom, along with Larry, the building is named) is also featured in the display. ....

On November 27, 1993, a formal opening of the display of the doctoral hoods of Larry Gould and Gaylord Simpson was held in the entrance lobby of the Gould-Simpson Building of the University of Arizona. Larry was there, and at 97 he clearly understood and enjoyed the entire ceremony. I shall always see him there as I enter the building, and my wife and I shall continue to think of him and appreciate his great friendship as one of life's treasures.

#### Honorary Degrees

Sc.D. University of Michigan (1925)	D.H. Wayne State University (1960)
Sc.D. Polytechnic University, Brooklyn (1931)	LL.D. Brandeis University (1961)
L.H.D. Ripon College (1941)	LL.D. Occidental College (1961)
LL.D. Coe College (1945)	LL.D. Harvard University (1962)
LL.D. Macalester College (1946)	L.H.D. Carleton College (1962)
L.H.D. Rhodes College (1953)	Lit.D. College of Wooster (1962)
LL.D. University of Michigan (1954)	LL.D. University of Minnesota (1962)
Lit.D. Chicago Medical School (1955)	LL.D. St. Olaf College (1962)
Sc.D. Union College, New York (1958)	L.H.D. Kalamazoo College (1963)
LL.D. New York University (1959)	Lit.D. Simpson College (1966)
LL.D. Dartmouth College (1959)	Sc.D. University of Alaska (1970)
Sc.D. Columbia University (1960)	Sc.D. Ohio State University (1980)
Sc.D. Notre Dame University (1960)	Sc.D. University of Arizona (1982)

"Laurence McKinley Gould - You have combined several careers with brilliance and grace. You are a geologist, educator, explorer, diplomat and humanitarian. Your contributions as a teacher, researcher, scientist and statesman are incalculable. You are perhaps the world's leading specialist in glacial geology. Your years of Arctic and Antarctic exploration, research and writing have established a solid foundation for all future polar exploration, vitally important today as we search for new sources of energy. In recognition of your contribution to mankind, and to the quality of your own life, the University of Arizona confers upon you the degree of *Doctor of Science*." (John P. Schaefer, President, The University of Arizona, May 15, 1982)

**LARRY'S THOUGHTS ON A SOCIETY TIE.** On January 15, 1985, Larry wrote, "I like the idea of an Antarctic Society necktie, provided it is red, for I like any bright color so long as it is red. Penguins and whatever you wish would look well against a red background.

"I have a biomass tie which I wear occasionally but it is quite dull - but not nearly as dull as a deep blue (looks black) tie with such tiny white maps of Antarctica that one must get indecently close to recognize what they are. I don't remember who sent it. The Society should really get busy and sponsor a really handsome tie no matter what it costs."

Relative to the above, Bob Rutherford sent a check about that time for the winner of an acceptable Society tie. We thought that the famed Frankie Welch's staff in Alexandria

could come up with an appropriate design, but for some reason never got off the ground. Then we had a very talented naturalist do a painting of an Emperor penguin, but Rutford vetoed that, and since then nothing has been done.

Ten years ago a straw vote showed 50% of our Society wanted a penguin tie, 50% wanted anything but a penguin. And Bill Sladen said, "if we have a penguin tie, it has to be an Emperor." Bill said that Roger Tory Peterson owed him a favor, so he might get him to sketch one for us, but then he added that Peterson was so wrapped up in King penguins that he would do one of those birds, and that a King would not be appropriate as it is a subantarctic bird. So that died a natural death.

I hope we are entering an era when all neckties will be outlawed, or at least there will be a strong ground swell against wearing ties. But if anyone has any thoughts about a Society tie, please let us know.

**LARRY'S ENDING.** Larry's ending was somewhat tragic, and none of the people we contacted wanted to write about their dear friend's death. But it seems that the beginning of his downfall occurred five years ago when he had a quadruple bypass, and one source felt that the medication afterwards affected him, saying that thereafter Larry lost ground fast. It got so bad that even his closest friends were not certain they would always be recognized.

Larry went to the nursing home a couple of months ago, the Saturday before Easter. Even in his sickening condition, he remained his ever charming self, and all the nurses fell in love with him. He and Peg never had any children of their own, but from what we heard, he died with the love of a self-adopted family. A very large floral arrangement at his Memorial Service came from those nurses.

A couple of days before Larry's death, one of his geology students, Clark Arnold, and his wife, took Larry for a ride around Tucson, up onto the hills where he could enjoy the scenery. We understand from another source how much Larry appreciated the ride.

But on his way to Heaven, the day before Larry died, he had some unfinished business to attend to, and he did it! Somehow or other, he had lost his polar orientation, and was back in the Arctic with Captain Bob Bartlett, with whom he had traveled northward twice on his schooner, the MORRISEY. Larry spent part of his last day haranguing old Bob who had been dead for 49 years! Never let it be said that Larry didn't have an opinion, nor never let it be said that he was prone to suppress his opinions.

In a way it is rather hard to use the best of Larry Gould, as his candid opinions expressed in his letters to this office would take a lot of people by surprise and shock! When talking to one of his closest friends about a certain polar figure, he said that he knew much of Larry's feelings and thoughts, but that most of them were obtained after the second martini, and thus had immunity from being quoted.

**WHO IS GOD, NOW?** With Larry Gould dying, who is God in Antarctica? To avoid any international conflicts, why don't we just concede all of Antarctica to the United States, and just not recognize anyone but ourselves? That seems entirely fair to this broad-minded individual, so naturally the Antarctic God should come from our country.

First of all, one does not truly replace a Larry Gould, because when he was created, the mold was destroyed. Is there anyone who even approached his rhetoric? Anyone who ever heard Larry speak will never forget him. His long tenure as head of SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) and chairman of the National Academy's Polar Research Board, showed both his international and national popularity.

The U.S. had an heir apparent to replace Larry in Gentleman Jim Zumberge, but on his way to the podium to succeed Larry, Gentleman Jim was stricken with a brain tumor and

preceded Larry to the Great Beyond. Too bad, as he would have made a terrific God, as everyone loved the man.

Link Washburn has many godlike attributes, but he is too nice a guy. We need a God who will sin so he can be forgiven, and that is not Link. Besides, he has made only cameo appearances in the Antarctic, as his love since the crib has been the Arctic, and we don't want a part-time Antarctic God, particularly one who will probably die studying some ice wedge in the Arctic. So throw out Link.

What really are the requirements to be God? If God has to be a dog handler, like Larry was, Norman Vaughan would be a shoo-in for Antarctic God. Besides, he has already appeared on the Hour of Power and confessed to being a born and true Christian. However, the new Protocol being kicked around by various countries before ratification outlaws dogs in Antarctica, so I guess the new God must not be a dog driver. Sorry, Norman. Anyway, you have your hands full trying to keep that young bride satisfied, so you don't need the job, conserve your energies.

Does God need some experience man-hauling sledges? I doubt it. Besides, our number one proponent of man-hauling was Bob Nichols, and he, too, checked out shortly before Larry. Maybe George Denton could be a man-hauling God. He has been to Antarctica for 27 working summers, and he has no intention of hanging up his ice axe. But we don't want a God who works, anyway, as he is supposed to be sort of a titular head. So, George, we aren't even considering you.

Some people might want to throw up the name of Art DeVries for Antarctic God, but hey, let's be serious. I'm not a biblical student, but was God ever a cod fisherman? I know someone over there could part waters, and others could cast nets, but Art has to drill holes and drink his beers, so let's leave him be where he is totally happy. And to be utterly frank, Art's profile doesn't look very godly to me.

There are a couple of old guys hanging around from the IGY who go by the names of Charlie Bentley and John Behrendt. They have served their time, so have to be candidates. But Charlie has a good deal going, as glaciologists will always get funded to study the mass budget, which will never, never be determined, so why should he accept a position as God when he can get megabucks each year from our National Science Foundation? Besides, God would never have a wife like Marybelle! I don't know too much about John. Some say he has already experienced hell in Antarctica, so is ready for anything. He seems to have the right holes punched in his national and international qualification cards, so let's not throw him out as a valid candidate as Antarctic God.

I have purposely avoided the name of Bob Rutford until now, but it looks to me like this old footballer from Minnesota is going to replace Larry as the Antarctic God. He was on a "Zumberge Track", going to Nebraska, going to Texas as a university president, representing this country at SCAR, being head of the Office of Polar Programs at NSF, being chairman of the Academy's Polar Research Board, and even having his summer hole at Jackson Hole where both Larry and Gentleman Jim had places. I think Bob realized that he could become God when Larry checked out, as Bob retired this past year as President of the University of Texas at Dallas to clear his desk. The only question is, "Is Rutford too shy to be God?"

So here we are in paragraph ten, and we haven't even found a female Antarctic God. If Mary Alice McWhinnie were still alive, we would put her name on the ballot. After all, her credentials in the Antarctic were superb, and she had divine connections with the holy fathers at a good Catholic university. However, she smoked, and whoever heard of God smoking, so maybe she really wasn't a viable candidate anyway. If we really need a balanced ballot, let's toss Polly Penhale's name into the hopper. In a way, she is sort of a Goddess.

So where do we end up? Certainly no true replacement for Larry, but I guess we could

live with Rutherford. He would not be a dull God, a do-nothing God, that's for sure! And, if he doesn't work out, perhaps Behrendt or Penhale could step in.

**FEED ME TO THE SHARKS, AND PAUL-EMILE GOT HIS WISH.** Paul-Emile Victor was many things, among which we can cite polar explorer, pilot, ethnologist, writer, sketcher, humanist, and promoter of scientific ecology. Although French, he also carried a U.S. passport, and served as a polar rescue advisor for the U.S. in World War II.

An early influence on his life was the famed French explorer, Dr. Jean-Baptiste Charcot, who took Paul-Emile with him on expeditions to Greenland on the famed POURQUOI-PAS? This ship, with Charcot aboard, fell victim to a gale off the Icelandic coast on 15 September 1936. Paul-Emile then continued making expeditions alone, most notably to Lapland.

Another great influence on Paul-Emile's life was Rachel Carson's "Silent Spring" which his second wife, Colette, gave to him in the 1960s. But it wasn't until 1968, when he was more than 70 years old, that he really got into ecology. He set up the Nature Conservation Fund, but it really didn't get off the ground. So he finally decided to set up a scientific think tank, and that came to fruition in 1974 as the Paul-Emile Victor Group for the Defence of Man and His Environment. He declared himself a "scientific ecologist" and said, "Ecological activism, appropriated by some newspapers, has produced impassioned prejudices that have nothing to do with the fight for man and his environment." Noting that public opinion in France wasn't being moved by his pleas, he decided on a radical Gauguin-like change of lifestyle, abandoning his home in Paris for Motu Tane, a tiny atoll off Bora Bora in French Polynesia. He wasn't exactly forgotten back home, as President Mitterand visited him on the atoll to award him the Legion d'Honneur.

But let's flash back to his polar enterprises which numbered many. He once estimated that he had covered 300,000 miles across snow and ice in his lifetime. He first achieved fame in 1936 when he was 29, with a long crossing of Greenland by dog-drawn sled and on foot, spending the winter on the northern coast of eastern Greenland. In 1947 he founded Expeditions Polaires Francaises to oversee French scientific missions in the polar regions. He went on to lead several expeditions to the Antarctic, and became an expert on the protection of the continent, as well as an authority on its mineral resources. His last book "Planete Antarctique" was published in 1991. Prior to that he had published "The Poles and Their Secrets", as well as his most famous one, "La Grande Faim", about the terrible deprivation suffered by his beloved Inuits during the grim winter of 1882-83.

There is an interesting story circulating in the polar community about the Victors in Greenland. It seems that both Paul-Emile and his wife were on a French plane resupplying one of their bases in Greenland, and after the long winter, they were air dropping such mundane things as fuel drums and other sheer necessities of subsistence Paul-Emile got on the radio to the base to see how the drops were coming, and found a bunch of uninterested people down below. It seems that they were more interested in seeing a woman's bosom than more fuel drums, so on the next pass, his wife stripped to her waist and leaned out the open bay of the aircraft as it made a low pass over the station. First recorded UFOs in Greenland, although in the French log, they were described as IFOs.

Paul-Emile handled his departure from this planet in his typical flamboyant style. He sketched himself flying up into Heaven, wiggling his fingers, waving goodbye to his wife and kid down on the island. Then he wrote his farewell message to his friends aside the sketch, "Paul-Emile Victor regrets (and how regretful he is ... he expected to be here several more centuries ...) to tell you he was obliged to interrupt all of his activities (de-fin-ni-ti-ve-ly) on: March 7, 1995 at NOON."

The message continues to state that it is from "Colette (his wife) and Teva (*his son*) in Bora Bora, and Jean Christophe, Daphne and Stephane (his children in Paris)." This was given to his secretary back in Paris, with a list of those whom he wished to receive them, and she wrote in the date of his death, March 7, and mailed them out.

An editorial comment in the "Journal Francais d'Amerique" states that "it was rather incredible that, eight years before his death, Paul-Emile Victor, had the imagination to prepare (for his friends) a message that he would leave this earth in the future and wish them goodbye. He exhibited a great sense of humor, of clairvoyance, of friendship, and finally great courage. He was also a simple man who loved his life and work. One wonders that this drawing and others done by him were not published in science books." (Courtesy of Peter Barretta)

We don't know the exact circumstances, but several years ago Paul-Emile turned over much of his polar memorabilia to an auction house. Whether that included the gold medal given him by the Royal Geographical Society in 1953 is unknown to us. Pete Barretta informs us that the Victor home on Motu Tane was destroyed by a typhoon, including all his papers and souvenirs. That certainly was an ill wind.

Paul-Emile left instructions that his body should be "fed to the sharks", and he was duly given a burial at sea, on a very appropriate ship, the DUMONT D'URVILLE, on 13 March 1995. He certainly was one of the most colorful of all polar explorers, and a lot of us going south on the USS CURTISS in 1956-57 had a wonderful opportunity to meet with him on the ship. I remember wishing we were French, as Paul-Emile was then bringing his expeditions home with a stop-over in Tahiti. What a way to run an expedition!! My personal log started out on 13 January 1957 with "Had breakfast (at the Warner Hotel in Christchurch) with Dr. Gould, Director, Antarctic Programs, Dr. Kaare Rodahl, Director, Arctic Aeromed Lab, and Paul-Emile Victor, famed French explorer." How about that for breakfast companions!!! Incidentally, there is a Musee de L'Exploration Polaire, Centre Paul-Emile Victor in the Jura mountains, some 40km from Geneva. We know, as Gordon Cartwright sent us a card showing it - nice looking, too.

**VIVIAN C. BUSHNELL, 1910-1994** (Walt Seelig). Early this year, Josephine and I were saddened to learn of the death of Vivian Bushnell on October 7, 1994 in Palm Harbor, Florida.

The National Science Foundation had a continuing concern as to how to make the scientific results of the International Geophysical Year and following years of scientific research in Antarctica available in a concise form to interested scientists and the public. An atlas-type volume was considered but deemed impractical because of the rapidity and volume of new information being generated. A loose-leaf map folio series which could easily be revised, seemed the answer. Vivian, because of her experience, devotion to her job, understanding, and ability to work with senior scientists was an ideal choice for the Executive Editor of the new Antarctic Map Folio Series.

At the American Geographical Society, Vivian was responsible for the development of a series of base maps at various scales, projections, and areas of coverage on which to portray the results of terrestrial, marine, and upper atmospheric studies in and around Antarctica. Working with the senior researchers on the map content and text, twenty-one loose-leaf folios were produced in the Antarctic Map Folio Series, now a fundamental source for Antarctic information. They are a monument to Vivian's energy and dedication. The Folios are now out of print and are collectors items\* Mount Bushnell, in the Tapley Mountain Range, is named in honor of Vivian Bushnell. We are sorry to have lost a good friend and fellow Antarctic.

*Editor note: Please do NOT be offended by " Who Is God, Now?". We did not write it for you, but for Larry who had a real appreciation for humor.*



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 95-96

October

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorus, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

MR. ANTARCTIC FREQUENT FLYER

40th Anniversary of U.S. - New Zealand Antarctic Marriage

by

Robert M. Thomson, O.B.E.

Order of Sacred Treasure

Queen Jubilee Medalist

British Polar Medalist

U. S. Antarctic Medalist

plus

Three Antarctic features

on

*Tuesday evening, November 7, 1995*

7:30 PM

National Science Foundation

4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 390

(Access to room at Security Desk)

Bob Thomson, who directed the New Zealand Antarctic Program for 23 years (1965-1988), is now a member of the Commonwealth of Virginia, living in Moneta.

His Antarctic career is unequalled. He was in charge of the Ionosphere and Auroral Program on Campbell Island, 1958; Scientific Leader at Hallett Station, 1960; Officer-in-Charge, Wilkes Station, 1962; Deputy Leader, Scott Base, 1964. Participated in famed traverse from Wilkes to Vostok in 1962.

While Director of the New Zealand Antarctic Program, he visited Antarctica on 78 official visits, and has made over 100 flights to the continent. The Order of The Sacred Treasure is the highest award Japan bestows on a foreigner.

*Come and hear the man who met his wife  
in an elevator in Honolulu!*

The same old twosome of Siple and Dalrymple are still on the same old street corner with our eighteenth year of putting together these things we call newsletters for lack of another name. Bernard Stonehouse says we are actually taradiddling, and upon looking in the dictionary, he is right.

Ruth has been intimately involved with Antarctica for sixty odd years, and I have a forty-year connection, so you get a strong overdose of historical Antarctica. But we are trying, always have, to use as much current news as we can find. The philosophy of the person who puts the words onto paper is not to let the truth get in the way of a good story, as first and foremost we want something that people will actually read. So whatever you read, remember our credence.

We once had an heir apparent to this potpourri, a delightful, charming person who went off to Scott Polar to pursue her polar interests. She recently completed her studies, but she isn't coming home, as Pam Davis recently got married to a British penguin. Damn, damn, damn! But good luck to you, Pam, and may you continue to enjoy rowing!

**ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** The 1996 Hedgehog House Antarctic calendars are in hand, waiting for you folks to snap them up for your inlaws and outlaws for Christmas. Although we have been selling 200 each year, this year we ordered only 150 to facilitate an earlier sale, closing up our shop, hopefully, by Thanksgiving. A.S we go to press, we have only 100 left!

The calendars feature, primarily, the artistry on film of Colin Monteath, and we challenge any of you to find anything better. If you'd order directly from Hedgehog; you would be charged \$17, but we put them in your mailbox for a mere \$11. Our markup is pennies, so you are getting a real bargain. And trust us, the calendars are GREAT again this year. Order NOW, as when we sell out, that's it!

**MEMBERSHIP.** Our Society numbers 570 active members, which is down about twenty from what we totalled a year ago, down about thirty-five from our all-time peak. Our Washington area membership runs about a quarter of our total membership. Basically our group remains one of people who have worked in Antarctica, and includes members from all major U.S. Antarctic expeditions. In recent years, new members often show a strong interest in the preservation of the pristine environment. But don't we all, I trust.

Membership dues' notices are practically "in the mail." If you do not get one, you do not owe. Dues remain the same. Single - \$10; Husband/Wife - \$12; Foreign (outside U.S.) - \$15. Those of you renewing, please, if you can, do so for multiple years, as this Society is a one-person operation, and it helps Ruth if you do.

*Joint Dinner Meeting with The Explorers Club-Washington Group and Society of Woman Geographers at the Cosmos Club, 2 December 1995, will feature Dr. William Cassidy, University of Pittsburgh, speaking on "The Frozen Meteorites of Antarctica." More to follow in next Newsletter, but mark your calendar NOW if you want to hear about a meteorite with a terrestrial age of 2.3 million years (not Cassidy)!*

**GOVERNMENT WIDE POLICY REVIEW OF THE U.S. PRESENCE IN THE ANTARCTIC** (Senate Appropriations Committee Report 104-140). U.S. Antarctic Program: Presidential Memorandum 6646, issued in 1982, calls on NSF to be the lead agency for the U.S. Antarctic Program. That policy directive calls for this Nation to maintain a year-round active presence on the continent and to maintain three stations: McMurdo, Palmer and South Pole. The cost to maintain a U.S. presence in Antarctica is expensive due to the remote location and severe weather conditions. The NSF required \$166,770,000 in logistics and operations support in fiscal year 1995 to support \$29,060,000 in scientific research activities.

The Committee is very concerned about the ability for NSF to continue to fund a U.S. permanent presence on the continent given severe budget constraints. This situation is exacerbated by the need for NSF to upgrade or replace its aging facilities such as \$200,000,000 estimated to replace the deteriorating South Pole station. The Committee questions whether the 1982 policy to maintain a presence in the Antarctic is still valid.

As a result, the Committee directs the National Science and Technology Council to undertake a Government-wide policy review of the U.S. presence in the Antarctic. The review should examine the validity of the policy contained in Memorandum 6646, namely, the need for a year-round presence, the need for three stations, and the roles of the NSF, Department of Defense, and other Government agencies. The review should examine the policy in the context of the value of the science performed in Antarctica and other U.S. interests. Finally, the review should address the affordability of continued U.S. presence in Antarctica in light of the severe budget environment and examine options for reducing annual logistical and operational budget needs. At a minimum, budget-saving options should include greater international cooperation, less than a year-round human presence, and closing one or more of the stations. The results of the review should be submitted to the [Senate Appropriations] Committee by March 31, 1996.

Background information (American Institute of Physics Bulletin of Science Policy News, Number 131, September 19, 1995):

The National Science and Technology Council (NSTC) responsible for the March 31, 1996 report is a cabinet-level council established by President Clinton in November 1993. Its purpose is, according to the White House, to "coordinate science, space, and technology policies throughout the federal government." NSTC is chaired by the President, and includes the Vice President, Assistant to the President for Science and Technology, and the secretaries of Commerce, Defense, Energy, HHS, State, Interior, Agriculture, Labor, Transportation, and Education, as well as the heads of NASA, NSF, EPA, NIH, OMB, CIA and various other White House councils and offices.

The FY 1996 NSF U.S. Polar Programs budget request, which includes research and logistical support at both poles, is \$234.88 million. The request states: "The Foundation is charged with supporting national policy goals in Antarctica: to maintain the Antarctic Treaty, ensure that the continent continues to be used only for peaceful purposes, foster cooperative research contributing the solution of regional and worldwide problems, and protect the environment."

There are three major facilities in Antarctica: McMurdo Station with a summer population of 1,200, the South Pole Station with a summer population of 125, and the Palmer Station with a summer population of 42. A variety of military and leased aircraft, research vessels, and icebreakers are used to maintain the stations, with operations support provided by a civilian contractor.

The budget request states that an estimated 1,396 people are involved in both Arctic and Antarctic Polar Programs Activities in the current budget year. In describing



the U.S. Antarctic Research Program, the request notes: "The U.S. Antarctic Research Program (USARP) budget for FY 1996 totals \$31.54 million, an increase of \$2.48 million. The program supports over 120 research projects in Antarctica each year. This research, best or uniquely carried out in Antarctica, provides the principal expression of U.S. presence in Antarctica. Investigations focus on the earth, the ice, surrounding oceans, the atmosphere and terrestrial and marine biota. The cold, dry atmosphere at the South Pole Station is ideal for several kinds of astronomical and astrophysical investigations. Because conduct of research in Antarctica is expensive, significant attention is devoted to the preparation for projects deployed there. Data analysis and modeling is supported as well."

The House Appropriations Committee report did not discuss this program. Unless the conference report specifically overrides this Senate report language, which is unlikely, it will stand as a component of the final legislative package.

**A NEW SHIP ON THE HORIZON, THE L. M. GOULD.** The POLAR DUKE's Antarctic career is ending much before her time, but a newer and better ship, the L. M. GOULD will replace her in a couple of years - delivery on or about 1 June 1997. The original ten-year contract for the POLAR DUKE has already been exceeded, and Congress has mandated that a U.S. yard-built ship flying the U.S. flag must be used. The POLAR DUKE is a Norwegian flagship built in Nova Scotia, so doesn't meet the requirements.

Although the POLAR DUKE was originally made for oil exploration, she became available when there was no longer any work for her in Canadian waters. She came on-line Antarctically in 1984 and has served admirably ever since. So much so that the National Science Foundation wanted a "DUKE-like ship at a DUKE-like price." If the DUKE was so great, why didn't they convert her into an American flagship? Quite simple - it seems the cost of converting her would have exceeded the cost of leasing a new ship. Plus the fact that with the required Coast Guard inspection of U.S. flagships, there would have had to be expensive changes made, such as removing the asbestos. So financially it was not feasible.

There were three competitors in the bidding to build the new ship, one with an oceanographic capability, a definite improvement over the DUKE. And there was a clear winner, both price-wise and technically, the people who built the NATHANIEL B. PALMER, Edison Chouest Offshore of Louisiana. So the Cajun Antarctic Fleet will be increased by one unit each!

Most Americans are obsessed with statistics, although O. J.'s jury certainly didn't allow figures to get into their brains or heads. However, some of you may be interested in a comparison of the new ship to the DUKE, and here's a fact sheet out of the hands of Al Sutherland.

	L. M. GOULD	DUKE
CLASS	ABS-A1	BALTIC SEALER
DIMENSIONS		
Length	230 ft.	219 ft.
Breadth	46 ft.	43 ft.
Draft	18 ft.	19 ft.
Gr. Tons	1599 tons	1594 tons
HORSE POWER	4200 BHP	4500 BHP
PROPELLER	2-VAR Pitch Kort Nozzle	1-VAR Pitch Kort Nozzle
ACCOMMODATIONS	44	41

	L. M. GOULD	DUKE
LAB SPACES		
Wet Lab	425 Ft2	400 Ft2 (Max)
Hydro Lab	426 Ft2	300 Ft2 (Max)
Dry Lab	356 Ft2	300 Ft2 (Max)
Elect. Lab	420 Ft2	400 Ft2 (Max)
Aquarium	6 Tanks	6 Tanks
CARGO	9 MiIvans	7 MiIvans

Not having any idea how much a ship like the L. M. GOULD would cost, we asked Al for a ballpark price, and he said that it would probably run about \$20 million. That sounds cheap when you realize the Detroit Tigers paid a grossly overweight, underachieving Cecil Fielder over \$9 million to show up at a ballpark some 144 times this year to play a child's game for three hours. And the L. M. GOULD will not strike out with the bases loaded, or send you home heartbroken. The new ship will lease for about \$3,600,000, which is only a couple of hundred grand more than they are paying now for the DUKE.

We do have one complaint, though. Why the L. M. GOULD? Why not the LARRY GOULD, or even the LAURENCE M. GOULD? Larry Gould was one of a kind, one of the most personable engaging, alive persons to ever visit Antarctica, and to reduce him to his first two initials is like castrating the poor guy. If Palmer, who probably never set foot on the continent, merits Nathaniel being put on his ship, doesn't Larry, recipient of some twenty-seven honorary degrees, merit more than two sterile initials in front of his name? We know that fame is fleeting, but guys like Larry Gould, Bert Crary, Paul Siple, Richard Byrd, and a few others should live on. I was surprised, if not shocked, to hear Neal Sullivan say that in spite of going to Antarctica nineteen times, he never had met Larry Gould. I am hereby encouraging anyone who thinks the new ship should be anything but L. M. GOULD to write a letter to us here at 905 N. Jacksonville Street, Arlington, VA 22205-1325, and we will forward it to NSF.

**40TH ANNIVERSARY OF DEEP FREEZE IN NEW ZEALAND.** The city of Christchurch was the site of a gala celebration in late September, early October of 40 years of cooperation between the United States and New Zealand in Antarctic operations, during which the Garden City has served with distinction as the Antarctic Gateway. One wonders if it all could have been accomplished without the full support of the citizenry of New Zealand, who not only know where Antarctica lies, but also are steeped in the history of Antarctica. Certainly the people of the country made stopover visits to their country pure delights, and greatly enhanced the overall enjoyment of going to Antarctica. And for those who seized upon the opportunity to vacation there, what grandeur they had to offer at Mt. Cook, Milford Sound, the Milford Track, the Bay of Islands, and many more special places.

On 29 September, key personnel from both the U.S. and New Zealand spoke on the past, present, and future of Antarctica. The Office of Polar Programs at NSF was represented by its director, Neal Sullivan, and Erik Chiang, Manager of its Polar Operations Section. And Deep Freeze was represented by Dick Bowers who headed up the construction party which built the first station at the South Pole. He also was the first one to locate the South Pole with any degree of accuracy. Dick has aged very gracefully, and is in better shape than many current active military officers. Neal Sullivan told this soul that the thing which surprised him most about the ceremonies was the sincere interest the populace had in what was now going on scientifically on the ice. This may have been due in part to the fact that even though he has been active scientifically many, many years, overall Neal is a nouveau Antarctic when

it comes to 40 years! This was brought out in a conversation when he said that he had never had the honor of meeting the late Larry Gould. About 350 showed up for the gala reception/dinner. Essentially this was a military celebration, as scientists never came over the horizon until the following year.

People from Deep Freeze are really bonded together by their past experiences, and they get together on call, at least every other year. This past summer they convened in Newport, Rhode Island in late April, and made a pilgrimage to Davisville, which was the center of Antarctic ship operations back in days of yore. A few civilians wandered in to monitor their activities, to make sure they were telling the truth. After forty years, you know, one even begins to believe the wildest stories.

**IS THE ERA OF SCIENTIFIC SUPREMACY ENDING IN ANTARCTICA?** With the recent 40th Anniversary ceremonies in Christchurch, it was sort of reflective time on what had occurred in the past 40 years and whereto in the next forty. Eighty years ago this month Ernest Shackleton gave the order for his men to abandon their sinking ship in the Weddell Sea. Forty years ago we were ready to commence the biggest scientific thrust ever initiated on an unknown continent. The International Geophysical Year put all would-be Antarctic players with the wherewithal and the desires into the starting gate in 1957. And the Antarctic Treaty in 1959 formalized an Antarctic fraternity and resulted in bylaws governing operations in the Antarctic.

But it appears that science may have peaked in Antarctica in terms of number of stations, especially in terms of non-masquerading pure scientific stations. If it were not for flying the flag, how many of the nine nations on King George Island would be in Antarctica? Is there any report anywhere, classified or unclassified, on how many stations have reputable scientific programs? Greenpeace once said, and we can believe them, that after visiting one station, "the most sophisticated scientific instrument seen was a thermometer!"

One of the biggest players since the IGY, the Russians have a cash flow problem which has forced them to retrench and close up some of their operations. And now we ourselves find our Congress asking some hard and fast questions. Is our Antarctic Honeymoon in jeopardy, or is this all just another small hurdle on the road?

Antarctica certainly has an ever changing face, and it's a nonpareil scientific laboratory. The ozone hole and climate change should drive the scientific programs for the next forty years, as taxpayers can understand things which might affect the welfare of their grandchildren. And it's beginning to look like Antarctica may become an international park as well, as tourism is here to stay, and areas which hitherto were sanctum sanctorum for non-scientists, like the bowels of the Dry Valley, will soon be seen by tourists being transported by helicopters. Antarctica is beginning to get real interesting to even laypersons!

**WALTER SULLIVAN HOSPITALIZED.** The one person who has covered Antarctica for the past forty years is Walter Sullivan of the New York Times, and he was supposed to have been one of the key speakers at the 40th Anniversary ceremonies in Christchurch. But on the way to the Forum, he had to bypass Kiwiland, ending up at the Columbia Presbyterian Hospital in Upper Manhattan. They discovered a tumor in Walter's gastro-intestinal system, which was deemed superfluous for his continued good health, so was subsequently removed on September 25th. RJS talked to his wife, Mary on October 8th, and at that time he was still on intravenous and expected to be in the hospital a week to two weeks more. Get-well cards can be sent to 66 Indian Head Road, Riverside, CT 06878-2420.

When he completely recovers, he will probably have to call his travel agent and make reservations for both himself and his wife to go to New Zealand, as Mary was going

with him when he was struck down. In fact, it was going to be her first trip to New Zealand. Walter owes her that trip.

Maybe that tumor was agitated by his newspaper pulling the wrong Gould out of their pictorial archives, and showing Chip Gould alongside Walter's obituary on Larry! One of the two surviving members of that expedition, Norman Vaughan of Alaska, pointed out to us that the expedition carpenter's picture had inadvertently been used.

**P.A.S.S.** (April Lloyd). One morning as I was standing at the door of my third grade classroom, my room mother walked her child, (now fondly referred to by the polecats at the South Pole as "Baby Beaker"), to the door and said, "I think you have P.A.S.S."

Knowing that this woman is a nurse, I looked at her seriously and said, "What's that?" She laughed, as did her daughter and said, "Post Antarctic Stress Syndrome." I joined in the laughter and then sobered ... "Well, I'm getting well then because last week I had Post Antarctic SHOCK Syndrome."

The really frightening thing is how true that was. Finding myself on a plane returning from New Zealand, I could only wonder what one does after fulfilling a life goal and dream to go to Antarctica. For seven years, I had networked and questioned every person who mentioned any connection to Antarctica. At that point, it was a short list, headed by Stephen Dibbern.

Steve and I met through the father of a child I had in my class seven years ago. Steve volunteered that year to come to my class and share his slides about Antarctica. He has come back every year since. I know over the years he inspired the children to learn about Antarctica, but he infected their teacher each year with a more virulent strain of Antarctica fever (the condition preceding P.A.S.S.). Each year, Steve would bemoan the fact that a Girl Scout had bumped him off the flight that would have taken him to the South Pole. His words would ring in my heart, "It's easier for a teacher to get to the South Pole than a scientist like me!" And last year, Steve called to tell me that the National Science Foundation was taking high school teachers and students to Antarctica on a grant program called Teachers Experiencing Antarctica (TEA). He gave me the name and number of the grant administrator warning me that he had heard it was for high school teachers with previous NSF grant experience.

I called and made an appointment to meet with the grant administrator. The rest, as they say, is history. I was the first elementary school teacher in the TEA program and the first elementary school teacher to go to the South Pole. I was also involved in a PBS program, "Live From Antarctica" and got to talk to my third grade class in the first live television connection from the South Pole!

The TEA program matches teachers and high school seniors with science groups to experience a minimum of two weeks on the ice. The group that I was assigned to was CARA, the Center for Astrophysical Research in Antarctica. CARA conducts astronomy experiments from a remote observatory at Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. The air above the Antarctic Plateau is the best on earth for the type of astronomical observations they are conducting in the infrared spectrum. A simple one-line answer to the question, "What are they doing?" is: "CARA is trying to discover the origins of the Universe." I like to think of it like the old Shake & Bake commercials where the little girl with the deep southern accent adds, "and I helped!" I learned a great deal about the work CARA and other Antarctic researchers are doing, and I translated their work for students and teachers to bring into their classrooms.

I believe that the future of education lies in connecting schools using the Internet. This project gave me the opportunity to use the World Wide Web (WWW) and telecommunications to connect the science and scientists in Antarctica with students across the

state of Virginia and the nation. The response from schools was phenomenal. Many schools invested in new technology and upgraded connectivity in order to participate in the project.

Using Internet commands, a digital camera and many late night hours, I sent journal writeups that included pictures and sound back to the states for teachers and students to use. Antarctica may be the most remote continent, but with Internet and the WWW students can access it daily and directly and see pictures rather than relying upon verbal descriptions.

While in McMurdo, my class and I also experimented with video teleconferencing using CU See-Me, a computer program that allows real time audio and video connections. Hopefully in the future, many schools will be able to take advantage of this type of connection where students can see and talk directly to scientists in the field. Certainly for Antarctica, this is the only way most of them will ever experience the important science being conducted there.

I must admit that while I was dreaming about going to Antarctica someday, I could never have imagined all of these amazing opportunities. It was Steve who wanted to get to the actual South Pole ... I just wanted a chance on the continent anywhere! And now that I have been, I have an even stronger desire to go back. Antarctic Fever must be like malaria, the symptoms lessen, but it never really leaves the blood!

I no longer suffer daily bouts of Post Antarctic Stress Syndrome although I do long to return to the ice. When people ask how it feels to have attained my goal of going to Antarctica, I smile and remind them that the need to connect science and education still exists, and like my desire to return to Antarctica, it may be stronger now than ever.

**ASHES OF MISTER CIRCUMPOLAR PEOPLE COVER NORTHERN NEW ENGLAND.** There's a small core of Antarcticans who found their way to the ice by serving an apprenticeship on the top of Mt. Washington, New Hampshire, working at the meteorological observatory. The station, for some ungodly reason, likes to boast as having the worst weather on earth, and actually does hold the record for the highest wind speed ever measured. It seems that when Bob Eisner and Fred Milan worked there back in the early 1940s, they skied a lot in Alpine Gardens, and in the process of talking between runs, projected that it all was such a great place that it would be a wonderful final resting site after they served their time as living human beings.

Fred checked out last January, succumbing in Alaska after a long illness, ending a very distinguished career as a circumpolar anthropologist, physiologist, humanist, and plain good old boy. He well may have been the world's leading authority on rectal temperatures of Eskimos, as he certainly made a lot of them uncomfortable. He was the only U.S. physiologist in Antarctica during the IGY, serving in that capacity at Little America V in 1957, and his office in camp was the center of all good and bad polar banter. When he died, his close friend and colleague, and former Mt. Washington companion, Bob Eisner, remembered Fred's wishes of yore to return to the earth which he had enjoyed so much in his twenties.

So Fred's ashes were subdivided, and 25% of old Fred was taken by Bob, Bob's wife, Fred's brother, Bob's brother, Rudy Honkala, and myself up the Lion's Head Trail onto Alpine Garden's where Bob scattered old Fred to the seven winds. Time had not been kind to some of us, and the trail up from Pinkham Notch had evidently undergone some late Pleistocene uplifting, as it was much steeper, longer, and rockier than it ever was in the 1940s. It took over three arduous hours to do what once was only an exhilarating one-hour jaunt. But it was time well spent, as we all took turns telling wonderful stories about old Fred. I recalled talking to Lowell Thomas, banquet speaker at the Boston Museum of Science dinner following the symposium "Man Living In the Arctic," telling me that Fred was "the greatest acrobatic skier alive."

Lt was sort of an Irish wake without the booze. Never have I walked so far for calling hours. The day was perfect, and the coastline of the Atlantic was visible from the summit in early morning, a most rare phenomenon. And even in mid-September, Lt was warm. The wind was light and variable, and when Bob went out on this promontory to scatter old Fred, the wind was swirling in different directions, and Fred sort of drifted around, maybe getting the smell of the land, to see just where he was, and then as if he recognized it, part of him settled down onto Alpine Gardens, but part of him took off to find other horizons. In death, Fred not only recognized home, but he was still exploring! If I'm lucky, maybe some of his ashes will finally settle on my property on the coast of Maine!

To have known Fred personally, was a joy and delight, and those of you who never had the pleasure should read Bob Eisner's obituary in ARCTIC, September 1995. Maybe the ceremonies were a bit unusual, maybe a bit crazy, but very, very meaningful and touching.

**BASELINER FOR POLAR AUDIO (ORAL) HISTORIES DIES.** This column has moaned and groaned for the past ten years about the dearth of oral histories on our polar heroes and scientists. One of the reasons is that we don't really have any great Antarctic historians who are glib behind the mike. Larry Gould would have been sublime, Jim Zumberge would have been entertaining. Of the living, Bob Rutford would no doubt be the best, as he is of the mold of Gould-Zumberge. But how do we get airborne?

In early February, a fantastic polar geographer died - Trevor Lloyd. Never an Ant-arctican that I know of, but his three-part armchair interview of Vilhjalmur Stefanson has to be the greatest interview of a polar expert ever conducted. As I recall, Trevor sat down with Stef a few weeks before his death, and did it all for Canadian television. Trevor knew Stef like he knew the back of his own hand, and the end product was just fantastic.

Once upon a distant past, I attended an International Geographical Congress, the one held in Moscow. Trevor and I were staying in the Rossiya, and I had the pleasure of dining with him each and every morning. I don't remember any papers or anything else at the Congress, but I sure remember my breakfasts with Trevor, he was so great to talk with, listen to. A real nice guy, and one of the truly great polar geographers. Read J. Brian Bird's obit of him in ARCTIC, September 1995.

**CDS RICHARD T. WILLIAMS REMEMBERED BY HIS COLLEAGUES.** SEABEES have always been a bunch of hardworking, competent, over achievers, but they also have big hearts and don't forget their comrades. Charlie Bevilacqua, who was one of Dave Canham's boys at McMurdo in 1956, wanted to be sure that their first casualty at McMurdo, CD3 Richard T. Williams, was duly recognized with a plaque at McMurdo, and spearheaded action to get this accomplished. He was successful in getting approval, and hopes to raise enough money to pay for it! Contributions can be sent to Charles A. Bevilacqua, 81 Peach Orchard Road, Burlington, MA 01803-3230.

A heavy commemorative bronze tablet, approximately 26" by 30", suitably mounted on a steel or concrete backing, will be placed in front of the shrine honoring Willy at the Williams Air Operating Facility. The target date for it to be in place is January 6, 1996.

**AMERICAN RETURNS RELICS WHICH WALKED OFF TO THE STATES.** An American Antarctic enthusiast, Rob Stephenson, described in a New Hampshire newspaper as an historic preservationist, was the catalyst who engineered the return of liberated souvenir items from Shackleton's Cape Royds camp to the New Zealand Antarctic Heritage Trust. It seems that Rob found out that the widow of an ex-American helicopter pilot,

Conrad S. Larson, had items in her possession that had been picked up in the course of an official visit back in 1955. Conrad, who was working with officials from the British Museum, had apparently been given the items in the course of his work. These included a leather pony halter and chain, glassware (including an unopened glass salt container), a bottle of ginger essence, tins of cocoa, fish, matches, and a sledging fuel can. Plus a book, MAD DUMARESQ, and a sketch map of the original Cape Royds supply arrangements.

It took Rob some time before he could finalize the return of the items to New Zealand, but thanks to the National Science Foundation and its contractor, ASA, it was pulled off. The items have been treated by the Antarctic Heritage Trust personnel for long tenure, and were on display at the Antarctic Festival Day on 1 October, when the 40th Anniversary ceremonies were being conducted. Two other relics, a newspaper and a can of cocoa, were recently returned by another American, Dr. Curtis Lundy. Several years ago when much of the polar memorabilia of the late French polar explorer, Paul-Emile Victor, was being auctioned off, there appeared on the list several items from the historic huts. So it must have been a common policy back then to pick up stray items to show to the little woman back home. This Society applauds the families who have returned items to the Antarctic Heritage Trust, and encourages those among us who may have additional items to follow suit.

Incidentally, those interested in the historic sites of the Ross Sea region, which should include all of us, can now buy either a hard cover or soft cover copy of David Harrowfield's new book, ICY HERITAGE, one hundred pages covering informed commentary and pictures of thirty-four sites. The hard cover sells for NZ\$39.95, the soft cover NZ\$29.95. Then one must add another NZ\$10.00 to cover handling and postage. Order by personal check or through your Mastercard, Visa, or Amex. Address: Antarctic Heritage Trust, P.O. Box 14-091, Christ church,- New Zealand.

**THE JAMES CAIRO SOCIETY** (John Millard). For those who are interested in the life and times of Sir Ernest H. Shackleton, Dulwich College, London, Shackleton's alma mater, founded the James Caird Society in May 1994. It was established to bring to the notice of the general public, world wide, all aspects of the expeditions made by Sir Ernest (1874-1922) to Antarctica and related aspects of Antarctic history.

James Caird was a sponsor and a supporter of the Shackleton expeditions. Also, his name was given to the largest of the three lifeboats on the ENDURANCE, and the boat that Shackleton and five companions made their historic voyage from Elephant Island to South Georgia in 1916. The boat is now the property of Dulwich College, and is now considered to be a national treasure. It can be seen on display at the College.

Memberships in the Society are £.30.00 for 3 years and £.50.00 for 6 years. For information and memberships contact Harding Dunnett, The James Caird Society, Dulwich College, London SE21 7LD, United Kingdom. Make all checks and money orders payable to Dulwich College.

**MORE ON LARRY GOULD.** Carleton College held a Memorial Convocation in honor and celebration of its 4th President on October 13th. There was a mutual love *affair* between the college and Larry. He once said, "If I had my life to live over again, I could not invest it with greater satisfaction to myself than I have done at Carleton College." And from his commencement address on June 6, 1955, "Now finally I remind you of what I said to you four years ago, that you were forming an association that nothing, nothing, not even death could break, because always you are a part of Carleton College ... I remind you of the ancient legend of Antaeus, and you, like Antaeus, will find your strength renewed and your faith revitalized when you return to this maternal ground." What a guy! It's most appropriate that the ashes of Larry and his beloved Peg are resting side by side at Carleton.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 95-96

November

No. 3

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-4  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

*MINERAL NAMED CASSIDYITE TO STRIKE WASHINGTON AREA*

Joint Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group  
and The Society of Woman Geographers

The Frozen Meteorites of Antarctica

by

Dr. William A. Cassidy  
Professor, Geology and Planetary Science  
University of Pittsburgh

on

*Saturday evening, December 2, 1995*

at

The Cosmos Club

2121 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.

Social Hour 6 PM - Dinner 7 PM - Lecture 8:15 PM

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity, is \$40/person. Make check for dinner payable to Explorers Club-Wash. Group, and send to Donald M. Watkin, 3001 Veazey Terrace NW, #120, Washington, DC 20008-5455, by November 25th.

*If you wish to have drinks before dinner, or wine during dinner, please write a note immediately to Don Watkin. He will send you a form to fill out, as all drinks at the Cosmos Club now have to be purchased on a charge card.*

Bill Cassidy is an oddity, a bona fide Antarctic scientist who looks like a bona fide Antarctic scientist. He has led fifteen Antarctic field parties into the realm of meteorites, and has been responsible in part for doubling or tripling the number of meteorites available for study in the world's collections. The meteorites are found as lag gravels on *stranding surfaces*. These ice patches may contain very old ice with stratigraphic sequences predating any record obtainable from drill cores. A dust band site at Allan Hills may become one site where we can sample very old ice in any quantity with a chain saw. Stay tuned to Bill Cassidy and listen for his Stihl!!



**B R A S H I C E .** We have come to the conclusion that a little history does no one any permanent damage, and, using this as our guide, we are presenting in this Newsletter a listing of all the known lectures officially presented to our Society in its thirty-seven year history. Our charter shows that we are a not-for-profit educational society and our lecture program constitutes the largest proportion of our educational efforts. Members also get this semi-serious publication, which is part educational, part amusing but, hopefully, always entertaining.

Looking over the list of lecturers, we do have one major regret, that we never had Gentleman Jim address us. He had promised that as soon as he got through working on the Los Angeles Olympics that he would find time to come before us, and we had him pencilled in for the fall of 1991. But he came down with a brain tumor, and you folks know the rest. Zumberge would have been a great lecturer, as not only was he a fantastic man, but one of great personal warmth and humor.

We have been extremely lucky in the caliber of people who have come before us, as we only give them a handshake and a warm letter from Ruth Siple. Bill Cassidy epitomizes the very best of the Antarctic race. He had forgotten that he was to address us in Washington until it was too late for him to catch a plane, so he ran out, jumped in his car, and burned up the highway between Pittsburgh and the nation's capital, getting here minutes before his scheduled presentation. What a truly nice guy!! On the other end, there's an Antarctic photographer who got the opportunity to go to the ice through the NSF Antarctic Artists and Writers Program, who called us to say that he would give a presentation for \$4,000. His name is conspicuous by its absence on our list of lectures! Alan Campbell has blessed us not once, not twice, but thrice with the beauty of his watercolors, oils, and photographs.

**IT WILL BE THE LAURENCE M. GOULD.** We got a telephone call from Al Sutherland to call off the wolf packs, that the L. M. GOULD will actually be christened the LAURENCE M. GOULD. Al said they read us loud and clear, but it seems the convincer was that if the ship had been named for anyone at NSF, none of them would have liked just their initials before their surname. Anyway, they are happy, we are happy, and Larry doesn't even care!

When Larry was alive, he resisted every effort by Carleton College to name something after him, but when he passed on this summer, he no longer had a vote. So when they had the Convocation in celebration of Larry's life on October 13th, Carleton College named their library after him, the Laurence M. Gould Library. As long as there is a Carleton College, Larry will really live eternally.

**SCOTT POLAR BECOMES OF AGE, CELEBRATING SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS ON 25 NOVEMBER 1995.** Back on 26 November 1920, Sir Raymond Priestley and Professor Frank Debenham founded the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge, giving intrepid Antarctic scientists a place to hang their parkas, ice axes, and mukluks. On Saturday, 25 November 1995, they are having a showing of Sir Raymond's lantern slides of Scott's last expedition. Afterwards they are having light refreshments, cutting a birthday cake, and opening some bottles of an appropriate wine - although not necessarily bottles of seventy-five year vintage.

The coordinator of the whole shindig is good ole Pam Davis, who used to be one of us, who went to the U.K. to seek fame, fortune, and a future, and ended up sculling, with a husband and a PhD. Sounds like a good compromise, maybe even a workable solution, who knows. Scott Polar has taken on certain aspects of being a retired home for old Coast Guard icebreaking captains, as two, Lawson Brigham and Joe Wubbold, are enrolled there doing the Masters in Philosophy in Polar Studies.

*CONGRATULATIONS TO BILL SLADEN ON BECOMING A SIXTH-DECADE ANTARCTICAN!!*

## LECTURES OF THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY - 1959-1995.

### 1959-61

- November 19, 1959  
April 6, 1960  
June 3, 1960  
January 10, 1961  
April 11, 1961
- Film shown. "U.S. Navy Supports the IGY in Antarctica." Panel Discussion of International Antarctic Scientific Symposium, Buenos Aires. Participating were Bert Crary, Carl Eklund, Mort Rubin, and Harry Wexler.
- Capt. Edwin A. McDonald and Philip M. Smith. "Antarctica, 1959-60."  
Dr. Harry Wexler. "Antarctic Heat and Water."  
American Observers in Antarctica. Dr. Henry Dater (with Argentinians), Admiral Richard Black (with Belgian resupply ship), Erv Volbrecht (with Australians at Mawson and Davis), and Walter L. Boxell (with Japanese).

### 1961-63

- September 18, 1961  
November 27, 1961  
January 26, 1962  
April 30, 1962  
November 1, 1962  
February 14, 1963  
May 7, 1963
- Sir Charles S. Wright. "Scott Expedition, 1910-13."  
Mr. Harold Lewis and Mr. John Sieg. "Nuclear Power Plant, McMurdo Station."  
Film. Herbert Ponting's film, "90 Degrees South."  
Admiral David Tyree and Philip M. Smith. "Operation Deep Freeze 62 and USARP 62."  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould. "Reflections on the Antarctic."  
Dr. Martin A. Pomerantz and Dr. T. Neil Davis. "Atmosphere and Beyond."  
Admiral James R. Reedy, Mr. Robert Mason, and Dr. George Llano. "Highlights of 1962-63 Antarctic Season."

### 1963-64

- October 2, 1963  
November 6, 1963  
January 30, 1964  
March 31, 1964  
April 30, 1964
- Honorable Paul C. Daniels. "Antarctic Treaty."  
Dr. Raymond Spaulding. "U.S. Navy's Experience with Psychiatric and Psychological Evaluation of Deep Freeze Personnel."  
Honorable George Laking. "New Zealand Antarctic Activities." *First Memorial Lecture.* Dr. William J.L. Sladen. "Penguins and Skuas."  
Admiral James R. Reedy and Dr. Albert P. Crary. "Highlights of the 1963-64 Antarctic Season."

### 1964-65

- September 30, 1964  
November 12, 1964  
January 14, 1965  
March 10, 1965  
May 25, 1965
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand. "Early History of Antarctica." Dr. Meredith F. Burrill. "Antarctic Geographic Names." Capt. Robert H. Graham, RN, MVO. "Two Years in HMS PROTECTOR in Antarctic Waters."  
*Second Memorial Lecture.* Admiral David M. Tyree. "Technological Advances in Antarctica."  
Major Francois Bastin, Royal Belgian Air Force. "Belgian Activities in the Antarctic, 1959-60."

### 1965-66

- September 28, 1965  
November 23, 1965  
March 15, 1966  
May 12, 1966
- Rear Admiral Rodolfo N.M. Panzarini, Director of Argentine Antarctic Institute, Vice President of SCAR. No title shown.  
Capt. Frank H. Radspinner, USA. "Army Helicopter Operations in Antarctica."  
*Third Memorial Lecture.* Dr. Roger Tory Peterson. "Impressions of Antarctic Wildlife and Conservation."  
Rear Admiral Fred E. Bakutis, USN and Dr. Thomas O. Jones. "Highlights of Antarctica, 1964-65."

1966-67

October 11, 1966 Ambassador Paul C. Daniels. "Does Science Contribute to World Peace?"

November 15, 1966 Admiral Richard Black. "Antarctica Revisited."

February 21, 1967 Dr. Samuel C. Silverstein and Mr. Charles Hollister. "American Antarctic Mountaineering Expedition, 1966-67."

March 21, 1967 Harry S. Francis, Jr. "Japanese Antarctic Research Expedition, 1965-66."

April 11, 1967 *Fourth Memorial Lecture. Dr. J. Campbell Craddock. "Geologic Studies in Antarctica."*

May 16, 1967 Rear Admiral James L. Abbot, Jr., USN and Dr. Thomas O. Jones. "Highlights of Deep Freeze 67."

1967-68

October 26, 1967 Col. Merle R. Dawson, USA (Ret). "Eleven Against the Ice."

December 5, 1967 Mr. Thomas F. Kelly and Mr. Ralph H. Lenton. "Antarctic Philately."

January 26, 1968 Dr. Gordon de Q, Robin. "The Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition, 1949-52."

February 20, 1968 Capt. Lewis O. Smith, USN. "Operation WINDMILL, 1947-48."

May 28, 1968 *Fifth Memorial Lecture. Mr. James B. Pranke. "Events and Activities at Plateau Station, Antarctica."*

1968-69

October 18, 1968 Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould. "Fortieth Anniversary of the Byrd Antarctic Research Expedition, 1928-30."

December 5, 1968 Dr. Ernest Stuhlinger, NASA. "Antarctic Research, A Prelude to Space Research."

February 6, 1969 Mr. Amory H. Waite, Jr. "The History and Development of Radio Ice Depth Measurements."

March 20, 1969 Dr. Maurice Levy. "Dumont d'Urville: The Space Year."

April 24, 1969 Rear Admiral James L. Abbot, Jr. and Dr. Albert P. Crary. "A Review of Deep Freeze 69."

May 12, 1969 Mr. George Doumani. "Antarctic Trail Exploration."

1969-70

September 11, 1969 Mr. Robert B. Thomson, Superintendent, Antarctic Division, Dept. of Scientific and Industrial Research of New Zealand. "New Zealand Antarctic Research Program."

October 14, 1969 Mr. Richard H. Schirmacher and Dr. R. Regula, both of Lufthansa. "Third German Antarctic Expedition, 1938-39."

November 18, 1969 Dr. Carleton Ray, Johns Hopkins University. "Underwater Investigations of Polar Marine Mammals."

January 13, 1970 Col. Bernt Balchen, USAF (Ret). "First Flight over the South Pole."

March 10, 1970 Films. "OCEANOGRAPHER in the Polar Regions" and "Passage to Prudhoe."

April 14, 1970 Rear Admiral David F. Welch and Dr. Louis O. Quam. "Deep Freeze 70."

May 13, 1970 *Sixth Memorial Lecture (also called Presidential Address). Dr. Henry M. Dater. "Antarctica, A Study of Technology."*

1970-71

March 3, 1971 *Seventh Memorial Lecture. Sir Peter Scott. "Antarctica - Past, Present, and Future."*

1971-72

November 3, 1971 Dr. David H. Elliot, Ohio State University. "Antarctica: Key to Gondwanaland?"

January 13, 1972 Dr. J. Michael Lock. "Shackleton's Last Antarctic Expedition."

February 9, 1972 Mr. Frank Mahncke. "Antarctic Treaty Inspection Visit." *Eighth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Frank T. Davies. No title shown.* NSF Presents Highlights of the 1971-72 Antarctic Season.

March 8, 1972

April 19, 1972 Mr. Morton Rubin. "NOAA - The Oceans, The Atmosphere, The Solid Earth and Space."

May 8, 1972

1972-73

October 30, 1972 Mr. Herman R. Friis, National Archives. "Work and Resources of the Center for Polar Archives," plus Operation Highjump film entitled "The Secret Land."

December 8, 1972 Dr. Robert E. Benoit. "Environmental Monitoring and Conservation in Antarctica."

January 17, 1973 Dr. David R. Rodenhuis and Dr. Gunter Weller. "Influence of the Polar Regions on Global Circulation of Ocean and Atmosphere." *Ninth Memorial Lecture. Mr. Scott McVay. "Whales: A Planetary Concern."*

May 1973

1973-74

November 12, 1973 Rupert B. Southard and William R. MacDonald, USGS. "The Cartographic and Scientific Application of ERTS-1 Imagery in Polar Regions."

December 1, 1973 Panel Discussion on "Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction of Unclaimed Polar and Offshore Territories." Panelists were N. Marshall Meyers, Dr. Kenneth Bertrand, Justin W. Williams, and William Thomas Mallison, Jr.

January 8, 1974 Dr. Fred G. Armstrong. "Environmental Considerations in Construction of the Trans-Alaska Pipeline System."

April 7, 1974 Dr. George H. Denton. "The History and Possible Disintegration of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet."

April 30, 1974 Dr. Roger Duff, Canterbury Museum, Christchurch, New Zealand. *Tenth Memorial Lecture. Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher. "Antarctica and World Climate."*

May 21, 1974

1974-75

April 29, 1975 National Science Foundation film, "Antarctica."

June 3, 1975 *Eleventh Memorial Lecture. Mr. Herman R. Friis. "The Records in the Center for Polar Archives and the National Archives - A Memorial to United States Participants in Polar Activities: 1750-1975."*

1975-76

December 2, 1975 Dr. Robert H. Rutford. "Account of Antarctic Activities, 1975-76."

February 25, 1976 Dr. Ian W.D. Dalziel, Lamont-Doherty. "The Scotia Arc Region Unlocks Some Secrets of Gondwanaland." *Twelfth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand. "Ellsworth's Transantarctic Flight from the Perspective of Its Fortieth Anniversary."*

March 30, 1976

April 28, 1976 Commander Jerome R. Pilon. "Dome Charlie, Herculean Task."

May 20, 1976 Dr. George E. Watson, III. "Bird Life in the Southern Oceans."

1976-77

November 4, 1976 Dr. Duwayne M. Anderson. "Mars, The Permafrost Planet."

1976-77 (cont.)

January 25, 1977 Film. "Window to the Arctic" - about NARL at Barrow, Alaska. Guy  
March 29, 1977 Guthridge. "Palmer Station, What It Does and Why It Is There."  
May 3, 1977 *Thirteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. William J.L. Sladen. "Snow Geese  
and Detente."*

1977-78

December 13, 1977 Dr. Mort Turner and Col. Peter Barretta, USAF (Ret). "Polar  
Philately."  
February 2, 1978 Mr. Norman Wulf, NSF. "The Antarctic Treaty and Antarctic  
Resources."  
March 9, 1978 Dr. Richard L. Cameron. "Icebergs, A Water Resource."  
May 25, 1978 *Fourteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. J. Murray Mitchell. "Climate  
Change in the Polar Regions."*

1978-79

October 26, 1978 Dr. Mary Alice McWhinnie. "Antarctica, A Changing Scene." Rear  
December 5, 1978 Admiral Richard B. Black (USN Ret). "Antarctica Revisited." Dr. H.  
January 31, 1979 Jay Zwally. "Satellite Observations of Antarctic Sea Ice." Dr.  
March 22, 1979 Chester Pierce. "A Physician's View of Antarctica." *Fifteenth  
April 19, 1979 Memorial Lecture. Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould. "My 50 Years of  
Antarctic Exploration and Research."*

1979-80

October 2, 1979 Mr. Robert B. Thomson. "New Zealand Antarctic Research Programs."  
November 27, 1979 50th Anniversary Commemorative Lecture. Mr. Peter J. Anderson.  
"Admiral Byrd and Antarctic Aviation."  
January 29, 1980 Rear Admiral William M. Benkert (USCG Ret). "Antarctica: A  
Sailor's Point of View."  
March 11, 1980 Dr. Herman J. Viola. "Wilkes Expedition, 1838-1842 - First  
Round-the-World Naval Expedition."  
May 1, 1980 *Sixteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Charles R. Bentley. "Collapse  
of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, Fact or Fiction?"*  
June 5, 1980 Dr. George A. Llano. "Tourism in Antarctica with the WORLD  
DISCOVERER."

1980-81

October 21, 1980 Dr. James W. Collinson. "Gondwana Geology in Antarctica and  
Tasmania."  
December 2, 1980 Dr. Thomas Wright. "GANOVEX-79, the West German Antarctic Research  
Expedition to Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica."  
January 27, 1981 Dr. Hugh H. DeWitt. "The French Oceanographic Expedition to Bouvet  
Island and the Ob and Lena Banks: A Biologist's Perspective."  
March 3, 1981 Dr. Lisle A. Rose. "Antarctica From the Bottom Up."  
May 13, 1981 *Seventeenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Robert L. Nichols. "Captain  
Robert Falcon Scott and His Last Expedition."*

1981-82

September 10, 1981 Dr. Frederick A. Milan. "Recent Studies on the Human Biology  
of Circumpolar People."  
November 12, 1981 Dr. Gisela Dreschhoff. "A Tale of Two Projects: Radioactivity  
and Solar Activity."  
January 19, 1982 Dr. Stephen Ackley. "Antarctic Sea Ice: Some Results from the  
Joint US-USSR Weddell Sea Experiment, 1981."  
February 16, 1982 Dr. William A. Cassidy. "Planetology on the Polar Plateau/Outer  
Space Research in the Antarctic."

1981-82(cont.)

- April 1, 1982 *Eighteenth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Robert H. Rutford. "Antarctica in the National and International Context."*
- May 1, 1982 Dr. Edward P. Todd. "The United States Research Program in Antarctica."

1982-83

- August 31, 1982 Dr. Charles Swithinbank. "Nationalism and Internationalism in the Antarctic: One Man's Perspective - 1949-82." 25th Anniversary of the IGY. Walter S. Sullivan. "The International Geophysical Year: Antarctica Rediscovered." Walter Sullivan's Videotape Interview with Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould.
- November 11, 1982
- January 18, 1983
- March 24, 1983 Dr. William Zinsmeister. "Discovery of Land Mammals in Antarctica: 1982 Seymour Island Expedition."
- April 21, 1983 Mr. F. Geoffrey Larminie. "Offshore Oil Development in Polar Regions: Applicability of Arctic Experience to the Antarctic."

1983-84

- September 14, 1983 Dr. George H. Denton. "Antarctica and Its Relation to the Global Ice Age."
- October 12, 1983 *Nineteenth Memorial Lecture. Mr. R. Tucker Scully. "Future of the Antarctic Treaty System."*
- November 16, 1983 Dr. Albert S. Chapman. "1983 Antarctic Treaty Observer Mission." (Poulter Chapter meeting, Stanford). Dr. Charles R. Bentley. "The Future of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet."
- December 8, 1983
- January 24, 1984 Mr. James N. Barnes. "Full Protection for the Antarctic - A Viable Goal?"
- March 20, 1984 Dr. William E. Evans. "Whale Watching in the Antarctic."
- May 18, 1984 *Twentieth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait. "50 Years Underneath Glaciers."*

1984-85

- September 12, 1984 Dr. Edmund Stump. "Exploration of the Queen Maud Mountains: The Reach to the Southernmost Rocks."
- October 18, 1984 Dr. Cornelius W. Sullivan. "Preliminary Results of the Antarctic Marine Ecosystem Research at the Ice Edge Zone."
- November 19, 1984 25th Anniversary of the Antarctic Society. Dr. Albert P. Crary, "Dr. Harry Wexler and the IGY Antarctic Program."
- January 25, 1985 Ms. Mimi George. "Human Dynamics of a Small Independent Antarctic Research Expedition."
- March 19 1985 Ms. Lee Kimball. "We Have Met the Enemy and They Are Us: Diploma! Meet Scientists at the South Pole, The Antarctic Treaty System Meets the United Nations."

1985-86

- October 10, 1985 Twenty-first Memorial Lecture. Dr. Mark F. Meier. "Not Quite All You Ever Wanted to Know About Ice, CO<sub>2</sub>, Greenhouse and Sea Level."
- November 26, 1985
- February 13, 1986 Commander Lawson W. Brigham. "Modern Icebreaker Operations." Dr. Dagmar R. Cronn. "Atmospheric Chemistry Measurements in the Antarctic."
- April 15, 1986
- May 17, 1986 Mr. Kendall N. Moulton. "American in Antarctica 1955-1985."
- June 24, 1986 Dr. Peter E. Wilkniss. "America in Antarctica." *Twenty-second Memorial Lecture. Dr. Claude Lorius. "Polar Ice Cores - A Record of Climatic and Environmental Changes."*

1986-87

October 17, 1986 Dr. James Margitan. "Antarctic Ozone Hole."  
November 15, 1986 Dr. Ian W.D. Dalziel. "Structure and Evolution of the Antarctic  
Continent: Ongoing and Future Research."  
January 30, 1987 Dr. Richard L. Chappell. "An Antarctic Adventure: Thirty Years  
of Inspiration."  
March 10, 1987 Twenty-third Memorial Lecture. Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti.  
"Studies of Space From the Polar Regions."  
April 16, 1987 Mr. J. Stephen Dibbern. "Surface Vehicles On and Around  
McMurdo Sound."  
May 12, 1987 Dr. Richard S. Williams, Jr. "Global Monitoring of Glaciers."

1987-88

October 27, 1987 Dr. Robert F. Benson. "South Pole Station 30 Years Ago."  
December 1, 1987 Dr. George M. Simmons, Jr. "Lake Hoare, Antarctica: A Laboratory  
for Future Frontiers."  
February 9, 1988 Dr. Robert J. Hofman. "Conservation of Marine Living Resources  
in Antarctica."  
March 24, 1988 Dr. John M. Mateczun and Dr. Elizabeth Holmes. "Mental Health  
Evaluation of Winter-Overs in Antarctica."  
April 29, 1988 Dr. Ray F. Weiss. "Geochemistry of the Weddell Sea: Local  
Problems of Global Interest."

1988-89

October 24, 1988 Dr. Alton A. Lindsey. "With Byrd and Siple on BAE II, 1933-35."  
October 25, 1988 *Twenty-fourth Memorial Lecture. Mr. Peter Anderson. "Richard  
E. Byrd: An Illustrated Biography."*  
November 28, 1988 Dr. Bruce S. Manheim, Jr. "Securing Environmental Protection  
in Antarctica."  
February 16, 1989 Mr. Alan Campbell. "Images From A Frozen Continent."  
May 4, 1989 *Twenty-fifth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Ted E. DeLaca. "Oil Spill  
at Palmer Station."*

1989-90

November 1, 1989 Mr. Neelon Crawford. "The Southern Light Portfolio: Antarctic  
Photography."  
December 5, 1989 Mr. Ron Naveen. "Wild Ice."  
March 8, 1990 Mr. Dale Andersen. "Life on Ice, Antarctica and Mars."  
April 2, 1990 *Twenty-sixth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed. "How the  
Biomass Program Revolutionized Antarctic Biological Research."*  
May 3, 1990 Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple. "Cruising with Peter Harrison or Scenic  
Wonderlands."

1990-91

October 23, 1990 Mrs. Jackie Ronne. "High Heels to Mukluks."  
November 27, 1990 Mr. Ralph Glasgal. "The International Geophysical Year (IGY)  
at Wilkes Station."  
January 31, 1991 Mr. R. Tucker Scully. "Protecting Antarctica: Progress in Chile."  
March 11, 1991 Dr. Richard B. Alley. "West Antarctic Collapse - Will Washington  
Be A Reef?"  
April 11, 1991 Ms. Susan Sabella. "Greenpeace On The Ice."

1991-92

October 22, 1991 Twenty-seventh Memorial Lecture. Dr. Charles W.  
Swithinbank. "Antarctica, 1950-1990 - The Changing Scene."

1991-92 (cont.)

November 26, 1991 Mr. Kevin Walton. "The British Graham Land Expedition and After."  
January 21, 1992 Dr. Laney Chouest. "United States' Newest Research Icebreaker  
for Antarctica."  
February 26, 1992 Mr. James M. Gorman. "Breaking the Ice: Getting to Know the  
Southern Ocean."  
March 14, 1992 Dr. Peter E. Wilkniss. "The Antarctic: Exploration is in the Eye  
of the Beholder."  
March 19, 1992 Robert L. Spude and Catherine H. Spude. "Archaeology at East Base,  
Antarctica."  
April 28, 1992 Dr. Theodore J. Rosenberg. Probing the Ionosphere from Antarctica,  
or, Not All Rain Makes You Wet."

1992-93

September 22, 1992 *Twenty-eighth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Susan Solomon. "Antarctic  
Ozone Depletion: Global Change in the Last Place on Earth."*  
October 15, 1992 Dr. Phillip G. Law. "Exploring Australian Antarctic Territory."  
December 12, 1992 Dr. Polly Penhale and Ms. Ann Parks Hawthorne. "Antarctic  
Ecosystems."  
February 17, 1993 Dr. James McClintock. "Exploring the Marine Life of the Subant-  
arctic Kerguelen Islands and McMurdo Sound, Antarctica."  
March 29, 1993 Dr. Scott Borg. "Crustal Provinces and Tectonics in the Trans-  
antarctic Mountains: The View from a Field Geologist."  
May 20, 1993 Mr. C. James Lawler. "McMurdo: Planning for Tomorrow."

1993-94

September 23, 1993 Mr. Erick Chiang. "Antarctic Operations: Challenges of the 90's."  
November 4, 1993 *Twenty-ninth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Michele E. Raney. "An Out-  
sider's View of the Outpost of Medicine and Society."*  
December 4, 1993 Mrs. Edith Ronne. "The First American Antarctic Historic Site: 50  
Years of American Presence at East Base."  
Dr. Noel Broadbent. "Cultural Resource Management in Antarctica:  
The 'Clean Up' of East Base - 1992."  
January 6, 1994 Lt. Gen. Jorge Iturriaga. "The Air Gateway in the Antarctic  
Peninsula."  
March 1, 1994 Mr. Neelon Crawford. "Modern Antarctica: An Artist's Winter . at  
McMurdo."  
April 21, 1994 Ms. Ann Peoples. "Aerobics to Zodiacs: An A to Z Guide to Life at  
Palmer Station."  
May 23, 1994 Dr. Jeffrey C. Johnson. " 'No More Hero Stuff : Changes in Life at  
South Pole Station Since the IGY."

1994-95

October 20, 1994 Mr. Alan Campbell. "Going to Extremes - McMurdo Station to the  
Antarctic Peninsula Cruise 94.02 of the NATHANIEL B. PALMER."  
December 10, 1994 *Thirtieth Memorial Lecture. Dr. Doyle A. Harper. "Astrophysics at  
the South Pole."*  
February 23, 1995 Ms. Joyce Jatko. "The Antarctic Environment: A Different  
Perspective."  
March 30, 1995 Dr. Donal T. Manahan. "Amundsen, Scott and Shackleton: A Com-  
parison of Their Approaches to Exploration and Science."  
April 26, 1995 *Thirty-first Memorial Lecture. Dr. Edith L. Taylor. "Fossil Tree  
Rings and Paleoclimate in Antarctica."*



1995-96

October 5, 1995 Mr. Alan Campbell. "Antarctica Through the Eyes of an Artist."  
November 7, 1995 Mr. Robert M. Thomson. "40th Anniversary of U.S. - New Zealand Antarctic Marriage."  
December 2, 1995 Dr. William A. Cassidy. "The Frozen Meteorites of Antarctica."

**CANDID COMMENTS ON LECTURES AND LECTURERS.** What an impressive array of speakers in the above list of 181 lectures over a thirty-seven year span! No one has heard them all, although our Honorary President has probably heard at least eighty per cent, nearly all for the last twenty years. This soul feels like he must hold the record for attending the most consecutive lectures, as we never missed a single lecture for fifteen years from 1977 through 1991, even showing up for all road games (Columbus, Palo Alto, and San Diego) during that period.

There were many great nights, but probably none bigger than when Larry Gould gave the 15th Memorial Lecture in the Auditorium at the National Academy of Sciences. It was a gala occasion, so big, so important, that we even got Crevasse Smith to come. A near impossibility! Another great night was when Charlie Bentley gave the 16th Memorial Lecture, and detoured in mid-stream from science to personal recollections of his IGY memories, bringing the house down with his dry humor. That same evening, Senator Byrd walked off the Senate floor to put in a cameo appearance at our pre-lecture dinner to personally thank Bud Waite for his efforts in rescuing his uncle from Advance Base. What a gracious gentleman - the Senator, that is! And for those of us who revel in antiquity, it doesn't come much better than our 17th Memorial Lecture, when Dick Black warmed up the crowd with his Antarctic "doxology" of poems before old Bob Nichols told us that Antarctica really belonged to Captain Robert Falcon Scott, and that everyone since has just been intruding on his sacred territory.

Who could forget the inimitable Mimi George, with her New Guinea tribal facial marking, resplendent in a U.S. southern belle broad-rimmed hat, coming before us and playing it straight, then casting the hat asunder, tossing it to the floor, and going on with her story about the Frozen Sea Expedition! What a character!! And for real class, how about Laney Chouest, who showed up for his lecture on the Cajun Icebreaker with a three-foot-high ice-sculptured emperor penguin? Little did it matter that this piece de resistance finally had to be left on the sidewalks of Foggy Bottom. Imagine the astonishment this must have created from people staggering home to Georgetown after a late evening at their favorite watering hole!! One of my favorite Antarcticans, as well as one of my favorite persons, was old Mike Benkert, the deceased two-fisted Coast Guard admiral who played out his life with full gusto. The evening he spoke to us, you could smell his cigar leading him down the corridor long before you could hear his voice. No small feat! And everyone loves Charles Swithinbank. Whenever he talks, we have to remove walls to accommodate his following. Steve Ackley brought his very own environment, as Washington was encapsuled in a solid half-inch of glaze from a terrible ice storm when he spoke, and only a handful of fools and idiots showed up. What an evening!! We hope that the above listing of all Society lectures brings back many memories to you who have been privileged to hear them.

In closing, I think the Devil must get his due reward, because after nineteen years of the Society having just the good old boys give one lecture after another, after even exhausting speakers from Belgium, Argentina, England, New Zealand, and, get this, the Lufthansa, this soul had as his first speaker in his term as your president the first female speaker for our Society, Mary Alice McWhinnie! And one of our more brilliant speakers, Lee Kimball, I once self-annointed a non-existing title of Man of the Year. But I don't hide from the fact that Antarctica was really made for men, any more than I hide from the realization that women have made Antarctica a better place for all.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 95-96

January

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

## CARLETON COLLEGE'S MEMORIAL BROCHURE ON LARRY GOULD.

Some twenty-odd years ago we approached Larry Gould about the possibility of The Antarctic Society establishing their own Hall of Fame. While the words were still hanging in the air, Larry shot back, "Forget it," and it came with such gusto that we realized there was no negotiating space to make him our First Hall of Famer. Carleton College got an equally profound rebuke when they approached Larry about naming a building for him on their campus.

A great many of us thought Larry was really immortal, but he finally succumbed last year. Carleton College then dedicated the Laurence M. Gould Library at their Memorial Service for Larry on October 13th! If Carleton College can do it postmortem, why can't we now make Larry Gould The Antarctic Society's First Hall of Famer?

Carleton published a beautiful brochure on Larry for their Memorial Service, and we contacted the College about obtaining copies for our Society. They were most cooperative, so each and every member is herein getting Carleton's great tribute to their beloved former president and professor who lives on eternally on their campus, alongside his beloved Peg.

The Society hopes for at least one more collaboration with Carleton College, that being a presentation on Larry at the dedication of the LAURENCE M. GOULD next year. Do you think there is any possibility that Larry could rise from the ashes and deliver an off-the-cuff talk about his real life? Do any of you have any connections with St. Peter so we might get an overnight pass for Larry? Many of us have addressed the Lord while on the ice, so now let's see if any of us has any clout.

The Society hopes that this brochure on Larry will be the format for annual pictorial essays on other distinguished OAEs.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 95-96

February

No. 5

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meter, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

*ANOTHER SOCIETY FIRST, A NOONTIME MEETING*

Sir Clements R. Markham and the *DISCOVERY*  
Antarctic Expedition

by

Dr. T. H. Baughman  
History Department  
Benedictine College  
Atchison, Kansas

on

*Thursday, March 14, 1996*

12 Noon

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 310

(Access to room at Security Desk)

Dr. Baughman ("Bockman") is the author of a recent Antarctic book entitled "Before the Heroes Came: Antarctica in the 1890s." He is currently working on "Pilgrims on the Ice: The British National Antarctic Expedition, 1901-04."

His presentation will be on a past president of the Royal Geographical Society, Sir Clements R. Markham, who had much to do with shaping the nature of British Antarctic expeditions during the Heroic Age. Sir Clements' greatest accomplishment, however, probably was introducing the Cinchona tree, which brought relief from malaria to India.

The focal point of Sir Clements' presidency of RGS was launching a national Antarctic expedition. Unfortunately for Scott, Sir Clements' rule of polar travel - "No skis, no dogs" may have been Scott's undoing.

*Come and hear a noted historian talk about  
a controversial Antarctic figure!*

The calendar says it is 1996, the 40th anniversary of when some sixty-nine of us were selected and sent off to Antarctica for the beginning of the International Geophysical Year in 1957. During this year we will devote considerable space in these Newsletters to the people and events of the IGY in Antarctica. I feel somewhat qualified to write on those years, 1957 and 1958, as I was one of four (the others being the late Bert Crary, the still Antarctic-active Charlie Bentley, and the Wild Bull from the Pampa, Mario Giovinetto) to spend both years on the ice. Two of those who went down forty years ago, Bentley and John Behrendt, never packed up their mukluks and ice axes, and still visit the Seventh Continent as worthwhile, contributing scientists. Hopefully, they will have words of wisdom for you folks in ensuing Newsletters.

This Newsletter, as do all of our Newsletters by this impostor, will contain some truisms, some exaggerations, and a lot of tongue-in-cheek comments. It is up to each of you who want to take the time to read this stuff to separate the facts from the fictions. Our motto is first to make everything interesting, and then don't worry too much about upsetting the troops. After all, we are on earth for only a very short time, so let's enjoy it at all costs. We just can't let all of those politically-correct purists ruin everything.

**GEOGRAPHIC NAMES OF THE ANTARCTIC**, 2nd edition, 1995. (Government Printing Office, \$41.00). The United States Board on Geographic Names has come out with the first descriptive gazetteer of Antarctic Names since 1981. We all should have bought then, as that volume sold for only \$13.00. They have added a few hundred more names, and now it is selling for \$41.00, including packaging and shipping. It's a lot of money, although that won't even buy you a good seat for a Boston Bruins hockey game at the Fleet Center! (Send your orders to: Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, DC 20402.)

David Bresnahan, in one of his more profound moments, told us about ten years ago that no real Antarcticans were in our Society. We denied that vehemently, saying that the true Antarcticans were solid members. Our rolls now show that we are 560 strong, and that exactly a third of our members are prominent enough to have had features in Antarctica named after them. And when you include Antarctic widows, such as Aviza Black, Mildred Crary, Teddy Daniels, Harriet Eklund, Kay Goldthwait, Helen Katsufraakis, Jane Wade, Ruth Wiener, Marilyn Zumberge, and many others, almost forty percent of our members' names show up in this volume.

We have many more members, who are prominent Antarcticans, who have never been honored. In alphabetical order, a precursory glance through the volume shows nothing for Peter Anderson, Paul Berkman, Charlie Bevilacqua, Rodger Brown, Dagmar Cronn, Gisela Dreschhoff, Gordon Fountain, Tom and Davida Kellogg, Karl Kuivinen, John McClintock, Polly Penhale, Al Raithel, Michele Raney, Si Roman, Chuck Stearns. Paul Streich, Ike Taylor, Thomas Taylor, Frank Todd, Peter Webb, Robert Wharton, and Bill Zinsmeister. Half a dozen of the above are members of the prestigious Explorers Club. Has there been an unconscious discrimination against women? It sure looks like it. And Zinsmeister? What does he have to do, change his soap or what? He certainly has made most major contributions to the discoveries of little and large critters roaming the Antarctic.

I think our Society probably is the society with the highest percent of its members

having nationally-approved geographic features named for them. When there are 12,710 approved names, it is almost easier to get something named for you than to be left out! But I know one guy who used to work for me, who is now a college professor at North Carolina State, who wintered over with the Kiwis at Vanda twenty-five years ago, who absolutely refused to let his name be proposed, as he felt it had political overtures if political claims in Antarctica ever were settled, and he did not want to be any part of that.

Members of our Society with geographical features named after them in Antarctica are listed below. The list also includes family members (F).

Abbot, J. Lloyd	Dale, Robert	Greene, Charles
Adams, Charles	Dalrymple, Paul	Guthridge, Guy
Adams, Paul	Daniels, Teddy (F)	
Allen, Robert	Darlington, Harry	Hansen, Herbert
Annexstad, John	Dater, Henry (F)	Hansen, B. Lyle
Aughenbaugh, Nolan	Dawson, John	Hanson, Kirby
	DenHartog, Stephen	Harter, Jennie (F)
Bailey, Fay (F)	DeVries, Arthur	Havener, Melvin
Baker, Billy-Ace	Dewart, Gilbert	Hawkes, William
Barnett, Donald	DeWitt, Jane Siple (F)	Helliwell, Robert
Behrendt, John	Dodd, Walter	Henderson, Thomas
Bennett, Hugh	Dodson, Robert	Henry, Kenneth
Benninghoff, Anne (F)	Doumani, George	Hermanson, J. Marcus
Benson, Robert	Drummond, Glen	Hill, Joseph
Bentley, Charles	Dykes, Leonard	Hirman, Joseph
Bermel, Peter		Hofman, Robert
Bertrand, Leone (F)	Eklund, Harriet (F)	Honkala, Rudolf
Black, Aviza (F)	Eklund, Laurence (F)	Huffman, Jerry
Borg, Scott	Ellis, Melvin	Hushen, W. Timothy
Borns, Harold		
Bowyer, Donald	El-Sayed, Sayed	Ibarra, Phillip
Breyer, Katharine Byrd (F)	Eisner, Robert	Inderbitzen, Anton
Bull, Colin	Espenschied, Peter	
Burnham, James	Everett, Kaye (F)	Jorgensen, Arthur
Burrill, Meredith	Everett, William	
Byrd, Leverett (F)		Kane, H. Scott
	Faure, Gunter	Katsufakis, Helen (F)
Cadawalder, John	Feeney, Robert	Kelmelis, John
Caffin, James	Ferrigno, Jane	Kennett, James
Cameron, Richard	Flint, Robert	Kosco, William
Cameron, Roy	Ford, Arthur	Kuhn, Michael
Canham, Betty (F)	Forman, John	
Cartwright, Gordon	Fowler, Alfred	Langway, Chester
Cassidy, William	Fridovich, Bernard	Lanzerotti, Louis
Chappell, Richard	Frostman, Thomas	Lear, D'Ann
Clarke, Bolling Byrd (F)		Le Masurier, Wesley
Clough, John	Gallager, Ann Dodson (F)	Lieske, Bruce
Collinson, James	Getz, Bert (F)	Lindsey, Alton
Conger, Richard	Getz, Lynn (F)	Littlewood, William
Corey, Stevenson	Gibbs, Maurice	Llano, George
Covert, Kathy	Glasgal, Ralph	Loftus, Leo
Craddock, J. Campbell	Goldthwait, Kay (F)	Lynch, John
Crary, Mildred (F)	Gonzales-Ferran, Oscar	
Crockett, Lisa (F)	Gow, Anthony	
	Grass, Robert	

Maish, J. Michael	Quam, Louis	Tasch, Paul
Marvel, Robert		Taylor, Ronald
Mason, Howard	Radspinner, Frank	Todd, Edward
Matheson, Lorne	Remington, Edward	Toney, George
McClary, Nelson	Reynolds, Richard	Trabucco, William
McCormick, William	Richardson, Harrison (Jack)	Tupek, Karen Ronne (F)
McElroy, Clifford	Ritter, Kristine Annexstad (F)	Turner, Mort
McGregor, Ronald	Robertson, James	Twiss, John
McKenzie, Garry	Ronca, Luciano	
Meier, Mark	Ronne, Edith	Unger, Pat
Meserve, William	Roscoe, John	Urbanak, Richard
Meunier, Tony	Rowley, Peter	
Miller, Richard	Rubin, Morton	Vaughan, Norman
Morris, Marion (Mo)	Rutford, Robert	Vennum, Walter
Morrison, Charles		
Moulton, Kendall	Scully, R. Tucker	Wade, Jane (F)
Mullins, Jerry	Seelig, Walter	Wait, Ann Czegka (F)
Mumford, Joel	Shapley, Alan	Waldron, Kenneth
Munson, William	Shoemaker, Brian	Wallace, James
Murphy, Robert	Shults, Roy	Washburn, A. Lincoln
Murray, Grover	Siniff, Donald	Watson, George
	Siple, Ruth	Webers, Gerald
Nelson, Willis	Sladen, William	Welch, David
Newcomb, Robert	Smith, Philip	Weller, Gunter
Nygren, Harley	Smith, Walter	Wertime, Kent (F)
	Southard, Rupert	Wiener, Ruth (F)
Ostenso, Ned	Spletstoeser, John	Wilkniss, Peter
Owen, Arthur	Spohn, Harry	Williams, Richard
	Stoner, James	Wilson, Charles
Paschal, Evans	Stump, Edmund	Wolak, Richard
Passel, Charles	Sullivan, Walter	
Pewe, Troy	Svendsen, Kendall	Yoder, Robert
Pierce, Chester	Swithinbank, Charles	
Portell, Jean Daniels (F)		Zeller, Edward

**ONLY ONE CONSTANT IN ANTARCTICA - CHARLIE BENTLEY.** As we approach the 40th Anniversary of the International Geophysical Year, it seems like every year has brought forth fascinating discoveries. Some changes immediately followed the IGY: the U.S. closed Little America V, pulled out of Hallett, and turned over Wilkes to the Aussies and Ellsworth to the Argentines.

From the hard core of sixty-nine scientists who went to Antarctica forty years ago this fall, only one has parlayed it all into an everlasting career, going back, and back, and back, some fifteen times altogether. And when he hasn't gone back, he has sent his proteges from the University of Wisconsin, and stayed at home working up Antarctic data. Forty years of Antarctic involvement, and he isn't even slowing down. He certainly is going to put in a half-century of Antarctic field research. He already must be a Million-Dollar Man in funding from NSF, although the bursar at the University gets ahold of most of it before it filters down to Marybelle.

But look at Charlie Bentley. He went to Antarctica as a slim youth. He is still slim, probably never will put on any weight. He must have had a high forehead when he was in his cradle, so having a high forehead now is nothing new. It certainly was there at Byrd in 1956. And he was quick to pick for a career an unsolvable problem, the mass budget of Antarctica. It was something which the residents of

1600 Pennsylvania could relate to, because, if all the ice in Antarctica should melt, there would go the rose garden and all those wonderful photo opportunities so necessary for the continued welfare of its residents. So all Charlie has to do is dust off the same old objectives, move his study site several hundred kilometers, and raise the funding figures to coincide with GNP figures. Yes, Charlie is Antarctica's only Constant.

Charlie is very clairvoyant about things which are not frozen. Back in 1959, he attended a post-IGY symposium of some sort in Argentina, and casually made a comment that he foresaw the day in the near future when women would be going to Antarctica as scientists. He was neither advocating it, nor opposing it - just made a comment that the New York Times picked up. I know that I almost had a heart attack when I first read it, because I thought that good old Charlie was advocating it. It seems that someone who could predict women would have no trouble predicting ice streams. Bentley is the U.S. answer to the Brit's Swithin-bank, although by the time Charlie B. retires to a rocking chair on Lake Mendota, he will eclipse all other icemen. But, will he have solved the rose garden dilemma? We doubt it, but go for it, Charlie!

**PHASING OUT OF NAVY BIGGEST CHANGE IN FORTY YEARS**, according to John Behrendt who should certainly know, as he was there when the IGY went to Antarctica, and he has been accumulating frequent-flyer miles to Antarctica ever since. The Navy was the only game in town during the IGY, and, supposedly, was there to support science and scientists. With the sole exception of Paul Siple, all the IGY crew went down by ship, even Larry Gould. No one moved unless the Navy moved them. Now if you are in the Navy, and in Antarctica, you are an endangered species, a short-timer. Within recent weeks, the last Naval helicopter flight sat down at McMurdo. Can you believe that?

If we may reflect on the IGY period, there was really no honeymoon between the Navy support and the civilian side of the camp. Actually it would make for a rather interesting story if someone wrote about their interrelationships. Probably the best way to get any support from the Navy was the Zumberge Approach, as he arrived at Little America V in October 1957 with a foot-locker full of special medicinal products which had certain rapid pharmaceutical affects when taken internally out of a tumbler, particularly effective among chiefs who had clout.

Whether right or wrong, this writer likes to feel that one of his men may have helped to speed the way for contract personnel working in the interior of Antarctica. The station leader at Plateau in 1968 was one of my hirelings, a hot-blooded soul from Mexico City who didn't endear himself to all, and the Navy certainly didn't take to him. And he accused the Navy of sabotaging our micrometeorological system every time it really got up and working well, and demanded a hearing at NSF when the year was over. Poor old Louie Quam was then wearing the top hat in the Office of Polar Programs, and he said that he never realized there was any problem in the Antarctic between the civilians and the Navy! The hearing lasted all day. I can recall that Jerry Huffman was there, and that Crevasse Smith walked in and out periodically. Somewhere in my garage I have a five-page summary of that hearing!

But back to that last helo flight, info was supplied by Guy Guthridge. "A ceremony at McMurdo's helicopter pad on Saturday, 3 February 1996 marked the U.S. Navy's last helicopter support mission in Antarctica, ending a half-century's tradition of naval rotary-wing aircraft support to antarctic science. The Navy had introduced helicopters to Antarctica during Operation Highjump 49 years ago and, in the following season of 1947-1948, built an entire mapping and reconnaissance mission - Operation Windmill - around two H03S-1 Sikorskys and one HTL-1 Bell.

"The end came as part of the Navy's planned withdrawal from antarctic research support. The National Science Foundation is evaluating bids from private firms to replace the Navy's helicopter role, and next season will usher in what everyone expects will be a seamless transition to the new operator. The change will save money because the type and number of helicopters can be altered to meet research needs and because the contractor will be on duty only during the summer season.

"Al Sutherland, NSF's onsite representative, wrote this in his weekly report: 'The most touching event was the ceremony commemorating the last VXE-6 helo flight. Of all the services, I believe that the Navy is best when it comes to tradition - and this was certainly no exception. There was a gathering to watch the last helo come in - not a staged flight, a real job, right to the end. Then a Here overflight.' He read messages from wellwishers, including one from Neal Sullivan, director of NSF's Office of Polar Programs, who had written, in part, 'I salute you as you commemorate today the Navy's conclusion of half a -century of helicopter support of antarctic science. Those of you assembled here are the standard bearers of that history. You own it, and you deserve to be proud of it. Some of VXE-6's best seasons of helicopter performance have been among its most recent ones. The societal and economic forces that have made necessary the transition now under way are not of your doing. On behalf of the National Science Foundation and the Nation, I thank you for your exemplary performance and extend best wishes to you all'."

**SEE YOU IN THE COURT ROOM, AND BRING YOUR BRASS KNUCKLES.** Art Ford's thirty-four-year old Antarctic Honeymoon came to a screeching halt recently when the U.S. Geological Survey cut off Antarctic research by such stalwarts as Art, and John Behrendt. But old Art, he's really only 62, is not going out the doors without a fight. Even though his job has been abolished and he is officially retired, he and thirty-five other victims have hired a lawyer and have filed a lawsuit against the U.S. Geological Survey. At-a-boy, Art! Give 'em hell, go for it!

In a letter to us of 27 October 1995, Art wrote, "Antarctica is not of interest anymore in the Survey's Geologic Division, so positions that mentioned Antarctica like John Behrendt's and mine were abolished. We've accordingly both taken retirement. The USGS has been totally reorganized and is no longer the world's premiere earth science research agency. It has been denigrated to merely another data-gathering bureaucracy.

"My thousands of Antarctic rock samples and other field and lab data, mainly from the Dufek intrusion, are not of USGS interest for storage and will likely be relegated to the dumpster. Tragic! As of now there is no U.S. depository for such data, but Ohio State U., at least, is trying to set up such a depository under proposed NSF support. It may be too late, though, for preservation of all my collections, as I've been ordered out of my office."

**THE ONE, TWO, THREE OF NED OSTENSO'S (RECENT RETIRED BUREAUCRAT).** I have had only one job all my life. That is trying to understand the Earth and how it works. Albeit I have been on a number of different payrolls throughout my career: University of Wisconsin, Army, Navy, Columbia University, Woods Hole Oceanographic Inst., Arctic Inst. of North America, and NOAA. Each of these have brought special opportunities and challenges. As all polar explorers worth their pemmican know, there is a time for hunkering down and a time for moving on. I am just moving on.

In my mind the polar regions occupy three stages in human inquiry. The first was discovery of the unknown. I was privileged to have been born at a time that enabled me to get in on the tail end of that epoch. However small my role, it was the thrill of my life. The second was overcoming the prejudice of Mercator projections that



dominated all the maps on our classroom walls. Slowly we learned that instead of being the "ends of the Earth" the polar regions are an integral part of the Earth system. Indeed, they often serve at once both as the barometer and the thermostat of global environmental variability. What happens there is of vital importance to the residents of Northfield, Minnesota; how they plant and what they wear. It is a source of enormous pride that so many of the laboratories and programs with which I have been associated for so long have been at the vanguard of this revolution in scientific understanding; from ozone holes to thermohaline circulation. The evolution on thought, like the evolution of species, is a long and continuing process, and credit for the origin of this second stage goes back to at least the pioneering planners of the First International Geophysical Year, or Polar Year as it was then called.

The third stage is less easy to define and will be more elusive to achieve. That is the integration of the polar regions into the culture (using the broadest definition of that word) of the world in addition to understanding their role in environmental dynamics. A salient example of this is the Antarctic Treaty, which set a new standard for geopolitical behavior. However, this is but a start. We cannot make a preserve of the Earth, even the polar regions. The survival of our species will necessarily involve best use of all global resources, be they as a source of material optimal repository for waste, or a place to live and work. This raises issues of enormous complexity that are emerging all about us. This quest is a worthy challenge and I look forward to being a continuing part of it.

**ANTARCTICA ONLINE (OPP, NSF).** Computer access to antarctic information is growing fast. If you can get on the Internet's World Wide Web, you can - with a few clicks of a mouse - find out today's noon position of Australia's antarctic icebreaker, the latest astronomy at South Pole Station, the availability of research samples at the National Ice Core Laboratory in Denver, Belgium's antarctic plans for the next five years, and lots more. National Science Foundation grantees have set up many of the Web home pages that are in the USA. NSF's own polar site (<http://www.nsf.gov:80/opp-/start.htm>) is modest yet, but it's a place to start because it has hyperlinks to some other antarctic sites. Or you can use Netscape's search tools to find what you need. There's a tourist's page or two, and at least two antarctic educational sites - one on the Scholastic Inc. home page (<http://www.scholastic.com/public/-Home-Page.html>) and one called Blue Ice at <http://www.necc.cin/blueice.html>.

**TERRAQUEST'S "VIRTUAL ANTARCTICA" A BIG HIT, NEARLY 800,000** (from press release "Terraquest" from Mountain Travel-Sobek, January 1, 1996 and ComputerWorld, January 8, 1996). Mountain Travel-Sobek reaped tons and tons of valuable publicity when they initiated a colorful, easy way to navigate Web Site, enabling Internet explorers to follow the research vessel LIVONIA's journey down the Antarctic Peninsula to Palmer Station. Author and photographer Jonathan Chester was co-producer of the site.

"Virtual Antarctica" was the first in the Terraquest series of online adventures to exotic locales around the world. The award-winning site featured a series of live satellite links with an actual cruise in Antarctica between December 10 and December 23, 1995. Nearly 800,000 hits to the site made it one of the most popular travel destinations on World Wide Web.

The Terraquest Antarctica event earned considerable mention in the national and international press, including the London Times, the New York Times, the Los Angeles Times, USA Today, both the San Francisco Chronicle and Examiner, and many more. In addition, it was featured in several on-line magazines,

including HotWired, Web Review, and the Conde Nast Traveller and People on-line publications. Many "Best of the Web" lists posted its URL - <http://www.terraquest.com> - as a "Cool Site of the Day," and Virtual Antarctica has already won a design excellence award, with more sure to follow.

During the actual Antarctic voyage of the R.V. LIVONIA, uplinks of digital photos, crew and passenger logbooks, wildlife sightings, and other information was fed directly to the Web site via the International Maritime Satellite system. Kodak Digital Services supplied the equipment for the Web-ready photographic uploads, and 7E Communications of Ascot, England handled the technically demanding communications.

(From ComputerWorld) Mountain Travel-Sobek in El Cerrito, California, and WorldTravel Partners in Atlanta god-fathered something fresh on the Internet. They sponsored an expedition of about 40 people who spent most of December in Antarctica cruising around cold waters in a specialized ship, photographing wildlife and scenery and going ashore in inflatable boats. The travelers relayed their picture and diary entries via communications satellites to an Internet service provider in Dallas, where they were immediately posted on the World Wide Web.

The technology to link to the Web is simple, said Christian Kallen, project director at Mountain Travel-Sobek. Traveling on shipboard were an Apple Computer, Inc. Power Macintosh 7500 with 1.6G bytes of disk storage connected to CD-ROM-burning equipment and digital cameras.

Most of the travelers wrote their diary entries on Power-Books supplied by the travel agencies, although some brought their own notebook computers. Pictures and text were uploaded through a mobile downlink connected to orbiting Inmarsat communications satellites, then relayed to a Web server . maintained by the Synapse Group in Dallas and posted to the Internet.

The travelers also hosted twice-daily live chat sessions on the Web. The sessions were relayed through the Inmarsat satellites.

The only real problem with the setup was obtaining a good line-of-sight transmission to the satellites, which was a hit-and-miss affair, said Kevin Twidle, a director at 7E Communications Ltd. in Ascot, England, which managed communications for the trip. Still, the travelers managed to update the site regularly, although they missed several chat sessions, Twidle said in a shipboard telephone interview from Antarctica.

**ONE NEARLY PERFECT SUBMARINE VOLCANO (OPP, NSF).** The age of exploration is not over yet. America's antarctic research icebreaker NATHANIEL B. PALMER has a new profiler called Seabeam 2112<sup>T\*</sup> that records not just the bottom beneath the ship, but a wide wath, churning out accurate topographic maps, in color, of the sea floor for immediate use onboard. Lawrence A. Lawyer of the University of Texas at Austin and Gary Klinkhammer of Oregon State took NATTIE B into Bransfield Strait in November 1995 looking for hydrothermal vent fields in a unique marginal basin setting. They found, among other things of scientific significance, "lineated pillow piles interspersed with one nearly perfect submarine volcano and one apparently dissected submarine volcano." The better preserved volcano is about 3 nautical miles across at its rim and stands 900 meters above the bottom, but still 600 meters beneath the ocean surface. The investigators write that "lineated seafloor pillow piles of these lengths are completely unknown in the world's oceans. Perhaps as more areas are surveyed they may turn out to be more common, but so far the central Bransfield Basin is unique.

Then, using a towed water chemistry and transmissivity monitoring sled, they found two hydrothermal vent fields whose sizes rival the largest geothermal field on the Mid-Atlantic Ridge. Turning again to the Seabeam mapper, they found a compressional ridge that is the equivalent of the San Bernadino Mountains of southern California.

**IMPLEMENTING LEGISLATION FOR THE ANTARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL PROTOCOL** (Beth Marks). Both the House (Science Committee) and the Senate (Commerce, Science and Transportation Committee) have drafted bills to implement the Madrid Protocol. Although neither bill has a number or been officially referred to specific committees, there is some hope that a bill might be agreed and passed before the annual Antarctic Treaty Consultative meeting which begins April 29 in The Netherlands. Twenty nations have now ratified the Protocol, although only six have ratified with enabling legislation. All twenty-six Consultative Parties must ratify the Protocol for it to enter into force. Hopefully, U.S. ratification will provide the momentum for the remaining five nations to ratify.

**BOB RUTFORD BLINDSIDED BY GOPHER MEN'S SPORTS HALL OF FAME**, November 10, 1995. (By Dr. Ned Hedges) I am especially privileged to introduce Bob Rutford as a recipient of a Lifetime Achievement Award from the University of Minnesota "M" Club. Bob has had a distinguished academic career, as a teacher, innovative researcher, and imaginative administrator, eventually serving two institutions as Chief Executive Officer. He is a geologist of international renown, most prominent in the management of research and international policy formulation relative to polar programs both in Greenland and the Antarctic.

A native of Duluth, he grew up in St. Paul and came to the University of Minnesota in 1950 from Murray High School, where he was an all-city quarterback. I did not know Bob Rutford when he was an undergraduate, never saw him play, and have not been told about his athletic career—until tonight. And tonight I have heard on the one hand that every yard Paul Giel ever made was because Bob Rutford threw a block for him; and on the other hand I have heard that Rutford was most innovative in trying to catch a pass with the back of his helmet. But, even though I never saw him play, I have known him well for a good long time, and I'll bet I can tell you what he was like. He obviously was not big enough to play end for a Big Ten team, even in those days — but he did — lettering in both football and track. He would have played with discipline, and with dogged determination, pushing himself beyond any reasonable limitations, neglecting his own best interests in his willingness to risk all for the sake of the team. He has tackled the rest of his life in the same headlong way. Bob does tend literally to throw himself into his job — how else can you explain how he could suffer a broken jaw while simply giving a speech as the Chancellor of the University of Nebraska?

After graduating from Minnesota as a Distinguished Military Student with a commission in the U.S. Army, Bob served first at Ft. Eustis, Virginia (where he made the all-army football team in 1954), and then served a year in Greenland, marking the beginning of his career as a glaciologist ("glaciologist" is a fancy term for a grownup who likes to play in the ice and snow). He returned to Minnesota and coached the Minnesota Frosh in 1956 and 1957, while pursuing his graduate studies, and then coached football and track at Hamline University in 1958. Bob has spent a lifetime making decisions, but he will tell you himself that the best decisions he ever made were during this period of his life: first, when he persuaded Margie Johnson to marry him in 1954; and second, when he decided to forego a (frankly not very promising) career as a football coach and go to Antarctica in 1959 as a part of a research team. One result of these decisions is a marvelous family — which I am sure he will tell you about. Another result is a superb scholarly career.

After receiving both his master's and doctorate from Minnesota, Bob taught at the University of South Dakota, serving for three years as department chair. In 1972, Jim Zumberge brought him to the University of Nebraska as Director of RISP (the Ross Ice Shelf Project), and over the next three years Rutford developed the UNL office as the principal support unit for international polar research programs, particularly in Antarctica. In 1975, he went to Washington as Director of the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation, bringing new energy to Foggy Bottom, and eventually receiving the NSF's Distinguished Service Award. (I might add parenthetically that he brought enthusiasm to NSF in ways other than walking across all the secretaries' desks in his stocking feet – but he did that, too.)

Throughout his career as an academic administrator, he maintained his position as an international leader in polar research, and not only standing on the sidelines. In 1974, along with Chet Langway and John Rand, he personally took the first ice core from South Pole Station. For many years, he has been a representative to the Antarctic Treaty group. All in all, he has made the trip to Antarctica sixteen times, although I have it on good authority that the last couple of times he went only so he could wear his famous ankle-length bearskin coat and play on his very own glacier, the Rutford Ice Stream, a very large glacier in Antarctica named after him. He has received the Antarctic Service Medal, and most recently has received an honorary Doctor of Science degree from St. Petersburg State Technical University in Russia in honor of his achievements.

I know Bob Rutford best as a university administrator. He left NSF in Washington and became the first Vice Chancellor for Research at UNL in 1977, and was interim Chancellor at the University of Nebraska-Lincoln during 1980 and 1981. In 1982 he left for the University of Texas at Dallas, a very unusual university, where he served as President with imagination and distinction until 1994. In thirty-five years I have worked for and with hundreds of university administrators. On balance, Bob Rutford is simply the best of them all. He is direct, decisive, energetic, thorough, and highly disciplined. He engendered genuine research strength at both UNL, as Vice Chancellor for Research, and at UT-Dallas, where he virtually built an institution which for the first time takes advantage of, and provides leadership for, the immense technological environment of Dallas.

Strong loyalties develop around Bob Rutford, because for him loyalty works both ways. He is a winner, he has been a winner at everything he has ever set out to do.

It is especially appropriate, I think, for this group to recognize and honor Bob Rutford's lifetime achievement. His proven characteristics exemplify those values that lie at the heart of intercollegiate athletics: loyalty, courage, selflessness, imagination, unshakeable integrity – and just a touch of the foolhardy, and always, always, never forgetting to have "fun."

I am deeply honored to introduce Robert H. Rutford to you as a Lifetime Achievement Award winner.

**SNOWBALLS.** Dr. Hedges' introduction was just the way Rutford had dictated it to him the night before. We regret that space does not allow us to print Rutford's nine-page, single-spaced acceptance speech . . . . . We got some nice favorable responses to the Carleton College Memorial brochure on Larry Gould which we sent to all of our members. Imagine our surprise when Marjorie Cierlante of The National Archives wrote back and told us she was a freshman at Carleton the last year Larry was President of the college! She wrote how he insisted that sheepskin diplomas be real sheepskin. Also while he was President, he offered an annual prize of \$100 to the student who wrote the best essay on his/her own personal library. Quite a guy!



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 95-96

April

No. 6

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scon McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

OUR 1996 PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURE

-- Joint Dinner Meeting with the Polar Research Board --

SIX DECADES WITH THE PENGUINS

by

Dr. William J.L. Sladen

Professor Emeritus, Johns Hopkins University  
Director, Environmental Studies, Airlie Center, Virginia

on

Thursday evening, 9 May 1996

8 PM

Holiday Inn Georgetown  
2101 Wisconsin Avenue N.W.  
Washington, DC

\* \* \* \* Cash Bar - 6 PM ----- Dinner - 7 PM \* \* \* \*  
Cumberland Chicken - \$27 per person

To reach the Holiday Inn, go north on Wisconsin from Georgetown. After passing R Street, look for Whitehaven Street; just beyond Whitehaven turn right off Wisconsin into Holiday Inn parking lot.

*Please make checks payable to Antarctic Society, and mail them to Ruth Siple (address above) by 6 May. Thank you!!*

Bill Sladen's first penguin encounter was in 1948; his last one a few short months ago. He's been with the Brits, he's been with the Americans. He's been in the McMurdo area (Cape Crozier), in the Weddell Sea, in the South Orkneys, on the Antarctic Peninsula. A very close personal friend of the late Peter Scott, Bill is a world authority on waterfowls. Probably no one knows more about swans than he. So come and hear this multi-birded man speak about the flightless bird which more or less got Bill airborne. (Bill's resume is on pages 2-3.)

*Bill is also hosting a mid-winter picnic with a very interesting program at Airlie on Saturday, June 15th. For details, see page 10.*

## B R A S H    I C E

I am convinced that putting together these so-called Newsletters is not for the weak at heart. There are times, of course, when you know you are leaving your flanks exposed, and you readily accept return fire. But we recently took a direct hit when we were being good! Our first in eighteen years - not a bad record!

The Antarctic community gets decimated each month by the death of some Antarctic of note, and in recent months we lost one of the good old boys, plus two outstanding ones from the Now Generation. I had the privilege of meeting and getting to know John Dyer of the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. He was a distinguished, stately, classy gentleman of the first order, probably the first M.I.T. graduate to winter over on the ice. Walter Sullivan was an Antarctic Icon, and he probably wrote more good words on Antarctica than any other professional man of the key boards. I remember Larry Gould telling us, "There is no one I would rather sit down with and talk about my life in Antarctica than Walter Sullivan." What an endorsement! And Ed Zeller. We did not know him personally, but what a track record he established in Antarctica, covering close to forty years. And, like Dick Goldthwait, he literally died with his boots on, as the morning of his death he was out climbing with his beloved Gisela near Boulder.

**BILL SLADEN, OUR PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURER FOR 1996.** Our first-ever Memorial Lecturer was Bill Sladen some thirty-two years ago. Bill not only refuses to die, he won't even stop going to Antarctica, so we keep hauling him out periodically as our Memorial Lecturer so the young folks can see and hear someone who went there nearly fifty years ago - he wintered over at Hope Bay in 1948. That was a really ill-fated year, as two men perished in a camp fire. This past austral summer a bunch of deep-pocketed tourists in search of the Emperors had an opportunity to be "iceolated" with Bill on some sea ice when bad weather set in and prevented the ship's helicopter getting back to their rescue for several days. It resulted in the longest non-stop Antarctic lecture ever given. Hopefully, this year's Memorial Lecture will be controlled, and we won't be exposed to an endless dialogue of all the penguins which Bill has studied in six decades.

William J.L. Sladen (Bill) is an acclaimed research scientist, explorer and one of the world's foremost experts on polar birds, especially penguins, swans and geese. He's also an amateur botanist, photographer and film maker.

Born and educated in UK, he received his medical degree (M.B.,B.S.) from London University during World War II. After a stint in plastic surgery under Sir Harold Gilles. he joined the Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey (now called British Antarctic Survey-BAS) in 1947, wintering over in Antarctica twice as medical officer, first at Hope Bay (1948-49), then at Signy Island, South Orkneys (1950-51). His Antarctic research on upper respiratory bacteria and the common cold in isolated communities earned him a second medical degree (M.D.) from London. His research on the Adelie penguin also earned him his doctorate (D.Phil.) in Zoology at Oxford.

A Rockefeller Foundation scholarship brought him to the USA in 1956 where he joined the faculty of Johns Hopkins School of Hygiene and Public Health, teaching ecology to graduates, and fledging a number of masters and doctorates. At this time he became deeply involved, pre-Antarctic Treaty, with the establishing of the post-IGY U.S. Antarctic Research Program's (USARP) biological and medical research, being a

•member of the National Academy of Sciences Panel on Biology and Medicine as well as the U.S. Representative for Biology on the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research (SCAR). He became a U.S. citizen in 1962.

Professor Sladen's long-term ornithological research on penguins and albatrosses, some of which still continue, involving the banding of some 50,000 penguins and 60,000 albatrosses, were the first of its kind. His pioneering banding and radio-telemetry techniques for bird studies have taken him to far-flung places such as Antarctica, Lapland, Alaska, Iceland and even Siberia's Wrangel Island, where in 1957 he was the first westerner to be invited by the former USSR to study the Snow Geese which the USA and Russia share. The films he has made on penguins and other polar birds to illustrate his research have been shown on all major U.S. TV stations, the BBC and throughout the world.

Sladen's current research involves a ground-breaking and highly publicized project for imprinting new migration routes to geese using an Ultralight aircraft which could help in restoring rare or endangered waterfowl, such as the Trumpeter Swan and the Whooping Crane.

Bill's numerous awards include the M.B.E. from King George VI, the Polar Medal from Queen Elizabeth II, and the U.S. Antarctic Service Medal, all for services in Antarctica, and the highest award of the Explorers Club, the Explorers Medal. Mount Sladen in the South Orkneys is named after him.

**OUR NEW INCOMING PRESIDENT IS NONE OTHER THAN RON NAVEEN.** When we look for a Society president, there are several criteria we check for. It's no secret that the Society is Ruth Siple, who gives up two rooms in her home to the Society and does all the leg work. She answers nearly all of the mail, and without her the Society would be up a creek without a paddle. So we must have a person who will work with Ruth.

And we try to have "known" persons with names who were or are prominent in Antarctica. Ron covers the waterfront, as this founder and president of Oceanites, and lead author and photographer of Smithsonian's WILD ICE, is a strong environmentalist who bridges the sciences and tourism, one of the key issues confronting the Antarctic Treaty. He has spent thirteen seasons of field work in the Antarctic and Subantarctic. We sort of turned our cheek the other way when it came to Ron's background as a lawyer. It appears he has gone clean, although Bob Rutford said something to the effect that giving up law doesn't make him a virgin again. But we are willing to take the risk that Ron is a virgin, and that he will lead our Society with great aplomb and distinction for the next two years.

Ron has been Vice-chairman of the U.S. Section of the International Council for Bird Preservation, and formerly edited the Section's publication, U.S. Birdwatch. He is an accomplished naturalist, writer, and photographer. He was a major contributor of seabird species-accounts to the Audubon Society Master Guide to Birding (1983). His articles include: "Storm-Petrels of the World: A Preliminary Guide to Their Field Identification" (1982); "Seabirding" (1983); "Identifying Seabirds by Their Flight and Feeding Characters (1986); "Oakum Boys" (1986); "Dr. Murphy's Minions" (1986); and, "Birding Galapagos" (1988); and his photographs have appeared in Natural History, Mother's Nature, Islands, American Birds, The Living Bird Quarterly, and National Geographic World. Ron has served as the Editor of Birding, the journal of the American Birding Association. He is expert in the identification of seabirds, marine mammals, and sea turtles, and he lectures frequently about the conservation and identification of these animals.

Ron was a co-founder of International Student Research, an organization of educators

and naturalists that trained aspiring student scientists to work in various international and national locations, the goal being the protection and preservation of sensitive habitats and ecosystems. He has led natural history trips to the outer continental shelf of the north Atlantic Ocean, the Galapagos Islands, mainland Ecuador, Antarctica, South Georgia, the Falkland Islands, Kenya, and Madagascar.

Prior to the full-fledging of his present career, Ron spent four years as the U.S. government's marine mammal attorney in the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. During this tenure, he played a role in the regulation of dolphin and porpoise mortality in the eastern tropical Pacific Ocean tuna fishery and the north Pacific Ocean salmon gillnet fishery, the international protection of whales and north Pacific fur seals, and the developing U.S. involvement in the Antarctic Living Marine Resources Convention.

**CHRIS ELFRING, NEW DIRECTOR OF POLAR RESEARCH BOARD.** Chris Elfring is Director of the National Research Council's Polar Research Board (PRB). Since joining the NRC/NAS in 1988, she served as a senior program officer and study director for the Water Science and Technology Board, and directed studies ranging from Flood Risk Management and the American River Basin: An Evaluation (1995) to Water Transfers in the West: Efficiency, Equity, and the Environment (1992). Other projects have focused on soil and water research priorities for developing countries, climate change and water management, irrigation, and science in the national parks. Since joining the PRB in late 1995, Ms. Elfring has been responsible for completing two important studies: The Arctic Aeromedical Laboratory's Thyroid Function Study: A Radiological Risk and Ethical Analysis and The Bering Sea Ecosystem.

Before coming to the NRC, Ms. Elfring was a policy analyst at Congress's Office of Technology Assessment, where she focused on natural resource management. She first came to Washington in 1979 as a AAAS Congressional Fellow from the University of Wisconsin-Madison. She has a long-standing interest in topics relevant to polar and northern climates, having worked on issues related to watershed management, sustainable development, public lands management, the environmental impacts of resource development, and alternative dispute resolution. In addition, in the spring of 1995 she was a resident fellow for The Island Institute in Sitka, Alaska, and enjoyed a unique opportunity to gain insights into Alaska's people, issues and current scientific needs.

**ED ZELLER, VETERAN ANTARCTIC RESEARCH SCIENTIST, DIES AT AGE 70.** Ed Zeller first went to Antarctica in 1958; his last trip there was in 1990-91, during which time he saw more of Antarctica than nearly all others. He spent summer field seasons there from 1958 to 1961, which was evidently followed by a fifteen-year hiatus doing other things. Returning to Antarctica with Gisela Dreschhoff in 1976, the two became annual returnees to the land of snow and ice and outcrops. For eleven summers they surveyed potential uranium deposit sites in Antarctica. The husband-wife team of Zeller and Dreschhoff became the best known husband and wife research team to ever work in Antarctica.

A cohort of Ed's at the University of Kansas, who also worked in the field with Ed in Antarctica, one Ernie Angino, said, "He was a garden hose of ideas, and had more ideas in five minutes than most people have in a year." Although trained as a geologist, Ed engaged in active research in both chemistry and physics. He was a pioneer in thermoluminescence and, later, in electron spin resonance, and he developed techniques now used throughout the scientific world. He was also involved in studies of disposal of radioactive waste, atmospheric pollution, sunspot cycles, climatic change on Earth and Mars, faulting in the mid-continental United States, and hydrogen production in Kansas and other areas. Somehow or other, in spite of all his interests,



he also was a giant in the classroom. Five of Ed's doctoral students now have faculty appointments in higher education, described as "a remarkable record."

Ed received his bachelor's degree in geology from the University of Illinois, his master's from Kansas University, and his doctorate from the University of Wisconsin. He joined the Kansas Geology Department staff in 1956, became professor of geology in 1963, and professor of physics and astronomy in 1969. In 1971, he became Director of the Kansas University's Radiation Physics Laboratory. He attained emeritus status in 1992, although he continued as Director of the Radiation Physics Lab.

We don't think you could really separate Ed Zeller from his wife Gisela Dreschhoff, so we asked her if she would write several paragraphs about their association, and she has kindly obliged.

My association with Ed Zeller as a research team meant the beginning of the most exciting time of my life. First, based on our basic research on the effects of particle radiation on interplanetary dust, we got deeply involved with the Apollo Program. In 1976 Ed could fulfill his dream of being able to go back to Antarctica and also introduce me to that beautiful, icy world. We conducted a radiometric survey for ten consecutive years which took us to many of the remote camps along the Transantarctic Mountains, the Ellsworth Mountains, Marie Byrd Land and even the Antarctic Peninsula by icebreaker.

However, our project took a turn and brought us back to the beginning of our research together, i.e. space physics and solar activity. By studying the chemistry of the snow layers and refining our method more and more, we were able to show the presence of a solar flare signal via anomalies in nitrate concentrations in ice cores from both polar regions. Because of this project we spent two more seasons in Antarctica (1988-89 and 1990-91), and two seasons in Greenland (Thule 1990 and GISP2 1992).

Many times during the last few years we discussed our research plans, and we both felt that we had another ten years ahead of us as a husband and wife research team. We felt that we had an ideal situation with our offices and house on the hillside next to a large wooded area. Many times we would walk to our lab and enjoy the wildlife - coyotes, deer and even a bobcat. This ended on our long-awaited ski trip in the Rockies. I am continuing the work, however, that we started together, as I know Ed would have done.

**JOHN NEWTON DYER, BAE II, DIES AT AGE 85.** If a person is known by the company he keeps, then the late Admiral Byrd had to be a great man, as never before in history had so many men been paid nothing and turned out to be such great successes in life. One of those was John Dyer, chief radio engineer on the 1933-35 expedition. This M.I.T. graduate, Class of '31, was a television engineer for the Columbia Broadcasting System. During World War II he led a group developing radar at the Radio Research Laboratory at Harvard University, and later served as director of the American-British Laboratory in Malvern, England. At the end of the war, he and others formed Airborne Instruments Laboratory in Garden City, Long Island, becoming its president in 1968.

John retired in 1973 to Center Sandwich, New Hampshire, where he continued his community involvement, while also perfecting his skills as an enameler through the New Hampshire League of Arts and Crafts. He brought his love of music and his business skills to the New Hampshire Music Festival, serving many years on its board. He also was an avid ham radio operator, and used to talk each week with the late Bud Waite, also BAE II. John wrote us in 1980 that "all Antarcticans should be ham operators."

**THE DEAN OF ANTARCTIC WRITERS, WALTER SULLIVAN, DEAD AT AGE 78.** The following are excerpts from the New York Times of March 20, 1996, with supplemental material provided by his widow Mary (Mrs. Walter S. Sullivan, Jr., 66 Indian Head Road, Riverside, CT 06878-2420). This gentleman, who, The Times wrote, "Chronicled science at its most daring," went to Antarctica seven times, and was known and loved by many Ant-arcticans, but probably none more so than our first Honorary President, the late Ambassador Paul C. Daniels. Walter liked to tell how he and the Ambassador would meet fairly regularly during the Antarctic Treaty discussions, and even with the aid of a tongue relaxer, could never get his fellow Yale alumnus to tell him anything about the ongoing discussions! Ironically, one of his last Antarctic articles was the obituary on his dear friend Larry Gould. They sort of left together, two giants, hand-in-hand.

Walter Sullivan, a science reporter and editor for The New York Times, whose articles took him from pole to pole and ranged from the seabed to the shifting continents, and from the nuclear to the cosmic, died March 19, 1996 at his home in Riverside, Connecticut. He was 78. The cause was pancreatic cancer, his family said.

In a career spanning half a century of prodigious scientific endeavor and discovery, Mr. Sullivan expanded the intellectual and geographic boundaries of science journalism. He set the pace for colleagues and competitors with inexhaustible energy, enthusiasm and a keen sense of what was important and interesting. He won nearly every prize offered in science journalism.

His reports stretched the minds of newspaper readers, as he told of the marvels of the restless earth and violent universe and the audacity of the people trying to understand them. He wrote swiftly, hurrying to be off on the next article, but the authority of his articles impressed scientists. On at least one occasion, physicists said they did not fully appreciate the significance of their discovery until they read about it in Mr. Sullivan's article the next day.

His bags always seemed to be packed, keeping him ready for the call of Antarctic expeditions, explorations of tunnels deep under Greenland's Arctic icecap, round-the-world experiments of the International Geophysical Year of 1957-58, rocket launchings at Cape Canaveral or the early searches for extraterrestrial intelligence.

Before turning to science, Mr. Sullivan was a foreign correspondent for The Times in China, Korea and Berlin. He became science news editor in 1962 and, in 1964, succeeded William L. Laurence as science editor. In that position, he worked fervently to expand the paper's science coverage and staff.

Mr. Sullivan held the title of science editor until his official retirement in 1987. He continued to go into the office and write occasional articles until the last two months of his life, and his commitment to science writing never flagged.

"The discovery that there is order and logic in the seeming randomness of nature can be a quasi-religious experience," Mr. Sullivan once said. "There is great beauty to be found there, and the successful teachers and writers are those who, having glimpsed it, are driven to share it with others."

Walter Seager Sullivan, Jr. was born on January 18, 1918, in New York City. His father was an insurance executive who had been advertising manager of The Times. His mother, Jeanet Loomis, was a pianist and composer from whom he inherited an enduring love of music. Even late in life, Mr. Sullivan would gather friends on weekends for a string quartet, taking his place with a cherished 18th-century cello.

As a young man, in fact, Mr. Sullivan had visions of becoming a music critic. After school at Groton, he majored in English history at Yale University and also studied music. Upon graduation in 1940, he joined The Times as a copy boy but had to shelve

his original aspirations with the outbreak of World War II.

As an officer in the Navy, Mr. Sullivan served on destroyers in the invasions of a dozen Japanese-held islands in the Pacific. One of his last articles, published last year in The New York Times Magazine, was an extract of the memoirs he was writing. He gave a stirring account of a pivotal sea battle he was in off Guadalcanal in 1942. At the end of the war, he was a lieutenant commander at the helm of the USS OVERTON.

Back at The Times, and perhaps too restless to settle into music criticism, Mr. Sullivan jumped at the chance to try science reporting with Operation Highjump, a Navy expedition to Antarctica under Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd.

Though he had oscillated between the coverage of world politics and the world of science, Mr. Sullivan definitively shifted to science writing with his comprehensive reporting on the International Geophysical Year, which involved most of the world's nations in coordinated studies of Earth's interior, atmosphere and, as it turned out, the space above. The Soviet Union's most startling contribution to the effort was the launching of Sputnik on October 4, 1957.

On that evening, Mr. Sullivan was at the Soviet Embassy in Washington for a reception for international geophysical scientists. He was interrupted by a telephone call from The Times with the bare details about Sputnik. Mr. Sullivan took delight in returning to the reception and announcing the news to all gathered, the Russians included.

As Mr. Sullivan covered a greater range of science topics, he also became a prolific book writer. His most notable ones were "Quest for a Continent," about Antarctic exploration; "Assault on the Unknown," about the geophysical year; "We Are Not Alone," a best seller and prize-winning account of the search for extraterrestrial intelligence; "Continents in Motion;" "Black Holes: the Edge of Space, the End of Time," and "Landprints," a book about the geological history explaining American topography.

One of Mr. Sullivan's most coveted awards was the Public Service Medal of the National Academy of Sciences, which made him a nonvoting member of that body. The award had never before been presented to a journalist.

He visited Antarctica seven times, the last time as a lecturer in 1993. A 30-mile mountain chain there was named the Sullivan Range in his honor. Other honors included the Daly Medal of the American Geographical Society, the George Polk Award, the Distinguished Public Service Award of the National Science Foundation, and several writing prizes from the American Institute of Physics, the American Chemical Society, and the American Association for the Advancement of Science. The American Geophysical Union even named its science writing award in honor of Mr. Sullivan.

A memorial service will be held for Walter Sullivan on Tuesday, April 23, 1996, at the Century Association, 7 West 43rd Street, New York City (2½ blocks from Grand Central Station) at 2:45 PM.

**THE 90 DEGREE KID, THE ANCIENT MUSER, NORMAN VAUGHAN.** There's a lot in this Newsletter about Antarctica's Ancients and Honorables, three of whom have left us, but old Norman Vaughan, now 90, continues to set records which will probably never be equalled by anyone. Last fall a lithesome blonde bombshell, socialite, heiress to two American fortunes (Whitney and Vanderbilt), Queen of Saratoga Springs, called up Norman and said, "I want you to take me to the South Pole, and you can even bring along your bride." She had such a fantastic time — things must have changed an awful lot at the South Pole since 1958 — that when she got home, she ran up Norman again, and said, "Hey, buddy, that was some fun, so now take me to the North Pole." As you read this Newsletter, old Norman and Marylou Whitney are cavorting around the North Pole. They were scheduled to be flown by the same pilot, on the same plane, on April 21st, that took them to the South Pole on December 5th.

It's pretty hard when you live on the coast of Maine to really know what goes on in this world, and, especially, when you don't much care, but has anyone 90 or over ever been to both Poles? It could have been some well-heeled tourist; Ann Kershaw would have the answer. But one thing is certain, no one that age who once wintered over went to the South Pole when they were in their 90's. And I dare say that the span of eight decades from when Norman arrived at the Bay of Whales in December 1928 to when he was at the South Pole in December 1995 will probably never be broken.

Actually we can't imagine anyone but Norman who would want to keep going back. After all, when you reach 90, there must be a thousand and one things of higher priority to do before you die than to go back to Antarctica. Norman, have you ever thought about one of those tropical beaches with Scandinavian beauties lying all over the place in various modes of dress and undress?

lim Coffey, the South Pole Station leader when Norman was there, gave old Norman the flag that was flying over the station when he was there. Some time this year he will be one of multi-thousands to carry the Olympic torch from Los Angeles to Atlanta. Norman, as most of you know, participated in the Lake Placid Winter Olympics of 1932 as a sledge dog driver - it was a demonstration sport. Norman joined the Explorers Club in 1931, which makes him one of their oldest members in terms of active years.

If you want to read about Marylou Whitney, you should have no trouble finding information about her. According to one magazine article that we read, "she has at least five press agents on the payroll" and "loves cameras and adores interviews." She is reportedly 69, but a very well-preserved 69. According to Norman, she hosted the Iditarod pre-race banquet, the likes of which had never before been seen in Anchorage. So maybe the cold regions have a benefactor of sorts in Marylou.

For those of you who want to vent your ire about the sexist overtones in this article, go ahead and waste your 32 cents on a stamp. The address is P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855. They will help ignite early morning fires in the Vermont Casting, taking the chill off the place.

**LCDR JIM WALDRON TOUCHES DOWN ON INTERNET.** Jim Waldron was the CO of the VX-6 group at Little America V in 1957, and now lives at 12,617 Meghans Bay Court in Richmond, VA 23233-3344 (Tel. 804-364-0118). Jim was sort of a low-key, quiet, don't-rock-the-boat type of a guy, as we recall. All the noise was made by a cigar-chomping, swashbuckling pilot by the name of Harvey Speed, now deceased. Anyway, we just heard from old Jim, and thought you might be interested in his letter, so here it is.

Dear Fellow Antarcticans:

Perhaps you don't remember me, but I remember you from our tour of the Antarctic. It was a most adventurous time in my life and I presume it was in yours. Time glides by and later events take over, and we lose memory of what took place when we were called on to support the International Geophysical Year.

A couple of years ago I started to write a book about my flying experiences on the Antarctic ice. I should have started the book earlier than I did because trying to remember facts from out of the distant past is not so easy. Fortunately, I had flight logs, letters, news articles and other writings to jog my memory. When I finished writing the book I considered getting it published by commercial printers, but as always neophyte writers don't stand much of a chance on first book submissions. I tried two companies, and while they were kind in their comments, it was obvious that flying history was not a high priority on their lists.

I discovered a group on the Internet called the Antarctic Centre for Research and Studies, and when I proposed giving them my book for publishing on the World

Wide Web, they were very interested. And so the book is now being loaded onto the WWW Internet, and it is available to anyone interested at no cost. You can call up the book, read it and erase it, or you can call it up and print it out for later reading. The book has 31 chapters, and it covers my flying experiences out of Little America V and NAF McMurdo Sound. I don't cover a lot of personalities, but I do cover what it was like flying over the continent, seeing the vast iciness, marveling over the glaciers, and musing over the many long, lonely hours in the air.

Should you be interested in reading my book, you may call it up on the Internet by the following WWW address: <http://icair.iac.org.nz/history/flight/index.html>

I hope this letter finds you healthy and happy. If you wish to write to me on the Internet, my address is: [JWaldron@aol.com](mailto:JWaldron@aol.com)

Best wishes, Jim Waldron

**CHRIS JOYNER IS A HAPPY CAMPER AT GEORGETOWN** (letter of 18 February 1996). It has been a very productive academic year. In January 1995 I moved from GWU to Georgetown University, which for me was a great promotion in self-fulfillment and psychological gratification, as well as in getting greater recognition and some extra financial benefits. I now have a real campus, with a government department that really appreciates my research on international law, Antarctica and the law of the sea. At any rate. I have managed to finish two long-standing books on Antarctica this year (one on the legal and environmental implications of Antarctica as a global commons, and the other on U.S. foreign policy interests and activities in the Antarctic). And there have been several journal articles as well, dealing with a variety of issues from U.S. policy and the law of the sea, to Islam, democracy and U.S. foreign policy, to several pieces on the United Nations. And lots of academic conference trips around the U.S., as well as to Australia, Norway, Canada and Germany. So it has been a busy time.

**THE WILL AND THE WAY OF JOHN RIDDOCH RYMILL** (John Bechervaise - Compiler & Editor). (Published by Bluntisham Books, Bluntisham, U.K. 1995. H14.00 postpaid surface mail from the publisher. Air mail is extra.) (Book review by our Canadian Antarctic book authority, John Millard.) This is a very welcome addition to Arctic & Antarctic biography, the life and times of a dedicated polar explorer, John R. Rymill, 1905-1968, an Australian who at a very young age became interested in the polar regions. He deliberately set out to educate and train himself as a polar explorer.

He took courses in anthropology, ethnology, navigation, etc. at the Royal Geographical Society, and acquired a private pilot's license. He was already a very accomplished skier. He received his first practical polar experience with the British Arctic Air Route Expedition, 1930-31 (BARRE), in Greenland, under the leadership of Gino (G.H.) Watkins. On the 2nd Arctic expedition, 1932-33, he became leader after the death, by drowning, of Gino Watkins.

Next, the highlight of his polar career and a dream of Watkins, an expedition to Antarctica, The British Graham Land Expedition, 1934-37 (BGLE). This expedition explored the little known area along the west coast of what is now called the Antarctic Peninsula. It was a very successful expedition on a very small budget, and laid the foundation for the future exploration in this area. John Rymill wrote the expedition narrative "Southern Lights," which was published by Chatto & Windus in 1939. It garnered a fair number of favorable reviews, but it was not a runaway best seller.

After paying off the debts of the expedition and finishing the expedition narrative, his life took a completely new turn. The estate in South Australia which had sup-

ported him, his brother Robert, and his mother Mary Edith, for many years, needed some personal attention.

So he became a pastorlist - a sheep farmer, bringing to it the same enthusiasm and determination that he used in his exploration. He also got married, to Dr. Eleanor Francis; they had two boys. He worked hard to improve the station pasturage and eventually turned to cattle, rather than sheep. He established a very successful international seed company. He was also a very enthusiastic horseman, and became well-known in Australian equestrian circles. He died on the 7th of September, 1968, as the result of injuries received in an auto mishap, without regaining consciousness.

Dr. John Bechervaise, the compiler & Editor, is to be commended for this outstanding biography of a little known polar explorer, pastorlist, husband, father and enthusiastic horseman. It must have been difficult as John Rymill did not leave a written record of his accomplishments; he enjoyed the doing, rather than the telling.

The book is bound in a substantial and attractive soft cover, with 25 photographic illustrations and 4 maps. There are some footnotes, but they are not intrusive and they can be easily ignored. There is a bibliography for those who wish to do some further reading, and a helpful index.

**MORE ON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES OF THE ANTARCTIC.** As we indicated in our last Newsletter, our listing of Society members who have geographic features named for them, or members of their family, was thrown together after a cursory glance through the publication. We knew that Rodger (LA V, "58) Brown had a Mount Rodger named after him, but in our haste just left him off our list. People like Rodger, and Ron Taylor, and Peter Anderson, with popular last names, often find their feature has their first name.

And we left out both Frank M. Boyd and Margaret Sides, whose father, Vernon "Buck" Boyd, was Byrd's master mechanic on BAE II. Boyd Glacier is located in the Ford Ranges in Marie Byrd Land.

It should have been pointed out that the gazetteer revision represents a joint effort by three Federal agencies - the U.S. Geological Survey, the Defense Mapping Agency, and the National Science Foundation. The USGS funded research by Fred Alberts and supplied production coordination by the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names' secretary, Jon C. Campbell. NSF directed the printing of the publication, and DMA provided the funding. Official copies are being distributed "to U.S. Antarctic stations and ships, principal investigators of the U.S. Antarctic Program, and a number of institutional libraries around the world." The Government Printing Office (202-512-1800, fax 512-2250) will be happy to send all others as many copies as they desire, as long as each order is accompanied by a \$41.00 payment per copy.

**MID-WINTER PICNIC AT AIRLIE ON SATURDAY, 15 JUNE.** Bill Sladen is inviting the Antarctic Society to join the Explorers Club-Washington Group and the Society of Woman Geographers to gather at Airlie House at 10:45 AM for an all-purpose environmental day featuring swans and Bill. Coffee will be on the house, but you have to bring your own brown bag lunch, and Bill suggests we wear/bring "outdoor clothing." At 11:15 - 12 noon, Bill will have a sneak preview of the upcoming Hollywood production, FLYING WILD - a fictional account of Bill Lishman's and Bill's famed Canada goose/Ultralight migration study. At 12 noon, a 5-minute walk to Airlie Reservoir to see the flock of 25 swans. At 12:45 - 1:30, the brown bag picnic lunch in Airlie Pavilion. If the weather is inclement, we'll use the reserved room in Airlie House. At 1:45, in as few cars as possible, a 5-minute drive to Clifton Farm (Bill & Jocelyn's home). Best way to get to Airlie - take Route 66 west to Exit 43A-Gainesville onto Route 29, south 9 1/2 miles to Rt. 605 (sign for Airlie), turn right. (40-45 minutes from Washington]



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 96-97

September

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Saved Z. El-Saved, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

*SOCIETY GETS A BLOOD TRANSFUSION*

*COOL WOMAN (52 MONTHS ON ICE IN LAST 8 YEARS)  
JOINS STAFF*

KRISTIN LARSON

Environmental Compliance Section  
Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Boulevard  
Arlington, Virginia 22230

E-mail [klarson@gwis2.circ.gwu.edu](mailto:klarson@gwis2.circ.gwu.edu)

Kristin will be writing *PENGUIN PRATTLE* in our Newsletters. Although there is no "clear cutting," Kristin will essentially tell us what her sensitive ear drums pick up in the corridors of the Office of Polar Programs, and PCD will continue taradiddling on the Ancients and Honorables.

Neelon Crawford returns to the hallowed halls of the National Academy of Sciences for the second time in two years with "Antarctic Palette," an exhibition of large color photographs of Antarctica, 28 September 1996 through 15 December. In the last seven years, Neelon has made five trips to the Antarctic, as well as one trip to the Arctic. His exhibited photographs, seventeen in number, vary in size from 21.5" x 25" to three 30" x 50". Needless to say, all photographs are for sale, ranging from \$1800 to \$3500. One winter-over McMurdoite ordered one by E-mail for his stateside charmer. So bring your checkbook and walk out with a beauty!

Two of the world's premier Antarctic lecturers, Society members John Spletstoeser and Frank Todd, will be doing their thing on the first ever circumnavigation of Antarctica by a cruise ship this austral summer. The KAPITAN KHLEBNIKOV will sail from Stanley in the Falkland Islands on 24 November 1996, and return some 65 days later, 27 January 1997. Some sixty deep-pocketed adventurers are paying anywhere from \$29,900 (triple occupancy) to \$55,000 to hear John and Frank. They had better be great!

1997 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS (New Zealand's Hedgehog Fantastic) now on sale here! Send \$11.00 each to Ruth at the address above. Best Possible calendar buy!

Here we go again, the nineteenth year that Ruth Siple and yours truly have been involved putting out these so-called Newsletters, but this year we are introducing new blood into our production. One of our ex-presidents told us about this woman in the Office of Polar Programs who was a human Antarctic dynamo, and we propositioned her immediately. And she said, "Why not?" So a large segment of each Newsletter this year will include the words of Kristin Larson. We hope that Kristin will add a stronger current flair to the Newsletters. Both Ruth and I welcome her aboard with open arms, and look forward to working with her. Later in the Newsletter, she will tell those of you who have not had the pleasure of meeting her just who she is, and all about her Antarctic connections.

Even though Kristin is joining our staff, she will not influence our style of writing, or vice versa. We still will strive to get people to read these things, and we certainly don't intend to let the truth get in the way of an otherwise interesting story. It will be up to you to determine if anything herein is valid. So basically we are in business as before, with rays of hope for you who want something current.

This year marks the 40th anniversary of the IGY scientists who went to Antarctica in the fall and early winter of 1956. With many of the IGY Antarctic countries experiencing financial questioning, including the United States, the past forty years may well have been the Golden Years of Antarctic Science, never to be equalled again. However, maybe Roberta Score's pickup back in 1984 bought some more time for the United States. Let's hope so. Global warming and the ozone hole need new running mates up on Capitol Hill, so when in trouble hook onto any passing meteorite from Mars!

**AND THEN THERE WAS ONE.** Howard F. Mason died on June 26th of this past summer, and with his passing, the only living survivor of the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition of 1928-30 is the indestructible Norman Vaughan of Trapper Creek, Alaska, who has no immediate, or even future, plans for packing it in.

Howard Mason was a very quiet and subdued man, whose actions spoke much louder than his words. Insofar as we know, he is the only man who went north with Wilkins and south with Byrd. He was a radio operator, and was one of the very few who got any remuneration for his services, being paid by the New York Times. He told us that when he got home, he had this check, and didn't know in which bank in San Francisco to deposit it. So he walked around town, looking for the bank with the most imposing pillars, and when he found it, deposited the whole check therein. He slept soundly that night, but it was to be his last good night of restful sleep, as that bank went belly-up the next day.

Howard built his own home with his own hands in Seattle, and actually died in that house. Howard was married more than fifty years to his beloved Genevieve, and they were a very devoted and loving couple. Genevieve is a lively soul, and reports that she is in good health, counts her blessings, and drives "anywhere I want to, or need to." Howard was 94, but we won't tell you how old Genevieve is. Ruth and I had the pleasure of visiting in their home in Seattle in 1986, and it was a most enjoyable day. We will stay in touch.



**BON VIVANT OF THE SOCIETY, HARRIET EKLUND, SUCCUMBS.** We were remiss in not doing an obituary on Harriet Eklund who passed away on March 19, 1996 after a long illness. She and her late husband, Carl R. Eklund, were the genial host and hostess who germinated and gave birth to the Antarctic Society in the basement of their Washington home back in 1959. Both were always ready for a good party, so this Society got off to a rousing start. An elephant hoof was the receptacle for donations to help pay for the fare of the day, which, with people like Ambassador Paul Daniels, Bert Crary, Harry Dater and others, leaned heavily towards the liquid side.

Harriet was born in Brooklyn in 1910, the daughter of Eduardo and May Donaldson San Giovanni. She was a physical education teacher, and taught in many parts of the United States, as well as in Santiago, Chile and Malawi, East Africa.

HARRIET EKLUND - A MEMOIR (Mort Rubin). How does one remember Harriet Eklund? Generous? - hospitable? - energetic? - excitable? - attractive? - ebullient? - interesting? - warm and responsive? Yes, all of that and much more. Her life had many facets, much of it associated with Carl Eklund, but a lot more as her own personality was not one to be subsumed by someone even as engaging and energetic as Carl.

She was the daughter of a college professor, a former Roman Catholic priest. She and Carl met at a summer school at the University of Wisconsin in Madison, where she was in the physical education program. They carried on unusual activities together, such as collecting wild rice in the northern lakes in Minnesota. She was with Carl during his various assignments with the Fish and Wildlife Service. When Carl was in the Antarctic at Wilkes Station during the IGY, she and their daughters, Linda and Signe, spent some of that time in Santiago, Chile "to be closer to Carl." There she met Tessa Chau, a young Taiwanese woman, who later came to Washington and looked on Harriet as her surrogate mother, and was considered a member of Harriet's family over the years.

No one who has ever been associated with Harriet, even casually, was impervious to her charms. Harriet was unofficially the 'First Lady' of the Antarctic Society, and the elegant Eklund home on Tulip Hill Terrace in Bethesda was the venue for the founding of the Antarctic Society in 1959, with Carl, as one of the original members, becoming its first president. For years it was a gathering place for many reunions of 'Old Antarcticans', where the elephant's foot had a place of prominence, and seal burgers were on the menu. All were assured of a warm welcome. That tradition continued after Carl's death in 1962, when Harriet moved to an apartment in Bethesda.

In later years she lived close to her daughter, Signe, and Signe's husband, Chris, in England (where Rosa and I visited her in 1981, in Forest Row, Sussex), in Birmingham, Michigan, and in Spring Valley, New York.

After her stroke she lived in a nursing home in Monsey, New York, where she died after a long debilitating illness. However, in telephone conversations with her, while she was not particularly happy, her wry sense of humor was still evident. She was a person who radiated warmth and personality, and her memory will long be cherished.

**AN ANTARCTICAN SPAWNED THE IGY.** There is hardly a soul alive in this country worth tiis/her mettle who doesn't know that the IGY was an outgrowth of a remark made by an Antarctic, Lloyd Vilh Berkner, at a social gathering at the home of James A. Van Allen in Silver Spring, Maryland on April 5, 1950. Lloyd was a former radio engineer on the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, serving on the CITY OF NEW YORK. This six-foot, two-and-a-half-inch man, made a suggestion at the party that it was time for another polar year, and it was met with such enthusiasm that it was decided that

Lloyd and Sydney Chapman should present such a plan at the meeting of the Mixed Commission on the Ionosphere at Brussels in three months' time. And so it all began in Silver Spring unless . . . .

You want to say that the true Father of the IGY was an Austrian naval lieutenant by the name of Karl Weyprecht who, in 1875, presented a paper at the German Scientific and Medical Association meeting in Graz which set in motion the First Polar Year. It began in August 1882; the only stations even remotely close to Antarctica were the French station at Cape Horn and the German station on South Georgia. Twenty or more volumes were published about that Polar Year.

A second Polar Year was conceived by a German explorer and meteorologist, Johannes Georgi, and proposed on November 23, 1927. It was to follow the 50th anniversary of the First Polar Year, but was to be carried out "for the earth as a whole," with emphasis on the polar regions. The year was to run from August 1, 1932 through the end of August 1933. Forty-nine nations pledged to take part, and twenty-two sent out expeditions. Thirty magnetic stations were established north of the 60th parallel.

In October 1952, Sydney Chapman proposed at the Amsterdam meeting of ICSU (International Council of Scientific Unions) that the third Polar Year be changed to the International Geophysical Year (IGY), and it was so carried by its General Assembly. The aforementioned Antarctic of old, Lloyd Berkner, was named Vice-president of the Special Committee for the IGY. The Rome conference in late September 1954 set in motion efforts to study both Antarctica and outer space. And the United States agreed to operate scientific stations at the Geographical South Pole, one on the Ross Ice Shelf near where Byrd had quartered, and one at 80 degrees south in Marie Byrd Land. Stations were later added on the Knox Coast and on the shelf ice bordering the Weddell Sea. And the rest is all history.

**40TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE START OF THE ANTARCTIC IGY.** Although the paper date for the official beginning of the International Geophysical Year was 1 July 1957, it was necessary to have the Antarctic scientific personnel in place during the preceding austral summer, so forty years ago this summer people were being selected for slots at Amundsen-Scott, Little America V, Byrd, Ellsworth, Wilkes, and Hallett. There were no official IGY programs at McMurdo.

We like to feel that the beginning occurred at the National Academy of Sciences on Constitution Avenue at an evening meeting in late April 1956. It was a gathering of everyone who was anybody in Antarctica prior to the IGY, and the keynote speaker was Admiral Richard E. Byrd, who was quite frail and beginning to show the effects of an illness which was to strike him down a year later. He was followed on the podium by Admiral George Defect. On the stage at the time was something covered by heavy wrapping paper. As the new Antarctic admiral assumed the stage, he had a lackey jerk the wrapping paper off this object with great fanfare, and the uncouth admiral bellowed out, "That was to wake up all of you people." That was really the opening of the Antarctic IGY, the exit of Byrd and his supporters, and the ascension to the throne of Defect. What was under the wrapping paper? Bill Breismeister's brand new 1:5,000,000 map of Antarctica published by the American Geographical Society.

Seventy individuals were selected/chosen/picked up or whatever, for the first year of the Antarctic IGY. A good book could be written about the seventy. You could write a whole chapter on the ballistic, arrogant German, Peter Schoeck, who asked Larry Gould for "the toughest assignment in Antarctica." Another chapter could be written on the Bull of the Pampas, Mario Giovinetto, who left his mark at the South Pole in the form of a hole in the wall which got in the way of his fist. And how about Harry Wexler's hand-picked leader for Weather Central, Bill Moreland, who never walked outside the camp during the four months without sun. His reply to why he

wasn't going outside for flag-raising ceremonies when the sun returned was "Why should I? I never took it down!" Bill Cromie, who had no particular qualifications for going to the ice, was there only because he had met Bill Field in New York City and convinced him that he merited a chance. Moose Remington was there mostly because his father was a military officer who personally knew President Dwight Eisenhower. The Norwegian Olav Loken was found on a ship in Baltimore harbor, and was brought into this country for his Antarctic assignment through Canada! I was there by default, as MIT taught, on a one-time-only basis a summer course on micrometeorological instrumentation, and I took that course, even though I tried to drop it the afternoon after the first class. It made me eminently qualified when no one else applied for the Antarctic job some six years later. But I was highly qualified compared to the glaciologists they finally picked up. They did have one very strong candidate, but he couldn't convince the head shrinks on his sexuality, so never got to the ice.

A ticket to Antarctica was no guarantee of success. Detailed camp plans (prepared months ahead) were often just exercises in futility. An unexpected located radio antenna farm at Little America V drove me to the South Pole the following year. My program was actually two-pronged, being a sister program to one being established in the high Arctic on a glacier in the Brooks Range. But my counterpart, a professor from the University of Washington, committed suicide at the camp site, so that comparison study went out the window.

The true story of the Antarctic IGY will never be known, as it involved six different camps, six entirely different camps, led by six very distinct individuals. Siple wrote about the South Pole, Ronne about Ellsworth, Dewart about Wilkes, Chappell about Little America V. But they are pretty well sanitized. John Behrendt is coming out soon with a book about Ellsworth which should be a dandy. And as soon as Mildred Crary gets through dotting the i's and crossing the t's, Bert Crary's long-awaited book on his illustrious career in both the Arctic and the Antarctic will be published by The Ohio State University Press. This should be the most definitive of all books on the Antarctic IGY, as it comes straight from the horse's mouth, and if it is Vintage Bert, it will be great.

The summer of 1956 will probably never be forgotten by those of us who had to visit Washington periodically. Young college candidates beat a steady path to Bert Crary's office where a West Virginian beauty by the name of Yum Yum worked. The story goes that when she came there to be interviewed for a job, an incumbent by the name of Alison Wilson said, "Well, you aren't going to hire her, are you?" And Bert replied, "Hell, yes, she can type 15 words per minute." Besides Yum Yum, visitors included the world's famous. I can distinctly remember the thrill of meeting and standing aside of Maurice Herzog, and we walked in history with the likes of Paul-Emile Victor.

We all rendezvoused as a group at Davisville, Rhode Island, in mid-October 1956. That was the one and only time we were all together, although Paul Siple wasn't among us, as he was already on his way to Antarctica. But there were some heavyweights, as the overall chairman of the United States National Committee for the International Geophysical Year, Dr. Joseph Kaplan, was there. Ditto for the first man to ever fly in Antarctica, Sir Hubert Wilkins. Davisville is not exactly the Fun Capital of the World, but there was one watering hole in Kingston which was a salvation. There was a large amount of mystique associated with it all, as the only station awaiting us was Little America V. Ellsworth and Wilkes were not even pinpointed until icebreakers found havens in January. Station leaders for some stations were still up for grabs. The sessions ended under a cloud of gloom, as we heard that four had been killed in a plane crash at McMurdo. The runway ended up with large holes, and it was touch-and-go up until the end of January 1957 whether the Amundsen-Scott station could even be established before winter set in. An Austrian glaciologist, Andy Assur, was brought in to solve the holy problem, and we all lived happily or sadly evermore.

The IGY selectees for the first year were a somewhat older group than was to go in subsequent years, as the first crew consisted of a lot of people who had been standing in the wings for years just waiting for an opportunity to go to Antarctica. Sort of a motley crew, but not exactly nun-like personnel on earlier expeditions. The oldest was probably Carl Wyman, a retired Marine colonel whose family had grown up and left the hearth, leaving him with nothing to do . . . . . The youngest was Dick Chappell, a young Boy Scout from near Buffalo, who went on to become one of the most distinguished scientists ever to go to Antarctica . . . . . There were many from foreign countries: Herfried Hoinkes from Austria, Peter Schoeck from Germany, Hans Bengaard from Denmark, Vladimir Rastorguev from the USSR, Jose Alvarez and Mario Giovinetto from Argentina, and Olav Loken from Norway . . . . . There was only one black among us, Bob Johns, probably the first black American to winter over in Antarctica. And, unfortunately, he was also the first one of us to die, because upon his return to CONUS, the Weather Bureau conscripted him to go north to a floating ice island station, where he contracted pneumonia and died within days of arrival there early in January 1958 . . . . Another one of us, one of our more promising superstars, Ed Thiel, died in Antarctica in November 1961, burning to death in a fire which erupted when a plane crashed on takeoff from Wilkes . . . . . Only one of us had to be evacuated, the German, Peter Schoeck, fell into a crevasse and suffered multiple injuries, including broken ribs, and had to be air-evacuated back to New Zealand . . . . . Four of us were to stay in the Antarctic for the following year - Bert Crary, Charlie Bentley, Mario Giovinetto, and myself, and thus was coined the phrase "two-time losers." Many of the seventy were to return to Antarctica, but only one, Charlie Bentley, has remained active on the ice in each of the following decades . . . . . John Behrendt has gone on to be an Antarctic powerhouse, and is one of this country's foremost authorities on Antarctica . . . . Some fled to the Arctic, like Fred Milan, who became the U.S. head of studies on Circumpolar People.

One of my roommates, Bruce Lieske, even became a man of the cloth, although I vehemently deny I drove him to such an extreme. George Toney became a lawyer; Ned Ostensco became a high ranking bureaucrat in Washington; Ralph Glasgal became president and head of a large communication company. On the unlikely side, Bill Cromie became the executive secretary of the Scientific Writers of America, and was ghost writer for a lot of the astronauts; Rudi Honkala got fouled up with a politician in Montana, and followed him to Capitol Hill.

A lot of PhDs came out of the Class of 57, and a lot, a whole lot, became college professors - to mention a few: Nolan Aughenbaugh, Hugh Bennett, Charlie Bentley, Dick Berkley, Dick Cameron, Dick Chappell, Gil Dewart, Mario Giovinetto, Herfried Hoinkes, Arlo Landolt, Fred Milan, Jim Shear and Ron Taylor. Quite a few are now deceased: Dick Berkley, Bert Crary, Carl Eklund, Gerry Fierle, Ben Harlin, Gene Harter, Norman Helfert, Herfried Hoinkes, Bob Johns, Fred Milan, Finn Ronne, Jim Shear, Paul Siple, Ed Thiel, and Carl Wyman. Mind you, any listing herein is incomplete, as we can't keep track of everyone, and we are reporting only those whom we are sure of. If any of you have additions to any list, please send them to the Nerve Center.

George Toney is the only 1957 U.S. Antarctic station leader still alive; he shook off his polar reins for the comforts of court houses. The premature death of our Antarctic IGY leaders is really appalling. The Chief Scientist, Harry Wexler, died at age 51; Carl Eklund, Station Scientific Leader at Wilkes died at age 53; Paul Siple, Station Scientific Leader at Amundsen-Scott died at age 59; Lloyd Berkner, United States National Committee for the IGY, died at age 62; the Voice of the IGY, Hugh Odishaw, died at age 67; and Admiral Richard E. Byrd died at age 68. Although we don't have a date for his death in our failing memory bank, we do know that Jim Shear, Station Scientific Leader at Hallett, died in his late forties. An Antarctic comet who hovered above Roosevelt Island in 1957, who became a truly great Antarctic,

Gentleman Jim Zumberge, also perished before he reached 70. A lot of these famed Antarctic IGY scientists literally died with their boots on. Paul Siple dropped dead at his desk at the Army Research Office; Lloyd Berkner collapsed at a meeting of the Council of the National Academy of Sciences; Harry Wexler, I believe, had just finished attending a conference or workshop at Woods Hole; Carl Eklund was on a lecture tour. But the Antarctic Superstar, Larry Gould, defied everyone, and was on a roll until the Great Reaper in the Sky called his number. He was 98, which proves some Antarcticans can live long lives, but you should not count on it. Chances are that you will go before your time, and you should beware of cancer.

**THEN AND NOW.** What are the big differences between 1957 and 1997 in Antarctica? If you were at Byrd Station in 1957 and were to go to any U.S. Antarctic station this year, you would think you had died and gone to Heaven. Through an open loop-hole at Little America V, a whole case of beer was inadvertently sent to Byrd Station for the camp for the year! About a can per person per year! And they had the guts to complain!!

If you were at the South Pole in 1957 and went back now, you would sing hallelujah every time you went to the head. The thrones at the South Pole were, naturally, open pits, and, when they got filled nearly to the top, some Navy man would go out and set off charges, and there would be a big hole again. The air space took on the temperature of snow at depth, probably ranging 60 to 70 degrees below zero. If you had any concern at all for the family jewels, you never dallied. I never heard of anyone having frosted testicles, but presumed if anyone was sitting out an attack of constipation, that it could have happened.

If you were at McMurdo in 1957 and went back, the first thing you would notice is that women are everywhere, and junk and debris are nowhere. It's not that women didn't get to McMurdo in 1957, as a chartered PAA Super Constellation made one flight into McMurdo, and two hostesses (one, Pat Hepinstall was a former model) were taken into camp and given dog-sled rides. Well, the dogs are gone, and now women are performing like men. I mean, they are actually doing men's work of yore. Those men could probably accept women with some belief, but they never could understand how a polar camp would be shipping trash back to the States!

And the Navy Task Force could never, never, never believe that their jobs have either gone to civilians or are in the process of being transferred to civilians. The most sacred of Antarctic jobs, flying, will in the relatively near future be in the hands of civilians. A document recently sent by some public release expert said that 70% of all Antarctic exploration was done by Task Force 43. If that was the case, why did the United States have an IGY and send scientists there? But now the Navy is losing Antarctica, and they are going to have to go back to Pearl, San Diego, and Norfolk.

Now the Crown Jewel of the Antarctic, the South Pole Station, is on the hit list up on Capitol Hill. Back in 1957, every Congressman wanted to fly to the South Pole. Six of them flew over the South Pole in a C-124 on November 24, 1957, and Oren Harris, Arkansas Democrat and chairman of the group, said to Paul Siple over the phone, "I can assure you this committee will take your problems before Congress when we return." We believe there is a Latter Day Arkansas Democrat who is chairman of another group in Washington, and we wonder if he has the same warm feeling towards the South Pole as Harris. Forty years can make one hell of a big difference!

**OPERATION HIGHJUMP, 50TH REUNION, OCTOBER 10-13, 1996, NORFOLK, VIRGINIA.** In what was described at the time as the largest peaceful invasion in history, Operation Highjump saw 4,400 men and 13 ships visit Antarctica in 1946 for the purpose of mapping and charting Antarctica. Now the men of Task Force 68 are going to assemble

at the Waterside Marriott Hotel in Norfolk in October to celebrate their events of fifty not-so-long-ago years. Those of you who may want to attend are requested to contact Don Leavitt (2109 Grand Ave., Morton, PA 19070-1311, tel. 610-461-1623). An alternative point of contact is James Bentley (1863 Bruce Rd. NE, Atlanta, GA 30329. tel. 404-634-8373). If you want to assure yourself a reservation at their hotel, the Marriott number is 1-800-228-9290. They have a special room rate of \$94 per day; running hot and cold water comes with that rate. Parking at the hotel is another \$8. Fifty years ago you could have stayed at any hotel in the south for a week at that cost! For those of you not-in-the-know, Operation Highjump left from Norfolk for the Antarctic, so this will be a returning home trip for the good old boys. We encourage you to attend, as the committee has been working really hard to stir up interest, and they deserve a good turnout for their efforts.

## P E N G U I N      P R A T T L E

**OFFER AND ACCEPTANCE.** When Paul Dalrymple and Ruth Siple first approached me with the idea of contributing to the Antarctic Society's Newsletter I was more than just a little flattered ... but being new to the "beltway", I didn't know too much about the Society nor exactly what I was agreeing to. Now that I have attended some of the meetings, and have met many of the "colorful" local members, I feel even more honored to be contributing to this shared passion! The readers may well wonder what "antarctic credentials" I bring to the Society, and I will hasten to admit that they pale in comparison to those of the many accomplished explorers and scientists in our midst. Nevertheless, I offer them up now as a grain of salt to take while reading this first edition of ... Penguin Prattle.

**GRAIN OF SALT.** We all have some recollection of our first real awareness of Antarctica, and probably even remember the awakening of an odd, if not outright perverse, desire to venture to the icy continent. Mine didn't occur until my third year in college when some fellow biologists came back from a season at Copacabana Camp on King George Island. Their amazing stories of life among the penguins, ice floes, and Poles (as in Polish nationals), and their photos capturing the subtle blues and greys of the peninsula region struck me as other-worldly. What really cinched it, though, was Eliot Porter's picture of Bull Pass in the Dry Valleys. Now, some eight years later, I have visited both Copacabana and Bull Pass, and have logged over 52 months of "ice time" along the way!

I started out my Antarctic journey as the winter-over Lab Manager in McMurdo's Eklund Biological Center - a job I performed for two successive winters. During that same time, the Crary Science and Engineering Center was quickly rising up alongside the old "biolab", and soon I became the first Supervisor of Laboratory Operations in that world-class facility. The new lab provided many opportunities to get acquainted with, and to support a much wider cross section of antarctic science, and engendered many noteworthy collaborations and lively seminars. The Crary Lab also opened up many opportunities for laboratory-based research hitherto impossible in the older "expeditionary"-style labs. Still, in retrospect, the caliber and breadth of "pre-Crary Lab" research becomes all that more impressive when one considers that it was performed in a space 90% smaller than the new lab!!! After four years of fine-tuning the Crary Lab, I made a transition into the environmental compliance group as a contractor at the National Science Foundation where I now bring my collective experience in research, science support and writing to bear in a very satisfying new job. Anyway, enough about me.

**WHAT IS PRATTLE?** My primary goal with this column is to provide informal updates on happenings in and around Antarctica. While this particular edition focuses largely on NSF news, members can look forward to news on Antarctic tourism, the

Environmental Protocol legislation (which is currently on President Clinton's desk), mini-profiles on antarctic "players", rumors and gossip in future editions. I am particularly keen to hear what you readers want, too.

**THE BLUE ICE RUNWAY.** A first! This year WINFLY (Winter Fly-in) was accomplished using Air Mobility Command C-141 Star Lifters. Usually, station opening at McMurdo is heralded by the deep drone of the Hercules LC-130 prop planes lumbering onto the skiway at Williams Field. This austral spring, a new chance to test the Pegasus Blue Ice Runway concept was made by bringing in wheeled aircraft at a time historically reserved for ski-equipped birds. Pegasus is located approximately 30 miles from McMurdo Station (as the skua flies) in a snow ablation zone. The current concept for a blue ice runway was conceived by the late Malcolm Mellor, an ice engineer from the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory. Up until this year, the Pegasus Runway (named for the Pegasus C-121 Constellation aircraft which crash-landed nearby in 1971) was used only at station closing to augment the fleet's Hercules aircraft. Who knows, maybe mid-winter flights will be next!

There are many advantages to using the larger, wheeled aircraft, payload capacity being most obvious. Another advantage is the aircraft's ability to fly all the way to McMurdo and return to New Zealand without landing. As we all know, weather in Antarctica can turn unexpectedly nasty with little warning; thus having the extended range is a real safety bonus. Dave Bresnahan, Office of Polar Programs' Systems Manager for Operations and Logistics flew into McMurdo on the opening flight, and was very pleased with the C-141 operation despite some minor weather delays. The use of the larger aircraft presented the McMurdo winter-over population with new challenges, too. In the past they have only had to contend with an "invasion" of 30 new faces per flight ... can you imagine seeing 100 jubilant, tan and energetic new people arrive in one day? That could make even the most gregarious winter-overer run for cover! Mickey Finn, NSF Winter Station Manager, reported on the "freshies" gorge fest that kept many winter-overs prone or otherwise incapacitated in the Winfly aftermath!

**OZONE DEPLETION, RIGHT ON SCHEDULE.** Reports are coming in on the annual formation of the ozone hole from researchers in McMurdo. Dr. Terry Deshler, Atmospheric Scientist and Professor at the University of Wyoming, who has been going to the ice for over ten years, told me that the ozone depletion rate is showing its characteristic depletion pattern. As of mid-September, approximately 50% of the total column ozone had disappeared, and is expected to reach its seasonal low by early October. Dr. Deshler's field team goes to McMurdo each year during Winfly to launch several small- and medium-sized balloons into the polar vortex. The measurements provide a kind of "ground-truthing" for the satellite-borne Total Ozone Mapping instrument. The big news is that Dr. Deshler's team and some collaborators from Italy are finding absolutely no traces of volcanic aerosols in the lower stratosphere. This is significant because of controversy surrounding the degree to which volcanoes contribute to, or cause ozone depletion versus manmade agents like chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs). The new measurements should help settle this dispute ... and remember you read it here first!

On the topic of ozone, this year marked the tenth anniversary of the National Ozone Expedition (NOZE) to McMurdo Station. This expedition spawned much of our current ozone research efforts, and led, in part, to the recently awarded Nobel Prize in Chemistry to three scientists whose early work on stratospheric chemistry has contributed significantly to our current understanding.

**ARTISTS AND WRITERS ON THE LOOSE.** Also during Winfly, Ann Hawthorne, Antarctic Society Vice President and professional photographer, went to McMurdo as a member of the august group of NSF Artists and Writers. I imagine that even as I write this, Ann is suffering greatly from the sleep deprivation brought on by endless hours of extremely photogenic pink and violet light which bathes this region in early spring

("cottoncandy light"). Ann joins David Rosenthal, a landscape painter, who wintered over in McMurdo as the resident artist this past year. Reports have it that David greatly enriched the winter-over community by providing drawing and painting classes, "gallery events", and dining hall beautification, while also making significant additions to his remarkable portfolio! Also, hot-off-the-press is Sara Wheeler's new book *Terra Incognita*, a travelog of her many trips to Antarctica. Sara was twice an NSF-sponsored writer, and also a visitor to Italian, Chilean and British bases. Thus far the book is available only through her British publisher, but should be out in the United States very soon. Look for a review in an upcoming Newsletter!

**WHIRLYBIRDS ENTER NEW ERA.** As many of you know, the Navy population in Antarctica has been diminishing steadily over the past several years, and this year we will see yet another major milestone. Helicopter operations in McMurdo will be handed over to Petroleum Helicopters International of Louisiana starting in October. The initial contract is for a two-year period with three optional one-year extensions. In the first year, there will be a total of four aircraft: three "Squirrels" (also known as "A-Stars") and one Bell-212 (the civilian equivalent to the Navy "Huey"). This contract affords the U.S. program the flexibility to extend the flying season, and to field a variety of payload capabilities. The contract was competitively bid, and the selection was based largely on the impressive safety record of Petroleum Helicopters. Last year alone they flew over 200,000 hours worldwide without serious mishap.

Naturally, this new helicopter contract will result in some adjustments to the way business gets done around McMurdo Sound; mainly because the new contractor will be operating under FAA Regulations rather than DOD Flight Instructions. For instance, sling-loads must be flown separately from passengers; hazardous materials will be subject to new rules; and the aircraft will be piloted by one person only (i.e., no crew members). Also, the cabin-size of the Squirrels is significantly smaller than that of the Navy Huey, so mission planning will be closely coordinated. For the transition period, some former squadron helicopter pilots (who have switched to fixed wing operations) will be on-hand to assist with terrain familiarization. Also, rumor has it that the new contractor was able to hire one pilot who had previously flown in the McMurdo Sound region as part of a U.S. Coast Guard coterie.

**MARTIAN MESSENGER.** Roberta Score never dreamed that the rock she picked up off of a remote Antarctic ice field in 1984 would result in an endless stream of interviews and national media appearances twelve years later. The rock, it turns out, is most likely from Mars, and initial investigations have revealed that it harbors tiny structures similar to microfossils found on earth. If the interpretation proves correct, Roberta will be the first person to have ever made physical contact with extra-terrestrial "life", and the rock may well become the story of the century!! Dr. Dennis Peacock, Chief Scientist for the U.S. Antarctic Program said that the finding of this meteorite illustrates that even relatively small research projects can produce remarkable results. He pointed out that the job now at hand is to look at the rock itself and try to unravel its mysteries. For instance, the search for life is usually the search for water; but this meteorite appears to have originated in a very arid environment. How will this fact be reconciled if the microstructures are determined to be biogenic in origin?

Meanwhile, in between calls from *People Magazine* and *Larry King Live*, Roberta (known as Robbie) is busy planning her return trip to Antarctica. This year, however, Robbie is not planning another Martian rendezvous, but, rather, will serve on the staff of the Crary Laboratory at McMurdo. Robbie recently left her position as Supervisor of the Meteorite Laboratory at the Johnson Space Center in Texas, and is excited about her return to Antarctica (she must have been bitten by the "gotta-get-back-to-Antarctica-bug!"). Her former teammates will also be returning to Antarctica to resume their search for messengers from outer space.





# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 96-97

November

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guihridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Franke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

Joint Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group  
and The Society of Woman Geographers

**The Greatest Survival Story Ever Told**

by

Geoff Shelley  
Custodian of the Shackleton  
ENDURANCE Lecture

on

Saturday evening, December 7, 1996

at

The Cosmos Club 2121  
Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.

*Social Hour 6 PM - Dinner 7 PM - Lecture 8:15 PM*

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity, is \$40/person. Make check for dinner payable to Explorers Club-Wash. Group, and send to Donald M. Watkin, 3001 Veazey Terrace NW, #120, Washington, DC 20008-5455, by November 30th.

*If you wish to have drinks before dinner, please write a note to Don Watkin. On it print your name (as it is on your credit card), name of credit card with number, name of bank, and the expiration date - as soon as possible - and sign your name.*

Dress will be black tie, or dark suit, if you prefer.

The epic story of Shackleton's ENDURANCE Expedition, utilizing original magic-lantern slides taken by Frank Hurley! There will be Limited Edition photographic prints from the Expedition on exhibit and for sale. Leonard Hussey, first man ever to present a banjo concert to an all-penguin audience, returned to England and gave this lecture to various interested groups. The baton for continuing this 80-year old lecture has been passed to Geoff Selley, a policeman involved with school groups. Guaranteed to tickle the cockles of your heart, make the hairs on your backbone stand up. Three cheers for Sir Ernest! Hip, hip, hip hooray! COME!!!!

Please buy 1997 Antarctic calendars! (see page 2)

We got a lot of positive feedback on Kristin Larson and her Penguin Prattle. Some of you people weren't paying attention. She is not an employee of the National Science Foundation; she works there as an independent contractor assigned to the Office of Polar Programs. We like Kristin as she is a bit of a free spirit, a breath of fresh air. And, of course, it doesn't hurt that she is an attractive woman, fun to talk to. Her only obvious drawback is that she is going to law school, which can lead to debauchery, swindling, and even worse things. We were sort of hoping that Kristin would eventually take over this whole operation, as we could live with her quite easily. So enjoy Kristin as long as she writes for us, and let's hope that she does not drop us. You can trust her words, but all the rest remains suspect as before.

**BUY, BUY, BUY THOSE NEW ZEALAND ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We have a surplus of Antarctic calendars this year, as some of our big buyers, like Jim Stoner who used to buy about forty, aren't doing too well on the farm this year and have cut back. So as we go to press, we still have a hundred sitting in the Nerve Center. You can't beat our price, as after mailing, we are only making pennies, and Ruth drives every day to the post office to mail them with no compensation. Say there, Michele Raney, Gisela Dreschhoff. Anne Benninghoff, don't you need some more for your mail man, your ice man, your garbage collector? And don't forget your mechanic.

**ABOUT THE LAST NEWSLETTER.** Several people, including some whom I highly respect, wrote us after my tongue-in-cheek words about how many of us who went to the ice with the IGY forty years ago this fall were a pretty motley bunch. We used to get a lot of letters when we purposely spelled Admiral Dufek's name as Admiral Defect. I'm not just certain when it all came about, as I spent both 1957 and 1958 on the ice, but somewhere along the line his name did get changed to something which we thought was more appropriate. Perhaps it happened at the South Pole, as we got to see a lot of the Admiral with both Ed Hillary and Bunny Fuchs leading traverses into the camp. However, Defect, pardon me, Dufek, did have one strong backer, admirer, and that was the legendary Larry Gould who liked to quote from an argument he had with the Admiral which ended up with Dufek saying, "Damn it, Larry, you let me run this Navy, and I'll let you run the goddamn IGY program." The quotes are sort of a sanitized version of the true spoken words, which were so effective that both lived happily ever after with one another.

Paul Humphrey wrote to the effect, "Hey, you forgot me, I did a lot of work, I was an important man back in those days." So, right, Paul, you were important, but I wrote about the characters, and you were so serious and straight arrow and worked so hard that I couldn't think of one thing comical about you. But let's give Paul some of his just dues, quoting from his letter of 24 October 1996. "I was the designated representative on the USS ATKA voyage of the U.S. National Committee for the IGY for a possible return to Little America and to investigate other possible station locations. I was then responsible for recruiting and selecting all meteorological personnel, and made a second and a third trip to the Little America location to start assignments there. Throughout the IGY I was Dr. Wexler's only assistant on IGY matters pertaining to the Antarctic. I also selected, ordered, and spent many Saturday afternoons overseeing the packing and shipping of all items in the meteorological program." There's more, but we're going to cut Paul off right there!

**HARVARD TRAVELLER CLUB HONORS ITS SECOND ANTARCTIC DROPOUT.** Norman Vaughan doesn't come in second very often, but he did November 12th when he became the second Antarctic to receive the Club Medal from the Harvard Traveller Club. The first to receive it was the late Eddie Goodale, a fellow dropout of Norman's, who also drove to the dogs on the 1928-30 Antarctic Expedition. Norman addressed the illustrious group at the Harvard Club, speaking on "Dogs on Ice: Adventure and Exploration in the Antarctic." This preceded his and Carolyn's return to the ice later in the season on a cruise ship. Norman is trying to put some distance between himself and Charles Swithinbank for overlapped time in Antarctica. Norman was in the Bay of Whales for his 23rd birthday in 1928, and will be in the Drake Passage for his 91st birthday this year, a span of some sixty-eight years.

When Norman and Carolyn get back to Alaska, they are going to be actively involved in sort of a Grand Alumni of the Iditarod camping trip. All mushers have to be former racers, but they are going to do it the civilized way this time, with ten hours of rest each day. They will even loan dogs to the weary, and have an escort of four snowmobiles. There is a real famous and real old Eskimo who will be the ceremonial leader, although his health will allow him to do only the first mile and the last few hundred meters. He is the Satchel Paige of Eskimos.

Remember that ultra wealthy blonde phenom of about 70 whom Norman took to the South Pole last year, and then close to the North Pole last spring? Evidently Norman must have spent some time banging her ear about the joys of a younger life partner, as she is about to marry a thirty-one year old. I don't know exactly what is in the air or in the water, but Norman seems to have started a groundswell of Antarcticans searching and finding something young. The latest to have a big smile on his face is John Spletstoeser who found a lovely at Scott Polar Research Institute who is thirty-five his junior. And the amazing thing is that Kim also has a big smile on her face. What is going on in this world? And speaking of Scott Polar, the heir apparent for writing this column about five years ago was this charmer Pam Davis. She took down her real estate shingle and went over to Cambridge, presumably to pick up a degree and come on home. But she got hooked on sculling or rowing or something in the water, and decided that England wasn't all bad, in spite of its weather. Then she, too, met a young Antarctic, and on her way to her PhD, they got married. So now it is Dr. Pam Davis, and there will be a little sculler at the boat house this spring. So there goes that heir apparent.

Meanwhile back at the ranch in Cambridge, Charles Swithinbank is going to solidify his position as the person who has seen the most of Antarctica by being on the baptism flight of Air Adventure Network out of Capetown, flying a bunch of intrepid Norwegian mountaineers into Queen Maud Land. If you are an avid reader of this taradiddle, you know that Charles has been in Antarctica in the 40's, in the 50's, in the 60's, in the 70's, in the 80's, and in the 90's. I don't quite understand it - it might be the new arithmetic - but he has been in Antarctica for six consecutive decades, but is still only in his mid-sixties! Don't turn around, Norman!!

Two percent of Antarctica is exposed bedrock, but about 98 percent of the earth scientists lecturing on cruise ships are geologists! Art Ford, who was submarined by the U.S. Geological Survey last year, has laid down his geology hammer, and will be on the ALLA TARASOVA lecturing this austral summer. Another hard-rock type out there lecturing will be Hal Borns. John Spletts is circumsizing Antarctica on the KHLBNIKOV as we go to print, and must be encroaching on getting his ten-year pin as an Antarctic lecturer. Gerry Webers lectures frequently, and Bob Rutford occasionally. The late Gentleman Jim Zumberge was another lecturing geologist, bon vivant, and entertainer extraordinaire. But outside of Swithinbank and Dick Cameron, how many glaciologists have lectured on cruise ships?

**HARRY DARLINGTON III OBITUARY** (Robert Dodson). Harry Darlington, 78, veteran of two Antarctic expeditions in the 1940s, died in Virginia of a stroke on November 6, 1996.

In 1940-41 Harry was the youngest member of the U. S. Antarctic Service Expedition (USAS), serving at its East Base on Stonington Island on the Antarctic Peninsula. As a dogteam driver, he took part in a 1500-mile sledge journey that mapped previously unexplored territory on the Weddell Coast. Previous to the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, Harry had taken part in the Grenfell Labrador Expedition in the 30s.

Returning to Stonington Island in 1947-48, he was a pilot with the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition. On this expedition he was accompanied by his bride, Jennie. She and her companion, Jackie Ronne, were the first women to winter over in Antarctica. Upon her return, Jennie - with the help of author Jane McIlvaine (who became the wife of the expedition's first mate, Nelson McClary) - wrote a book entitled "My Antarctic Honeymoon." The Darlingtons<sup>1</sup> daughter, Cynthia, who was born in 1948 soon after their return, was the first child to have been conceived in Antarctica. Had it not been for a rescue by two Navy icebreakers, enroute home from the Ross Sea in the southern summer of 1947-48, making the long detour to extract the expedition's ship from unrelenting summer ice, the expedition would have been stranded for a second winter. This would have given Cynthia the added distinction of being the first person born on the continent (Stonington Island, at that time, was connected to continental glacier ice).

During World War II Harry, as a Naval aviator, flew with a B-26 anti-submarine squadron which made several successful bombing missions against German submarines.

A lifetime sportsman, he was a member of the American World Championship bobsled team in 1939. He was an avid sailor since childhood. Two years ago, at North East Harbor, Maine where he had a summer home, he finished first (at the age of 76) in a world series of racing for "International One"-designed yachts. Last year, at 77, he placed third out of 22 boats at an international competition in Norway.

Harry has raised cattle on his Chilly Bleak Farm since the late 1940s, crossing Charolais and Angus breeds, receiving national recognition. Anyone who toured his spread came away with a strong impression that here was a well-managed operation whose owner had devoted heart and soul, and much work, to its success.

Although he had not returned in almost fifty years, he held a deep respect for Antarctica and the early expeditions, including those of Admiral Byrd who had been titular chief of the USAS. This was evidenced during an outdoor dinner at his home during the 1980s. His longest and most heartfelt toast was directed at Ruth Siple who was among the guests that moonlit evening. She was, for him, a most admired member of the Antarctic community.

**1996 ANTARCTIC OZONE HOLE BELOW RECORD AVERAGE SIZE** (Goddard Space Flight Center, Greenbelt, Maryland). Two NASA instruments again have detected substantial depletion of ozone levels over Antarctica, commonly referred to as the Antarctic Ozone Hole.

The average size of the Antarctic Ozone Hole during 1996 has been almost as large as in the peak year of 1993, although ozone values are higher than the record lows seen in September 1994, according to preliminary analysis of satellite data by scientists at NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center in Greenbelt, MD. During the current year, the ozone hole covered a surface area over the South Pole roughly equal in size to the North American continent.

These data were recorded by two of NASA's Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer instruments (TOMS) launched this year, one on board the NASA Earth Probe Satellite and another on the Japanese Advanced Earth-Observing Satellite (ADEOS). Low ozone amounts over the Antarctic continent consistent with these TOMS data also have been

validated by ground-based instruments and other satellite-based instruments.

The average size of the ozone hole during this year was 8.3 million square miles, similar to observations in the last four years. The largest observed average size of the ozone hole was in 1993, at 8.5 million square miles.

The hole started to form in mid-August of this year and reached a one-day peak size on September 7, 1996, of about 10 million square miles, then quickly shrunk to values of less than 8.5 million square miles. The previous largest one-day peak size hole was 9.4 million square miles on September 27, 1992. In comparison, the surface area of North America is 8.1 million square miles, while Antarctica has a surface area of 5.4 million square miles.

Since the mid-1980s, the region covered by low total ozone begins to grow each year in early August. This region reaches its maximum extent in September, while the lowest ozone values are typically seen in late September and early October. The ozone hole usually disappears by early December. The ozone hole in 1996 opened up slightly earlier than in previous years, but had begun to decrease in surface area below 7.7 million square miles by October 16, 1996.

"This ozone hole is very similar to those seen in recent years," said Dr. Paul Newman, research scientist in the Laboratory for Atmospheres at Goddard. "Although its area climbed briefly over that of the previous peak, that is not as great a concern as the average size, because meteorological conditions can cause large day-to-day fluctuations. This is similar to winter temperatures, where one really cold day is not as important as the average temperature over the whole winter season."

The ozone amounts measured by TOMS/ADEOS and TOMS/Earth Probe dropped to 111 Dobson units on October 5 near the center of the Antarctic continent, with values below 220 Dobson units measured over a wide area. Total ozone values less than 100 Dobson units were measured in both 1993 and 1994, with the record low value of 88 Dobson units measured on September 28, 1995.

Scientists at the South Pole from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), working with balloon-borne measurements, have found low total ozone values similar to those seen in 1994. "However, in the central region of the ozone hole, from 7.5 to 12.5 miles altitude, ozone depletion was more severe than in the past," said Dr. Dave Hofmann of the NOAA Climate Monitoring and Diagnostics Lab in Boulder, Colorado. The NOAA measurements showed that complete destruction of ozone at an altitude of 10 miles was observed over the period from Sept. 24 to Oct. 14. "Total ozone did not reach record lows because of unusually high ozone above the ozone hole at 15 miles which compensated for the low values in the ozone hole," Hofmann said.

"These deep and large ozone holes are likely to continue to form annually until the stratospheric chlorine amount drops to its pre-ozone hole values," said Dr. Richard Stolarcki, also a research scientist at Goddard. "The slightly earlier ozone hole this year probably resulted from the continued increase of Antarctic stratospheric total chlorine levels." (To be continued in next Newsletter)

**INTERPERSONAL DIFFERENCES** calls for a minor two-minute penalty in the ice hockey world and back in the old days at a Dew Line station people never even looked up from their Carlsbergs when a Saturday night brawl broke out among the construction workers. But things are changing in this world. The world turns aghast as an all-star baseball player expectorated in the eye of an incompetent umpire, and the outside world read screaming headlines that the FBI and a mediator were heading to McMurdo and Casey stations to bring peace and happiness back to the pristine continent. All the time this was happening, people at home were crushing down turnstiles to get the opportunity to fork over big bucks to watch mayhem being committed on the turf below. Life is all in the eyes of the beholder.

The Manchester Guardian had big black screaming headlines announcing "FBI Rushes to the Pole as Mutiny and Mayhem Follow Outbreak of Cabin Fever in Antarctica." It does not say anything about all the 911 calls the night before from some irate wife or browbeaten husband. The weapon of choice in McMurdo was a clawed hammer, not exactly a loaded gun, but it got the attention of the world. And, not only that, but it gave enterprising reporters the chance to dig into Antarctic history to cite other interpersonal matters, such as the deranged staffer at Casey who had to be locked up in a storage room, although the AP article out of Australia said incorrectly that it was at Mawson. And, of course, they rehashed how the doctor at Almirante Brown burnt down the station rather than face wintering over in front of one of the most spectacular sceneries in the whole world - Paradise Bay. And they recounted the story in the National Geographic Society magazine about an American doctor who had to refrain himself from pushing the camp commandant over a cliff. Antarctica has about a hundred-year history, and I doubt if there is a town in America where less violence has occurred in the last century. Big Deal!

**SPOUSES OF ANTARCTICANS** (Dr. Peter Suedfeld, Dept. of Psychology, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, BC V6T 1Z4, Canada). A research program is now beginning to study the adaptive strategies and other reactions of spouses and families of Antarctic scientists, support and military personnel, etc., during the absence of the family member on the ice. The researchers, both of whom are professors at the University of British Columbia in Vancouver, Canada, are a husband and wife team who are interested in this project at a personal as well as a professional level. Dr. Peter Suedfeld, an environmental psychologist, has done field research on how current-day crew members have adjusted to working in the Antarctic and the High Arctic. His wife, Dr. Phyllis Johnson Suedfeld, is a professor in Family Studies whose work has included research on family adaptation to novel circumstances. Both of them believe that the families play an important role in the sojourner's adjustment, and that the prolonged absence of an adult family member in turn affects the activities and interactions of the family. There is little systematic information available about the impact of these influences. Spouses of Antarctic travelers are requested to volunteer to fill out a mailed questionnaire, which asks how the family dealt with many aspects of daily life - emergencies, child care, finances, employment, family celebrations and traditions, contact with extended family, social activities, etc. - during and after deployment to Antarctica.

If you would like to participate, or wish to receive more information about the study, Dr. Peter Suedfeld can be reached at the address above; phone (604)822-5713; e-mail: psuedfeld@cortex.psych.ubc.ca Dr. Phyllis Suedfeld - phone (604)822-4300; e-mail: pjohnson@unixg.ubc.ca

**THE STORY OF TWO WOMEN.** Ten years ago, according to my notes, a cameo-complexion woman of youthful age joined our Society, and asked us how she could possibly get to Antarctica. As she was a very competent writer at the Pentagon, it looked like she might possibly qualify for some sort of a writing job at McMurdo. So she got a job with the contractor, but on the way to the Forum, got shunted off to another job at McMurdo. But she loved it there, soon found a man, and returned to the ice time after time after time. Eventually Lisa Fetterolf married Randy Jones, and they now are building a traditional Pueblo-style adobe house on five acres on the Carson River in Carson City, Nevada. They can't see Mt. Erebus from there, not even on a clear day, but they are sure dreaming about it. They are also talking about starting a family. Lisa is special in our Society, as she was our 400th member. We thought she was a good kid. We still think so.

A couple of years ago Steve Dibbern had impregnated this Charlottesville fourth-grade

red-headed school teacher with his love for the Antarctic. She said she wanted to go, Steve said, "You can't, they don't take elementary school teachers." She couldn't hear what Steve was telling her; she made application, and, lo and behold, was assigned to Al Harper's South Pole program.

We met her, April Lloyd, at the September orientation. A bevy of VXE-6 pilots seemed to be constantly convoying her every step. It was obvious that she was excited about going to Antarctica, as she was walking on the ceiling. I later had the chance to spend an evening with her and her husband at Steve's house. Before she left for the ice, I wrote in the Newsletter that everyone would either love her or someone would shoot her. I really wasn't certain in my own mind which it would be. She confessed to being in a funk for awhile at the station, but had a great time. And she wrote several paragraphs about her experience in our Newsletter when she got back.

Then April moved to her family residence outside of Syracuse, and we wondered, but did not ask. We found out that April had turned in her husband for one of those VXE-6 pilots, one Gene "Rio" DeGennaro, and they are living in some weird place called Hawaii. From what I have heard, it is not very polarlike. Rio will probably take an early discharge, and hopes to become a commercial pilot. April is still teaching, still in touch with Al Harper, still in touch with NSF, and still dreaming of Antarctica.

**THE BULL OF THE PAMPAS.** We heard through a third party that Mario Giovanetto, Byrd '57, South Pole '58, plus a traverse from McMurdo to South Pole, was going to be cited by his native homeland, Argentina, for his Antarctic achievements. Several years ago, while browsing through Geographic Names of the Antarctic, I discovered that my old South Pole roommate had been the first person to ever set foot on Shag Rocks. Seems he was lowered down by helicopter when on an Argentine ship. Shag Rocks, between the Falklands and South Georgia, are about the most desolate rocks anywhere. Only a cormorant would find them inviting. Mario ended up as a geographer, and is currently at Calgary. Congratulations!

**PENGUIN PRATTLES ON.** Okay, well here we are already Issue No. 2. I am gradually getting into the "Ruth and Paul mode" of producing these gelid gems, bergy bytes, and reflections from the refrigerator on a timely basis, and I must say again that it is truly a pleasure to serve as a "mouth of the south"...spreading news, myths and heroics to points north! If any of you want to contribute an anecdote, poem or comment, please send it to my electronic mail address (klarson@gwis2.circ.gwu.edu) or directly to the Antarctic Society address. I do have a small confession: my electronic receptor (AKA e-mail) has been problematic this past month...so to those of you who already sent comments in that medium, or are considering doing so: I will be responding soon! For the moment, however: On, on!

**THE BIG WHITE JUST GOT GREENER.** On October 2, President Clinton signed into law H.R. 3060, also known as Antarctic Science, Tourism and Conservation Act of 1996, which implements the *Protocol on the Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty* (also referred to as the Madrid Protocol). In so doing, the United States became the 23rd nation to ratify the Protocol. Full ratification will occur when all 26 "consultative" treaty nations accede to the Protocol. Finland will be ratifying it soon, leaving Russia and Japan as the remaining nations to complete the process. Mr. Tucker Scully, Director of Ocean Affairs at the State Department, reported that the legislation may not be "deposited" internationally until federal regulations are in place to implement the new bill. Currently the National Science Foundation, the Environmental Protection Agency, and U.S. Coast Guard are developing plans for completing the "rule-writing." In the interim, OPP will continue to observe

regulations which fulfill the spirit and intent of the Protocol as well as applicable federal regulations. The following is an excerpt from President Clinton's transmittal upon signing the bill:

"Almost 40 years ago, the United States proposed a treaty among the nations carrying out scientific research in Antarctica. The resulting Antarctic Treaty establishes this fascinating and remote region of our planet as a zone of peace, reserved exclusively for peaceful uses, and guarantees freedom of scientific research there.

The Antarctic Treaty has proven a uniquely successful agreement and has spawned an innovative system of supplementary agreements to protect the Antarctic environment and conserve its living resources. For these reasons, it gives me particular pleasure to sign into law legislation that will provide authority for the United States to ratify the most recent extension of that system: the Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty. The Protocol sets forth mandatory rules for the protection of the environment of Antarctica and the promotion of scientific research there. The bill that I have signed today implements the provisions of the Environmental Protocol. The Senate has already given its advice and consent to ratification of the Protocol.

Enactment of this legislation reaffirms United States leadership in Antarctic affairs. Our leadership is expressed in our world class research program on the ice, which is helping to answer basic questions about the Earth. The United States has also provided leadership in the innovative diplomacy that has made Antarctica a shining example of constructive international cooperation."

**SENATE-MANDATED EXTERNAL PANEL HOLDS FIRST MEETING.** A distinguished assemblage of professionals from industry, universities and government - Richard B. Alley - Pennsylvania State University; John B. Anderson - Rice University; Norman R. Augustine Lockheed Martin Corporation; Rita R. Colwell - University of Maryland; Charles E. Hess - University of California, Davis; Hansford T. Johnson - USAA Capital Corporation Lewis E. Link, Jr. - Army Corps of Engineers (CRREL); Rudy K. Peschel; Rusty Schweikert President, NRS Communications; Susan Solomon - NCAR; and Edward C. Stone, Jr. - Jet Propulsion Lab - met at NSF October 11-12, to learn about the U.S. Antarctic Program from a variety of scientists, NSF staff, and collaborating government agencies, including "frozen chosen" - mainly contractors with a lot of ice time.

The External Panel which was established by NSF in August, is chaired by Norman R. Augustine, Vice Chairman of the Board and Chief Executive Office, Lockheed Martin Corporation. The panel will meet again before making a post-Christmas inspection visit to U.S. facilities in Antarctica. Neal Lane, NSF's Director, has asked the panel to "examine and make recommendations concerning: the stations and logistics systems that support science while maintaining appropriate environmental, safety, and health standards; the efficiency and appropriateness of the management of these support systems; and how and at what level the science programs are implemented. The panel's views and recommendations should include consideration of eventual replacement of South Pole Station and other infrastructure."

The Panel plans a preliminary letter report late this year or early next year to inform the fiscal 1998 budget process, and will convene once or more in early 1997 to write up a final report. Mr. Augustine wishes to receive comments from the public on how the nation should conduct its business in Antarctica. To be useful,



comments should be based on a good understanding of science, engineering, technology or management relevant to the U.S. Antarctic Program. We have passed the point of asking if the United States should be in Antarctica, so testimonials won't be of much use. What is required are suggestions to improve the present-day program. Suggestions received by 10 December will be presented to the panelists before their next meeting. Please send them to Guy Guthridge, Executive Secretary, U.S. Antarctic Program External Panel, Room 755, National Science Foundation, 4201 Wilson Boulevard, Arlington, Virginia 22230.

**SHIPS, BOTH WET AND DRY.** The research ship NATHANIEL B. PALMER completed a cruise in the Indian Ocean sector earlier this year and, in so doing, has now completely encircled the Antarctic continent. During that same cruise, the N. B. PALMER called on the Russian Mirny Station in something of a "mercy mission" to donate four tons of food! It turns out that the Russian resupply ship, the FEDEROV, was hampered by mechanical problems causing the Mirny Station food supply to run dangerously low ... imagine the ingenuity of those chefs ... canned cabbage and cake mix?! Right now the N. B. PALMER is deep in the ice of Ross Sea, completing the second of 12 "JGOFS" (Joint Global Ocean Flux Study) cruises. To date, this is the largest program to be funded in collaboration with NSF's Ocean Sciences Division. One of the primary objectives of this project is to evaluate what role the Southern Ocean plays in controlling the global carbon budget. This information may help investigators predict the consequences of climate change and the fate of some greenhouse gas components. The first JGOFS cruise encountered some of the Southern Ocean's finest winter weather and two temporary labs on the aft deck broke loose! The N. B. PALMER will be used for a total of seven JGOFS cruises during the next 18 months, and, in so doing, will extend an opportunity to many investigators who have never worked in Antarctica.

On the subject of ships, fabrication of the new research ship, the LAURENCE M. GOULD, is on-track and expected to meet its maiden voyage date in September 1997. According to Al Sutherland, OPP Ocean Projects Manager, the L. M. GOULD is being fabricated in modules in the same shipyard that produced the N. B. PALMER (Edison Chouest in Louisiana). More progress reports to follow!

**HEW CAMP AT SIPLE DOME.** For the past five years or so, glaciologists have been scouring the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, looking for the perfect place to extract a deep ice core. They found what they were looking for some 8,000 miles from McMurdo at 81°65' South latitude and 148°81' West longitude. The location is named Siple Dome because it is an elevated ice feature located near the Siple Coast area of Mari« Byrd Land. This site was selected because of its relatively flat subglacial topography and simplistic ice dynamics which allow for easier interpretation of core samples. The Siple Dome Camp was opened on Schedule (October 26) with a 10-person construction crew and six camp personnel. During this first year the camp will be assembled, and the coring rig will be erected; however, core extraction will not commence until next year. It is expected that this project will produce a 1000-meter core and will be completed in January 1999.

Some of you may well ponder what we can discover from a piece of ice five inches across and more than half a mile long ... the truth is, many clues about the world's climatic history can be revealed by looking carefully at these cores in much the same way as belly-button lint provides clues of recent wardrobe choices. Seriously, though, the core can be analyzed by measuring the minute quantities of gases, isotopes and other chemical species which are laid down as annular layers. By looking at these layers from modern times back through the last ice age, and beyond, researchers hope to define past global and regional climate regimes. The information obtained from the Siple Dome core will be compared and calibrated against data

collected from Greenland ice cores, and will assist researchers to differentiate between regional effects and truly global climate patterns.

Drilling for ice cores will also continue at the Russian Vostok Station (freshly provisioned!) where the deepest and oldest core is being extracted by a research team of Russian, French and U.S. scientists. Initial analyses of the Vostok core have shown a close correlation between known climate regimes and concentrations of the so-called greenhouse gases over the past 200,000 years. Many of you have probably already heard about the lake recently discovered below the Vostok drill site which is thought to be on the order of Lake Ontario in size, and has been sealed off from the atmosphere for hundreds of thousands of years. Rest assured, the drilling activity is planned to stop at approximately 3600 meters depth, and will not penetrate into the lake itself.

**MEETINGS MEETINGS MEETINGS.** I would hate to disabuse any of our readers of the notion that our nation's capital is a virulent hotbed of packed board rooms and maxed-out dayrunners ... "meet for those who can't," I always say! Be that as it may, October was exceptional, even by local B.C. standards. In particular, Antarctica was the focus of at least four major forums, starting early in the month with a workshop on Antarctic Tourism held at nearby Airlie House (see the movie *Fly Away Home* for visuals of the location, and the October issue of *Washingtonian Magazine* for a great account of Dr. Bill Sladen, and his research on Canada Geese at Airlie). The Tourism Workshop was convened to delineate roles and strategies for meeting new obligations imposed by U.S. legislation implementing the Madrid Protocol. This workshop was attended by the Antarctic Society's new president, Ron Naveen, who has been engaged in collecting data on the effects of tourism in Antarctica for the past several years. Also attending the Tourism Workshop were folks from EPA, OPP and IAATO (International Association of Antarctic Tour Operators).

Shortly thereafter the Polar Research Board met. Among the notable presentations made at that meeting was a review of XXIV SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) in Cambridge, England which was given by Bob Rutherford, U.S. Delegate to SCAR. Our Arctic brethren also made several excellent presentations at the Polar Research Board meeting.

To cap it all off, at month's end, the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR) held its fifteenth annual meeting in Hobart, Tasmania. Dr. Polly Penhale, OPP Manager for Antarctic Biology and Medicine and U.S. Delegate to CCAMLR kindly provided the following commentary on the Hobart meeting: "The Treaty regulates harvesting of marine resources from the ecosystem perspective, taking into account not only species that are harvested (such as fish, krill, and squid), but the dependent species such as seabirds and seals, which feed on harvested species. At this CCAMLR meeting, a total of 23 new fishing regulations were adopted. A main issue of concern continued to be the problem of illegal fishing in the Convention area. The other main focus of the meeting was the issue of "new fisheries," as several applications were made to fish in areas never fished in before. Fishing regulations for the "new fisheries" contain requirements for significant data collection, so that a better understanding of the population will be gained."

Of course this is only a tiny taste of the meeting-potential for those of antarctic ilk, but then, this is the deployment season! If any of you harbor morbid, or otherwise honest curiosity as to the upshot of any of these meetings, please contact me, and I will endeavor to provide details.

PLEASE! Help us sell our remaining hundred 1997 calendars! \$11 each if mailed! A real bargain! We need your help! Thank you!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 96-97

March

No. 3

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rurford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

*ANOTHER NOONER NEAR THE BALLSTON METRO STATION!*

**Private, Public, Governmental: IAATO and  
the Protection of the Antarctic Environment**

by

Barrel F. Schoeling

Executive Secretary

International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators

111 East 14 Street, Suite 110

New York, New York 10003

on

*Wednesday, March 5, 1997*

12 Noon

**(Come early, please!)**

National Science Foundation

4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

**Room 360**

**(Sign in at Security Desk!)**

Barrel Schoeling was a founding member of the International Association of Antarctic Tour Operators (IAATO), and has participated in annual meetings with NSF since 1988. He was named to the Antarctic Section of the U.S. State Department Advisory Committee in 1991, and since 1992 has been a U.S. delegate to the Antarctic Treaty Consultative meetings. He was elected Executive Secretary of IAATO in 1995.

Barrel is an enthusiastic naturalist who has traveling boots, binoculars, and a camera whose bounds have no limits, although he has a strong affinity for the polar regions. He has led tourist expeditions to the Antarctic since 1987. He became a small business man in 1996 when he founded *GEOGRAPHICA*, a mail-order book service, specializing in natural history and exploration.

Barrel is an Ivy Leaguer, graduating from Brown University with a degree in biology. He has been a college professor and also has worked at the American Museum of Natural History.

*Come and hear all about Antarctic tourism from one who  
knows all about Antarctic tourism!*

We have not gone underground nor have we vacated the post, but a series of events beyond our immediate control put us out of operation. First of all, this taradiddler got an invite from a tour company to be the historian on six consecutive cruises to the Antarctic, and since it was the 40th anniversary of my first going there, I could not turn it down, especially because it got me out of the country over that dreadful, stressful Christmas season. We thought we had protected our flanks by getting a massive input from Al Lindsey on what it was like to winter over at Little America II in 1933-35, and that was going out as a newsletter in January.

But on the way to the Forum, our Honorary President and Society worker, Ruth Siple, came down with a bad case of shingles, and she sort of went under cover, shall we say, with pain. They had to give her some strong medication, and one thing led to another, so to make a long story less long, she was hospitalized three different times, most of January and the early part of February. It seems all of her major problems were caused by the medication, and it is only now in late February that Ruth has recovered enough to resume an active role in our Society. So, we are all back at our respective posts, and away we shall go, with Kristin Larson's Penguin Prattle adding a touch of reality to these newsletters.

There are some changes being initiated with this issue, both good news and bad news. The Postal Service has changed things, and rates have gone up, so for small outfits like ours, it was deemed more feasible to mail everything first class. So within the capabilities of the Postal Service, you, hopefully, will get your newsletters much faster. But if we put out our usual ten-page newsletters, the cost would go up appreciably. So we are going to reduce the number of pages to eight, and keep our dues, for the time being, at least, at our current low rates. What remains the same is that there will be some truths, some fictions, some fabrications in what you expose yourself to when you open these newsletters.

**ANTARCTIC TOURISM.** As our March speaker is the Executive Secretary of the International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators, and since this soul has just returned from serving as historian on six consecutive milk-run trips to the Antarctic Peninsula, it might be a good time to personalize our thoughts on Antarctic travel.

Antarctic tourism is big business, and is getting bigger all the time. When the National Geographic's *TRAVELER* covered a tour ship's trip to the Antarctic in their May/June 1990 issue, they cited only three different companies as being active in Antarctic tourism. This past austral summer, there were nine companies, thirteen different ships. And next year will be even bigger, at least in number of passengers as two of the large ships, the MARCO POLO and the VISTA MAR, will be going to the ice

We feel that although there may be close to ten thousand travelers going to the ice each year, most really do not know the options available to them. At least ninety percent of those travelers do not know that there are vendors other than the one with whom they booked. Ten years ago there was a lot of repeat traffic, but nowadays with lowering prices one finds some ships booking with all first-time Antarctic travelers.

It's an entirely new ball game with the introduction of so many of the Russian ships, particularly the influx of the smaller vessels which carry around thirty-six people, an exceedingly popular way to go. Two years ago we quoted the venerable British Antarctic scientist, Bernard Stonehouse, as saying that he expected tourism in Antarctica to double and redouble by the year 2000. We think Bernard got carried away a bit in his enthusiasm for what puts scones on his table, although the way the Japanese people are buying tickets to Deception, Paradise, Half Moon, he may be right.

We think Jeff Rubin's paperback, a Lonely Planet publication, *ANTARCTICA*, is a great step forward in educating travelers about the opportunities and options available in Antarctica. We understand from Barrel that there will be two other Antarctic-type guide books coming out in the next year, one by Moon Publications, the other by a British firm called Cadogan. The International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators (IAATO) publishes their *NEWS*, and their IAATO Membership Directory lists IAATO objectives and includes a profile of member companies. Darrel has fulfilled requests for some 500 copies in recent months, so the word from the horses' mouths is at least getting to some of the travel agencies.

The Antarctic Peninsula will always be the big attraction for Antarctic tourists, as the thrills per dollar spent cannot be equalled elsewhere in Antarctica. With the influx of Russian ships on the scene, prices have dropped, and no longer is Antarctica a luxurious visit for only those with deep pockets. A young Japanese lady two years ago told me that it was so cheap to travel to Antarctica that she could not afford to stay home! But one should still do some comparison shopping. A man from Vancouver told me that he could have saved well over a thousand dollars on a trip to Antarctica if he had first flown to London and gone down with a prominent English travel group.

It's interesting to talk to the tourists about why they are traveling to Antarctica. Most are going for the whole package, although birders from around the world have a real sense of their priorities. All companies seem to make certain that all cruises give their travelers the opportunity to visit some base in Antarctica, to step on the Antarctic continent, to visit Deception Island, and to see tens of thousands of several species of penguins, hundreds of seals, tens of whales. The piece de resistance for me is the Lemaire Channel, where it all comes together in all its glories. And the Neumayer Channel is not far behind. No one, absolutely no one who goes to Antarctica is shortchanged!

Another big change of late are the ships. You can choose between yachts that carry less than ten passengers to large liners that carry over four hundred. The one constant is the Drake Passage, which has to be traversed. I had the ultimate pleasure this past austral summer to be on a relatively new Russian research ship, the *AKADEMII IOFFE*. This Finnish-built ship (1989) has a lot of stabilizing equipment, and sailing on her was a sheer delight. If anyone avoids Antarctica because of skepticism about rough seas, they should go on the *IOFFE*, as it cuts down swells and waves to mere ripples. There are several small Russian ships now which carry thirty-six people, and the word we are getting is that, in spite of their rock and rolling, everyone loves the camaraderie of being on such small ships. You have that old faithful, the *EXPLORER*, which has been in Antarctic waters for years and years, and is loved by legions of its travelers. So there's a ship for everyone, a cruise for everyone. You just have to match your profile with your ship with your interests and your pocketbook.

Antarctic travel has certainly changed dramatically in the last five years with people now having the option of going on a Russian icebreaker with helicopters. This past austral summer saw the first-ever circumnavigation tourist cruise of Antarctica. Now we are really talking megabucks, in the range of tens of thousands of dollars. The world is really full of a lot of people who have so many greenbacks they don't know

what to do with them, and it's up to the tour companies to come up with the ultimate cruises. But let's hope that the Dry Valleys never become as popular as Half Moon Island. We believe that the number of tourists who have flown to the Geographical South Pole now totals over a hundred. If the Antarctic Peninsula gives more per dollar, then the South Pole gives the least - they could get the same view by visiting International Falls in January!

When is the best time to go to Antarctica? Depends on when you can get away, and what you want to see. Let's assume that penguins are the number one attraction, that people can't get an overdose of seeing their newborn, then the best time to go to the Antarctic Peninsula would be from mid-December to mid-January, when it is practically daylight around the clock. And if you go over Christmas, it's a great way to escape the commercialism of what was once a religious holiday. Penguins are a great equalizer for kids and grandchildren on December 25th? No penguin, no matter how young, has ever been heard to say, "Is that all?" And some companies even give a small token reduction in fares over the holidays.

By the end of January, chicks in some of the rookeries are getting ready to fledge, and are not quite so adorable. But if you want to go south to Marguerite Bay, hoping to see East Base, then you had better plan on a late austral summer trip in late February-early March. And some exciting things occur outside of the Penguin World, as in late February the EXPLORER made the first-ever circumnavigation trip around James Ross Island (see an adjoining article). So travelers should do their homework, not shoot a spear into a barrel of fish; make their seasonal selection on what turns them on. And books like Jeff Rubin's are going to help people make the best choices for themselves.

There will always be some variables where tourists will be playing Russian roulette, and this is relative to expedition leaders, to planned stops, and weather. I have sailed with three different companies over the past seven years. The main differences are in the expedition leaders, some of whom are strong leaders, some are what I call hands-on leaders who are active lecturers and like the last word, and some are hands-off leaders who leave the lectures to the lecturers. Really tremendous differences among leaders! And some know the landing sites much better than others. Repeat travelers come back and think because they are going to the Peninsula they will automatically go to Paulet Island or to Petermann Island, and when they find out that the itinerary does not include their favorite sites, feel victimized. So travelers can control their choice of ships, the length of their itinerary, but they can't control who will be expedition leaders, where visits will be made, or the weather.

Are there any Pied Pipers, either expedition leaders or lecturers, who by themselves attract tourists to return with them to the Antarctic? It is my impression that Peter Harrison, British-born ornithologist, comes closest to being the Antarctic Pied Piper, as I have known quite a few who have followed Peter around Antarctica and the world. Barrel tells us that Matt Drennan is sort of a Pied Piper and has a following of his own. Peter has a cult following, no matter where or when. One self-avowed widow follower has supposedly found the love of her life when a wife conveniently died. One of my most favorite Antarctic travelers is the Whale Spotteress from Pittsford, New York, Dotte Larsen, who made many, many trips on the EXPLORER. She told me that it was the overall package which kept bringing her back, but confesses to having enjoyed the lectures of historian Alan Gurney, whose first of two books on the history of Antarctica, *BEYOND THE CONVERGENCE*, has recently been published. Charles Swithinbank, glaciologist and lecturer, has two books coming out on his Antarctic career. The first, *ALIEN IN ANTARCTICA*, will be out this spring.

The Antarctic has not really proven a very good hunting ground for either male or female looking for spouses, so buying a ticket to the south isn't paramount for finding a life partner, although our West Townsend, Vermont-Monhegan Island, Maine member,

Ruby Court, ended up with artist Lee Winslow Court. And the above-mentioned Peter Harrison met Shirley Metz in the Antarctic, and that led to wedding bells. And now veteran Antarctic John Splettstoesser and Cuverville's Kim Crosbie are very much items. But if you are looking for a life partner, your chances are probably better in the express line of your local supermarket.

**EXPLORER CIRCUMNAVIGATES JAMES ROSS.** Two years ago we wrote a short article in these pages on "The Warming of the Antarctic," telling therein about a large berg breaking off from the Larsen Ice Shelf, about Stonington Island becoming a true island, about warming in the Dry Valleys. Climatologists deal in neat little packages of thirty-year periods, so it is impossible to get a good handle on what is happening in Antarctica (where records of even forty years are rare), although events happening like ice shelves disintegrating and glaciers melting sure lend credence to warming, especially on the Antarctic Peninsula. J. Murray Mitchell, why did you have to die so young when the world truly has a need of thee?

As we go to press, Victoria Underwood informs us that the M/S EXPLORER, owned and operated by Abercrombie and Kent and Explorer Shipping Corporation, has circumnavigated James Ross Island, which is supposedly another first in the annals of Antarctica. And the expedition leader is a woman! Can you believe that? Says so right here in the fax, that the Scottish lassie, Kim Crosbie is the leader. Could it really be that her romance with John Splettstoesser, who was on the ship as a lecturer, was so hot that it melted the remaining ice around James Ross and made it all possible? Our illustrious president, Ron Naveen, was also aboard, although he was an innocent bystander to it all. The ship's captain, Uli Demel, a veteran of over sixty-five Antarctic voyages, was on the bridge for this historic occasion. It's not the first time, nor will it, in all likelihood, be the last, when the EXPLORER makes history, as she was the first passenger vessel to transit the Northwest Passage in the Arctic in 1984.

**NEAL SULLIVAN INDICATES THAT HIS TIME HAS COME TO MOVE ON.** Neal Sullivan only planned on fulfilling his four-year commitment as Director of the Office of Polar Programs, and, sure enough, he is a man of his word, and has indicated that he will move on. However, he has been talked into staying on for a few more months, so will be in Ballston for several more months.

Neal is the seventh official director of the Office of Polar Programs (formerly the Division of Polar Programs). Tom Jones, Louie Quam, Joe Fletcher, Bob Rutford, Ed Todd, and Peter Wilkniss preceded him. But there are many who will say that there was another director in there, as didn't Helen Gerasimou more or less serve as the acting director for a considerable period of time? She certainly was the surrogate mother to many going to the ice back in the 60s and 70s. Louie really wasn't in the director chair much longer than to have a few cups of coffee, as his wife's failing health necessitated his leaving the position after one year. Rutford and Fletcher weren't there many years, with Bob answering the call of academia, or was it following the footsteps of Gentleman Jim? Fletcher found the crosscountry commuting between Washington and his west coast residence overbearing. The power of the position struck home when readers of The New Yorker opened up an issue about fifteen years ago and saw a cartoon of a parka-clad man strolling down a city street in a blizzard, and around his neck hung a sign "ED TODD."

Now the speculation begins as to who follows next. We once heard that Charlie Bentley might consider a short term in Washington. Rutford is too young to really hang it up, but on the other hand he may be too old to go up on Capitol Hill and fight over budgets. But since when did Bob ever back down from a challenge? And the USGS made John Behrendt an available commodity on the flesh market when they

abandoned their Antarctic geological research. The government, supposedly, likes to promote from within, so they could move P2 into the position. A lot of good candidates.

**STEVE LEATHERWOOD, THE CONSUMMATE MARINE SCIENTIST, THE CONSUMMATE HUMAN.** Steve Leatherwood died at age 53 on a California beach where at sunset he saw dolphins at play and two migrating whales, exciting him to say to a child nearby, "Look, do you see that?" Steve was born in rural Alabama, some distance from the Gulf of Mexico. But in the 1960s, while scuba diving off the coast of Florida, he came around a coral reef, and a dolphin was staring him in the face. His sister said that it was love at first sight, a love that summoned Steve to distant parts of the world, introduced him to a vast variety of marine mammals, and beckoned him into a distinguished career as a scientist and conservationist. The Leatherwood Guides to marine mammals have been described as being to "marine mammals what the famous 'Peterson Guides' are to bird watching."

Steve died from lymphatic cancer, surrounded by family and friends. He was a most unusual person. I had the pleasure and the honor of being with Steve on a 23-day Antarctic cruise back in 1990 when we were both lecturing on the WORLD DISCOVERER. He was such a nice guy that Ruth Siple wanted to adopt him! Everyone shared her love for the man, and nearly a hundred and fifty of his dearest friends showed up on February 15th at Scripps Institution of Oceanography for one of three memorial services honoring Steve (another one was at Texas A&M, where Steve got his PhD, and the other at Ocean Park in Hong Kong, where Steve most recently worked).

From 1978 to 1989 Steve worked at Hubbs-Sea World Research Institute. In 1991 he served as chairman of the Cetacean Specialist Group of the World Conservation Union, where he oversaw a worldwide network of scientists working to prevent extinction of animals. His fervent desire for marine conservation led him to serving on the advisory boards of thirteen different scientific/conservation organizations, most of which focused on interactions between humans and marine mammals.

Steve was a man of many hats. He loved classical music, probably in part to being self-taught by whales. He did not play any musical instruments, but said that music was a language he understood, but did not speak!

Some of you may remember him from appearing in a made-for-TV underwater film in which Steve appeared with Australian supermodel Elle Macpherson and Olympic-famed, multi-gold-medalled Matt Biondi. He was traveling in some pretty famous company then, but they were, too.

Victoria Underwood, who supplied most of this information on Steve wrote, "Steve was one of the most prolific and productive professionals to have ever graced this earth. He authored well over one hundred scientific papers, over two dozen chapters in popular and technical books and field guides to the cetaceans of both coasts of North America. He encouraged many individuals to work in the marine sciences, and was a great champion of this field. Steve was an academic through and through, but those of us who were lucky enough to have known him recall the delightfully playful and inquisitive side of him that loved to explore and experience all that the universe had to offer."

**PETER WILKNISS RETIRES, BUT RETOOLS.** Peter Wilkniss, former Director of the Division of Polar Programs, officially retired from the National Science Foundation on January 3, 1997. We have it from a most reliable, impeccable source that Peter will live again as a polar figure in the private sector. As we go to press, Peter is drafting a master plan which runs the gamut from the old to the new, and he has promised to outline his hopes and dreams in a forthcoming newsletter.



**PENGUIN PRATTLE.** Greetings South-o-philes! It has been such a time since last we wrote that I considered changing my byline to Penguin Pallor, or even Penguin Pratfall!

Some nice bergy bits have come up on my radar screen recently, but before launching into that, I think it only fair to reveal my newest transmogrification. I have lately accepted an opportunity to assist in the development of regulations stemming from U.S. legislation on Antarctic tourism and conservation that was signed by President Clinton last October. Yes, this does entail leaving the National Science Foundation, but my new job will keep me in close contact with the many Antarctic friends and experts that I have come to know over the past nine years. In fact, this new job rolls many favorite things into one neat little package: Antarctic science, environmental conservation, writing, and law. In truth, I think I would have taken this job even if it didn't pay! And to allay your fears, I promise that fresh news will continue to wag this newsletter!

**BUTTERSCOTCH AND PINK POPCORN.** Antarctica is again heading into its twilight months, bathed for weeks and months in lovely low-angle pastel light. In my opinion, there is no nicer time to be there...sure enough the thrill and racket of the rookeries has disappeared and whale sightings become rare, but perhaps it is the solitude and rising wind, the surety of a coming darkness that makes this phase of the Antarctic cycle seem so poignantly bittersweet. By now, most summer residents have fled north, reducing the total continental population from about 4,000 to about 1,000 hearty souls. Radio communications allow these isolated pockets of humanity to share in an obscure camaraderie, but mainly it is a time for voyaging inward. It's a chance to get "the knittin' done" as a friend of mine often says! This year McMurdo Station is experimenting. Most of the town's population departed before 22 February, but an additional 83 "unwinter-overs" will remain there until 7 March and depart via C-141 from the Pegasus Blue Ice Runway. These folks are staying the extra 2-3 weeks to button-up the town for winter which helps offset end-of-season time crush presented by a longer research season, and allows for an overall reduction in winter personnel. Speaking of small winter populations, this year McMurdo will have only 155 folks, bringing the population to its lowest level since construction started in the late 1980s. Also, it is noteworthy that this will be the last winter for Navy personnel. What a long and distinguished chapter that has been!

**HUMAN LEGENDS.** The Ross Island community was graced this past January by not just one, but two human legends! The first one arrived surreptitiously on January 11th, as a lone skier gliding down the "Willy Road" (a snow road connecting the residents of New Zealand's Scott Base and McMurdo Station with the local Williams Field "airport," the road is also a gateway to the vast Ross Ice Shelf). The man was tidy and unassuming, so much so, that the people he passed along the road did not realize that they were witnessing history, as well as the making of a new human endurance record. The guy was Norwegian Borge Ousland and he was completing the final leg of his solo trans-Antarctic trek, in only 64 days, completely unsupported!

Mr. Ousland had tried the previous year to make his solo trek across Antarctica, only to be stymied at the South Pole. That particular achievement gave Mr. Ousland the distinction of being the first person to reach both poles, solo and unsupported. But he was not satisfied. So he came back for another crack at the continent. This year's trip had been planned as an 80-day sojourn, starting at Berkner Island (78 degrees South and 45 degrees West) on 15 November. During the trek his boot soles cracked, but he refused a new pair at South Pole because that would have been support! He made the journey on skis (which had been specially painted by his 8-year old son), and with the aid of a wind sail. On one record day he covered 226 kilo-

meters! Because of his fast travel time, Borge opted for a longer, yet safer, route off of the Polar Plateau by traveling down the Axel-Heiberg Glacier, (the same route followed by another famous Norwegian, Roald Amundsen), instead of the shorter, crevassed ice fields of the Beardmore Glacier (the route taken by Robert F. Scott). Regarding his colorfully painted skis he said, "They reminded me to take more caution because it's more important to go home alive to my family than cross Antarctica." The lucky guy got both!

The other intrepid visitor to Ross Island was Sir Edmund Hillary, who came to town to help celebrate the 40th anniversary of New Zealand's Scott Base. Many of you will recall that Sir Edmund, besides being the first man to reach the summit of Mt. Everest with Tenzing Norgay, also led the New Zealand contingency of the Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition of 1957-58. Both Sir Edmund and Mr. Ousland traveled to the South Pole via LC-130 to stand side-by-side at the place their respective heroes and forefathers had toiled so hard to arrive at earlier in this century. Both men provided excellent lectures to the residents of Ross Island.

**ART-ANTICA.** The Prattler hopes to bring readers regular news of upcoming art exhibitions and recently released books inspired by the Seventh Continent. If you know of any, please write the newsletter or e-mail me (note my new e-mail address below).

Lucia de Leiris is currently having two art exhibits of her Antarctic images made from visits to Palmer Station and McMurdo Sound. These exhibits are in Newport, Rhode Island and in Barrington, Rhode Island, but unfortunately will terminate on March 9th.

**OTHER FISH WORTH FRYING.** This year more meteorites were found by National Science Foundation researchers, bringing the total number to over 8,000 found by this group during the past twenty years in Antarctica! These are the same folks who picked up the famous Martian meteorite which may or may not contain traces of microscopic life. NSF and NASA have initiated a special joint research project to further explore the mysteries of that rock.

The Congressionally-mandated external review group, led by Mr. Norman Augustine, visited Antarctica in late December for a tour of McMurdo and South Pole stations. On the whole, the group was very impressed by the U.S. Antarctic Program, and even held "town meetings" at both locations to get grass roots opinions. A comprehensive report on their findings and recommendations will be out in late March. Watch this column for a complete review of that report, which will also be posted on the World Wide Web.

Just when you thought Antarctica had become too civilized with too many of life's conveniences (good and evil), McMurdo Station sprouts an ATM machine! That's right, a "money tree" appeared right in the middle of town this year. All you have to do is give it a shake and out comes crisp greenbacks. The most amazing part is that it also provides the account balance...stateside spouses be warned!

Another successful set of live educational TV broadcasts emanated from the Seventh Continent in January, this time from Palmer Station and the research vessel POLAR DUKE. All sources agree, that these were the best yet. The Prattler is checking on shows available in video format, and will report back soon!

Please make note of my new e-mail address: [k\\_larson@earthlink.net](mailto:k_larson@earthlink.net) I apologize to those who have been victim to unresponsiveness when writing to my former address.

**RIDDLE.** Where can you sit on a beach and enjoy icy Antarctica? (the answer will be in the next Prattle, and no, it won't be a swimsuit issue!)



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 96-97

May

No. 4

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-64  
Mr. Gordon D. Car  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965-66  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995

## THE OUTGOING DIRECTOR OF OPP SPEAKS TO US ON THE FUTURE

### Perspectives on the Future of the U.S. Antarctic Program

by

Dr. Cornelius W. Sullivan

Director, Office of Polar Programs  
National Science Foundation

on

Thursday, June 5, 1997

7:30 PM

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington  
Room 360

(Sign in at Security Desk!)

*Light Refreshments*

Dr. Sullivan heads the Office of Polar Programs of the National Science Foundation, which directs scientific research and operations in both the Arctic and Antarctic. Dr. Sullivan, who has held the National Science Foundation position since 1993, is an oceanographer with a focus on the structure and function of ice-covered ocean ecosystems. His focus is interdisciplinary in nature, ranging from research on microbial ecology in sea ice to the interrelationship between biological and geophysical features of the Southern Ocean from space. Before joining the NSF, Dr. Sullivan was the director of the Hancock Institute of Marine Studies at the University of Southern California. He has served on a number of editorial boards of polar journals and advisory committees for polar research, and was a member of the Polar Research Board, National Academy of Sciences.

*Read about Peter Wilkniss's new endeavors on page 5. He solicits the help of the ancient Greeks, arctic terns, orcas, and the King of England in 1670 to get airborne with his multinational company!*

While strolling through The Baltimore Museum of Arts last fall I wandered into a room where a polar painting by the irascible Rockwell Kent, done on a Greenland scene, struck my fancy. Aside the painting was this notation by Rockwell from his book, *IN SALAMINA*, published in 1935, "In Greenland one discovers as though for the first time what beauty is. God must forgive me that I tried to paint it." This certainly could apply tenfold over relative to the Antarctic, although I don't recall any American artists in Antarctica feeling that its grandeur was beyond their capabilities.

A friend recently wrote and asked if I was related to the famed Scotsman, Alexander Dalrymple. I only wish that I were, because after Christie referred to him in his *THE ANTARCTIC PROBLEM* as "cantankerous," my imagination was piqued to learn more about him. This has been done very nicely in Alex Gurney's truly fantastic new Antarctic history, *BELOW THE CONVERGENCE, VOYAGES TOWARDS ANTARCTICA 1699-1839*. He wrote quite a bit about Dalrymple, so let me quote some of the best. "A portrait of Dalrymple in middle age shows him to be a corpulent figure with petulant lips, beefy face, and choleric eyes that glared accusingly at the viewer. This is a Scot with a grievance, and one who will nurse it to keep it warm. Dalrymple admitted to being 'priggishly precise' ... not one to smooth and lubricate the vagaries of personal relationships." God, I hope that I am related to old Alexander, as he sounds like truly a great man with just the proper attitude towards people, my kind of a man!!

Jackie Ronne will make two cruises on one of the giant Antarctic cruise ships, the MARCO POLO, this upcoming Antarctic austral summer, and will be taking her two grandchildren on one of them. - - - - Have a great summer, but please don't come to Maine. We already have too many cars on the road, and we Mainiacs are antisocial and would prefer less people to more people.

**ANTARCTIC GEOPHYSICIST, NED OSTENSO, CONSUMMATE GOVERNMENT BUREAUCRAT, SUCCUMBS SUDDENLY ON APRIL 13TH.** For thirty years, Ned Ostenso walked the streets of Washington looking very much like a distinguished bureaucratic head that he was, bearing no physical relationship to the man who held for many, many years the record for the world's thickest ice sounding of 4,270 meters. In January 1996, Ned retired as the assistant administrator of the Office of Oceanic and Atmospheric Research, the research arm of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) in the U.S. Commerce Department. He served as NOAA's chief scientist from 1989 to 1990. Prior to coming to NOAA in 1977, he had served as deputy director and senior oceanographer in the Office of Naval Research. Between 1969 and 1970, he was an assistant presidential science advisor in the Office of Science and Technology of the Executive Office. But his longest tenure and his finest and unquestionable happiest hours were spent as the male member of the Ostenso Scientific Household. His dutiful wife, Grace, never upstaged him, but she herself had a distinguished career serving on the staff of Representative George Brown of California who was most prominent in the area of science and technology up on The Hill.

We could quote endless passages from obituaries on Ned, but when it came to coining a phrase, Ned was nonpareil, so we have dug into the past to let Ned tell about

his own career. Let's go back to NOAA Magazine of October 1978 and hear what Ned had to say. "To begin with, I had the good sense to be born at a time and in a place where the action was . . . . Mine has been a privileged life. Not by fortune of inheritance nor heritage, rather, luck and good timing. . . . When I was in college, my research grant constituted the use of my major professor's gasoline credit card, thanks to Dr. George Woollard's own munificence. It wasn't until the day before sailing for a year-and-a-half tour in Antarctica that I learned I was actually going to get paid. Not only had I taken the term "volunteering" literally, but having the opportunity to do research was generally regarded as a privilege and not a source of income. For the most part, the equipment we had was what we made ourselves, from seismometers to magnetometers. I am not saying that those are the good old days, albeit the memories are fond. Today's reasonable compensation to the researcher, plus his supporting infrastructure of technicians, laboratories, computers, etc., is the proper and necessary direction of social evolution reflecting society's expectations from the scientific milieu.

"Discovery that the Antarctic ice cap was kilometers thick, rather than tens or hundreds of meters as commonly believed, drastically revised concepts of the global water budget with profound environmental implications. I still proudly hold title to the world's thickest ice sounding of 4,270 meters. The discovery was sufficiently startling that when we finally arrived at Byrd Station and radioed our findings back to the Academy of Sciences, the message was believed to have been a garbled transmission."

Now let's turn to a letter of November 1986 to The Antarctic Society. "My introduction to Antarctica was both casual and traumatic. The casual part was a brief note from an unknown named Bert Crary with some terse instructions about a physical examination and reporting to Davisville. Upon investigation, I discovered that George Woollard had volunteered me for 2 years of Antarctic service. The fact that I had not been his graduate student since being given an irrefusable offer to serve my country in the U.S. Army Signal Corps, or that I was then happily engaged in the search for oil in the Gulf of Mexico, or that I may harbor some independent views about my future did not occur to George. By the same token, it never occurred to me that I should not go.

"The traumatic part was a little warm-up exercise in Greenland. Someone (to this day, I don't know who to blame) thought that we were entitled to a preview of coming attractions by driving across Greenland along the 80°N parallel to the region (pole of inaccessibility, if not undesirability) where an earlier British-French expedition had failed to get seismic reflections. Charlie Bentley, Hugh Bennett, and I were greeted in Thule by the Air Force Strategic Air Command with unlimited access to their junk yard and garbage heap, from which we finally assembled three working weasels and rations. We got there, and we got back. In between there was a lot of unpleasantness.

"On the JOSEPH F. MERRILL, we shared the number four hold with Mort Rubin, Mario Giovinetto and Vern Anderson for a 2-month cruise to the Bay of Whales. My first view of the Ross Ice Shelf under the Antarctic sun was the first of a long series of visual, emotional and intellectual experiences I was to have for the next 18 months of oversnow traverses and station life. I remember no hardships or privations, only beauty and excitement. But most of all, I remember people. Comrades are, after all, the heart of the Antarctic experience and the soul of the continent."

I should know enough to stop right there, because after those last few sentences, everything else is going to be anticlimactic. But we must mention that Ned was given the prestigious Waldo E. Smith Medal by the American Geophysical Union in 1996 for "extraordinary service to geophysics."

For a kid from Chippewa Falls, he did all right. He was involved in regional

gravity studies in Alaska, a seismic traverse across Greenland at 80°N, and he ran a line of absolute gravity pendulum stations the length of Africa. And, as you should know, Ned was an important member of the International Geophysical Year's scientific staff at Byrd Station in 1957-58, and was on the summer traverse which discovered all sorts of good stuff. Ned's work resulted in more than fifty scientific papers, including ones with Charlie Bentley that helped to establish the mass of the Antarctic ice sheet and the topographic discontinuity between East and West Antarctica.

The scientific community is sure going to miss Ned. He went quickly, dying from a sudden and massive coronary attack on April 13, 1997, following a healthy and fruitful sixty-six years of good living and high accomplishments.

**EMPERORS CAN WEAR WHITE.** Gerry Kooyman culminated thirty years of studying penguins by seeing the piece de resistance, an all-white penguin. He was scanning the penguin colony at Terra Nova Bay with his binoculars last December when he saw an Emperor which was white right down to the toenails and the bill. . But it was not an albino, since its eyes were brown. Kooyman said that this bird was just a genetic accident. He said that white Adelie penguins and pure black King penguins had been sighted, but he knew of no white Emperors.

The good news is that Kooyman saw it and photographed it; the bad news (for the penguin) is that he/she/it may be a short-timer. First, the survival rate for Emperor chicks is low, and second, a white bird would stand out in the water, and could be more vulnerable to leopard seals and fur seals. Kooyman said that the white color may be the ultimate flasher.

**EMINENT WORLD CLIMATOLOGIST, AND FATHER OF AN ANTARCTIC SCIENTIST, RESPONDS TO REQUEST ON ANTARCTIC WARMING.** The fact that the Planet Earth is warming in this century cannot be denied any more, and the contention that this warming is due to human activities is now generally accepted by the scientific community. It was just twenty years ago that my World Meteorological Organization's technical note was published on this subject, and last year the prestigious Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) weighed in with essentially the same message. After carefully reviewing all the evidence, the IPCC said, "Taken together, these results point towards a human influence on global climate."

Thus, if the world is warming up, so must the Antarctic. There is already good evidence that it is indeed warming, as evidenced by both the temperature record (which is unfortunately noisy and too short) and the behavior of the ice shelves around the continent. I think the most important next question has got to be: Is the Antarctic ice sheet growing or shrinking as a result of the warming? (I will not deal with the alarming suggestion that the West Antarctic ice sheet might suddenly slip into the ocean, which few responsible people, including Charlie Bentley, believe could happen in the next several centuries.)

The importance of this question obviously lies in the fact that if the ice sheets were to melt or slip into the ocean, it would raise sea level more than 60 meters; and those near sea level (like Florida) look upon this sort of change with considerable apprehension, of course.

One's first thought must be that a warming would result in a melting, and this would raise sea level. But, on second thought, consider that warmer air can hold more moisture, so there would be more snowfall on the ice sheet and it would grow. Interestingly enough, Capt Scott was one of the first to suggest the latter scenario, as pointed out to me by Norbert Untersteiner.

I wish I could tell you which of the two predictions was the more plausible, but

I cannot. For more than ten years a group of us (including the late Bill Campbell) has been urging NASA and the military satellite people to fly a series of satellites in high inclination orbits (to cover the poles) and equipped with either radar or infrared altimeters to accurately survey the height of the ice sheets. (We know this can be done, since Jay Zwally has published such satellite observations for the southern third of the Greenland ice sheet.) I hear rumors that such observations may be in the planning stage - let's hope so!

So there you have my thoughts, Paul, for what they're worth. I hope your readers will find them interesting, and just possibly someone in authority will give the satellite idea a push in the right direction. (William W. Kellogg)

**WILKNISS'S INTERNATIONAL POLAR BUSINESSES - PKI AND TAAI.** I have established two organizations in Alaska - Polar Kybernetes International (PKI, *kybernetes* - Greek for steersman, governor) and the Transnational Arctic and Antarctic Institute (TAAI) to engage in a variety of businesses in both polar regions.

VISION. Beginning with the ancient Greeks, the polar regions held mystery, wonder, and challenge, and fueled the desire to know the unknown. In these regions extraordinary forms of life defy incredibly harsh climates and have sustained equally defiant ancient civilizations in the Arctic. Last explored and conquered, involving human drama of epic proportions, the polar regions have waxed and waned in their importance in the political, economic, and strategic aspects of global significance

Today, using modern means of communications, transportation, and the ever increasing globalization of international business the polar regions offer unique opportunities to the entrepreneur willing to take advantage of the bipolar, i.e. Arctic and Antarctic historic, cultural, environmental, artistic, tourist, scientific, technical, educational, resource, and commercial aspects of business and trade.

Therefore, create PKI and TAAI as the foremost global organizations doing business in both polar regions. The inspiration for this is Hudson's Bay Company. This "Company of Adventurers" chartered for the lucrative fur trade by the King of England in May 1670 could be considered the first multinational company. Hudson's Bay Company in its prime, a century and a half ago, was an absolute commercial monopoly and the de facto government in northern and western Canada, as well as parts of Siberia and what would become the northwestern United States. Such reign over commercial activities, as that exerted by Hudson's Bay Co. in the Arctic regions, never existed in the Antarctic realm, where sealers and whalers operated the only commercial ventures. Today, seizing the exciting opportunities of the modern age the bipolar business approach is feasible, inviting and promising.

ORGANIZATION SYMBOLS. The symbols for these organizations are the Arctic tern and orca. The Arctic tern is a small, aggressive bird that follows the light as it migrates annually between the Arctic and Antarctic, while the orca is a magnificent, fierce marine mammal residing in both polar seas. These unique animals represent the bipolar nature of the Institute as well as the global, far-ranging, competitive and tenacious spirit of these organizations.

MISSION. To be the worldwide leader in promoting knowledge and understanding of the importance of the Arctic and Antarctic, and in providing the highest quality information, communication, products, services, and solutions for opportunities and problems in both polar regions on a for-profit and/or not-for-profit business basis. (Peter E. Wilkniss)

**REVIEW OF ANTARCTICA - A LONELY PLANET TRAVEL SURVIVAL KIT BY JEFF RUBIN.** (John Splettstoesser) Designed mainly for new travelers, the contents provide excellent background information, including a very thorough section on "Facts" (History &

Exploration, Geography, Geology, Climate, and so on), followed by practical information such as visas, customs, money, books, films, photography tips, and an interesting section on "Dangers and Annoyances," in which the casual comment is made that "If you fall overboard, you will die." Seawater at less than freezing point makes realistic the advice given for those who fall overboard—swim as hard as you can for the bottom, for drowning is thought preferable to freezing to death. I remember similar advice from a C-130 crew member on a flight from Christchurch to McMurdo many years ago—if we have to ditch at sea, chain yourself to a foot-locker and go down with the plane—it's quicker and less painful!

Not all Jeff's travel tips are as brutal, however. "Getting There" is covered thoroughly in a chapter on tourist groups and tour vessels, as well as yachts and air travel to the interior, which includes mountaineering expeditions, skiing, flights to the South Pole, and also visiting and camping in emperor penguin colonies. The Antarctic Tour Operators group known as IAATO is given praise for keeping the tour vessel community together and following environmental standards for visits. Contributing authors provided very useful chapters on wildlife, environmental issues, science and private expeditions. Antarctic gateway ports are reviewed to the degree that the reader is given lots of tips on where to stay and what to see in Cape Town, Christchurch, Hobart, Punta Arenas, Stanley, and Ushuaia, virtually all of the ports used nearly every season for tour vessels going to Antarctica.

The book then provides brief accounts about individual parts of itineraries in Antarctica, including the sub-Antarctic islands, Falkland Islands, and many of the commonly visited sites in the Antarctic Peninsula, Ross Sea sector, and even in East Antarctica (east longitude coastline), where tour ships are uncommon. In case you hop on a flight from Patriot Hills (SOS, 85W) in the interior to the geographic South Pole via small aircraft operated by Adventure Network International, the book has advice on what to do there, what to see, and things to buy. Yes, souvenir shopping has been in Antarctica for many years, even at the U.S.-operated South Pole Station. To complete the contents, the Antarctic Treaty is included in an Appendix, followed by a Glossary of tricky terms, and then an Index to lead to subject matter in the text.

For the price (\$17.95 U.S.) the book is a bargain, complete with many color photos taken by the author and others. As with virtually all other Lonely Planet Survival books, this one will need regular updates to keep the information current. The list and description of tour operators and ships, as an example, applies to the 1996-97 austral summer, for the most part, and succeeding seasons will differ in some respects, including new operators in IAATO, as well as new and different itineraries. The few glitches or gremlins I spotted in reading every word in the book, scrutinizing each map, and all other details were not surprising. None of those detracts from the book or its overall value, and presumably will be corrected in the next edition. Some errors are carryovers from earlier reference works, I suspect, as (p. 269) in Shackleton's men spending 105 days on Elephant Island following the shipwreck of the *ENDURANCE* in 1915-16. Reader's Digest *ANTARCTICA* has carried that mistake through two editions. On p. 302, the largest Adelie penguin colony in the world is at Hope Bay, whereas that claim more accurately applies to Cape Adare (with more than 270,000 breeding pairs, vs. 124,000 at Hope Bay). On p. 306, there is confusion about Waterboat Point (where Bagshawe and Lester spent the 1921 winter - the Chilean Videla Station is there now) and Almirante Brown, site of the present Argentinean station. And the map of Cape Town on p. 203 should have included the monument to R. F. Scott, just across the street from the tourist center—it's worth looking at if you're in the city.

The efforts put into the 362 pages are well worth it, and a treat to see a reputable book about Antarctica by someone who has been there several times and knows the subject well. Too many times the literary outcome is by someone who visits the place once, normally on a tour ship, becomes an "instant expert," and the product shows it. Jeff's book is a pleasing exception.



*Kristin Larson's*  
*PENGUIN PRATTLE*

**SAD REMINDER.** We all know how remote Antarctica is. Whether we go there by ship or by plane, or even if we never get any closer than a perusal of a map, it is far away, and it is white. Kind of like the moon. And we intuitively know of the risks that we willingly expose ourselves to in traveling there...in fact, for some of us, those risks are an inherent part of the attraction. Yet in spite of this intuitive knowledge we are always pulled up short when we learn of the death of a fellow Antarctic sojourner.

Just last week (early May), a man who has been an integral part of the Antarctic fabric, died of heart failure in the midst of the Antarctic winter. The man was Charles "Chuck" Gallagher. Chuck has been a part of the program for as long as I remember, which means the better part of a decade. In the early years of my acquaintance with Chuck, he was "a green coat"...part of the Naval Support Force. He had an important role as Command Master Chief, a top-ranking position, charged with keeping young (and not so young) enlisted folks happy and motivated. He did his job well. Later, after Chuck retired from his distinguished 30-year naval career, he went to work for Antarctic Support Associates, the civilian contractor for the U.S. Antarctic Program. Chuck was wintering over in McMurdo Station when he became gravely ill. A C-141 medevac flight was enroute from Travis Air Force Base when he succumbed. What we sometimes forget while we are in Antarctica, surrounded by the trappings of modern living, is that the veil of life is thin indeed; and the nearest hospital is thousands of miles distant. Many are the amazing rescue missions, but this too is part of the Antarctic story.

**U.S. INSTRUMENT GETS "DEPOSITED."** Last month, the United States officially deposited their instrument of ratification for the 1991 Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty. This leaves only two Treaty Parties who have yet to accede: Japan and the Russian Federation. Once all Parties have acceded, the Protocol will enter into force and provide important environmental protections to Antarctica. Many countries, including the U.S., have already incorporated the environmental protection requirements of the Protocol into their national programs, and thus will not need to make substantial adjustments to meet the Protocol's standards. One area of Antarctic activity that will experience some new duties, at least at the administrative level, will be non-governmental visitors to Antarctica, including the tour operators and private expeditions. These folks will now be assessing their own activities to ensure that they have considered their potential environmental impacts. To a visitor on a cruise, the changes will probably not be too noticeable, mainly because the tour operators are already keenly aware and take care to minimize their impacts.

The enacting legislation, signed last October, named the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) as the agency to provide oversight to the non-governmental activities in Antarctica. Part of EPA's charge is to develop guidelines for the tour operators and expeditions to use when assessing their potential environmental impact. Currently these guidelines, which take the form of an agency rule, have been published in *interim* form. This was done so that the U.S. could deposit the ratification instrument prior to the annual Antarctic Treaty meeting to be held later this month in Christchurch. It is hoped that the United States' action will prompt the remaining two Parties to do likewise and allow the Protocol to officially enter into force. In the meantime, EPA is developing a final rule in the usual federal manner which involves plenty of opportunities for public involvement. A public meeting focused on hearing people's ideas and concerns about tourism in Antarctica will take place on July 8th in the Arlington, Virginia area (probably very near to NSF). If

you want details on time and place, drop me a line at the Antarctic Society address or via e-mail, and I will provide information when it is known. Also, for you cybersurfers, the Interim Rule and its supporting Environmental Assessment (which yours truly had a hand in writing) can be viewed at EPA's World Wide Web site: <http://es.inel.gov/oeca/ofa/>.

**ART-ANTICA.** Currently the Smithsonian's Natural History Museum is running a show which includes 30 splendid photographs by Galen Rowell. The show's title is "Poles Apart, Parallel Visions of the Arctic and Antarctic," and it runs through August 4th. You may have seen Galen's large format book of the same title.

Ann Hawthorne, Society Vice President, has a number of her images posted on the World Wide Web at <http://www.discovery.com/area/eyeonroadmar/photogallery.html>. These images and others will make up a traveling exhibition that Ann is currently putting together.

A new book on Antarctica has just hit the racks. It is by Rebecca Johnson, an award-winning writer of books for young adults. She has previously written an excellent primer on ozone depletion after traveling to Antarctica, and her most recent oeuvre is about women! The book's title is *BRAVING THE FROZEN FRONTIER, WOMEN WORKING IN ANTARCTICA*, Lerner Publications, 1997. One enthusiastic reviewer had this to say about it: "And this one to the girls who love to question the rules and aren't afraid to compete with the boys - they have nothing to lose but the feeling in their fingers and toes!"

**NIGHT SHIFT SCIENCE.** For many Antarctic researchers these are the months to warm up, dig around in the garden, collate results, and (yee gadz) write proposals. However, for a small enclave of dedicated astrophysicists and upper atmospheric scientists, the Antarctic night provides a perfect palette. Currently wintering over at South Pole Station are eleven researchers. Dr. John Lynch, Program Manager for Antarctic Astrophysics and Aeronomy at NSF told me that only in the past couple of weeks has it become dark enough at the South Pole to turn on the huge telescopes and start making observations and measurements of such things as auroral spectra. There aren't any big celestial events expected, at least not on the same scale as the collision of comet Shoemaker-Levy with Jupiter, which the South Pole telescopes captured with amazing clarity. However, once the Hale-Bopp comet moves into the southern hemisphere it may provide some entertainment for the "Pole-cats." John also told me that four Automatic Geophysical Observatories, which record and transmit all types of atmospheric data from locations around the Polar Plateau, are in operation. I guess they qualify as part of the wintering science population too!

**WAGGING TAIL.** Well, the much anticipated report from the "External Panel" will be on the street any day now. Recall that the External Panel was a Senate-mandated group composed of highly distinguished scientists, administrators and industry professionals, and headed up by Mr. Norman Augustine, former CEO of Lockheed Martin. The Panel was charged with reviewing the entire U.S. Antarctic Program, and most particularly the concept of a replacement South Pole Station. Apparently the Panel's report provides strong and convincing endorsement for the new South Pole Station, and for the program as a whole. I was also informed that the House Authorizing Committee provided very positive language to NSF recently regarding their plans for the new South Pole Station, probably as a result of Mr. Augustine's testimony on that topic. We all know that talk is cheap, but a new station is looking brighter all the time!

*In our next Newsletter we (will say farewell to POLAR DUKE and welcome to LAURENCE M. GOULD!*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 97-98

October

No. 1

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Tone, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ronald S. Naveen, 1996-98

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Court Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amor) H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Saved Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996

Dr. Meredith F. Burrill

December 23, 1902 - October 5, 1997

\* \* \* *New e-mail address for Paul Dalrymple* \* \* \*

pcdal@midcoast.com

IS WEST ANTARCTICA ON THE MOVE?: IMPLICATIONS  
FOR CLIMATE AND SEA LEVEL

by

Dr. Robert Bindschadler

Chairman, West Antarctic Ice Sheet Working Group  
NASA Goddard Space Flight Center

Greenbelt, Maryland

on

*Tuesday, October 28, 1997*

12 Noon

National Science Foundation  
4201 Wilson Blvd., Arlington

Room 380

(Sign in at Security Desk)

Dr. Bindschadler has led eight field expeditions to Antarctica, and has participated in many others to glaciers and ice caps around the world. His main interests are in the dynamics of glaciers and ice sheets with a focus on the use of remote sensing to improve our understanding of the role of ice in the Earth's climate. He has developed techniques to measure ice velocity and elevation, using both visible and radar imagery, to monitor melt of the ice sheet by microwave emissions, and to detect changes in ice-sheet volume by repeat space-borne radar altimetry. Bring your crampons and ice axes!

1998 New Zealand Antarctic calendars available at \$11.00.  
Send your orders now to RJS. Avoid the rush.

*Highly recommended family reading - Charles Swithinbank's  
AN ALIEN IN ANTARCTICA! See pages 8 - 9.*

The northern hemisphere summer is winding down, so we must get back to the word processor. But this year something new has been added – we now have an e-mail address here in Maine. It's on the cover page, but here it is again – pcdal@midcoast.com That will come in on the white box of Paul Dalrymple. Should you wish to e-mail Ms. Penguin Prattle, aka Kristin Larson, her address is: k\_larson@earthlink.net

The big news in our headquarters is that our Honorary President was invited by the powers-to-be in the Office of Polar Programs to swing with some gusto a bottle of champagne onto the bow of the LAURENCE M. GOULD. I'm sure Larry would have wished that it could have been poured through his very own lips rather than smashed against his bow. He certainly would have felt in this case that it was a waste of the nectar of the gods.

We recently had a great overnight visit from George and Mary Lowe. Hadn't seen George since mid-January 1958 when he came into the South Pole station as a member of Bunny Fuchs' British Commonwealth Trans-antarctic Expedition. He's in great shape; ditto for his bride, even more so! George is a famous mountaineer, famous photographer. He was with Hillary and Tensing on Mt. Everest, and his film, "The Conquest of Everest," won the award that year for Best Documentary Film. Antarctica breeds great friendships.

Bernadette Hince, science editor for the Australian National Dictionary, will publish in late 1998 a "Dictionary of Antarctic English," documenting what well may be the world's youngest English dialect. Such words as "bolows" will appear, which is defined as burned-out left-over winterer. Antarctica itself was created by ancient Greeks, hypothesizing an icy southern place to match the one they knew about in the north: thus, *ant*, Greek for opposite, and *arctos* or Bear, after the name for the northern constellation.

We haven't gone to press recently, and during that interim our ranks have been depleted. Elsewhere in this newsletter you will read about the passing of a very active member of our Society, Pete Burrill. But also gone is Gordon Fountain, age 84, who may have been the last surviving member of the BEAR OF OAKLAND from the 1933-35 era. And Roy Shults, a retired Navy captain who served under Admiral Dufek, died at age 82 in early August; plus Admiral Dick Black's beloved widow, Aviza Black, an artist who did fashion drawings, who died of cancer on May 7th. Although not a Society member, the internationally renowned Emperor penguin photographer, Bruno Zehnder, got caught in a blizzard while working off Mirny station, and perished in the storm when he wasn't able to find his way back to camp. John Spletts' obit on Bruno appears at the end of this newsletter. As far as I know, the rest of us are more or less alive as Ruth and I enter our third decade of giving you some facts, some fictions, some out-and-out fabrications. The astute Bernard Stonehouse compliments our outputs by referring to them as "taradiddle." We don't care what you call it as long as you read it! For the pure truth read Kristin Larson's Penguin Prattle which will appear in each and every issue.

**THE 1998 NEW ZEALAND (HEDGEHOG) ANTARCTIC CALENDAR.** Again we offer you the most beautiful Antarctic calendar that we know of at a ridiculously low price. We don't break even on them, as we are here to serve you, not to make money off you. Come to think of it, though, not the best way to run a society!

But this new calendar is a good one, although not their greatest. The centerfold is certainly not your typical centerfold, this one being a painting by Wally Herbert of the *ENDURANCE* locked in the ice, complete with an aurora overhead canopy. The January photo of an orca skyhopping at McMurdo is well worth much more than the price of the calendar. Truly spectacular! And September's light on icefloes and peaks in Paradise Bay is a dandy.

We have enough calendars this year so you will get them in plenty of time for Christmas mailings. But don't delay, order now, and liberate Ruth from making Christmas runs to the post office in late December. Buy, buy several!

**OCEANITES ANSWERS DREAMS OF TOURISTS.** Our Society's illustrious president, Ron Naveen, who is the commander-in-chief of Oceanites, has come up with two breadwinners which will shortly be on the streets. And one, "The Oceanites Site Guide to the Antarctic Peninsula," bids well to be a big seller for the 10,000 or so tourists going to the Peninsula. It will be the bible that will give everyone a detailed description of what lies in store for them, as well as a factual history to take home to show friends, neighbors, and cohorts what they actually did see. Jeff Rubin's "Lonely Planet" book will get tourists to the ships, but old Ron is going to make their trip come alive by telling them what's in store for them.

This black wire-bound book, 9" x 6", has 128 pages, 116 colored photos, 20 maps, and covers 39 prime visitor sites. Another 21 sites are also mentioned. This is the first site-by-site guide ever published. All tour companies distribute end-of-the-cruise logs for their tourists, but this study will be a handy-dandy to have to help one do his/her own planning as the ship moves along the Antarctic Peninsula.

At this time we cannot give you specific information on how to obtain this site-specific book, but we will tell you how in our next newsletter. It will be available in November. People going to our meeting on the 28th will have an opportunity to see an advance copy.

Another Ron Naveen/Oceanites report coming out soon is "The Compendium of Antarctic Visitor Sites," which will be available through the governments of the United States and the United Kingdom. Essentially it is the result of three summers' work on the Antarctic Site Inventory at 51 sites on the Peninsula, and a full analysis of where tourists have gone and what they have done in the last eight years. The report will have site descriptions, maps, photographs, data, animal counts, and a lot more, some of which may actually be of interest to someone. One never knows what curiosities lurk in the hearts of humans, but this book should be an encyclopedia of information and data on all Antarctic tourist sites. All you ever wanted to know about Half Moon Island, and never asked!

Again, we have no detailed information on how you folks can get a copy, but it is expected to be available through our State Department's Ocean and Environment Section. And if you have a U.K. address, you can go to the Antarctic desk in the Polar Regions Section of the Foreign and Commonwealth Office in London. But more information in the next newsletter.

**R/V LAURENCE M. GOULD DEDICATED, OCTOBER 9, 1997.** Isn't it a miracle that our illustrious Honorary President was able to christen the R/V LAURENCE M. GOULD with only one swing, and here I thought she was a weakling! I notice the write-ups on

the ship keep referring to it as "the GOULD." Even though he was a most distinguished scientist, college president, and chairman of everything polar, he was always just plain "Larry." Anyway, this new multi-disciplinary research platform, designed for year-round polar operations, will accommodate 26 research scientists working on 75-day missions. Larry lasted almost a century, so this ship has a lot of sailing to do, a lot of miles to cover, to catch up with him.

Ruth being selected to christen the LARRY was another jewel in her tiara as Grand Dame of U.S. Antarcticans. For many, many, many years she stayed on the sidelines at home being the dutiful wife and mother while Paul was serving as a polar explorer-scientist. With Paul's passing, Ruth, in a very conservative reserved way, started to nurture her own personal interests in the Antarctic. Her home became our headquarters, and for twenty years now she has done everything to keep us afloat as a Society. And, believe me, typing, folding, and stuffing these things into over 500 envelopes is no picnic. It is just so nice when something like this is bestowed upon this gracious woman. I know how deeply she appreciated the honor. And I also know how much she appreciates letters from you all - they make her days. We're so happy for you, Ruth.

**CEREMONIES TO MARK DOD ANTARCTIC SUPPORT TRANSITION** (May 28, 1997, Naval Support Force Antarctica, Public Affairs Office in Port Hueneme, California). Since the days of Admiral Richard Byrd's historic flight over the South Pole, the U.S. Navy has led the way in opening Antarctica to scientific exploration.

However, with its expeditionary mission complete, the U.S. Navy will formally turn over the responsibility for logistical support of the U.S. Antarctic Program to the U.S. Air Force in a ceremony to be held in Christchurch, New Zealand on February 21, 1998.

A second ceremony will be held on March 12, 1998 at the Naval Construction Battalion Center in Port Hueneme, California. This ceremony will formally disestablish the historic U.S. Naval Support Force, Antarctica after 42 years of providing expeditionary and logistical support on the world's most southern continent. Individuals interested in attending any or both of these ceremonies are asked to contact JOC(AW) Jacqueline Kiel at (805)982-5934, or via e-mail at: nsfa15b.nsfa@asa.org.

**OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY IS BECOMING ANTARCTIC CITADEL IN THE U.S.** The United States has never had a dominant polar center, although the Stefansson Library at Dartmouth once made Hanover a center of importance. And there is not only a great, but truly fantastic, Arctic museum honoring Peary and MacMillan at Boudoin College in Brunswick, Maine, which is a well-kept secret. It is a model of what a polar museum should be, and one of our very own, Ken Moulton, is a docent there.

But elsewhere in this newsletter you will see supporting articles for bringing back the dome from the South Pole and reestablishing it on the campus at Ohio State University, using it as a polar centerpiece museum. Ohio State has come a long, long way since the establishment of their Institute of Polar Studies immediately after the International Geophysical Year. There is no other university in this country which even comes close to approaching them in Antarctic PhDs. Their current facilities are superb, they have a lot of topnotch researchers, and they seem to have an aggressive bunch of professionals. And what a delightful addition to their library in Emanuel Rudolph's collection of fine polar books. Although Ohio State maintains their archives elsewhere on campus, there are some pictures of polar explorers on the wall, and a display case of polar memorabilia. Visiting the Byrd Polar Research Center makes one feel good inside, and, as an individual interested in polar history, there is a strong internal wish to see their center grow and prosper as they have

since their inception under that great gentleman, Dick Goldthwait.

**BRING THE DOME HOME!** (Sandra Markle). I'd like to invite you to share the vision for an exciting opportunity—the creation of a special national Antarctic museum.

Plans are underway to add new facilities at the South Pole Station that will expand its size and research capabilities. These plans, however, include removing the dome which has sheltered the main station buildings for the past two decades and retrograding it as trash. Instead, let's BRING THE DOME HOME! When it's home, let's reconstruct it as a national Antarctic museum—perhaps to be called The Richard E. Byrd National Antarctic Museum. And let's pack it full of exciting, interactive learning experiences about past exploration, current research, and, most of all, the incredible continent of Antarctica.

I'm pleased to share that an effort is underway to make this vision a reality. Senator John Glenn has expressed enthusiasm for the project. So have a number of Antarctic researchers, including Gerald Kooyman and Ellen Mosley-Thompson. Brian Shoemaker of the American Polar Society has also been actively working toward this goal. At a recent meeting of the Byrd Polar Research Center's Executive Committee, the group voiced unanimous support for the idea of bringing the Dome to Ohio State University and constructing the museum in connection with this Center, a plan with exciting potential for a powerful synergy of purpose, people and place.

A national Antarctic museum would be especially valuable for children. This would be a place to remember the past and to explain the present. Even more, though, it would be a center for creating a vision for the future. From the very beginning of the project, school children throughout the U. S. should share the vision by contributing their pennies, nickels, and dimes to BRING THE DOME HOME! Then while they await its return, they will have a reason to learn about Antarctica and the rich research history of which the Dome is a part.

The opportunity to transform the Antarctic Dome into an interactive museum for the children of the 21st century offers exciting possibilities. It's rare when something that might otherwise become trash has an opportunity to inspire future generations. Come share the vision! Please speak up, and add your words of support!

**MEREDITH F. "PETE" BURRILL, BON VIVANT GENTLEMAN, SUCCUMBS AT AGE 94.** Pete Burrill, one of the founding planks in our Society, one of our past presidents, supposedly died according to the most prestigious national newspapers, on October 5th. Not true, Pete just stopped breathing. He is going to live on ad infinitum among those of us who were fortunate enough to have known him. His voice may be silent from now on, but his spoken words of nearly a century of achievements will echo on for years, and his eyes, twinkling from hearing something which tickled his fancy, will shine on and on and on.

There was a very lengthy - seventeen paragraphs - humanized obituary in the New York Times for October 10th, and there was a watered-down obituary in the Washington Post on October 11th. But, unfortunately, some of his accomplishments were not included, including his important roles as a highly recognized and accredited national and international scientist. He was a past president of the Association of American Geographers, 1966, and for years and years headed up their Bylaws Committee. He was the second president of the American Name Society, 1955, an organization pertaining to place names rather than name calling. He was chairman of the U.N. Conference on Standardization of Geographical Names, held in Geneva in 1967, and from 1960 to 1977 was chairman of the U.N. Group of Experts on Geographical Names. For thirty years Pete was the Executive Secretary of the United States Board on Geographic Names, and Director of the Office of Geography, Department of the Interior, until he was super-

annuated in 1973. He also taught at Lehigh, Oklahoma State, and George Washington University, among others.

Pete was introduced to the polar regions in 1940 and 1941 when he went to Alaska on behalf of the General Land Office, and shortly thereafter started working on problems related to Antarctic names. In 1949 he produced the first U.S. Gazeteer on Geographic Names of the Antarctic, and followed that one with another in 1956. He visited Antarctica in 1959, and, subsequently, was honored with his name on a 2310-meter mountain in Victoria Land.

In early spring of 1981, Pete, who lost his first wife two years previously, married Betty Didcoct, another geographer, another past president (she of the Society of Woman Geographers). We were officially invited to the ceremony, and we unofficially wrote it up in the April 1981 Antarctic Society Newsletter. It was loosely written, to say the least, but Pete liked it, so sent it off to the headquarters of Phi Beta Kappa, and, lo and behold, they reprinted it in its entirety. There went Phi Beta Kappa!! Pete was described as being dressed to the gills, and looking something like an Emperor penguin with a mustache. Betty made out better with "her smiling radiance permeating every inch of the church." Famed mountaineer Barry Bishop was quoted as saying that it was a grand reaffirmation of how weddings should be. And we wrote that "never in the history of geography in this country had so many geographers gathered in a rookery with such a commonality of love and friendship. The church, Chevy Chase Presbyterian, was filled with people, wall-to-wall. It was a great wedding as weddings go, and the reception was a fantastic production, too.

Pete, for all practical purposes, amounted to Mr. Geography in this country, the Charles Swithinbank of geographers. We all know that Charles has been in Antarctica during the past six decades; well, Pete went to the national meetings of the Association of American Geographers in each of the past eight decades, even presenting a paper in the 1990s. He was a most loyal graduate of Bates College in Lewiston, Maine. His class of 1925 annually returned to join other class reunions. On his 70th, he led the Alumni Parade, sitting in a wheelchair with his class numerals on a placard in his lap, and waving warmly to the surrounding crowds. A devoted native of Maine, Pete returned most summers to midcoastal Maine where he had a home in Pemaquid. Pete is going to be missed - one hell of a guy!

**AN ALIEN IN ANTARCTICA BY CHARLES SWITHINBANK** (reviewed by Steve Dibbern). Surely Dr. Swithinbank's experiences must qualify him as one of the preeminent explorers of the OAE. He has been a part of Antarctic operations from 1949(!) in Queen Maud Land to the present. Longevity and breadth of experience alone would put this book on any Antarctic's "Must Read" list. Fortunately it meets all expectations from a number of directions.

It should be understood from the outset that the real limitation is the scope which limits the book to his experiences with the American program. The good news is that it is understood that there may be one or two more books concerning his career with his native British program and private expeditions.

Historically Dr. Swithinbank does a good job of weaving his experiences into the overall fabric of our program. Many researchers who write about their experiences maintain a strictly personal narrative, but he explains both the setting and the personal detail that paint a picture of the changes in politics of science, the methods used and the conditions in the field. "Alien" is also very well illustrated with photos (mainly his own) and maps. His story also illustrates how early scientific developments with such things as glacial flow measurements can, over time, grow into larger and branching programs, such as the flying programs, with the Scott Polar Research Institute and later to the Blue Ice Runway program and tourism flights.



Personally he is generous with anecdotes so that the younger reader can understand what conditions were like during a not-well-recorded period of Antarctic research. He is also generous with his praise of both his scientific colleagues, and just as importantly, with the support personnel who made much of his scientific work possible

A last point, both for the reviewer and in his book, is a most interesting epilogue. This may be the most important part of his book. It is a summing-up of his total experiences scientifically, politically and personally, and it is worth reading. He uses both praise and criticism to make his points about how Antarctic science happens and where it is headed. It is one of the most balanced assessments that I have read.

I do not know Dr. Swithinbank (although we must have come very close at one point at McMurdo), but this book makes me wish I did. He writes like the gentleman that, I am told by mutual friends, he is. I look forward to the future volumes about his vast Antarctic experiences.

**AN ALIEN IN ANTARCTICA BY CHARLES SWITHINBANK** (Additional review by John Spletts-toesser). It was a pleasure to read this book by Charles, having known him since 1960, my first trip to Antarctica, and for him at that time, just another of many and many more to come. During later years I had the good fortune to spend time in field areas where he also worked, and witness some of the exploits he meticulously has recorded in his book. He apparently kept very detailed journals because names and events are thoroughly documented. It is not just another explorer's journal, but an interesting account of his life in Antarctica. Somehow he got the publisher to include numerous color photos and also keep the cost of the book within reach of the intended audience. And the good news is that he intends to issue additional books to cover other aspects of his career. By all means, order the book for a reading of adventure "in the pursuit of science," as the author puts it. Send a check for the book cost (\$49.95) plus \$3.00 shipping and handling to McDonald & Woodward Publishing Co., 6414 Riverland Drive, Fort Pierce, FL 34982 (telephone 800-233-8787) For orders to non-U.S. addresses add another \$3.00. Once you have the book in your hands you will discover the meaning of the word "Alien" in the title.

Kristin Larson's PENGUIN PRATTLE

(e-mail address: [k\\_larson@earthlink.net](mailto:k_larson@earthlink.net) Rewards for news, comments, tips!)

**PENGUIN PRATTLES.** Antarctica wakes and stretches; the gauzy pinkness of her sky belies the yawning ozone hole beyond. Mole-eyed winter-overs tire of their papaya-tinged dreams and their two-dimensional travel plans. Meanwhile, tour operators are pulling on their Helly Hansens, intrepid ice pilots dust off their machismo, and eager Antarctic researchers strain towards the gaping white maw of discovery. A fresh season beckons: on! on!

**ACTING UP.** In our last newsletter (eons ago) we informed our subscribers of Dr. Neal Sullivan's decision to step down from his position as the Director of Polar Programs, which happened this past August. While a search for his replacement is underway, NSF has recently named an Acting Director, Dr. John B. Hunt, who assumed the position on September 8, 1997. Dr. Hunt comes to the Office of Polar Programs from NSF's Mathematical and Physical Sciences Division where he has served in a number of capacities including Program Director, Executive Officer and Directorate Executive Officer. Dr. Hunt, who received his Ph.D. in 1962 in Chemistry from the University of Chicago, has also been a Professor of Chemistry at Catholic University at the U.S. Naval Academy, and at the Marine Science Consortium on Wallops Island, Virginia. With a background like that, Dr. Hunt is sure to "catalyze" the program., or at least get a "reaction"...

**NAVY PULLS ALONG SIDE FOR THE LAST TIME.** The 42nd and final season of the U.S. Navy's operation Deep Freeze is currently under steam. This year the Naval support group will be on hand in McMurdo and in Christchurch, NZ throughout the 1997-98 season. Sometime in March 1998, they will close up shop in New Zealand and in California and hand over the remainder of their functions to the New York State Air National Guard's 109th Mobility Air Wing and to civilian contractors. A formal farewell ceremony will be held in Christchurch on February 20, 1998, where the Navy will unveil a plaque honoring the 50 Americans who have perished in Antarctica since 1955. After that it's bumpers up and anchors aweigh...this is a sentimental time for all of us who have been a part of the great polar partnership with Operation Deep Freeze!

**THE HOLE THING.** It's a good thing that Antarctica is cold because, if it weren't, our southern friends would be getting more suntan than would be good for them right now! For the 12th year in a row, since British scientists first reported an unusual thinning in the protective ozone layer over Antarctica, U.S. researchers are again watching the springtime depletion phenomena. Reports are coming in that the "total ozone column" (density measurement) is currently 60-70% below normal levels. That's bad news. However, the good news is that the depletion levels may not reach the record lows witnessed in 1993. Dr. John Lynch, NSF Program Manager for Polar Aeronomy and Astrophysics says there may be at least two explanations for the lower ozone loss this year. First, in the early 1990's there was quite a bit of volcanic activity which released ash into the stratosphere. The ash can speed up ozone depletion. Second, the hole is "elongated" this year due to upper atmospheric waves; this slows down the depletion. Those wishing to look at some neat images, and track Antarctic ozone depletion should surf over to these two web sites: <http://jwocky.gsfc.nasa.gov/index.html> and <http://www.cmdl.noaa.gov>

Most all of us have heard of ozone destruction and its connection to certain manmade materials called CFCs, but some of you may wonder why it only happens over the polar regions. Antarctica is isolated from other continents, and is the only major land-mass that is completely surrounded by unimpeded ocean currents. These factors effectively block warmer air and ocean water from approaching the continent. When the sun goes down in March, the air over Antarctica gets colder and colder, and eventually leads to the formation of cyclonic winds known as the polar vortex. Inside the vortex the air gets so cold that some naturally occurring gaseous chemicals actually turn into ice crystals that get trapped inside the vortex with other chemicals, including CFCs. It's like a bowl of alphabet soup sitting over Antarctica not doing much throughout the long dark night. Only when the sun comes up in August do problems start to occur. The first rays of sunlight add energy into the soup bowl which wakes up the inert CFC molecules. The CFCs then start chewing up the protective ozone. This reaction keeps going until late October when the sun has finally warmed up the air enough to break apart the vortex and let some ozone-rich air get in from lower latitudes.

The same type of reaction also occurs over the North Pole, but is much weaker. This is because North Pole is closer to other continents and warmer oceans. Thus, the North Pole Vortex never gains the same strength as its southern cousin. NSF funds several projects researching the causes and effects of ozone depletion in Antarctica. One interesting project is looking at the possible damage to the phytoplankton (microscopic marine plants) in the clear ocean water near Palmer Station. They may be the most important members of Antarctica's food chain.

**ANTARCTICA GETS X-RAYED.** Imagine being able to peer into Antarctica's innards and see old secrets deep beneath her snowy mantle. Well, a new project called Radarsat is doing just that, and has recently produced some stunning images of ice streams and crevasses. Radarsat has even spotted the IGY South Pole Station and its ski-way which

are now more than 40 years old and buried beneath 30 feet of snow! Radarsat is an international project funded in part by NASA and NSF, in cooperation with the Canadian Space Agency in Quebec. Radarsat utilizes a sophisticated microwave radar system able to produce images through cloud cover, smog, haze, smoke and darkness. The satellite can be programmed to capture images of an area as wide as 320 miles, and can detect objects as small as 26 feet. The Antarctic Mapping Mission was made possible by rotating the satellite 180 degrees from its normal field of view, which was completed on September 11. Full mapping will require the collection of over 5,000 images

"Antarctica is the only continent on Earth that has not been properly mapped. Despite many years of research, we still do not know whether its massive ice sheet is growing larger or smaller. Radarsat<sup>1</sup>'s Antarctic Mapping Mission should help us answer this question, and many related questions about its potential for affecting global sea levels," says Dr. Robert Thomas, Program Manager for Polar Research in NASA's Office of Mission to Planet Earth, in Washington, D.C. Previous research has revealed that about 90 percent of Antarctic ice flows into the sea via large "ice streams. These rivers of ice are tens of miles wide and about half-a-mile thick. Little is known about these ice streams which eventually flow into ice shelves, moving seaward at about half-a-mile per year, occasionally 'calving' off into huge tabular icebergs. High-resolution images of the ice sheet and exposed portions of the continent will serve as a benchmark for testing the predicted effects of global warming on the interior ice sheet and ice shelves.

Luckily you don't need to have sophisticated technology to take a gander at these great images. The Prattler strongly suggests checking out the web at:

<http://radarsat.space.gc.ca>

**LOGO LOGIC?** Prattler recently heard a rumor that NSF may be considering changing the old U.S. Antarctic Program logo. Personally, Prattler kind of likes the historic and "dated" quality of the old design...maybe I am just a traditionalist. Whatta y'all think?

**1997-98 USAP HIGHLIGHTS.** One of the most ambitious Antarctic research programs planned for this year is a six-nation geological drilling project at Cape Roberts (about 120 miles northwest of McMurdo). This 3-year project was originally slated to start last year, but had to be canceled for lack of sea ice. The drill rig itself is set up directly on the annual sea ice and will be coring the sea bed looking for clues of early geological and climatological conditions (30 - 100 million year old sedimentary rocks). The sea ice is again quite thin this year. This may curtail surface traverses to the drill site and necessitate the use of helicopters instead. The project will also make extensive use of the Crary Laboratory's geological research facilities.

The camp at Siple Dome will start its second year of operation at the end of this month. Like the Cape Roberts project, Siple Dome is also a drilling project, but the product is million-year-old ice instead of rock. The core is expected to be approximately 980 meters in length and 13 centimeters in diameter. These investigations will help to accurately assess the dynamic state of the ice and the age-depth relationships needed to decipher the paleoclimate record at this location. This will then allow researchers to differentiate ancient climate conditions that were local from those that were global. This is accomplished by cross-calibrating and comparing the Siple Dome ice core with cores from Greenland, and other Antarctic sites. The Siple Camp is located in West Antarctica and will support up to 75 investigators this year (bigger than most year-round stations!). Almost 400 hours of twin otter support and 275 hours of LC-130 (Hercules) aircraft time will be applied in support of research projects in this camp.

Among those conducting research at the Siple Dome location is Dr. Bindschadler, Antarctic Society's guest lecturer for this October. Dr. Bindschadler's field team will establish three elevation monitoring sites in the upper reaches of Ice Stream D, which will be revisited annually to measure the rate of thickening or thinning of the ice sheet in that region. Highly accurate Global Positioning System (GPS) receivers will be used to provide the precise elevations.

As always, NSF has an interesting lineup for their much-acclaimed Artists & Writers Program this coming year. This program provides opportunities for a small number of scholars in the humanities to participate in the Antarctic Program (including current Antarctic Society Vice President, and photographer, Ms. Ann Hawthorne). Among those selected for this year is a writer "memorist" from the University of Alaska, Anchorage, named Gretchen Legler. The author's goal is to produce a non-fiction book about the natural world that is both entertaining and consciousness-raising. Also, already deployed to McMurdo, is Norbert Wu who is a widely-published underwater art photographer from Monterey, California. Norbert, and his author, Leighton Taylor, and their team, plan to produce a publication illustrating the natural history of McMurdo Sound.

The long tradition of Scouting will continue this year. The first Scout in this program was Paul Siple, 1928-30, who went on to be one of the finest polar researchers. This year, Ms. Hannah Thomas of Saratoga Springs, New York, is the scholarship winner and is representing the Girl Scouts of the USA. Hannah is a sophomore at Mount Holyoke College and holds the highest award in Girl Scouting (the Gold Award). She will be assisting scientists in McMurdo and South Pole.

Also on the docket is the "penguin paparazzi"...those of you who read these publications may want to be on the lookout for stories posted from dateline Antarctica: Rocky Mountain News, Newsweek, Associated Press (science editor), New York Times (science editor), Albany Times, Aviation Week, and Science Magazine. Also on hand will be reporters from National Public Radio, Reuters TV News Service, and TV New Zealand's natural history unit.

**BRUNO ZEHNDER'S UNTIMELY DEATH** (John Spletstoesser). The news came from the Russian base Mirny in Antarctica in July - Bruno Zehnder had died in a blizzard. Later information gave details, that he had set out from the base on foot across the sea ice to the nearby Emperor penguin colony to do what he enjoyed more than anything else - study and photograph the Emperors, the only Antarctic penguin that breeds in winter. Bruno radioed the base that the weather had deteriorated, and he was starting back. He never arrived, but apparently missed the base by a short distance, walking right by without seeing it in the blowing snow.

I was at Mirny in January 1993 on a warm and sunny day - the base was on the itinerary of a Russian icebreaker with tourists. Much of that day was spent on the somewhat mushy sea ice in the area Bruno would have gone to, and we saw lots of Emperor penguins. Their breeding time had ended. I remember sitting on the rocks of nearby Suromskiy Island named for a man who died on a Soviet Antarctic expedition in 1957. I photographed Adelie penguins that nest on that small island, which barely has room for the Russian cemetery that consists of 29 caskets and 4 memorials, all of them bolted to the rock because there is no soil to bury them. According to Bruno's obituary in the New York Times, July 23, his brother Guido said that Bruno will be buried in Antarctica by his Russian friends, so I expect that the grave will be on that island.

Bruno was one of a kind. As the story goes, he had his Swiss passport changed to make 'Penguin' his middle name! His marital history is worth a story as well, but for that I refer you to the obituary in the New York Times.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 97-98

November

No. 2

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Cary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ronald S. Naveen, 1996-98

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Court Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Paul C. Daniels

Vfemorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Ton Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Saved Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996

Joint Meeting with The Explorers Club -Washington Group and  
The Society of Woman Geographers

**Antarctic Tourism: Getting to the Bottom of  
A Lonely Planet**

by Jeff Rubin

on

*Saturday evening, December 6, 1997*

at

The Cosmos Club

2121 Massachusetts Avenue NW

Social Hour 6 PM - Dinner 7 PM - Lecture 8:15 PM

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity, is \$40/person. Make check payable to ECWG, and send to Frank R. Power - 13208 Glen Mill Road, Rockville, MD 20850 before December 2nd! (No cancellations after December 4th.)

Dress will be black tie, or dark suit, if you prefer.

Jeff Rubin, journalist, writer, traveller, lecturer, and relatively recent bridegroom, comes before us as the author of the first comprehensive guide book to Antarctica - *ANTARCTICA: A TRAVEL SURVIVAL KIT*. For the past ten years Jeff has been carrying on affairs with penguins, first with the Australian National Antarctic Research Expedition to the subantarctic islands of Macquarie and Heard, as well as to Davis on the continent. He spent ten years working for TIME Magazine in Sydney and in New York. Most recently Jeff was the science and environmental writer for ABC News Online. He has lectured frequently on Antarctic tour ships, and has been to Antarctica nine times. He's small in stature, but large on words. Come and hear some of them!

*November 3, 1997 was declared Norman Vaughan Day by  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

*We still have calendars! Please buy! See page 2!*

This is a somewhat shorter edition of a newsletter, as we are both short on news items and late in getting this draft put together. The new age technology spreads information and data around, but it also has its drawbacks. Are we creating a bunch of monsters who one-line e-mail messages to all hands, and leave it at that?

Here are some facts and figures about our Society. This is your 129th overall newsletter, of which Ruth and I have been involved in putting 110 of them to bed. Quite a record for two people, particularly when you think that we are still speaking to one another after some twenty-odd years, twenty-odd years of laboring for love with no recompense except for letters of appreciation from some of you kind folks which really make it all worthwhile. And let's not forget our lecturers, who now total 190, who have all made possible a very educational, enlightening, and enjoyable thirty-five-year history of Who's Who in Antarctica.

We hope that our future will continue to be bright, and we are really excited about the shot-in-the-arm being provided by Kristin Larson with her up-to-date reports on what is now going on in Antarctica. She is a real delight to work with, vivacious, alive, fun. She also just happens to be young, good-looking and single, with a delightful writing style. Her only drawback is that she is a law student, which will no doubt lead to her complete corruption. Meanwhile Brash Ice will remain a collection of taradiddles. Remember, our motto is "The Truth Shall Not Get in the Way of a Good Story."

**BUY MORE ANTARCTIC CALENDARS FOR CHRISTMAS, PLEASE!** Each year we find ourselves backed into the same old corner begging you to buy the Antarctic calendars of Colin Monteath with all those beautiful pictures of down below. And each year, it seems that some of our big spenders from yesteryear, who used to buy twenty or more, are cutting back. Anyway, here we are with an inventory of over a hundred, and time is running out, so if you have a mother-in-law or an uncle, why not send them one for Christmas? Next year we promise not to order so many! 'You know they are a real bargain, as you are practically getting them at cost, a cost reduced by bulk buying.

**PBS, A HATCHET JOB OF THE WORST KIND.** First, an American, whom we will not honor by calling him an author, put together a tirade, diatribe on Admiral Byrd which was subsequently published in this country; then a bunch of British characters came along and extended the debacle in something called a documentary, which our PBS stations picked up and presented on TV recently. Hopefully, because it is so biased and full of so much b.s., it will be totally rejected by the viewing audience. Byrd was actually a very decent man, was by no means an alcoholic, and was generally highly respected by nearly all of his men. I think I know somewhat of what I speak, as I was fairly close to Byrd's bridge playing partner, Henry Harrison; Byrd's biographer, Charlie Murphy; Byrd's rescuer, Bud Waite; and one of his dog drivers, Norman Vaughan And I knew a lot of the others, too.

It all dates back to this guy who had some sort of a personal vendetta against the Admiral, and was out to prove that he was both a drunk and a lousy navigator. I happened to be in the home of Henry Harrison, meteorologist on BAE 3, when this questionnaire of some sixty questions came in for Henry to answer. He showed it to me, and all the questions were so worded as to put Byrd in a bad light. It was a

travesty, but somehow the guy got the book published, even by a respectable publishing house. And then these people came over and interviewed everyone, but when they put the documentary together, they more or less followed the script of the aforementioned nameless book by the unnamed author, whose pudgy old face kept showing up on the screen every seven minutes. Without a doubt the most respectable member of the whole expedition, Al Lindsey, professor emeritus of Purdue University, who is an ageless 90 and has all his marbles, was not included in the film at all, IN SPITE of having been interviewed for four solid hours. Why? - because he is a Byrd supporter. His memory of the day's taping was "it was obvious that they were trying to maximize sensationalism. They did their best, unsuccessfully, to pry out of me something about Advance Base with which they could denigrate and discredit Byrd." The archivist at Ohio State University was told that he would be shown the script prior to the film release. He wasn't! One of the members of BAE II who was shown was Joe Hill. Joe telephoned Ruth the day following the initial showing, and was furious that he was part of the final product, because he thought it was going to be a truthful documentary.

If you really want something close to the truth about the whole affair, you should reread what Charlie Murphy presented as a prelude to Bob Rutford's Memorial Lecture on April 1, 1982. We weren't exactly certain if Bob could get the audience fired up, so we brought Charlie in as a crowd awakener-arouser, and his presentation, "Some Vagrant Recollections of an Elderly Antarcticist" was so good that we published it in its entirety in our newsletter of April 1982. He talked in great detail about Byrd being at Advance Base. This is the same Murphy who was making the daily contacts to REB. Our version is straight from the horse's mouth, by a highly respected member of the keyboard whose publications need no embellishments. Contrast the highly regarded, respected Charlie Murphy who WAS THERE vs. the mind wanderings of prejudiced interlopers hallucinating over what might have happened.

A month ago today, as we type this, five of the seven surviving members of BAE II held a reunion. And they all signed statements that they did not know Byrd to be anything more than a very casual social drinker. One was Byrd's cabin-mate going south on the ship; another was his orderly, both of whom would certainly have known. The whole film, by today's vernacular, sucks! Oh yes, if your name happens to be Alan Shapley, do you have any influence with Deborah? If so, could you possibly get her to return some precious letters to us from Charlie Murphy which she borrowed from us light years ago? Thanks!

Pete Demas was in town to hear Larry Gould give the 1979 Memorial Lecture, Christine Russell spent a lot of time interviewing Pete, whom some of you know as one of the tractor drivers who rescued Byrd. Pete has long since gone, but if any of you Washingtonians know Christine, could you ask her if she still has her notes from talking to Pete? We have about thirty letters in our files from Bud Waite, but they are all handwritten, and resemble penguin tracks more than penmanship. So there is stuff available which is truthful, but it sure did not get on PBS that evening of November 17th.

**SOMETHING NEW IN TOURISM, PERHAPS.** Yogi Berra could be the national spokesperson for the Antarctic, as his epic statement that it is never over 'til it's over could apply to so many things on the ice. When you think you have seen everything relative to tourism, with ice-breaking icebreakers taking tourists everywhere, from which they helicopter to the inner bowels of the continent, now we have a nation, Australia, contemplating making two of their stations available to the ultimate tourists who want to live there. This was hinted at by Representative Bob Hale of Maine when he was part of a visiting bunch of Congressional firemen visiting Antarctica in November 1957. While at McMurdo, Representative Hale gave an interview to the press which was widely circulated in which he predicted that hotels for tourists would eventually be

coming to McMurdo. Forty years later, almost to the day, Australia says that they have a money crunch, and wish to consolidate their research at their stations (Davis, Mawson, and Casey) at one station, making the other two available to tourists going there on strictly controlled expeditions.

The Australian stations are about 1,000 km apart from each other, each with its own transport system and infrastructure. Their logistics consume two-thirds of their Antarctic budget of about \$A60 million a year, leaving only one-third for research. The Australian government is expected to accept the recommendation of consolidating research at one station, leasing the other two to other countries or allowing tourists to go there. Australia expects to get a lot of static from environmental-conscious organizations, such as Greenpeace, so don't call your travel agent quite yet. But isn't it interesting? Wow!!

**A CIGARETTE SMOKER CAN MAKE GOOD.** The second doctor to winter over at the South Pole station was the son of a well-to-do California family, a man by the name of Vernon Houk. He did not seem to be overly impressive to most of us at the station. Of course he didn't have much to do except initial outgoing messages, so he sat at the end of the table, wearing mukluks, smoking cigarettes by the pack, consuming endless cups of coffee. No one there picked him for stardom. BUT he rose to become the Assistant Surgeon General, the second highest ranking official in the Public Health Service!! He became the Director of the Center for Disease Control's Environmental Services Division in 1972, and ordered the first major study of blood lead levels in the United States (1978). Houk was very well-known professionally for his continuing efforts to ban lead-based products from the home and workplace. In 1978, the government banned lead-based paint for residential use, and in 1982, began phasing out leaded gasoline. So next time you top off your gas tank, why not say, "Thanks, Vernon." In 1985 he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for his research on lead poisoning in the blood. And in 1988, orders followed up a study of blood lead levels. Vernon was deeply concerned that inner-city children were still being exposed to dangerous amounts of lead, and compared them to canaries in a coal mine. "Let us not let the next generation be so cursed." He died much before his time, at the early age of 64 (in 1994), although he looked in pictures like an old man. He was thirty years old when at the South Pole, so he was somewhat of a late bloomer in real life, although a most significant one. For an important national figure, he is remembered somewhat insignificantly in Antarctica by a bare rock spur in the Patuxent Range of the Pensacola Mountains.

**SOLE CIVILIAN SCIENTIST AT LITTLE AMERICA V, 1956, DIES.** Chet Twombly, meteorological technician, was the only civilian wintering over at Little America V in 1956. I don't really know the reason why, but presumably someone wanted upper air soundings from that station prior to the IGY. Chet was an interesting person, as well as a character. He had a strong interest in astronomy, and photographed a series of stars in the 1950s which appeared in the National Geographic Magazine. He was also interested in computers, and actually built one from scratch. And he had his own plane which he enjoyed flying.

But we must tell you a real funny story about his relief at Little America V in January 1957. The following is entirely truthful, as we were an eye/ear witness. The incoming scientific crew for Little America V for 1957 came to Antarctica on the USS CURTISS, and we were taken off the ship in Kainan Bay by a chopper. With us was the chief scientist for the Antarctic for the IGY, one Harry Wexler, a rather serious person without much of a sense of humor when it came to duty. By the time we all had assembled in the camp, Chet had his luggage by the door, waiting to go out to the chopper for the flight to the CURTISS. However, Harry wasn't really ready to release Chet right away, and said to him, "Chet, I want you to check out Sam Wilson



on your gear before you leave." Chet didn't bat an eye, walked over to his luggage, threw a duffle bag over his shoulder and said, "Harry, it has been a long, hard winter, and I don't want to miss that ship." Then he casually glanced at Wilson, and said, "Sam, the GMD is up that ladder," and walked out the door!!

**KATHLEEN SCOTT, WHO WAS SHE?** This soul is having a hard time making up his mind about Kathleen Scott, although one thing is for sure – she was one of the most gifted and talented women to ever be associated with Antarctica. Maybe The Most!

I was really enchanted about Kathleen after reading her autobiography, *SELF-PORTRAIT OF AN ARTIST*. Recently I have been reading Louisa Young's *THE LIFE OF KATHLEEN SCOTT*. Louisa just happens to be a granddaughter of Kathleen's, and has been a freelance journalist for the past twelve years. Her book was published in 1995 by Macmillan, but is rather hard to come by. I think one should read both books, but, if given a choice, maybe Louisa's book would be a more realistic single source reading, as Kathleen's autobiography printed only what was fit to be printed. Not that Kathleen led a jaded, tainted life, but her manipulation of men to her own advantage was a large part of her life according to her granddaughter. And, to a large degree, wasn't Kathleen the Great Protector of Captain Scott, and had a strong hand in the version of his diary released to the public immediately after his death? But so what? Wouldn't we all like to think that those left behind when we depart would become saviors of our lives, protectors of our true-life frailties?

I had this feeling when I read Kathleen's autobiography that she was a woman much ahead of her time, that she was a twenty-first-century woman. If she were alive today, no one would think twice about her life-style. She LIVED! She picked out Robert Falcon Scott as the man she wanted to father her children, not because she loved him. The love did come after they married. Not being successful in my one venture into marriage, I'm not expert on selecting a mate, but her way seems to be one worthy of consideration. She certainly had a bevy of men, distinguished men, who were attracted to her as a person. She does not appear in her pictures to be a person of great physical beauty, so she had to charm them in other ways. And charm them, she did.

I think if you have any intent on being famous, one should not keep a diary. There are very few of us saints left!! Kathleen kept most complete diaries, so her life in a way is an open book. Nixon had his tapes, Kathleen had her diaries, and no one really knows what happened to REB's journals! But Kathleen's personal life should in no way detract from her great talents as an artist, as a sculptress of international renown, whose works are in many of the great museums in the United Kingdom. However, one gets the feeling that perhaps Kathleen was much bigger in real life as a person than she was professionally as an artist. What do you think?

Most of the books on Antarctic women, and now I am referring to Barbara Land's and Elizabeth Chipman's books, have been devoted to women on the ice. And I grant you that the Gisela Dreschhoffs certainly merit serious contention as Antarcticans of Note. Several years ago, in comments on who was the foremost Antarctic explorer, I suggested that due consideration should be given to the late Mary Alice McWhinnie, as she opened more doors for women in Antarctica than any other person, changing the whole landscape of Antarctica. And I also wrote once-upon-a-time in this column that Lee Kimball should be the Antarctic Man of the Year for her great writings on the geopolitics of Antarctica. What I am trying to say is that all these women, plus those who stayed behind and supported, like Kathleen Scott, Ruth Siple, Harriet Eklund, and others, are part of the overall Antarctic picture. But, with due respect to all, Kathleen Scott stands out in my mind as the greatest Individualist.

*Hey! We still have calendars! Order now for Christmas!*

**PRATTLE POLITICS.** For this edition, Penguin Prattle takes a small, and short-lived detour to dredge up some news on budgets, bills and bipartisanship. Apparently science and research have become the "feel good" news that we can all rally behind, no matter what our political (or apolitical) stripes may be. From what the Prattler can tell, this bodes well for Antarctic science. What's good for the goose, is good for the penguins, too. Happy Holly-daze, back atcha in the new year!

**BUDGETARY TRICK OR TREAT?** Just before Halloween, President Clinton signed into law an appropriations bill providing NSF and several other agencies with their budgets for next year. The NSF appropriation is up approximately 5% over last year, and includes a real treat - \$70 million for the South Pole Station Rehabilitation project. Also signed into law is the National Science Foundation Authorization Act of 1997, which amends sections of previous National Science Foundation Acts dating from 1950, 1976 and 1988. The committee report on this Act made specific note of the strategic and scientific importance of maintaining an active research presence in Antarctica, and authorized a total of \$128 million for the South Pole Station, of which \$70 million was appropriated for the coming year. Congress has apparently taken the recommendations of the USAP External Panel quite seriously, and specifically notes that the Act's funding levels are consistent with the Panel's findings. (Recall that last year NSF convened the External Panel; a group of specialists, headed by former Lockheed Martin CEO, Norm Augustine, to review USAP's physical and logistical infrastructure.)

**SOUTH POLE FACE-LIFT.** The Office of Polar Programs has already initiated work aimed at rehabilitating South Pole Station. There are two parts to the effort. The first phase is to make immediate safety and environmental upgrades in order to bring the Station up to a more acceptable standard. The other phase is to conduct an Environmental Impact Assessment of the proposed new facility for South Pole. This environmental document will be packed full of interesting information and should be completed as a draft in late January. The draft will be available for public review and comment, before it becomes final. The Prattler will let you know when and how to get this document.

During December, NSF will formally break "ground" near the present South Pole Dome and begin construction of a new garage and shop, a fuel storage system and a new power plant. The plan is to erect a new arch for the garage and shop before the close of the season. Also, a new Atmospheric Research Observatory will be dedicated in January, to replace the aging Clean Air Facility. The new facility is twice as big, and will support research on climate, ozone, ultraviolet light and other atmospheric phenomena.

**SCIENCE IS NON-PARTISAN.** New legislation introduced in the Senate, the "National Research Investment Act," could double funding for basic research over the next ten years. If passed, this bill could prove to be very good for the U.S. Antarctic Program, especially during the next five or so years as the new South Pole Station is being built. What is the connection? Well, harkening back, once again, to the External Panel report that came out last April, there was talk of a possible reduction in Antarctic research funding to help offset the costs and logistical strain of construction at South Pole. While it is currently not clear how deep these proposed reductions could cut, the new "National Research Investment Act" may be able to help ameliorate USAP's competing needs. Senator Gramm (R-Texas) pretty much summed up the bipartisan spirit when he said, "President Clinton has talked a lot about building a bridge to the 21st Century and, our philosophical differences aside, I want to help him build that bridge [with research and technology investment]." The bill is sponsored by Senators Gramm (R-Texas), Lieberman (D-Connecticut),

Domenici (R-New Mexico), and Bingaman (D-New Mexico). Feel free to let them know *your* opinion!

**SO CLOSE.** 120 million years short of the goal, the multinational Cape Roberts drilling project abruptly stopped work last month due to weird weather. Readers may recall that this same project was also delayed last year due to insufficient sea ice on which to set up their drill rig. Unlike most ocean drilling, the Cape Roberts Project could not use a drill ship because the sea ice is *usually* too extensive in this part of the Ross Sea (about 75 miles north of McMurdo Station). And why Cape Roberts? For years polar scientists have been searching for exposed rock or sediment that dates back to the period when Antarctica was being transformed from a "lush landscape teeming with dinosaurs" into the land of many ice forms we know today. Since Antarctica hides more than 98% of its rock and soil beneath thick sheets of ice, the scientists turned their attention to a more accessible medium -the ocean. Through sonar imaging, it was determined that the marine sediments at Cape Roberts were the right age. The project engineers designed an ice-based drill rig, which was finally pressed in to use this past October. The drilling had been underway for just nine days when a fierce three-day storm charged through the region and broke up the sea ice dangerously close to the drilling operation. Within twenty-four hours the drill rig was disassembled and moved onshore. Gladly, the season was not a complete loss because the scientists were able to recover about 113 meters of sediment core dating back approximately 22 million years. The recovered core is considerably younger than the hoped-for sediments in the age range of 145 million years...but heck, if it has been around that long...what's another year?

**NO ESCAPING EL NINO.** Reports have been coming up from the ice that the weather is stranger than normal. Of course I think we say that every year, but there have been several unseasonably fierce storms in the area. The temperatures around McMurdo are averaging 10-15 degrees warmer than normal and winds more severe. Perhaps El Ninja would be a better name for the El Nino's Antarctic counterpart! These storms have kept McMurdo residents boarded up inside their rooms, replaying videos; have curtailed the Cape Roberts project; and delayed field deployment of several parties. The hardest hit has been South Pole Station which finally opened eleven days late. The South Pole delay is particularly noteworthy when one considers that eleven days represents more than ten percent of the total field season! So if you are headed south, be prepared for a rollicking good time.

**POLAR PLUNGE.** Well, it seems our Northern brethren and Sistren really know how to make a splash. During the recent launching of the U.S. Coast Guard's new ship HEALY, which OPP scientists will use to explore the Arctic, 600 guests got completely sloshed. And we're not speaking of fine champagne, of the sort Ruth Siple recently let fly on the new Antarctic Research Ship. Nope, the Coast Guard's guests, who included Senator Stevens (R-Alaska), and several OPP scientists and staff, were soaked through by a wall of greasy swamp water that was thrown up by the ship before righting herself in the Mississippi bayou. Like the tail that wags the dog, it appears that it was the ship that christened the guests! Boy, that Arctic gang is a tough group.

**BYRD MEMORIALIZED.** This past July, while your newsletter staff was resting on its collective summer laurels, a new statue of Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd was dedicated in Winchester, Virginia. As many of you know, Admiral Byrd was the first to fly over both Poles, and also played a pivotal role in exploring and mapping Antarctica. He was a winner of the Congressional Medal of Honor, and a man who captured the hearts and minds of America. Dedication addresses were given by Secretary of the Navy, John H. Dalton, and Admiral Byrd's daughter, Mrs.- Boiling Byrd Clarke. The statue was funded entirely by contributions from friends, and was sculpted by Dr. Jay Morton.

Secretary Dalton reminded the audience that Albert Einstein once said, "We don't know one-millionth of one percent about anything." And went on to analogize this idea to the concept of exploration, saying that the monument of Byrd is not only an ode to the past...but also a challenge to embrace our future through continued courage and discovery. If any of you get over that way, let us know what you think. And while you are in the neighborhood, you may also want to visit Patsy Cline's grave site. She wasn't much of a polar explorer, but the woman sure could sing!

**TWO BOOK REVIEWS ON DOGS IN ANTARCTICA** by Steve Dibbern. *HUSKIES IN HARNESS* (A Love Story in Antarctica) edited by Shelagh Robinson. 1995, Kangaroo Press, Kenthurst, Australia; and, *OF DOGS AND MEN* (Fifty Years in the Antarctic) by Kevin Walton and Rick Atkinson. 1996, Images Publishing, Malvern Wells, England. Both of these books came about because of the expulsion of the last dogs from Antarctica brought on by decisions made at the Madrid Conference in October 1991. In short, all dogs (specifically) must leave the continent by 1 April 1994. Both are tributes to the dogs that Australia and the United Kingdom used in their national programs. Both books, also, contain scientific and emotional disdain for the process that doomed the use of the dogs. Both are also obviously labors of love and respect by many more people than those cited as authors or editors.

*HUSKIES IN HARNESS* is a collection of short essays by members of the Australian Antarctic Program. The format is that of a series of remembrances with a basic, but not too strict, chronology. There is a brief history of the beginnings of Australian dog breeding on Heard Island, and progressive stories to their use first at Mawson in 1954 and then at other stations. It is clear that Mawson was where it was happening with the dogs for the Aussies though. To leave the description of this wonderful book at that would be an awful disservice, however. It is a "Love Story in Antarctica," as the subtitle implies. Each essay is a heartfelt homage to the spirit and loyalty of what the writers describe as magnificent working animals and loyal friends. Although the essays are frequently outlines of specific traverses and trips, each one conveys the faith the men put in the dogs and the honest labor that they willingly gave. The book is well illustrated, (save the cover), with black and white photography, much of it credited to the drivers and scientists who wrote the articles.

Walton and Atkinson have done a wonderful job of chronicling the history of the use of dogs by the British from 1944 to 1994 in *OF DOGS AND MEN*. It is written as a chapter-by-chapter explanation of history, "how to," equipment, accomplishments and even includes such headings as "Grow-a-Pup" which explains puppy-raising practices, and "Kurahound," which is Brit-speak for the veterinary section. This book will be a treasure trove in the future when the people who had the privilege of working with the dogs are gone. Walton and Atkinson have a startling array of color photographs to lavishly illustrate this exceptional book. More than that, though, they have used the anecdote as the extended captions for the photographs throughout the book. At times it was difficult to decide if one should forge ahead with the text, or linger over the anecdotes provided by drivers from the very beginning to the very end.

Both books are excellent in offering bittersweet reminiscences of a time now passed. Both are very well done with a tip of the reviewer's hat to the beauty of the color photography in the British book. If any of you care to vicariously live in an era you missed, or wish to return to times you may have experienced, both are exceptional.

The reviewer is left with a sense of loss at the removal of the last dogs from Antarctica. Both books vigorously reject the politically correct "greenness" of the dogs' expulsion. They both put up the theory that the loss of dogs was a bribe to achieve larger goals, and that the bureaucrats who betrayed them had no understanding of the lack of any real threat that they represented or of the positive morale factor they were to the Antarcticans they served.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET

ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 97-98

January

No. 3

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ronald S. Naveen, 1996-98

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Court Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorus, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Saved Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996

*" I remember it well - like it was yesterday "*

Alton Lindsey was one of the more prominent scientists who went south with the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, and what makes him most unique is that he is still alive today, plus the fact that he still has all his marbles. A couple of years ago he started to put together some notes about his being on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and we were going to publish them in a single newsletter last winter, but on the way to the Forum, Ruth came down with the shingles, and we never got it out. But now is the time, and here it is!!

Al and Paul Siple became close friends at Allegheny College, and both went on to have distinguished scientific careers. Al got his PhD at Cornell University in 1937. He taught at Purdue University until he retired in 1973.

There are only two living scientists from the Byrd expeditions, namely Ervin Bramhall and Lindsey, although Norman Vaughan who was on the 1928-30 expedition lives on; and Steve Corey, Bill McCormick, Joe Hill, Guy Hutcheson and Olin Stancliff, of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, are still alive.

It is an especially appropos time for us to publish the words of Al Lindsey about the Second Byrd Expedition, as it will help to set the record straight on some scores associated with Byrd at Boiling Advance Base, which were greatly maligned by a British film group who produced a terrible documentary on Byrd which was shown on a limited basis at several PBS TV stations in this country this past fall. Al, Bill McCormick, and Joe Hill have written strong letters to newspapers and the PBS, denouncing the documentary as a fraud.

Al's account is really the second in our newsletters of what transpired at Little America II, as we featured in our Newsletter, Vol. 81-82, April, No. 6, pages 2-10, the talk which the erudite Charlie Murphy had presented to the Society on April 1st. The similarities in the message being given by both of these gentlemen is so in contrast to the portrayal which people who never knew Byrd are trying to feist onto the public. The bottom line for them is not truthfulness, but will it sell, will it put monies in our pocket.

Hope you enjoy your trip to Little America II.

## INSIDE BYRD'S SECOND ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION

Alton A. Lindsey, BAE II

**BYRD'S PRACTICE WORK - THE NORTH POLE FLIGHT.** If doubts that have been raised about both Robert Peary and Frederick Cook are valid, the first humans to see the North Pole were Richard E. Byrd and his pilot Floyd Bennett. Most of the very few who have questioned that Byrd's plane reached this pole (or close enough for practical purposes) rest their case on newspaper accounts of the time element.

On April 30, 1975, the late E. J. (Pete) Demas sent to at least two other Byrd expedition veterans, radio engineer Amory Waite and me (and to the U.S. National Archives) a carefully prepared 15-page typed manuscript bearing on that point, entitled "Eye-Witness Facts about Byrd's North Pole Flight." It has apparently never been published nor even referenced in print. Knowing Demas throughout the 19-month BAE II, I vouch as literal truth that no expedition member was more serious and conscientious nor more highly respected for total integrity. An outstanding aeronautical engineer and career explorer, he believed in precision. He wrote, "Having been ashore [at King's Bay runway] during the entire time the plane was on its historic flight, I speak out in hopes the record can be corrected."

Expedition meteorologist William C. Haines advised Byrd on the fortunate weather for May 8-12, 1926. Skies were clear to cloudless, visibility excellent, and the air was universally smooth between Spitzbergen and the Pole on the flight date, May 9, when Haines estimated the average wind for the entire flight was five knots or less. Demas personally recorded the flight times on his automatic camera. Take-off was soon after midnight, 00:30 GMT. They reached the pole at 9:04 GMT, flew in circles for 12 minutes for fixes, and at 9:16 headed south, arriving back at 17:45. Time in air was 16 hours and 55 minutes, and the difference in the outbound and return flights was only 5 minutes. Demas stated, "The outbound flight to the North Pole is more than adequately documented by Byrd's fixes. His navigation was checked by experts of unquestionable qualification, upon his return."

The published flight time is an hour short because a rewrite man in New York lost an hour through mistaking the reported GMT time to be local time. The total shortfall was 1 hour and 20 minutes. The 20 minutes were because the reporters called 17:25 the landing time, when that was actually 20 minutes later. A Norwegian published account concurred with Demas's time, but most reports worldwide made the flight time an hour and twenty minutes shorter than it was, and critics have questioned Byrd's North Pole claim on this basis.

**A FORMAL SCIENTIFIC BANQUET AT GOVERNMENT HOUSE.** Admiral Richard E. Byrd was well-known and popular in New Zealand from his stops there during his 1928-30 expedition. Again, on the arrival of our flagship, the JACOB RUPPERT, in late 1933, New Zealanders proved the most hospitable people anywhere. However, the Governor General, Lord Bledisloe and his Lady did not invite Byrd to their gala dinner held specifically for introducing the most eminent New Zealand scientists to the twelve members of our scientific staff, among whom only Paul Siple, the youngest, was internationally celebrated.

The resident scientists were gray-haired, dignified, and serious-minded. Byrd, in selecting us, had kept in mind that (in those days) polar exploration was a young man's game. (The average age of our 55 Ice Party members was 26.) Only three of the expedition scientists had Ph.D. degrees; most of the other nine of us had interrupted our graduate studies to go on the expedition. Moreover, during the recent Equator-crossing festivities, before we "walked the plank" into the salt-water pool improvised on our top deck, the shellbacks of the ship's crew

had run wild with clippers, leaving our heads semi-shorn in the most creative and bizarre fashions. Of course, this was some decades before such male coiffures had become commonplace. The host, hostess, and the distinguished New Zealand scientists did very well at keeping straight faces in front of us virtual Indians from the wild American West. Paul Siple, after whom the New Zealand government later named the east rim of the Ross Ice Shelf as "Siple Coast," had a scalp-lock of long jet-black hair that gave him a particularly fierce aspect.

As the two men sat together at the head table, Lord Bledisloe's short stature and neat, slight figure made a striking contrast with the gigantic and muscular bulk of our Senior Scientist and Second in Command of the expedition, Dr. Thomas Poulter. In introducing Poulter for a speech on our scientific objectives, the diminutive but commanding and suave Lord asserted that the next speaker was "very big in American science." In the social hour following the dinner, the gracious Lady Bledisloe, hearing that I was a biologist, led me to a rare wall hanging, a robe of Maori workmanship. I recognized it as skillfully pieced together skins of the Kiwi, but held my counsel when she said it was made of Moa feathers.

Lord Bledisloe presented each of us with an autographed book he had written on the human geography of the country. He gave Siple, known in New Zealand as the Boy Scout of BAE I, a framed photograph of the famous "Pelorus Jack," a porpoise whose self-appointed mission in life was meeting ships off Wellington Harbor and piloting them in safely.

Six decades have passed since I directly experienced the happenings recounted here, which I had recorded in my expedition diary but which have not appeared in print before. Many other events were much more significant as history, but those have long been accessible in polar literature. BAE is said to stand for "Boys After Experience," and I offer these true vignettes of unusual experience. Even footnotes have their value and interest for history. Those below are given chiefly for what they reveal of the character, personality, and problems of one of the most fascinating individuals of Twentieth Century geographic exploration, Admiral Byrd.

**ON THE TRAIL WITH BYRD AND WITHOUT.** The scientific staff of BAE II, including the senior scientist who was next in command after Byrd, were on the same footing as all other of Byrd's subordinates. We were all on call by Executive Officer George Noville for the routine but essential jobs such as K.P., unloading and transporting gear, construction of buildings and the snow-shoveling which seemed endless. This, and the importance of dog teams, must be the chief difference in antarctic life for scientists prior to World War II versus those based at the research stations established since, such as the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station, McMurdo, and Palmer, as well as the closed Byrd, Siple, Eights, and Plateau stations, and the U.S. stations given to foreign governments, Ellsworth and Wilkes.

As the expedition Vertebrate Zoologist and biological collector, I had never tried dog driving until arrival at the Bay of Whales brought on the unloading job of transport across sea ice to Little America by tractors and dog teams. I was then one of several terrified amateurs at dog driving. On the same memorable day I had four new and notable experiences - learning to ski, harnessing and driving dogs, seeing my first polar atmospheric effects caused by sunlight and ice-crystal showers, and having a celebrated polar explorer hitch a ride on my dog sledge. The seven dogs per sledge were harnessed in pairs on either side of the center-axis rope, with the leader hitched out front alone. The driver skied along, to the left of the sledge's front end, holding the slanting gee pole with his right hand, controlling the leader by yelling "Yake," "Gee," "Haw," or "Whoa." No whip was carried

Seeing my sledge emptied and my readiness to drive it back to the moored ship, the Admiral volunteered as a passenger. Most of the 7-mile trail was over apparently

stable ice, but for about three miles over sea-ice, subject, near the Bay's edge, to lateral pressure, trail-building and repair crews were kept on duty 24 hours daily to keep it relatively passable. Admiral Byrd sat low on the ash-wood vehicle, holding an outer slat with each hand to stay in place. Sharp curves around ice-pinnacles were more the rule than the exception.

About the time we started into the area of unstable pressure ice, the dogs realized they were headed back toward open water and the trail's end where their feeding was done. They sped the empty sledge with full power on the stretch of trail where speed was least appropriate or safe. I managed to stay on the skis and keep the sledge from overturning. Backward glances were not affordable. The dogs finally tired enough for me to get them stopped, and I turned to check on Byrd. The sledge was upright, but there was no sign of the Admiral on it or on the backward trail! Had he been unceremoniously scraped off by an overhanging spur of ice? Had he been plunged into a frigid pool of sea water? Had he, in fact, survived the ordeal at all?

While I was struggling to straighten out the yelping dogs to retrace our course as far as might be needed, I was overjoyed to see him appear from behind an upthrust slab not far back. As he approached on foot, I particularly noted that he was grinning widely. What a relief! Soon he was explaining that he had decided to jump off at a particularly tricky stretch of the trail not far back. He seemed actually to have relished the incident, enjoying the joke on his tyro dog driver. He blamed the trail and the approach of feeding-time rather than me, and I reverted to a vertebrate zoologist happy to anticipate getting to my own occupation even though it also would entail considerable sledging.

Many such frequent small happenings on the 1928 and 1933 expeditions might easily have ended tragically, since most of us had no previous experience with antarctic conditions. We were, especially during the field season, scattered widely in small groups, over a vast area, or alone, as I usually was when working on animal life. The British polar authority Brian Roberts correctly characterized Byrd's early expeditions thus - "Looking back now in the light of hindsight at the first two [Byrd] expeditions, it is impossible not to wonder at the extraordinary risks which were constantly taken without fatal consequences." We became aware of this as the time in Antarctica wore on, and referred to the phenomenon as "Byrd Luck." He and the rest of us were particularly fortunate that the Ross Ice Shelf itself, which cracked and moved, threatening to give way under Little America, at least as early as the (antarctic) autumn of 1929, did not break off there until 1961 or 1962.

**BYRD'S WINTER AT ADVANCE BASE.** At the time when Byrd was preparing for his 1933-35 Antarctic venture, no expedition had collected winter climatological data deep in the continent away from ameliorating influence of the seas. The bases had all been on the coast or nearby oceanic islands. The most recent (Nov. 1997) and least acceptable television treatment of Byrd, (in the PBS "Adventurer" series) concentrated on the Advance Base story. Interpretations of the "why alone?" issue have so far not taken into account evidence from the late Paul Siple. My tentative conclusion considers information in his 1936 book Scout to Explorer, and conversations I had with him while at Little America in 1934.

The earliest relevant information I have is in a letter of June 1, 1933, to Emanuel Cohen of Paramount Productions, which had made the movie on BAE I, but was reluctant to risk another. The Admiral desperately needed another, for he was risking personal financial ruin during the Great Depression. He confessed to Cohen, "It is one of the ways that I can keep from being bankrupt," and wrote that he had a dramatic secret plan which he could not put down on paper. He did reveal that "two men will spend the winter night at the foot of the mountains only 300 miles from the Pole, where the temperature will be as low as 90 degrees." This letter



came to me through the courtesy of one of only a few authentic Byrd historians, Dr. Raimund Goerler of the Byrd Polar Research Center at Ohio State University. (The interpretation given it here is my own.) Siple's book Scout to Explorer (1936) is quite revealing.

I was not in the inner circle of the expedition, but Paul Siple, who at age 19 had been selected by the Boy Scouts of America for the 1928-30 expedition, was. He had been my college friend before that, and had joined my ongoing project studying the biology of an extensive Pennsylvania swamp (Pymatuning) which involved owning an automobile together. During the 1934 winter night, we spent many days in my zoology shack flensing and cleaning museum skins of seals and oceanic birds, and talking about expedition work, policy, and politics.

Two men connected with BAE I, Siple and Victor Czegka, were in on the Advance Base project from its start. Nearly as early were two BAE II people, Ivor Tinglof (carpenter) and Stevenson Corey (supply officer). Byrd delegated Siple to oversee the operations. Siple wrote in Scout to Explorer (p. 37), "I had watched every stage of its construction in Boston...."

Apparently, very soon after Byrd wrote to Cohen about posting two men to the "Mountain House" over winter, he changed his mind, the idea being held so briefly as to be practically non-existent. Siple told me one important reason. Byrd had explained to him what he thought the "smart-aleck New York writers" would have done with that arrangement. From that point on, Siple's work on the extra camp was definitely based on three occupants. On page 45 of Scout to Explorer he states: "The original plans for these investigations called for a staff of three men, food enough for at least nine months, and additional emergency rations for another three months.. There could be no tolerance of a slip-up when on it depended the lives of these men."

While the ship was being unloaded and freight being taken to the base, Paul was responsible for keeping track of every piece of the "Mountain House" and its supplies, and he put it up at Little America for its "trial run." This Advance Base project was Paul's almost exclusive job during this stage of the expedition.

I postulate that throughout this period Byrd still intended that it harbor three men, following through on the detailed preparation Siple had supervised in Boston. One of them would probably have been one of our two meteorologists, William Haines or George Grimminger. Siple would clearly not be one, since Byrd promised him the leadership of a summer field journey to the eastern mountains. Preparations for that would require most of Paul's winter.

On March 4 came the crisis which determined the final "plan" for Advance Base - the breakup of the Low Barrier Ice that supported Little America over salt water off the edge of unseen Roosevelt Island. Dr. Poulter showed me that day the ice movements along the widening cracks around our base, and the active tiltmeter in his geophysics shack. Not one of the 56 men doubted the direness of this threat, which was fated to carry Little America out to sea about 1961. Byrd called together all the members of his previous (1928-30) expedition, and after discussion called for a vote on how to proceed. This resulted in a compromise action. If Byrd had then been wedded to the thought of being the sole occupant of the "Mountain House," it does not seem he would have put the closely-related decision to a vote, which easily might have resulted in total abandonment of Advance Base.

Response by establishing the emergency Retreat Camp on High Barrier set the expedition schedule back more than a month. The approach of winter rendered the plan to place three men at the foot of the mountain range clearly impossible. When it became nearly too late even for the retrenched project, came a break in the weather. Byrd suddenly directed Siple (p. 59), "Cut all of the food supplies down to that amount required for one man. Reduce all weight to a minimum. Take the

canned food out of their boxes, and arrange them in 1,000-pound shipments ready to put into the planes as soon as they are conditioned for flight." Siple noted, "I was surprised, but there was no time for speculation on his meaning now."

The Pilgrim and the Fokker planes were both to have taken this freight, but the Fokker had just been wrecked in a short test flight. Siple had one hour, while the plane heated its engine oil, to load the Pilgrim. "In the meantime (p. 60), I must have a ton of supplies ready for shipment. I ripped open the boxes of canned stuffs and stacked a *third of their contents* (italics mine) on a small, man-hauling sled. The weight of each item was calculated down to ounces, and each time my sled held 100 pounds, I dragged it out onto the aviation field. Incoming fog made it necessary to take everything else, including the piecemeal "Mountain House," by tractor.... There were hundreds of last-minute things to do, so that I was rushing around following out the Admiral's instructions a dozen or so behind the newer one." Later, the same split had to be made for items to go south by tractor. Tinglof and Paul traveled out by tractor to direct the erecting of the camp. (p. 64). *While enroute* (italics mine), Siple received Byrd's radioed directions to set up the house 123 miles south of Little America by trail. Siple does not state exactly when he was assured that the one man was to be Byrd himself. But I am convinced by our later talks in Blubberheim that Paul himself believed essentially throughout that Byrd had intended the project for three men. And Byrd could hardly have arranged these complicated, frenetic events and circumstances. I have seen no credible evidence that Byrd had intended from the start that he would be alone that winter, though, of course, such may still turn up. My tentative conclusion is that Byrd's going it alone was a last-minute decision, and that the secret he was not ready on June 1, 1933, to confide to Cohen was that Byrd would be one of the (two or) three occupants. This would certainly, as he wrote Cohen, "have more drama than anything that I had ever done before," and "will turn out a [movie] which will beat anything that has ever been produced." It seems the outcome quite surprised his wife, Marie Byrd.

This fact shines through the fog of speculation, publicity, and financial worries - Byrd was strongly guided by something which fails to impress most movie-makers and journalists - the permanent value of finding basic scientific knowledge. Despite Byrd's debilitated condition that winter, he routinely climbed the ladder to his outdoor instruments, kept them free of clogging snow, and changed the record sheets, and, quite remarkably, produced an unbroken record, unprecedented deep in the continent. This scientific achievement is valued more today, when Antarctica is a continent-sized Nature Preserve owned by no one, an internationally enforced "Pleistocene Park." Though Byrd did not live to see this happen, he was more responsible for it than any other individual.

**SOME PROMISES UNFULFILLED.** From the fact that more than three thousand hopefuls had applied to go with Byrd for the nineteen-month absence on BAE II, it seems clear that lacking any salary, some other tangible benefit was among their expectations. Public approbation of Byrd's and his crew's accomplishments would seem to hold that promise, for at least the Ice Party members. But this favorable attitude of society as a whole was not universally shared, immediately after the return, by university scientists and administrators. The media attention included Byrd's being quoted that ten heavy volumes of scientific results were forthcoming, but I learned in 1996 that this hyperbole originated from a member of our scientific staff! Many in the world's scientific community (before the many technical papers had appeared in journals) felt that a big wind from the south was all they could expect. At least two of the twelve expedition scientists fell afoul of this situation, in two of the large and prestigious universities of the eastern United States.

One young man had left his graduate teaching assistantship, after a creditable

performance for three years. He applied for reinstatement on his return, but was rejected. By borrowing money he went back on campus, to complete his two theses, both quite unrelated to Antarctica or the expedition. At the same time he wrote, and published at first try, five technical papers on his BAE II research. By two semesters after his return, his double effort had won the respect of his hard-nosed colleagues. He was reinstated with a graduate assistantship to finish his degree work, and soon accepted a higher-ranking university post elsewhere. By and large, having been one of the overwintering party was helpful to one's long-term advancement. It also enables one to reflect, with novelist Joseph Conrad, "Only a moment, a moment of strength, of romance.... a fleck of sunshine upon a strange shore."

Our next story of a promise and its fate concerns Byrd, his young zoologist, and one of the four great natural history museums in America. Before leaving for BAE II, Byrd had an advance agreement with one of them that his expedition would include a capable taxidermist, and that enough good specimens would be donated gratis to the museum for its artists and finish taxidermists to build into an exceptionally large habitat group of antarctic life and terrain, to stretch across the entire end of the Hall it would occupy. It was agreed that the museum would put up the necessary \$10,000. This was probably the main objective Byrd had in taking me with him as the expedition Vertebrate Zoologist and museum collector. I had been a naturalist and taxidermist since age 13 (resembling President Theodore Roosevelt in that one respect), had been a Ranger Naturalist and learned about glaciers at Mount Rainier and Glacier National Parks, and had taken many zoology courses in college and graduate school. The time I spent collecting for the museum during the 19-month trip equaled that spent on my own research on the ecological life histories of two seal species.

On returning home on May 10, 1945, the Ice Party sailed up Chesapeake Bay in the old icebreaker BEAR OF OAKLAND, and were welcomed back by President F. D. Roosevelt waiting on the dock of the Washington Navy Yard with thanks for each man individually. A few days later, I delivered and unpacked my biological collection at the museum of Byrd's arrangement. Its chief taxidermist stated that it was in better condition than the skins done by their own field men, who unlike me, had been paid for their work. (I had time during the winter night, with Paul Siple's help, to clean skins very thoroughly.) After everyone concerned had seen my collection, I made my first post-expedition visit, separately, to the two department heads who were accepting it for the museum. Since their taxidermy artists had praised my work, I was expecting at least a kind word. The two must have conferred together as to how I should be handled. Handshakes and greetings were not offered, nor was I invited to be seated. Their first words were, "Well, what do you want?" Though surprised, I held my peace. Since the museum aspect of my job was done, I didn't want anything. The ball seemed in their court. Each told me, without explanation, apology, or qualm, that the museum was not going to fulfill its end of the bargain.

The head of the Mammal Department asked, "Why should we spend our money for the glorification of Dick Byrd?" I added to this, only mentally, with "...now that his big donation is already in our hands." I was really puzzled at having been "wined and dined" nearly two years earlier on departure, then being so crudely snubbed on my return "with the goods." Many years later I learned what doubtless lay behind my treatment. During our time in the South, the Great Depression had hit that museum heavily. The director was fired for his emphasis on expensive scientific expeditions by museum personnel. There were simply insufficient funds for the promised exhibit group. But, instead of notifying Byrd, who would have well understood, they let his underling bear the brunt of the unexpected and unpleasant surprise, which Byrd apparently never mentioned to anyone. Neither he nor anyone else received any payment or thanks for the largest collection of mammal skins and skulls and bird skins ever brought back from the Antarctic Continent.

**KEEPING IN TOUCH WITH HIS MEN.** Dr. Paul Dalrymple wrote in 1996, "If a person is known by the company he keeps, then the late Admiral Byrd had to be a great man, as never before in history had so many men been paid nothing and turned out to be such great successes in life." Part of the reason for their success was Byrd's faithfully keeping track of the former associates from his expeditions' Ice Parties particularly, and repaying his perceived moral debt to them by support in their career moves. In extremely few cases did a man fail in gratitude for all that being a "Byrdman" meant to his subsequent career. The most flagrant instance involved one of Byrd's former key plane-pilots, who later became an alcoholic unable to hold a job, so that the best Byrd could do to help him proved insufficient. This account was told me by Paul Siple. The man's bitterness over the tragedy of his personal life and career, said Siple, led him to conspire with an unscrupulous newspaper reporter to be "found" jobless and destitute on a park bench in New York City, wearing the medal which Congress had conferred for his work with Byrd! The latter was especially shocked by this published canard because the impression given was diametrically untrue - all his former associates well knew that Byrd stood up for them to the highest possible degree.

Siple attributed a special importance to this incident. He said that on his first Antarctic trip Byrd had an easy, relaxed style of leadership, as "one of the boys." With so many of the personnel of his expeditions being civilians, military discipline was out of the question as inappropriate for dealing with scientists particularly. But the park-bench episode between BAE I and BAE II convinced him that easy-going leadership and familiarity tended to undermine respect. Beginning with BAE II, his leadership style was more formalized, with his personal contacts more restricted to his Department heads, and relationships with the general run of us largely indirect. He lived on the bridge of the ship and took his meals there, and at Little America had separate quarters where he had meals with Executive Officer Noville. He never ate with the men in the mess hall. He did not watch the movie showings there with us. He rarely posted memos on the bulletin board. He gave no speeches, except once when he briefly introduced the showing of Paramount's "Little America" documentary from his previous southern expedition.

During the eastward cruise before we headed for Little America, I served two watches daily as the one-man Iceberg Watch, stationed on the very prow of the thin-shelled iron freighter, JACOB RUPPERT. Once, when fog was quite severe, Byrd made his way forward to urge me to keep a very sharp lookout. He said that the man watching to warn against bergs was the eye of the vessel, on whom everyone else depended for their lives. The ship was moving at half-speed, he stated, and he was reluctant to move her at all, but the expedition was so far behind schedule that he felt he had to risk it, but "don't relax your vigilance for an instant of your two-hour stretch!"

Rear-view critics have surmised that Byrd was overly "aloof" toward his men. My sense was that he was properly reserved instead, that he was leading from out front and doing his job well. I never heard one of the men say that The Old Man was aloof or unsympathetic.

Prior to Byrd's leaving Little America for his vigil alone at Advance Base, I had but one other personal conversation with him. Noville sent me into Byrd's office for a get-acquainted chat about my work. He made a similar effort to get to know all those who had not been on his previous trip. Clearly, the Admiral knew as little about polar biology as I did about his aviation interests. All that I remember of this, our first real talk, was his asking whether, in case some feature of Antarctica was to be named for me, I would prefer that it be a topographic feature or some new-found life form. I was surprised, since the possibility of either had not occurred to me. I suggested that as a biologist, the latter might be more suitable. I realized, knowing how organisms are named, that he would not be likely to have any

influence in such biological naming. In 1940, Byrd personally discovered a group of 12 coastal islands, which were given my name officially in 1960.

Shortly before Siple took freight 123 miles south to the site of "Boiling Advance Base," word came down directing me to select enough books to fill a wooden chest - reading matter during separation from the library at our main base. Our news correspondent Charles Murphy was more literary in interests than I was, but he was probably too busy for an extra job.

Byrd's experience at Advance Base during the winter night of 1934 changed his attitude toward science and scientists generally. The three-man tractor party which reached Byrd and nursed him through his illness was led by Senior Scientist Thomas Poulter, a geophysicist. The months of long, serious conversations gave Byrd a better understanding of the motivation and methodology of scientists, which was essentially new to him, and enhanced his appreciation of their role in modern expeditions. I recognized this improved atmosphere from the very day of his return by plane to Little America.

Certain "repeaters" on his several expeditions became Byrd's highly cherished friends, lifelong. Dr. Paul A. Siple was with Byrd on BAE I as the Eagle Scout selected from all U.S. Boy Scouts. He accompanied all of Byrd's southern expeditions and others after Byrd's death. Pete Demas, George Noville (a companion of his early Atlantic Ocean flight), and Charles J.V. Murphy who assisted the Admiral with several of his books, were also among Byrd's close friends. Likewise, Amory (Bud) Waite was along on all Byrd's southern forays except the first. These and many other capable associates developed an almost religious devotion to the Admiral. As an old man, on his last expedition in 1956, Byrd and his nearly lifelong associate Paul Siple, revisited the original Little America, and were photographed standing before one of the three familiar triangular metal radio masts so characteristic of this base. Only five feet of its 70-foot length still projected above the snow surface. Byrd passed away in Boston on the 11th of March, 1957.

Two episodes that signal Byrd's personal nature are etched into my memory, one at Little America in 1934 and the other back in Washington, B.C. in 1939. When the Admiral finally flew back to Little America, haggard and gray-haired and still in precarious health, he spent the rest of that day touring all the buildings so that he could be brought up to date about everyone's work, and have a friendly visit with each Ice Party member. He made the rounds with an expedition publicist to physically assist him through the undersnow tunnel system. The super-sensitive guide had never ventured into my zoology shack, having heard that, although its false floor 18 inches above the real floor and the pot-bellied, blubber-burning iron stove make it the warmest place in town, it was reputed to smell of seal and penguin blubber. He led Byrd past the door, saying that he would find the blubber odor too unpleasant to bear. The Admiral passed me by, apparently. However, at the end of his tiring tour and interviews, I was surprised by his arrival alone at my door. I realized that he could not hurt the feelings of the guide, or mine, so after he had finished the rounds and excused his guide, Byrd returned without him. He asked many questions about my work and reactions. It was far and away the best talk I ever had with him, and it dissipated the feeling that I had not yet come to know Admiral Byrd.

This zoology and taxidermy cabin was the last Little America II building to be constructed. All other new buildings had been placed upon the snow surface, and the wind quickly filled in snow between them, up level with their flat rooftops. (The buildings of BAE I were in the same area but submerged at one story lower.) We biologists had been kept busy with general demands, and nearly missed our chance to have our own shack, since winter was setting in rapidly. Siple, Earle Perkins, and I had to dig a hole by shovels, down ten feet and sixteen feet square, into the hard-packed snow, and carry it away. Soon after we completed this strenuous job, a

blizzard drove us indoors and quickly filled the space up to its rim. In the next couple of days we had to dig it out twice again before we were able to cover the newly re-emptied space with a temporary roof, beneath which the prefab shack was set up on a bitter cold but calm day. My colleagues dubbed it "The Lindsey Hole of Science."

In 1939, during my three years of teaching biology and ecology at American University in Washington, Byrd's thoughtful nature was again revealed. My fiancée Elizabeth Smith lived in B.C. Her widowed mother worked at the Library of Congress and was putting her through college. We sent a wedding invitation to the Admiral at his Boston home, for his information, but with little expectation of his being able to attend. He replied that he was sorry that his testimony on Capitol Hill for justifying Congressional financing of his third (U.S. Antarctic Service) expedition was scheduled for that very afternoon. Although this would most likely prevent his getting to our ceremony, he would try to cut the questioning short enough to make the attempt. At this news, we felt it was quite unlikely that he would be with us. Byrd kept a taxi standing by throughout his testimony before the Appropriations Committee. After answering the final question, he rushed out and spurred the cab on toward Quebec Street, arriving a bit after my minister father had pronounced us man and wife, but still during the reception! Our parents, other relatives, and friends joined us in deep appreciation for this chance to talk personally with the gracious Admiral one-on-one.

**THE MAN, THE EXPLORER, AND HIS EXPEDITIONS.** Richard E. Byrd was widely and highly respected during his life and afterward. Since "the higher one gets in the world the harder the wind blows," he has also been criticized, even vilified, but almost exclusively by those who never visited Byrd's arena of action. The world's leading explorers have long been favorite targets of professional detractors. No one else on earth, during the depths of the Great Depression, could have raised the funds and donations of supplies and equipment to mount an ambitious scientific/technological expedition like BAE II. That it was a privately supported project, for which he went deeply in debt to be defrayed by his radio shows, New York Times syndicated news stories, books, documentary movies, and lectures, evidences Byrd's faith and courage.

What sort of man was capable of weaving all the necessary strands together? First and last, he was an aviator, but he was far more. The public thought of him as the Admiral of the Antarctic lands and seas, and not as the Virginia aristocrat living on Boston's historic Beacon Hill among New England's aristocrats. Although a complex and many-faceted personality, he was not a scientist and never claimed to be one. He was skilled at navigation, taught the subject to aviation cadets, and invented the sun compass. He became the superlative organizer and visionary generalist who made a continent safe, nearly, for specialists, in his own time and onward.

The male half of the public admired Byrd's derring-do as a flyer and discoverer, while many women saw the soft-spoken, strikingly handsome leader as also a romantic Tyrone Power look-alike wearing a fur parka. The size of the Saturday night listening audience for the expedition's hour-long, prime-time C.B.S. radio broadcasts was phenomenal, partly because few in Depression days could afford to go out "on the town." It is no exaggeration to state that BAE II, although a non-governmental project, was quite equivalent in the public mind with the Apollo "space" effort of one generation later. Indeed, Byrd's flight over the South Pole in 1929 had been mankind's last step before the moon.

The second Byrd expedition formed the historic dividing line between the old-time excursions with dog-teams, wooden ships and iron men, versus the modern antarctic science done on prolonged research cruises and in more or less permanent fixed

bases, supplied largely by aircraft. Byrd's successful adaptation of mechanical air and land transport and high-tech living, started the trend to polar modernity. The use of dogs tapered off after BAE II, until today sledge-dogs are banned entirely from the southern continent. Byrd would have been surprised if told that he was a conservationist, but his influence toward substituting machines for dogs eventually saved the lives of countless coastal seals, which would otherwise have been killed for dog food over many years.

In his speaking and writing, Byrd always emphasized the vital role of his men in the success of his expeditions. The men of the Ice Parties and ships were of two basic categories - the tattooed and the untattooed. The tattooed were sailors, mechanics, sailmakers and artisans who were indispensable for keeping things on a continuous even keel. The non-tattooed were aviation pilots and navigators, scientists, physicians and other professional men who had previously not had many opportunities to mingle with the tattooed persuasion. On the expeditions, men of these two groups learned to appreciate each other's qualities and viewpoints.

The last job I was assigned at the base camp, after I had loaded all my boxes of heavily salted specimens aboard the flagship, was to help retrieve the corrugated metal fuselage, tri-motor Ford monoplane of 1929 South Pole fame. It had been left after careful burial on high shelf ice inland from Little America I, to be perhaps salvaged later for its historical interest. We found it five years later, encased in a shell of hard ice, hidden beneath the Barrier snows with no surface indication it lay there. While freeing it from its icy tomb was very laborious, it was a labor of love. This airplane is now preserved in the historical museum of Byrd's friend Henry Ford, at Dearborn, Michigan.

The first general reunion of BAE II veterans was held on October 22-23, 1983, the 50th anniversary of our departure from the United States. Twelve men from the Ice Party and their wives, and two from the icebreaker BEAR OF OAKLAND, gathered in Washington. We laid a wreath at the base of Admiral Byrd's sculptural likeness (in polar furs) on the Avenue of the Heroes on the approach to Arlington National Cemetery, and shared reminiscences at a gala banquet that night renewing cherished friendships. Byrd was the only great man that most of us had known personally.

Of the fifty-six-man Ice Party, seven have survived through 1997, and five of us gathered in Irving, Texas on October 17-19, 1997, for the second reunion. In addition, Byrd's daughter Boiling Byrd Clarke, was our special guest. The seven are Ervin H. Bramhall, (now) of Sun City, Arizona, physicist; Stevenson Corey of North Andover, Massachusetts, supply officer; Joseph E. Hill, Jr., of Canyon Lake, California, tractor mechanic and driver; Guy C. Hutcheson of Arlington, Texas, radio engineer; Alton A. Lindsey of Tulsa, Oklahoma, vertebrate zoologist; William S. McCormick of Scottsdale, Arizona, aviation pilot; and Olin D. Stancliff of Erie, Pennsylvania, dog driver.

T H E     O U T B O U N D     B R E E D

From random meetings of rare ancient genes  
There is a breed of Man in every clime  
Who skirts the edges and a bit beyond.  
On the last continent, in the abyss of sea,  
Or probing unprogrammed infinity,  
They revel in adventures few may share.  
A wisp called Fame appears to beckon some;  
Some seek new knowledge on the mind's frontier.  
The beauty these men find is truly there,  
Not second-hand, as that of man-made art.  
Perhaps unconsciously, their major search  
Is for that most elusive goal - Escape.  
Not From, but To, the true reality.  
Which is more real, the fragile hive we build,  
Or this God-given universe itself?  
If singing Homer could return today  
He'd tell of Byrd as Richard Eagle-heart  
Who knew the air, the ice, the dark, the sun.  
He brought back far romance to stay-at-homes,  
Yet left the take-off strips for flights of Science

- A. A. Lindsey





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 97-98

April

No. 4

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. BermeL, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ronald S. Naveen, 1996-98

Mr. USA - IGY ANTARCTICA comes to Washington April 30th

OUR 1998 PAUL C. DANIELS MEMORIAL LECTURE

Joint Meeting with the Polar Research Board

CHARLIE ON ICE

by

Dr. Charles R. Bentley

University of Wisconsin-Madison

on

Thursday, 30 April 1998

4:30 - 5:30 PM Reception follows

5:30 - 7:00 PM

at

The Polar Research Board

2001 Wisconsin Avenue NW

Green Building - Room 104

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Court Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

(two large red brick buildings between the Safeway and Holiday Inn)

Paul C. Daniels

Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Saved Z. El-Saved, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William I. L. Sladen, 1996

Dr. Bentley's talk will be a retrospective on his long career with highlights from his many experiences in the Antarctic. He's brilliant, he's enlightening, he's engaging with dry humor! The only thing he doesn't have is hair, but that should not detract from a glorious time! COME! COME!

(More about Charlie on page 3)

Operation Deep Freeze lives on. Reunion of Deep Freeze I and II will be on 7-10 May 1998 at the Marriott Hotel, Denver Tech Center, Denver, Colorado. Keynote speakers include Boiling Byrd Clarke and Ralph Glasgal. For more information contact the Coordinator, Jim Bergstrom at 703-978-6541.

East Coast residents should be on the lookout this year for visit to their home ports of the 110' replica of Cook's ENDEAVOUR!!

**WHITHER SHOULD GOEST THE SOCIETY, AND HOW?** (Paul Dalrymple). Without going into any unnecessary details, may we tell you that for the first time in the history of our Society there has been internal strife within our Washington ranks. It involved me, and it affected me so strongly that I have resigned as editor of the Newsletter, and asked our president to tell the Board at their March meeting, although he never did. But I am happy to say that through the turmoil Ruth Siple has remained a staunch supporter. And the new "kid" in the Nerve Center's operations, Kristin Larson, has been in our camp, too.

But the person who has really been affected by it all is our Honorary President, a very devoted member of the Society, who really is the uniting force of the whole organization. In fact, she is the Society. It operates out of her home, although she will be moving soon to the grandmother's apartment at her granddaughter's home out in Fairfax County. This move in itself is somewhat of a traumatic event, being made as sort of a concession to her family as Ruth moves past the age of 80.

I had a professional relationship with Ruth's late husband, as we were more or less in the same working arena, being civilians with the Department of Army, being in environmental research, sharing many of the same interests in climatology. And when my work took me to the Washington area in the early 1970s, I got to know Ruth, and I guess it was a natural thing for both of us to get involved in this Society. I got to know the whole Siple family; Jane became an undeclared daughter. I even had a hand in engineering her marriage, finding her Mr. Right.

Ruth and I got involved in the operations of the Society, and, as Ruth is prone to say, "We were a team." I could not have written the newsletters without Ruth, as she not only censored out all the really good stuff which could have gotten me sued, but she proofread every sentence. I, in turn, helped Ruth out with the membership, the treasury. The Antarctic Society became Ruth's life, and I truly enjoyed every minute of it when I lived in the Washington area.

But things change in life, and I knew without anyone telling me that when I moved to Maine my writings lost some of their personal punch. I was out of the mainstream, and then Kristin surfaced, and there was an immediate love affair between Ruth, Kristin, and me. It became obvious that the time was fast approaching when new blood had to take over the things Ruth and I had been doing. We have long talked about it, and Ruth said, "When you go, I'll go." She is willing to follow me now, although this would not be her first choice, as she wants to keep writing those little yellow notes.

It has all been a very traumatic experience for her. She said that it has been her worst experience with people in her whole lifetime. Ann Hawthorne has been designated as chairperson of the Nominating Committee for the new officers, and they are meeting on April 25th. I am proposing in this period of strife and turmoil that Ruth be selected as our incoming president, with Kristin as her vice-president. Put the position in the hands of the people who will be doing the work. Hey, no one gets reimbursed for anything in the Society, so give the power to those who do the work. Ruth will stay on to do the work, if elected.

It also has to be a time of reflection as to what you people really want. Have the newsletters become passé; are you reading them? Are the Washington lectures worth continuing, or should we just have our annual Memorial Lecture? Has the time come, as John Behrendt proposed, that we consider getting into your home computers?

Write your thoughts to Ann P. Hawthorne at 649 C Street SE, #402, Washington, DC 20003, or e-mail her at APHAWTHORN@aol.com. Decision day - April 25th - so please do it NOW!!!

And for those whom I have offended or stepped on in the past twenty years, I do apologize. Perhaps I knew not what I was doing. But then perhaps I did.

**A WORD ON DR. BENTLEY** (Julie Palais, NSF Program Manager for Glaciology). Charlie Bentley's career, which has spanned more than five decades, began far from the ice of Antarctica. In fact, when he graduated from Yale University in 1950 as a Physic major, his plan was to enroll in law school in the Fall of 1950. However, during the summer of 1950 he took an opportunity to work with Maurice Swing's group at Columbia University aboard the research vessel ATLANTIS. After two months at sea he "never thought of law again," and went on to earn a Ph.D. in geophysics from Columbia University in 1959. His dissertation topic involved seismic measurements on the Greenland Ice Cap. This work in Greenland prepared him well for his many trips to "the ice," the first of which coincided with the International Geophysical Year, where he was the Antarctic geophysical traverse leader for the Arctic Institute of North America, in Marie Byrd Land.

In his early work, Charlie Bentley pioneered the use of geophysical techniques in Antarctica, including the study of wave propagation in glacier ice and other heterogeneous media. His work has also included flow and mass balance studies, and studies of icebergs, ice shelves, subglacial till and subglacial crustal structure. In 1961 Charlie began his long association with the University of Wisconsin-Madison as an Assistant Professor in the Department of Geology and Geophysics. Since 1987 he has been the A. P. Crary Professor of Geophysics in that department. He and his many students, post-docs and collaborators are the authors of over 280 papers and abstracts in the scientific literature.

Dr. Bentley is a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (1990), the American Geophysical Union (1991), and the Arctic Institute of North America (1992). In 1990 he was honored by receiving the International Glaciological Society's highest award, the Seligman Crystal for being "one of the pioneer who laid the foundations for current work on the ice sheet," Dr. Bentley's other honors include having two features in Antarctica named for him: Mount Bentley (4245 m) in the Sentinel Range of the Ellsworth Mountains, and the Bentley Subglacial Trench, a major subglacial trench (2540 m below sea level) of West Antarctica which lies south of the Byrd Subglacial Basin.

Dr. Bentley has been very active in national and international organizations and committees, including Chairman of the Polar Research Board from 1981-1985, Vice President of SCAR from 1990-1994, and a Convenor of the SCAR group of Specialists on Global Change and the Antarctic (GLOCHANT) from 1992-1997. Dr. Bentley has been a pleasure to work with over these many years. He is a role model and mentor for many, myself included.

**CHARLIE BENTLEY AND THE BENTLEY FAMILY** (Paul Dalrymple) . In the old days, Pleistocene people seemed to be of the very finest cut. All you have to do is look at the late Bill Field, the late Dick Goldthwait, and the current Link Washburn. Charlie Bentley is from the same piece of fabric, and as the limb is bent, so will the tree grow. Marybelle, his evermore bride, is a most delightful person, and is a Russian literature scholar. Daughter Molly is and has been for some time, a very fine radio producer for a Madison, Wisconsin station. And son Alex, a handsome young man, is on a PhD track with two masters, one in archaeology and one in geochemistry.

Charlie is the only surviving IGY link still working in Antarctica. Over forty years on the ice, and he still hasn't hung up his ice axe, nor does it look like he will in the immediate future. Retire as a professor, yes; retire as an indefatigable investigating field scientist, never. The Satchel Paige of the Antarctic. Charlie is going to keep at it until he gets it done right, or the ice sheets of Antarctica all melt away, whichever comes first.

**CURTAIN CALL.** Light fades and a thick dark curtain sweeps down around the continent, separating players from guests. Another transition is underway and the Prattler has reason to believe that this will be no ordinary winter in Antarctica. However, like all good beltway denizens, I cannot reveal my sources. While that news develops there is plenty other libation on which to slake our curiosity of all things ice.

**A FITTING END.** Following closely on the heels of an El Ninja summer season of continuous storms, Mother Nature walloped Antarctica one last time before turning out the lights. Her parting shot was the biggest earthquake of the year, measuring 8.1 on the Richter scale, centered just off the "Australian sector" near the Balleny Islands. This zinger of a quake occurred on March 23. It undoubtedly sent huge waves ashore, and probably caught snoozing Emperors a bit flat-footed. Maybe March should be renamed "Jump," as it is a common month for seismicity. The Alaska earthquake of 1964 was magnitude 8.6, and it occurred on March 27. Then, on the same date in 1980, Mt. St. Helens blew up.

**GOOD AS GOULD.** The R/V LAURENCE M. GOULD set out on her maiden voyage this past Christmas Eve, heading south from her cozy patch of earth in the Louisiana swamps. To date, the GOULD has performed two research cruises in and around Antarctica's peninsular region. She is also scheduled to support Palmer Station and perform "ice trials" into the winter months. As with all new vessels, the GOULD has a few kinks to be worked out, the most serious being what is termed "hull noise." Apparently the ship's stout snout, which is needed for ice breaking, causes "bubble sweep-down." The bubbles obliterate depth-sounding signals, making scientific measurements of all types very difficult. Luckily, the 230-foot GOULD was able to borrow a portable depth sounder from a 20-foot Zodiac at Palmer Station, and press ahead with her important scientific missions!

**OF ICEBERGS AND SHIPS' HULLS.** While seasonal ice folks flew north to places like Fiji and Borneo, the crew of M/V GREENWAVE contemplated Davy Jones Locker, and the USAP came uncomfortably close to providing a southern version of Titanic. The GREENWAVE is a large cargo container ship used each year to resupply McMurdo Station, South Pole and New Zealand's Scott Base. Approximately two days out from McMurdo the GREENWAVE's propulsion system became badly disabled right smack in the middle of Antarctica's notorious Iceberg Alley. Iceberg Alley is like a backwoods-bowling lane on a Saturday night. It is the home of Antarctica's wayward icebergs and growlers which rage around the continent, borne upon a band of rollicking sea between 60 and 70 degrees south latitude. And if icebergs and big ocean are not enough for a foundering ship, this region also experiences nightfall! Imagine bobbing around in that frigid soup! The U.S. Coast Guard Icebreaker POLAR SEA was able (just barely) to tow the GREENWAVE several hundred miles to the comparatively calm waters of New Zealand. Undoubtedly this episode will provide spawn for many a new ice legend!

On the subject of ice and unlucky ships, I recently came across a remarkable bit of testimony in the matter of Steamship TITANIC provided by one of our own - Sir Ernest Shackleton! During liability trials held in the Southern District of New York, Sir Ernest served as an expert witness owing to his "large experience with ice." Good old Shackleton minced no words, stating that "a speed of 21 to 22 knots per hour should never be maintained in an ice zone," and that "when there is no wind and an abnormal fall of temperature, such a drop would be an indication of ice." For more see the Web at <http://www.thesmokinggun.com/titanic>

**OTHER MARITIME MORSELS.** The research ship NATHANIEL B. PALMER will be departing New Zealand on May 1 for a winter cruise into the deepest parts of the Ross Sea.

They will travel south along the 180th meridian and return north in mid-June along the 175th. east meridian. The primary purpose of the cruise is to examine sea ice formation dynamics; however, a lucky bird biologist is also hitching a ride! Dr. Jerry Kooyman, well-known for his work with Emperor penguins, will be surveying transmitter packs on some lucky birds so that he can track their winter wanderings and diving habits. Jerry has been studying Emperor penguins for several decades, but has never observed them in their winter habitat. Watch for updates here!

On a more sobering note for items of an ocean-going character: readers of Prattle may recall that last year Chuck Gallagher, retired Navy Master Chief and long-time Antarctic, died in McMurdo Station during a winter-over stint as a civilian. This past season Chuck's "cremains" were committed to the deep just north of McMurdo Sound in a ceremony by the Coast Guard.

**FAIR WINDS AND FOLLOWING SEAS.** In February the U.S. Naval Support Force Antarctica closed its shops for good, thus ending a century and a half of naval support of research in Antarctica. Leading the vanguard was Lieutenant Wilkes, who, in 1838, undertook the six-ship U.S. Exploring Expedition. Wilkes' fleet sailed with many naturalists and scientists into uncharted waters and along shorelines that now bear his name. Lieut. Wilkes set the tone for the many stout squadrons and detachments that have followed over the years. The Navy has often led the charge in Antarctica, opening up its vast frontiers and helping establish the United States as a leader on the continent. Putting aside all that bravery and apple pie stuff, we will just plain miss them. There really is no replacement for pork adobo and beanie-weenies. All the best!

**SAY CHEESE.** It appears that the U.S. Antarctic Program quietly pulled off one of its more remarkable feats ever this past austral summer. You may be asking yourself "Self, what could be this amazing act of which the Prattler preaches?" Hint: Combine six distinguished Senators from the Committee on Appropriations, with an El Nino weather year and an exceedingly narrow window of opportunity for a visit to Antarctica....a bleeding ulcer is almost assured. Truth-be-told, the Prattler is still not sure who can rightfully claim credit for the parting-of-the-clouds and the calming-of-the-winds during the remarkable three-day evolution this past January, but somehow the Senators, led by Ted Stevens (R-Alaska), saw Antarctica without a hitch. From the heights of the polar plateau and South Pole Station to the dun-colored Dry Valleys, Antarctica entranced them. Even the Orcas and the Emperors were on cue. Someone has been leading a charmed life. Either that or a devils' bargain has been struck!

**ART-ANTICA AND THE WOABLE WU.** Early in the 1997-98 austral summer USAP sponsored a unique and ambitious addition to its venerable Artists and Writers program. For the first time, a team of professionals was dispatched to Antarctica whose sole mission was to document the underwater world of McMurdo Sound. Many of you will be amazed when you see Norbert Wu's images of Antarctica's exotic underworld. Unlike most of the continent that is devoid of life, the Antarctic underwater realm palpate with color and vibrancy. The Artists/Writers group was led by Norbert Wu, a widely published and highly regarded professional photographer (with a scientific background!), included three other professionals with equally impressive credentials. They made more than 68 dives during their two-month stint, and shot thousands of images! One of this group's goals is to produce a natural history guide to McMurdo Sound. In the interim, the Prat suggests that you check out their exciting and educational Web site at <http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/nsf/index.html>

**NO IDITAROD THIS YEAR** (Paul Dalrymple). Norman Vaughan, the ageless 92-year old musher mountaineer, went into a local garage, the Providence Hospital, for a spring tuneup. They checked out his body works, found a little rust on his chassis, something about corrosion around an artery on the left side of his neck. They took a hammer and chisel and got rid of that nasty old corrosion. Someone had said he was all heart, so they looked that over, and decided that he might be better off with a few bypasses, so they gave him three. We talked with a spokesperson at the hospital on 1 April, and he said that it was no joke, that old Norman had just had a couple of rough days, but was doing better. They expected that he would have to remain in the garage, pardon me, hospital, for another week. Bride Carolyn was at his bedside. A later call to Trapper Creek revealed that Norman is making slow progress.

On 6 April they had Norman up and standing, after a month of being flat in bed. It is now expected that he will leave the hospital the day after income taxes are due, although it is not believed at this time that there is any federal connection with his exiting on that date. C'mon Norman, get up and going. You have things to do, a life to live.

P.S. Another luminary of lesser years, Ed Hillary, 78, got injured when he fell in a shower on an Antarctic tour ship. He later developed pneumonia, and had to be hospitalized - as we understand it. But he has recovered and is doing well. WE ARE ALL VULNERABLE, WE'RE MORTALS AWAITIN'.

**A REAL SWEETHEART, RURIKO HOSAKA LINDBLAD** (Paul Dalrymple). Everyone connected with Antarctica has heard the name of the late Lars Eric Lindblad, the Founding Father of American Antarctic Tourism, but this will be all about one of the sweetest, most delightful persons I have ever met, his widow, Ruriko. I had the pleasure of being on two Antarctic cruises with her this past austral summer, and, oh!, how she enriched both trips.

She is very quiet, very soft-spoken - so much so that I heard only about 37% of what she was saying, but that was enough for me to realize that she was a very special unassuming person. She refuses to lecture, even though she has so much to say that would be of interest to everyone. But she will engage freely in one-on-one conversation, or even in small groups.

And as a translator, just superb. The first lecture I gave with her translating to an all-Japanese group, I wrote out my lecture, with blanks for where I'd be stopping so she could translate. It was a total waste of my time, as she can translate instantaneously. She is FABULOUS.

All staff members went ashore in the first zodiacs to assist the tourists coming ashore later. We had made a landing at Petermann Island to the right of where Charcot had tied up their POURQUOI PAS, and our expedition leader made the decision to beach one of the zodiacs up over this particular rock-bound coast. I was down near this zodiac, and glanced over my shoulder at the pulling task force, and there was the small, lithe Ruriko nearly bent to the ledges, pulling as hard as she could, with a line over her shoulder. Instantly she became "Captain Scott" to me.

So I called her by that name for the rest of the trip, and every time I did, this silly little grin would creep/spread over her face. She was/is a sheer delight. Occasionally you meet someone whom you either want to adopt, like Paula Hull of the San Diego Wild Animal Farm, or take home, like Ruriko. She lives in Connecticut I hope she gets real hungry for a lobster and comes to my doorstep looking for one, as it would be so great to see this wonderful person again. Captain Scott, I will never forget you. You are GREAT.

**AT LEAST THIRTY-FIVE SOCIETY MEMBERS HAVE LECTURED ON ANTARCTIC SHIPS** (Paul Dalrymple)  
Antarctic shipboard tourism started back in January 1958. During these forty years quite a few members of our Society have lectured on ships going to Antarctica. We came up, with John Spletts<sup>1</sup> help, with a list of thirty-seven current members who have lectured.

Peter Anderson	Barbara Fry (MD)	Tony Soper
Tim Baughman	Peter Harrison	John Splettsstoesser
Eal Borns	Mike Kuhn	Charles Swithinbank
William Breed	John Levinson (MD)	Frank Todd
Colin Bull	Bill Littlewood	Mort Turner
Dick Cameron	George Llano	Gerald Webers
Boiling Byrd	Shirley Metz	Gunter Weller
Clarke Jim	Ron Naveen	
Collinson	Jackie Ronne	Widows of lecturers (who accom-
Paul Dalrymple	Jeff Rubin	panied their husbands): Anne
Gisela Dreschhoff	Bob Rutford	Benninghoff Jane Siple DeWitt
Bob Dodson	Darrel Schoeling	Kay Goldthwait Marilyn
Sayed El-Sayed	Brian Shoemaker	Zumberge
Carmen Field	Ruth Siple	
Conrad Field	Bill Sladen	
Art Ford		

There are probably others who have fallen through the cracks, but even this list is rather imposing. The real high rollers in this crap game have been George Llano, John Splettsstoesser, Peter Harrison, and Frank Todd. These people have been on so many cruises that they have lost count, although most know the number of years. Probably all four have over one hundred cruises each, meaning over two hundred crosses of the Dreaded Dunkin Drake.

**THE LIGHTER SIDE OF TOURISM** (Paul Dalrymple). Several members of our Society, including yours truly, lectured on Antarctic tour ships this past austral summer. There is limited compensation for one's services, but there is very liberal compensation from the association with Antarctic-interested tourists. Some are real gems, and I was very fortunate this year in meeting a naturalist-artist, or perhaps she is an artist-naturalist - whatever. An interesting event happened as we landed the tourists on a beach at West Point Island in the Falklands. As soon as we left the ship, each and every zodiac had a convoy of dusky dolphins alongside and darting across the bow.

After we had unloaded all the tourists, this artist-naturalist came up to me and said, "I would just love to go back out there and play with those dolphins." And I replied, "Do you want to use my chest waders?" Naturally she did, so she put them on and walked out in water up to her neck, and had a fantastic time for the next forty-five minutes cavorting with the dolphins.

So let's fast-forward to the end of the cruise when everyone assembles, and all staffers have to summarize their thoughts. I had the perfect introduction to my talk, but thought I had better first run it past the expedition leader. So I told him this was what I wanted for my introduction. "This no doubt will be my last trip to Antarctica as Father Time was finally catching up with me at age 74. I first came to Antarctica forty-one years ago, during the International Geophysical Year. And in all those years, I thought I had seen everything, but I discovered on this trip that I had not. For the first time ever, a woman got into my pants." I wasn't allowed to use it! But, Ho, you were/are something else!!

**FORTY YEARS ON ICE:** A Lifetime of Exploration and Research in the Polar Regions, by Charles Swithinbank (Reviewed by John Splettstoesser). After reading Charles's first book on his professional life, "An Alien in Antarctica," I wondered how he might top that with another, but he has. "An Alien..." is about his six expeditions to the New Zealand side of Antarctica, but "Forty Years On Ice" is about nearly all the rest, told in 19 chapters. Each chapter contains a first-hand account of what 40 different men might have accomplished in their professional careers, but here in 40 years, Charles has done all of it alone, from circumnavigating Baffin Island in an icebreaker (1956 - Ch.1) to his extensive work with The British Antarctic Survey, and since his retirement with the Adventure Network International in its exceptional 12-year history of transporting clients to the interior of Antarctica with wheeled aircraft landing on blue-ice runways (1987-88 and continuing - Ch.19). (I don't think Charles was aware that the field party of 4 that I was a member of, in the 1961-62 season in the Ellsworth Mountains, was the first to see the blue-ice runway that ANI uses at Patriot Hills. Of course, it took Charles and the veteran polar pilot, Giles Kershaw, to see its utility for wheeled aircraft.)

Between those chapters are accounts of his cruise on the icebreaker SS MANHATTAN through the Northwest Passage in 1969, then on a submarine under the ice at the North Pole. He also has hundreds of hours of flying in Antarctica, doing a variety of field work, as a passenger and also as co-pilot, much of it involving radio-echo sounding of glacier thickness. In fact, much of Charles's polar life revolved around ships and aircraft and each activity is a story in itself.

One aspect of his life that I knew little about is given in the Prologue (1926-56), covering his early life and events which led to his career as a glaciologist. A brief experience on glaciers (Iceland), and a visit to Spitsbergen while in the Royal Navy, set the stage for his love of cold places with ice, and an invitation to join the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition in 1949-52. The rest is history.

As with his first book, this one is a first-class product with color photographs and high-quality paper. It was published in 1998 by The Book Guild Ltd., 25 High Street, Lewes, East Sussex, BN7 2LU, U.K., which takes orders by credit card only, at 25 British pounds, plus 15% for shipping. In the U.S., try Transatlantic Publications, Inc., 311 Bainbridge Street, Philadelphia, PA 19147, or get the book cheaper yet by writing to the author in Cambridge, U.K., where you can get an autographed copy for \$47.50, which includes shipping by surface mail. Charles will accept checks in U.S.\$, and lives at 7 Home End, Fulbourn, Cambridge CB1 5BS, U.K. It is possible that Charles has yet another book to bring to light, perhaps his personal account of the 1949-52 expedition in Antarctica.

**SAFE PASSAGE QUESTIONED:** Medical Care & Safety for the Polar Tourist. John M. Levinson and Errol Ger, Editors. Cornell Maritime Press. (Reviewed by John Splettstoesser). Dr. John Levinson, M.D., experienced ship surgeon, and past President of the Explorers Club, was the motivator behind a conference on medical aspects of polar tourism, held at the Scott Polar Research Institute, Cambridge, England, on October 29-31, 1995. Medical experts from Antarctic Treaty Parties and tour companies attended, and provided the presentations.

There are certain risks involved in polar tourism, ranging from safety practices on board vessels and associated transport vehicles such as zodiac-type craft and helicopters, physician qualifications, medical equipment and supplies; medical emergencies, types of injuries encountered; liability issues, and so on. The volume addresses these issues and more to form a handbook of a sort for both tourists and tour operators to plan for and conduct safe tourism in polar regions, where the nearest medical facility might be a thousand miles away. (Paperback - at booksellers, or by calling 1-800-638-7641 in the U.S. Price \$24.95.)





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON., VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 98-99

August

No. 1

#### Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-9-1  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ronald S. Naveen, 1996-98

#### Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. Bud' Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

#### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaca, 1989  
Dr. Saved Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996

**FROM THE NERVE CENTER.** This is a late-summer Newsletter telling you that we are still in business. I, Paul Dalrymple, resigned in all good faith and honesty last spring, submitted my resignation to our president for submission to the Board. But he never turned it in, and the Nominating Committee for our officers nominated me for your president for the next two years. In our last Newsletter last spring I pleaded with you folks to write the chairperson of the Nominating Committee and ask them to support Ruth Siple for president. And she received your wholehearted support and universal endorsement. But in their infinite wisdom, the Nominating Committee reached down to the bottom of the barrel and came up with my name. It just does not make any sense, reaffirming my previous thoughts on how committees function.

I have not officially accepted the presidency, but have temporarily agreed to work with Ruth Siple. Ruth and I have had a good relationship for many, many years, a relationship spawned by our mutual interests in Antarctica, one nurtured by the fact that we each had/have some spare time on our hands. Although I am willing to throw in the ice axe, the Society has become Ruth's life-support system. Your letters make her day.

Incidentally, our Society is moving, lock, stock, and barrel this fall, as Ruth is moving, somewhat reluctantly, but still willingly, into a grandmother's apartment being built over the attached garage of her granddaughter's house in nearby Fairfax County. Ruth is fully mobile, can take care of herself, is in good health now, but her family is looking ahead to the day when it might be good to have a family member in the same building with her. You folks will be given due notice when she will be moving, her new address, her telephone number. But for the time being, use her current address in Arlington.

**MEMBERSHIP.** The Society has stabilized at about 550 members, which is approximately what we were a year ago. The whole system has worked real well with you people renewing for multiple years. This helps Ruth in her bookkeeping — this year she will have to send out only 210 notices for renewal. We are keeping the dues at the same low figures: single \$10 USA and Canada, husband/wife \$12, and overseas \$15. Members from BAE I, BAE II, and U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition get theirs gratis, as do the National Archives, Goldthwait Library, SPRI Library, Jim Caffin and Max Hamilton in New Zealand.

**CALENDARS.** Again we are going with Colin Monteath's splendid Hedgehog House Antarctic calendars, and, again, we are keeping them at the same low price of \$11 each. Betty Monteath, who fulfills many duties for husband Colin, assures us that this year's 1999 calendar is one of the very best. Our order is already on a ship somewhere in the South Pacific headed for Maine. Distribution will be made from Maine, although your order and check (\$11 each includes mailing) should be sent to Ruth. Incidentally we didn't buy as many as before, so with a reduced quantity, get your order in ASAP to assure some for your Christmas stockings.

**THERE GOES ANOTHER BYRDER.** Ervin Bramhall, physicist on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, succumbed on July 3rd, leaving Alton Lindsey as the only surviving scientist from the first two Byrd expeditions. The immortal Norman Vaughan is the only living member from the First Byrd Antarctic Expedition, but there are several compatriots of Bramhall on BAE II who are still alive - the above-mentioned Al Lindsey, Steve Corey, Bill (Whirley Bird) McCormick, Joe Hill, Guy Hutcheson, and Olin Stancliff. Bramhall was in charge of the cosmic ray program, both shipboard and at Little America II. He and Gil Morgan led a four-man party up onto the polar plateau, running a seismic and magnetic survey, which, at that time, was the most ambitious research program ever conducted in the polar regions.

**REUNIONS ARE IN.** A grand total of 135 people attended the recent, 7-10 May 1998, reunion of Deep Freeze I and II in Denver, Colorado. Thirty-six were spouses, twenty-four were guests, including the son and daughter-in-law of the much-beloved leader at McMurdo in 1956, the late Dave Canham. Two of the original South Pole sitters in 1956-57, Cliff Dickey and Ken Waldron, were there. And an amazing number of sandcrabs showed up - in alphabetical order, Steve Barnes, John Behrendt, John Brown, Gil Dewart, Ralph Glasgal, Bill Littlewood, Fred Long, Mike Maish, Kim Malville, Hugo Neuberg, Don Skidmore, and John Weihaupt. Two of these, Dewart and Maish, were to later winter over with the Russians at Mirny. Two of them are authors of books about wintering over in Antarctica, Dewart and Behrendt. Two of these people spoke to the gathering about their experiences in Antarctica, Behrendt and Glasgal, although the keynote speaker was one who wintered over at 9 Brimmer Street in Boston, the eldest daughter of the late Admiral Richard E. Byrd, Boiling Byrd Clarke. Incidentally, Boiling was not named after Byrd's ship, ELEANOR BOLLING, which was dishonored with a well-merited verse which went something like "Eleanor Boiling, Ever Rolling!" Boiling is a family name.

Vice Admiral Lyle G. Bien, U.S. Navy, Deputy Commander in Chief, U.S. Space Command, Colorado Springs, presented the Navy Commendation Medal to Doc Aldrich and George Moss, who were in attendance, and to Bill Hess and Charles Slaton, in absentia. Special presentations were made by John Rand and Jerry Marty of NSF, and Carleton Walker of the Antarctic Support Associates. And Dian Belanger, designated oral historian for these hearty warriors, was introduced to the gathering.

**SOUTH POLE** sitters of 1958 are planning to have their 40th reunion on the 25th and 26th of September 1998 at Skyland on Skyline Drive in Virginia. It's not going to be a big affair, as the station complement was only eighteen, and Vernon Houk, Palle Mogensen, and Steve Fazekas have all crossed the Great Divide. The Navy guys have all vanished to ports unknown. So that leaves Jim Burnham, Dee Baulch, Johnny Dawson, Mario Giovinetto, Charlie Greene, Kirby Hanson, Art Jorgensen, and myself as survivors. Now one of us eight is on the bubble until the departure day. When he wakes up he will make his decision. One part of his brain tells him he should come and join in the revelry, the other part tells him that it was the worst year of his life, and that he should stay home. Two of us have been battling Parkinson's for close to twenty years, one (the strongest of us all) suffered a heart attack a few years ago and is now a 255-pound weakling. One of us has implants and a bad knee.

So if we were to take a physical, only three of us could pass (and unfortunately, I am not one of the three!). The 40th reunion is really your last hurrah, as after that, groups begin to look like the survivors of the Bataan Death March.

**OVER THE HORIZON.** After 44 years, VXE-6 is going to be disestablished at 1100 hour (that is approximately 11 a.m.) on Saturday, the 27th of March 1999 in their hangar at NAWS, Point Mugu, California. We have no idea whatsoever what NAWS stands for, just another military acronym to confuse bewildered innocent civilians. An announcement says the formal disestablishment will be on the 27th, but goes on to say the squadron will be disestablished on Wednesday the 31st. Huey Buno 158288 may be flown in for a static display. Presume you VXE-6 guys/dolls know what the Huey Buno is and what a static display consists of, but we don't! Hey, why not dust off old Que Sera Sera, put old Gus Shinn on temporary duty for 48 hours, and have him fly that over from Pensacola. Make it historic, make it interesting. Seriously, the ceremonies and reunion are open to everybody, and if you want to follow developments, there is a web site link, <http://www.navy.mil/homepages/vxe6>, whose reunion page takes you to a directory questionnaire. We'll try to keep you updated here, toe

**AND SIR ERNEST IS COMING TO TOWN.** Yesiree, Sir Ernest Shackleton is making a big comeback, and the Big Apple itself will host an exhibition about Shackleton's ENDURANCE expedition at the Museum of Natural History in New York from April 11, 1999 to October 11, 1999. Sir Ernest, himself, is being detained in Grytviken, South Georgia, so won't be able to make this one, but his JAMES CAIRO will be there, along with his historic primus stove. This is the first legitimate reason since Babe Ruth played in Yankee Stadium for anyone to go to New York City, and we are even considering having our first-ever Antarctican Society function there at the time of the opening. There is a very strong rumor that Hollywood is going to make a movie about Shackleton, and that some kid by the name of Harrison Ford will be portraying Sir Ernest. If that comes to fruition, will anyone thereafter ever hear about Scott???

**BOOKS AND THINGS WRITTEN.** This Newsletter has a long-winded review of Huntford's latest polar biography, this one on Fridtjof Nansen, entitled "Nansen." Why Nansen in an Antarctican newsletter? Hey, Nansen was a man for all snow and ice areas, wherever. One might say he was Heir Apparent to being the first at the South Pole, as that was one of his strongest desires. But he was counselling Scott, Shackleton, and Amundsen, and thought they should be given the first opportunity. It's a GREAT BOOK, buy it!

Charles Swithinbank thanks those of you who heeded John Splett's advice and ordered his books directly from him. Charles says he has a *great deal* for those of you who haven't bought his most recent books, "An Alien In Antarctica" and "Forty Years On Ice." For 100 U.S. dollars, he will send you a copy of each book with his distinctive small autograph.

John Behrendt's forthcoming book, "Innocents On Ice," should be a dandy. It took over forty years for this book to come out, but anyone at all familiar with what happened at Ellsworth Station in 1957 will want to get the book. It will be published this fall by the University of Colorado Press.

Another Antarctican, Barry Lopez, has a relatively new book out, "About This Life." When it comes to Barry Lopez, it doesn't get any better, so this book which is selling for around \$24 should be a MUST BUY. It's not about Antarctica per se, as it is about life, but Antarctica has been a prominent part of Barry's life. We had the luxury and the pleasure of spending several hours at an NSF orientation six years or so ago in the company of Barry, Stuart Klipper, and Jody Forster, and it was sheer delight. Barry spoke about this book which was in his head, what he wanted it to be, and now it is here!

Occasionally one can get a good bargain. Rudi Honkala, who wintered over once at Wilkes, again at Casey, finally at Palmer (please note, he never left the Banana Belt) bought a copy of Matthew Henson's book, "A Negro Explorer At The North Pole," about thirty years ago for \$15. A recent polar catalogue is carrying the same book for something like \$960! I, myself, had a windfall back in 1958 when I bought mint-condition, first edition volumes of Scott, Shackleton, and Mawson at an auction in Wellington for a grand total of \$28. They are probably worth close to \$2000 now, especially considering that one set is personally gifted/inscribed to Lord Curzon by Kathleen Scott, Herself.

**THE SEVENTH CONTINENT - GREAT READING.** The Montreal Antarctic Society has a most unique and very interesting newsletter with all kinds of offbeat and upbeat articles on Antarctica which make it a sheer delight to read. No stuffiness there. The president and editor is Valmar Kuroi, and they are located at 4633 Harvard Avenue, Montreal, Quebec, Canada H4A 2X3 (e-mail: mtl.ant.soc@sympatico.ca ). They even welcome the English, and Valmar is VERY cooperative. Issue No. 5, Spring 1998, has a great resume of "Antarctica Experienced Through Music," summarizing twenty-two CDs! It is the most definitive resume of Antarctic music I have ever seen, and he is to be congratulated for putting it all together. And he is just as good with up-to-date book reviews. Fauno Cordes will be happy to know that Valmar recognizes Antarctic fiction as a legitimate part of Antarctica.

**"WINFLY" HERALDS BEGINNING OF ANTARCTIC RESEARCH SEASON (NSF).** Beginning August 20, five flights of a U.S. Air Force C-141 Starlifter aircraft brought personnel and supplies from Christchurch, New Zealand to McMurdo Station in Antarctica, ending six months of isolation for the research station. The winter fly-in, or "Winfly," sets the stage each year for the United States Antarctic Program (USAP) austral summer research season.

Winfly flights were scheduled two days apart from August 20-28, leaving Christchurch at 5 a.m. and arriving at McMurdo at about 10:30 a.m. In the long twilight and brief daylight, crews spent several hours offloading equipment in frigid temperatures (near -40 degrees) before the aircraft headed north again. The flights brought in 217 people, and more than 100,000 pounds of cargo, including supplies, mail, and fresh fruits and vegetables to McMurdo Station.

The C-141 Starlifters are huge, four-engine jets with up to 11 crew members and the ability to carry up to 150 passengers. They are operated by the U.S. Air Forces's 62nd Airlift Wing, headquartered at McChord Air Force Base in Seattle, Washington. The planes landed on Pegasus Runway, a blue-ice runway on the Ross Ice Shelf that partially covers the Ross Sea. McMurdo-based crews had been busy preparing and testing the runway. They removed snow and, to ensure the runway was strong enough to hold the weight of a loaded airplane, dragged a "proof cart" over it to simulate the landing pressure of a fully loaded C-141 Starlifter. The steel cart was loaded with concrete blocks weighing 384,000 pounds, and rolled on eight actual C-141 tires.

This year's Winfly scientists include those who will study ozone and seals, as well as those who provide science support to prepare for the Cape Roberts Project. This effort includes researchers from the United States, New Zealand, Italy, Germany, the United Kingdom, and Australia to establish a drill rig on the sea ice and extract sediment cores from the sea floor. The cores will span a period of 25-70 million years

"Main Body" flights that mark the start of the research season will begin this year on Tuesday, September 29. The summer population at McMurdo will reach about 1,000 scientists and support staff until the end of the season in February 1999 when only about 150 people will remain for the winter.

**FROM THE DESK OF JOHN LYNCH.** The big news in the upcoming Antarctic season will be mostly operational. Some pretty big construction projects will dominate activities at the South Pole. The new large garage and shop facility will be built inside the oversized arch which was installed last summer. There will be a big jump in the total winter-over personnel numbers to 45 or so, in order to complete the garage interior (ed. note, they must be interior decorators). The nine 25,000-gallon bladders in which the fuel is stored will be replaced by forty-five 10,000-gallon steel tanks. This will be the last summer in which uniformed Naval personnel will be a part of the U.S. Antarctic Program. They will operate and maintain four LC-130s.

**NANSEN**, by Roland Huntford (published by Gerald Duckworth & Company, Ltd., London, 1997. 610 pages. ISBN 0-7156-2740-6. Price \$52.50 at Amazon. - There are 43 black-and-white photos.) (Reviewed by Paul Dalrymple). Fridtjof Nansen, Norwegian, was a Man made for the Snow and Ice, a Man made for the Most Elite Damsels of Europe, a Man equally at home behind a microscope in a science laboratory as he was madly skiing in near darkness down an unknown precipitous mountain slope. He was a Man of Many Faces, and the one he wore at his death was that of a great humanitarian who served causes for the less fortunate souls of the world. Huntford's book about Nansen is really a two-volume book in one cover, with the first half about his great polar achievements, the second half about his diplomatic and humanitarian careers.

Nansen is really The Baseline for evaluating all polar explorers, the Fritz Klammer of explorers, leaving them all far behind. This book is a Glorification of Nansen, and indirectly a subtle denunciation of all the other so-called giants of the Heroic Age. When you say Nansen, you aren't just talking about the invention of some stately geographical society; you are talking about a self-made man of science nobility whose lust for a full life took him into the previously uncharted domains of the world. His nearest polar counterpart probably was the great Swedish scientist-explorer, Dr. Otto Nordenskjold. Roald Amundsen did great things, but wasn't he a one-dimensional, finely-tuned machine who could only execute to perfection?

Nansen is not portrayed as a great leader of men, and his saving grace may have been in having Otto Sverdrup as captain of the FRAM, plus the fact that Nansen (and Johansen) were off the ship by themselves for a year and a half. It appears that the crossing of Greenland had left Nansen as sort of an egotistical polar authority who wasn't prone to taking suggestions from his men. So Nansen never enjoyed the popularity of, shall we say, Shackleton. Nansen's only cardinal sin that affected his transit was a short lapse in winding his chronometer which resulted in uncertainties in calculating their longitudes. Certainly the biggest problem for the whole expedition was booze, but that was squelched very early on with strict restrictions on its availability.

Somehow or other Dame Fortune travels with a lot of polar people, and she certainly did with Nansen, as she did with Shackleton and Mawson, walking hand-in-hand. Probably never more so than the sheer luck in Nansen accidentally running into Frederick Jackson at Cape Flora - a culmination of a series of happenings which were strictly blind luck!

Three-fourths of the book is pure excitement, where you can't wait to read what is on the following page. Then when Nansen gets back home, and becomes more or less a puppet for the government, being sent on diplomatic missions here and there, often with a clandestine undertone, it becomes less exciting. However, the book is spiced up by revealing that Nansen had involvements with women everywhere, even being so reckless as to fall in love with a neighbor while he was still married. When his wife died, he eventually married her, but by then the frost was off the pumpkin.

Everyone seemed to love Nansen, and he tried with a great deal of success to reciprocate, so he was a very, very popular man in Europe. He was The Native Dancer on the

floor, could do any dance, and was never known to have sat out a dance. He went riding with the hounds, and the very first time out he astounded everyone, several hundreds, with his expertise in riding and taking jumps. Fantastic guy, very athletic, handsome debonair - he had everything all men wish they had. An early day Errol Flynn, perhaps

He shared himself with the high and mighty, being a treasured friend of the King of England, who constantly wanted his companionship. Kathleen Scott was one of his admirers, and this was not exactly a one-way street. When Captain Scott finally arrived at the South Pole, his wife and Nansen were rendezvousing for a week in Berlin Keeping it all in the polar family, one might say. However, when Nansen's wife Eva died, Kathleen was said to have rejected Nansen's proposal to marry him.

But one must not think that Nansen was just an international playboy. These were just fringe benefits, as he was a key figure in Norway gaining its independence, and then serving not only his country but the whole world in various humanitarian causes at the League of Nations in Geneva. However, at the same time he continued his pursuit of sciences, particularly in oceanography - he had his own research yacht -and in geology. He even got into one of today's popular science themes, climate change. He was a very serious scientist, and published many books on his research. Nansen was something else.

He harbored a burning desire to be first at the South Pole, but he found himself so heavily committed to nationalistic causes that he had to sit by and be an armchair witness, as those he counseled and advised made repeated attempts. One of the tragedies of it all, according to the book, was that Cherry-Garrard harbored a guilt feeling during his life over his personal inadequacies on skis, and sought 'solace from Nansen in his failure to not go further in his searching mission for Scott's party. And Nansen, so it was said, could not give him reassurance that it was not his fault.

Huntford has changed one thing in his latest book; the references are now incorporated right into the text, so you no longer have to have that finger back in the references. It makes for much smoother reading. I have only two complaints with Huntford. He has a liking for profound or stilted words for someone who likes simple, one- and two-syllable words. If he had a choice of writing simply or complicatedly, he takes the low road! But those of you who are well-educated and well-versed in the English language will enthral with his word selection.

The other thing which bothered me was Huntford's reluctance to put the year after the month and date. Because Nansen was a man of action and movement, you were often left hanging-out-to-dry guessing the year. Like on the FRAM arctic trip which left home in mid-summer, returning some thirty-nine months later, covering four years; being two prongs (Nansen and Jacobsen, plus the ship), with the story going back and forth from one to the other. It all got somewhat confusing at times. Later on, in his diplomatic career, he was on a yo-yo between several homes in Norway, diplomatic stays in London, duties at the League in Geneva, missions to Russia and Greece, plus endless ongoing lecture tours. If each chapter had the year at its beginning, it would have helped those of us with Alzheimer's.

**SOMETHING NEW, SOMETHING DIFFERENT.** This year there is a group doing something which almost makes sense - sea kayaking around South Georgia. Of course, the weather will often be overcast, cloudy, rainy, windy. But every time they go ashore, they will be entering Heaven, with albatrosses providing air coverage, kings and macaronis monitoring the beaches. And what a backdrop should the sun ever shine!! If you people want to buy a truly great book, buy Tim and Pauline Carr's "Antarctic Oasis," published by W. W. Norton, available through Barnes and Noble, selling for \$40. Fantastic book by the island's only permanent inhabitants, who have lived on South Georgia for the past five years on their yacht, the CURLEW.

The Carr's are the curators of the fabulous South Georgia Museum. (Note that "Whaling" has been dropped from the name of the museum.)

PENGUIN PRATTLE by Kristin Larson

**SUMMER PRATTLE.** Summer (the boreal variety) is the planning season. While a few souls swoosh around on squeaky winter-over snow, keeping the hearth ablaze, the rest of us Antarcticans live by lists, sweltering over details, minds clogged with misty ice images of what we hope our plans will produce. We plan because the nearest supply depot will be 10,000 miles too far away, should we short-shrift the spade-work now. We plan so our budgets can sustain a glorious cruise through Neumayer Channel some windless day in January. We plan because we want to attain or exceed modern estimates of our life expectancy. Aside from travels into outer space, or to our highest peaks, no other destination causes a sojourner to so drill down, peeling back layers, revealing details of the details. Why? Duct tape and bailing wire can only do so much.

Technology has changed the planning equation, and some might even say reduced its role. Regular flights zip us that forgotten widget; satellite communications get us rapid answers to questions we forgot to ask; GPS always tells us where we are, even if it's lost. But in a place like Antarctica, technology rarely replaces planning; it merely expands our capacity for accomplishment, creating new bottlenecks of dependency, and upping the ante. So get back at it, and don't forget to factor for the coming solar max!

**MERRY TIME.** News of the shipworthy continues to dominate the Prattler's radar. As reported in our last installment, the R/V NATHANIEL B. PALMER was just heading out for the depths of the winter ice-laden Ross Sea. The primary mission objective of this winter cruise was to analyze sea ice formation dynamics, and by all accounts was highly successful. Also along for the cruise was Dr. Gerry Kooyman, Emperor penguin biologist, who in his nearly 40 years of Antarctic research has never had the opportunity to venture into the bird's winter foraging grounds. Recall that male Emperors are the only warm-blooded Antarctic natives to endure the full force of the continent's winter conditions, all the while incubating eggs in the cradle of their upturned "toes." As the sun dips down, taking temperatures with it, the females head northward to socialize amongst the clouds of krill. During this recent cruise Dr. Kooyman tagged a number of birds. However, contrary to expectation, there were not many mature females among them; perhaps the gals are more domestic than we thought? Thus in the tradition of truly fine research, this experiment produced more puzzles than it solved!

The N. B. PALMER is now in a shipyard in Seattle, having new equipment installed, while her new sister ship R/V LAURENCE M. GOULD heads into the body shop for some time with a torch-wielding surgeon to correct her minor imperfections.

**NOT SO MERRY TIME.** Our Australian mates also sponsored a winter cruise this past July on the R/V AURORA AUSTRALIS. Destination: Mertz Glacier Polynya (about 110 miles from the French Dumont D'Urville Station). Mission: deciphering the role that the polynya ("sea lake") in the midst of the sea ice plays in driving the deep ocean currents and global climate. Unfortunately, within hours of initiating the first measurements, an engine-room fire abruptly changed science goals into survival goals. Happily the smaller backup engine was unharmed. After sussing out the melted wires and drifting in the pack for three days, the good ship limped home to

Hobart to get fitted out for another sally in the salt. A great, day-by-day account of this expedition by a former NSF-sponsored writer can be found on the Discovery ONLine Channel at: <http://discovery.com/exp/antarctica/dispatch1.html>

**HIGHLIGHTS FROM TROMSO.** The Antarctic Treaty Meeting held in Norway earlier this summer produced many fine accomplishments. Highlights follow:

Bulgaria was welcomed as a new Consultative Party to the Antarctic Treaty, bringing the number of such parties to twenty-seven. In order to attain Consultative Party status with full voting rights, a nation must make a significant, ongoing investment in the advancement of Antarctic research. The last two Consultative Parties to be added were Ecuador and The Netherlands on 19 November 1990.

Work continued on the establishment of a permanent Treaty Secretariat, and received strong support from most Treaty Parties. Such an office would provide a "home" for Treaty matters, and facilitate the sharing of information. Several locations are currently under consideration, including Hobart, Australia (already the home for the Marine Living Resources Convention), and Buenos Aires, Argentina. As with most significant international decisions, this one appears to be temporarily snagged on some political thorns, but good progress is being made.

Recall that the Protocol on Environmental Protection to the Antarctic Treaty entered into force this year on January 14th. This important event precipitated a flurry of working papers and new activities during this year's Treaty meeting. Australia proposed that January 14th herewith be recognized as "Antarctic Environment Day," a suggestion that was taken under advisement. The Committee on Environmental Protection (CEP) was formed and initiated deliberations. Their first actions included adoption of Rules of Procedure and the election of Dr. Olav Orheim, (Director of the Norwegian Polar Institute) as chairperson for a two-year term. Several delegations emphasized that even though the CEP is the most important advisory committee (i.e., it does not have enforcement or decision-making authority), other scientific and managerial groups retain the ability to provide independent advice to the Consultative members. The CEP will meet each year in conjunction with the annual Treaty Meetings. Dr. Robert Hofman from the Marine Mammal Commission acted in the capacity of the U.S. representative for the convening of the CEP. The Department of State will remain as the point-of-contact for the CEP, and will likely name the CEP delegation on a meeting-by-meeting basis.

**NEW DIRECTOR.** In August 1998, Dr. Rita Colwell took up the reins as Director of the National Science Foundation. Immediately prior to becoming NSF Director, Dr. Colwell was President of the University of Maryland Biotechnology Institute and Professor of Microbiology at the University. Dr. Colwell has served on important USAP oversight panels, and recently traveled to McMurdo Station and South Pole as a member of the External Panel chaired by Mr. Norm Augustine. NSF's Office of Polar Programs continues to operate under the able, but temporary guidance of Dr. John Hunt. Sources somewhere inside the Beltway claim that the search for a permanent Director for OPP may soon yield more reportable prattle.

**DASH IN THE DARK.** In early August a New Zealand Air Force C-130 Here plucked the McMurdo Station Winter Manager off the ice before his "hot" appendix got any hotter, and took him to a Christchurch hospital where it was safely removed. The wheeled aircraft made the 16-hour round-trip journey in the dark, landing on the Pegasus blue-ice runway near McMurdo. Normally the U.S. Air Force would provide this type of support, but no polar qualified aircrews were in the immediate areas, and time was of the essence. Good on ya, mates!





# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

905 NORTH JACKSONVILLE STREET  
ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA 22205

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 98-99

November

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Or. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Holly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ronald S. Naveen, 1996-98

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Court Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**Paul C. Daniels**

**Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Torey Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. DeLaci, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Saved, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996

Joint Meeting with The Explorers Club - Washington Group  
and The Society of Woman Geographers

*Around the World Under the Sea*

by

Dr. Norbert Wu

on

*Saturday evening, December 5, 1998*

at

The Cosmos Club 2121  
Massachusetts Avenue NW

*Social Hour 6 PM - Dinner 7 PM - Lecture 8 PM*

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity, is \$45 / person  
Make check payable to ECWG, and send to Frank R. Power --  
13208 Glen Mill Road, Rockville, MD 20850-3708 (301-294-9377)  
before December 1st! No cancellations after November 30th!

Dress will be black tie, or dark suit, if you prefer.

(Parking free at Cosmos Club)

Dr. Norbert Wu, professional underwater photographer, led a team of four (himself; Dr. M. Dale Stokes, oceanographer; Dr. Leighton Taylor, marine biologist and writer; and Peter Brueggeman, Director of the Library, Scripps Institution of Oceanography) diving in McMurdo Sound in the 1997-98 austral summer. Photos were taken on sixty-eight scuba dives, and on field excursions to Cape Royds, Cape Evans, Cape Bird and Cape Washington, Granite Harbor, the Dry Valleys, and on the sea ice edge of McMurdo Sound. Ernest Brooks II, President, Brook Institute of Photography, said, "Norbert is a true visionary with a magnificent sense of balance and design." For a partial resume of this most remarkable man, said by the Chicago Tribune to "combine the eye of the artist with the training of the marine biologist," turn to the bottom of page 2.

*We still have calendars! Please buy! See page 2!*

You have not missed a Newsletter! The last issue, August No. 5, should have been August No. 1, as our calendar year starts with Midwinter Day and goes to the next Midwinter Day.

One thing we are trying out here is getting more inputs from more people for the Newsletters, so you will find some new names. In some cases, as in Robert Schwarz and Caroline Alexander, we will give you a thumbnail sketch of them, although with all the print Caroline is getting, you should know who she is. Plan now on attending the opening of her Shackleton exhibit at the American Museum of Natural History in New York City in early April next year. Our Society hopes to have a big shindig with an internationally-known authority on Shackleton speaking to us.

I am walking out on the Society again, but just for the winter season. I leave with great happiness, leaving this entire column in the hands of the very capable Kristin Larson. When I hear the call of the Antarctic, I must answer, as I know there will be a day when that call won't be coming in over my telephone line, as I will be seventy-five on our day of departure from Ushuaia. I have to stand on the deck of some ship, with my mouth agape, gazing again and again at the beauty of the Lemaire Channel; I have to stand on the shoreline of Circumcision Bay, Petermann Island, and wonder about Dr. Jean-Baptiste Charcot's POURQUOI PAS being tied up there; I have to stand again at Capt. Larson's crumbling stone hut on Paulet Island, and relive in my mind the incredulous story of Dr. Otto Nordenskjold's expedition; I have to go out to the hangar at Whalers Bay, Deception Island, and visualize what it had to be like for my old co-worker, Sir Hubert Wilkins, taking off from that very beach in front of me for the first-ever Antarctic flight; I have to stand on the burnt-out ruins of the Almirante Brown Station and wonder what in the world was in the mind, if anything, of the doctor who had the audacity to burn down the station, located on one of the most peaceful scenes in the whole world, the placid waters of Paradise Bay rimmed with beautiful, majestic mountains. I love to stand in the foot prints of Antarctic history. It will be a great winter/summer for me. And I will miss Christmas. Ha! Ha! Ha!

**LAST CALL FOR ANTARCTIC CALENDARS FOR THOSE CHRISTMAS STOCKINGS.** We ordered fewer calendars this year in order to get out of the begging business, but we still have sixty left, as we go to press. Order tout de suite, as we are pulling out of Maine, which is our 1998 distribution center, in mid-November, and we don't want to have to dump a load on Ruth's lap as we fly south. Mail your order, with check (\$11 each) payable to Antarctic Society, to Ruth at 905 N. Jacksonville St., Arlington, VA 22205-1325. Some of you were disenchanted last year when the Kiwis started the week on a Monday, but they have their act back together, so the week starts on Sundays. Again the calendars are very nice, and the price is a real bargain, as we buy bulk and only mark them up pennies. Make our day - buy us out, NOW!

**NORBERT WU - CINEMATOGRAPHER, PHOTOGRAPHER, AUTHOR - SPECIALIZING IN UNDERWATER PHOTOGRAPHY AND WILDLIFE:** Biographical Sketch. In the course of his worldwide travels, Norbert Wu has been bitten by sharks, run over by an iceberg, stung nearly to death by sea wasps, and trapped in an underwater cave. He has photographed under water in nearly every conceivable locale, ranging from the freezing waters of Arctic and Antarctic waters to the coral reefs of the tropics. His writing and photograph} have appeared in numerous books, films, and magazines, including *Audubon*, *Harper's*,

*International Wildlife, Le Figaro, National Geographic, Omni, Outside, Smithsonian,* and the covers of *GEO, Natural History, Time,* and *Terre Sauvage*. He serves as contributing editor to *Photo Techniques, Nature Photographer,* and *Scuba Times*. The author and photographer of seven books on wildlife and photography, his photographic library of marine and topside wildlife is one of the most comprehensive in the world. He has worked as chief still-photographer for Jacques Cousteau's *Calypso*; as research diver for the Smithsonian Tropical Research Institute; and as cinematographer for numerous television productions. His background includes degrees in electrical and mechanical engineering from Stanford University and doctoral studies at the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. He is a technical, certified nitrox and rebreather diver, both of which allow extended bottom times and other advantages underwater. He co-authored the feature article on marine biodiversity in *Encyclopaedia Britannica's 1996 Yearbook of Science and the Future*, and he was recently awarded a National Science Foundation (NSF) Artists and Writers Grant to document wildlife and research in Antarctica. His recent projects include filming the revolutionary new *Deep Flight* submersible for National Geographic Television, filming tiger sharks for *Survival Anglia*, and filming attacking great white sharks for the PBS series *Secrets of the Ocean Realm*.

**NSF NAMES NEW HEAD OF POLAR PROGRAMS.** (John Lynch). The National Science Foundation (NSF) has named physicist Karl A. Erb to head its Office of Polar Programs. Erb will assume his new position on November 2, 1998.

In 1986, Erb joined NSF as a program manager in the physics division after a sixteen-year career in research and education at Yale University, Oak Ridge National Laboratory and the University of Pittsburgh. From 1989 to 1993, under two presidential science advisors, he oversaw the area of basic research in science and engineering at the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy. Erb has served as Senior Science Advisor at NSF since 1993. As part of the senior NSF management team, he has considerable familiarity with the management of polar programs. His experience has included representing NSF in the National Science and Technology Council review of the U.S. Antarctic Program, that resulted in the 1996 White House affirmation of the importance of the program to the nation.

Erb is recognized for his research in experimental nuclear physics, particularly in the areas of heavy-ion science and nuclear molecular phenomena. He received his masters and doctoral degrees from the University of Michigan, and his Bachelor of Arts degree from New York University. He is a Fellow of the American Physical Society and the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He was recently recognized for his work in the public sector with the Presidential Meritorious Rank Award.

**BONDING AT THE SOUTH POLE.** Through a very circuitous route - Liberty Graphics in Liberty, Maine - we made contact with some awfully nice people at the South Pole, and they made our summer by e-mail communicating. The station leader, Robert Schwarz, a German, has provided a couple of inputs for this Newsletter. One, as you will see, is quite technical on one of their most glamorous studies, the AMANDA, and the other on one of their most fun activities, the 300 Club. Through Robert, we were able to borrow a video he made from within the old South Pole station last October, which was shown at the 40th reunion of those of us still living from the 1957-58 wintering-over crew. Looking at it, we're not even sure that we wintered over at the place!

The good thing about all the communicating we did was the great camaraderie that developed between us. There seems to be a bonding just because we all had experienced a winter at the Pole. Robert has a great, sincere love for history, history of the South Pole, and he hopes to extend his most elaborate and fantastic website - ( <http://alizarin.physics.wise.edu/rschwarz> ) on the South Pole to include history.

He sent us an extensive annual summary of South Pole construction highlights for the last thirty years. We're not sure about this, but the interest might be out there for a symposium/reunion of just South Pole people, and, should it come about, it will be because of nice people like Robert Schwarz.

There is also another group of South Pole bonders - Tom and Gloria Hutchings, South Pole alumni, who are continuing their South Pole interests with The Antarctic Connection, P.O. Box 538, Jackson, NH 03846 - [www.antarcticconnection.com](http://www.antarcticconnection.com). Gloria worked at the South Pole in the early 1990s in logistics, and Tom worked as a construction coordinator for ASA. In fact, he is still involved as a state-side contractor doing some "test builds." They also operate what amounts to a ship's store, and you can buy Antarctic baseball caps and other goodies from them. And they are sort of a South Pole Unofficial Clearing House, dispensing news on what goes on at the station, as well as monthly summaries of their weather. Their menu can be found by pushing the right buttons on <http://www.listbot.com/>. They have so many checks and balances confirming who you are that I threw my arms up in hasty retreat and signed off, but those of you with patience might want to join their club for "the chosen frozen."

**AMANDA** (Antarctic Muon and Neutrino Detector Array) - A telescope at the South Pole looking at the Northern Hemisphere (Dr. Gary Hill and Robert Schwarz). AMANDA is a neutrino telescope located at the South Pole. Instead of using light (Photons) like normal telescopes or radio waves like radio telescopes, it is using neutrinos. Neutrinos are subatomic particles and a lot of facts are still unknown about them. But it is known that their interaction with matter is very weak. This makes them very interesting, as they can escape from regions surrounded by dust or gas that would attenuate all optical or radio radiation. Thus, we can learn about regions where we may have no other observations available. The origins of these high energy neutrinos are unknown, but they are believed to be produced in very high energy particle interaction in objects like the cores of active galaxies, binary X-ray systems and near super-massive black holes or supernova explosions.

The weakness of the interaction makes neutrinos very hard to detect, because to detect a neutrino you need it to interact with matter. However, given a lot of neutrinos and a large target (like the entire earth), a reasonable rate of interactions is possible. Those neutrinos that interact with the earth produce muons, which, if produced close enough to the detector, may be sufficiently energetic to travel the remaining distance and be detected.

However, the interaction of cosmic ray protons and nuclei with the earth's atmosphere also produces lots of muons, some of which will travel down through the ice, and trigger the detector in much greater numbers than the neutrino-induced muons. So the detector works by using the entire earth as a filter for the atmospheric muons, i.e. we look down toward the center of the earth. That way we are sure any muon we see was produced by a neutrino. So we are actually observing the northern skies with a detector at the South Pole.

How does the detector work? So far there are 17 strings with about 550 PMTs (Photo Multiplier Tubes) in the polar ice cap. PMTs are light-sensitive devices. If they are hit by light (even a single photon), they give out a measurable electrical signal. The AMANDA-A array consists of four strings down to 1000m, with 20 PMTs on each string at the lower section of the string with a spacing of 20m between each PMT. The AMANDA-B array goes down even to nearly 2500m, and consists of four older strings like the A ones, six with 36 PMTs per string and a spacing of 10m between each PMT, and three new ones with 42 PMTs.

When charged particles travel through an optically-transparent medium like air, water, or, in our case, ice, and their speed is higher than the speed of light in this medium

the so-called Cerenkov effect occurs. The particle emits light, creating a cone-like shock wave in the same way a supersonic aircraft produces a sonic boom. Now, if this light cone travels through the array, different PMTs are hit by the light at different times. By analyzing the data one can reconstruct the trajectory of the muon and hence of the neutrino. A two-dimensional analogy would be a boat traveling on a smooth surface of a lake, with the waves created by the boat hitting a number of buoys on the surface. One would just measure the arrival times of the waves at each buoy, and thereby infer the path the boat took.

The times of arrival of the light cone at each PMT allow the determination of the muon path; this direction is closely correlated with the original neutrino path, and thus we can do directional astronomy. Our aim is to look for areas in the sky where we got a lot of neutrinos, and hopefully find correlation with astronomical objects. (For more information go to the AMANDA homepage - <http://amanda.berkeley.edu> )

**300 CLUB** (on a cold night in July - actually it was 21.07.97 - Robert Schwarz). Today twelve people joined the famous 300 Club, which means 300 degrees Fahrenheit temperature difference. The temperature outside finally dropped again below -100 F (73.4 C - with wind-chill it was -150 F and -100 C). We heated the sauna up to over 200 F, and got warmed up. After a couple of minutes we all ran outside just wearing boots, like nature created us. The moon was high up in the sky, and around every body was a cloud of steam. It was a lot of fun, and we took a couple of pictures of the steam clouds. Then we ran back to the sauna. We were out for a good minute, and it wasn't too bad, so we decided to make a run for the geographic pole. After warming up in the sauna and getting the cameras ready we went bursting out into the polar night again. One hand was protecting the "wing wang," and three of us were running to the Pole. The first half of the trip was good, but the breathing was quite hard because of the cold air and the altitude of 3000m (10000 ft). The last thirty meters I would have rather turned around, but there were only 30m of 230m (one way) to go. I looked around and two gasping figures were following me. We touched the pole and turned around. Now it would have been nice to have a nice warm parka or such stuff. But there were 230m back to the top of the hill in front of the entrance, and then down to it and back inside the dome to the sauna. I thought what a stupid thing to do, run around naked at -100 C (-150 F) wind-chill at South Pole in the middle of the night. Gasping for air I had to walk a couple of steps. The sweat on the back and butt was frozen and cracking during running. The dome was closer, but still about 100m to go. The cold was getting very, very intense, and you only wanted to get back in. I can't really describe the feeling. On one side you really didn't feel any pain (not until you were back to the sauna), but on the other side you could feel the freezing cold, not a slowly creeping cold you normally feel with clothing on; the cold was just there, all over you. There was the slope down to the entrance through the door, up the stairs back into the sauna. It was still at 200 F (93 C), but it felt cold, and even the hot wood felt cold. My ears were white, and I had to cough for a couple of minutes, but then we took the victory shots of all of us in the sauna and in front of it. Now, nearly 24 hours later my ear; are still glowing in the dark, but they feel already much better. It was great fun, and next time we'll probably do it again, not running to the Pole, but just running outside. It was a lot of fun, and my ears are back to normal.

**SOUTH POLE STATION MODERNIZATION** - A Project Update provided by Jerry W. Marty, NSF Construction and Operations & Maintenance Manager for South Pole Station. This year NSF's South Pole Modernization Project (SPSM) enters its second field construction season, and is proceeding on schedule and within budget. The modernized station will be an elevated facility (see architects' rendering) that is designed to accommodate 110 personnel (46 scientists and 64 station operations personnel). The flexible

design will allow for expansion to accommodate 150 people should future growth be necessary. The project will also provide infrastructure upgrades for fuel storage, garage/shops, and a new 750 kW power plant capable of expansion to 1 megawatt peaking capability.

The design efforts are scheduled to be completed this coming March, and procurement and delivery of materials is proceeding smoothly. First stop for the approximately 20 million pounds of construction material (purchased and shipped over a period of several years) is the USAP cargo processing facility at Port Hueneme, California. From there consolidated crates are transported to McMurdo Station on the annual re-supply ship, and then flown to the South Pole by LC-130 Hercules aircraft. It is estimated that the project will require 800 LC-130 flights to South Pole throughout the duration of the project.

This coming season the construction work force, which includes added personnel to support the construction population, will be 80, and the winter construction crew will be 18. The primary focus of the construction effort during the summer months will be the replacement of the existing nine rubber fuel bladders (25,000 gallons each) with 45 new steel tanks (10,000 gallons each). Also this summer, the new garage/shop facility building (shell only) will be constructed, and its interior will be completed during the winter months.

Construction of the new power plant will begin in the summer of 2000 and be completed the following year. Construction of the SPSM elevated facility will begin in 2001, and the total project will be completed in 2005. The SPSM project budget is \$153m with \$19m remaining to be funded.

**CAROLINE ALEXANDER COMES TO CENTER STAGE.** We became aware of Caroline Alexander last spring when she wrote our Society and said that she was the curator of a new exhibit on Shackleton to be held at the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, an exhibit which will officially open in early April 1999. Recently she wrote an article in the November 1998 issue of the National Geographic Magazine on "Epic of Shackleton." And the October 26th issue of TIME Magazine has an article on her new book, *ENDURANCE, Shackleton's Legendary Antarctic Expedition*, which should be published by Knopf and out on the streets by the time you read this. And a previous work, a children's book on Shackleton entitled *Mrs. Chippy's Last Expedition* was her grand entrance into Shackleton Mania. One might say that there is now a strong umbilical cord between Squam Lake, Holderness, New Hampshire where Caroline lives on True Farm, and Sir Ernest's grave site at Grytviken, South Georgia.

But who is this woman who has taken over center stage with Sir Ernest? We asked her, "Who are you, anyway?", and her reply was, "I'm Anglo-American (dual citizenship), and a classicist by training. I received my doctorate at Columbia University. My area of specialization is Homeric epic, which obliquely equips me for the Shackleton epic! I am a freelance writer. I lived and taught in East Africa for some years. I have written for the *Smithsonian*, *National Geographic*, *Outside*, et al. The new book on the ENDURANCE expedition is my fifth book."

**AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY IN NEW YORK CITY PRESENTS THE ENDURANCE: SHACKLETON' LEGENDARY ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION, APRIL 10, 1999 - MID-OCTOBER 1999** (Caroline Alexander), "October 26, 1915; Latitude 69, 8 S; Longitude 51, 28 W; Temperature 0 to -15. I shall ever remember vividly this afternoon. The dogs, instinctively conscious of the imminent peril, set up distressed wails of uneasiness and fear. Sir Ernest, standing on the poop, calmly surveying the movements of the ice, and giving an occasional peremptory order ... At 6 p.m., the pressure develops an irresistible energy ... the ship groans and quivers, windows splinter, whilst the deck timbers gape and twist. Amidst these profound and overwhelming forces, we are the absolute

embodiment of helpless futility." (From the diary of Frank Hurley, photographer of the ENDURANCE)

The story of how Sir Ernest Shackleton and his men survived as castaways in Antarctica is one of the very greatest in the annals of exploration. After five months on disintegrating ice floes, the 28 men took to the three lifeboats they had salvaged. Eventually two open-boat journeys were made under appalling conditions; the second of these – a winter journey skirting the notorious Drake Passage in the 22-foot JAMES CAIRD – is considered to be one of the most remarkable in maritime history.

On board the ENDURANCE was a talented Australian photographer, named Frank Hurley. When the ship went down, he dove into the icy water to retrieve a hermetically-sealed cannister containing his glass plate photographic negatives. Shackleton, relaxing his rule that only two pounds of gear be allowed for each man, allowed Hurley to save his best images. Hurley's diary entry for November 9, 1915, records that he and Shackleton spent the day "selecting the finest of my negatives from the year's collection." They selected 120, destroying the remaining 400, so that Hurley would not be tempted to retrieve them again. The chosen negatives survived ice, open seas, and burial under the snow of a desolate island.

On April 10, 1999, the American Museum of Natural History in New York City will present *The ENDURANCE: Shackleton's Legendary Antarctic Expedition*, a comprehensive exhibition of Hurley's salvaged ENDURANCE photographs. The exhibition, which will run through mid-October 1999, will also display the few artefacts to survive the expedition – including the 22-foot-long JAMES CAIRD, which in the winter of 1916, battled sixty-foot waves to rescue all of Shackleton's men.

#### PENGUIN PRATTLE by Kristin Larson

**NEW OLD PRATTLE.** Much new news to report on this month. Not only are we at the threshold of a new Antarctic field season with its uncharted discoveries, fresh faces, and unimagined anecdotes; the Office of Polar Programs has a new Director, and the South Pole is embarking on an all new look. One thing is not new, Antarctic's weather still challenges even the best-laid plans; foils the most accurate weather forecasts; and leaves dozens "grounded" in New Zealand. Hurry-up-and-wait has been a common refrain for many early season travelers to McMurdo this October. Thus no matter how we travel to Antarctica, or in what type of structure we take refuge, Antarctica's weather holds us both captive and captivated. Could it be this lack of predictability that makes us yearn to return?

**SCIENCE HIGHLIGHTS** (with help from NSF's Office of Legislative & Public Affairs). After being stymied by weather and ice conditions for the past two years, the Cape Roberts project will again attempt to collect cores from the Ross Sea floor. This international team, which involves scientists from the United States, New Zealand, Italy, the United Kingdom, Australia and Germany, plan to drill through their sea ice platform and 170 meters of water into the underlying sea floor. Sediments and fossils in the collected cores should provide information about conditions 25-70 million years ago. This period is of particular interest because it may have been the last time that earth experienced temperatures as warm as those expected over the next few centuries.

This December and January a big balloon will circle the Antarctic continent at an altitude of approximately 120,000 feet, born on circumpolar air currents for about two weeks before being parachuted to the ice for recovery. The balloon is supplied and launched by NASA, and its payload will measure temperature variations in cosmic microwave background radiation. Details about these relic photons left over from the beginnings of the universe will help scientists discriminate among various models of the cosmos.

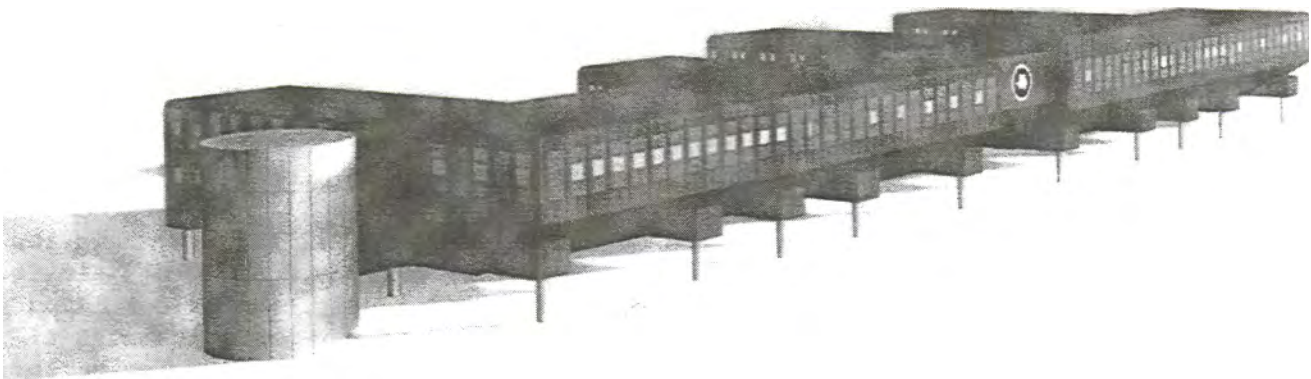
In conjunction with the Argentine Antarctic Institute, U.S. researchers will be excavating Mosasaur and Plesiosaur fossils and searching for Hadrosaur fossils on Vega Island near the Antarctic Peninsula. The fossils provide important information about the geographic distribution of these marine reptiles. In particular, because Hadrosaurs were large land-dwelling, plant-eating dinosaurs, the Antarctic demonstrate a significant land bridge between the Americas and Antarctica, and also provides evidence of a complex and extensive plant ecosystem on land in the region which was then at a high southern latitude, not unlike its current position.

Ice core drilling will continue this year at Siple Dome, in West Antarctica, where a 1,000-meter core will be extracted and examined for clues about past climate conditions. Also at Siple Dome, researchers will try to determine the dynamics of ice flow, a topic critical to understanding the stability of the ice sheet. The West Antarctic Ice Sheet, which rests on thin continental crust, may be an important contributor to a future global warming-induced sea level rise.

The R/V LAURENCE M. GOULD will have its first full season this year. The research vessel will embark on cruises in support of ultraviolet research, Long Term Ecological Research, marine geology and geophysics, as well as providing logistic support to Palmer Station. The 230-foot long ship is capable of breaking ice one foot thick.

**PENGUIN PAPARAZZI.** Seventh Continent news: CBS will make programs for evening and weekend morning shows, and "60 Minutes." Also on-site to catch breaking stories will be staff from The Washington Post, the Knight-Ridder news service, the New Scientist, and USA Today's weather editor.

**LIKE BEING THERE.** A new interactive CD-ROM entitled *Wildlife of the Deep Antarctic* takes you and your armchair into the midst of Antarctica's penguin and seal colonies, and nudges you up to the edge of the frozen sea as giant killer whales rise out of the water, only inches away. Two "ice veterans" share their best images (both video and photos), which are accompanied by sounds, narration and natural history notes. The only thing missing is wildlife odors...smart choice! The CD is available from MastroMedia by phone (760-434-6110) or on the worldwide web ( <http://www.antarcticaonline.com> ).



Architectual Design (Ferraro-Choi & Associates)  
of the new South Pole Station (see pages 5-6)





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive  
Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT ---- MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

## Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubín, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

## Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Court Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Write, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Vol. 98-99

May

No. 3

## We Have Moved!!!

You will note by the letterhead that the Society has a new address. That is also the new address of our Honorary President, Ruth J. Siple. Her telephone at this new address is 703-250-7338. The Society means much to Ruth, it is one of her lifelong interests and she loves to hear from you people. Please keep writing and calling her. After all, she just can't be put out to pasture now... she is only 39!

## Antarctic Poet to Speak at NSF

**When:** 12:00 noon, Tuesday, 18 May 1999

**Where:** Room 375, NSF, 4201 Wilson Boulevard, Arlington

**Who:** Bill Manhire, New Zealand's inaugural poet laureate

**What:** Public lecture and reading, "Poet on Ice"

**Action:** Mark your calendar!

Bill Manhire, in Antarctica in 1998 with New Zealand's Artists to Antarctica program, is "one of the freshest and most exhilarating poets now working in English," states the British journal PN Review. Like NSF with its Antarctic Artists and Writers Program, Antarctica New Zealand give humanities scholars the chance to work with scientists in a part of the world that otherwise would be inaccessible to them. The program "aims to encourage understanding among New Zealanders of the values of Antarctica and its importance to us as a nation." Like the NSF program, it helps to record our cultural history there and enables people who do not travel to Antarctica to conceptualize experiences they cannot have.

Bill Manhire is editing an anthology of imaginative writing (particularly fiction and poetry) about Antarctica. Its working title is 'The Wide White Page.' The poems he wrote in Antarctica will be in a book titled What to Call Your Child, which Random House will issue this year. This semester Mr. Manhire is Fulbright Visiting Professor of New Zealand Studies at the Center for Australian and New Zealand Studies, Georgetown University.

## Brash Ice

By Paul Dalrymple

Treading on Sara Wheeler, the Newsletter has been "incognita" of late. But we promise to get better rather than worsen. We have a litany of excuses, whether you will buy them or not, such as Ruth Siple moving her residence (and the Antarctic Society's "nerve center"), and such as my cavorting around the Antarctic Peninsula for four months.

First the bad news. Ruth has been diagnosed as having that aging eye disease, macular degeneration. The good news is that there is only one wet eye, and she is under the care and treatment of a local ophthalmologist. At this point in time no one really knows what the consequences will be, how active Ruth can remain in the Society. But we aren't about to take Ruth out behind the barn and shoot her, and she will continue to do some of the things she has done so expertly for the Society for the past twenty-five years.

Along with macular degeneration, Ruth has developed an arthritic condition in her hands, which will not only prevent her from typing the newsletters, but also cost some of you the personal notes she used to affix to your newsletters. Kristin Larson, our co-editor, has volunteered to step forward to type the newsletters, and it may be that we will have to find a new method of dispersing them. One possibility proposed last year would be for those with computers getting your newsletters right off your screen. At this point in time, it is too early to do any forecasting of the future; however, we have included a brief questionnaire with this letter so you can voice your opinions on the matter.

### The Shackleton Exhibit

The only thing wrong with the *Endurance* Shackleton exhibit, now at the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, is the lack of space. An excellent exhibit of Frank Hurley's photography and *Endurance* memorabilia is encumbered by its confinement to a narrow corridor in the majestic museum. Dennis Peacock of the Office of Polar Programs admitted defeat while attending its opening on 10 April, seeking refuge outside the jammed corridor.

Both Caroline Alexander (curator of the show and author of the book reviewed below) and Shackleton are having an excellent year. She is serving as his mouth and secretary; appearing weekly on national television and in printed media across the country. Sir Ernest, aka The Boss, is truly Mr. Renaissance Man of the Antarctic, and bids well to become the most legendary Antarctic explorer of all time, especially if the long-promised full-length movie production of the *Endurance* expedition comes to fruition. The piece-de-resistance of the whole exhibit may have been something never associated with Shackleton or Hurley, but rather created by modern technology. There, surrounding the tiny whaling boat, the famed *James Caird*, are three screens upon which is projected oceanic waves of sizable proportions and generated by computer wizardry. But impressive as the projected waves are, they probably pale in comparison to what was actually experienced during the boat journey from Elephant Island to South Georgia. Perhaps it was a desire on the part of the curators not to have the spectators becoming seasick that they have reduced what were probably forty-foot waves. Too bad, as wouldn't it have been more befitting to see green-colored spectators fleeing the hall in a mad dash for fresh air covering their mouths with "barf bags"? Shackleton would no doubt have enjoyed such a spectacle!

### The Shackleton Show Schedule:

The curators of the New York *Endurance* show can not yet confirm plans for where the show will next be traveling when it closes in early October. However, it seems fairly certain that the photographs and "some of the memorabilia" will come to the National Geographic's Explorer Hall in Washington DC and stay through the holidays. The next stop is rumored to be the Maritime Museum in Salem, Massachusetts and thence on to Seattle, Washington. One thing seems fairly certain: the tiny cork of a boat, *James Caird*, which brings awe and chills to any follower of the *Endurance* story, most likely will be returned to its home at Dulwich College in Engknd, and not part of any traveling retinue. If you want to see *that* boat on this side of the drink, we suggest you get on up to NYC before October 11<sup>th</sup>!

The Antarctic Society is looking into the possibility of holding special regional meetings in conjunction with the opening of shows in Boston

and Seattle that would include special guest lecturers. Watch for postings!

### **Other Tall-Masted Tales**

In early February I was on the pier at Ushuaia, Argentina (jump-off point for cruises to Antarctica) hoping to meet an old friend who was serving as the expedition leader on the *Vavilov*. A young man walked down the gangway and soon we were deep in discussion. It seems he was the grandson of the famed shipper/explorer of the *Belgica*, and he and sixty-five other Belgian nationals were about to sail on the centennial anniversary celebration of that famous expedition. I asked him (Francois Ole Gerlache) if it were true that his grandfather had sold the *Endurance* to Shackleton. His reply was "No, but Adrien did have the plans drawn up for the *Endurance*, and he was along for its maiden, shakedown cruise." Incidentally, Francois has wintered-over with the British expedition on Brabant Island, and his father had been a winter-over member of another expedition. Do any of you know of any other family where three generations have all wintered-over? Francois is the father of twins, one of whom has been handicapped since birth. It was tear-wrenching to hear this dedicated father tell of his resolve to bring his handicapped son to Antarctica despite his disability.

### **Book Reviews**

*Innocents on Ice: A Memoir of Antarctic Exploration, 1957*  
by John C. Behrendt, 1998, University Press of Colorado

#### **Editorial Comments by Paul Dalrymple**

This long-awaited book, over forty years in the making, tells the story of what happened at Ellsworth Station in 1957. It is not only an account of what happened that year, it is also the strongest indictment ever written about an Antarctic camp leader. Because that camp leader's immediate family members are treasured Society members, it has created a real dilemma in finding a knowledgeable Antarctic who could give a non-partisan review.

Steve Dibbern, a long-time close friend of both Ruth and myself, was given the unenviable task of reviewing the book. Steve, a polar transportation expert who championed the use of hovercraft in Antarctica, is probably the best-read Antarctic I personally know in the United States. He is a very decent chap, one without built-in prejudices like someone I see every morning when I shave. Steve

was not shown flashcards as he wrote this review nor asked to soften or harden his comments. What you read is his unbiased opinion.

I know you will find this book extremely interesting. The tide alone tells so much about those of us who went to the Antarctic at the beginning of the International Geophysical Year (IGY). Of all the U.S. stations, Ellsworth may have had more interesting, budding scientists of note than any other station. Certainly the author, John Behrendt, has had a most distinguished career, remaining in the forefront of U.S. scientists in the international Antarctic arena. Considering John's credentials and those of his fellow "innocents," there is a high degree of credibility to be found in the pages of this book.

#### **Review by Steve Dibbern**

Until this year many of the books written about US Antarctic operations during the IGY were by expedition commanders or station leaders and were written in the somewhat "sanitized" fashion of die day that either ignored problems or deliberately adjusted facts and sequences of events for political or more usually self-serving purposes. Readers today who are familiar with the current structure of the US Antarctic program will strain to comprehend the structure during the IGY. The prevailing cold war situation had naval expeditionary forces building and operating bases and a relatively small number of civilian scientists, or "sandcrabs" as they were referred to, "doing the science."

life at Ellsworth Station near the base of the Weddell Sea is the setting of this eminently readable book, which is based on the diary of John Behrendt. He was one of the seismic party during die construction of the station, die first winter of the IGY, and die summer traverse to the interior. The raw diary, while interesting, is made much more coherent to the reader today by the author's extended comments, which are printed in a different type face so that the reader will never be left to wonder what was the thinking in 1957 and what is die contemporary interpretation.

I must confess that this is one of die most fascinating books that I have had die pleasure to read in years. As an Antarctic history fan I had long been aware of the kind of pressures and conflicts that plagued many or most isolated Antarctic stations. Each group dealt with these conflicts with greater or lesser degrees of success. The winter of 1957 at Ellsworth was

rumored for years to have been a particularly stressful one and now, at last, we have a "sandcrab" version of what happened there. The base leader, Finn Ronne published his version soon after the actual events and even the casual reader got the impression that his account was a bit self-serving; indeed all three of his books were a little of that. Most non-IGY people were unaware of the severity of the personnel conflict at Ellsworth. However, hints of problems can be discerned by a careful reading of books by Ronne, Kevin Walton and Jennie Darlington about the earlier private Ronne expedition to Stonington Island.

Ronne appears to have had serious problems with the exercise of authority. It is difficult for the casual reader to conceive of the depths of mistrust and paranoia that were exhibited by Ronne's actions. In particular, the modern reader will have difficulty understanding the level of control of communication that he exercised over his men to prevent word of the conditions at the station from leaking out. The parallels between Ellsworth and the fictional destroyer in the "Caine Mutiny" literally leap off the pages. Some of the reactions of the sailors and scientists were less than admirable, and, in fact Behrendt admits that after a period, no matter what Ronne did, it was interpreted as evil.

This book might be subtitled the "Triumph of the Sandcrabs" since, in spite of the petty, mean behavior of their commander, the scientists still strived to do their scientific work. Behrendt makes it clear that the bulk of the Navy personnel were most supportive and helpful. The traverse inland was the main focus of their summer science, and both the tedium and the excitement are vividly described. It is here that some of Behrendt's current commentary is most helpful because, although he never had another commander like Ronne, he did return to do other traverses and a lot more scientific work in Antarctica.

One area that is completely new to me is that both Ronne and Behrendt assert that the Air Force expedition lead by James Lassiter was a CIA mapping operation. There are a number of times when the cold war surfaces in both the diary entries and his contemporary comments. This spooky sideshow to Antarctic research is a ripe area for research.

Behrendt, a still active veteran of the IGY, has done a great service in writing about his experiences during a very trying and under-reported era. Not much has been written about one of the most significant periods

of Antarctic history. There are other books of this era that should be written, and now! You writers know who you are...get to work, you're not getting any younger and the story is worth telling. You'll have a really good example against which to measure yours in John Behrendt's excellent book.

\*\*\*

*The Endurance: Shackleton's legendary Antarctic Expedition* by Caroline Alexander, Alfred A. Knopf/American Museum of Natural History, New York 1998

### **Review by Steve Dibbern**

The first impression of this book is to be in awe of Frank Hurley's photography of the Imperial Trans-Antarctic Expedition. The photography alone is enough to put this on any Antarctic history buffs "must have" list. Hurley too often takes an historical backseat to his counterpart on Scott's second expedition, Herbert Ponting. This, sadly, is at least in part because no one died, heroically or otherwise, on the *Endurance* expedition. Hurley's visual record contains a drama and power that I personally find lacking in Ponting's. Hurley's portraiture in particular gives us a window into the men who were the heart of the expedition.

Often the accompanying text in an album such as this is just a set of captions, but here is the best surprise, the text is a fresh new telling of the very well-known Shackleton story which throws new light on how the expedition survived and on Shackleton's character and leadership. It was a bit like watching the movie, *Titanic*; you knew how it ended, but were fascinated with the telling. Ms. Alexander's writing is full, clear and dramatic. The writing gives the reader a slightly antiquated feeling that contributes to an understanding of the time in which the action took place. Beyond all this is the skilful use of a great deal of diary entries never before available to the earlier chroniclers of the Shackleton *Endurance* story; Shackleton himself, the Fishers, Lansing, or even Huntford.

I have only two criticisms. Ms. Alexander's text mentions Hurley's use of color photography several times. A spin-off article in the *National Geographic Society Magazine* reproduced a few. Even at the risk of increasing the cost of printing I think that several should have been included, they were crisp and fresh-looking in the NGS publication and would have made the photographic record complete. My second criticism is aimed not so much at Ms. Alexander's

book as maybe at Shackleton and Hurley (though I don't have access to the film record). I wish there had been a portrait of Chips McNish, he wasn't easy to deal with but he deserved better.

Also on the racks but not yet reviewed by us is former Antarctic Society President, Ron Naveen's, latest book, *Waiting to Fly: My Escapades with the Penguins of Antarctica*. This book is published by William Morrow & Company, NY.

\*\*\*

### The Long Farewell

VXE-6 Navy Squadron (aka Ice Pirates)

1955-1999: Disestablished 31 March 1999

Closing Ceremony Prayer

*Almighty God, Navy Victor Xray Echo Six is prepared to land. Grant us clear deck in the known world, for the Pirates have conducted their final raid on the Icy Continent, and are bringing their treasures home. Treasures gained from the 44 years of soaring skies above terrain few others have seen. Treasure born of devoted and courageous aviators sharing a mission unlike any other, and the memories of what we did together for the benefit of humankind. Though we as a squadron will not fly Antarctica again in planes, we will continue the flight in the stories we have to tell.*

*For like any aviators before us, we have loosed the surly bonds of earth and been blessed to reach out and touch your face. But we have also held your hidden handiwork in trust, and seen crystalline sparkles of what could almost be your frozen tears of joy from the day of creation. Some of our own tears remain there also, for so do the spirits of our comrades who did not return with us. May their memories be ever sacred in our hearts as we remember their sacrifice, and as we pass this trust of your treasures on to those who will continue the adventures we must leave. Bless all who discover the wonders of your creation, and keep them safe wherever they now go in your name and mercy, Amen.*

Chaplain Mark W. Smith



## Penguin Prattle

By Kristin Larson

Lots of newness all 'round. A new home for us, a new era of Antarctic flight, Sir Ernest gets a new lease on life, IAATO is under new leadership, new fish species coming up in Antarctic nets, a new set of support options for the U.S. Antarctic Program, a new Antarctic climate record to scrutinize, and new buildings at South Pole; that's a lot of gloss to ponder.

But, don't you think it's kind of nice the way we Antarcticans hang together like a worn but elegant tuxedo topcoat? We tend to regard incremental change as were it an ephemeral caking of hoare frost on a grizzled beard. Perhaps it's the immutable character of Antarctica that forms the weft of our collective affection. Or perhaps it's the thrill of being part of a population that still numbers less than the crowd at Camden Yards on a good day. We, of the polar mentality, (as the New Yorker recently put it) whose "very sufferings apparently, are joys in memory," give our own meaning to the mercurially changeless landscape.

In any case, we strive to pay at least passable lip service to democracy. And for that reason we have provided you, our valued members, with a chance to help us shape our near future. Enclosed with this newsletter is a questionnaire. Take a minute to reveal your thoughts. If we like what you say, we may just use it!

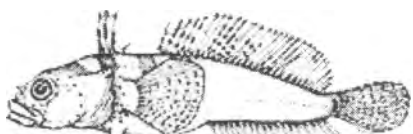
### A New Breed of Pirates in our Midst?

Would it be a toothsome fish that tickles yer fancy? Apparently many gourmands think so and are willing to pay handsomely to get it. A recent scan of the international newswires produced a daunting number of filings on an Antarctic species not usually among those classified as "photogenic mega-fauna" (you know, like penguins and orcas). No, these reports concern the Patagonian Toothfish. Unlike the new fish species described below, the Toothfish is so well-known (usually by some other name like Chilean Bass) that one dire prediction places this species in the commercially extinct category within three years. That is, unless strong protection measures aren't soon adopted. In point of fact there is a very strong and innovative regulator framework in place to protect all seagoing Antarctic

species. That framework is part of the Antarctic Treaty System, and is known fittingly as the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources, or CCAMLR.

It would appear, however, that a number of non-signatory nations, and maybe even some who are signatories (but are re-flagging their ships to avoid detection), have been raking in this tasty treat in a ruthless manner and running the sleek bounty to waiting processors. Given the apparently high level of illegal, unreported and unregulated fish pirating in the vast and trackless Southern Ocean, it would seem that the CCAMLR signatories have their enforcement work cut out for them; a job made all the more urgent by the astronomical number of petrels and albatross that are killed each year as by-catch in the illegal Toothfish long-lining operations.

Many solutions have already been floated by CCAMLR nations such as vessel tracking, port inspections, and ocean surveillance activities. The U.S. will also be introducing a new certification program during a special CCAMLR meeting next month. In short, the U.S. seeks a solution that will deny market access for Toothfish unless it can be demonstrated that the fish were caught legally. It may be a bit premature to check your grocery store shelves for Albatross-safe labels, but the Prattler will keep you apprised.



The new Antarctic gravelbeard plunderfish *Arteididraco glareobarbatus* is about 6 inches long. Image by Danette Pratt, Onto Univ. College of Osteopathic Medicine.

### Nouveau Fishe

This past season netted a rich reward for OPP researcher Dr. Joseph Eastman. In a series of twenty trawls made from the *Nathaniel B. Palmer* over the past two seasons in the Ross Sea, a remarkable four new fish species were brought up. Polly Penhale of NSF/OPP said these fish help buoy the idea that Antarctic waters form an evolutionary island within the rest of the world's oceans. Because of the strong geothermal and chemical differences encountered below the Southern Ocean's convergence line (roughly parallel to 60 degrees south latitude), it is thought that this particular group of notothenoid fish

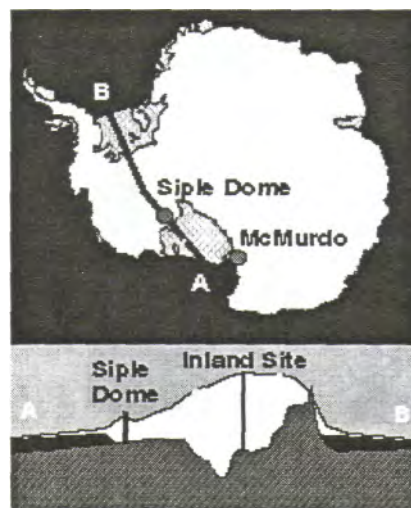
have not ventured beyond Antarctic waters nor have other groups of fish entered the competitive arena. In a manner that Penhale likened to the adaptive radiation of the Galapagos Island Darwin finches, this group of notothenoid fish have evolved to fill ecological niches that would normally be occupied by unrelated species in less isolated ecosystems.

### With Barely a Spate...

On January 25\* out on a big ice hummock in West Antarctica the two-year-plus drilling program known as Siple Dome was locked in a race with logistics.. a drawn and bitter battle that ended happily. With just six hours to spare, the Siple drilling team hit bedrock after producing a core of over 1000 meters in length. Since early November 1998, drilling teams have been working 12-hour shifts, seven days a week during each austral season. What's down there anyway? It is thought that the ice formed at the 1000-meter depth could be composed of snow layers as old as 80,000 years. By analyzing the gases, dusts and other materials trapped in these tree-ring-like ice records, much can be learned about the past climates. The core extracted this past season will "relax" on-site for a year in special trenches because it is too brittle when it first comes up from such pressure to safely transport. From Antarctica, the core will then go to several researchers and also be archived in the National Ice Core Laboratory in Denver.

The Siple Dome core is one of two full cores that members of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet (WAIS) group hope to extract. The second, as yet unfunded project, is planned for a site further inland where it is hoped that a record extending as far back as 100,000 years will be produced. For a great deal more information check out:

<http://www.naxey.dri.edu/WRC/waiscores>.





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive  
Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT -- MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

## Member Survey

Since we have decided to change things around a little we thought it would be nice to give our loyal following a chance to voice an opinion, an idea, an innovation. When done, simply fold in three, lick a stamp and zing it back at us. We will listen, although we promise nothing!

### Presidents:

- Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61
- Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62
- Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63
- RADM David M. Iyree (Ret.), 1963-64
- Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65
- Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66
- Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68
- Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70
- Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71
- Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73
- Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75
- Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77
- Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80
- Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82
- Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84
- Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86
- Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88
- Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90
- Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92
- Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94
- Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96
- Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

### Honorary Members:

- Ambassador Paul C. Daniels
- Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould
- Court Emilio Pucci
- Sir Charles S. Wright
- Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans
- Dr. Henry M. Dater
- Mr. August Howard
- Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Palte, Jr.
- Dr. Charles W Swithinbank
- Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Name (optional) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ I like the newsletter just the way it is

I think the newsletter should consist of:

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

(or just leave it to their imagination)

----- I like to get my letter by the old-fashioned US mail

----- I would like to get my newsletter via e-mail

----- I would be willing to go to a password protected web-site

----- I would like to get my letter in any/all ways

I would attend lectures in the Washington DC area most often during:            noon / evenings / both

Preferred or alternate lecture location = \_\_\_\_\_

My e-mail address is: \_\_\_\_\_

Other thoughts:

To: The Antarctic Society  
c/o Mrs. Ruth J. Siple 7338  
Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station. VA 22039





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive  
Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT--MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Vol. 99-00

August

No. 1

## NOONER COMING SOONER!

Life on Ice:  
A Journey to the Frozen Deserts of Antarctica

Dr. Robert Wharton

September 20, 1999, 12:00 noon  
National Science Foundation, Room 110  
4201 Wilson Boulevard, Arlington, Virginia 22230  
Ballston Metro Station

Bob Wharton is a Research Professor at the Desert Research Institute's Biological Sciences Center in Reno, Nevada. He has an international reputation for his studies of cold desert environments in Polar Regions, and is particularly well-known for his research of perennially ice-covered lakes in Antarctica. He is a veteran of 11 research expeditions to Antarctica, and is a member of the National Research Council's Polar Research Board. Bob developed and led the NSF-funded McMurdo Dry Valleys, Antarctica, Long-Term Ecological Research (LTER) project for five years which involved extensive field work, and led NASA/NSF-supported studies of ice-covered lakes in the Arctic and Antarctica as terrestrial analogs of early Martian environments. In addition to many important scientific publications, Bob's work was featured in the October 1998 issue of The National Geographic magazine.

NEW ZEALAND ANTARCTIC CALENDARS FOR THE MILLENNIUM, ORDER NOW! We are again offering what we feel is truly the best of the photographic Antarctic calendars, those put out by Hedgehog House, published by Betty "Smiles" Monteath, featuring the excellent photography of her husband, Colin. We highly recommend their calendars as they feature the pristine Antarctic environment. The price, the same as last year - \$11.00, includes mailing anywhere in the U.S. or Canada. Checks should be sent directly to the Antarctic Society, 7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039.

## Brash Ice

In the good old summer time anything goes, and here we go. First we want to thank all of you who responded to our questionnaire. We actually heard from about a fifth of our membership, and the answer came back loud and strong to continue with our present format, not to go electronic. And the new double column layout appeared to be a winner, too. Majority rules - Ruth, Kristin and I have settled into a comfortable triumvirate, and we probably weren't going to do much more changing anyway!

Let me say something about our constituency and our history. About fifteen years ago, over two-thirds of our members had geographical features named for them in Antarctica, which means that they supposedly had done something worthwhile in Antarctica. And then take it back another fifteen years, and our Society was really a Good Old Boys Club. Now our face is changing, and that is why we brought Kristin aboard two years ago, to bring us up-to-date on Antarctica today. She has spent many suns and moons in Antarctica in the past ten years, and knows many of the new players.

Anyway, some of the Latter Day Antarctic Saints wanted less ancient history, and perhaps a bit more in the way of current events. And yet there is still the old guard, a significant other, who requested more info on the good ol' days. One guy asked for more on Deep Freeze I and II, another asked for news on cargo ships of the old days, like the ARNEB. Also in recent years, with the environmental protocol coming into effect, the flourishing of tourism, we are getting a lot more, shall we say, Antarctic Eco-tourists and enviro types as members. We see our mission as covering the ice front...a little bit of everything, some old, some new.

We have elected not to cover the story of the medical doctor at the South Pole because it is too sensitive a story, the press has already given extensive national and

international coverage of the airdrop, and there are rumors floating around which we cannot validate, so we are abstaining.

And we are bending a bit in this issue by including an obituary of a very distinguished Congressman who had a lot to do with Antarctic funding, and Antarctic science. This obit was written by an Antarctic, one of our members, who requested to remain anonymous. This person served on his staff, and knew him well. I also had the pleasure of knowing this very distinguished man and gentleman, as once upon a time I was gainfully employed by the government and was involved in the drafting of the National Climate Plan, which he championed. His company must have enriched those of you who met him when he visited Antarctica.

There is another anonymous spread— on the late Mary Swithinbank — a very touching tribute by a person who knew her quite well.

*Foothold on Antarctica* by Charles Swithinbank is now available from Charles (7 Home End, Fulbourn, Cambridge CB1 5BS, Great Britain) for only \$35 surface, \$40 airmail. This is the third volume on his illustrious Antarctic career, and is about the first international expedition The Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition to Maudheim, 1949-52. This will be reviewed in the next newsletter, but we can assure all readers that anything by Charles is going to be really outstanding. Never in the history of modern mankind have so many famous polar people been on one expedition - such as Gordon Robin, Valter Schytt, Fred Roots, Gosta Liljequist, Ove Wilson, and Charles Swithinbank.

Charles needed a little diversion after Mary's death, so he came to the States and had lessons to learn how to fly a jet fighter. Charles is 72, going on 27.

While on the sorrowful topic of those passing to the beyond, we must sadly add

the name of two other Antarctic notables: Captain Price Lewis, Jr. (write-up follows), and Dr. Harrison Holt Richardson. Dr. H.H. Richardson, of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, died on 17 July 1999 at his son's home in Claiborne, Maryland. Besides being a medical officer, he also served as a dog team driver and as a meteorological observer. But he is probably better remembered as being the first to take color movie film images in the Polar Regions.

Eagle Scout Bob Wharton wrote in and volunteered to give us the upcoming Antarctic Society lecture. We applaud his initiative and beseech others to follow in his footsteps. We are always seeking good Antarctic lecturers, and encourage any of you who would like to address our Society in Arlington, Virginia. If so, please contact our Honorary President, Mrs. Ruth Siple at the address on our letterhead.

Tom Frostman, a micrometeorologist at Plateau Station back in the late 1960's, continues his work as director of training and development for the Prevention Research Institute, living in Colorado and working in states like Kentucky, North Dakota, Iowa, Georgia and South Carolina. His program focuses on the prevention of, not treatment for, the ills of alcohol overindulgence. Some states mandate Frosty's program for their DUI offenders. In November, Frosty goes to Sweden to start a massive training for all military officers, including the Supreme Commander himself. What about Antarctica?

Jean Portell, daughter of the late Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels, architect of the Antarctic Treaty, wants you folks with any tidbits of information about scrimshaw by Antarctic whalers to pass it along to her. Jean is an art conservator with expertise in the care of ivory. She recently gave a presentation on historic scrimshaw at the 8<sup>th</sup> Annual Scrimshaw Collector's weekend at the Kendell Whaling

Museum in Sharon, Massachusetts. Write to her at 13 Garden Place, Brooklyn, NY 11201 or [ieandp@aol.com](mailto:ieandp@aol.com).

**TRIBUTE TO MARY** (Anonymous). Heroes of the Soviet Union were decked with medals, but other heroes - the wives of Antarcitians - are seldom honored. The fact is that some Antarcitians owe their careers to the women in their lives. How else could they raise a family while treading where no man ever trod before? Charles Swithinbank ("Forty Years on Ice") lost his wife Mary to the big C in March this year. Back in 1960, with already two Antarctic winters under his belt, he had briefly appeared in the Northern Hemisphere to marry her, then later to father their first child, and again to begin their second. This time, a month before she gave birth, he left home to spend 18 months with the Soviet Antarctic Expedition.

While history records that some wives in similar circumstances have written: "Don't expect to find me when next you consent to come home", Mary was smiling when, 18 months later, she presented Charles with the 18-month old son he had never seen. And so it continued for his next 20 sojourns in Antarctica. Never did she attempt to dissuade him. Homecoming, of course, had its compensations. To a friend she confided that few women are privileged to enjoy twenty honeymoons - particularly with the same man.

A key feature in Mary's background was that she was bred in Alaska, where absentee menfolk were the norm. Having once lived in a log cabin in Denali Park, it was no big deal to bring a son into the world in the dead of winter in the bedroom of Charles's unheated house in England. The walls were hung with photographs of Antarctic scenes and there was ice on the inside of the windows. Her recipe for survival was to laugh about such things.

After Charles retired, Mary accompanied him on several Antarctic cruises, finding -

to nobody's surprise - that she loved the place as much as he did. When she died, a nephew wrote simply: "God danced on the day that Mary was born. Now she is dancing with Him."

**PRICE LEWIS, JR. DIES.** A man of the sea and ice, Navy Captain Price Lewis, Jr. died at age 79 of congestive heart failure on August 10<sup>th</sup> at his home in Thurmont, Maryland. He commanded icebreakers in both Polar Regions, and finished his government career as a program manager for polar operations in the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. He served in the Navy for 24 years, was in both WWII and the Korean War, was a schooner master in the South Pacific for the Congregational Church, and taught at Columbia University where he received a master's degree in management. His interests included restoring old houses, botany, and tree farming. His widow and six living children (one died in 1997), a brother and five grandsons will carry on his legacy.

**ED TODD IS ALIVE, SORT OF** (E. Todd). My primary activity for the past couple of years has been a desperate attempt to keep the medical profession solvent. A year ago, in May, I fell and dislocated and broke my left shoulder. In December, I had several heart attacks and wound up with a triple coronary bypass. More recently I had some rather adverse reactions to chemotherapy.

Sometime last year, Barbara and I decided it was time to give up trying to take care of a big house so this past February we moved into a retirement and continuing-care facility called Westminster at Lake Ridge, a part of the city of Woodbridge, Virginia. A nice setup. My address is now Edward P. Todd, 12242 Cathedral Dr., Lake Ridge, VA 22192-2232, and e-mail is [epaytodd@aol.com](mailto:epaytodd@aol.com). The hard part of the move was my fixation on antique tools, but a friend of mine in Kansas City bought the most important machine tools, and the

boys from the local collectors' club also had a field day.

**THE HONORABLE GEORGE E. BROWN, JR.:** March 6, 1920 July 15, 1999 (anonymous). Representative Brown in his 18<sup>th</sup> term in the House, was Ranking Democrat on the House Science Committee and a senior member of the House Agriculture Committee. He was the oldest current House member and the longest serving member of the House or Senate in the history of his home state, California. He was Chairman of the House Science Committee during the 102<sup>nd</sup> and 103<sup>rd</sup> Congresses, and was probably best known in Congress for his work on science and technology issues.

Brown was a recognized leader in creating the Federal Government framework for science and technology. In the mid-1960's and again in the 1980's, he led an effort to restructure and strengthen the National Science Foundation, enhancing NSF's portfolio in engineering research, science and engineering education, and development of advanced technologies. He also developed legislation shaping the permanent science advisory mechanism in the Executive Office of the President, established in 1976 as the Office of Science and Technology Policy. To foster environmental preservation and science technology in the service of society, he was instrumental in the establishment of the Environmental Protection Agency and the Office of Technology Assessment in the early 1970's. Later in his career, he promoted international scientific cooperation, authoring legislation to establish joint research programs between U.S. researchers and their counterparts in Mexico and Russia.

Representative Brown participated in a congressional delegation visit to Antarctica in 1968 to review the facilities of the U.S. Antarctic Program and the contribution of Antarctic research to science and society. He received the NSF Distinguished Public

Service Award in 1990, on the occasion of NSF's 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary. Following his death, Dr. Rita Colwell, Director of NSF, said, "George Brown was the wise man of science in Congress. In his long and distinguished tenure with the Science Committee he was the most articulate spokesperson for continuing investments in science and technology for the nation's long-term well-being."

**HISTORY OF THE BUILDING OF MODERN ANTARCTICA BEING WRITTEN** (Dian Belanger). Historian Dian Olson Belanger and members of the Antarctic Deep Freeze Association have obtained a grant from the National Science Foundation to assemble and preserve the history of a landmark era, when the foundations of today's endeavors on the polar continent were established.

This project will document the United States Navy Seabees' construction and operation of seven scientific stations on the ice during the first years of Operation Deep Freeze in the mid-1950s, so that the Antarctic aspects of the International Geophysical Year, July 1957 - December 1958, could take place. I will outline the scope and accomplishments of the IGY, which in turn, led the participating nations to formulate a legal basis for devoting the region to the peaceful, cooperative pursuit of scientific research. The story will conclude with the signing of the Antarctic Treaty. A brief introductory chapter sketching American and other exploits in the southern high latitudes since the eighteenth century will set the context and a final chapter will provide some of the results and consequences of these mid-century developments and suggest issues of continuing and emerging significance.

The first year of this 30-month project has focused on gathering the oral histories of a wide variety of Antarctic veterans. I have already interviewed more than thirty participants representing all seven U.S. IGY stations and numerous professional and technical specialties. These have included construction mechanics, pilots, medical

officers, scientific leaders, electricians, radio operators, graduate students just tasting polar careers, policy makers, construction engineers, builders, and others.

Using the oral histories plus extensive documentary research as source material, I will write a history of this important time and place. My work will meet the professional standards of historical scholarship, but I also intend for this lively, engaging human story to appeal to broad audiences. The writing should be completed early in 2001, with publication to follow. The author welcomes personal Antarctic journals and other appropriate private papers as resources. Photocopies that need not be returned are preferred. Please contact me, Ms. Belanger, at [dobelanger@aol-com](mailto:dobelanger@aol-com) or 301-258-0708.

## BOOK REVIEWS

**THE FIRST ANTARCTIC WINTER.** In the last newsletter we reviewed John Behrendt's excellent book, *Innocents on the Ice*, a first-hand account by a distinguished American Antarctic scientist and policy maker about his experiences in an early IGY station (Ellsworth in 1957). Now comes along another interesting book, which in a way is sort of a companion book to John's, although it is about an expedition that occurred decades and decades ago: The Southern Cross Expedition of 1898 - 1900. There are certainly similarities in both camp leaders, Finn Ronne and Carsten Borchgrevink. This book, *The First Antarctic Winter* by Janet Crawford, granddaughter of physicist Louis C. Bernacchi, who wintered over at the expedition headquarters on Cape Adare, was published last year in New Zealand. It is only the third book ever written on the expedition. Basically the book consists of the written words in Bernacchi's diaries, which were said to be sort of in the vein of a "father confessor," writing down incidents which he found unsatisfactory to talk about more openly. Sort of a forerunner to e-mail! The book is quite elegant with a striking

laminated jacket, embossed gold-foiled front, new maps in a rear packet, over 300 supporting notes, pen and ink drawings and many previously unpublished photographs. You can get a copy of this book from Colin Bull, Polar Books, P.O. Box 4785, Rolling Bay, WA. For \$50 plus mailing charges, or from the publisher, South Latitude Research Ltd., PO Box 36-269, Merivale, Christchurch, 8001, New Zealand for about \$30 U.S..

**THE FRIGID MISTRESS** by George A. Doumani (John Spletstoeser). George Doumani has a knack for writing, and is also fair in what he writes. The book recounts events in George's life during five expeditions to Antarctica, beginning with 1958 when the IGY was already underway, and ending in 1965. George wintered at Byrd Station in his first year, and also participated in the over-snow traverses in Marie Byrd Land, exploring new territory along the way. Much of the contents of the book revolve around personality differences among everyone involved, some of it reflecting the interactions among Navy and civilians, station life and its associated problems of isolation and confinement during the winter and also the little things that become enlarged into big things for no apparent reason. For example, the choice of the daily movie at the station, choice of music played and its volume during meals at the station, minor peeves that flair up into words that one regrets later; and so on.

Knowing George personally it is easy to understand that he would often be the mediator, and would control his words and temper. Much of that comes out in his book. He is also a hard worker, which makes a big difference in situations where everyone is expected to "pull his own weight." (Pulling *her* own weight did not apply at that time in the U.S. Program— "she" did not appear until the 1969-70 season, and then every season since).

Considerable discussion is paid to food and cooking, natural subjects for discussion in Antarctica, whether at a station or in the

field. George's culinary experience shows through, and is also well received by his mates. Considering all his expeditions, George's credentials as a scientist and author are shown by his research in paleontology, resulting in significant contributions to the literature of the genera and species of invertebrates. His selected list of "Recommended Reading" provides details. Black and white photos provide details of station- and traverse-life. George's sense of humor appears at numerous places in the book, as evidenced by the "smell" that is the common denominator of anyone doing fieldwork in Antarctica. After finishing his traverse, George and others returned to Byrd Station and were confronted by a station individual who complained about the way they all smelled. George's thoughts on it are as follows: "I cannot describe the smell. It is probably diesel fumes deeply impregnated into our clothing, plus a mixture of cooking smells from the wanigan with a dash of body odors, a whiff of smelly socks and underwear, and a sprinkling of dandruff for seasoning." (page 133).

The part about the book that made me think of the realities of this kind of life-explorer, scientist—which often takes a considerable toll on family situations, is told by George in the final chapter, Coming Home, in which he raises the subject about Antarctica, The Mistress. Many of us know "The Mistress" he talks about so well, because it is difficult to ignore the magnetism of that part of the Earth. In George's case, he talks about the consequences that are sometimes inevitable—divorce. He says, "This is a terrible price to pay for the pursuit of exploration and knowledge, a price that is never factored into the overall cost of these achievements." And so it goes.

**USS GLACIER AGB-4.** There is such a proliferation of military groups of ancient and honorable Antarcticans that we just can't keep up with them. Ben Koether, who served on the Glacier back in 1961, founded

the Glacier Society, which is an organization dedicated to restoring the USS/USCGC *Glacier* as an operational museum honoring all those who served on the ship in both Polar Regions. I would think that anyone who ever served on a forever-rolling ship like an icebreaker would want to bury it in Davy Jones Locker...but then again those folks have hard heads, are slow learners, or just plain enjoy suffering. They hope to bring her back to Bridgeport, Connecticut to serve not only as a tourist attraction but also as a school-ship "learning platform for K-12 students" involving science and a bunch of other things too numerous to mention. Right now the *Glacier* is docked near San Francisco undergoing restoration. If you are interested in helping support this monumental effort or want to volunteer, contact Ben at: Glacier Society, PO Box 1419, Bridgeport, CT. 06601, ph. 203-375-6638, fax: 203-386-0416, or e-mail: [benkoether@mindspring.com](mailto:benkoether@mindspring.com), or website [www.glaciersociety.com](http://www.glaciersociety.com).

And if you are really into it, there will be a *Glacier* reunion in late September. If you like wine and cheese, gambling, reminiscing, Budweiser beer, bus tours, animals galore and a couple of meetings, this could be just the excuse you need to be in good ol' St Louis for the autumn colors. The reunion is planned for September 22-26, Radisson Hotel, St. Louis Airport.

**TOUR GROUP UPDATE** (Denise Landau). The International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators (IAATO) is a member organization founded in 1991 to advocate, promote and practice safe, environmentally-responsible, private travel to Antarctica. This year the 10th IAATO General Meeting was hosted in Hamburg, Germany by IAATO member Hapag Lloyd on June 28 -30, 1999. A total of 58 people from 9 different countries attended. Participants included full and associate members, expedition leaders, lecturers, ship's officers, Non-IAATO member tour companies, government reps, NGO's, university

professors and researchers. IAATO is in the process of updating its membership list. A new list will be placed on the IAATO website during the month of August. During the General Meeting, the new Executive Secretary, Denise Landau was voted in. Darrel Schoeling has served IAATO well since its beginning in various capacities, but decided to pursue his educational book business, *Longitude*, on a fulltime basis.

IAATO's new contact details are as follows: PO Box 2178, Basalt, CO 81621, phone: 970-704-9178, fax: 970-704-9660, website: [www.iaato.org](http://www.iaato.org) e-mail: [iaato@iaato.org](mailto:iaato@iaato.org).

### **Penguin Prattle**

Well, this "summer edition" has slipped almost into autumn and for that I must shoulder most of the blame. My excuse? I was dragged, kicking and screaming, to Italy where, for all of June and a good part of July, I was force-fed gelato, pasta, Titian, Botticelli, Etruscan ruins, and oh yes, some coursework on European Trade law. All-in-all, a splendid kidnapping, though a far cry from those moonlit solstice nights in McMurdo. Never can, nor want to get those pixels out of my brain.

The folks at NSF's Polar Programs have also had a busy summer. At the moment, they are putting the final touches on the Annual Science Program Plan. This is the volume that describes upcoming ice research projects, so we will wait until our next newsletter for highlights of the upcoming ice field season. NSF staff has also been pouring over at least five multi-volume proposals submitted by teams who hope to win the Antarctic support contract. This competition occurs every ten years, and generally attracts nationally ranked companies. As if this wasn't enough, NSF also organized an unusual mid-winter airdrop mission earlier this summer in response to a medical need at South Pole. They are also continuing close oversight of the complex construction effort of the new South Pole Station.

One upcoming project that we do know about involves an extensive international effort in conjunction with the Antarctic Pack Ice Seals (APIS) research program. The U.S. component will rely on the R/V *Nathaniel B. Palmer*, which will support onboard helicopters for the first time! More on that in the next edition.

**MANAGERS' REVELATIONS.** Few Americans have undertaken a wider array of roles in Antarctica, and distinguished themselves more consistently than Captain Al Fowler (USN, ret.). Al served as Captain, Naval Support Force Antarctica (CNSFA) between 1972 - 1974, and then went on to be Deputy Director of Polar Programs from 1974 through 1988. Recently, Al completed his impressive tour of duty, stepping down from his post as the Executive Secretary of COMNAP (Council of Managers of National Antarctic Programs), where he served from 1988 through 1997.

Captain Fowler has done us all a tremendous service by capturing his Antarctic experience in a new book, *COMNAP: The National Managers in Antarctica*. The book's manuscript is currently under review by an international group, and we shall notify our readers when it comes off the press. It will, no doubt, provide a revealing glimpse into the inner workings of the Antarctic program decision-making process.

**WINFLYING.** John Lynch from Polar Programs has kept us up-to-date on the progress of this year's "winter fly-in," which commenced August 20. The first flight touched down at the Pegasus blue-ice runway less than five hours after leaving Christchurch! During the Winfly operations temperatures at Pegasus ranged from -40 to -50F, and were a little warmer in "town" (McMurdo). A reconnaissance party to Cape Roberts is already underway and early season research has been initiated.

One of the most intriguing Winfly projects each year involves ozone depletion research. Through the combined efforts of the U.S. "balloon fliers" from Wyoming and the Italian lidar project, both of which are based out of the Crary Science and Engineering Center in McMurdo, excellent information on this annual atmospheric phenomenon is produced. Dr. Terry Deshler, Principal Investigator from the University of Wyoming, in Laramie, told me that during this first week of Winfly measurements had already indicated a strong presence of Polar Stratospheric Clouds, or PSCs. These clouds are closely correlated with ozone depletion because they provide a substrate for the chlorine-ozone chemical reaction. Recent research efforts have focused on determining the nature and composition of the PSCs, which change seasonally. They hope to better predict what types of conditions favor ozone depletion. Dr. Deshler also said that the level of depletion has more or less stabilized in recent years, which he attributes to the fact that the earth's atmosphere is now at a "chlorine maximum." Because of the worldwide ban on the chlorine-containing substances that cause ozone depletion Dr. Deshler expects that in the next decade, or even sooner, the level of ozone should start returning to natural levels. Certainly something to look forward to, eh?

**SHACKLETON SAILS SOUTH.** Okay-so I lied, or actually was misled into lying. The *James Caird* is coming to Washington DC after the wonderful Shackleton exhibit leaves its New York mooring. Earlier reports (that are thankfully wrong) had it that the little cork of a boat would be returning to its home in England, and that the National Geographic Explorers Hall show would feature only the photos and memorabilia of the expedition. Not! We just got word from a reliable inside source that the *Caird* will be gracing the local show, and I can't urge you strongly enough to get thee there. Until you stand in the room with the boat that made the most amazing sea passage possible, it's hard to



Imagine the effect that it has. Please don't take my word for it! The National Geographic exhibit opens on November 16 and runs through February 6. Caroline Alexander, the curator of the New York Natural History Museum show and author of the newest book on Sir Shackleton will be presenting two lectures in conjunction with the show on the evenings of December 2 and 3. For information and tickets for the lecture call 202-857-7700. Early reservations are strongly recommended!

**BACK-TO-BACK ANTARCTICA.** While on the topic of the National Geographic Explorers Hall programming, please take note of another Antarctic-flavored show that follows closely on the heels of the Shackleton exhibit. Running from February 25 through June is the exhibit that was put together by the Minnesota Museum of Science and has been on the road. This is a comprehensive exhibit covering most aspects of Antarctica's natural history and geography. The details of the Washington show have yet to be worked out, but we will include updates as they come up.

**POLE CATS MAKING GREAT PROGRESS** (excerpted from Antarctic Research Hearing). On June 9, the House Science Subcommittee on Basic Research held an oversight hearing on the U.S. Antarctic Research Program. Karl Erb, Director of NSF's Office of Polar Programs, testified that Congress had provided almost all of the funding needed to complete the modernization, enabling "substantial advance procurement." He reported that both the modernization (totaling \$127.9 million; construction to be completed by 2005) and the upgrades (\$25 million; through 2002) are on schedule and on budget and "proceeding vigorously." Questioned about the impact on the science programs of diverting resources to construction, Erb said that although the program's ability to "deploy large new research projects certainly will be curtailed over the next three years," as anticipated,

"the capability for research embodied in the new station will more than compensate for the short-term impacts." Donal Manahan, Chair of the National Research Council's Polar Research Board, noted that "the Board had solicited input on this question from a range of scientists, and overall, the responses were very positive." Most scientists, Manahan said, felt no negative impacts from the modernization. The largest impact was experienced by geoscientists, which Manahan said was not unexpected because of their requirements for extensive logistical support. Other issues discussed were the unique research opportunities in Antarctica, the need for improved weather forecasting to reduce the number of logistics flights turned back, the imminent obsolescence of some communications satellites used by the program, and the impacts of increasing tourism on Antarctic research.

**SOUTH POLE VISUALS.** For some great images and personal "war stories" from the South Pole Station, the Prattler suggests taking the following cyber tour:  
<http://alizarin.physics.wisc.edu/rschwarz>  
<http://people.delphi.com/billspindler/>  
<http://205.174.118.254/nspt/>

**CREATURES FROM THE ICE LAGOON.** New life forms continue to emerge from the least likely locations in Antarctica...like the story line from some thriller (chiller?), Dr. John Priscu describes the new "biotica" from recently discovered liquid water inclusions in the 4-meter thick ice cover of Lake Bonney. These meltwater pockets form in response to solar heating of wind-borne sediment particles that become trapped within the sea ice. The sediment particles then serve as nutrient-enriched microzones that allowed the establishment of microbial communities. The most amazing part is that these communities are phylogenetically and ecologically different from those in the water column and in the sediments. These microbial communities carry out processes such as photosynthesis, nitrogen fixation

and decomposition within the inclusions. This study shows that life near the freezing point can be both active and complex. The research findings were reported in *Science* (Vol. 280, pp. 2095-2098, 1998).

And while we have you thinking of murky places covered in ice and filled with alien life forms, try this one on for size....It is now thought that microbes that are completely unknown to scientists may exist in "Lake Vostok." Wait a minute! *Lake Vostok*???? The map of Antarctica clearly shows a Vostok Station (and if your map is old like mine it says that Vostok Station "belongs" to the USSR). Yes right, Vostok Station is the one high up on the polar plateau, which besides serving some of the most horrendous vodka (origin = bathtub?), is best known as the place that has recorded the lowest temperatures on earth (-126.9 degrees Fahrenheit). As part of a joint U.S. French - Russian project scientists have drilled down through the polar plateau producing the world's longest ice core, and in the process discovered that at the base of the ice sheet was not mud or rock but water and lots of it! Lake Vostok is roughly the size of Lake Ontario. Drilling over the lake was stopped approximately 120 meters above the water to prevent contamination, and now researchers are examining options for further exploration of the lake waters and underlying sediments in a manner that won't contaminate them.

A recent NSF press release states that "there are several reasons other than the possibility of discovering unknown forms of life for exploring the lake. Water below the ice, which has been cut off from the outside world for hundreds of thousands of years, may have a unique chemical composition. There may also be an active tectonic rift below the lake, which may be warming its waters. Or sediments at the lake bottom may contain a record of ancient climate conditions". Robin E. Bell, a geophysicist and a co-editor of the report entitled *Lake Vostok: A Curiosity of a Focus for Interdisciplinary Study*, says it "illustrates the emerging importance of the lake for

understanding the processes which may have triggered the evolutionary explosion on earth and perhaps on other planets, as well as deciphering the geologic history of Antarctica."

**POLAR MAIL.** Not all of you will know what PolarMail was, either because you were in Antarctica too early or too late. For a long period of time, ending only in the past few years with the advent of reliable e-mail and voice communications, PolarMail served a vital function in many of our lives. It was a volunteer communication service provided by dedicated souls, and often made the difference between a tolerable winter of separation and one of degenerating gloom! Long-time ice man, Al Oxtan wrote to us recently that the PolarMail folks could use some cheering-up of their own so I have taken the liberty to forward an excerpt o] Al's message so those of you inclined can dash off a letter to the former Queen and King of Ice Communications!

**From: A. J. Oxtan**

oxton@atsvax.rsmas.miami.edu or  
[ajo@TheCatDragdlnn.org](mailto:ajo@TheCatDragdlnn.org)

Louise and Rick (PolarMail) Johnson were there when we needed them, handling messages between us on the ice and the folks at home before e-mail usurped their most important role. Rick and, at times, his children relayed messages, typed seemingly endless letters, scrimped and scrounged for the equipment and postage to keep the mail moving. And Louise ran PolarFlowers, PolarGifts, PolarShovels with a personal touch that the internet has not matched.

Rick was more than once the first "ice" person to know when someone's parent died and then had the task of sending a message: Call Home—I can't tell you why... Now they need us. Louise needs us especially. She is gravely ill. They can be contacted at Louise & Rick Johnson, 909 Briedinger Road, Nazareth PA 18064-9352, or [polar@epix.net](mailto:polar@epix.net).



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive

Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT --- MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 99-00

October

No. 2

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. Gorge R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## Memorial Lecture

In Collaboration with the National Academy of Science  
Polar Research Board

### *Early Exploration of the Poles: A Pictorial History*

By Dr. Donal Manahan

October 27, 1999, 5:30 pm

The National Academies' Georgetown Facilities  
Room 118, The Green Building  
2001 Wisconsin Avenue, NW  
Washington DC

(Reception to follow)

Donal T. Manahan is currently chair of the Polar Research Board. He is an environmental physiologist from the University of Southern California where he is the Director of the Marine Biology Section in the Department of Biological Sciences. He works in the Antarctic, as well as in temperate regions and deep-sea hydrothermal vents. His research includes physiological ecology of early stages of animal development, animal/chemical interactions in the ocean, and the genetic bases of physiological processes. He is also director of an international training course in Antarctica, "Integrative Biology and Adaptation of Antarctic Marine Organisms." Dr. Manahan has an avid interest in the history of exploration of both poles.

---

### **Last Chance: Antarctic Calendars for the New Millennium!**

We still have some of these better-than-ever calendars remaining, which promise to take you and your friends into 2000 with startlingly beautiful images. These calendars, published by Hedgehog House of New Zealand, feature the photographs of Colin Monteath and numerous other talented artists. The price is \$11, which includes mailing anywhere in the U.S. and Canada. Send checks directly to Antarctic Society, 7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, Virginia, 22039.

## Special Announcement

Ray Arnaudo of the State Department has received copies of a book on the demographics of Antarctica, which he is kindly making available to interested members of the Society. The book, entitled *The Structure and Dynamics of Antarctic Population*, was written by Juan Carlos Beltramino, a retired Argentine diplomat with a long history in Antarctic Treaty work. The 100-page book, published in 1993, provides a brief history of Antarctic population trends and is illustrated with charts and tables on expeditions and stations.

If you would like a copy of the book please contact Ray:

**Via mail** (with a self-addressed mailing label):

Office of Ocean Affairs, OES/OA, Rm. 5805, Department of State, Washington DC 20520

**Via e-mail:** [arnaudorv@state.gov](mailto:arnaudorv@state.gov)

**Via Facsimile:** 202-647-9099

---

**Brash Ice.** This issue is brought to you through the courtesy of Kristin Larson tossing it together in a hurry, with Ruth Siple once again doing all the stuffing, in a hurry.

We want to bring to your attention that we still have beaucoup numbers of the New Zealand Hedgehog calendars. For an Antarctic souvenir calendar of the millennium, this one can NOT be beat. I was blessed this summer by the visit of three South Pole sitters, the Logans of Maine and the German physicist scientist, Robert Schwarz. Their collection of aurora photographs, taken at the South Pole in recent years, is unquestionably the best ever from Antarctica. One of Robert's spectacular pictures graces the month of June in the new Hedgehog calendar. For \$11, the calendar is a steal.

This newsletter is brought out at this time in order to get a notice on the street of a very interesting lecture being given by Donal Manahan, Antarctic researcher and current Chair of the Polar Research Board. We encourage you to support this function. In past years, especially in the 1970s and 1980s, we worked closely with PRB in co-hosting our annual Memorial Lectures, and it was great for us. We invite all Society members to show up for this provocative lecture and also to demonstrate support of their meeting.

This newsletter has a central theme, which can be attributed to our friendship and cooperation developed with Valmar Kurok, who is the Montreal Antarctic Society (4633 Harvard Ave, Montreal, Quebec, Canada H4A 2X3). He writes, edits, publishes, and mails their newsletter, *The Seventh Continent*. It is an excellent newsletter, with very timely articles on Antarctic happenings that you will not find elsewhere. One of his realms of interest is music, and we dare say without any fear of contradiction, that he knows more about Antarctic music than any other person. So we asked him if he would summarize the state of the art relative to what has been composed on Antarctica.

Valmar is a very nice, cooperative guy, and he really put together the primary substance of this newsletter for us. Thanks Valmar. But on the way to the Forum - they still play hockey in Canada on occasions- Valmar omitted mention of his own very recent CD production, *Antarctic Arrival*. It is a collaboration between Valmar and Marc-Andre Bourbonnais, recorded by Platinum Heights Sound Design in Montreal. We asked Ed Williams of Roanoke, Virginia, a very distinguished surgeon who just happens to be an excellent videographer, (whose main success is in combining photographic artistry

with music) 10 comment on Valmar's new music production. Ed tells us that *Antarctic Arrival* is just great.

Valmar's CD features songs with titles like Antarctic Arrival (announced by a howling blizzard), Never Mind the Icebergs, Flight of the Albatross, Antarctic World Beat Theme, Underwater Waltz, Penguin Stroll, Seekers of the Poles, Aurora Australis, March of the Glaciers, and White Winter Curtain. And as for myself, I told Valmar, "Your music is very danceable," and he thought that was a most worthy comment on his music.

We are thinking of other possible central themes for succeeding newsletters, and our next one will probably list as many Antarctic web sites that we can assemble. Your ideas and input for favorite sites will help us materially in putting together the best possible listing. Send yours to either Kristin (k\_larson@earthlink.net) or me (pcdal@midcoast.com) via e-mail.

As this is approaching the holiday seasons, may we remind you that there are many excellent Antarctic books out there by Society members that would make excellent Christmas gifts. Charles Swithinbank, John Behrendt, George Doumani, Ron Naveen, and Al Fowler have all authored recently. You don't have to buy another book on Shackleton, there really are other Antarcticans besides Sir Ernest.

**Penguin Prattle.** You will quickly note that the form and function of this particular newsletter departs significantly from our norm. And as mentioned above, there were several good reasons for doing so, not the least of which was our desire to get word out on the PRB lecture featuring Donal Manahan. Having seen several of Donal's presentations I can recommend this event unequivocally.

We will be back in your mailbox very soon with another letter bringing you up-to-date on deployment and research plans for the current ice season, more info on the Shackleton exhibit, some great book reviews and other important

developments south of sixty. Now, on to the main event.

### **ANTARCTICA EXPERIENCED THROUGH MUSIC - Capsule Comments on some currently available CDs about Antarctica. Compiled by Valmar Kurol, Montreal Antarctic Society.**

*There is no other music like the toneless music of millions of years of accumulated silence, through which come bars of unearthly colours. There is no need for ears to hear the fugues played on this ice organ. Here nature has set aside for man a domain of beauty and inspiration such as he cannot know elsewhere on this planet -Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd (The National Geographic Magazine, Oct. 1947).*

In his 1986 treatise, **The Ice - A Journey to Antarctica**, American author and history professor Stephen Pyne argues that "traditional fiction could not find enough material in the Antarctic experience or the Antarctic environment to construct typical novels. The range of potential experiences was much smaller than elsewhere, the opportunity for surprise much less. Modernist literature was more inclined to follow Joseph Conrad into the Heart of Darkness than to pursue Robert Scott into the Antarctic's Heart of Whiteness. Instead the Antarctic has been largely a wasteland for imaginative literature."

If one substitutes *music for fiction/literature* the above comments may be just as appropriate. The visual and spiritual superlatives of Antarctica are now frequently expressed through photographs and coffee table books but to a lesser extent through music. What kinds of tunes and rhythms does the seventh continent inspire? Is there an Antarctic sound? Whatever the answers to these questions, it seems that there is a scarcity of Antarctic-themed music for those with an appetite for it. The classical repertoire appears to be minimal and it is the pop artists who have been making more Antarctic musical noises, in some cases literally. The following is a

consumer's guide to what has been available in the past few years directly in stores and through the Internet in North America. There are few discs devoted entirely to Antarctica, but quite a few with individual songs entitled *Antarctica* or something similar.

**SINFONIA ANTARTICA (Seventh Symphony)**  
by Ralph Vaughan Williams.

Perhaps you have seen the vintage 1949 film *Scott of the Antarctic*. The background music, by one of Britain's greatest 20<sup>th</sup> century composers, was later arranged into his Seventh Symphony, which premiered in 1953 and is considered to be the granddaddy of Antarctic music. The scoring includes a wind machine and conveys the struggle and desolation of Robert Scott's final journey. It is a deep, dreary and depressing work, not to be played on a Walkman. There are many recorded versions and listeners may find their individual tastes and preferences among the various issues.

One of these, issued in 1997, conducted by Andrew Davis with the BBC Symphony Orchestra, contains a very illustrative booklet with historical photographs of Scott's expedition. Teldec 0630-13139-2

Also notable is the Raymond Leppard version with the Indianapolis Symphony Orchestra, issued in 1993, which uses narrated excerpts from Scott's own journals. A useful booklet is also included. \*CossKC2214

Another recent CD was released in 1998. The Bournemouth Symphony Orchestra recording of this work, on the budget-priced NAXOS label, is a real bargain at a third of the price of some of the more expensive ones. The booklet notes are informative but why, oh, why feature a cover photo of Greenlanders hunting in the ice, when this is supposed to be the South? Naxos 8.550737

The second release in 1998 of this classic Antarctic music, performed by the Halle Orchestra, conducted by Sir John Barbirolli, is no spring penguin. The full symphony was premiered in January 1953 by Barbirolli and the present performance was recorded in June 1953. This

reissue on CD is now the oldest of the nine or so performances of the Symphony currently available on disc. EMI 7243 5 66543 2 7

**SIR PETER MAXWELL DAVIES**

Of special interest to classicists, the British Antarctic Survey and the London Philharmonia Orchestra have commissioned prolific British composer Sir Peter Maxwell Davies to compose an Antarctic Symphony, his 8<sup>th</sup>, for its premiere in 2001. In 1997-98 Sir Peter spent three weeks at Britain's Rothera Base on the Antarctic Peninsula experiencing life there. The BAS said "Through this commission we hope to raise awareness of Antarctica as a unique scientific laboratory among people whose interests normally lie within the Arts. In turn we at BAS very much look forward to learning more about the world of serious music." Sir Peter's eloquent Antarctic diary is available at his web site at <http://www.MaxOpus.com>

**ANTARCTICA - Suite for Guitar and Orchestra** (1992) by Nigel Westlake. Guitar played by John Williams.

Westlake, an Australian, wrote the score for the IMAX film *Antarctica* and later reworked it into this longer guitar concerto in four movements. Highlights are the stately Wooden Ships and a shimmering piece called Penguin Ballet, which captures emperor penguins frolicking beneath the ice. Sony Classical SK53 361

**LULIE the ICEBERG** - Music by Jeffrey Stock, Story by Her Imperial Highness Princess Hisako of Takamado of Japan (1999).

Based on the Princess<sup>1</sup> children's book, written after she saw a lone iceberg drifting off Greenland, the "magical tale centers around a quest for the origins and destiny of life as seen through the eyes of an innocent and very brave iceberg, Lulie, as he embarks on a courageous ocean journey between the Arctic and the Antarctic, the two oldest living continents on the planet". One of the movements is entitled *South Pole*.

Recorded at Carnegie Hall, the performance is narrated by Sam Waterston and the musicians include the Orchestra of St. Luke's, Betty Baisch's Choral Associates, Yo-Yo Ma (cello), Pamela Frank (violin) and Paul Winter (saxophone).

This CD is hard to miss with the colourful iceberg, emperor penguins and humpback whales on the cover. Produced in cooperation with UNICEF and Icebridge, a forum of scientists and educators dedicated to the promotion of knowledge about the polar regions and the oceans. Sony Classical SK61665

**ON THE LAST FRONTIER** by Einojuhani Rautavaara(1999).

This Finnish classical composer has become well-known to North American audiences in recent years, particularly for his haunting 1972 *Cantus Arcticus*, an ode to the land of the Arctic Circle.

*On the Last Frontier (A Fantasy for Chorus and Orchestra, 1997)* is based on the composer's interest, going back to childhood, in Edgar Allan Poe's *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*. Published in 1837, this novella about Pym and a group of sailors marooned on a tropical island at the South Pole with a race of savages is considered to be seminal in Antarctic fiction and has spawned numerous like-minded stories. As Rautavaara approached his 70<sup>th</sup> year, he took the book's closing plot and developed his own rich musical themes of imagined lands not yet explored. Ondine ODE 921-2

**ANTARCTICA** by Bemie Krause (1998).

This is a CD of natural sounds from the field produced by Douglas Quin for the *Wild Sanctuary* series of wildlife recordings. Stereo/surround microphones were used to record Weddell and leopard seals, orcas, and emperor and Adelie penguins. Of special note are the creaks and groans heard from the Canada Glacier and Wind Harps from the Taylor Valley. "To create this kind of magic with natural sound takes time, enormous

patience, perseverance, and a keen compositional sense to make lyrical the material heard on this album. Sounds from the Antarctic present the ultimate test." Miramar 09006-23113-2

**ANTARCTICA** by Vangelis (1983).

Synthesizer music from Koreyoshi Kurahara's film of the same name. Best song is the title track, *Theme from Antarctica*, which still remains the definitive Antarctic mood music. Nothing else on the disc matches this magnificent throbbing and pulsating piece which is the perfect accompaniment for sailing down the pristine Lemaire Channel or Gerlache Strait. Many amateur videos of the Antarctic have probably borrowed this theme for background music. Polygram 815732-2

**POLAR SHIFT - A Benefit for Antarctica**, various artists (1991).

A compilation of New Age instrumental and vocal music dedicated to the conservation of Antarctica. Performers include a number of single-name artists such as Vangelis, Yanni, Enya and Kitaro, along with ET's John Tesh. A very enjoyable and soothing palette of sounds. Informative liner notes give reference sources for further reading though some of the addresses are now out of date. Private Music BMG2083-2-P

**ANTARCTICA** by Ian Tamblyn (1994).

Tamblyn is an Ottawa-area Canadian pop-folk artist and currently an arctic tour lecturer.

This recording is associated with the CBC radio documentary, *Notes from the Bottom of the World*, based on his trip to McMurdo Sound. The music is a combination of new age/folk-rock/jazz influences played with crystalline, vibrant instrumentation, at times including penguin brays and Weddell seal squeals. The most memorable song is *The Penguin came from Pittsburgh*. Attractive emperor penguin cover picture. North Track NTCD3. In the U.S. this CD is available as NorthSound NSCD 29532

**THE BODY NEEDS TO TRAVEL** by Ian Tamblyn(1997).

Ian Tamblyn's latest CD is a collection of folk songs composed while he was on Adventure Canada expeditions, largely in the Northern Hemisphere. Included is *The Emperors*, written in 1992 during his trip to Cape Evans, Antarctica. The song is about the advice given by three emperor penguins encountered. "There I thought of poor old Scott and how he must have felt, wandering through a land where no man belongs and dying with his hands reaching out, oh but the Emperors they belong here and they gave me this advice, oh don't go reaching for that brass ring when you're walking across the fields of ice." North Track Records NT-20

**ANTARCTICA** by Richie Beirach (recorded 1985, issued 1994).

Beirach is an American jazz artist who improvises on elements of eclectic modern music. This solo piano *Antarctica Suite*, according to the liner notes, "unlike the musical pablum that assaults us daily, isn't programmed to make you consume or conform. Only feel." Titles include *The Ice Shelf*, *Deception Island*, and *Neptune's Bellows*. ECD 22086-2

**ANTARTIDA** by John Cale (1995)

This is a musical soundtrack to a Spanish-American film by Manuel Hueriga, not so much about Antarctica as a place but rather, as a state of mind. Cale is a former member of the rock group Velvet Underground. The music consists of short, sparse, haunting, melodic themes - Antarctica seems perfectly suited to be a source of inspiration for minimalist composition. Les Diques du Crepuscule TWI-1008

The theme song for this soundtrack has its origin in a Cale song, *Antarctica Starts Here* found in his 1973 solo recording *Paris 1919*. Reprise/Warner Bros, Records Inc. 2131-2

**THE THING** by Ennio Morricone (1982). The soundtrack to the popular Antarctic sci-fi movie of the same name. Morricone has composed many highly regarded film themes but this tuneless electronic noodling is entirely forgettable. Varese Sarabande VSD-5278

**ANTARCTICA The Last Wilderness** by Medwyn Goodall (1993).

Goodall, who lives in Cornwall, England, has recorded many CDs for the Dutch new age music label, Oreade Music. It's a pleasure to hear one of the few all- Antarctic CDs we have come across. There are six extended synthesizer and other instrumental pieces with titles such as *All White*, *Endless Emptiness* and *Snow Kingdom Forever*. Dreamy, peaceful music and gentle to the ears but we're not entirely convinced we've been transported to Antarctica through the music. Mar 3812

**Individual songs entitled *Antarctica* also appear on the following commercially available discs:**

**LAST DAYS OF THE CENTURY** by Al Stewart - (1988, reissued 1997).

This is the swingiest Antarctic song we have heard to date, with lyrics such as- "Who knows what the powers may be that cause a man to go mindless of the dangers out across the virgin snow."

The Scottish soft-rocker introduced his song in concert as follows: "In England, just south of where I was born, there was a fascination with going to the South Pole: we had two explorers that tried it at the beginning of this century. There was Shackleton, who was the punk-rocker of polar exploration; he believed in making minimal preparation, just going, putting on a warm sweater and seeing how far he got, and needless to say, he never got to the South Pole. He nearly died a few times, but never made it.



There was another man called Scott, who was a boyhood hero to English people because he died on the way home. He actually got there, but that wasn't important. What was important was that he died coming back again. In England we revere people not for what they've done, but for whether or not they died while they were doing it.. .of course, this song isn't about any of this, it's about a very cold and frosty woman." EMI 7243-8-21616 22

**BLUE SKY MINING** by Midnight Oil (1990). Australian eco-rockers sing "there must be one place left in the world where the water's real and clean, where the skin says it can breathe, where we can be". Columbia CK-45398

**SAME RIVER, SAME SONG** by Kym Pitman with Ibis (1993). Mellow nature-attuned acoustical folk music from an Australian group. Their haunting, melancholy song *Antarctica* ends with the farewell wish, "so stand pure and free you southern land, forever left to mother natures hand, there is so much we all can gain, by leaving this windswept land unstained". Available in North America as Small World Music, Inc. NS 1431 CD

**GREATEST HITS** by Men Without Hats (1996). This Montreal-based techno-pop group had a string of international hits in the 1980's and their song *Antarctica* was originally released as a single in 1982. Aquarius Records Q2-00579

**CINEMATIC** by Adrian Borland (1996). Spacey American rock music. Setanta, Inc. SET US-003

**THREE DAY WEEKEND** by Evan Marks (1998). Funky American jazz-tinged rock. Verve Forecast (Polygram) 314 537 690-2

**EARTH: VOICES OF A PLANET** by Paul Winter (1990). A tribute to the 20<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Earth Day by this prominent, spiritual, earth-friendly jazz

musician. The disc includes songs dedicated to each continent, including Antarctica. Living Music Records, Inc. LD 0019

**SEA POWER - A GLOBAL JOURNEY** by Michael Whalen (1993). This is the soundtrack to a joint U.S./Japanese/British television series of the same name, which examined the power and mystery of the oceans, including the frozen pack ice of Antarctica's Weddell Sea. Narada Cinema ND 66005

**"JUNGLE" JACK BANNA'S WORLD -** (1996). Another musical journey across the continents, composed and played by Mark Frye and inspired by Hanna's wildlife television specials. Included is *The Antarctic Voyage*. "At the bottom of the world lies a continent of glacial peaks, icy water; and soaring birds that inspired this music." High Chief Records 7 243 8 41557 28

**MUSIC FOR THE FRIENDS OF THE WHALES** by Gregor Theelen (1995). Theelen is a Dutch composer-musician whose New Age orchestrations take us on a soothing whale-seeking journey. One piece is entitled *Antarctica*, an arrangement of an Eric Satie composition. In an act of pole reversal, the accompanying track notes indicate "Life of the whale underneath the ice of the South Pole. There they go to feed." Oreade ORN 5239-2

**SOUND OF THE WHALES - MUSIC FOR RELAXATION** (1997). Whale calls are combined with tranquil mood music composed for the oceans by David Britten This "will take you on untold journeys that will leave you feeling relaxed and renewed." One of the pieces is entitled *Antarctic Chorale*. SUMCD4154

**LIBERTY** by Duran Duran (1990). 1980's glam-rockers from Britain included a pleasant song called *My Antarctica* on this CD -

"in this place nothing changes, my Antarctica."  
Capitol CDP 7 94292 2

**GAMES PEOPLE PLAY** by the Peechees  
(1997).

American grunge-rock group thrashes its way through a song called *Antarticists*, mangling geographical references to the North and South Poles, penguins, seals and ice. Kill Rock Stars 285

**NOT WE BUT ONE** by the Mike Nock Trio  
(1997).

This jazz trio, led by Nock, a New Zealander now resident in Australia, includes a piece called *Antarctic Ice*. Naxos Jazz 86006-2

**DESCANSO DOMINICAL** by Mecano (1988).

This Spanish pop/dance group's *Heroes de la Antartida* may possibly be the world's only dance track homage to Robert Scott and his group's fateful return attempt from the South Pole. Ariola 8516-2-RL

**BONZAI GERMANY COMPILATION - Volume 1** (1998).

A collection of synthesizer dance club music from Germany including a track called *Fire and Ice - Antarctica (Land of Illusion)*. This awful music will pound you into stupefaction or boredom, whichever comes first, but at least the song title got our attention. Bonzai CD 001

**OCEANSCAPE** by William Goldstein (1986).

According to the liner notes, this is one of the first CDs to be recorded directly from computer via synthesizers to a digital master. The numerous brief orchestral compositions on this Sony Music disc include a very short jumpy piece called *Window to Antarctica*, noteworthy only for the title. Synthesized musical sounds have mellowed considerably since the era represented on this disc. PEG03 I/A 33937

**CARNIVAL OF CHAOS** by GWAR (1997).

This American theatrical shock-rock heavy-metal group slashes and burns from their opening number, *Penguin Attack* ("stumbling from the ice age, they were last in flight, they would write a new page, if they could only write rumbling from the ice age they were last in line, they would start a new age if they could just tell time"), and then does further damage to the ears with *Antarctican Drinking Song*. GWAR (apparently God What a Racket) have been known to cause moral panic and the music takes a back seat to the visuals. Metal Blade /Attic Records 3984-14125-2

An earlier indignity is their video, **LIVE FROM ANTARCTICA**, issued in 1990. And no, it's not live in Antarctica. Important R-1814

**ACROSS THE WHITE PLAINS** by Deborah Liv Johnson (1995).

This San Diego-based folk artist entitled her CD, and one of the best songs on it, to our ears, in honour of the American Women's Antarctic Expedition, whose four members achieved the South Pole in 1993. In a crystal clear voice, with understated, top-notch musical backing to the haunting melody, she sings, "There are no trees, There is no grass that grows, There are no flowers, No autumn leaves to blow, But there's a distance, Where my heart must go, Across the white plains, Across the white plains.. .And in my home on ice, I feel the silence of the night, Sleep has missed my eyes here tonight, The wind will bring the morning, The wind will close my eyes tonight." Mojave Sun Records MS 1233

**SINGIN' SONGS OF SCIENCE** by J. P.

Taylor and the Academics (1998). Florida-based Taylor has written a CD of rockin' songs to help students learn serious science concepts, such as plate tectonics and laws of motion. Included is *Antarctica*, based on his own trip there. The song explains the Antarctic food chain and "well it gives me a thrill, to tell you 'bout krill". SSI00, web site: •[www.singinsongs.com](http://www.singinsongs.com).



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive  
Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT ---MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Presidents:

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. Gorge R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward R. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. PoUy A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

Honorary Members:

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh BlackweU Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

Vol. 99-00

December

No. 3

Joint Meeting with the Explorers Club – Washington Group  
and The Society of Woman Geographers

## JOURNALISM ON ICE: How Polar Research Plays in the Press

by  
Curt Suplee

Science Reporter and Horizon Editor  
Washington Post

Saturday evening, December 11, 1999

The Cosmos Club  
2121 Massachusetts Avenue, NW  
(Massachusetts and Florida Avenues)

Social Hour 6 PM - Dinner 7 PM - Lecture 8 PM

*Black Tie or Dark Suit suggested*

The cost of dinner, including tax and gratuity is \$50 a person.

Make check payable to ECWG, and send to:  
Roger L. Payne, 47762 Hammerstone Way, Potomac Falls,  
VA 20165-4769

No reservations or cancellations after December 8, 1999

Curt Suplee, The Washington Post science reporter and editor of the Post's acclaimed Horizon section, has worked in both polar regions and will tell us why some expeditions get great press, some lousy, and some not at all. Mr. Suplee is a winner of the AAAS science writing award and the author of two books, "Everyday Science Explained" and "Physics in the 20th Century." He is informed and highly articulate about science and the news business, and we can look forward to a stimulating talk and a liveh question-and-answer session. In addition to his 23-year career with the Post, Curt contributes to National Geographic and "lives in Silver Spring with his wife and two highly adventurous daughters."

We still have some Antarctic calendars - \$11 each. Send your check payable to Antarctic Society, to Ruth Siple at the address above.

## BRASH ICE

We are going to initiate something new with This issue, presenting a listing of some of our members' favorite web sites. This may not be overly popular with those members who don't have computers, but it should play with those who do have computers. Besides, we aren't going to force-feed you a whole newsletter of web sites. Well start out with old Art Ford who has been an active Antarctic since time immemorial.

Have you noticed the proliferation of women Antarctic writers? Caroline Alexander has broken all records for Antarctic sales with *The Endurance*, Shackleton's Legendary Antarctic Expedition. And probably the number one runner-up, Sara Wheeler's *Terra Incognita*. Currently Sara is working on a biography of Apsley Cherry-Garrard, which will no doubt be another big seller.

Another Brit, Diana Preston, published *A First Rate Tragedy, Robert Falcon Scott and The Race to the South Pole*. L.C. Bernacchi's granddaughter, Janet Crawford, has written and edited a beautiful edition of *That First Antarctic Winter, the Story of the Southern Cross Expedition of 1898-1900*. In the wings, Susan Solomon of Antarctic ozone fame, is working furiously on Scott's last expedition, a book destined to come out "late next year or the following year." Diane Belanger, who is doing a study for NSF on oral history of Antarctica, will publish a book after the completion of her contract. And there are several other women authors and editors of Antarctic books worthy of note.

We are running newspaper accounts of two well-known Antarcticans. Margaret Lanyon outlasted Walt Seelig in Christchurch, and is legendary to thousands of Antarcticans who passed through Christchurch during her thirty-six year tenure. The other article is an interesting interview at the Pensacola National Museum of Naval Aviation with old Gus Shinn, who was the very first pilot to land at the South Pole. And, naturally, we all were saddened to read about the death of one of today's most legendary Antarcticans, Bunny

Fuchs. I was fortunate enough to be a wintering-over resident at the South Pole when he and his colleagues dropped in for a five-day change of underwear, hot meals, coffee, and non-moving beds back in January 1958.

Please note that our third wheel and Penguin Prattler, Kristin Larson, has not taken leave of this newsletter (nor her senses). She helped get this one out the door but will wait until our next issue to bring you up-to-date info on USAP research projects, Southern Ocean fish stories and the like.

Late holiday shoppers! We still have some excellent millennium calendars of the Antarctic. Send checks to Ruth, \$11 per calendar! Hurry!

**RAYTHEON AWARDED \$1.12 BILLION USAP SUPPORT CONTRACT** (adapted from Raytheon's web site). Raytheon, based in Lexington, Massachusetts, is a \$28 billion corporation that made its name in the defense industry. The contract, one of the largest awarded by the federal government, is to provide science, operations and maintenance support to the U.S. Antarctic Program, including the bases at McMurdo, Pole, and Palmer, two research vessels and numerous field camps.

According to Bob Valentine, a Raytheon spokesman, the new contractor will attempt to retain many of ASA's current employees. "We'll be meeting with the incumbent work force to talk to them with the objective of hiring as many of them as possible," Valentine said. He said company representatives will soon be visiting the Ice to begin preparations for next year's changeover. Valentine described Raytheon officials as "elated" by the news of the contract award.

In a statement to ASA employees, Karl Erb, the director of the Office of Polar Programs at the NSF said, "ASA has been critical to U.S. Antarctic Program success in many areas over the years, and I thank you all. There remains much to do in Antarctica. I hope many of you will stay with us as we move into the future with Raytheon."

**POP ICE WOMAN FINISHES UP** (Adapted from June '99 article contributed by Walt Seelig). Christchurch woman Margaret Lanyon's entree into the fledgling U.S. Antarctic Program began with a flat rejection from her prospective bosses. She flunked the US Navy Antarctic Support job interview because she was "too quiet." Instead she was referred to the U.S. National Science Foundation. There she became personal assistant to the foundation's bosses, including the popular Walter Seelig.

So began an enduring love affair with a cast of thousands. As fate would have it, the woman destined to manage NZ civilian contractors to American ice operations was later assigned to a six-month stint as administrative assistant to the US Navy Antarctic command. Her boss "gleefully" told her that the military were now "very sorry" about their initial rejection.

Morale and a multitude of research projects depend on the unhindered passage of staff and their vital lifelines. Over 36 years, until her retirement last month, Margaret Lanyon helped shift almost 20,000 scientists and support personnel to and from McMurdo Base, and back to the US. With each contractor change, Margaret, Lanyon acquired another portfolio and in 1974 was appointed the foundation's contractor manager for NZ operations. Moving men and women - about 2000 of them in the latest six-month summer drop - kitting them and transporting them was a mammoth and complex exercise fraught with its own perils.

Such was the TV coverage in the late 1970s of an airlift of live penguins from the ice to the San Diego Zoo. Refrigerated trucks, back-up power units and a special permit to "import" the birds into NZ were arranged in a meticulous planning exercise which required

hydrating the feathery cargo with specially made ice blocks. The permit stipulated the penguins be contained in a restricted area at all times. "The birds were closely attended at all times by the curator and other scientists," she recounts. "One felt confident nothing could wrong."

It was big news - television coverage featured a Hercules landing - and penguins which appeared to be standing on the tarmac, a piece of creative editing, which riveted the attention of the NZ permit and quarantine squad, not to mention the civilian contractor manager. Panic ensued. The permit team turned up early next day, but was swiftly reassured.

Margaret Lanyon was recently honored by colleagues, compatriots and associates at the USNSF Christchurch Airport base. Friends from the entire airport community from air traffic, Customs and freight to the Bank of New Zealand and the airport motor inn mustered at the all-male turnout. She is one of the few foreign nationals in American Antarctic annals to be given the honor of a mountain named after her - a rocky peak in St. Johns Range in the Victoria Upper Glacier Lanyon Peak is officially listed with the US Board on Geographic Names. In a northwest Christchurch home stands a black and white framed photograph of the stark sentinel surveying the captivating beauty of the silent waste.

**GUS SHINN RECALLS FIRST SOUTH POLE LANDING** (Adapted from article in the Ocala Star Banner, 10/31/99, contributed by Kirby Hanson, Meteorologist, SP '58)

They flew 800 miles from McMurdo Station or the Antarctic coast to the South Pole on Oct. 31, 1956 in an aging R4D, affectionately and sometimes derisively called a "Gooney Bird." It was the Navy version of the piston-powered twin engine DC-3 airliner that had gone into service 20 years earlier. The R4D had none of the sophisticated navigation gear nor the power of the turboprop LC-130 Hercules the New York Air National Guard used to pick-up Dr. Jerri Nielsen from a research station at the South Pole last month.

Shinn, originally from Eden, NC was one of seven Navy men aboard the R4D, including Rear Adm. George Dufek. The 77-year-old Shinn, now living in Pensacola, recalled his flight in an interview at the Museum of Naval Aviation where the plane is on display. It was named *Que Sera Sera* - French for whatever will be will be - the title of a then-popular song. The name turned out to be very appropriate, Shinn said. Just as the Air Guard did this year, the Navy waited for winter to wane before attempting a polar landing, although not long enough for Shinn. The Cold War had literal meaning in the Antarctic. Dufek was in a hurry, worried that the Russians might get there first.

An earlier flight in another R4D to seek a refueling site between McMurdo Station and the pole nearly ended in disaster. Flying into a valley, the plane got caught in a windshear and began falling. Fortunately it was equipped with small rockets called JATO for jet-assisted take-off. Shinn fired all 11 JATO bottles to stop the fall just as the wing tip hit the ice. There was "lots of noise, lots of fuss" but damage was minor and the plane flew fine. Dufek did not want to go to the pole with a bent wing so they borrowed *Que Sera Sera* from another crew.

The polar landing was a bit rough, but not unusual for the terrain, recalled Strider, 69, from his home in Newport News, Virginia. Strider is the only other surviving member of the landing party. Their JATO assisted takeoff appeared uneventful to those watching from an Air Force C-124 Globemaster that circled overhead. It was not.

The high altitude of the ice cap- about 10,000 feet at the pole- starved engines of oxygen and robbed wings of their lift. That, along with the plane's 28,000-pound weight, made JATO necessary to take off in the best situation, the JATO bottles usually were fired after the plane hit 30 knots, but "*Que Sera Sera*" remained stuck with the engines at full power. "We just sat on the ice like an old mud hen," Shinn said. To break loose, Shinn fired four JATO bottles. That did the trick, but he was worried about having enough JATO left to get

airborne. They barely made it only to be enveloped in ice and snow. We couldn't see anything, but that was no big deal," Shinn said. He relied on instruments to keep flying.

#### **WEATHER NOT AN ALLY OF CAPTAIN**

**SCOTT** Susan Solomon and Chuck Stearns have collaborated on an analysis of weather encountered by Scott's party, and averaged data measured by Chuck's automated stations on Scott's route to the South Pole. It seems that Scott picked a bad year to be late in departure and return, as meteorological data collected by his party showed abnormally colder than normal temperatures for the return trip. Amundsen evidently benefited by much better mid-summer conditions. Solomon and Stearns have published their analyses in a short report in the November 1999 issue of the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. Susan's forthcoming book on the expedition will go into it in much more detail.

Susan was quoted in an interview published by *USA TODAY* to the effect that even though Scott made many mistakes, "these alone would clearly not have been sufficient to cause all of them to die had the weather been normal." In a *London Times* Article by Science Editor Nigel Hawkes, quoted Susan and Chuck as writing that falling temperatures "likely contributed substantially in the exhaustion and frostbite Scott and his companions endured, and their deaths were therefore due, at least in part, to the unusual weather." But on the other side of the street, there are some of us Doubting Thomases who feel within their own hearts that both Birdie Bowers and Edward Wilson could have gone on if Capt. Scott had been physically able. However, as the very observing Charles Swithinbank wrote us, "it is nice for once to hear something supportive of Scott's view.

#### **FOOTHOLD ON ANTARCTICA, THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL EXPEDITION (1949-1952)**

by Charles Swithinbank. (Review by Paul Dalrymple). For real Antarcticans, those who want to tie the heroic era in with the scientific era, this, *Foothold on Antarctica*, is the book to read. Unlike many books on Antarctica today which are written by women who are much

more familiar with Trafalgar Square than the Great White Continent, this book is actually written by a member of the expedition, Charles Swithinbank, who was only 22 years old when he was selected to go on the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition.

Now, some fifty-one years later, mellowed by time, hardened by five continuous decades of Antarctic research, viewer of more of Antarctica than any man or woman in history, and probably the world's leading authority on Antarctica, Charles has blessed us with the first, first-hand account of the expedition. The expedition leader, John Giaever, wrote the official account of the expedition, *Maudheim*, but he wrote it from the bowels of the camp, never participating in any of the countless exploratory scientific sledge journeys away from the station. And this expedition was truly one of science in the field, and Charles brings it all alive to its readers.

The expedition was unique in so many different ways. It was the very first multi-national expedition to Antarctica, and was a prelude to the International Geophysical Year, a blueprint for how the Antarctic Treaty was supposed to work.... and did. It was really the last hurrah for working dogs in Antarctica, when dogs played a major role. Vehicles such as two lonely weasels were supporters, and aircraft were only summer adjuncts flying reconnaissance trips. This book is about men and dogs and science in its purest form, working in unknown territory, writing their own scripts, day to day. There was no master plan, per se, but young, ambitious, studious men who were willing to work until exhaustion.

The expedition was small, totaling only fifteen men. Three were married. One had his doctorate. Five more were to earn their doctorates from their scientific results. Several, including the author, were to become very well-known internationally, and their names will live forever in polar archives. Never before, or after, have so few achieved so much, and readers can experience their adventures and rewards by reading this very fine book. The book has tragedy, as three lives were lost when a weasel plunged off the

ice shelf into the bay. The book has drama of the very highest order, when the staff medical officer had to remove an eye, tooling his own instruments, training his colleagues to administer the anesthesia, monitor the patient's blood pressure, pulse, and heart rate, passing the right instruments on command. After two hours and forty minutes of high tension, the operation was successful, and the man's other eye was saved. It was an epic story, probably the greatest victory in the annals of Antarctic medical history.

This book has an excellent library of photographs taken on the expedition, which, fortunately, are placed in juxtaposition with the text, so you can read about the portrayals on the same page. Expedition members have an up-front and personal mug shot, so you know exactly what they looked like - fifty years ago. I don't know of any other Antarctic book where there is such a good marriage of people, events, and text.

It's fun to read something written by a true Antarctic, not something written by an outsider who has a way of putting words together which can boondoggle an innocent reader into buying their books. Charles spoke early on in his book about the quietness of Antarctica, and I couldn't help but remember the words of the American George Denton who appeared as the lead in an Antarctic science film, speaking about how Antarctica was such a silent continent. Yet the Antarctic IMAX film of perhaps a decade ago portrayed Antarctica with a continuous howling wind. Read this book, enthrall in its excitement, live the traverses. It was one of the great expeditions of all time.

For those of you who may want to buy this, and others of Charles' fine Antarctic books, it is better and cheaper to buy direct from Charles, and he will sign your copy if you request it. He says "\$ and checks are welcome."

FOOTHOLD ON ANTARCTICA: The First International Expedition (1949-1952). Through the Eyes of its Youngest Member. UK, The Book Guild, 1999.  
\$30 + \$5 = \$35 (surface) or \$30 + \$10 = \$40 (airmail)

FORTY YEARS ON ICE. UK, The Book Guild, 1988. \$40 + \$5 = \$45 (surface) or \$40 + \$10 = \$50 (airmail)

AN ALIEN IN ANTARCTICA. USA, McDonald & Woodward, 1997. \$50 + \$7 = \$57 (surface) or \$50 + \$16 = \$66 (airmail). This can also be obtained from the publisher (McDonald & Woodward, 325 Dorrence Road, Granville, OH 43023) at \$49.95 + \$3 for shipping.).

**SIR VIVIAN DEAD AT AGE 91** (Charles Swithinbank). Sir Vivian Fuchs - Bunny to his Antarctic friends - died at his home in Cambridge on November 11th at the age of 91 years. His interest in polar exploration was aroused by his tutor in Cambridge, Sir James Wordie, who had been with Shackleton in the *Endurance*. Wordie led an expedition to East Greenland in 1929 with Fuchs as geologist. Although best known as Leader of the Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition of 1956-58 and Director of the British Antarctic Survey from 1958 to 1973, Fuchs had earlier spent most of the 1930s working in the East African Rift Valley. After war service he joined the Falklands Islands Dependencies Survey (later renamed the British Antarctic Survey) as overall field leader, wintering over at Stonington Island in 1948 and 1949.

When the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition arrived at Stonington, Ronne issued a decree that there would be no fraternisation between the British and the American bases situated 250 yards apart and speaking the same language. For the most part, both sides ignored this, though it meant that communications had to be furtive. A strained truce prevailed throughout the time that Ronne was on the island. Much pleasure can be had by comparing three published accounts of the same events: Finn Ronne's *Antarctic Conquest* (New York, Putnam & Sons, 1949); Jenny Darlington's *My Antarctic Honeymoon* (Frederick Muller, 1957); and Vivian Fuchs's *Of Ice and Men* (Anthony Nelson, 1982).

Fuchs had spent the winters at Stonington dreaming of reviving Shackleton's grand

design of 1914-16, the Imperial Trans-Antarctic Expedition, which had been thwarted when *Endurance* was beset and later sunk. Within the UK he had an uphill struggle against opposition because resources were already stretched by the funding of FIDS and also by funding the proposed British IGY station at Halley Bay. Sir Winston Churchill, however, was impressed by Fuchs's persistence and arranged for a substantial government grant. This was soon followed by financial support from New Zealand, South Africa, and Australia.

Following Shackleton's plan, the expedition was divided into two parts, a Weddell Sea party led by Fuchs and a Ross Sea party led by Sir Edmund Hillary. Hillary's party, like Joyce's in 1915-16, was to lay caches on the Ross Sea side to provide for the Weddell Sea party after they passed the South Pole. Hillary set out the caches but then, against Fuchs's instructions, used some of the supplies to lead his own party onward to the South Pole. When the crossing party arrived at the pole later than expected, Hillary advised Fuchs to break his journey and accept an American offer to evacuate the party by air. Fuchs chose to continue as planned but Hillary had already gone public, with the result that their differences were inflated beyond recognition by the media.

Fuchs' and Hillary's account of the expedition was *The Crossing of Antarctica* (London, Cassell & Co, 1958). Later, a less restrained account was published by Hillary under the title *No Latitude for Error* (London, Hodder & Stoughton, 1961).

Following the successful completion of the TAE and the publication of its scientific results, Fuchs became Director of the British Antarctic Survey until his retirement in 1973. He is remembered with affection by his TAE and BAS colleagues as an inspiring leader, a good friend, and the right person to be with in times of crisis. From the American point of view he is regarded -with some justification-as favoring spartan conditions for men in the field, while from his point of view he saw USAP-living standards as unnecessarily extravagant.



For many years he played a constructive part in Antarctic Treaty affairs, and in UK circles he served-among other things-as President of the Royal Geographical Society. Fuchs's autobiography was published as *A Time to Speak* (Anthony Nelson Ltd, 1990). He is survived by his second wife and by a son and a daughter from his first marriage.

SHACKELTON STILL BESET AT SEA. White Mountain Films has had two ships, the *Akademic Shuleykin* and the *Laurel* in Antarctic waters for the past two months shooting films for two productions about The Boss. One is going to be a two-hour documentary expected in 2001 via the U.S. Public Broadcasting System, the other for [MAX theaters around the world.

Both ships worked in and around South Georgia in early November and got what they wanted. However, the weather at Elephant Island was so bad, which is normal, that they had to temporarily abandon the area. Both ships then went into the Antarctic Sound area where "Iceberg Camp" was reconstructed on an ice floe and filming undertaken. The *Shuleykin* then traveled into the Weddell Sea and did some more filming on pack ice some 250 km southeast of the Antarctic Sound. The *Shuleykin* went back to Elephant Island where replicas of the *James Caird*, *Stancomb Wills*, and *Dudley Docker* were used for a series of reconstructions. The weather turned bad again, and the three replicas were lost while under tow from the ship! The next day, November 21<sup>st</sup>, they cancelled further filming, and the operation was terminated, to be continued in the arctic at a later date.

POLAR URLs - Art Ford's list The contributor's credentials include a 40-year Antarctic career and extensive research that has led far beyond the web: Ph.D., Geology, Univ. Washington (1959), for first geological investigation of the active volcano Glacier Peak in the high North Cascades, Washington. Then, first job, Asst. Prof. Geology, San Diego State Univ. (1958-60), escaped academia and in 1960-63 led expeditions first studying ranges nearest South Pole (Patuxent Range, Pecora Escarpment, parts of Thiel

Mts). And on and on....leading eventually to taking folks ashore on zodiacs to exotic Antarctic sites.

HISTORY OF DISCOVERY. All about discoverer; and a time line of history of discovery. (Very thorough.)  
<http://www.win.tue.nl/cs/fm/engels/discovery>"

ROBERT HOLMES' WEBSITE about Antarctica. Lots of links to other Antarctica sites (e.g., BAS).  
<http://www.theice.org/>

SOUTH POLE ADVENTURE Web Page. Antarctic science for students (has present weather at S. Pole]  
<http://www.southpole.com/>

NATIONAL ICE CENTER. World data on icebergs, sea ice, etc., with many links  
<http://www.natice.noaa.gov/>

CURRENT ANTARCTIC LITERATURE. (Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory).  
<http://www.crrel.usace.army.mil/library/aware/antlit.htm>

BRITISH ANTARCTIC SURVEY (BAS) home page. Many links, such as to Antarctic digital map database). <http://www.nerc-bas.ac.uk/>

SCAR COMPOSITE GAZETEER OF ANTARCTIC GEOGRAPHIC NAMES.  
[http://www.pnra.it/SCAR\\_GAZE](http://www.pnra.it/SCAR_GAZE)

POLAR - Arctic & Antarctic information, with many links, e.g., resources & environment, recruiting, looking for a job?  
<http://www.arcticsurvev.com/>

GLOBAL WAM (Wave-amplitude) forecasts. A. US Navy site. Gives 12-hourly forecasts for up to a week - this is a favorite for surfers! A good way to track sea conditions for any ocean, including seas around Antarctica. Also shows present sea ice boundary. <http://152.80.56.202/wam.html>

GATEWAY TO ANTARCTICA. - University of Canterbury, Christchurch, New Zealand site. Links, e.g., to ICAIR (International Centre for Antarctic Information and Research)  
<http://www.icair.iac.org.nz/>

POLAR BIBLIOGRAPHY. The Federal Research Division of the Library of Congress and the U.S. Army Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) disseminates information on cold region science and technology at this site.  
<http://levweb.loc.gov/n/scitech/coldregions/welcome.html>

USA ANTARCTIC TREATY INFORMATION EXCHANGE  
<http://www.nsf.gov/od/opp/antarct/treaty/index.htm>

CURRENT ANTARCTIC SEA-ICE MAP.  
[http://metoc-ul.fnmoc.navy.mil/otis/otis\\_shen\\_ice.gif](http://metoc-ul.fnmoc.navy.mil/otis/otis_shen_ice.gif)

SCAR HOME PAGE. Many links, e.g., working groups, history of SCAR <http://www.scar.org/>

ANTARCTIC PHILATELY. A great site for all about Antarctica's postal history and especially for an excellent summary of the history of exploration up to the International Geophysical Year.  
<http://www.south-pole.com/>

ANTARCTIC SUPPORT ASSOCIATES.  
Contractor to NSF to support US program in Antarctica.  
<http://www.asa.org/>

BYRD POLAR RESEARCH CENTER, OHIO STATE UNIV.  
<http://www-bprc.mps.ohio-state.edu/BPRC.html>

INTERNATIONAL ASSOC. ANTARCTIC TOUR OPERATORS. All about tourism in Antarctica  
<http://www.iaato.org/index.html>

SCOTT POLAR RESEARCH INSTITUTE  
<http://www.spri.cam.ac.uk/>

NSF: POLAR RESEARCH. All about how to get grant money to do polar research. <http://www.nsf.gov/home/polar/start.htm>

AUSTRALIAN ANTARCTIC DIVISION. All about Australia's program.  
<http://www.antdiv.gov.au/>

CHEESEMAN'S WILDLIFE SAFARIS TO ANTARCTICA.  
<http://www.cheesemans.com/Antarctica\\wildlife.html>

QUARK POLAR EXPEDITIONS. (Cruise trips to Arctic & Antarctic.)  
<http://www.quark-expeditions.com/>

PUBLIC BROADCASTING ONLINE. Links to NOVA programs, incl. Shackleton's Antarctic Odyssey.  
<http://www.pbs.org/>

PETE & BARB'S PENGUIN PAGE. All about the 17 species of penguins.  
[http://ourworld.CompuServe.com/homepages/Peter\\_and\\_Barbara\\_Barham/pengies.htm](http://ourworld.CompuServe.com/homepages/Peter_and_Barbara_Barham/pengies.htm)

ART FORD'S EXPLORERS CLUB TALK. Palo Alto, Calif., May 29, 1998. (Have patience, loading up all color photos takes time!)  
<http://caldera.wr.usgs.gov/mdiggles/EC1998/EC98-05.htm>

ART FORD'S TALK ABOUT GEOLOGY OF DUFEK INTRUSION TO PENINSULA GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY. Stanford Univ., April 6 1999. (Have patience, loading up all color photos takes time!)  
<http://caldera.wr.usgs.gov/mdiggles/PGS1999/PGS99-04.html>



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive  
Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT — MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 99-00

May

No. 4

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert R. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W Swinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## BRASH ICE

As you can readily see, this newsletter is NOT announcing a speaker program, as we have not lined anyone up, nor have any of you stepped forward announcing your availability. So we are just moving out with a newsletter based on some facts, some fiction, some fabrications. It will be up to you to ascertain which ones are which. Good luck!

Two more Byrd men have been struck down -- Al Lindsey, the last of the Byrd scientists to die, and Steve Corey, Supply Officer, both of the 1933-35 Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Al was a handsome man, and he and his wife, Elizabeth, were a stunning couple. Because of his many honors, we have devoted a large part of this newsletter to telling you about an Unsung Antarctic Hero. Steve Corey was a live wire, pepper pot who appeared much younger than his years. And his widow, younger than Steve, was a work of art in herself. If you visit the Navy Museum on the Anacostia River in Washington, D.C. you will see much of Steve's expedition material.

There are only four Byrd men still alive. The indefatigable Norman Vaughan, is the only survivor from the first Byrd expedition, and he and Carolyn have no immediate plans for putting him into the ground. I don't even think they have a long-range plan for it. The three survivors from BAE II are Bill "Whirlybird" McCormick, who cracked up the first helicopter-type aircraft taken to Antarctica, Guy Hutcheson, and Olin Stancliff, who is not in good health.

B15, the large iceberg that broke off the Ross Ice Shelf around March 19th, was big - twice the size of Delaware, being approximately 4250 square miles (170 miles by 25 miles). It probably exceeds the large iceberg sited by the Glacier in November 1956, and may well be the largest berg known by mankind in the polar regions. Stand by for some big rams!

Life is also very fragile. We're all mere mortals here on borrowed time. At least fifteen years ago, the redoubtable Dave Bresnahan said to me. "Why should I join the Antarctic Society? All you have is a bunch of old fossils." At the time I wondered what secret plan lurked in his stomach to prevent himself from soon becoming fossilized. I still wonder, and he must, too, as time is catching up with him. Antarctica is ageless. It may be for the young, but there is still a place for a Buck Wilson; still a place for an Art DeVries; still a place for a Bill Cassidy. We try to make our newsletters for all ages, but this one slipped into Ancient History. Read it. You might even find that you actually enjoy it.

**EDITORIAL ON ADMIRAL BYRD.** PBS recently showed a documentary on Admiral Byrd where Bolling Byrd Clarke, Steve Corey, Joe Hill, Lisle Rose, one of Bernt Balchen's ex-wives, the archivist at Ohio State, and, hic, a biographer of Byrd, were interviewed at some length. This was a much better presentation on Byrd than the British hatchet job of two years ago, but still some things piqued me.

I first want to address the final word in the script on Byrd being a "heavy drinker." I knew a lot of the Byrd men, corresponded with many others, and also talked to some. It is an invalid assertion to say that Byrd was a heavy drinker, as he was strictly a social drinker. I happened to see the battery of questions that the above unnamed biographer sent out to all living Byrd people prior to writing his book, as I was at Henry Harrison's house when it came. Henry was a meteorologist on BAE I. and was the Commander's bridge partner. Henry and I became close as we were both Worcester (Massachusetts) boys; we were both self-proclaimed baseball experts; and we both had worked in Antarctica as meteorologists. The questionnaire was heavily slanted towards trying to prove Byrd was an alcoholic, and that he was an incompetent navigator. Henry was very upset about the questionnaire, as were many other Byrd survivors. Malice before thought. Byrd had his faults like all of us, but drinking was not one of them.

Before I continue, I want to direct your attention to two rather length<sup>y</sup> discourses on life with Byrd that have appeared in these newsletters. First, Charlie Murphy's "Some Vagrant Recollections Of An Elderly Antarcticist" (April 1982). Charlie is long since deceased, but he was a good friend of mine. Now, as an aside, Charlie could really be called a heavy drinker. His funeral service ended with his cronies all assembling at one of his favorite watering places in Washington, D.C.. the Army-Navy Club! Charlie had credibility. He was, without a question of doubt, the most famous writer to ever winter over in Antarctica. Besides being a biographer of the Windsor's, he was an editor of FORTUNE, and was a most distinguished writer on politics and national security. For more about Charlie, see our April 1982 newsletter.

He wrote about "dastardly attempts to blacken Byrd's reputation." and vehemently denied Balchen's claim "that Bennett had himself made

to him a deathbed confession of the fraud." Charlie was with Balchen and Bennett on the flight that ended in Bennett's death. They were flying in a drafty Ford trimotor in 1928, on their way to Labrador to retrieve the crew of the German monoplane BREMEN that had been forced down off the coast. Bennett came down with a raging case of pneumonia, and they took him to a hospital when they landed on the ice of a frozen lake in Quebec to refuel. Balchen and Charlie continued on to Labrador, and while they were gone Bennett died. There was no deathbed confession.

Elsewhere in this newsletter, you will read a lengthy obituary about the last Byrd scientist to die, Al Lindsey. We want all of you to read it, as Al was a most distinguished scientist, and few, if any, of Byrd's compatriots have been so honored in their lifetime as Al was in his career. But he also wrote a long treatise in our newsletter of January 1998, entitled "Inside Byrd's Second Antarctic Expedition." It's a great article, and before he got into his story about BAE II, 193335, he addressed Byrd's flight over the North Pole. It is very interesting, and he referenced mechanic Pete Demas's carefully prepared 15-page typed manuscript "Eyewitness Facts About Byrd's North Pole Flight" that is in the National Archives, but is never referenced in print. On Pete's last trip to Washington, D.C., I know that writer Christine Russell, then of the Washington Star, interviewed Pete at some length. However, the great silver-tongued Antarcticist, Larry Gould, was in town, and he stole all the headlines. Christine never published any-thing about Pete. Then she went into the medical arena, and Lord only knows what happened to her notes on Pete.

Al wrote extensively about Byrd being "widely and highly respected" during his life and afterwards. Since the "higher one gets in the world, the harder the wind blows. (Byrd) he has also been criticized, even vilified, but almost exclusively by those who never visited Byrd's arena of action. The world's leading explorers have long been favorite targets of professional detractors." We beseech you to reread the words of two honored, highly respected men - Murphy and Lindsey, who went to the ice with Byrd, and see how they came back with only the greatest of respect for him.

Byrd had his distracters in the pilots. Pilots are something like relief pitchers in baseball; they

are a bird of another feather. But one of the most ironical things in the history of Antarctica, is that Byrd and his chief antagonist, Bernt Balchen, are buried side -by-side in Arlington! It's truly unbelievable. Here is the great American polar explorer buried with the standard, simple, white cross. Believe all it reads, as I recall, is "R. E. Byrd." It is just like nearly all of the other graves in the famous cemetery. Balchen died some sixteen years later, and, as I wrote above, he even stalked Byrd to his grave, being buried right next to him! Not only that, but a giant monument rises above Bernt! One day I was in the National Archives reading personal letters, and I ran across one from Byrd to Paul Siple, relative to Balchen, saying "always know who your enemies are." Byrd better not look to his right, as he is going to find him!

**ADDENDUM.** A most valuable collection of twenty letters from Charlie Murphy, BAE II, to PCD has been unearthed. They provide much insight into the interpersonal relationships between Byrd and Harold June, Larry Gould and Bernt Balchen. More to follow.

**AL LINDSEY STARTS ON ANOTHER GREAT EXPEDITION.** On Saturday night, December 18, 1999, Elizabeth Lindsey, bride of Antarctic Alton Lindsey for over sixty years, sitting at his bedside, holding his hands, implored him "to not hold back, go ahead and start on another great expedition, and I'll be along soon enough to join you." The following day Al did just that, thus ending his career on this earth as one of the most environmentally conscious ecologists in this country, who used Antarctica as his springboard to an illustrious college career as a biology professor.

He was on Byrd's Second Antarctic Expedition. 1933-35. where he was a colleague of Paul Siple, and served as the expedition's vertebrate zoologist. It was an interesting expedition with several men who went on to fame. But something happened in the past few years that upset Al tremendously. Some Brits came to this country to do a television documentary on Admiral Byrd, and as the most erudite of the living Byrd scientists, they spent over three hours interviewing Lindsey. But they never used a solitary word of Al's, as they weren't interested in anything complimentary on Byrd, they wanted to do a hatchet job on him, the sensational

tabloid-type thing. Al wrote many letters to the media about this, which may have helped in this film not being shown on some major outlets.

We turned our newsletter in January 1998 over to Al, and for ten pages he told us about his life in Antarctica on the Byrd Expedition. Al was sort of a Latter Day Edward Wilson in a lot of ways; both were deeply religious, both were strong naturalists, both were devoted to their leader, both were men with an artistic ability - Wilson with sketch pencils and artist brushes; Lindsey with a poetic flair, which sometime overran its bank with terrible puns. But our issue on Al ended with one of his poems, *The Outward Breed*, in which he addressed things close to his heart. This could very well have been the closing eulogy at his memorial service. We feel that it is very appropriate that he was the last Byrd scientist to die, as if someone much higher predestined him to close the book on their careers. And what a career it was!

The Ecological Society of America named him "eminent ecologist for 1976," saying at the time "few investigators, past or present, have achieved excellence in such varied aspects of ecology." A new genus and species of animal was named after him, the *Lindseyus coastus*, in 1973. The University of Arizona named the oldest dated wood in the American Southwest, The Lindsey Ancient Tree Site. The wood. in El Malpais National Monument, was traced to 190 B.C. through radiocarbon dating. Off the coast of Antarctica, in the Amundsen Sea, lie Lindsey Islands. 73° 37' S, 103° 18'W. And two months before he died, Purdue University dedicated the new Alton Lindsey Field Laboratory at its Ross Biological Reserve which Al founded fifty years earlier!! It was said that Al protected that reserve from encroachment from other departments at Purdue, preserving it strictly for biological research - nine Ph.D. dissertations have resulted.

The Lindsey Fellowship in Environmental Education was established at Goshen College in 1985. The Lindsey Graduate Research Fellowship in Ecology at Purdue University was created in 1992. The Park Service first presented the Alton A. Lindsey Award in Science and Resource Stewardship in 1998. Instigated by his pioneering research, he was influential in the establishment of the El Malpais National Monument of 114,400 acres near Grants, New Mexico. He was the chief scientific consultant

which led to the preservation of the Indiana Dunes National Lakeshore for the National Park Service. He also served in the Arctic studying permafrost on research sponsored by both the U.S. and Canadian governments.

Al was a graduate of Allegheny College, preceding Paul Siple by a couple of years. He got his Ph.D. at Cornell University in 1937. He was at the first NSF Tropical Ecology Institute in Costa Rica in the summer of 1961, and the following summer attended the first sessions of the Radiation Ecology Institute at the Oak Ridge National Laboratory. He taught at five different universities, but is known primarily as a Boilermaker, being at Purdue from 1947 through his retirement in 1973. Both Allegheny and Purdue granted him Honorary Doctor of Science degrees.

In the late 1940s Al became an early and strong proponent of the natural areas preservation movement. He was a charter member of the Nature Conservancy and its Indiana chapter. He is credited with establishing the Pine Hills Nature Preserve and the Big Walnut Natural Area in Indiana.

Al wrote ten books, fifteen magazine articles, and seventy technical papers, as well as serving as the editor of numerous magazines and journals. The New York Times obituary, a four-column spread on December 23, 1999, was very poignant, saying "Alton A. Lindsey, 92, dies. Ecologist left global imprint." We have given you the whole ball of wax on Al, as first, he was a most distinguished American scientist, he is relatively unknown to modern-day Antarcticans in spite of being our first true naturalist on the ice, he was the last of the Byrd scientists to pass away, and we liked the guy, as we do his wife, a truly lovely person. It may interest the Byrd family to know that the Admiral rushed through a briefing on Capitol Hill just so he could attend their wedding in Alexandria. May your current expedition be as exciting as the one you gave us, Al. Thank you!

#### **SUPER STAR SUSAN SOLOMON SCORES.**

Knighthoods of adventurers are something entirely foreign to Americans, but occasionally, very occasionally, we honor some of our top scientists, even Antarctic scientists, as if going there in itself was not enough of an award. Take

Larry Gould, for instance, he received among many honors, twenty-six honorary doctorate degrees. But recently one of us, Ms. SOS, Susan "Ozone" Solomon, received a most prestigious honor, being the recipient of the National Medal of Science from our president, Bill Clinton, in ceremonies at the White House on March 14, 2000. Susan is in very select company, as only 374 scientists and engineers have been bestowed with this medal. She was honored for her keen insights into explaining the cause of the Antarctic ozone hole that changed the direction of ozone research, and for providing exemplary service to worldwide public policy on ozone research. The evening before, Secretary of Commerce William Daley, Presidential Science Advisor Neal Lane, and NSF Director Rita Colwell honored all attendees with a black-tie banquet.

Susan Solomon is a senior scientist in the Aeronomy Laboratory at the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration in Boulder, Colorado. In 1986, Susan and her colleagues suggested that chemical reactions occurring on the surface of polar stratospheric clouds could greatly enhance reactive chlorine compounds in the Antarctic stratosphere. This mechanism is now firmly established as the key first step in producing the ozone hole. In 1986 and 1987 Susan led a scientific expedition to the Antarctic where she made measurements not only of ozone, but also of other critical chemicals, particularly chlorine and nitrogen dioxide. She and her colleagues provided the first direct observations pointing towards such chemistry as the cause of the ozone hole.

Susan also demonstrated the important role of volcanoes and chlorine in affecting ozone outside the polar regions. Surface reactions similar to those occurring on polar stratospheric clouds can take place on sulfate aerosols resulting from explosive volcanic eruptions, affecting ozone over mid-latitude locations. Susan also showed how to compare the impacts of proposed substitutes for ozone-depleting gases to one another. She put the research for replacements on a solid scientific footing and clarified the basis for international protocols on substances that deplete the ozone layer.

One personal downer for Susan was that her mother passed away from cancer in December, and wasn't able to celebrate this great honor with her daughter. Susan thoroughly enjoyed the

association with the other eleven medallists who were to a person, remarkably bright, thoughtful, and pleasant to be around." Susan thought President Clinton was an amazing speech-giver, and said to him at her presentation, "You really seem to enjoy this job," to which he replied to her, "Yes, I do." Susan enjoyed the tour of the East Wing, and said, "I particularly like the early paintings of Indians, which were probably presented in the very early days and showing early impressions of the wild frontier."

Susan's presentation coincided with her completion of the draft of a book on Captain Robert Falcon Scott and his victimization by weather, and she was about to sign a contract for its publication as we went to press. Susan has also written an Antarctic novel, so she is a very versatile National Medal of Science honoree. Our Society hereby takes time out not only to congratulate Susan on this most prestigious award, but to also say "Thank you" from all Antarcticans for what she has done to enlighten us, and the rest of the world.

**IT'S SIR WALLY HERBERT** (by John Spletstoesser). Wally Herbert received word of his Knighthood at the end of last year, and what a way to end 1999. Wally got the word on the very day of the funeral of Sir Vivian (Bunny) Fuchs, the only man since Ernest Shackleton to receive the Knighthood 'For services to Polar Exploration.' He received a letter from the Prime Minister's Office to say that he would be honoured with the same citation on the last day of the old Millennium. What does all this mean, considering Wally's life has been a hubbub of traveling in polar regions, and is now sequestered in a rather private part of Scotland to continue writing books and painting? He will find out, when the 'Investiture' will be held on 27 April at Buckingham Palace, and he gets the sword treatment from the Queen. His wife Marie and daughter Kari will be there, of course, to savor the moment. It turns out that Wally's honour is that of Knight Bachelor, the most ancient form of Knighthood and the oldest honour in Britain. The list of famous polar explorers includes every notable British explorer from Frobisher to Shackleton and Fuchs, with only a few exceptions. So what did Wally actually do? Well, for one thing, along with three others, made an historic dog-sledging trip from Alaska to

Spitsbergen, across the ice of the Arctic Ocean on a 16-months journey in 1968-69, which included reaching the Pole of Inaccessibility and the Geographic North Pole along the way, both "firsts" by foot. One of Wally's companions on that trip, Roy (Fritz) Koerner, had just become a father, and his wife and new baby daughter became guests at my house in Columbus, Ohio where my wife tenderly consoled her with the fact that Fritz would be away for only sixteen months, and (hopefully) would return.

But about Wally. On the other side of the world in an earlier part of his career, he was a member of the British FIDS in the late 50s and early 60s, and mapped on foot and dogsled some 46,000 square miles of new country. You might say that he knows the summit plateau of the Antarctic Peninsula like the back of his hand, because he was on the first team to transit the whole thing, from north to south. One of their treks in the Transantarctic Mountains was to duplicate and map the route that Amundsen made on the Axel Heiberg Glacier in 1911, on the famous first arrival at the South Pole. So what hasn't he done in polar regions? Along with others of us, he has also been on the lecture team on tour ships, and has seen the ins and outs of the comfortable way to see the Arctic and Antarctic. We're still not sure what all this means -- is he now Sir Wally, or how do we address him? Probably no change in his life except that he has finally achieved something long deserved and well worth waiting for.

**SOUTH POLE WOMAN BAPTIZER, LOIS JONES, DIES** (by John Spletstoesser). Dr. Lois Jones, leader of the first all-female field party in the U.S. Antarctic Research Program passed away on March 13 after a long illness. Lois was a geologist with a Ph.D. degree from Ohio State University, and happened to be in the right place at the right time when NSF and the U.S. Navy relented from their males-only policy and approved females in Antarctic field projects. Dr. Colin Bull, then Director of the Institute of Polar Studies at Ohio State, was instrumental in providing the proper amount of persuasion to make it happen. Lois went to McMurdo for the 1969-70 field season, along with three other females -- Christine Muller-Schwartz, who worked with her husband, Dietland, at Cape Crozier; Pam Young, a New Zealand biologist who worked with her husband in the New Zealand

program; and a reporter from a Detroit newspaper to cover this historic event. Lois, plus six of the seven women on the ice, were the first females acknowledged to be first at the South Pole, when they were transported there by LC-130 prior to the field season. Christine was already in the field with Dietland and missed the event. I was at McMurdo that season, and also at a helicopter field camp, but remember the reaction of all the males at McMurdo to this sudden influx of womanhood. You can imagine a bunch of guys wintering over, and a plane arriving with seven women on board. All were immediately popular. Lois returned to Antarctica only once, on a cruise ship last year. After her Antarctic season in the Dry Valleys, she taught at the University of Georgia, then worked for sixteen years for Conoco in Oklahoma. She then moved to Kansas State University for a teaching job before retirement back in Ohio.

### **BOOK REVIEW**

**VIEW FROM THE SUMMIT** by Sir Edmund Hillary (Doubleday, 1999, 370 pages). (Reviewed by Paul Dalrymple) This is a very interesting book about the first man to have tripled, standing on top of Mt. Everest, the Geographic South Pole, and the Geographic North Pole; the first apiarist to be a High Commissioner to another country, the first Antarctic to see his own portrait on a five-dollar bill while he was still alive; and probably the first father to have talked by phone to his son on top of Mt. Everest, as well as at the South Pole.

But in many minds his humanitarian efforts on behalf of his friends in the Himalayas will be his greatest legacy of all. As the book went to press Hillary's Himalayan Trust had been responsible for establishing twenty-seven schools, two hospitals, twelve clinics, many, many bridges, piping fresh water into many villages, and assisting in the rebuilding of monasteries. As a humanitarian, it could be said that Hillary was the Nansen of the Southern Hemisphere. Antarcticans like myself will find the book interesting if for no other reason than his account of his tractor journey to the South Pole in 1957-58. Even though I was on the scene when both Hillary and Fuchs arrived at the South Pole, I don't think any of us at the time, realized the true gut feeling that Ed had for Bunny as revealed in the pages of this book. Ed does not miss a chance to belittle Bunny, and

consequently the book has not been very well received by the polar community in the UK, especially since it came out when Fuchs was on his deathbed.

We at the South Pole were very fond of Ed's radio operator, Peter Mulgrew, who was the only member of Hillary's party to stay on at the South Pole. Peter was a very close personal friend of Ed's, and after Hillary lost his wife in a plane crash in the Himalayas, and after Peter lost his life in the ill-fated DC-10 crash on Mt. Erebus, Ed eventually married Peter's widow. But I thought it was a rather low blow, although very truthful, for Ed to bring up the fact that the Mulgrews were having marital problems. Let it not be said that Ed held any punches in his autobiography. He never copped out!

I was at McMurdo when Scott Base was being erected in January 1956, and remember how our chief scientist, Bert Crary liked to tell about visiting the station and seeing this guy hammering away with his mouth full of nails. It was Ed Hillary. As this book will tell you, Ed had a close relationship with Admiral Dufek, a much better one than we IGYers ever had, so he could get any support that he wanted from Dufek. After Ed returned to Scott Base from his trek to the Pole, the next incoming plane brought us a ration of grog from Hillary for services rendered! I was back at McMurdo thirty years later, and was surprised when I visited Scott Base not to find a single picture of Ed on their walls. Fame is fleeting!

Hillary brought his own mountain climbing guru to Scott Base - Harry Ayres. It is interesting to note that both had sons who followed them to Antarctica. And, of course, George Lowe, a boyhood chum from New Zealand, who was on Everest with Ed, was also on the British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition. although with Fuchs. On the 40th anniversary of building Scott Base. George and Ed went back to the station. Fuchs's radio operator. Ralph Lenton, had wished to end up at the South Pole, so one of his sons, working for the U.S. contractor, took his Dad's ashes back to the station. A close-knit family, outside of Ed and Bunny!!

I had my own two minutes with Hillary. Being married at the time to a Bermudian, I had a Bermuda flag with me. I got Ed to pose with me



holding the flag in front of his wanigan. - I think it was the first British flag at the South Pole since Capt. Scott's. My other minute with Ed was spent in the aurora tower looking out over the snowscape to see if we could see Fuchs's party coming on in to the station. We could!!

Knowing that he scaled Everest, I think it was totally unrealistic of Bunny to think that Ed would pack up his bags and go back to Scott when the South Pole was in his gun-sight. Our impression of Hillary is that he is a very nice guy, and perhaps it's not inconceivable that a beekeeper and a scientist might not be totally compatible at all times. It's a good book, with a great picture of Ed on the cover. He is leading a life that we mere mortals can only dream about, so best you buy and live his life with him through some very interesting happenings.

**CONGRATULATIONS** are in order for Jerry Marty, Jerry Huffman and Polly Penhale, having been cited by their respective colleges as most distinguished alums.

## PENGUIN PRATTLE

KRISTIN LARSON

Another mid-winter celebration is almost upon us, and, as is usual, much has changed but much remains the same. Antarctica is like that; a glacially slow background tempo overlaid by the frenetic staccato of the breeding (and research) season. It's winter in Antarctica now, and everyone is taking a breather, especially the new support contractor who officially took over the reins on the first of April (more on that below). Antarctic toothfish are also breathing a big sigh of relief as the new CCAMLR conservation measure protecting both species goes into effect early in this month. The Prattler provides an overview of that new development as well as a panoply of other bite-sized updates on all things south.

**EXPLORERS, HURRY!** The Antarctica exhibition, currently running at National Geographic's Explorers Hall in Washington, DC, is on for another month (ending June 4). It's a fabulous expose, of natural history on the Seventh continent, and it is now at the end of its United States sojourn.

By the way, billboards around town and handbills promoting the Nat. Geo. exhibit features a wonderful photo by NSF/OPP -Scripps Institution researcher Jerry Kooyman. The image captures that decisive moment in every emperor penguin chick's life: the grand departure out to sea. In this case, it's a line-up of hundreds of chicks on the top of a high ice cliff waiting to make the 30-foot plunge... the caption reads: *Antarctica, It's A Long Way Down.*

**SPEAKING OF JERRY.** Last month Scripps Institution (with some help from NSF) celebrated the life and times of Dr. Jerry Kooyman, whose Antarctic research career has spanned more than 30 years and inspired countless new research endeavors. Jerry is best known for his work on the diving physiology of emperor penguins but has also examined Weddell seals, tropical turtles, whale sharks and cormorants.

And what a fitting fete it was. After a daylong seminar given by former and current students, colleagues, and mentors from several continents, the guests were treated to a stupendous sunset view of the La Jolla coastline and a genial reception. But don't be fooled, the R-word (as in retirement) had no place in this wonderful event, nor is it a part of Jerry's lexicon. We can all look forward to more terrific research and beautiful pictures!

**DON'T BE ECLIPSED AGAIN.** Those of you lamenting the fact that you stayed home on New Year's to experience the Y2K-bug non-event, and missed the celebrations in Antarctica, will soon have another reason to put Antarctica on your travel itinerary (as if we really need a bonefide excuse). Mark your calendars for the total eclipse of the sun, visible in Antarctica November 23 and 24, 2003!

The swath of total eclipse centers in the southern quadrant of the Indian Ocean (near Kerguelen and Heard Islands), makes landfall near Russian Mirny Station, and will cast shadow over a small arc of the continent. For more information, the Prattler recommends visiting <http://eclipse.span.ch/2003.htm>.

**PROTECTION THAT REALLY BITES.** In a pattern that has become alarmingly familiar, Antarctic toothfish (also known as Chilean Sea Bass in the United States, Mero in Japan, Bacalao in Spain

and Black Hake in some other countries) have joined other embattled fish populations throughout the world threatened with collapse. Appetites for this ugly but tasty fish have risen steadily since it first appeared on restaurant menus three years ago, to the point where it now occupies a solid, yet unsustainable, niche in world trade flows. On May 4, 2000 a new toothfish conservation measure went into force in all CCAMLR nations. It provides protection for two species of Antarctic fish: *Dissostichus mawsonii*, which occur exclusively in the Southern Ocean; and *Dissostichus eleginoides*, whose range includes not only the Southern Ocean but extends slightly north to waters off of Chile and Argentina.

Throughout the latter half of the 1990s efforts were made to limit the toothfish harvest to sustainable levels by the Commission on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (the CCAMLR guiding body). Despite these efforts, researchers and environmental groups continued to predict that the fishery would soon disappear if more effective controls failed to be enacted and enforced. In response to these concerns, the 23-member CCAMLR Commission approved a toothfish conservation measure on November 9, 1999 that has been described as "the most restrictive and detailed scheme ever imposed to protect a high seas fishery." The toothfish measure sets up a comprehensive paper trail specifically targeted at international trade, and is meant to eliminate market access for illegal, unregulated, and unreported IUU toothfish catches.

The embattled toothfish has caught the attention of a broad array of conservation groups (it is listed as one of the World Wildlife Funds key issues for Earth Day 2000), policy makers and even filmmakers. One film, entitled "White Gold," was released by the United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP). For more information surf over to <http://www.isofish.org.au>.

**THE BIG CHANGEROO.** On April first of this year the US Antarctic Program changed support contractors, and has now installed Raytheon Polar Services Company. They have retained the Englewood, Colorado headquarters, formerly occupied by Antarctic Support Associates (ASA), and many of the accomplished and experienced employees have also signed on.

For all intents and purposes, the changeover has hardly caused a ripple, except perhaps for the fresh ideas a new contractor can bring. However, the transition period could better be characterized as a real tempest. For instance, Chemical and Engineering News reports that the contract losers filed a bid protest against NSF with the US General Accounting Office, which eventually ended up in the Court of Federal Claims. There ASA filed a "blizzard of motions" including a restraining order that effectively stopped the flow of information vital to Raytheon's smooth transition into the driver's seat. Ultimately, the judge ruled in NSF's favor and Raytheon is now officially in. They have assumed the distinguished mantle as supporters of this high profile and challenging government program.

**GREAT MINDS ARE GOING TO WASTE.** This year *Mission Antarctica*, an international environmental expedition lead by British Explorer, Robert Swan, visited Bellingshausen Base (Russian) to assist in waste removal and clean-up of abandoned huts and equipment. In all, the five-year expedition expects to remove more than 1,000 tons of material and is comprised, in part, of 44 young people (one from each of the nations, which are signatories to the Antarctic Treaty). The estimated cost (including offsets from recycling in Argentina) is approximately \$12 million, and will assist the Russians in meeting their obligations under the Antarctic Treaty.

Swan is the first man to walk unsupported to both the North and South Poles, and has recently been appointed by the United Nations as an Ambassador to Youth. This cooperative effort between the Russian Antarctic Expedition Service and *Mission Antarctica*, is supported by a 67-foot BT Challenge racing yacht (a Bermudan Cutter) named "2041" after the year in which the Antarctic Treaty expires and will be revised. Their progress can be tracked online at <http://www.missionantarctica.com>.

**TRAILING EDGE.** Julie Palais, OPP Program Manager for Glaciology has been asked to give a presentation at the October meeting of the American Polar Society on the role of women in polar regions. She is looking for photos, anecdotes and interviewees (both genders!). Please drop her a line with any of the above: [jpalais@nsf.gov](mailto:jpalais@nsf.gov).



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive

Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT ---- MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

---

Vol. 00-01

October

No. 1

---

**Presidents:**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund, 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple, 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright, 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney, 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin, 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary, 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani, 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1971-73  
Mr. Peter E. Bermel, 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple, 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill, 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner, 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd, 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson, 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge, 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale, 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier, 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen, 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple, 1998-2000

**Honorary Members:**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## BRASH ICE

We are a little bit late getting out of the gate with this one, as we are entering a transition phase, one where Ruth and I will be more or less phased out over the next two years. On the whole it has been a good run, but our time has come. When I look back at where the Society was in the Fall of 1978 when Ruth more or less opened the portals of her home for the Society, a lot of positive things have happened. This is our 23<sup>rd</sup> year, and Antarctica has changed immensely in those years. Back then, it was almost a small, tight little fraternity; now Antarctica is much bigger, very much bigger than the sum of its parts.

There have always been voices raised as to what roles the Society should fulfill. Maybe it was never a happier group than when they met in the basement of the founding father, Carl Eklund. It was a good old boys' drinking club, and this continued through the reign of Harry Dater, who kept a locker full of suitable libations for Board meetings. Can't say that those meetings weren't happy ones. Ruth and I had a very peculiar idea, that the Society should only consist of members who had paid their annual dues, and, as such, people like Roger Tory Peterson were given their walking papers. We grew from about 160 to over 650 members, although now we have dropped back to slightly over 500.

In the early days, the newsletters were produced maybe once a year. This number increased along with the Society's membership, and then were produced for each and every meeting, five or six times a year. We used to have an annual picnic each summer, and after a phenomenal growth in membership in our first few years, Bert and Mildred Crary gave Ruth and me a small toy trophy for our accomplishments. When the astute Bert handed it to us, he said, "You know you have created a monster." No truer words were ever spoken, and it has been impossible to keep the ball rolling. No one really wants to put in the time and effort to

---

Special Notice: 2001 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS. We have only 200 of the beautiful New Zealand Hedgehog House Antarctic calendars, and they are again, most spectacular. A fantastic jade iceberg that you won't believe, and most wonderful shots of King penguins at St. Andrew's Bay and Chinstraps at Baily's Head, and more! We are selling them at the same old price of \$US 11.00 (in the U.S. and Canada) Order early by sending your check to the Society's address, 7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039. They will be mailed out pronto from a redoubt in Maine.

---

write. No one wants to take the flak, which often comes when you tell the truth that may embarrass someone with thin skin. No one really wants to put in the time and effort that Ruth Siple has so elegantly and diligently done on behalf of the Society. Now she is closing in on ninety, has macular degeneration in one eye, and even though her flesh is more than willing she is going to have to slow down.

However, Ruth and I will keep on going for the next two years, as Ruth is very fond of our new President, Kristin Larson, and wants to work with her. There is an element of the Society who would like to see more organization, and they will no doubt take over in two years. I will be the first to admit that we used strong-armed dictatorial rule within the last ten years, as I never saw much good coming out of Board meetings. And I felt that those who did the work should have more than just a vote, as only those of us who did the work had a keen appreciation for what sold.

I want to use this space to talk about a common man who has been a godsend to this society for all of our twenty-three years, Peter Barretta. He has been struck down by bad health in recent years, but there is no person in our Society who loves Antarctica more than Pete. Even today, in poor health, Pete still sends weekly clippings on Antarctica to this office, as I am sure he does to Brian Shoemaker and his *Polar Times*. By a strange coincidence, Pete comes from the same town as Ruth: Meadville, PA. But there were no similarities in their backgrounds: Pete rode shotgun back in the days of bootlegging booze during prohibition! However, today Ruth and Pete are very much alike: kind, considerate, giving do-gooders. We need more Ruth Siples and Pete Barrettas.

**JOHN SPLETTS DOES THE SPLITS.** John Spletstoesser (whose book review appears later in this newsletter) is a former Antarctic geologist and, for the past twenty years, a premier lecturer on miscellaneous and sundry high latitude cruise ships. He went to the well, almost one time too many this past summer. While on a helicopter sightseeing run at Novaya Zemlya, he and eight other passengers were returning to the Russian Icebreaker *Kapitan Khlebnikov*, when the "stuff started to hit the fan tail, so to speak crudely. The chopper crashed on the deck, with all propellers being claimed by Davey Jones. However, St. Peter

was not then accepting any new recruits, that is to say, all passengers miraculously survived and John opted to have his broken ankle repaired in Rockland, Maine.... seventeen days after the crash. So he has lived to give another lecture or two or more, but not until 2001.

**A Note from Incoming Antarctic Society President: Kristin Larson.** I remember well the moment I first became cognizant of the urge to visit Antarctica. It was in 1984; the impetus was Eliot Porter's photograph of Bull Pass in the Wright Valley, near McMurdo Station. The other-world quality of this stunning image, the surreal illumination and total lack of anything familiar about the landscape compelled me to see this place with my own eyes! I made a personal resolution to go there in my lifetime. Little did I realize then, that I would be standing atop Bull Pass less than five years later.

From that high point, the transition was easy. Antarctica quickly went from being a mere avocation to an all-out vocation! Two winter-overs, six summer seasons and numerous ice miles followed. I served first as McMurdo Laboratory Supervisor (in the Eklund Biological Center and then in the Crary Science and Engineering Center), later at NSF assisting with Antarctic environmental compliance issues.

In thinking back over the ten or so years I have been associated with Antarctica, I feel that it is as much about the people as it is about the landscape that makes the place special. Rare 'is the job that allows you to rub elbows with a senator, helo pilot, artist, scientist and heavy-equipment operator, all in the space of a single afternoon! In my capacity as lab manager, I was particularly fortunate to have extensive contact with the full cast of characters. As point-of-contact for hundreds of researchers representing the full gamut of scientific disciplines, not only was the lab staff exposed to their research ideas, but also played vital roles in the success of their scientific missions. To this day, I continue to take great pride in the job we did in helping to facilitate what I consider to be some of our nation's most important scientific priorities. From hemostats to here hours, we planned, allocated, strategized, optimized and almost always got it right!

During my tenure on the ice (which I'm certain is not forever done with!) USAP marked many

significant milestones, the least of which was the beginnings of the major infrastructure modernization, now well underway. Although it wasn't always easy discarding the traditions of "expeditionary science," the changes have brought about an amazing array of new and expanded scientific capabilities. And not only has scientific capability undergone tremendous change during the past ten years, but also noteworthy has been the attention paid to environmental protection issues, continent-wide. It was this aspect of my work (associated with NSF's implementation of the Antarctic Treaty's Protocol on Environmental Protection) that set me on my current professional trajectory, in the field of international environmental law.

Currently I am a beltway denizen and law school student, but this has not dampened my enthusiasm or involvement in Antarctica. I continue applying my "ice lessons" and maintain an active interest in the development of "Antarctic law." Also, I have been able to draw on my ice experience to assist the US Environmental Protection Agency in drafting regulations for tourist activities in Antarctica, and to assist private bidders respond to NSF's call for a new USAP support contractor.

However, my most favored Antarctic-related activity has been involvement in The Antarctic Society. By writing a column on current ice events for the newsletter, and by attending meetings, I have stayed in touch with what's going on down on the ice. Moreover, I have met some of the most influential policy makers, explorers and researchers, all of whom have played vital roles in shaping the infant continent into the relatively easy-going "cozy" place that it is today. Involvement as a volunteer in this organization has proven to be one of my most satisfying commitments, and I truly feel privileged to be a part of this illustrious membership!

As incoming President, I have many goals, the most important of which is to preserve the style of the Society. Based on my observations, the Society largely reflects the character of our involvement in Antarctica. In its early years, the Society was a rough and tumble gang of explorers and hardy field scientists...as the number and diversity of ice sojourners changed so has our Society. I would also like to resurrect the practice of regularly-scheduled, Society-

sponsored speakers, and to encourage more contributions to the newsletter in addition to the excellent input that we already receive. Feel free to contact me any time through our Honorary President, Ruth Siple (letterhead address) or via e-mail: k\_larson@earthlink.net.

**R. TUCKER SCULLY RETIRES** (Ray Arnaudo). Tucker Scully retired from the State Department last month. As is often said of those who make a difference, the landscape will not be the same without him. Certainly the polar landscape will be different.

Tucker Scully has been an extraordinary public servant, and a friend of the oceans and the poles, but especially Antarctica. His 35-year career, first as a Foreign Service Officer and later as a member of the Civil Service and the Senior Executive Service, is marked by innovative leadership and extraordinary accomplishments in foreign affairs, and particularly in international oceans and polar policy.

After tours in the Middle East and Mediterranean, Tucker worked in the Bureau of Oceans and International Environmental and Scientific Affairs, recently as Deputy Assistant Secretary for Oceans and Fisheries, and prior to that as Director of the Office of Oceans Affairs and chair of the interagency policy groups on oceans and Antarctica. He has led the interagency development of comprehensive U.S. oceans policy for negotiations, such as the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea and its accompanying 1994 Agreement on Deep Seabed Mining Agreement, and with regard to Antarctica, he is best known for his role in negotiating the Convention for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources, the Convention for the Regulation of Marine Antarctic Mineral Resources, and the Environmental Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty.

Most important to friends of Antarctica, however, was Tucker's work to help the US Antarctic Program. He testified many times before Congress in support of USAP, and NSF will always be grateful for his support for South Pole station funding. NSF awarded him its highest honor when he retired.

What may be less well-known by Antarctic Society members is that Tucker, more than any other individual, has been responsible for many

treaties and agreements involving the oceans in general. In addition to those polar agreements mentioned above, he negotiated the Oceans Chapter of Agenda 21, the UN Environment Program's Global Program of Action, Regional Seas Agreements for the Caribbean and South Pacific, maritime boundary agreements with Mexico, Canada, several Pacific island states, and Russia, the Protocol Amending the 1972 London Dumping Convention, and the nearly-concluded Multilateral High Level Conference on Conservation of Highly Migratory Stocks in the Central and Western Pacific Ocean. In the North, he took the U.S. into the Arctic Council, and, perhaps fittingly, in one of his last official acts, negotiated a bilateral agreement to protect polar bears.

Perhaps the citation for lifetime service by Secretary of State Albright said it best:

"His consensus building and managerial skills, combined with his mastery of the issues, have made him and his office the focal point within the government on oceans and polar issues. His unique blend of conceptual innovation and practical problem-solving abilities make him an extraordinarily effective exponent of U.S. interests. Almost no aspect of current U.S. oceans policy or practice exists apart from his artful hand. In fact, we believe him to be one of the Department's most talented and versatile negotiators."

It is safe to say that very few oceans or polar agreements in the past two decades do not bear his mark. Those of us who have the pleasure to work with him can only say: "He made a difference and he will be missed."

#### **FORMER PALMER STATION MANAGER DIES**

(Kristin Larson). Kirk Kiyota, stalwart supporter of the U.S. Antarctic Program and unswerving friend of many, died suddenly, early this month. He was 43.

Kirk's introduction to the ice started as a snowmobile mechanic in McMurdo Station, where his prior experience supporting the national motorcycle racing circuit was of great benefit to scores of field parties. He knew well that the success of a scientific mission, and even the difference between life and death,

depended heavily on the quality and care of vehicles being sent into remote field conditions. It wasn't long, however, before his calm, fair, service-oriented personality was recognized for the strengths it would lend to the program's leadership. Kirk rose quickly through the ranks serving as managers of transportation, and the international Weddell Sea Ice Camp. Ultimately, he served for several years as Station Manager at Palmer Station, during both the winter-over and summer seasons. More recently he was named Deputy Director of Operations at Johnston Atoll Air Base in the South Pacific.

While Kirk's contributions to the success of the USAP are innumerable, it is really the outstanding quality of his friendship that makes his loss so great. I know I speak for many in saying that his kind smile and quick wit will be missed.

#### **OLDEST ANTARCTIC BOY SCOUT DIES**

(Robert Dodson). Arthur E. Owen, 73, a veteran of the Ronne Antarctic Expedition (1947-48), died on May 13, 2000 in Buffalo, NY, of prostate cancer. As a geologist for Berea Oil and Gas Corporation of Buffalo, for whom he had worked for the past eighteen years, he had been outstandingly successful in finding and developing new deposits, particularly hard-to-find pockets of gas, in the northeastern U.S. and overseas. Born in Prescott, Arizona, he lived for most of his youth in Beaumont, Texas before joining the Navy and serving with the Pacific Fleet towards the end of World War II. In January 1947 he was selected from a group of Eagle Scouts in Beaumont to join the Ronne Expedition where he became a leading dog-team driver.

During a three-month period in late 1947 and early 1948 he, together with Walter Smith (now of Tampa, Florida), Doug Mason and Ken Butler of the Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey (FIDS, now the British Antarctic Survey) carried out one of the great dog-team journeys of Antarctic history. In the course of a round-trip journey of 1180 statute miles they surveyed the western shore of the Weddell Sea as far as the Bowman Peninsula, turning back at a point just short of latitude 75° south. Together with the Ronne Expedition's aircraft, providing ground control for its aerial photographs, they had contributed to the survey of the world's last significant stretch of unknown coastline, helping to fill the gap on the western and

southwestern coast of the Weddell Sea. With typical modesty, Art Owen, in his report, stated: "Most of the credit for its successful completion fell to our twenty-seven Husky friends, and to the aircraft that laid the vital caches for us, and last but not least, to my comrades, Butler, Mason and Smith."

Art Owen was the finest of companions, easygoing with a beguiling Texas drawl, staunch in the face of hardship, extremely courageous, never complaining, unassuming and modest to an extreme. There was nothing glib about him. Later in life, although he never returned to the Antarctic, the experiences of 1947-48 remained a lifetime highlight. His love for the Antarctic was matched only by his love for the mountains. During his lifetime he climbed more than 300 peaks, most or them in the U.S., Canada and Mexico. Fittingly, a mountain in the Antarctic is named for him. It is Mount Owen, at the head of Nantucket Inlet near the base of the Antarctic Peninsula on its East Coast, at about 74 degrees 30 minutes south.

**FORMER POLAR PROGRAMS BUDGET OFFICER DIES** (Walt Selig). Oscar (Butch) Vigen came to Polar Programs in the National Science Foundation in the late 1960's after serving in the Army where he was a Lt. Col. He graduated from the Army's Command and General Staff College at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. During WWII he participated in combat operations in the Pacific, and later served with the occupation forces in Japan and with combat units in Korea during the Korean War. He was awarded the Legion of Merit, Bronze Star, two Purple Hearts and the Combat Infantryman's Badge. After retiring from the Army in 1968, Butch was the Budget Officer for Polar Programs for 18 years. He was a genius in managing money, and he kept us solvent during several periods of major money crises. How he could foresee some of the problems we were never able to figure out. He had a wonderful sense of judgement and it was no problem for him to separate the wheat from the chaff and come up with a very logical solution everyone was happy with.

**ANTARCTIC EXPLOSION.** Everyone who has a word processor or can write seems to have written a book on Antarctica, or at least has one in the mill. There is a veritable smorgasbord out there to be sampled, and it is hard to decide on

which books to grace your pallet. If it is Roland Huntford, if it is Alan Gurney, if it is Charles Swithinbank, if it is Tim Baughman, then the book immediately attracts my attention. Then we look for non-Shackleton books, as we already have a shelf of The Boss!

But there are some interesting, very interesting books coming out on the likes of Robert Falcon Scott, Cherry-Garrard, Sir Douglas Mawson, Birdie Bowers, Frank Wild, and Tom Crean. Sir Hubert Wilkins once told me that his favorite polar explorer of all time was Mawson, and there has been surprisingly little written about him. A historian by the name of Philip Ayres has recently come out with MAWSON: A LIFE, published by the Melbourne University Press. Of all the true Antarctic explorers, he may have been the very best natural scientist. Jean Baptiste Charcot was a very eminent doctor, but we'll take Mawson. This book by Ayres sounds like a must-buy for all Antarctic hero-worshippers.

Then the books on Bowers, Wild, and Crean should shed more light on these luminaries. Two of the books, THE FIFTH MAN, HENRY K. BOWERS by Charles H. Lagerbom (to be reviewed in our next newsletter), and FRANK WILD by Leif Mills, are both published by Caedmon of Whitby, and may be hard to find, even though they were published in 1999. The Collins Press in Cork is publishing the book on Crean, due out in September. Some of you true Antarcticans may know Lagerbom, as he worked for the U.S. Antarctic contractor for two austral summers in the early 1990s. He became enthralled by the story of the ill-fated Scott expedition, and when he came back home decided that he wanted to write a book on Birdie Bowers, and so THE FIFTH MAN was written and published. Charles is now a secondary school teacher in Belfast, Maine, the chicken capital of the state!

Another book by another Antarctic, Susan Solomon, is due out later this year. The title is THE COLDEST MARCH, and Yale University Press is the publisher. As the title indicates, and as the press publicized last winter, Susan's interests centered on how Scott's party was victimized by an unusually cold summer. She uses a unique way of introducing each chapter; and you must buy to find out what it is! At last, a book on Scott with positive overtones.

another BOOK on the horizon, by the well-known Antarctic author, Sara Wheeler, is going to be on the life of Cherry-Garrard. If you are like us, you can't wait to read this book, to find out how much Cherry-Garrard is Cherry-Garrard, and how much Cherry-Garrard is George Bernard Shaw; his neighbor and close friend. This should be a winner.

Already on the street are books by Tim Baughman (PILGRIMS ON THE ICE, Robert Falcon Scott's First Antarctic Expedition); Alan Gurney (THE RACE TO THE WHITE CONTINENT); Michael Rosove (LET HEROES SPEAK, ANARCTIC EXPLORERS, 1772-1922); and Bernard Stonehouse (THE LAST CONTINENT, DISCOVERING ANTARTICA). John Spletts reviews the Stonehouse book below. Michael Rosove is participating in the Shackleton Commemorative Crossing of South Georgia from King Haakon Bay to Husvik Harbor in November 2000. He hopes to celebrate his 52nd birthday alive and outside of a crevasse. Another book is a paperback by an ex-Navy Captain, former Deputy Director of NSF's Division of Polar Programs, former Executive Secretary for the Council of Managers of National Antarctic Programs, and current amateurish golfer and husband, father and grandfather, Al Fowler. His book has an almost non-title, COMNAP, published by the American Literary Press.

There are other new books out there, one on Bernt Balchen, which is another Byrd-bashing book. Marty Sponholz has one on the internet about being a micrometeorologist at Plateau Station in the late 1960s (which he may or may not publish). Charles Swithinbank, who is about to enter Antarctica for his seventh consecutive decade, is working, sometimes, on his fourth biographical book, this one to be titled A YEAR IN THE ANTARTIC WITH THE RUSSIANS. Jeff Rubin has a new edition of the Lonely Planet Guide to Antarctica. Great buy, loaded with great stuff, but he left out the eateries in Ushuaia! There is also a biography on L.E.G. Gates that is currently awaiting a publisher, and lastly, Susan Solomon is considering doing a book on Byrd.

If you are interested in buying any of these books, many are available through Longitude Books in New York City. Contact Darrel Schoeling (800-342-2164). Also, if you visit the famed Mt. Washington Observatory in New

Hampshire, you will find a large collection of Antarctic books given to them by Rudi Honkala (who recently returned his house to his wife, who somehow put up with him through three winter-over years). Tim Baughman, by the way, is now Dean of the College of Liberal Arts at the University of Central Oklahoma in Edmond, Oklahoma.

**THE LAST CONTINENT: DISCOVERING ANTARCTICA** by Bernard Stonehouse (John Spletts to review). Bernard Stonehouse has written a book particularly with tourism in mind, but there is much more here as well. It is a marvelous production of glossy paper and color photos, plus a detailed text discussion on virtually every facet of Antarctica. It also includes locations outside Antarctica that are typically part of tourist itineraries: the Falkland Islands and South Georgia. Bernard's experience in Antarctica goes back a long way, as a biologist/scientist who once said that he intended to be a meteorologist but after surviving an aircraft incident, switched to something more to Earth that would not involve a lot of flying. He thus became a biologist. An anecdote, perhaps, but Bernard's experience transcends all science when it comes to Antarctica, and it shows in his book. He is known for, among other things, determining the unusual breeding cycle of King penguins (which raise two chicks over three years) by living in a colony long enough to figure out how and why they do it. Being a proponent of environmental concerns of the continent, he led field teams beginning in 1991 to sites in the Antarctic Peninsula as part of Project Antarctic Conservation (PAC) to study tourism effects on wildlife and the environment, a project that continues today. Many years of data were accumulated to assess sites that tourists visit, with some results discussed in the book. Much of the field work of the PAC staff was made possible by means of transportation on tour vessels, which provided Bernard the means to not only travel to sites for study but also to contribute his vast knowledge by lecturing on cruises. I can attest to that, having traveled with him and hearing his presentations on birds.

The Stonehouse book provides a thorough evaluation of the numerous sites that tour vessels visit, so the reader knows what to expect on arrival. It is bound in a stiff-paper cover, has 288 pages, more than 130 color



photographs, 15 color maps, and is priced at \$24.95. Copies are probably available by now in U.S. bookstores (ISBN 0-9537907-0-3), but you can order a signed copy by the author (if requested) by contacting Ms. Irene Burns, Scott Polar Research Institute, Lensfield Road, Cambridge CB2 1ER UK. Enclose a check for US\$36, to cover airmail postage.

**SOUTH POLE CONSTRUCTION STATUS** (Jerry Marty). The construction of the new South Pole Research Facility remains "on schedule and within budget" as we embark on the 2000-01 season. During the past three seasons construction crews have completed the new Fuel Storage Facility (45 each 10,000 gallon steel tank farm and fuel distribution system), a new Garage/Shop Facility (capable of performing maintenance and repair of station vehicles as well as providing for industrial utility maintenance shops), and began construction of the New Power Plant.

Last year represented a very busy yet successful construction effort. During that time, both the Fuel Storage and Garage/Shop complexes were completed and approved for occupancy (December 10, 1999), and are currently in operation. Construction of the new power plant, with a 1-Megawatt peaking power capacity, also began during winter season. This work represented construction of the envelope steel arch (200ft x 55ft diameter), as well as the building footings, foundation and shell. Construction also commenced for the new station water and sewer utility distribution sub-surface tunnel, and an ancillary science research facility located in the Dark Sector. The water and sewer tunnel is a 6-foot wide by 10-foot high opening cut into the ice by using a tunneling machine. The total length of the tunnel will be 1850 feet, and at its lowest point will be 40 feet below the surface. The new science facility (Dark Sector Laboratory) is a 3,750 square foot, two-story facility. Construction of the sub-surface passageway and vertical tower (to the new elevated station facility) was completed to include the footing and foundation pad for the new elevated station facility.

During the winter season, construction personnel have been working on the interior of the new power plant (installing the power plant generators, switchgear, fuel piping, electrical feeders, etc) with completion scheduled for

November 2000. Final inspections, equipment and systems testing and facility acceptance of the new power plant are scheduled for the months of November and December 2000. Occupancy and activation of the power plant is scheduled for mid-January 2001, at which time it will become the source of station power. Concurrent with the completion of the power plant is construction of the elevated facility. Specifically, work will commence on wings A1 (50-person housing) and A2 (food service and mechanical systems), and during the upcoming winter-over, work on the interior of these wings will occur, with occupancy at the end of next summer. Steel test assembly was performed in the US last summer representing major components of the assembly, in order to minimize on-site issues with connections, sequence, and labor familiarity. Completion of the water and sewer tunnel will also occur during this summer. Construction this coming summer will also include activation of a 9-mete: antenna, MARISAT/GOES T-1 Earth Station Communication project. The project is scheduled for acceptance and activation mid-January 2001.

The current winter season became the second in a row to have continued construction activity (interior), bringing the total South Pole winter-over population to 50 total (an all-time high representing 10-science, 20-station support, and 20- construction). The upcoming summer season will bring another year of record population peaking at 220 (50-science, 85-construction, 69-station support, and 6-inspectors/vendor reps/NSF, and 10- special projects).

## PENGUIN PRATTLE

Another ice season is upon us, and lest some think I am giving short shrift to the long and dominant winter season, let me quickly add that the coming ice season follows on the heels of an eventful and productive winter-over. Of particular note, this was the first, and by all accounts successful, winter season for the new support contractor, Raytheon Polar Services. As noted above, by Jerry Marty (NSF Construction Manager), the new South Pole Station work has continued apace during the winter contractor transition period, as have the formidable forces of nature found in Antarctic latitudes. This year, these forces produced at least two newsworthy stories, which are

highlighted below (ozone and icebergs). Plans for the coming summer season include many interesting research projects and other developments that will be highlighted in the next newsletter.

**The No-Ozone Zone Enlarges.** Not long after the sun sent its first rays of the year beaming down over McMurdo Station in late August, ozone scientists were noting that the extent of ozone loss over Antarctica was abnormal. Not only were total ozone concentrations falling off faster than normal, but the hole appeared much deeper than observed in recent years. By September 12, the hole was measured to be nearly 33 million square kilometers, an area more than three times the size of the United States! This shatters the record set in 1998 of 27 million square kilometers. For the first time, the hole opened wide enough to expose populated portions of South America to dangerous levels of ultra violet (UV) rays. UV, which is known to cancer, and damage plant development, is normally filtered before reaching the earth's surface by the layer of upper atmospheric ozone molecules.

Scientists think that the unusual ozone depletion pattern observed this year is attributable to the record-low temperatures in the stratosphere. These temperatures, in combination with the strength of this year's circumpolar winds (known as the polar vortex), allowed the physical and chemical conditions favoring the ozone depleting chemical reaction to occur to a greater extent than in the past. Human-made chlorine and bromine compounds cause most ozone depletion, and thanks to the 1989 Montreal Protocol limiting production and use of these compounds, it appears that their concentrations are leveling-off, or slowly decreasing. However, because of these chemicals' long persistence in the atmosphere, it will be many decades before their influence is no longer noticeable.

**Peripatetic Bergs May Threaten Shipping Route.** Back in March, a mass of ice calved off the Ross Ice Shelf not more than 200 miles from McMurdo Station, which is considered to be among the largest ever observed (11,007 square kilometers, or about the size of Connecticut). NSF is supporting the work of researchers who are modeling the potential path of the iceberg (given the forgettable name, B-15), which could get pushed by ocean currents and winds into

the narrow region north of McMurdo Sound, sealing off sea-based access to the McMurdo Station. For those not in the know, both McMurdo and South Pole Stations, as well as New Zealand's Scott Base, rely heavily on the annual resupply vessels that bring in food, fuel and other vital science and infrastructure cargo each January.

And, as if B-15 was not causing enough excitement, a second, smaller comrade, named C-16 has joined the mix, calving-off near the same location in late September. C-16 (approximately 900 square kilometers), is "of particular interest" says National Ice Center Navy liaison, Lori Butcher, "because of its proximity to Ross island...and may drift enough to impact the area where ships will be operating."

For those interested in tracking these icebergs from the comfort of your own desk some web sites are provided below. The first web site is particularly interesting because it provides animated depiction tracing the route of the large iceberg.  
<http://uwamrc.ssec.wisc.edu/amrc/bergmovie.html>  
<http://www.natic.noaa.gov/IcebergB-15.htm>  
<http://nsf.gov/od/lpa/news/press/00/pr0012.htm>

**Penguin Repatriation.** While Cape Town, South Africa is slightly outside the usual reporting area of this newsletter, the Prattler would be remiss for failing to report that more than 19,000 "African" penguins (also known as Jackass or Blackfooted penguins), which were rescued in the wake of a massive oil spill, have recently been released back into the wild. While in captivity, the International Fund for Animal Welfare provided top-notch room and board conditions, including regular recreation. Unfortunately, -10% of the population died, but this is far less than the near 50% mortality rate that occurred in the aftermath of an 1994 oil spill in the same region.

**Admiral Byrd to be Honored and You Are Invited!** The Richard Byrd Community Library in Springfield, Virginia will be celebrating Byrd's birthday on Saturday October 21(11 am), by hosting a viewing of the Academy Award winning silent film, *With Byrd at the South Pole*, refreshments included. We know this is short notice, but if you are interested please call the library (703-451-8055), at 7250 Commerce St., Springfield, VA (no charge).



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive  
Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT----- MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 00-01

January

No. 2

## Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Donmani 1970-71  
Dr. William J.L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H.T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-2000  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-2002

## Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Armory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

*Special Note: On December 11, local Virginia, Maryland and Washington D.C. members of the Antarctic Society were invited to attend a special lecture given by Dr. Phillip Law, a veteran of nearly three decades of Antarctic exploration. Dr. Law, an Australian, was in town for a brief visit, and we were honored that he took time from his travels to address our Society. With Dr. Law's permission, we have reproduced his lecture for this newsletter so that those living beyond the beltway may benefit from his insights on an important Antarctic era, an era in which he played a major role.*

## Introduction

Phillip Law is responsible for establishing Australia's permanent presence in Antarctica. Joining the Australian National Antarctic Research Expedition (ANARE) in 1947, he became the first Director of the newly-created Antarctic Division of the Commonwealth Department of External Affairs in 1949, a position held until 1966. He designed and developed the Antarctica Division, and the ANARE programs. He also led the expeditions that established Australia's three Antarctic stations: Mawson, Davis and Casey.

Over the years, 1954 to 1966, Dr. Law led voyages that explored and mapped 3000 miles of the Antarctic coastline, while the wintering parties at ANARE stations under his direction explored more than 700,000 square miles of previously unknown territory. During the Law era, an extensive variety of scientific programs were developed including Australia's Antarctic contributions to the International Geophysical Year.

Phillip Law has received wide recognition for his work, including Australia's highest award (the A.C.), the British C.B.E. and Polar Medal, the Founder's Gold Medal of the Royal Geophysical Society, honorary doctorates from three Australian universities, and a number of other awards. He is a fellow of the Australian Academy of Science, and the Australian Academy of Technical Sciences and Engineering. Dr. Law has published four books on Antarctica.

---

**Fire Sale: 2001 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We have remaining a handful of the beautiful New Zealand Hedgehog House Antarctic calendars (which are spectacular), and are willing to sell them at a small loss (rather than have them molder in Maine). Yours for the unbeatable price of just \$US 10.00 (in the U.S. and Canada) Order NOW by sending your check to the Society's address, 7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039. The calendars will be mailed out pronto from a redoubt in Maine.

# One Hundred Years of Australian Involvement in Antarctica

A lecture given by Dr. Phillip Law  
December 11, 2000  
in the National Science Foundation auditorium

I am greatly honored to have been invited to lecture today to the Antarctic Society. I do not feel a complete stranger here. Looking at the notice for today's meeting, I see, in your list of Presidents and Honorary Members, the names of a number of my personal friends and Antarctic acquaintances: Dr. Carl Eklund, Dr. Paul Siple, Mr. Gordon Cartwright, Admiral Tyree, Mr. George Toney, Mr. Mort Rubin, Dr. Albert Crary, Dr. Henry Dater, Dr. Bill Sladen, Dr. Ken Bertrand, Mrs. Ruth Siple, Dr. Bob Rutherford, Dr. Larry Gould, and Dr. Charles Swithinbank. I am lucky enough to have survived to become a veteran of the exploration era of Antarctic endeavor - that period between 1945 and 1970 - when the major exploration of Antarctica took place, and the great explosion of scientific research following the International Geophysical year was initiated.

Australia has a distinguished record of exploration and scientific research in the Antarctic but few Australians are aware of the extent of the work. Most of them know that Douglas Mawson was one of the early Antarctic Explorers and that, today, ships go off each year to take men and supplies to some bases that Australia has established on the coast of Antarctica; but a fog of ignorance obscures the events leading up to Mawson's first expedition (AAE in 1911) and the developments subsequent to his last expedition (BANZARE in 1931) that have led to today's activities.

Even less widely known is the fact that Norwegian, United States and Soviet Union explorers have made valuable contributions to knowledge concerning that part of Antarctica that we claim as Australian Antarctic Territory. Then there are the various contributions that Australia and Australians have made to Antarctic expeditions organized by explorers from other nations. The nature of Australian work has been very different from that of other nations, except the USA and USSR.

Australian interest in the Antarctic goes back more than 150 years. The earliest ventures were those of sealers and whalers, who were motivated by visions of quick profits rather than by any sense of geographical curiosity. Amongst the pioneers were Frederick Hasselburgh, who discovered Macquarie Island in 1810, Richard Siddons and D. Taylor who took sealing expeditions in 1820 from Sydney to the South Shetland Islands, and Samuel Harvey who in 1831 pushed south from Hobart to reach 72° south latitude in what was later to be called the Ross Sea.

A number of famous Antarctic voyages of various nationalities called at Sydney, Melbourne or Hobart on their way south during the 19th century: Bellingshausen (1819 - 21), Balleny (1838 -39), Dumont d'Urville (1837- 40), Wilkes (1838 - 42),

Ross (1839 - 43) and Nares (1872 - 76). A sealing venture from Hobart, led by Captain Robertson in the "Offley," operated at Heard Island in 1858.

The first Australian Antarctic Exploration Committee was set up by the Royal Society of Victoria in Melbourne in 1886. It worked for twenty years trying to stimulate interest in an Antarctic expedition and to raise the necessary funds, but without success.

It was left to a Melbourne resident of Norwegian nationality, Henrik Bull, to solve the financial problem. He persuaded the Norwegian whaling magnate, Svend Foyn, to sponsor a purely whaling expedition to the Antarctic in 1894. A young Norwegian immigrant who had been in Australia since 1888, Carstens Borchgrevink, applied to Bull for a position as scientific observer. Bull took him on as a general hand but, despite this, Borchgrevink devoted a lot of his time on the expedition to scientific observations.

Bull's ship, the "Antarctic," flying the Norwegian flag, reached the Antarctic continent and Bull landed briefly with a party at Cape Adare, at the entrance to the Ross Sea, in January 1895. This was the first recorded landing of a party on the Antarctic mainland, earlier landings on the Antarctic Peninsula having been on islands or ice shelves.

Borchgrevink, his enthusiasm fired by his Antarctic experience, went to England and succeeded in organizing a British expedition in the ship "Southern Cross" with the sponsorship of a publisher, Sir George Newnes. On its way south the ship called at Melbourne, where it took on a young Tasmanian physicist, Louis Bernacci, who had been working on the staff of the Melbourne Observatory. He was to become the first Australian-born person to land and winter on the Antarctic continent.

The Borchgrevink expedition set up and occupied a station at Cape Adare in 1899, the remnants of which can still be seen there. They made valuable observations in zoology, geology, meteorology and terrestrial magnetism. However, the steep terrain behind their base denied them access to the Antarctic hinterland.

The years 1900-14 saw great progress in Antarctic exploration through the activities of the famous expeditions of Scott, Amundsen, Shackleton and Mawson. To each of these, except Amundsen's, Australia made important contributions.

Scott's "Discovery" expedition of 1901-3 obtained a grant of £250 from the Australian Antarctic Exploration Committee and £1000 from the Queensland Government. Scott enlisted Louis Bernacci as physicist.

When Shackleton brought the British Antarctic Expedition to Melbourne in the "Nimrod" in 1907 he was in debt and in danger from bailiffs. Professor Edgeworth David, of the University of Sydney, persuaded the Australian Government to donate £5000 to the expedition and, when the New Zealand Government contributed

£1000, Shackleton's main financial worries were over.

Shackleton enlisted Douglas Mawson of Adelaide as physicist and B. Armstrong of Melbourne as a general hand. Professor David and one of his geological staff, Leo Cotton, signed up for the round trip on the "Nimrod," however, when they arrived at McMurdo, Shackleton persuaded David to remain for the whole year as his chief scientist. One of Shackleton's men, Raymond Priestly became the first Vice Chancellor of Melbourne University. The first officer of the "Nimrod," John King Davis of Melbourne, later became master of this ship and of Mawson's "Aurora" and "Discovery". (He also captained the "Aurora" on the relief expedition that rescued Shackleton's Ross Sea party in 1917).

David and Mawson made notable contributions in geology and geophysics to the achievements of Shackleton's expedition. A six-man party led by David and including Mawson made the first ascent of the Antarctic volcano, Mt. Erebus (altitude 12,450 feet). Later, a three-man party of David, Mawson and MacKay man-hauled a sledge to the South Magnetic Pole, a return journey of 1,260 miles in 122 days. This was a major achievement and one that has never been adequately recognized.

Scott's second expedition, in the "Terra Nova" in 1911-13, also obtained a grant from the Australian Government, this time of £2500. Two Australian scientists accompanied Scott - Griffith Taylor and Frank Debenham. (Taylor later established the first Department of Geography in Australia at the University of Sydney, and Debenham became the foundation Director of the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge.)

After returning from Shackleton's expedition, Mawson set about organizing one of his own. He obtained financial assistance from numerous private sources in both Australia and England and donations over a two-year period from the Commonwealth Government of Australia (£13,000), the South Australian Government (£5000), the New South Wales Government (£7000), the Victorian Government (£6000), the Tasmanian Government (£500), the British Government (£3000), the Royal Geographical Society (£600), and the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science (£1000). His Australasian Antarctic Expedition (AEE) of 1911 - 13 established three stations: Macquarie Island, at Commonwealth Bay (George V Land) and on the Shackleton Ice Shelf (Queen Mary Land).

In February 1912 the "Aurora," commanded by Captain J. K. Davis, sailed along off the coast of Antarctica between 140° east longitude and 90° east longitude, naming Wilkes Land, Queen Mary Land, the Davis Sea and the Shackleton Ice Shelf. Sledging parties from the Western Base mapped the coast of Queen Mary Land, while others from Commonwealth Bay explored 150 miles west, 300 miles south and 300 miles east of their base. The scientific reports of the expedition filled twenty-two volumes.

Shackleton's Imperial Trans-Antarctic Expedition of 1914-17 also included Australians. Shackleton took with him Mawson's photographer, Frank Hurley, and his Ross Sea party included Australians R. W. Richards, A. K. Jack, and C. O. Gaze Richards was the hero of that party and was awarded the George Cross.

The Australian adventurer, Sir Hubert Wilkins, became famous because of his pioneer flight over the North Pole. In 1921 he joined Cope's British four-man expedition to Graham Land and in 1922 he was with Shackleton's last expedition. He and pilot Eielson made the first flight in the Antarctic in November 1928, 1,300 miles over Graham Land. He later accompanied the U.S. explorer, Lincoln Ellsworth, on his 1935-36 and 1939 expeditions in the ship "Wyatt Earp," which later, in 1948, took me on my first Antarctic voyage.

When Mawson returned from his Australian Antarctic Expedition, the outbreak of war in 1914 precluded any further Australian activity in Antarctica for some years. In the 1920s Mawson led a resurgence of national interest in Antarctic exploration and, following discussions between the British and Australian Governments, it was agreed that Britain would make available the ship "Discovery" for an expedition, to be led by Mawson in the summer of 1929-30, that would strengthen any claim the British might make to Antarctic territory in the so-called Australian sector. Thus arose the British-Australian-New Zealand Antarctic Expedition (BANZARE), a private expedition supported by the three governments concerned and private donations.

Two voyages were made in the summers 1929-30 and 1930-31. The "Discovery" visited Macquarie Island, lies de Kerguelen and Heard Island in the sub-Antarctic and cruised along the coast of Antarctica between Terre Adelie in the east and Enderby Land in the west. A landing was made at Proclamation Island (Enderby Land) where Mawson read a statement laying claim on behalf of King George V of Britain to all lands between longitudes 47° east and 73° east and south of latitude 65° S.

Other landings were made at Cape Bruce, Kemp Land (where a copy of the Proclamation was deposited beneath a cairn) and at Scullin Monolith, MacRobertson Land. A number of flights were made in a Moth aeroplane, discovering from the air the BANZARE coast and Princess Elizabeth Land and confirming the existence of the Knox coast, but much further south than Wilkes had described it in the 19th century.

Another Australian, John Rymill of Adelaide, made important contributions to Antarctic knowledge, although the expedition he led was a British one. This was the British Graham Land expedition of 1934-37, which carried out high quality scientific work and cartography in the Antarctic Peninsula region.

Following Mawson's BANZARE expedition in 1929-31, further Australian work in Antarctica was precluded, first, by the economic depression of the 1930s and,

second, by the Second World War.

After the War, Mawson approached the Government and urged that Australia should resume scientific research and exploration in Antarctica. Herbert Evatt, Minister for External Affairs, became enthusiastic about the proposal. Consequently, the Department of External Affairs convened an inter-departmental committee that met, together with Mawson and a representative of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research (CSIR), on 2 December 1946.

The main accent of Mawson's argument was on the political need to consolidate the Australian territorial claim that had come into effect in 1936, particularly in view of Norwegian exploration in the Australian sector during the 1930s, and the growing interest of USA in Antarctica during the 1940s. The major part of the Australian Antarctic Territory was still unexplored. But Mawson was primarily a scientist and he continually stressed that any expedition sent to Antarctica for political reasons should take the opportunity to carry out as much scientific research as the logistical limitations of the expedition would allow, for the Antarctic was an almost virgin field for investigations in a number of scientific disciplines.

The committee of 2 December 1946 recommended that the departments concerned should develop concrete plans for an expedition to Australian Antarctic Territory, using a naval ship equipped with a suitable aircraft, with the object of finding an ice-free area on the continent that could be used as the site for a permanent base. Mawson suggested that the ship "Wyatt Earp", owned by the Navy but lying uncommissioned in the Torrens River at Port Adelaide, be refitted for use by the expedition. Cabinet accepted this recommendation on 20 December 1946 and proposed that an executive committee be formed to develop plans and estimates for an expedition in the 1947-48 summer, that Mawson should act as adviser to this committee, and that an executive officer be appointed to organize the expedition. The first meeting of the Executive Committee on Exploration and Exploitation was held on 4 January 1947, chaired by the permanent head of the Department of External Affairs, Dr John Burton. Thereafter events moved swiftly. With various personnel and under several different titles a number of committee meetings were held, and finally the following proposals were put forward to the Department of External Affairs:

- that an Executive Planning Committee be formed under the department;
- that preliminary plans for an expedition be drawn up at an estimated cost of £250,000;
- that the "Wyatt Earp" be refitted by the Navy; and
- that Group Captain Stuart Campbell, RAAF, be seconded from his position in the Department of Civil Aviation to act as Executive Officer of the expedition.



The British Government, which had been advised by the Australian Government of the moves being made, asked that any expedition plans should include the occupation of Heard Island, far south in the Indian Ocean. Sir Douglas Mawson also suggested that his old base at Macquarie Island be re-occupied.

In July 1947, Phillip Law was appointed Senior Scientific Officer of the expedition, which, soon afterwards, was given the official title of the Australian National Antarctic Research Expedition (ANARE). The word Expedition was later changed to the plural, Expeditions. Law was asked to draw up a scientific program for consideration by the Executive Planning Committee, whose meetings he was invited to attend.

The outcome of all these deliberations was that the Australian Government approved recommendations that scientific stations should be established at Heard Island and Macquarie Island and be maintained for at least five years and that a reconnaissance of King George V Land should be carried out to seek a suitable site for a permanent Antarctic station. It approved the use of two naval ships - HMAS "Wyatt Earp," captained by Commander Carl Oom, R.A.N., for the Antarctic voyage, and HMLST "3501," captained by Lieutenant Commander George Dixon, R.A.N.V.R., for the two island voyages. The CSIR was to accept responsibility for the financial aspects of the ANARE and the Royal Australian Air Force was to act as purchasing agent. The scientific plans were to include meteorology, and geomagnetism and geology by the Commonwealth Bureau of Mineral Resources.

The stations at Heard Island and Macquarie Island were successfully established in December 1947 and March 1948 respectively, but the "Wyatt Earp" broke down on her first voyage in January 1948 and her delayed resumption was too late in the season to enable her to reach the Antarctic Continent.

In January 1949 Stuart Campbell relinquished leadership of the ANARE and was succeeded by Phillip Law who continued searching for a ship suitable for use in an assault on the Antarctic Continent. In the meantime he visited Antarctica with the Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition in 1950 to gain first-hand experience with the Antarctic environment.

In 1952, Law learned that the Danish shipping company, J. Lauritzen Lines, had just built an ice-going vessel, the "Kista Dan" that would be suitable for Antarctic work. In February 1953 the Australian Government approved Law's plans for setting up an Antarctic station using the "Kista Dan" and this was accomplished on 13 February 1954, when Law named the new station "Mawson".

Thus, in 1954 and 1955, Australia maintained three stations - Heard Island, Macquarie Island, and Mawson. However, scientists of many nations were planning an International Geophysical Year to commence in 1957 with one of its principal objectives being an assault on the Antarctic Continent. Law persuaded the Australian Government to approve the establishment of a second continental

station, this one at the Vestfold Hills, Princess Elizabeth Land, which offered one of the best sites in Greater Antarctica for a scientific station. Law led the expedition that set up this station and on January 13, 1957, named the new station "Davis" in honor of Mawson's captain, John King Davis. Meanwhile, in 1955, the Heard Island station had been closed because of ANARE's growing responsibilities in Antarctica.

At the end of the IGY, during which the Australian stations had distinguished themselves with scientific work of outstanding quality, the USA found itself overstretched in manning a number of bases. Law was able to persuade the Americans to offer their Wilkes Station to Australia instead of closing it and, on 4 February 1959, he formally accepted administration of the Station from the U.S. leader of the American relief expedition.

Over the next few years the temporary buildings of the Wilkes Station deteriorated to the point where the establishment had to be replaced. Under Law's direction a new site was chosen and work commenced in 1965 to build, nearby, the station named Casey. It was opened in 1969. This was later rebuilt as the present Casey Station.

During the "Law Era" (1949-66) Australia's greatest Antarctic contributions in exploration and scientific research were achieved. The Antarctic Division was created and built into a vigorous and efficient organization. Law led the expeditions that set up the Mawson and Davis stations and that took over Wilkes Station from the Americans. Patterns for the provision of chartered ships and for logistical and scientific support of the stations were developed

Year after year the ships relieving the ANARE stations extended their voyages to include coastal exploration along the full extent of Australian Antarctic Territory. ANARE field parties working from Mawson, Wilkes and Davis traveled hundreds of miles inland to extend this exploration to embrace a total area in excess of a million square kilometers. Law himself led eleven voyages of coastal exploration, making 28 new landings. ANARE aircraft, flown by RAAF personnel in the first instance and later by commercial pilots, carried out photo-flights covering vast areas of Australian Antarctic Territory and transported field parties of surveyors, geologists and glaciologists to remote regions.

Australia has been able to secure the three best sites for Antarctic stations that exist over a distance of 4,000 miles of coast and to forestall much of the extensive work that USSR expeditions were to do in this region.

Australia's Antarctic Division has coordinated scientific programs, in a multitude of disciplines, keeping Australia's international reputation at a high level. It can be said that the "Law Era" established an enduring platform for Australia's continuing Antarctic endeavors and completed the broad exploration and mapping of all unknown areas of Australian Antarctic Territory.



Honorary President

Mrs. Paul A. Siple

### Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. RonNaveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00

### Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

The Antarctic Society  
7338 Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station, Virginia 22039

# The Antarctic Society

Vol. 00-01

March

No. 3

## Academies Polar Research Board Public Lecture

### Climate Change: From the Poles to the World

by Dr. Richard Alley

Pennsylvania State University

Thursday, March 22 - 6:00 p.m.

Room 104, Green Building  
2001 Wisconsin Avenue NW

The National Academies  
(Georgetown Campus)

Dr. Richard Alley is a glaciologist and a leader in the field of glacier dynamics and ice-core research on paleoclimates. He is especially interested in the two big questions of glaciology: What was the world like in the past? Will the ice sheets melt into the ocean and flood the coasts? He studies past climate change by analyzing ice cores from Greenland and Antarctica, and has demonstrated that exceptionally large climate changes have occurred in as little as a single year. His work seeks to understand the causes of such changes. Dr. Alley is Evan Pugh Professor of Geosciences at the Pennsylvania State University's Earth Systems Science Center. He is currently a member of the Polar Research Board and is chairing the

NRC's Committee on abrupt Climate Change.

Check the PRB's website at [www.national-academies.org/prb](http://www.national-academies.org/prb) for further information, or call (202) 334-3479.

## Brash Ice

This is the first newsletter put to bed outside of the Washington, DC Area, as it was put together on Midcoast Maine. Thanks to modern technology, we conscripted John Splettstoesser, Jerry Marty, Julie Palais, Polly Penhale and Steve Dibbern to send us material over the lines. We decided that we had better go ahead with this end-of-the-season newsletter without the usual inputs from our President, Kristin Larsen, whose Penguin Prattle column is not appearing as she is on the west coast studying for her bar exams.

Incidentally, dues are now do-able. If you owe, you should have received a notice in the mail. For another year, our dues for U.S. and Canada members remain ten (\$10) dollars per year. Remittance to the address on our letterhead.

This person has always taken a dim view of adventurers hitting orange golf balls off the top of some Antarctic mountain, but in the great proliferation of adventures that made Antarctica a continental highway this past austral summer; finally something really significant was accomplished. Two Norwegians, Erik Sonneland and Rolf Bae, successfully completed an

UNSUPPORTED crossing of Antarctica from Troll Station, Draining Maud Land, to Scott Base. A crossing of 2,900 km in 107 days. But they over calculated the ordeal, as they finished with three breakfasts, seven lunches, and fifteen days of fuel. They were hastened, perhaps, by using their sails on three days while crossing the Ross Ice Shelf, making a remarkable 210 km one day! Siberian ponies, eat your hearts out!!

We hope all of you in the Washington area will take advantage of the open door policy of the National Academies' Polar Research Board Public Lecture by Dr. Richard Alley of Perm State University on Thursday evening, March 24, 2001. Our society kicked in with a small contribution towards liquid libations and hors d'oeuvres, so enjoy before you hear one of this country's hottest items talk about climate change. We recently heard him speak at Bowdoin College, and if you want to know everything there is to be known about Ice Ages, be sure to be there. Even if you don't, come and socialize.

HOPE YOU ENJOY OUR FIRST-  
EVER COLORED PICTURES!

## Follow that Iceberg!

*(Julie Palais/NSF)*

In March of last year a large iceberg (295 km/180 mi. by 37 km/25 mi.) about twice the size of Delaware, broke off the front of the Ross Ice Shelf near Roosevelt Island and began drifting into the Ross Sea. The iceberg, designated B-15 (following the convention of the Joint Ice Center which tracks icebergs that are at least 10 nautical miles long. The letter refers to the quadrant of Antarctica and the number is for how many icebergs have been observed in that sector since the center first started tracking icebergs), subsequently broke in half, with one portion being

designated B-15B and drifting north and the other piece, called B-15A, drifting along the front of the Ross Ice Shelf toward Ross Island and McMurdo Station. Along the way it was moved by winds, tides and currents and from time to time was seen, with satellite imagery, to collide with the front of the Ross Ice Shelf, spawning new icebergs along the front of the ice shelf, in what have been called sympathetic calving events. One of the large icebergs that were formed in this process, C-16 then began drifting westward toward Ross Island in front of B-15 A.

During this past austral summer field season (2000-01) the National Science Foundation funded a group of researchers from the University of Chicago and the University of Wisconsin to instrument the B-15A iceberg with automatic weather stations (which are measuring wind velocity and direction, relative humidity, surface temperature and barometric pressure) and global positioning system (GPS) units which will track the exact position of the iceberg. The scientists, Douglas MacAyeal of Chicago, and Jonathan Thorn of Madison, Wisconsin were transported in late January from McMurdo Station on the U.S. Coast Guard icebreaker, Polar Sea to the iceberg and erected three stations on the ice surface, roughly 45 meters (150 feet) above the surface of the ocean. These instruments will allow scientists to track the progress of the icebergs more precisely than they were able to before with just the satellite images. Because storms and cloud cover often obscure the field of view, scientists sometimes lose track of the iceberg for days at a time. The new instruments will allow researchers to better understand what determines the motion of these icebergs and how they are affected by weather conditions and ocean currents. Several weeks of data from the sensors have already been collected by satellite.

MacAyeal said he expects soon to begin analyzing the iceberg's motion and the effects of collisions between the berg and the shoreline and ice at Cape Crozier in Antarctica. The weather stations, assembled at the University of Wisconsin, are equipped with batteries and solar panels. Based on their use elsewhere in Antarctica, they could be expected to operate for as many as five years.

Scientists do not really know what causes these icebergs to calve in the first place. Although in the Antarctic Peninsula a similar phenomenon can be convincingly attributed to local warming in the region, the reason that so many large icebergs calved off the front of the Ross Ice Shelf this last year remains unclear. Scientists speculate that the large rifts which cut through the ice shelf, and which propagate with time, weaken the ice on the ice shelf. This causes the large tabular icebergs to be generated once all of the rifts become interconnected. The actual calving event is probably triggered by a combination of tidal forcing and weather conditions. Future research may allow scientists to better understand these mechanisms and allow them to predict when the next major breakout will occur.

## The South Pole

*(Jerry Marty/NSF)*

Major construction projects in support of the National Science Foundation's Amundsen-Scott new South Pole scientific research station were completed this FY01 summer season despite extreme weather conditions in Antarctica that have hampered cargo flights. This FY01 season represents the fourth season of construction. During the past 4 years the following agencies have assisted NSF in meeting the project goals: Pacific Division Naval

Facilities Engineering Command (PACDIV) have assisted NSF in the design management. The Architect for the project is Ferraro Choi. US Army Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory (CRREL) has provided technical oversight.

The new power plant (NPP) which went on line January 20, 2001 will increase the station's peak generating capacity to one megawatt of electrical energy, while providing three levels of back-up redundancy. The completion of the NPP also completes the last of the three SPSE (South Pole Safety and Environmental) projects. The new Fuel Storage facility which converted the previous 9 each 25,000 gallon fuel bladders to 45 each 10,000 gallon storage tanks (with secondary containment, leak detection, and fire suppression) was completed January 1999. The new Garage/Shop facility was completed for occupancy December 1999. Both the Garage/Shop and NPP facilities included winter-over construction with crew sizes up to 20 persons (total station population being 50 with the added 20 support and 10 science, as an average).

The construction of a new satellite ground station, MARISAT/GOES and supporting RF building began during the month of November. The project was completed on January 18, with station personnel conducting a successful test of the ground station. The nine-meter satellite dish will connect the Pole with the commercial MARISAT-F2 and NSF's GOES-3 satellites. The system will transfer the large quantities of scientific data gathered each day in support of the year-around work at the South Pole, back to universities and laboratories in the U.S. for analysis. The new capability will supplement coverage provided by NASA and US Air Force satellites. Employees of Raytheon Polar

Services, NSF's logistical contractor in Antarctica, worked closely with a number of government agencies and sub-contractors to achieve the success.

The first major construction season for the elevated station (food service, housing, science, administration, medical, communication, work stations, emergency power facility, multipurpose area, and meteorological) began this summer season. The summer scope was to frame (structural steel) the exterior for wings A1 (50 person housing) and A2 (mechanical & electrical on the first floor and food service on the second floor), and enclose the wings in support of winter-over interior work. The connecting vertical tower was also part of the summer scope, which functions as the connector link between the surface elevated station (SPSM) and the sub-surface industrial facilities (SPSE). See **figures 1 and 2 in newsletter**. A 20 person construction crew is wintering and interior work is proceeding (again a 50 person station winter population, including 11 science and 19 support).

The water and sewer system design provides for "bulbs" to be located 1850 feet from the new station. For safety and ease of maintenance the utility lines will be placed in a tunnel (6 x 10 ft.) under the surface, which will allow for access year around. The tunnel work began last season and was completed on schedule this summer. The tunnel was constructed (machine design by CRREL) some 40 feet below the surface. Installation of the piping will be performed as part of the winter-over work this winter.

We asked Jerry Marty some specific questions about this whole project, as it is such a massive undertaking that us folks back in Peoria have a hard time getting a handle on what is going on and when. Us taxpayers are having our blood drawn out over a period of years

so that it won't hurt quite so much, just longer. The total cost is going to be \$152.9 million, with the station modernization cost \$127.9 million and the so-called safety and environmental upgrades a cool \$25 million. It will all be completed, hopefully, in the austral summer of 04-05, with dedication of the station sometime in January 2005. The first housing occupancy will be in the year 2003. All rooms will be the same although the design will have provisions to move walls to accommodate couples and separate male and female bathroom facilities. This is the third wintering over season representing full winter interior work. Eat your hearts out, Seabees!!

## Palmer Station

*(Polly Penhale/NSF)*

The 2000/2001 season at Palmer Season was highly successful on all fronts: science, operations, and public outreach. I spent a month on station (See **figure 3 in newsletter**) during January and February as the National Science Foundation Representative Antarctic Peninsula before joining the U.S. Antarctic Treaty Inspection Team for its work in the Antarctic Peninsula region. During the month, there were 37 people on station under the leadership of Station Manager Ron Nugent. Cara Sucher was the Laboratory Manager and Molly Hutsinpillar was the Physician.

The main science project conducted during my time on station was the Palmer Long Term Ecological Research Program (PAL-LTER) which is an interdisciplinary project focusing on the marine ecosystem in the Antarctic Peninsula region. The theme is the influence of the inter-annual variation in sea ice on the biological components of the ecosystem, with a focus on phytoplankton, krill and seabirds. The project consisted of both station research (under the leadership of Station Science Leader Bill Fraser, Montana State University) and a January research cruise (under the leadership of Chief

March 2001

Scientist Robin Ross, University of California, Santa Barbara).

The at-sea component was conducted on the *R/V Laurence M. Gould*, on a cruise track which reached from Palmer Station south to Rothera Station in Marguerite Bay. In the Palmer Station vicinity, January proved to be a poor month for krill, with Robin Ross finding few krill in the local area. At Rothera, scientists from the British Antarctic Survey joined the ship for some joint research activities as part of an ongoing cooperative project to link local coastal research with the broader marine ecosystem research of the LTER.

The on-station component focused on seabirds, with an emphasis on population biology and foraging ecology of Adelie penguins. The PAL-LTER seabird team under Bill Fraser saw the lack of local krill populations reflected in the diet samples of Adelie penguins. The state of digestion of krill indicated that the birds were foraging quite a long distance from the station. Utilizing satellite tags, new research on the foraging of giant petrels nests, indicating an interaction between the birds and commercial fishing activities.

A major accomplishment of the past year was the completion of the GWR (Garage, Warehouse, Recreation) building remodeling project, which was conducted by both summer and winter personnel. Both past (Antarctic Support Associates) and present (Raytheon Polar Support Company) contractors deserve congratulations for the project's completion. At one time, the space on the upper floor of WR (one of the two major buildings on station) consisted of berthing, the lounge, offices, storage rooms, the gym, the station store, the ham shack, and the laundry facility.

In the past few years, as the space on station has been consolidated, it became feasible to improve the quality of life and safety through renovation of living and recreation space. For example, all the bedrooms are doubles (no more four-person rooms!) and now the berthing and recreation are separated at opposite ends of the floor (much

quieter!). Fire sprinklers were installed in the building. The new medical facility on the first floor of GWR is a vast improvement over the cramped quarters, which were formerly located in BioLab (the other main building on station). There is now double-door access to the medical facility from the outside, a larger examination room/medical lab, and a separate storage closet for medications. The station store is also now located on the first floor of the GWR.

The station's public outreach program included a visit by Maria Stenzel, a photographer from the *National Geographic Magazine*. She joined the program in Punta Arenas for the cruise to station, where she spent a few days photographing seabird research conducted by Bill Fraser. Maria left on the *Golden Fleece*, a yacht operated by Antarctic veteran Jerome Poncet, for a month's trip of photography in the peninsula region. Prior to the Palmer Station visit, she spent six weeks at McMurdo Station and vicinity. A feature on the U.S. activities in Antarctica will be published by the *National Geographic* in the December 2001 issue.

Palmer Station also hosted twelve visits by tour ships and several visits by ships of various Antarctic Treaty nations during the summer season. Tour ship visits are scheduled through the coordination between the NSF and IAATO (the Antarctic tour operators organization) and provide a means for NSF to inform the public about the research conducted on station and in the Antarctic Peninsula region. A half-hour lecture with slides is presented on board ship, followed by a station tour and visit to Torgersen Island, home to 4,500 Adelie penguin pairs. On station, visitors can collect literature on the U.S. Antarctic Program and sample the famous Palmer Station brownies.

On the social front, Sunday became the day of gourmet food, as station personnel took turns cooking dinner on the "cook's day off". Station Manager Ron Nugent became known for his New Orleans style cooking and electrician Dan Weisblatt's specialty was hand-cut pasta. OAE Tony Amos, who came to Palmer Station to install a new tide gauge, prepared Shepherd's pie, made the traditional way from Tony's childhood in England. That is, there was a layer of baked beans in between the meat layer and the mashed potato layer on the top. It was just terrific! My contribution to dinner was an industrial size pan baklava. And the station continues its traditional end to the January LTER cruise with "cross-town pizza", where station and ship personnel join together for pizza cooked in the gallery and served in the GWR lounge.

Station personnel have a keen sense of history and a community project involved decorating the lounge with our historic collection of pennants and plaques from visiting ships and scientific expeditions. Plaques commemorated the visits of ships from other Antarctic Treaty nations, from the U.S. Coast Guard, and from tour ships. The earliest dated plaque is from 1969 and many date from the 1970's. Pennants also dated from the 1960's and commemorated various ships, other Antarctic stations, yachts, and universities. Memorabilia from the *R/V Hero*, a replica of the *R/V Polar Duke* and photos of the current USAP ships the *R/V Nathaniel B. Palmer* and the *R/V Laurence M. Gould* complete the historical collection.

# Ice Bound: A Doctor's Incredible Battle for Survival at the South Pole

by Jerri Nielsen, with Maryanne Vollers  
(John Spletstoeser/IAATO)

Anyone who has not heard this story did not have a TV set last year. The time was last winter at the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station, where 41 people were wintering over, an annual procedure for this U.S. station since its presence at 90S latitude in 1957-58. The population was a bit higher this winter than normal because of a construction crew who were in the stages of building a new facility. What makes this story different, and worthy of a book, is that shortly after the last LC-130 aircraft left for the season, thereby shutting down flights until the station reopened next spring, the station doctor, Jerri Nielsen, discovered a lump in her breast. In a standard summer season of operations, a quick flight from McMurdo Station would have gone to the Pole, picked her up, dropped off her replacement, and whisked her to New Zealand and the U.S. for evaluation. Not so this time. In winter, you might as well as be on the Moon, for no one is coming to get you because of what Antarctica is famous for in winter— total darkness, unusually low temperatures, storms, and just plain isolation. Because we know the outcome, the reason for reading this book is the suspense of events which ultimately resulted in an airdrop of medical supplies in the dead of winter, and a miraculous winter flight to the Pole to pick her up after it was determined by doctors in the U.S. who were in communication with the author that she did indeed have cancer. Not only that, the background of why this 46-year-old emergency room physician

chose to apply for the job, was quickly selected, and left for 'The Ice' shortly after is a vital part of the story. No surprises that a bitter divorce, resulting in her children having nothing to do with her, would drive a person to seek isolation and a totally different way of life in a place she was totally unfamiliar with, a not uncommon scenario for many who winter over in Antarctica. After a period of getting used to living and working with people who were mostly younger than her, some a bit eccentric as well, she adapted so well that becoming a 'Polie' was an essential part of the experience, and she never regretted it. The part that reappears in the story is that of her former husband and children who apparently ignored her, even with the news of her life-threatening condition. Why none of them even acknowledged her plight, and consistently did not respond to e-mail messages from her, is unknown. The author sets out some painful history of her marriage, and puts it in the context of a husband who was apparently unwilling to see her gain the fame and publicity of a stranded heroine at the Pole - after the Press media discovered who she was, reporters constantly hounded her parents and former husband about anything that would add to the story. According to the author, her former husband told reporters that it was just like her to fabricate the whole story in order to gain attention!!

Aside from all that intrigue, living and working at the Pole is a suspenseful part of the story as well. Occasional power outages, personalities interacting in a closed environment, friendships developed, and day-to-day living make good reading. Because she was the only doctor at the station, she had to instruct others to help her take a biopsy, for example. The book is not about science at the South Pole, although the individuals who work their way into the story are identified as technicians doing

their job on science projects. It is interesting that of the 41 people at the station, the individuals listed in the book, with their specialties, number only 34. The list is prefaced by the statement that '...some participants do not appear in the book, and others prefer not to be named.' That could be an interesting story by itself.

Anyway, get the book and read it. Its' jacket price is \$23.95, published by Hyperion Press, 77 W. 66<sup>th</sup> St., New York 10023, and was just published (2001, 362 p., 16 black-and-white photos, ISBN 0-7868-6684-5). The book appeared at about the time that Jerri appeared on national television talk shows, giving a perspective of the doctor as a person. It's worth having on your Polar bookshelf.

## A Lifetime Loving the Ice

This was the most suitable obituary headline in THE PRESS, published in Christchurch, on January 18, 2001, covering the passing of Jim Caffin. He was an international authority on the Antarctic, and amassed a huge collection of information about the continent. I had the honor of meeting Jim back in the 1980s, and was enthralled by his breadth of knowledge at what was going on at all of the Antarctic station. He was truly a gold mine of information on Antarctica. His interests in Antarctica were awakened when he interviewed Admiral Richard E. Byrd on his way to Antarctica on his 1933-35 Expedition.

He became editor of the ANTARCTIC, an excellent news bulletin published quarterly by the New Zealand Antarctic Society. First published in 1956, it was most unique, as it was the only privately published journal in the world specializing in international coverage of Antarctic affairs. Jim's service to

Antarctic journalism was recognized in 1983 when he was awarded the MBE. He retired as editor of the ANTARCTIC at the end of 1981.

He actually had a legitimate job outside of his Antarctic love, working as a journalist on the *Christchurch Star and Times*. He was a correspondent for United Press International and for the Sydney Daily Telegraph. He also contributed to the American news journals *Time* and *Life*. On the Press he worked as an aviation correspondent, as a Parliamentary reporter, as a leader writer, and as a theater critic. As chief reporter for the Press, he was known for his vast knowledge of local events and personalities, and for his insistence on brevity and accuracy in the work of his staff.

He was notable as an incessant talker, and his conversation often raced down several tracks at once. On social occasions in the presence of his wife, Carol, she could often be heard recalling him to his main theme, "Just the main river, Jim. Not the tributaries." She was a piece of art in herself. My visit coincided with the publishing of Elizabeth Chipman's *WOMEN ON THE ICE*. Carol hypothesized that a better title might have been *FRIGID WOMEN!*

We lost a real good one in Jim Caffin, dead at 88, predeceased by both his wife and their son.

## U.S. Antarctic Treaty Inspection

(by Polly Penhale/SNF)

A cornerstone of the Antarctic Treaty is its provision for the right of all parties to inspect any and all areas of Antarctica to ensure compliance with all aspects of the Treaty. This includes setting Antarctica aside exclusively for

peaceful purposes, including the prohibition of military activities, freedom of scientific research and protection of the environment, hi February 2001, the United States sent its eleventh U.S. Antarctic Treaty Inspection Team to the field, with a focus on stations in the Antarctic Peninsula region. The inspection coincided with the 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the entry into force of the Treaty.

The ten person U.S. Inspection team was led by Raymond Arnaudo, Department of State, with deputy team leaders Evan Bloom and Douglas Boerman (also from Department of State). Other members of the team were Katherine Biggs and David Lopez (EPA), Peter Ward (U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service), George Dupree (U.S. Coast Guard), Bernard Link (U.S. Embassy, Chile), Al Sutherland and Polly Penhale (both from the National Science Foundation).

The inspection was conducted from February 2-16, using the *R/V Laurence M. Gould*, NSF's research vessel in the peninsula, as transportation between stations. The stations visited during the inspection were Arctowski (Poland), Ferraz (Brazil), Vernadsky (Ukraine), Juan Carlos I (Spain), St. Kliment Ohridsky (Bulgaria), Frei (Chile), Artigas (Uruguay), Jubany (Argentina), Great Wall (China), Bellingshausen (Russia), and King Sejong (South Korea).

Using the Inspection Checklist developed by the Antarctic Treaty parties as a guideline, me team collected information on the following characteristics of each station: its history and physical description, personnel, scientific research program, station facilities (fuel storage/usage, water system, power generation, medical, hazardous chemical storage), firearms/explosives, military support activities, emergency response

capability, environmental impact assessment, waste management, conservation of flora and fauna, management of protected areas, understanding of Antarctic Treaty provisions and tourist and non-governmental activities. Discussions with station personnel were followed by a walk-through of the station facilities.

The team was cordially welcomed at each station and station personnel were genuinely interested in providing an open inspection. Station personnel viewed the inspection process as a positive tool to help improve their ability to adhere to the provisions of the Antarctic Treaty. There was a high degree of environmental awareness at all stations and cooperation in many areas, including scientific research and logistics, was in evidence. While the overall findings were quite positive, improvements in areas such as fuel management and emergency preparedness would be a worthy goal for the future. A complete report of the Inspection will be produced by the Department of State for circulation to Antarctic Treaty parties.

## Three Diaries

(by Steve Dibbern/OAE)

Diaries are a favorite medium for understanding what happened on a particular expedition. For the last two Christmases my daughter has managed to find two jewels, and I've added a third to round out the review. ***THE QUIET LAND - THE ANTARCTIC DIARIES OF FRANK DEBENHAM***, edited by June Debenham Back, Bluntisham Books, 1992 is the first and the second is ***WITH SCOTT THE SILVER LINING*** by Griffith Taylor, Bluntisham Books, 1997 (originally published by Smith, Elder & Co., 1916) More about the third later.

Both Debenham and Taylor loom large in the history of scientific exploration during the Heroic era of Antarctic



exploration. They were not after the Pole, although Taylor had hoped to be part of the Southern Party to explore the mountains in the area of the Beardmore Glacier. Both men ended up doing the pioneering exploration of the Dry Valleys and spent two summers as the "Western Parry". Taylor's famous narrative has been reprinted, and Debenham's daughter has recently published her father's diaries from the Scott expedition.

Both diaries are fascinating reading. Together they give insights into what went on that would be missing from a single narrative. Taylor was the leader of both trips, which was a disappointment to Debenham who had hoped to lead the second trip. That both trips were as harmonious as they were speaks volumes to the character of the two Australians.

What adds immeasurably to both books is that both men were turn of the century geographers, and as such had been taught to sketch both the terrain around them and details that photography was not yet adept at recording. These details were not limited to geographical subjects but to wonderful details of their equipment as well as themselves. The drawings, maps and sketches are visit personal views of their two western trips. To me the best parts are the exploration of the

dry valley now called Taylor Valley. This was an area that could not be traversed in the normal fashion with a sled as there was no snow. They were ill equipped for backpacking but were so fascinated with the terrain and its formation processes that they left their sled and explored for a number of days with only what they could carry. The dry valley is also the subject of a number of their best drawings.

Taylor's book is a longer and more complete narrative. He is clear, funny at times and easy to read. Other than Cherry-Garrard's wonderful book, I believe Taylor's diary is easily the best book to have emerged from the last Scott expedition; it deals not in hardship and tragedy but in science, unique field work and human relationships.

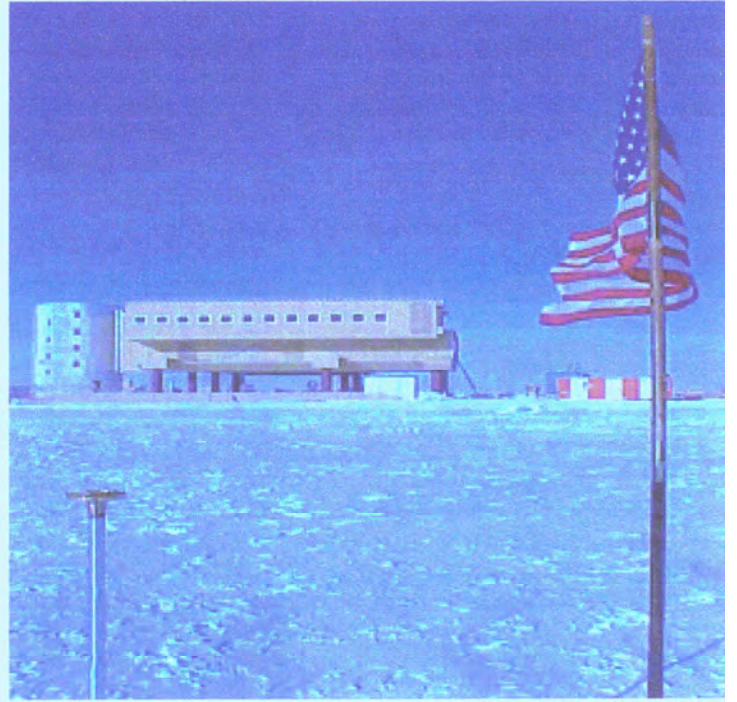
Debenham's diary was not written for publication so it is not as complete as Taylor's but it makes up for it in great sketches and maps, and it also can be used to see a second perspective on the same situations. Read them together and you won't be sorry.

The third and last diary for this review is *MY SEASON WITH PENGUINS - AN ANTARCTIC JOURNAL* by Sophie Webb, Houghton, Mifflin Co., 2000. Ms. Webb's book is a thin tome purported to be for those "age 10 and up" and I can heartily recommend it for the standpoint of the "and up" crowd! It

is a beautifully illustrated diary of a summer (one of three we are told) spent at Cape Royds observing, tagging, ways, and many other activities with the Adelic penguins in the world's southernmost rookery. She describes the life at a modern biological field camp. Her water colors are the main feature of the book and are delightful. They illustrate more about penguin behavior in a few pages than many more academic books do in the hundreds. I could be accused here of being a bit over the top here, but I DO believe that a picture IS worth a thousand words and that a painted one is even better to emphasize detail. And they are Charming! As is the text. Buy it for yourself; buy it for your grandchildren, but buy it! It'll be the best \$ 15 bucks you've spent this year.

The theme that binds these three books together is they are all three interestingly illustrated diaries. Taylor's is the most historically significant while Debenham's lends a human touch and detail to the story. But Ms. Webb's is the most pleasing to the eye and to the soul. And in the end of all three diarists crossed paths in the McMurdo Sound.

*Our Society wishes to thank Tami Crane of TLC Creations in Port Clyde, Maine, for doing this beautiful newsletter.*



**Figure 1 (above) & Figure 2 (above-right):**

**South Pole Modernization Station (photo by John Rand, NSF, on Feb. 3, 2001)**



**Figure 3: Palmer Station (above)**

**(photo by Polly Penhale on January 26, 2001)**



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive

Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 01 – 02

November

No. 1

## Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J.L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter R. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H.T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-2000  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-2002

## Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Armory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## Annual Dinner Meeting and Lecture

In conjunction with the Explorers Club and Society of Woman Geographers

**Saturday, December 1**

**Cosmos Club**

2121 Massachusetts Ave. NW Washington DC

Cocktails 6:00 Dinner 7:00

Black tie Preferred

Please join us for this very special event and hear stories about one of Antarctica's foremost explorers and artists

**Dr. David M. Wilson**

Great nephew of Dr. Edward Wilson

Dr. David Wilson will present slides and lecture about his great uncle, Edward Wilson of the Antarctic (1872-1912) who was on both of Scott's Antarctic expeditions and died with him on the return from the Pole. Dr. Wilson (the elder) is widely regarded as one of Antarctica's finest artists and pioneering scientist-explorers. He served as assistant surgeon, vertebrate zoologist and artist on the 1901-1904 'Discovery' Expedition and as Chief of the Scientific staff on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Terra Nova\* expedition. David's topic is particularly timely given that this year marks the start of the centenary of the 'Discovery' expedition, which represented the first major penetration into the Antarctic Interior.

Dr. David Wilson is accomplished in his own right. He earned his "doctor" title studying the philosophical problems of inter-culturalism, and is devoted to locating and protecting polar archives, as well as preserving stories of Antarctic exploration history. Like his great uncle, David is a keen ornithologist, and has frequently lectured on cruises to Antarctica. Dr. Wilson has also co-authored two Antarctic books: *Cheltenham in Antarctica: the Life of Edward Wilson*, and *Discovery Illustrated: Pictures from Captain Scott's first Antarctic Expedition*. The Penguin Prattle Section, at the end of this newsletter, gives info on obtaining these books.

To participate in this special event, please **send this coupon** to Markie Hunsiker, 5705 Nevada Ave. NW, Washington DC 20015. Reservations must be received by Nov. 28 and no cancellations or refunds will be made after Nov. 29.

Please reserve \_\_\_\_\_ spaces for \_\_\_\_\_ (name) and \_\_\_\_\_ (guest)  
Enclosed is a check for **\$45.00 per person**, payable to "ECWG."

## Brash Ice

September 11, 2001, A Day of Infamy, Pearl Harbor II. A day that we will always remember, and we will always remember where we were as the planes struck. I was with a dear friend from Little America V, 1957, Hugh "Blackie" Bennett, watching the video of Bert Crary's Memorial Service, when a neighbor called with the news. I can remember being at Dye II on the Greenland Ice Cap when news came over the radio that President Kennedy had been assassinated. I can remember being in a German POW camp when the Germans called us all out on to a hillside to tell us that our President, Franklin Delano Roosevelt had died, and that someone by the name of Harry Truman was now our new president. So we have a general idea what it must have been like at our American stations in Antarctica to hear that dreadful news of September 11th. We are running a colored picture of our station at the South Pole taken shortly after the tragic happenings, with our flag at half-mast.

There was a tremendous out flowing of sympathetic messages from abroad that poured into our Antarctic headquarters in the NSF building in Arlington, Virginia. Our Antarctic colleagues wished to show their support, and at the same time were expressing their own sad feelings. From one of our ex-presidents, Polly Penhale, we learned of the terrific impact that those messages had on the staff. Antarcticans had again rallied around one another to show that we were truly united as one, one continent, indivisible, under the Antarctic Treaty.

We are showing two more colored prints, which came from a British Antarctic Survey press release of a fire at Rothera Station. One picture is of the station before the fire, with its majestic setting on Adelaide Island, just off the Antarctic Peninsula, south of the Antarctic Circle. The same aircraft that brought out the sick doctor from the South Pole in early winter used Rothera as its staging base. The other picture is of the Nigel Bonner biological laboratory in full blaze. Thank God there were no deaths.

Sara Wheeler's highly anticipated book on Cherry-Garrard has hit the streets in the UK and early reviews are highly favorable. This should be a good one, considering both the author and the Lead Man.

**OAEs and OTHERS.** Norman Vaughan is still alive, but this should not come as any surprise as he is only 95 and has a lot of living planned for the future. We saw him here in Maine in August when he and Carolyn were visiting Vinalhaven Island for a granddaughter's wedding. He is still active each winter on a 700-odd-mile memorial serum run of the Iditarod. If you have a team of dogs or a snowmobile, and want to join Norman, contact him now.

Like the Marines, there is still room for a few good men/women.

Norman had something interesting to say about a fellow member of the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, one Victor Czegka. Vic Czegka, machinist on the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30 was recently honored in his home town in Czechoslovakia on the occasion of his 120th birthday. A half-bust statue from his waist up was unveiled. Unfortunately arrangements could not be made for Vic to attend to his own unveiling, as it seems he has been dead for quite a few years, and is incommunicado. Too bad, as I think Vic would have enjoyed it all. Norman Vaughan was asked by a Czech in Anchorage if he and Carolyn would like to attend, they said "yes," but promised tickets never materialized.

Louie Quam has died at age 95. He was top dog hi the Office of Polar Program, 1967-72. Louie was a geologist and a geographer, a past president of the Association of American Geographers, whose real interest was in the arctic. How he ended up at NSF we will never know. Maybe a marriage of convenience. His wife was quite ill at the time, and, if our memory is correct, he retired to take care of her. Visiting hours for Louie are being held at Quam Heights, 71° 03' S, 167° 48' E. A quiet, unassuming, gentleman who did not create waves. Say goodbye to Louie.

Tony Meunier is not exactly an OAE—although he did w/o at the original South Pole Station—but this past president had a heart bypass this Fall. It must have been one hell of a large bypass, more like bypassing the Panama Canal. In fact, he had two operations, one in the morning, one hi the evening. Seems in recovery, they decided that they had not done a complete job, so wheeled him back in for an encore of ripping his chest apart and doing another one. The real problem was that all of those cashews Tony ate when looking for meteorites with Bill Cassidy had come back to haunt him, closing up an artery by over 90%. He is now a very svelte 222.

Believe it or not, there is something now called the Old Antarctic Explorers Association. There is no indication how "old" you have to be, how much of an "explorer" you have to be. Presumably just having been there is enough. They have an interesting membership dues structure. Annual dues are ten bucks, but if you are 81, you're in for a five spot. Then they have lifetime memberships based on your age, from \$110 if you're 45 and below to \$10 if you between 76 and 80!! If interested e-mail [penguin64@worldnet.att.net](mailto:penguin64@worldnet.att.net) or write OAE Association, Inc., 4615 Balmoral Drive, Pensacola, FL 325041

Scott did not have a very long run at the Savoy Theatre in London, closing up after one month. The play, ANTARCTICA, by David Young, opened in Toronto in 1998. Supposedly it is "an inspiring play, taking you on a powerful journey to the ultimate destination- the human spirit". The polar fraternity enjoyed the nuances, but the critics were not too kind. Curtains.

Get your 2002 Calendars NOW

We are again offering the New Zealand Hedgehog Antarctic calendars for sale, but we have a limited number this year. Only 100. First come, first served, with no reordering. As those of you who have been privileged to own one or more of the Hedgehog calendars, you know that they feature the very best of Antarctic pictures. Price is \$12.00, which includes mailing to your door stoop. What a bargain!! Order NOW from Ruth Siple at our Society's address shown on our letterhead.

Book Review: The Coldest March, by Susan Solomon, reviewed by Murray P Hamlet, DVM. Thirty years ago I was intrigued by the story of a British explorer who tried to use horses to get to South Pole and died in his attempt, while a Norwegian successfully used dogs to get to the Pole and back. What folly I thought; how foolish when horses can't eat horses whereas dogs can eat dogs. Over the years, I have read numerous accounts of both expeditions defining the planning, the crew selection and the motives of the two leaders. I don't think my opinion of either has changed, but this book defines the potential of an extremely cold winter as the major cause of Scott's failure.

The author vividly describes frustrations and resource-consuming side trips creating diversions that sapped the mental and physical strength of Scott's crew, while Amundson appears to have been much more goal directed. She describes in detail the trials, failures, and exhausting efforts of extremely brave men. She gives due credit to Scott's admission of leadership failures and mistakes that he made. She lays out the circumstances and timelines to allow the reader to make value judgments on the impact of these events. She makes a good argument for cold injury, infection, scurvy, and altitude illness adding to the deaths of some members.

Her compelling and vivid description of the travails of these powerful men is gripping. Although each had his shortcomings, each had unique strengths and added value to his expeditions. The author makes it clear that Scott overextended these men on trivial missions, which severely sapped their energy and compromised their ability to make the final push to the Pole. Her major premise is that the reason for Scott's failure was that he ran into the

coldest winter in history, but it was Scott's poor leadership skills that accounted for the failure of the expedition and his demise. True it was cold, but he started late with mentally and physically exhausted men and horses, and with equipment that was doomed to fail.

Amundson, on the other hand, started early with rested, healthy men, powerful dogs, and a focused mission in mind. Men of both missions were probably quite similar in motivation, but the leadership, planning and preparation by Amundson was quite superior to that of Scott. Amundson, as part of his planning, avoided the hard winter that killed Scott. He anticipated the potential of a hard winter, started early, and was confronted with severe weather only at the end of his trip. All these things point to superior leadership.

Although the author's comparison of the expedition records of temperature and wind with subsequent meteorological records, clearly defines the severity of the winter, the impact of its role on Scott's failure is hard to assess. It should be considered as only one of many events that led to the deaths of Scott and his man.

ADDITIONAL THOUGHTS ON SUSAN SOLOMON'S BOOK. Our review of Susan Solomon's book was done by one of this country's foremost authorities on cold weather injuries, and an expert on polar clothing, Dr. Murray Hamlett. He is Almost Retired, having officially hung it all up at the Army's Research Institute of Environmental Medicine, but he remains active as a retired annuitant and consultant. Anyone who has ever heard Murray give a presentation on any subject will recognize in his review above, that he has mellowed in retirement. Perhaps we should have sent along a case of beer with the book!

Susan's book was very meaningful to me as I had wintered as the micrometeorologist on the Ross Ice Shelf at Little America V in 1957, and I had served in the same capacity at the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station in 1958. So I was somewhat familiar with the terrain and conditions experienced by Scott. Plus the fact that I had an association through Dr. Heinz Lettau with Chuck Stearns, who was the architect of the network of automatic weather stations that Susan used in her comparison studies. And I have to confess after fifty odd years of taking weather measurements all over the globe that there is a certain inbred reluctance on my part to accept any unattended automatic weather observations from a severe climate! However, time has long since passed me by, and somewhat begrudgingly, I have to admit that Chuck's automatic readings are probably as good as those taken by Scott's party on the trail. The easiest job in the Polar

Regions, as well as one of the hardest, is to take an accurate temperature reading over snow in the sun.

And I think Murray's comment about Susan's book not changing his opinions on the expeditions of both Amundsen and Scott will be quite valid for most of us. Time has not been kind to Scott, but he makes out quite well in Susan's book. Certainly Huntford's most thoroughly researched book on Scott and Amundsen did nothing to enhance Scott, as he was pretty well defrocked by the end of that book. However, if you have read Huntford's NANSEN and his SHACKLETON, you know that he writes with his sword out of its sheath, no holds barred. If you can't stand the heat, stay out of Huntford's kitchen.

My ADVICE is if you want to know about Scott, read Huntford, if you want to read about a once in a century abnormally cold march, read Solomon. I think Susan's book will be a big seller, maybe in the top five of all Antarctic books. In spite of the resurgence being experienced by Shackleton in recent years, Scott is still an Antarctic demigod. It is a book for all ages, too, as even kids should know about people from the Antarctic Heroic Age. And to know something about weather should not corrupt anybody, either. Buy, read THE COLDEST MARCH, alias Weather or Not!

**FIRE IS THE SCOURGE OF ANTARCTICA.** But it could have been worse at the British Antarctic Survey Station, Rothera, on the Antarctic Peninsula. Fire was detected at 1:00 am on 28 September 2001 in the loft of the Bonner Laboratory. The building was evacuated and no one was at risk. Darkness, snowdrifts, and 50 kts winds meant that the fire could not be brought under control, and they had to let it die out naturally after efforts to put out the fire with a snow blower and a small fire engine were futile. Winds picked up to 75 kts forcing the twenty-one wintering over personnel at the station to return to the safety of their main living accommodations. After all, the bottom line on any Antarctic fire is the safety and welfare of its people, and here there were no casualties. Well Done, Rothera.

Rothera is the center for the British biology, geoscience, and atmospheric science programs. The Bonner Laboratory opened in January 1997, and was equipped with sophisticated scientific instruments, a dive facility, and a marine aquarium. The main research programs supported at the Bonner Laboratory were Life at the Edge-Stresses and Thresholds and Antarctic Biodiversity: Past, Present, and Future. Both programs were studying the ability of organisms to cope with the harsh Antarctic

environment at a time of global warming and environmental change. (Excerpted from a British Press Release, see website [www....](http://www....) For additional details).

**THE GREAT HERSHEY HOAX.** Hershey Chocolate labors under the impressions that all people are fools, as they are displaying a Hershey bar which they claim came from the South Pole, buried there some 60 years ago. That's a pretty good act considering no one was at the South Pole from 1912 to 1956. Some explorer by the name of Douglas Troup- who's he? - found it in January 2000.

**ANOTHER CHOCOLATE STORY.** Back in the mid-fifties, this Antarctic Sandcrab read that people in Antarctica developed this craze for chocolate. So he entered into a personal agreement with Hershey for two large cartons of chocolate bars. These were placed into a large Conex container with his scientific equipment, locked and delivered to Davisville, Rhode Island for shipboard transportation to Little America V. In due time both the Sandcrab and the Conex container were on the Ross Ice Shelf. When he went to check out the container, lo and behold it had been broken into, and the two cartons of Hershey chocolate bars were missing! Then and only then did the Sandcrab realize that some Navy guy was really looking out for his health.

**SOUTH POLE IGY REUNION.** It seems that all reunions are popular, although the 50<sup>th</sup> may be the best as your clock is running down...and fast. Towards that end the Brits from Stonington Island in 1949-50 recently met in, of all places, Stonington, CT. And they invited their American cohorts from over the hill, members of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, to join them. The worm turns, as in the beginning the word was put out from the American commander that the Ronne contingent was not to associate with the fellows over the hill! (note: we will provide a full report on what transpired at this reunion in our next newsletter).

A couple of months ago an ex-Navy man whom I was at the South Pole in 1958, one Ed White, thought that he would try and locate some of the civilians who were at the Pole with him. As he was computer literate, he went on the internet and asked the whereabouts of the oddest civilian name at the station, Dewitt Baulch. And it coughed up one name, that of Dee Baulch out in Colorado. But that was good enough, and Dee gave Ed my name, and now we are going to have an All Hands Reunion of all personnel who wintered-over at the South Pole in 1957 and 1958, the International Geophysical Year.

Altho it won't be our 50<sup>th</sup>, too many of us are dropping like flies and others are critically ill, time is of the essence. Taps have sounded for Paul Siple, Jack Tuck, Palle Mogensen, Vernon Houk, Steve Fazekas, Ron Mozetic, and Donald Norman. Eight out of thirty-seven gone, not a very good sustaining average, slightly less than 80%. And some of us still alive might be said to be The Walking Wounded, on our own Baatan March, Two of us, Kirby Hanson and Jim Burnham, have been fighting Parkinson for over a decade. When you get right down to counting the Able Bodied, well less than half. So is it any wonder that we are going to meet in Forest Hills, Georgia, next spring. The spear heading up this reunion is that same Ed White.

We now know where all but one of the winter-overs is located, so Ed has a great handle. That guy may not be altogether missing as much as being detained, as he was one of two of us who ended up serving time. Interesting talking to these folks about what they had been doing in the interim period since the South Pole. We all have read hi the papers and magazines about the accomplishments of the 1958 station doctor, Vern Houk, who made headlines for many years for his research at the Center for Disease Control in Atlanta. I don't think any of us who put up with him in 1958 ever picked him to achieve fame and glory. Another surprise was John Guerrero who was at the Pole hi 1957. He became a very active war correspondent in the Middle East for a Swiss news agency. John actually got shot up in Yugoslavia, but is aok now.

Not many people still working. Charlie Greene, '58, owns his own company and can not afford to retire. He is the only one still working in the polar regions, as he has made a lifetime out of studying sounds of whales in the arctic. Mario Giovinetto is still doing polar research, but from behind a chair at NASA in Greenbelt. A couple of years ago he was awarded a very distinguished medal/citation by his homeland, Argentina. Bob Benson, '57, is also working full time at NASA in Greenbelt, and Arlo Landolt, '57, is a full time professor at Louisiana State University.

One of the amazing things about the IGY Pole Cats is that many are repeaters, with at least two, Ed Flowers, '57, and Jim Burnham, '58, coming back to the South Pole in later years. Mario came back to the Pole on the first America over-snow traverse, and Kirby returned several times when he headed up the U.S. Clean Air Facility programs around the globe. Another interesting factor is that many new PhDs came out of those two years, seven in number. It is going to be an interesting Non-50 Reunion.

### **MISSING IN ACTION—MARINE EXPEDITIONS.**

About six short years ago Marine Expeditions was carrying about a third of the Antarctic tourist business to the ice on a fleet of suddenly available Russian ships. The> were charging the lowest fares of any of the Antarctic cruise companies and appeared on the surface to be doing fairly well financially. Then they expanded the company to include subsidiary outliers handling global trade. And suddenly their bubble burst, and hi spite of frantic sleight of hand efforts to salvage what had been a successful operation, they had to go belly up, declaring bankruptcy on June 6<sup>th</sup> of this last summer.

The TORONTO GLOBE AND MAIL of 9 June 2001 had a great understatement that read "Marine Expeditions had a checkered history." The company was formed by a young entrepreneur by the name of Sam Blyth, who took over a previous low-cost adventure cruise company called Polar Cruising Corporation. They seemed to keep their head above waters with their Antarctic operations, but when they started up the World Cruise Company, that was the beginning of the end.

Several of the members of our Society served as lecturers from time to time, besides myself who was with them for three seasons, Brian Shoemaker, Jeff Rubin, and Bob Dodson also lectured. There was a certain charm about lecturing for Marine Expeditions, but Pay Day something of a Russian Roulette. However, the travelers were of the finest kind, being in many cases low income people who had saved a few dollars to fulfill an Antarctic fantasy. There was none of this talk like I experienced on my first cruise where dinner conversation revolved around how many cruises each of the passengers had been on during their lifetime.

If I had a complaint about Marine Expeditions, it is that occasionally they did not hire qualified lecturers. I served two seasons where the so-called penguin expert had never seen a solitary penguin until they arrived hi Antarctica! And I was on three cruises where some of my fellow lecturers walked off the ship at the last minute. Once I found myself as the sole lecturer when the ship pulled out of Ushuaia! So life was both very exciting and very interesting with Marine Expeditions, but I thought their passengers were just great. I am truly sorry to see Marine Expeditions go belly up, I deeply appreciate the opportunities they gave me to return to Antarctica, and I loved their passengers. Thanks for the memories, they were glorious, especially on the old DISKO!

PENGUIN PRATTLE  
(KRISTIN LARSON)

"Today we are all Americans"...a phrase that resounded in all quarters of the globe in the aftermath of the attacks...and perhaps nowhere more acutely than in that emptiest of quarters: Antarctica. With the first rays of the sun on, or just below the horizon, and winter-overs full of excitement and dread about their pending release from the ice, September is already a very poignant time. This year particularly so.

Big ugly news hits wintering populations particularly hard. I know this from my own gripped emotions as news of the massacre in Tiannamen Square filtered in, and again when we learned of the fall of the Berlin Wall (not ugly but plenty big). The isolation of Antarctica gives both comfort and anxiety. When you are protected by an almost insurmountable buffer of time, temperature and space, fears of bombs and anthrax take on an almost surreal quality. On the other hand, the feeling of vulnerability and helplessness that comes with the happening of an absolutely unknowable and unthinkable event is greatly magnified and trenchant in winter Antarctica. Almost instantaneously a web of comradeship races out across the continent joining points of humanity at all outposts...the feeling of community is powerful and indescribable.

But now...it's November, the winter is long past for all but South Pole. A new research season is well underway, and from the sounds of it, impacts on the program have not been substantial. Some cargo planes have been diverted to other missions, some National Guards, who support flights to and within the continent, have been called to duty, and scientists traveling home with samples may face difficulties. These inconveniences seem trivial in comparison to the mental changes wrought by the altered landscape. And, as with other global aneurisms, we will remember just where we were when we heard the news, especially if we were part of that non-demoninational winter-over community.

## ARTANTICA

### *Random News about Antarctic artists and writers*

**Dr. David Wilson's Books: How to Get 'Em:** *Cheltenham in Antarctica: the Life of Edward Wilson*, is a concise biography of Dr. Edward Wilson, published by Reardon Publishing in December 2000. It is co-authored with David Elder, a local Cheltenham librarian, who helped with the Cheltenham research (Uncle Ted grew up in Cheltenham). This book can be ordered directly from David

via airmail if you would like a signed copy. It works out to US\$21 with postage and packing. Dr. Wilson's other book, which is due out this week (also from Reardon) is *Discover Illustrated: Pictures from Captain Scott's first Antarctic Expedition* is co-authored with Judy Skelton (the main expedition photographer's granddaughter) for the 'Discovery' expedition centenary and contains over 500 pictures of the expedition and extracts from Skelton's and Wilson's diaries. This is a heavy book to post and is cheapest by surface mail (delivery in 4-6 weeks). Signed copies via surface mail, are US\$75. This centenary issue of the book is limited to 2,000 copies. There is also a collectors edition which is hand finished, boxed, numbered and limited to 100 copies at US\$120. Both books should be available through Barnes and Noble or Dalton Book Dealers, except for the special issue, which is not available via bookshops and is already over half sold.

TO ORDER: David cannot accept personal checks, however he is happy to accept dollars in cash, or alternatively he can accept international money orders in sterling (£14 for "Cheltenham in Antarctica" and £50 for "Discovery Illustrated; £80 for the special edition). The address is: 71 Myddelton Avenue, Enfield, Middlesex, EN1 4AQ. United Kingdom.

**PAINTERLY POLAR-PHILES.** A wonderful show highlighting the beauty and whimsy of life in Polar Regions is now on at the Meridian International Center in Washington DC (1624 Crescent Place, NW), through January 4. It features the work of NSF grantee Alan Campbell whose beautiful paintings of many Antarctic quadrants gives great reinforcement to the ongoing sponsorship of artists by NSF's Office of Polar Programs. The show also includes the prints of Inu'it artist Jessie Oonark and the huge photographs of Icelander Pall Stefansson. So for those of you in the hinterlands, this should serve as evidence that there is more to do in the nation's capital than contemplate gas masks and argue budgets!

**WU GETS WOWS.** Norbert Wu, recipient of several Antarctic artist-writer grants for his exquisite underwater photographs and cinematography tells us that his upcoming film, *Under Antarctic Ice*, will air on PBS in February or March 2002. The script was developed by Michael Parfit (the well-known author of *South Light*), and is narrated by film star Hilary Swank. Norbert, who was present for film's<sup>1</sup> premier at the Jackson Hole Film Festival, feels that the film moves along nicely and accomplishes the goals that he set out for this latest project. It vividly captures both the underwater community of McMurdo Sound along with telling tales from the local human community. Norbert's searchable database of images can be found at [www.norbertwu.com](http://www.norbertwu.com) or [www.norbertwustock.com](http://www.norbertwustock.com)



## TREATY MATTERS

**HOME SWEET HOME.** For those of you who follow such things, the fact that the Antarctic Treaty finally has a place to hang its bunny boots, is pretty exciting news. Unlike most other treaty-created organizations, the Antarctic Treaty System (ATS) has been homeless since its establishment in 1961, relying, instead, on the rotating host country for its annual meetings and coordination.

There are several reasons for the peripatetic nature of the ATS, one is that it has not always been as complex as it now is; complexity brought about by the increasing need for coordination of environmental protection protocols, growing membership, and a trend towards complicated multi-nation scientific missions. The other reason is steeped in historical rivalry that has existed between the United Kingdom and Argentina. It seems that over the past decade or so, the prime candidates for the Secretariat have been Australia or Argentina. However, Australia is already the home for CCAMLR (Convention on the Conservation of Antarctica Living Resources), so the general consensus has increasingly favored Buenos Aires...that is, for all members but the UK. Recall the small matter in the Falklands Islands. However the landscape has apparently thawed and during this year's annual Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in St. Petersburg, Russia, it was announced that Argentina would be the Antarctic Treaty's new home base. When's the house warming?

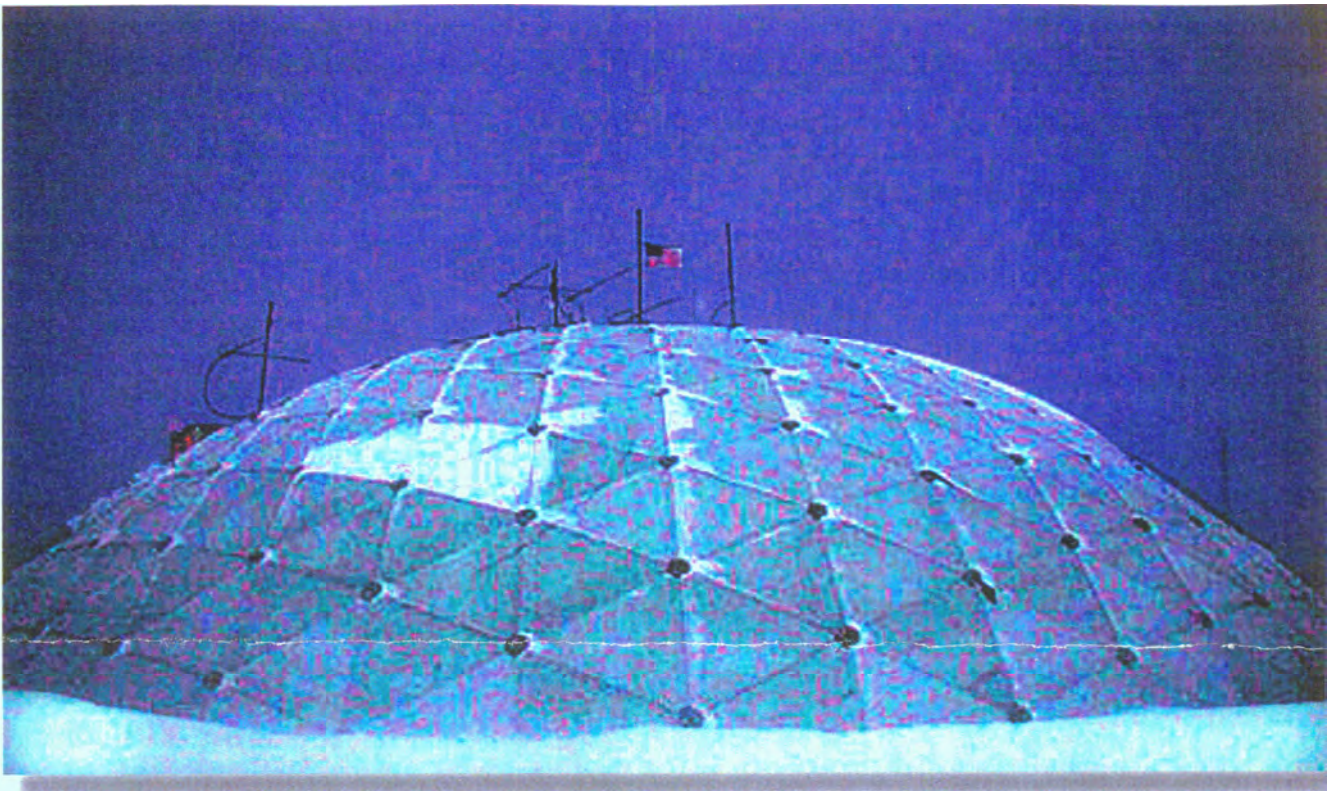
**SPEAKING OF NEW HOMES.** Looks like our Czech friends may soon be joining the swarms of Antarcticans at King George Island and become the 10<sup>th</sup> nation to build a scientific base there. Their 10-person summer base is planned for Turret Point on the island's southeast end. Break out the Pilsner Urquell!

**OF BIRDS AND FISH.** There is not too much in common between these denizens of two vastly different realms, but a new international agreement protecting Southern Hemisphere albatrosses and petrels has been signed precisely because of their linkage to one another. The purposeful mortality of one (the fish) has led inadvertently to a precipitous decline in the other (the birds). The new agreement comes under the 1979 Convention on the Conservation of Migratory Species of Wild Animals, and protects 21 albatross species and seven petrel species. While this new albatross agreement focuses primarily on habitat and pollution control, it is complemented by recent developments under the CCAMLR agreement. In their meeting last month parties to CCAMLR devoted considerable time to discussing methods that will minimize the huge bird by-catch

problems associated with toothfish (Chilean Sea Bass) long-lining. Polly Penhale, one of the US Delegates to that meeting will provide details in our next newsletter. So if you like your sea bass on a plate, but also enjoy leaning over the rail of your favorite ice breaker watching those acrobatic albatross wheel in your wake, hope may be at hand.

**CRUISE NEWS.** While we plan to give you a full report on the current cruise season in our next letter, there were a few tidbits that seemed worth gnawing on in the interim. According to a recent story on the Australia-based Antarctic website ([www.antarctican.com](http://www.antarctican.com)), the International Association of Antarctic Tour Operators (IAATO) is in the process of "revamping" their membership options to include two new categories. One of the new categories is for "big ships" that can carry upwards of 500 passengers to Antarctica. Under the old rules, membership in the highly effective IAATO organization was limited to ships carrying less than 400 passengers. One of the primary reasons for the change that allows for bigger ships is that these behemoths would probably have cruised to Antarctica anyway...what is it they say-about the devil you know? The other notable new travel category is "air cruising" which is set up to accommodate a new plan for flying tourists to Antarctica to meet ships for shorter duration cruises, thereby circumventing the memorable Drake. More on all this soon. But while I am on the topic, thanks again to Greg Mortimer of Aurora Expeditions for taking time during the June IAATO Meetings in Washington DC for sharing slides and thoughts about his tasty little adventure ventures in Antarctica.

**ICE-CESSIVE.** Reports are coming in that this year's wintering crew in McMurdo never saw open water in front of the station!!! Hard to imagine that, I mean open water is: one of the privileges of wintering...taking those stunning photos of mist rising off the sound into caramel colored light with the dome of Mt. Discovery in the background. But, according to Dave Bresnahan, the big ice berg, known (or, in some cases, cursed) as B-15 has lodged itself into a position that greatly tempers wind flow into McMurdo Sound. Without the usual winds and associated wave action, the so-called annual ice around Ross Island has failed to break-up and float out as it does most years. As a result, the ice in front of McMurdo Station is already 10 to 15 feet thick and growing and also covered in rough sastrugi and pressure ridges. This is in contrast to the usual 3-5 feet thick, smooth annual ice that is perfect for ice runways and Weddell seal foraging. This development will undoubtedly have impacts on both the logistics and science of the coming season, and we will be keeping tabs. To monitor the ice from the comfort of your desk go to <http://uwamrc.ssec.wisc.edu/amrc/icebergmain.html>.



South Pole Station, September 2001



Bonner Laboratory  
Rothera Research Station  
January 1997 - September 2001

The Bonner Laboratory at Rothera Research Station has been completely destroyed by fire. Burning stopped in the early hours of Saturday (29 September) local time following heavy snowfall. The cause of fire is still unknown-investigations are underway.





# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station, Virginia 22039

**HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE**

Vol. 01-02

January

No. 2

## ANTARCTIC SOCIETY CHANGES

### Presidents

Dr. Carl R Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert R. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02

### Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

We have good news and we have bad news. First, the bad news, Ruth Johannesmeyer Siple is aging. Now the good news, she is still alive at age 90. But she has macular degeneration of the eyes, and cannot see to perform all the editing and typing of the newsletters which she has done at no cost to the Society for the past twenty-three years. And you know what, even though she is not a typist, she could type a ten-page newsletter in one day, without a single typo error. The Society had a gold mine in Ruth, but the time has come for us to put her out to pasture, and for us to stand on our own two feet as a Society. Damn, double damn.

So we are in a transition period. Most of you know John Spletstoesser, who has been on the Antarctic scene as a scientist, as an administrator, as a lecturer, as an editor for over forty years. Right now he is sort of an experiment for this orthopedic surgeon here in Maine who is trying to put his ankle back into one piece. He broke it some sixteen months ago when he was aboard a helicopter, on a Russian cruise ship, which crashed near Novaya Zemlya, on a return flight to the icebreaker. Recently he had to have the ankle rebroken, which means that this excellent editor is nearby and can fill Ruth's editing shoe for at least two newsletters. So we are putting this together on midcoastal Maine, which looks sort of like the Antarctic with snow and ice.

But a nearby neighbor is in the computer business only for money, so we have to reimburse her for services rendered. For so many years, our Society has kept its dues at a ridiculously low figure, as we had franking mail privileges, which meant we were getting the newsletters out for mere pennies. Then the Postal Services had to find a way to finance Lance Armstrong's bicycling and the Olympics, and we had to go first class mailing. But we kept the same old dues for some stupid reasoning. And we compounded that by putting colored pictures in our last two newsletters. We never should have done it, as you liked it. So we have created a new monster. Now you are going to have to pay for it, or at least part of it, as we are going to raise our dues. It is only going to be a couple of dollars right now, but we could take a lesson from the Postal Service and put it up every two years! Our billing period is now going to be by calendar year, so you are getting six months gratis. Look for your bill in the next month, and please note that they are to be returned to this address in Maine (*P. O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855*). Ruth will officially still be our treasurer, but her eyesight is such that she can no longer see well enough to handle your checks.

*' Whirly Bird' McCormick, autogyro pilot on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition, died at age 88 on October 23<sup>rd</sup>.  
Probably last surviving member of the expedition. Obituary will follow - See Page 7.*

**BRASH ICE.** There has been a proliferation of Antarctic books during the last six months, and this issue of the newsletter is reporting on three of them. But there are others which we could have covered except we ran out of space. Simon and Schuster has come out with **SOUTH WITH ENDURANCE**, Shackleton's Antarctic Expedition 1914-1917, The Photographs of Frank Hurley. If you have an acute case of Shackleton Mania, buy this one, especially if you love Frank Hurley, only \$50.00. Then there is **DISCOVERY ILLUSTRATED**, Pictures from Captain Scott's First Antarctic Expedition by J. V. Skelton and D. F. Wilson. If these names ring a familiar bell, they are descendants of their famous Antarctic uncles. Published by Reardon Publishing, it sells for \$75.00. There is also a luxurious special edition. Add another \$100 for that one.

We would like to mention again **THE COLDEST MARCH** by Susan Solomon, published last September by the Yale University Press, \$29.95. **CBS'S SUNDAY MORNING** gave it priceless publicity, devoting over ten minutes to the book and to Susan's career. In this newsletter I fell in love with **CHERRY**, a great book by Sara Wheeler about Apsley Cherry-Garrard. Then you will find a review of an excellent profusely illustrated encyclopedia type book on Antarctica which everyone should own. \$60.00. And the piece de resistance is a \$2,500.00 work of photographic artistry reviewed by Charles Swithinbank. PLEASE read the newsletter, as there are a couple of news articles which we accidentally slipped in.

**RUTH J. SIPLE, AN ENIGMA.** How do you write about a person ninety years old and make it sound like she was still living? And how do you write about a person who never exposes herself, who keeps her own thoughts to herself as if they were classified TOP SECRET.

I have probably known Ruth Siple closer than any member of our Society, as we have worked as a twosome running the Antarctic Society business end since 1978. But I don't really know Ruth Siple, and Ruth Siple does not really know me. When I became Ruth's close friend, Ken Moulton uttered the truest words ever spoken. "What is Ruth Siple doing with you?" But we had a common denominator, the Antarctic, and through it and the Society we both grew to enjoy working with one another. I knew her late husband Paul as we both worked for the Army, and he was responsible for giving me the opportunity to take my program, micrometeorology, from Little America V in 1957 to the South Pole in 1958. But I never met Ruth until the mid 1970's.

A lot of you people just see Ruth at our functions, and you treat

her Queenly befitting her personality. And you probably think Ruth has a multitude of close friends. Negative. She is so inward that she hardly even knew her own neighbors in Arlington. The Antarctic Society became her life after the National Geographic retired her prematurely on account of her age. She was our treasurer, she deposited your checks, she was our editor, she was our typist, she was our mailer of everything from calendars to newsletters, she handled our correspondence, and other unassigned duties which she took upon herself.

Now is the time for you guys and dolls to write her a short note of appreciation. If you have not sent her a Happy Birthday card, do so now. She's counting, has 41 as of today! She isn't exactly a happy camper, can no longer drive, has difficulty with her mobility, occasionally falls, needs a walker to get around, and is more or less confined to her second floor apartment which is attached to her granddaughter's home outside of the Beltway in Washington. She is not aging gracefully, wishing to be in her sixties, not her nineties. As the oldest of seven children, she finds herself as one of two survivors. Even if you don't know her, make her day, write her and say "Thanks" for her Society efforts. (**Ruth J. Siple, 7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039**)

**PRELUDE TO CHERRY.** To us one of the most interesting characters to have ever gone to the ice was a man with the unlikely name of Apsley Cherry-Garrard. It wasn't that he was over qualified to go and brought some unusual expertise to the ice. To the contrary, he had no basic skills at all. His forte, if anything, was hunting. But he cut quite a circle when he got to the ice, and was a select member of the first mid-winter party to visit Cape Crozier, which eventually resulted in the best known and appreciated book on the Antarctic. Cherry also led a two-man party which went out to meet Captain Scott's party returning from the South Pole, and Cherry became infamous for returning to Cape Evans as his supplies started to run out, not knowing that the last three living members of the South Pole party were in deep, deep trouble a scant twelve miles away.

So nearly everyone who knows anything about the history of the Antarctic is well aware of the name of Cherry-Garrard. But no biography had ever been written on Cherry. The well-known British polar biographer, Roland Huntford, admitted that he had no interest at all in doing one on Cherry, and he told Sara Wheeler, another Brit, another Antarctic, who was the author of a very popular book, **TERRA INCOGNITA**, that Cherry's

bio should be done by a woman. Now read this opinionated Antarctic review of the biography that Sara very recently did on Cherry, which has received excellent reviews in the U.K. The book will not be available in the USA until this coming spring.

**CHERRY. A LIFE OF APSLEY CHERRY-GARRARD** by Sara Wheeler, published by Jonathan Cape, London, 2001. 354 pages. (Reviewed by Paul C. Dalrymple.) This fine book is exceedingly readable, written plainly and simply, about a simple man who had the fortune to be highly selective of a father who inherited wealth and prestige, extensive land and house holdings and whose ancestral tree revealed a cousin, Reggie Smith, who had the proper connections to put young Cherry into contacts with the proper people. One of the doors which Reggie opened for Cherry found the famed Antarctic naturalist, Dr. Edward "Bill" Wilson waiting to meet and guide Cherry. An adjacent side door found the leader of the DISCOVERY Expedition, Robert Falcon Scott. And Cherry himself could not have hand picked a better neighbor for his future life than an accredited writer with the initials GBS. Yes, George Bernard Shaw lived next door!

Sara's book is very interesting, it is very exciting, and it is fast moving. Many of the key players in Cherry's life are household names to most Antarcticans, so you are reading about the Kathleen Scotts and the Sir Clement Markhams, a cast of players already well known to us. Cherry was a sailboat without a rudder in early life, but he was interested in adventure, and through his cousin, Reggie, applied for the TERRA NOVA Antarctic expedition. Reggie suggested that he might enclose a check for a thousand pounds, as it was no secret that the expedition needed money, and it was no secret that another man, Gates, had bought himself onto the expedition. Cherry still got turned down, but he did something which visibly impressed Capt. Scott, he left his check for a thousand pounds on the table. Cherry was ACCEPTED.

Cherry had what amounted to a free ticket, but he was such a willing and diligent guy, with a cheery disposition, that he found his time over-subscribed. But through it all Bill Wilson remained his faithful mentor, and was Cherry's Southern Cross. Wilson selected Cherry and everyone's All-Antarctic, Birdie Bowers, to be his assistants on a mid-winter journey to study the emperors of Cape Crozier. It was a bastardly trip weatherwise, but it bonded Wilson, Bowers, and Cherry forever. It wasn't an all natural bonding, as both Wilson and Bowers were deeply religious persons, and Cherry avoided the church (except his checks always found their way to the pulpit). This trip became the main story in a book which Cherry

later published, **THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD.**

But the trip made Cherry. Everyone held him in such high regard that he was always near the top of the list for anything hazardous. He went with Scott onto the South Polar Plateau but lost out to Oates for the South Pole on a seniority judgment call. Cherry had traveled 575 miles, pulled his sledge beyond 85 degrees South, and had risen about 7000 feet. At the end of the expedition he had sledged 3,059 miles, more than any other man. He had clocked thirty-three weeks and four days on the Barrier (Ross Ice Shelf) and been away from base camp at Cape Evans for forty-eight weeks and four days.

But in spite of all the great things that Cherry did, one thing haunted him for the rest of his life, that he never made an attempt to go beyond One Ton Depot searching for his two closest friends, plus The Owner (as Scott was called). One must read the book to get the details of what happened, what did not happen, but it pretty well exonerates Cherry of any failures on his part. He wasn't a great skier, and he could not navigate, so perhaps he wasn't the best choice to go to One Ton Depot. However, one must remember with many people out in the field, there wasn't much choice. But the press was not kind to Cherry. And he carried his burden of not making an attempt to his grave, and it wore very heavily on his shoulders. He was not a happy man, nor was he a healthy man, in later life. But on The Best Journey of the World, a cruise, he, at age 53, finally met and married the right woman, Angela Turner, thirty years his junior. Cherry had dated a voluminous number of ladies along the way, but had never met one with whom he wished to share his life until Angela came along. He died twenty years later, not from trying to satisfy a young woman, but from many illnesses that plagued his late years.

Cherry's best years were on the ice, and what really made him famous was his book, **THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD.** It is hard to tell how much influence Shaw had in the writing of this book. Originally Cherry had picked out its title as NEVER AGAIN, SCOTT, SOME PENGUINS AND THE POLE, but Shaw convinced him that it should be called **THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD.** In Shaw's later life he claimed that the whole book had been his wife Charlotte's idea. Sara wrote "But without the Shaw's encouragement, **THE WORST JOURNEY** may have remained an official document; and perhaps the dullest story in

die world." Be that as it may, it was the bottom line for Cherry's one claim for fame. He was universally respected and loved by most members of the expedition, and he deserved a better fate than what life dealt him in his late years.

This book would make a most fantastic movie, as it is full of high drama, and is melodramatic throughout. There is not much in the book to laugh about, but then Cherry's life was never a barrel of laughs. One thing which Americans who went to the ice via Christchurch in early Deep Freeze can equate to was when the TERRA NOVA docked in Capetown en route to the Antarctic, and Birdie Bowers and Cherry picked up two sisters. Cherry admitted to "making hay" with one, so he was human after all. The only other funny thing in the whole book was when Bill Wilson once asked Cherry if he had cold feet, and Cherry answered that they were "very cold." To which Bill replied, "That's all right, so are mine!"

The book is GREAT. Buy it and enjoy it.

**CAPE CROZIER PENGUINS, WHERE ART THOU?** What is going on with the penguin colonies on Ross Island? The numbers are just not there this summer. When Jerry Kooyman and other researchers arrived at Cape Crozier in early November, "We found a few abandoned eggs and a few dead birds. It was a sad scene. Emperors have very little mobility when they are incubating eggs. They seek a stable, quiet place, and that has all changed. The bottom line is that the colony did not fledge any chicks." Winds and currents moved the large icebergs off Ross Island (see the December 2001 issue of the **NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC**) during the Antarctic winter, crumpling the smooth sea ice and disrupting the males with their chicks. The McMurdo sea ice was slow to break up this season because two large icebergs kept ocean swells out of the sound.

The icebergs and sea ice are threatening one of the continent's largest collections of Adelie penguins. Numbers of Adelie penguins at Cape Crozier, about 130,000 breeding pairs in most years, are at the low side of the normal range according to David Ainley. The small Adelie colony at Cape Royds will "fail totally" this year, he says.

Must be the first setbacks that Shackleton has had in years!

**GLOBAL WARMING WITH AN ASTERISK.** The UN Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change has concluded that there has been a net rise of 0.1 degree Fahrenheit per decade in the 20\* century, a calculation which includes Antarctica. BUT, scientists working in the Dry Valleys of East Antarctica have found that

temperatures have been dropping there at a rate of 1.2 degrees Fahrenheit. This at a time when huge bergs have been breaking off the Ross Ice Shelf, and where temperatures have been rising significantly on the Antarctic Peninsula with mass disintegration of the Larsen Ice Shelf. Peter Doran of one of NSF's Long-term Research projects said that the temperatures get warmer when the wind blows and when there are clouds in the sky. He said as the air rolls down off the Antarctic Plateau into the Dry Valleys, it compresses and heats up, very similar to Chinook winds here in our western states. But Michael Oppenheimer, chief scientist for Environmental Defense Fund, warns about jumping at any conclusion, saying "there's simply not enough data to make a broad statement about all of Antarctica."

### **HEAT WAVE MELTS ICE, FLOODS VALLEYS (THE ANTARCTIC SUN, Melanie Conner)**

On December 30, 2001, the temperature at McMurdo reached 5 IF (10.5C), an all-time high for the station. The previous record was 49F (9.4C) during the mid-70's. The warm streak did not end there. In the first week of January the temperature reached 50F (10C). "It often reaches temperatures in the 40's in the summer, but it doesn't usually stay in the 40's for a long time," said Jim Frodge, meteorology manager at McMurdo Station.

Meanwhile, resident-workers at Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station are experiencing a similar heat wave this month. Last week, the temperatures climbed to plus 5.4F (-14.8C). "The last time it was above OF was in January 1985," said John Gallagher of the South Pole meteorology department. "It's quite rare to be on the plus side of zero here." In November, five daily high temperature records were broken at the Pole and the temperature hovered about 5 degrees above normal throughout the month, bringing the average up to minus 32F (-36C) for the month. "But the real warm weather has been in January," said Gallagher. "The average temperature so far for this month is minus 8.7F (-23C), which is warmer than it ever got during the past two summers."

Scientists in remote field camps at the Dry Valleys, 60 miles northwest of McMurdo, are experiencing their own transportation woes as glacial runoff has saturated much of the area by turning pathways into impassable rivers, streams and lakes. "Last year the streams didn't always make it all the way

to the lakes," said grantee Chris Jaros of the University of Colorado - Boulder. "This year, you have to wear gaiters to get around."

According to Jaros, the excess runoff forces them to travel around the water to collect the data from the streams. To navigate the area, many scientists are resorting to using precious helicopter time to fly around the once-walkable lakes of the Dry Valleys. "Instead of walking for eight hours a day around the water, we have to helo from place to place," said Jaros. Despite the difficulty getting around, scientists are puzzled and fascinated by this year's warm temperatures, as they consider the rarity of the flash-flood-like waters in the Dry Valleys. For example, one small stream that flows into Lake Fryxell was reported by scientists to flow at a rate of 38 cubic feet per second (CFS). Last year the same stream had a maximum flow of 5 CFS.

**ANTARCTICA AND THE ARCTIC** by David McGonigal and Lynn Woodworth, published by Firefly Books of Toronto, 608 pages, 2001. (Published in Australia and New Zealand as **ANTARCTICA - THE COMPLETE STORY**, The Five Miles Press.) This is a FANTASTIC BOOK at a FANTASTIC PRICE, packaged in a FANTASTIC BOX. Anyone who calls themselves a Pole Cat, especially an Antarctic, should have this in their library as over 90 percent of the book is devoted to the Seventh Continent.

The boilerplate for this book had to be another Australian production, the Readers Digest's **ANTARCTICA**, published in 1985. If you liked that great book, you are going to love this one, as it has been choreographed to near perfection. Plus a feature which we believe has never been done for a polar book, a CD-ROM! So you can pop the CD into your computer, and it will all become very much alive in breathless color reproduction right on your monitor. Keep your book, but loan the CD to your mother-in-law in Peoria.

The book is a team production resulting from the collaborative efforts of thirty experts on the polar regions, most of whom are Australians. However, they were kind enough to allow our own Art Ford to write the chapters on such things as rocks, ice sheets, glaciers, and to hypothesize on what will happen when those things which melt do melt. A couple of other Americans show up as contributors, Gary Miller and Rob Stephenson, plus the Canadian icebreaker extraordinaire, Pat Toomey. It is always reassuring to see that the most highly respected Antarctic historian from the U.K., Bob Headland, had his hand in this production. And we must not forget Bernard Stonehouse, an expert on everything Antarctic. But I must question why they asked Peter Hillary to write the chapter on global warming, although the good news is that it is limited to one page. We were disappointed that Paul Lehmann, atmospheric physicist, did not

find room in his chapter on ozone to mention our own Susan Solomon.

There are five main parts in the book: Ends of the Earth, Polar Regions, Polar Wildlife, Polar Exploration, and Life at the Poles. The wildlife section is especially good, with ten pages on the albatrosses, another fourteen on the fulmars. Whales, dolphins and porpoises occupy twenty-nine pages. The part of the various Antarctic regions was quite good, although the parts on the various explorers, divided into early, heroic, and modern, did not compare with the Readers Digest's coverage. For example, Admiral Byrd only merited two pages, the same as devoted to Sir Hubert Wilkins and to Mawson's pilot, John King Davis! But Byrd was NOT born in Australia!

But what makes this tome so outstanding is that it marries some of the most beautiful pictures you ever saw of Antarctica with legible maps, all interwoven into the text consisting of 159 chapters. I am a visual man, as well as a geographer, and took great personal delight in the seven full-page maps, including one on, believe it or not, "non-existent Antarctic islands." That just goes to show you the completeness of the book! There is one double page map of Antarctica, as well as eighty thematic maps of Antarctica showing wildlife distributions and explorer's routes. There are individual special notes on more than 100 animals.

There are 46 full-paged photographs. I have never seen such illustrations/graphics, really beautiful. And they seem to be enhanced even further on the CD. The book contains over a thousand stunning photographs! But I would have loved to have seen some of Ed Stump's great photos taken in the Transantarctic Mountains, as well as some of the majestic pictures I've seen of the interior of the crater of Mt. Erebus. There is only one picture which does not belong in the book, one of a woman lying on the snow surface with a penguin. One of the beauties of this book is that the environment is front and center. Some of the photos are not identified, as they stand by themselves as works of art. It is fun to recognize places dear to you, such as the grandeur of the mountains and glaciers seen from Petermann Island. God, what pictures!!

If you only want one Antarctic book in your library, it should be this one, as it has everything in it that you will ever need to know about the continent. Tourists no longer must go to Antarctica, they don't have to endure the Dreaded Drake, all

they have to do is buy this book, read this book, and enjoy its photographs. This is a book for COMPLETE ENJOYMENT, COMPLETE FULFILLMENT.

If you want this book, you should contact **Firefly Books Ltd., 3680 Victoria Park Ave., Wfflowdale, Ontario M2H 3K1**. Attn: Lesley Anderson. If you wish to place your order by phone, call Lesley (416) 499-8412 (133). Her e-mail address is: [lesley@fireflybooks.com](mailto:lesley@fireflybooks.com). Oh yes, the price, \$60, US style. Lesley is handling and shipping all books at no charge to members of our Society, and they will be shipped in a handsome presentation box. I put my wallet in my mouth, bought six copies!!

**ANTARCTICA** by Pat & Rosemarie Keough (Nahanni Productions Inc., 2002). Reviewed by Charles Swithinbank.

This is the first Antarctic book that may require a Sherpa to bring it to your home, a lectern to display it, and a special bookcase to put it in. But make no mistake, it is something that you will treasure for life.

It is not the first large-format volume of superfine Antarctic photographs by professionals who have spent years traveling in the Antarctic. What distinguishes this is the unmatched quality in every aspect of its production. The book is published in a limited edition of 950 leather-bound volumes, each one signed by the authors and by Her Majesty Queen Noor of Jordan, Honorary President of BirdLife International. It was unveiled on January 14<sup>th</sup>, 2002 during a reception hosted by HRH Prince Charles of St. James's Palace, London. The authors have agreed to give the net proceeds from **Antarctica** to BirdLife International for their Save the Albatross campaign. An incidental consequence of current longline fishing practices is that 16 of the world's 18 species of albatross are now at risk of extinction. Attracted to the baited hooks, seabirds are hooked or entangled and then drowned as the trailing lines sink behind the fishing vessels.

**Antarctica** weighs 12.6 kg (27.8 lb.) in its linen-bound presentation case, and 8.6 kg (19 lb.) by itself. The book itself measures 44 x 34 x 6 cm (17 x 13 x 2.5 inches), contains 330 color images taken by the authors, a 15-page narrative, a map and a glossary of ice and snow terms.

The Keoughs have assembled a stunning and eclectic portfolio of such artistry that your reviewer was left speechless. It embraces wildlife, landscapes, abstract patterns in nature and touches of man from the heroic era through the heyday of whaling to the present. I was transported from the windswept interior plateau to the

mountainous coast, from off-lying islands to the icy seas and the stormy ocean. The volume is a stress-free way to experience the wonders of Antarctica with all its savagery and beauty. For connoisseurs of photographic art and for collectors of fine books, **Antarctica** will greatly please.

My own regret is that I was not able to rummage through the Keoughs trash bin on the morning after they made their selections for the book. I could have sold my redundant camera. But remembering Herbert Ponting and Frank Hurley before them, I expect they will have fueled their log fire in the backwoods of British Columbia with most of the rejects.

The authors traveled to the Ross Sea, the Weddell Sea, Ellsworth Land, the Antarctic Peninsula and South Georgia. The book includes a map of the continent with insets of the Ross Sea and the Antarctic Peninsula showing place names mentioned in the text. South Georgia, being peripheral to the main theme of the book, has no map of its own.

Each image has a brief but adequate caption. Most of the scenes would look fantastic on an IMAX screen. Having myself been to most of the places that the Keoughs visited - some in their company - many of their photographs brought a pang of nostalgia. But as I lack the eye of an artist, I had looked but seldom appreciated the stark beauty of what I was seeing. If tempted to tear out the pages to frame, Antarcticans will discover that with a properly bound book like this, it is almost impossible.

As I watched the Keoughs in the Antarctic, they almost always had their cameras on a tripod, surely a major factor in creating such pin-sharp images. The authors themselves inspected each page of every book (some 400,000 pages in all) before sending them to the bindery. To make the high quality binding, some 2000 goatskins from India were specially tanned in Scotland. To counter the squeamish, we are told that semi-wild goats are destroying plant diversity, and that fewer goats equate to a healthier natural environment.

The images are printed on custom-made acid-free and chlorine free heavy paper, hand-sewn with Irish linen thread using centuries-old techniques. Treated with care and kept in dry and pollution-free conditions, the book should last for 1000 years. It is the first photographic art book in the world to have been printed with 10-micron stochastic spots, a leading edge printing



technology with three times the resolution of traditional high-end lithography.

Pat and Rosemarie's company, Nahanni Productions Inc., have previously published six books featuring their images exclusively. Titles include *The Nahanni Portfolio* and *The Niagara Escarpment*.

**Antarctica** is the first of their Explorer series. The book can be yours for \$2,500 US and is obtainable from Nahanni Productions Inc., 400 Meyer Road, Salt Spring Island, British Columbia, Canada V8K 1X4. (Phone: 250-653-4993; e-mail: [keough@saltspring.com](mailto:keough@saltspring.com)) In buying the book you will help to ensure that your children may live to see the albatross still wheeling and soaring over the ocean - no longer threatened by the greed of man.

**ANTARCTIC TOURISM**, as told by the IAATO Secretariat, Denise Landau.

In 1991, the increase in number of operators and concern for the environment resulted in the formation of the International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators (IAATO) by seven companies, in order to act as a single voice in concerns of tourism and to advocate, promote and practice environmentally responsible private-sector travel to Antarctica.

Today IAATO has grown to 49 members representing 12 countries and one U.K. overseas territory. Members are mainly all business competitors of one another. This in itself is a unique situation and not found to such an extent anywhere else in the world. The members comprise ship operators, one land-based operator, one fly-cruise operator, travel companies who charter ships, one helicopter operator, adventure-type travel agencies, ship agencies and government tourism offices. Many of the operators also offer trips in the Arctic and the same guiding principles are applied in both Polar Regions.

IAATO comprises Full, Provisional, Probationary and Associate Member categories. Until June 2000, members of IAATO could not operate vessels to Antarctica WITH CAPACITIES OF MORE THAN 400 passengers. In June 2001 at IAATO's annual meeting in Washington, B.C., IAATO Full Members boldly agreed to lift the 400-passenger ship limit and develop new categories in order to encompass the changing nature of Antarctic Tourism.

The present seven categories of membership include: 1) Expedition Ships or Yachts that carry less than 200 passengers. The limit of 100 passengers ashore at one site at one time remains in

force; 2) Vessels carrying 200-500 passengers who are intending to land passengers. Stringent restrictions on landing activities of time and place could apply. The limit of 100 passengers on shore at one site at one time also applies; 3) Cruise ships making no landings (cruise only). Cruise ships carrying more than 500 passengers are not permitted to make any landings; 4) Land Based operations; 5) Air Operations with Over Flights only; 6) Air/Cruise Operations; 7) Associate Members (remains unchanged).

The increase in membership does not coincide with tourism numbers skyrocketing. What it does show is that companies are becoming increasingly aware of IAATO and want to be members of an environmentally sensitive organization that addresses environmental concerns.

Sea-borne Tourism for the last 10 years ranged from about 6,700 passengers in 1992-93 to 12,100 in 2000-01, with a peak season of 14,600 in 1999-2000. An additional 900+ in the latter season visited Antarctica on a ship that made no landings. Land-based tourism has been relatively consistent throughout the last 10 years, averaging 70-140 tourists per year. Projections of sea-borne tourism through the 2005-06 season indicate a gradual increase to about 20,000 visitors, but figures may fluctuate based on market conditions, declines as a result of the 9/11 terrorism incident, and factors such as large ships that visit Antarctica but make no landings. The current season shows estimates of about 13,000 sea-borne visitors on 20 tour vessels.

**WHIRLY BIRD'S WINGS CLIPPED.** William S. McCormick, autogyro pilot of the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, finally died at age 88 on October 23<sup>rd</sup>. He very well may have been the last survivor of that expedition, as efforts to locate Olin Stancliff and Guy Hutchinson have been futile. If so, that leaves Mr. Indestructible, Norman Vaughan, as the sole surviving Byrd Man. Whirly Bird was a nice guy, a very nice guy. He earned his pilot license at the age of 16, and was the youngest licensed pilot in the USA. When he was twenty, he accepted a position with Byrd as his autogyro pilot. After rooming with the likes of Bud Waite, he returned to California where he roomed with Glenn Ford and performed as an extra in a number of Hollywood films. Whirly Bird then became a commercial airline pilot for Western Air Express, then flew for American Airlines for thirty-three years.

The last four years of his career were spent flying servicemen and women as part of the Vietnam Airlift. Besides flying his favorite things were classical music, dancing to the big bands, playing the piano, and golf. But it is said that his greatest love was Mimi, who he looked at across the breakfast table for close to sixty years.

In the fall of 1988, there was a polar gathering at The Ohio State University, and quite a few Byrd men showed up to hear Peter Anderson give our annual Memorial Lecture, this one on Admiral Byrd. The late Al Lindsey also spoke on another evening about life on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition. There was a cocktail party reception on one of those evenings, and Whirly Bird walked in and was completely flabbergasted to see one of the wings from his plane which he had cracked up on the ice! He took it home with him, and is probably cutting quite a figure with it upstairs!

**AN ANTARCTIC DEVOSAURIAN DEES.** Edwin H. Colbert, an authority on paleontology who was formerly curator of the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, died on November 15<sup>th</sup> in Flagstaff, Arizona at age 96. In 1969 Ned was part of a field expedition to Antarctica that discovered and identified a 220 million-year-old fossil of a *Lystrosaurus*. Since *Lystrosaurus* was not a swimmer, the discovery lent evidence to the theory that the present-day continents must have been part of a large landmass or supercontinent that slowly separated over millions of years.

**A NONAGENARIAN: PHIL LAW.** Phil Law, Mr. Antarctic in Australia, had a banner year, one befitting a young man in his prime. To begin with, he still plays tennis thrice weekly, that is weekly, not weakly. And he fulfilled a life long dream and bought a sports car, a Toyota 2000 Celica coupe, in March he accepted the Clunies Ross National Award for lifetime contributions to science and technology. In October he saw himself unveiled at the Melbourne University Sports association. A well-known Australian sculptor by the name of Michael Meszaros had bronzed him, and this portrait will be hung in the foyer of the Sports Centre at the University. Sounds like Cooperstown's Hall of Fame. Then in November, the Victoria College of the Arts named a room in his honor. He had played a central role in the establishment of the College. In between showing up at these festivities and acting honorable, he was all over Australia; the highlight might have been a fortnight's tour of the six states of Australia in a 10-passenger Cessna. As the year ended, there was no confirmed sighting of him at his home.

**CLOSURE.** Our apologies to our president, Kristin Larson, whose popular column, PENGUIN PRATTLE, did not make this newsletter, as did several others of our own. Another newsletter will follow in two months, without book reviews!



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

---

Vol. 01-02

April

No. 3

---

## Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02

## Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## POLAR RESEARCH BOARD AND ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY ANNUAL LECTURE

### *EYE OF THE ALBATROSS: STATUS AND TRENDS IN WORLD FISHERIES*

Presented by:

DR. CARL SAFINA

VICE PRESIDENT FOR MARINE CONSERVATION  
NATIONAL AUDUBON SOCIETY

MONDAY, APRIL 8<sup>th</sup>

7:00 p.m. - 8:00 p.m.

THE NATIONAL ACADEMIES (Georgetown Campus)

Room 104, Green Building

2001 Wisconsin Avenue., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Reception to be held before and after lecture

6:00 p.m. - 9:00 p.m. in the South Foyer

In 2000, Dr. Carl Safina was in the Antarctic as a participant in the National Science Foundation's Antarctic Artists and Writers Program, where he began writing a book using albatrosses as a vehicle to explore how the world's oceans are changing. In this talk, he will use the Antarctic as a starting point to discuss the major source of biological change in the sea: fishing.

After exponential rises in world fish landings earlier in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, catches leveled off in the 1990's; the limits of the once-limitless seas had been found. In many regions, fish populations have crashed, causing widespread social dislocation. Excess capacity has brought fishing power to twice that necessary to take the annual catch. The overcapacity has brought down the profitability of fishing: to catch \$70 billion worth of fish, \$124 billion is spent. Government subsidies largely plug the deficits. The reduced profitability of fishing is exemplified in the U.S. where depletions cost the gross national product \$8 billion annually, and 300,000 jobs. In the last few years, \$120 million in federal disaster relief was sent to fishing communities in New England,  
(Continued Pg. 2)

## **DR. CARL SAFINA** \_

the Pacific Northwest, and the Gulf. However, recent good news indicates that these trends are beginning to reverse in some areas, with some recoveries underway due to improved management, and public awareness is up significantly.

Dr. Safina is the Vice President for Marine Conservation at the National Audubon Society. He started his scientific career studying at-sea feeding ecology of seabirds. Since 1990 he has worked to put ocean fish conservation issues into the wildlife conservation mainstream. Dr. Safina is author of more than a hundred publications, including the books "Song for the Blue Ocean" (1998) and "Eye of the Albatross: Visions of Hope and Survival" (May 2002).

**BRASH ICE.** We want to thank all of you folks who sent cards and letters to our Honorary President as she entered into her 90\* year and semi-retirement. She enjoyed every one of them, but is not in a position to thank you all, so this is a big THANK YOU on behalf of her. Be sure to read the next column, as it pertains to something special which one of you folks did for her on Valentine's Day. The good news is that Ruth is doing much better than she did last month, and now can actually walk without a walker.

Remember as you read this newsletter that it is clearly up to you to decide if you are reading the truth. We continue not to let the truth get in the way of a good story. You have a responsibility as much as we have a responsibility!!

**FOUR EMPERORS SERENADE AN ADELIE.** It was around 10 a.m. on the morning of February 14<sup>th</sup>, Valentine's Day, and Ruth Siple, our Honorary President, was sitting in her living room when she thought she heard some birds pecking on her door. So she went to the door, and sure enough, four extremely large emperor penguins stood there, waiting to be admitted. They just had to be emperors as men don't go around wearing tails at that time of the day. And she said, "Who are you, anyway, and what are you doing here?"

One emperor had a very strong resemblance to Pete Bermel, looked a lot like him, although was a bit heavier, and even talked something like him, although a somewhat older, more matured voice. He answered, "Ruth, we know who you are, as our families once knew your husband when he was in Antarctica, and we recently heard about you and your 90<sup>th</sup> birthday. Please forgive us for being late, but we had a terrible swim crossing the dreaded Drake Passage. We come from two different colonies, one on the Bermel Peninsula (68° 27' S, 65° 22' W), which is our summer home, and another on the

Bermel Escarpment (85<sup>U</sup> 17' S, 89° 30' W), where we raise our families. But we are here on behalf of the millions of all penguins in Antarctica. So please sit down so that we can get on with our singing Valentine to you, as we must return to the muddy Potomac and start our swim back home as our families await our safe return."

So Ruth sat down, and one emperor came forth with a special penguin Valentine card with a penguin holding a heart, another brought her a dozen long-stemmed American Beauty red roses, still another a heart-shaped box of chocolates, and the emperor who looked like Pete even gave her a stuffed penguin. Ruth was beside herself, overjoyed, almost speechless, and then one of the penguins had a pitch pipe, blew a note, and lo and behold, these emperors could actually sing. And how they sang!! The first song was HEART OF MY HEART, and every time they sang "I love you" Ruth would say very loudly, "I love you, too." And then they sang another, LET ME CALL YOU SWEATHEART. These emperors were looking with jaundiced eyes at a room full of penguin memorabilia, thinking for awhile as if they were still home. As they left, Adelie Ruth gave each emperor a big hug. As they waddled down the steps, one emperor looked at the others and said, "You know, this was worth that long, long swim."

That evening before going to bed, Ruth saw this card on the floor. She picked it up, read it, it had a name on it, an address. Said "Fairfax Jubil-Aires, Society for the Preservation and Encouragement of Barber Shop Quartet Singing in America, Inc. SPEBSQSA." She thought for a few seconds, wondering, and then shaking her head, she said to herself, "No, it could not have been Pete and his buddies, those were real penguins, I know emperors when I see them." And Ruth danced in her sleep that night, recalling the most perfect Valentine's Day that any 90-year-old lady could have possibly enjoyed, and the singing Valentine from Bobbie and Pete (who, incidentally are still on their honeymoon after some 47 years of trying it out).

{P.S. On a trip to the South Pole in 1963, Pete found a stray 2x4, and nailed a SPEBSQSA insignia onto it, stuck it in the snow, and thus created the Southern Most Chapter of Barbershop Singing in the whole wide world. Today there are 33,000 members in 800 chapters, which include the four emperors from Antarctica. There are national groups in England, Ireland, Netherlands, Germany, Russia, South Africa, New Zealand, Australia, Norway, Sweden, and Japan. The latest effort is China and Pete is going there the last half of September as part of a 100-person singing group. You are truly an EMPEROR, Pete.}

## **NEWLY CONSTRUCTED GLACIAL ICE RUNWAY AT McMURDO.**

The U.S. Air Force has certified a new ice runway near McMurdo capable of handling large military cargo jets. A U.S. Air Force C-141 Starlifter cargo plane landed safely on the compacted snow pavement of the existing Pegasus runway near McMurdo on Jan. 20, 2002.

Among the aircraft's 103 passengers was Charles J. Swindells, the U.S. ambassador to New Zealand, on his way to visit USAP installations and field camps.

Preparation of the runway pavement required the use of 100-ton pneumatic tire rollers to compact a thin snow cover, turning the snow into white ice, a material sturdy enough to handle four-engine military transport aircraft. The addition of this white ice pavement allows all-season landings of wheeled aircraft in the Antarctic for the first time in history. Currently, ski-equipped LC-130 Hercules cargo aircraft transport much of the cargo and many of the passengers to Antarctica. The new runway greatly enhances airlift capabilities to support USAP activities.

The newly developed compaction process protects the runway from sun damage while having the structural strength necessary to withstand the stresses imposed by the landing of large aircraft such as the C-5 Galaxy, one of the world's largest aircraft; the C-17 Globemaster, the newest air force cargo plane; and the older C-141s. Without a cover of snow as protection, the warm temperatures and high sun angles during summer would have damaged the runway.

Prior to the U.S. Air Force's certification of the Pegasus runway to handle the larger cargo aircraft, wheeled aircraft were able to land on the continent only very early and very late in the research season on runways that at other times of the year are useable only by ski-equipped planes. The principal austral summer research season begins in October and ends in February.

## **NEW SOUTH POLE STATION DOING JUST FINE.**

Everything is on schedule for the completion and dedication of this beautiful \$155 million dollar state-of-the-art polar research facility for January 2006. It probably has the world's largest beer can, six stories high, with a Foucault pendulum rotating in the enclosed stairwell. In an era where corporate America is paying millions to have their name attached to sports arenas, just think if the government had sold its soul to Anheuser-Busch to have the now silverized beer can painted to look like a can of Bud, the price of construction could have probably been reduced by forty million - forty million more for research, plus free beer for the camp!

This past austral summer an 85-member construction crew worked

nine hour shifts around the clock, six days a week. On the seventh day, they must have gone to Disney World. The main focus was to complete the subsurface water and sewage utility tunnel. Said tunnel is six by ten feet, opening some forty feet below the surface providing a utility corridor for piping construction from the new station to the sewage bulb and water well, called by some Rodriguez wells. The project represented three summers of work and 3,071 feet of tunneling. The transition from the previous used dome water well and sewage bulb was also completed.

The structural steel framing and exterior shell framing/paneling for two of the multi-purpose elevated station wings were completed. Interior work was also done on another wing which is to house 50, as well as still another wing, this one for food service and mechanical. Presumably this must translate to kitchen and dining rooms. This whole building project seems to survive in spite of being strangled by a multi-lettered acronym, SPSE/SM (South Pole Safety and Environmental Upgrades & Modernization Project). Only the government could come up with that one!!

The austral summer population for the past season was 220. Besides the aforementioned eighty-five construction workers, there were fifty scientists, seventy-five in station operations, five supporting construction, and another five representing the Head Shed, NSF. As for the current wintering over season, the population has dwindled down to fifty-one (science, nine; construction, 21; operations, 21). The construction people are working inside, needless to say, in three of the wings. The transition from the current dome station will begin next summer, with the occupancy for fifty persons now scheduled to begin in February 2003. This will be followed the next summer by occupancy for food services, medical, and science.

The new elevated station has a design life of around forty to fifty years. They estimate they won't have to raise the footing (ten feet) for twenty-five years. And they are prepared for two more raisings in later years. The design and budget of this new station was approved with the demolition of the dome. Why don't they sell it to Anne Kershaw and let her make a hotel out of it. As Barnum said .....

## **LAKE VOSTOK, HIDDEN TREASURES.**

Radar maps of the Antarctic interior made in 1996 revealed that a lake lay under the ice sheet. Lake Vostok is thought to be one of the world's largest, 48 kilometers (30 miles) wide by 225 kilometers (140 miles) long and 914 meters (3,000 feet) deep. Its waters have been sealed from air and light for perhaps

**LAKE VOSTOK....** as long as 35 million years under the tremendous pressure of the continental ice sheet. An ice core - one of the world's longest - was drilled by a joint U.S., Russian, and French team at Russia's Vostok Station on the lake's western shore. But coring was stopped roughly 100 meters (328 feet) above what is thought to be the surface of the water to prevent contamination of the lake. The ice layers reveal a 400,000-year environmental record with microorganisms present throughout most of the core.

During the 2000-2001 Antarctic research season, NSF supported a detailed aerial mapping of the lake by specially equipped Twin Otter aircraft flown by the Support of Office for Aerogeophysical Research at the University of Texas at Austin. The radar sounding, laser altimetry, magnetics, and gravity surveys were a first, non-invasive step to explore Lake Vostok.

Lake Vostok, which lies buried under thousands of meters of ice high on the Antarctic Plateau, is thought to be home to unique habitats and microorganisms. Confirming the existence of life forms and unique biological niches without contaminating the pristine lake waters, however, is a difficult scientific and technical challenge with international ramifications.

According to a paper published in the March 21 issue of Nature, the hydrodynamics of the lake may make it possible to search for evidence of life in the layers of ice that accumulate on the lake's eastern shore. Scientists say such a possibility would provide another avenue for exploring the lake's potential as a harbor of microscopic life, in addition to actually exploring the waters of the lake itself.

The paper was authored by Robin E. Bell of Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory and her colleagues. Their research revealed that although the lake is perhaps millions of years old, its waters are relatively young. Bell's paper demonstrated that over a period of 13,300 years, all of the water was removed by the overlying ice sheet and replaced from other sources. The lake water captured by the moving ice sheet was carried as layers of ice over Lake Vostok's eastern shoreline, and then eastward away from the lake. Exploring those ice layers, they argue, is equivalent to exploring the lake itself.

Bell and her team analyzed the radar data and determined that the ice formation in the southern half of Lake Vostok holds buckling patterns frozen into the ice sheet as it flows over the lake. Following the trends of the buckled ice patterns, scientists were able to construct movement trajectories across the lake. They then calculated the time it took ice to move from the west side of the lake to the east - 20,000 years over a distance of about 56 kilometers (35 miles). By examining the ice flux out of the lake, the team determined that every 13,300

years the ice sheet removes the equivalent of the entire volume of Lake Vostok.

As the ice sheet removes lake water like a continuous conveyor belt, lake waters must be replenished, either by melting of the ice sheet or by subglacial meltwater. The source of this water remains a mystery.

"Our study is a critical step in the exploration of Lake Vostok," Bell said. "These frozen lake water samples will record the passage of the ice sheet and the processes across the lake. The data show that the location of the current research station on the lake may not be optimal for biological studies."

Bell added that "Lake Vostok is absolutely devoid of interference. The youngest water in it is 400,000 years old. It doesn't know anything of human beings, fossil fuels, or plastics. It is a window into life forms and climates of primordial eras."

#### **TWENTY-FOURTH ANTARCTIC TREATY CONSULTATIVE MEETING (ATCM) by Ray Arnaudo**

ATCM XXIV was held July 9-20, 2001, in St. Petersburg, Russia, after a gap of two years since the previous ATCM in Lima, Peru, in 1999. Although it was Poland's turn to host the meeting, they declined to schedule a meeting in 2000. The Dutch stepped forward and volunteered to host a Special Consultative Meeting in The Hague in September, 2000, in order to hold a meeting of the Committee on Environmental Protection, as required by the Protocol. All of the 27 Antarctic Treaty Consultative Parties, except Ecuador, participated in the St. Petersburg meeting.

The two major issues were progress on a liability annex to the Environmental Protocol and agreement to proceed on establishing an Antarctic Treaty secretariat. The parties endorsed the U.S. proposal to take a step-by-step approach to the negotiations rather than try to negotiate a comprehensive annex on liability. As for a Secretariat, consensus was finally reached on establishing a permanent headquarters in Buenos Aires, Argentina, when the British finally agreed to let the process go forward.

After receiving the advice from the Committee for Environmental Protection (CEP), which held its fourth meeting, the ATCM also looked at a number of other issues. These included: the collection of Antarctic meteorites, cumulative impacts of human activities in Antarctica, environmental evaluations, *(Continued Page 5)*

**TWENTY-FOURTH ANTARCTIC TREATY** \_\_ specially protected species and areas in Antarctica, diseases of Antarctic wildlife, historic sites and monuments and handling of pre-1958 historic remains that had not been recorded. For further information, go to the Russian website at [www.24atcm.mid.ru](http://www.24atcm.mid.ru). All the working and information papers are there including the final reports for ATCM XXFV and CEP IV. The Argentines announced their intention to set up a permanent website for the Antarctic Treaty at some point in the future. You will also find more information at the State Department's website [www.state.gov/g/oes/ocns](http://www.state.gov/g/oes/ocns), including the commemoration of the 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the adoption of the Environmental Protocol. At the end of the meeting, Poland offered to host this year's ATCM in Warsaw, September 10-21.

**COMMISSION FOR THE CONSERVATION OF ANTARCTIC MARINE LIVING RESOURCES (CCAMLR) by Ray Arnaudo**  
CCAMLR held its twentieth meeting in Hobart, Australia, October 22 - November 2, 2001. All twenty-four Commission members attended, including Namibia, which attended its first meeting as a Commission member. The Commission chose a new Executive Secretary, Dr. Denzil Miller of South Africa, who replaces Estaban de Salas of Spain, who served in that post for ten years.

The Commission adopted a number of new conservation measures, focusing especially on the problem of overfishing of Patagonian toothfish, or *Dissostichus eleginoides*, better known in restaurants as Chilean seabass. The Commission implemented its Catch Documentation Scheme to monitor trade in toothfish products in 2000, and continues to work on improvements to the system. Stopping illegal fishing in CCAMLR waters is difficult, but CCAMLR members agreed that the current CDS system is having a positive impact on addressing illegal fishing activities, as all toothfish imported into CCAMLR countries must have appropriate catch documents. Check the State Department website (or [www.noaa.gov](http://www.noaa.gov)) for more information. You will also find there the text of the 20<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Declaration. The text and further documentation on the meeting, conservation measures and the organization are available at the website at [www.ccamlr.org](http://www.ccamlr.org).

#### **TRINA BALDWIN, WRONG TIME, WRONG PLACE.**

Some of you know Trina Baldwin, who was the O.I.C. of the wintering over personnel at McMurdo in 1990-91. She is a Naval officer, and once had serious aspirations of eventually becoming an admiral, but fate struck down her career on July 18<sup>th</sup>, a bicycle vs. car door incident/accident. She was coming home from her naval duties in San Diego, riding her bike, and bango, it happened Witnesses reported that she cleared the top of the car before landing in the street. She has no recollection of the entire event, including the ambulance ride to the San Diego trauma center. The good news is that there were

no broken bones or bleeding inside her skull. The bad news is that she received a "mild traumatic brain injury" and some torn ligaments in her hands/wrist. It took more than a week before Trina realized she had some brain damage. The Navy sent her to the Defense and Veterans' Head Injury Program at Balboa. The good news there was that tests showed where she was damaged and they believe she has a very good chance to recover much of those areas. The bad news was that Trina has brain damage.

She was removed from her job as the Desert Operations Officer, and put into a less stressful job, on limited duty, working a maximum of four hours per day. The Navy has plans to send her to Guam this summer. Meanwhile she realizes her opportunities in the Navy are no longer golden. Now she dreams of returning to McMurdo (after her military retirement) as the night baker! She wants to go back to enjoy the beauty of the place. Although she did not ask us to tell you people what happened to her or her condition, I am sure that she would like to hear from any of you, especially those who served under her. Trina's address is CDR M. K. Baldwin, CEC, USN, 536 G. Avenue, #4, Coronado, CA 92118-1640. Good luck, Trina, and God bless.

#### **STONINGTONIANS GO TO STONEVGTON.**

What were the odds back in 1948 that the Brits and the Yanks on Stonington Island would be breaking bread and toasting one another some fifty three years later at another place called Stonington? Well, whatever the odds, it happened in Stonington, Connecticut on October 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup>, 2001. Of the w/o personnel, Kevin Walton, Dick Butson, and Bernard Stonehouse of the FIDS (Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey), and for the Americans, Jackie Ronne, Bob Dodson, and Georges de Giorgio, were in attendance. Another FIDS, who had been at Stonington in other years, showed up, Ken Blaiklock.

That year at that station will go down in history for many reasons. But, most noticeably, for being the location where two young brides, Jackie Ronne and Jennie Darlington, became the first two women to ever winter over on the ice. Jennie became the first woman to be impregnated on ice with child in the winter night, although the girl was born back here in the States. (See Reader's Digest 'Antarctica' for the comment by one of the Brits on hearing of two women on the island "Send more women".)

Three widely read books were written on that year on Stonington. One by Finn Ronne, commander of the U.S.

(Continued Page 6)

**STONEINGTONIANS** .... station, one by one of the brides, Jennie Darlington, and one by the Brit, Kevin Walton. They are often referred to as the Antarctic Trilogy. Three books on one year, all presenting entirely different stories about the year 1947-48! Which is most accurate? All depends on which side of the house you were living.

But they all had one common denominator, being located on the beautiful and magnificent Marguerite Bay. It doesn't get any better in the Antarctic, although it might be equaled by Almirante Brown. Isn't it a bit ironic that two beautifully situated stations both had personnel problems?

The reason that they went to Stonington, Connecticut, was to see if they could locate Nathaniel Palmer, the ex-American whaler whose boat, the HERO, sailed out of Stonington. They did visit the Nathaniel Palmer House, but Nathaniel was not there that day. The Stonington Historical Society owns and cares for his house. Several decades ago, NSF was going to bring back a large Antarctic rock and give it to the town as a memorial piece. But when they approached the town fathers, no one had ever heard of Nathaniel! But after this visit of true Antarcticans, perhaps the town now is much more cognizant of the relationship between the town and Antarctica.

The reunion was a grand success, and Mark and Sue Hamilton of Inuit Dog International actually brought eight huskies. Once upon a distant past, in the early 1960's, Ken Blaiklock held the Antarctic record for most miles sledged with dogs, something like 5,000. Sunday was a day of presentations and discussions, and guest speakers were author Michael Parfit, long-term Antarctic bureaucrat Guy Guthridge, and Kenn Black, a summer resident of Port Lockroy, representing the Antarctic Heritage Trust. Brigid Wainwright told them about her project to compile an electronic database and photo album of the thousands of dogs that served the Brits in Antarctica.

Ken Kother, former officer on the GLACIER, spoke of the efforts to get the GLACIER back into private service and, possibly, hic, a high class polar cruise ship. Bill Latady's son showed some of his father's slides, and Latter Day BASers at Stonington, Peter Kennett and Chris Edwards spoke of life at Stonington in 1963 and 1974, respectfully.

About fifty people attended and enjoyed one great reunion.

### **ANTARCTICA AND THE OLYMPICS.**

Probably the very first winter-time gold and silver "medals" for achievements in organized sporting events were awarded by the very distinguished French doctor and expedition leader, Dr. Jean-Baptiste Charcot on the POURQUOI-PAS? Expedition, 1908-1910. Charcot founded the Antarctic Sporting Club and on May 9, 1909, they held

their opening ceremonies. For some unknown reason, CNN did not carry the events which consisted of, for the skiers, three races. One was a "flat" race, another was a race down a steep slope, and the third was "a fairly long race in which one might go as pleased." In other words, a slalom, a downhill, and a cross-country. Charcot wrote "in the evening I distributed the gold and silver medals, cut out of preserved food boxes, and the cardboard medal." A sailor by the name of Geuguen captured the gold, followed by another sailor, Thomas, winning the silver. Coming in third was Frachat, the motor engineer.

The next Olympian that we are aware of is the redoubtable Norman D. Vaughan of the USA. This ex-college drop out, now sporting an honorary Ph.D., participated in the 1932 Winter Olympics at Lake Placid, NY. Sledge dog racing was a demonstration sport for that Olympic, and Norman, an ever ready opportunist, fresh off the first Byrd Antarctic Research Expedition, was more than willing to demonstrate his capabilities as dog team driver. He spent parts of eight decades in the 1990's driving dog teams, and, presumably got it right. Norman was also a guest of the USA at the Winter Olympics in Grenoble.

The next Olympian, Peter Schoeck, comes with an asterisk, because our only verification of his being an Olympian are words that came from his very own lips. Peter, a German, no shrinking violet, he, carried a heavy load on his shoulder, trying to live up to his own manifestations. When he applied to go to the Antarctic during the IGY, "I asked Larry Gould to give me the most difficult job in the Antarctic." He ended up as head of both the aurora and glaciology programs at Little America V in 1957, that is, until he, unfortunately, hic, fell into a crevasse near Roosevelt Island and had to be air evacuated back to New Zealand. But long before that event, he had regaled us with stories of how he was on the German Olympic cross-country team. During the four months without sun - we refuse to call it midwinter darkness - Peter would ski out of camp, get himself lost, and then set up a rescue pattern which would eventually, much to the chagrin of the camp, bring him back home! One thing we do know, he was a hulk of a physical specimen, so perhaps he really was an Olympian!

Now let's go next-of-kin Olympians. Steve Den Hartog, known universally as Denny, has been to the Antarctic several times, been to the winter Olympics several times. But this w/o scientist at Little America V in 1958 was a spectator, as his own blood and water daughter skied for the USA cross-country team in not one, not two, but three winter Olympics. She, Dorcas Wonsavage, did admirably well, (Continued Page 7)



**ANTARCTICA.....** considering she was an American. The top thirty positions are always reserved for Eastern Europeans, then they let the others cross the finish line. She hung it all up after competing in Lillehammer in 1994. After all, she was 29, and everyone knows that by that age we are all washed up. So she married another skier, who became a dentist, and they are now living in Maine.

Another Antarctic connection in the Olympics is from the Outcrops of the Family of Fords, this model being a Model A as in Art Ford. Between many trips to the Antarctic, he fathered a daughter Jody, who eventually went off to college, and met a diver on campus nicknamed Flip. And how this guy, Phil Boggs, did flip. He won the gold medal in the 3-meter springboard at the Montreal Olympics in 1976. They got married and were very happily married until he got struck down by non-Hodgkins lymphoma in 1990. Jody is now Assistant Professor in the Department of Surgical Oncology at the University of Miami.

**LARSEN ICE SHELF COLLAPSING (See Back Cover) by Associated Press, Joe Verrengia**

An enormous floating ice shelf in Antarctica that has existed since the last ice age 12,000 years ago collapsed this month with staggering speed during one of the warmest summers on record there, scientists say.

Satellite images show that a piece of the Larsen Ice Shelf collapsed during a five-week period that ended March 7. It splintered into a plume of drifting icebergs. The piece of ice that broke off was designated Larsen B. It was 650 feet thick and with a surface area of 1,250 square miles, or about the size of Rhode Island. The ice shelf is on the Antarctic Peninsula and extends about 1,000 miles closer to the tip of South America than the rest of the Antarctic continent.

"We're seeing a very rapid and profound response by the ice sheet to a warming that's been around for just a few decades," said Ted Scambos of the National Snow and Ice Data Center at the University of Colorado. "We can use this as a sort of a guide for what's going to happen if the rest of the Antarctic should begin to warm because of climate change," he said.

The Larsen Ice Shelf has been under careful observation since 1995, when its northernmost sector, known as Larsen A, collapsed in a similarly dramatic event. The Larsen Ice Shelf now is about 40 percent of its original size. Previous measurements showed the Antarctic Peninsula has warmed an average of more than 4 degrees Fahrenheit during the past half-century, a rate that is as much as five times faster than the global average. But the overall climate picture

in Antarctica is anything but consistent. In fact, glaciers elsewhere on the continent are both thickening and thinning as temperatures show conflicting climate trends.

In 1995, when Larsen A broke off, the summer melt had persisted for 80 days, about 20 days longer than average. As for Larsen B, satellite images show that ponds of melted water were forming atop the ice in recent months. Later images showed the water was seeping into the ice sheet's interior, accelerating its demise. The next portion of the ice shelf is known as Larsen C. It is losing stability and could suffer the same fate in the coming years if the warming trend continues, researchers said.

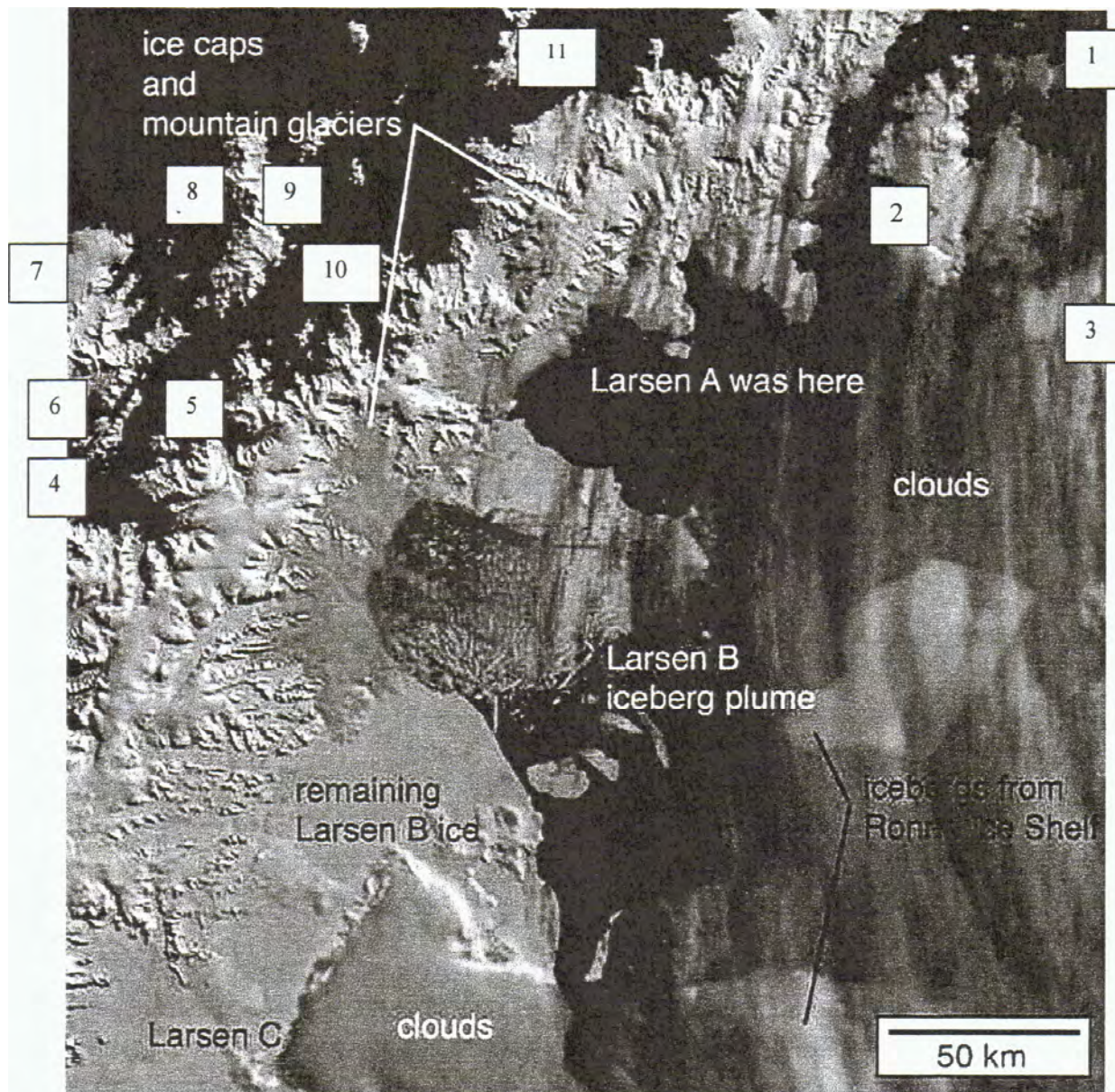
**FROM WASHINGTON POST, 20 March 2002.** The disintegration of the ice shelf- 1,260 square miles in area and 650 feet thick - was most alarming to some because of the extraordinary rapidity of the collapse. The shelf is believed to have existed for as long as 12,000 years before regional temperatures began to rise, yet it disintegrated literally before scientists' eyes over a 35-day period that began Jan. 31.

**LATE BREAKING NEWS.** Another iceberg, B-22, broke off from an ice tongue in the Amundsen Sea. The berg is located at 74° 56' South, 107° 53' West. It is 40 miles wide and 53 miles long, covering 2,130 sq. miles.

**ANTARTICA IS IN CONSTANT AND SURPRISING MOTION (NASA and the Canadian Space Agency)**

Twisted patterns of ice move outward from the center of the continent in all directions. In some places the flow is faster than 1 kilometer per year, while in other places it creeps at less than 10 meters in a year. Kenneth Jezek of Ohio State University's Byrd Polar Research Center said that satellite imagery points out previously unknown ice streams hundreds of kilometers long. We've seen one ice stream network that sends more than 19 cubic miles of ice to the sea annually - an amount equal to burying Washington, D.C. under 17,000 feet of ice every year. LET'S GO ICE STREAM!!!

Shackleton, Arts & Entertainment, April 7<sup>th</sup>, 8 p.m. EDT  
\*\*\*\*\*



5 March 2002 image of the northeastern Antarctic Peninsula

The northern part of the Larsen B ice shelf has disintegrated, sending approximately 720 cubic kilometers of icebergs into the ocean. Because the ice was already floating, it does not affect sea level. The southern edge of the break-out tracks to the melt-pond boundary observed in the 31 January image.

Image courtesy of Ted Scambos, National Snow and Ice Data Center, University of Colorado. Data from MODIS, on NASA's Terra Satellite, via the Distributed Active Archive Center system.

1. VEGA I
2. JAMES ROSS I
3. SNOW HILL I
4. WIENCKE I (PORT LOCKROY)
5. PARADISE BAY
6. NEUMAYER CHANNEL
7. ANVERS I
8. MELCHIOR IS
9. BRABANT I
10. GERLACHE STRAIT
11. TRINITY I



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station, Virginia 22039

**HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE**

---

Vol. 01-02

June

No. 4

---

## Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02

## Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## BRASH ICE

You will note that the official address of the Society remains as printed on our cover sheet of the newsletter, that of our Honorary President, Ruth J. Siple (7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039). But the address on our envelopes has been changed to this redoubt on mid-coastal Maine where the newsletters are put together and mailed, where we keep track of the membership and treasury. Incidentally those of you who are delinquent on your dues will get your "last notice" included with this newsletter.

We are unhappy to report that Norman Vaughan is having some physical troubles, and has been hospitalized for the last several weeks in Anchorage, evidently some complications after he had another pacemaker put in. Now for the good news, he seems to be recovering and his son reports that the old twinkle has come back to his eyes. We did not realize it until Jeff Rubin brought it to our attention, there is another 97-year-old American Antarctic, Olin Stancliff of BAE II, in Erie, PA. Norman, Olin, and Guy Hutcheson in Texas are the only three living Byrd men. It is rather hard to run down the people who are alive from the Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, but Bob Dodson found one, Bob Palmer, of East Base. We have a good handle on who is alive from the Ronne Antarctic Service Expedition, as Bob keeps close track of his fellow men and fellow women. Nine of the original twenty-three w/o personnel are definitely alive, with one person unaccounted for.

So as the numbers decrease, some of us move up the ladder and become older in spite of ourselves. Toward that end, those of us who w/o at the South Pole during its first two winters, during the International Geophysical Year, had our first combined Navy-civilian All-Hands reunion this past April. This is written up in detail on another page, but I must tell you that I did not fare too well. Walking into this conference room where we were supposed to convene, all I saw was a bunch of real old men, one of whom was totally unrecognizable to me. I actually felt pretty good with myself until this completely honest guy walks up to me, looks me square in the eyes, and said, "You know, you have changed more than anyone else." So reunions can also have a down side!!

Remember the last newsletter was written to be enjoyed, and we strive to make certain that the truth does not get in the way of a good story. You, Ron Taylor, had better start reading the newsletters, as twice you have written us this spring bringing our attention to two new books, both of which had already been reviewed in our newsletters.

**OUR FOUNDING FATHER.** As many of you know, the spiritual founding father of this Society was a good old boy by the name of Carl R. Eklund, who parlayed his relationship with the South Polar skua, the Eagle of the Antarctic, into a Ph.D. degree (1959) at the University of Maryland. He was also the Scientific Leader at Wilkes Station in the Banana Belt of Antarctica in 1957. Of all the U.S. scientific stations in the IGY, this was the one with the greatest camaraderie. In spite of having two Jesuit priest scientists w/o, it was one hell of a nice place to be and there was universal respect and appreciation for all. Anyone who knew Carl is convinced that a lot of the credit was a result of his presence.

They had a lot of fun at Wilkes Station. Carl was married to as much a fun-loving person as he was. Her name was Harriet, and she, too, was universally loved. On May 18, 1957, she sent Carl a poem by ham radio which read "*Hail to the husband who loves his wife and stays at home instead of on the ice, Hail to the wife who his money will squander if to the South Pole the old man must wander.*" There was more than a little bit of truth in the poem, as when he got home he found the bank account needed a transfusion, so he had to go onto the lecture circuit.

Carl started this Society as a gold-old-boys drinking club. George Llano wrote that when they first started getting together, they used his membership card at the Cosmos Club in Wash., D.C. for their gatherings. George said the bills were so high that they had to change the venue to the basement of the Eklund's home. Carl had an elephant's foot, and that became the treasury which kept the drinks flowing. I just wish that I had been in Washington at that time, as this Society had a lot of fun, Eklund-style, in its youth.

Wherever Carl was, fun wasn't very far off. Prior to the IGY, all hands met at Davisville, R.I. for an indoctrination and outfitting of clothes. There was one watering place in nearby Kingston, and nearly all hands adjourned there for informal talks (hic) after dinner. As we were quartered on a military base, we needed an I.D. to get in and out. Carl had left his back in his room, and borrowed that of Sir Hubert Wilkins, who returned to his room. As we left Carl exclaimed "Sir Hubert will make out tonight!"

Unfortunately Carl died a much too early death. He had given a lecture in the City of Brotherly Love, returned to his hotel room, and died during the night (4 November 1962, at age 53). He, like the Architect of the Antarctic Treaty, Ambassador Paul C. Daniels, and the Deputy Chief Scientist for the Antarctic Treaty during the IGY, Bert Crary, knew how to get the most out of an evening on the town. Larry Gould wasn't far behind, either!"

### **NOT ANOTHER HUGE ICEBERG!!!**

(NSF Fact Sheet, May 2002.) Two new and very large icebergs broke away from the Ross Ice Shelf in early May in a natural

'calving' process that returned the edge of the shelf to its pre-exploration position of the early 1900s, researchers say. The icebergs were designated C-18 and C-19 by the Suitland, Maryland-based National Ice Center (NIC), a joint operation of the U.S. Navy, NOAA, and the U.S. Coast Guard. Using data collected from the Defense Meteorological Satellite Program, NIC said that C-19, the larger of the two icebergs, is 199 km (108 naut. mi.) long by 30.5 km (17 n.m.) wide. C-18 is roughly 75.9 km (41 n.m.) long by 7.4 km (4 n.m.) wide.

Unlike B-15, which calved from a different location on the Ross shelf, C-19 broke away relatively close to Ross Island, home of McMurdo Station. B-15A and C-19 are now floating at right angles to each other, adjacent to Ross Island.

Researchers at the University of Wisconsin and meteorologists at McMurdo almost simultaneously noticed the break in the Ross shelf where C-19 calved. Linda Keller of the University's Department of Atmospheric and Oceanic Sciences noticed the crack while posting daily images on their web site. Both the forecasters and the University subsequently notified the NIC. Douglas MacAyeal, an NSF-funded researcher at the University of Chicago, who placed automated weather stations and tracking devices on B-15 A, an enormous fragment of the larger iceberg, said that the satellite and other technologies are allowing science for the first time in history to observe the calving of large icebergs like C-19 and B-15. The process, he noted, is part of a natural cycle in which ice shelves grow and then calve icebergs over geological time scales.

Researchers also noted that the developments on the Ross shelf are markedly different from the process underlying the widely publicized collapse of the Larsen B Ice Shelf much farther north, on the eastern (Weddell-Sea) side of the Antarctic Peninsula earlier this year. While still not fully understood in terms of glaciological history, scientists believe that the Larsen B collapse is tied to a documented temperature increase on the Antarctic Peninsula. NIC reported that another huge iceberg (D-17), roughly 55.5 km (30 n.m.) long by 11.1 km (6 n.m.) wide, calved in the Weddell Sea on May 17.

Although the fate of C-19 is unknown, Charles Stearns, Emeritus Professor of Meteorology at the University of Wisconsin, said the calving brings the Ross Ice Shelf to rough!; the size it was in 1911, when members of British explorer R.F. Scott's party first mapped it. Stearns also noted that while the calving of C-19 was fairly rapid, the fissure from which the iceberg broke away from the shelf has been known to scientists since the 1980s.

## **TRANS-GLOBE BALLOONING IV ANTARCTICA.**

(NSF Fact Sheet, May 2002.)

The National Science Foundation, through its Office of Polar Programs, supports long-duration balloon (LDB) flights in Antarctica to conduct astrophysical experiments. Circling the continent on unique stratospheric winds at altitudes of roughly 37 km (22.9 mi) for periods of up to 31 days, experiments operate in an area that is almost free of atmospheric interference. For some experiments, this provides scientists with conditions equivalent to flight aboard a satellite or the space shuttle, at much lower cost.

Two unique geophysical conditions above Antarctica make LDB flights that circumnavigate the continent possible during the austral summer: (1) **A nearly circular pattern of gentle east-to-west winds** establishes itself in the Antarctic stratosphere lasting for a few weeks. The circulation is generated by a long-lived high-pressure area caused by the constant solar heating of the stratosphere. This allows the launching and recovery of a balloon from roughly the same geographic location and permits a flight path that is almost entirely over land. (2) **Because the sun never sets during the austral summer**, the balloon is illuminated continuously, both directly and by reflection from the underlying clouds or snow. As a result, the balloon maintains a constant temperature and is able to maintain a stable altitude. In other areas of the world, the daily heating and cooling cycles change the volume of gas in the balloon, causing it to rise and fall and expend ballast, severely limiting flight times. As an international zone under the Antarctic Treaty, balloons can be launched, flown and recovered anywhere on the continent without diplomatic complications experienced in other areas of the globe.

Since 1988, NSF and NASA have developed techniques for flying and recovering large balloon payloads - in the range of two tons - at altitudes of roughly 37 km (22.9 mi) for extended periods. Over the past decade there have been LDB flights in most Antarctic research seasons — roughly mid-December through mid-January - frequently with two balloons being flown during the season. During the 2001-02 Antarctic research season, the balloon-borne Trans-Iron Galactic Element Recorder (TIGER) experiment, designed to search for the origin of cosmic rays, achieved a flight duration record over Antarctica. Launched at 0630 EST on Dec. 20, 2001, the balloon traveled approximately 1,400 km (869 mi) before landing, 31 days, 20 hours later, at 0303 EST, Jan. 21, 458 km (284 mi) from McMurdo.

The Antarctic research season spans the period from October through February. However, regional weather does not normally stabilize until early December. Because recovery aircraft are more in demand near the end of the season, the Antarctic balloon launch window lasts only about six weeks. By early February, icebreakers have created a channel through the sea ice that rings the continent

to allow a supply ship to bring in heavy equipment for the next season. This cargo often includes truckloads of helium for the following year's balloon flights.

**WHALING IS NOT DEAD YET.** (Ray Arnaudo) The recent International Whaling Commission meeting in Shimonoseki, Japan (May 13-17), produced no change on whaling in Antarctica. There was some progress on developing a new Revised Management Scheme, but commercial whaling is still prohibited. Although the Scientific Committee doesn't support the Japanese effort to take whales "for scientific purposes," the Japanese intend to harvest another 400 minke whales in Antarctic waters next year. The major news of the meeting was the Japanese-led effort to block the setting of a subsistence harvest level for bowheads for U.S. Alaskan natives. The U.S. came up one vote shy of the required three-fourths majority needed.

**ANTARCTIC TREATY NEWS.** (Ray Arnaudo) India has finally ratified Annex 5 of the Environmental Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty ( Protected Areas) and this brings the Annex into force, effective May 24. This Annex was concluded after the negotiation of the Protocol and its original four annexes. As a result, it required a separate ratification notification by Parties to the Treaty. The Protocol itself entered into force in 1998.

## **CANCER, AN INSURMOUNTABLE CREVASSE.**

Fifty-five years ago Pete Peterson thought that his number had been called, as he was over a hundred feet down, wedged in a crevasse, almost ten miles from camp. This was on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition in July 1947. Pete and Bob Dodson had been up on the plateau when they got caught in a blizzard. Afterwards Bob wrote "I believe Pete was the most courageous person I ever met. During several days and nights of extreme blizzard conditions immediately preceding the crevasse incident, Pete was a bastion of strength and courage: winds gusted over 100 mph, finally taking our tent." Pete died in some place called San Francisco, but he chose to be buried in Peru, a country he loved. His wife, Zoila, is a Peruvian. And now there are nine known survivors from that expedition.

**SOUTH POLE IGY REUNION.** The International Geophysical Year was from 1 July 1957 to 31 December 1958, although there was a follow-up to that called the International Geophysical Cooperation, 1 January to 31 December 1959 (IGC - 59). Regardless of when, the people who first wintered over at the South Pole in 1957 gathered with those who

*(Continued from Pg. 3)*

followed them in 1958, for the First All-Hands IGY South Pole Reunion in late April at a resort called Forest Hills in Dahlonega, Georgia. Sandcrabs and Swabees united as one. A total of thirty-six people wintered over at the Pole during the IGY, but seven of them have passed along, including both station scientific leaders and Navy leaders. Eighteen showed up for the reunion, with twelve bringing wives or in one case a significant other. Four additional people had made reservations, but had to withdraw the last second because of such nuisances as a heart attack. For an event some forty-seven years later, it was well attended.

What happens to a group of twenty-nine survivors? - about twenty-nine different things. One, Mario Giovanetto, is still doing what he did at the South Pole, analyzing snow and ice data. Whether he will ever get it done is very doubtful, but he is having a hell of a good time getting paid for it by NASA. Arlo Landolt has been a college professor at Louisiana State for more than forty years. He loves his work, which frequently takes him into the Andes of Peru and Chile, and, if he ever does retire, it will only be a paper retirement as he rolls onward. Charlie Greene found the perfect solution for a happy career, forming his own company, GREENRIDGE, working for himself, supervising himself and others, and going to the Arctic each and every summer studying the noises of whales. A fourth still punching the clock is Bob Benson, former aurora specialist, who now is very, very happy at NASA analyzing data from a new satellite. He has no intentions of ever retiring, and is happy as a clam at high tide.

But there is also a down side among the noted thirty-six. Two had run-ins with the law, but both have paid their debts to society. Two have Parkinsons, namely Kirby Hanson and Jim Burnham. Both have had it for close to twenty years, and both have fought it gallantly. They each showed up with their better halves. There is an interesting story connected with Kirby. Once he was a taxi driver, and while at the airport to pick up a customer, he used to visit the US Weather Bureau airport office to kill some time. But he got interested in weather and meteorology, and that was a springboard for him going to the ice where his determination and dedication impressed the Bureau so much that they sent him off to college after the IGY, where he picked up his bachelors, masters, and PhD degrees in meteorology at the University of Wisconsin. Later he was placed in charge of the Clean Air Facility stations, and in that capacity, had a chance to revisit the South Pole, one of the stations in his network.

Several of the people at the reunion, besides Kirby, have been back to the Antarctic. Jim Burnham came back for a second year at the South Pole, as did Ed Flowers. Mario was on the first US oversnow traverse from McMurdo to the South Pole. Floyd Johnson went back to Antarctica for one year with the Argentines at old Ellsworth Station, but when ice conditions locked him in from relief, he had

to stay another year! But in Floyd's case, it was hard to tell whether the additional year adversely affected him, as he always was a character, not your normal human being. Mel Havener came back for a second year at McMurdo, and I, Paul Dalrymple, was a guest on a VIP flight to the South Pole thirty years after the IGY. Tom Osborne came back to the Pole, and also w/o a third year at Byrd.

The one common thread that we all seemed to have, as each told his own post-IGY resume, was travel. One unusual one, although he wasn't at the reunion, was John Guerrero's job as a war-time correspondent for a European news agency, which got him wounded in combat!! No one was masquerading as an explorer with a beard, as each was sure of his credentials and did not have to impress anyone. Some of us had expanded waistlines, and bore little or no resemblance to the person with our names under our pictures in the Deep Freeze yearbooks.

What happened at the reunion besides a lot of beer drinking? Mainly story telling, and probably the best session was when each one was asked to tell the weirdest or funniest happening that they could recall. Bob Benson brought along an excellent video of movies he had shot at the South Pole in 1957, never before shown outside of his personal family. Although not there, Dee Baulch's video, which he shot the second year, was also shown and that is a good one, too. We were honored and blessed by the presence of Jerry Marty of NSF, who for the past twelve years has had the responsibility of managing the South Pole Station. He came out of his own pocket to tell us all about the magnificent new South Pole station being built by you tax payers for possible dedication in the year 2006. We also had some culture, as Alan Campbell, most distinguished Antarctic artist, who lives in Athens, Georgia, brought over seven or eight Antarctic oils, seven or eight Antarctic watercolors, and gave a presentation on his three trips to the Antarctic. Someone brought along a trunkful of Antarctic books, including all the Deep Freeze yearbooks for 1957 and 1958, all the pertinent books published on Antarctica during the IGY, the best of the coffee-table books, and a half-dozen of the more recent prominent books on Antarctica.

Several things became very evident as the people who w/o at the South Pole in 1957 revealed these priceless memories. One was the strong conviction that they all felt that they had very strong camp leadership in Paul Siple, and that this resulted in a happy baptismal year at the South Pole, so much so that many of them chose to w/o again. Another feeling gleaned was that Siple had a very young and inexperienced cadre of people at his station. Two, Ken Waldron and Mel Havener, walked

*(Continued from Pg. 4)*

out of the corn fields of Iowa, less than forty miles apart, and were chosen for the Antarctic when they were only twenty years of age, and a third, Herb Hansen, came out of the same general area. Two future PhDs came out of the group, the aforementioned Landolt and Benson. When the Annals of the South Pole are written, it will have to be said that the first year of human habitation at the South Pole was very successful, in spite of the harsh feelings between the admiral and the station scientific leader. Another first that occurred at the South Pole in its first-ever w/o year - Cliff Dickey made USN Chief Petty Officer while there, the first CPO made while sitting on a spinning/rotating pole.

The second year of occupation at the South Pole bore little resemblance to the first year. The strong leadership provided by Siple was no longer there, and the year was more one of individualistic accomplishments. Where the 1957 crew planted the seed, the 1958 crew came along to reap the profits, being there when Sir Edmund Hillary met Dr. Bunny Fuchs on Bunny's crossing of the continent, the first time ever, thus fulfilling Shackleton's objective of 1915-16. There were some strongly dedicated people who used that year, 1958, as a springboard to go on with their education. Five Ph.D. degrees resulted - Greene, Hanson, Giovinetto, Dawson, and Dalrymple. The house doctor and Navy leader, Vernon Houk, went on to have a most distinguished professional career with the famed Center for Disease Control in Atlanta. Three Navy men made Chief Petty Officer — Lou deWit, Gerry Dubois, and Stan Greenwood.

The whole reunion was put together by Ed White, who picked a great place, and a good time of the year. But, unfortunately, Ed suffered a cut eye about a month before the reunion and was damaged goods. His wife Marge drove him to the reunion, but his pain forced them to leave before the end of a great reunion. Most folks were clamoring for a repeat, but perhaps we should rest on our laurels. *(We talked to Ed White on the evening of 30 May, and he appears to be making a slow but complete recovery from his health problems. He expects to be able to drive to their summer home in Roanoke in about ten days.)*

**FIRST LEADER AT THE SOUTH POLE.** It is fitting in this issue of the Newsletter that we honor Paul Siple, inasmuch as we could sense that he was at the recent South Pole reunion, although not visible in the photos. A short biography of Paul is excerpted here from an account by Bob Benson, £05 (AGU), 2 August 1994. He began his polar career by being a Boy Scout, in fact, at 19, an Eagle Scout. As a result of a highly publicized contest from among thousands of scout applicants to participate in the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition (1928-30), he was selected not only because of his 60 merit badges, his stature (6'1" and 167 pounds), but possibly because

the search committee saw in Paul Siple the characteristics of a hard-worker, leadership, and a future scientist. The expedition was the first of 4 winters and 10 summers that Siple would spend in Antarctica. On Byrd's first expedition, Paul performed a wide variety of tasks in addition to serving as taxidermist - many specimens were brought back to the American Museum of Natural History. He returned to Allegheny College, Meadville, PA, where he completed his B.S. degree in 1932, gave many lectures, wrote a book (for a symbolic royalty of \$1 in compensation), and afterward accompanied Byrd on the second expedition, 1933-35. Siple was chief biologist, and led a 3-month dog-sledging party into unexplored regions.

In 1939, between expeditions, Siple earned his Ph.D. degree in geography from Clark University. His "Wind-Chill Index" was introduced in his dissertation, in attempts to quantify the relationship between wind speed, air temperature, and cooling effects on the body. He was also an expert in designing cold-weather clothing, which earned him a commission in the Army Quartermaster Corps. When he left active duty at the end of WWII, he had attained the rank of Lt. Colonel, returning to the Army as a civilian scientist. A major challenge arose when Admiral Byrd persuaded Siple to lead the first w/o party of 18 men at the planned South Pole station. Siple and his second-in-command, John ('Jack') Tuck Jr. formed an ideal leadership team. Among all the hardships to be endured at the South Pole especially in winter, it was difficult for any station member to complain about the conditions when Siple - many years their senior—was outperforming them by his industrious attitude of long work hours in the bitter cold.

After returning from Antarctica, Siple resumed his role as special advisor to the Director of the Army Research Office, wrote a book about the first w/o at the South Pole, and accepted a position as the first U.S. scientific attache to Australia and New Zealand. He died in 1968 at 59 after struggling for more than 2 years to keep working despite partial paralysis resulting from a stroke. In addition to the numerous honors and medals he received - including a cover picture on *Time Magazine*, in 1956 — an Antarctic station and other features were named for him. Paul's widow, Ruth, has four gold medals that we know of in a bank safety deposit box representing only part of what Paul's distinguished career as a polar explorer/scientist achieved.

**TEA AT PALMER.** (Polly Penhale)

NSF brings science into the classroom through its TEA (**Teachers Experiencing Antarctica**) program, which match\*

*{Continued from Pg. 5}*

teachers from local school districts throughout the U.S. and researchers in a partnership on the ice. The goal of including a teacher as part of a research team in Antarctica is to provide a real life experience of how scientists go about their work. The teachers actively participate in the research program and then bring this first-hand experience and knowledge into the classroom via e-mail and a web-based daily journal written by the teacher while on the ice.

Susan Cowles, a teacher at Palmer Station, was the first teacher of adult learners, through her work in a high school completion program in Corvallis, Oregon. Susan's students ranged in age from 16 to 40, and they came from different educational and skill backgrounds. All had their formal education interrupted for one reason or another and have returned to school to complete a high school equivalency program. Working with NSF Representative David Bresnahan and others at Palmer Station, Susan designed math problems for her students. In one example, she had the students calculate how many brownies the cooks had to make in order to feed 100 passengers from a tour ship arriving for a station visit. Another problem related to a calculation of water produced for the station in the reverse osmosis system when the pressure was increased.

In addition to creating math problems, Susan wrote a daily journal describing station life, the people she worked with, the science programs, the wildlife in the area and the visitors to Palmer Station. The Antarctic experience she described provided the students with the ability to improve their reading and computational skills, while learning about a fascinating and important part of the Earth. Adult learners are an important part of the communities. As Susan explains, "they are workers, voters, taxpayers, parents and grandparents." To share in Susan's adventure, a description of her stay at Palmer Station and her daily journal entries can be found at her website at <http://literacvnet.org/polar/pop/html/home.html>.

**ANTARCTIC TARTAN BY CELTICS ORIGINALS.** (Charles Lagerbom) ([www.celtictartans.com](http://www.celtictartans.com).) This small business in the Isle of Mull, U.K., has come up with an Antarctic tartan, which can be viewed on the above website (click on the link 'Antarctic', and you'll see a genuine British Antarctic scientist wearing the tartan on Bird Island, South Georgia). The design is based on the Antarctic's geography. White represents the ice-covered continent, ice flows, and the edge of the Southern Ocean. Gray represents outcropping rocks, seals and birds. Orange represents lichens, and Emperor and King Penguin plumage. Yellow also represents penguin plumage and the summer midnight sun. Black and white together depict penguins and whales. Pale blue represents crevasses in the ice and shallow blue icy waters on the ice shelves, whilst dark midnight blue represents the deep Southern Ocean and the darkness of the winter. The light square

of white at the edge of the sea (variant 01 sei) represents the light of the Antarctic summer on the continent. This is quartered by threads of pale blue, which represent 0°/360°, 90°, 180°, and 270° lines of longitude. The point where they cross represents the South Pole. Two bands of gray surrounding the white heart depict nunataks, mountain ranges, and exposed coastal rocks. Around the coast Antarctica's life forms are found so the colors that follow in the sett-orange, yellow, black and white—represent the wealth of animal life on land and in the seas. Each sett is separated by a thin band of white that represents the edge of Antarctica. Where these cross, the Southern Cross is depicted. This viewed diagonally also represents the Scottish saltire (a cross design in heraldry), tribute that 2001 is the centenary of Scott's first expedition to the Antarctic in 1901. Products available in the above designs include ties, scarves, squares, sashes, cummerbunds, stoles, travel rugs, and framed tartans.

**ANTARCTIC TREASURES.** (*Christchurch Citizen*, March 14, 2002, Tim Cronshaw, forwarded by Margaret Lanyon.) Antarctic plunder including two 90-year-old biscuits taken from an historic hut will be returned to the frozen continent thanks to an American with a sense of history. Former Navy man Ed Phelps handed over an 1899 Latin-English book, a 1909 book of short stories, a carved container lid and two extremely hard biscuits to the Antarctic Heritage Trust in Christchurch yesterday. He had lifted them in the 1950s during a visit to Scott's hut at Cape Evans. During a 6-month stint, Phelps spent life aboard a U.S. Navy vessel clearing pack ice and assisting with the evacuation of staff wintering on the continent. The souvenirs had been a reminder of a special time for him. (Just in case there is anyone else out there with similar souvenirs, it's not too late to get them to their proper place.)

**EARTH DAY AT PALMER** (Polly Penhale) For the third year in a row, Palmer Station personnel conducted an "Earth Day" activity, as part of a worldwide network of organizations interested in promoting a healthy planet. The activity on March 9 was a "clean-up" of bits of debris left behind from the removal of former stations, Old Palmer (U.S.) and Base N (U.K.). Clean-up efforts also included the removal of jetsam found at Norsel Point near station. Seventeen people brought trash barrels, trash bags and magnets to pick up the material. Despite winds at 20 knots and blowing rain, spirits were high and the clean-up turned into a treasure hunt. Shards of dishes, flatware, and small plumbing bits were included in the debris.



**OLD ANTARCTIC EXPLORERS ASSOCIATION.** Another Antarctic organization has been founded, one which sort of crosses boundaries with the early Deep Freezers. Although we all know that the real old Antarctic explorers have long since departed this world, there are evidently a bunch of icemen who have formed under the umbrella of Old Antarctic Explorers, and they are planning a "First Reunion Symposium" in Pensacola, Florida on November 6, 7, and 8. I don't think it is exactly going to be a "symposium" in the truest sense of the word, but it is going to be the first mass gathering of their membership. They have done some pretty healthy recruiting, so have a relatively large group. With Billy-Ace Baker one of its king pins, you can be sure that the organization will flourish. If you like to tell and hear Antarctic stories, some of which might actually be true, this is probably your club. If you want "their" information on the OAEs, check them out on [www.oaea.net](http://www.oaea.net), or e-mail [penguin64@att.net](mailto:penguin64@att.net).

If you want to go to their conclave in Pensacola, you must first become a member. Annual dues are only \$10 per year, but they have a very enticing and unique way of scaling life membership dues. The older you are, the less you pay. It appears if you are older than 100, they might even pay you. If you are 45 or younger, you can buy in for life at \$110. If you say you are 56 to 60, then you're in for \$75.00. By the time you reach 76, a ten spot will do it, and after 80, \$5.00!!! Their address is Old Antarctic Explorers Association, Inc., 4615 Balmoral Drive, Pensacola, FL 32504.

**VODKA ON ICE; A YEAR WITH THE RUSSIANS IN ANTARCTICA**, by Charles Swithinbank. (Review by John Spletstoesser) At last we have the fourth and final(?) volume on the professional career of the author, one of the world's foremost glaciologists. This volume is an account of his wintering period with the Russians at the base Novolazarevskaya in 1963-65, including time at Mirnyy, Vostok, and Molodezhnaya in the summer. Charles was an exchange scientist at the time, no easy feat in gaining that position, but for him it was the chance of a lifetime to live in an area of Antarctica in which he had the opportunity to measure ice movement where no one had done so before, interact with Russians who accepted him as one of their own (eventually), and learn to converse in a language that to him was virtually unknown at the beginning of his assignment. This book is not a scientific account of his time there, but instead is an interesting story about life in a remote part of Antarctica with 13 others from a country with politics that are totally different from much of the world. Charles was very much aware that once the last ship left, he was there for a year and there was no way out if anything went wrong. By the time his year was up, he was fluent in Russian, even presenting a summary of his work in Russian before the Director of the Arctic & Antarctic Institute in St. Petersburg on his return. He also taught classes in English for some of the Russians. The wintering meant personal sacrifice, leaving a

wife, two children, and a third on the way for an extended period of time. It also meant improvising his field work as needs arose, including equipment, supplies, and anything else to perform his research. Numerous color photographs on glossy paper tell much of the story. Food on the ships en route, and at the station, were mostly routine and 'Russian', but even for a young man used to English cooking, was part of the hardship. After his return, loading up on long-awaited meat and protein produced gastrointestinal problems that took some time to overcome. Days of nothing but boiled potatoes, and the ever-present 'compote' (dark 'mystery' broth) at many meals, interrupted by cabbage soup, caviar, 'cardboard fish', and similar delicacies, took a toll on Charles. A parallel experience might be being released from prison following wartime, and finally getting back to a normal diet.

Because of Charles's earlier experience and background, already proving himself as a scientist on the Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition, 1949-52, in Queen Maud Land and with the U.S. Antarctic Program, he fit in well with fellow Russian colleagues who also had considerable polar experience. One of Charles's talents that made him useful was his experience as a 'driver' of tractors to transport equipment between Soviet supply ships and bases—apparently Russians never considered that to be a vital part of their required experience, and Charles was good at it. Charles includes in this book some of the political and ideological differences that produced a few divisions between him and the wintering crew, but they remained minor. As polyarniks are aware, once on the ice, politics and nationalities become insignificant. He took part in Russian holiday celebrations, attended political meetings, all the while gaining a feeling for the lives that his cohorts lived full-time back in their native country. There appeared to be no complainers, however, as the Russians took life as it came without complaint. Many of the friendships gained during his experience lasted throughout later life, as Charles maintained correspondence with several of the men, although what appeared to be guarded messages and letters he received indicated that the overriding policy of government censorship, and his friends' awareness of it, dampened the situation.

This book is required reading for those interested in the life of an experienced polar researcher, as well as the politics and interactions of the experience. It is available from book dealers and the publisher (The Book Guild Ltd, Sussex, U.K.-ISBN 1 85776 646 6, 2002, 165 p.), as well as from Charles directly in Cambridge, U.K. Write to him at 7 Home End, Fulbourn, Cambridge CB1 5BS, U.K., with a check for \$33 (surface mail) or \$37 (air mail), which includes shipping, and receive an autographed copy.



**Top photo:** 1957 w/o personnel, first group ever to w/o at the South Pole. Back row: Cliff Dickey, electronics; Earl F. Johnson, utilities; Bob Benson, seismology; Floyd Johnson, meteorology; Front row: Mel Havener, mechanic; Herb Hansen, meteorology; 'Moose' Remington, glaciology; Arlo Landolt, aurora; Chet Segers, cook. Sitting in front, Ken Waldron, electrician. (Photo by Jean Dickey.)

**Bottom photo:** 1958 w/o personnel at the South Pole. Top row: Kirby Hanson, meteorology; Art Jorgensen, meteorology; Paul Dalrymple, micrometeorology; Ed White, utilities; Charles Greene, ionosphere; Mario Giovinetto, glaciology. Front row: John Dawson, aurora; Jim Burnham, seismology. (Photo by 'remote control'.)





# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station, Virginia 22039

## HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

---

Vol. 02-03

August

No. 1

---

### Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02

### Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

### BRASH ICE

#### Motto: Don't let the truth get in the way of a good story

Mid-Winter Day has come and gone, and WINFLY will soon be upon us, and before you know it our 47\* year on the ice will be here. How time flies. One who was there in the very beginning, Alison Wilson, has passed away, and Walt Seelig wants to keep her obit on the serious side in keeping with her life style. So be it. But I have to tell one story which the IGY Early Birds will appreciate. Back in 1956 there was no such thing as a big polar shed like NSF, and things were sort of done with bailing wire, scotch tape, and Underwoods. They needed another secretary badly, and who answers the announcement but this gorgeous creature out of the hills of West Virginia. Alison sat there listening to Bert Crary interview her, and as she sashayed out the door, Alison said with great emphasis, "YOU aren't going to hire HER are you?" and Bert's reply was "Hell, yes, she can type ten words per minute!" And so the near legendary Yum Yum came on board, became instantly famous, particularly with the young scientists going through Washington en route to the Antarctic. And Alison kept typing, and typing, and typing still more, long into the nights!

Before anyone yells at me for the above quote from Bert Crary, please let me inform you that Yum Yum herself told me over the phone that it was probably a close approximation to the truth, and not to sweat it. Yum Yum is still a sheer delight to talk to, and she may become a frequent contributor to these pages as sh(esays, "I know a lot of real good stories!" I bet she does, as she hobnobbed with some of the power kings of the IGY. But she had one question of her own, who named a Sno-Cat after her, and where is that cat now? Anyone know? It sounds to me like Blackie Bennett or Wild Bill Cromie, although these are just educated guesses based on associations.

This newsletter has some interesting stuff in it, particularly if you like the melodramatic side of the ice. It seems that doctors who go to the South Pole are predestined for immortality in one way or another and this year has not been an exception. And what happened this winter gave us an excuse to invite our own Charles Swithinbank to personally recall one of the most touching human-interest hero stories ever performed on the ice. Be sure to read all about the clever and nerveless Ove Wilson. It will warm your heart, and make you justly proud of Antarcticans.

This newsletter is basically a collection of articles put together by a cadre of people friendly toward us. The newspaper articles were sent to us by our faithful and loyal buddy, Pete Barretta, who makes these newsletters timely.

## **2003 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS**

We hesitated a bit on this calendar, as Hedgehog in New Zealand has been great in the past for keeping people out of the focal length of their cameras, letting the so-called pristine beauty of Antarctica speak for itself. But this year two kayaks sneaked into one picture, plus the bust of Richard E. Byrd at McMurdo. However, the centerfold picture from the top of a mountain overlooking a bay on the Antarctic Peninsula is one of the best shots that we have ever seen. Probably the best centerfold since a soda jerk by the name of Norma Jean made a big splash. We only bought a hundred this year in protest of the kayaks, plus we were getting sick and tired of begging you people to buy the calendars. This is only a nickel and dime operation for us, so really not worth the effort, but for those of you who want the best of the Antarctica calendars, send in your check for \$12 to the Antarctic Society, P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855, and it will be on its way.

## **SOUTH POLE SURGERY VIA SATELLITE (By Frank D. Roylance, *BALTIMORE SUN*, July 19, 2002).**

The repair of a meteorologist's ruptured kneecap on July 5 was the first "telemedicine" surgery ever attempted at the United States' Amundsen Scott South Pole Station. "It went very well, exactly as we planned," says Dr. Bertram Zarins, chief of sports medicine at Massachusetts General Hospital, who supervised the surgery from Boston. The patient - 29 year-old Dar Gibson - is said to be making a full recovery.

Without timely surgery, Gibson faced permanent damage to his knee and a lifetime of limited mobility. Zarins headed a team of physicians enlisted by the National Science Foundation and by Raytheon Polar Services. Their job was to evaluate Gibson's injury and consult with the station's sole doctor, Dr. Timothy Pollard, 46, of Seattle. The team also included Dr. Vicki E. Modest, an anesthesiologist at Massachusetts General. Consulting before the surgery were Drs. Frank J. Frassica and John H. Wilckens at Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore; and Brian A. Smith, a surgeon at the University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston.

Gibson, from Manchester, Vt, slipped on ice June 28 after taking surface observations outside the station's domed shelter. His left knee was stiffened by minus-90-degree temperatures, and apparently bent too far, separating the tendon that connects the kneecap, or patella, to the lower leg. It can be repaired successfully by suturing the tendon back onto the kneecap, Zarins says, but only "if you operate right away, before the anatomy has changed and the thing is scarred into an abnormal position." Through conference

calls and e-mail exchanges, the consulting team gradually concluded that Pollard had the skills, the drugs and the equipment to perform the surgery safely.

Modest quizzed Pollard about the drugs and the equipment he had. She sent him numerous memos outlining things that could go wrong. She discarded the favored anesthetic approach - an injection into the femoral nerve in the leg. "The femoral nerve is directly next to the femoral artery," she says. A mistake could send the drug into the artery, producing life-threatening seizures and cardiovascular collapse. She and Pollard opted instead for a spinal anesthetic that would numb everything below Gibson's waist. Pollard had performed the procedure several times before. Zarins, meanwhile, gave Pollard a short course in knee repair. "We spent several hours on the telephone, and I explained the procedure in detail and asked him to tell it back to me," he says. "He demonstrated knowledge of the steps involved. He knew what to do."

After a dress rehearsal, a portion of the station's clinic was cleaned and sterilized. Physician's assistant Tom Barale and the station's cook - a former veterinary technician (who was not identified) - scrubbed up to help Pollard. The surgery had to start and finish during the six-hour "window" when the communications satellite was overhead.

Zarins and Modest had a clear, detailed view of the operation. The sound quality from the operating room was spotty, but they managed to converse with Pollard and his patient, who remained conscious. The satellite link was lost several times during the surgery. Each time, contact was quickly re-established using a satellite telephone. Pollard never missed a beat, Modest says. "Even when we were out of communication.... he just continued on." In three hours his work was done. Pollard said his patient is progressing well and has begun physical therapy.

## **A MAN HAS TO DO WHAT A MAN HAS TO DO (by Charles Swithinbank)**

News about an operation at the South Pole to fix a ruptured kneecap reminds me of a hair-raising operation that I witnessed on my first Antarctic expedition (1949-1952). While taking samples, a chip of rock flew into the eye of geologist Alan Reece. Our Swedish physician Ove Wilson consulted a specialist by radio, who advised that Alan's damaged eye must be removed if he were to have any chance of saving the sight of the good eye.

Ove had never witnessed an eye operation but now there was no choice. He set to work preparing a set of instruments for the purpose, modifying some dental tools and making a number

of completely new instruments by filing and polishing pieces of welding wire. We built an operating table out of old boxes and fashioned an oxygen mask out of tractor spares. Then Ove trained his theatre assistants. Photographer Hallgren was chosen as anesthetist and practiced by injecting people with vitamin solutions. Geologist Roots was to assist Ove in the most delicate task of all, actually removing Alan's eye. Glaciologist Schytt was taught the duties of theatre nurse, handing the right instruments to Ove when he called for them. Radio operator Rogstad learned how to monitor blood pressure and muscle reflexes. Meteorologist Liljequist would monitor heart rate and keep records.

Sterility was in insoluble problem. The operating theatre was the open space between rows of cabins in the command hut - a most unsterile place. Aprons and facemasks were made by cutting up sheets which were then sterilized by boiling them in the cook's biggest saucepan. Final preparations looked every bit as professional as a hospital training film. There was a long and thorough scrub-up with nail brushes, soap and boiled water, and then, hands held high, all donned sterile rubber gloves.

I had been briefed to take still and moving pictures, so I was called into the operating theatre at the same time as Alan. Now Alan was strapped to a mattress to restrain any violent reflexes and Hallgren inserted the needle.

Ove's written report says it all: "Slowly but surely Hallgren submerged our patient in ever deeper sleep. My operating knife made the first incision in die pupil. Roots assisted with swift and cool precision, Schytt passed the instruments with absolute assurance, Rogstad followed the blood pressure. Gosta Liljequist kept the records and took the pulse, Hallgren maintained the anesthesia always at the right level. The tension was tremendous. Suddenly I found the first eye muscle, which I retracted by means of my homemade instruments. Directly after, I had severed all the eye muscles. The most dramatic moment came when I was looking for the optic nerve. The only audible sound was the ticking of the film camera in the background. After a while I was able to sever the nerve and take out the eyeball, then tie up the muscles and close the wound."

After two hours and forty minutes of tension, it was all over. Alan was carried to his own bunk and slept. The next day we all visited his cabin to congratulate him on his remarkable courage. Ove too enjoyed universal praise for his masterly management of the surgery. Alan's good eye was now saved, and he later took part in some major inland journeys before returning home the following year. Eventually he acquired a glass eye and recovered his driver's license.

Fourteen years later, while serving as a glaciologist with the Soviet Antarctic Expedition, I told the station physician at Novolazarevskaya of my earlier experience, when the doctor had no choice but to take out a man's eye. He capped that by relating how in 1961

L.I. Rogozov, the doctor at Novolazarevskaya, had taken out his own appendix with the help of a mechanic and a meteorologist. It was a harrowing story. At the time, a blizzard was raging and it was impossible to get medical help from any other station. "The patient" recognized in himself the symptoms of peritonitis. He prepared syringes and instructed his assistants that, if he lost consciousness, they were to use the drugs and administer artificial respiration. Then he propped himself in a semi-reclining position, injected Novocaine, and made the incision. Throughout the operation, one of the assistants had to kneel holding a mirror so that Rogozov could see what he was doing. The doctor developed vertigo after 30-40 minutes and had to pause for rests.

Rogozov later reported that "after resection of the severely diseased vermiform appendix (a 2x2 cm perforation was found at its base), antibiotics were introduced into the peritoneal cavity, and the wound was tightly sutured." The operation took two hours and the patient made a complete recovery.

### **STUCK IN THE ICE (Peter Baker, WASHINGTON POST Foreign Service, WASHINGTON POST, July 21,2002)**

For essentially the entire month of June, a team of Russian scientists trying to get home, along with the crew of the *Magdalena* sent to fetch them, remained trapped at the bottom of the world. Surrounded by walls of ice that its engines were not powerful enough to cut through, the ship was left to the mercy of the elements. Food was running out, electricity rationed. Not until the end of June did rescue arrive, in the form of helicopters that sliced through torturous winds to reach the ship. After recent financial cutbacks, Russia staffs just four of its eight stations on the continent, housing about 90 year-round residents. A similar number joins them during summer months.

The *Magdalena* was not the first ship to become trapped by ice, but this was the first time in years that such a massive rescue operation was undertaken. With the Southern Hemisphere winter fast approaching, the window for leaving was closing when the 74 Russians boarded the ship, with a crew of 33 sailors and pilots, and headed out on May 30. Within hours of their departure from Novolazarevskaya, a coastal station that Russia maintains in Antarctica, the German owned supply ship *Magdalena* became trapped. On one side was the continental ice barrier rising 130 feet into the air: on the other, a frozen ocean and more than a hundred icebergs, some emerging from the water as high as 60 feet and one an estimated 29 miles long. The winds howled and visibility sometimes dropped to zero. The Russians said this year's environment was no worse than usual, but the

*Magdalena* was substituting for their normal icebreaker and simply wasn't up to the task. For 11 days, they were carried along helplessly, unable to maneuver amid floes that pressed up against the vessel - - and unable to find a route out.

At first, crewmembers tried to handle the problem themselves, desperately searching for a way around the ice. After more than a week, on June 7, the Russians said they insisted on checking the food stores, only to learn that they had enough for just three more weeks. They began cutting back at mealtimes but soon ran out of sugar, butter and even bread until they made their own. They also ran out of cigarettes, leaving many of the stranded men all the more on edge.

Perhaps the most tense moment, some said, came on June 11 when they were drifting toward a formation of ice jutting out from the continent. Crewmembers were looking for a break in the ice to steer the ship into Muskegbukta Bay, where they could take haven and wait for rescue. "That was a very critical moment," said V. Martyanov, 50, assistant director of the Russian program and the senior expedition official on the ship. "We had only one chance, perhaps 1 percent chance of succeeding. Fortunately, everything came together. Two weeks earlier or two weeks later, meteorological conditions wouldn't have allowed it, but exactly when we came to that spot, the ice moved apart."

Only then did the *Magdalena* call for help. South Africa dispatched the polar ship *Agulhas* to try its first-ever mid-winter voyage, carrying two long-range Oryx helicopters. The ship got no closer than 185 miles away on June 27 when the helicopters managed to make a single run each to the *Magdalena*, dropping off supplies (cigarettes were unloaded first) and extracting about a dozen men each. Driven back by a storm, the *Agulhas* tried again the next day, this time sending four flights. Martyanov was among the last few taken away on the final two flights on July 1.

A skeletal crew of 17 remained to wait for the Argentine icebreaker *Irizar* to arrive and finally slice the *Magdalena* free. The Russian researchers made their way home to St. Petersburg and Moscow. After the ship returns to port, an investigation is to examine why it failed to cut through the ice. For Yuri Medunitsin, this would be a triumphant coda to a long, distinguished career in polar expeditions. At 66, the radio operator was the oldest man on the *Magdalena* as he wrapped up its ninth mission. His wife, Irina, 70, was petrified while waiting to learn whether he would make it back. "I don't want him to go again," she said, stroking his arm in their small apartment. "Nine times is enough." And if the Institute call again? Medunitsin smiled. "I'll convince her." More details of this episode can be found on a website from Scott Polar Research Institute, which leads you to additional websites.....

<http://www.spri.cam.ac.uk/wdcc/ship2000.hlm>.

## **ALISON WILSON, A BUILDING STONE, CRUMBLES** **(Walt Seelig and others)**

Mary Alison Wilson (1927 - 2002) was born in Oklahoma on March 19, 1927 but grew up in Washington. In 1955 she began working at the National Academy of Sciences on the IGY program. It was there that her lifelong interest in polar matters started. Her experience there led her to the Polar Archives of the National Archives and Records Service, established in the mid 1960's to preserve records of the U.S. activities in and relating to polar regions. While at the Archives, she was a very important member of a strong polar team of Dr. Herman Friis, Jerry Pagano, and herself. They were not only very helpful to many of us who used the facilities, but were most instrumental in building up the large collection of memorabilia, including journals, of OAEs.

Friends and associates describe Alison as a private person, but most generous with her knowledge and widely recognized as one of the leading experts on polar history. She was particularly adept at locating sources for others to use. Evidence of her expertise is provided by the many, many acknowledgments she received from authors inside and out of government, who cite her assistance in their books and reports. She was associated with National Archives scientific records until she retired in October 1994. Because of her expertise and knowledge of the Antarctic, in 1975 the Secretary of the Interior appointed Alison to the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names (ACAN), serving first as a member, and, from 1986 to 1993, as the Chairman of ACAN. She was an advisor to the group until her demise. The United States Board on Geographic Names approved the naming of the Antarctic feature Wilson Pass in her honor. Alison passed away at age 75 on June 17, 2002.

### **OTHER DEATHS.**

Tom Osborne, builder and a stalwart member of the first wintering over crew at the South Pole, 1956, recently died following a long bout with cancer. Both station leaders, Dr. Paul A. Siple and Lt. John Tuck, predeceased Tom, but the other fifteen live on. John Eklund, brother of our Founding Father, recently died. Although a newspaper man by profession, he also maintained a deep interest in all polar activities.

**Galen Rowell**, age 61, renowned nature photographer, who wrote **POLES APART: Parallel Visions of the Arctic and Antarctic** (1995), died with his wife Barbara, a friend, and their pilot in an airplane crash as they approached his home Town of Bishop, California, on 11\* of August. He received a grant from NSF in 1992 to travel around Antarctica with

scientists and photograph their activities. One of his more striking photographs was taken inside an ice tower formed from fumaroles at the summit of Mt. Erebus. Galen kindly offered to speak to our Society for his fee of \$4,000, but we reluctantly had to turn him down as this was \$4,000 more than we had ever paid anyone, including Sir Peter Scott.

#### **NORMAN PERSEVERES** (Carolyn Muegge)

Norman is now home! We did go to the cabin and see the fireweed. Had an entourage of 8 including 2 CCU nurses. It was lovely and warm with grand views of the mountain. He did very well - relatively speaking. It was such a treat to be there after 7 months! He has been getting stronger every day and will probably outlive the Energizer bunny! His kidneys are back to normal and liver seems to be fine too! No more pain. He even walks short distances with his walker.

Plus his appetite is back! Recently we drove a couple of hours south of Anchorage to the restaurant where he had his picture taken for the Vanity Fair spread His eyes just gleamed as the lamb chops were brought out. Another beautiful day with an aquamarine glacial-fed lake. Brilliant, blazing pink fireweed lined the road all along the drive. He's anxious to get back to his favorite lunch time hangout, Fletchers. He does still need a lot of assistance and the doctors say his heart is shot - but what do they know... they haven't factored in spirit. His cardiologist said, "He'll probably live to 100 after all and wind up 'relieving' himself on my grave." So he keeps pattering along and enjoys every opportunity he has to get out of the house. I even feel comfortable enough to go back to work as soon as I can find someone to be with him during the day. Maybe the next time you hear from me he'll be getting his wheelchair ready to hookup behind a dog team! Now there's an idea for a new race!

#### **PRINCE OF ASTURIAS AWARD** (Polly Penhale)

The Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) has won a major international award for its contribution to Antarctic science. SCAR is the advisory committee to the Antarctic Treaty and meets every two years to organize international science programs and to provide guidance on science and environmental topics. This year's SCAR meeting was held in July in Shanghai, China and was attended by a U.S. delegation of fifteen from the Office of Polar Programs, NSF and the academic community. Dr. Peter Clarkson, Executive Secretary for SCAR said, "SCAR is deeply honored by this illustrious award that recognizes its contribution to international Antarctic science and cooperation for almost half a century." The Prince of Asturias Award is bestowed annually upon individuals or institutions whose achievements have contributed in a significant way to mutual understanding, progress and brotherhood among nations. HRH Crown Prince Felipe of Spain will present the prize of 50,000 Euros on October 25, 2002 in Oviedo, northern Spain. Bob Rutford will

attend and accept the award. SCAR President Rutford has stepped down, replaced by J. Thiede (Germany).

#### **A REVIEW OF MICHAEL H. ROSE'S** **ANTARCTICA, 1772-1922; Freestanding Publications** **Through 1999** (Charles H. Lagerbom)

It was with great excitement I finally got my hands on Michael H. Rosove's new bibliography entitled ANTARCTICA, 1772-1922; Freestanding Publications Through 1999. To any avid south polar book enthusiast, the concept of such a comprehensive listing of all publications related to the classic and heroic ages of Antarctic exploration made one's mouth water, but what seemed to be a dauntingly ambitious if not near-impossible task. Spence, Renard, Conard and other earlier bibliographies had set a pretty high standard in bibliographic completeness, but one which now Michael Rosove has impressively surpassed. With ten years of research, he has produced a masterpiece no doubt destined to become the new standard for Antarctic bibliography with its extensive accounting of just about every published work regarding Antarctic history from Cook to Shackleton. In fact, by early spring of this year I noticed booksellers and libraries had already begun to use Rosove citations in their catalogs and databases. Furthermore, knowing that Antarctic bibliography does not remain static, the author has invited comments, corrections and contributions for a future "Additions and Corrections" supplement.

Rosove developed a four-tiered-hierarchy for his classification system to ensure a sense of consistency for the numerous variety of freestanding publications. Thus, with only a few items that might otherwise prove difficult to classify, his approach hugely succeeds by neatly categorizing most works and simplifying the burden for any reader, researcher, or collector. In Section I, he uses "Entry" to denote all published forms of a single work or body of work; "Group" for editions and printings that are very closely related; "Number" for each edition within a group; and "Variant" for differences in binding, edges, endpapers and so on. Section II is a 25 page comprehensive listing of other Antarctic titles with brief descriptions numbered 1000-1355. An included 25-page index is also very helpful. The result is a format that one can easily make use of and navigate. With this in mind, the true wealth of information and depth of details of Rosove's research becomes readily apparent.

The book, produced as a numbered edition of five hundred copies, was printed on high quality acid-free paper, has been Smyth-sewn and measures 29 cm. It is hefty with 537 quality pages and 10 plate leaves (5 of which are color). All copies of the book are signed on the limitation leaf by the author. The

SI 50 price is a great bargain for the amount of material and its wealth of details. It is available from Adelie Books, Santa Monica, California. ISBN 0-9705386-OX. This book will appeal to anyone interested in the history of pre-modern Antarctica and deserves a place on every south polar enthusiast's shelf.

### **NO ANTHRAX IN THEM THAR STABLES (Nicola Holmes, New Zealand Antarctic Institute)**

Speculation was raised last month that live anthrax spores were in the stables at Scott's hut at Cape Evans, Antarctica after University of Waikato scientists initial molecular tests indicated a positive reaction with probes to anthrax DNA.

The National Center for Disease Investigation followed up with further testing. NCDI director Dr. Hugh Davies, said NCDI tests failed to isolate anthrax in the samples they tested. Anthrax was not isolated from any of the six samples (of which four had shown a positive reaction with anthrax DNA probes) provided to them by University of Waikato scientists.

It is possible that there is a kind of fetish about digging around in stables and latrines at the bases of early explorers. George Meyer and others sampled latrines in 1961 at early camps on Ross Island, and analyzed them for organisms. Several kinds of viable organisms were found, and after thawing, there was no doubt that the investigators had truly found the latrines. George published his momentous work in the Canadian Journal of Microbiology (1963), for those readers who have a similar fetish. If you remember George from his presence at McMurdo in about 1960 or so, you might recall that somehow it all falls together. And now, George, it might be anthrax... what next?

### **PENGUINS IN ALASKA?**

We all know that penguins are found only in the Southern Hemisphere, except for the species in the Galapagos Islands on the Equator, right? Well, not all penguins (17 species) read those bits of trivia, as one of them, a Humboldt penguin normally found off the coast of Peru and northern Chile, apparently made its way across the Equator (eating what???), and was found by a fisherman in his net off southeast Alaska, west of Ketchikan. The penguin was hauled aboard, it appeared to be healthy and robust, was photographed, and returned to the sea. Penguin specialist Dr. Dee Boersma, University of Washington, Seattle, commented on this unusual find, and suggested that it might have been transported by boat. Dee's specialty, by the way, and a result of her Ph.D. Degree at Ohio State University, is the Galapagos penguin, so she knows a Humboldt when she sees one in a photo. Anyone else can attribute this to global warming, El Nino peculiarities, and other buzzwords... or just a plain, lost penguin. More at <http://www.adn.com/front/story/1516491p-1633674c.html> (front page story in Anchorage newspaper).

### **RAY ARNAUDO OF THE US STATE DEPARTMENT WRITES ABOUT SECRETARIAT (not the horse).**

The Antarctic Treaty continues to move towards establishing a Secretariat. It was agreed to do so at the 16<sup>th</sup> Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting (ATCM) several years ago, but no consensus had been reached on the location. At last year's annual meeting in St. Petersburg, all Parties agreed to setting up a small, cost-effective secretariat in Buenos Aires. The Argentine Government hosted an informal meeting this past June to begin planning and drafting of the various necessary documents, such as staff regulations, a headquarters agreement, financial arrangements, etc. They have also offered to establish a temporary facility until all governments act officially and the Secretariat is up and running. Further action will be one of the main topics at the upcoming ATCM in Warsaw. The other big issue of the Warsaw meeting will be the Liability Annex. The Chair of the Drafting Group, New Zealand's Ambassador Don MacKay, will be circulating a re-draft of his latest attempt to bridge differences between the US proposal and the old text, which had seen little progress over the past few years.

Environmental Protocol: Annex V of the Protocol, which covers protected areas in Antarctica, has finally entered into force. India, the last country to approve the Annex, informed the US, the Treaty Depository, that its Government had taken appropriate steps to ratify the last Annex. The Protocol and the other four annexes came into force in January 1998.

### **NATIONAL ICE CORE LABORATORY (NICL) RECOGNIZED (Julie Palais)**

The National Science Foundation (NSF) and the United States Geological Survey (USGS) jointly manage and operate the National Ice Core Laboratory (NICL) in Lakewood, Colorado. This facility has proven to be vitally important for researchers from the ice core community. NICL not only provides a state of the art ice core processing area for investigators to conduct research funded by NSF and the USGS but also have the ability to maintain the integrity of ice core archives by providing a safe and controlled environment to preserve ice cores for future researchers. These ice cores provide the basis for our current understanding of climate change on both long time scales and short time scales (i.e. abrupt climate change).

A National Research Council (NRC) panel visited numerous geoscience archival centers, including NICL, in the past year to address the problems with archiving of various types of cores (i.e. rock, sediment, ice). Their report "*Geoscience Data and Collections: National Resources in*



*Peril*" which came out in April mentioned NICL as an example of a "success story" in an article in *Science* (v. 297, p. 181) on the challenges in storage of geological information: The article said, "There are a few success stories. The NRC panel holds up the National Ice Core Laboratory (NICL) in Lakewood, Colorado, as a model facility. Funded by USGS and the National Science Foundation, the lab has a Web-based catalog, well-documented cores, and a clear policy for removing materials from the collection so that little core is wasted." The NRC committee also recommended that the government fund three new centers.....modeled after NICL to house core and other material.

## **ANTARCTIC AUTOMATIC WEATHER STATIONS 1980 TO 2002 (Chuck Stearns, U. Wise.)**

### Part 1. History and Installation

The National Science Foundations Office of Polar Programs funds the placement of automatic weather station (AWS) units in remote areas in Antarctica in support of meteorological research, applications and operations. The basic AWS units measure air temperature, wind speed and direction at a nominal height of 3 meters above the surface. Air pressure is measured at the height of the electronics' enclosure. Some units measure relative humidity at 3 meters above the surface and the air temperature difference between .5 and 3 meters above the surface at the time of installation. The data was collected by the ARGOS Data Collection System (DCS) on board the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) series of polar-orbiting satellites.

The AWS unit was designed and initially constructed and deployed under the direction of Prof. Peterson of Stanford University and turned over to Charles Stearns at the University of Wisconsin in the summer of 1980. The AWS units are located in arrays for specific proposals and at other sites for operational purposes. Any one AWS may support several experiments and all support operational meteorological services for weather forecasts for aircraft flights.

We did not see an AWS until we got to McMurdo during November of 1980. We found that we did not know anything about computers, digital electronics, machine language programming or anything else related to the system we had passed on to us. By the second year we were starting to understand the system. By the third year we were starting to modify the system. We also found out that the Stanford programming was not always correct. By the fourth year we had doubled the amount of data the AWS could collect including snow temperatures, relative humidity, and the vertical air temperature difference.

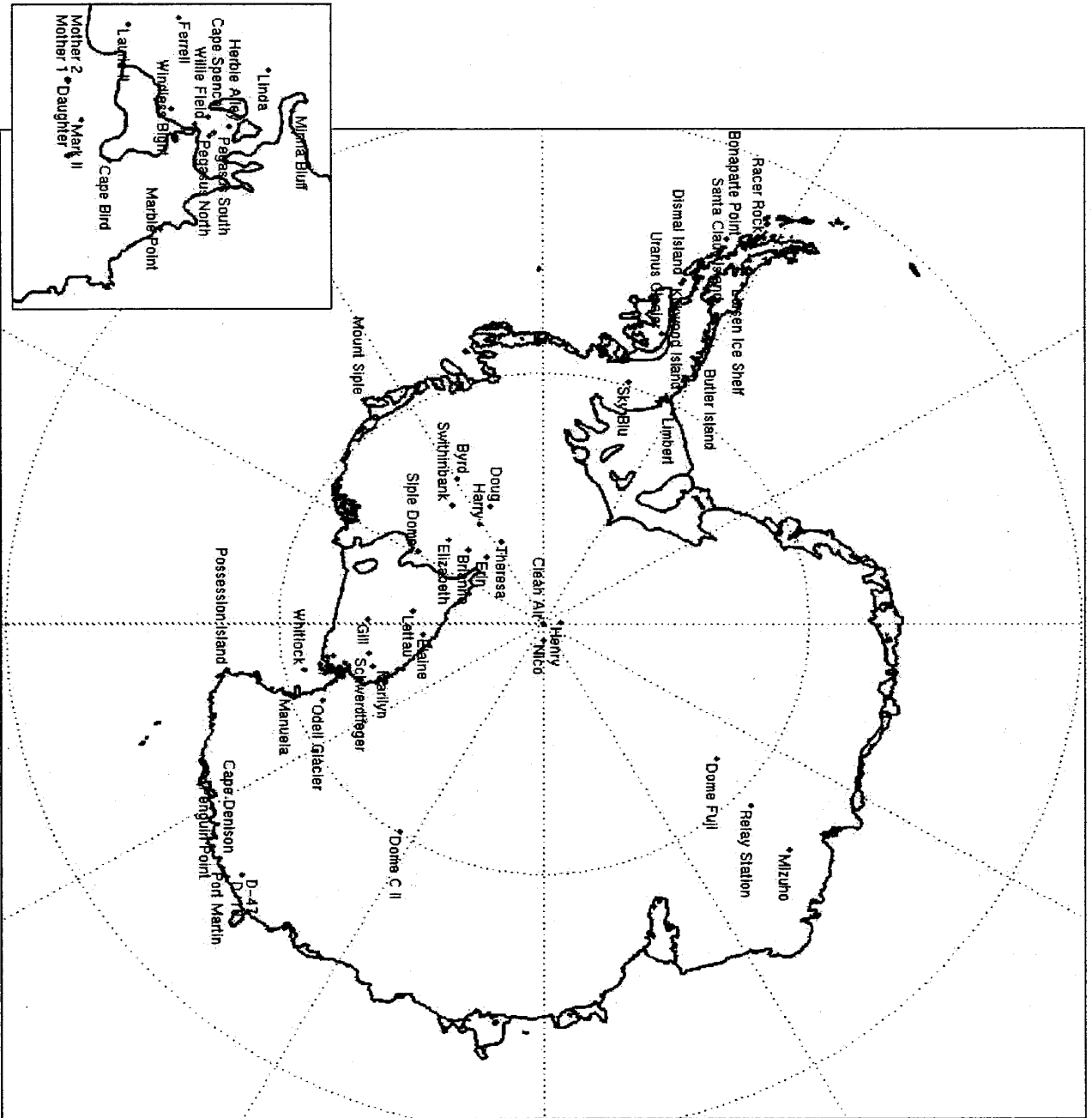
The Ross Ice Shelf lacks features that are named and can be used to designate the AWS location. In the table the units along the Adelie coast are named after the location or the designation of the sites based on traverses by the French who take care of these units. The units

that have female first names are usually children, wives, and numerous girl friends all of which have passed out of the scene. Linda works with us, Gill is the female pilot in command of the LC-130 that landed at the site, Manuela worked for us, and Elaine was one of the secretaries in the department office. Henry, Harry, Doug, and J.C. were the Win Otter aircraft group, and a great help to us. The sites with last names such as Swithinbank, Limbert, Lettau, and Schwerdtfeger are people who have been active in Antarctic research and are particularly important to us. Whitlock was a navy meteorologist who volunteered to install the AWS on Franklin Island while leaving Antarctica on the icebreaker. We never heard from his again and we do not know if he is aware of the great honor that has been bestowed upon him by us. The unit operated for many years.

Upon arrival at McMurdo for the first field season the only work space was in the cages of the USARP cargo building next to the Berg Field Center. We did not try to do a lot of work on the AWS units other than to prepare the units for the helo flights for installations. The second year we were going to make changes and needed a place to work that was clean, well lit, quiet, with all the characteristics needed of a high tech laboratory for working on fussy electronics. What we got was a dirty cage in the USARP cargo building with the doors opening to let in Boris, the front-end loader. This guaranteed that anything in our minds was erased instantly and would not be replaced before Boris would come in the doors again. During the second year we discovered that the aerovanes used for wind speed and direction had a pinched wire that would break and we would not have wind speed data. We rebuilt every aerovane we had except for the pieces that fell between the floorboards of the cages and we could not reach.

On the reverse site of this sheet, you will find a map provided by Chuck Stearns of all the 2002 Antarctic automatic weather stations. Mother 1, Mother 2, and Daughter are GPS units placed on iceberg B-15A, and Mark 2 is another GPS on iceberg C-16. Strictly for tracking purposes.

### **Part H, "PROBLEMS" IN NEXT NEWSLETTER.**



**ANTARCTIC AUTOMATIC WEATHER STATIONS**



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

7338 Wayfarer Drive Fairfax  
Station, Virginia 22039

HONORARY PRESIDENT - MRS. PAUL A. SIPLE

Vol. 02-03

November

No. 2

## Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75 Dr.  
Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert R T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

## Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## Annual Dinner Meeting and Lecture

In conjunction with the Explorers Club  
and Society of Women Geographers

Saturday, December 7

Cosmos Club

2121 Massachusetts Ave. NW Washington, DC

Cocktails 6:00 Dinner 7:00 Lecture 8:00

## ENVISIONING ANTARCTICA

BY

WILLIAM L. FOX

ANTARCTIC ARTISTS AND WRITERS PROGRAM

NATIONAL SCIENCE FOUNDATION

Mr. Fox is interested in the Antarctic as an environmental and a cultural bellwether. He discerns the histories of art, exploration, and science coming together in a visibly unique fashion, the result of all three fields undergoing profound shifts when the Antarctic was being explored. This visual intersection of exploration and intellectual change compromises artworks that the public has not seen to any large degree. The tuning for an illustrated lecture that extends far beyond Antarctic enthusiasts couldn't be better.

In 2001, he was selected to work in Antarctica with the National Science Foundation's Antarctic Artists and Writers Program to research a book, which the University of Georgia Press will publish. His lecture will detail how Antarctica is represented through visual images, tracing the historical lineage of Antarctica art, cartography, and exploration, explaining how it is related to today's activities, and pointing to its future value.

In 2002 Mr. Fox, an independent scholar who lives in Portland, Oregon, won a Guggenheim Fellowship to study the perception of space in Antarctica.

Please send this coupon with check to Markie Hunsiker, 5705 Nevada Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20015.

Reservations must be received by Nov. 28 and no cancellations or refunds will be made after that date.

Anyone drinking will be billed later. Magic number is 353-91EC.

**RESERVATIONS FOR SATURDAY, DECEMBER 7, 2002**

Please reserve \_\_\_\_\_ places for William L. Fox

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Guest(s) Name(s): \_

Dinners @ \$55.00 \_\_\_\_\_

Enclosed is a check for \$ \_\_\_\_\_ payable to ECWG

*Late dinner reservation, after Nov. 25<sup>th</sup>, cost will be \$65.00*

**BRASH ICE.** A little bit of a twist with this newsletter, as one of our stalwarts has indicated that we have lost our panache, that our newsletters have become like one extended web site, and that he was being put to sleep while reading them. On the other hand some people are writing to say that they are now reading them. So what do you do, punt or try a quarterback sneak?

We have a new old president, who will introduce himself below. However, he really needs no introduction, as he has been around for a long, long time. He was in the Washington area when the Society was a newborn, meeting at Catholic University, in the early 1960s. We have been familiar with him since he was a key administrator for Dr. Colin Bull in The Ohio State University's Institute of Polar Studies (now Byrd Polar Research Center). In the last twenty years he has been a premier lecturer on Antarctic cruise ships, and has served as Spokesperson and Advisor for IAATO (International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators). He is our first president from outside of the Washington area and our first president with more than ten letters in his last name. If you can't spell or pronounce his last name, John does answer to "Spletts."

Valmar Kurol, Guru of the Montreal Antarctic Society, recently sent us a set of the beautiful new Canadian stamps on the Highest Mountains on the Seven Continents, plus Canada's highest mountain. And, of course, Mt. Vinson is included in the set. A gorgeous set, in a great folio. BUY.

Our honorary president, Ruth J. Siple, has recently been hospitalized and is currently in a nursing home. She may require around the clock care. Cards should be sent to **7330 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039.**

Regret to announce passing of expert polar geologist, Duwayne M. Anderson, age 75, at home in Hamilton, Washington.

**CALENDARS.** We still have some for the next forty lucky souls. Those who have bought have thought they were again outstanding. Remember you are getting them dirt cheap, as after shipment here and to you, there is no real profit for the Society. They are only \$12.00 each, so you can't go wrong. Great for both young and old at Christmas. Send your order and check to the Society at PO Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855. BUY AND ENJOY.

**INTRODUCING OUR PRESIDENT, JOHN 'SPLETT'S'** (By John Spletstoesser). John 'Spletts' speaking for himself, says that it's always nice to win an elected office when there was no election and no competition - something like that happened recently in Iraq, although in that case there was an election, with a tremendous turnout. In a situation

when no one really wants the job, there has to be a message. Actually, my name was proposed, and a small, select group in the Washington area, concurred. I wish all elections were that simple. When I was informed that being President of the Society carries no workload and no responsibilities, and all I had to do was shut up and listen. I felt duly qualified. I had been doing most of those things since my teenage years. However, I do know how to spell 'Antarctica', and I know where it is. Enough for qualifications.

I started the Antarctic tour, as most of our members have, by going there, in my case in the 1960-61 summer season to work in the Jones Mountains as a geologic field assistant for project leader Prof. Cam Craddock. Our field team comprised mainly University of Minnesota students, including Bob Rutford, former Society President with a polar career that must be some kind of a success record. Through the years, I spent a couple of summers in the Ellsworth Mountains, and four in helicopter camps in the Transantarctic Mountains. Home base during those periods included the University of Minnesota, The Ohio State University, and University of Nebraska. In the 1990s I taught geology at College of the Atlantic, Bar Harbor, Maine. In 1983 I became a 'tourist', when the Lindblad group asked me to join the *Explorer* as a geologist/naturalist/lecturer, which became an almost annual event with further lecture assignments on a variety of vessels, including Russian icebreakers. About 100 cruises later, I have been to most parts of the Antarctic coastline, including a circumnavigation. Consulting for IAATO included some white-knuckle moments in testifying on Capitol Hill before the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives on legislation that was proposed to ratify the Environmental Protocol. Neither of those two bills passed, not related, however, to my testimony. Representing IAATO at six Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meetings (Bonn, Venice, Kyoto, Seoul, Utrecht, Warsaw) involved lots of listening and sitting while Treaty delegates made Antarctic policy. 'Retirement' in Spruce Head, Maine, means watching the lobster boats below the cliff where I live at the coast, helping Paul Dalrymple with the Newsletter, and looking at life in the slow lane. Keep in mind, though, that Newsletter content, including R-rated material, was not in my job description. Only editing and proofreading were on the list. It will be a pleasure to fill the slot as your President, although you will probably never see me in Washington at meetings. However, I am pleased to help.

**GLOBAL WARMING IS HERE!!** (by John Spletstoesser) Send a check for \$3 to the Byrd Polar Research Center, Ohio State University, and you will receive a poster that says "The world is warming and it is

foolish to pretend that it's not." The author of that quote, Dr. Lonnie Thompson, should know, because he and his wife, Dr. Ellen Mosley-Thompson, have been studying glaciers in obscure parts of the world that reveal what some researchers still have trouble believing. Lonnie's glacier studies have included primarily recovering ice cores from glaciers in the South American Andes, the Chinese Himalayas, Mt. Kilimanjaro, Antarctica, Greenland, Alaska, other places that have substantial glacial (and climatic) records, and also places that show considerable glacier retreat. Readers should have heard about Lonnie by now, because his research has resulted in the 2002 Commonwealth Award of Distinguished Service (jointly with Ellen), he was named one of the Top Ten Scientists of 2001 by CNN and Time Magazine, and was recently awarded the 2002 Vega Medal....previous recipients have included Bert Crary and George Denton (Univ. of Maine-Orono). However, 2002 also brought Lonnie recognition that many of us can associate with, the Heineken Environmental Award (in Amsterdam). Awards are one thing, but a lifetime supply of beer is another, because Lonnie suspected that he might have to rent a large beer truck to collect the award. Not so...a very healthy cash award comes with it....find out the amount in the following website. Congratulations, Lonnie!  
[www.acs.ohio-state.edu/units/research/archive/glacgone.htm](http://www.acs.ohio-state.edu/units/research/archive/glacgone.htm).

### **ANTARCTIC SCIENTIST MULCHES HIS OWN TOES** (clippings from Art Ford).

Paul Sipiera (no relation to the late Paul Siple), who wears seven Antarctic campaign ribbons, said after an incident in his own home yard that he made a mistake, he should have never dialed 911, but should have called for a 'toe' truck.

It seems that he was at his summer getaway home in Galena, Illinois, and decided to mow his lawn. He was cutting along the side of his house, and backed up to get a better approach. That was the undoing of this 53-year-old geology and astronomy professor from Harper College, as he tripped over a railroad tie. He just thought it was a stupid mistake, nothing more, until he looked down. The better part of three toes were gone, although there was no immediate pain, almost as if his body had pumped him full of natural anesthesia. Paul never felt the actual cut!

As he fell he put one hand out to brace himself, but the other kept hold of the mulching mower. The blade tore through the leather-topped tennis shoe on his left foot and tore off his big toe along with the two toes next to it. Evidently his toes must have been mulched pretty well. Remember several years ago some malcontent damsel with a sharp knife out of her kitchen drawer did a little artistry on an appendage of her lover, took the end product and threw it out of her car window into a ditch. Said item was later retrieved and sewed back on and everyone (?) loved happily ever after. No such luck for Paul, the mulching machine did what it was supposed to do.

The accident is forcing Paul to postpone a planned April 2003 trip to the Arctic, an exciting chance to explore the other end of the globe after seven trips to the Antarctic. During his last trip to the ice, in January of this year, he and his team of scientists found 33 meteorites that were about 4.5 million years old. Paul figures that one of the space rocks could possibly be a piece of Mars. The team also "discovered an underground lake", which was later named Lake Paula after his daughter.

Even though he lost those toes, his ears were not affected, and he was quoted as saying "the meteorites are just so exciting, and I can hear them calling me right now". Baseball had a pitcher, Mordecai "Three-Fingers" Brown. Looks like Antarctica now has Paul "Two Toes" Sipiera.

### **WEST ANTARCTICA, FOR THE NINTH TIME (Guy Guthridge)**

Nobody can say, yet, if the ice sheet on West Antarctica is going to let loose and raise sea level in a big way. But it's not for lack of trying. Some of the best minds in that line of work met at Algonkian Regional Park in Northern Virginia for 61 presentations and posters over 3 days in late September. It was the ninth such annual workshop. Robert Bindshadler of NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center organized it with National Science Foundation support.

Much of the meeting was devoted to the process of science, with talks like, "Using kinematic GPS profiling to assess a satellite-altimeter-derived Antarctic digital elevation model." Progress comes, of course, from presentations like this, and that's why workshops are held. Still, this non-specialist came away with impressions of change that anyone will appreciate.

For example, glacial ice in the Ross Sea embayment, which has received close scrutiny for a long time, seems to have stabilized in the last century after receding from a front that at the end of the last ice age extended all the way to Cape Adare. On the other hand, ice that drains into the Amundsen Sea is melting, thinning, and retreating at a rate that's among the largest documented changes in Antarctica.

Change that's made the news got attention. This year's highly publicized collapse of the Larsen B Ice Shelf into the Weddell Sea was a red herring, though, if you think it's a harbinger of collapse farther south. The *mechanism* of its quick collapse - surface melting that sends water down crevasses to refreeze and wedge the ice apart- was the subject of one presentation. Likewise, bergs so big they have names - like B-15 and C-16 - were discussed because new data show precisely how they are moving, or rather not moving. C-16 has parked,

and B-15 sashays with the tide just north of Ross Island, going back and forth kilometers a day but otherwise inclined to stay put for no one knows how long.

There were other mysteries. The Ross Sea was reported to be freshening since 1985 after a long time of staying the same from year to year. Warmer air, less sea ice, faster currents, or glacial melting are possible causes, with the aforementioned glacial melting in the Amundsen Sea an unindicted co-conspirator.

So a tenth annual workshop seems likely, motivated, as before, by the "low probability, high impact" collapse of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet into the ocean - some 20 feet worth of sea level rise. I went away glad a few dedicated scientists have devoted entire careers to a question whose complexity seems almost infinite.

**OZONE SPLITS, DECLARES DIVIDENDS** (*Wall Street Journal*, or was it *Barrens!*). The ozone hole over Antarctica was markedly smaller this year than in the past few years, and has split in two. The so-called "hole", actually an area of thinner-than-normal ozone, was measured at 6 million square miles in September. That compares with around 9 million square miles on September measurements over the past six years, according to researchers at NOAA and NASA. In 2001 the Antarctic ozone hole was more than 10.2 million square miles, larger than the entire area of North America!

This year's improvement was attributed to warmer-than-normal temperatures around the edge of the polar vortex, the circular wind pattern that forms annually in the stratosphere over Antarctica, according to Paul Newman, a researcher at NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center in Greenbelt, MD. Craig Long, a meteorologist at the NOAA Climate Prediction Center, said the stratosphere over the Southern Hemisphere was unusually disturbed this year by the wind, causing the hole to split.

**A REASON FOR LIVING ANOTHER 50 YEARS** (AP out of Sydney, Australia).

There's good reason for all Antarcticans to hang in there for another fifty years, as there is a good chance that if you do, you will have outlived the Antarctic ozone hole. At least that is what we are hearing from Down Under. They are saying that chlorine-based chemical levels in the atmosphere have peaked and might be declining, and that the hole should come to a close within 50 years.

Who are "they"? One is Greg Bodecker, a Kiwi ozone researcher, who said that measurements from a number of sites around the world by several research groups "have confirmed that stratospheric chlorine levels have indeed peaked."

Another "they" is Paul Eraser of CSIRO (Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization) in Australia, who said "the recovery is a result of international efforts to ban ozone-depleting chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) in the mid-1990s. CSIRO's monitoring has found that chlorine from CFCs leveled off in the troposphere two years ago, and is now falling for the first time. Fraser said the ozone hole will start closing within five years, and it should fully recover by 2050.

### **PROBLEMS WITH ESTABLISHMENT OF ANTARCTIC AUTOMATIC WEATHER STATIONS, 1980-2002 (Chuck Stearns)**

Four units were sent to the British Antarctic Society (BAS) for installation in the Antarctic Peninsula area. BAS wanted to put one unit in the mountains. We agreed with them the site might be useful. Within one month the unit was possibly covered with frost or ice and we lost the wind speed. Then the snow started to accumulate, the unit was buried and the solar panel no longer would charge the batteries. This was our first two-year study of the wind flow and air temperature under the snow!

The AWS unit at Dome C stopped, so during the field season we flew to Dome C by LC-130 to replace the AWS unit and put a Nansen sled in the base kitchen, loaded with liquor and electronic equipment to be picked up by the Russians on a traverse. We replaced three AWS units. The air temperature was about -40°C. Everybody was moved to the rear of the LC-130, and we roared along the runway, reaching a speed of 40 knots. After two more tries the pilot decided we better put on the JATO rockets. The engineer was complaining that we were going to run out of fuel if we take too long to put on the JATO rockets. After installation of the JATO rockets we roared down the runway until we once again reached 40 knots. The rockets were turned on and we got up to 55 knots when the rockets cut out. Fifty-five knots is not the take-off speed of a LC-130, but the pilot pulled back on the stick and the nose ski of the plane came up off the snow and we were on our way to McMurdo where we made a safe landing. The AWS unit was transmitting and did so for more than 12 years.

We were on an icebreaker for the installation of an AWS unit on Scott Island. The island is at 180° long., so as we cruised around the island in the fog it was Christmas day, and then Christmas eve. At 3 a.m. the fog lifted and we went to Scott Island to install the AWS unit on a snowfield. The helicopter left us on the island with our equipment and the plan was to call the ship when we were finished. Everything went as planned and we had a very enjoyable time. During the next year the wind

system froze up, then thawed, then froze and then it was going backwards. We knew it was not operating correctly so we made plans to visit Scott Island during the next field season. We reached the island by icebreaker and flew to the island by helicopter. The snow had moved, the AWS unit was tipped over and where the ropes supporting the tower had been there were four columns of ice 1.5 feet in diameter and ten feet high. We had great difficulty breaking down the ice columns so we could remove the AWS unit. The aerovane was totally destroyed. We knew that the standard AWS unit was not going to work on the Antarctic islands. We confirmed Vinji's rule about not putting wind systems at 60°S, as they were not going to last very long.

We built a small doghouse that had a lot of batteries, with the AWS electronics and antenna on the inside of the doghouse where air pressure was measured. On the outside we measured the air temperature and a solar panel charged the batteries. The unit weighed about 600 lbs so it would not blow away and was carried to the island on a sling below the helicopter. The Coast Guard had just received a very speedy new helicopter, and had made a rope sling for lifting and transporting the doghouse. During the one-year stay on the icebreaker there may have been some damage to the rope sling. At any rate during the next Antarctic field season the Coast Guard flew the doghouse towards Scott Island for installation on the top of the island. The helicopter was apparently going very rapidly towards the island when the whole apparatus started coming apart and was completely disintegrated within one minute. There was no satisfaction in knowing that the unit was working on the way to the island. The next year we made the slings out of 3/16" stainless steel wire and we have since not lost a doghouse, although several have been installed. The one at Mt. Siple has operated for ten years without any visits.

We installed an AWS unit near the Clean Air Facility at the South Pole. The next year we went to the South Pole and people at the station commented that the AWS unit was not doing anything. What it was doing at 3-hourly intervals was getting into the Global Telecommunications System (GTS) and representing the South Pole while the actual South Pole data collected by the station personnel was not getting into the GTS. Now who is not doing anything?

The AWS unit at South Pole was removed for installation at Dome Fuji because the unit was well tested at low temperatures. The unit went on a Japanese icebreaker for a two-

year cruise between Antarctica and Japan, and was then installed at Dome Fuji. A few days later we received a message from the Australian Bureau of Meteorology. The unit is not at the South Pole because it has a diurnal cycle in the air temperature and the air pressure is lower than at the South Pole. Where is it? We like these kinds of messages because they indicate that forward-looking people are actively using our data. We told them where it was and changed the data in the GTS to that of Dome Fuji. We had neglected to remove the AWS ID and location from the GTS records.

We supplied an AWS unit to some mountain climbers so they could put it on or near the top of Mt. Erebus. The unit was installed near the rim of the volcano and produced interesting data until eventually it was hit by a few bombs from the volcano and that took care of that (a project truly bombed-out).

\* \* See Page 8 \* \*

2002 Antarctic Automatic Weather Stations list

### **ANTARCTICA IS...**

The following list (to be continued) was inspired by reading a quote from Valery Lukin, head of the Antarctic expedition at the Arctic and Antarctic Institute in St. Petersburg, who said "Antarctica is not a profession, it's a way of life." Touche. Now for the first of our ANTARCTICA IS ....

- My Honeymoon.... Jennie Darlington
- My Frigid Mistress .... George Doumani
- My Worst Journey .... Apsley Cherry-Garrard
- My Blizzard .... Douglas Mawson
- My Coldest March .... Susan Solomon
- My Forty Years on Ice .... Charles Swithinbank
- My Alone .... Richard E. Byrd
- My Innocence .... John Behrendt
- My South .... Ernest Shackleton
- My Crossing .... Vivian Fuchs
- My 90 South .... Paul A. Siple
- My Cold .... Larry Gould
- My Deep Freeze .... George Dufek
- My Great White South .... Herbert Ponting
- My Ice .... Stephen J. Pyne
- My Night.... Jack Bursey
- My White Dessert.... John Giaever

- ❑ My Conquest, My Command .... Finn Ronne
- ❑ My Splendor .... Frank Todd
- ❑ My Oasis .... Tim and Pauline Carr
- ❑ My Search .... Lincoln Ellsworth
- ❑ My Pourquoi Pas? .... Jean-Baptiste Charcot
- ❑ My Comrades .... Gil Dewart
- ❑ My Scout.... Dick Chappell
- ❑ My Lonely Planet.... Jeff Rubin
- ❑ My Quest.... Walter Sullivan
- ❑ My First Night.... Frederick Cook
- ❑ My Adventure .... Norman Vaughan
- ❑ My Assault on Eternity .....Lisle Rose
- ❑ My Ice Bird .... David Lewis
- ❑ My Convergence .... Alan Gurney
- ❑ My Crystal Desert.... David Campbell
- ❑ My Wild Ice .... Ron Naveen
- ❑ My Chronology .... Bob Headland
- ❑ My Errorless Latitude .... Ed Hillary
- ❑ My Cherry .... Sara Wheeler

You might have recognized actual book titles in the above list, many of which might be in your personal library. If you have 30 of the above, you can call yourself an Emperor. If you have only 25, you are a Rockhopper. If you have only 20, you are Krill. Below that, you are utterly hopeless, a masquerading Antarctic, nothing more than a snowflake.

**LLANO GOES TO WASHINGTON** (excerpted from a lengthy letter from George).

I received a letter from Dr. J. Kaplan at CALTECH with an invitation to present a biological paper at an Antarctic Symposium to be held at the National Academy of Sciences in Washington, D.C. in 1954. I was astounded at the invitation and immediately got in touch with Carl Eklund (Antarctic Society charter member). After some discussion I said I would limit my discussion to botany. Carl agreed to prepare a paper on zoology. These appeared in Geophysical Monograph No. 1, 1956. At the conclusion of the First Antarctic Symposium I was invited to join the IGY.

I met Dr. Hugh Odishaw, Executive Director of the U.S. National Committee for the IGY, and Mr. Ross Peavey, Executive Secretary of the Committee of Polar Research (CPR) and my immediate supervisor who assigned me to work with a retired naval officer, James M. Jones. At the onset I had no

clear function but in time began to prepare reports. Mr. Jones was a communication specialist with little experience in scientific writing and no contacts with the biological community. One of my projects was the volume "Science in Antarctica", consisting of 2 parts, Life Sciences and Physical Sciences in Antarctica prepared for the CPR. It was published after I transferred to the Library of Congress. In it I am listed as a member of the Panel on Biological and Medical Sciences. While with the committee I served as Secretary to the Biological and Medical Sciences panel, which consisted of Kaare Rodahl (Chairman), Carl Eklund and William S laden. A notable contribution of this Panel was a resolution proposed by Carl, which became the basis for the Agreed Measures for the Protection of the Antarctic Fauna and Flora. This was reported by Bill Sladen at the First Antarctic Meeting convened at Canberra, Australia in 1955. I understand that the manner in which this was handled apparently upset Dr. Larry Gould, but I never heard the details. I do recall the incident, however. In my earlier work in Alaska I was associated with a number of Arctic biologists whom I brought to the CPR panel of Biology and Medicine, and later enriched Antarctic research.

In 1957 I accompanied R.P. Goldthwait and Lincoln Washburn to McMurdo Station, Antarctica. We roamed around Ross Island and visited Capes Evans and Royds, and Marble and Gneiss Points. I spent about 10 days in Taylor Valley with two glaciologists, looking for lichens and recording mummified seals. A group of us sailed by icebreaker to Capes Hallett and Adare. Back at McMurdo I established some lichen growth sites in the area later occupied by the nuclear power plant. About this time Dr. Bert Cray invited me to his camp on the Ross Ice Shelf. Instead, due to bad flying weather I embarked on the Navy transport *Arneb* to Wilkes Station via Cape Hallett. Hallett was a most interesting lichenological site. It was here that the *Arneb* was tilted sideways so welders could patch her ice-damaged hull. At the same time black smoke revealed an electrical fire on a nearby icebreaker. A petty officer standing near me remarked "*Arneb* is ice-damaged, *A dak* is on fire and a damn fool is fishing for birds!" Carl, enroute to Wilkes, was trying to catch skuas with a fishing rod near the



shore.

At Wilkes I photographed the phenomenon of *Ted* snow alga and a profusion of lichen sites more natural in the Antarctic Peninsula. Altogether I acted more like a tourist than a scientist, but this broad survey of Antarctica was most useful when I began research objectives. I left Antarctica with the realization that the natural history of the seas was a more promising and productive research area than terrestrial habitats. While at NSF my annual sorties during the austral summers on *R/V Eltanin* and marine work on icebreakers gave me an insight into oceanography. It was my custom to visit biologists in the field and follow their work at home labs. This gave me an insight into their needs for instruments and continuing support. But above all I was curious to know what they had discovered. On returning to Washington in 1959 I wrote Dr. Gould of my successful Antarctic sojourn. He replied, "I am very glad that the Antarctic and New Zealand exposure was so rewarding to you - I knew they would be."

When the Academy's management of the IGY was winding down, Dr. Odishaw presented the Panel with some \$200,000. We discussed how to spend it before the IGY was dissolved. The Panel's function was purely advisory. It had no research experience or program. Consequently the members were at a loss on how to utilize these moneys. I had read J.G. Cragg's "Biological Studies in the Antarctic Regions" in *NEW BIOLOGY* 1959 in which Cragg noted that science is becoming more concerned with processes than objects. I proposed to the Panel to use the money to build a modern laboratory at McMurdo for experimental studies. This would provide a facility for field research and utilize the total sum. Once the plan was approved by the Panel, contracts were concluded for the construction of a laboratory and with the coordination of the Will Corporation of Baltimore, scientific equipment and supplies were provided. The laboratory at McMurdo was erected in 1959, and after Carl Eklund's death I dedicated it as the Eklund Biological Laboratory. Fortuitously Dr. Don "Curly" Wohlschlag at Stanford agreed to manage the laboratory with initial studies carried out by his "troop" of graduate students - Paul Dayton, John Dearborn, Hugh DeWitt, John MacDonald, George Somero, Art DeVries, and Jerry Kooyman. So under the patronage of the IGY the first formal U.S. Biological program in Antarctica was initiated.

Employment at the National Academy of Sciences taught me the value of its support in implementing scientific plans at

NSF. Because of my former association with the Academy I was often asked to recommend scientists to the Panel on Biology and Medicine. I made it my business to keep Panel members informed of my plans and needs. When acted on and forwarded to the Office of Polar Programs these NAS recommendations were more readily accepted than submitted otherwise. The programs in Polar Programs were geophysical, and to have access to major items like icebreaker or aircraft commitments for extended biological programs required a major effort.

The termination of the IGY at the Academy was marked by the transfer of IGY personnel to the Office of Antarctic Programs at NSF, which brought many back under Civil Service status. I sought similar status by obtaining a position as a Science Specialist with the Library of Congress in 1960. In 1960 Dr. Crary asked me to take over the Biological Program at the Office of Polar Programs as Program Manager. I agreed on condition I would be allowed to go into the field annually. He assented. When I reported to NSF he showed me my office. In rummaging through the files I found a memo from the Director of the Office, Dr. Tom Jones, in which he stated that George Llano was not to be transferred to the NSF at the close of the IGY. On questioning Dr. Crary he advised me to take the matter up with Dr. Jones. Dr. Jones charged me with construction of the Antarctic Biological Laboratory and initiating biological studies without his clearance. I pointed out that I received the funds used for the laboratory construction and biological studies from my superior at the Academy, Dr. Odishaw, and that my action was coordinated with the CPR Biological and Medical Panel. I was not in the official loop with NSF and had no contact with the Office of Antarctic Programs or NSF.

The Biological and Medical Program direction prior to my appointment was handled by Harry Francis and Mort Turner. They had been negotiating with Dr. Mohr at the University of Southern California on a biological oceanographic program, which included a sorting center at a cost of \$1,436,252. This would have deprived NSF of planning a national program.

(TO BE CONTINUED NEXT NEWSLETTER)

The 2002 Antarctic automatic weather station site name, ARGOS identification number, latitude, longitude, altitude above sea level, site start date and WMO number for the Global Telecommunications System.

Site	ARGOS ID	Lat. (deg)	Long. (deg)	Alt. (m)	Date Start	WMO#
<b>Adelie Coast</b>						
D-10	8914	66.71°S	139.83°E	243	Jan 80	89832
D-47	8986	67.397°S	138.726°E	1560	Nov 82	89834
D-57		68.199°S	137.538°E	2105	Jan 96	
D-80		70.040°S	134.878°E	2500	Jan 83	89836
Dome C II	8989	75.121°S	123.374°E	3250	Dec 95	89828
Port Martin	8909	66.82°S	141.40°E	39	Jan 90	
Cape Denison	8988	67.009°S	142.664°E	31	Jan 90	
Penguin Point	8910	67.617°S	146.180°E	30	Dec 93	89847
Cape Webb		67.943°S	146.812°E	60?	Dec 94	
<b>West Antarctica</b>						
Byrd Station	8903	80.007°S	119.404°W	1530	Feb 80	89324
Brianna	#8931	83.889°S	134.154°W	@+525	Nov 94	
Elizabeth	21361	82.607°S	137.078°W	@519	Nov 94	89332
J.C.		85.070°S	135.516°W	549	Nov 94	
Erin	21363	84.904°S	128.828°W	@990	Nov 94	
Harry	8900	83.003°S	121.393°W	945	Nov 94	
Theresa	21358	84.599°S	115.811°W	1463	Nov 94	89314
Doug	8922	82.315°S	113.240°W	1433	Nov 94	
Mount Siple	8981	73.198°S	127.052°W	230	Feb 92	89327
Siple Dome	8938	81.656°S	148.773°W	@668	Jan 97	89345
Swithinbank*	#21355	81.201°S	126.177°W	@+959	Jan 97	
Noel/ITASE		79.334°S	111.077°W	@+1833	Jan 00	
<b>Ross Island Region</b>						
Marble Point	8906	77.439°S	163.754°E	@108	Feb 80	89866
Ferrell	8929	77.910°S	170.817°E	45	Dec 80	89872
Pegasus North	21357	77.952°S	166.500°E	@8	Jan 90	89667
Pegasus South	8937	77.990°S	166.576°E	10	Jan 91	
Minna Bluff	8935	78.555°S	166.691°E	@+895	Jan 91	89768
Linda	8919	78.464°S	168.382°E	@47	Jan 91	89769
Willie Field	21364	77.865°S	167.017°E	40	Jan 92	
Windless Bight	8927	77.728°S	167.703°E	61	Nov 98	
Cape Spencer*	#8695	77.97°S	167.55°E	30?	Jan 99	
Herbie Alley*	8697	78.10°S	166.67°E	30?	Jan 99	
Cape Bird	8901	77.224°S	166.440°E	@42	Jan 99	
Laurie II*	21360	77.549°S	170.817°E	30	Jan 00	
<b>Ocean Islands</b>						
Whitlock	8907	76.144°S	168.392°E	274	Jan 82	89865
Scott Island		67.37°S	179.97°W	30	Dec 87	89371
Young Island		66.229°S	162.275°E	30	Jan 91	89660
Possession Is.	8984	71.891°S	171.210°E	30	Dec 92	89879
Manuela	8905	74.946°S	163.687°E	80	Feb 84	89864
<b>Ross Ice Shelf</b>						
Marilyn	8934	79.954°S	165.130°E	75	Jan 84	89869
Schwerdtfeger	8913	79.904°S	169.973°E	60	Jan 85	89868
Gill	8911	79.985°S	178.611°W	55	Jan 85	89376
Elaine	8915	83.134°S	174.169°E	60	Jan 86	89873
Lettau	8908	82.518°S	174.452°W	55	Jan 86	89377
<b>Antarctic Peninsula</b>						
Larsen Ice	8926	66.949°S	60.897°W	17	Oct 85	89262
Butler Island	8902	72.207°S	60.160°W	91	Mar 86	89266
Uranus	8920	71.43°S	68.93°W	780	Mar 86	89264
Limbart	8925	75.422°S	59.851°W	40	Dec 95	89257
Racer Rock	8947	64.067°S	61.613°W	17	Nov 89	89261
Bonaparte Point	8923	64.778°S	64.067°W	8	Jan 92	89269
Ski-Hi	8917	74.792°S	70.488°W	1395	Feb 94	89272
Santa Claus I	8933	64.964°S	65.670°W	25	Dec 94	
Kirkwood Island	#8930	68.340°S	69.007°W	30	May 01	
Dismal Island	#8932	68.087°S	68.825°W	10	May 01	
<b>High Polar Plateau</b>						
Clean Air	8987	90.00°S		2835	Jan 86	89208
Henry	8985	89.011°S	1.025°W	2755	Jan 93	89108
Nico	8924	89.000°S	89.669°E	2935	Jan 93	89799
Relay Station	8918	74.017°S	43.062°E	3353	Feb 95	89744
Dome Fuji	#8904	77.31°S	39.70°E	3810	Feb 95	89734
Mizuho	21359	70.70°S	44.29°E	2260	Oct 00	

# New ARGOS ID at the site for 2002: @UNAVCO GPS Location: and Elevation. ,@+updated this year



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE

Vol. 02-03

January

No. 3

### PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. RonNaveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**BRASH ICE.** Well, another year, another format for the cover page. Been some house changes since the last newsletter, As you will see if you shift your eyes to the left, our president heeded his roots calling, and moved on back to Minnesota - within a half-mile of where he was born, some time back in the (early) last century. Some people ask who in the world are responsible for what they are reading here, as we never have shown any names for fear of repercussions. But now we are letting it all hang out, with e-mail addresses for those who want to complain, or even for those who may want to submit something for the newsletter. A well-known Antarctic Brit, a former editor of the POLAR RECORD, accused us of writing taradiddle. It fell on deaf ears, as we had no idea at all what he meant, but then we found a dictionary with the word, and lo and behold, the guy was right. In recent years we have been actually putting in some real news items, but we want to keep the overall tone free and easy. Plus personal. With so many societies, so many publications, we feel that what makes us a little bit different from the others is that PEOPLE are our stories, our heroes. And as we keep repeating, we try not to let the truth get in the way of a good story.

There are a couple of new books out on two famous Brits from the Heroic Age, Titus Gates and Tom Crean. Both were written by Michael Smith. TOM CREAN was published by The Mountaineers Books in Seattle, ISBN 0-89886-870-X (pbk). I AM JUST GOING OUTSIDE was published by Spellmount, and its ISBN is 1-86227-178-X. This book makes a great companion piece to Sara Wheeler's CHERRY. The last chapter in this book will knock your socks off, as it appears that Titus should have taken an earlier walk in life. Reviews to follow in a later issue of the Newsletter.

We are including in this newsletter the dullest article ever published in 40 years of this newsletter, the one on South Pole Communications. The only reason that we are putting it in is to show you that there has evidently been a quantum leap in communications at the South Pole. The article is over-saturated with land mines, but please read through the acronyms and they probably won't hurt any of us—at least not for long. We assure you it won't happen again!

**MEMBERSHIP.** If you owe dues for this year, you should have received your bill in the past few weeks. We did not raise them, even though we will no doubt be operating in the red this year. However, we will no doubt raise them a year hence. If any of you want to get under the wire, even though you are paid up, you can pay for additional years at our current rate: \$12 for singles, \$15 for married couples, \$20 for overseas. The treasurer's address is shown on the left.

## **MASSIVE ICEBERG CREATES PROBLEMS (John Henzell)**

One of the world's biggest icebergs is continuing to create havoc in Antarctica, almost three years after it broke away from the Ross Ice Shelf. The 300km by 37km iceberg, dubbed B15 by researchers, has contributed to years of unusually thick sea ice around Ross Island, the location of Scott Base and McMurdo Station. The impact includes the United States having to use two icebreakers - at an extra cost of \$3 million - instead of the usual one to keep the sea-lane to McMurdo Base open for the supply ships that transport most of McMurdo and Scott Base provisions. The seasonal sea ice around McMurdo is now about 65km, about three times the usual limit.

The ice has meant that some of the most famous penguin colonies in the world, around the Ross Island huts used by Scott and Shackleton during Antarctica's heroic age, have had their breeding seasons devastated. This is because the birds have to travel up to 30km to find open water to gather food for the chicks.

The influence of B15 and other more recent icebergs is also thought to have caused an explosion in the number of pteropods, microscopic sea creatures that clogged the high-tech desalination system that provides McMurdo Base's drinking water. Filters that used to last two months were clogged in a day, leaving the base with barely enough water in reserve to meet its minimum firefighting requirements.

**HELICOPTER CRASHES AT McMURDO.** A helicopter flying in support of the National Science Foundation's (NSF) Antarctic research program crashed near McMurdo Station, on January 16<sup>th</sup>. The helicopter's pilot and a passenger, the only people aboard the aircraft, were injured in the accident, and were evacuated to New Zealand aboard a New York Air National Guard LC-130 cargo aircraft for medical treatment in a hospital in Christchurch, NZ.

The helicopter was shuttling cargo to science stations in the Dry Valleys, roughly 96 kilometers (60miles) from the station across the ice-covered McMurdo Sound. Petroleum Helicopters Inc., of LaFayette, La., operates NSF's helicopter fleet in Antarctica. The incident involved a seven-passenger Bell 212 helicopter.

PHI flies approximately 1,400 flight hours each season in support of U.S. Antarctic research. This is the first aircraft accident with serious injury for the U.S. Antarctic Program since PHI assumed responsibility for helicopter flight operations from the U.S. Navy in 1996.

P.S. Our illustrious president crashed in another helo in the Polar Regions over two years ago. His sympathies go out to the injured.

## **GLACIOLOGISTS NEVER DIE, THEY JUST CORE**

**AWAY.** Antarctica is a safe haven for glaciologists-they will never be unemployed as long as there is ice moving in Antarctica. For some inordinate reasoning, Congressmen/women take great delight in funding programs that may or may not determine in the next century if 1600 Pennsylvania Ave. will be under water as a result of climate change. So people like Charlie Bentley and Paul Mayewski have guaranteed grant funding for the rest of their life times. In that vein, Paul recently put another piece into the jigsaw puzzle when he completed an 800-mile trek from Old Byrd to the South Pole, arriving there on January 2nd. It was the first U.S. over-snow expedition to the South Pole since Bert Crary and his motley crew made it from McMurdo to the station in 1960-61.

Paul's trip was much, much different from Bert's. Bert had three vehicles (Sno-Cats) and Paul had a modern version of a wagon train, one made up of big sleds loaded with drilling, radar and other research equipment. They were pulled by two 13-ton Caterpillar tractors; the two-part train included a science lab, a kitchen, a caboose and a "polar pooper." They dug a pit at each stop, and pulled the outhouse over it. What sheer luxury! Bert had a party of eight men; Paul had a party often men. Whoops that is really not correct, he had a party often men PLUS three women. Things have really changed, as Paul also had satellite phones and navigation equipment, Internet connections, and a crevasse detector. Paul was on the trail for thirty-one days; Bert was on the trail for sixty-five days. Bert could have been out there even longer, as when he lost his teeth, he disdained stopping to search for them saying, "Let's keep on going, when we get to the Pole we will clean out the bilge, and then we will find them".

Paul's team of researchers is working with others from eighteen other countries, under the guise of the International Trans-Antarctic Scientific Expedition. The scientists are investigating changes in Antarctic temperatures, sea levels, precipitation, atmospheric patterns and other features going back pre-Norman Vaughan, in fact, 200 years. They are providing ground truth data for comparison with satellite data. They are tracing the fallout from far-off volcanic eruptions and the wind-deposited residue of marine organisms. They are also studying Bentley-like things, such as ice sheet melting, rising sea levels. Within a few years, they hope to understand how much such changes are part of a long-term natural process and what role human activity plays. Believe that from the WASHPOST, and we have a bridge we would like to sell you!

Paul and his intrepid band of meteorologists, geophysicists, atmospheric chemists, remote sensing specialists and glaciologists have been in Antarctica for the past four austral

summers. They have covered more than 1500 square miles and carried out eleven lines of scientific inquiry. They have probed more than fourteen miles into the atmosphere with research balloons, and drilled nearly two miles to the continental bedrock.

The centerpiece of the effort is collecting ice cores. During each stop, the team drills cores as long as 400 feet out of the two-mile thick ice mantle. We wonder if they have to file an environmental impact statement before they start every drilling. It looks to us taxpayers that we are going to end up with a pretty Holy Antarctica. Hundreds of samples are being sent home. But there is a limitation, as they were restricted by weight to keep the cores to about 7,000 pounds. Given enough time, and drilling of ice cores, ITASE will reduce the mass of the Antarctic ice sheet, promoting its slipping into the sea! Think about it!

P.S. We hope you all saw Paul and his train and his crew on "Sunday Morning", CBS, Jan 19<sup>th</sup>. Paul Mayewski is from the Collegiate Hockey Capital of the United States, the Univ. of Maine! Go Black Bears. Keep Coring, Mayewski!!

**SOUTH POLE REACHES A COMMUNICATIONS MILESTONE.** Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station, one of Earth's most isolated places, made a giant technology leap forward recently. The South Pole MARISAT GOES Terminal (SPMGT) achieved its design objectives for improved off-continent communications. MARISAT F2, TDRSS F1 and GOES-3 combined now give South Pole 11.5 hours of high-speed satellite communications daily.

South Pole depended on high-frequency (HF) radio for voice and low-speed teletype communications to McMurdo for many years after station opening in 1957. However, HF radio is slow, subject to interference, and can experience solar-flare-induced blackouts, sometimes lasting for days. ATS-3 and LES-9 initially demonstrated South Pole satellite communications potential. Increasing science and operational data transmission demands, the Internet, and e-mail showed the need for even faster service. TDRSS was the first high speed data communication satellite used by South Pole. MARISAT and GOES followed, adding capability that will support the station's intra- and intercontinental communications needs well into the next decade.

SPMGT upgraded the MARISAT and GOES data rates to T-1 (1.544 Mbps) slightly faster than the 1.024 Mbps available over TDRSS. The new MARISAT/GOES service lengthens the daily satellite window providing more telephone calls, e-mail, web browsing, and instant messenger opportunities, while higher data rates speed web access and file transfer, as well as improve telephone audio quality. Satellite ground stations in Clarksburg MD, Miami FL, and White Sands NM support links through MARISAT, GOES, and TDRSS respectively. Circuits

through Raytheon Polar Service (RPSC) HQ in Denver provide telephone and Internet network connectivity.

Originally installed during the 2000-2001 austral summer, SPMGT required considerable attention the first year and data throughout did not meet expectations. The following summer brought greater understanding of operating a 30-foot diameter, full-motion satellite tracking antenna in the harsh South Pole environment. However, improvements only increased MARISAT performance. GOES integration was another season away. System performance showed the antenna feed that collects and transmits radio signals required replacement. Over the austral winter, RPSC, NSF, and subcontract engineering staff developed a repair and modification strategy so SPMGT would meet design goals.

Repair and modifications began in late November with feed replacement the central activity. The task required a crane because of feed size, weight, position in the antenna, and sensitive interior electronics. Delicate, precise crane work permitted task completion by FEMC and IT personnel within an hour. Integration and testing brought SPMGT up to its full potential within weeks. Now, complete automatic control of SPMGT allows unattended system operation to minimize 4000-foot walks from the main station for service calls, a welcome system feature!

SPMGT represents the first large, complex satellite communications ground station of its type installed in an Antarctic interior environment. Engineering, installation, operations, and support personnel drew from a limited body of knowledge when designing, installing, and operating SPMGT. Their efforts made SPMGT a reality and brought South Pole a new communication system designed for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.

(Editor's note: Not responsible for a truly amazing series of acronyms, most of which are complete mysteries.)

### **LLANO GOES TO WASHINGTON - Continued.**

Beginning an Antarctic program from scratch raised problems both scientific and logistic. Oceanographic studies were begun at McMurdo Station by utilizing sea ice as a platform in the absence of a ship. A variety of marine studies initiated by Stanford University graduate students (add Jack Littlepage to those listed earlier) under Dr. 'Curly' Wohlschlag's management of the Biological Laboratory were extended as individual grants toward doctoral studies. Since the 'BioLab' was furnished only with basic scientific items, additional special equipment was added to the inventory by retaining scientific apparatus provided grantees for field research. Over time this proved more practical in bringing the laboratory into a more functional role in support of experimental, physiological and medical studies.

In anticipation of oceanographic research on the *R/V Eltanin* a major activity was to arrange for a repository for receipt, storage, and recording of terrestrial and marine biological materials. Learning of the Smithsonian Institution's collaboration in the terminating Indian Ocean Oceanographic Survey, arrangements were concluded for a similar cooperative arrangement to curate Antarctic biological collections. Thus the Smithsonian Oceanographic Sorting Center (SOSC) was established to service the anticipated biological and other materials. A summary published in *Nature*, 1963, p. 1230 follows:

*"A service organization for the benefit of scientists and scientific organizations both within and without the Federal Government. Collections submitted for processing will now automatically become the property of the U.S. National Museum. Indeed it is the desire and the intention of the Smithsonian Institution to aid the interested scientific community to make an equitable distribution of all such materials, placing them in institutions throughout the country where they will most effectively advance the biological and geological aspects of the national oceanographic effort. "*

This arrangement resolved a number of problems. A critical one is to collaborate with a depository with some perpetuity, which has a function of a museum. In addition the Smithsonian had the necessary facilities and know-how in handling large marine collections and the means for the storage, safeguarding and systematic distribution of fauna and flora collections. The grant also included a subsidiary program for training technicians in primary sorting before specimens were forwarded to specialists for identification and the maintenance of a catalog of all pertinent data.

I was amazed to learn that Jim Zumberge, at the time President of the University of Southern California, who had since the IGY served as Member and Director of the U.S. Committee on Polar Research and later held distinguished international postings as President of SCAR and also represented the U.S. at Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meetings, had never been in the Antarctic Peninsula, probably the most contentious part of Antarctica. After my retirement, when with Society Expeditions, I invited Jim and his wife on a cruise through the Magellanic Channels of Chile and Argentina to the Antarctic Peninsula. One day on shipboard I spoke with Jim about letters from USC biologists who were concerned about a proposed action by his University to convert biological storage areas to other purposes. Jim remarked that the University was considering such a move. At that moment I was gratified by my cancellation of Dr. Mohr's 1960 proposal for a sorting center at USC, which would have required additional working space.

By the second year of the Biological & Medical program scientists, both biological and medical, from 15 universities

and other institutions were participating in a variety of studies at three U.S. stations—McMurdo, Hallett, and South Pole—and as exchange scientists at Australian and Russian stations.

By the third year oceanographic and hydrographic work was carried out on the U.S. icebreaker *Glacier* in sub-Antarctic waters. In 1963 marine biological research in the Southern Ocean began on the *R/V Eltanin*. Palmer Station was dedicated in 1965 to marine biological studies in the Antarctic Peninsula, thus providing U.S. workers access to the sub-Antarctic marine faunal zone and made possible *in situ* krill observations. The selections of the station leader for the first year proved more difficult. My first choice was a biologist who spent a year at McMurdo and later transferred to the Russian station Mirny. His final report was in Russian!! He agreed to serve at Palmer but only on condition that the Foundation hires a French chef!

Thus within the span of 5 years biological and medical programs vied with the physical sciences in investigating Antarctic phenomena. The flood of reports from Antarctic studies subsequently prompted the need for suitable publication. The Antarctic Research Series (ARS) was initiated in 1963 in collaboration with the American Geophysical Union. The Series currently lists more than 77 volumes providing an outlet for scientific treatises, serving both as a chart and compass of America's national Antarctic scientific and environmental endeavors. In my conceit, I like to think that the ARS continues the tradition of the Narrative of the U.S. Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842, our first national, expeditionary investigation of the south polar regions.

How I wound up in Antarctic research activities grew out of a series of unrelated events. During WWII I was associated with individuals who were influential in directing my attention to polar events and opportunities. These were, principally, Carl Eklund, Laurence Gould, Laurence Irving, Per Scholander, George M. Sutton, Carl Skottsberg, and Finn Ronne. A Fellowship to study lichenology at Uppsala, Sweden, brought me in contact with Europeans investigating lichens in the sub-Arctic. My doctoral studies at Washington University gave me access to Siple and Mawson's Antarctic collections. In the process I learned about polar history. My years at the Smithsonian brought me in contact with many specialists, notably Henry B. Collins, an outstanding Arctic ethnologist. An Arctic Institute of North America grant provided the means for extensive fieldwork from Barrow, on the North Slope of Alaska, to Attu on the Aleutian Chain.

My involvement with the IGY was recalled by Larry Gould in a 1977 letter to me: 'What a great debt we owe to that remarkable mutual friend, Carl Eklund - and what a fine record you made since that meeting.' Except for arranging

my itinerary in the Antarctic I had little in common with Bert Crary either at the Academy or in the Antarctic. I was flabbergasted when he named an Antarctic feature after me in 1958. Nor did I ever learn why he asked me to join him at the Foundation in 1960. In 1982 Bert wrote me "I don't deserve anywhere near as much credit for getting you into the Antarctic operations as you do for giving the whole program a bang-up job - often against odds—in your twenty years at NSF. In any event all's well that ends well."

**A REAL EXPLORER ABOUT TO RETIRE.** (John Spletstoeser) The famed *Explorer*, built in 1969 as the *Lindblad Explorer*, has reached the end of its tune in Antarctic tourism cruising, and will spend its last cruise in Antarctica in the 2002-03 season. As some (many) of us are aware, with age comes wisdom, and the ship somehow knew that its time had come to toss in the hawsers. This doesn't mean that its days at sea are over, as you will read below. Lars-Eric Lindblad was the first tour operator to commission his own cruise ship, with an ice-working capability and a size to reach remote areas, passenger capacity of 90-some to alleviate environmental stress, and a 'Code of Conduct' that evolved into more formal guides for protection of the environment and the fragile wildlife of Antarctica. Adventure cruising and passenger education were primary themes of Lindblad's tourism philosophy.

The ship was built in Finland in 1969, named the *Explorer* by Sonja, Lars-Eric's first wife, and after shakedown cruises hi the North, conducted three cruises in January-March 1970 in Antarctica. The ship was in service every season thereafter, although under different owners, was renamed the *Society Explorer* in 1984 (Society Expeditions) and *Explorer* (Abercrombie & Kent/Explorer Shipping Corp.) in 1992.

At various times in its history, crew came from the Tonga Islands, Philippines, Indonesia, and Sweden. When I was first on the ship, in Dec. 1983, the crew was Swedish. Books have been written about the 'Little Red Ship', by Lindblad and also Keith Shackleton, one of the premier lecturer/naturalists on her cruises. Highlights only can be included here, some of its setbacks, and also its 'firsts.' A grounding in Admiralty Bay, King George Island, hi Feb. 1972, required a tug to pull the ship free and tow it to Buenos Aires for repairs. On Christmas Eve, 1982, she left Paradise Bay and headed for Port Lockroy to celebrate Christmas. She hit a rock before the entrance to Neumayer Channel and was almost lost. All passengers had to abandon ship for rescue by the Chilean vessel *Piloto Pardo*.

*Lindblad Explorer* was the first passenger ship to travel to nearly 70 degrees latitude along the Antarctic Peninsula. In 1984 the ship became the first passenger vessel to travel the Northwest Passage. In Feb. 1997, *Explorer* circumnavigated James Ross Island on the northeastern side of the Antarctic

Peninsula, the first to do so, the result of Prince Gustav Channel breaking up its ice cover. During her 15 years with Lindblad, the ship cruised more than 1,300,000 nautical miles in its worldwide travels. Lindblad died in Sweden on 8 July 1994, and has a geographic feature named for him, appropriately in the Antarctic Peninsula. His widow, Ruriko, traveled frequently on *Explorer*, as well as other tourist vessels, primarily as a tour leader and interpreter for Japanese passengers.

Abercrombie & Kent, the present owner of *Explorer*, plans to replace the ship in 2003 with a newer, larger ship, *Explorer II* (now the *Minerva*, construction completed in 1996 when she entered service). The present *Explorer* has been sold to Kyris Shipping Ltd. for possible operation in Norwegian coastal waters, or perhaps it will be converted into a 'private yacht.'

#### **D-8 TRACTORS PART OF ANTARCTIC HISTORY.**

If you were part of the U.S. Antarctic Research Program in the 1950s and 1960s, you will know the name 'Phil Smith,' one of several individuals in the Office of Antarctic Programs (later Polar Programs) who made things work. The following is a slightly edited letter that Phil wrote from his home in Santa Fe, New Mexico, to Dave Bresnahan, also instrumental as a driving force in the U.S. program. Phil, sometimes known as 'Crevasse Smith' earned the name from experience, as you will see below. Phil writes, "I was delighted to learn of the austral summer's progress hi the U.S. Antarctic Research Program but even more pleased to learn that the venerable Caterpillar D-8 is being recognized for its contributions to the U.S. program. It came as something of a shock to me, however, that some of the D-8's now in service are the *original* D-8s that were involved in Deepfreeze I-IV when the IGY stations were built and in operation. Can this really be true? This makes the D-8s longer-term survivors than some of their drivers, I am sorry to say. ["Williams Field" airstrip at McMurdo and Williams Cliff at Mt. Erebus are named for Richard Williams, the Seabee who went through the ice on McMurdo Sound with a Caterpillar in January 1956.]

D-8s were important in the construction of several of the coastal stations built by the Navy for the IGY, but they played an especially critical role at McMurdo Station because of the ah- operations and at Little America V from which a D-8 trail party and two large D-8 trains with building supplies departed during the 1956-57 austral summer for a 646-mile trip to 80°S 120°W, the site for Byrd Station. Admiral George Dufek, the Deepfreeze Task Force Commander committed to two different strategies for the IGY inland stations. Byrd was to be attempted via an overland supply route and the South Pole by airdrop. Both

campaigns succeeded out with some mishaps along the way, including the tragic loss of Seabee Max Kiel and a D-8 in a crevasse on a first Byrd trail attempt in Deepfreeze I. The first tractor dropped out of a C-124 (Globemaster) was a stripped down D-2 weighing seven tons. It was the heaviest object ever dropped at the pole from a C-124, and it streamed in ingloriously, ending up in a crumpled mass of twisted steel, some thirty feet down, in a twenty-foot wide crater. It was from that same pit that the well-known geophysicist, Father Dan Linehan of Boston College, took the first -ever seismic shot at the South Pole on December 5, 1957. My own first involvement with Antarctica was as an Army officer assigned to Dufek to construct the trail to Byrd Station. After much aerial reconnaissance in R4Ds (DC-3s) we selected a crevasse-free route except for seven miles at the hinge between Marie Byrd Land and the Ross Ice Shelf. We were two, maybe three weeks at that spot blasting snow bridges and filling crevasses with snow to construct a route that was not much wider than a D-8 and a sled train. It was quite a scene involving our eleven-person trail party, a helicopter that was assigned to us for several daily recon flights, tons of explosives and an almost round the clock operation. As the Byrd Station site was being reached I flew back to the crevasse zone to meet the first, then returned to meet the second tractor train of construction materials to guide the Seabee drivers through the crevasse zone. We got Byrd Station built and installed the first IGY wintering team that included George Toney as science leader, Charlie Bentley and the late Ned Ostenso, among others.

The D-8 performed magnificently in those early years and has performed well ever since. Surely this is one of Caterpillar's most successful products ever! One of the early D-8s belongs in the Smithsonian!"

**DON'T SELL YOUR OCEAN-VIEW PROPERTY JUST YET.** An account by two of the world's professionals on the subject states that the West Antarctic Ice Sheet is not about to disappear into the ocean in the near future. Continuing research by Bob Bindschadler and Charlie Bentley and others is boiled down for the average reader in *Scientific American*, Dec. 2002. Their combined seasons in Antarctica, studying the Ross Ice Shelf, the ice streams feeding it, and the ice sheet in West Antarctica indicate that the latter will continue to shrink, but only over thousands of years. To residents of Florida and elsewhere, this means another meter of sea level rise every 500 years. In fact, southern Florida would disappear. Bob and Charlie know better than to state this as a fact, of course, and these 'conclusions' have the usual qualifying statements. Bob has 23 years at the NASA Goddard Space Flight Center, and has led 12 field expeditions to the 'Ice'. Charlie retired from the University of Wisconsin in 1998, but has lots of miles driving Sno-Cats and Ski-Doos, and

frequent flyer miles in Twin-Otter aircraft to know what he's talking about. Some people think that Charlie has spent more time in Antarctica than in Madison. The final word on this 'global warming' subject isn't over yet, folks.

On an allied subject, the 19 Nov. 2002 issue of *Eos* (American Geophysical Union) includes a large ad announcing a job opening at the Universidad de Magallanes, Punta Arenas, Chile. A doctoral degree in Earth Sciences is essential, with experience in glaciology. Fieldwork in glaciers and ice caps of Patagonia and Antarctica is part of the job, 'under rough weather conditions.' The latter part gives you some idea of what to expect, although the ad did not include what Shackleton said when he was hiring for his Antarctic expedition—"Safe return doubtful!"

**SOUTH POLE HAS MANY ADDRESSES, LOCATIONS.** The South Pole postal cancellation has been a prized souvenir for many philatelists for years, but do they always know what they are getting? Did the envelope actually reach the South Pole? As a matter of fact, did it even reach Antarctica? It may have gotten as far as New Zealand, but also it may not have gotten beyond New York City! In an attempt to update you on the history of the South Pole postal history, the current postmaster, Scott Smith, has given us an excellent review of developments since the inception of postal service to the South Pole. And we will excerpt from his e-mail.

Since 1956 there have been over 21 different canceling devices, hand stamps, and machine cancels. There have been five different addresses or zip codes. The original one, Pole Station, followed by the zip codes So. Pole Barracks New York, NY 10090, FPO AP 96692, FPO AP 96691, FPO AP 96598, and then APO AP 96598. The US Navy operated the postal facilities at the South Pole from 1956 to 1974. Thereupon, there was a two-year transitional period when civilian-engineering groups ran the operations. All mail at this tune was forwarded to McMurdo for cancellation and dispatch. Then the Navy came back into operation at the Pole, and a postal clerk handled all the traffic from 1975 to 1998. This was followed by the Air Force taking over, and they have continued to watch over postal operations.

The South Pole Post office usually opens for business around the first of November and stays open until mid-February. There has been a marked decrease in philatelic mail since September 11th and the anthrax incidents. All the mail that used to come addressed to Chief Scientist, Station Manager, Medical Officer and their likes no longer make it to the South Pole. All the mail is stopped in Christchurch and prescreened there for suspect mail. Only mail directed to a real live person at the South Pole makes it to the South Pole. Scott Smith graciously said, "If anyone needs an



address of somebody here at the South Pole, please feel free to use mine. I would be happy to take care of those requests." Then his name and address: Scott F. Smith, South Pole Station, PSC 468, Box 400, APO AP 96598-5400, USA

**CACHETS (SEE LAST PAGE).** The envelope commemorating the First Trans-Antarctic Crossing, 1957-58, is signed by quite a group of distinguished visitors to the South Pole. In the upper left hand corner is the autograph of a well-known New Zealand apiarist, Ed Hillary of Everest fame. At the middle of the envelope is the signature of his mountaineering buddy, George Lowe, who got an Oscar for the best documentary film of the year for his epic film, **THE CONQUEST OF EVEREST.**

Also on the envelope is the signature of Peter Mulgrew (P. Mulgrew), who lost not only both legs in Nepal, but also his life on Mt. Erebus when he was a lecturer on the ill-fated worst tragedy in Antarctic history when the Air New Zealand DC-10 crashed onto the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus on 28 November 1979, the day before the 50th anniversary of the first flight over the South Pole. Peter's widow is now Lady Hillary (Ed's first wife died in an airplane crash in the Himalayas). For those of us at the Pole at the time, Peter became a great friend, staying with us, washing dishes, pots, and pans for several weeks, while awaiting the arrival of Fuchs's party. We loved the guy.

The leader of the whole Commonwealth Expedition was a very well known geologist, Vivian "Bunny" Fuchs, who was later knighted by the Queen for leading the successful crossing. His radio operator and general all-around handy man who could do everything was Ralph Lenton. His name should be forever entwined with the South Pole, as that is where his ashes rest. He had a long and distinguished polar career at many of the British stations in Antarctica, and it was most fitting that his son, Anthony, who worked in Antarctica for the US contractor, took his father's ashes to the South Pole. Ralph was a good man, and it was an honor for me to stand up for him when he got married.

M. R. Ellis's name also appears. His family was in the mattress business in Dunedin. but they also made polar clothing, and at the time of the IGY, they probably manufactured the best down sleeping bag in the whole world. Murray Ellis was and is a buddy of Ed Hillary, and is still active, working with Ed on the Himalayan Trust My most delightful New Year ever was hiking with Murray and his lovely bride into the valley below Mt. Aspiring, climbed by both Murray and his father.

Hal Lister's name is also there. Some of us in the States got to know him better later on when he spent time in the Canadian Arctic, and came through our country. We believe he had a double connection with both Dartmouth College and the Cold

Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory at Hanover, New Hampshire.

One name there brings back a smile to those of us who witnessed Allan Rogers on the evening of the Fuchs party arrival at the Pole, walking backwards around the ring of empty diesel drums, which supposedly encircled the Geographical Pole. We asked him what he was doing, as there appeared to be a purpose to his madness. He replied, "I had a birthday three days ago, and I am walking back three days so that I can say I spent my birthday at the Pole!"

Hannes la Grange was the first South African to set foot on the Geographical South Pole, and he also led the first South African National Expedition, 1959-61. One way to describe Hannes would be to say he was as eloquent and polite as he was nice. The Australian Jon Stephenson is another fine young man, and has been back to Antarctica in recent years as a lecturer for an Australian cruise company.

Unfortunately, many of the Crossing Party are no longer with us. Besides the aforementioned Peter Mulgrew and Ralph Lenton, Bunny Fuchs, his deputy, David Stratton, Hannes la Grange, Allan Rogers, and Jeff Pratt are gone. The one person from the expedition who has never hung up his crampons and parka is Ken Blaiklock, whose name keeps surfacing as an Antarctic surveyor for the British Antarctic Survey. In the early 1960s Ken held the Antarctic record for most miles sledged behind dogs, some 5000 miles.

The other envelope, signed by the expedition leader, Vivian Fuchs, was the official souvenir cover of the Trans-Antarctic Expedition, 1955-58. Its design tells it all.

**NORMAN CLOSSES THE LOOP, COMES FULL CIRCLE.** The venerable, indefatigable Norman Vaughan, recently turned 97, still remains active in Alaska doing the commemorative serum run by dog teams. In late October 2002, this lone survivor of the 1928-30 Byrd Antarctic expedition was an eyewitness, along with his bride Carolyn, of the first flight of the only existing P-38F, "Glacier Girl", since its recovery from 270 feet down on the Greenland Ice Sheet. Norman and his dogs rescued the downed crew back in July 1942, and have been instrumental in the piece-by-piece recovery of the plane. Both Norman and the plane are relics, each one of its kind; both held together by technicians,

*John Stephenson*  
*for Stephenson*  
 COMMEMORATING  
 THE FIRST  
 TRANS-ANTARCTIC CROSSING  
 1957-8

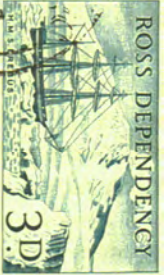
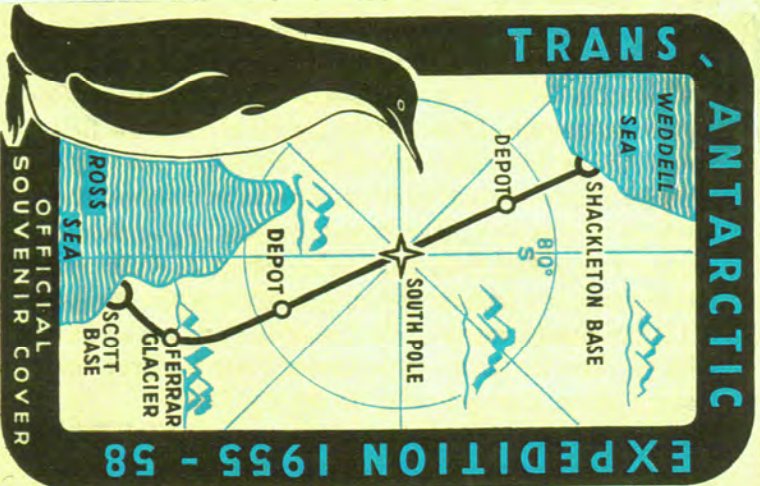
*W. H. ...*  
*H. D. ...*

*Frank ...*  
*N. R. Ellis*  
*no mulligreen*

*Alan J. ...*  
*James ...*  
*Howe ...*

*David ...*  
*Mrs ...*  
*Brightside,*

*Post ...*  
*Bermuda*



Stanley Gibbons Ltd.,  
 391, Strand,  
 London, W. C. 2,  
 England.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

**HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE**

7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039 (703)250-7338

Vol. 02-03

March

No. 4

### **PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)  
Fax:(207)372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### **Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### **Honorary Members**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**BRASH ICE.** This is a special edition of the newsletter, one that has no current news, but one that more or less celebrates Ruth Siple and myself, Paul Dalrymple, being intimately connected with the Society for the past twenty-five years, as well as this edition, our 150<sup>th</sup>. I wanted to take time out and put on paper some of the things that have happened to us, the Society, and to the newsletters during this time, most of which have been FINE, FINE, FINE, thanks to many of you. I can't help but hark back many years, however, to a Society summer picnic at Stronghold when Bert and Mildred Crary presented a toy trophy to Ruth and me for our work with the Society. As they gave it to us Bert said, "You know you have created a monster?" Bert was always right, but in this case I hope it will not turn out that way.

To make this newsletter readable, we are including thumbnail sketches of some of the lighter sides of many famous, well-known Antarcticans who have contributed substantially to making our newsletters worthy. In some cases they have written in our pages about their years on the ice; in other cases we have quoted them extensively. Regardless, they have been a big part of our history. All are now dead, none is forgotten, or will they ever be. However space does not allow us to include all, so we have more or less limited this special edition to Byrd men.

Several OAEs have passed along, and we must mention them, with tributes to follow in a subsequent newsletter. First, Charlie Passel of West Base, Antarctic Service Expedition; second and third, Brig General Chuck Adams and Pete Peterson of the Ronne Antarctic Expedition; fourth, George Llano who wore many hats, including those from the Smithsonian, National Academy of Sciences, National Science Foundation, and the International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators; and fifth, Bob Hickerson, a veteran of the ice during the post -IGY era.

We want to thank those who have renewed, especially the 80% who renewed for multiple years. Karen Harrower and Ron McGregor renewed for ten years; Michele Raney and George Doumani each sent checks for \$100. Wonderful. Merci beaucoup.

**MILESTONE - BACKGROUND.** This issue of the newsletter is No. 150 of the so-called regime of Ruth Siple and Paul Dalrymple. Some people have referred to it as the Dalrymple Dictatorship, and we won't protest that calling, as there is/has been a segment of truth in that calling. But whatever the calling, some 1337 pages of "taradiddle" have been produced in the past twenty-five years, and been foisted upon a membership that has ranged from about 150 to 650 at a most nominal fee. The Antarctic Society actually got its start as a Good Old Boys Club, a fallout of the Antarcticans in the Greater Washington Area who were involved in the International Geophysical Year, about the time of the enactment of the Antarctic Treaty. Camaraderie ruled the day, with liquid libation loosening the tongues at evening conclaves. The Society was a most fitting outgrowth of the life style of its first president, the fun-loving skua bird, Carl Eklund. Whatever fun has happened in the past twenty-five years of the Society has been an outgrowth of messages being sent back down to earth by the spirits of Carl. The Society, hopefully, has been FOR and BY Antarcticans, and this umbilical cord to real Antarcticans has been what has separated us from some of the other polar organizations that number in the teens, if not more.

Twenty-five years seems like a long, long time to be involved in a non-paying avocation, but compared to the tenure of August Horowitz/August Howard, of the American Polar Society, this is only a yellow hole in a snow bank. He survived a much larger membership than ours for over fifty years (52), and his one-person dynasty produced over a hundred issues (101), including those of the Little America Times. How many Antarctic Society newsletters and bulletins have been produced altogether? About 173, starting with occasional annual bulletins in 1967. The well-known Antarctic historian, Ken Bertrand, started putting out regular newsletters in November 1975, and he produced ten in the next two years. He was Society president when he retired, and Ruth and I started out in the fall of 1978.

Harry Dater, another historian, had been more or less the kingpin of the Society, and it is said his Board Meetings always started with his unlocking his liquor cabinet. But, unfortunately, he died, and the Society was pretty much in control by the large segment of Antarcticans at the US Geological Survey in Reston. They were a bunch of fun-loving guys, led by Charlie Morrison, who is still active in our Society. I told Ruth that if we were going to get involved in an organization we had better well know who were paid up and who weren't, as records at that time were in a terrible state. Using our official polar ice axes, our membership was reduced from more than 400 to less than 200 bona fide members. We were ruthless, even showed the door to the likes of Roger Tory

Peterson. There were no tree lunches, everyone paid. And so the ship was steered.

**THERE ARE OTHERS.** Before we unceremoniously take false credit for all the newsletters, let us say that they only developed through the cooperation of a few real sweethearts who generously contribute many jewels to us. Several newsletters were done exclusive of the household of Siple and Dalrymple. A volunteer by the name of Elle Tracey from Seattle, who had wintered over in Antarctica, surfaced ten years ago as a possible replacement. She did one newsletter. Kristin Larson, a very comely, well developed Antarctic veteran with a decade of experience, put together at least one, maybe two, newsletters, and contributed to many, but she went astray and became a full-time lawyer. Even though a close friend of Ruth's, she actually did not have the time required to run the Society as some of us wanted it run.

**RUTH IS IT.** Let's get one thing straight, though, before we continue, the Society exists only because of the dedication of one person, Ruth Siple. Whatever the Society is today, it is because of Ruth, who took it into her home, where its Nerve Center existed until a few years ago when Ruth's family decided that she was aging and should be farmed out to a Granny Apartment in suburban Washington. Ruth was and is sort of an unpolished diamond who sheds the limelight and the glory. She did all the legwork, typed all the newsletters (although Ruth is not a typist, she could type ten pages a day without a single typo), handled the treasury, mailed out all the calendars, and kept the operations running smoothly and efficiently.

**SOCIETY HEYDAY.** That would have been in the late 1970's and early 1980's. The National Science Foundation was a block from the White House, and the National Academy of Sciences' Polar Research Board headquarters were several blocks away. The old All-American football player, Lou DeGoes, was the Executive Secretary of the Board, and he got their members active in the Society. So, at the time of one of their twice-annual Washington meetings, we had a banquet followed by our annual Memorial Lecture in the big hall at the National Academy of Sciences. We even got Phil "Crevasse" Smith to show up when Larry Gould spoke. That night we ate in the fantastic foyer in the National Academy of Sciences! What CLASS! The next year Charlie Bentley wowed the audience with humor that no one suspected rested within Charlie. All of our regular meetings were held in the 18<sup>th</sup> Street building that housed NSF, and we had Board meetings before each lecture. People came to the meetings, perhaps in part because parking was safe in that area. Ruth made the coffee, although it was

always too strong, and we had light refreshments. However, it all was a ball.

Then things started to go bad (term modified for PG audiences). Tim Hushen, who replaced Lou as the Executive Secretary, left town and we never again had the great relationship that we had with Lou and Tim. Finally, the Polar Research Board left Foggy Bottom and moved out onto Connecticut Avenue. We did, though, maintain a great relationship with Peter Wilkniss when he was director of the Office of Polar Programs. He encouraged all of his managers to support us, and they did. We could always walk into Peter's office, and he would give us an honest answer to any question. But in a politically motivated move, Congressmen from Virginia got the National Science Foundation transferred into their Commonwealth, moving them to Ballston. It never was the same again, as it just was not a popular place for our members to go for meetings. Now we are reduced to noon-time bag lunch meetings, with an occasional joint meeting with the Polar Research Board, plus an annual mid-winter conclave with the Washington Area Explorers Club and the Society of Woman Geographers.

**NEWSLETTERS.** The most interesting newsletter ever produced was on the ill-fated Air New Zealand DC-10 crash on Mt. Erebus on 28 November 1979, probably Antarctica's blackest day ever. We had established a good relationship with Jim Caffin in Christchurch, and this newspaper man forwarded copies of everything printed in their papers that related to the crash. It was particularly meaningful to many of us who got to know Peter Mulgrew when he was at the South Pole. This was followed by a special edition about the fantastic surgery performed on Jerry Huffman following his burn accident at a race track. We got permission from the Washington paper that published a detailed account of the accident and the surgery to put it into our newsletter. (See Society Newsletter of September, 1981, entitled "*The Jerry Huffman Story*")

Jerry, who once wintered over at Eights Station, had been with the Office of Polar Programs for many years, been to the ice regularly for many seasons, and I thought there would be a terrific response. I was terribly disappointed that we aroused little or no interest, and I began to wonder just how many people were actually reading our newsletters. Then I got a piece of very good advice from Mike Kuhn in Innsbruck—"Scroungy, for Heavens sake stop writing such long newsletters, limit them to ten pages, as that is all anyone will read." And this we did until franked stamping became almost as costly as first class, and we switched over. Now we limit each newsletter to eight pages, as that is all we can mail without a surcharge being added.

**SACRED COW.** One evening a bunch of us were sitting around Ruth Siple's living room shooting the breeze when some female said that I was picking on a certain female. The quiet, untalkative Ken Moulton, spoke up and said, "Wait one minute, you don't know Dalrymple if you think he said that just because she was a woman. He would have said the same thing if the person had been a man." Anyway, we only had one sacred cow, Admiral Richard E. Byrd. The reason that he was sacred was because I met a lot of Byrd people through Ruth Siple, and got to know several very well, namely Paul Siple, Larry Gould, Henry Harrison, Charlie Murphy, Bud Waite, Al Lindsay, Dick Black, and Howard Mason. In my own case, the Admiral pulled a long outdated letter from me out of his files, and said if I still had an Antarctic fever, these were the people I should contact for a position during the International Geophysical Year. The common thread seemed to me to be that he did a lot for man> people, especially AFTER they got back. It just happened that Ruth and I were at Henry Harrison's home in Asheville when this awful questionnaire came from a Virginian, a Byrd biographer-to-be, an ex-National Science Foundation employee, and Henry handed it over to me with "What do you think about this?" It was obvious the way the questions were slanted that all this guy wanted back was negative criticism of Byrd, which made me more determined than ever to protect Byrd should anything contrary come up.

**JACKIE RONNE.** Jackie and I have compromised on another noted polar explorer, her husband, Finn Ronne. I got a call one day from a woman who said, "This is Jackie Ronne." I gulped, fearing the worst. She started out by saying "I hear you have written about women in Antarctica in some newsletter, can I see a copy?" I replied that she could, but added "You must remember the context in which it was written. There were two articles side-by-side. I wrote about men in Antarctica, entitled '*The End of a (Great) Era*', and my friend Mildred Crary wrote a companion piece about women in hers, '*It's About Time*'." I thought I would never hear from Jackie again, but she called in two weeks and requested more copies of the newsletter. I knew then if I were not in trouble with the article about women, I would sure be in deep trouble for some of the things I had written about Finn. About a month passed before Jackie called again and she said "I recognize a stacked deck when I see one, and I am not going to join your Society". Naturally, I was more than a bit sheepish, as I would have said the same thing if I had been in Jackie's blouse. But I answered, "I'm sorry, Jackie, but your dear friend Pete Burrill is going to be our incoming president, and I promise you if you join, I will never again write anything bad about Finn." So the lady with the most beautiful penguin broach ever seen joined the

Society, as did their daughter, and we have all lived happily ever after,.....I think.

**RECOGNIZING SOME OAEs.** We thought that we should recognize some of the OAEs who helped get these newsletters off to a good start for Ruth and me. All of these people I knew personally, nearly all through Ruth. And I saw many up close and personal with Ruth at her home. What a wonderful way to get to know people. I regret that I only knew Paul Siple professionally, and the only time I had a chance to sit down and have a beer with him was in Stockholm when I joined Paul and Jack Tuck one afternoon in a lounge. Paul was long gone by the time Ruth and I got together on the newsletter. I also regret that I never met Bernt Balchen, although I got him to sign the program for *'Man Living in the Arctic!'* I know I have antagonized at least two of his widows, and for this I apologize. I know Bernt was outstanding and a fantastic pilot.

**AMBASSADOR PAUL CLEMENT DANIELS, ANTARCTIC TREATY ARCHITECT.** The Ambassador fitted in very well to the mold of the Society as established by Carl Eklund, as he himself never passed up too many cocktails. When they were hammering out the Antarctic Treaty, Walter Sullivan used to take him out to dinner with the hopes of getting some ideas about what they were discussing. But Walter told me that, even though he was a strong Yale man like the Ambassador, he never told him a thing! And, unfortunately, both died unpleasant deaths from cancer. The Ambassador had cancer of the tongue, and his widow, Teddy, once told me that whenever I talked about her husband, be sure to tell all pipe smokers to throw away their pipes. You are hereby told. I was the fortunate recipient of some of his monogrammed handkerchiefs as Teddy sent some to me where the Ambassador and I not only had the same initials, we were both Paul Clement. Teddy, incidentally, is still alive.

**LARRY GOULD, SUPERSTAR.** This is the man I referred to as the Antarctic Superstar. *'My 50 Years of Antarctic Exploration and Research'* was our Memorial Lecture on April 19, 1979. His way with words were nonpareil, such eloquence that I never heard from another penguin. Ed Todd said that Larry's book, *COLD*, has the best description ever written of a blizzard.

My initial entrance into Antarctica was made in his company, as he was aboard the USS CURTISS as we entered McMurdo Sound in January 1957. He was still there when I departed McMurdo some 23 months later, although I believe in his case that in between he may have actually gone home to Northfield, MN. Being from the dog sledge era, Larry was a good old boy, and male chauvinism ran deeply in his blood. Toward that end,

I once wrote something with tongue-in-cheek about how God created Antarctica just for men, and Larry loved it, repeating it often from the stage to my embarrassment. He also sent it to friends, and one, Charles Swithinbank, asked me if he could use it in one of his books. You don't say no to Charles who does so much for so many of us, so if you want to read some tomfoolery see page 123 of his *ALIEN* book.

I had one total failure with Larry, and that was when I tried to re-create a fabulous interview that the eminent Canadian polar geographer, Trevor Lloyd, did with Vilhjalmur Stefansson a couple of weeks before Stef died. I got Walter Sullivan, the Science Editor of the *NEW YORK TIMES*, to do the interview, and Larry said to me, "There is no one finer in the whole world for me to talk to about myself than Walter Sullivan," and I was congratulating myself for such a splendid choice. It was all set up at the National Science Foundation for a Saturday morning, and we had the proper props with the right maps and choice of books. They went down to the Head to prepare themselves, and the handsome Sullivan came back looking like a matinee idol; Larry came back still looking like a geologist. Ah well, roll the camera. Walter starts out saying, "Larry, I have been reading Byrd's book on your expedition just to refresh my memories before we sat down this morning, and I note that you are often referred to as Chips. This must mean that you were very adept at wood working." And Larry came back with, "I wish it were so, Walter, but there were two Goulds on that expedition, and one was the carpenter - he was the one called Chips." So much for Walter as the erudite interviewer!

Larry and I exchanged a lot of letters, some of which would shock some people at NSF who he did not champion. He was not one to hold back much. But let's fast forward to one of the last times I saw Larry, when he came east for an Academy's Polar Research Board meeting. Larry had chaired that Board for a long time, but now he had surrendered the chair to Gentleman Jim Zumberge, another All-American in so many different ways. The Board sat around the conference table, and Larry sat next to me in one of the chairs around the periphery of the room. Half way through the meeting, Larry leaned over toward me and whispered rather loudly, "Do you have Judy's telephone number?" He chose an inopportune time, as nothing was being said at the conference table, and everyone heard Larry. And everyone there knew this Judy, a beautiful, gorgeous damsel who once had been a partner-in-arms with the executive secretary of the Board. We won't complete the whole story, but I chaperoned Larry and Judy that night at dinner at the Cosmos Club, which had just made Larry their 18<sup>th</sup> Annual Cosmos Club Award Winner. It was a hell of an

evening as Pete Burrill had interviewed Larry over cocktails that afternoon for the Cosmos Club paper. Then Larry and Judy had cocktails in the lounge before I arrived for dinner. And then there were more liquid refreshments with the dinner, and no holds were barred. Larry got back home and wrote me, "Get in touch with Judy, and let's do it all over again on my next trip to Washington!" He was something else.

**NORMAN VAUGHAN, METHUSELAH OF THE ICE.** I hesitate to write about Norman, as he is in practically every newsletter and everyone thinks he is my father. Well, we will tell you a few things that you may not know. One is that Norman, in spite of his deviltry, is a very religious man. I have never heard him utter a swear word or an off-color word. He is a pretty straight arrow. I was once at a luncheon for Norman at the Myopia Hunt Club on the North Shore of Boston. I came in my standard rig, straight out of L.L. Bean, and was embarrassed to find myself in high society. The blonde next to me excused herself before dessert, saying she had to go to a meeting. I then asked someone, "Who's she?" Turned out she was the CEO of the Suffolk Down Race Track! Eventually all the dowagers left, and I was there with Norman and his daughter, and I looked at her and said in typical Dalrymplese, "You are one fine looking woman." She thanked me and said "Good looks run in our family". And how right she was, as old Norman will still be good looking if he ever decides it's time to die, which is highly unlikely.

**HENRY HARRISON - NO. 1.** Henry was my alter ego, as we were more or less cut from the same piece of cloth. We both came from a not-so-pretty place called Worcester, Massachusetts; we both got into meteorology in one form or another; we both were self-acclaimed experts on the game of baseball; we both dabbled at contract bridge; and we both liked to write. Henry was the glue that held together the members of the 1<sup>st</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and put out an annual newsletter about them. He was also Commander Byrd's bridge partner at Little America. After the Antarctic, he became associated with an airline as one of its forecasters. When the American Meteorological Society began certifying meteorologists as consultants, number one was given to Henry. A good-looking guy who verged on being handsome, he was a real nice guy, on the quiet side. It was a privilege to have known this fine person.

**AL LINDSAY, SEPLE'S COUNTERPART.** Al was the last of the Byrd scientists to pass away, and like his boyhood friend, Paul Siple, he left his firm imprints on the scientific world. Fortunately for all of us, he wrote a detailed account of events on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition (see *'Inside Byrd's Second Antarctic Expedition,'* Antarctic Society Newsletter,

January 1998). Like Tom Poulter of BAEII, he was highly acclaimed for his research, and was probably the best naturalist that Byrd ever had on the ice. Preservation areas have been established in this country in Al's name, and he wrote many environmental poems.

When he and Elizabeth got married in Washington, D.C., the Admiral was testifying before the Appropriations Committee, and as soon as it was over hopped into a waiting cab and rushed to their wedding. He missed the wedding, performed by Al's father, a minister, but he got there in time for the reception! Where else but in our newsletters would you get such trivial information?!?! Al did not die an entirely happy camper, as a result of a film crew from the UK doing a documentary on REB. They spent half a day taping him, but even though he was a strong Byrd supporter, the final film excluded Lindsay's remarks. Too bad, as he was the most coherent member of that expedition who was alive at that time.

**CHARLIE MURPHY, A JOLLY GOOD FELLOW WHO COULD WRITE.** Here was a good ole boy, and without a doubt, the best-known author to ever winter over in Antarctica. He was a close personal friend of Commander Byrd when the first expedition was organized, and Byrd wanted him along. As Charlie was just getting established professionally as a writer, he declined. But he did agree to go on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition, and had a key role in the decision making as to whether they should go out to Boiling Advance Weather Station and retrieve the admiral. His speech to the Society, *"Some Vagrant Recollections of an Elderly Antarcticist,"* was published in our April 1982 newsletter, and is great reading. He and I exchanged a lot of letters about Byrd, and as eloquent as Larry was with words, Charlie was likewise in putting them onto paper.

Charlie helped Byrd with his books on Antarctica and had a "heavy hand" in the writing of ALONE. He spent most of his career with TIME, LIFE, and FORTUNE. He was a passenger on an Egyptian steamer (ZAMRAN) when it was sunk in the South Pacific by a German warship. He wrote a dramatic account of the incident (accident) and the rescue of all 323 passengers. A three-part series on Churchill in LIFE attracted the attention of the Duke of Windsor, and it ended up that he became a very well known biographer of the Windsors. His later writings were in defense- and intelligence-related coverage. His account of the 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion in Cuba was highly critical of President Kennedy and incurred his wrath!

His wife was in ill health late in her life, and he found a place in New Hampshire where they were especially attentive to the ill, and that is where they retired. After her death, he fought off hordes of widows who were charmed by this most likable guy.

I am not a funeral person, but his, at the closest Episcopal Church to the White House, was a winner, with outstanding classical music, void of words from the ministry, just those from two grandchildren. The audience was a Who's Who in Political Washington. The church service was just an appetizer; the real service was conducted afterward at the nearby Army-Navy Club, which was Charlie's favorite watering hole in Washington.

**BUD WAITE, HUMANIZED ECHO SOUNDER.** Bud, as Amory was called by one and all, lectured on his expertise to our Society on January 6, 1969, presenting *'The History and Development of Radio Sea Depth Measurements'*. Here was a man, a real character, who had been in my life for years, and who continued to play a part until his death in 1985. I first met him in 1936 when he gave a lecture on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition in Thomaston, Maine. Fast forward then to Little America V at Kainan Bay, January 1957. As I arrived for the year, I found old Bud in sickbay, recovering from an accident. He had fallen off a sledge and it had been dragged across his chest, injuring some ribs.

When we both worked for the Army, I saw him off and on at meetings for the next fifteen years. I rode in a car with him from Hanover, NH to Boston, and I think he was the only person in the car who spoke, as he regaled us with hilarious stories about his family, which apparently did not have any normal people. He was quite famous for his research on echo sounding through snow, and I saw him quite often in Washington, DC. He wrote voluminously, but unfortunately, always in long hand. His penmanship could only be described as Early Penguinese.

He wrote often, and invariably always fortuitously predicting his pending demise. I always replied by assuring him that he had a long life in front of him, as "only the good die young." Then, finally, a real long letter of about ten pages arrived, and across the top of it read "FINAL LETTER." That convinced me that he might possibly die, and I sat right down and wrote him a special letter, this time telling him what he had meant to my life, thanking him for his influence and his friendship. But, unfortunately, he died several hours before the letter was delivered. However, I was able to do one thing that brought him to tears. As the last surviving member of the tractor party who rescued Admiral Byrd from his outpost, I contacted Senator Harry Byrd of Virginia about a special gift for Bud (to be presented to him at the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of BAE II). He had

a very nice picture of REB enlarged, framed, and signed with "thank yous" from the living members of the Byrd family. Bud was something else, and Ruth was always "dearie" to him.

**DICK BLACK, MR. DISTINGUISHED.** Here was the epitome of class among Antarcticans, and if he did not come from aristocracy, he sure portrayed it. He was the Shakespearian among us, and was very active in the Folger Theatre, immediately behind the Library of Congress on Capitol Hill.

Misfortune struck Dick on his first trip to Antarctica, as his wife died en route. His roommate on the ship was Bud Waite, and he took the message while working as the radio operator. However, Bud said he could not deliver the bad news, and told the admiral that he had to do it. Later Dick married this artist, Aviza, and they made a great couple. But what I really wanted to say about Dick was that he was, in my mind, the Poet Laureate of the Antarctic, writing a lot of poems about the Antarctic. The one on the demise of the BEAR was printed a couple of times in our newsletter, and is just great. There is another on the early explorers, such as Scott, Shackleton, and Amundsen. Another is in the form of a poem to his wife on the beauty of the colors he was seeing in the Antarctic when at East Base. There was another about being on the trail with dogs. These were all presented by Dick in his *'A Memorial Tribute to Men of the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition of 40 Years Ago'* Memorial Lecture of May 13, 1981. He was a handsome devil, with mustache, carried himself well, dressed elegantly, and looked like an admiral, which indeed he became as he was retired. He hosted our first of several Antarctic Society summer picnics at his out-of-town estate in Woodbridge, Rippon Lodge. The event was very popular, but ended when Dick did not like the way members did not police the area afterward. He also hosted the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of BAE II at the affluent Cincinnati Club in the District. Quite a guy.

**BOB NICHOLS - LET'S MANHAUL TODAY!** Bob Nichols was probably the man that Captain Scott wished he had been. As it was, Bob was Captain Scott's most devoted representative in this country, and he firmly believed that nothing of any merit was ever accomplished in the Antarctic unless it involved men sledge hauling. Just ask Bob Rutford or George Denton, both of whom sledged many miles with Bob. On May 13, 1981, Bob gave our Annual Memorial Lecture, *'Captain Robert Falcon Scott and His Last Expedition'*.



One year Dave Bresnahan got Bob to be the keynote speaker at what used to be an annual event, Antarctic Orientation. This was the season before Michele Raney was going to be the first woman to ever winter over at the South Pole, and she was red hot news. There used to be an evening paper in Washington then by the name of the WASHINGTON STAR, and they did a big spread that day on Michele going to the Pole. Bob flew down from Boston that afternoon, and had not had an opportunity to read the evening paper. Well, Bob was up there on the stage, this former Athletic Department Chairman, all six feet three inches, walking back and forth, wearing bright red suspenders, and he finished his presentation by bellowing out so he could be heard all the way to Foggy Bottom, "And what I love about Antarctica is its MASCULINITY!" I rushed up to Bob afterwards and quietly told him, "We have to rush you out of town before you get scalped!" Unfortunately, the scalping came later when his wife took this bona fide New Englander to retirement in Florida.

CONRAD FIELD, NICE GUY. Society member Conrad Field of Homer, Alaska, married to the lovely person answering to Carmen, has been chosen as the national recipient of a NOAA Excellence Award for Coastal and Ocean Resources Management - Volunteer of the Year. Award ceremony on Capitol Hill on March 19<sup>th</sup> if Conrad can scrounge a suit from a friend and borrow a necktie from another friend. Both items are somewhat foreign to his wardrobe. How to go Conrad, you are most deserving!!!

ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY BAPTISM (Anonymous)  
Future historians, in attempting to trace the origins of the Antarctic Society, will find the record silent as to just when and by whom it was founded. Rumors as to the existence of such an organization were in circulation during the early fall of 1959, and presently an anonymous notice was received by persons interested in the Antarctic, announcing that a meeting would be held at the Cosmos Club on the late afternoon of 8 October. Intrigued, some by the clause in the notice that membership in the Society involved no payment of dues, others by hints of liquid refreshment, a large number of the recipients converged on the Cosmos Club at the appointed time. Here arose another source of the confusion that troubles researchers in this matter, as it developed that a meeting of The Explorers Club was being held at the same time and place. Membership in The Explorers Club has long been held by its members to be a great honor, and the sudden invasion of their meeting by a whole lot of non-members, and the bafflement of the latter at the dirty looks which they were getting from the former, added further to the uncertainty as to what it was all about. The law of natural selection now manifested itself, through The Explorers Club members withdrawing from the presence of the

non-members, who thus found themselves milling about in an outer chamber, somewhat removed from the bar. A measure of order was presently restored by the circumstance that some members of The Explorers Club had received the Antarctic Society notice, and through their good offices, the non-Explorers were permitted to approach the bar, one or two at a time, though subjected to the withering stares of assorted rhinoceros hunters, world travelers, and similar notables.

Mr. Wayne Fisher of the State Department now began to whip some semblance of discipline into this leaderless mob, and under his sure guidance, a meeting was presently called to order. Everyone had meanwhile become increasingly aware of the presence of Ambassador Daniels, and it was apparent that whatever the Antarctic Society was, he was a large part of it. Not much further light was cast on this obscure topic by the meeting that followed, but everyone agreed that it was a great success, and thus the recorded history of the Antarctic Society began.

The next meeting of the Society was a more orderly affair. The Antarctic Treaty Conference [Consultative Meeting?], which began shortly after the occasion recorded above, involved long and weighty discussions on all aspects of Antarctic affairs, conducted by diplomats of great stature who were only slightly handicapped by the fact that hardly any of them had ever been to the Antarctic. It was felt that this handicap, negligible as it was, could be rectified by viewing an Antarctic film, and the infant Antarctic Society rose to the occasion. The auditorium of the National Academy of Sciences was procured for the evening of 19 November; invitations to the delegates to the Conference and to the members of the Society (construed to mean all those who had attended the opening meeting) were sent out, and the film "U.S. Navy Supports the IGY in Antarctica" was duly shown. The delegates who attended professed themselves greatly pleased. This event established a milestone in the Society's history, as certain expenses were incurred in mailing the invitations and meeting the NAS fee for janitor services, and it was borne in upon the membership that since it collected no dues, it had no funds and had better find some.

The mysterious forces that, from the smoke-filled room had been guiding the destinies of the Society, now sent out another notice, announcing a business meeting, to be held at the home of Dr. Carl Eklund on the evening of 8 January [1960]. The announced purpose of the meeting was to elect officers and a Board of Directors, and to adopt by-laws. It was duly called to order by the Chairman pro-tern, Dr.

Eklund, Mr. Fisher acting as Secretary pro-tern. At once it became apparent that a lot of thought had been put into the preparations for this meeting, and indeed a set of by-laws had been included with the notice. There was some debate about a few of these, in particular as to the definition of the word "person" in the clause defining eligibility for membership, but no conclusion was reached on this controversial topic. Other differences of opinion were ably arbitrated by Ambassador Daniels, but even his talents were unequal to resolving this problem. With minor revisions the by-laws were adopted as proposed. Next came the election of officers, which was carried out in a highly democratic way under the single-party system. One candidate for each office was proposed and elected unanimously, and these by coincidence included the two officers pro-tern. The successful candidates were as follows:

President - Dr. Eklund  
Vice-President - Dr. Wexler  
Secretary - Mr. Fisher  
Treasurer - Captain Cadwalader

The need for the latter position is explained in by-law No. 7, which established annual dues of \$1.00 to forestall any further embarrassment such as was experienced at the second meeting. Also included with the notice of the meeting was a slate of directors, who were likewise unanimously elected, no further nominations or discordant notes having been introduced.

Business being concluded, the host, Dr. Eklund, and his charming wife served a repast consisting of the residue from some of Carl's biological collections, which proved delicious. There was also a well-stocked bar. Altogether the evening was a pronounced success, and it was felt by all that the Antarctic Society, having at last come out into the open and established such a fine precedent for future meetings, was off to a brilliant and profitable career.

**GEORGE LLANO.** (Modified from *Washington Post*) One of the most significant and influential members of the Antarctic science community, Dr. George Llano, died of a heart attack following influenza Feb. 9 aboard a ship en route from Argentina to the Falkland Islands. He was 91. George was doing what he loved to do since his retirement in 1977, travel on a tour vessel and disseminate his vast knowledge of Antarctic lore to the general public. He spoke to our Society on June 5, 1980 on '*Tourism in Antarctica with the World Discoverer.*' George was involved in many things during his extensive career, from development of a shark repellent, discovery of the lichen (*Cladonia perforata*), whale research (a family of prehistoric whales is named for him), and managing U.S. research in Antarctica from the inception of the program

at NSF. He retired as Acting Chief Scientist and Program Manager, but he was more than that. He was on the U.S. National Committee for the IGY, which led him to the NSF polar program office in 1961. He was instrumental in major decision-making for research in a part of the world that had just opened up to investigators, and George had the uncanny ability to focus on topics that resulted in information new to science in not only biology but other disciplines as well. He knew exactly how to spend Federal dollars to get the most "bang for the buck." Countless numbers of graduate students owe their careers to George, for he funded numerous academics who directed their students into new territory. (For examples, see recent issues of the Newsletter for George's own words about this part of his life. We were fortunate in the timing by documenting this aspect of George, in which he freely told it like it is.) George was born in Havana, became a U.S. citizen, and left his mark on more than Antarctica. George was buried in the cemetery overlooking the harbor at Stanley, Falkland Islands, on 21 February. Next time you're in Stanley, pay him his well-deserved respects.

**GEORGE'S LETTER TO RUTH.** In a letter dated February 2, 2002, George Llano wrote the following letter to Ruth Siple:

*"Dear Ruth, Instead of your usual friendly note on my copy of the Antarctic Society [Newsletter] I got a note from your puckish By editor, Paul, needling me for my lack of respect for your 90 years and long service to the Society's newsletter. At 92 we are companions to the end and Paul, for once, lags far behind. But I am saddened to hear that you are troubled by macular degeneration; I am undergoing my second cataract operation this next week and am constantly alert to troublesome glaucoma. Old age is not th best of times, dear Ruth, despite Browning's proclamation in his poem, Rabbi Ben Ezra, but one has to do with what time and fortune leaves us.*

*Looking back I cannot recall when we first met but I early admired Paul Siple, the Eagle Scout with Admiral Byrd. I recall well when at the Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louh in 19471 first viewed his lichen collections from Antarctica. I have always felt privileged that early in our acquaintance you accepted me as a friend, indeed as a colleague. I am most grateful for my relationship with the Siples which in a sense brought me into the brotherhood ofAntarcticans. I close with good wishes for all your days, Affectionately, George."*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

**HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE**  
7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039 (703)250-7338

Vol. 02-03

April

No. 5

### **PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### **Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. TonyK. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### **Honorary Members**

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## **POLAR RESEARCH BOARD AND ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY ANNUAL LECTURE**

## **WEBCASTING SCIENCE LIVE FROM ANTARCTICA**

Presented by:

**Dr. Mary K. Miller**

Senior Science Writer and Webcaster Producer  
San Francisco Exploratorium.

**TUESDAY, MAY 20th**

**6:30-8:00 p.m.**

### **THE KECK CENTER OF THE NATIONAL ACADEMIES**

**Room 100  
500 Fifth Street NW  
Washington, D.C.**

Located at 500 Fifth Street NW (bounded by Fifth and Sixth on one side and E and F on the other). The nearest well-known building is the Building Museum (kitty corner) barely a 1/2 block from the Judiciary Square metro station (red line).

**Reception to be held before and after lecture 6:00 p.m. - 9:00 p.m.**

Mary K. Miller of the Exploratorium science museum headed a group in Antarctica that in the 2001-2002 austral summer produced over 45 live webcasts to museum audiences in San Francisco and on the world wide web. The Librarians' Index to the Internet, which "posts only the cream," listed Exploratorium's project as one of its recommended web sites. Titled "Antarctica - Scientific Journeys from McMurdo to the Pole," the project was one of six scientific locales supported by a \$1.3-million grant from NSF's Education and Human Resources directorate.

Dr. Miller is the producer of six "Live @ the Exploratorium" webcast series, of which the Antarctic was one. She has been a senior science writer at the Exploratorium, assistant editor of ZooGoer - the magazine of Washington, D.C., National Zoo - and a freelance writer for numerous magazines, including *The Smithsonian*, *New Scientist* and *Natural History*. She holds degrees in biology and science communication from the University of California, Santa Cruz, and is a polar-qualified scientific diver.

The legacy web site is: <http://www.exploratorium.edu/origins/antarctica/>.

There is a great photo exhibit here now (and running during the May 20-21 meeting), "Under Antarctic Ice," photos by Norbert Wu taken during his participation in NSF's Writers and Artists Program.

**BRASH ICE.** In Light of the current political situations in several parts of the world, Antarctica no longer seems important. We can be thankful for something our diplomats did before us, enacted the Antarctic Treaty of 1959, which contains unique Articles that prohibit everything from nuclear testing to military maneuvers, as well as putting a hold on territorial claims. If only the Antarctic Treaty boundary of 60S could be moved northward 5 degrees of latitude every year, and its Articles adapted accordingly, eventually the entire world would have an "Antarctic Treaty equivalent." There would be no losers!!

I tried to think at this time of a suitable theme for this newsletter, something that would perhaps bring us closer to The Ice. I thought one way to do this would be to research some of the existing web sites on The Ice, where we all might be put back in contact with what is going on down south. Several summers ago I was blessed by the visit of a German physicist, Robert Schwarz, who had wintered over twice at the Pole, and was about to go back for an additional summer. Well, Bob is back at the South Pole again this winter, and you must visit his web site.

If you look at the web site for The New South Polar Times, you will find its first-ever on-line book, **AMONG THE .MAGI: RESEARCH TRACKS IN THE DESERT SNOW** by Marty Sponholz. This is all about Marty's most interesting life as a micrometeorologist at Plateau Station in 1966. Jim Waldron, VX-6 pilot in Antarctica in 1956-58, has also written a book on a website, but we don't have his website information. Any help from readers?

We hope that most of you Washingtonians attend the reception and lecture at the spring meeting of the Polar Research Board. Their new facilities on 5<sup>th</sup> Street NW sound real gorgeous, and parking should be no problem in that area. Don't feel guilty gobbling up some of the goodies at the reception, as our Society will make a small contribution.

**INTERSTATE 90S.** (Dave Bresnahan; Antarctic Sun, NSF/OPP) Work has begun on blazing a trail from McMurdo Station to Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. Instead of blazing trees to mark the trail, though, this trail is marked with crevasses. This equivalent to the Trans-Alaska Pipeline road (about 800 miles, and marked by permafrost concerns) is about 1,000 miles long and is marked by some huge crevasses where the Ross Ice Shelf meets the McMurdo Ice Shelf, creating a shear zone (the Ross Ice Shelf moves faster). The objective of the 'road', more aptly a trail, is to show that tractors pulling heavily loaded sleds can be a viable way to move fuel and other cargo, thus providing more flight time for the LC-130 aircraft that have been supplying South Pole for many years. The flights are shorter, 825 miles, but tractor trains don't have to be concerned about weather curtailing flights, and can haul larger loads overall.

If you request route maps from AAA, they will tell you that you head east from McMurdo, then angle SE across the Ross Ice Shelf some 600 miles until you encounter the Leverett Glacier, hang a right and head up the glacier and south to the Pole. The first 30 miles were easy, turning off the Black Island road and heading to 'Shear Zone

Camp.' The next 3.1 miles took two months because of the flat, featureless plain of snow that hides a belt of 32 crevasses, the largest 26 feet wide and 110 feet deep. The advance team located them, blasted them open, and filled them with snow to provide a safe trail. The Leverett Glacier part of the trail has not been fully explored, but fewer crevasses are expected. Climbing from the Ross Ice Shelf to the Polar Plateau is the next challenge for the traverse. In 2004-05 the convoy will go the full distance to the South Pole and back, carrying cargo to demonstrate it can be done. If the trial run goes well, supply traverses could become a regular part of the Antarctic program. A convoy of Challenger 95 tractors pulling full trailers could deliver fuel to the Pole without using as much fuel as the LC-130s do (George Blaisdell, CRREL). Although it would take longer - 30 days instead of 6 hours, fuel and food do not need to be delivered as quickly as fresh food or people. Over the course of a season, six round-trip traverses could deliver 243,500 gallons of fuel, about half the station's needs. The cost of delivery would be from \$0.63 to \$0.84 a pound, compared with more than \$13 per pound by plane (CRREL estimates). (CRREL - U.S. Army Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory, Hanover, New Hampshire.)

So what's the bad news? The road won't be in the same place next year. Because the entire shear zone moves toward the sea at the rate of up to a meter a day, the road will have to re-marked. (For more of the story, see Antarctic Sun, <http://www.polar.org/antsun/Sun020203/traverse.html>.)

**ANDRILL.** (Scott Borg, NSF/OPP) Geologists from the United States, New Zealand, Italy, and Germany are working hard to develop plans for geological drilling to build on the recent success of the Cape Roberts Project. The new effort is called the ANDRILL Program (for ANTArctic DRILLing) and is envisioned as a long-term effort to address a range of important geological questions. The first phase of ANDRILL, as it is being discussed in the community, is to drill a suite of four targets in the McMurdo Sound region: New Harbor, the Windless Bight area of the McMurdo Ice Shelf, the MacKay Sea Valley in Granite Harbor, and a site between Black Island and Mount Discovery on the Southern McMurdo Ice Shelf. Many of the questions are aimed at understanding paleoceanographic conditions and the history of ice sheet development during critical intervals of the last 80 million years or so of Earth history.

This first phase is envisioned as taking 4-5 years beginning in the 2005-2006 austral summer, but much work has to be completed before a drilling phase can begin. Because the drill sites are in relatively deep water (up to about 1000 meters deep), a specially designed drill rig and riser system must be developed. This work is underway, with US participation through an NSF Major Research Instrumentation award of nearly \$1 million to the University of Nebraska (Dr. David Harwood) and Northern Illinois University (Dr. Ross Powell). New Zealand and Germany are also contributing significantly to the drill development effort.

Representatives of the national Antarctic programs of the US, NZ, Italy, and Germany met in Annapolis, Maryland, in late March 2003 to discuss how the McMurdo Sound part of ANDRILL might be supported and to outline the framework of an agreement that would have to be signed if the project is implemented. The science leaders are meeting during the AGU/EUG meeting in Nice, France, in mid-April to finalize their science plans. Also, the science leaders are putting the final touches on an internationally integrated science proposal to actually drill the four sites mentioned above. This proposal will be reviewed collaboratively by the nations whose scientists are developing the project. An international review panel will be convened to give advice that will then be used by the NSF Office of Polar Programs, Antarctica New Zealand, and the Antarctic Programs of Italy and Germany to make decisions about whether or not to proceed with implementing the program. If this proposal is successful, this project will definitely be one to watch because of the interesting problems it will try to address and because of the inevitable unanticipated discoveries that are made during geological drilling.

If this first phase of ANDRILL in McMurdo Sound is successful, scientists have their eyes on eventually moving the rig to other places around Antarctica such as the ice shelves of the Antarctic Peninsula and the Lambert Glacier region of East Antarctica. But that is a long way down the line - better to watch and see how ANDRILL unfolds in the short term.

**METEORITES ARE SOLELY FOR SCIENCE.** (Scott Borg, NSF/OPP) Effective at the end of April 2003, a new regulation under the Antarctic Conservation Act will protect Antarctic meteorites by requiring that they can only be collected for scientific purposes. The new regulation was published in the Federal Register on 1 April 2003 (but it's no April Fool's joke), and it requires any US expedition organizer who contemplates collection of meteorites to develop a collection and curation plan, subject to approval under the regulation, that will ensure that the scientific value of the meteorites is preserved and that they are made available for scientific research. For Antarctic expeditions that don't plan to collect meteorites but that find some anyway, collection is permitted but the regulation requires that a plan for curation be developed immediately after the expedition.

**SSSHHH! SOUTH POLE HAS A NEW SEISMIC STATION.** (*Science News* and Scott Borg, NSF) Following earlier attempts at recording seismic waves at the South Pole station (since 1957), during which the instruments picked up everything from generator noise, construction activities, and shuddering of windblown antennas, the new seismic sensors are located about 8 km from the facilities at the bottom of 300-m-deep boreholes. The first 2 months of operation revealed that the sensors can discern ground vibrations 100th the size of those that could be distinguished from seismic noise at the earlier observatory. It is now so seismically quiet at the new site that instruments can detect ground vibrations from snowmobiles 8 km away. Ssshhh!!

**SOUTH POLE CONSTRUCTION MOVING ALONG.** (Jerry Marty, NSF/OPP) Jerry Marty, Construction Manager for the new

South Station reported that for the first time in the history of the station, personnel will be using a dining facility "above surface" and with a view of 90S. First occupancy of the elevated station was on March 4, so they are no longer within the Dome. The AI building wing is designed to house 50 winter-over personnel in individual rooms, to include provisions for some removable walls to accommodate husband/wife winter-over personnel. The food service/dining facility is designed to accommodate the total 150-person summer population. Things have changed a bit since Paul Siple was Station Leader in the first winter (1957). Marty, by the way, operates in robotic fashion, using acronyms that only government workers are familiar with. He said that the SPSE/SM project schedule is on track. In our terms it means South Pole Safety & Environmental Upgrades and South Pole Modernization. Keep up the good work, Marty.

**SOUTH POLE DOME HISTORY.** (Jerry Marty) Jerry and his construction team came up with a real find, a bit of history of the Dome construction in the 1970s. A 4 ft x 8 ft piece of plywood was found that has the Deep Freeze 72, 73 and 74 names of all the USN Seabees who constructed the Dome and arches. The names were 'burned' into the wood. The plywood sheet was packaged and sent (via vessel this summer) to the Seabee Museum, Port Hueneme, California. Marty typed all the names and sent the list to Paul Dalrymple for Society Archives. Next time you're in Port Hueneme, have a look.

**BIG TOUR SHIPS IN ANTARCTICA.** (John Spletts) For the first time in about 90 cruises to Antarctica on tour vessels since 1983, on ships with passenger capacities ranging from 90 to 135, I went the way of the 'big casino' (pun intended) and was a lecturer on a large, 1,200-passenger ship that goes to Antarctica (about 4 days). The Antarctic leg is a 'teaser', for no stops are made, although a visit to Palmer included briefings by Polly Penhale (Mayor of Palmer), and her staff on board the ship. Most of the 3-week itinerary consisted of one-day stops in South American ports for shopping and excursions (all optional, at extra cost). A ship that includes two swimming pools, a large gambling casino, several restaurants, and a floor show in a large theater every night, can be said to be off its usual route in the Caribbean. It has happened several years now with an Antarctic itinerary, cruising by some of the highlights for a few days and then leaving. People are happy, the penguins are happy. In addition to giving 6 lectures, I also provided commentary from the bridge when the ship was in Antarctic waters (Palmer, Lemaire Channel, Deception Island, Antarctic Sound, Hope Bay, Elephant Island) and at Stanley. Ports included Valparaiso (start), Puerto Montt and Punta Arenas, Chile, Ushuaia, Buenos Aires, Montevideo, and Rio (end). Society member Charles Swithinbank did about the same on the sister ship on a reverse itinerary. Next season? Several more of the "Big ships" are planning visits. Perhaps a portent of the future.

**BILL MACDONALD, AN OLD ANTARCTIC USGS ICON.** (Walt Seelig, Bob Allen, Pete Bermel, Bill Radlinski) William R. MacDonald, "Mac", was one of those unforgettable guys that

everyone enjoyed talking to. He first joined the U.S. Geological Survey in 1942. After serving as a U.S. Marine in World War II he returned to the Geological Survey and became involved in a system of mapping from aerial photographs. It was called "trimetrogon" and involved three cameras with six-inch focal length metrogon lenses producing horizon to horizon photographic coverage. The system was developed by Jim Buckmaster and Jim Lewis, employees of the Survey, in response to an urgent need by the Army Air Corps to rapidly produce charts of unmapped areas of the world for the global war that was coming.

On Mac's return to the Survey after the war, he was placed in charge of that part of the mapping process that took existing ground control points and expanded them through a system of metal templates to locate photographic points that would position the new information. The trimetrogon mapping system was being used to map Chile, Mexico, etc. Mac's experience with all facets of the trimetrogon system made him indispensable. This was especially true when the attention of many nations focused on the last large unmapped world area, ANTARCTICA. Trimetrogon cameras were installed in U. S. Navy aircraft to obtain the aerial photography needed for mapping. Mac arranged for the visit of the Navy flight crews to the Branch of Special Maps where they could see first hand how important good-quality aerial photography was to the map-making process. When an area was selected for mapping Mac would lay out the properly spaced flight lines over it and select times for the photographing to minimize the shadows that would obscure detail. This resulted in the best quality aerial photography for map compilation. He served as an unofficial member of the U.S. Navy's LC-130 crew accompanying the photographic flights and taking the exposed film to Christchurch where he inspected it. Some of the flights originated in Punta Arenas, Chile, one of which lasted 21 hours. It was generally agreed that Mac had seen more of Antarctica than anyone else. Margaret Lanyon in Christchurch wrote "Mac enjoyed great rapport with flight crews who would make a point of stopping by the office on no-fly days to chat and good-naturedly banter with Bill".

Map making can be a slow process, and, in Antarctica, where the map coverage was practically nonexistent, there was an urgent need to provide maps on which the geologists, glaciologists and other field personnel could plan their field work and record it. Mac made a major contribution by initiating a system of "sketch maps" in which advance copies of the map bases were made available to field personnel long before the maps were published. Mac's responsibilities increased in keeping with his abilities and he was made Chief of the Branch of International Activities of the Topographic Division of the Geological Survey where, among other things, he oversaw the activities of the Survey field engineers in Antarctica.

In view of his accomplishments, the U.S. Board on Geographic Names approved the naming of MacDonald Peak in the Sentinel Range, Antarctica, in his honor. He was later asked to join the Department of Interior's Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names (ACAN), where his knowledge and experience contributed

significantly to the naming of Antarctic features. He was also the recipient of the McCormick Unsung Hero Award which is given annually by McCormick and Co. of Baltimore, to a distinguished citizen of Maryland.

Mac died in 1977 of cancer of the kidneys. He will long be remembered for his accomplishments in the office and in Antarctica, for his friendly outgoing manner, his subtle sense of humor, and his generosity, assisting wherever he could.

**WEBSITES - READ ALL ABOUT IT!! (Dave Friscic, NSF/OPP; Polly Penhale, NSF/OPP; Jerry Marty, NSF/OPP; Robert Schwarz, AMANDA, Univ. of Wisconsin)**

<http://www-bprc.mps.ohio-state.edu/> Go to the POLAR POINTERS section of the Byrd Polar Research Center website. There is a wealth of information on the many types of polar websites here.

[http://tea.rice.edu/science\\_education/researcher\\_opprojects.html](http://tea.rice.edu/science_education/researcher_opprojects.html) This site shows Current Polar Research Community Outreach Projects.

<http://www.glacier.rice.edu> GLACIER site. Explore Antarctica! Investigate the weather, oceans, ice and land of this frozen continent at the bottom of the world. Find out the weather for today at the South Pole, meet the researchers, discover what life is like on the ice, and more!

<http://205.174.118.254/nspt/home.htm> New South Polar Tunes Site. A newsletter written by the staff of the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station at the South Pole, Antarctica. This internet newsletter provides students and teachers around the world with information on Antarctica, the scientific research taking place there, and fun facts about life at the station.

<http://www.wbur.org/special/antarctica/> This is a good one for Palmer Station, from the January 2002 National Public Radio journalist, Dan Grossman, now updated. The 'tour of the station' requires 'Flash and broadband connection'.

<http://amanda.physics.wisc.edu/rschwarz> Robert Schwarz is currently wintering over at the South Pole for his 3rd time, and this website includes photos from all of his three years. His aurora pictures are outstanding, so be sure to punch them up. You may have seen some of his photography in the Antarctic Hedgehog calendars of past years.

**MARTY SPONHOLZ ON PLATEAU AND BEYOND.** The New South Polar Times website has its first-ever on-line book, **AMONG THE MAGI: RESEARCH TRACKS IN THE DESERT SNOW**, one by a former colleague of mine, Marty Sponholz, who wintered over as the first meteorologist at Plateau Station in 1966.

I don't think the book was ever published in either hard-back or paper back, a loss. But at least it is available on line and many of our members, namely Rob Flint, Tom Frostman, Mike Kuhn, Walt Seelig, Phil Smith, Charlie Bentley, Chuck Stearns, and perhaps one or two others creep into the book. Marty wears his heart on his sleeve, and was outspoken, and let the chips fall where they may, even though you may not agree with him. No holds are barred, as he even dissects the shirt worn by one of the chief Antarctic scientists. He seemed to be successful in his scientific career, although at the same time he always seemed to be reaching for something he could not obtain. When push came to shove, he passed up a promising career as a research meteorologist to seek personal satisfaction and happiness while serving the Lord as a secondary school teacher.

Marty was a graduate student in the German-rich University of Wisconsin Meteorology Department, featuring such well known professors as Heinz Lettau and Werner Schwerdtfeger, under whom Marty studied, and Eberhard Wahl and John Kutzbach. Also on campus was Kirby Hanson who was the meteorologist-in-charge at the South Pole in 1958. Kirby was instrumental in talking Marty into applying for an Antarctic assignment, and Lettau the Elder threw his weight behind Marty's application. This was tantamount to his being on a plane to the ice, as Washington always listened to Lettau. Out of the blue one day, Marty was told by Kirby, "One last thing, comb your hair, and wear a suit!" Besides his two backing professors and Kirby, a senior meteorologist from Washington by the name of Mort Rubin who had wintered over with the Russians at Mirny, and I were there. It was fait accompli and for the rest of us it was more a celebration of finding another red-hot body for the ice. But for Marty, he thought he was being interviewed!

Marty was to be serving two masters, conducting a program in radiometry for my office, the Quartermaster Corps Research and Development Laboratory, and also being the station meteorologist under the United States Weather Bureau. And indirectly, he was also working for our current Society president, John Spletstoesser, who was an administrator at the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University. The only way I could get NSF money was to have it laundered through Ohio State, who bought the instrumentation that Marty was to use. Confusing, maybe, but it worked. So I saw Marty several times in conjunction with our program. He was young, looked even younger, was still wet behind the ears, and worried about why his instrumentation was still at our office. I had an ace up my sleeve in Lee Stroschein, who was an expert on instrumentation and recording systems, and he was going to Plateau Station for three consecutive summers!

Marty touches base on another interesting deal involving me. I had hired a red-blooded Mexican mathematician by the name of George de la Borbolla. My original selection was washed out by the head shrinks at the last minute, and George had been recommended by another government agency. But he and the Navy clashed wickedly, and every time the micromet system would get up and running, the Navy would foul up the generators so George would not get any good data. After the season, George demanded a hearing at NSF, and a bunch of us were called to Washington. The head of the Office of

Polar Programs was a nice guy, but rather naive, who was in over his head, (Louie Quam), and he innocently came to the meeting and said that he never realized that there ever had been any problems between the Navy and the civilians. Anyway, Marty wrote about this Hearing in his book. In retrospect, I think it may have been the first stepping stone towards civilian contractors replacing Navy as support in the Antarctic.

There are many great sentences in Marty's book. One is a dandy — "I know many of the modern taverns where new scientific ideas were derived." Several things bothered Marty, such as the power struggles going on. He mentioned that Uwe Radok and the University of Melbourne wanted to confiscate his data. Radok, who later worked for a while in the Office of Polar Programs, made a move on me at the end of our first year at Plateau to take over our whole program. After two years involvement, I was not ready for an intruder from the Outback to take over. Marty also felt another power struggle between Washington and the University of Wisconsin. I think any of us who have been on the ice can sympathize with Marty's feelings, as who wants to devote a year of their life to turn over their data to another? This all led up to his deep-rooted feelings about his religion. He wrote "I was stunned at the almost complete lack of interest in religion of any kind by so many of these scientists who now were my friends by virtue of the camaraderie established through frost bite, risk, and survival." We hope you read this book, appearing on the South Polar Times Website in its entirety, as it has a lot of good stuff which you will never find elsewhere, and it is *INTERESTING*.

**ANTARCTICA; A YEAR AT THE BOTTOM OF THE WORLD**, by Jim Mastro. Book review by Kristin Larson (KL), plus additional review comments by Steve Dibbern (SD). Bullfinch Press (Little Brown), Boston, 2002, 175 p. For those of you who have spent more than a few weeks in Antarctica, Jim's book is the diary you wish you would have kept. Those who have not been there will understand what it is about the place that keeps most of us returning many times. Jim's book successfully captures and recounts the full range of emotions; portrays the friends and furies; lays open the continent's beauty; and plumbs the depths of abject soul-searching that only an extended stay in Antarctica can inspire. Jim spent quite a bit of two decades there, 9 summers and two winters, and thus has much to draw on to cover the continent in all its moods, seasons and geographies. Jim's thoughtful prose, telling his stories in a warm, approachable tone as though you, the reader, were sitting at his kitchen table, is a writing gift. His writing is only half the story, though, as the stunning color photographs on every page of the book emphasize what the words are saying. Jim's book achieves an understanding of what life, adventure, and mis-adventure in Antarctica was like at the closing of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. (KL)

In addition to Jim's diary anecdotes, which spellbinds the reader, the photographs provide a seasonal account on their own, with examples of long-shadowed Fall and Spring subjects that summer visitors miss; whiter cloud-reflected glow from the lava lake in Mt. Erebus; and moon reflections. People and their relationships to the place they are in are a major part of the content. One thing that

doesn't appear to fit is the chapter on Bird Island, South Georgia. Although the photographs in that chapter are superb, it doesn't fit with the author's "Year at the Bottom of the World." However, Jim spent research time at Bird Island, and thus has included it as part of his overall experience. (SD)

#### **NEAR RECORD SQUID CAUGHT IN THE ROSS SEA.**

(Modified from *Sports Illustrated*, April 14, 2003). A bunch of Kiwi fishermen hunting for Patagonian toothfish came up with a killer squid which weighed 330 pounds and was 16 feet in length. Marine biologist Steve O'Shea said "from a science point of view, it's absolutely priceless." It seems it had attacked the fish being hauled on, and the fishermen gaffed it and hauled it aboard. It was only the second of its kind ever caught, and the creature had giant tentacles (yes, tentacles) with enormous toothlike hooks and the largest eyes - the size of dinner plates - of any animal. The female specimen was given to the Te Papa national museum in New Zealand for research. Eat your heart out, DeVries.

**GEORGE A. LLANO - ANOTHER SIDE.** (John Spletts) We have reached the end of available material about and from George Llano, the subject of several recent newsletters, and are pleased to add some detail about the many facets of this remarkable person. The following is excerpted from the two books listed, each available from internet sources. His service in the U.S. Air Force (1943-46) included field-testing sea survival equipment and life rafts for the USAF Air Proving Ground Command. On one occasion, he was testing a solar still under survival conditions at sea when his life raft got away from the PT boat tending him, and he was lost for two to three days in the Straits of Florida. He is co-editor of the USAF Survival Manual, which no doubt has examples of situations George lived through. He also authored two books on survival situations, one on sharks and another on sea survival in general. "*Sharks: Attacks on Man*," is an interesting account from the literature that George compiled for the contents. A paperback edition, 1975, 190 p., was published by Tempo Books (Amazon.com, \$3.00 plus S&H). "*Airmen Against the Sea: An Analysis of Sea Survival Experiences*," is a series of factual reports of what happened to men who bailed out or ditched at sea, and whose only refuge for days was a rubber life raft. A stiff-cover version published by University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu, in 2003, is reprinted from the original edition, and is priced at \$24.50 plus S&H.

The following paragraphs are from material that George sent to Paul prior to his unfortunate passing in February.

**TALES FROM PALMER STATION** (more from George Llano). Before NSF initiated biological studies in the Antarctic, benthic investigation began at McMurdo in 1959 through holes in the adjacent sea ice, which served as well as a ship's deck. Largely behavioral investigations of regional marine organisms and ecological surveys of the inshore and sea-ice habitats, these led to more sophisticated cold adaptation studies offish and other marine organisms. The lack of a salt-water aquarium at the Eklund Biological Laboratory barred some experimental and physiological

investigations, particularly of marine invertebrates. On the other hand, the Eklund Lab was ideal for taxonomical, physiological research, and for observing and monitoring environmental factors of High Antarctic marine ecosystems.

In the interface between the High Antarctic marine zone and the Antarctic Convergence, lies the most northerly extension of the continental ice mass, the Antarctic Peninsula known as the Sub-Antarctic life zone. This zone is characterized by a wealth of marine mammals, a splendor of bird species, singular, specialized fish species and a remarkable invertebrate fauna dominated by vast swarms of krill, or *Euphausia superba*. Because of the geographic remoteness of the Peninsula from the principal theater of operations at McMurdo and its rugged terrain it did not appear likely to warrant construction of a U.S. scientific station.

The situation was dramatically resolved when scientific drilling [in Bransfield Strait] revealed methane, suggesting possible oil deposits in a region of overlapping national claims, the cause of past political contention. The State Department, fearing that discovery of oil might renew past unrest sought an entree for regional U.S. presence by asking the Foundation to establish a research station in the Antarctic Peninsula, an area of numerous foreign research stations.

Dr. Tom Jones [NSF Director of Polar Programs] convened a meeting of the science and logistic managers to determine scientific objectives. He quickly found that the physical, glaciological, meteorological and earth sciences showed little interest. In representing the life sciences I argued that the U.S. program needed a marine station in the Sub-Antarctic, provided it included a free-flowing salt-water aquarium and a small, seaworthy ship to support the station and permit regional oceanographic work. The Sub-Antarctic life zone was a most promising area for krill research, which could be carried out independent of the boarding-house facilities at McMurdo.

Without delay a schedule was set to search for a suitable station site using the icebreaker *Stolen Island* under the command of Captain Price Lewis, accompanied by Captain Edwin McDonald. I was assigned as the NSF representative in the 1962-63 operation. For reasons I can't recall I had to withdraw but I proposed as my replacement, Dr. Waldo L. Schmitt, a retired marine crustacean specialist from the Smithsonian Institution and consultant to NSF's Antarctic programs. My nomination gave rise to questionable comments in the Division of Polar Programs when it was disclosed that Dr. Schmitt was close to eighty. Since his health was not faulted, I persuaded my Office to take a chance on "the old man". Waldo came on board. He was aware of my interest to initiate *in-situ* research on krill. Therefore, it was essential to find a site accessible to a ready supply of live krill and suitable for installation of a free-flowing salt-water aquarium. The Captain's responsibility was to approve a proper anchorage for the proposed supporting ship. I emphasized to Waldo the importance of finding a small, isolated land area unsuitable for expansion and away from other stations.



Knowing Waldo's obsession for collecting and because of his advanced age I made sure that there would be no biological collecting gear on the icebreaker. From here I paraphrase from material I gave Blackwelder for his 'Life of Waldo Lasalle Schmitt':

'...1963 was an open ice year, most favorable for collecting inshore and offshore. The lack of equipment was corrected by inducing the *Staten Island's* engineering department to improvise dredging and other over-side collecting gear, as well as Berlese rig for securing insects and other organisms in the Antarctic moss and lichen cover of exposed rocky areas. The cook most helpfully set aside no end of emptied glass jars, bottles and sizable tins for preserving marine invertebrates, algae and the stomach contents of seals. Of the several hundred fish taken in traps constructed earlier in New Zealand, together with a few that were hand-lined, some 85 to 90 fish were frozen for convenient transport back to Washington.

From Sick Bay Waldo scrounged all the formaldehyde and ethyl alcohol the Medical Officer would release. Whenever and wherever the opportunity permitted, all manner of collections were made, botanical and zoological. At the conclusion of the *Staten Island* cruise, Waldo brought back some 29,000 specimens, one of the largest collections ever made in Antarctica. Though largely a general collection, it was particularly rich in specimens of polychaetes, ascidians, and mollusks. I have Capt. Lewis's word that Waldo set a strenuous pace. He also enriched the lives of the *Staten Island's* crew who found the old man's exuberance and knowledge of sea things a welcome relief from the monotony of long days in a frozen sea. The purpose of the cruise to survey possible sites for a new, permanent, biological station was well fulfilled."

Arthur Harbor on Anvers Island has proven suitable as a new American marine station. Nearby Norsel Point used originally by the British as Base N in 1955 was marked by a small hut. Permission was granted by the U.K. to occupy Norsel Point and use Base N hut as a laboratory while construction of a new U.S. Station was in progress. The Seabees completed construction of New Palmer Station in 1968 in Arthur Harbor on a point later named Gamage Point. The British site Base N continues to be referred to as Old Palmer minus the British hut, which accidentally burned down while being renovated. "Palmer" commemorates the young New England mariner Nathaniel Palmer who in the 1800's sailed nearby Antarctic waters in a small shallop named *Hero*. Waldo's endorsement for a station-supporting vessel was helpful in the NSF decision to construct a 125-foot, oak-bulled, ketch-rigged, motor research vessel manned by a crew of 12. Named *Hero*, it sailed in the Atlantic north along the coasts of Argentina, discover big the Southern Right Whale breeding area in Golfo San Matias, in cooperative work with Chilean scientists in the Strait of Magellan channels as well as conveying supplies and personnel between all stations in the peninsular region and South American ports. Under its famed Captain Pieter Lenie, it charted safe approaches to uncharted areas, rescued Argentine personnel when Almirante Brown station [Paradise Bay] caught fire in 1984, assisted in other emergencies and in many ways served as the best ambassador for the U.S. in a region fraught with political

problems. So Palmer Station eased the concerns of the State department as well as supporting the Foundation's scientific programs. Without a runway and 2350 miles from the entrepot of McMurdo Station, Palmer Station has set a high standard for scientific work and international compatibility.

Bill Schevill of Woods Hole turned his attention from antisubmarine surveillance to recording marine mammal sounds. For his work at Palmer, NSF provided him with a small boat with especially designed propulsion and scientific instruments to record underwater marine sounds. Under Coast Guard supervision the boat was built at Curtiss Bay for about \$100,000. Bill named it the *Heroine*.

On the morning of January 29, 1973, a night watchman at Palmer descried a small boat bobbing in Arthur Harbor. On boarding it, station personnel found David Lewis of New Zealand unconscious in a partly flooded cabin of a badly battered boat, *Ice Bird*. When revived, Lewis said he had left Sydney, Australia, October 1972 alone, bound for Antarctica. Lewis finally left Palmer on the British supply ship *John Biscoe*. In his absence, the Station maintenance personnel undertook the repair of *Ice Bird*, which had a cement hull. In order to cushion *Ice Bird* against the dock, they used *Heroine* as a protective buffer. When I visited Palmer shortly after on the Coast Guard ship *Eastwind*, I found *Heroine* on land with its equipment intact. At this time I learned about *Ice Bird*. An officer on *Eastwind* experienced in salvage inspected the hull of *Heroine*, which he reported damaged beyond repair. In November 1972, Lewis returned to Palmer and sailed *Ice Bird* to Cape Town.

I had *Heroine* mounted on a cradle at Gamage Point with Palmer Station stenciled boldly along the hull. I understand that when Dr. Todd visited Palmer he had *Heroine* removed. That's life.

**COUSTEAU COMES TO PALMER.** (George Llano) Early in 1972 I had occasion to be in Los Angeles. A friend of Vietnam days met me at the airport, saying he had planned a dinner for a special guest he wanted me to meet. It was in this way I crossed paths with Captain Jacques-Yves Cousteau. Because of the casualness of the introduction it took several minutes for the Captain to connect me with the National Science Foundation. Then reprovingly he said "I wrote you at the Foundation for assistance in an expedition I am planning in the Antarctic." This I knew because I had referred his letter to Ken Moulton in the logistics section. Cousteau needed access to Palmer Station for re-supply and obtain water for his ship, *Calypso*, and jet fuel for his small helicopter.

The next day Michelle, Cousteau's son, drove me to one of their offices where the Captain waited for me, pressing for my assent to his request for assistance. I couldn't make father or son understand that this was not my decision. Both were visibly annoyed and at one point Michelle implied that I was acting like a bureaucrat. I questioned the Captain on the objectives of his expedition. It appeared that he had contracted to make a scientific documentary

about Antarctica. I mentioned the Foundation's scientific activities in Antarctica. "Ah, yes, but millions of people turn on ze boob tube, to watch Captain Cousteau!" As I suspected, the Foundation was not forthcoming. However, the U.S. Navy provided some communication equipment that proved helpful when *Calypso* was nipped in the ice and had to limp for port.

I was not witness to the following events. I learned about these from news accounts, or from conversations with Captain Lenie, Ice Master on the Greek cruise ship, *Illyria*, when we met in 1980.

The most tragic event of Cousteau's Antarctic expedition of 1972-73 was the death of a crew member who accidentally walked into the rear rotor of *Calypso's* helicopter. Cousteau frantically radioed the Argentine Station for assistance but when it was learned that the man was dead, the Argentines withdrew their assistance. A similar distress call to the Chilean Station was also withdrawn when the individual was reported dead. In reminiscing about the *Calypso* affair, Captain Lenie told me that the French had also contacted Palmer Station for help, and that he was preparing *Hero* to respond to the S.O.S. call when he learned that it was not an emergency but death. Lenie asked me if I had seen Cousteau's documentary film. "No, I replied, but I understand that it has some good underwater photography!" Lenie continued, "Well, it has a very sad end. Apparently the group was traversing a hazardous ice fall when one of the party disappears down a crevasse. The film closes as the remaining members, heads uncovered, draw together lamenting the loss of a comrade."

"But Lenie," I remarked, "it was my understanding that Captain Cousteau lost only one man?"....

On one of my last visits to Palmer, I discovered that *Calypso* had left on the Station several drums of helicopter fuel. These were parked uphill from the buildings in an open area used as a dump. I wondered why the Station had accepted aviation fuel when we only used diesel and some gasoline for outboard motors. I asked Captain Lenie if he could transport the drums on *Hero* to Harberton on the Beagle Channel for Tom Goodall, who had always been generous with his small plane when we needed it. Lenie canted a steel barrel on end, exposing a rusted rim. "George," he said, "this barrel may be leaking and that is probably why these were unloaded at Palmer. If they leaked it would be hazardous to take them on *Hero*."

Before the replacement of *Hero* by *Polar Duke* and the increase of station personnel and supplies, refuse accumulation at Palmer was negligible. Periodically, a Chilean naval ship would show up and take away damaged, rejected or replaced equipment, machinery or house-ware. I became concerned that the leaking aviation fuel might flow down hill toward the station area. The Chileans were not interested in taking the drums and we could not jettison the steel drums. So I systematically began burning off the aviation gas in the dump at intervals. Later, when I told a grantee, Bob Risebrough, who measured organochlorine pollutants in Antarctica of my action at Palmer, he laughed, saying that now he understood the source for the

high concentration of hydrocarbon residues in the snow samples he tested around Palmer Station.

**GREEN GROCER AT MCMURDO.** (John Spletts and NSF website) Luther Burbank is alive and well at McMurdo Station. Actually, his name is Robert Taylor, from Missoula, Montana, and at 34 years old, operates a hydroponic greenhouse to grow edibles for the McMurdo troops not only during the summer but also the winterovers. Products include cucumbers, peppers, tomatoes, limes, lettuces, basil, and parsley, all no doubt to prevent the scourge of scurvy. Scurvy, though, is not the issue, but instead, morale, as a means of providing fresh greens for McMurdo citizen all year-round. Annual harvest amounts to about 3,600 pounds, and includes only edibles, no glitzy flowering plants (pansies are grown, but are edible). Because insects cannot be introduced to the Antarctic Treaty area for pollination, Taylor does it by hand-pollinating. The last time I saw something like this was at the Greenpeace base at Cape Evans in the 1990-91 season, where a similar operation occurred. If only Scott's Hut would have had a similar 'farm' in 1911, think of the morale-boost that Wilson, Bowers, and Cherry-Garrard would have had on return from Cape Crozier and the search for emperor penguin eggs.

**STATE DEPARTMENT CHECKS IN.** (Ray Arnaudo) The 21<sup>st</sup> Annual Meeting of the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR) was held in Hobart, October 20-31, with a major topic of discussion being the illegal fishing of Patagonian toothfish, also known as Chilean sea bass if you see it in restaurants. The species continues to be fished because there is a demand for it, but the development of a 'black list' of illegal fishing vessels will identify those who fish for not only legal species but also toothfish. A Vessel Monitoring System plus a US-sponsored centralized reporting system for toothfish imports, are intended to provide further controls on a practice that could eventually lead to extinction of a species. Although the temperature range for the species is 2° -11°C, it has also been reported in Greenland waters, implying migration by deep currents (*Nature*, 6 Feb. 2003). If the species thrives there in sufficient numbers, Greenland natives could ultimately fish for it as an aboriginal (and legal) practice. Both CCAMLR and Art DeVries could find themselves operating in a different hemisphere. Art (the 'Mayor of McMurdo') has been fishing at McMurdo since 1960 or so, virtually every austral summer, and has landed cousins of the toothfish, the 'Antarctic cod' (both are from the subfamily Notothenioidei).



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE

7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039 (703)250-7338

Vol. 03-04

August

No. 1

### PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamily.net](mailto:spletts@usfamily.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pedal@midcoast.com](mailto:pedal@midcoast.com)  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. Delaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996  
Dr. Robert Bindschadler, 1997  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1998  
Dr. Donal Manahan, 1999  
Dr. Philip Law, 2000  
Dr. Richard Alley, 2001  
Dr. Carl Safina, 2002  
Dr. Marv K. Miller, 2003

**BRASH ICE.** Although it may not be apparent, we usually try to find a reason for writing these newsletters, and this midwinter edition is more or less going to be related to a popular theme in Washington nowadays, the forthcoming International Polar Year, 2007-2008 (or as it is being abbreviated, IPY-4). This is probably catching many of you by surprise, as you wonder how IPY-1, IPY-2, and IPY-3 passed you by. And well you might as the first two polar years never got any closer to Antarctica than stations on South Georgia, and now what has been embedded in you for the last half century, the International Geophysical Year (IGY), now has an asterisk attached to it which shows that it was actually IPY-3. So we are going to devote much of this newsletter, plus others to follow, to show how unique the IGY really was and how it can never be re-created.

For all practical purposes, most of Antarctica was a virgin in 1957, just waiting to be taken like a fair maiden. We now may know more about Antarctica than we do about our own backyards. Back then Antarctica was FOR MEN ONLY. Oh, Jackie and Jennie had w/o once upon a not-so-golden time, but women scientists were verboten then. Now you can't ascertain whether the red-clad parka wearer is male or female. Their sexual determinations parallel that of penguins - they have to be inspected. Back then the military were there, including the Seabees, miracle workers who built most everything in the IGY and later. Nowadays, with the sole exception of the Coast Guard icebreakers, there are no militiamen. And who are building bigger and better homesteads on the ice- private contractors. There was also no central clearing house like the National Science Foundation funding aspiring principal investigators. One had to hitch oneself onto a falling star such the Arctic Institute of North America. With no Antarctic Treaty, you could even take a penguin home with you! Oh, what changes in less than fifty years. This is all a new ball game, no resemblance at all to the game played during the IGY - hic - the IPY-3. The only constants are a few derelicts like Charlie Bentley, John Behrendt, and Mario Giovinetto.

So let's go with the newsletter. And let's have some fun while we are at it.

**2004 ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** Once again we are offering at a bare bottom price the ever-beautiful Hedgehog House Antarctic calendars. They don't come any prettier, any more economical, and they should be in stock at our redoubt in Maine ready for distribution early in September. Beat the holiday crush, order NOW. We only have a hundred. Same cool price as last year, \$12.00. Make checks payable to the Antarctic Society, and mail to the Society at P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, Me 04855.

**ANTARCTIC TRAGEDY ON 22 JULY 2003** (British Antarctic Survey Press Office). It is with the deepest sorrow that British Antarctic Survey (BAS) reports the death of a marine biologist at Rothera Research Station on the Antarctic Peninsula.

Kirsty Margot Brown, 28, was attacked without warning by a leopard seal while she was snorkelling at her study site in the bay adjacent to the station. She was with her snorkelling 'buddy' when the seal pulled her underwater and contact with her was lost. The two-person shore-cover team saw the incident, and a rescue boat was launched immediately in an attempt to save her. Her colleagues were able to pull her from the water and begin resuscitation procedures in the boat whilst transferring her to the research station. Despite carrying out Cardio-pulmonary resuscitation (CPR) for one hour, the station doctor and colleagues were unable to revive her. Medical facilities include a surgery with emergency equipment.

Kirsty worked as a diver as part of Imperial College's Greenland Diving Expedition in 1995 and then as a Field Assistant in Greenland during the summer of 1996 for the Cambridge Arctic Shelf Programme and as a research scientist in Canberra. A keen diver, Kirsty had gained BSAC dive leader qualifications and a commercial HSE Part IV professional diver's qualification. She had experience of diving off Greenland, in temperate and tropical waters off Australia and in UK waters.

Director of BAS, Professor Chris Rapley CBE said, 'This is tragic and shocking. My heart goes out to Kirsty's family and her colleagues at Rothera. Kirsty was a vibrant, dynamic individual, committed to her science and with a promising scientific career ahead of her. The Rothera team reacted in a highly efficient and professional manner of which we, and they, can be proud. They are, however, shaken by the loss of a colleague and will need our support.'

Leopard seals are often inquisitive when they encounter humans. However, they are not generally known to attack humans unless provoked. BAS has been carrying out research involving snorkelling and diving for the last 30 years.

**EDWARD PAYSON TODD.** (by Al Fowler) We're told that America is losing its WWII veterans at the rate of 1,000 per day. To Antarcticans one of the ones that was lost on May 25, Ed Todd, was very special. Like the staunch and solid classic New Englander that he was, Ed recounted his memories and stories with wry wit and deliberate, slow-paced precision. That was the way in which he told me about his experiences as an Army Signal Corps officer assigned to the military port

director operation as the allies took over the port of Antwerp in 1944. Ed's Division Director's door, adjacent to mine, at Polar Programs in the 1980s was always open, and some of us would be treated to his wartime recollections, along with those of scenes and tales of his growing up in Newburyport, Mass. Over a span of 14 years I worked for all the Polar Programs bosses from Joe Fletcher to Peter Wilkniss. Ed Todd is best remembered for his reticent and dignified manner along with a totally professional, confident and unflappable management style. He was a wonderful man to work for.

At NSF Ed moved to the polar science division director job by taking a step down from a more senior position. With no previous polar experience he eagerly and deftly brought himself up to speed with the many international and interagency players, as well as winning the support of his home team. In my opinion Ed Todd's greatest contributions to polar science were probably the result of his skillful orchestration of multi-national, multi-agency, and multi-disciplinary projects. Two examples of his skill as a negotiator stand out. In those days Japan was the leading international partner in earth science at McMurdo. Professor 'Tak' Nagata, director of the polar institute in Tokyo, was Ed's counterpart who drove a hard bargain at his annual planning visit to Washington. Tak came loaded with ambitious proposals and demands, while Ed was well prepared with the USAP position. He firmly countered Tak's performance with a grandfatherly smile, and having concluded a fair and balanced program plan, let Tak depart thinking he had won.

The other example of Ed Todd's special brand of statesmanship involved the many cooperative agreements in the science and logistics of the Antarctic radar ice-sounding project. Danish, British and Soviet people along with Americans and others were involved. This was one of those events in Antarctic affairs during the Cold War that stands as a historic example of peaceful and productive cooperation that bridged the barriers otherwise dividing the World in that 50-year stand-off confrontation. Dr. Todd's diligence and perseverance in the negotiations, especially those surrounding the logistics (placement of fuel caches) produced successful annual plans that sustained the participation of the foreign players without critically draining the USAP logistic and financial resources. Ed's New England temper, although rarely on display, was known as a 'hot Toddy'. I do remember one time that Ed was really angry. His duties included many trips to the ice. On one occasion he, as USAP Director, escorted a group of very senior visitors. He lost his composure when his plans as host

were somewhat upset by the always gracious and eager Navy Captain at McMurdo.

One year while Ed was overseeing the program down south, his colleagues back home were thrilled to see a cartoon in the January issue of the *New Yorker*. It showed a man trudging through the snow, dressed in a full polar outfit including a scarf covering all of his face but his eyeglasses. A sign hung down his front from a cord around his neck. It read: "Hello, I'm Ed Todd." By the time Ed returned to Washington, we had contacted the artist, bought the original drawing, had it framed and presented it with great fanfare to the real Ed Todd!!

### **RETIREMENTS FROM ANTARCTIC PROGRAMS**

**OFFICE.** Retirement parties are always unique, as no two are exactly alike. But they certainly know how to spring people free at NSF. When Mother Superior, a.k.a. Helen Gerasimou retired, it was a gala occasion, although the only person not dressed fit to be killed was Helen, who looked like she was dressed for cleaning her own kitchen. When the aforementioned Ed Todd retired, it was another biggie, with at least three large floral masterpieces. There were a lot of wheels there from Capitol Hill, and the Todds got all sorts of presents, including the aforementioned cartoon about Ed Todd which had appeared in an issue of the *New Yorker*. There was a lovely piece of wall tapestry that some famous artist in New Zealand had made. As I used to give him rides home from our Society meetings, I walked up to him at his retirement, and said kiddingly, "Do you want a ride home today." And he said he did! He and Barbara had come to his retirement on the subway!! He always appeared very quiet and unassuming to both Ruth and me, and we couldn't help but have a deep feeling for him because of a family hardship which they both shared. In a way, it seemed fitting to his character that his hobby was a magnificent collection of antique tools. He belonged in his own collection!

**INTERNATIONAL POLAR YEARS.** One might say without much fear of contradiction that the first couple of Polar Years were snake bitten. The first so-called International Polar Year started, officially, on August 1, 1882. France had a station on Cape Horn and Germany had one on South Georgia. As far as the U.S. was concerned, we had one at Point Barrow and an ill-fated one at Lady Franklin Bay on Ellesmere Island. The second International Polar Year ran from August 1, 1932, through August 1933, right in the height of the depression, and before the start of World War U. Both events greatly affected IPY-2. Forty-four nations pledged, twenty-two sent expeditions beyond their borders. The South Orkneys is as close as anyone came to Antarctica. But the U.S. led all in

scientific publications, 113, followed by Germany with 97, then the Soviet Union with 52, Great Britain with 39.

There is some credence in referring to the IGY as the IPY-3, as the whole idea came from the tongue of Lloyd Berkner, former radio operator on the BEAR OF OAKLAND on its trip to Antarctica in 1933. At a dinner party at the to-become-famous James Van Allen on April 5, 1950, Lloyd proposed to a distinguished gathering, including the internationally renowned Sydney Chapman, that it was about time for another polar year. Three months later Berkner and Chapman presented the plan at a Mixed Commission on the Ionosphere. In October 1952, Chapman proposed that at the International Council of Scientific Unions, ICSU, in Amsterdam that the name be changed to the International Geophysical Year, and it was so approved. But evidently, unbeknown to most of us, the International Polar Year-3 was just lying dormant, never died, and now has come out of hibernation, or at least been resurrected, in the current year.

But what we think is most interesting is that from the time the IGY was born in October 1952, until the tune the U.S. had men in place in Antarctica in January 1957 was a mere four years and three months. And two of our stations, McMurdo Sound and Little America V, were actually completed a year earlier! This was all accomplished without any central funding agency, without a pool of candidates, with no game plan or road map. A series of US National Committees for the various disciplines in geophysics did wonders, and the IGY became, as John Behrendt so aptly entitled his book, INNOCENTS ON THE ICE.

**EVOLUTION OF THE IGY.** We hate to admit it, but looking at the literature, it looks like the IGY (IPY-3) was created through committee work. Walter Sullivan wrote that the core of the IGY Administration, the Comité Spéciale de l'Année Géophysique Internationale (CSAGI), was originally a three-man body consisting of the aforementioned Chapman and Berkner, plus the Frenchman, Marcel Nicolet. Later on one of our current Society members, Alan Shapley, became a member of CSAGI. And Alan was to remain a powerhouse on a lot of the US-IGY committees. In February 1953, he became the Vice-Chairman of the U.S. National Committee for the International Geophysical Year. In November 1954 he became the Vice-Chairman of the USNC Executive Committee for the International Geophysical Year. One other of our Society members shows up on both of those committees, A. L. "Link" Washburn. We have to mention both of these fine scientists, as both of them have somehow escaped to-date the dreaded trip which awaits all of us to some final resting place. So there are two people very

much alive who should be guiding lights in the planning for the IPY-4.

A very prominent man in our country during the IGY was Hugh Odishaw, who was the Executive Director of the USNC Executive Committee for the IGY. If you were on the ice during the IGY you became quite familiar with messages signed "Odishaw Sends." In his honor, some ingenious creative minds at Little America V composed a song, "Oh Odishaw, Oh Odishaw". A bunch of Arctic IGYers attending an international symposium in Helsinki in 1960 had the opportunity to serenade Hugh with his song when he walked in to a Helsinki restaurant where they were all enjoying a meal of crayfish!

There were all kinds of US-IGY panels, such as world days, solar activity, geomagnetism, atmospheric physics, aurora and airglow, cosmic rays, oceanography, meteorology, glaciology, gravity and seismology, longitudes and latitudes, nuclear radiation, earth satellite, arctic, antarctic, data processing and world data centers, interdisciplinary research, special research, and education. Those disciplines represented on the ice during the IGY were ionosphere, aurora and airglow, gravity, geomagnetism, seismology, meteorology, glaciology, and oceanography. During the IGY, 69 US scientists were on the ice. In 1958, there were 71. As four w/o for both years, there were 136 different qualified people who somehow had to be found, somehow had to pass physicals, somehow had to get by psychiatrists. By far the largest group were the meteorologists, mainly because of the large component of meteorologists in the Antarctic Weather Central at Little America V. About 40 percent of the IGYers on the ice were meteorologists. Two people who were there but did not show up in any specific IGY discipline were the physiologist and the Eagle Scout at Little America V, although they are included in our numbers who w/o'ed.

The selection of people for Antarctic service would fill a book, although you probably wouldn't believe half the stories. There was the German scientist at Little America V who wrote a personal letter to Larry Gould volunteering for the most difficult job on the ice. There was a miner in Montana who was reading about the IGY in a newspaper, saw Bill Field's name, and hopped across country to find him in NYC and convinced him that his desire would more than compensate for his lack of any training. There was a meteorologist who wanted to go so badly that he could taste it, but he had suffered severely frozen feet in an aircraft crash in Labrador. But he volunteered anyway. And the examining doctor never asked him to take off his stockings, so he passed! Perhaps the hardest discipline to find candidates was in glaciology, as there just

weren't any back in 1956. I was told by the highest authority that they had one who really was qualified, and then the psychiatrist failed to pass him! And even if you made the ice, you were not immune to tragedy. My program in micrometeorology was supposed to be two-pronged, with a counterpart doing similar research on the Chamberlain Glacier in the Brooks Range. But most unfortunately, after arriving on the ice, he became despondent and committed suicide. You sure find out a lot about people when they get iced down.

**VIP INVASION OF ANTARCTICA DURING AUSTRAL SUMMER 57-58.** A lot of distinguished scientists came to Antarctica during the IGY, and the austral summer of 57-58 saw tens of them. In alphabetical order we present Bill Field, Dick Goldthwait, Eddie Goodale, Larry Gould, Bob Helliwell, George Llano, Troy Pewe, John Reid, Alan Shapley, Athelstan Spilhaus, John Tedrow, James Van Allen, Link Washburn, Harry Wexler, Tuzo Wilson, and Gentleman Jim Zumberge. Looks like a Hall of Polar Fame. Zumberge showed unusual creative genius at his tender age, as he brought a whole foot locker of choice spirits to buy favors from the Navy. Needless to say, he was well supported at Roosevelt Island.

Here is a true human interest story. George Llano was slated to go to the Antarctic, but just before he was to leave, the Aii Force, facing a money crunch, withdrew their support of the Arctic, Desert, Tropic Information Center. So George was without a job, unemployed, you might say. He did not know what to do but his kind wife Barbara said, "George, don't worry about the family, you always wanted to go to the Antarctic, so go and we will worry about a job later."

One evening at McMurdo when a bunch of us were sitting around in a quonset hut, George asked Bill Field who he worked for, and he replied the American Geographical Society. Then George asked him how he made out on his travel vouchers, whether he made a little extra on the side. It was very obvious that Bill was somewhat embarrassed to be asked such a question, but he finally answered that people at the AGS just hoped to collect their true expenses. I took George aside the next morning to explain the facts of life to him, that the unassuming Bill was an extremely wealthy man, no doubt paid the salaries of all his staff, that on his side he was related to the Marshall Fields of Chicago, and that his wife was a Vanderbilt! On Van Allen's trip to Antarctica, the Russians put up Sputnik. This resulted in a new record for the fastest round trip by a VIP scientist to Antarctica, a record which still stands!

**HIGH-LEVEL FRICTION AND JEALOUSIES.** The Antarctic IGY was awash with high-level friction brought on by jealousies, but in spite of it all, everything somehow worked out. The biggest one was right at the top, with Admiral Dufek, called unaffectionately by many of the IGY as Admiral Defect, had no use at all for Admiral Byrd. It probably went back to Operation High Jump when Dufek was on his staff. Paul Siple was a strong Byrd man, which meant that Dufek and Siple were in juxtaposition. At the same time, Larry Gould was a very strong Dufek man. Byrd was a very sick man by the time the IGY came along. In fact, he died at Easter time preceding the official opening of the IGY on 1 July 1957. However Siple remained forever a Byrd man. And Siple had some clout of his own, too. Dave Canham, the head Navy man at McMurdo in 1956, became a strong supporter of Siple. Post IGY, I became a close friend of Canham and saw him occasionally, so got to know his inner feelings about Siple and Dufek. And if you have read 90 SOUTH, you know that Paul was greatly upset when Dufek and Gould and Company dedicated the South Pole Station at McMurdo and never sent him a wire to the Pole that the dedication ceremonies had taken place. It was only several weeks later after the McMurdo runway had been repaired and planes could bring in new personnel that Siple actually found out about the dedication. The Siple-Dufek rivalry lasted to the very end. When Paul came out of the Pole in early December, he was great copy for the press, but Dufek took off in a plane with all the press that day, with word that Siple must go out on the first plane!! Which he did.

Then Sir Hubert Wilkins angered the Admiral in the austral summer of 57-58 when he gave an interview in which he decried the condition of McMurdo, which truly was a mess, but Sir Hubert then went on to talk about the drinking at McMurdo and the morale of the men being much worse than anything that Scott and Shackleton had ever experienced. Naturally when it got published in the States, copies of the interviews were mailed back to McMurdo. When the Admiral read them, he ostracized Sir Hubert out of his living quarters and blackballed him from all flights to the Pole. So Sir Hubert never set foot on the South Pole. I know a little bit of what I writeth, as I was at McMurdo when Siple came out of the Pole, and I was a coworker of Sir Hubert at a government laboratory. Sir Hubert came back to his office in the States and wrote the perfunctory trip report that all government workers had to do when they ventured outside their front doors, and Sir Hubert, a kind soul by nature, really blasted Dufek. The Admiral heard about this trip report, and demanded of our Commanding General the opportunity to visit the Laboratories and answer Sir Hubert's charges. His request fell on deaf ears! The denial had nothing to do with one commanding general being married to a Dalrymple!

However, none of this ever actually affected the scientific programs, although there were many brush fires, some of major proportions, at Ellsworth station in 1957. Books have been published on what happened there, and it does not seem worthy of repeating what nearly all true Antarcticans know from their readings. But what may be of interest, is a thumb nail description of how one nation, in one international program, in one period, could have such diversified operating programs.

**FIFTY YEARS OF CHANGES AND PROGRESS.** As we approach the so-called IPY-4, we can look back on fifty years that have made Antarctica into everything that the Antarctic Treaty dictated, a scientific laboratory for peaceful purposes for all. No sooner had the IGY ended than we turned over two of our stations, Wilkes and Ellsworth, to countries who wanted them more badly than we did. Even though the IGY continued for another year as the IGC (International Geophysical Cooperation), the US Antarctic programs were still in a transition stage.

The biggest change in the last fifty years, without a doubt, was the introduction of a new species into Antarctica, 'Homo sapiens femella'. This doubled in quantity the available work force, and places like McMurdo, which were previously frontier cities soon had all the finer amenities of resort towns, minus street lights. The next biggest change was somewhat slower in coming, and that was replacing the military support with civilian contractor personnel. It made for a more unified, more stable work force. Although its impact was very minimal in Antarctica, another change since the IGY was the reduction in countries whaling in Antarctic waters.

After the IGY, the National Science Foundation's Office of Antarctic Programs came into existence as THE funding center for all Antarctic research, and a small but efficient small office, where Helen Gerasimou served as Mother Superior, eventually grew into a large bureaucratic stronghold with a manager for every cause, and maybe some non-causes! As Bert Crary once said, he was the victim of the St. Peters Principle, where he got repeatedly kicked upstairs until he reached an office of incompetence. But by then, the Office of Antarctic Programs was destined to flourish, and so it has. Byrd Station became the New Byrd Station in 1962, and then it finally perished. The U.S. was spreading its wings, and in January 1963 set up Eights Station in Wobegone Country near the base of the Antarctic Peninsula. That was short-lived, three years, and one of the reasons was the tremendous amount of snowfall they received, burying the camp. The

U.S. set up a high elevation station, Plateau, in East Antarctica, in January 1966. The annual mean temperature, as determined from a ten-meter core reading, showed it to be the coldest place in Antarctica. After three years the U.S. locked the door and somewhere out there in No Man's Land stands a lonely 200 foot walk-up tower. But a new permanent crown jewel station had been established on the Antarctic Peninsula, Palmer, on Anvers Island in March of 1965. Three years later, they established nearby a new Palmer. This station has had a very successful existence as the hub of our marine biological research on the Antarctic Peninsula. About this time, Siple Station was set up as the Southern Hemisphere conjugate station Roberval, Canada, 125 miles north of Quebec City. This was also in an area of heavy snowfall, but the station survived for quite a few years because of a large cadre of dedicated scientists from Stanford. And the Navy logistical station at McMurdo, through osmosis down through the years, had become another scientific station, one where Art DeVries has served as the pseudo austral summer mayor for over forty years. One might say that the U.S. posture in Antarctica following the Antarctic Treaty was a very aggressive one during the 1960s. So when you look to where we have been during and since the IGY (IPY-3), you wonder where else can we go in Antarctica for IPY-4?

And let's not forget the field parties. First there were a lot of traverses out of Little America V and Byrd and Ellsworth during the IGY. Then in the early 1960s, one went from McMurdo to the South Pole, followed by another from Byrd to the South Pole. Even in today's world, scientists are still doing the Byrd to South Pole traverse. Although it was not part of President Eisenhower's plan, an interstate is being built between McMurdo and the South Pole. AAA is not far behind. We have had scientists in the Transantarctic Mountains for many years, we have had more scientists picking up meteorites on the snow fields of the Polar Plateau, and we have even had people inside the crater of Erebus. On the perimeter of the continent, coastal areas have been visited by scientists on the ELTANIN, the HERO, the NATHANIEL PALMER, and the LAURENCE M. GOULD. There are blue ice runways all over Antarctica, and in recent years they have been able to prepare snow packed runways that can handle the largest wheeled aircraft coming to the ice. And during a lot of this time, we had airborne traverses flying hither and yon. Is there anything left to be done?

There is one big scientific change from the IGY. Prior to the IGY climate was a bad word. You could count the number of climatologists on the fingers of one hand, and after you said Charles Franklin Brooks, Helmut Landsberg and J. Murray Mitchell, you had said it all. Now the world is wondering if we are warming or just experiencing a natural cycling. In all

likelihood climate change is going to be the motor to drive the IPY-4. However, studies in glacial climatology have been a continuing study in Antarctica since the IGY, providing a real nice living for the Bentleys, the Dentons, the Majewskis, and many others. And for many, many years, studies have been conducted each year on the Antarctic ozone hole, whose discovery goes back to a Brit station in the 1950s. So is there anything really new for the IPY-4?

**U.S. IGY STATIONS.** The U.S. was involved in the operation of six IGY stations, plus the Naval Facility at McMurdo. However, one of the six stations, Hallett, was shared with the Kiwis. In fact only one American was there, Jim Shear, sort of a nondescript geographer from the University of Kentucky. He was a bon vivant type fellow, and did not create any waves, so you never heard much about Hallett, pro or con.

Little America V was the U.S. capital on the ice. It was the largest, the biggest, and actually was in operation in 1956. There was only one civilian there in '56, a meteorological technician by the name of Chet Twombly, who was more than anxious to leave when the CURTISS came in. In 1957 109 people occupied the station, with Bert Crary being the chief scientist on the ice, Willie Dickey being the senior military man. They weren't exactly alike, as Bert was pure scientist and Willie, a naval captain, went there with a prayer that the year might result into him finally getting his star. He never got it! But his runner-up prize was probably marrying a gorgeous creature that he met at a Scandinavian embassy. The next year there was great repose between Crary and the two Naval captains, and from all accounts it was a great year for all, even though Bert got dumped into Kainan Bay when part of the shelf collapsed with him on h.

There were 85 Navy personnel, twenty-four IGYers in 1957. There was no hard and set rule as to responsibilities, being more or less left up to each camp, although supposedly the Navy was there to support science. But it did not set well with the Navy that they were doing all the KP, so Capt Dickey went to Bert and told him that his men were unhappy, that they wanted the IGYers to also help out in the kitchen. Bert's reply was typical Crary, "Sounds like a good idea to me, Willie, what do you say that the two of us kick off the program tomorrow morning?" Needless to say, Capt Dickey was not about to do KP, and the issue was never brought up again. Little America V was more an international station than any of the other US stations. Weather Central was established at Little America V, and there were six foreign scientists there in 1957 and 1958. In 1957, Hans Bengard from Denmark was in charge of the



ionosphere, Peter Schoeck of Germany had the responsibility for aurora studies, and Herfried Hoinkes from Austria for the solar radiation research. The station was so large they had room for additional programs, such as the one in physiology, conducted by Fred Milan of the Arctic Aeromed Lab in Fairbanks, and micrometeorology which was my bailiwick. And for the first and only time since Siple w/o'ed as an Eagle Scout in 1928-30, Little America V had a truly fine one who has gone on to great deeds, Dick Chappell.

So we had the capital of the Antarctic at Little America V, with Crary as a hand's-off type of leader, who led by example. A day for Bert consisted of at least eighteen dedicated hours. The brunt of most of the ridicule in camp was the German Schoeck, who was born with the innate ability to aggravate people. His falling into a crevasse was greeted with mixed emotions, believe you me. Bert had only one disciplinary problem, Ellsworth Station, and he served as Chief Arbitrator for many a squabble. However, in nearly all cases they were solvable, as science dictated the proper answers. After all, this was the IGY.

**AMUNDSEN-SCOTT SOUTH POLE STATION.** There was no resemblance whatsoever between the South Pole and Little America V during 1957. Jack Tuck, the naval officer who had w/o'ed at McMurdo in 1956, came to the Pole as a strong Dufek man. But if you read the journals and diaries, you will see that within a few weeks Jack had converted to Siplism. Siple was very much a Unitarian, so everyone, regardless of position or rank, performed all the house duties. This decision by Siple may have led to his untimely early death at the age of 59, as he was by far the camp leader in terms of numbers of hours spent mining snow for the snow melter. He left a lot of weight at the Pole, and came home somewhat a shell of the man who went there.

The station was more educational than any of the other stations, and it was routine business for all scientists to present lectures in their fields of endeavor and their research at the station. It would have to be described as a unified station with high morale, although everything is magnified at the Pole. The influx of visitors, anxious to pose at the South Pole, creates sort of a false summertime environment. The weight of Dufek must have worn heavily on Siple's shoulders, and Paul must have grieved internally when Byrd died while he was at the Pole. Before Paul left for the Antarctic, he hopped on a plane to Boston to say his farewells to his Antarctic benefactor and long-time friend. When Paul left the Pole, he must have known that this was it, that he would never again celebrate a midwinter dinner on the ice. He shaved off his beard, put it in

a brown bag, and took it home to Ruth. Finally after over twenty years, she had her man home.

The second year of the IGY at the Pole bore no resemblance whatsoever to the first year, as the strong leadership which existed in 1957 vanished entirely in 1958. The net result showed that leadership is not as important as drafting a few good people, just like the Marine Corps! Young, strongly motivated people are going to overcome poor leadership, and so it was at the South Pole in 1958. But it was an exciting year, a terribly exciting year. First Ed Hillary and some of his mountaineering buddies from back home arrived at the South Pole, much to Bunny Fuchs' chagrin, driving hell bent for the Pole with old Ferguson farm tractors. Several weeks later Fuchs arrived by dog teams and Sno-cats, with a strong component of bona fide scientists. They stayed for most of a week, drank a lot of coffee, and with clean underwear moved on. Exciting stuff. Later in the year the first Russian plane to reach the South Pole skimmed over the snow surface, well below the GMD tower, wig-wagging its wings, whose tips were almost touching the sastrugi. There is hardly ever a dull day at the South Pole, the station with the purest and the best weather in the whole world.

**WILKES STATION** was something entirely different, being located hi the Banana Belt of the Antarctic. And a GREAT TIME was had by all, with Carl Eklund leading the way as a jolly good fellow. Speaking of camaraderie on the ice, here was where it was located. It was the only IGY station with dogs, and they fitted in well with the likes of Eklund and Rudi Honkala. The amazing thing about the Krt was how well people were distributed, and a lot of it was dumb luck. Most square people fell into square holes, and the round people ended up in round holes. However, someone slipped when they sent a Jesuit priest-seismologist to Eklund. However, it ended up a Mexican standoff, with neither side being converted. One of the nice things about this station was that they had an ulterior outlet when they established an interior auxiliary station up on the ice cap. Wilkes station, like Little America V and Ellsworth, locked their doors after the IGY, although the Aussies took over Wilkes as Casey, and Ellsworth was turned over to the Argentines as Belgrano. Honkala liked it so well at Wilkes that he even went back there for another year with the Aussies. But he never did have a very high IQ! If you wanted to go to the ice and have fun, go with Eklund; if you wanted an education, go with Siple; if you wanted to work, go with Crary.

**BYRD STATION.** This was the quietest station of all, and you never heard much about it. Maybe the reason was that

they were all mad when Little America V put only one (1) case of beer on the tractor train for the whole camp for the whole year. Evidently George Toney was a good leader, as there never was a mutiny. And they certainly had one of the pillars in the IGY in Charlie Bentley. They had the only black scientist in the American ranks during the Antarctic IGY, but most unfortunately, within a couple of months of leaving Byrd, he died from pneumonia on his next assignment in the Arctic. Many U.S. IGY scientists died shortly after leaving the ice, but he was the very first.

**ELLSWORTH STATION.** Oh boy, what do you say? John Behrendt said it all in his book *INNOCENTS ON THE ICE*. What made this station so different from the others was that Finn Ronne would only go to the ice if he could be both the scientific and military leader. And so it was, at least on paper. It was a terribly unhappy year for everyone, and the only saving grace for the scientists was that there was radio communication with Little America V where Bert Crary as senior scientist on the ice could arbitrate. A year later Bert and Finn accidentally met on a downtown street in Washington, D.C., and Finn's first words to Bert were, "I want you to know that you made that year at Ellsworth just miserable for me." To the best of our knowledge, it was the only bad year at any US station in Antarctica during and since the IGY. Some big Antarctic names came out of that year. One of the very brightest, Ed Thiel, died on 9 November 1961 in a tragic air accident when the plane he was in caught fire on takeoff at Wilkes Station.

**CAREERS.** Was the IGY, *nee* the IPY- a stepping stone or just another way station in life? If you look at those who came up through the academic mill, like through The Ohio State University's Institute of Polar Studies, then you will find a cadre of Antarctic returnees who became almost natives on the ice. However, over half of the non-meteorologists on the ice in 1957 and 1958 returned to get their PhDs and to go on as college professors or research scientists in other than polar endeavors.

What the IGY did, though, was to inspire many of them to go for advanced degrees. If there was an Antarctic success story, it had to be Kirby Hanson, meteorologist-in-charge at the South Pole in 1958. He was more or less a raw recruit who impressed everybody, and after his tenure at the South Pole, the US Weather Bureau sent him to the University of Wisconsin at Madison where he got his bachelors degree, then his masters degree, and topped it all off with his PhD. And later he became head of their network of climate change stations, where the South Pole's Clear Air Facility fell under his direct supervision.

Another man from the same station, from the same year, Mario Giovinetto, also struck it rich. The Wild Bull from the Pampas opted for The Ohio State University and got his bachelors degree there, and continued on through his PhD at the University of Wisconsin at Madison. He taught at such prestigious schools as the University of California at Berkeley, and became chairman of the Geography Department at the University of Calgary. To this day, he continues his research on Antarctica, working for NASA at the Greenbelt, Maryland facility.

The IGY man who has never left the ice is the occupant of the Albert P. Crary Chair at the University of Wisconsin, Charlie Bentley. We have no idea how many seasons Charlie has returned to the ice, as we have run out of fingers and toes counting them up. Although he is a professor emeritus at Madison, there is no indication whatsoever that Charlie will ever hang up his ice axe or conclude his research studies.

A somewhat similar case is John Behrendt, who continues on his Antarctic research, even though the U.S. Geological Survey caught him in their dragnet when they foreclosed on their Antarctic studies about a decade ago. He has been deeply involved in the U.S. plans and programs, both at the national and international levels.

One of our favorites IGY scientists on the ice was the late Fred "Mukluck" Milan, Little America V, 1957. He, too, returned to the states to finish up his graduate work, getting his PhD in anthropology at the University of Wisconsin at Madison. He went on to become the U. S. Head of the Health of Circumpolar People. He knew more about the rectal temperatures of Eskimos than any man alive. And the more he worked in the Arctic with Eskimos, the more he himself looked like one of them!

But before we close off this story about IGY scientists, it would be remiss not to mention the last Eagle Scout to w/o on the ice, Dick Chappell. If you knew the 18-year-old kid back in 1957, you would have realized then that he was predestined for stardom. The Navy gave him an ROTC scholarship at Princeton, and he took the easy way out, studying nuclear physics! When he got his PhD, he had to serve some military time, and who did he work for but a short guy about the height of a fire hydrant. His name, Hyman Rickover, an admiral of sorts. This was just the beginning of a professional career for Dick who later became a college professor at Hunter College where he has also been a very successful research scientist.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

**HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE**

7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039 (703)250-7338

Vol. 03-04

October

No. 2

### **PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamily.net](mailto:spletts@usfamily.net)

### **TREASURER** Paul C. Dalrymple

Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)  
Fax:(207)372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### **Paul C. Daniels**

#### **Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorus, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. Delaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El»Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996  
Dr. Robert Bindschadler, 1997  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1998  
Dr. Donal Manahan, 1999  
Dr. Philip Law, 2000  
Dr. Richard Alley, 2001  
Dr. Carl Safina, 2002  
Dr. Mary K. Miller, 2003

**SET ASIDE DATE:** December 6th, 2003. **WHERE:** Cosmos Club, 2121 Massachusetts Ave., Washington, DC

**FUNCTION:** Annual Dinner with Explorers Club Washington Group and Society of Women Geographers.

**SPEAKER:** Desmond J. Lugg, M.D. **TIME:** 6pm for cocktails; 7pm for dinner; 8pm for lecture. **DRESS:** If you are a penguin, come as you are. All others black tie, or closest equivalent, check your wardrobe. **COST:** Washington area members will get a separate announcement as soon as more details are known. Dr. Lugg is from down-under, a place called Australia, and for many years was the Head of the Medical Division of the Australian Antarctic Division, serving many times in Antarctica on research involving the reaction of humans to extreme environments. He has shifted gears only slightly, and has become a Washingtonian, studying somewhat the same things for NASA in its research on humans in space.

**BRASH ICE.** Another Antarctic austral summer is upon us, and that is good news for ozone hole watchers, plus all those folks lucky enough to spend northern winters down south. Antarctica is a privilege to be enjoyed, and it is hard to believe that some people are even getting paid good money to do what they should be paying to do. Some even have the pleasure of escaping Christmas. Wow!!

Our previous issue introduced you to the fact that the powers-to-be in this world have decided that it is time for another International Polar Year. Not now, but in 2007-2008. As that is downstream a bit, we will be foreclosing slowly on the International Geophysical Year, which sort of slipped by many of us as IPY-3, while painlessly introducing you to what is being planned for IPY-4.

It is with a great deal of pride and happiness that we see the name of Mike Kuhn among the list of distinguished international scientists who are on the ICSU Executive Committee's IPY Planning Group. Back in the mid-1960s we hired him, and sent him off to the Antarctic (Plateau Station) as a micrometeorologist. But he was actually trained and fine tuned by the late Dr. Herfried Hoinkes, Little America V, 1957.

Excellent reviews are being given the bearded Bill Cassidy's newly published book by the Cambridge University Press entitled METEORITES, ICE, AND ANTARCTICA. ISBN 0521258723. Supposedly a scientific book written in a delightful, understandable tone for the layman. We will review it in the next newsletter.

**CALENDARS.** Many of you are missing out on something good, an easy way out for your in-laws at Christmas. Antarctic calendars from Hedgehog House in Christchurch are not only beautiful, but our sale price of \$12.00 U.S. is impossible to beat. Send check, made out to the Antarctic Society, and mail it to P.O. Box 325. Port Clyde. ME 04855. Beat the rush, order now.

**YOUR NEIGHBOR MAY BE AN ANTARCTICAN.** (Guy Guthridge, NSF) A big season is in store for the U.S. Antarctic Program in 2003-2004. Someone not far from you is about to head for Antarctica. In 2003-2004 the U.S. Antarctic Program will field 156 science and related projects involving some 800 people. In addition, 1,500 or so support personnel will operate the stations, labs, camps, aircraft, and ships. We haven't tallied the universities and towns from which these folks will come, but it's a safe bet that nearly every state in the Union will be represented. Scientists of other countries will join the U.S. Antarctic Program, too. Here's a breakdown by discipline: biology and medicine, 60 projects; aeronomy and astrophysics, 32; geology and geophysics, 26; ocean and climate systems, 16; glaciology, 15; artists and writers, 7.

As to where they will be, McMurdo Station and the field sites reached from McMurdo will have 88 projects; Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station, 31; the research ships *Laurence M. Gould* and *Nathaniel B. Palmer*, 30; Palmer Station, 13; and other nations' programs, 6 from the USA. These numbers add to more than 156 because some projects will be at more than one location.

Turning to flight operations, U.S. Air Force wheeled planes — C-141s, C-17s, and a C-5 - are to make 55 round trips between Christchurch, New Zealand, and McMurdo starting 30 September and winding up in late February. In addition, an Air Force C-17 did three pre-season flights in mid-August to deliver early scientists, notably the ozone hole researchers, to McMurdo. Support staff went in, too, to help the winterers get the station ready for the summer season that starts 30 September.

The ski-equipped LC-130 Hercules are booked for some 400 missions within the Antarctic and between Christchurch and McMurdo. A big part of the airlift continues to be for rebuilding South Pole Station. The Hercs also will support remote camps including one for geology and paleontology at the Beardmore Glacier. Twin Otters are in the program again this season, also.

A cargo ship and a tanker, escorted by two icebreakers, will resupply McMurdo in early 2004. Two ships may not sound like much, compared to all those flights, but their arrival at McMurdo is mission-critical. In 2003, ships delivered 94.5 percent of the cargo and fuel used at McMurdo, South Pole, and camps.

**"LIKE A TWO BY FOUR JABBING INTO MY STOMACH"** (Abstracted from the *CHRISTCHURCH*

*PRESS*, 3 October 2003, forwarded by Margaret Lanyon to Walt Seelig). This was how Barry McCue, age 51, base environmental safety and health coordinator at the South Pole, described his feelings on August 25, 2003, when he suffered his first gall bladder attack. It doubled him over and he could hardly drag his body 15 meters to see the base doctor. Barry suffered a second attack a week later, and doctors in the United States recommended that he be flown out. Dr. Ron Shemenski, Raytheon Polar Services' medical officer, said "He had an infection in his gallbladder that was probably caused by blockage with a gallstone."

Barry, father of three, was concerned about his three children, and requested and was granted anonymity. The rescue by Canadian pilots, flying de Havilland Twin Otters, was delayed in Rothera by nearly a week of blowing snow. But one plane made it into the South Pole on September 21. Barry was then flown back to the states, was operated on for the removal of his gallbladder at a Denver hospital, and is now recovering at his sister's home in Chicago, home of the beloved Chicago Cubs.

My God, what would we do without those young, daring and proficient Canadian pilots rescuing our invalid troops from the South Pole? How to go, guys!!

**CFCs ARE IN A DECLINE, HOPEFULLY.** (Guy Guthridge, NSF) Annual consumption of CFCs dropped from 1,100,000 tons in 1986 to 150,000 tons in 1999, says a new World Bank report. Without the Protocol, consumption would have reached 3,000,000 tons by 2010, and 8 million tons by 2060. Atmospheric concentrations have peaked or are in decline, but it might take another 10 years of observation before we can be sure the Antarctic ozone 'hole' is shrinking. The 2003 ozone 'hole' above the Antarctic peaked at about 28 million square km, larger than in 2002 and slightly smaller than the record in mid-September 2000. (Shortened from "Montreal Protocol Benefits Cited," page 395, 30 September 2003 *EOS*.) Recall John Dudeney's comment that even if discovering the ozone hole and determining its cause had been the only antarctic research accomplishment ever, the benefit of the human presence in Antarctica would have exceeded its cost.

**SUNSPOT DECLINE** (Maine Sunday Telegram, 12 October 2003). Astrophysicists from the British Antarctic Survey reported that sunspot activity appears to be ebbing after a century of high activity- a development which may ease global warming. Lead researcher Mark Clilverd wrote in the journal *ASTRONOMY AND GEOPHYSICS* that solar contributions to the warming climate has been between

4 and 20 percent, leaving greenhouse gases as the primary cause. Clilverd's team predicts that solar activity is about to peak, then decline by two-thirds during the next century. Their assumption is that the solar heat output will also decline slightly.

**ANTARCTIC TREATY UPDATE.** (Ray Arnaudo) The Antarctic Treaty Parties held their 26<sup>th</sup> Consultative Meeting (ATCM) in Madrid from June 9-20, 2003, with 27 Consultative Parties and a dozen other signatory countries and observers attending. Ray Arnaudo of the State Department led the U.S. delegation, which also included other officials from the Department, the National Science Foundation and advisers from the science community, the tourism sector and environmental community. The meeting's most significant achievement was to reach consensus on the actual establishment of a Secretariat for the Antarctic Treaty System. While the idea was agreed in principle years ago, this meeting adopted a tentative budget, cost-sharing formula, headquarters agreement, and other measures necessary to create this small body with a staff of 4-6 people, which will be set up in Buenos Aires. Though the measures adopted to bring the Secretariat into existence will not take legal effect until ratified by all of the Parties, a process that could take several years, it was agreed to establish the Secretariat on a provisional basis utilizing voluntary contributions. Steps will now be taken to identify an Executive Secretary, who will be selected and hired at the next ATCM in Cape Town, South Africa, in May 2004. (Anyone interested in applying for this position should contact Fabio Saturni: [saturnifm@state.gov](mailto:saturnifm@state.gov)).

Antarctic tourism was also a major item of discussion at the ATCM. It is a subject of growing concern for a number of Parties, since the numbers of ship-borne and adventure tourists continue to grow. Norway agreed to host a Meeting of Experts in March to consider the issue in greater depth in preparation for action by the next ATCM in Cape Town.

**GEORGE LLANO REMEMBERED.** The family of George Llano invited many of his friends to the Cosmos Club on September 26<sup>th</sup> to celebrate his life, and they came from all across the country to revere his illustrious career which came to an end last February off the Falkland Islands. Besides his immediate family consisting of sons Charles and Chris and daughter Felise, there were approximately thirty others. Polly Penhale read a letter from Rita Colwell, Director of NSF, and John Twiss, a victim of Parkinson's, presented a long and moving tribute to his dearly departed friend and colleague. Others who spoke of their personal memories and professional associations with George were Sayed El-Sayed, Bob Hofman, and Dietland Muller-Schwarze. Well-known Antarcticans like

Jerry Kooyman, Ken Moulton, Jerry Huffman, Dick Cameron, Andy Cameron, Walt Seelig, and Phil Smith were there, plus the Rodger sisters, Mildred Crary and Suzanne Bush. And we must not forget one of his secretaries, Audrey "Yum Yum" Ross who came out of the hills of West Virginia to grace his early days in the polar office at NSF. George left his mark in the Antarctic, and this Society is happy that we published some of his choicest memories and thoughts in Newsletters in the past two years.

It is appropriate, in a way, that he is buried in the Falklands where he will serve as the Silent Monitor overseeing all cruise ships going into Antarctic waters. After all, he opened the lecture halls on Antarctic cruise ships, making it possible for more than ten thousand people each year being exposed to a potpourri of Antarctic experts! So long, George. Maybe some of us will meet you again in some smelly rookery in the beyond.

**BRAIN TRUST.** The U.S. Planning Committee for the International Polar Year (2007-2008) has been announced and confirmed. There are no similarities whatsoever with the U.S. National Committee for the International Geophysical Year, which was an all-male bastion. There has been a lot of progress in fifty years, except for the automobile industry where cars look somewhat like they did then, are still getting about the same mileage from the same fuel. But the new Committee is fueled by a woman chairman, Dr. Mary Albert, a research scientist at the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory. She also dubs as an adjunct professor at Dartmouth College. Her research interests cover the whole waterfront, including "the understanding of the atmosphere-snow-ice-ocean/land system, predicting effects of future environmental change on the atmospheric composition of the Earth, interpreting the ice core record, chemical signatures in ice cores used to infer ancient chemistry of the atmosphere, and measurements of snow properties, inert gas measurements, and interstitial ozone measurements that show the impact of physiochemical processes in snow on air-snow chemical exchange".

She is ably assisted on her Committee by three other women, Dr. Cecilia Blitz, physicist from the University of Washington, Dr. Jacqueline Grebmeier, biologist at the University of Tennessee, and Dr. Christina Takacs-Vesbach, microbial ecologist at the University of New Mexico. Another woman, Dr. Terry Wilson, an ex-officio member of the Polar Research Board, stands by with her expertise in geology.

Men on her Committee include some well known Antarcticans: Dr. Robert Bindshadler, geophysicist at NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center; Dr. David Bromwich, senior research scientist with the Polar Meteorology Group at The Ohio State University; Dr. George N. Somero, professor of marine sciences and the Director of the Hopkins Marine Station at Stanford; Dr. Gunter Weller, the aging Director of the Center for Global Change and Arctic Systems Research at the University of Alaska at Fairbanks; Phil "Crevasse" Smith, also aging, a consultant whose expertise on national and international science and technology were finely tuned at the National Academy of Sciences; last but by no means least the Distinguished Member of the Technical Staff at Bell Laboratories, Dr. Louis Lanzerotti. He has been around for quite a long time, and a list of his credentials would fill the rest of this newsletter.

Other members of this illustrious Committee include Dr. Igor Krupnik, ethnologist/research anthropologist with the Arctic Studies Center at the Smithsonian Institution. Igor was born in Russia and trained as a geographer and cultural anthropologist at Moscow State University. Dr. Peter Schlosser of Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory at Columbia University is the Vinton Professor and Chair of Earth and Environmental Engineering. Dr. Doug Wiens is a professor of earth and planetary sciences at the University of Washington. Dr. John Kelley is a Professor of Marine Sciences at the University of Alaska at Fairbanks. Richard Glenn is with the Arctic Slope Regional Corporation where he is a specialist in geological studies. Then they have a news correspondent from CBS, Jerry Bowen, whose record shows, honestly, three days on a polar icebreaker, covering the O.J Simpson trial, covering the Rodney King beating and subsequent riots. We think his role is to referee any combat when this large and powerful Committee gets into conflicts of interest. It might turn out to be like the talent- laden Los Angeles Lakers where each star wants his own basketball!

Oh yes, two more ex-officio members of the Polar Research Board involved are Dr. Mahlon C. Kennicutt of Texas A&M University and Dr. Pat Webber, greying Arctic ecologist who has become interested, as we all have, in global change.

**A QUICK IPY HISTORY.** The First International Polar Year was inspired By Karl Weyprecht, an officer with the Austro-Hungarian navy. Weyprecht argued that polar expeditions should include teams of scientists who could make important discoveries by making observations on aurora, geomagnetism, and meteorological conditions. This was the first major international science collaboration and planning took seven years. Although he died before commencement of the First

International Polar Year, 11 countries participated in 15 Polar expeditions (12 to the Arctic and 3 to the Antarctic), fulfilling Weyprecht's dream and heralding a new age of scientific discovery.

The Second International Polar Year was proposed in 1928 at an international conference of meteorological service directors. Forty nations participated in Arctic research from 1932 - 1933 (the 25th anniversary of the first IPY), largely in the fields of meteorology, magnetism, aurora, and radio science. However, due to the worldwide depression, the second IPY was smaller than originally envisioned. What began as the Third International Polar Year (1957 -1958) was expanded and then renamed the International Geophysical Year. It was proposed in 1952 by the International Council of Scientific Unions, following a suggestion by NAS member Lloyd Berkner. The IGY included significant work in the Antarctic and some in the Arctic, as well as geophysical work around the globe. Sixty-seven nations conducted research during the IGY, including 12 nations that established and maintained 65 stations in Antarctica.

**UPDATE ON INTERNATIONAL POLAR YEAR PLANNING** (Chris Elfring, US Polar Research Board; Robin Bell, Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory of Columbia University; Christopher Rapley, British Antarctic Survey) As mentioned in the last Antarctic Society newsletter, momentum for holding an International Polar Year in 2007-2008 is building rapidly. After a year or more of rumblings about how polar scientists might celebrate the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of IGY, there is broad enthusiasm for holding an International Polar Year in 2007-2008. IPY 2007-2008 is about engaging the future and not just honoring the past, and the past six months have brought an amazing burst of planning. Strong endorsements have been received from the International Council for Science, the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research, the International Arctic Science Committee, the Arctic Ocean Studies Board, the European Polar Board, the US Polar Research Board, and, most recently, the World Meteorological Organization.

So far, the focus has been on establishing an underlying international structure to guide development of a coherent IPY strategy. Planning had been ad hoc, but leadership was conveyed to the International Council for Science (ICSU) in May 2003, when the ICSU Executive Committee formed an IPY Planning Group. Core members of this were selected over the summer and the group held its first meeting in July. The members are: Chris Rapley (Chair), British Antarctic Survey; Robin Bell (Vice-Chair), Lamont-Doherty Earth

Observatory of Columbia University; Ian Allison, Australia; Robert Bindshadler, USA; Gino Casassa, Chile; Steve Chown, South Africa; Gerard Duhaim, Canada; Vladimir Kotlyakov, Russia; Michael Kuhn, Austria; Olav Orheim, Norway; Prem Chand Pandey, India; Hanne Kathrine Petersen, Denmark; Henk Schalke, The Netherlands; Zhanghai Zhan, China;

As a first official action, the ICSU IPY Planning Group sent a letter to all ICSU nations in September, asking for those nations wishing to be involved to form a national committee to facilitate communication and planning. Some nations (Australia, Canada, U.S.) have already formed planning committees and begun the process of defining what their nations hope will be the science themes for IPY 2007-2008. The US National Committee for IPY 2007-2008, which is chaired by Dr. Mary Albert of the Cold Regions Research and Engineering Laboratory, talked by teleconference through the summer and met September 30-October 1 in Washington DC. The committee is working to communicate the goals of IPY to the US science community and, in turn, communicate US interests to the ICSU IPY Planning Group. It is also preparing information about IPY for widespread use - the PRB website is being updated to be a major repository of IPY information <see [nationalacademies.org/prb](http://nationalacademies.org/prb) and follow the links to IPY > or go directly to <http://dels.nas.edu/prb/ipy/>. The committee is preparing a report to summarize US interests and will circulate it for input late this year. They will also oversee preparation of a more general brochure.

At the international level, the ICSU IPY Planning Group has a tight schedule: it needs as much input as possible by December 2003 so that it can deliver a preliminary progress report to ICSU in January 2004. From there, if ICSU approves, it will oversee development of a science plan. The ICSU Planning Group is trying to foster an open process so that all interested groups can contribute ideas. Of course, the next (and difficult) step will be sorting the many ideas into some main themes so that the IPY effort can be coordinated. Efforts are also underway to inform relevant agencies and decision-makers of IPY planning to ensure that funding can be made available for IPY activities.

But a vision for IPY 2007-2008 is evolving. At its most fundamental level, IPY 2007-2008 is envisioned to be an intense, international campaign of coordinated polar observations and analysis: it will be bipolar in focus, multidisciplinary in scope, and truly international in participation. It is likely to contain a select number of scientific elements, incorporating elements of exploration, study of polar processes, and activities to monitor and

understand change and its human dimensions. Its goals would include galvanizing new and innovative observations and research, building on and enhancing existing programs and initiatives, attracting and developing the next generation of polar scientists and science leaders, and creating an exciting range of education and outreach activities that engage the public.

Why an International Polar Year? Most polar scientists know that the history of exploration of the polar regions is intimately intertwined with the history of polar science. The years 2007-2008 will mark the 125<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the First International Polar Year (1882/3), the 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Second Polar Year (1932/3), and the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the International Geophysical Year (1957/8). The IPYs and IGY were major initiatives, which resulted in significant new insights into global processes, and led to decades of invaluable polar research. The IGY resulted directly in the establishment of the Antarctic Treaty System. But in spite of the substantial investment of effort in polar exploration and research over the years, both by individual nations and through international programs, the relative inaccessibility and challenging environment of these regions have left them less well explored and studied than other key regions of the planet. This is despite the pivotal place of the Arctic and Antarctic in the Earth system and their many significant connections to questions of global climate, sea level, biogeochemical cycles, and marine and terrestrial ecosystems.

**SOCIETIES.** As this newsletter is about people and the forthcoming International Polar Year (2007-2008), we decided to include herein a showing of hands relative to organizations that people joined after the last International Polar Year (1957-1958). Our showing may not be complete, as there are all kinds of splinter groups. Then we will present several paragraphs on oral histories that have been done, are in the process of being done, or are in the wings to be done. The idea is to make Antarcticans more aware of one another, and maybe there will be some cohesion of groups. We have always thought that perhaps there are enough of us alive from the 3rd International Polar Year that perhaps, just perhaps, a group of us could go on a chartered cruise ship out of Port Lyttelton to McMurdo, doing a shake-down version of a 50th Anniversary Waltz (or Stagger).

**AMERICAN POLAR SOCIETY.** The longest existing American polar society is the only bipolar American polar society. It dates back to December 27, 1933, when August Horowitz published the first LITTLE AMERICA TIMES. It was described then as "a private self-sustaining amateur

publication'. August was employed by a local New York newspaper called the NEW YORK TIMES, and both the newspaper and the Society have survived to this date. August was very active in the Boys Scouts of America, and Eagle Scout Paul A. Siple of Meadville, PA being selected to go on Byrd's First Antarctic Expedition did much to fire August's interest in Antarctica.

THE POLAR TIMES 's first issue was back in June 1935, and it was published bi-annually through December 1947. But as OPERATION HIGHJUMP ended, so did the publication. There was a lapse until June 1955, when August then published Vol. 40. And it continued bi-annually through June 1986, Vol. 106. So for over fifty years August was the Voice of Antarctica in the media, an incredible endeavor by one man doing it all from his New York City apartment.

August passed away in 1988 at the young age of 78, and the heir apparent appeared to be historian Peter Anderson at the Institute of Polar Studies at The Ohio State University. But before he got the show back on the road, he had a stroke, and vanished as a participating editor. Brian Shoemaker surfaced as the Saving Soul, and after a lapse of nearly seven years, THE POLAR TIMES again appeared on our shelves. It had a new wardrobe, now resplendent in a glossy cover, and its innards were dressed up and featured a new, modern format. No longer was there a requirement for news clips, as the National Science Foundation was now coming out with their own annual news clips from the ice.

Brian did a tremendous job in the restoration of THE POLAR TIMES, but this aggressive dynamo couldn't stay long in any one place, and he heeded the call from afar, oral histories were beckoning. Captain Cliff Bekkedahl took over the reins in 2001, and he is served by an Antarctic editor, Jeff Rubin, and an arctic editor, Dave Norton. Everything is coming up roses for the Society, and as of mid-September they had 1,116 members, and are aiming for 2000 members. Cliff describes their current modus operandi as "collegial." In early October they hosted a symposium on the roles of women in the polar regions, held at the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University in Columbus, Ohio. Anyone interested in becoming a member should contact Bob Kremenak, P.O. Box 464, Iowa City, IA 52244-0464. Dues are \$15.00 per year, and all members receive two issues of THE POLAR TIMES. It's a good buy.

#### **ANTARCTIC DEEP FREEZE ASSOCIATION (ADFA).**

This is the most exclusive and the most reasonable of all Antarctic organizations. In the beginning it consisted only of DF-I winter-over veterans (Little America V and McMurdo),

military and civilian, which made it real restrictive. After its first reunion in 1985, DF-II vets were immediately asked to join so all seven IGY stations would be represented. They later voted to accept all personnel from all phases of Deep Freeze. However, the hard core still remains the stalwarts who put the U.S. flag onto the ice back in 1955-1957. Dick Bowers, whose crew built the South Pole Station, writes that there are now 390 members in ADFA, most of whom are from the early DF years. Probably the station list should be extended to include the various Byrd and Siple stations, as well as Eights and Plateau. They have had seven reunions to date, with the next one scheduled for the Mississippi Gulf Coast in the spring of 2005 when it will commemorate the 50th anniversary of Operation Deep Freeze. They do NOT charge membership dues and funds are raised by donations, raffles, auctions, and the sale of ADFA related merchandise at their reunions. Their web site is <http://www.oaedks.net/adfa.htm>. We also recommend contacting Dick Bowers at [rbowersindy@comcast.net](mailto:rbowersindy@comcast.net) for those who want additional information. Dick told us that 18 of the original 24 Navy personnel who built the first South Pole Station are still alive. Considering that was back in 1956, that's a remarkable percentage of survival. Those guys must be doing something right.

#### **OLD ANTARCTIC EXPLORERS ASSOCIATION, INC. (OAEA).**

This is the youngest of all American Antarctic organizations, and it is the only one with a do-gooder plank built into its charter. Some may question the use of the word "explorer" in its title, but modern-day usage includes anyone old enough to vote who goes to the ice. The hard core of this relatively new organization, formed in late 1999, consists of many young Navy personnel, consisting of many who went through a lot on the ice, shared dangers, went into places and did things experienced by few human beings, doing things that had to be done. Currently they have 666 active members, and is open to anyone who has gone to Antarctica in support of science. That would have excluded the likes of Roald Amundsen, Sir Hubert Wilkins, Will Steger, Ann Bancroft, and many others who no doubt would have thought of themselves as explorers! They hold a symposium every other year, alternating between the birthplace of the OAEA, Pensacola, Florida, and the home ports of the Naval Support Force Antarctica and Antarctic Development Squadron Six, Port Hueneme/Point Mugu, California; Davisville/Quonset Point, Rhode Island. They also publish a quarterly newsletter, the EXPLORER GAZETTE. The do-gooder plank referred to earlier is that this organization supports an OAEA Educational Foundation Scholarship. They have a sliding membership fee, where it pays to be older, which may be the only benefit of aging



Antarcticans. For more information look them up at <http://www.oaea.net>. Inquiries should be directed to OAEA, 4615 Balmoral Drive, Pensacola, FL 32504. From what we have heard from those who have attended their gatherings, this is a fine outfit, a good group, headed by some very knowledgeable veterans.

#### **AMERICAN SOCIETY OF POLAR PHILATELISTS.**

The American Society of Polar Philatelists is an international organization of approximately 400 collectors of stamps and postal history relating to the Polar Regions. The Society was founded in 1956 and currently has 400 members worldwide, of whom 40% reside outside the United States. ASPP publishes a quarterly journal, *Ice Cap News*.

The Society holds an annual meeting in the United States at one of the national stamp exhibitions, where members can exhibit parts of their collections in competition with other stamp exhibits. The board of directors meets at these conventions, and a membership meeting is held that features a guest speaker. The 2003 convention was held in San Francisco in April and the 2004 meeting will be held in June in McLean, Virginia.

Members are interested in many aspects of Polar philately including mail from the expeditions of the Heroic Age as well as the most recent treks to the poles. Other interests include the Antarctic scientific research stations, famous polar explorers, Operation Deep Freeze, Operation High Jump, the expeditions of Richard E. Byrd to Antarctica, and the activity of the many countries that have active bases in Antarctica or that issue stamps related to the Polar regions.

The ASPP offers its members several services including a cover exchange, auctions, estate advisory information, and notification of where members can send postpaid return envelopes to obtain cancellations and other markings in the Polar Regions. Current membership dues are \$22 USD with the journal sent via surface mail anywhere in the world, \$32 USD for airmail to Central and South America and Europe, and \$37 USD for airmail service to Africa, Asia, Australasia, the Pacific, Russia and other CIS countries. A sample copy of *Ice Cap News* will be sent for \$3 USD and is available from the Secretary, Alan Warren, P.O. Box 39, Exton PA 19341-0039 USA.

For more information, see the website at [www.polarphilatelists.org](http://www.polarphilatelists.org).

**ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY.** For those of you who don't know who we are, a brief history. A bunch of the good old

boys in the Washington, DC area, who were involved in Antarctica in some capacity during the International Geophysical Year, formed the Society as a not-for-profit educational organization in 1960. A Naval Antarctic historian, Harry Dater, was very instrumental in its establishment, but it was Ruth Siple's deep devotion and hard work that resulted in the Society becoming more national in scope with a controlled membership of around 500. About six newsletters are published each year, and an annual Memorial Lecture is presented on some cutting edge of Antarctic science. The Society is heavily loaded with members who have been to the ice, and at one time two-thirds of its membership had features named for themselves. The newsletters are slanted towards Antarcticans, and human interest stories get a high priority. It has had a strong attachment to the National Science Foundation, although it has maintained its independence and is not beholden to NSF in any way, shape, or manner. Because of the newsletters coming out periodically, it means that it can keep abreast with news-breaking-events on a timely basis. Dues are a bargain at \$12.00 per year. A Society for and by Antarcticans.

#### **ANTARCTIC HISTORIANS: WHERE ARE THEY?**

When it comes to American Antarctic historians, they are AWOL. The best book by far on the history of Americans in Antarctica was written by the late geographer, Ken Bertrand, *AMERICANS IN ANTARCTICA, 1775-1948*. One would think that the IGY would have spawned many books, but none was written by Larry Gould, Hugh Odishaw, or Harry Wexler. The World is Waiting! Take heed, Tim Baughman. Perhaps the best book on the history of the Antarctic during the IGY was Walter Sullivan's *QUEST FOR A CONTINENT*, plus his *ASSAULT ON THE UNKNOWN*. Admiral George Dufek wrote *OPERATION DEEPFREEZE* and also *THROUGH THE FROZEN FRONTIER*, but neither are books that you are dying to give your grandsons.

There are several books that resulted from people wintering over. Perhaps the best known is by Paul Siple, *90 DEGREES SOUTH*, about man's first winter at the South Pole. The station AND military man-in-charge at Ellsworth, Finn Ronne, wrote *ANTARCTIC COMMAND* in 1961. Nearly forty years later one of the leading scientists at Ellsworth in 1957 published his recollections in *INNOCENTS ON THE ICE*. Only one book came out of Little America V, *ANTARCTIC SCOUT*, by Dick Chappell. Gil Dewart, who w/ood at Wilkes in 1957, has a new book coming out late this year or early next year on life with Carl Eklund and company. Gil previously wrote a book about his year with the Russians at Mirny, but that experience was

post-IGY. None ever came out of Byrd or Hallett. So when you get right down to it, hardly anything has been written by participants in the IGY-IPY-3.

**ORAL HISTORIES ARE FILLING IN SOME OF THE BLANKS.** The National Science Foundation has been funding two oral history programs, one by Dian Belanger, the other by Brian Shoemaker. The one by Dian is strongly oriented towards the Navy side of the IGY, whereas the one by Brian is sort of all encompassing, including both polar regions. Dian did the following IGY scientists: Charlie Bentley, Paul Dalrymple, Gil Dewart, Mario Giovinetto, Rudi Honkala, George Toney, and Buck Wilson. Brian did Nolan Aughenbaugh, Steve Barnes, John Behrendt, Ed Flowers, Arlo Landolt, Bill Long, McKim Malville, Ben Remington, and John Weihaupt. From non-U.S. stations, Gordon Cartwright, Mort Rubin, and Colin Bull were interviewed.

A pretty good cross-section of folks. Dian sat down with three members of the South Pole construction party: Dick Bowers, Charlie Bevilacqua, and Bob Chaudoin. The South Pole wintering-over crew from the first year was well covered, too, with Flowers, Landolt, Ken Waldron, Cliff Dickey, and Chet Segers. Five people were interviewed from the first year at Ellsworth: Behrendt, Aughenbaugh, Malville, Conrad Jaburg, and Walter Davis. All of the oral histories are being archived at the Byrd Polar Research Center at The Ohio State University. We understand that Ohio State has footed the bill. The project was designed and brought to fruition under the capable management of Laura Kissel, the Polar Archivist working for Dr. Raymond Goerler.

For a complete list of those interviewed, go to your computer, and punch up <http://www.lib.ohiostate.edu/arvweb/polar/oral/hist/interviewed.htm>. You will be surprised!! Unfortunately a lot of Antarcticans died much before their time, so you won't find Paul Daniels, Bert Crary, Paul Siple, Carl Eklund, Finn Ronne, Willis Tressler, Harry Wexler, Mary Alice McWhinnie, John Katsufakis, Mukluk Milan, Herfried Hoinkes, George Llano, and many, many others. There are also many biggies out there just waiting to be interviewed, we think, such as Art DeVries, Bill Cassidy, Susan Solomon, Gisela Dreschhoff, Michele Raney, Bob Helliwell, Ken Moulton, and so on. We understand from probably a reliable source that Bill Cromie of Harvard, formerly of Little America V, former Secretary of Scientific Writers of America, that he once did an oral history of Bert Crary which rests somewhere at Columbia University. If that is so, it must be a whiz banger, as you could not sit those two down together and end up with anything dull.

**POLAR SOCIETY MEETS, AND NEW ROCK REPOSITORY DEDICATED AT BYRD POLAR RESEARCH CENTER.** (John Spletts) The American Polar Society (APS) held its 2003 Symposium at the Byrd Polar Research Center (BPRC), The Ohio State University, in Columbus, on 9-10 October. A cross-section of individuals presented papers on the theme '*Roles of Women in Polar Regions: Past, Present, and Future*,' a tribute to those who were often overlooked and in some cases, discriminated against, in their efforts to conduct research in a 'man's world' in the polar regions. A total of 18 papers were presented. Speakers included 'barrier-breakers' such as the first female flight officer in the U.S. Antarctic Program (Mary Crawford); one of the first U.S. women to set foot on the continent and then winter-over (Edith 'Jackie' Ronne); and Colin Bull, who, as Director of the Institute of Polar Studies (now BPRC), assembled the first all-female research group in the U.S. Antarctic Program, and managed to have U.S. Navy approval and NSF funding to conduct its field project in the 1969-70 austral summer. Mildred Crary recounted earlier times when her husband, Dr. Bert Crary, was in the field, which was frequent. Others included native women from Alaska who reached professionalism in their careers as a result of proving their worth, and a speaker on polar expedition tourism (Susan Adie). Incoming President John Spletts replaced outgoing President Dr. Gisela Dreschhoff as President of the Society. Polar medals were presented to individuals who have had outstanding careers in their fields — Honorary Membership Awards to Dr. Ken Hunkins and Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed. Dr. Mort D. Turner, former Program Manager for Geology at NSF's Polar Programs received an Honorary Service Award. Two others, Dr. Tony Gow and Dr. James Van Allen, were unable to attend to receive their Honorary Membership Awards, which will be awarded at a later time.

The following day, 11 October, a newly constructed building next to Scott Hall, campus location of the BPRC, was dedicated as the United States Polar Rock Repository. This 4200-sq-ft building will house collections of U.S. scientists from Antarctica and the Arctic, along with associated materials such as field notes, thin sections, paleomagnetic cores, and so on. Dr. Barry Lyons, BPRC Director, Dr. Rosie Kyle, and Dr. Anne Grunow (repository Curator) spoke on how the building came to fruition (with NSF and University funding), and Dr. Scott Borg, Head, Antarctic Sciences Section at NSF's Office of Polar Programs, cut the red ribbon to make the building official. See <http://www-bprc.mps.ohio-state.edu/rr/projects/agd> for information on the repository.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

**HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE**

7338 Wayfarer Drive, Fairfax Station, VA 22039 (703)250-7338

Vol. 03-04

January

No. 3

### **PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamily.net](mailto:spletts@usfamily.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)  
Fax:(207)372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### **Paul C. Daniels**

#### **Memorial Lecturers:**

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorius, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. Delaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996  
Dr. Robert Bindschadler, 1997  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1998  
Dr. Donal Manahan, 1999  
Dr. Philip Law, 2000  
Dr. Richard Alley, 2001  
Dr. Carl Safina, 2002  
Dr. Mary K. Miller, 2003

**BRASH ICE.** Well, we finally got the holiday season out of the way so that we can go forward with enjoying life. John Spletts is out there in deep waters on one of those humongous ships lecturing to a thousand heads at a time on the glories of Antarctica.

Meanwhile it is time to write, but first a report on Our Ancient and Honorables. Our beloved Honorary President, Ruth Siple, has been moved to the Magnolia Care and Rehabilitation Center, 365 Johnson St., Wadsworth, Ohio 44281, where she answers, hopefully, the phone at (330), 334-0506. She had a bad stretch in December where she was hospitalized, but is in the process of recovering and looking forward to her 93rd birthday on January 16th. She is practically blind and her short-term memory is non-existent, but she is under the loving eyes of her youngest daughter, Mary Cathrin, who visits her daily. Meanwhile Norman Vaughan, Mr. Indestructible, celebrated his 98th birthday in mid-December, and is eagerly looking forward to his 100th birthday when his mountain climbing buddy, Vernon Tejas, swears he is going to put Norman in a sling and carry him to the top of Mt. Vaughan. When it comes to Norman, never count him out. His voice is strong, he's effervescent, and he still sounds like a bull in the pampas.

We are trying something different with this newsletter, we are abscinding with some of the articles from THE ANTARCTIC SUN published austral summery at McMurdo by the contractor, Raytheon Polar Services Company. Their weekly magazine can be read online or downloaded and printed in PDF format by visiting [www.polar.org/antsun](http://www.polar.org/antsun) But we are giving you hard copies herein on articles which seem particularly pertinent to this time when the Dry Valley' counterpart, MARS, is being inspected and analyzed by NASA.

Many of THE ANTARCTIC SUN articles are too long for our abbreviated newsletter. Such is a four-pager on the everlasting D-8, which was made by Caterpillar (Model SD-8 LPG, Stretch D-8 Low Ground Pressure). They were designed to carry heavy loads over snow, featuring a special cold-starting ability and a 54-inch wide track (instead of the 36-inch track found on modern equipment). They also had a drawbar pull capacity on snow of 30,000 pounds, compared to about 24,000 for the D-7.

The oldest D-8 in the current fleet is Mary-Ann, who once made a traverse to the South Pole. It may actually be in better shape than Mario Giovinetto, both survivors of the traverse. Others still in existence include Pam, Colleen, and Big John. Wonder if Big John was named for Big John Stagnaro, a very dedicated amateur radio operator out in Southern California who ran so many phone patches for Antarcticans in the olden days? Someone must know. There are quite a few of us in our Society, including Phil Smith who was on the traverse, when Max Kiel rode a D-8 tractor to his death in a bottomless crevasse en route to Byrd Station. When the 50th rolls around, the D-8s may be the most permanent niece of American hardware on the ice.

**METEORITES, ICE, AND ANTARCTICA**, by William A. Cassidy. NY, Cambridge University Press, 2003, 349 p. ISBN 0 521 25872 3 (Hardback). U.S. \$30.00. (Reviewed by Dr. Gunter Faure, Professor Emeritus of Geology, The Ohio State University).

Bill Cassidy is well known to all who passed through McMurdo on their way to remote field camps in Antarctica in the late 1970s to the mid-1990s. He and his associates are justly famous for the thousands of meteorite specimens they have collected in the blue-ice areas of the polar plateau. In this book, Bill tells how the idea came to him that meteorite specimens accumulate in the ablation area of the East Antarctic ice sheet and what efforts were required to carry out the annual searches in places where "no man has gone before." It will come as no surprise to those who have been there that the cold weather and the remote location of the polar plateau were the least of his worries. In fact, speaking of the annual transit of McMurdo by his field party he says: "It is always a great relief to escape...the...complicated hierarchy of procedures, requirements and rules...to a deep-field camp on the ice plateau of East Antarctica, where survival may be more difficult but life is simpler."

The book opens with a foreword by Robert Walker and is divided into three sections entitled: Setting the Stage; Field Results and Their Consequences; and Has it Been Worthwhile? Evidently, this is not merely an adventure story about heroic deeds in a hostile environment. The purpose of this book is to inform the reader about working on the polar plateaus, followed by detailed information about meteorites that originated from Mars and from the Moon, including all specimens collected world-wide by the spring of 2002. This section ends with a discussion of the origin of all types of meteorites and what we have learned from them about the formation of their parent bodies 4.57 billion years ago. In the final section, Bill compares the collection of Antarctic meteorites to modern falls. This comparison leads to the observation that iron meteorites appear to be less abundant in Antarctica (0.4%) than elsewhere in the world (4.2%). A similar discrepancy exists in the abundance of Antarctic achondrites. These kinds of observation can be used to derive conclusions about the processes that cause different types of meteorites to be delivered to Earth. In this section, Bill also discusses the way in which meteorite specimens are transported by the ice sheet to the ablation areas where they accumulate on the so-called stranding surfaces or meteorite traps.

The book ends with appendices containing the US-Japan agreement for sharing meteorites collected during the 1976/77 field season and a listing of the participants of the seventeen search parties Bill took into the field between 1976 and 1994, including Ralph Harvey and John Schutt who are continuing the recovery of meteorites in Antarctica. In addition, the book contains indexes of place names and subject matter that will assist readers to find specific information.

This book is required reading for all students of meteoritics and for those armchair explorers who may wonder what drives people like Bill Cassidy to leave the comforts of home to roam the polar plateau of Antarctica in search of meteorites. The motivation for this enterprise arises from our need to understand the solar system in which we live. This book is a lucid explanation of the benefits to be

derived by continuing the search for meteorites in Antarctica and elsewhere.

**ANTARCTICA: ALMOST OUT OF THIS WORLD**, (abstracted from the Antarctic Sun, Dec 29,2003), *Kristian Hutchison* and **LANDSCAPES IN ANTARCTICA'S DRY VALLEYS HELP DECIPHER RECENT ICE AGES ON MARS** (abstracted from NFS Press Release of Dec 18, 2003).

Dry streambeds, wind-carved rocks, red pebbles laid flat like paving stone — a landscape so alien it can be only Mars, or Antarctica.

Studies of the unique landscape in the Dry Valleys of Antarctica provide new insights into the origin of similar features on Mars and provide one line of evidence that suggests the Red Planet has recently experienced an ice age, according to a paper in a recent issue of the journal *Nature*. The National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) comes to Antarctica to find out about space. More meteorites have been collected from the Ice than anywhere else, on Earth or off. Technology and people are tested in the harsh environment and NASA looks to the Antarctic to understand what life might be like on Mars or Europa. "Antarctica is more like Mars than any place else on Earth, and if you want to understand Mars, you start in Antarctica," said Carl Allen, astromaterial curator at the Johnson Space Center in Houston, Texas.

The distribution of hexagonal mounds and other features on the Martian surface at mid-latitudes similar to those in the Dry Valleys also supports previous scientific assertions that a significant amount of ice lies trapped beneath the Red Planet's surface. David Marchant, a Boston University researcher who has studied the Dry Valleys for 17 years, co-authored the paper in *Nature* with James W. Head (lead author), John Mustard and Ralph Milliken, at Brown University, and Mikhail Kreslavsky of Kharkov National University in Ukraine.

Although these polygon-shaped features occur throughout the Arctic and Antarctic, an unusual variety found in the western Dry Valleys region has received particular attention because it forms only in perennially frozen soils with significant ice content. These polygons form as sub-freezing temperatures fluctuate, causing the underlying ice to contract in a hexagonal pattern. As the ice contracts, fine sediments sift down into the cracks, leaving a coarse-grained deposit covering the ice.

Mars is a polar desert. Without water eroding the surface, any weathering is from wind or sun, just like the Dry Valleys, said Dean Eppler, a NASA consultant with Science Applications International Corp., who studied the weather patterns in the Valleys in 1983 and 1984 in order to better understand Mars. The Dry Valleys look almost identical to photos the Viking lander sent back from Mars "right down to the rocks that are there," Eppler said.

The last ice age on Mars began about 2.1 million years ago and ended as recently as 400,000 years ago," according to Head. Like ice ages on Earth, Martian ice ages are driven by variations in the planet's orbit, particularly the tilt of the planet's axis. But Martian ice ages, unlike ice ages on Earth, appear to begin as the polar regions warm, rather than cool. The *Nature* findings complement a paper recently published in the journal *Geology*, in which Head and Marchant argue that features on the surface of the Red Planet are remarkably like glacial features found only in the Dry Valleys. The findings not only have implications for the search for microbial life on Mars, but also may help scientists better understand the unique Polar desert environment of the Dry Valleys, and in particular the ancient climate record that may be stored in the landscape.

"These extreme changes on Mars provide perspective for interpreting what we see on Earth. Landforms on Mars that appear to be related to climate changes help us calibrate and understand similar landforms on Earth. Furthermore, the range of microenvironments in the Antarctic Dry Valleys helps us read the Mars record," said Marchant.

If the analogy between the geologic processes on Mars and those in the Dry Valleys holds true, then scientists may conclude that Mars may be more hospitable to microbial life than previously suspected.

Although the Dry Valleys were thought to be a virtual dead zone when first explored a century ago, new evidence suggests that the lakes and other landscape features support microscopic life.

The comparison between Mars and Antarctica shouldn't be taken too far. The most obvious differences are air and gravity. Mars air is a thin, unbreathable combination of mostly carbon dioxide and little nitrogen, with a surface pressure the equivalent of 100,000 feet altitude on Earth. The South Pole's surface pressure fluctuates between the equivalent of about 10,000 to 11,000 feet altitude. Gravity on Mars is 0.38 of Earth's, so 100 pounds would feel like 38 pounds. But the mass of things is the same.

Mars is also much colder and drier than Antarctica, according to Berry Lyons, lead of the Long-Term Ecological Research Project in the Dry Valleys. The LTER is one of 24 LTER sites funded by the National Science Foundation around the world. Taylor Valley gets about 3 cm of precipitation a year; Mars maybe 1 cm. While the temperature in the Taylor Valley averages almost -4F(-20c), the temperature at the equator of Mars averages around —55F. Mars also has a more extreme variation temperature, even within a few feet. The Pathfinder found that when the sun shone on Mars the ground could get to 65F degrees, while five feet up it was 15F degrees. At night the same spot would drop to -130F at ground level and —105F at five feet up.

Still, each time biologists working in the Dry Valleys find life -frozen into the lake ice, hiding in the sandstone — they turn toward Mars. If it's here, they say, it must be there. A decade ago microbiologist E. Imre Friedmann found lichen and cyanobacteria growing in tiny spaces between sandstone rock crystals, a few

millimeters below the surface of the rock. The cryptoendolithic organisms get just enough sunlight and water through the porous rock to survive. "That got the Mars people very excited," Allen said.

**DRAKES REVENGE** (The Antarctic Sun, November 2,2003), *Kristan Hutchinson* Just going to work makes Barbara Watson sick. It's a common problem among her fellow commuters, who pitch and puke with the waves during the 1,500-km ship trip from Punta Arenas, Chile to Palmer Station, Antarctica. The only way to Palmer is across the Drake Passage, where currents and storms meet in a tumult of wind and waves. At first, the rocking of the boat is lulling, making passengers sleepy. Then that thick feeling in the brain turns to pain, followed by an increasingly queasy stomach. The misery usually builds with the seas. "You get this knot in your stomach and you know if you don't lie down in the next 15 seconds you're going to be violently ill," Watson said. "The worst part is, once you've started being ill, it's all over unless you go to sleep and start over."

Marine projects coordinator, Skip Owen, has made more than 50 crossings and dealt with his share of seasick passengers. He says the illness has two stages. "The two stages of seasickness are when you are afraid you'll die," Owen said, "and then become afraid that you won't." Death is rarely a risk, though the nausea and inability to keep food or drink down can cause severe dehydration, said Dr. Kristin van Konynenburg. "That can become life threatening very fast," said Owen, who was aboard once when a passenger became so seasick they required an IV. He keeps an eye on all the passengers in bad weather, noting who is up and about, and who may be lying in their bunk in misery.

People who think motion sickness is all in the head are right. More precisely, it's caused by confusion between what we feel in the inner ear and what we see. As humans, we keep our balance with the help of three angled tubes in the inner ear. Fluid in the ears sloshes against tiny hairs, triggering signals sent back to the brain to tell us where we are in relation to the ground. On boats, planes or other situations where people get motion sickness, the inner ear says one thing while the eyes see another. "It's a miscommunication between the visual information you're getting and the inner ear cues," van Konynenburg said. Everyone has a threshold at which they will get motion sickness, according to studies. But some people have a lower threshold than others.

Women are more prone to motion sickness than men and the symptoms often decline with age. In studies, Asians have also shown a higher tendency to get seasick than Caucasians, and more intense symptoms, indicating a possible genetic susceptibility. People also can adapt to motion with constant exposure, as seasoned sailors demonstrate. James Bellanger, third mate on the Laurence Gould, was frequently sick his first three years at sea. "Most of the time I wouldn't wait to get

sick. I'd go into the bathroom and make myself get sick so I'd feel better," said Bellanger, who hasn't been seasick in recent years. The chances of seasickness increase with speed, wave frequency and the motion of the ship. While seasickness has sometimes been pinned on a ship's heave, or up-down motion, the most nauseating voyages involve a combination of up-down, side-to-side and forward-back motions, according to studies. The Gould's design is famous for inducing sickness. "It has this motion where you kind of feel like you're circling the drain the whole time," van Konynenburg said.

The treatment van Konynenburg usually gives out on the Gould is meclizine, which reduces the sensitivity of the inner ear. Many people bring their own, but Owen also leaves a bottle out on his desk for anybody who needs it. "The meds allow you to keep food down," said van Konynenburg. Other antihistamines work to stop the nausea, including promethazine, Benadryl and Dramamine. They leave people drowsy and dry mouthed, but sleeping through the trip is better than being miserable, say those who take it. Watson swallows Phenergan when she boards, then goes to bed for the rest of the trip. "It tends to put you to sleep, which is not a bad thing being on the ship," said Watson, who left her cabin only briefly during her voyage in September.

Being in bed you feel better," said Wendy Beeler, who took meclizine for her nausea on the trip to Palmer. "That's part of why you stay in bed." Other people come on board wearing dime-sized patches behind one ear. The patches administer low doses of scopolamine, a narcotic that helps prevent nausea, but can also trigger hallucinations, depression and dry mouth, "hi the 20s it was used in large doses during childbirth," van Konynenburg said. "It was called twilight sleep because the woman wouldn't remember anything." She tried it on one voyage, but found the side effects too disturbing. She couldn't focus enough to read or knit. "I got so tired of being out of it all the time and being sleepy," said van Konynenburg, who decided to try herbal remedies on her most recent voyage. She put an herbal oil called Motion-eaze behind her ears and took a homeopathic remedy called Trip-Ease. After meals she drank ginger tea to settle her stomach. "All I have to say is I can enjoy the side effects and I feel great," van Konynenburg said a day into the trip. "I've had two meals today." When the seas got worse a day later, she resorted to meclizine, which she'd packed just in case. On his first voyage, Steve Barten wore acupressure bands on his wrists to prevent seasickness. "I have drugs too, but I'm not taking them yet," he said. "I just step out when I'm feeling a little dizzy."

Fresh air and looking out at the horizon can help recalibrate the inner ear with the outer world if the symptoms are mild. Breathing slowly and deeply can also ward off motion sickness. If you must be inside and away from windows, it's best to be at the most stable point on the ship, at the center of the axis. On the Gould, that tends to be low and toward the middle. It's also

better to keep food in the stomach, even if all passengers can handle are crackers and water.

There is one guaranteed cure for seasickness - land. Most people are only sick for the two days that the Gould is actually crossing the rougher waters of the Drake Passage. And if they have been sick, they're more than happy to stay in Palmer for several months before making the crossing again. "I crawl out of bed every 12 hours, eat and then go back," said Jeff Kietzmann of his trip to Palmer. "I don't like it."

## **OZONE HOLE FOLLOWS ANTARCTIC WEATHER**

**TRENDS** (The Antarctic Sun, Nov 2, 2003), *Kris Kuenning* Like a fickle pop star, the ozone hole reinvents itself each year. Thanks to a global clean-up act, the world's most famous atmospheric trend is already going out of fashion. But in the meantime, the great gap is simply a slave to polar weather patterns. Last year, the hole in the ozone layer surprised researchers by being small and fragmented. This year, it's just short of the largest recorded size. But these variations are not related to the amount of ozone-depleting chemicals in the environment. Earth's protective layer of ozone is on track for a full recovery, but scientists expect a hole to appear around the polar regions once a year for at least the next 10 years. While the number of ozone-destroying chemicals in the atmosphere gradually begins to decline, variations in the size of the ozone hole are determined annually by polar weather. Ozone serves the planet by filtering the dangerous spectra of ultraviolet light. Ultraviolet-B light causes sunburn and skin cancer in humans. It also has the ability to change the genetic makeup of plants and therefore alter the food chain.

This year, with the ozone hole exceeding the size of the Antarctic continent and even exposing the southern tip of South America, its effects will be tangible for people living in southern latitudes. While weathermen alert Chileans to dangerous levels of ultraviolet light, Australians and New Zealanders should be spending another spring under a thick paste of sunscreen. Antarctica, in summer, is the temporary home for more than 2,000 sun-conscious people. Among them are scientists who track the levels of ozone above the continent. Terry Deshler of the University of Wyoming has been overseeing ozone research in Antarctica since 1986, one year after the ozone hole was first discovered.

Ozone is made up of three oxygen molecules (O<sub>3</sub>), brought together by the energy of the sun. From its equatorial breeding ground, ozone travels through the upper level of the atmosphere, the stratosphere, and some of it is transported towards Earth's poles. When the sun sets on the Antarctic summer, the dark air cools, causing a low pressure center called the polar vortex. Because of the Earth's rotation, warm air at the boundary can't get in to the low-pressure center. Inside the vortex, temperatures plummet to below -79 C. It is in this vortex that the systematic destruction of ozone occurs, so the size of the vortex determines the size of the hole in the

ozone layer. "The size and stability of the polar vortex is determined by the amount of tropospheric storm activity," Deshler explained. "A year with a lot of storms around the periphery of the continent of Antarctica can cause the polar vortex to become unstable and make it smaller."

Bad weather is good for minimizing the ozone hole, while less stormy weather brings a larger vortex. "In general, the vortex above Antarctica is quite stable and quite large," Deshler said. Last year's smaller hole was unusual. "Only two times in the last 15 years has the ozone hole been not as big as we were expecting." Last year's vortex actually split in two, causing two small ozone holes to go careening towards the edges of the Antarctic continent. Deshler said the vortex was sent into oscillation and then split in two by energy from frequent polar storms. This year, conditions conspired to make one big hole. Peaking at 28 million km square, it was the same size as the record hole in 2000, according to the World Meteorological Organization ozone bulletin in 2003. That's more than twice the size of Antarctica, its islands and ice shelves combined, or more than three times the size of the United States

With the launch of balloons into the stratosphere, scientists are able to tell exactly where ozone is lost in the atmosphere's profile. There may be a layer between 12 and 20 km above the earth where zero ozone is present, but above or below that, low levels of ozone still exist. The overall effect is more like a very thin layer of ozone than a true hole.

There are three factors that come together to wipe out ozone — naturally occurring polar clouds, human-released Chlorofluorocarbons (or CFCs) and the magic ingredient — sunlight. Ozone depletion is a result of human release of chlorofluorocarbons into the atmosphere. CFC's were first produced in the 1930s as a completely safe refrigerant. During World War II, they were used as propellants in insecticide spray cans. In 1947, the first automobile air conditioner was developed using CFCs, and production picked up further in the '50s and '60s, when it reached 60 million tons. Up to 70 percent of that went directly into the air. Wind currents distribute CFCs around the stratosphere. The chemical makeup of ozone is just one step away from the oxygen we breathe. When the CFCs get broken up by the sun's radiation, chlorine is released. The chlorine molecule then has the power to extract one oxygen atom from an ozone molecule, thus destroying ozone. "Chloride is an unhappy molecule because it's missing an electron," explained post-doctorate research assistant Jennifer Mercer. "It works as a catalyst to the ozone, stripping off an O."

In polar regions, the particles of polar stratospheric clouds provide an especially fertile staging area to convert chlorine, trapped in benign molecules, into an active state ready to destroy ozone. Because polar stratospheric clouds exist only at the poles, 90 percent of ozone destruction occurs there, Mercer said. The vortex forms in winter, but the destruction doesn't occur until

the sun comes out in the spring. By mid-October the warmer weather is already weakening the vortex to release its contents.

Although a seasonal Antarctic ozone hole is a foregone reality for at least the next 10 years, the news is not all bad. By phasing out the production of CFCs, the Montreal Protocol agreement reduced atmospheric CFC levels by more than 86 percent in 13 years. According to the World Bank's Montreal Protocol Status Report, released on Sept. 17, 2003, annual consumption of CFCs dropped from 1.1 million tons in 1986 to 150,000 tons in 1999. Without the protocol, the report estimates consumption would have reached 3 million tons by 2010. Deshler said the ozone story is a positive one. "A global problem created by local human activities was identified, and reasonable solutions were adopted by the world's leading countries to reduce and eventually eliminate the problem."

**LEOPARDS OF THE SEA** (Antarctic Sun, Nov. 9, 2003),  
*Kristan Hutchison*

People and penguins react the same when a leopard seal swims by. They get out of the water. It's a natural response to meeting a predator the size of a cow with serrated teeth and canines up to 2.5 cm long. "Usually the seal just seems curious, but when you've got a 10-foot-long (3 meter) predator a few feet away from you, you do worry he might get curious about what you taste like," said Chuck Amsler, a biologist who dives at Palmer Station.

This past winter a leopard seal did attack a science diver who was snorkeling near Rothera, a British research station on the Antarctic Peninsula. The researcher, 28-year-old Kirsty Margot Brown, was pulled under and drowned on July 22. It was the first time a leopard seal has caused the death of a person. Despite the attack, Amsler feels Antarctic waters are relatively safe. "In thirty-some years of people diving all over the Peninsula, there's been one attack," Amsler said.

Though leopard seals have never attacked before, divers around Palmer Station have always treated them as potentially dangerous animals. The dive tenders keep an eye out for leopard seals and if one is spotted in the area, the dive is called off. If the divers are already in the water, they generally back slowly up to a cliff or wall, so they don't have to worry about the leopard seal surprising them from behind. "Most of the places we're diving are very steep," Amsler said. "You get out as soon as possible, but you don't frantically run away like game that's been flushed." In 80 dives last year, Dan Martin met leopard seals underwater about five times. He began to recognize individual leopard seals. One was particularly curious. "This one guy would just come closer and closer until he was close enough to touch," Martin said. "I could have scratched his chin." To Martin, the leopard seals

have an almost dog-like demeanor. But unlike dogs, little is known about their behavior or how they react in a given situation. Martin has noticed that when he's seen leopard seals down deep they generally circle from a distance, watching. As he rises toward the surface, the seal's circle often tightens.

Though leopard seals rarely threaten humans in the water, they do have a taste for the inflatable rubber boats frequently used around Palmer Station. "They tend to just gnaw on them like a teething baby," said Doug Fink, the boating coordinator at Palmer Station. "You don't find things torn apart as much as you do scrape lines and pinpoint holes from their sharp teeth." In one week last year, leopard seals punctured four of the boats. Fink instructs boat operators to leave the seals alone and to take any sign of aggression or curiosity on the seals' part as a signal that it's time to leave the area.

Penguins have more reason to fear leopard seals than people do. Though leopard seals are primarily krill eaters, they get a taste for penguins and are skilled hunters who always seem to get their prey. "The only way a penguin gets away is if it gets to shore," said Susan Trivelpiece, a bird biologist on King George Island. The leopard seals often start patrolling offshore of the penguin colony about the time the penguins start making frequent trips in and out of the water to feed their chicks. The seals will hide behind icebergs or work in pairs to catch the penguins. Like cats, leopard seals sometimes appear to hunt for the sport of it, playing with their prey. Trivelpiece once watched for 45 minutes as a seal caught a penguin, over and over again. The seal had already killed at least a dozen penguins that day, so it clearly wasn't hunting out of hunger anymore. Like a cat with a mouse, the seal would grab the penguin and drag it underwater briefly. Half a minute later, the penguin would reappear, looking dazed and start swimming for shore. For a few moments the seal would follow lazily behind, then catch the penguin again. "We were rooting for the penguin toward the end, because the leopard seal didn't care if he ate it," Trivelpiece said.

Leopard seals have their fans too. Their sleek bodies are a silvery dark gray color with interesting spotted patterns, which lead to them being named after the spotted African cat. The seals live in the pack ice all around the continent and can live more than 26 years. They reproduce from September to January and by most recent estimates number about 220,000. Unlike other seals, the leopard seals use their large fore-flippers while swimming. Divers who have seen them underwater describe leopard seals as graceful and impressive. "In terms of just seeing one on land, the coloration and shape, in many ways you might say they're more beautiful than say, the elephant seal," Amsler said. "Underwater, the leopard seals are very maneuverable animals that can twist and turn. If you weren't worried about the business end, they would be fun to watch."

**BOTANISTS GATHER LEAVES AND SEEDS IN STONE**  
(Antarctic Sun, Dec. 28, 2003), *Kristan Hutchinson* Based

on bulk, the Taylors' plant gathering trip to Antarctica was a huge success for OAEs Tom and Edith Taylor. The paleobotanists shipped home about 4,000 kg of leaves, seeds, stems, roots and free trunks, all in rock. "We got a special award for taking home the largest chunk of the continent," joked Edith Taylor. It's the third time she and her husband Tom have been to the Beardmore Glacier, so they knew just what they were looking for and where to find it. The goal was to collect perimineralized plants, a rare form of preservation in which the cell walls remain and silica fills in the spaces. Even the embryos within the seeds can be seen. "It is the rarest preservation for plants," Edith said.

Antarctica is one of only three places in the world with such well-preserved plants from the Permian age, and the only site with plant fossils of that caliber from the Triassic. This time they were heading back to Skaar Ridge, near the camping site where Scott collected coal and wood fossils, where they've collected many important fossils before. "It's like a compost heap you've turned to stone," Edith said. The Taylors know which sites and rocks are likely to contain the fossils, but it's still a bit of a treasure hunt. "There's a great serendipity to it. You grab a rock, take a chisel, break it open and see what you find," said Tom. They look for rocks with clear layers and some black in them, indicating the presence of organic material. "It's luck," said Tom. "And persistence," said Edith.

Both have paid off for the couple. The fossils they collected on this trip will be added to the collection at the University of Kansas, already the second largest collection of Antarctic plant fossils in the world with about 50,000 rocks. Many fossils from their previous visits led to a greater understanding of ancient foliage. A fossil the Taylors left on display at the Berg Field Center has seed ferns pressed into its surface, as detailed as if they'd just been cast in plaster. The rock is 220 million years old "give or take a month," said Tom Taylor, with his usual humor. The seed fern is unique because it is part of an extinct group of plants with leaves like ferns and seeds like flowering plants. On a previous trip the Taylors found seed ferns with short shoots sprouting from them and seeds attached, similar to a ginkgo tree. It was a trait that had never been found in the fossil record before. "We carried that specimen back in our laps," Tom said.

Tom's specialty has been fungi. At the Permian site he found branches eight to 10 cm in diameter with clearly visible rings and cells. White holes were left throughout the petrified branch in a pattern recognizable as white pocket rot. The same fungus still lives in firs in the U.S., having outsurvived the trees in Antarctica by millions of years. The Taylors have also found free trunks with the rings still preserved, showing a growth record. The growth rings were 10 times wider than those found on trees in Alaska today, probably due to a warmer climate and the longer growing season. "These



plants were growing at higher latitude than any plants are growing today," Edith said. In the Gordon Valley, the fossil trunks of 99 *Dicroidium* trees stick up from the ground, all 0.75 meters to 0.9 meters tall. They still have root structures in the ground. "It's like you cut the forest off with a chain saw and then turned them all to stone," Edith said. She suspects the trees were killed by a flood.

The Taylors still have many questions to answer about how trees adapted to survive the long, dark winter. It is possible the trees dropped their leaves, had smaller leaves or had some other adaptation, Tom said. He hopes the answer is waiting inside one of the stones they shipped home. Most of their work will be back in the lab, where they'll oversee students slicing the rock with diamond blades and then using acetone film to collect the preserved plant cells from the fossil surface. "It's just one page out of a huge novel that you get to read when you open that particular rock," Tom said

#### **DINOSAUR HUNTERS DIG UP NEW BEAST** (Antarctic Sun, Dec. 28, 2003), *Kristan Hutchison*

Wielding hammers, crowbars and dynamite, the dinosaur hunters tracked down a new animal, but they couldn't get all their quarry home. Paleontologist Bill Hammer suspects the newly uncovered bones on Mt. Kirkpatrick could be the remains of a primitive sauropod, a type of herbivorous dinosaur with long neck and tail that lived from 248 million to 65 million years ago. Though Hammer won't know until he has time to study it back in the lab, it is likely to be a new species. "Anything we find down here is very different from other parts of the world," Hammer said.

The last time Hammer visited Mt. Kirkpatrick, 13 years ago, he dug up the remains of the first, and only, carnivorous dinosaur found in Antarctica. The 22-foot *cryolophosaurus* turned out to be the oldest of its kind from anywhere in the world. "We know very little about the early Jurassic, particularly on the southern continents," Hammer said. The only other Jurassic site in the southern hemisphere is in South Africa. With about 35 percent of the *cryolophosaurus*' skeleton, Hammer was able to create a model of the entire dinosaur. A month after Sept. 11 he picked up a full-sized reconstruction of the dinosaur skeleton from a Canadian maker and tried to drive back across the border. "It was too crazy a story to make up, but we still got hassled," said Hammer, who spent two hours convincing customs officials the dinosaur was legitimate. The skeleton is now displayed at Augustana University, where Hammer teaches. This month Hammer led a team of six back to Mt. Kirkpatrick, hoping to retrieve any remaining *cryolophosaurus* bones, and find something new. He found about 35 more bones at the *cryolophosaurus* site, including vertebrae and a toe. The bones may belong to *cryolophosaurus* or other dinosaurs from the same site. About 100 feet above the *cryolophosaurus*, mountaineer Peter Braddock sported another bit of exposed bone. He showed

it to Hammer, who identified it as either part of a pelvis or shoulder of a sauropod. Blaster Marty Reed set charges of dynamite near the surface of the rock at three foot intervals. A boom like fireworks exploded down the mountain, but only the six dinosaur hunters were close enough to hear it. The main thing is you have to use light charges so you fracture the rock," said Reed, who fractured the rock to within a foot of the bones. From there the team worked with pick axes, rock hammers, crow bars and rock saws to free the beast locked in rock. The team retrieved about 1,500 lbs of rock and bone, but left more buried in the hillside.

"I'm happy with what we found," Hammer said "There's still more going back in there. We probably have another whole season's work there." Hammer also wanted to visit five other sites where dinosaurs may be hiding, but bad weather kept him from flying there. He believes many of the ridges between the peaks may hold Jurassic bones. "There's actually a lot more out there than it appears on the map," Hammer said.

#### **FISHING FOR FOSSILS** (Antarctic Sun, Dec. 28, 2003), *Kristan\* Hutchison*

Loren Babcock looks at the bare rock in the Transantarctic Mountains and sees green forests alive with animals. "I see ponds, forests, somewhere down there eruptive fissures and some reptiles swimming around," said Babcock, a paleontologist from Ohio State University. "I see, in my mind's eye, something similar to the reconstructions you see in books." Babcock reconstructs the past from fragile fragments - an insect wing pressed in stone, the print of fish scales, the marks left by soft shells the size of sunflower seeds. "We're looking mostly for exceptionally preserved fossils," said Babcock, who was working with fellow paleontologist Steve Leslie and graduate student Alycia Rode. "Think about what it takes to preserve an insect wing. You know how delicate they are."

Most paleontologists look for bones, teeth and shells. Those are the hard parts of the body most likely to last long enough for phosphates or other minerals to replace the cell structure. But only 15 percent of the creatures in an ecosystem have hard skeletons, inside or out. The other 85 percent seldom leave a trace. "Our fossil record is strongly biased toward those creatures that had mineralized skeletons," said Babcock. He is trying to counter the bias by seeking out the rare specimens of softer body parts, particularly arthropods, the family of spineless animals that includes spiders, crustaceans and insects.

Antarctica is one of the very few places in the world where such insubstantial specimens have been fossilized from the Jurassic age, 160 million years ago. As the only high-latitude

site, Antarctica allows Babcock to look at differences in the lakebed biology of different latitudes during the Jurassic period. During a week on Carapace Nunatak, Babcock's group filled 14 boxes with slabs of rock wrapped in white rags, about 315 kg in all. With years of experience behind him, Babcock easily found fossils in the layer of tan rock stripping the red-brown basalt cliffs of the Kirkpatrick Formation in the Transantarctic Mountains. "One or two cracks with the rock hammer and it shows there's fossil," Babcock said. "It is incredible. These are some of the most fossiliferous rocks I've ever seen." He suspects similar deposits exist along the entire 1,280 km of the mountain range.

Many of the fossil rocks are flat slabs of fine-grained sedimentary stone, which the researchers will split open carefully in the lab and then look at under the microscope. They'll also do chemical analysis. The rocks are like history books. Babcock can see insects, crustaceans and plants on the cover, but is waiting to read the rest of the story on the pages inside. "Once these things are split back in the lab we expect to dramatically increase the number of organisms we know to be there," Babcock said. Even on the surface, many of the rocks show remarkably clear pictures of the past. An inch-long wing, shaped like a dragonfly's, is etched onto the surface of a sand-colored stone. The threadlike web of veins shows clearly. From other sites around the Beardmore Glacier Babcock's group caught six anchovy-sized freshwater fish, complete with eye sockets. "It's unusual to find complete fish like that with the scales on and everything," he said. "They look like someone just pulled them out of the water."

"We found stuff that had not been recorded (before) and what's really unusual here is we got a more complete set of creatures from sedimentary river beds than before," Babcock said. "They help to fill in some of the details of an ancient ecological community." "These kinds of deposits also give us incredible anatomical information about these sort of creatures, information that would normally be absolutely inaccessible to us," Babcock said. The fossils also tell researchers about the climate at the time. The remains of egg-laying creatures show the temperature was at least 10 C for a few weeks, since that's the temperature they require to incubate. The presence of fish shows it was warm enough for the water to be liquid for extended periods and flying insects also indicate a warmer "greenhouse" world, Babcock said. "Once we're done with this study, this will almost certainly be the best known Mesozoic lake deposit in terms of fossilization history," Babcock said.

**NEW SOUTH POLE MARKER** (Antarctic Sun, Jan 11, 2004), *Tracy Sheeley*

South Pole is returning to a work routine after the holiday season - and a busy one at that. January brings with it a high population, with visitors and workers coming in for the final push of the summer season.

On the first day of the year, the new marker was placed at the geographic South Pole. The ice sheet moves roughly 10 meters each year, and the marker is updated accordingly. Each winter crew has the honor of designing the pole marker for the following year. It is unmasked in a special ceremony on New Year's Day.

Work continues to make the new station grow and shine. The inspection for final occupancy of the new dining hall and berthing areas is scheduled for late January. Our goal is to receive conditional occupancy of areas under construction. Interior work will continue on those areas throughout the winter. The steel has been erected for the BI pod, and panels will go up beginning this week. Footers are being placed for A4.

The January flight schedule is starting off on a great note, with up to 7 LC-130 flights a day from McMurdo. We receive science and construction cargo, as well as our fuel resupply to last us through the eight-month winter with no flights. Anticipating winter also means it is time for rest and relaxation in McMurdo for the winter crew - a week to explore Mactown and breathe in warmer air at sea level before settling into the Pole winter routine.

The South Pole Remote Earth Seismic Observatory (SPRESO) is again host to the Ice Core Drilling Service. Five drillers are putting in a third hole to be used by the U.S. Geologic Service to gather their seismological data.

**PALMER** (Antarctic Sun, Jan 11, 2004), *Kerry Kells*  
Throughout the holidays, Palmer's group of seabird researchers continued to count and track nests every day. New chicks are hatching within the brown skua and giant petrel populations. Bill Fraser, the principal investigator of this research, arrives to join his group. Some of the researchers will leave on the Gould. Maria Vernet and Ray Smith's group, the phytoplankton and bio-optics component of the Long Term Ecological study, continues to sample the water columns at two spots, joined by the bacterioplankton ecology group. Hugh Ducklow, the principal investigator for this research, also arrived on the Gould. Members of both teams will leave station on the Gould for the Long Term Ecological Research cruise while their colleagues continue research based at Palmer Station.

Robin Ross-Quetin, who is a partner in the long-term research of Antarctic krill, will join Langdon Quetin, co-principal investigator. Ross began her research in Antarctica the summer of 1981-82. In this past week they have continued their acoustic searches and collections of krill. In another realm of science, Tad Day's group has collected 180 cores (plant and soil samples with Antarctic hair grass and Antarctic pearlwort) from Bischof Island. More samples need to be collected before their experiments can begin.



# THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE

Vol. 03-04

March

No. 4

### PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usiamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usiamilv.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### Paul C. Daniels

#### Memorial Lecturers:

Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1964  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.), 1965  
Dr. Roger Tory Peterson, 1966  
Dr. J. Campbell Craddock, 1967  
Mr. James Pranke, 1968  
Dr. Henry M. Dater, 1970  
Sir Peter M. Scott, 1971  
Dr. Frank Davies, 1972  
Mr. Scott McVay, 1973  
Mr. Joseph O. Fletcher, 1974  
Mr. Herman R. Friis, 1975  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand, 1976  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1977  
Dr. J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 1978  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould, 1979  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1980  
Dr. Robert L. Nichols, 1981  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford, 1982  
Mr. R. Tucker Scully, 1983  
Dr. Richard P. Goldthwait, 1984  
Dr. Mark F. Meier, 1985  
Dr. Claude Lorus, 1986  
Dr. Louis J. Lanzerotti, 1987  
Mr. Peter J. Anderson, 1988  
Dr. Ted E. Delaca, 1989  
Dr. Sayed Z. El-Sayed, 1990  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank, 1991  
Dr. Susan Solomon, 1992  
Dr. Michele E. Raney, 1993  
Dr. Doyle A. Harper, 1994  
Dr. Edith L. Taylor, 1995  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen, 1996  
Dr. Robert Bindschadler, 1997  
Dr. Charles R. Bentley, 1998  
Dr. Donal Manahan, 1999  
Dr. Philip Law, 2000  
Dr. Richard Alley, 2001  
Dr. Carl Safina, 2002  
Dr. Marv K. Miller, 2003

## RUTH J. SIPLE

January 16, 1912 - JANUARY 23, 2004

*"Death is the last chapter of life in time, but the first chapter in eternity."*

- Ruth Siple in a conversation with Anne S. Benninghoff on August 2, 2001

SPRING GATHERING OF THE ANTARCTIC SOCIETY  
WITH THE POLAR RESEARCH  
BOARD

### SOME MEMORIES OF THE FIRST LADY OF THE ANTARCTIC

Presented by  
**Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple**  
Antarctic Society  
Port Clyde, Maine

Wednesday, May 12, 2004  
6:30PM

Keck Center of National Academies  
500 Fifth Ave. NW, Room 100  
(kitty-corner from the old Pension Building)

This talk will be preceded by a full hour reception starting at 5:30 pm in the hall outside of the auditorium. It is hoped that all the Siple daughters will be in attendance. The short presentation on Ruth will be followed by a full lecture on the IGY and the forthcoming International Polar Year, speakers TEA. Limited parking under the building, enter on 6th St. between E and F. Submit your name 24 hours in advance to the PRB, (202)334-3479 and leave a message with your name. Be prepared to show a picture ID and BEWARE of traffic exiting the building. Please do NOT run over bureaucrats during an election year, as that will only result in a 2 for 1 replacement, bad for taxpayers.

## "I LOVE YOU, TOO!"

**[Editor's Note by John Splettstoesser: Because of the special relationship between Paul Dalrymple and Ruth Siple over many years, Paul has composed an entire newsletter devoted to Ruth.]**

The First Lady of the Antarctic departed us at breakfast time on January 23, 2004, at the Magnolia Care and Rehabilitation Center in Wadsworth, Ohio, one week beyond her 92<sup>nd</sup> birthday. Born in Ohio, died in Ohio, educated in Pennsylvania, raised her family in Virginia, and socialized with Antarctica. She was quiet and unassuming, but no matter what she did or who she met, she left a loving imprint of one who cared for people. She died with a clean slate, and was a rare individual who never had an enemy.

Before I go on, allow me to explain this newsletter, which will be entirely devoted to Ruth Siple, whose heart and soul rested with the Antarctic Society from the mid-seventies until the millennium. Some of you know her only as the widow of "Mr. Wind Chill", Paul A. Siple, but she went on after his death to carve out her own Antarctic career, which I want to honor with this newsletter. It is not altogether foreign to devote a whole newsletter to a single subject, as was done with the DC-10 crash on Mt. Erebus, Al Lindsey on BAE II, Charlie Murphy on BAE II, the miraculous life-saving effort by a doctor who saved Jerry Huffman's life, and a few others. But this is the first time a single issue has been done about a woman.

Ruth was loved by everyone she touched, and I think it is appropriate that some of our Society members be thanked herein for their contributions to her life. There were three wives of Paul's colleagues on the ice — Ruth Weiner, Elizabeth Lindsey, and Jane Wade — all of whom had well known Antarcticans as husbands. Mildred Crary always had Ruth in mind when she hosted a party. Anne S. Benninghoff called her often, and they had a special relationship. At NSF, Polly Penhale saw her as often as possible, and kept in close contact with her. After Ruth was moved into a Granny's Apartment in Fairfax Station, Karen Anderson Phaup became a very close companion, and did a lot to make Ruth's life more pleasant. Other names that come to mind are Betty Burrill, Jackie Ronne, Pat Wilson, and Kristin Larsen. As for men, there is one special friend, Pete Barretta, who came from Meadville and who attended Allegheny College. For someone who rode shotgun on the back of wagons during prohibition days, he seems like an

unlikely friend for Ruth. But for anyone who knows Pete he is as nice as Ruth, and has probably been our Society's biggest asset outside of the Nerve Center.

Ruth was a strong family person, and she was the cornerstone of seven siblings in the Johannesmeyer family. Although the oldest, five preceded her into death, The only surviving brother is Chuck in Hilton Head Island, who is a remarkable individual in his own rights. On May 7, 1982, he set a new world's record in the pentathlon for 64-year-old men when he amassed 1,654 points. In his eighties he is still a substitute school teacher. One of his sons was involved with the nuclear reactor at McMurdo. The Johannesmeyers had a family reunion in Upstate New York in the summer of 2001 and it was a wonderful time for Ruth. But tragedy struck almost immediately, as brother Gene, flying his own plane\* back home to Florida, was forced out over the sea by a storm, crashed and died. The quotation about life and death on the cover page came from a letter from Ruth, shortly after Gene's death, which she wrote to her dear friend Anne S. Benninghoff, widow of the very well known botanist, Bill Benninghoff.

Let me retell the wonderful story of Ruth's Valentine's Day in 2002. Many of you self-claimed so-called OAEs know Pete Beimele quite well from being associated with him on the ice. Pete leads at least a double life, as beyond being a scientist, he is a very accomplished barbershop singer, a member of the Society for the Preservation and Encouragement of Barber Shop Quartet Singing in America. The standard uniform for Pete's quartet is tails, so when they get dressed up, they look like aging penguins. So into Ruth's retirement apartment walks Pete and his fellow penguinites, carrying roses, a box of chocolates, and a stuffed penguin for Ruth, who fortunately was able to recognize Penguin Pete. They serenaded Ruth with the usual repertoire of Valentine's Day songs, and in I LOVE YOU TRULY, every time that the penguins sang "I love you", Ruth would immediately respond with "I love you, too."

Ruth was a very inward person, and even those of us who were privileged to know her, perhaps we really did not know the true Ruth Siple, as she wasn't one to expose herself to friends, or, for that matter, to family either. Those of you who saw her at Society functions saw a congenial, happy person, but in the outside world she led a somewhat secular existence. She wasn't one to initiate,

but she was one to respond. She prided herself on not being a doting grandmother, but on the other hand she never forgot the birthdays of her friend's children. Nor did she ever forget an anniversary. She was the oldest of seven siblings, and it was she who maintained contacts with all, who disseminated family news. In a way, the telephone was her best friend, and for those of you who heeded our pleading to call Ruth in her hours of need, I can assure you that she deeply appreciated those calls. It matters not that ten minutes later her failing memory wiped out your call, but for awhile your calls made her day.

Ruth was a loner, and she played that role to near perfection. As a senior citizen, she never hosted large dinner parties, had very few guests for dinner. But when she was younger, when Paul was alive, their guest book showed frequent visits by distinguished polar scientists from not only the USA, but from abroad, too. She measured everything in life, and never in the long-range. Every morning she would drive to the nearby Safeway and buy just what she planned to serve that day. Never fresh vegetables when she could buy already prepared frozen ones! Dinners were always parceled out in the kitchen, with each plate getting a woman-sized serving. There was no such thing in Ruth's home as seconds! It is no wonder that Ruth never put on any weight.

I have just finished writing about Ruth being a very quiet and reserved, inward person, but she also had the ability without knowing what she was doing to captivate groups of people. Al Fowler has had more careers than cats have lives, and one of his last retirements was from the American Geophysical Union. He was informed that he could bring one outsider to his retirement party, and he selected Ruth. He said that even though it was his day, and they were honoring him, that it was Ruth who stole the show from him. She captivated the gathering, and Al more or less faded into the background getting a big charge out of watching her sudden popularity!

Ruth never went to a mall, for those places were strictly alien to her. But she got tons of catalogues in the mail, and this was her way of shopping. UPS was an almost daily visitor. Although she lived most of her life in the Washington area, she had no concept whatsoever of the Beltway around the city. She treated it like a mine field. But she knew where Paul worked, as she drove him to work daily, and picked him up daily. The reason ~ Paul did not want to stay at work after hours, and he wanted that excuse,

"My wife is picking me up in five minutes." If you rode very often with Ruth, you knew that she avoided the big highways, and scooted around town, stop-and-go driving! Sometimes I got the feeling that God was her co-pilot as she seemed somehow to always avoid accidents.

Close friends, few and far between. Renee Cheney playing classical music on a local PBS station helped her through the day. She enjoyed her collection of classical CDs, but as she got older, this interest faded. There was a time when she was into yoga, and there was a time when she took physical therapy from a professional trainer. But for calling up a friend to go to Georgetown for lunch or shopping, NEVER. Her hobby was collecting beautiful bells. Many of the finest crystals. She was proud to be a member of the Theta sorority, as she felt they were the most beautiful women in the world. And I am sure Gentleman Jim Zumberge agreed with Ruth, as his wife was also a Theta. She sang in the chorus at Allegheny College, but something must have happened to her voice by the time we went together to church, some fifty years later! We always had light refreshments and coffee at our meetings on 18<sup>th</sup> Street, and Ruth always made the coffee. And what coffee, only fit for truck drivers on trans-continental drives.

One of the amazing things about Ruth was that she knew very little about her husband's professional career. Because of Paul's celebrity status, there was usually a call a week about this or that related to Paul. Invariably she would direct the caller to Jerry Pagano, who worked with Paul in the military and later was in the polar office at the National Archives. Jerry was a particularly good friend of the Siples, and was primarily responsible for the cataloguing and assemblage of 133 cubic feet of their archival material. Once upon a time when access to the archives was actually possible, it was great fun to go there and read things from the Siple files. But insofar as I know, Ruth never visited the stacks.

Ruth carried on Paul's torch for scouting, and became the best friend of the various scouts. Dick Chappell was our first choice to give the memorial talk on Ruth at the PRB evening session on May 12 of this year, but he reluctantly declined because he felt this soul should do it. Dick was very close to the Siples, and he had Ruth on his committees for selecting Antarctic scouts. Ruth became close to several of the Antarctic Eagles, especially Mark Leinmiller and Lou Sugarman. When Tony Meunier's son

Jeffrey became an Eagle, Ruth was a special guest of honor at the Eagle Court of Honor ceremonies of Troop 673 at the Great Falls Methodist Church. She presented Jeffrey with a copy of Paul's BOY SCOUT WITH BYRD, but Tony said that her influence went far beyond this, as the filled-to-capacity church had a lot of young impressionable 11-year-old scouts on their way up, and nine of the twenty went on to become Eagle! A phenomenal high percentage, and Tony thinks Ruth's presence and words encouraged them forward.

Ruth was religious, but only on her own terms. While Paul was at the South Pole, she thought that she had found her church when she visited the Episcopal Church in Williamstown. Mark Anschutz of Christ Church in Alexandria ministered to her every religious need in the seventies and eighties, but then her temples started to crumble. When they did away with the 1928 prayer book, she was heart broken; then women priests came into the pulpit and she was devastated, and the final straw was when women priests started serving communion. It was a catastrophe for Ruth, and thereby she lost her single largest support. She did find temporary relief in a Scottish minister who was conducting the old-fashioned service from the 1928 prayer book, but this was short-lived. She withdrew her membership from the National Cathedral when they allowed lesbians to hold meetings within, but would not allow advocates of the 1928 prayer book to convene there. Those were rough days for Ruth. She sought refuge in her own religious material, and would spend several hours each morning in deep meditation. Mark was no longer available to console her, as he had answered a call to a parish in New York City. It was a big fall for her when she could not accept the changes in the Episcopal Church. P.S. It was sure lucky she never was able to read about their new bishop in New Hampshire!!

Antarctic widows from the Byrd era have not always taken very kindly to their husbands passing along and leaving them behind. Jane Wade and Harriet Eklund almost took it personally. But Ruth had a deep spiritual feeling about Paul's death. She even wore white at his funeral, and she once told me that when he died, she felt that someone would come along in six months who would want to marry her. Well, it turned out that the 'someone' was actually the Antarctic Society.

Although Ruth was almost a plank member of the Antarctic Society, it wasn't until 1977 that she became our president, and then things started to happen. It was not

that she was aggressive, but I had become her friend after my employment had been moved to the Washington area, and I prodded her to make some overdue changes. Prior to Ruth's presidency, we had no real idea who the paid-up members were, so Ruth inherited the treasury by self proclamation from Sophie Dales. Unless members could prove they were in good standing, they were shown the door. From a total of 400 on the books, it was found only 150 were legitimate. Goodbye, Roger Tory Peterson. From once-a-year newsletters, the Society started having one with each lecture. During Ruth's presidency, the first year we had Mary Alice McWhinnie, Dick Black, Jay Zwally, Chester Pierce, and Larry Gould as speakers. And when Larry spoke, we had the grand auditorium at the National Academy of Sciences. How big an evening it was is testified by the presence of Phil "Crevasse" Smith. It doesn't get much bigger than that!

The Society was changing fast, its membership was growing by leaps and bounds. Louie DeGoes was the local head of the National Academy of Sciences Polar Research Board, and he brow beat all *their* members to become *our* members. It gave us some legitimacy beyond being a good old boys social club in Washington, DC, with an annual summer picnic. Larry Gould was head honcho on the PRB, followed by Link Washburn, in turn by Gentleman Jim Zumberge, all good friends of our Society. NSF back in the seventies and eighties was located one block from the Old Executive Office Building in downtown Washington, and we had our meetings at NSF. Wonderful spot, even if you had to hunt for a parking spot in Foggy Bottom. The Society was prospering, and meanwhile Ruth had invited us into her home at 905 Jacksonville Street in Arlington, Virginia, which became known as our Nerve Center. It was a fun time to be associated with the Society as all things were coming up roses, and Ruth was doing all the leg work. Ruth was duly recognized one evening at the dinner party preceding our Memorial Lecture when Gentleman Jim Zumberge grabbed the microphone and thanked Ruth on behalf of all Society members for what she had done for the Society in recent years. Our membership had surpassed the old mark, and when Tahoe Washburn joined, we had 500!

The Society had all the trappings of a legitimate Society, with an honest-to-God set of by-laws, and an approved-by-someone tax exemption. Somehow we survived in spite of ourselves, as the quickest way to utter disaster is

to run something by committees. I think the only reason we survived is because of Ruth, as no one wanted to go against her wishes. For a quiet unassuming person, she had a ton of clout, although she never realized it, even though she had become our Honorary President. Without Ruth, our future IS in jeopardy!

Some of you people probably do not know that Ruth once was a librarian for the National Geographic Society, a job she loved deeply until shown the door when they enforced their mandatory retirement age. Then Ruth worked for a short time for the Arctic Institute of North America in their Arlington, Virginia, office, but she was too nice for the job. The head man there had a drinking problem, and you never knew when or if he would show up in the morning. So working at no salary at home for the Antarctic Society was a relief, although strictly a labor of love. She was a marvel at turning out our newsletters. She was a very good editor, and a whiz at typing, even though she never was a secretary. She could type ten pages, single-spaced, in one day without a single error. Boy, have we missed her after she lost her eyesight. Altogether Ruth put together over 130 newsletters, over twenty-one years of sheer dedication and perfection. If there is a Heaven, and both she and August Howard are there, these two friends must be having one great time talking about leaving us mere polar mortals here on earth.

An association with Ruth was like having a life-time pass to Cooperstown's Hall of Fame, as through her portals walked the greats and the near greats of the Byrd Antarctic expeditions. God, it was great to be privy to so many visits by so many of the legends, and to accompany Ruth to the homes of others, such as Henry Harrison and Howard Mason. But without a doubt the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, in Washington, D.C. had to be the most exciting, and it seems during the festivities that all came to Ruth's home as if they were visiting some shrine, paying respect to some Greek goddess, except in this case a Johannesmeyer whose ancestry came from a mountain village in Switzerland.. As many of you know, Dick Black, who retired as an admiral, a Shakespearian devotee and the Antarctic Poet Laureate, came from the landed gentry in the Commonwealth of Virginia, and he had clout. As a member of the historic Cincinnati Club, he had access to the plush mansion on Massachusetts Avenue in the District, and here was where the OAEs convened to eat and drink and talk and reminisce, probably with many stretched truths. It was truly a gala

affair, the very last gathering of Byrd people. The next morning they all were able to get out of bed, exhibiting great intestinal fortitude, and in the cool fall breezes, gathered at the base of Admiral Richard E. Byrd's statue on the Avenue of the Heroes at the entrance to Arlington Cemetery, where they placed a wreath at his feet. Although the Admiral is buried within, high up on a slope identified by one of the small, white crosses of commoners, there was a feeling among the old boys that he had come down the hill that morning to say his real final goodbyes and thank yous to the survivors who paced around his statue that morning. It was a very, very touching morning, and as they dispersed to go home, they had to know that this was their last gathering.

One thing happened that brought one of their least humble members down on his knees in tears. I am speaking of Amory "Bud" Waite, whom I had known personally since 1936. How it happened does not matter, but Senator Byrd heard about the reunion, was asked to do something special for Bud as the sole surviving member of the party who went out to Advanced Base and brought back the Senator's uncle. The good Senator obliged, had the favorite picture of Admiral Byrd's mother enlarged, and then got members of the Byrd family to inscribe their thanks and appreciation around the border. Old boys shouldn't cry, but in this case it was excusable. That whole 50<sup>th</sup> celebration meant much to Ruth, although it had to pull on her heartstrings where one special member of the expedition was not there.

At the 50<sup>th</sup> reunion, most of the wives and a lot of the widows showed up. Some of the wives were put on the maps by having features named after them, but their names got purged when someone with authority lined them out. I have always felt that this was a grave injustice to these women, and that their first names should be restored, so Mt. Siple could once again be Mt. Ruth Siple. And if you ever met Jane Wade, you would immediately know that the twin-peaked Mt. Wade should have been left as Mt. Jane Wade. It was well named originally. Shouldn't fool around with perfection.

The most exciting day in Ruth's life had to be January 9, 1975, when she, too, stood on the South Pole. Imagine the thrill of being at the Bottom of the World, where her late husband had headed up the first hardy group to ever winter-over in what one explorer incorrectly assessed as, "Great God, this is an awful place." To Ruth it was

golden, fulfilling all the first-hand stories that she had heard from Paul. It was a typical beautiful summer day with clear skies and the thermometer reading a balmy -8° F. Doesn't get any better than that, but it did. They took Ruth over to the old station that Paul had occupied as Station Scientific leader in 1956-57. Walt Seelig and Al Fowler were with her, and Walt remembers Ruth saying, "This is just the way that Paul described it to me." She asked if anyone knew which cubicle had been Paul's, and Walt said some young lieutenant still wet behind his ears seized upon the opportunity to say, "This one right here." Of course the kid did not know, but it was the perfect answer at the right time, and Ruth sat down supposedly on Paul's old chair at his old desk, and she had to think smilingly to herself that she had actually gone to Heaven.

I tried to find out who was responsible for Ruth being included in the VIP group invited to the South Pole to dedicate the Domed Station. I kind of thought that Jerry Pagano had perhaps instigated it, but wiser heads than mine pinned it down to the triumvirate of Larry Gould-Grover Murray-Vernice Anderson. Larry Gould has been off frequency for several years, and Grover joined him about six months ago. That left Vernice, and she never returned our call. But whoever, it was a sweet thing to do, and Ruth spent the rest of her life reliving that day.

On the way to the South Pole she carried an important package. It contained the original silver sphere that Paul had put on the barber pole above the South Pole Station. She gave it to the Antarctic Wing at the Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, and it was accepted by Mr. Baden-Norris, Honorary Director of the Museum. He is the gentleman with that awful scowl on his face sitting directly behind the radiant Ruth in the photo on p. 9. Instead of rejoicing over accepting a treasure, he looked like a man who could not wait for his afternoon double martini.

A kind gentlemen from Midlothian, Virginia, by the name of John Lenkey HI was responsible for Ruth being invited to Wellington, New Zealand, in 1993 for the rededication ceremonies in conjunction with the refurbishing of the defaced Byrd Memorial atop Mt. Victoria. There were two other invited guests: Boiling Byrd Clarke, one of the Admiral's daughters, and an Eagle Scout from Paul's former group, the French Creek Council of Erie, Pennsylvania. The day atop Mt. Victoria was cold, as it was the first day of winter, and the wind-chill made it seem like the Antarctic. John turned to Ruth and said "I wish they'd hurry before

Paul's wind-chill factor does us all in." The Lord Mayor overheard the remark, promptly wound up the perorations, and they rushed off to the City Hall where he properly hosted embassy and government officials. John could not accompany Ruth back to the States, but he made sure that United Airlines realized that they had a very important person aboard in Ruth, and lo and behold, they upgraded her to first class for her long flight home. John wrote that Ruth was as thrilled as a child with a new toy!

Another bit of excitement for Ruth was the two-day celebration of Admiral Byrd's 100<sup>th</sup> birthday at The Ohio State University on 24-25 October 1988. It was within the framework of two very interesting presentations that our president, Bob Rutford as officiator, inducted Ruth as our Second Honorary President. There were a lot of Byrd people there, including daughter Boiling and three grandsons, Robert, Leverett, and Harry, as well as several OAEs. The indestructible Norman Vaughan with his dog-sledging wife Carolyn, represented BAE I. Al Lindsey, Joe Hill, Whirleybird McCormick, and Erwin Bramhall all were there from BAE II. Al presented a lecture, "With Byrd and Siple, BAE II, 1933-35." As most of you know, the Siples and the Lindseys were close friends throughout their lives, and now only Elizabeth survives. But it was an interesting gathering of Byrd people, and from out of the blue someone walked in and presented Whirleybird with the wing of the chopper that he crashed on the ice! It brought down the house almost as fast as Whirleybird crashed the chopper.

As I recall, Rutford inducted Ruth prior to Pete Anderson's talk on Admiral Byrd. Ruth was resplendent in a beautiful dark blue dress and Bob had a special plaque made up commemorating the occasion, which he then presented to The First Lady. Pete Anderson was in the process of writing a biography on Byrd, and he was determined to present the whole book, page by page, paragraph by paragraph, that evening. I thought it was fantastic and was hanging on his every word. Rutford was going crazy, wondering if Pete would ever stop, as I think he was afraid that he might lose out entirely on his appointed round at a nearby watering hole. However, it was a great evening for Ruth, and she kept that picture of the plaque on a stand right outside of her bedroom.

Ruth's life started to crumble when she was beset with macular degeneration. She really did not have the intestinal fortitude to cope with it, and it really put her into



the dumps. It wasn't easy for her, a person who loved beauty and enjoyed nature, to see this veil being swept over her eyes, taking the things she loved and appreciated out of her vision. And how she hated to give up driving, being the very last person to realize that she was a detriment behind the wheel. God must have been sitting in her co-pilot seat at the end.

Finally, during the past fall, the youngest Siple daughter, Mary Cathrin, found a nice care and rehabilitation center near her home in Wadsworth, Ohio, and Ruth was happily moved there. If there is a blessing in Ruth's death, it is that she spent her last two months near a loving daughter who came to see her and sit with her on a daily basis. A lot of you people answered our plea for you to call her on her birthday, January 16<sup>th</sup>, and you did. And you have told us what satisfying conversations you had with Ruth at that time. She lasted one more week, dying at breakfast time on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. I talked to her the evening before. She knew who I was, but she was confused as to where she was and what she was doing there. I think I can accurately say that she did not die in pain, as they had her pretty well doped up with morphine at the end. And I know she died with a loving daughter almost constantly at her side. The exact cause of her death was probably congestive heart failure, which was first ascertained when Ruth was hospitalized in December.

We asked Polly Penhale and Jerry Marty if the flag at the South Pole could be lowered to half-mast for a short time on the 23<sup>rd</sup> in tribute to a very loving and caring Ruth Siple. Jerry complied immediately, and sent us several pictures via e-mail. We forwarded them to my good friend Ed Williams in Roanoke, and he produced a beautiful enlargement for the casket, plus others for her family. Quite a few Antarcticans made visiting hours at the funeral home, including two who were with her at the South Pole, Al Fowler and Walt Seelig, almost as if they were there to see to it that she completed that journey. And in that room at the funeral home with Ruth was something very special and dear to her from one of you. It was a piece of Mt. Siple, which Paul had originally named Mt. Ruth Siple. Wesley LeMasurier was working in the field there about ten years ago, and knocked off a piece of the rock, and sent it to Ruth. Ruth was eternally indebted to Wes for doing it, and she had it mounted in her living room on a lighted stand given her by Eagle Scout Dick Chappell, who also graced the visiting hours with his gentleman's presence.

Her service at the cemetery was befitting the wife of the Father of Wind-Chill. The temperature was around 15 above, but a howling wind brought the wind-chill reading to below zero. Befittingly, the ground was snow-covered. I had a South Pole baseball cap on my balding head, and as I stood there in the biting cold, a fleeting thought rushed through my mind. Open the casket, and put the cap on Ruth, as it must have been damn cold in there, too! And she did deserve my South Pole cap. Reluctantly I selfishly kept it on my own head, but oh, how I wanted to do it!

One last comment about that day, as the procession weaved its way from the funeral home in Fairfax to the cemetery in Falls Church, we went past the large Washington postal distribution center in Merrifield. How appropriate that her last vehicular ride on earth should go by that center, as this is where Ruth made many a run with newsletters to mail to you all. And it was always so much fun to go out there with her, as all the mail handlers got to know her and to love her, and there was always friendly banter and smiles back and forth. She was a lovely lady, and we all are going to miss her, something terribly. Over a month later, my heart won't let me commit her.

#### **A TRIBUTE TO RUTH (From a Society Member, no doubt typical of the lives she touched)**

To a lot of people Ruth Siple was Paul Siple's widow, the wife of the "Boy Scout With Byrd", "90 Degree South", etc., etc. Well I never knew Paul Siple, but I knew Ruth. She was my friend and one of the few people I knew who fully understood my passion for Antarctica and all things Antarctic (she once told me that she could remember every minute of the day she spent at the South Pole!).

Nothing was too obscure or arcane to talk to Ruth about if it had to do with Antarctica in some way. We shared frequent phone calls and the occasional visit and for me she was like an antarctic oasis in my life, which was primarily inhabited with folks who just didn't get it. Ruth did. Ruth also flattered me that I was somehow important to her and to the antarctic "scene". I was at best an obscure player there but she treated me as though what I thought mattered. I think that she made everyone feel that way but it meant a lot to me.

When a newsletter arrived in the mail I was usually more interested in what Ruth had written on the always present yellow post-it than the newsletter itself. God knows how

many of those things she wrote but she made a lot of people feel special with them. Another Ruth trademark was the birthday cards. I don't think that she met my children more than a few times, but we all got birthday cards and valentines, and although my kids didn't know her well they always knew she cared about them.

She and Paul Dalrymple became regular visitors on their way to Wintergreen. Their visits were special evenings for me as I truly learned more about antarctic history and about the personalities at those meals than in all of my reading and visits. I believe that the "antarctic experience" today is sterile of the history and background of how it came to be. Ruth provided the bridge between the "thens" and the now.

It was an honor to visit her in the "Nerve Center" on Jacksonville Street on occasion. It is hard to imagine the treasure trove of memorabilia — books, rocks, maps, photos, art, and on and on. I hope that someone in her family thinks enough of it to preserve it!

I will miss Ruth, she was my antarctic connection and a good true friend. I feel that I was special to her, but then maybe that was Ruth's magic, I think she made a lot of us feel that way no matter how important or maybe not important we were."

### **HONORING RUTH SIPLE**

The Siple Family talked to us at the time of Ruth's death about some means of honoring Ruth with contributions. We thought we had the perfect outlet where Ruth had once been a happy librarian and an exuberant visitor to the South Pole with a name familiar to all South Polies. We suggested to Jerry Marty that NSF consider naming the library in the now-being-constructed South Pole station after Ruth, and Jerry thought it was a wonderful idea. It never flew. It is too bad, as it would have been a good deal for us, it would have been a good deal for NSF, and it would have been a good deal for Ruth. NSF is looking at the International Polar Year in 2007 and the coinciding completion of the new South Pole station (also 2007) to incorporate naming of rooms and station wings" One important person, above Jerry Marty, indicated that "the Ruth J. Siple library was a good suggestion and would be considered as part of the effort" So I guess you could say that there is some good news as evidently our proposal will eventually be considered.

But should we hold our breath for three more years in hope that it might possibly be executed at that time, or should we look now for an alternative avenue while the memory of Ruth is so strong? We felt the library idea was a natural, and I think Jerry Marty felt the same way, too. It is a tough call now as to what we should do to honor Ruth. If you folks have any thoughts or ideas, one way or the other, please let us know, as you are part of the overall plan(s). In the meantime we hope you have enjoyed the newsletter, have perhaps learned a little bit more about a faithful and abiding housewife and mother who turned out to lead an All-Antarctican life of her own.

### **Ruth and Paul Siple's daughters:**

Ann Johnson P.O. Box 105  
Woodford, Wisconsin 53599

Jane DeWitt 144 Park  
Street Orono, Maine  
04473

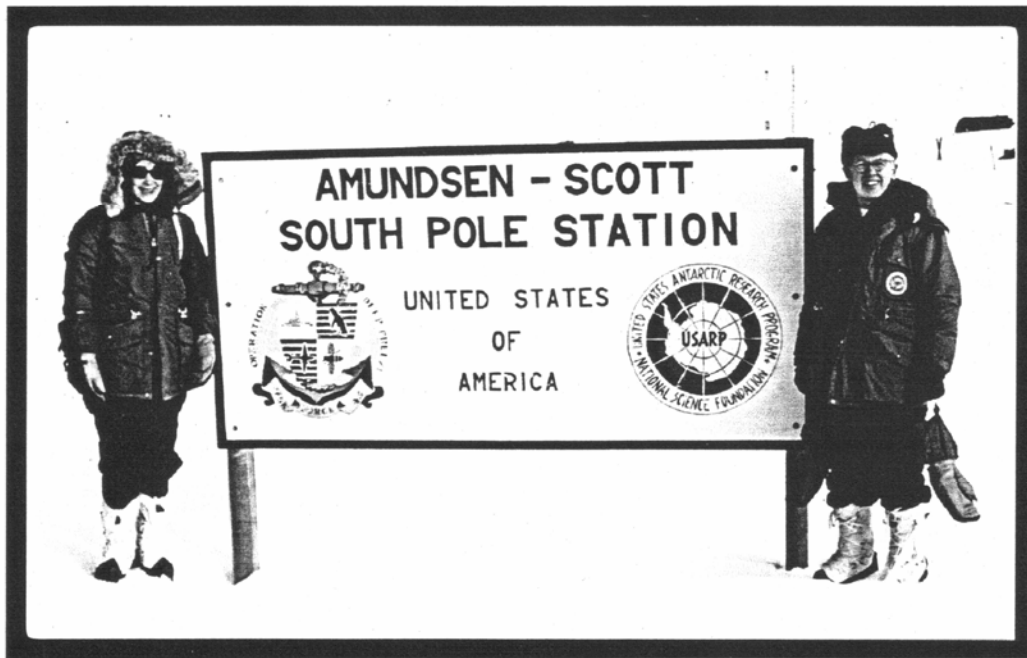
Mary Cathrin Branan  
2691 Star Lane  
Wadsworth, Ohio 44281

The montage of pictures was put together by a popular Antarctic videographer, Dr. Edwin Williams of Roanoke, Virginia. Thank you Ed.

**Upper left** - Boiling Byrd Clarke and Ruth Siple, age 80, aside the Byrd Memorial atop Mt. Victoria, Wellington, New Zealand, June 23, 1993; **Upper middle**- Ruth Siple, age 85, after the christening of the LAURENCE M GOULD, October 9, 1997; **Upper right** - Ruth Siple, age 80, and Boiling Byrd Clarke, again at Byrd Memorial Rededication Ceremonies, June 21, 1993. **Middle left** -- Ruth Siple, age 62, at the South Pole, January 9, 1975; **Center** - Antarctic Society "Team" of Paul Dalrymple and Ruth, age 73, April 1985; **Middle right** ~ Ruth, age 62, arriving at Antarctica on January 8, 1975. **Lower left** ~ Norman Vaughan, age 82, and Ruth, age 76, enjoying lunch at The Ohio State University's Faculty Club, October 25, 1988; **Lower right** ~ Ruth, age 85, applauding the audience after breaking the bubbly stuff on the bow of the LAURENCE M. GOULD.



Ruth Siple presenting the silvered sphere that formerly rested atop the first South Pole Station, 1956-7, to the Canterbury Museum, Christchurch, New Zealand. Accepting in behalf of the museum is Mr. Baden-Norris, seated directly behind Ruth. At the far right, smiling in approval, is Dr. H. Guyford Stever, director of the National Service Foundation. January 7, 1975.



Ruth Siple and Dr. Thomas Jones, Deputy Assistant Director, National Science Foundation, stand at the bottom of the world on January 9, 1975.





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE

Vol.04-05

July

No. 1

### PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[splets@usfamilv.net](mailto:splets@usfamilv.net)

### TREASURER Paul C. Dalrymple

Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pedal@midcoast.com](mailto:pedal@midcoast.com)  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

## STORM OF THE CENTURY, PERHAPS

(See page 7)

**BRASH ICE.** Midwinter Day has come and gone, and it looks like we won't have any medical evacuations from the South Pole this year, so one would think it was a dull year. But far from it, McMurdo had one of those once in a century storms, maybe once in several centuries storms. It was a most unusual storm, and synoptic meteorologists will be studying this one for some time. We have been in close contact with a meteorologist who once worked for me, Joe Zabransky, and he, in turn, has put me in touch with Matthew Lazzara, a meteorologist, at the University of Wisconsin. Both have warned us that because of the scarcity of meteorological observations in the Ross Sea Sector that we should be most careful in jumping at any conclusions about that storm of mid-May. However, it is all so exciting that for the first time ever we are devoting two pages to graphics on the storm. Sir Douglas would be pleased.

We are sad to report the death of several prominent US Antarcticans. Four were in their eighties (Jay Shurley, 87, Mort Rubin, 86, Mort Turner, 83, and Dick Conger, 82), which sort of strikes close to home where this writer is also in his eighties. The other was a mere child, Ed White, 68. We have missed a lot of them, as good old Louie Quam, the soft spoken geographer who once was the Chief Scientist of the Office of Polar Programs at NSF died two years ago at the age of 95. Deaths could fill *six* newsletters a year. Probably a good mix would be a new book review for every Antarctic obituary.

The over the horizon International Polar Year is getting a lot of attention with bureaucrats around the world. At this point in time, it is all in the planning stages, and for this newsletter, one storm buries a lot of words.

**RUTH J. SIPLE MEMORIAL FUND.** We have decided to go ahead with a **Ruth J. Siple Memorial Fund**, as without any drive, we have already had over seven hundred dollars sent in for the establishment of such a fund. As you folks who read our last newsletter know, we are hoping to combine two of Ruth's interests, libraries and Antarctica, into a campaign to have the new library at the new South Pole station dedicated to her when the new facility is dedicated in 2006. We have been given some encouragement by some people of influence, enough to go ahead with our wish. If the plan comes to fruition as we hope, the monies in the Fund will be used to buy books for the South Pole Library.

Darrel Schoeling, co-owner of **Longitude Books** (115 West 30<sup>th</sup> St., Suite 1206, NY, NY 10001), and former Secretariat of IAATO (International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators) has assured us that if our plan goes through, he will offer a 20% discount on all books bought by the Fund for the South Pole library. If we fail, and we are not planning on failing for lack of effort on our part, the funds will be used in accordance with the wishes of the three Siple daughters.

When the IGY started there was a most unique woman/explorer/polar adventurer/ geographer by the name of Louise Arner Boyd in California who broke the ice for Mary Alice McWhinnie, Gisela Dreschhoff, and other females by leading seven 20<sup>th</sup> Century expeditions into the Arctic. In 1955 Louise Boyd became the first woman to fly over either of the Geographical Poles. She came from an affluent family, and inherited her wealth at an early age when her immediate family were all burned to death when their home was ravaged by fire. One of the things she did at the beginning of the IGY was to supply the American bases with complete sets of the classic Antarctic books. It was her heritage gift to the Antarctic during the IGY. Perhaps now we can reincarnate the work begun by Louise Boyd with the **Ruth J. Siple Memorial Fund**, with this Fund supplying books for the new IPY-4. It sounds like a winner to us, and if the Fund is really successful, we can supply books to the other two US Antarctic stations.

If you are interested in making a contribution to this Fund, checks should be made out to the **Ruth J. Siple Memorial Fund**, and forwarded to the Antarctic Society, Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855. Updated information on the success of the Fund will be included in succeeding Newsletters.

**MRS. CHIPPY - ANTARCTIC PIONEER'S PET REMEMBERED.** Margaret Lanyon keeps us informed of many events that come up in the Christchurch, NZ newspapers, and this is an example. Christchurch Press, 28 June 2004, reports that the unsung hero of Ernest Shackleton's doomed Antarctic expedition has been remembered in a ceremony in Wellington, but Harry McNeish's family are disappointed that his part in the journey has not been formally recognised. McNeish was a carpenter on Shackleton's ship *Endurance*, and his beloved cat - known as Mrs Chippy but actually a male - became the ship's mascot. Nearly 100 people gathered to watch the unveiling of a life-size bronze statue of the cat on McNeish's grave at Wellington Karori Cemetery.

Despite the gesture, his family believes his contribution to the 1914 mission to the South Pole has been unfairly overlooked. "It's a terrible thing that he was denied a Polar Medal," said his grandson, Tom McNeish, 76, of Norwich, Scotland. "Every person who was there should have got that medal. He was

very, very badly done to." In 1997, the McNeish family lobbied the British Government to get him honoured, but they were turned down on the grounds that it was too long after the event. McNeish is upset that his grandfather's efforts have not been formally acknowledged. "If it wasn't for him they would have all perished. His skills got them to safety. But all you hear about the expedition is Shackleton, Shackleton, Shackleton," he told the Scotsman newspaper. "I think the cat was more important to him than the Polar Medal."

The tabby cat and the sledge dogs were shot after the ship became crushed by ice in the Weddell Sea, marooning the men 560 km from land. McNeish never forgave Shackleton for his cat's death and later led a brief rebellion against him.

At the unveiling, Baden Norris, Canterbury Museum's emeritus curator of Antarctic history, recalled meeting McNeish shortly before he died. "The only thing I ever remember him saying was that Shackleton had shot his cat."

**IAATO's 15th GENERAL MEETING**, by John Spletstoesser, Advisor to IAATO. The 15th General Meeting of IAATO was held in Christchurch, New Zealand, 27-30 April 2004, with Denise Landau, Executive Director, presiding. Since its founding in 1991, the International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators has grown from the seven founding member companies to 68 from 14 countries, as of the April 2004 meeting in Christchurch. This does not mean that there will be 68 companies operating 68 ships in Antarctica in the coming 2004-05 season, because many of the members, especially Associate Members, are not operators but provide service to the operators, such as port agents and the like. Nevertheless, it is apparent that the industry is growing, and so have the numbers visiting Antarctica. In the 2003-04 season, nearly 27,700 visitors went there, including seaborne (the larger part of the total), as well as land- and air-based tourism. The breakdown includes some 19,000 traditional seaborne visitors that landed, plus 517 air-land-based visitors, 4,950 who traveled on large vessels that made no landings, and about 2,800 involved in over-flights (some figures rounded). Visitors traveled on 28 tour ships and yachts operated by IAATO members, and an additional three ships were operated by companies that have not joined IAATO. An estimated 185 traveled there on some 20 yachts, although it is difficult to obtain information on all yacht travel, some of which is unannounced. Some IAATO members operate cruise vessels that visit the Antarctic Peninsula, but make no landings, whereas others conduct over-flights without making landings, so it is necessary to examine the numbers to determine how many people actually set foot on the

continent, and of importance to potential cumulative impact studies, for what period of time at each landing. Furthermore, their time ashore is minimal, as a shore visit might encompass 3-4 hours, after which all return to their 'hotel at sea', the tour vessel. In addition, not all visitors spend the entire allotted time ashore. Topics discussed at the Christchurch meeting included requirements for accreditation, a means of certifying that the industry is truly living up to what it says it does; that is, conducting activities that have no more than a minor or transitory impact on the Antarctic environment. The latter statement is now part of the IAATO Bylaws. A topic of growing concern to not only the industry, but also to the Antarctic Treaty Parties is that of high-risk adventure activities, which occasionally get into difficulties and are forced to rely on unanticipated support for search and rescue and evacuation.

Other topics discussed at the meeting included field coordination, a broad category that encompasses ship schedules, communication among vessels in order to avoid having more than one vessel at the same shore location, emergency response action and contingency planning, and support for Treaty Parties. During the 2003-04 season, some 152 scientists, support personnel and gear from various National Programs were provided transport to and from stations, field sites and gateway ports, plus transporting one of the Palmer Station personnel to South America due to a medical condition. Some \$234,000 (USD) were raised by IAATO members and their passengers on board vessels to provide support for a variety of Funds and Trusts, such as Birdlife International-Albatross; Save the Albatross-Australia; Antarctic Heritage Trust and donations to Ross Sea Huts preservation; Oceanites Site Inventory Project; and Grytviken, South Georgia, Museum, to name a few. Tour vessels also provide some of the transport for individuals involved in the Oceanites Site Inventory Project, managed by Ron Naveen for some 10 years in the Antarctic Peninsula Region. The 2nd Edition of a "Compendium of Antarctic Peninsula Visitor Sites" was issued this year, and presented by Ron at the XXVII Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting, Cape Town, South Africa, May-June 2004. Estimates for the 2004-05 tourism season include about 23,400 seaborne visitors, 4,500 on large ships that make no landings, 500 air-land-based, and 2,750 on over-flights, for an estimated total of just over 31,000. The 16th General Meeting of IAATO is planned for May 2005 in Amsterdam, Netherlands. For further information on IAATO and tourism statistics, see the newly-designed website at [iaato@iaato.org](mailto:iaato@iaato.org).

**MORT D. TURNER**, A Man of Many Shoes, dies at age 83. Mort Turner, one of our Society's ex-presidents, lived a full

and varied life. He was born October 24, 1920, in Greeley, Colorado. Although he retired from the government, at the National Science Foundation, 20 years ago, he never really retired, as he remained a very active research scientist in the Rockies for many years. It is hard to tell just what he was, who he was, as he was sort of Mister Interdisciplinary, although at NSF he wore the hat of Program Manager in Geology in the polar programs office. His bachelor degree was in Geological Engineering, and his advanced degrees were all in geology. But he also was a paleontologist and an anthropologist. Turner Hills in the Miller Range of the Transantarctic Mountains, the mineral Turnerite, a fossil plesiosaur and a prehistoric fossil sea mammal were all named after Mort. And in October 2003 the American Polar Society presented him with its Honorary Service Award.

Mort was one of the more interesting characters in polar operations at NSF. He went there in 1959, and shortly thereafter they sent him off to the University of Kansas to finish his doctorate. Some people thought that he was there an inordinate long period of time just to pick up a doctor's degree, and perhaps he was, but when he came back he brought not only his PhD degree, but a new Mrs. Mortimer Turner, having married the wife of one of his professors.

Mort never saw a junk pile, it was just undiscovered treasures to be uncovered. Often driving home from work, he had his eyes peeled for bundles on the sidewalks waiting to be picked up by the garbage collectors. On occasions he would find rare volumes of books, or valuable journals that he could then sell. Once when the USGS was having their maps printed in downtown Washington, he would go by and pick up discarded runs, which he would then roll up and mail off to geology departments across the country who were most happy to get them for use in their teaching labs.

During World War II when at the Aberdeen Proving grounds, he worked on missiles under Edwin Hubble. He worked for the California Division of Mines from 1948 to 1954, and then went to Puerto Rico to set up the first State Geological Survey. He served there as the first State Geologist, and was also active in geological mapping, assessment of mineral resources, and studies of beach erosion. He did research in geology and early humans in Montana, Colorado, and China. He was a Fellow Emeritus at the University of Colorado Institute of Arctic and Alpine Research, where he continued his research jointly with his wife Joanne, who, incidentally, also has a hobby of designing women's jewelry. They were a most interesting couple, and Mort will be sorely missed by a lot of descendants and many, many friends.

**OLD AND FAMOUS DICK CONGER SUCCUMBS TO COLON CANCER.** When you talk about OAEs, you had better put Dick Conger right up there at the head of the list, as he got involved in the Antarctic back in 1946 in Operation High Jump, and was the head photographer for the Navy in the early Deep Freeze days. Even if you never knew Dick, read the following brief biography about him, as he had a most fascinating career. He was on the quiet side, and his personality would not exactly ignite you, but he accomplished a lot.

He enlisted in the Navy in 1938, and was one of five people chosen to learn cinematography from the staff who made the "March of Time" newsreels, an experiment to see if non-Navy training would be useful for the military. On his nights off, he worked at LIFE Magazine to learn still photography. Assigned to aerial mapping, he photographed or filmed many Pacific islands and Japan during World War II.

On Operation High Jump, there was an inglorious crash on Thurston Peninsula (now Thurston Island) when a PBM Mariner plane off the PINE ISLAND, carrying an eight-man crew and the captain of the ship crashed. After the wreck was discovered 23 days later, a flight with Dick aboard was set out on a rescue mission. The closest place to land was 12 miles away, and the plane's commander and Dick took off in a life boat, threading their way through ice-laden waters, pulling a sled. They reached the crew, got the survivors aboard the lifeboat and arrived back at the plane just in time to take off before they would have been iced in. Six of the rescued crew members survived.

Dick made amphibious warfare training films. He developed underwater motion picture photography to make training films for demolition teams. In 1949 and 1950, he was loaned to 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox to shoot underwater sequences for THE FROGMEN, starring Richard Widmark. In the early 1950s, he was sent to the Arctic to shoot photos for maps. And in 1963, he took the first combat photo team into Vietnam.

He retired in 1969 as a lieutenant after 28 years in the service. He had several interesting jobs after his discharge from the Navy. In 1974 he went to work in the micrographics department at the National Archives. And, believe it or not, worked in the 1990's at a tropical fish and pond retail shop in his home town of Ijamsville, Maryland. He has a near endless list of survivors, which include three great-great grandchildren. He regularly attended our meetings in Washington, although his reserve nature kept him in the background. However, his record speaks for itself.

## **EMINENT SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE METEOROLOGIST, MORT RUBIN, DIES AT AGE 86.**

One of the Antarctic meteorological kingpins of the IGY checked out on April 10<sup>th</sup> from complications from a hip replacement surgery on 1 April — no April Fool that. Mort was a close friend of the late Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist for the Antarctic during the IGY, and I think he was hand picked by Harry to assist him during the IGY in many aspects of personnel selection and the implementation of Weather Central at Little America V. When the main body of IGY scientists arrived at Little America V in January 1957, Mort was sitting at the desk in the met shack, checking us all in.

I met Mort back in the early 1950s when both of us were with the old U.S. Weather Bureau in Boston. Mort was very serious and very professional, and appeared more like a college professor than one destined for the Antarctic. He was about atypical Antarctic as anyone that I ever associated with on the ice, yet he was the second American to ever winter over with the Russians at Mirny. So it just goes to show that all Antarcticans are not out of the same mold.

More in keeping with his personality was a position he occupied as a scientific officer with the World Meteorological Organization in Geneva from the early 1970's to 1982. He was internationally recognized as an expert on the meteorology of the Southern Hemisphere.

Mort graduated from Penn State University and went on to receive his masters degree in meteorology from M.I.T. His career began in 1938 when he was a weather observer for the U.S. Weather Bureau in Pennsylvania. He spent the 1940s as a supervisory meteorologist in Peru and Chile while working for Pan American-Grace Airways. He began working for the U.S. Weather Bureau (later to be incorporated into the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) in the late 1940s in Boston, and settled in the Washington area in 1955. Thereupon, he went on a reconnaissance trip of the Ross Sea area on an icebreaker in Deep Freeze I.

In the early 1960s, the Australians named a mountain in the Prince Charles Mountains after him. In appreciation for Australia naming a mountain for him, Mort reciprocated in kind in 1975 by offering his hand in wedlock to an Aussie, Rosa Dockett. And as the saying goes, they lived happily ever after. Mort enjoyed his retirement years by writing a series of excellent vignettes on the meteorology of various Antarctic stations, even handicapped as he was with rapidly failing eyesight. Mort was highly respected by his peers, and deeply loved by legions of friends. He will be sorely missed.



**JAY SHURLEY.** Dr. Shurley was internationally renowned as a clinical and research scientist in behavioral science. Areas of expertise included early use of insulin therapy for treatment of schizophrenia, sensory isolation and deprivation, and sleep disorders. This all took him to the South Pole back in the early days to study what men dream about at the bottom of the world. He evidently found out that men there dream about sharing their bunks with a female companion, as within a few short years NSF started sending females to Amundsen-Scott Station. Now if you read the *ANTARCTIC SUN*, you read about a Latter Day Shurley again studying what people are dreaming about down there. Meanwhile those of us here in CONUS are dreaming about being back at the South Pole. Dr. Shurley started a vicious circle which has no closure. You will find Jay in the Pensacola Mountains.

**ED WHITE.** Ed was a career Navy man who wintered over at the South Pole in 1958. On the quiet side, he never created any waves, and was a much deeper person on the inside than he appeared on the outside. While in the service, he got interested in the stock market, and ended up with more dollar bills in his hip pockets than nearly all of the IGY scientists at the Pole. Plus he found time to play golf as often as he wished. But he always remembered his days at the Pole, and he engineered the first and only reunion of both the Navy and scientists at the South Pole during the IGY. Unfortunately he had a severe eye infection at the time, and after two days at the reunion had to leave for medical help. He recently died at one of his homes, the one in Roanoke, as he was preparing for another delightful morning on the golf course. We will miss you, Ed.

**THE LAST GREAT QUEST: CAPTAIN SCOTT'S ANTARCTIC SACRIFICE**, by Max Jones. Oxford, Oxford University Press, 2003, 352 p. U.S.\$35.00. (Review by Dr. Tim H. Baughman, University of Central Oklahoma.) The reader encountering this book in the bookstore is likely to think one thing, but fortunately for the reader and for polar literature in general, the volume takes on a different and more useful topic. At first glance this volume would seem to be another re-hashing of a polar adventure, re-working the serious studies of others. Instead, while it goes over some familiar ground peripheral to its main purpose, this book provides useful insights into other aspects of the life story of Robert Falcon Scott and its impact on British polar history. Max Jones undertakes the task of explaining why the death of Scott and his four companions in 1912 had such a great impact on Great Britain and the rest of the world. As such, he has taken a topic worthy of study and one that illuminates a question that merits the attention both of author and reader. Along the way, he attempts to debunk Roland Huntford's view of Scott, an assessment that a growing body of work calls into

question. Jones takes serious polar enthusiasts into new ground that will interest many polar buffs.

After a cursory overview of the background to the 1910-13 race to the South Pole and a very brief account of Scott's last expedition, in chapter four the book begins to capture the reader's attention as Jones gives a fine account of how the Scott legend came into being, from the very first dispatch from Lt. E.R.G.R. Evans cabling news of the disaster from New Zealand. Jones then provides a careful assessment of the immediate reactions to the disaster, placing in the context of the then-recent *Titanic* tragedy and subsequently carrying the comparisons through the attempts of George Mallory to reach the summit of Mount Everest. Jones's assessment of Scott's planning shows balance, not whitewash, and certainly no spewing of bile in the direction of Scott. Jones then gives a careful account of such issues as the use of dogs and the publication (with some omissions) of Scott's diaries. His short chart of alterations (pp. 123-24) is a useful guide to these changes.

Using the setting of the memorial to the fallen polar heroes that took place at St. Paul's cathedral (14 February 1913), Jones demonstrates how the legend began. Noting the significance of the King's presence, Jones argues for the ceremony as lending credibility and relevance to both Scott and the monarchy.

For low latitude gazetteer fans, Jones elucidates the development and locations of the series of memorials erected throughout the British Isles to the fallen heroes. Jones even includes a type of flow chart of the commemorations to Scott's team (pp. 158-59). Jones also describes how Ponting and E.R.G.R. Evans carried the message of sacrifice and heroism in the name of science around Europe. Jones is persuasive in his argument that Scott was portrayed in the content of other great heroes of his era—men and women willing to die for a noble cause. The image of Scott as the model of what real men should aspire to become, became part of Scott's legend even before World War One.

In both world wars of the twentieth century Scott's example was used as a morale booster for troops at the front, often by employing motion pictures taken during the *Terra Nova* expedition. Scott's legend inspired two generations of wartime Britons.

Jones has made splendid use of a broad range of sources. As his endnotes indicate, he has mustered much new evidence inventively used primary source material in the development of his argument. He has also provided the reader with an excellent bibliography of books. His publisher deserves

credit for being willing to devote the space (and cost) to include both extensive notes (often cut or reduced in today's cost-conscious world of publishing) and a generous list of suggested readings.

Jones took on a worthy task—explaining Scott's legend, its development and its role in subsequent British history—and has produced a superb book. He has shown that an old topic can be reexamined from a fresh perspective to the benefit of the individual reader and to the body of polar literature.

**IMPROBABLE EDEN; THE DRY VALLEYS OF ANTARCTICA.** Essay by Bill Green; Photography by Craig Potton. Nelson, New Zealand, Craig Potton Publishing, 2003. ISBN 1-877333-07-7. 128 p., color illus. Hardbound. NZ\$59.95, reviewed by John Spletstoesser (modified from *Arctic*, in press, 2004).

This colorful book on the Dry Valleys is a striking example of one of the more beautiful parts of our planet. The area was first seen during Scott's expedition of 1901-04, and since the beginning of the International Geophysical Year (1957-58), numerous visitors have been to this remarkable place on the west side of McMurdo Sound. Why are the Dry Valleys considered to be so important? The ecosystem there contains geological and biological features that date back not only thousands but millions of years. The synergy of its location—a relatively short helicopter ride from McMurdo Station (U.S.) and Scott Base (New Zealand)—and the variety of compelling research projects has resulted in a large number of scientific discoveries; for a few examples, endolithic algae living within interstices of rocks; mummified seals that crawled inland from the sea to meet death upvalley thousands of years past; ice-covered lakes that are stratified by temperature and salinity (one of the lakes - Don Juan Pond - is so saline it survives freezing in winter); glacier-carved valleys once inundated by the sea, with concomitant studies of a complicated glaciated history; a terrain so analogous to Mars and the Moon that astronauts have trained there. The Dry Valleys are part of the Transantarctic Mountains, which forms a barrier for the ice sheet flowing slowly from East Antarctica toward the Ross Sea. That feature in itself has proved to be of tremendous value in the mining of thousands of meteorites that have been found west of the Dry Valleys on the ice surface. Although several other 'oases' of this sort (large areas free of snow and ice) exist in Antarctica (e.g., Bunger Hills, Larsemann Hills), none other has produced the wealth of scientific return than the Dry Valleys of Victoria Land.

Because of the pristine nature of the area, strict controls are placed on all visitors, scientists and tourists alike. (Tourists make annual visits to Taylor Valley under the guidance of New

Zealand and U.S. authorities, which manage their presence there so as not to interfere with science programs.) One of the valleys (Barwick) is off-limits to everyone in an attempt to isolate one of them as an example of an environmental baseline of what they all looked like prior to discovery, and a means of comparison with the other valleys where considerable presence for science has occurred.

This book, however, is not about science, although a few comments related to science find their way into parts of the text. The author (Bill Green), a chemistry professor from Miami University in Ohio, conducted research on geochemical processes in the ice-covered lakes in the Valleys in nine seasons beginning in 1968. Some of the content is excerpted from his field journals and diaries, put into terms that reflect the magic that he experienced while working there. The main text, p. 8-35, describes the uniqueness of the Dry Valleys and their charm, and the remainder of the book, starting with p. 37, consists of photos of Taylor Valley, Wright Valley, and Victoria Valley, three of the more prominent topographic expressions of the carved topography. Short captions accompany the photos. The photos, all in color, were taken by Craig Potton from New Zealand, a leading wilderness landscape photographer, as well as the publisher of the book. A map, or perhaps a satellite image of the area, shows the main features, bounded by about 77.25° to 78°S latitude and 160°E to 164°E longitude. The book's dimensions (29 x 35 cm) illustrate to full advantage the remarkable photo record of this part of Victoria Land. Errors are few and of no consequence, involving proper geographic names. I recommend this book for anyone who appreciates the beauty of wilderness areas, the photos that illustrate their attributes, and collects books on polar regions. This one should not be overlooked. It is worth the price for the 100 01 so color photos alone, all on high-quality paper. The price of NZ\$59.95 equates to about US\$42 in mid-2004.

**SOMETHING TO LOOK FORWARD TO, JOURNEY TO THE ICE AGE,** by Gil Dewart.

Reviewed from an advance manuscript draft provided by the author. (To be published late 2004.) It is a windfall for polar enthusiasts to see this book by a prominent scientist who lived the experience as a geophysicist at one of the five major U.S. stations in the Antarctic during the IGY and IPY-3. This station, Wilkes (about 110°E long., and now the location of the Australian station Casey), was west of the South Magnetic Pole (about 140°E), the latter being the region made famous by Sir Douglas Mawson's HOME OF THE BLIZZARD. Antarctic purists refer to this area as being in the so-called banana belt, but be that as it may, it still has

some of the most inhospitable and miserable weather on the continent.

The Wilkes Station Leader was Dr. Carl Eklund, who once shared a most enviable hardship Antarctic record with Capt. Finn Ronne for most miles sledged behind dogs, on the Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41. Of all the US IGY stations, Wilkes was the station with the highest amount of camaraderie, thanks to Eklund who knew how to mix science and good fellowship in such proportions that both sides benefited. And this book, by one of the youngest scientists, gives a most vivid account of how science should be conducted in the polar regions. It is a history that will never be repeated, as back in the Antarctic IGY, science and support was an admixture of both civilians and military men. Now the military has exited Antarctica in support of the U.S. program, and women are there working alongside men in a highly successful equal opportunity program. So readers of this book will get a keen insight as to how men survived without women on the ice, how things were done before satellites, and what it was like to build your own station in a virgin area never before explored by humans. And to make it more interesting, they even established and maintained an interior station on the ice cap, some fifty miles away, where science was not only conducted on the surface but in a 115-foot-deep shaft, dug entirely by pick and shovel.

The book is full of personal anecdotes of all twenty-six men, and readers will revel in how much fun science can be when the reins are not held too tightly. The book is very readable, very enjoyable, one that scientists and lay readers alike will enjoy reading. Dewart's scientific explanations are not only complete, but he makes them all very understandable to one and all. There are very few books written by Antarctic IGY scientists - you can count them on the fingers of one hand and still have a finger left over. So if you want to know how it was done in the preceding International Polar Year, buy Dewart's book and be prepared for an enjoyable trip and a great read. His earlier book on his life with the Russians at Mirny Station (published by Ohio State University Press) is an equally good account by this veteran geophysicist.

**A WICKED STORM.** Probably the worst storm that ever hit Antarctica is the one you yourself experienced in a tent far removed from McMurdo, or so it seemed at the time. But for those who weren't with you, the one that hit McMurdo in mid-May 2004 may go down on the record as the best-recorded vicious storm to ever hit inhabited Antarctica in the last century. The saving grace was that this instantaneous storm hit early in the morning at McMurdo when all God's little children were safely nestled in their bunks, not out around on their appointed duties.

When it comes to storms with high winds, the track record is never what it is supposed to be, as anemometers are more often than not malfunctioning, or even blown away, as winds approach 100 miles per hour. And so it was at McMurdo where the wind bird at Mac Center blew away at 96 mph, and the one at the lab gave up at 116 mph. However, all was not lost, as NASA Radarsat building recorded winds about 160 mph, and Arrival Heights speeds of 188 mph (see Fig 2). This is getting up there, as the world's highest recorded wind speed is 231 mph at the observatory on Mt. Washington, NH. One of our deceased members, Alec McKenzie, worked at the 'Misery Hill' observatory at that time. We currently have more than a half dozen former observers from Mt. Washington who made their way to the ice, proving that misery attracts more misery.

When it comes to Antarctic storms none will ever approach the gilded storm which encapsulated Scott's party out on the Ross Ice Shelf in March 1912, as his diary perpetuated that storm into eternity. In no way could Scott's tent have withstood the ferocity of the winds encountered at McMurdo this past May, as roofs were listed and much structural damage were encountered at McMurdo. Susan Solomon's excellent book, *THE COLDEST MARCH*, did much to debunk the storm that held down Scott's party. Sir Douglas Mawson's *THE HOME OF THE BLIZZARD* did much to create an awful aura about the ferocity of winds in the Antarctic. But one has to remember that he was writing about the unusually high katabatic winds experienced along the coastline of Wilkes Land. And again we are not sure of how high the katabatic winds may have reached there in the past, as they apparently haven't made an anemometer that can withstand their intensity. So what happened at McMurdo in May ranks right up there with the highest recorded wind speeds in Antarctica. The highest recorded wind speed on the continent is 203 mph at Dumont d'Urville in July 1972.

Last year, in the August 2003 and November 2003 NEWSLETTERS, Chuck Stearns wrote about the automated weather stations that he and his staff had placed in Antarctica over a period of many years. At that time there were twelve in the Ross Island area and another five on the Ross Ice Shelf. Although the storm conked out several of the stations, those that remained have been invaluable in supplying data on the mid-May storm. Cape Bird was out before the event, and Cape Spencer, off of White Island, and Pegasus North, south end of the Pegasus runway, went down in the storm. At the time of the highest winds shown in the traces at NASA radarsat, Black Island, about twenty miles from McMurdo, recorded speeds at 730AM of 117 mph, at

745AM of 142 mph, at SAM of 115 mph, at 815AM of 144 mph, and at 830AM of 101 mph. Minna Bluff had a maximum speed of 112mph. Now if you go away from McMurdo, looking south on the Ross Ice Shelf, you found a maximum speed at Ferrell of 45mph and at Marilyn of 60mph. Even at Gill, way out in the middle of the ice shelf, it was 54 mph. The strongest winds were in that 20-mile region from McMurdo to Black Island where the maximum amount of funneling occurred.

Before we go on, let's set the stage for the analyses which follow. First we contacted Joe Zabransky, a meteorology professor whom I hired fresh out of graduate school more years ago than I would like to admit. He, in turn, put me on to Matthew Lazzara, a meteorologist at the University of Wisconsin who works in the stable of meteorologists associated with Chuck Stearns and his array of automatic weather stations in Antarctica. Soon Arthur Cayette of SPAWAR, an NSF subcontractor forecasting for McMurdo, became involved, as well as another Stearnsfolk, Linda Keller, so along with Joe Zabransky and Matthew Lazzara, we had a team of experts analyzing data from the storm for our benefit. But one thing has remained a constant among all of those people, and that is that this was a major complicated storm, covering a large area, with only a minimum amount of information available, and that everything should be looked at with a questioning eye. Red flags are waving all over the place, yet we feel that we must tell you what the people working on the available data are thinking, or feel like they are thinking.

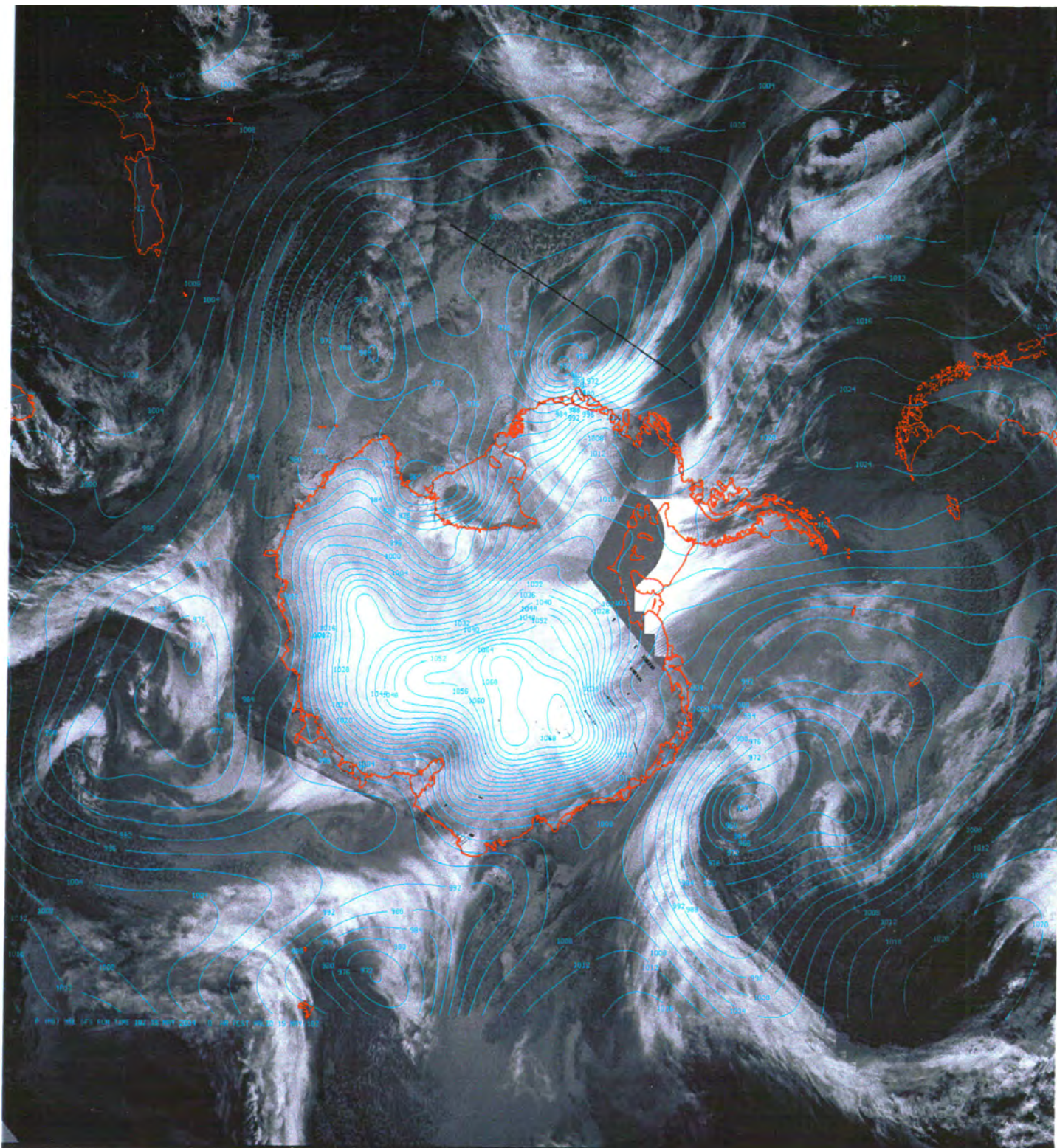
First of all, if you look at a map of all of Antarctica at the time of the storm, you will probably see a good representative weather map of the Antarctic in winter (see Fig 1), a series of intense storms circling off the coast. But if you look at the Ross Sea area, especially looking at the barometric map of the time, you will see an intense, widely spread low-pressure area. Figure 3 zooms in on the immediate Ross Ice Shelf area, including McMurdo Sound; Figure 3 also shows the wind data from the automatic weather stations.

Zabransky points out that the position and strength of the coastal low pressure center near McMurdo (<964 hPa) in Figures 1 and 3 are questionable. The satellite imagery for (0600 McMurdo time on 16 May) suggest a cyclone center somewhat to the south of the analyzed isobaric low center, near the evident "eye" of the cyclone over the Ross Ice Shelf. The pattern demonstrated by the observed wind field in Figure 3 further emphasizes this offset. The rapid onset of hurricane force winds at McMurdo also seems inconsistent with the isobar spacing depicted in Figures 1 and 3; this had to have been a very tightly wound up system.

There are simply too few observations to pinpoint both the center and strength of the storm. Moreover, the analyses shown in Figures 1 and 3 are not simply based on direct observations, but result from an adjustment of the too-few observations to grid points which are then computer-analyzed for pressure. In this specific case, the isobaric analysis represents an initialized sea-level pressure field produced by the global Forecast Systems (GFS) numerical model.

Cayette believes that the storm was around seventy-five miles wide, and that it crossed over Ross Island, headed south to north. He pointed out that the satellite image for 16 May at 0900, showed a "nicely wrapped low with a distinct center (eye) as it passed just north of Ross Island." He also e-mailed us that the storm indicated a large volume mass influx into the low pressure center. This was indicated by heavy northerly surface winds as the low advanced from the south. Typically McMurdo would see a light to moderate northerly flow, but this push from the south hit within the 15 minute readings (from the automated stations). With the sensors abrupt change in wind speed and the sudden breakage, he assumed that the storm onset was almost instantaneous. A typical McMurdo storm would have a cycling upwards that would last at least an hour. The upper air sounding for 14 May at 1200 McMurdo time, indicated a moderate southerly wind flow just off the surface. From this he assumed that the warm air above 3,000 feet finally broke through the surface inversion allowing the strong southerly flow to push into McMurdo.

The following was received from an unknown source at McMurdo who sent it to a friend who in turn sent it to another intermediary, who in turn sent it to us, but if you read it, you will get the general idea that it was a blockbuster of a storm. One of the old fuel tanks, used for tire storage, was completely destroyed. The entire roof, a 75-ft-wide 46,000 lbs solid piece of steel was lifted off the top of the tank and carried away. Support beams were bent all over the place and the bay door was destroyed. Milvans near the woodgrinder were blown "uphill" towards Fortress Rock. One of the milvans was a 40-footer. The vehicle maintenance facility lost a bay door. Building 126 lost part of its roof. Part of the roof of Dorm 155 came off, and some siding off of two lower case dorms were lost. At least twenty vehicles were damaged, many with windows blown out, and they no longer have any airporters. The above is apparently just the tip of the iceberg, that the damage was much more extensive. Photos showing some of the above can be downloaded at <http://www.southpolestation.com/mcm/storm.html>.



**Figure 1. Antarctic Infrared Composite at 0600 McMurdo Time on 16 May 2004.**

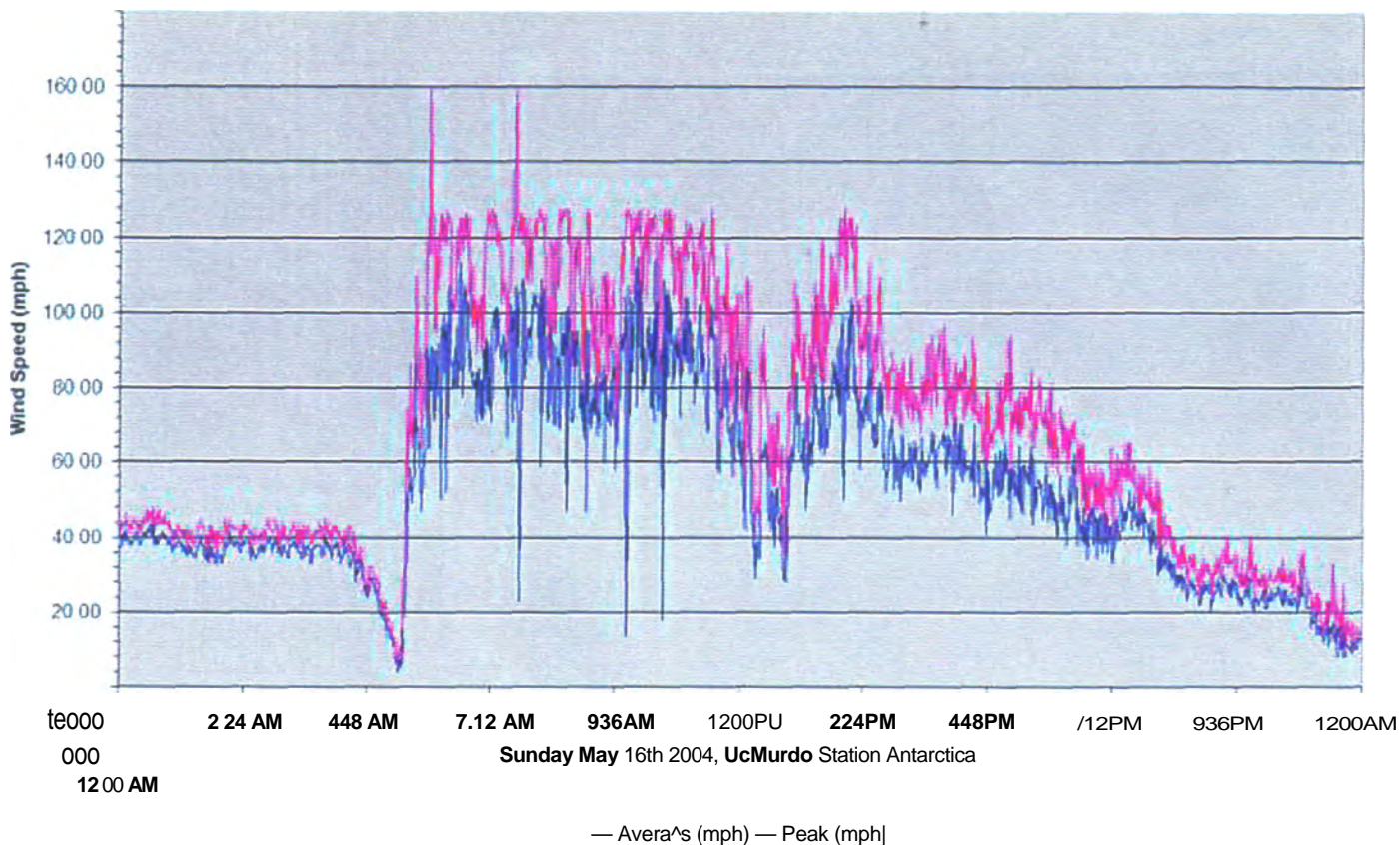


Figure 2. Wind Speed Traces at McMurdo Station at height of storm on 16 May 2004. All times local McMurdo

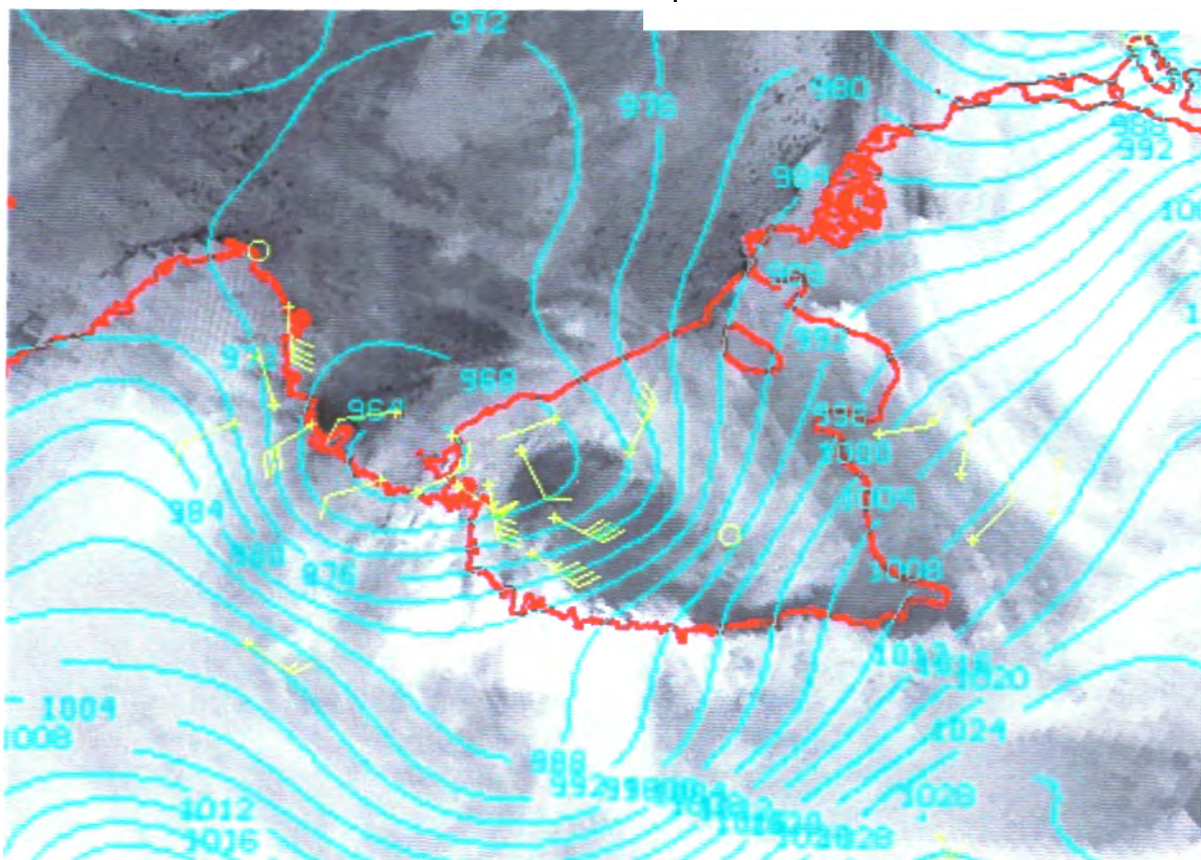


Figure 3. Antarctic Infrared Composite at 0600 McMurdo time, 16 May 2004, centered on McMurdo, superimposed with isobaric analysis and automated wind speeds.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

HONORARY PRESIDENT - RUTH J. SIPLE

Vol.04-05

October

No. 2

### PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
[pedal@midcoast.com](mailto:pedal@midcoast.com)  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### Honorary Members

Ambassador Paul C. Daniels  
Dr. Laurence McKinley Gould  
Count Emilio Pucci  
Sir Charles S. Wright  
Mr. Hugh Blackwell Evans  
Dr. Henry M. Dater  
Mr. August Howard  
Mr. Amory H. "Bud" Waite, Jr.  
Dr. Charles W. Swithinbank  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple

**BRASH ICE.** The Antarctic Society needs a rejuvenation shot as more of us are dying of old age than are being bred into the Society. As most of you know, we started out in 1960, following the IGY, 1957-58, and were more or less a good Old Boys Club in Washington, DC. Now we are coming up on another International Polar Year, 2007-2008, and we are going to have a new station at the South Pole to serve as its centerpiece. We have made contacts with many of the younger generation working in Antarctica, and we are beginning to have a feel for these people and what they are doing on the ice. Believe me, it's a totally new era. South Pole people are finding out who they are, thanks to Bill Spindler and Katy Jensen, who have been doing some high-powered arithmetic. Believe it or not, over a thousand people have wintered at the South Pole, including one who wintered five times. Another, Drew Logan, who lives not too far from where we put these newsletters together, may even have more months at the South Pole than anyone else. Meanwhile, a habitual summer research scientist at the South Pole since 1960, Marty Pomerantz, is coming out with what amounts to his autobiography. But the nature of our Society is going to rest with the younger people, so wish us luck.

This newsletter has a concluding report on the infamous mid-May storm at McMurdo which we covered in some detail in our last newsletter, an account by Matthew Lazzara, Linda Keller, and Arthur Cayette at the University of Wisconsin. This issue presents an analysis of the storm as interpreted by the very well known Antarctic meteorologist, David H. Bromwich, and one of his graduate students, Michelle Lambertson. Enjoy. Good news came out of New Zealand in late October when it was revealed that an inspection of the historic huts at Cape Evans and at Cape Royds suffered little or no damage from the storm which wrecked havoc on both the US and New Zealand stations on McMurdo Sound.

With this Newsletter, we are introducing someone whom we hope will become a frequent contributor to these pages, Katy Jensen of Minnesota and the Antarctic, although probably it should be Antarctica and Minnesota, as she has wintered over three times at the South Pole (her husband has wintered over four times). Please be sure to read her really great profile on Dr. Will Silva, a most interesting person who we had the pleasure and honor of meeting hi person last spring when Drew and Diana Logan brought him to our redoubt in midcoastal Maine.

**CALENDARS.** It is that time of the year to inform you that we have a deal for you, the best Antarctic calendar on the street, the product of Colin and "Smiles" Monteath of Hedgehog House in New Zealand. The cost of shipping went up considerably, well over a dollar per calendar, but we are offering you these calendars at a bargain rate of only \$13.00 each. We did not order what we consider extras this year, so we shouldn't come begging for you to buy later this fall. However, if you order now, beating the holiday rush, we can mail immediately as we have already received our shipment. One of the very best is by one of our favorite photographers, Robert Schwarz of Germany, who has wintered frequently whiter at the South Pole and takes fantastic pictures of the aurora. This year he has a photo with the new South Pole Station hi the foreground. This is one of the very best calendars that the Monteaths have ever put out, so get on the bandwagon and make someone happy with a beautiful calendar. Mail your checks, made out to the Antarctic Society, to the Antarctic Society, P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855.

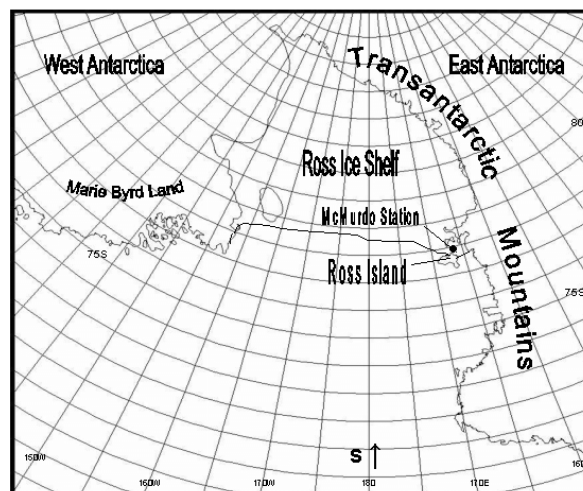
**THE RUTH J. SIPLE MEMORIAL FUND.** As you may recall, our Society has established a Fund in the name of Ruth, with an overall aim of supplying books for the South Pole library, hopefully in a library dedicated to her. Many of you have responded handsomely, and we have approximately \$1500 already in the till. Many of the checks have been for \$50 and \$100, and we are going to reward each of the big contributors with an extension of their membership, a year extension for each \$50.00 contribution. Ann Siple Johnson, the eldest of the Siple girls, acknowledges each donation, and the other two daughters, Jane DeWitt and Mary Cathrin Branon, are informed by yours truly. So far we have heard from such well known Antarcticans as Dick Chappell, Ron Taylor, George Toney, Bob Benson, Anne Benninghoff, Joe Dukert, Pat Wilson, Chester Pierce, Walt Seelig, George Watson, Bob Dale, John Spletstoeser, Art Ford, Tom Frostman, Ken Moulton, Bob Newcomb, and Fauno Cordes, as well as several lesser known penguins. Keep the Fund growing, as a reliable source at NSF tells us that our proposal is still on the board.

**POLLY PENHALE BECOMES ENVIRONMENTALLY SOUND.** (NSF Release.) Antarctic Society member Dr. Polly A. Penhale has been named to the new position of Environmental Officer in the Office of Polar Programs, effective September 19, 2004. As such, Dr. Penhale will have overall responsibility for implementing, overseeing, and evaluating the incorporation of environmental policies and procedures related to environmental management, monitoring, protection and conservation in polar regions. She will have overall responsibility for oversight of OPP research activities from an environmental perspective that provides appropriate protection and stewardship of the environment, working with OPP staff in all three Sections. In addition, Dr. Penhale will represent the United States in the International Convention for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine and Living Resources, and in the Committee on Environmental Protection of the Antarctic Treaty. Dr. Penhale will report to the Director, OPP, in discharging these important responsibilities. For the near term Dr. Penhale will be dual-hatted, continuing her work with the Antarctic Biology and Medicine Program while NSF conducts a search for her successor. She will report to the Section Head, Antarctic Sciences when working in that capacity. Polly has been a great asset to the Antarctic Society, and a frequent contributor to the Newsletter, informing us of news within the NSF network.

**THE TRUE TEST OF AN ANEMOMETER.** (Michelle Lambertson and David H. Bromwich, Polar Meteorology Group, Byrd Polar Research Center, The Ohio State University.) The mid-May 2004 storm that rocked McMurdo has piqued the curiosity of weather aficionados everywhere.

An intense synoptic-scale low developed to the north of West Antarctica, tracked across Marie Byrd Land and the Ross Ice Shelf and then turned northward along the Transantarctic Mountains. (See Figure 1 for a geographic layout of the region.) The most stunning feature of this storm is the particularly strong pressure gradient that set up east of the Transantarctic Mountains and the ensuing extreme wind speeds recorded near McMurdo Station.

As the low moved across the Ross Ice Shelf the central pressure was recorded at 946 millibars. Such low pressure was not observed in the immediate vicinity of Ross Island, however, since the low stalled temporarily to the southeast of Ross Island. See Figure 2 for a regional picture of the location of the low pressure system near Ross Island at 1800 GMT (6 pm Greenwich Mean Time, 12 hours behind local time) on 15 May. Strong pressure rises (around 12 millibars) were recorded farther to the west between Ross Island and Minna Bluff to the south between 1500 GMT and 2100 GMT on 15 May. The resulting strong east-west pressure gradient, constrained by the Transantarctic Mountains to the west, is most assuredly responsible for the dramatic southerly wind event that followed.



*Figure 1. Geographic layout of the greater Ross Ice Shelf*

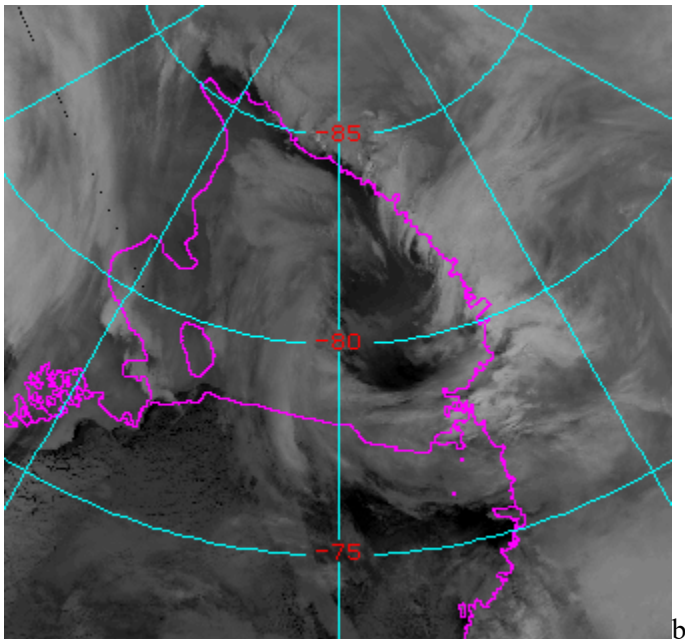
Beginning at 1730 GMT 15 May wind speeds in excess of 115 mph were recorded at Black Island, just to the south of Ross Island. A peak wind speed of 144 mph was recorded there at 2015 GMT. (See Figure 3.) Just to put into perspective the sheer power of this storm, from Black Island south to the summit of Minna Bluff, hurricane force winds in excess of 100 mph dominated the McMurdo region until 0000 GMT 16 May. (see figure 2, page 3 )



One of the few anemometers (wind speed detectors) near McMurdo still operational after the onset of the storm, Williams Field, continued packing near-hurricane force winds for several more hours.

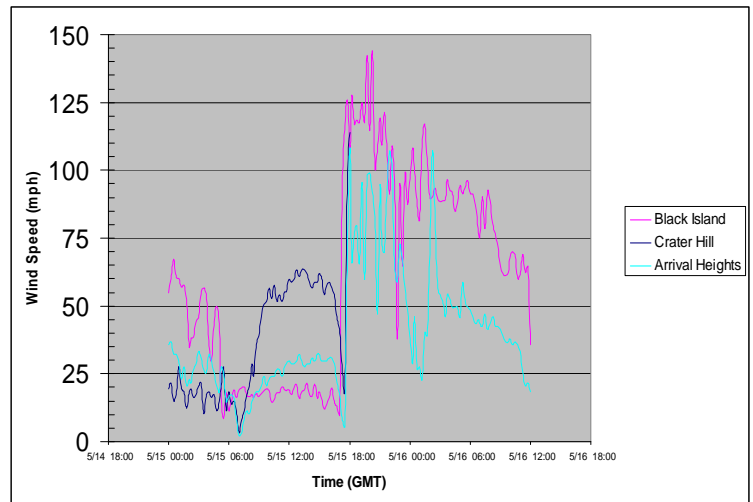
The Antarctic Mesoscale Prediction System (AMPS), a joint effort between the National Center for Atmospheric Research and the Byrd Polar Research Center (BPRC) of The Ohio State University, routinely provides weather forecasts in support of aircraft operations at McMurdo Station. AMPS employs a mesoscale atmospheric model (Polar MM5) adapted specifically for the polar regions by the Polar Meteorology Group at BPRC. Initial analyses reveal a credible forecast by AMPS for this extreme event. Figure 4 illustrates the mean sea level pressure forecast from AMPS versus the automatic weather station (AWS) observations at Williams Field close to McMurdo Station. AMPS impressively captured the significant decrease in pressure associated with the approach of the storm with only a small error in timing.

Curiosity certainly sparks an interest in understanding this dynamic situation. It is quite apparent that this was not a typical event that unleashed itself on the McMurdo region – even for the harsh conditions in Antarctica.



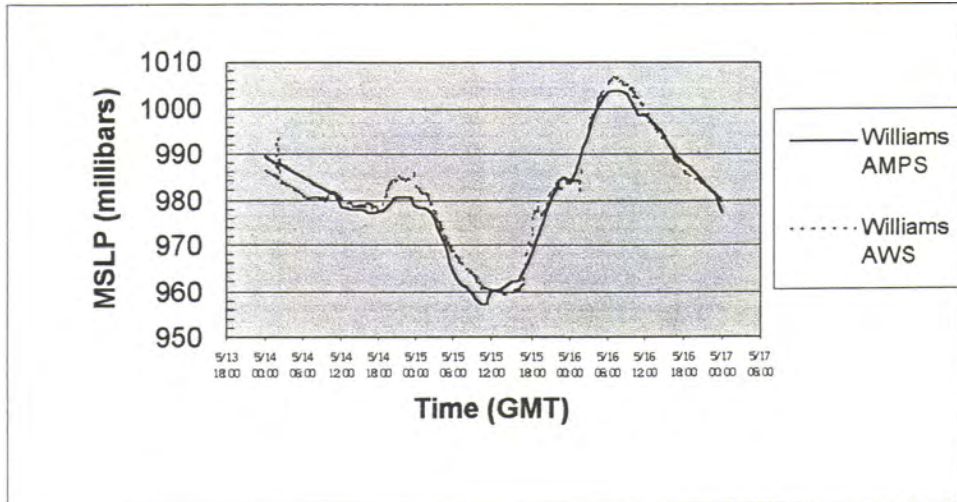
**Figure 2. Infrared satellite photograph for the Ross Island region at 1800 GMT, 15 May 2004.**

The forecast and observed pressure rose strongly in conjunction with the intense winds, illustrating the complexity of this event. Figures 5 and 6, respectively, show the predicted wind speed and direction in relation to the observations. The overall wind behavior (especially the direction) is well captured by the model, although the speed is notably underestimated during the strongest winds. In general, the winds are the most difficult aspects for numerical models to represent because of the very localized factors affecting their behavior. This event will be used to develop and test methods designed to improve the forecast skill of AMPS; of greatest interest here is the effective use of the vast amount and variety of satellite data.

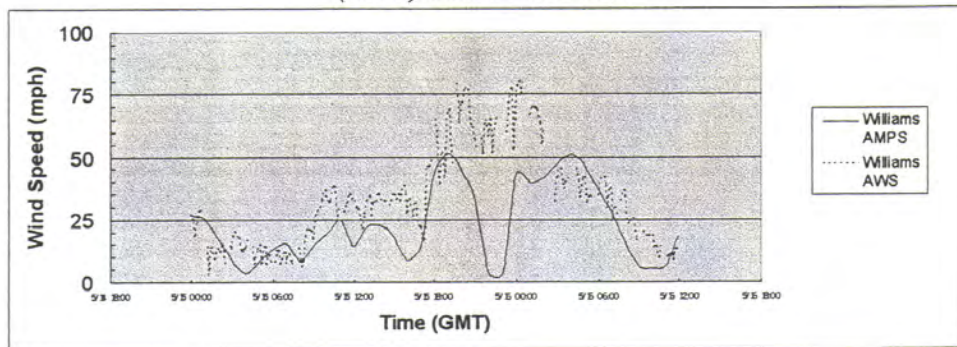


**Figure 3. Wind speeds recorded at Black Island, Crater Hill and Arrival Heights.**

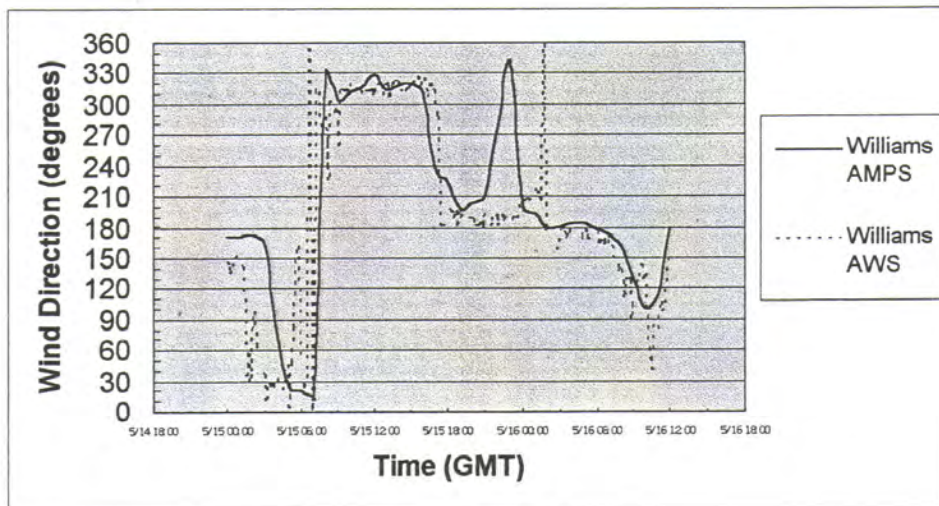
**ANTARCTIC 'SEEING'** (Margaret Lanyon/Christchurch Press) The best place on earth to watch the stars is one of the planet's most remote and barren locations: an Antarctic plateau that offers views bettered only by the Hubble Space Telescope. Stargazing conditions at the Dome C Antarctic research station, where temperatures are minus 54deg, are so good that telescopes become up to three times more powerful than similar models used at warmer latitudes. Research by an Australian team of scientists suggests that a permanent telescope there would become the most powerful ground-based observatory ever built, even if it were significantly smaller and cheaper than those already operating in Hawaii, Chile and the Canary Islands. Such an instrument would be capable of taking images almost as (continued on page 5)



**Figure 4. AMPS forecast for mean sea level pressure (MSLP) versus automatic weather station (AWS) data at Williams**



**Figure 5. AMPS forecast for wind speed versus automatic weather station (AWS) observations at Williams Field.**



**Figure 6. AMPS forecast for wind direction versus automatic weather station (AWS) data at Williams Field.**

sharp as those from Hubble, at a fraction of the cost, and would provide the best possible alternative to the ageing space telescope when it is scrapped, which could happen as soon as 2007.

Dr. Michael Ashley, of the University of New South Wales, who led the research, says an antarctic telescope would promise an astronomy revolution. "It represents arguably the most dramatic breakthrough in the potential for ground-based optical astronomy since the invention of the telescope," he says. "The discovery means that a telescope at Dome C could compete with a telescope two to three times larger at the mid-latitude observatories, with major cost-saving implications. "Dome C could become an important test-bed for experiments and technologies that will later be flown on space missions. Indeed, for some projects, the site might be an attractive alternative to space-based astronomy."

The most critical criterion for placing ground-based telescopes is a site with good "seeing" - calm atmospheric conditions through which light can travel with minimal interference. Interference from turbulent air is what makes stars appear to twinkle when seen from Earth - they do not twinkle when seen in the vacuum of space - and this effect can ruin the observations of astronomers. Most existing big observatories are sited at high elevations, which tend to have clear and dark skies. Ashley's team worked out that the Antarctic plateau had atmospheric conditions that should be even better. It is one of the coldest and driest places on earth, making the atmosphere exceptionally calm. Previous research at the U. S. Amundsen-Scott South Pole station, which lies on the plateau, has shown "seeing" at the pole itself to be rather poor. Dome C, a base operated jointly by the French and Italian Antarctic research organisations, is 3250m above sea level and 1100km from the sea, higher and further inland than the South Pole.

**COFFEE-TABLE BOOKS.** The SMITHSONIAN September 2004 issue had an eight- page spread on the photography of Rosemarie and Pat Keough's ANTARCTICA published by Nahanni Productions several years ago, which we cited at the time in one of our newsletters. This book probably caused more excitement in the art world than it did in Antarctic circles, as it was a work of art of the very highest quality, but its price of \$3000 (Amazon.com) sort of put it beyond the reach of most Antarcticans who do not have that deep a pocket or prefer to spend their dollars more prudently. There were only 950 books put together, so it is a very limited edition. All books are bound entirely by hand in fine goat leather and presented in a sturdy linen and velvet archival box. The photos are reproduced on luxurious, heavy paper using light-fast pigment and the world's highest resolution lithography. Not

exactly something to enjoy in a tent while out in the field, holed up by a blizzard, although it would be a wonderful conversation piece. It has collected 21 awards for photography and craftsmanship.

This book with 345 plates showing scenes from the subantarctic islands to all accessible locations via Master card or Visa were shot in two austral summers, those of 1999-2001. One noted Antarctic bemoans the fact that this wonderful book is almost entirely devoid of people, although to many of the rest of us, the so-referenced pristine continent's beauty stands on its own merit without habitation by intrepid scientists, their supporting arms, tourists, adventurers, and plain wanderers.

The first coffee-table book of any note during this Modern Era was ANTARCTICA by the eminent Swiss photographer, Emil Schulthess, published in 1960. For its time, a very important time as it included coverage of the reintroduction of science into Antarctica, one could say it was the benchmark into coffee-table books on Antarctica.

There hasn't been a real proliferation of all-purpose Antarctic coffee-table books, but there are enough for us to more or less make an effort to score those on our coffee table, although it turned out to be completely useless. Each one seemed to have many unusual pictures of great individual merit, with the sum of their parts seemingly constituting far more than the whole. It all boils down to our individual tastes. But we do want to mention two which we feel you all should own, Colin Monteath's ANTARCTIC published by Baron's Educational Series in 1997, and Frank Todd's ANTARCTIC SPLENDOR, by Hancock House Publishers in 1993. Both are GREAT.

But it seems like now we are in a period where coffee-table books are more specialized. There always have been photographers out there who want to market their pictures of penguins. The one which this writer particularly likes is Frans Lanting's PENGUIN, published in Japan by Taschen in 1999. I put my money where my heart was, buying *six* for presents for special friends. Recently our newsletter has reviewed Jim Mastro's ANTARCTICA, published by Bulfinch in 2002, and Bill Green's and Craig Potton's IMPROBABLE EDEN, The Dry Valleys of Antarctica, published by Craig Potton himself in 2003. Jim's book has a strong appeal to real Antarcticans, especially to those who have wintered over, as it includes many great pictures taken during the Antarctic night, which you would never find in any other book. With this newsletter, we are reviewing another of the specialized coffee-table Antarctic books,

Norbert Wu's UNDER ANTARCTIC ICE, published by the University of California Press just this past summer.

### **UNDER ANTARCTIC ICE, The Photographs of Norbert**

Wu. (University of California Press, 2004, 177 pages.) This excellent book is actually a by-product of two distinguished Antarcticans, the prime author, Norbert Wu, and Jim Mastro. One of Norbert's acknowledgments is priceless and no doubt truthful, a rarity not always found in acknowledgments. It reads "My wonderful parents, Dr. James and Mei Wu, have always supported me and my wild dreams and deserve acclaim for bringing up a difficult child. My wife, Deanna Mah, deserves kudos for putting up with the same."

When you review a book, I think you are indebted to the public to find something wrong so that the reader thinks you are a qualified reviewer. So to establish this falsehood, we did find something wrong, although it was the cartographer's fault. On the map of Antarctica (p. 2), the Filchner Ice Shelf became Finchler, and Amundsen Sea became Asmundsen. The other map (p. 12), of McMurdo Sound, has four errors on it, and we leave it up to you to find them. The ice shelf was actually discovered on the German Antarctic Expedition, 1912, led by Wilhelm Filchner. He named it after Kaiser Wilhelm, who in turn requested that it be named after the real discoverer.

This is one of the very best coffee-table Antarctic books ever printed, as it combines some outstanding underwater photography with science, truly a wedding of science with great photography. If you can't read or don't want to read, you can surely enjoy the photography. In a totally unsolicited endorsement, we are going to draw upon, without the author's permit, what penguinologist David Ainley e-mailed Bill Sladen on 19 September 2004. It read, "I want to tell you about a coffee-table book by Norbert Wu, "Under the Antarctic Ice", that just appeared and is a celebration of the McMurdo Sound and the southern Ross Sea ecosystem. It's one of the few such books or popular publications about the Antarctic neritic ecosystem. Of course, it is full of great pictures of the photogenic stuff, from cetaceans to fish to various benthic organisms. The text, too, is very well informed, which it should be, given the 40 years of marine research in McMurdo Sound and vicinity. The book comes at a time when we need to be more aware about what we could lose, before it is gone, should fishery pressure continue to mount." And here is another fine endorsement from another Antarctic penguinologist, Gerald Kooyman, author of DIVERSE DIVERS, PHYSIOLOGY AND BEHAVIOR, who heartily endorsed Wu's book, "With its exceptional photographs and lucid text, this book is about as close as you can come to visiting Antarctica without actually going there."

So how can you lose? You can't. And Norbert has a special deal for you all. You can get a personally inscribed copy of his book by spending a very small sum, only \$45.95 (less than the cost of two steaks at your local Outback restaurant) to Norbert Wu Productions, 1065 Sinex Ave., Pacific Grove, CA 93950. Be sure to indicate whom you would like the book signed to. If you have any questions, call Mike Ready at Norbert Wu Productions, (619) 299-3395.

### **PROFILE OF AN ANTARCTICAN: WILL SILVA (Katy Jensen)**



Ask Will Silva, MD what compels him to return to Antarctica year after year, and you'll see a familiar smile. "I love my job," he says. "It's a privilege to be in a position where I can help my community, and contribute to my nation's Antarctic research program."

Will has spent the last seven years balancing his time between contracts on the Ice and climbing mountains, hiking, and skiing all over the world. His passions—the four points of his compass—are music, mountains, medicine, and relationships. He tries to maintain a balance of all four.

Will grew up in a house full of music. His mother had a master's degree in piano from the Yale School of Music, and the family radio was usually tuned to WQXR, a NYC classical music station they could receive at home in New Haven, Connecticut. Will began to study violin when he was six, and though his interest has waxed and waned over the years, he says, "I always bring a fiddle to the Ice."

His passion for the mountains developed while he was in college. Though his parents had taught their children to ski a little, it wasn't until his sophomore year at Harvard that Will "cut [his] hair, sold the motorcycle, and got into backpacking." Soon the backpacking became winter camping, then ice climbing...and within nine months he was headed for the Yukon with his ice axe and crampons.

Will's wilderness experiences taught him how to anticipate and avoid problems. Climbing demanded a situational awareness that was quite different from life in a civilized zone, and he learned the importance of teamwork and trust.

Will graduated from the University of Rochester School of Medicine, and after his residency at Boston City Hospital, he worked as an emergency room doctor in a busy hospital near Boston. But he missed the continuity of knowing what became of his patients, and he soon moved west to Seattle to become a primary care internist. This was his passion...the work he had set out to do. "It was stressful, but I loved it."

But gradually, things changed. Health care in the U.S. was becoming less of a service and more of an industry. He says, "developing a therapeutic relationship with your patients takes time. But financial constraints were limiting the time spent with each patient." After a while, he was expected to think of patients not as people but as "units of production," and there was always pressure to become "more productive."

It all came to a head in the summer of '97, when two uncomfortable nights spent in an Alaskan snow cave gave him plenty of time to think about his situation. Will knew he had to get out of the clinic but he didn't know how. That's when serendipity stepped in: his sister told him about an ad in the *New England Journal of Medicine* that read, "Doctors wanted for Antarctic Research Stations." Will dusted off his resume and applied for the job. After fourteen years at the clinic this was a daunting proposition, but he discovered that the thought of quitting his clinic job and moving on to something more constructive "brought a sense of joy and optimism" he hadn't felt in years.

Will jokes about that first tour at Pole being the solution to his 'mid-life crisis,' but it has become more of a second career. He enjoys working at all three USAP stations because they're each so different. Palmer has the critters, and the boats, and the myriad shades of blue. The Pole is compelling, exotic, and otherworldly. McMurdo is more interesting medically because more people = more work, and "Mac General" has a whole team of medical professionals with whom to share ideas.

To stay prepared, Will constantly runs "fire drills" in his head, asking himself, "What if...? What if a patient presents with appendicitis or an ectopic pregnancy, requiring immediate surgery?" This is what inspired his "MED SURG 101" course, for which he handpicks a team of volunteers from the station crew and teaches them everything from communicating and working as a team to setting up an operating room, creating a sterile field, understanding how medications are packaged and administered, handling medical tools and equipment, and monitoring a patient's condition.

Each time he returns to the Ice, Will sees improvements in the station medical facilities. "Back in '97 we were just starting to talk about video-teleconferencing. Now we're doing it." Raytheon's and NSF's interest in improving Antarctic medical services, and the support of an MD Medical Director at RPSC's Denver headquarters has made a big difference. When Will first started with the program, he had to learn how to develop and interpret wet-film x-rays on his own. Now he can e-mail digital x-ray or ultrasound images to a radiologist in the United States for interpretation. Improved equipment and a formalized consulting arrangement with the University of Texas at Galveston have greatly enhanced the stations' medical capabilities.

Even so, there are challenges. Any time someone gets really sick, or seriously hurt, it's up the station physician to make some tough decisions. If transportation is available, is it better to treat the person on site with limited care, or to request a medevac, during which resources will be even more limited? It's a balancing act, and even having a team of expert consultants on the telephone doesn't make the decision easy.

When asked what advice he might offer, he says, "Work hard and master whatever you choose to do." At the same time, he stresses that it's important not to be monomaniacal about your job. Being a doctor is only a part of who he is...he works hard to improve his medical skills but he enjoys doing other things too. He aspires to the liberal arts model of the scholar athlete—the well-rounded soul.

Throughout his life, Will seems to have made his choices based on the types of people he hoped to spend time with. He chose Harvard because there would be "bright and interesting kids" there, and he enjoys working in Antarctica because "Ice people tend to be intelligent, highly-motivated, versatile individuals." A friend once referred to Antarctica as "a penal colony on an ice planet." Will says that all depends on one's attitude, and boss, and colleagues. With

the right relationships in place, it's no prison but rather, "A very funny Utopia." Relationships, the fourth point of his compass, form the structure that shapes his experiences and makes them all worthwhile.

Will Silva's Antarctic timeline: 97-98  
South Pole summer & winter 99-00  
Palmer summer & winter 01-02  
McMurdo summer 02-03 South Pole  
summer & winter 04-05 Palmer  
summer

**THE NEVER ENDING ISSUE.** As it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be, is Antarctica in a stable state or is it melting away? It was an issue when Byrd and Gould went to the ice back in the 1920s, it was an issue when Crary, Bentley, and Siple went in the IGY, and all you have to do now is read the NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC of September 2004 or the NEW YORK TIMES of September 24\* to know that some people are worrying about the future of New Orleans. Andrew C. Revkin wrote in the TIMES that some of the Antarctic glaciers have been spurred by warming of coastal air and waters, and that ocean levels might be irreversibly on the rise for centuries to come. Oh, my!

Richard Alley, our Memorial Lecturer in 2001, was quoted as saying in the TIMES that there was cause for concern, justifying a much more intensive survey of the world's thawing places. I think he was telling the government to keep funding him and Alley's Allies. Richard went on to actually say that there could be a short-term rise in sea level that would stop as new fringing ice shelves eventually put the brakes on the glaciers. But it was also possible that conditions would set off "complete or near-complete collapse over centuries or millennia", guaranteeing a flooding of coastlines far into the future.

P.S. A word to the wise. If any of you own any real estate on the eastern side of the Antarctic Peninsula, you had better put it up for sale on eBay. That's a particularly high risk area now, ever since the Larsen Ice Shelf started disintegrating several seasons ago.

**PENGUINS AT CAPE CROZIER - A STORY OF HOW IT BEGAN.** (Dr. W.J.L. 'Bill' Sladen) There is no argument about how and when the study on the Adelie penguin colony at Cape Crozier, Ross Island, began. Bill Sladen was a gift to the U.S. from U.K., where he distinguished himself with not just a Ph.D. (Oxford) with studies of Adelies at Hope Bay and Signy Island with the Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey (FEDS) in the 1940s, but also earned an M.D. and was medical officer.

Bill became instrumental for the location for his Johns Hopkins University penguin study at Cape Crozier, which included, over the years, "a wonderful set of mostly PhD and Masters students including Bob Wood, Richard Penney, Bob LeResche, Roberto Schlatter, Bill Emerson, John Boyd and, of course later, Dave Ainley, who endured the storms, enjoyed the research there and reveled in the rare days when the weather was clear and calm." Together, they banded thousands of penguins, resulting in numerous data that showed everything from arrival at the breeding site in spring to nest occupations. Bill has provided a complimentary review of a book by Dave Ainley, which, depending on your karma about penguins, is an interesting read and a vital part of your polar book collection. A wonderful tribute to Bill comes from Dave Ainley's book:

*"To Bill Sladen, who had one foot on the heroic side of Antarctic exploration the other in the modern scientific side. It was his passion and thirst for knowledge that helped to lead us into the modern age on Antarctic ornithology".* His review has been modified from one that was published in **BioScience - September 2004 / Vol. 54 No. 9.**

**THE ADELIE PENGUIN: BELLWETHER OF CLIMATE CHANGE.** David G. Ainley (illustrations by Lucia deLeiris). Columbia University Press, 2002. 310 pp. \$59.50 (ISBN: 0-231-12306-X cloth).

To those of us Antarcticans, the Adelie Penguin is one of the most appealing creatures of the South Polar regions. It is also amongst the most studied of all bird species. Dave Ainley, one of my former Johns Hopkins PhD students, brings it all together in a delightfully written volume that is certain to please the amateur birder, the polar traveler and the most serious academic ornithologist. It is also very readable, updating the out of print book that Ainley et al. (1983) published 11 years ago.

A study area at the Cape Crozier, Ross Island, Adelie Penguin colony of about 300,000 birds was selected in 1959 for our Johns Hopkins University team when I was sailing on the icebreaker *USS Stolen Island*. A few birds were flipper-banded at that time. Subsequently, up to 5,000 juvenile penguins were flipper-banded each year (1960-70) to build up a population of known-aged birds. Ainley inherited most of this population when they were reaching up to 8 years of age and did a magnificent job in analyzing the data and moving the research forward to what it is now, one of the most important long-term avian population studies. He will shortly be leaving (2004-05) for his 26th visit to Antarctica and the Southern Ocean.

The book's title is meaningful. Definitions give bellwether as, 'a wether or male sheep that leads the flock, usually bearing a belt, or 'something that takes the lead'; e.g. 'Paris remains the bellwether of the fashion industry. Climate change does not change overnight. Thus, the title is a good one. Something that justifies continued long-term research on Ross Island, Antarctica where a simple ecosystem prevails.

Acknowledgments are followed by eight chapters. 1. *Introduction* presents an extremely thorough coverage of the early research on the Adelie's natural history. The book is worth its price for this chapter alone, as well as chapter 2. *Marine Ecology* which summarizes the bird's marine ecology and much new information from areas of research that have seen much progress since Ainley (et al.1983). For example, the development and miniaturization of high-tech equipment to study diving and foraging behavior and from advances in genetic differentiation of populations that comes from the dating of penguin bones in extinct and extant colonies. Chapter 3. *Breeding Populations*, listing every known Adelie colony, summarizes the geographic, size and distribution of its colonies. Chapter 4. *The Annual Cycle* covers the basic chronology of nesting and population dynamics and the molt. Chapters 5 and 6, covering the *Occupation and Reoccupation Periods* add material from Ainley (et al.1983) presenting it in context with additional material from other researchers. These are useful chapters for the professional ornithologist. Chapter 7. *Predation* emphasizes that of the three listed, killer whale, leopard seal and skua, the leopard seal is the only really significant predator. The skua is a scavenger and mostly predares fish at sea. Chapter 8. *Demography* updates Ainley (et al.1983). An important conclusion is reached that flipper bands, the basis of our earlier studies, induced a small mortality during the first year after banding (as one might expect), but not thereafter. Chapter 9. *The Bellwether of Climate Change* comes to grips with the book's title, offering some fascinating hints on how Adelie populations may change in the future. Ainley details the way in which the Adelie natural history patterns have evolved hi relation to sea ice cover at various times of the season. In relation to global warming, I was hoping to learn more about the increase in Chinstrap Penguins at the expense of the Adelie along the Antarctic Peninsula. The Chinstrap breeds one month later; nests on steeper slopes; usually molts on land (instead of in the pack) and is more dependent on open water (Sladen 1955). I found some interesting comparisons in chapter 6 but not in 9.

The art by Lucia deLeiris is superb and could have easily displaced the rather poor photographic reproductions that, out of the many thousands that must have accumulated in 40 plus years, should have all been outstanding. Substituting a hard

back photographic cover for a paper cover was excellent but again the photos displayed could have been more relevant to the book title. My only other complaint is the inconvenience of each chapter having separate bibliographies. Of the 560 total references listed, many are duplicated. One bibliography would have been easier to use.

I cannot resist quoting a section of Ainley's introduction when he so eloquently describes the Adelie coming ashore, as I have so many times witnessed and filmed on the beaches of Cape Crozier:

*"I have always been amazed at the vivid change in demeanor each time an Adelie comes ashore. The act takes incomparable athleticism. It's as if the penguin knows that all the cards are stacked against it, if not this time then certainly the next; if not the leopard seal, then huge waves; if not heaving blocks of ice then an icefoot necessitating a leap of two or more meters. The penguin lands ashore in a bad mood, exasperated and seemingly oblivious to what the beach has to offer. Then as it shakes the water from its feathers its awareness of the colony and of purpose seems to take over. It is only then that the penguin completes the transformation from marine to terrestrial creature. Off it goes, unquestioning and unvarying, sometimes even muttering almost inaudible renditions of calls it will use to greet its mate or chicks."*

A final word about long-term bird population studies which this book exemplifies. Five decades ago it was the amateur independent individuals like Richdale (1957) (Yellow-eyed Penguins and Royal Albatross) and Margaret Nice (Song Sparrow) that led the way. It took a great deal of persuading government agencies to sustain long-term funding for the biological sciences, as they willingly did for the physical sciences. For example, you cannot spend millions of dollars on a telescope and then abandon it after a few years. Two projects that I was privileged to help activate — Lance Tickell's PhD albatross study on Bird Island, South Georgia in 1958 and ours, also Johns Hopkins, study at Cape Crozier in 1961— fortunately have so far survived: but not without some early gaps due to lack of funding. The albatross research continues under the watchful eyes of John Croxall, British Antarctic Survey, and, as presented in this book, the Adelie research continues under Ainley.

Both of these birds are in trouble. The ice, home for the Adelie, is diminishing. The Wandering Albatross, a bird that has evolved to mature at over ten years, lays only one egg, boasts a breeding cycle of 18 months and once abundant is now becoming endangered because of environmentally

unsound commercial fishing methods. Banding studies have shown that many birds are longer lived than we thought. A Wandering Albatross has been recovered at age 41; a Laysan Albatross, when rebanded in 2002, was 51 years old. One of our Cape Crozier South Polar Skuas reached the age of 38 in 2003. All these are long distance travelers.

Dave Ainley, if it had not been for you the mass of data we all helped to collect during the early days of our Crozier study (Ainley et al. 1983) would have never seen print. Now you have done it again. Jolly good show. Keep up the good work and be sure to enthuse young researchers to continue your work as you age. Long-term population studies should continue with all the support they need.

### References cited

Ainley DG, LeResche LE, Sladen WJL. 1983. *Breeding Biology of the Adelie Penguin*. Univ. Calif. Richdale LE. 1957. *A Population Study of Penguins*. Oxford. Sladen WJL. 1955. *Some aspects of the behaviour of Adelie and Chinstrap Penguins*. ACTA XI Congressus Internationalis Ornithologica, Basel, pp.241-247.

**POLAR CASTAWAYS: The Ross Sea Party (1914-17) of Sir Ernest Shackleton** by Richard McElrea and David Harrowfield Canterbury Univ. Press 2004 (Reviewed by Steve Dibbern) This book is a long overdue analysis of the overlooked portion of the Imperial Transantarctic Expedition led so famously by Sir Ernest Shackleton. This was the part that was so tragically led from afar by remote orders and was uniquely successful in its endeavor but lost its leader and two others in its success.

The story is enhanced by the availability of diaries which were unedited as so many were for publication of popular debt reducing books at the time. Thus we are allowed to hear of the perception that there was a prejudice against the Australian and New Zealanders in favor of the less physically fit (and possibly less intelligent) British members appointed by Shackleton. Certainly Mackintosh (the leader) takes quite a beating and a high level of anger was expressed by the survivors after his death. They felt that they (the australasians) had worked so hard to save his life only for him to throw it away on the obviously thin ice of McMurdo Sound and to take Hayward with him!

The veracity of some of Joyce's leadership claims in his 1920s book also comes in for some critical examination. Other previously under reported subjects were the mental state of many of the participants. Several deteriorated to hermit status and worse. The level of uncertainty after the shin was swept

away and the three deaths on the Southern Party led to such levels of depression in some that they ceased to function.

Another interesting section concerns the treatment of Stenhouse after the Aurora's survival. It is a tale of intra-expedition intrigue, backstabbing and governmental takeover. The book is fascinating to the student of that period of Antarctic history and is a strong cautionary tale of how not to run an enterprise. For all of the laudatory volumes currently extant on Shackleton's prowess as a leader, this was the expedition that he ignored in detail and maybe led badly by weak appointments.

It is well researched, well written by McElrea and very well illustrated by David Harrowfield with previously unpublished photographs. Aside from the photos, Harrowfield has also made a fine contribution of a number of excellent maps which made it easy for the reader to keep track of the narrative's multiple parties. A very good book on a long under-examined expedition. The only successful expedition Shackleton ever led, but also the only one that lost men.

(PS: POLAR RECORD, V.40, No. 214, July 2004, p 278 includes a review of the book by R.W. Richards, THE ROSS SEA PARTY, 1914-17, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. 2003)

### **SEQUEL TO THE SLEEPING BAG - EAST IS WEST.**

(Art Ford.) In a tongue-twister similar to Herbert Ponting's "Sleeping Bag", where there is some dispute as to whether to use the sleeping bag with the fur side inside or outside, Art has offered the following:

"In parts of East Antarctica West Antarctica is east, in others west. This, of course depends on whether you are in east East Antarctica, or west. However, if you are in west West Antarctica, East Antarctica is west unless you want to go to west East Antarctica in which case it is east. The same holds for east West Antarctica only in reverse except that if you want to go to west East Antarctica, you still go east. No wonder we don't know what we found!"

[From a volume of Leg 28 of the Deep Sea Drilling Project (DSDP) of the Glomar Challenger, in the Ross Sea, the first ocean-floor drilling in Antarctica, in 1972-3, on which Art was one of the geologists.]





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

*"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"*

Vol. 04-05

December

No. 3

### **PRESIDENT**

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650)851-1532  
[robflint@ava.vale.edu](mailto:robflint@ava.vale.edu)

### **VICE PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[jspletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:jspletts@usfamilv.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Fax: (207)372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)

### **SECRETARY**

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### **Past Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Mr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### **HERE'S ROB...OUR INCOMING PRESIDENT.**

I cannot imagine that there is a single individual who has visited Antarctica or who has worked in Antarctica or even has simply studied Antarctica for whom the experience has not been an important and perhaps a transforming part of his or her personal and/or professional life. The continent has been having a profound effect on people of all types ever since Captain Cook's circumnavigation. The purpose of our organization, it seems to me, is to provide a forum and a fellowship for those of us who have been so affected by the place.

Antarctica has certainly been a shaping force in my life. I was quite stunned on my 27<sup>th</sup> birthday to discover that I had spent more than one out of every twelve days in my life on the continent (as a result of two winters-over). I first wintered at Byrd Station in 1964 as an engineer for Bob Helliwell's Stanford University's VLF program, recording whistlers and other ionospheric phenomena. I also recorded magnetic micropulsations for a program directed by Sir Charles Wright — it is incredible to think back to this personal link to the heroic era of Antarctic exploration! I returned to Antarctica only ten months later to be the first scientific leader of Plateau Station, which, I am sure would have had the world's record cold temperature, if we had occupied the site for a longer time — it is a few hundred feet higher than Vostok. There were only eight of us at this small outpost - "Eight will dice with Cold Death" was the headline in the Christchurch paper. In retrospect, I am amazed to think that we eight - all so young - were entrusted with this most extreme outpost of the American Antarctic program. I am proud of the amount of scientific papers that resulted from our pioneering year and the two succeeding years that the station was occupied. (Incidentally, it is through his involvement with the micro-met program at Plateau that I first met former president of the Antarctic Society, perennial newsletter honcho, and all-round mover and shaker - Paul Dalrymple.)

By far my most exotic and interesting winter was the winter of 1974 that I spent as guest of the Soviet Antarctic Expedition at Vostok Station. It was a wonderful time to be there. The Nixon detente was in effect, and the Soviets still supported Vostok very well (kilogram this of caviar, e.g.). The station leader, Nicholas Strain, was the most aware and talented of any leader with whom I have worked. I loved the exotic situation and learning the culture and language of my hosts, and representing my country to this group of Russians. It was a transforming experience. I had been married since my previous Antarctic trips, and my wife, Susan, bless her heart, realized how important this experience was for me and took me back when I returned (and gave me two children subsequently). Igor Zotikov met us on the streets of Christchurch the day after my return from the ice, and asked Susan if she perhaps found me a bit more subversive as a result of my year with the Soviets! (Yes!).

My last four trips to the ice, between 1979 and 2001, have all been in support of the Automatic Weather Station program, first for Stanford (Allen Peterson), and later for the University of Alaska (Gerd Wendler) and University of Wisconsin (Chuck Stearns). These stations were originally developed at Stanford and then maintained and improved by Wisconsin. The first three of these trips were in co-operation with the French, and I came to know shipboard life and traverse life with French company. I liked the French attitude: "eat well first, then do good science." I enjoyed both. (Although on long traverse days the corollary attitude, "if you can't eat well then don't eat at all" was a little harder to accept.)

I have greatly enjoyed my experiences in Antarctica and with Antarctic related science. While I have moved on to real estate investment and volunteer conservation and education-related activities, I consider my time on the continent as high points of my life. I know that I share this fascination with all of our membership.

I am counting on past presidents, especially Paul Dalrymple and John Spletstoesser to keep us informed of each other's activities and of Antarctic news in our newsletter, as well as additions to the literature. I count on the membership to keep us on our toes, informed, and to share memories, anecdotes and the fellowship of our common interest in what former Polar Programs Director T.O. Jones at the annual orientation meeting used to call "the strange mistress" who bewitches us all. I thank you for your support.

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS.** We have a good cross-representation of the Society to serve our President. The sergeant-at-arms will be the man who closed the door at the old South Pole station, ending up picking up meteorites while munching on cashews, Tony Meunier. We also have on the Board the boss man who is building the new, modern South Pole elevated station, Jerry Marty. He really does not have time to serve on our Board, but he feels a firm responsibility to help us out. Thanks, Jerry. We even have an old man on the Board, Conrad "Gus" Shinn, who goes back to Operation High Jump. But he is better known as the first pilot to land a plane at the South Pole. Those who really know Gus know him as The Cat Man, as he never saw a cat that he did not like. Our youngest member is Diana Logan, who has wintered over twice in the past few years at the South Pole, and can give us the perspective of the Up and Coming. For continuity sake on the Board, we have extended Polly Penhale, who has been at NSF in the Antarctic Programs Office for a couple of decades. She is also one of our Past Presidents, as was Tony. The very well known historian from the University of Central Oklahoma, Tim Baughman, will bring a new outlook to the group. Another interesting addition is Charles Lagerbom, who got his Antarctic training in the Dry Valleys with the University of Maine's sweat shop group under George Denton. He is also an author, wrote a book on Birdie Bowers, and is Membership Chairman of the American Polar Society. A past McMurdo Biology Lab manager is Ron Thoreson of Montrose, Colorado, who has served as superintendent and head ranger at several national parks. He is our most athletic member, and most distinctive, once serving on the Honor Guard at Ft. Myers, tossing and catching rifles with fixed bayonets. He still has all his fingers, and never had a drop! And last but by no means least, a married man of some 50 years whose time at home with his wife only adds up to 25, our idol, Art Ford of Menlo Park, CA. To read about him, you must read the Newsletter.

**BRASH ICE.** As you might have possibly detected by looking at our cover sheet, we are reconstituting our old format. It's probably the right time to do it, as we have just completed a Quarter Century of Near Dictatorship under the realm of Siple and Dalrymple. With our beloved Ruth now gone, we can close that book, some three and a half inches high, some 155 newsletters, some 1448 pages. That's a lot, especially when you had to compose them, have them printed, fold and stuff them in envelopes, and handle the membership, the treasury, and put them all to bed.

Let's face the facts. Everyone loved Ruth, and we got away with murder because no one actually wanted to cross her. Ruth looked upon us as a team, and I was sacred as long as she lived. But now she is gone, God bless her, and now we have to go back to our By-Laws

and dust them off. Towards that end, at the suggestion of our Antarctic sage, Walt Seelig, we have put in a strong company man as our new President, Rob Flint. Besides being a most distinguished Antarctic in his own rights, wearing nine campaign ribbons, oak leaf clusters for wintering over at three interior stations, battle stars (perhaps scars) for working with the Russians and the French, he has served in high positions with such illustrious groups as the Sierra Club Foundation.

We became more national two years ago when we picked our first non-Washingtonian president, John Spletstoesser, and he led us carefully through our transition period, when our newsletters became grammatically correct. Now we will continue to go forward, somewhat reluctantly shedding our cloak as *a* Good Old Boys Club in Washington, D.C. But you can't possibly change the stripes of a leopard overnight, and as the key center of all Antarctic activities in the USA, Washington will no doubt remain the largest rookery in the mid-latitudes.

We have survived women going to the ice, the military being moved from the ice, NSF being moved from Wash. D.C. to Ballston, Virginia, and we have survived the Academy's Polar Research Board vacating Foggy Bottom. We have lost the greatest Antarctic polar scientist-explorer of all time when Bert Crary died; we lost the golden satin voice of the Antarctic when Larry Gould passed away. We have seen tourism invade Antarctica, twenty thousand a year, all with deep pockets. We have somehow even survived the onslaught of wide-eyed adventurers, some teeing up golf balls atop Mt. Vinson, some even parachuting to their deaths at the South Pole.

During our dictatorship, we have seen a lot, but none worse than the crash of the DC-10 in 1979, whose anniversary will be covered in this newsletter. Many of us who had been at the South Pole in 1958 mourned the death in the crash of the very personable Peter Mulgrew, lecturer on the ill-fated crash, whom we all had learned to love during his stay with us at the Pole. This issue will also include an obituary honoring one of the very best of the good old boys who made our Society what it is today, Charlie Morrison. Thanks, Charlie, for your constant support, and may your tenure with us as our Summer Picnic Bar Tender tend you in good stead up above. Be sure to make Ambassador Daniels' double.

We are going to try and be responsive to the modern-age Antarcticans, and towards that end we have been wooing Katy Jensen to make frequent contributions to our newsletter. And we welcome any other Katys to please step forward and help us out. This is a new era, a real new era. No longer does a Chief Gudmundsen have to set a charge and blast another thirty-foot hole below the throne. Now that creates one wicked-chilling experience for your appendages! And imagine now flying to the Pole, taxiing right up to a portal, and walking inside to a spacious heated room, just as though you were at Dulles. And who knows what is next, a we are about to enter into the 4\* International Polar Year. In the meantime, please support us, support President Rob, our officers, and our Board of Directors. They were carefully selected. Make this Society your very own, and be a part of it.

**NEW HONORARY MEMBER, MARGARET LANYON** (Walt Seelig) We are pleased to report that Margaret Lanyon of New Zealand has been inducted as an Honorary Member of your Society. To those of you who have passed through Christchurch, Margaret needs no introduction. Multitudes of scientists, support personnel, distinguished visitors and artists have benefited from Margaret's smooth operation of the facility at Christchurch, New Zealand.

The New Zealand office is one of the most diverse operations within the logistics system and their scope of work increased dramatically during the past decade as a result of the transition of functions from military to civilian. Margaret's wholehearted dedication, hard work and natural abilities resulted in her increasing responsibilities until the late 90's in charge of a large staff that provided all the essentials to operate multiple support services in Christchurch, together with the movement of personnel and cargo to and from the ice and other points. Margaret's desire to help and "can do anything" ability endeared her to hundreds and hundreds of Antarctic program participants over the years. Relaxing in her 5th year of retirement after a long career with the program, she enjoys many calls and visits from current and past associates.

In recognition of her importance to the program, the Advisory Committee on Antarctic Names named the Antarctic feature Lanyon Peak in her honor. Margaret continues her helpful role in providing e-mails and articles from New Zealand papers on items that might be of interest to the Society.

**RUTH J. SIPLE MEMORIAL FUND** continues with contributions now totaling over \$2500. Remember, if you haven't contributed, anyone who sends in a check for \$50 gets a one-year membership extension with our Society, if you contribute \$100 to the Fund, two more years. Society members who recently have sent in checks are Scott Borg, Peter Harrison, Karen Anderson-Phaup, John Lynch, Jeff Rubin, Myrt Eller, Carl Fisher, Luella Murri, Mildred Rodgers Crary, Bob Byrd Breyer, and Katy Jensen. We thank you all.

**GUY GUTHRIDGE REMINISCES.** Guy G. Guthridge will retire from the National Science Foundation in February after over three decades with the U.S. Antarctic Program.

Trained as an engineer and an English major, he started with NSF as editor of *Antarctic Journal of the United States* and is winding up as manager of the Foundation's antarctic information program. His projects that involved sending people to the Antarctic included artists and writers, Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts, and K-12 teachers joining investigators to enliven science instruction in the classroom.

Guys longest-running project was the *Antarctic Bibliography*. "I inherited it from Kurt Sandved, who started it in 1963 at the Library of Congress." A recompetition in 1999 moved the project to the American Geological Institute. All those years, the Library of Congress had made microfilm copies of the full texts of each publication cited in the bibliography. "Decades before the Internet," Guy remembers, "folks at South Pole Station had all the world's antarctic literature at their fingertips."

"The strangest meeting," Guy says, "was called by the Registrar of Copyright," the enforcer of the Nation's copyright law. "The Registrar was torqued because here was a unit of her very own Library of Congress, pushing the fair-use provision of the law far past what she thought was OK by making microfilm copies of thousands of published antarctic documents." At the meeting, which included copyright lawyers, the Library employee who ran the bibliography said, "The Library is so huge, and our project is so small. Couldn't you just look the other way?"

"After a pause, the Registrar said she'd get back to him on that," Guy recalls. "As far as I know, she never did."

The world passed microfilm by, though, and now much of the antarctic research literature is online. Some of Guy's best moments were running the Antarctic Artists and Writers Program. "When I was a student, I knew I was going to be one of those guys - the fiercely independent writer whose eloquence and insight moved nations. Instead I became the civil servant signing up writers like Barry Lopez and Stephen J. Pyne, and photographers like Eliot Porter and Norbert Wu, with the antarctic program. They did a better job than I would have done," he says.

Asked what he'll do in retirement, Guy says, "Reminds me of what Bert Crary said when he retired. 'It's none of your goddamn business, and if you weren't such a good friend of mine I wouldn't have told you that much.'" But Guy figures boats and the Chesapeake Bay will be part of the picture.

"I'll never stop paying attention to the Antarctic," he says.

**NEW COLD WAR ERUPTS ON SHORES OF LAKE VOSTOK.** ST. PETERSBURG, Russia - Russian and American scientists are engaged in a new Cold War of sorts more than two miles below the thick ice sheet covering East Antarctica. At the center of the dispute is Lake Vostok, a sub glacial body of water the size of Lake Ontario. Scientists believe the lake's water, which has been isolated from the atmosphere for as many as 30 million years, has microscopic life forms that could help researchers understand the effects of earth's climate changes.

A Russian team of researchers is determined to be the first to drill to Lake Vostok's surface. But a group of American and international scientists contends that the Russian drilling method may spoil the project and contaminate the findings. The Russians insist their plan is clean and they will proceed this Antarctic summer with drilling to reach the lake, some 2.5 miles beneath Russia's main Antarctica research station, Vostok, which is 775 miles from the South Pole.

The lake's surface could be reached as early as next year, but the work will be slow and under harsh conditions. It was at the station that scientists in 1983 recorded the lowest temperature on earth: -128.6 F.

The Russians say they have followed all the rules set out under

international treaties governing research and environmental protection of the icy continent. The Russian team, headed by Valery Lukin, will employ a drill rig that uses kerosene to prevent the hole from re-freezing as the drill bit punctures through the ice to the lake's surface. Opponents say that the Russians' water samples from the lake will be spoiled by contact with the kerosene mixture. They have urged the Russians to hold off until a better method can be developed through a consortium of international experts. "The ramifications of contamination would be immense," John Priscu, a geomicrobiologist from Montana State University, said via e-mail from Antarctica. There are some 150 sub glacial lakes on Antarctica's mountainous terrain. In recent decades, scientists have used radio waves and satellite imaging to determine the location and size of the lakes hidden beneath the ice.

Some researchers believe Lake Vostok may have existed when Antarctica was part of what scientist call Gondwanaland, a giant supercontinent that once included South America, India, Australia and Africa and Antarctica. Over hundreds of thousands of years and several ice ages, Lake Vostok was covered over with layers of ice, trapping the lake's water in an area 30 miles wide by 140 miles long. The lake is estimated to be nearly 4,000 feet deep at its deepest point, its water believed to be kept in a liquid state by geothermal currents venting from the lake floor. Ice covering the lake contain a more than 400,000-year-old environmental record of what happens when the Earth's climate changes.

The Russian drilling technique would use atmospheric pressure to draw the lake's water out of the drill hole once scientists puncture to the lake's surface. The pressure differential would force water from the lake up the hole like gas through a siphon hose. The kerosene would not mix with the water, but instead act as a plug moving upward through the drill hole as the lake water jets to the surface, Lukin said. But some believe the water will freeze on the ice sheet, ruining the scientific value of the sample. For more information: <http://www.azcentral.com/news/articles/1128antarctic-lake.html>

**HOLIDAYS ON THE ICE.** Katy Jensen. It is difficult to find anyone who goes to Antarctica who has not missed Christmas. Obviously, that's because the holiday falls smack in the warmest—and thus the busiest—weeks of the short austral summer. At least, that's what we tell our spouses (parents, siblings, and children) when we try to justify another deployment. But it might also be an indication that the type of person who gravitates toward the ends of the Earth often does so to get away from things like shopping, traffic, and crowded gatherings full of strangers wearing uncomfortable clothes. Funny, then, that the very introverts who shun the holidays at home are the first to embrace them when "home" is thousands of miles away.

Consider Sir Ernest Shackleton: the paragon of private souls. Before even dreaming of Antarctica, he spent most of his holidays at sea. But his love for his comrades (or perhaps his love for plum pudding) ensured he always had a portable Christmas celebration, regardless of his geographic location:

**1902:** Shackleton, Scott, and Wilson are slogging across the Antarctic plateau, suffering from scurvy and snow blindness, hoping to be the first men to set foot at the South Pole. In his journal, Scott laments, "But all our ailments together are as nothing beside our hunger, which gets steadily worse day by day." While a lesser man might turn his back on the others and snarf a selfish Christmas treat, Shackleton instead produces a spare sock containing plum pudding and a small sprig of artificial holly. All day, the men feast and walk, walk and feast, speaking fondly of family and enjoying the "reddest of all red-letter days."

**1908:** Shackleton is again slogging toward the Pole, and again, hoping to be the first ever to arrive there. He writes in his journal: "Tomorrow will be Christmas Day, and our thoughts turn home to all the attendant joys of the time." And what a day it turned out to be! "We had a splendid dinner. First came hoosh, consisting of pony ration boiled up with pemmican and some of our emergency Oxo and biscuits. Then in the cocoa water I boiled a little plum pudding, which a friend of Wild's had given him. This, with a drop of medicinal brandy, was a luxury which Lucullus himself might have envied; then came cocoa, and lastly cigars and a spoonful of creme de menthe sent us by a friend in Scotland. We are full tonight, and this is the last time we will be for many a long day.

Indeed. Two weeks later, the men planted their flag a mere 97 miles from the Pole and headed home because Shackleton knew they didn't have enough food to do otherwise.

1914: Aboard the *Endurance*, Shackleton and his faithful crew are full of eager anticipation as they glide through pack ice in the Weddell Sea. This time, the Pole is to be a mere rest stop halfway through an epic journey across the ice. After a merry celebration, First Officer Lionel Greenstreet writes, "Here endeth another Christmas Day. I wonder how and under what circumstances our next one will be spent"

**1915:** Shackleton, a month after the sinking of the *Endurance*: "Curious Christmas. Thoughts of home."

Shackleton's words strike a chord for many of us, who sometimes wonder why we stir up midwinter traditions from home in the middle of the Antarctic summer. Perhaps it's because Christmastime, more than any other time of year, is when we're reminded that each of us has at least two families: the one we leave behind when we head south, and the one we leave behind when it's time to head north again. A brave few have blended the two with mixed results. (At least it removes some of the annual Christian guilt from an otherwise splendid pagan celebration!)

So while those of you on the Ice are thinking of us back home, just know that we're sending warm thoughts your way, too. And, after saying grace, and taking a moment to appreciate our troops in harm's way, we'll take one look at Aunt Edna's gelatin surprise and dream instead of this year's South Pole Christmas Menu, courtesy of "Cookie" Jon Emanuel, who is presently at the Pole...The following is the actual menu for Christmas at South Pole Station:

Appetizers:

Smoked Scottish Salmon  
Fresh Assorted New Zealand, French, and Dutch Cheeses  
Brie en Croute  
Muffaletta Olive Relish  
Sundried Tomato and Arugula Pesto Spread  
Fresh Crudites

Main Course:

Beef Wellington with house demi glace  
Vegetarian Wellington  
Steamed Alaskan King Crab (or perhaps Spiny Lobster

Tails)

Real Mashed Potatoes  
Roasted Mixed Root Vegetables  
Fresh Asparagus

Desserts:

Pumpkin, Apple, and Pecan Pies with Fresh Whipped Cream

AHA! The REAL reason so many Antarticans spend Christmas on the Ice!

Happy Solstice, y'all.

**ANTARCTICA'S DARKEST HOUR** - Margaret Lanyon, from *Christchurch Press*, 29 November, 2004. Remnants of the crashed DC 10 on Mount Erebus have emerged from the Antarctic snow and ice as the country remembers its worst tragedy. A party that flew to the crash site for a 25th anniversary memorial service yesterday morning was stunned to see a section of the fuselage with the letter A and the Air New Zealand colours clearly visible. A jet engine and orange cargo netting lie further up the slope.

The wreckage has not been visible for years but a light snow year and an unusually warm spring have revealed a stark reminder of the tragic end of flight TE901 with the loss of all 257 people aboard. On a clear, relatively mild day those present could only ask again: how could this have happened? The jet, flying on the wrong coordinates and in whiteout conditions, struck Erebus just 500m above sea level.

hi a simple, poignant ceremony yesterday, water from Mount Cook given by Ngai Tahu, was sprinkled at a memorial cross on a bare rocky rise 1km above the speck of the wreckage. The water was a symbol of blessing and of love, the Very Rev Peter Beck, Dean of Christchurch, said. Three wreaths were laid in this place of unparalleled solitude and grandeur. Foreign Affairs and Trade Minister Phil Goff represented the government, chairman Paul Hargreaves, represented Antarctica New Zealand, and Scott Base services manager Major Graeme Tod stood in for Air New Zealand.

**DAVE BRESNAHAN REMEMBERS** (Margaret Lanyon, from *Christchurch Press*, November 29, 2004.) A Commemorative Service was held at Scott Base on the 25<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Air New Zealand tragic crash on November 29, 1979, on Mt. Erebus, taking 257 lives. The half-hour remembrance included hymns and readings, a specially commissioned poem by Bill Manhire read by Sir Edmund Hillary, and music composed by Christopher Cree Brown.

The ceremony was moved inside after the skies clouded and the temperature dropped to minus 12 degrees.

An emotional Dave Bresnahan, NSF representative at McMurdo, both now and at the time of the crash, spoke movingly, his voice breaking, of the frustration of not knowing what had happened. "We, just like those in New Zealand, waited and waited and waited. All afternoon. Shortly after midnight we got personnel to the site and learned that no one had survived. I can't express how I felt. I clearly remember walking from our control center back to my quarters about 2 o'clock in the morning. It was dead quiet. No wind. Very calm. People all over McMurdo were hanging out windows, looking out the doors, watching me walk across. Not a word was spoken. Everyone knew."

**\$365,000 BOOST FOR ICE HUT** (John Henzell) The preservation of Sir Ernest Shackleton's historic hut near Scott Base in Antarctica has been given a major boost, thanks to an American charity. The \$365,000 grant from the Getty Foundation will aid the Christchurch-based Antarctic Heritage Trust's goal of preserving the hut from which Shackleton and his men set off for the South Pole nearly a century ago.

Shackleton's hut has been listed as one of the 100 most endangered world monuments, but New Zealand's responsibility to preserve it and two huts used by Robert Falcon Scott - has been hampered by Antarctica's isolation and harsh environment.

Antarctic Heritage Trust executive Nigel Watson said the grant would be used for repair work to preserve the hut for future generations, and also to restore it to its original style. Restoration work will include putting back a canvas roof and replacing the windows installed in 1992 with ones in keeping with the originals.

"Without the support of the international community, we cannot hope to conserve these exceptional sites, which are remarkable symbols of humanity's courage and determination and the only surviving example of habitations built by the first humans to reach a continent," Watson said.

**BERNT BALCHEN FLIES AGAIN** (Review of Bess Balchen's **POLES APART**, published by Red Anvil Press, 2004. Soft cover, \$19.95). If you have trouble finding this book, try the author, Bess Urbahn, 115 Barnestown Rd., Camden, ME 04843-4016.

Although this year was the 75<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Balchen flying Byrd over the South Pole, the very first flight ever over the South Pole, this is not an anniversary book issued for the occasion. It is more or less a book about the mid-life crisis of the most famous polar flier of all time, trying to set the record straight on one of the most distinguished polar explorers. The author is one of Bernt's three wives, the middle one, and she comes about writing naturall} as she was a professional writer in Balchen's homeland, Norway, when he married her. She wrote this book under the name Bess Urbahn. The book is a Litany of Who's Who in Polar Aviation, accenting Bernt's military connections plus his many celebrated friends.

Does the book try and create a Demi-God in Balchen? Far from it, as even though she writes that he was "one of a kind, a great man", she also points out his weaknesses. The central theme on the book seems to be the withholding of a star by the military, although this didn't seem to be such a catastrophe to Bernt himself. He, however, was visibly and physically upset by his underused situation by the military, and their failure to put him into important slots where his expertise could be used. Three things evidently kept his career on hold as a U.S. Air Force colonel. First, he had limited capabilities as an administrator, being more of a "can do" person. Second, it was commonly known that a rift developed between Byrd and Balchen, and because of Byrd's influence in Congress through his family representation, Balchen's supporters felt that this prevented his promotion to star rank. And third, Balchen had a penchant for booze, and was a heavy drinker. Probably when you get right down to it, all three entered into the equation.

As Bess points out, there are many books that include parts of Bernt's life, but very few good ones. It seems that Balchen never did much reading, nothing about himself, and this even pertains to biographies such as COME NORTH WITH ME. This paperback by Bess throws a lot of interesting stuff about Bernt onto the table for the readers to digest and then form their own opinions. Her marriage to Bernt was not everlasting, but she was there in his mid-life crisis. Although she does not come out and say it in just so many words, you are left with the impression that his drinking became too much, even for a woman who loved him dearly. There are sixteen pictures of Bernt, all very carefully chosen to depict his career. The cover has one of the watercolors for which he was duly famous, often selling out one-man exhibits in a few days.

In the past 25 years, we have mentioned at least twice in these Newsletters the irony of how Byrd and Balchen ended up, side-by-side in Arlington Cemetery — Byrd with a simple white cross like the common masses at Arlington, then Balchen with a very prominent, high stature tombstone overlooking everyone else. But I don't think there is much communication going on between the two!

**HISTORIC HUTS OF THE ROSS SEA REGION.** (John Splettstoesser, APS President) This handsome 44-page booklet, produced this year by Antarctic Heritage Trust (AHT), a New Zealand charity started in 1987, is designed to publicize the four major historic huts in the Ross Sea region, namely 1) Cape Adare hut, British Antarctic (Southern Cross), Expedition, 1898-00, Carsten Borchgrevink; 2) Discovery hut at Winter Quarters Bay, Hut Point, overlooking McMurdo Station, 1901-04, R.F. Scott; 3) Cape Royds Hut, British Antarctic (Nimrod) Expedition, 1907-09, Ernest Shackleton; 4) Cape Evans hut, British Antarctic (Terra Nova) Expedition, 1910-13, R.F. Scott. The mission of the AHT is to conserve the huts and contents for the benefit and inspiration of all. Maintenance of them is expensive, now that their ages have passed the century mark or are approaching it. As the name indicates, AHT is funded by tax-deductible donations, legacies and grants. The huts are visited by National Program individuals in the Ross Sea area (from McMurdo Station, Scott Base, e.g.), as well as many tourists on cruises. For several decades prior to their restoration, some hut relics

were "souvenired" by visitors, but through time, many have also been returned. If anyone is aware of relics that should be returned to the huts, please contact the Trust (email and website below).

If you would like to learn more about AHT or assist financially, contact AHT and consider joining their Antarctic Explorers Club. Further information can be found at [www.heritage-antarctica.org](http://www.heritage-antarctica.org); email [ahat@antarcticanz.govt.nz](mailto:ahat@antarcticanz.govt.nz), or write to the Trust at Private Bag 4745, Christchurch, NZ. The booklet will become yours upon joining this very useful organization. Alternatively, you can purchase a copy of the hut booklet for US\$12.00 (incl. P&P) by contacting AHT. All proceeds go towards the conservation of the huts.

**SHACKLETON'S FORGOTTEN EXPEDITION**, by Beau Riffenburgh. NY/London, Bloomsbury, 2004. 358 p. Reviewed by Tim Baughman.

I began reading this book with two preconceived notions. Sir Ernest Shackleton's own account of the *Nimrod* expedition, *Heart of the Antarctic*, is one of the half dozen greatest polar books. When teaching a course in polar history, I choose it if I can only include one full length firsthand account of south polar exploration. Thus Beau Riffenburgh has chosen to compete with among the finest literature in the field. The second assumption is that Dr. Riffenburgh would approach this material in a meticulous manner and would no doubt produce an excellent volume. His *Myth of the Explorer* remains one of the best books in the body of Arctic studies and offers insights into the whole era of pole seeking in the north. Despite these two assumptions, I am extremely pleased with this current effort.

Dr. Riffenburgh has made use of all the materials that have appeared on the scene in the century since Shackleton penned his account. Moreover, unlike the people who drop in on Antarctic history and whose main motivation to write about Shackleton is to make big bucks, Riffenburgh brings nearly two decades of research, writing, and lecturing about the polar regions to bear on his subjects. Too often Shackleton and other polar heroes have been subjected to what I call "The Antartophile Imperative," the desire of some people,— having learned a little about a polar explorer or having been briefly to the south polar regions—to return and write a bad book about Antarctica. Not so here, in *Shackleton's Forgotten Expedition*, true scholarship shows through.

The reader will be taken through the story of the *Nimrod* but not before the author has set the stage and, in particular, explained the impact of the *Discovery* expedition on Shackleton's emotional and personal development. Therein lies the key to understanding the real importance of the *Nimrod*, an expedition that when I lecture on it, I entitle the talk, "Shackleton's finest hour." Dr. Riffenburgh, too, believes that this expedition shows Sir Ernest at his best.

The author also does a superlative job of placing the expedition and its leader in the context of their times. Gone is the illusion often created in polar writing that all this activity is happening in a vacuum. The reader is taken through the period with pertinent

remarks about what else was happening in Great Britain and the world. Moreover, Riffenburgh's deep understanding of Arctic history provides the reader with insights often overlooked by those writers whose knowledge of the polar regions is transparently thin.

Riffenburgh also develops, with great sensitivity and perception, the complex nature of the marriage of Emily and Sir Ernest Shackleton. The reader sees how the explorer is torn between his desire for fame and fortune and his deep love for his wife and the need for the home she creates for him, even if, most of the time, he can be there only in his thoughts. Riffenburgh portrays Shackleton's passionate desire to return to the ice which has gripped his psyche as certainly as it did many ships of the period. Riffenburgh never loses sight of the fact that Shackleton remained, on certain levels, all his life, a little boy.

The story of the whole expedition is retold with a view to developing the complete story, with attention paid to the cast of characters, not just the star. The outline of the story is known to all polar enthusiasts, but this book gives us all a chance to look at the *Nimrod* again with fresh eyes. The author does a fine job of presenting all the figures from this expedition. We learn much more about Professor Edgeworth David than Shackleton himself would have told us because Riffenburgh has been able to mine much scholarship and other primary materials not available to the great explorer when he wrote. Similarly, the reader will find that other members of the expedition are now more fully and clearly fixed in one's mind, particularly J. B. Adams and Eric Marshall. The author's portrayal of Frank Wild demonstrates why he deserves to be seen as one of the great figures of the heroic era.

I might disagree with some minor points—Scott's motivation in invaliding Shackleton home or Sir Ernest's decision not to sail with the *Terra Nova* relief expedition—but these are issues open to contention and without the possibility of final resolution. I would have preferred the author to mention by name rather than the anonymous "it has been suggested" when discussing historical interpretations. The notes are more difficult to use than necessary, but this fault is that of the publisher. More important is the splendid manner in which he deals with certain complex topics like the controversy between Scott and Shackleton in 1907, about the winter quarters of the expedition and Wilson's role in that affair.

Riffenburgh offers some interesting thoughts about how Shackleton might have made it to the pole had his planning been different. These insights and a broader retelling of the story are what should compel every polar enthusiast to buy this volume and read it.

Riffenburgh chose a difficult task—setting himself up against Shackleton and his amanuensis Edward Sanders—but he has acquitted himself marvelously. In the process he has shown once again that he is a scholar of the first rate and that he had one of the qualities most appreciated by Heroic Era British explorers: he has pluck.

**JACKIE RONNE IS ON THE STREETS.** For the past three weeks we have been trying unsuccessfully to get a copy of Jackie's new book, *ANTARCTICA FIRST LADY*, but have failed as we go to press. We know of only one person who has read the book, and he

said his comments were strictly "off the record", which in itself must mean that the book will be of interest for what is included. Or for what perhaps may have been omitted!

When Jackie writes you assume that she is including the whole Ronne clan, from Martin Ronne down through her own grandchildren. Four generations, all whom have been to the ice!! But the book could also just be about Jackie herself, as she has had a singular career of her very own. So I guess you are going to have to buy the book and find out for yourself.

The publisher is Clifton Steamboat Museum and Three Rivers Council #578, Boy Scouts of America, 4650 Cardinal Drive, Beaumont, TX 77705. The ISBN numbers are 13:978-1-57579-298-2 and ISBN 10- 1-57579-29-2 . And Good Luck to you.

**ART FORD TELLS ABOUT HIS VERY INTERESTING LIFE.** Art's PhD (Geology) research, University of Washington (1958) was the first study of Glacier Peak, one of the North Cascades major, active volcanoes. In 1958 he, his wife, Carole, and 1-year-old daughter, Judy, piled everything they owned into an old Ford and headed south for his first job, as Asst. Prof. of Geology at San Diego State College (now University). He was happily teaching there when a cable arrived in August 1960 inviting him to take a USGS geologist position for an expedition to the unvisited "eastern Horlick Mountains" (85°S, 90°W), later named the Thiel Mountains after the late University of Wisconsin geophysicist, Ed Thiel. Art's great wife said "OK," and his department chairman gave him a six-month leave of absence for his temporary USGS appointment. Art eventually arrived at McMurdo in time for a Thanksgiving dinner and flew back across the dateline to reach Old Byrd Station in time for a second Thanksgiving dinner. What a great introduction to Antarctica! No Hercs then, he flew in a vintage DC-3 (US Navy, R4D8), and met other party members, including cartographic engineer Pete Bermel. Weeks passed waiting for the expedition leader, who was stranded in Christchurch by Navy medics, who suddenly found he had a medical problem and could not continue south. A cable to Old Byrd informed Art and Pete they were elevated to co-leaders of the expedition. The expedition was a success (all came back alive) and the USGS asked Art to stay on and lead the USGS geology program in the Transantarctic Mountains. So Art gave up a promising academic career for the government bureaucracy of USGS. Art returned as expedition leader for the 1961-62 summer in the Thiel Mountains. His work extended to previously unvisited parts of the Pensacola Mountains (Paruxent Range, 1962-63) and to Dufek Massif and Forrestal Range, 1965-1979, as expedition leader to study one of the world's largest layered igneous-rock complexes, the Dufek intrusion.

Art was a geologist on first explorations of the Lassiter Coast (southern Antarctic Peninsula) in 1970-1971; and, with the British Antarctic Survey in 1986-1987, on the Black Coast of the Peninsula, an area containing the last previously unvisited major mountain ranges left on earth. He was a geologist/sedimentologist on the first Antarctica cruise of the Deep-Sea Drilling Project ship,

D/V *Glomar Challenger*, on a 1972-1973 cruise into the Ross Sea that still holds the record for length of a DSDP cruise (75 days at sea). Drill sites in the Ross Dependency that showed evidence of hydrocarbon gases brought front-page news in New Zealand newspapers. In the middle of the Cold War, in 1976-1977 (Brezhnev, USSR; Carter, USA), Art was an exchange scientist on a USSR geological study of the Shackleton Range, working out of Druzhnaya ("Friendly") Base on the Filchner Ice Shelf.

Art is the only person who has participated in all nine of the SCAR-sponsored international symposia on Antarctic earth sciences, beginning with the 1963 Cape Town meeting and through Number IX in Potsdam, Germany, 2003. His abstracts and papers are in many of these volumes.

Art's numerous publications of reports and geological maps include Antarctica, Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th ed., 1974 (with periodic updates to 1995); and Geology and Crystallization of the Dufek intrusion, Pensacola Mountains, 1991, in Tingey, R.J., ed., The Geology of Antarctica, Oxford University Press. In 2003 he was contributor on rocks to the book Encyclopedia of Antarctica and the Arctic published in Australia.

In all, Art has spent 13 summers working with Ski-Doos out of tent camps in remote parts of Antarctica. Through all of that, as well as prior graduate school and later boreal field seasons in the North Cascades and Alaska for 35 years with the USGS, and succeeding years after retirement going on cruises to Antarctica and the North Pole as geology lecturer, his amazing and incredible wife hopefully will stay with him until next September 25<sup>th</sup> when they will celebrate 50 years of matrimony (but some 25 years together).

**CHARLIE MORRISON, A FRIEND TO ALL, SUCCUMBS AT AGE 77** (Pete Bermel) Charlie Morrison died November 27 at Fairfax (VA) Inova Hospital of complications from a massive heart attack suffered at home on the evening of November 17. He initially was placed on life support but never regained consciousness. The thought is that he was oxygen-deprived for too long.

Charlie was a long-time Antarctic Society member and a mainstay back in the 70's and 80's. When the Society used to have a summer picnic to celebrate Antarctica Mid-Winter Day, Charlie would make the arrangements at Stronghold Estate, and arrange for the catering from a local restaurant. He was on the board of directors and a prominent member.

Returning to Altoona, he found his high school diploma waiting for him. He enrolled in the Pennsylvania State University on the GI Bill, graduating in 1951 with a degree in forestry, marrying Dorothy, and beginning a 33-year career with the U.S. Geological Survey. He also began a lifetime obsession with Perm State football and wearing Perm State gear.

After a period of training, the USGS declared Charlie to be a topographer - a maker of USGS topographic quadrangle maps and all of the many varied surveys that make up topographic operations. The

early part of his career included field surveys in many of the states east of the Mississippi River, with assignments in the north during the summer and in the south during the winter. If you sign on with the USGS you had better be prepared to move. Nothing is less useful than a mapmaker after his map has been made. Charlie and Dorothy were in the field 12 years, and during that time they made 31 moves - and that is nowhere close to a record on the Survey!

Eventually he was assigned to the USGS research center in McLean, testing new field equipment for its potential usefulness and trying new methods of completing field surveys. And then he was transferred to the Branch of International Activities, leading to assignments in Antarctica, Saudi Arabia and Yemen.

Charlie's Antarctic assignments were all in the field away from base camp. Walt Seelig remembers meeting Charlie in Christchurch in 1964, when Walt was NSF rep there. And he also remembers hearing shortly after Charlie was at McMurdo that there was a new USARP that the Navy seemed to like and who could get anything for anyone who needed it. Charlie's time in the Navy was beginning to pay off.

In 1964 he went down as part of a USGS party to establish the Byrd Ice-Strain Network, a series of 1 km. quadrilaterals that were to stretch into Marie Byrd Land from Byrd Station. The corners were marked by 4x4 posts and by very accurately measuring the original net and remeasuring it at later dates, NSF hoped that the deformation would give glaciologists new information on how the ice sheet was flowing. Some hot shot PR type dubbed it the picket fence even though you couldn't see from post to post without a scope. Not a very adventurous beginning in Antarctica, but one that required living in the field and taking very accurate angular measurements.

Later that season he participated in a long-term project of taking astronomic observations at the South Pole before the advent of GPS to determine the rate and direction of movement of the ice there. South Pole Station was collapsing under the weight of ice and NSF was in the planning stages of a replacement facility. The life of the new station was planned at 25 years and NSF wanted the South Pole Station to be directly over the South Geographic Pole at its half-life of 12.5 years and they asked the USGS to help them determine where construction should take place to make this happen.

His next three assignments on the ice were more conventional for a USGS topographer. In Marie Byrd Land in 1966-67 and in Ellsworth Land in 1968-69 the mission was to establish geodetic control for more maps in the 1:250,000-scale topographic series. Two events are noteworthy: he survived a helicopter crash and conducted high latitude operations on the first GPS equipment designated as field portable (24 boxes which weighed 1,800 pounds). Charlie also told the tale of a fly that emerged from a frozen package of New Zealand mutton when it was thawed, and how the camp felt it was a scientific oddity and should be



preserved. Eventually the camp cook ended the discussion, but the story was typically Charlie.

In 1971-72 he was in charge of the USGS survey party that worked with a New Zealand party to establish control in the McMurdo Dry Valleys for larger-scale mapping. This was the first cooperative venture of this nature and resulted in the maps being jointly produced through photogrammetry and cartography and printing. As usual, Charlie worked well with everyone.

His work in Saudi Arabia was funded by the Kingdom's Ministry of Petroleum and Mineral Resources in an effort to locate minerals in the western Precambrian shield area to balance the proven petroleum resources in the east. Work in Yemen was part of an AID project intended to provide much-needed water resources to a water-starved nation. Although not as remote, culture and bureaucracy combined to make some aspects of the jobs more difficult and frustrating than Antarctica. For example, Yemen controlled all telephones in the country and for weeks held up entry of electronic distance-measuring survey equipment because they were equipped with phones that allowed operators to talk with each other while measuring distances between the units. Cell phones have probably solved this problem by now.

Charlie retired from the USGS in 1984, but not to a life of leisure. He became a volunteer guide at the USGS headquarters in Reston, taking school groups and others on tours of the building and explaining the mission of the Survey. His down-to-earth way of explaining things and his outgoing nature made him a favorite with students and teachers alike. And he knew everyone there - not just former coworkers, but the guards, cleaning ladies, and the entire cafeteria staff. He earned the title "Mayor of the National Center." On the annual USGS Open House dates, Charlie would help man the Antarctica exhibit.

He also volunteered as a driver for Meals on Wheels and no doubt was a bright spot in the day for many he visited. Charlie also made himself available to pick up and deliver to local hospitals emergency staff who were stranded at home during extreme snowstorms.

Charlie had a 1935 Ford 3-Window Coupe that was purchased new by a member of his family and he had it restored at a place in White Post, Virginia that has a national reputation for restoring antique autos. They take the car apart until there isn't a nut on a bolt and the entire car is just lying there. Any part that is damaged or missing is made in their machine shop and when the car is rebuilt the original owner would recognize it as the image of what he had bought years ago. Charlie entered his Ford in auto shows and at first the picky judges found bolts that should be painted, etc. Finally he got it perfect, bought a trailer to take it all over the country, and began winning all shows. After receiving the highest award given, he was invited to shows to participate but not to compete. He took a lot of pride in that old family Ford.

Charlie was very proud of being a docent at the new Udvar-Hazy Center of the Smithsonian Air and Space Museum near Dulles

airport. To be qualified to speak about and answer questions on all of the many aircraft in the huge facility boggles the mind. He spent much time and effort even before the center opened to become certified as a tour guide and he loved to tell about the people and the groups he met while giving tours.

He was extremely proud of his heritage and looked forward to celebrating it each year at the Scottish Days in Alexandria, and yes - he wore his kilt with the Morrison tartan. For a number of years he was the head of the local Morrison Clan, and would be pleased to let you know that John Wayne's real name was Marion Morrison.

In addition to our Society, Charlie belonged to the Old Antarctic Explorers Association and attended their first reunion in 2002 in Pensacola. Morrison Bluff in the Kohler Range in Marie Byrd Land was named in his honor by the U.S. Board on Geographic Names. NSF gave him the Antarctic Service Medal and the Department of the Interior presented him with its Meritorious Service Award.

Survivors include his wife of 53 years, Dorothy Irene Morrison, of Vienna, Va.; three children, and three grandchildren.

Services were held in his church in Vienna, and in addition to the minister, speakers were Rad Radlinski who talked about Charlie and his association with the USGS and the retirees group, a fellow docent from the Udvar-Hazy Center who had been paired with Charlie recently, Walt Seelig who spoke of Antarctica and Charlie's work there, and Pete Bermel who had personal remembrances and reminded people of all the lives Charlie had touched and to keep their memories of Charlie alive. Charlie was buried in Altoona in a Morrison Family plot.

**GORDON ROBIN, SMALL IN STATURE, GIANT IN ANTARCTICA** by Charles Swithinbank. Gordon Robin was a leading figure in British polar research throughout the latter half of the 20th century. Most of his polar work was based at the Scott Polar Research Institute (University of Cambridge) but he began with FIDS (the Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey (later renamed BAS - the British Antarctic Survey)). Australian by birth, Gordon was educated at Wesley College in Melbourne and the University of Melbourne. Graduating in physics at the height of the war in 1942, he joined the Royal Australian Navy. After being commissioned as a sublieutenant he served in a corvette before coming to England and serving in MTBs. Back in the Pacific, and now a lieutenant, he joined the submarine HMS *Stygian* and saw action in the closing stages of the war with Japan.

After being demobilized, Gordon sought to pursue research in physics. Professor Mark Oliphant (also an Australian) took on Gordon as a research student to work with the University of Birmingham's cyclotron project. It so happened that the Birmingham Vice-Chancellor was Raymond Priestley (also Australian) who had worked in the Antarctic with both Shackleton

and Scott. Admitting to a long-held ambition to visit Antarctica, Gordon was directed to Cambridge and to James Wordie. Wordie was the geologist with Shackleton's Imperial Trans-Antarctic (*Endurance*) Expedition of 1914-1917 and was now influential in supporting not only FIDS but also the Scott Polar Research Institute. These contacts led to an offer to join FIDS for one year as a meteorologist in the South Orkney Islands. Two weeks after signing on, Gordon was on his way south. Sailing from Montevideo in SS *Trepassey*, one of his companions was Ray Adie (later Head of Earth Sciences at BAS). Appointed base leader, Gordon's first task was to move the FIDS station from Laurie Island to Signy Island. On Signy he studied the synoptic meteorology of the area, also making a plane-table map of the island.

On leaving Signy in February 1948, his role as base leader was taken by Dick Laws (later the Director of BAS). Within months of rejoining the physics department at Birmingham, Gordon heard of plans for the Norwegian-British-Swedish Antarctic Expedition of 1949-52. The story of that eminently successful expedition has been told in John Gjaever's *The White Desert* (New York, E.P. Dutton & Co., 1955) and Charles Swithinbank's *Foothold on Antarctica* (Lewes, England, The Book Guild, 1999). Gordon was responsible for studies of upper winds over Maudheim during two winters and seismic ice-depth sounding during summer expeditions inland. His tractor traverse penetrated 620 km into the interior and measured ice thicknesses of up to 2450 m. These were astonishing results and beyond earlier estimates of ice thickness in Antarctica.

Returning to Birmingham in 1952, Gordon spent the next five years working up his Antarctic studies while at the same time teaching and doing laboratory experiments on factors affecting the velocity of seismic waves in ice. After earning his Ph.D in 1957, he was awarded a senior research fellowship at the Australian National University in Canberra. However, after only a few months in Australia he was offered the directorship of the Scott Polar Research Institute in Cambridge. Whereas earlier directors of SPRI had been part time, in 1958 Gordon became the first full-time director. This was during the International Geophysical Year, when several national expeditions (notably the US) extended Gordon's seismic work by conducting extensive inland traverses in Antarctica.

The success of the IGY in terms of international collaboration led in 1958 to the formation of SCAR, the coordinating body for Antarctic scientists. The Royal Society appointed Gordon as UK permanent delegate. Later he became secretary of SCAR and eventually president from 1970 to 1974. The friendships and associations established during this period were to prove of immense benefit to SPRI throughout the ensuing 30 years. As a small research institute, SPRI lacked any logistical capability of its own. Gordon saw that the key to future field work lay in developing original research programs of such quality that collaboration with SPRI was sought by institutions having stations, ships or aircraft. Ionospheric research at the British Royal Society's IGY station at Halley Bay had shown that radio waves were passing through the ice shelf before being reflected at the ice-water interface. This confirmed reports by Amory Waite (who had served in the

Antarctic with R.E. Byrd in 1934) that he had inadvertently measured ice thickness with a radio altimeter, and suggested to Gordon that it might be possible to design an instrument for measuring ice thickness. In 1959 Gordon recruited Stan Evans, who had wintered at Halley Bay, to design such an instrument.

Through collaboration with BAS, the SPRI Mark I radio echo sounder was successfully tested on the Brunt Ice Shelf in 1963. Later, in collaboration with the US Army, Gordon deployed a Mark II version in Greenland. He used the data to study the relationship between surface slope and ice thickness. Internal reflecting layers within the ice sheet were shown to represent time horizons, so that once dated, the depth of a given layer could indicate the rate of snow accumulation since it was laid down.

The logical extension to the new technique was to put the instrument in an aircraft, and this Robin and Evans did in 1966 with the collaboration of the Defence Research Board of Canada. This led to trials in Antarctica with the collaboration of BAS and led in 1967 to an invitation from the US National Science Foundation to use US Navy aircraft. Such was the success of these operations that they continued for several years, surveyed a substantial proportion of the ice sheet and brought in other collaborators. In order to assist with analyzing the wealth of data obtained, Gordon and Stan Evans took on a series of research students. The result was not only a steady output of publications but more than a decade during which the SPRI was producing more Ph.Ds in glaciology than any other UK university. None of this could have been achieved within the confines of SPRI's original 1934 building in Cambridge. Through his SCAR contacts, notably that of Dr Laurence M. Gould who had served with Byrd at Little America in 1928-30, Gordon secured a substantial sum from the Ford Foundation. With contributions from other donors, this allowed an extension to be built in 1968 which tripled the capacity of the institute. Quite apart from the institute's reputation for academic excellence achieved during Gordon's directorship, the new building will represent his most lasting legacy. Throughout his time at the SPRI, research in Russian studies begun by Terence Armstrong in 1946 has continued, and other groups concerned with Arctic geology, remote sensing, polar history, polar ecology and polar oceanography have flourished. A post-graduate teaching course in polar studies has resulted in more than 100 students graduating with an M.Phil. degree. Quite apart from directing these developments at the institute, Gordon's own research output in glaciology was prodigious. He made seminal contributions to the study of ice shelves; the history of the Antarctic ice sheet; the interaction between ice flow and sub glacial topography; temperature distribution and its bearing on climate change; satellite radar altimetry; sub-glacial lakes (which he discovered in 1967 while using USARP's R7V Super Constellation); and the attenuation of ocean waves in pack ice. Gordon Robin was born on 17 January 1921 and died on 21 September 2004. He is survived by his wife Jean and their daughters Caroline and Elizabeth. (Note: An excellent article on Gordon's life and times was published in *Polar Record*, Vol. 39, No. 208, 2003, p. 61-78).



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

*"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"*

Vol.04-05

February

No. 4

### **PRESIDENT**

Robert B. Flint, Jr. 185  
Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone:(650)851-1532  
[robflint@ava.vale.edu](mailto:robflint@ava.vale.edu)

### **VICE PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamily.net](mailto:spletts@usfamily.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pedal@midcoast.com](mailto:pedal@midcoast.com)

### **SECRETARY**

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### **Past Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### EREBUS VOICE

#### The Mountain

I am here beside my brother, Terror  
I am the place of human error  
I am beauty and cloud, and I am sorrow  
I am tears, which you will weep tomorrow  
I am the sky and the exhausting gale  
I am the place of ice I am the debris trail  
I am as far as you can see  
I am the place of memory  
And I am still a hand, a fingertip, a ring  
I am what there is no forgetting  
I am the one with truly broken heart  
I watched them fall, and freeze, and break apart

#### The Dead

We fell,  
Yet we were loved and we are lifted  
We froze,  
Yet we were loved and we are warm  
We broke apart.  
Yet we are here and we are whole

The above commissioned poem by Bill Manhire was read by Sir Edmund Hillary at the 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary commemoration of The Darkest Day in the history of the Antarctic, November 28, 1979, when 257 persons lost their lives when an Air New Zealand DC-10 crashed on the lower slopes of Mt. Erebus. Hillary was originally booked to be the Antarctic lecturer on this ill-fated flight, but was replaced by his very best friend, double-amputee Peter Mulgrew. Peter was known and loved by all the Americans at the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station where he stayed for nearly a month in January 1958 while a support member of the New Zealand party of The Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition.. Sir Edmund, who lost his wife in a plane accident in Kathmandu, is now married to Peter's widow who opted not to attend the heart wrenching ceremonies.

**BRASH ICE.** When we start to think that it is about time to start another Newsletter, we often wonder where we will find the material. Such was the case this time, but slowly the pieces began to appear like pancake ice on the surface of the cooling Antarctic waters. It seems almost impossible to find something of interest for everyone because of our diverse membership formed over more than 45 years, but there are some ageless items that will appeal to all ages. Our cover page melodramatic poem about Antarctica's Blackest Day should move everyone. The story of the whereabouts of the B14 family of icebergs will hopefully tell you more than you have been able to read in your favorite home-town newspapers, and actually pinpoint where they were within the past month. The first hand account of life at Palmer Station by the erudite Dr. Will Silva will be a real revelation to old timers as well as current OAEs. He writes in a very appealing vein, off the cuff, letting the chips fall where they may. We love his honesty and his forthrightness. Following Will's story on Palmer Today, we have a flashback story dating back to Byrd Station in 1958, telling what has happened to an IGY scientist, John Annexstad in the intervening forty-seven years. We also have another interesting contribution from Katy Jensen, just back from the ice before her husband took off to winter-over at the South Pole for yet another year. It's a new ball game now with a large cadre of repeaters.

Jerry Marty informs us that the Domed South Pole Station is doomed to go to Port Hueneme, California, where it will become a part of the USN Seabee Museum. The NSF is proceeding with the cooperative planning with the US Navy for the disassembly and its reassembly, phasing out the old station in the austral summers of 2007 and 2008. How about mat!!!

#### **REUNIONS.**

**Deep Freeze Spring Fling 2005.** 22, 23, 24 April 2005, Dayton, OH. POC Edson B. Waite Jr ([ebw@thewaitegroup.com](mailto:ebw@thewaitegroup.com))

**Retired Seebee Association 11th annual reunion,** 29 April thru 1 May 2005, CBC Gulfport, MS. POC Bill Stroup ([stroup597@aol.com](mailto:stroup597@aol.com)) (228), 864-3270

**ADFA 2005 Reunion,** May 3-5, 2005. Biloxi. MS. POC Dick Bowers ([rbowersindy@comcast.net](mailto:rbowersindy@comcast.net)). Celebrating the Fiftieth Anniversary of Operation Deep Freeze.

**MEMBERSHIP.** Eighty-five percent of you folks have paid their dues, and those of you who haven't are getting another bill in this Newsletter. As this is a one-man operation, it would help the treasurer if you renewed for multiple years. And if

you want to go inactive, that is okay, too, but please return the form with the inactive line checked.

The earliest listing of members that we could find in the files is one of January 31, 1961. Ten of them are not only alive, but are still members. From the wintering over ice parties from the first year of the IGY, we have Gordon Cartwright of Mirny, George Toney of Byrd, and Herb Hansen of the South Pole. Of course the ancient and venerable Bill Sladen goes way back into the 1940's with the Brits, being our most senior member, Ken Moulton and Walt Seelig had long and distinguished careers with NSF; Phil Smith was with both NSF and the National Academies, and Bill Littlewood worked for the State Department. Two of our long-termed members, Len Dykes and Betty Didcoct Burrill, both worked for the government agency which we do not talk about. Of these old stalwarts, Betty was the prettiest, Ken the most handsome, Phil the youngest, Bill S. the most active, Walt the luckiest, George the most legal, Gordon the most international, Herb the most weatherwise, Bill L. the most philatelic, and Len the most underground.

**RUTH J. SIPLE MEMORIAL FUND.** Some big contributors surfaced since our last Newsletter in December, so the total has grown from slightly over \$2500 to over \$4000. People who contribute \$50 or more receive a waiver of a years' membership dues to the Society for each fifty dollars donation to the Fund. Many prominent, big-named Antarcticans came through during this last reporting period. You can find their names among Rob Flint, Phil Smith, John Middaugh, Lou Lanzerotti, Gisela Dreschhoff, Tom and Edith Taylor, Pete Barretta, Gracie Machemer, Ed Williams, Bob Dodson, Ron Thoreson, Mel Havener, Rosa Rubin, Steve Dibbern and Bill Spindler. On behalf of all the Siple daughters and the Fund, we thank you. We also hope to have some good news on the Fund by mid-summer, at the latest.

**OUR PRESIDENT HAS JOINED THE MAJORITY (ROB FLINT).** The majority of visitors to Antarctica nowadays are tourists - about 20,000 last year according to IAATO statistics. I remember seeing a promotional film in 1973 for Lindblad's Antarctic cruises - Lindblad was one of the first to offer a tourist trip. In the film, a waiter is serving at a beautifully appointed table while icebergs and mountains slide by outside of the window. It seemed a long way from the Antarctica that I knew. Now I have been to the tourists' Antarctica, too.

After nine expeditions spanning 37 years, working as an engineer in support of a variety of scientific programs, my 2005 trip to the continent was an opportunity to see the

continent from the tourist perspective, AND to take my family to a part of the planet which has had a profound influence on my life. I, my wife and grown children and their companions were passengers on the *Orion*, a comfortable, very modern (launched November 2003), small (106 pax), cruise ship for a 10 night round trip from Ushuaia to the Antarctic Peninsula. Much of the group were Yale and Harvard Alumni and spouses, though the passenger list was geographically diverse with fellow travelers from as far as Australia and Britain.

From the descriptions of other tourists and photos and brochures, I had a conception of how the trip might be run and what to expect, but I must say the actual trip exceeded all my expectations for spectacular scenery, profusion and approachability of wildlife, professionalism of staff and crew, and comfort of accommodations. We were very fortunate with weather - calm crossings of the Drake both ways, virtually no precipitation, and several days of bright sunshine. Elsewhere in this newsletter, Will Silva notes that Palmer Station has 90% cloud cover, but our morning there was cloudless and still. Lemaire Channel was, if anything, even more magical than its reputation.

Typically, we enjoyed a shore excursion morning and afternoon of each day on the peninsula - nine beach landings plus one Zodiac cruise among icebergs without landing. The shore excursions ranged from touring wonderful, crowded, noisy smelly penguin rookeries and seal wallows, to a some fairly strenuous hikes to overlooks, to science tours at Port Lockroy and Palmer Station, to historic sites at Deception Island and Paulet Island. And we had perfect weather for the S.T.T.T.D. - or Stupid Tourist Thing To DO - wallow in volcanically warmed water in Whalers' Bay at Deception Island (yes, it IS a kick!).

The lecturing and guiding staff were truly excellent. Each one was an expert in his or her field, and they were all personable and interested in giving the guests a quality experience. Of special note was John Annexstad of this Society whose Antarctic experience goes back to IGY. It was great to renew acquaintance with him. Warren Zapol, also of this Society was the lecturer for the Harvard Alumni group, and his lectures on his seal research were high points. (Another Antarctic veteran among the passengers was Dr. Bob Laird, who wintered at McMurdo for Dr. Wohlschlag in 1963.) Warren's wife, Nikki gave a good lecture on the legal status of Antarctica, and the Yale lecturer, Ron Smith, gave several talks on plate tectonics, global warming, and other subjects.

My impression was that the tourist operation was run very sensitively, both for safety and for minimizing tourist impact.

The staff took the IAATO rules very seriously and imparted that seriousness to the guests. I believe that tourism is a very good thing (with these controls) for increasing the constituency for the protection of the continent.

I asked my family for their impressions of the trip. My nephew Nicholas West writes, "I was impressed by the size of the mountains and the multitude of life in such an extreme place. The knowledge that this area is huge and practically untouched in this day and age is amazing. The sheer natural beauty was impressive - I think it can be hard to do it justice even with photos. (And I also learned how much those cute penguins can stink up the place!)"

My son Alexis writes, "I can't say my point-of-view would be that of a 'typical tourist' because the typical tourist hasn't grown up watching slides of his father's life on the ice down in Antarctica. This background did not however diminish my surprise in encountering the strange, alien nature of the Antarctic Peninsula. If anything it was heightened; here I was thinking I knew what 'Antarctica' meant, but actually what I knew was just the tip of the iceberg (sorry). The temperatures were higher, the wildlife was more numerous and varied, the forms and colors of the ice exceeded my imagination, and... grass? Never did I expect to see grassy slopes as far as 64 degrees south. Our voyage was one revelation after another, from the first iceberg to the last humpback whale."

My sentiments, too.

#### **B-15A AND ITS NEXT OF KIN (AL SUTHERLAND)**

"Only satellites and astronauts get views like this, an unprecedented look at the western Ross Sea, the Ross Ice Shelf, Ross Island, and the array of icebergs that originated from the Ross Ice Shelf, courtesy of Al Sutherland, NSF/OPP. The labels help with the locations of the major ones. For example, B15A, the large one near Drygalski Ice Tongue, has been moving a bit, but vacillating in movements. B-15K is a long, skinny one that is parallel to and south of B-15A (which has not moved since it came to its current position about a year ago). C-16 has its southern point in Lewis Bay on the north side of Ross Island and moved about 7 miles to the north in January 2005, but otherwise has stayed in the same area since Jan. 2001. B-15J is the one to the east of Cape Crozier (eastern Ross Island), and moves north, south, east, west and rotates, but doesn't leave the general area. Another figure is an enlargement of the first, taken on 2 Feb. 2005. Further breakout has occurred since then. The most recent image can be seen at <http://rapidfire.sci.gsfc.nasa.gov/subsets/7RossSea/>.

Breakout of sea ice to Cape Royds, showing the ship channel from Royds to Hut Point can be seen at <http://rapidfire.sci.gsfc.nasa.gov/subsets/7RossSea/2005045/RossSea.2005045.aqua.250m.jpg>. The freighter AMERICAN TERN completed its offload at Hut Point and departed McMurdo on 9 Feb. 2005 under the escort of the KRASIN and POLAR STAR. KRASIN, a Russian icebreaker out of Vladivostok, was chartered to provide additional horsepower to create the channel to Hut Point. Iceberg designations of 'B' and 'C' refer to the quadrant source for the iceberg; for example, 'B' icebergs originate from the 90° W to 180° quadrant, 'C' from 180° to 90°E."



1. B15-A
2. Drygalski Ice Tongue
3. C-16
4. B-15J
5. Ross Island
6. Cape Crozier

7. McMurdo Station
8. Ross Ice Shelf
9. White Island
10. Black Island
11. Ferrar Glacier

## **ASTRONOMY ON ICE: OBSERVING THE UNIVERSE FROM THE SOUTH POLE**, by Martin A. Pomerantz. Xlibris Corp., 2004.

271 p. \$21.99 paperback; \$31.99 cloth hardback. Reviewed by John Spletstoeser. Anyone who spent enough time at McMurdo Station in the 1960's through the mid-1990's knows the name Martin A. Pomerantz, the quiet physicist who migrated from his home base in Pennsylvania to the U.S. station at the South Pole every austral summer for 26 years. Why would anyone do that, you might ask? Well, from an initial project to study cosmic rays resulting from an invitation to submit a proposal in 1960, Martin gradually developed a sophisticated observatory at the South Pole to include observations of the solar interior. He proposed that the high elevation of the Pole (9,300 feet/2,835 meters) and the uncontaminated air provides an ideal platform for an astronomical observatory, although at first he encountered considerable opposition from the scientific community. Ultimately, however, he has been proved right, as evidenced by numerous observations and experiments conducted at the world's southernmost observatory. Based at the Bartol Research Foundation of the Franklin Institute, located near Swarthmore College, Pennsylvania, Martin's research carried him to many parts of the world, much of it launching balloons to study the upper atmosphere. The South Pole, however, captured him early and, like the mysterious mistress that many Antarctic veterans experience, drew him back for the remainder of his career. His pioneering work has earned him the dedication of the Martin A. Pomerantz Observatory at 90°S. This book, in 19 chapters, covers his interesting professional career, and is published under the auspices of the American Polar Society. To order the book, contact the publisher at (888) 795-4274 x. 487 or x. 876. Buy the book - a bargain and very interesting reading.

## **INTERSTATE HIGHWAY 90°S ALMOST A REALITY.**

(clipping from Margaret Lanyon). The overland (sic) route to the South Pole had a big breakthrough this past austral summer. The 12-strong team reached the Polar Plateau, 480 km from the Pole, in January, and could have continued all the way to the station, a year ahead of schedule. However, bad weather was putting pressure on South Pole flights so they called a halt. Overland supply convoys will begin to the South Pole as early as next summer. Ultimately, it is expected that the overland route will free up between 20 and 60 cargo flights, making them available for science.

The American team had struggled for the first two years of assessing the route's viability. In the first year a heavily crevassed zone took weeks to make safe as a bulldozer filled in the crevasses. The next year, the team wallowed in soft snow as it crossed the Ross Ice Shelf and, by the turnaround point, had completed only 680 km of the 1600 km route.

**READY FOR WINTER** (Katy Jensen) Ah, February. For many of us, this is the month when we abandon our New Year's resolutions, replenish the holiday chocolate jar, and curl up on the couch to watch winter sports on television. For our colleagues in Antarctica, however, February is one of the busiest months of the year. The summer field season is still bucketing along in high gear, but

thoughts turn increasingly toward station closing and its related stressors, including prioritization (and reprioritization) of incoming supplies.

You can learn a lot about a person by asking them for their cargo priorities. Intellectuals choose science equipment, gastronomes choose freshies, and bacchanals choose beer. But in Antarctica, there is one thing even more essential than the quest for knowledge, more basic to our needs than nourishment or liquid courage. The lifeblood of our program is a stinky, straw-colored mix of hydrocarbons called "fuel." Without it, science and food become mere luxuries.

The totals for ship usage are elusive, but last year the USAP used 5.8 million gallons of fuel to provide power, heat, and equipment operations for the stations, camps, and aircraft. At 6.8 pounds and up to \$2 per gallon, that's a significant chunk of the logistical and financial requirements for pursuing science on the Ice. Energy conservation is paramount at all sites, and alternative energy sources are used whenever possible, especially at the field camps. But for now, at least, the USAP's success is utterly dependent on the availability of fossil fuels.

Palmer Station receives enough fuel to cover its 133,000-gal/yr habit in twice-annual resupply trips from the ASRV *Laurence M. Gould*. McMurdo and its camps (2.5 million gal/yr), South Pole (481,000 gal/yr), and New Zealand's Scott Base (124,000 gal/yr) all rely on the ability of a fuel tanker to reach Hut Point each austral summer. Which means they all rely on the capability of one or more icebreakers to clear a channel and escort the larger ship into Antarctica's southernmost port.

Until recently, the annual sea ice that formed near McMurdo would disperse enough for one icebreaker (usually one of the USCG sister ships *Polar Sea* or *Polar Star*) to cut a channel and escort the fuel tanker and the cargo resupply ship through McMurdo Sound. But the presence of two massive icebergs in the Ross Sea seems to be preventing the sea ice from breaking up and drifting away, allowing it to re-freeze each season into thicker, "multi-year" ice. What was once a relatively thin, 15-mile strip for the icebreakers to clear has grown progressively in amount and thickness.

In 2002, the sea ice was extensive enough that both USCG icebreakers were sent south to clear the channel together, hi 2003, the distance from McMurdo to the ice edge expanded from 15 miles to 40 miles. Again, NSF had to recruit a second icebreaker, this time the USCGC *Healy*, to help the *Polar Sea* break through. But the ice proved too thick for even the Coast Guard, and the MV *Richard G. Matthiesen* couldn't quite reach the McMurdo pier. NSF extended McMurdo's field season by two weeks, and crews clamored to set up a safe, efficient hose line to offload 6.6 million gallons of fuel across 4.5 miles of sea ice.

This year, the sea ice stretched an unprecedented 90 miles from McMurdo station, and icebreaking operations were complicated by

a leaky propeller on the *Polar Star*. With the *Polar Sea* in dry dock, NSF turned to the Russians for help. According to an NSF press release, the [Russian icebreaker] *Krasin* was the "only qualified ship available on the world market to assist the *Polar Star*." Together, the icebreakers' efforts were a success, and at the end of January they escorted the USNS *Paul Buck* to the pier at Hut Point, where crews offloaded 6.1 million gallons of fuel without difficulty.

Oh, and the cargo resupply vessel *American Tern* arrived shortly thereafter, delivering about 5,000 tons of other important things like science equipment and food.

#### References:

*2004 Annual Report for the USAP Master Permit*

"Fuel Used at Scott Base " <http://www.antarctic.govt.nz/article/4028.html>

"Facing Extreme Ice Conditions, Coast Guard, NSF deploy second icebreaker to Antarctica" NSF Press Release 13 Jan 2003

"Icebreakers Clear Channel into McMurdo Station " NSF Press Release 03 Feb 2005

*McMurdo Station Situation Report* 09 Mar 2003

*McMurdo Station Situation Report* 03 Jan 2005

#### **THERE'S LIFE AT PALMER, SHADES OF GRAY, BEAMS OF LIGHT**

(Dr. Will Silva) Palmer Station, Antarctica: 64.7°S, 65°W. 30 October, 2004. Riviera of the Ice. The US Antarctic Program's red-haired step-child. Gets hind-teat on the NSF sow.... Our little home on Gamage Point, on the southwest coast of 23 x 40 mile Anvers Island just off the Antarctic Peninsula is known in many ways. I suppose Outpost of Progress might be one. Transit across the Drake Passage from Punta Arenas, Chile aboard our supply vessel, the 1,600 ton R/*Laurence M. Gould* takes 4 days. We have no air strip. With only 45 beds on station, our project has a very different feel to it than Pole or McMurdo. In more ways than latitude, marine climate, and transit via Chile rather than New Zealand, it really does seem a world apart from the other stations. This is mainly a marine biology station, and many projects revolve around its being a Long Term Ecological Research Area. Researchers study the impact of regional warming and increased UV radiation on local flora and fauna. Some groups have come year after year to study terrestrial plants, plankton, krill, and population dynamics of the penguins, giant petrels, skuas, shags, and gulls. Others have come to investigate the few terrestrial insects here, and at times we have grantees looking at atmospheric and solar physics, glaciology, chemical defenses of marine invertebrates, and the substances that act as antifreeze in Antarctic fish.

Palmer's annual average cloud cover is 90%. There are quite a few partly sunny days most summers though, with a few clouds or high overcast in a pale sky casting hazy shadows. On those rare, really clear days the light is irresistible and I look for excuses to do something outside. Many evenings, a glorious sunset peeks out from under our typical 2000' stratus layer. We can see rain, snow, or something in between in any month of the year. Annual average rainfall is 30 inches and snowfall about 13 feet. Summer days average 35°F, winter days 23°F. Though annualized average wind speed is 11 knots, as an air sampler I can tell you that we go 10 days

at a time without seeing winds over 3. By the same token, we can have storms with winds sustained at 20 to 40 knots and gusting to 60 knots for a couple of days at a time. Peak recorded wind speed here was 93kts in June 1990. So while temperatures are very mild compared with those at Pole, the climate is often very, very harsh. I recall seeing the stars only twice during the winter of 2000.

It's so good to return here, after 4 years away that held a summer in McMurdo and year at Pole for me. I've been here for four weeks, with the first few seeing turnover activities between those finishing their winter and those of us arriving for the summer. Last weekend our supply vessel, R/V *L.M. Gould* arrived with the rest of our summer crew and the early contingent of researchers. We're up to 38 aboard now; we'll be at full capacity when the next vessel arrives in 2 weeks, and I'll have a roommate again after that. Most of us haven't slept in bunk beds much since childhood. Welcome to Palmer Station.

Things are so much better than last time I was here, and in so many ways that it nearly seems like a new place. For starters we've a lot of very decent folk here, and no knuckle-heads. It feels like a calmer, happier place than when I arrived 5 years ago. The place looks a whole lot better than it did then; and I think our Area Director Bob Farrell and station manager Joe Pettit deserve a lot of credit for that. We've enough sheets, forks and spoons, and cups. The changes are good for morale.

For me an even bigger change is that I've a much better medical shop to work in. It was just getting finished when I left in 2000. Add to that, enough new equipment that finding space to put it and organizing it for easy access has become a challenge. Some different than last time around! Instead of hand-dipping X-ray films in 5-gallon chemical tanks, we now have phosphor plates and a digital scanner like I was using at Pole last tour. We have good video-telecoms gear, slit-lamp, EKG, multi-function monitor/defibrillator, a modern IV infusion pump and a versatile ventilator, a well-functioning EktaChem bench-top chemistry analyzer that was down for most of my last tour, a new I-Stat bedside chem analyzer that runs blood gasses or basic chemistries in a couple of minutes, and I've recently taken delivery of an automated blood cell counter and an ultrasound machine that's the size of a 1995-vintage laptop computer. So many toys! But when evaluating a sailor with a dose of the clap (my most serious case to date), there's still no substitute for a microscope and a Gram's stained slide of the goo....

It's still a little wintry here. The bay remains choked with refrozen brash and fast ice, frustrating the scientists' ambitions. Our days are around freezing, nights a bit below. The skiing isn't great on the wind-blown glacier, but on the rare clear days the view's world class. Besides, I get more turns in one run here than I've ever had in a year at Pole. It's fun carving turns on an old pair of Hagens with Silvretta 404's, taking only a few minutes to travel over snowed up rocks and morainal mud that will bite the ankles in another month or two. Don't I wish I could go off ski-



mountaineering here! It's a pity we Yanks - and the NSF and Raytheon Polar - are so risk averse and given to CYA.

Summer is flying, and already the days are growing shorter. Today, the sun rose at 04:30 and will set around 22:15. Hard to tell where it is though through the gray sky and snowflakes. It rained hard a few days ago. We've had only a few days of brash ice since summer solstice, so parties of birders, buggers, and beakers have spent long days in the field making up for lost time. We had the same crew on station from mid-October until New Years, and we grew very comfortable with one another. It was a fun stretch. Medically things have been quiet, but owing to the ship schedule I had the fortune to be acting manager/ point man / fall guy for three weeks over the December holidays. This job presented different challenges than my usual work. We had two Zodiacs holed by brash during that time and put out a fire in a trash cargo container on New Year's eve, just a couple of days before Bob our Area Director and our new NSF Rep arrived. No worries, nobody got wet or hurt so all's well ends well.

Besides coordinating fire drills and teaching Heart Association BLS sessions, I've taught my MedSurg Assistants course and been involved with our SAR teams. I've managed the Glacier SAR team teaching roped glacier travel, crevasse rescue, and casualty packaging & transportation skills. I've helped with the Ocean SAR training and we've been out to the islands to swap out survival caches. We practice person-overboard recovery, rapidly getting into and out of boats in a big swell, finding other boats via radioed GPS coordinates, and towing. I've gotten out with birder friends a few times too, and for me that's the highlight to Palmer summer. It's been great to see the giant petrel chicks again! Wrangling and weighing these birds during the last 6 weeks before they fledged was the highpoint of my '99 - 2000 tour. The smell and cacophony of a penguin colony is something you must experience to believe. In January I got to visit Dream Island for the first time. It's 8 miles away though only a mile offshore, and has healthier penguin colonies on it than on the local islands though they're dwindling there as well. I helped Heidi, a friend from my last time here, and Dan with penguin chick counts and measurements. Holding one shit-covered 3kg black fuzzball of a chick as it squirted goopy white stuff all over her, she said "these guys take 'dingleberry' to a whole new level". I'd have had beer coming out my nose if I'd been drinking one for some reason. We saw a humpback whale on the way home, too.

Marine mammals I've seen during this tour: Elephant, Weddell, Crabeater, Southern Fur, and Leopard seals; Orcas, Minkes, and Humpback whales; Commerson's dolphins (in the Straits of Magellan on our way here). Birds: Magellanic (also in the Straits), Gentoo, Chinstrap, and Adelie penguins; Sheathbills; Kelp gulls; Brown and South Polar skuas; Giant, Wilson's Storm, Snow, and Cape petrels; Antarctic terns; Blue Eyed shags; and Wandering albatrosses.

Seven of us made a point to sit together one night recently at dinner. We are all veterans of the winter of 2000 here, and laughed hard at stories of what went down during that tour. It's easy to laugh now, in the company of friends and a crew of fine folk. The grantees who

arrived after New Year's have been a great bunch who integrated well into our community. We've had no knuckle heads or maintenance queens. What a difference from that earlier winter! I: life at an Ice station a very funny utopia, or a penal colony on an ice planet? It can go either way, and hinges on your work, your boss, even more so on your community, and most of all on your attitude. At breakfast this morning one of our grantees, a slight and usually quiet young woman got on a humorous rant. "Antarctica is like dating a dumb man who's really good looking," she said. "Looks good, but all empty inside". The Palmer area is much more interesting visually than the flat, white Polar plateau so it's easy to create expectations about it. I've found it best not to expect too much. It'd be different if we could go ski touring and climbing in the spectacular mountain terrain here, but when "look but do not touch" is the law of the land, I do well not to look too hard.

As some prepare to leave, my own thoughts are beginning to turn towards home. Helping Vinny our boating coordinator put a Zodiac in the water one morning recently, I felt a strong flash of northern New England. It felt like a perfect late October day that looks warmer than it is with a fresh west wind and clouds and sun. End of summer, time to pull the boats and the dock float. Water so clear, its blue tint barely tells just how hard it will bite your hands. A slight smell of wood smoke drifted by as Dave our mechanic got the charcoal started for a Sunday afternoon barbecue. Another time in another land. I think of friends.

Go well, friends, and stay well and keep in touch. I'll be home in April.

**STARLIFTER BIDS FAREWELL BEFORE BEING PUT OFF THE ICE.** (clipping from Margaret Lanyon) The make of jet aircraft that for years linked Christchurch to Antarctica has just taken its last Ice flight. C-141s were the first jets to land in Antarctica and have transported people and supplies to the United States' McMurdo Station in Antarctica for the past 40 years. In its almost half a century of service to the antarctic mission, the C-141 put in more than 45,000 flight hours as part of Operation Deep Freeze, which kept McMurdo and Scott Base stocked with people and necessary supplies.

While the aircraft was a workhorse and an integral part of antarctic history, it was not the most comfortable of rides, Harrison said. Seating arrangements inside the C-141 is so tight passengers sit facing each other with little room between the knees. The C-141 s had been replaced by a newer, larger and more comfortable C-17 aircraft. Despite its well-worn exterior and squashed interior, the Starlifter would be missed, Antarctica New Zealand chief executive Lou Sanson said. "The C-141 s have been an integral part of the New Zealand Antarctic programme...their arrival changed both the speed and volume of people and cargo that could be moved between Christchurch and Antarctica." "It's the end of an era and the passing of a significant Antarctic milestone."



The above view of McMurdo Sound , Ross Island, and a few wayward icebergs is a MODIS Aqua Satellite image from 2 February 2005, courtesy of Al Sutherland. As this constitutes the Midway of the Antarctic, nearly all of you have first hand information as to its geographical features. For those who need help, see the smaller scale image on p. 4. Polly Penhale has pointed out to us the fallacy which was perpetuated by the media that B15-A was blocking penguins from access to fishing grounds, when the berg was over a hundred miles north of the Cape Royds colony. Looks navigable to me, what do you think?



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

Vol.04-05

May

No. 5

### PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone:(650)851-1532  
[robflint@ava.vale.edu](mailto:robflint@ava.vale.edu)

### VICE PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts\(g\),usfamily.net](mailto:spletts(g),usfamily.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Fax: (207) 372-8571  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)

### SECRETARY

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern\(S\),aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern(S),aol.com)

### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Ruben 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

## WALTER ROY SEELIG

November 14, 1919 - April 29, 2005

"Most Gracious of all Antarcticans"

**Memorial Service, June 26, 2005, 1 p.m.**

**United Methodist Church  
Falls and Glen Roads  
Potomac, Maryland**

Mrs. Walter (Josephine) Seelig  
8909 Victory Lane  
Potomac, MD 20854  
Tel. (301)279-7728

**WALTER R. SEELIG.** *[Some of Walt's many friends contributed to the following obituary of a man known and loved.]* Walt passed away on April 29 at the age of 85 at Shady Grove Adventist Hospital, Rockville, Maryland, of pneumonia contracted after a hip fracture. He was born in Brooklyn, NY, received a B.S. degree in Geology from Brooklyn College, and started graduate work at the University of Nebraska, participating in geological digs. In 1941 he relocated to the Wash.D.C. area, working on maps for the Air Force as an employee of the U.S. Geological Survey, transferring in 1959 to the National Science Foundation to develop a plan for the mapping of Antarctica. Maps were a big issue at that time because the Navy's photography program required accurate control, and Walt knew about mapping needs, costs, and special equipment. Scientists working in the field had to have accurate maps, and Walt provided the go-between at budget meetings at NSF when Bert Crary, Rupe Southard, Mike Linck, Pete Bermel, and Walt discussed both needs and possibilities, all within budgetary limits. . Walt was the essential component who understood all the arguments from his previous experience with trimet mapping. Walt, in his highly professional manner, created an atmosphere where both sides trusted each other, forging a close bond between NSF and USGS that remains today. In his early years at USGS, Walt met a cute photointerpreter named Jo, who worked in the basement of his building. Being a man of action, he proposed on the Staten Island Ferry, and they were married in 1945.

Whereas Walt's 'detailed' move to NSF materialized into a position that recognized his invaluable resources, he eventually achieved a permanent position. Pete's words are some of the best to describe Walt, from their association of 45 years - "a gentleman's gentleman," "always calm, cool and collected," "never heard a cuss word," "a true friend always," and so on. Pete Bermel said that perhaps the greatest tribute to Walt came from his wife, Jo, after Walt died: "It was 60 years of the most perfect marriage." [*Pete Bermel.*]

Ken Moulton, who also worked closely with Walt at NSF for 45 years, mentioned Walt's association with Bill McDonald and others at the USGS to work with Navy pilots who flew the aerial photography missions to develop the long-range planning of the Antarctic continent. Anyone who has worked in the mountainous areas of Antarctica can thank Walt and Bill and associated military support for maps on which field research depended. Walt also represented NSF on the U.S. Board on Geographic Names, ensuring that military and civilian personnel were recognized for their service to the program by having geographic features named for them. It was only fitting that Mount Seelig, the tallest peak in the Whitmore Mountains, was named in Walt's honor.

Walt also served as the NSF representative in New Zealand for 11 Antarctic seasons, highly regarded as not only a scientific representative but also as an unofficial "ambassador", working closely with Margaret Lanyon in greeting arrivals from the U.S., and also after their return from McMurdo. For many years Walt also had the thankless task of developing the annual visitor (VIP) list and schedule for the upcoming austral summer season. Although what might normally be a frustrating task, Walt carried it out in his usual quiet and unassuming way. Many glowing letters in NSF files attest to the hospitality these groups received. Walt and Jo's friendship while he was NSF Rep at Christchurch will long be remembered, as he went out of his way to find time for an outing of some sort, whether it be a trip to Port Lyttelton to see what ships were in port, a walk in the Botanic Gardens and a visit to the museum, or simply encountering friends of his. Walt was indeed a "people person." [*Ken Moulton.*]

Margaret Lanyon's long association with Walt in Christchurch resulted in a warm friendship, laced with countless fond memories, many of which were relative to their "meet-and-greet" assignments. John Spletstoesser recalls the long flights from the U.S. to Christchurch on the way to McMurdo, stepping off the aircraft and seeing the smiling faces of Walt and Margaret with news of the ongoing flight to McMurdo. Sometimes it was the next day, other times there were delays, and hotel rooms in town had to be juggled to make room for

later occupants, or in some cases, spending a night at the airport's military barracks because of a hotel shortage and an early morning flight. Only Walt and Margaret could have pulled that off with their cheerful dispositions and helpful advice.

Walt was a long-time member of the Antarctic Society. As all of us, and anyone else who knew him, can say with feeling, "we will all miss him."

**BRASH ICE.** The Antarctic Society lost its most faithful loyalist when Walt Seelig checked out at the end of April. He was a plank member of our Society, joining in 1960, and several times turned down invitations to become our president. Yet, he remained in constant touch with our Head Shed, sending us weekly news items and evaluating each and every Newsletter in an effort to keep us on the straight and narrow. He personally introduced our current president, Rob Flint, to the Society, and it was largely due to his efforts and encouragement that he convinced Margaret Lanyon to accept an Honorary Membership in our Society. Ken Moulton of the Moulton Antarctic Clan most rightly described Walt as "the most gracious of all Antarcticans." In many ways Walt's character could be equated to that of our late Honorary President, Ruth Siple, one who was loved by one and all. And he wore that honor with no ego. Walt, you were one hell of a good guy, and we all are going to miss you. Like Margaret has said, "I can't turn on the computer without thinking that dear Walt will be there."

I had the pleasure of recently visiting another one of our Society's most wonderful persons, Pete Barretta. He has made a career out of sending Antarctic news items to all polar societies, and has been very close to us as he came from Meadville, Pennsylvania and Allegheny College, as did Ruth J. Siple. As far as I know, he is the only member of our Society who rode shotgun back in the halcyon days of prohibition. Now he is living at a Catholic health-care facility at 751 Hillsdale Drive, Apt 225, Charlottesville, VA 22901, where his wife is confined to a bed in their care center and Pete lives upstairs in an assisted living apartment. Each waking hour, with the help of a walker, Pete goes downstairs and sits at the bedside ALL DAY by his beloved Edna. What a loving and devoted guy. As many of you already know, Pete without comparison has the very finest collection of polar aviation cachets ever assembled, and now Pete is about to begin auctioning off his heart. It's ironical that such a devoted philatelist as Pete puts stamps on his own correspondence in a most haphazard way, as if the wind had blown them onto the envelopes. As with Walt, we tried several times to get Pete to run for our presidency, but he

refused, meanwhile doing all that he could to help both Ruth and me. They don't make them any nicer than Pete, and if you want to make his day, drop him a line, or call him in the evening after 7pm at (414), 978-4342. He would appreciate it. He doesn't have fun days any more. I love you Pete, you are a great guy. Not too handsome, still overweight, but you are still as great as you ever were, maybe even more so. Live on!

While in this nostalgic mood, let's reminisce a bit on the late departed Murray Ellis of the British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition. He was an important member of Ed Hillary's tractor party to the South Pole in 1957, and as an engineer was responsible for keeping those vehicles moving. What Scott or Shackleton would have given to have had Murray with them! His family owned and operated Arthur Ellis Company in Dunedin, the makers of the very finest down sleeping bag available at the time. After two years on the ice, the day after I arrived in Christchurch, I got on a plane to Dunedin to visit Murray and his wife, Shirley, who continuously brushed her long blonde tresses. Thirty years later, I had the pleasure of visiting them at their summer home in Arrowtown, which resulted in the best New Year that I had ever experienced. Shirley packed a great picnic lunch, Murray and I loaded the trunk with cold beer, and we took off towards Mt. Aspiring, a most beautiful mountain which the whole Ellis family had climbed many times. I wish that I could say that we climbed it, but we went as far as we could drive, then started hiking, fording a stream many times, before stopping and having lunch. Boy, it was fun, and so spectacularly beautiful. Murray had remained a close mountaineering friend of Ed Hillary, and made several trips to Nepal with him to help build school houses. During World War II, he served in the military with us Americans. Murray had a rugged body, was quite a physical specimen, and it is impossible to believe that the guy younger than me is now gone. Curses!

Antarctic Fossils. (1) The oldest known Antarctic fossil has been radiometrically-dated back to the early Miocene, and has been referred to in the literature as *alanormanvaughan*. Said by some authority to be approaching a century landmark this December, he is also looking for both financial and physical support in re-ascending his mountain on his 100<sup>th</sup>. Is there really any glory in being carried in a gunny sack to the top of a mountain where you have previously stood? (2) Hurricane Ivan did something which Antarctica's worst weather could not do. It tore the right wing and rudder, plus other things, off QUE SERA SERA, the first plane to land at the Geographic South Pole. However, it is rumored that she will be fixed up as good as ever, well, almost as good. (3) The icebreaker GLACIER will go down in history and on June 19 will be shown on the History Channel's program entitled Bone Yard,

which will depict how some of our nations greatest machines are being recycled rather than destroyed. The last segment will present the history of GLACIER, her rebirth, as opposed to meltdown. A program for all ages.

There were a lot of people who contributed to this Newsletter, which is truly "by and for all Antarcticans." To begin with, we would be lost without having the Antarctic guru, John Splettstoesser, for our editor. For the last couple of years he has made certain that everything not only makes sense, but is spelled correctly with the right punctuation. We also continue to get support from Polly Penhale, Jerry Marty, and Al Sutherland in the Office of Polar Programs. It is wonderful to have another great story from Katy Jensen, and to introduce another one of her fellow Polies, Lynn Arnold, in this issue. Billy-Ace Baker sent us the story on *Que Sera Sera*. We are indebted to three of Walt Seelig's closest comrades (Pete Bermel, Ken Moulton, and Margaret Lanyon) for supplying information and stories about Walt's life. We thank you, one and all.

**THE ICEMAN COMETH.** Lonnie Thompson, Professor of Geosciences at the Byrd Polar Research Center, The Ohio State University, has had an exceptional year in collecting more awards and honors. In April he traveled to the University of Southern California for the 2005 TYLER PRIZE, a prestigious award comparable to the Nobel Prize, walking away with half of the \$200,000 designated, the other half going to Charles Keeling, of carbon dioxide fame. On May 4, AAAS asked Lonnie and three other scientists to give presentations and spend the day one on one with U.S. Congressmen in a Climate briefing to discuss climate change issues. That week, Lonnie was elected to the National Academy of Sciences, perhaps the culmination of a distinguished career of a scientist who collects awards at about the same pace as he collects ice cores for climatic studies. And I'm sure he's not finished yet, with all that ice left in the world to sample. *JFS*

**THERE GOES GUY, HERE COMES KIM.** On May 2, 2005, Kim Silverman joined The National Science Foundation's (NSF) Office of Polar Programs, stepping into those big shoes left behind when Guy Guthridge retired in February. Kim now serves as the Program Manager for both Polar Information and the Antarctic Artists and Writers Program.

As the Polar Information Program Manager, Kim works with NSF staff and the larger community to meet responsibilities for NSF activities in polar regions, both north and south, while also managing the Antarctic Artists and Writers

Program. Kim comes to NSF with a breadth of experience gained while working for non-profit corporations, private-sector corporations, and other Federal Government agencies. Most recently she worked for NSF's Director of the Office of Information and Resource Management as the Communications Specialist. In this role, Kim was directly involved in the implementation of NSF-wide policy, planning and communications activities. Prior to joining NSF, she managed marketing and communications efforts in the operations support system division of a major telecommunications corporation.

Kim received her Bachelor of Arts degree in Art at the University of Massachusetts and received her Master of Arts degree in International Telecommunications at George Mason University.

**U.S. ICEBREAKER FLEET AND A CRUNCH IN NSF BUDGET.** (Excerpted from article by Jeffrey Merves, *Science*, 4 March 2005) Haifa century after agreeing to help the National Science Foundation serve up a banquet of polar research, the U.S. Coast Guard is getting up and walking away from the table. And NSF doesn't know if it can pay the bill.

NSF is responsible for U.S. science at the poles, which includes three stations in Antarctica and a growing presence in the Arctic. But it can't do its job without the Coast Guard's help in clearing the sea ice. That's a perennial need at McMurdo Station, the logistical hub for U.S. activities on the Antarctic continent. Although NSF pays for the fleet's deployment—some \$12 million last year—the Coast Guard has shouldered the much greater cost of building and maintaining two aging heavy-duty icebreakers that focus on McMurdo and a newer, less powerful research icebreaker that spends most of its time in the Arctic.

But that relationship seems headed for the deep freeze. Last month the Bush Administration told Congress in its proposed 2006 budget submission that NSF would henceforth be responsible for the ships, two of which are desperately in need of major repairs or replacement after 30 years of ice-crunching. Officials at both the Coast Guard and NSF say the policy shift was presented as a *fait accompli* last fall during budget negotiations.

The White House has tried to sweeten the deal with a one-time transfer of \$48 million to NSF from the Coast Guard. But that's less than two-thirds of the \$75 million the Coast Guard estimates it will cost to maintain the ships this year. And it's little more than a down payment on a possible \$600 million tab

to retrofit the 30-year-old *Polar Sea* and *Polar Star*—and even more to replace them. (The *Sea* is now undergoing an extensive inspection to determine what repairs are needed, and the *Star* is slated for the same major overhaul after next winter.) Not surprisingly, NSF officials fear that the agency's new duties could eventually wreak havoc with its overall budget, which shrank by 3.2% this year and has little chance of growing significantly next year. Three panels have been convened to study the issue from all angles.

"We need to look at the whole system, both short-term and long-term, and figure out what makes the most sense," says Karl Erb, head of polar programs at NSF. But some things—none of them good—are already clear to Sridhar Anandakrishnan, a glaciologist at Pennsylvania State University, University Park, and past chair of NSF's polar science advisory committee. "It's a huge crisis," he says. "And I don't know how we can solve it without additional funding from Congress."

The Administration says NSF should foot the bill because the icebreaking fleet mainly serves the academic scientific community. What's more, enabling science is a lower priority for the Coast Guard, now part of the Department of Homeland Security, than activities such as law enforcement, search and rescue, and fostering economic development. Accordingly, this year's 2006 budget request concludes that "it is unlikely that the Coast Guard could provide funding in future years for refurbishment or replacement of the icebreakers. That, in turn, threatens the research programs that depend on their services."

Indeed, funding lies at the heart of the problem. "We think that polar icebreaking is important," says Cmdr. Thomas Wojahn, ice operations program manager for the Coast Guard. "And we think we should continue to operate the ships. But icebreaking needs to be properly funded." Wojahn notes that soaring fuel bills, bigger repair bills, and recent extreme ice conditions in the Antarctic have boosted the cost of doing business without a commensurate rise in funding.

The new arrangement gives NSF a chance to break that vicious cycle, the White House says. Once the Coast Guard transfers responsibility for icebreaking, according to budget documents, "NSF will have flexibility to pursue alternatives to current operations." Those alternatives could include renting commercial or foreign icebreakers, as NSF did this winter to replace *Polar Sea* (*Science*, 21 January, p. 338 <<http://www.sciencemag.org/cgi/content/full/307/5708/338>>). A more radical approach would be to offload fuel, supplies.

and other materials at a spot that remains ice-free throughout the year and then haul the material over land. But the savings in annual icebreaking might be swamped by the cost of building a new station and extending NSF's supply lines.

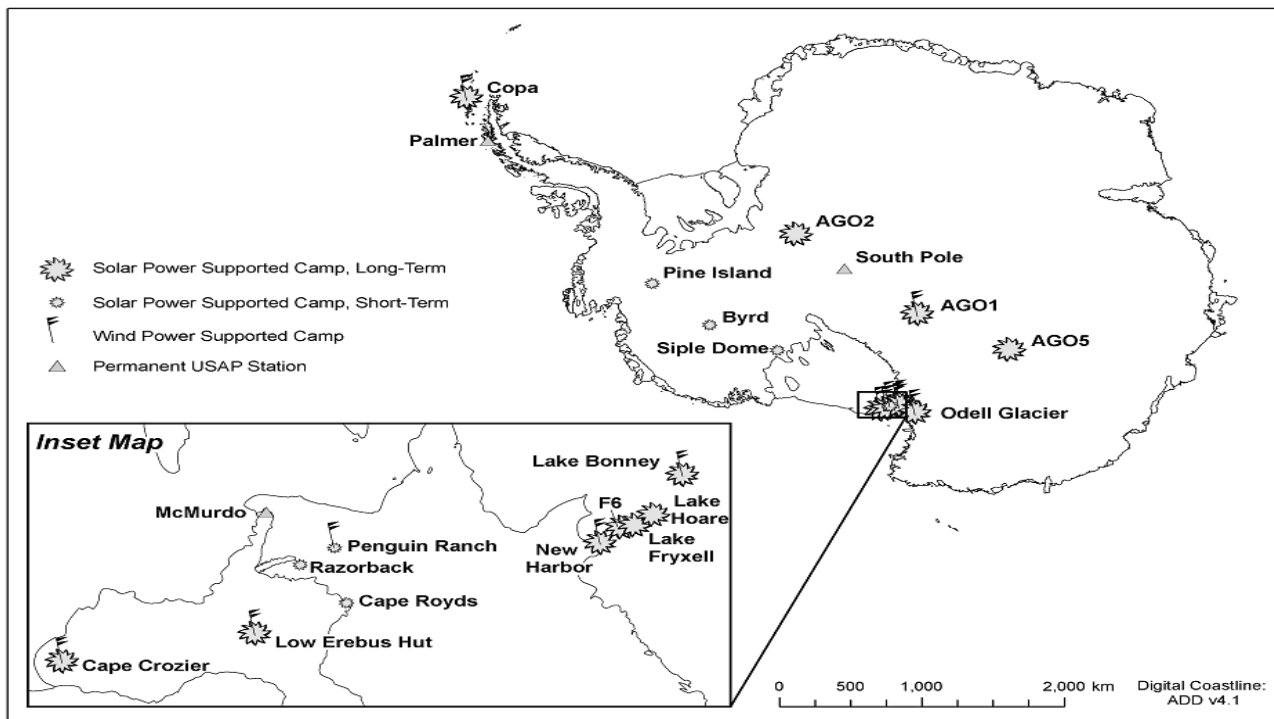
Anandkrishnan agrees that it makes sense for NSF to ensure access to its research assets. But he says nobody anticipated the "perfect storm" that has built up in the past few years. "We've known for a long time that it would eventually come to the point where the Coast Guard would say, 'You want us to do this? Then find the money!' But NSF is also in a bad way, financially." Although Congress could reverse the policy and block the transfer of funds, both the Coast Guard and NSF are proceeding on the assumption that it will take effect next year. A joint working group is drawing up a new agreement on how the three ships will be operated and maintained over the next few years, says Erb. At the same time, the National Academies' National Research Council is beginning a study of how the country's polar icebreaking fleet should be deployed, "including scenarios for continuing those operations and alternative approaches." Although the \$600,000 study will run until the end of 2006, Congress has asked for an interim report by September. Finally, Erb is assembling an NSF task force to weigh the agency's long-term prospects for operating in the polar regions. He hopes the panel will "at least start to narrow down the options" in time for NSF's 2007 budget submission to the White House in September.

**FIELD CAMPS IN ANTARCTICA GO GREEN.** (Pamela Toschik, Office of Polar Programs, NSF) The United States Antarctic Program (USAP) is moving towards its goal of operating field camps on 100% renewable energy. In the past, 5 to 60 kW generators powered with diesel fuel have supported the USAP's numerous field camps.

In recent years USAP has been experimenting successfully with solar and wind electrical generators of various sizes and with passive solar design for heating research huts.

One of the initial steps in converting field camps to renewable energy was an audit of energy use at the camps to evaluate wasted energy and required system size. In one instance, energy consumption was reduced by 80% by replacing light bulbs with windows and switching from standard desktop computers and monitors to laptop computers and flat panel monitors. This brought the energy consumption at the field camp from 5kW to less than 1kW, a level that could be served by a moderate solar power system. The USAP has implemented renewable energy at almost all field camps (see Figure 1), including those in the McMurdo Dry Valleys, on the sea-ice, on the polar plateau, and at one of the most unique and challenging sites in Antarctica, Mount Erebus.

**Figure 1.** Field camps operated by the US Antarctic Program in the 2004-2005 field season using renewable energy sources



In field camps, solar and wind systems have been sufficient to operate most camp amenities, including lighting, computers, communications equipment, microwave ovens, kitchen appliances, power tools, and laboratory equipment throughout the summer season. Laboratory equipment in use has included pumps, centrifuges, laboratory hoods, fans, incubators, live video feed to a television, and hot/cold water baths.

Research equipment deployed in the field has also been successfully operated using renewable energy, sometimes with solar and wind combinations providing power continuously through the year. Several research huts have been reconfigured for passive solar heat gain, which generally has worked from late November through the summer season. Success has been achieved for operating in most field camp situations.

Various combinations of solar, wind and passive solar have been used at different types of camps based on the needs of the researchers. The smallest system is a fully portable 400W solar and wind combination, often used by mobile research camps on the polar plateau that expect to move camp every few days. Semi-permanent camps in the dry valleys and sea-ice camps on the Ross Sea have 400W to 1kW wind generators, with varying size solar panels. A contractor hired to implement renewable energy systems customizes off-the-shelf products to meet the needs of each field camp. Renewable energy systems have several benefits over diesel generators. The impact on the environment is greatly reduced. The quantity of fuel being transferred from the station to the field camp is far less than required when running a field camp on a diesel generator, minimizing the possibility of fuel spills during transit to the camp and during transfer from storage drums to generators. In addition, emissions of air pollutants are greatly reduced when diesel is not being burned at the camps. Solar and wind systems also have the benefit of reduced noise. Scientists working in camps with solar and wind systems find work at the camp much more pleasant without the constant hum of the diesel generator. Some seal researchers have found that seals are more comfortable using breathing holes at their research camps on the sea ice without the noise of the generator running. For remote field camps, airlift requirements may also be reduced without the requirement for large quantities of diesel fuel to operate the camps.

Remarkable differences in fuel use at field camps have been realized. At one of the sea-ice camps, use of solar and wind power successfully reduced the amount of fuel used by the generators to less than 2% of the fuel used the previous year. Other sea-ice camps and camps in the McMurdo Dry Valleys have been operating on wind and solar, with no need to run the

camp generators at all during the summer. While the specific cost analyses have not been conducted, fuel transported to field camps is very expensive (more than \$US 16.00/gallon, or \$4.22/liter), and so it is reasonable to expect a cost-savings from installation of the renewable energy systems at remote camps. Repair and maintenance of the field camp renewable energy systems has been minimal compared to diesel generators, with only 1 to 2 service calls made yearly for the whole set of systems deployed in the field.

Researchers or camp supervisors operating the systems in the field often only need to turn the system on and off, monitor energy use (in case the backup generator is needed), and rotate solar panels (at some camps). Solar panels mounted flat on the roof of research huts on the sea-ice have been very effective, providing a constant supply of energy, alleviating the need to manually rotate the panels, and making the panel; less susceptible to wind damage. The renewable energy contractor working for USAP has developed an operating guide that is provided to people using the equipment in the field.

Field camps are just one aspect of the USAP's focus on reducing our impact. Energy reduction programs are implemented at all USAP facilities, utilizing technologies such as waste heat recovery and energy efficient design of new facilities. The USAP continues to explore new avenues for integration of renewable energy sources into the program

Additional Information: Yarkin, Joseph. 2005. Polar solar: Renewable energy in the remote camps of Antarctica. *Renewable Energy World*, January-February 2005:87-95.

**"MIDWINTER REFLECTIONS".** (Katy Jensen, frequent Antarctic inhabitant) As the June solstice approaches, thoughts turn to our southern friends and the ways they are shaping our history on the Ice. Following are just a few examples of how this year's Antarcticans are driving toward the future while retaining close ties with the past.

At McMurdo Station, the 50\* U.S. winter-over crew has begun construction of the largest-ever power plant in Antarctica. The upgraded plant's Caterpillar 3516B diesel generators will nearly double the station's power capacity. Nearby, in Scott Base's tiny shop, a team is working with the Antarctic Heritage Trust to restore Vince's cross, the historical landmark constructed to honor a member of Scott's *Discovery* expedition who died in 1902.

Palmer Station's skyline is changing with construction of the new International Monitoring Station (IMS): a tall,



triangular building that will house current T-5 and Clean Air projects in addition to radionuclide sampling instruments for the Comprehensive Nuclear-Test-Ban Treaty Organization Preparatory Commission. Meanwhile, the Marr Ice Piedmont is disappearing at an astonishing rate, receding 500 meters since the mid 1960's and revealing islands that were originally thought to be "points." The retreating glacier offers both clues to Antarctica's geological past and warnings of rapid climate change.

Meanwhile, on the Southern Ocean, long gone are the days of the *Hero* and even the *Polar Duke*. Last month, the *Nathaniel B. Palmer* took on a 43-ton, 80'-high drill rig to bore deep into the continental shelf of Antarctica near the Antarctic Peninsula. At five times the normal load carried by the NBP, the SHALDRIL equipment required extensive stability studies and ballast modifications before proceeding. In addition to testing new drilling technology, this project should provide invaluable information about the Earth's cryosphere and climate history.

At South Pole, this year's winter crew has the dubious honor of demolishing some of the favorite buildings under the Dome. I imagine watching the Dome empty out is a bit like watching the glacier calve at Palmer Station... it's an exciting thing to witness, but it's also a reminder that things will never be the same. Fortunately for homesick Polies, at least parts of the Dome and some relics from the station will soon be on display at a new Seabee museum in Port Hueneme, California. I can just imagine Jerry Marty and Bill Spindler working there as tour guides, their blue sashes festooned with patches and pins.

Raytheon Polar Services is celebrating a milestone of its own, with April 1<sup>st</sup> marking the beginning of a 5-yr, \$546 million contract extension awarded by the NSF last October. Now comes the hard part: building on the experience of the last five years to ensure continual improvement until 2010...with hopes of successfully bidding on the next opportunity.

Whether you define Antarctic eras by climate, events, buildings, or agencies, it's possible that each new progression will bring a different type of person to the Ice, requiring returning veterans to change with the program or switch venues. Palmer's shrinking glacier may force hikers to become indoor adventurers who thrive on unlimited bandwidth, wide-screen movies, and the best brownies in the universe. Perhaps the connected corridors of the new South Pole station will turn the roughnecks of yesteryear into sandal-shod pacifists who shower *every single day*. With each new contractor, employees will have to reconcile their personal priorities with those represented by the logo on their paychecks.

And no matter how you remember the "good old days, there's probably someone older who thinks you had it easy in Antarctica. Yet we all share a common nostalgia for the place, leading some folks to spend more time on the Ice than anywhere else. Buildings, ships, and contractors come and go. I believe it's the inexplicable magic of the place, and the people who are drawn to it, that make Antarctica such a cool place to call home. References: *P.S. News*, vol. 5, issues 1, 2, and 3; *Raytheon Polar Services Company*; *SHALDRIL web site* <http://www.shaldril.rice.edu>

**SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY.** (Lynn Arnold, Recent Polie) The South Pole is full of surprises, from the medical use of super glue when curing the problem of dry, cracked fingers, to the simple procedure of coating eggs in vegetable oil to ensure their freshness throughout the winter. Even the Dome's "refrigerator" brings a wry smile to a person's face as it actually requires a *heater* to prevent its contents from freezing. But one of the most pleasant and wonderful surprises of all is the social aspect that develops when living in this frosty, remote landscape. Living in close quarters in isolation can bring out the best and the worst in people. It can make or break you. There exists the opportunity for either tapping into one's creativity and resourcefulness or succumbing to lethargy and depression as one undergoes sensory deprivation. One former "Polie" described winter like this: *"You will see the darkness in the hearts of men, but it will be the best year of your life"*. With the absence of color, smells, plants, animals, children, elderly, sunshine, and heat, it is a very bizarre existence, indeed. As the temperatures drop to unbelievable lows, ferocious storms churn out walls of snowdrifts that may barricade everyone indoors. Katabatic winds form sastrugi (waves of snow), which in turn become a magnificent ocean of ice. And the heavens above are a constant sea of spectacular stars routinely graced by the presence of magical auroras. The extreme barrenness possesses an intense natural beauty that must be experienced to be understood. And yet, it is truly an uninviting, "harsh continent", not meant for humans, thus finding the familiar is a comfort of the utmost importance. In short, group dynamics and occasions for distraction play major roles in combating the challenges of a South Pole winter. Just as the crew relies on each other in emergency situations, they rely on each other to provide social activities to live a *somewhat* "ordinary" life in the land of midnight.

Explaining the social life of Antarctica to anyone who has never deployed to this location is multi-faceted. People tend to have preconceived notions about sequestering the long, dark winter with nothing more to do than read, write, work,

eat, and sleep. Many do not realize that a library, a gym, a store, and a bar all exist at 90 degrees south. With work the only real obligation (i.e. no errands, no bills to pay, no children to watch over, no pets to feed, etc.) recreation actually becomes a significant part of life. The types of leisure activities actually available are largely based upon the passions of each crew to create the social atmosphere. When all is said and done, they are the ones who will dictate what occurs on station (and since all these folks have been told by a psychologist that they were "crazy enough to winter" the options are wide open©.) Therefore, it is up to each individual to contribute (or not) towards the greater good of the polar community.

The types of recreational choices available are largely based upon the USAP participants' interests combined with their willingness to donate their own time and energy. For example, classes may be offered in martial arts, aerobics, social dance, and knitting, and weekly calendars may include science lectures, movie nights, volleyball games (softer than volleyball), and radio darts (with other Antarctic stations) just to name a few of the unexpected opportunities provided by former staff. Within the social fabric of any society, special occasions are also planned to provide highlights that mark the passage of time. Casino Night, the Midwinter Celebration, Fourth Of July BBQ, Sunrise Party, Oktoberfest, Bingo Night, and the Art Show are just a few samples of past morale boosters.

The midwinter milestone on June 21 is quickly approaching. As the threat of winter monotony continues, one can rest assured that the current crew is doing their best to bring some degree of normalcy into the frigid wonder world they call home. The polar plateau is like no other place, but what truly makes the journey exceptional are the people who share in this glacial adventure. In the midst of a most astonishing existence, each crew rallies to provide entertainment and help each other survive the long dark night. The South Pole winter creates a deep bond amongst those who share it. If it's a good winter, they will discover the extraordinary in themselves and each other.

**THE MAGIC OF ANTARCTIC COLOURS; David Abbey Paige (1901-1978), Artist of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933 -1935**, by Reinhard A. Krause and Lars U. Scholl. Bremen, H.M. Hauschild GmbH, 2004, 126 p. \$29.50 plus tax (if applicable) and shipping. Available from Laura Kissel, Polar Curator, University Archives, The Ohio State University, 2700 Kenny Road, Columbus, Ohio 43210 (Review by John Spletstoesser)

This book reminded me of the wonderful water colors produced by E.A. Wilson on Scott's expeditions in the early

20<sup>th</sup> century, and is an excellent record of talent by the artist who accompanied Admiral R.E. Byrd on his 1933-1935 expedition to the Antarctic. An additional Antarctic artist of note was George Marston, who accompanied Sir Ernest Shackleton on his Nimrod and *Endurance* expeditions. David Abbey Paige (1901-1978) was not to be deterred when he applied to Byrd's expedition as an artist, even though he was at first rejected by Byrd because a major requirement for participation was a background in science. He was not discouraged, however, and then approached other members of the crew and expedition members, including Paul Siple. Eventually Byrd agreed to Paige's official role as expedition artist.

Paige decided against watercolors and oils because of the potential difficulties encountered in the cold, but instead did his work in pastels and pencil drawings. About 100 pastels were returned from Little America, forming the basis for exhibitions in California, where Paige lived following the expedition. Correspondence between Byrd and Paige evolved around the content of the exhibitions and lectures by Paige, because Byrd insisted that the subject be strictly about the art and nothing else related to the expedition. Eventually, those issues ended in 1939, and the pastels languished until the time of a SCAR meeting in 2004, hosted by the German Maritime Museum and the Alfred Wegener Institute in Bremerhaven, and most of the 100 pastels were placed on exhibition for the first time outside the U.S. The authors, Dr. Reinhard Krause of the Institute, and Dr. Lars Scholl of the Museum, assembled the book of 70 pastels, 13 sketches, and 24 photographs, a number of them rare, of the 1933-35 expedition into a book with high-quality paper and text. A four-page section on Admiral Byrd and the expedition is followed by the photographs, then eight pages of Paige's life.

The remainder of the book consists of the sketches and pastels, with labels for each at the end. Sixty of the pastels and other polar memorabilia of not only the Byrd papers but also those of Sir George Hubert Wilkins and the Frederick Cook collection, are housed at the Byrd Polar Research Center Archival Program at The Ohio State University. For further information contact Laura Kissel at the Archives and the web page at <http://www.lib.ohio-state.edu/arvweb/polar>.

**THE NINTH CIRCLE.** (Review by Rob Flint) John Behrendt's latest book, *The Ninth Circle: A Memoir of Life and Death in Antarctica, 1960-62* (the title is a reference to *The Divine Comedy* in which the ninth circle of Hell is the region of ice) opens with a hair-raising incident which took place on November 22, 1960, when John, as a graduate student, was the scientist in charge of an airborne geophysical survey operating out of Byrd Station in the area

of the Crary Mountains. Not to give away too much of the plot, he and everyone aboard his R4D-8 (military version of a DC-3) miraculously survive, which is a good thing, because without him the Antarctic and the world would have lost a distinguished scientist, a world-class explorer for over five decades, and, as the present volume again shows, an accomplished author. This book is John's memoir of his experience as leader of geophysical surveys of West Antarctica during the austral summers of 1960-61 and 1961-62. For the first summer, he was based at Byrd Station and during the second summer he led the Camp Minnesota to Antarctic Peninsula traverse. I very much like the format, which John also used on his earlier book, *Innocents on the Ice: A Memoir of Antarctic Exploration, 1957* (story of Ellsworth Station during IGY), in which he intersperses quotations from his journal kept at the time with comments from the perspective of forty years later. John brings a great deal of perspective to this work: he had leadership responsibility at a young age, and is one of the few people who have had involvement with Antarctic research in every decade from the 1950's to the present. The cast of characters include many well-known names in the history of Antarctic research — Bert Crary, George Toney, Charles Swithinbank, Ed Thiel, Ken Moulton, Charlie Bentley, Eddie Goodale, Bob Rutford, Campbell Craddock, Phil Smith, Sir Charles Wright, Art Ford, and others whose names will be immediately recognizable to those who worked on the continent in the decade after IGY or have read the literature on that period.

John describes his initial visit to McMurdo, and subsequent trips to Hallett, to Byrd Station, where he was based for the summer, and later to South Pole. At this time, all of these stations were essentially the same stations as had been built for IGY. He also describes the aircraft used at the time - the Constellation for the flight from Christchurch to McMurdo (one crashed at McMurdo when he was there), the C-124 for cargo drops at Byrd and South Pole, the P2V for remote sensing, the C-130 for trips to Byrd and South Pole, and the R4-D8, used for remote sensing and for open field landings at remote sites. By the end of the 60's, only the C-130 was still in use in Antarctica (as it is to this day). The main workhorse for his program was the R4-D. It was still a pioneering time: "Many of the flights we made during this and the following season were over totally unexplored terrain. There was no GPS or even inertial navigation available in the 1960's". During the 1961-62 summer, John was the leader of a traverse that began at Camp Minnesota in the Jones Mountains and continued to Camp Sky-Hi and thence on into the southern end of the Antarctic Peninsula. We get a feel for life on a traverse -the constant worry about crevasses in some areas, the continual challenge of equipment breakdowns and failures, periods of

frantic activity and nights without sleep to take advantage of good weather, and intervening periods of frustration and boredom when bad weather prevented movement and activity. And behind it all is the thrill of discovery, of being the first person to see certain mountains and the new understanding of the geography, geology, and geophysics that come with collecting data where none had been collected before. For instance, this traverse established that there was no subglacial ridge connecting the Sentinel Range to the Antarctic Peninsula, as had been suggested before.

The safety record of VX-6 was poor. The accident rate was eight times the rate of U.S. Naval aviation elsewhere in the world. In addition to his near miss and the Connie's crash at McMurdo, John talks about several non-fatal accidents involving the R4-D's and the horrific P2-V accident in 1961 that killed his friend and mentor, Ed Thiel. I am not sure how John was able to carry on and accomplish so much that summer after that tragedy. Safety was treated more casually in those days: dynamite for seismic work was frequently handled without extensive controls. Avgas, used in the R4-D's was very dangerous to handle. JATO (Jet-Assisted Take Off) rockets, used on many of the aircraft in open field or rough runway conditions were handled almost casually.

This book fills an important role in describing the life of a researcher in Antarctica in the period after IGY, but before the modern era of permanent stations, rigorous safety procedures, modern navigation tools, and women on the ice. I found this memoir especially interesting because it is about a time just prior to my first Antarctic winter, which was at new Byrd Station, just two years after John had been to old Byrd (which I also visited). I saw traverses come and go and did fly in an R4-D on a med-evac flight out of Byrd, and also spent some time at Old Pole. His descriptions of the planes and places are full and accurate. The book is illustrated with 66 black and white photos and eight maps and has a good index and bibliography.

University of New Mexico Press \$29.95 (hardcover). Book may be ordered by calling 1-800-249-7737.

**BIRDS & MAMMALS OF THE ANTARCTIC, SUBANTARCTIC & FALKLAND ISLANDS**, by Frank S. Todd. Temecula, California, Ibis Publ. Co., 2004. 138 p. \$29.95. (Review by John Spletstoesser.) This is the latest of the author's many books on mainly birds, but also a variety of wildlife species that Frank has worked with over the years in the field and also in zoos. It consists of a handy guide to what it says, all in color photographs plus a few paintings, each species with brief descriptions of its characteristics. There is little text, as the major benefit of the

book is to assist both amateurs and professionals to identify what is seen in the far south. Frank is an authority on penguins and waterfowl of the world, has worked more than 30 summer seasons in Antarctica, sub-Antarctic, and the Arctic, and is also a first-class photographer. He also is recognized as an authority on controlled-environment breeding of penguins, collecting their eggs in the field and returning them to Penguin Encounters at Sea World in San Diego, his proud creation several decades ago. As the eggs hatched, the penguins and other birds thought they were at home, so to speak, and breeding and further generations resulted successfully. This book also has a supplement, a plastic-laminated flip-chart (at \$17.95) of some of the book's content, that folds the 12 pages into a convenient size slightly smaller than that of the book. This book is a must for anyone planning visits to Antarctica, sub-Antarctic islands, and the Falkland Islands (Islas Malvinas), particularly aimed for passengers and staff on tour vessels. Realizing that other nationalities are included in those cruises, the last pages include the English-language equivalent names of wildlife in Spanish, German, and French. A short index completes the book

**IAATO's 16<sup>th</sup> ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING IN GERMANY.** (John Spletstoesser, Advisor to IAATO.) The International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators (IAATO), founded in 1991, held its 16<sup>th</sup> Annual General Meeting in Hamburg, Germany, 2-5 May 2005. The organization started with seven tour operators in 1991, and as of 5 May consists of some 78 members based in 13 countries plus the Falkland Islands (Islas Malvinas). IAATO's objective is to promote safe, appropriate and environmentally sound private-sector travel to Antarctic destinations. Its membership comprises a large segment of the Antarctic travel market, including ship operators, ship agents, land-based operators, travel agents, and one government office. The IAATO office is based in Basalt, Colorado, and is managed by Denise Landau, Executive Director, with assistance from an Advisor, plus many others who work on the day-to-day operation, and special projects that require specific expertise, mainly by several committees. Detailed Bylaws specify various types of tourism activities and their management, which operates under the umbrella of the Antarctic Treaty Parties plus self-imposed Guidelines compiled by IAATO for the protection of the environment.

The meeting in Hamburg illustrated its growth over the years since 1991 by its attendance of more than 100 representatives from members plus governmental organizations. The meeting was held in the offices of Hapag-Lloyd, one of the IAATO member companies. The growth of tourism can be seen by comparing visitors in the 1992-93 austral summer (6,700

individuals) with the 2004-05 season (some 30,200). The numbers must be qualified, however, to illustrate the varieties of tourism now available, including mainly shipborne (22,300 with landings), but also overflights with no landings (2,000), cruises with no landings (5,000), and a combination of air/land-based tourism (900). The major advantage of seemingly large numbers of visitors to Antarctica in summer, when compared with Treaty Party numbers in summer (5,000 or more) is that nearly all tourists arrive by ship and there are no land-based infrastructures, the ship providing the hotel, as it were. Tourism does not operate in winter, whereas a large number of stations are operated year-round.

IAATO sends a delegation to the annual Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meetings (ATCMs) in order to report on statistics, table relevant papers for discussion, and also respond to issues posed by the Treaty delegations from nearly 50 countries. One of the major issues discussed in Hamburg in May revolved around an accreditation and auditing system, whereby IAATO members are in the process of documenting the detailed guidelines compiled for safe and environmentally sound tourism (such as wildlife protection, ship operations, safety, communications, etc.). The objective, in a way, is to show Treaty Parties that we do what we say we do, and in an environmentally safe manner. The 2005 ATCM is scheduled for 6-17 June in Stockholm.

Because most tourism is conducted in the Antarctic Peninsula area, south of South America, numerous sites are visited by a large number of vessels from early November through mid-March, the period of summer tourism. In order to manage proper conditions for these visits, IAATO has developed a series of Site Guidelines for use by the members so that sites are not over-visited or visited in vulnerable parts of the summer (breeding time, e.g.). Land visits are conducted by use of air-inflated Zodiac boats from the vessels to transfer passengers ashore, where staff members provide guided tours to interpret what is there, and at safe distances from wildlife (penguins, seals). A staff to passenger ratio of 1:20 provides adequate control over the number of people ashore, which totals no more than 100 passengers at any one time.

IAATO has developed a sophisticated data base to keep track of annual records of visitors, sites visited, and nationalities of visitors. An attractive website at [www.iaato.org](http://www.iaato.org) provides detailed information on annual figures, directory of members, papers tabled at ATCM's, and a recently printed Newsletter, among numerous other entries. The IAATO Newsletter is listed under Information Papers, and references activities conducted in the 2004-05 season.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

*"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"*

Vol.05-06

September

No. 1

### **PRESIDENT**

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone:(650)851-1532  
[robflint@ava.vale.edu](mailto:robflint@ava.vale.edu)

### **VICE PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)

### **SECRETARY**

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### **Past Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Beimel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

**BRASH ICE.** We are finishing up twenty- eight years of putting these Newsletters to bed, and to tell you the truth, the thrill is wearing off. It was fun doing it for the first twenty years when Ruth Siple was alive and at my side supporting all of our Antarctic Society activities. Now it is more like work, and it seemed like all we did last year was write obituaries about my contemporaries, many of whom were younger than me!

But we are in an interesting era, the ending of a century of Antarctic exploration and science, the ending of fifty years of concentrated science which began with the International Geophysical Year, 1957-58, and the beginning of a soon-to-be inaugurated Fourth International Polar Year, 2007-08. But what we will probably do with this issue is to reflect on the past fifty years and its changes, not so much on science, but on life style in Antarctica. Have things really improved with change, or have they just gotten more complicated?

But before we kick things off, how did you folks enjoy MARCH OF THE PENGUINS? Already this film is the second highest grossing documentary of all time, behind "Fahrenheit 9/11". Pretty super film, and great to see a full-length movie of the Antarctic without a backdrop of Mt. Erebus, without a C-130, without a frosted bearded scientist, in fact no people at all, until the credits rolled at the end, and the film team was shown in the field. Sensational, can't wait until we can buy a DVD of it. What tremendous shots, and when that first emperor came splashing onto the screen, didn't it bring you right out of your seat? If there was a flaw, it seems to me that it was of the mid-winter circling of the groupie, as it did not approach the same high quality of a Kiwi film of the same feature which they filmed near Cape Crozier about ten years ago.

Now for something which we really do not know how to handle, but where the NEW YORK TIMES saw fit to do a review of the book, we should at least mention its existence. It's a paperback by a man, Nicholas Johnson, who has recently spent five summers and two winters at McMurdo as a grunt in the U.S. Antarctic Program, and the name of the book is BIG DEAD PLACE. Movies have a category labeled "parental guidance". Well, this book, supersaturated with four-letter words, should be restricted only for grown-ups who have obtained "juvenile guidance" from their kids. It is too bad that this guy could not allow himself to write shock-free English, as this once-upon-a-time English teacher in Korea presumably had the wherewithal to write as most of us talk. This book, which has much worthwhile information about contract people probably defeats its own purpose in exposing conditions and people by the uncouth style of writing, which will drive many people to toss it into the ash bin before they have read deeply into the book. Too bad, as it is a most unique book, one of a kind by a support type person. I know of no other such book unless you want to consider an ex-South Pole doctor's product of her plight, another support-partv book. Read the review of the book by Steve Dibbern later in this Newsletter.

And speaking of language, one can't help but think of that Living Legend from the first Byrd Antarctic Research Expedition, Norman Vaughan, who is closing in on 100 years in mid-December. This deeply religious man, who has never sworn in his life, still has hopes of returning to Mt. Vaughan one more time, although they are now just faint hopes because of the monies involved. Hope breeds eternal with Norman, and he never gives up on any of his dreams. It is always a great joy to call Norman and hear him bellow out strongly "Norman Vaughan speaking."

**ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We are offering one more time the Antarctic calendars put out by Hedgehog in New Zealand, although they have sold the rights for distributing to Caxton Press in Christchurch. However, the calendar again features the beautiful pictures garnished together by Colin Monteath. We only ordered a hundred this year, and it is going to be first come, first serve, as we will be out of the country from mid-December to mid-January and we want it all wrapped up by our departure from CONUS. The price this year, \$14.00 each, with checks made out to the Antarctic Society, mailed to Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855. We expect the shipment from New Zealand by 1 November 2005, and will be mailing them out to you buyers by 15 November 2005. Although we have not seen an advance copy of the calendars, we are certain where they are Hedgehog that they will be the best Antarctic calendar that money can buy.

**PETER WILKNISS IS DEAD AT AGE 70.** Probably no leader of the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation was more controversial than Peter, but as far as the Antarctic Society was concerned, he was the best. He gave us more cooperation in his servitude there in the 1980s and 1990s than all the rest of their directors combined. He wasn't exactly loved by all the scientists, and I guess they helped to grease the planks which removed him from office. He went fast, as he presented the status of activities in the Antarctic to the Polar Research Board just before lunch break one spring day. That evening our Society had its annual Paul C. Daniels Memorial Lecture, and during the cocktail preliminary warm up, all the conversation was about Peter being shown the door that afternoon. After leaving the National Science Foundation in 1999, he moved to Alaska where he established a nonprofit institute, the Transnational Arctic and Antarctic Institute, a polar science and policy company.

According to the immortal Bert Crary, he, himself, brought Peter into the folds at NSF where he served as the director of the International Deep Core Drilling Program. Peter had a very masculine, robust body, and he played competitive soccer in the Washington area throughout his tenure there. As all of us

who have worked for the government knows, one of the hardest tasks of working in a Head Shed is how to minimize the activities of those who you feel are not performing up to your standards. Peter did the impossible, he removed several of his inheritants in the Office of Polar Programs from the government payroll! A miracle worker! This strong-minded man also had the flexibility of being able to change his mind. No one was more adverse to welcoming tourists at his Antarctic bases where he wanted no outside interference, but in a few short years he reversed his position when he discovered that many of the so-called enemies had a lot of political clout on Capitol Hill. But, in spite of himself, he never found the answer to conquering cancer.

Why did we love Peter? When he moved into the Head Shed, we walked into his office and solicited his help in getting the news for our Newsletter. He assured us his door would always be opened for us, that he would answer each and all questions that we had. He never reneged on that promise, even though our questions at times were rather pointed. And he personally took us to each of his Program Managers and beseeched each and every one to support our requests of them. What a guy.

In closing, let's quote Barry Lopez from Peter Wilkniss's obituary in the June 14, 2005 issue of the Anchorage Daily News... 'Peter tried hard to get people to understand the importance of polar science in a world in dire need of better understanding of global climate and the United States' effort to establish international cooperation in the wake of the Cold War. Peter believes in science...He is poised to put information together in a striking new fashion...He is passionate, disciplined, and someone with a vision.'

**DR. ROBERTA MARINELLI AT OAP.** (Scott Borg) Dr. Roberta Marinelli has been appointed Program Director for the Antarctic Biology and Medicine (AB&M) Program in the Antarctic Section of the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. Dr. Marinelli comes to NSF from the Chesapeake Biological Laboratory of the University of Maryland's Center for Environmental Science. She brings a wealth of experience in biological and oceanographic sciences, and especially ecosystem studies, to OPP. She earned her PhD in the Marine Science Program at the University of South Carolina in 1991, and then served as Assistant Professor of Biological Oceanography at Skidaway Institute of Oceanography of the University of Georgia. Dr. Marinelli came to NSF as a rotator in 1997 and served as Associate Program Manager for AB&M. She left NSF in 2000 to become Assistant Professor, and then Associate

Professor, at the Chesapeake Biological Laboratory. Dr. Marinelli began duties full time in OPP on 4 September 2005.

**BIRTH OF McMURDO**, by Patrick "Rediron" McCormick, Builder Second Class Petty Officer, Operation Deep Freeze [I&II]. Fifty years ago this austral summer McMurdo Station was constructed by the US Navy Construction Battalion (Special). I was one of those Seabees. The station was initially called the Naval Air Facility, but was soon dubbed Williams Air Operating Facility after Petty Officer Richard Williams drowned when his D-8 tractor went through the ice. It was not called McMurdo Station until later.

On December 20, 1955, a temporary base of tents was established near Scott's Discovery Hut. Construction materials were hauled over several miles of sea ice to Hut Point where it was staged in a logical order for future use. The transfer of supplies continued until mid-February 1956. Before our berthing units were completed we all lived in "Tent City," where we slept in sleeping bags laid on air mattresses, shipping pallets or the ground, protected from the wind by the tents in which we slept. The only source of water was snow, hauled from the surrounding hills and melted. The snow was very dry, so the yield of water was very small in ratio to the volume of snow. We melted snow in food cans scrounged from the galley waste dump over small primus stoves for water to brush our teeth and wash our hands, face and feet. There were no showers for a month and a half<sup>0</sup> or more.

In an effort to expedite construction, we were organized into two shifts with each shift working twelve or more hours a day, seven days a week. Meals were prepared in a tent galley and eaten from mess kits. The cooks were preparing four meals a day for a couple hundred men and did the best they could. The Coast Guard Ice-Breaker *Eastwind* was very gracious in sending us bread and desserts now and then.

The town was laid out with two north-south streets, each about 50 feet in width. By the end of the winter of 1956 we had completed most of the buildings. The shell of the first building was completed on January 19, 1956. Foundations for the buildings were 6" x 8" x 5' timbers cribbed up and shimmed to achieve level floors. It was impossible to dig into the volcanic ash permafrost. All the buildings were prefabricated, consisting of Clements huts (4'x8' insulated plywood tongue and groove panels), Quonset huts, Jamesway huts and Atwell huts. Jamesways and Atwells are similar to Quonset huts but are canvas covered and smaller. We Seabees became experts at erecting the buildings, as we worked on them hour after hour, day after day for several weeks.

On the morning of February 16, 1956, the first meal was prepared and served in the permanent galley and mess hall, a definite boon for the cooks. The building and equipment would not be completed for a month or so, but we were sitting at tables out of the wind and cold and it sure beat the tent galley. February 25, 1956, "Tent City" was struck and stored. The wintering party of ninety-three, including me, moved into our new living quarters. We were now eating from normal military type trays washed by the mess cooks in the galley and mess hall. The mess cooking was a rotating detail that no one, not even the officers, were immune from. We were getting a short shower once a week in the completed power house. We had electricity and could now change clothes because we had laundry facilities. Living and working conditions were looking up as we began to settle into a normal day-to-day routine.

Eventually the power house was finished. It had two 100-kilowatt electrical generators each powered by a D-8 Caterpillar diesel engine. There were two large containers that were adapted so the hot exhaust from the generator engines circulated under the containers and melted the snow which was replenished from the snow field when needed.

The snow field was off limits to everyone except the people operating the only front end loader allowed there. This was an effort to maintain the snow's purity and prevent contamination. Water was never in ample supply and was not to be wasted. There were also some smaller generators used in selected buildings and shops so as not to overburden the main generators in the powerhouse.

Upon arrival on the Ice, most of us grew beards. But as time went on and water was more available we discovered beards were difficult to keep clean and trimmed, hoar frost would form on them and they didn't keep us any warmer. They began to disappear and soon the majority of us were clean shaven. On March 9, 1956, Admiral Dufek paid us a visit, wished us well, and departed for the United States. Our last contact with the outside world was gone and we settled in for winter.

The wintering party had five Clements huts constructed for berthing, each hut was divided into cubicles and an open area with a table and chairs. We used the open area to play cards, drink our beer, shoot the breeze, solve world problems and otherwise entertain ourselves. In the cubicles there were two bunk beds and four lockers resulting in four men per cubicle. The hut was heated by two oil fired space heaters with fuel being drawn from a tank outside which was filled each week

by rotating detail. The Clements huts had flat roofs and when high winds occurred, which was often, it had the effect of air passing over an airplane wing by lifting the panels off the ceiling trusses. We had to fasten them down to prevent them from flying off and secured a canvas tarpaulin over the outside top to prevent melting snow from seeping through the seams. We also constructed a vestibule on each hut to prevent warm air from escaping and cold air and wind entering while entering or leaving the hut. The door of the vestibule had to be closed before the door of the hut could be opened and vice versa, creating an air trap, which worked quite well. Linoleum was installed on the floors of some buildings for sanitary purposes, particularly in the galley. We kept a bucket of snow and water on each stove in an effort to humidify our quarters. It worked quite well and was also handy for thawing frozen beer.

The officers and chief petty officers had their own huts. The rest of us lived together with no attention paid to status such as pay grade. Each hut had a Hut Captain, usually the senior petty officer, who maintained order and assigned duties as needed. We were allowed to arrange and decorate as desired, as long as the majority agreed. A member of each hut would perform "compartment cleaning duty" such as sweeping and taking out the trash, for one week at a time. Each man was responsible for his laundry, bunk making, and personal item storage.

We also constructed one building that wasn't in the original plan for the base. Mysteriously, a stockpile of scrap building material began to accumulate at the end of the street near the base of Observation Hill. Chaplain Father John Condit, a rather free spirit, began to recruit "volunteers" to put this scrap together during their off time. We had no plans, but with Seabee ingenuity and a "can do" spirit, it turned into a chapel complete with steeple and belfry. The bell somehow made its way up the hill from an oil barge frozen in Winter Quarter's Bay to be placed in the belfry. On May 6, 1956, the chapel was dedicated to Our Lady of the Snows.

(ADDENDUM, pcd) Dave Canham was the station commander in 1956, and he was a good one, most highly respected by his workers and loved by one and all. His heritage sort of indicated that he would be a good leader. Some of you old timers may remember the well known editor of the CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR by the name of Canham. Well, Dave was of that family. And you football fans may remember the famous duo at the University of Michigan before World War II, Tommy Harmon and Forrest Evashevski. Who opened up the holes in the line so that they could run to stardom? Dave Canham. And probably the most famous athletic director in collegiate sports after World War II was Dave's brother at the University of Michigan, who

parlayed his career as their AD with the merchandising of sports equipment. After his military career, Dave became administrators for several large university research organizations. While serving in these capacities, I repeatedly succumbed to his tennistry on the courts, but losing to him was always an honor. This nice guy died a premature death about a decade ago.

**BIG DEAD PLACE: Inside the Strange & Menacing World of Antarctica**, by Nicholas Johnson, Feral House, Los Angeles, 2005, 260 pp. \$16.95 Paperback. (Review by Steve Dibbern.) My first reaction to "Big Dead Place" was that it was a diatribe by a dissatisfied employee who had the means to air his grievances in print; I think now that I was only partially correct. He was a disgruntled Raytheon employee but he also has considerable writing skills and weaves a fascinating story. It is a classic story to be sure, "Us versus Them". If the reader can get past his "Shock-Jock" use of particularly crude sexual references, a la Howard Stern we may learn a great deal about the most underreported of Antarctic stories, how the support staff lives, works, and feels at McMurdo Station.

Older readers may remember the IGY period when the roles were reversed and the Navy appeared annoyed that they had to have those pesky "Sandcrabs" messing about at their great military bases! Johnson is astute enough to see this pattern and weaves it into his narrative, particularly (no surprise) Finn Ronne's reign at Ellsworth Station.

Sharp readers will find a number of minor mistakes in historical reference, but make no mistake, Nicholas Johnson is a knowledgeable student of Antarctic history. His main failing is what Antarctic isolation does to many; he grossly exaggerates the importance of individual problems. I would however hope that the management of Raytheon and NSF would take this book to heart as a manual of how things go wrong...it is an honest, *if* exaggerated description of a classic blue collar "Us versus Them". As Johnson points out, what adds immeasurably to the problem is that the workers at McMurdo are frequently there for the "Adventure" of Antarctica and are allowed no adventure. They are also frequently over-educated, over-qualified and too intelligent for the sometimes menial jobs that are necessary to support our Antarctic program.

**RELATIONSHIPS ON THE ICE. (Kirk Spelman)** With the advent of women on THE ICE in the 1969-70 austral summer, the number of stories about 'coupling' have increased exponentially, many pertaining to those who winter over as well as the summer folk. The following was



contributed by someone who has 'been there.' In his own words, with minor editing, he starts with "... once the female population reached about 40%,... the number of male fighting incidents dropped drastically. I know that I certainly enjoyed the company of women during my deployments. My first summer at McMurdo I was not really interested in starting anything... but it was certainly available. My feeling of McM was that it was like a college campus without the schoolwork. People talk about the first month being the rutting season where everyone tries to catch their mate...for however long they like. This is not just the men. I get the feeling that there are many women who really thrive on the attention that they receive while on the ice. One of the other sayings that is somewhat appropriate is that, "the odds are good but the goods are odd."

What makes things interesting and different from working at GM in Detroit, for example, is that there is really no separation between work and private life. You are always at your work place, seeing the same people for months on end. This creates a lot of familiarity very quickly and can make things blossom fast. The other thing is that the sun is up all the time, the work is fast and furious, and there is lots of alcohol on station. I cannot think of another time when I felt more manic...that there was not enough time to get things done, and that I needed to capture every moment of time on station.

I also think that there is a certain kind of person who is attracted to working in Antarctica, either adventuresome or money hungry. But there are lots of people who have a love of travel and these folks can meet and plan new adventures together.

I think that a lot of the relationships on the ice seem to end not because of being incompatible but rather the geographic problems of return back to the states. You realize that the person you are with lives in West Virginia or Arkansas and you are a diehard Yankee or something along those lines.

While on the ice I have seen people quit and head home because they were without their love and either missed them too much...or did not trust them to be alone, seen both men and women cheat on their mates while on the ice, seen couples start long lasting relationships, and have seen couples who arrived together end their relationships. So it is just like life anywhere else.

I know that the stations are fairly well policed in terms of men harassing women...if it goes too far the men are gone on the next flight out. As it should be. I don't recall hearing any times

when women were sent out for harassing men, but it could very well happen.

I honestly don't think that anyone goes to the Antarctic to meet their mate. But I think that people go there for the adventure and that includes meeting people with comparable aspirations. I think that the "hooking up" for winter is a natural process that can help create a bond or shared experiences that can make the time easier and more enjoyable.

There are a few sayings that I have heard when it comes to the opposite sex on the ice. There is the saying, "you're either fast or you're lonely." "If you can't be with the one you love, love the one you're with." There is the term of "Ice Wife", or "Ice Husband" for relationships that are not expected to last beyond the time on continent.

**ANDRILL (ANtartic DRILLing)** is a multinational scientific drilling program which seeks to investigate Antarctica's role in Cenozoic global environmental change by recovering stratigraphic core records from two currently funded drilling projects set to begin in 2006 and 2007, respectively. The projects will be a focal point during the International Polar Year (2007-08).

These two projects, known as the McMurdo Ice Shelf (MIS) site (co-leaders Drs. Tim Naish (NZ) and Ross Powell (US)) and the Southern McMurdo Sound (SMS) site (co-leaders Drs. David Harwood (US) and Fabio Florindo (IT)), are expected to recover as much as 1000 meters of core, which will be used to interpret Antarctica's climatic, glacial and tectonic history over the past 50 million years and at varying scales of age resolution.

Besides the United States, the program's international partners also include Germany, Italy and New Zealand. Science teams for both the MIS and SMS projects will comprise more than 20 on-ice scientists and students, as well as numerous off-ice scientist and student collaborations from these nations.

In August 2005, ANDRILL was awarded \$12.9 million dollars by the National Science Foundation (NSF) to sponsor Antarctic research and drilling over the next five years. Overall, ANDRILL is backed by more than \$30 million in funding, including \$9.7 million in previous and on-going international agreements to support drilling operations and

nearly \$8 million from ANDRILL partner nations (including contributions from the U.K.) to support scientific research.

The NSF grant, to be dispersed over the life of the two projects, will be administered by the ANDRILL Science Management Office, located at the University of Nebraska-Lincoln. ANDRILL's operations management is headed by Antarctica New Zealand.

In October and November of 2006 and 2007, ANDRILL will deploy a powerful new drilling system to recover rock cores from the seabed in the McMurdo Sound area of the Ross Sea, using floating ice as a drilling platform. ANDRILL's drilling system, developed and operated by Antarctica New Zealand, will enable the Program to drill in much deeper water than during earlier Antarctic projects, such as at Cape Roberts. The drill is designed to punch through about 275 meters of ice, drop through 900 meters of water to the sea floor, and pull a continuous 1000-meter-long sediment core at each project site.

The program is proceeding in three stages. First, seismic surveys to determine the best drilling sites will be completed in October and November, 2005. In 2006, a scientific team led by Naish (NZ) and Powell (US), will drill from the McMurdo Ice Shelf. In the second drilling season, Harwood (US) and Florindo (IT) will drill from a site west of Ross Island. Once core is recovered, samples will first be examined by scientists at the Crary Lab in McMurdo Station and then stored at Florida State University's Antarctic Research Facility in Tallahassee, where they will be available for more thorough and on-going scientific studies.

For more information about the ANDRILL Program, including the MIS and SMS projects and scientific prospectuses, please visit the website at <http://andril.org>, or contact the ANDRILL Science Management Office at 126 Bessey Hall, University of Nebraska-Lincoln, Lincoln, NE 68588-0341 (tele: 1+402.472.6723).

**SOUTH POLE TELESCOPE BEING DESIGNED.** A new 10-meter-diameter telescope is being constructed for deployment at the South Pole. The project, which will help scientists reveal new details regarding a mysterious phenomenon called Dark Energy, is a collaboration between the University of Chicago, U.Cal.-Berkeley, Case Western Reserve University, the University of Illinois, and Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory, and it is primarily funded through NSF OPP.

One of the most important discoveries in cosmology is that apparently much, if not most, of the mass of the Universe is *not* made up of stars and glowing gas, but of dark matter, which emits little or no light or other electromagnetic radiation and makes its presence known only through the gravitational force it exerts on luminous matter.

The South Pole Telescope (SPT) is designed explicitly for conducting large-area, high-sensitivity survey observations of the polarization of the Cosmic Microwave Background (CMB). South Pole's climate, atmospheric stability, and millimeter and sub-millimeter opacity are nearly ideal for studying CMB radiation.

The telescope's optics will support a one-degree-diameter field of view, and to further reduce signals due to scattering and spillover, the entire telescope will be deployed within a large reflecting ground screen attached to the South Pole's Dark Sector Laboratory. (To appreciate the size of the ground shield, picture the Dome flipped upside down and mounted on a pedestal.)

Construction of the telescope is underway, with deployment planned for late 2006, and first observations starting in early 2007.

#### **COMMUNICATION SYSTEMS AT SOUTH POLE.**

(Nick Powell, Satellite Communications Engineer, Raytheon Polar Services.) Under the South Pole Station Modernization (SPSM) program, a significant upgrade to station communications was started in 2000 and should be completed during the 2005-06 austral summer. The upgrade addresses all aspects of the communication infrastructure including the Local Area Network (LAN), intercontinental high speed voice and data communications, as well as traditional radio communications. Furthermore, communications operations will move from the old Comm office under the dome to the new Station Operations Center (SOC) on the second floor of the elevated station. This new location with its height and windows provides operators a good view of the skiway and surrounding area, thus enhancing safety and operations. Furthermore, new consoles will consolidate the various radio and communications functions into a single ergonomic improved system. The station LAN comprises a fiber optic cable backbone network supporting gigabit per second traffic. This fiber backbone connected through Cisco routers and switches provides connectivity to all station facilities including a seismic vault 8 km from the station. A copper-cable plant provides literally hundreds of network access points around

the station in offices, living quarters, and research facilities. Personnel can enjoy high speed computer connections in the rooms that give them access to a variety of capabilities including e-mail, internet access (when there is satellite connectivity - see below), instant messenger, etc. Also, Voice over IP (VoIP) telephony provides support on station communications and intercontinental calling (again when the satellites are visible). Station personnel can pick up a phone and dial home using a phone long distance credit card (available at the station store if they don't already have one). The station also makes use of Wireless LAN technology to service distant locations or as temporary emergency links when a cable is cut and until it is repaired. Bulldozers make excellent cable finders!

Intercontinental communications rely on satellite communications. Unfortunately, the earth's curvature blocks South Pole's view of communication satellites at geosynchronous altitudes normally used for this application. However, the station makes use of three old geosynchronous satellites (MARISAT F2, TDRS F1, and GOES-3) in highly inclined orbits that make them visible at South Pole for approximately 6 hours per day. During this 6 hour period the satellites rise above the South Pole horizon to maximum elevation angles of ~5 degrees, and then set 3 hours later. Since the coverage overlaps, the station gets approximately 11.25 hours of high speed (1.544 Mbps) satellite connectivity per day. This supports most off station data and voice communications as well as video teleconferences, particularly any needed for medical care. E-mail, internet access, and telephone calls take place during this daily satellite coverage window. In addition to high speed satellite communications, the station also uses Iridium for intercontinental voice service between satellite windows. However, this is reserved for high priority operations and emergency calls.

In addition to satellite communications, the station still relies on High Frequency (HF) and Very High Frequency (VHF) radio communications. HF radio provides point-to-point and broadcast communications for aircraft operations, comms with McMurdo, and deep field camp support during the austral summer. VHF radio supports line of site air-to-ground operations and local area ground communications. Ham radio (South Pole call sign KC4AAA) plays a role in supporting station morale activities and as a tertiary emergency radio system. During the austral summer when most activity takes place, the best chance of hearing it is between 23 to 03Z near 14.243 MHz. 20m propagation into the US (particularly the eastern seaboard) typically works well that time of day. SPSM has funded a major upgrade to HF and VHF communications systems. A new suite of antennas including 3 directional log-

periodics, 1 Near Vertical Incident Skywave, and 1 Conical-Monopole antenna will be installed for HF system this next year. Four Ham radio antennas (6 element 20m beam, 3 element 40m beam, two multi element 10-15-20m beams) will be installed in the next year. Antenna installation also includes new antennas for VHF systems as well. Radio equipment gets an update as well. State of the art commercial HF, VHF, and Ham radios replace equipment that is over 20 years old this austral summer.

**REGIONAL CONCLAVES.** This past spring when we found out that our illustrious president would be spending some vacation time in New Hampshire, we decided that it might be a good idea for him to meet the strong contingent of Latter Day Polies living in midcoastal Maine. What started out to be a small gathering got out of hand, and our net captured many New Englanders, and some from beyond the Connecticut River who had close friends in our area. We ended up with over thirty on July 22<sup>nd</sup>, and it was a wonderful admixture of some really old has-beens as well as many kids still wet behind their ears. But age was no factor, as the love for Antarctica brought them all together and we found out that there was great mutual respect for each. It all ended with us wondering if we could have other regional conclaves where we have a significant concentration of Antarcticans, such as in the Bay Area, or perhaps the Denver-Boulder Corridor.

Let's look at the great diversity of Antarcticans who attended. Amazing. Starting out we had one of the widows (Bess Urbahn) of the famed polar aviator, the very first man to ever fly over the South Pole, Bernt Balchen; one of the three daughters (Jane DeWitt) of famed polar scientist Paul Siple and the widow of an Antarctic ichthyologist, Hugh DeWitt; the grandson (Leverett Byrd) of the Admiral of the Poles, as well as Senator Leverett Saltonstall. How about that for name dropping?

We had a goodly collection of really old has-beens. We will start out with one of the last of the bona fide dog team drivers, Bob Dodson, geologist on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition in the late 1940s. Incidentally the youthful looking Bob is far older than he appears in real life. Then we had one of the last of the iron men who man-hauled sledges, Bill Meserve. This man had no other choice, as he went south with Bob Nichols who strongly believed nothing of significance was ever accomplished on the ice unless it was done by husky young studs pulling their own sleds. A man (Bill Marshall) who sort of disappeared from sight, but who was the first glaciologist involved in the deep

core drilling program in West Antarctica, and was also influential in introducing Tony Gow to Antarctica, surfaced and enjoyed himself tremendously. And we had one of the builders of the original South Pole station, Charlie (CB) Bevilacqua, who is still on his Antarctic honeymoon.

We had quite a few from the IGY, many of whom continued on to make Antarctica their careers. Ken Moulton was there before the IGY started, and kept going back under the aegis of the National Science Foundation for well over thirty years, during which time he set a Cal Ripken type record which will never be broken, Christmases at McMurdo. Tony Gow was introduced to the ice during the IGY, and he was never able to live a normal life thereafter. Another Antarctic of notoriety who showed up was Steve Denny" Den Hartog, who has kept active on the ice until recent years. My expanded ego demands that I include myself, whose chief note to fame being that I was the only American married man to spend both years of the IGY on the ice. Says little for my intelligence, I know, but I loved every minute of those two years.

Then we had a bunch from shortly after the IGY. Bob Dale commanded the VXE6 squadron in 1959 and later worked in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF. Rob Flint started his Antarctic career at about the same time; one that was to see him winter over at Byrd, at Plateau, and at Vostok. On top of all that, he made countless other summer expeditions to the ice for the USSR, France, and the USA. We had the former station scientific leader from Eights, Jerry Huffman, who later became a program officer in the Office of Polar Programs at NSF.

Then we had some tweeners, who are almost young enough to be called neophytes, but are more old than young. One, Lucia de Leiris, is a well-known Antarctic artist, and she captivated the hearts of all who had not already lost their hearts to her. Steve Dibbern, polar transportation expert, Antarctic historian, champion of the use of the hovercraft, came and was enthralled by meeting so many of the old, so many of the young. Charles Lagerbom, one of the most congenial of all Antarcticans, who was in the Dry Valleys with a Univ of Maine team, manned the grill.

Then we come to the Modern Era, and we will start out with Bob and Marie Hurtig, who were at the South Pole back in the 1980s. Marie is the author of a small booklet of Antarctic poems. Another married couple with years and years of South Pole experience - and still counting- Drew and Diana Logan, attended, a most delightful couple, whose most wonderful dog, Dory, also graced the party. Drew has tallied four winters at the South Pole, and Diana will probably be spending her third

winter there this coming year. Kirk Spelman, who was at the Pole in the late 1990s and his friend, Meghan Prentiss, Polie in the year 2000, came much to our pleasure. Now for one of my favorite Antarcticans, Lynn Arnold, school teacher in Singapore, who wintered over at the Pole in 2003. Knowing my lack of husbandry, she came three days early to help convert my household from utter chaos to respectability. And last, but by no means least, Dr. Will Silva, who is one of my all-time favorite Antarcticans. He is a sweetheart of a person, and will be returning this coming year for his 3<sup>rd</sup> winter at the South Pole. He also has served time at both McMurdo and Palmer.

We regret to inform that Rudy Honkala of Wilkes, Casey, and Palmer had a leg amputated that week, that Chet Langway's doctor told him that he could not drive three hundred miles to get here; Hal Boras was in France giving a paper; Dr. Chester Pierce was being honored by his medical organization for his fifty years of faithful attendance. Anyway, we think it was successful, and even twenty odd but tired people showed up the next morning at a local emporium for breakfast. It was FUN!

**WEATHER PREVENTS RESCUE OF ARGENTINIANS IN ANTARCTICA.** Buenos Aires, (Prensa Latina) Adverse weather conditions on September 19<sup>th</sup> interfered with rescue efforts for the two Argentinians who fell into a glacial crack in Antarctica, lessening hope they will be found alive, reported Argentine Defense Minister Jose Pampuro.

The accident occurred on September 17<sup>th</sup> when five men riding snowmobiles crossed an ice field on their return to a Uruguayan Base in Antarctica, and two, a soldier and a scientist, fell into a crack in the glacier.

Their three companions, Captain Jorge Pavon and Lieutenants Mario Leohnard and Alejandro Carballo, tried unsuccessfully to rescue them, but their 165-foot cord did not reach the bottom of the fissure. The other three were rescued on Sunday after surviving some 30 hours on the ice field, but 38 mph winds, a temperature of 22 degrees below zero and very poor visibility have made it impossible for experts at Esperanza Base, 125 miles away, to reach the site by airplane. Sergio Marensi, director of the Argentine Antarctic Institute, said that "all possible alternatives" will be attempted to rescue them, but so many hours without any contact or signs of life has reduced hope they will be found alive.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

Vol. 05-06

November

No. 2

### PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone:(650)851-1532  
[robflint@ava.vale.edu](mailto:robflint@ava.vale.edu)

### VICE PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@midcoast.com](mailto:pcdal@midcoast.com)

### SECRETARY

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Cray 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

**BRASH ICE.** This is the Newsletter which has been beset with more problems than you can shake a stick at, culminated this weekend by a dead body washing up on my rocks with his yacht submerged in shallow waters nearby. The good news is that the dead body was not identified as yours truly.

A real live body is that one who answers to the name of Norman Vaughan, who will be 100 years old on December 17<sup>th</sup>. He had hoped to spend it atop of Mt. Vaughan, and his close friend, famed mountaineer, Vern Tejas, had indicated that he would see to it that he made it, even if he had to carry him up there in a gunny sack. But the money was not forthcoming, so they are having a celebration in the Lower Forty-eight, in Telluride, Colorado. His family and friends are gathering there in the Hotel Telluride for a reception the evening of the 16<sup>th</sup>, a formal dinner the evening of the 17<sup>th</sup>. And Society members are invited! If interested, the contact is Bob Henricci, who can be reached on his cell phone at (617)650-1546, How often can one break bread with a hundred year old dog team driver who took both Admiral Byrd and the late Pope for a ride? We can't guarantee that you that you would be able to drink with Norman, as he does not partake in anything stronger than Ovaltine. It is hard to believe that a man who does not swear, does not smoke, does not drink can possibly survive that long . It must be Carolyn who keeps him alive,

This year seems to be one for the Emperor Penguin, as the feature film on the March of the Penguins captivated audiences around the world, and since its opening there has been a flotillas of articles in various newspapers and journals about penguins.. One in the NEW YORK TIMES of September 13<sup>th</sup> entitled "March of the Conservatives: Penguin Film as Political Fodder" resulted in a flood of letters to the editor. Then there was another one on October 11<sup>th</sup> in the NEW YORK TIMES on "DNA Studies Suggest Emperors is Most Ancient of Penguins" plus a real neat one in the October 22<sup>nd</sup> issue of SCIENCE NEWS on "Cool Birds, How Can Emperor Penguins Live Like That" We have abstracted freely from each of the later two articles. We hope that you will enjoy both, and trust that you won't regurgitate afterwards. If you want to buy the DVD on the March of the Penguins, it will be available on November 29<sup>th</sup>, an expensive Christmas stocking stuffer.

We always pick up our incoming phone calls with a certain amount of apprehension, as bad news travel fast. And so it was the other day when we got a call from Jean Portell, the daughter of the architect of the Antarctic Treaty, Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels, telling me that her mother, Teddy, had passed away at the age of 91 on September 21th. Many of you Washingtonians may remember Teddy from attending our almost-annual summer picnics. Others may recall meeting her at the State Department's ceremonies connected with the issuances of the Antarctic Treaty stamps. Teddy was a most delightful lady, befitting with great grace the gregarious Ambassador. In recent years she has fallen into bad times, not even being able to recognize the immediate members of her own family. She will be remembered fondly by all of us who were blessed with knowing her and the Ambassador.

It was with deep personal regret that I had to write the obituary of my old Little America V, 1957, roommate, Ron Taylor. He was ten years my junior, and died much too early of a massive heart attack. Some of you may take exception to my obituary on Roger Oble Nan, but I won't be concerned with your objections, as I wrote the obituary just for him. Although he was never a man of the cloth, I know, just know, that he will read this obituary and in his own inimitable fashion, get back to me with corrections! Our deepest sympathies go to his beloved Ming-Ying.

**CALENDARS.** We still have twenty more Hedgehog Antarctic calendars for 2006 in our stock bin. Per usual, they are photographic masterpieces, ones to keep and treasure at the end of the year. Price is a real bargain at \$14.00, check made out to the Antarctic Society, address is Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855. First come, first serve, as we are closing up shop in mid-December.

**LOGISTICAL HIGHWAY TO THE POLE** (George Blaisdell). A surface traverse capability, connecting McMurdo and South Pole, has been under development since 2002. This project will likely be completed this season (2005-2006) with a self-sustained round trip, delivering several pieces of heavy equipment to South Pole that otherwise would have required disassembly and multiple LC-130 flights to deliver.

The traverse so far has made excellent progress, achieving:

1. Establishment of a safe route connecting McMurdo to a point on the polar plateau less than 200 miles from South Pole,
2. Evaluation and refinement of a variety of equipment to arrive at a selection of vehicles that represents approximately 80% of what is assumed to be an "optimal" solution for mobility efficiency,
3. Discovery and exploitation of a suite of remote terrain monitoring tools that provide for safe and very efficient evaluation of the 1000-mile traverse corridor.

The initial focus for the USP traverse capability is obviously movement of fuel, routine resupply items, and construction materials between McMurdo and South Pole.

**ALTERNATE WAYS TO THE POLE, Skinning The Cat.** (Katy Jensen, via shameless pilfering from Bill Spindler's web site). There is more than one way to get to the South Pole, as evidenced by the motley parade of contraptions aiming for 90 South... some tested, some true, and some straight from the pages of Dr. Seuss:

...by air:

For only \$33,500 (from Chile) ALE and ANI will fly you to the South Pole for a pit stop and a hero shot, ([antarctic-logistics.com](http://antarctic-logistics.com)) Or you could pay Travelquest \$36,400 to camp overnight at 90 South and spend the next day meteorite hunting in the Patuxent Range. Just remember, the Antarctic Treaty "does not allow for the private removal of meteorites." ([tq-international.com](http://tq-international.com)) Or you could hitch a ride with Gus McLeod ([gusmcleod.com](http://gusmcleod.com)) who plans to cross both Poles in his single-engine Firefly this season. But why waste all that money and risk your reputation when you could get the National Science Foundation to pay you for going to the Ice? Just ask McMurdo shuttle driver Lonnie Clayton, who, at the tender age of 71 is celebrating the 50th anniversary of his first trip to McMurdo as an electrician on the *USS Wyandot*.

...by skis:

For those who have a lot of money AND a lot of energy to spare, ALE and ANI are again offering their "Ski the Last Degree" (60 miles = \$38,500) and "Ski South Pole All the Way" (730 miles = \$67,500) programs, ([antarctic-logistics.com](http://antarctic-logistics.com)) Børge Ousland is offering a similar, "two-degree" trip for those who are so inclined:

([ousland.no/english/trips\\_south\\_pole.html](http://ousland.no/english/trips_south_pole.html)) Other folks planning to arrive on skis include American WAVE Vidmar ([southpolesolo.net](http://southpolesolo.net)), Norwegian Rune Gjeldnes ([extreme-planet.com/exp/seal](http://extreme-planet.com/exp/seal)), Australians Rob Porcoro ([lassothemoon.org](http://lassothemoon.org)) and Matt McFadyen ([spl.net.au](http://spl.net.au)), a team of five Venezuelans [www.proyectocumbre.com](http://www.proyectocumbre.com). ve/#1 The Pole to Pole expedition will begin at South Pole this year and ski to the coast for the first leg of their adventure to the North Pole, ([pole2pole2000.com/home.html](http://pole2pole2000.com/home.html))

...by foot:

A two-man Malaysian team plans to stop at the Pole on their hike across Antarctica ([antarctica.mir.com.my](http://antarctica.mir.com.my)) and a five-man British team is re-creating Scott's historic trek using exactly the same route, technology, clothing, and food (insert your own morbid joke here— [southpole2005.com](http://southpole2005.com))

...by "other:"

Three Australians teamed up with New Zealand master inventor Peter Lynn to develop hi-tech, recumbent-seated "kite sleds" for their trip, ([kitesled.com](http://kitesled.com)) The three-man Spanish Transantarctic Expedition will use kite-powered sleds to cruise across East Antarctica.

([tierraspolares.es/catamaran/2003\\_4\\_i.htm](http://tierraspolares.es/catamaran/2003_4_i.htm)) And then there is the Ultimate Road Trip: the South Pole Traverse. This USAP-sponsored parade of heavy equipment is scheduled to hit the 1,020-mile Ice Highway from McMurdo to South Pole on Veteran's Day. For traveling in comfort, try the Ice Challenger, described by Bill Spindler as "a 1996 7.3 liter diesel 14-passenger Ford E-series van, heavily modified into a 6x6 with solar panels and a 110-gallon fuel tank." Woof! ([4x4offroads.com/south-pole-6x6-ice-challenger](http://4x4offroads.com/south-pole-6x6-ice-challenger)) Ultralight? Hot air balloon? ATVs? Sky-diving? The Russians have you covered with their National Youth Action SKY ODYSSEY Mission of the Peace ([poletim.ru/eng](http://poletim.ru/eng))

Don't laugh at these out-of-the-box thinkers - even the recent *Report of the OPP OAC Subcommittee on U.S. Antarctic Program Resupply* resurrected suggestions for creating a hardened ice runway at the Pole and using blimps to deliver supplies: ([nsf.gov/news/news\\_summ.jsp?cntn\\_id=104354&org=OPP&from=news](http://nsf.gov/news/news_summ.jsp?cntn_id=104354&org=OPP&from=news))

Sources: Bill Spindler's excellent web site: [southpolestation.com](http://southpolestation.com), Antarctic Sun 10/30/05, available via the just-recently launched [usap.gov](http://usap.gov) website

**HOW IT HAPPENED. (Marty Pomerantz)** I felt greatly honored by Paul Dalrymple's gracious invitation to tell you fellow Antarcticans ".....just what the hell you did." at South Pole. That this is a long story is attested by my recent book *Astronomy on Ice: Observing the Universe from the South Pole*. Furthermore, I wonder what I can tell people, many of whom know more about Antarctica than I do, that they don't already know? So this will have to be quite personal, as, incidentally, was requested by Paul.

It took me, a cosmic-ray physicist, a long time to convince NSF to do astronomy at South Pole Station. My proposals, not coming from a card-carrying astronomer, as well as a host of political shenanigans, jinxed my idea from being properly tested. Qualitative observations made with a couple of small borrowed telescopes over a full year by a cosmic ray winter-over had shown earlier that Pole might be at least as good as Palomar for optical astronomy.

But the irrefutable clincher came when I built an unprecedented vertical telescope, using optics provided by the Royal Swedish Solar Observatory, and electronics for the guiding system in thermally controlled packages developed in my laboratory. An exceedingly precise instrument for filtering out all the solar light except for a precise wavelength,

borrowed from the Max Planck Institute of Astronomy in Germany, was also housed in a heated box. A winterized 35mm camera attachment was at one end, and a quartz window at the other.

Around Christmas, 1978, I smuggled this equipment, labeled *cosmic ray detectors*, to South Pole. I did not feel too guilty about this bootlegging, since the Sun occasionally produces higher energy cosmic rays than those observed more frequently by other means, and Pole is the best accessible site in the world for studying them. In January, 1979, a Swedish colleague and I photographed the sun every ten minutes without interruption for 120 hours, although the good weather lasted longer. The measured resolution was at the calculated limit imposed by the telescope. We also made some other quantitative standardized checks of the seeing with borrowed instruments. And Larry Randall of the previously hostile Astronomy Division, the first NSF Rep, South Pole, was even more excited than we were at the quality of the pictures. The opposition melted.

The first authorized full-scale experiment, a collaboration with Eric Fossat and Gerard Grec from Nice, France, was fielded the following summer. With their instrument package for measuring Doppler shifts attached to our vertical telescope, viewing the sun as a star, the new field of *helioseismology* was born. This technique takes advantage of the fact that internal clappers (sunquakes) make the sun ring like a bell. Precise measurements of the frequencies of these solar oscillations provides the only method for "looking" at the solar interior. The rest is history (sounds like a plug for the book!) In a nutshell, similar collaborations with astronomers from home and abroad revealed that Amundsen Scott South Pole Station is also the best place on earth for observing radiations with wavelengths longer than the visual limit at the red end of the spectrum, as well as exceedingly high energy particles and electromagnetic radiation. During our final helioseismological campaign in 1994, there were 37 astronomers at the Pole!

Why did the germ of the idea that South Pole might be a good place to do astronomy hit me during my first (longer than planned) visit in January, 1960? Anyone who has worked there has experienced the physiological effects. Because it is so cold, you feel as though the altitude is significantly higher than that proclaimed by the placard posted at the Ceremonial Pole—higher than many observatories. And the sky is circumpolar. Hence, every target beyond the solar system remains at a fixed

inclination. The sun varies only slightly from day to day. So you can make long uninterrupted observations through a constant atmospheric path, thereby increasing the precision. And the water vapor content of the cold air is exceedingly low. On clear days, the unpolluted sky is deep blue, although there may be ice crystals which are invisible to the astrophysical experiments carried out at Pole. If you travel some distance from the dome, you don't see the heat and smoke rising from the station, and the terrain is uniform in all directions. Depending upon the nature of the experiment, there are additional esoteric advantages, such as the essentially zero speed of rotation of the earth's surface, or the characteristics of the ice deep below the surface.

And the beat goes on. A wide variety of astrophysical programs, involving many people, institutions, and, indeed, nations are being conducted in the Dark Sector on the side of the runway opposite the Dome. The fabulous new station will be dedicated next year. I am delighted that this assures the continuation of the world class science which has brought renown to Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station.

**ADDENDUM:** Physicist and astronomer Martin A. Pomerantz is director and president emeritus of the Bartol Research Foundation of the Franklin Institute, his scientific home for more than half of the twentieth century. Leader of many cosmic-ray expeditions, especially to both the north and south Polar Regions, Pomerantz completed 26 campaigns "on the ice," and in his new book, *Astronomy on Ice* (ISBN#1-4134-6861-6; 289 pages), he tells the story of how a combination of luck and propitious decisions took him to Antarctica. Professor Pomerantz has received numerous honors for his pioneering astrophysical research at the South Pole. Dr. Pomerantz has served on national and international boards on space science, geophysics, and polar research, and was chairman of the U.S. Committee for the International Years of the Quiet Sun, 1964-1965. He lives in San Rafael, California.

*Astronomy on Ice* describes the life-long journey leading Pomerantz to establish the South Pole as the best site in the world for a broad diversity of astrophysical research. The book shows how, after years of rejection, the author finally aroused interest in Antarctica within the astronomical community, how he fostered the evolution of the United States Amundsen Scott South Pole Station into the premier site for many different types of astronomical observations, and what he did to prove the validity of his innovative ideas, starting with the first observations of the sun's interior. Readers of *Astronomy on Ice* will share the thrills of overcoming obstacles in a hostile environment to experience those Eureka moments of scientific discovery.

**ANOTHER VETERAN,** John Annexstad. In this section, we are introducing a continuing series highlighting of some of the individuals who served in the IGY. We kick it off with Dr. John Annexstad, enjoying retirement in Walker, Minnesota, with some of the following in his own words. It is said that John never met a meteorite that he didn't like! Rather than writing a book of his experiences, the following is worth a look at what this remarkable IGYer did in his impressive career. Like many IGYers, John is a 6-decade person who has a continuing interest in Antarctica. In 1957-58, he did some work at Little America V and then wintered at Byrd. In 1960-61, he was on loan to the Chilean Antarctic expedition, and built and supervised the establishment of a geomagnetic and seismological observatory at Gabriel Gonzalez Videla Station, Paradise Bay, a location well known to tourists. Then, like many other IGYers, John went to graduate school at the University of Alaska-Fairbanks, obtaining a MSc. Degree in 1966 on micro-pulsations in Polar Regions. Summers of 1966-67 and 1967-68 he worked on conjugate point micro-pulsations at Macquarie Island as a member of the Australian National Antarctic Expeditions. From 1968 to 1986, he was Associate Curator for Lunar Samples and Meteorites at the Johnson Space Center, Houston, Texas. Six summers were spent in meteorite searches with the U.S. Antarctic Program, 1978-79 intermittently through 1988-89. In 1982-83, his daughter, Kris, accompanied John as a field assistant, perhaps the first father/daughter team to work in Antarctica. John's aspirations led him to the Ph.D. degree in glaciology and meteorites at the Johannes Gutenberg Universitat, Mainz, Germany. John left NASA to start a second career as Professor at Bemidji State University, Bemidji, Minnesota. His career highlights include not only working in the IGY, but also through the period of Apollo to the Moon, and meteorite discoveries. Leading a tamer life, he has worked as lecturer on the tour vessels *World Discoverer* (1998) and *Orion* (2004-05). Annexstad Peak is named for him in the Executive Committee Range, West Antarctica.

**COOL BIRDS.** (Abstracted from article by Susan Milius in the October 22, 2005, issue of SCIENCE NEWS). This is a good companion piece to the movie MARCH OF THE PENGUINS which was essentially an above water version of the life of the Emperor Penguin, where Cool Birds is its underwater equivalent. Gerald Kooyman of Scripps Institution of Oceanography at La Jolla, California who is known by many of our members, dismisses dives of 265 meters as being "modest." Studies have observed Emperor Penguins going as deep as 500 meters. Most



dives are in the modest range, and last only five or six minutes, but the birds have been known to remain underwater for as long as twenty minutes.

Paul Pongasis, another Scripps researcher, studies how deep-diving penguins manage their oxygen. They load up on it by taking advantage of an abundance of the compound myoglobin in their tissues. Also, Emperors have some 100 milliliters of blood per kilogram of body weight. The penguins also ration their oxygen stores using physiological tricks unavailable to landlubbers. When an Emperor Penguin dives, its heart slows, as does its use of oxygen. Penguins nearly deplete the oxygen in the special avian air sacs attached to their lungs, often dropping below 20 millimeters of mercury. . Penguins don't seem to suffer from their dives, and not only avoid the bends, but exit the water with great flair.

The article goes on with detailed information on their dieting. Fasting is a way of life when incubating their egg, and it is also associated with summer molting. To see where penguins go to fatten up, Barbara Wienecke's group fastened satellite trackers and dive recorders at two colonies on the Mawson Coast. Nine birds went on great feeding expeditions of 22 to 38 days. On the longest trip, a penguin traveled as much as 1,900 kilometers and reached points 600 km from the breeding site!

Emperors grow much denser feathers than do flying birds. Emperor feathers maintain an air layer for insulation when out of the water, but during diving, the water compresses the outer layer of oiled feathers so that it loses much of its insulation power. Even a modest dive subjects the birds to 20 atmospheres of pressure. Emperors, like all penguins, replace all their feathers in a single month. A molting penguin will actually drown if it ventures into water.

**FLIERS TURNED INTO SWIMMERS AS WINGS BECAME HYDROFOILS.** (Abstracted from article by Carl Zimmer entitled "DNA Studies Suggest Emperor Is Most Ancient of Penguins" in the New York Times, October 11, 2005). "Penguins are some of the most improbable animals in the planet. They have wings and feathers but cannot fly. They are not fish, but they have been recorded as deep as 1,755 feet underwater. And the most improbable is the Emperor Penguin, which waddles across 70 miles of Antarctic ice to reach its breeding grounds. Penguin ancestors probably began their evolutionary search while Tyrannosaurus rex walked the earth. Researchers at the Royal Ontario Museum concluded that penguins diverged from the ancestors of petrels and albatrosses about 71 million years ago."

Ewan Fordyce, paleontologist at the University of Otago in New Zealand, has studied the oldest known penguin fossils,

dating back to 60 million to 62 million years. These proto-penguins were not as adapted to diving as today's, Their wings could still bend at the elbow, "the joint was starting to become stiff, so the wing was starting to evolve into a hydrofoil" said Dr. Fordyce.

Dr. Sergio Luiz Pereira of the Royal Ontario Museum found that Emperor and King penguins belong to the oldest living lineage, while other species are more recent. Canadian researchers found that the penguin's common ancestors existed 40 million years ago - more than 30 million years after they think penguin evolved. Early penguins did not have to survive brutal travel conditions as Antarctica was covered in forests, much like we see in New Zealand today.

The ice age came later, about 35 million years ago. Geologists suspect that the change occurred as a result of South America and Australia drifting away from Antarctica. The ocean currents began to circle the continent, isolating it. The cooling climate may have killed off the older penguins. Not all penguins became extinct, Dr. Pereira said that "penguins had to adapt to conditions in Antarctica, or they had to leave." Dr. Fordyce is skeptical about the evolutionary timing, pointing out that the oldest fossils that may belong to the living lineage of penguins are only 30 million years old.

The history of penguins - partly driven by a cooling climate - is now running in reverse. Ocean waters are warming, and it is hard for scientists to forecast how they will affect penguins. Adelie penguins feed on krill that feed on algae that grows on ice. Adelie penguins have decreased by 70 percent the past thirty years off the Antarctic Peninsula, possibly as a result of retreating sea ice. They are being replaced by booming populations of chinstraps and gentoo penguins which can switch from eating krill to fish and squid. Dr. Giannini of the American Museum of Natural History has said "This will create an immense instability in the system with unpredictable consequence and that is not good."

**LITTLE HARRY DIES.** Roger-Oble-Nan was his handle, but his birth certificate showed that he was born as Ronald Charles Taylor. His baptism actually took place at Little America V in 1957, where he served as a forecaster in the first ever Weather Central in Antarctica. But he was known to many as Little Harry, as unfortunately he had a body which strongly resembled that of the Chief Scientist for the Antarctica during the IGY, Harry Wexler. . And he took meteorology with all the

seriousness of Wexler. But there was one big difference, Ron had a great sense of humor, something which no one ever accused Wexler of having in surplus. This writer got to know Little Harry somewhat, as we shared quarters at Little America V where most of the IGYers lived. Being ten years his senior, I confiscated the lower bunk. Weather Central was run like a Stateside operation, with forecasters practically chained to their chairs or stools. And its boss was a real misfit. Ron came to the ice with a foot locker full of books on meteorology and physics, and when he came off duty, he reached into the locker, pulled out a book, and retreated to his upper bunk, where he read until he fell asleep, most of the time fully dressed. Presumably he must have taken his clothes off some time during the winter to shower, but we don't even have an official confirmation of that either.

Weather Central was a most unique place, and its researchers went forward in different directions. One became a minister, one became a high ranking admiral in the Argentine Navy, another an oceanographer on a Soviet ship, two remained with the now defunct U. S. Weather Bureau, and Ron went on back to school, getting his Ph.D. in meteorology and then teaching at the University of Hawaii, then the University of Rochester, followed up by the University of Maryland. While at UCLA as a graduate student, a funny thing happened. He was asked to chaperon a bunch of Soviet meteorologists attending an international conference in Los Angeles to a military base outside of L.A. where there was some highly classified research going on. It happened that a childhood friend of mine from Worcester, Massachusetts, was with the FBI in Los Angeles, and he was assigned by his office to tail the Russians. So I had one FBI buddy tailing another one of my buddies escorting the Russians!

The Chairman of the Meteorology Department at the University of Maryland was a very eminent climatologist, Helmiut Landsberg, and he suggested to Ron that perhaps he might like to advance himself by applying for this open position at the National Science Foundation. Ron got the job and it changed Ron into a big time bureaucrat, although I don't think it changed Ron's stripes very much. Gene Bierly, past president of the American Meteorological Society, said that Ron had the reputation for supporting high-risk studies, sometimes outside the traditional world of academia, that led to developments of instrumentations to observe atmosphere electricity. At the same time, he steadfastly refused to become a participant in e-mailing colleagues! While at NSF his life was improved immeasurably when he met a fellow meteorologist, Ming-Ying Weei, and the two of them lead a very enjoyable, loving existence in the Washington area.

It would not be fair to Ron not to mention his mistresses, as they were numerable. Some were real classics, some were bound in real leather, but all were used and gave him many hours of happiness. Yes, he was a real bibliophile. Once I was the cause of a near catastrophe in his apartment. He invited Ruth Siple and me over to hear some of his fine music, as we were on the verge of getting a CD system. First he played some piano concertos, then he wanted us to hear the 1812 Overture. So he turned up the volume, it sent out a terrible vibrating blast which sent a whole wall of books in an adjoining room cascading onto the floor. He took it very calmly, said that he preferred to pick them up individually by himself.

But we will miss him for many reasons, and one is that now we have no one to write us after each Newsletter telling us what was wrong, what was omitted, what we should have said in better grammar. Letters were always in long-hand, on elegant stationery. And he supplied us with book reviews from the UK publications which came into his home. Ron was one of a kind, we are really going to miss him, although we haven't seen much of each other. In closing may I say that Ron lost weight as he matured, so he did not remain the Alter Ego of Harry Wexler!!

### **THE SHORE WHALING STATIONS AT SOUTH GEORGIA; A STUDY IN ANTARCTIC INDUSTRIAL ARCHEOLOGY**

by Bjorn L. Basberg, Novus Forlag, Oslo, 2004 (reviewed by Steve Dibbern).

This book chronicles the work done over a several year period to study, record and interpret the ruins of the shore whaling stations at South Georgia. It covers a short history of industrial archeology in general, the whaling history on South Georgia and then goes into detail about the remains of the stations as they are today. Basberg also describes his methods of collection and collation of data in enough detail to give the reader an understanding of the problems overcome relating to time available on site and equipment needed on a remote site.

To say that the book succeeds is an understatement. It is lavishly illustrated with historical photography, current color photography and detailed diagrams and maps of each station on the island. The text is detailed enough to teach you how the whale rendering process worked and how the people, primarily Norwegians lived. Have you ever seen a floor plan of Antarctic pigsty or grishus or how about the hydro-electric station at Grytviken? This

is an industry that has been roundly vilified in recent years but that should not deter a reader with an interest in Antarctic history from reading it. Basberg does not seek to glorify the industry but rather to explain how it worked and record its ruins, industrial archeology.

If you have been lucky enough to either work on South Georgia or visit as a tourist this is the book to explain what you saw, and it has better pictures than you probably took.

A couple of small criticisms; it has no index and although it is very logically arranged and has a very nice table of contents, still an index would have been a help. Even though the whaling was the scope of the book, some small coverage of the government buildings at King Edward Point would have completed the scene at Grytviken.

Seldom is a book better than you expected when bought sight unseen as this was for me. But Dr. Basberg's book is a beautifully executed record of some really sterling field archeology. It is available for about \$50 plus shipping (\$75 total by airmail) from the publisher Novus forlag at: Novus Forlag, Herman Foss gate 19, NO-0171 Oslo, Norway or by email at: [novus@novus.no](mailto:novus@novus.no)

**WHO IS THE REAL NICHOLAS JOHNSON?** Nick sent us an e-mail asking for a copy of the last Newsletter which had a review of his book, **BIG DEAD PLACE**, by Steve Dibbern, a prodigious reader of all Antarctic books. Naturally we sent him a copy of the Newsletter, but at the same time I asked him, "Do you talk as you write, or were you just trying to sell more copies of your book?" You might be interested in his reply.

"I smoke like a chimney and swear like a sailor. So to answer your question, I'd say I talk "worse" in real life, Frankly, it's amusing to me that people are so concerned with the language, when this really is just basic daily blue-collar language. It astounds me that the blue-collar perspective is so unaccounted for in Antarctic literature that the first bad words that come up are so shocking to some .....I have been a blue-collar worker off and on for fifteen years, and this language is just a drop in the bucket. I underplayed the language, but I was certainly conscious of including enough so that the writing would have credibility with a blue-collar audience, an audience usually ignored. One's tastes are one's own, and there is no arguing that. But I believe that those shocked by the "bad" language in the book are often indicating their non-recognition of typical working-class behavior, thus suggesting they are 1) middle class. 2) professional, white-collar, or of the more groomed

positions in society, 3) blue-collar but with family and children, and 4) among the older generation."

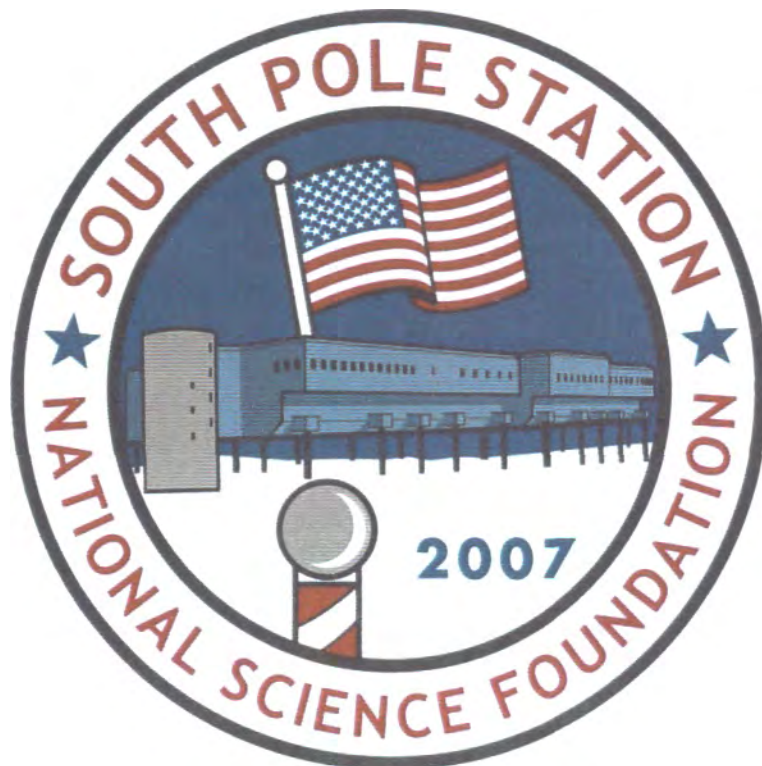
It looks by his own definition that the only people who will be thrilled by his book are those young to middle-aged SINGLE blue collar workers, which must constitute a small minority of all workers on the ice. And I seriously wonder how many of them actually buy and read books. Anyway, I am still to read the book, so can't really comment on the book. But I have several valued friends, who I think are broad minded, and each and every one has gotten disgusted and fed up with the contents of the book before they finished reading it.

However, our e-mails have gotten off onto other themes. He actually is a very nice guy to communicate with, and he writes very well and cleanly, too. He has a sincere interest in history, being somewhat of a scholar on World War II, although he is only 32 years old. When he found out that I had been a POW in Germany during that war, he wanted to know everything about it. So I have ended up with some sympathy for him, would like to drink beer and talk with him some night, but that doesn't look likely in the near future, as he is about to leave for employment in Iraq.

**GUESS WHERE WE'RE GOING.** We have a wonderful escape from Christmas, and all those never-ending carols and bell-ringing, preposterous looking Santa Clauses, kids with outstretched hands, et cetera, et cetera, thanks to John Spletstoeser. He has asked Tony Soper and me to join him on the very luxurious ROTTERDAM of Holland American Lines, on a twenty-day cruise to Antarctica, via the Falklands, ending up viewing the Chilean fiord coast. It's been five years since I have been there, and I can't wait to sail through the Lemaire Channel one more time. I will have a perfect holiday season, and I hope yours is not too bad, either.



Each year they have a South Pole specific and year specific patch. These patches are in addition to the standard USAP patches. This year's South Pole patch will reflect the change from the Dome to the new Elevated Station (a one hundred percent occupancy by January 2006). Each insuing year's patch will have the corresponding year changed. It seems the Siple Barber Pole with silvered globe remains a 50 year constant. Patches are for sale at the South Pole Station.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"



Vol.05-06

February

No. 3

### THE END OF AN ERA NORMAN DIES

#### PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

#### VICE PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

#### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@adelphia.net)

#### SECRETARY

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

#### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

**BRASH ICE.** Norman Vaughan is DEAD... well, not exactly, but sort of, as the papers have carried his obituaries and we have attended a Memorial Service for him in Hamilton, Massachusetts. However, Norman is going to live on perpetually, as his personality and character will perservere forever more. The Memorial Service which I went to was one of great celebrations of his life, stories galore, much laughter. No sadness, no tears, just a good old fun time. Norman, even though the record books will describe him as a dog team driver, came from Boston aristocracy, and both the church and the Myopia Hunt Club were filled with dowagers and handsome old men dressed to the gills. I was the sole male there who did not have on a tie and a sports jacket, but I wanted Norman to be able to recognize me if he should drop down to see how things were going.

Norman was the son of a wealthy leather tanner and shoe manufacturer, and lived a truly exciting life. I never met a man like him, and the reason was simple, when they made Norman they threw away the mold. He lived a hundred years without swearing, without smoking, without beer or alcohol. That is until his hundredth birthday when he had a sip of champagne, only to exclaim that it was awful tasting. His idea of a real celebration was to have something with an ice cream base. His life was sort of an open book, as not only did he write two books about his life, but the media made a folk hero out of him in his later years. One thing that I did learn from his obituaries was that he went to Iran as manager and coach of the U.S. Polo Team in 1972, a celebration of their 2500th anniversary of monarchy. And he refcreed the games, in which Iran won three, the US two. Only Norman could referee games against his own team and come out on the short end! His life changed dramatically when he moved to Alaska in 1973, but the best thing which ever happened to Norman was his fourth marriage , eighteen years ago, to Carolyn

life style. Norman once was exclaiming to me about the glories of climbing 10,320 feet Mt. Vaughan in the Antarctic, but I had to interrupt him by saying, "Norman, that wasn't such a great feat climbing your own mountain, but what was it after you did it, you got to sleep with Carolyn on the summit (as she, too, had summited Vaughan).

Let's take a look at where Norman has been, in chronological order Guatemala, Newfoundland, Labrador, Little America, and Greenland. Baffin Island, Iceland, England, Scotland, Ireland, Belgium, France, Italy, Saudi Arabia, India, Thailand, Philippines, Egypt, Jerusalem, Peru, Argentina, Chile, Brazil, West Indies, Japan, Pakistan, Greece, Italy, Germany, Denmark, Norway, Algeria, Azores, and Bermuda. He holds the record for the longest single trip in a snowmobile, from Fort Yukon, Alaska, to Boston, a distance of 5,700 miles, covered in 40 days and nights. He was also involved in 1990, at age 85, in going down a 266 foot shaft into the Greenland Ice Sheet to retrieve a P-38 fighter which had bailed in during World War II, a plane in which he had rescued its crew back in World War I! He participated in 13 Iditarods, running his first one at age 72, his last one at age 84.

Some people at NSF never got to know or understand Norman. They looked at him as a pure adventurer who could cause them problems. But he was much more in real life, although adventure is what fed him and drove him on to so many great deeds. Some were slightly offbeat, like dog sledging the Pope and breaking into a presidential inaugural parade - he was the official State of Alaska invitee to one. One bureaucrat who took the time to get to know Norman was Ray Arnaudo of the State Department, who gave Norman a stuffed husky for the top of his back pack which he carried to the top of Mt. Vaughan. There is going to be at least one more gala Memorial Service honoring Norman, this one in Alaska on March 3<sup>rd</sup> at the start of this year's Iditarod race. Norman never won an Iditarod, but he never lost any of them either...time just ran out on him, as it did on December 23, 2005 He dreamed big, and he wasn't afraid to fail.

George W. Gibbs, Jr., died on November 7<sup>th</sup>, 2005. His name probably does not mean anything to most of you, but he was the first African-American to visit Antarctica. He was a member of the Antarctic Service Expedition in 1939. He was one of 40 Navy men selected from 2000 applicants to go south on the BEAR, and went on three cruises to the Antarctic. Following Navy duty in the Pacific during World War II, he graduated from the Univ. of Minnesota and moved to Rochester, NY where he worked for IBM. The first African American to winter over at a US station was a meteorologist at Byrd Station by the name of Johns, who left the station at the

end of 1957 to go to an arctic station desperately in need of a meteorologist. Shortly after getting there, he came down with pneumonia and died, being the first IGY Antarctic scientist to die.

Some people appall me, simply amaze me, and one such person was an unknown member (to me) of our Society for the past eighteen years by the name of Alan D. Stone. He recently sent me a copy of a biography of Larry Gould, which he had put together for friends in Washington, D.C; it seemed it all started when he sent his friends a copy of one of our Newsletters. Then the husband wrote back that he had gone to Carleton College when Larry Gould was its president and that he considered Larry as his mentor. Alan wrote that our Newsletters had resulted in him (Alan) knowing of Larry's significance and achievements, so he decided to do this historical review of Larry's life. Well, the resulting biography of Larry is something else, truly amazing. There are two hundred and fifty pictures of Larry, although most are poor reproductions. Then there are short paragraphs describing what is depicted. Most of the material was gleaned from the archives of Carleton College. I have never seen anything exactly like it, and it's fascinating stuff and most interesting. You did one heck of a good job, Alan, and we thank you for the biographical copy about the Silver Tongued Orator. We will treasure it.

We have again lost another prominent Antarctic scientist, Sayed El-Sayed. Sayed and I had a common interest in tennis. He was Boris, and I was Pete, as in Becker and Sampras. In his last letter to us, on October 3, 2005, he expressed his appreciation for the kind words that we had written in behalf of the late Peter Wilkniss, in which he wrote that he found Peter "to be charming, engaging, and likable, and at times humorous. At any rate, I am glad you showed us the other side (Dr. Jackyl!) of him."

Had a letter the other day from John Roscoe, one of the older Antarcticans now at age 87. He was a photogrammetrist on Operation High Jump in 1946-47 and then on Operation Windmill in 1947-48. Afterwards he was scientific advisor to the director of the United States Antarctic Program. But he became infamous for producing a publication, which showed no authorship. It seems back in 1951 he was working for the U.S. Navy, and he produced the first and most complete bibliography ever done in this country on the Antarctic. At the time, the Navy had a policy of not showing its authors, and so ANTARCTIC BIBLIOGRAPHY went to press. But John circumvented the Navy and its policy, by showing the publication in the

bibliography, and listing himself as its author! John, you were a clever rascal.

Big John sent along a reminiscence which is too good to leave out, but where it involves a relative of one of our members; we are leaving out the name of the person to protect the family heritage. It seems that this well known Antarctic at West Base in 1939-41, and his comrades stopped off at a South American port on their way home for a little R&R, but let's let John tell the rest of the story, "The men rushed off the ship to find women. In those days the only available ones were in the houses of ill repute. (John Doe) walked off the ship, took his time, and bought a small house of ill repute, lock, stock, and barrel -owner, wife (madam), four daughters (the girls), bar, etc. I think he recovered his investments by entertaining the other crew members in succeeding days." Sort of reminiscent of a lecture given our Society by my very good and most special friend, the late Admiral Mike Benkert, U.S. Coast Guard, in which the city of Valparaiso made him their Honorary Mayor after an extended visit on their way back from the ice.

Also in a recent Mail Bag came a copy of an oral history on **Charlie Bentley** conducted by one of his colleagues, Katrina Dean of the University of Bristol. This history is entitled *Seismic and Radar Soundings of Antarctica, 1956-1980*, but in actuality it is far more extending time wise. We have seen half a century of research since the IGY, and as far as I am concerned, Charlie amounts to Mister Antarctica for this time period. If you took the number of working trips to Antarctica, the number of days working in the field (ice), the significance of his findings, his impact on Antarctic science, there can't be another who can hold a candle to Charlie. So it was a great revelation to read this oral history, especially having known him personally over many of his years. In an innocent sort of way, I feel sort of a kinship to Charlie, as he and I, plus Bert Crary and Mario Giovinetto, were the only four Americans to spend both IGY years on the ice. Plus I am indebted to him for proposing my name for a majestic Antarctic feature! So I have to elevate Charlie to the highest!

Once upon a time, our Society used to have some great lectures in Washington, D.C., with some of our presentations being in the main auditorium of the prestigious National Academy of Sciences. Charlie gave a wonderful presentation there, and he had the audience in an uproar with his light humor about life on the ice. I am sure one of his stories involved the nude picture in the galley of the girl friend of the cook at Byrd station in 1957. This comes up in the oral history, although not under seismology. Back in those days, atmospheric allowing, communication with the home front was by single side band,

finding an amateur radio operator near your family. One day they established contact with a ham operator near where the cook's so-called girl friend lived. And the cook got all excited about his upcoming conversation with his beloved, and heard the operator on the other end dial her up, ask her if she would accept a collect call from the Antarctic. Her reply was "How much will it cost me?" And the ham replied "Fifteen cents." Her answer was "No." Charlie's comment in the oral history was to the effect that the cook was a sour person ordinarily, but after that he was practically unlivable. A book, which will never be published, is *Fone Patches from the Antarctic*.

It is pretty common knowledge how the United States ended up at the South Pole, The Chairman of the Secretary-General of the International Union of Geodesy and Geophysics, Colonel Georges Laclevere, declared at their international assembly at the Paris Observatory in July 1955, that the United States was going to the South Pole. No discussion, evidently, that was it. Charlie Bentley said something interesting about the South Pole station in his talk with Katrina. He said when Bert Crary was Chief Scientist in the Office of Polar Programs that he took a good hard look at the science being done at the station and then realized that there wasn't much. Bert said something to the effect that the U.S. wasn't getting their dollar's worth out of the station, and that it should be closed down. Word of this got around and the Soviets said okay, go right ahead, we'll take it over from you. And that killed it, as the United States was not about to yield the station to the Soviet Union. Friendly as things were in the Antarctic, they weren't that friendly geopolitically. And so, all during the Cold War, there was a strong political reason for being in the Antarctic

In closing this runaway Brash Ice, we did find out from Charlie's oral history something that we had long suspected, that we weren't really of library quality. CRB is Charlie, KD is Katrina. CRB: Same outfit as Paul Dalrymple. If you want more information, you should talk to him. Is he on your list? KD No, I don't know him. CRB: Oh boy (laughs). He is the biggest Antarctic enthusiast you will ever run into in your life. He knows everything about anybody who ever been down in the U.S. KD: Good. CRB: He puts out the Antarctic Society Newsletter. Have you ever seen that? KD. I haven't, no, this is a U.S. publication like a club kind of thing? CRB: I am sure there are people across the ocean that are subscribers. KD: Yes, I'm sure. They have it at the Scott Polar Research Institute in the library, there I'd say. CRB: It's probably not considered library quality. KD: Oh okay, No, but I think. CRB: But some individuals will certainly have it. KD: Yes, I think Scott Polar has a lot of

little stuff like that. CRB: They might have it" ..... How about that, not really of library quality. However, this does not shock me at all. As all I am concerned with is making it interesting for all members of a family who may have gone or are there. I want it read, not archived in the stacks gathering dust. This has been my labor of love, but now I want to play.

**MEMBERSHIP:** Mailings went out just prior to the Lincoln Birthday Northeast, so those of you who owe for the current year should have your bill. We really made another mistake by not raising our dues, as not only did we have a raise in postage in January, but the Postal Service is going to push it up another notch with another raise within a year. If anyone who did not get a bill, and may want to extend, *our* current dues are \$12.00 for singles, \$15.00 for couples, and \$20.00 for overseas members. We treat Canadians like Americans, as we are hockey fans. We encourage all to renew for multiple years as the Antarctic Society is basically a one-person shop where membership, treasury, putting together Newsletters, stuffing envelopes, mailing Newsletters, selling calendars, answering mail et cetera are all done here on midcoast Maine. So you can help us out, by renewing for multiple years.

**SAVED EL-SAYED (1926 - 2005) SCAR NEWS.** With the death of Sayed El-Sayed, Antarctic oceanography has lost one of its pioneers, and most enthusiastic supporters. Sayed was born and educated in Egypt, graduating in Zoology and Geology from the University of Alexandria in 1949, where he was also awarded an MSc in Oceanography in 1951. In 1953 he moved to the Scripps Institution of Oceanography, the leading oceanographic institution in the US, as a biologist in the Marine Life Programme, USA. His work on the English Sole populations of Saratoga Passage, Holmes Harbour and Penn Cove gained him a PhD from the University of Washington in 1959. He joined the staff of the Oceanography Department at College Station, Texas A & M University in 1963, and remained there until his retirement in 1997, on which he was awarded Emeritus status.

Early on in his time at Scripps, Sayed became interested in the ecology of marine phytoplankton and Antarctic marine ecosystems. From 1962 to 1967 Sayed participated in nine Argentinean cruises in the Atlantic sector of the Southern Ocean, and nine American cruises in the Pacific sector. He presented a synopsis of this work at the Second SCAR Biology Symposium held in Cambridge UK in July 1968.

A significant outcome of this SCAR meeting was the recognition of our lack of knowledge of the fundamental ecology and dynamics of the entire Antarctic marine ecosystem. Coupled with the rapidly developing Antarctic

fisheries for fin-fish and krill, this gave rise to great concern. Following a series of international meetings, in 1976 the BIOMASS (Biological Investigation Of Marine Antarctic Systems and Stocks) Programme was formulated under the aegis of the newly formed SCAR Group of Specialists on Southern Ocean Ecosystems and their Living Resources, with support from other international bodies including SCOR, IABO and ACMRR. The main object of the BIOMASS Programme was to *gain a deeper understanding of the structure and dynamic functioning of the Antarctic marine ecosystem as a basis for the future management of potential living resources*. It was a highly ambitious program requiring the co-operation of 11 nations, standardization of methodology and techniques, and pooling of results. To be successful it would require strong and dynamic leadership. That task was given to Sayed El-Sayed, aided by the BIOMASS Executive.

Over a ten-year period there were two multiship, multinational cruises (1981 and 1984-85) leading to 32 international workshops. The research produced an impressive number of publications in scientific journals. In addition there were 68 reports in the BIOMASS Report Series, 23 BIOMASS Handbooks, 10 volumes in the BIOMASS Scientific Series and 25 BIOMASS Newsletters. This represents an enormous scientific legacy, but arguably an even more important outcome from the BIOMASS program was the establishment of the Commission on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources that now controls the developing fisheries in the Southern Ocean.

That BIOMASS was so very successful owes much to the unremitting hard work of Sayed El-Sayed. His leadership was exemplary. His enthusiasm never wavered and he was ever generous with his time and support, especially to the many young scientists who were just starting their careers in oceanography. His charm and cheerfulness ensured that co-operation between scientists and nations was always total. In spite of this heavy workload Sayed maintained his own research output.

Sayed was awarded the National Science Foundation Antarctic Service Medal, and the 1985 Distinguished Service Award by the American Institute of Biological Sciences. The U.S. Board on Geographic Names named El-Sayed Glacier in recognition of his work in Antarctica. He will be remembered with great warmth and affection by all who knew and worked with him.

**SOME PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF EL-SAYED**  
(Andrew Clarke) The start of my own research career in



Antarctica, working on krill from both shore stations and the RRS *John Biscoe*, coincided with the BIOMASS programme. Whilst the scientific shape of the programme was set by Dick Laws in the UK and Gotthilf Hempel in Germany, it was Sayed who drove the programme forward with his dynamic running of the BIOMASS Secretariat at Texas A&M University. Infectious in his enthusiasm, it was impossible to refuse him when approached for an article in the BIOMASS Newsletter, or a talk at a meeting. The enormous success of the BIOMASS programme was due in no small way to Sayed's charismatic and charming leadership. It was testament to the enormous affection in which Sayed was held that when he presented his final talk at a SCAR Antarctic Biology Symposium, the lecture hall was filled to capacity. And Sayed did not disappoint; pacing up and down energetically, waving his arms, and with a characteristic disregard for the passage of time, he described his most recent work on the effect of UV radiation on Antarctic phytoplankton and received a huge ovation at the end.

In the more personal surroundings of a smaller meeting in the mountain village of Ravello on the Amalfi coast of Italy, I learned more of Sayed's background and history (between his disappearances for games of tennis, a passion for all of his active life). With a typical Arab sense of hospitality and generosity, Sayed arrived with a small present for all the partners at the meeting, and presented these with style. Sayed was immensely proud of the work he had done in Antarctica, and also in the success of the BIOMASS Programme. However he also spent considerable time working in the Middle East, and he took enormous personal satisfaction in having received medals from both Egypt and Israel for his work furthering scientific cooperation across the religious divide in that troubled part of the world. I shall remember Sayed as a warm, generous character, who always had time for the younger generation of scientists, and who was one of the founder figures of Antarctic oceanography.

**THERE'S A CRUISE SHIP FOR EVERYONE.** We are into an era now when over twenty thousand tourists per year enter Antarctic waters. I often wonder what it would be like to go on one of the behemoths of the cruise ships, and that curiosity was recently fulfilled when I went on one of the largest, one of the most luxurious, one of the most glorious of all, Holland America's ROTTERDAM. Previously I had been on one at the opposite end of the scale, the DISKO. But I had also been on the well known WORLD DISCOVER, the excellent Russian ship, the IOFFE, and the ALLES TARASOVA. All I can say is that there is a ship out there, which will please everyone, that it is just a matter of finding the one, which fits your own personal profile.

There was a time, early on, when certain ships with a more or less permanent lecture staff, attracted the same tourists, time after time after time. I immediately think of the old EXPLORER, and our Whale Spotteress, Dotte Larsen, who made repetitive trips on the EXPLORER, as she was in love with the lecture staff, especially Keith Shackleton. But I don't think there is any one ship today, which has that kind of drawing power.

I always thought that there was one Pied Piper out there lecturing, Peter Harrison, the British born, Americanized ornithologist, who has a legion of supporters who follow him all over the world. Peter is the author-illustrator of that great book, SEA BIRDS, and he paints some bird, each and every day at sea which are auctioned off for some charity. Peter is also part actor, part raconteur, and he has the capacity to answer the same question time after time after time without blowing his top. And he goes the extra mile, and once upon a time never left the bar until the last questioner had called it quit. Maybe he still does, I do not know.

One of the very nicest persons lecturing in Antarctic waters is Yuriko Lindblad, widow of the gentleman who started all of this Antarctic cruise business many, many tears ago. I had the privilege of being with Yuriko several times, and once I asked her which was her favorite ship. Naturally I thought she would answer the EXPLORER, as her husband had had the ship built for something like three or four million. Her answer was the ALLES TARASOVA, now the CLIPPER ADVENTURER. So we all have our favorites.

I think the biggest problem with tourists is that they do not do their homework, do not know what their options are in ships, in itineraries, in lecturers. They have no idea at all when penguin chicks will be hatching, when they will be fledging, when the channels may be blocked by ice, when the weather may be stormy. They find a hole in their home schedule, and then book what is available.

If you really want to get completely immersed in Antarctica, go on one of the smaller ships, as smaller can very often be better, you get to know both the staff and fellow passengers on a more intimate basis. Plus the bridge is open to you. And if Antarctica is your only interest, you get to find that it is the only game on the smaller ships, there are no other distractions. On the debit side, smaller ships, especially the older ones, may not offer the stability of larger ships. But the Drake Passage is not interminable. There is a beginning and an end, and once in Antarctic waters, chances are that you will survive.

Now for ships like the ROTTERDAM. Dollar wise they may be cheaper per hour at sea than the smaller ships, but the big drawback for the pure Antarcticans is that you never get any closer to the Antarctic penguins (emperor, Adelie, gentoo, and chinstrap). than the end of your binoculars.. There are opportunities to see up close some of the sub-Antarctic penguins when you are in the Falklands and places like Punta Arenas..

If you are an Antarctic purist, maybe you should think twice before your booking, weighing your priorities. But if you are a bon vivant, who lives a life style befitting Las Vegas, but without nudity, by all means sign up with a ship like the ROTTERDAM. If you are handicapped, by all means sign up with a large ship which offers more of the amenities for the handicapped. . A ship like the ROTTERDAM has the works for all ages, all sizes and shapes, and is a grand hotel on water. There's shuffleboard, there's a complete fitness center, there's a very modern skin care center, there's a basketball court, two swimming pools (one fresh water, one salt water), there's a casino as well as a library, and, oh yes, a very large computer facility for those who need dot.com to exist. Then you have stores galore, even an art gallery. I don't know of anything missing, as they have lounges for those who just want to sit. There's lectures followed by bingo, and evenings come alive with music of all kinds, many dance halls, then stage shows, movies every night, a string trio, a piano soloist. It's hard, if not impossible, to find something you like which isn't part of the daily routine. But most Antarcticans that we know are more naturalists than Off-Broadway, and they may find the frequent formal dinings a bit too dressy. It is hard for me to believe that there are people who actually like to get dressed up, wear gowns, wear tuxedos. The ship even has formal dress rentals!! LL Bean clothes are strictly atypical, but they do have an excellent informal cafeteria dining room, with the same elegant food, overlooking the sea near the stern which is duly a great place to eat. So there is something for everyone, even if you want to see and hear a little bit about the Seventh Continent

### **SOUTH POLE TRAVERSE ARRIVES DECEMBER 23.** *(Peter Rejcek, The Antarctic Sun, 01/01/06)*

The mission is nearly over, but the journey is only half done. On Dec. 23 at 2:56 p.m., John Wright parked the last tractor of the South Pole Traverse on a hard-packed snow area near the South Pole Station. He wearily climbed out of his Caterpillar 95 Challenger, exchanged a few hugs and kisses with a Polie greeting party, and told his crew to form camp and ensure all the vehicles were plugged into electric outlets to keep them warm in the freezing temperatures. "Let's plug 'em in and shut 'em down," he said. After 43 days and some 1,600 kilometers,

the South Pole Traverse had done its job — proving that an overland snow route between McMurdo Station and South Pole Station is feasible. The arrival of Wright and his seven-member crew is the culmination of a four-year field project.

After taking a couple of days rest at the Pole (though still using the two berthing modules they towed there), the team left South Pole on Dec. 28 shortly after 8 a.m. for the return trip to McMurdo. It followed its flagged route all the way back to Ross Island with three tractors, a PistenBully, its support modules and fuel tanks.

Over the three previous seasons, the traverse field team has crossed the Ross Ice Shelf, climbed the Leverett Glacier through the Transantarctic Mountains, and made it to the polar plateau just past 86 degrees south. Each excursion from McMurdo Station went farther than the previous year, with the traverse returning to Ross Island at the end of each foray. The first field season for the traverse was the 2002-03 austral summer. It covered the least amount of real estate over the four seasons, about 200 kilometers, but successfully crossed a 5.5-kilometer area called the shear zone. This stretch of the route, not far from McMurdo Station on the Ross Ice Shelf, was Swiss-cheesed with 32 crevasses, Wright said. Much of that season was spent identifying crevasses in the shear zone and plugging them up with snow — a job much harder than it sounds.

"Finding snow in Antarctica is not a difficult proposition," Wright noted, "but finding snow in a crevasse field that you can maneuver to the brink of the crevasse you want to fill, is." The next season, soft snow and flaws in sled design slowed the traverse, though it blazed an additional 475 kilometers despite less-than-ideal conditions. Last season, the traverse did a blitzkrieg past its farthest south point and then up the Leverett Glacier, even while encountering another major crevasse field. After gaining a foothold on the polar plateau, about 1,180 kilometers from McMurdo, and farther than its original goal for that field season, the team safely returned to McMurdo. Wright said the route is now safe and repeatable, a criteria of proving the route. Only a few months ago, that was still in doubt. "It was a question back in October," he said. "It is a question no more. We are here."

**"IPY ON LINE"** (Katy Jensen) On January 17<sup>th</sup>, the National Science Foundation launched an Internet "portal" Web site (<http://www.us-ipv.org>) to support U.S. participation in the International Polar Year (IPY) 2007-2008. The White House's Office of Science and Technology chose NSF as the lead U.S. agency for the event, which was

co-founded by the International Council for Science (ICSU) and the World Meteorological Organization (WMO).

Primary goals of the IPY 2007-2008 are to quantify the earth's "environmental status," improve our understanding of global climate systems and circumpolar societies, and ignite a renewed passion for science, math, and global issues. Researchers from more than 100 countries are preparing for this largest-ever, multi-disciplinary data collection campaign, which will actually take place between March 1, 2007, and March 1, 2009.

The first IPY (1882-1883) was the brainchild of Bavarian Georg von Neumayer and Austro-Hungarian Karl Weyprecht. During their stellar careers as polar explorers, these two men recognized a need for international scientific collaboration, and they co-chaired the International Polar Commission in 1879. Primary interests at the time were weather patterns, magnetism, and other polar phenomena. Twelve countries participated in the first IPY, with twelve expeditions to the Arctic and three to the Antarctic.

The second IPY (1932-1933) occurred 50 years later, with 44 nations participating. The primary goal was to improve weather forecasts and radio communications for ships and aircraft, but scientists also began to recognize the advantages of interdisciplinary cooperation. For perhaps the first time, the Polar Regions weren't regarded as separate, remote entities, but as essential components in a complex network of earth processes. By studying the atmosphere, ice, and sediments of the higher latitudes, researchers discovered evidence of our planet's history and clues about our future.

So when American physicist Lloyd Berkner proposed a third EPY in the 1950's, the International Council of Scientific Unions decided to expand the research goals to include additional terrestrial and solar research, resulting in the International Geophysical Year of 1957-1958. Sixty-seven nations and countless individuals collected data all over the world—from the bottom of the ocean to the middle of Antarctica.

The IGY also launched science off the face of the planet. The U.S. announced its development of an impressive satellite program, but it was the Soviet Union who stunned the world by launching Sputnik I in October 1957 and Sputnik n (and its canine cosmonaut, Laika) a month later. After a few successes of its own, the U.S. passed the Space Act in July, and NASA was created before the end of the IGY. In 1992, an "International Space Year" commemorated the 35<sup>th</sup> anniversary

of the IGY and the 500<sup>m</sup> anniversary of Columbus' arrival in the New World.

The success of previous International Years and continuing support for forums such as the Arctic Council and the Antarctic Treaty have proven that international cooperation can exist among seemingly incompatible cultures. Today, signatory nations for the Antarctic Treaty represent 80% of the world's population. Let's use the upcoming IPY to reach the other 1,299,221,800 people!

**LIFE ON THE ICE - No One Goes There Alone**  
(by Raff Smith 2005. *National Geographic*) Reviewed by G. Machemer. Perhaps only a trained journalist, who writes sparingly and with clarity, can pack into 208 pages an overall physical description of the Antarctic continent, complete with its historic past of those who discovered, explored, and settled scientific bases there. So it was for Roff Smith, born in New Hampshire, and emigrated to Australia when he was 23. Under the Australian Artists and Writers Program, he first sampled the awe of the Antarctic at Davis and Mawson bases. Enthralled with that experience, he then covered the white continent for Time Magazine, and followed as a writer for the NSF Program. He was accorded every opportunity to explore all aspects of scientific research at the various stations. NOAA and the National Geographic found him a ride on a Russian icebreaker from Punta Arenas, south to King George Island where the Golden Fleece, a 70 foot steel-hulled yacht gave him a fantastic five-week tour of the Antarctic Peninsula all the way south to Marguerite Bay. His journal was filled with anecdotes of the famous explorers such a Charcot and Nordenskjold. RofPs reflections are forthright yet beautifully written, great for a review by experienced Antarcticans and just the best homework for those anticipating a trip to the Ice.

### **CARGO, FUEL SAFELY UNLOADED AT ANTARCTIC RESEARCH STATION**

(February 10, 2006) Overcoming challenging ice conditions, a ship has safely delivered cargo needed to supply National Science Foundation research stations in Antarctica through the coming austral winter and into the next research season. Fuel required to heat the stations and power aircraft and other vehicles is currently being transferred from a tanker into storage tanks on land.

The cargo vessel American Tern arrived at McMurdo Station's ice pier on Feb.2. With its cargo safely offloaded, and with recyclable materials and other goods stowed aboard, the Tern was escorted out of McMurdo Sound by the Russian icebreaker Krasin. The cargo ship has steamed

safely beyond the ice-clogged region and is now headed north.

NSF chartered the Krasin to cut and maintain a channel through the thick, multiyear ice covering the Ross Sea and the sound into McMurdo Station. Meanwhile, the tanker Lawrence H. Gianella offloaded fuel and completed its operations on Feb. 11.

**THINGS THAT YOU ALL SHOULD KNOW..** There are over 140 lakes buried beneath varying thickness of Antarctic ice, but most of them are small and shallow. The largest of them all is Lake Vostok, about the size of Connecticut, which holds 5,400 cubic kilometers of water, enough to fill Lake Michigan. There are two other subglacial lakes near Lake Vostok, one is called 90 Degrees East (as it stretches along that longitude) is the second largest subglacial lake in Antarctica, holds about 1,800 cubic kilometers of water, enough to fill Lake Ontario. The other major sub glacial lake is Sovetskaya, and that covers 1,600 square kilometers..... The ozone hole may not recover until the year 2065. At its yearly peak in early October, the ozone hole covered about 24.3 million square kilometers, an area about the size of North America. That's down from the hole's largest extent of 26.2 million square kilometers in 1998. The atmospheric data gathered over the United States and Canada now suggest a 15-year delay in recovery..... Using data gathered by a satellite (ICESat) launched almost 3 years ago, scientists have assembled the most comprehensive high-resolution map of Antarctica that's ever been made. ICESat collects elevation data down to latitude 86° S, a mere 450 kilometers from the South Pole. Previous maps of Antarctica covered areas only down to 81.5° S The new map of Antarctica will soon be made available to the public at <http://www.nside.org>, the Web site of the National Snow and Ice Data Center in Boulder, CO.

**THINGS THAT YOU SHOULD BE AWARE OF.** There is a new book out by Mariiana Gosnell entitled ICE, The Nature, the History, and the Uses of an Astonishing Substance. It's published by Knopf, and it sells for thirty dollars. You will find the names of many of our Society's members who have made a well-worthwhile living studying something which is more brittle than glass, at times stronger than steel, other times flows like molasses, covers 10 percent of the earth's land and 7 percent of the ocean. Buy it, you can't help but like it.

**THINGS YOU POSSIBLY MIGHT WISH TO KNOW.** The largest snowplough ever sent to the Antarctic departed Hobart, Tasmania on a Russian freighter in January, bound for Casey Station. It is hoped that ideal conditions will allow the plough to be put into position before winter sets in so that it can be used to construct a 4000-meter blue-ice runway. The strip will be placed on giant slides and dragged 60 kilometers

by tractor to an m land site where the ice is crevasse- free, at least 500 meters thick, and less exposed to the fierce winds and snow storms that lash the perimeter of the continent. It will take until the summer of 2007 to have the strip ready. The runway is going to be named the Wilkins Blue Ice Runway and scientists will transfer directly to small ski-equipped turbo propped aircraft to be taken direct to field camps, or to helicopters or passenger carrying tractors to reach Casey. The strip will be capable of taking Boeing 747 freighter and even the larger Airbus A380 freighter due in service from 2008. If Sir Hubert's ashes were not at the bottom of a sea, I am sure he would appreciate a ride to or from his runway. Remember how at McMurdo in 1957, he would hang around Willy Field just hoping to catch a flight to anywhere!!!.....An ailing crewman on a fishing vessel, presumably an Uruguay boat, was picked up by a New Zealand helicopter stationed at Hallett, then flown by an Italian twin otter at Terra Nova to McMurdo, where an American plane took him to Christchurch and hence to a hospital. He evidently wasn't too badly off, as while at McMurdo he was reportedly in stable condition, conscious, and watching a movie ..... Thousands of everyday articles left in explorer Ernest Shackleton's hut at Cape Royds will be preserved over the next three years. A conservation laboratory, in two containers, was shipped from Lyttleton in mid-January to Antarctica. This will allow conservators to work in relays, winter and summer on 3500 artifacts. Three conservators, trained in Australia and Europe, would stay at Scott Base this winter and work in the laboratory..... A lot of the real good stuff which you find in these Newsletters is here only because of the kindness and generosity of a person deeply respected and loved by many American Antarcticans, Margaret Lanyon.

**MOUNT TERROR RUGBY CLUB SETTLES FOR SILVER, LOSES 5-0.** In the almost annual World's Southernmost Rugby Championship, the elite Scott Base Rugby Club defended their World Cup gold, by edging the highly conditioned young American club from McMurdo, winning 5-0. The game played on natural turf, a 300 metre ice shelf, was made more exciting as winds registered 80 kilometers per hour. In a way, it was somewhat of a moral victory for the layered Mount Terror team who played with great gusto, as two years ago they had lost to the veteran Scott Base team by a score of 27-0.. The Americans were lead by Keith DePew, who once upon a distant past played rugby in college. However, we thinketh it is quite evident that Raytheon must recruit some offensive power, as if you can't score, you sure can't win.



# THE ANTARCTIC AN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

*"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"*

Vol. 05-06

May

No. 4

### **PRESIDENT**

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650)851-1532  
[robflint@ava.vale.edu](mailto:robflint@ava.vale.edu)

### **VICE PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@g.adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@g.adelphia.net)

### **SECRETARY**

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### **Past Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

**BRASH ICE.** We are becoming more of a team effort, with most welcomed contributions from many of you. John Spletstoesser has been our right hand man for many years, and Margaret Lanyon has blessed us with innumerable contributions from Christchurch over the past decade.. We have also been ably supported by Polly Penhale and Jerry Marty of NSF in keeping us aware of many activities on the ice. We have been using three avid Antarctic bibliophiles for book reviewers; Charles Lagerbom, Steve Dibbem, and Gracie Machemer. It's a toss up between Charles and Steve as to who has the largest not-for-sale personal Antarctic library. We are trying to make Grade into our modern-day Ruth Siple, an almost impossible task as Ruth did everything. And an ex-husband-wife Polie team of Drew and Diana Logan have introduced us to so many of the younger crowd, particularly Polies, that they are invaluable to us in trying to keep us up with the times. The most wonderful thing about these connections is that we are finding out that not only do they love Antarctica as much as us old has-beens, they are equally, if not more so, nicer than we are! Hard to believe, isn't it?

Another most important team member of our team is Jo Lindsay, a spritely lass who shines at adult tennis and has been known to be a flash on the local ice hockey arenas. She puts these words into a computer, and makes enough sense out of them so that they can be printed. She is probably the most fun member of our team, although John Spletts has a great sense of humor. We liked the way that Katy Jensen, an occasional contributor to these pages, writes, and we approached her as to her interests in putting out these Newsletters, as twenty-eight odd years is more than enough. But Katy gave us a polite, "Thanks, but no thanks." We want young blood to fill this chair, as they are our future. But there is one person who shares with us the deepest interest in Antarcticans, and that is Lynn Arnold, currently a school teacher in the international school in Singapore. She has appeared in our pages before, and she is a contributor to this issue. We are hopeful that perhaps Lynn might want to assume a larger role in our Society. Right now she has two votes, those of Charles Swithinbank and myself, representing a total of some 160 years of living, hopefully some of those with sound minds and good judgments about Antarcticans.

The headline story since the past issue has been global wanning, although we find that most of the articles are about as exciting as eating last night's warmed over remains of a macaroni and cheese dinner. Once upon a time I was even involved in climate change, as for three years in the mid-seventies I was a member of an interdepartmental government team at the National Defense University at Ft. McNair in Washington where we were trying to ascertain what things were going to be like by the year 2000, particularly food crops around the world. After three years we actually did publish a report, CLIMATE CHANGE TO THE YEAR 2000. It

had a beautiful cover and many nice wood cuts, which were sneaked by the approval Board when they all were on Christmas holiday! One of the experts helping us make valid assumptions and decisions is one of our Society's current members, the motorcycling Will Kellogg, then of the National Center for Atmospheric Research in Boulder. Will happens to be the father of an Antarctic scientist. Why Will is a member of our Society is beyond us, but he claims that he truly does like to read our Newsletters. It just goes to show that there isn't much interesting reading material in his home.

Another expert involved in that study was the late J. Murray Mitchell Jr., who presented our then-annual Memorial Lecture in 1978. It was probably our Society's first ever Memorial Lecture on climate change in the Antarctic. But if you go back to the first Byrd Antarctic expedition in the late 1920s, you will find that one of the stated reasons for the expedition was to find out if Antarctica was shrinking or expanding. Going back to Murray, he was one of the nicest guys who ever walked on this earth. He was taken to the South Pole as a distinguished VIP by NSF, and he thoroughly enjoyed every minute on the ice. It was my honor and privilege to have known Murray since his undergraduate days at MIT. Although an avid outdoor enthusiast, this strong environmentalist just could not lick the Big C.

Another climatologist who visited the South Pole was Bill Spriggs, then of the National Climate Program Office. Many of you folks will remember Ron LaCount, formerly in the head shed at NSF. He once gave an extensive interview to the press where he disclaimed that there was anything such as global warming. Another Pat Michaels!

There have been several publications of late devoted to global warming, and we asked John Splettstoesser to summarize what appeared in *SCIENCE* for March 24, 2006. This appears as a separate input to this Newsletter. Many of you have probably seen the issue of *TIME* magazine (April 3, 2006) which had a special report on global warming. Its cover had in big, bold print, **BE WORRIED, BE VERY WORRIED**. It was directed towards guys like me who are shoreline property owners. Right now it is rather exciting in winter when a good northeaster brings surf right up to my front doorsteps.

Herein you will find an article by one of Antarctica's best known husband and wife teams, the Frasers of the Antarctic Peninsula. Bill has been studying seabirds in the Palmer station area for more than two decades. Originally he worked under the late Dr. David Parmalee. His research on both Adelie and chinstrap penguins is classic in determining that natural causes such as sea-ice extent and

orographic features play a major role in population dynamics of the species. His wife Donna has been studying the foraging habits of giant petrels in the last few decades by using instrumented birds to track their ranges. (JFS).

The elevated station at the South Pole is completed, with all eight wings occupied, and the transition of all related functions from the Dome to the elevated station. Application of the exterior metal siding has begun and is scheduled to be completed by the station dedication. The station is now preparing for formal dedication sometime in the coming austral summer, month and date to be determined, supposedly coinciding with the 50th anniversary of the completed construction of the original Amundsen-Scott South Pole station in 1957.

There are some interesting books coming out in the near future, some over the horizon, and even more are in their embryonic stage. Historian Dian Olson Belanger reports that her book, **DEEP FREEZE, THE UNITED STATES, THE INTERNATIONAL GEOPHYSICAL YEAR, AND THE ORIGINS OF THE ANTARCTIC AGE OF SCIENCE**, written under a NSF grant, is being published by the University Press of Colorado in mid-September of this year. Her book is based on oral history interviews, diaries, memoirs, and official records. Dian offers a U.S. viewpoint and emphasis, but within the context of contemporary international politics and the aims and activities of the other eleven IGY stations on the ice. She explores why this story mattered then, and matters still. (DOB)

Another book which has been completed and is awaiting childbirth as soon as a contract can be drawn up with a publisher is **EAGLE ON THE ICE** by Pat Wilson and Roger Leslie. Pat has been nurturing within her bosom for at least two decades a child's book on Paul Siple, as she felt that he was the ultimate role model for youngsters. She never knew Paul, but was a very good friend of Ruth, who suggested the name for the book. We have been privy to an advanced copy of the book, and it is very interesting, dealing almost exclusively with Paul as an Eagle Scout of the Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1928-30.

Mildred Crary tells us that she is going to make every effort to get Bert's book on his exploits in the Arctic and Antarctic into print for the 4th International Polar Year. Mildred, herself a very active author, has completed her editing of Bert's book, which has long been awaited by his multitude of friends. With much justification, we feel that Bert was the premier polar field scientist for the whole 20th Century. Now we can't wait for this to hit the book stalls.

Tim (BEFORE THE HEROES CAME) Baughman is currently researching material for a book which will be in many ways a continuation of Ken Bertrand's excellent AMERICANS IN ANTARCTICA. Ken's book ended with Operation High Jump, and Tim's book will take off from there and go forward through the IGY and into the early years of the Antarctic Treaty – maybe beyond.

**MEMBERSHIP.** On the whole, most of you have done a good job of renewing, but there are close to fifty who are still delinquents. Unlike another polar society in our country, we are not very lenient with delinquents. We don't mind if you want to drop out, as the fewer members, the less work for us. So those who are delinquent will get a last notice with this Newsletter. If you renew, please renew for several years as it helps us a lot. Membership cards are enclosed for those with paid up memberships. Over two-thirds of the people who renewed this year did so for multiple years. We thank you.

#### **ANOTHER FORMER ANTARCTIC**

**ADVENTURER DIES.** TOM ABERCROMBIE, a swashbuckling adventurer, whose life got jump started at the South Pole, died April 3, 2006 at Johns Hopkins Hospital of complications from open- heart surgery at the age of 75. While at McMurdo in the summer of 1957, he won a lottery to be the first photographer at the Pole. He arrived at the Pole on October 22nd, 1957, along with a photographer from the OREGON JOURNAL and a Navy photographer. When their P2V Neptune developed an oil leak while starting up to depart, the plane and crew were destined to stay at the Pole until a gasket could be obtained and flown in. The Men who Came to Dinner, eh what?

Upon arriving at the South Pole, he begged Paul Siple to let him stay at the station, promising to work in the snow mine twelve hours a day. It was too good an offer for Paul to turn down, but a most reliable source told us that Tom never came through on his promise! In fact, in Tom's first pilgrimage into the snow mine, according to Siple's 90 SOUTH, Tom had to check out from exhaustion after twenty minutes. So much for his promised twelve hours!

Tom took a multiple exposure of the Sun over a three-hour interval showing its horizontal motion above the South Pole Station. It appeared in Paul Siple's article in the April 1958 issue of The National Geographic Magazine There was one frosted picture of Abercrombie's face which was often published without a photo credit. It was also used in Tom's obituary in the 7

April 2006 issue of The Washington Post – Bob Benson took the picture. It seems Bob and Tom were down in the snow mine for some time, and when they came up, Bob took that great picture of Tom.

Before the IGY, Tom loaned George Toney, the station leader, a camera and twenty odd rolls of film, instructing him to take as many pictures as he could during the winter. George was a polar veteran before he went to the Antarctic, having served in the Arctic once upon a time. George diligently took pictures for Tom, and sent them off at the end of winter to the National Geographic, probably with visions of himself becoming famous for the pictures. But he got a short thank you letter back from the National Geographic informing him that none of his pictures came up to their standards!

It was said that Tom picked up languages as easily as most people pick up souvenirs. He was fluent in German, English, French, Spanish, and Arabic, and could fake it in Italian. With hands like catcher mitts, a photographer friend said that he could destroy the inside of a rental car before he got it out of the parking lot.. Over the years he became the magazine's expert on the Arab world, and he was so impressed by Islam that he read the Koran in Arabic, and became a Muslim. He made four pilgrimages to Mecca, where he took the first photographs of the city for the Western world.

He was like a cat, escaping death many, many times. He slipped off his yak in Afghanistan, and nearly plunged into a 1,000 ft chasm. He nearly died from typhoid in the Himalayas. An angry mob in a napalmed Cambodian village nearly killed him, stopping only when he managed to convince them that he was a Frenchman. He got knocked off the top of a mountain cable car in Venezuela and was saved by a stout Swiss guide who yanked him back into the car by his belt. One obituary read he was like Indiana Jones with a camera and pen. His great photography may have been exceeded by his wrings which also became legendary, writing articles on all seven continents. And it all started with a snow shovel in his hands at the South Pole. Well, not quite right, as he received the 1954 Newspaper Photographer of the Year award.

**“ICECUBE TURNS UP THE HEAT”** Condensed from the Antarctic Sun, January 29, 2006 (By Steven Profaizer Sun staff) (edited by Katy Jensen) Sixty billion neutrinos fly through your thumb every second. The weirdest part is that no one is sure where some of them are coming from.

Neutrinos are subatomic particles that fit into the same

general category as protons and electrons. Neutrinos, however, have special characteristics: they have no electrical charge and are almost without mass. This means they are not affected by magnetic fields and are rarely absorbed by matter. With nothing to interfere with them, neutrinos are born, and just keep going in whatever direction their source pushes them. For the most part, they slip straight through anything that gets in their way, shooting across the universe in a straight line from their origin. But every once in a while, they crash straight into an atom, destroying themselves in the process. These collisions give scientists a rare opportunity to learn about these abundant yet mysterious particles, which are notoriously difficult to detect because of their benign nature.

Enter IceCube — the monstrous, cubic-kilometer neutrino telescope currently under construction one-and-a-half to two-and-a-half kilometers below the surface of the South Pole. It is designed to observe the result of neutrinos careening across the galaxy, traveling through the earth, and slamming into an atom of ice. The rarity of these occurrences is the reason for IceCube’s immensity — the bigger the area of the detector, the better the chance of observing the interaction.

The collision destroys the neutrino but creates a negatively charged particle called a muon, which gives off a blue cone of light as it continues along the path of the neutrino.

This blue luminescence is called Cherenkov radiation. It occurs when a charged particle, like a muon, travels through matter faster than light would through that same substance. And the very large, dark and transparent ice region under the South Pole’s surface provides a perfect place for scientists to observe the effect.

IceCube is a sensor array made of digital optical modules, or DOMs. Eighty strands, each with sixty basketball-sized DOMs, will be placed into shafts drilled in the ice. The science team hangs the strands straight down into the holes, and within a month, the ice closes up completely around them.

The ice’s grip on the DOMs is hardly a gentle embrace, so their electronic innards are encased in a ball made from glass designed for deep water diving. Inside the glass is a minicomputer attached to several instruments, including a photomultiplier. This device works like an inverse light bulb, said Mark Krasberg, an IceCube scientist from the University of Wisconsin.

Instead of producing light, it traps light and logs the exact time it registers it — down to five billionths of a second.

The precision is needed so the scientists can tell the neutrinos apart. Software deduces the exact moment each DOM gets hit and uses that to judge the neutrino’s direction and speed. “It’s like putting a bunch of microphones in the street to figure out the direction of a car,” Krasberg said. “If you looked at when each microphone recorded the car passing, you could tell its direction.” There is an inherent oddity to the IceCube project: the blue-light-producing muons it studies are so rare that the array has to cover a cubic kilometer to produce useful data, yet IceCube will detect far more of these interactions than it wants. What makes this possible? The muons’ origin. Muons can come from many sources, only one of which is the collision of a neutrino with an atom of ice. So just because IceCube registers a muon’s blue cone of light shooting across the array, does not necessarily mean it is providing the scientists data on what they are trying to study.

Scientists have come up with a way, however, to use all that extra information — IceTop. IceTop is considered part of IceCube, but it uses a separate set of the same digital optical modules. These sensors are frozen into 2,300-liter tanks of water and placed in pairs above each string of the IceCube array. IceTop serves two major functions. The first is to help calibrate and enhance IceCube. The second is to make use of the valuable data that is not directly related to IceCube’s goals.

By studying the particles IceCube is not interested in, scientists can get better at eliminating the excess information the particles create in the IceCube array, said Tom Gaisser, principal investigator for IceTop. If scientists didn’t eliminate that interference, it would be like trying to decipher one voice in a stadium filled with screaming fans.

“For every muon generated by a neutrino, there are about a million generated by cosmic rays,” Gaisser said.

Scientists can tell muons’ sources apart by their trajectory. There are two general directions for muons to move through the array: up and down. The majority of downward-moving neutrinos are from cosmic rays creating showers of subatomic particles as they meet the Earth’s atmosphere. But IceCube is designed to look at the muons created by particles moving up through the Earth. Neutrinos are the only muon source that can travel through the entire planet.

“We’re looking down through the Earth and using it as a shield,” said Mark Krasberg, an IceCube scientist from the University of Wisconsin. While IceCube is looking through the Earth at the northern sky, IceTop will be looking straight up at the sky over the South Pole. “We’re



taking advantage of extra physics that can be done with the background that would otherwise be discarded,” Gassier said.

The IceTop team installed eight tanks last summer and completed 24 more this season. Those tanks are still in the process of freezing, but they will be operational in February.

**IS THERE REALLY GLOBAL WARMING?** (John Splettstoesser, with excerpts from *Science* and input by T.J. Hughes) Yes, according to many authorities who study the issue, and by authors of numerous articles in the 24 March 2006 issue of *Science*. The cover photo, of icebergs in a fjord in Greenland, is a hint of what is in the issue, which includes four articles, perspectives, and an editorial. Is there cause for alarm? Is the re-building of levees in New Orleans a waste of time? Are Holland, Miami, and Venice, Italy, doomed to be places that tourists used to visit, but won't be able to anymore? Model simulations are basic in this kind of study, as well as measurements taken over long periods of time. Satellite imagery is the newcomer in the analysis. Model predictions of warming during the next 130 years imply that surface temperatures will be as high by the end of this century as they were 130,000 years ago, thus melting enough of the Greenland ice sheet to raise sea level by several meters. Losses of the Antarctic ice sheet, as shown by satellites designed for the purpose, indicate a decrease in the ice sheet by  $152 \pm 80$  cubic km per year from 2002 to 2005, mostly from losses in the West Antarctic ice sheet. Ice loss around the margins is proceeding faster than the center of the ice sheet is growing. Glacial earthquakes, triggered by the sudden sliding of glaciers, have been more common in Greenland in summer, producing an acceleration of ice to the sea. Destruction of features like the Larsen Ice Shelf in the Antarctic Peninsula produces no increase in global sea level because the shelf is already afloat, but when the shelf barrier is removed, the land-based glaciers that nourished the ice shelf accelerate and their melted ice does raise sea level.

Bindschadler's article raises the issue of Pine Island Glacier that drains into the Amundsen Sea off West Antarctica, and its acceleration, thinning and retreat in the mid-1990s. The coastal geometry is such that warm, salty water overrides the moraine, or sill, in front of the glacier and reaches the base of the ice sheet, increasing melting. Compounding the problem of retreat is that of grounding lines of Pine Island Glacier and Jakobshavn Isbrae in Greenland. Each has the earliest recorded acceleration, making them more vulnerable to grounding line retreat because of the deep basins they have

developed at more than 1000 m below sea level. Concurrently, sea ice growth and thickness in the Arctic Ocean has diminished, pointing to a potential open-water ocean in the future. If you recall significant articles in the 1970s by the late Dr. John Mercer on the two topics discussed above – disintegration of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet, and an open Arctic Ocean – you will see appropriate background information as a bellwether of what the planet is experiencing. An ice-free Arctic Ocean was the subject of technical articles going back to the 1950's by Ewing and Donn. More recently (2004), Dr. Terry Hughes authored a paper showing how surface melt water reaching the bed in the Greenland ablation zone caused ice-stream 'surges' that released enough ice into the sea to raise sea level by 3 meters and cool the North Atlantic Current sufficiently to create another Little Ice Age, all in only 300 years.

Journalists are having a circus as these potential doomsdays are developing, with sensational headlines designed to sell newspapers. Stay tuned, however, to the results of researchers the likes of which contribute to articles in the 24 March issue of *Science*. It is worth some useful reading at your leisure, and creates thinking about disposal of your coastal property.

#### **SATELLITE TRACKING SOUTHERN GIANT PETRELS AT PALMER STATION, ANTARCTICA**

(Donna L. Patterson-Fraser & William R. Fraser, Polar Oceans Research Group, Sheridan, Montana, USA) Southern giant petrels (*Macronectes giganteus*) are large, surface feeding predator-scavengers with a circumpolar distribution in the Southern Ocean. Like many other Procellariids, Southern giant petrel breeding populations are decreasing throughout much of their range. Giant petrels are highly susceptible to some types of human disturbance near their breeding sites; however, some studies suggest that the observed population decreases are due primarily to entanglement mortality induced by commercial long line fishing operations. These fishing operations are rapidly expanding in the Southern Ocean, thus posing an increasing hazard to giant petrels because they are attracted to baited hooks. Indeed, current estimates are that as many as 100,000 seabirds are being killed annually by these fishing operations in the Southern Ocean, the southern giant petrel is now listed as vulnerable by the International Union for the Conservation of Nature (IUCN).

A notable exception to this decreasing population trend, however, occurs in the vicinity of Palmer Station, Antarctica (64° 46' S, 64° 04' W), where the breeding population has more than doubled to nearly 500 pairs over the past 30 years. Despite an increase in

entanglement events in the vicinity of Palmer Station, we have long-hypothesized that the area's increasing population may be due in part to minimal overlap between foraging ranges and commercial fishing operations.

To examine foraging patterns and potential fisheries interactions, small satellite transmitters were deployed on adult Southern giant petrels during their breeding season. Because the study population was habituated, we have deployed all transmitters without restraining or stressing the giant petrels. Over the past 8 austral summers, we have logged over 3500 "transmitter days" on 161 giant petrels, with most of the tracking coming during both incubation and the critical chick-rearing phase.

Preliminary analyses of our data suggest two broad patterns in giant petrel foraging strategies. The first is that during all seasons, individuals made repeated trips to the same areas, some of which are more than 1200 km away. This finding is important because most legal commercial fishing activities take place to the north of this population, suggesting a limited overlap between local breeding giant petrel foraging ranges and fishing activities. The second pattern relates to foraging changes within the breeding season. Foraging trips tended to decrease substantially in distance and duration during the brood/guard phases. The guard phase in giant petrels is coincident with fledging in Adélie penguins (*Pygoscelis adeliae*), which are highly vulnerable to giant petrel predation both on land and at sea. This geographically limited foraging strategy, while providing relatively easy access to prey, also serves to minimize giant petrels' potential exposure to fishing vessels.

Our results to date highlight the need to continue monitoring and telemetry studies on the Southern giant petrels near Palmer Station. We know very little about young giant petrels, who spend nearly all of their pre-breeding existence at sea, and are thus exposed to fisheries activities north of Palmer Station. We hope to gain a better understanding of these non-breeding Southern giant petrels, as they truly are the future of the Palmer Station breeding population. [Project funded by NSF/OPP.]

**EXTREME PLANNING** (Lynn Arnold) Today's world is into extremes more than ever. Extreme sports are the rage. Extreme sizes are available at convenient stores. Extreme adventure vacations are growing in participants. And, as I would shockingly learn after returning from a year in the Antarctic, extreme reality TV shows receive hordes of viewers. But let's face it. None of this holds a candle to the extremes you find in the Antarctic. Just

think of the science alone. How more extreme can one get? Do many people know there are eighty story balloons carrying 3,000 pounds of telescopes above the Antarctic in the summer season? How many people today have ever pondered a career as a cryogenics technician? Who is really aware of the prehistoric looking Antarctic cod whose blood contains antifreeze properties? Who has considered that scientists do absurd things like attach video cameras to unsuspecting *seals* and *penguins*? Who would guess that resourceful individuals would create a plexiglass tube that allowed us to go underneath the ice without donning a wetsuit? Does the general population realize that those ice divers cannot even dress themselves in their spacesuit-like gear? Who would imagine finding astronauts or meteorites near the South Pole? WOW!! Now that's EXTREME SCIENCE!

*"If I have seen further it is by standing on the shoulders of Giants."* –Isaac Newton

The cutting edge science currently going on at the poles has only been possible due to those who went early on, back in the days long before there were such luxuries as telephones and computers, snowmobiles, and saunas. Many of our friends and colleagues in the Antarctic Society for example, were there during THE incredibly exciting times: before and during the International Geophysical Year (IGY) and subsequent years. Ice veterans still glow with lingering enthusiasm when recounting experiences, some who were going where *no one else had ever been*. The International Geophysical Year was a time of change in the scientific world. The third of its kind, the idea to have a 3<sup>rd</sup> polar year became the geophysical year due to the heightened sunspot activity and it involved scientists all over the planet (30,000 people from 66 nations). The Antarctic portion of the endeavor involved 12 countries that sent 5,000 people to the ice, constructed 50 stations, and changed the face of science forever. IGY led to such exciting developments as the launch of Sputnik, the discovery of the Van Allen belts and the initiation of the term "tons of information" because that is literally what was generated. *17 tons* of data were collected in the US Antarctic Program alone. In order to house this explosion of new knowledge, three World Data Centers were created. The US National Committee announced IGY as, "*the single most significant peaceful activity of mankind since the Renaissance and Copernican Revolution.*"

As a result of IGY, the Antarctic Treaty was created, in which new standards of international cooperation were reached. These became a continued part of the legacy that continues today, along with the generations of

students who were inspired to pursue careers in science due to the role models they were exposed to during that time from July 1, 1957 to December 31, 1958. The spirit of the individual was to be replaced with the international cooperative effort, a remarkable feat for the world, especially considering it happened during the Cold War. It's tough to follow an act like that, even fifty years later.

The upcoming International Polar Year (IPY) will take place March 2007 to 2009, a half a century after what many consider to be the most successful collaborative scientific effort ever. While the novelty of a first time undertaking such as IGY will not be present in IPY, there are some definite other advantages of the foundation that was built during that time. During IGY, the scientists were young and inexperienced and the Navy ran things. The heart and soul of our society, Paul Dalrymple, was considered OLD at the age of 33 years. (Ouchy, that hurts!) Now many of the researchers are experienced leaders in their fields and the National Science Foundation is really the governing body for the US stations. Thankfully, the demographics have certainly changed, as now *both men and women* work there, ranging from 18-60+ years. More convenient methods of communication and transportation have made polar life much easier. And, due to advances in technology that change our everyday world, the thrill of the poles may be viewed immediately.

All over the world, people are in a frenzy of meetings gearing up for the IPY, collaborating on new ways in which to conduct science and work together more extensively. In March, there was a meeting in Brussels, while the USA sponsored a virtual planning workshop online. In April, scientists and teachers convened in Vienna. In May, the talks will leap across the ocean and take place in Ushuaia. And in July, Hobart will host thousands while we hold our own special Antarctic Society shindig in Port Clyde, Maine! To coordinate the plethora of activity to take place, there is now an official International Polar Year Program Office ([www.ipy.org](http://www.ipy.org)), which has been instrumental in matchmaking scientists with similar projects in similar institutions all over the world, thus further enhancing international collaboration.

In addition, there is a strong education and outreach component that is being emphasized in how to communicate these scientific feats to schools and the general public alike. But as this portion of IGY was developed largely *after* the actual time in the field, we now have the luxury to access much of that information right *during* IPY thanks to the computer age. A golden opportunity exists to both educate and motivate new generations of potential researchers and citizens through

digital data tools, media programs, web cams, video clips, podcasts, blogs, and a host of other ways in our progressive technological state. IPY hopes to be a focused "burst of activity" that will be more public. Quite frankly, this could not come at a more opportune time. Scientists the world over are concerned with the data being confirmed in a variety of different fields. The news from the poles lately is not good. Accelerated rates of temperature change and ice trends in the polar regions are alarming. Older and older ice cores consistently indicate rises in greenhouse gases that contribute to global warming and yet emissions are only growing. The ice holds keys to our future and we must pay attention.

And yet, we must remember (as some of us may have heard once or twice☺) *science never sleeps*. Antarctica still draws those who donate a portion of their lives to the cause. By the time this newsletter reaches you, the last hint of sun will have disappeared and the Antarctic winterovers have no doubt settled into the rhythm of the polar night, isolated from the rest of the world. The stars should now be out in full glory, the moon will make its monthly appearance to wake up those who venture outside, and, hopefully, the auroras will visit often.

While the various crews trudge through the dark, many will be quite unaware that a substantial population spread throughout "the north" is fixated on the poles in anticipation. The ice holds many keys to our future of working together to make our world better. The good news is that for those of us who are passionate about the pole(s), we will soon have a once in a lifetime opportunity to celebrate with the rest of the globe. Fellow Antarcticans, 2007 could be our year!

**ICE The Nature, The History, And The Uses Of An Astonishing Substance** BY MARIANA GOSNELL Knopf 501 pp. 2005 (Book Review By Grace Machemer) In 501 pages, the author thoroughly discusses every aspect imaginable of the frozen (solid), state of that compound we call water, so absolutely necessary for life everywhere in this universe.

If you thought you knew something about ice, think again. This encyclopedic book should convince you that there is more, much more all the way up from the chemical and physical attributes of ice to the various locations of it on earth: that is, in lakes, in rivers, in the Great Lakes, in glaciers in the Alps, the Arctic, the North and South American continents, to the Antarctic. All of it contributes its bergs and melt water to the oceans and the atmosphere of the world. And then there is extra-terrestrial ice to consider.

But what is the history of ice? We know by reading newspapers and journals something about ice ages. Ms. Gosnell details the facts of ice sheets and ice caps through research by way of drilling and coring and the examination of these cores of ice to tell us what happened in the past and how to predict the future climate.

Hardly a chapter (there are thirty-six), misses some facts supporting the hypothesis of global warming, the common buzz words of today's media, politics, and economics. She writes with ease, and interjects bits of wit and humor and poetry now and then. She copiously quotes experts in the field from CRREL and elsewhere such as Tony Gow, also Lonnie Thompson, and George Denton, so that we feel at home reading it. This is one COOL book for everyone to read, learn and enjoy.

**PERSONALS.** The Ray Arnaudos have packed up and moved to Moscow, at least for the next two years. It won't seem the same around Foggy Bottom where Ray has been connected to the Antarctic desk at the State Department for many years. His calling was to the Energy Department office in Moscow where he will be their senior advisor for non-proliferation and S and T (?) matters. Rose, his wife, evidently is proficient in the Russian language, and she has taken a position in the Carnegie Moscow Center. When Ray retires, he is interested in writing a children's book about the stuffed husky which Norman Vaughan carried to the top of Mt. Vaughan.

The SCAR (Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research) Medal for Outstanding Achievement in Antarctic Science will be awarded to Dr. Paul Mayewski of the University of Maine at the opening ceremony of the SCAR's Open Science Conference in Hobart, Tasmania on July 12, 2006. The presentation will be by the President of SCAR, Professor Jörn Thiede.

Another celebration in the long and distinguished career

of Dr. Susan Solomon. She was one of ten members inducted into the Colorado Women's Hall of Fame in March. This could not have been as big a surprise as much as a bewilderment as to why it took so long. After all she is the youngest woman elected to the very prestigious National Academy of Sciences, is a Foreign Associate of the French Academy of Sciences and the European Academy of Sciences. She was also awarded the Presidential Medal of Science in this country. And she mothered a glacier, no small feat.

Three of Stuart Klipper's Antarctic photographs from the permanent collection of the Museum of Modern Art (N.Y.C.) will be on display in photography gallery of the museum from March until November. Stuart Klipper has worked as a photographer in Antarctica in 1987, 1989, 1992, 1994, 1999, and 2000; five of those times he was a participant in the Antarctic Artists and Writers Program.

Sam Feola has been named as the new Raytheon Polar Services Company's Program Manager for the U.S. Antarctic Program. Feola replaces Tom Yelvington who retired from the program. Sam Feola came from SNC-Lavalin PAE, Inc., where he was the president and general manager of an American-Canadian joint venture company that supported Canadian forces employed overseas. From 1990 to 2000, he was director of logistics of Antarctic Support Associates, the previous Antarctic contractor where he directed contractor planning, management and operational support requirement of the U.S. Antarctic Program.

Jim Mastro is working on an Antarctic novel. Jim says he is sick and tired of reading novels by fiction writers who go to Antarctica for a couple of weeks and then fill their work with all kinds of inaccuracies. He promises "there will be no inaccuracies in my novel." Go for it, Jim.



# THE ANTARCTIC AN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

*"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"*

Vol. 06-07

September

No. 1

### **PRESIDENT**

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
robflint@aya.yale.edu

### **VICE PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamilv.net](mailto:spletts@usfamilv.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@adelphia.net)

### **SECRETARY**

J. Stephen Dibbern 5996 Via  
Lane, Crozet, VA 22932 Phone:  
(434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### **Past Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. TonyK. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

**BRASH ICE.** At long last, this is the Newsletter that I have been awaiting for over several years, one in which we would have multiple contributions from the younger, active people on the ice about what is actually transpiring there. However, one of the great things about their contributions - which all must read — is that they fulfill the Antarctic Society motto, BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS.

We have been involved in putting these Newsletters together for some twenty-eight years, and, of course, there are no financial rewards, strictly a matter of love. However, there is one silver lining; we are not committed to anyone. We are not bound to the National Science Foundation, to the Byrd Polar Research Center, to the Scott Polar Research Institute, to the International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators, to Raytheon or any of the contractors. And the writers in this Newsletter have followed in our footsteps. But one premise which we live by in the back of our heads is that we should not allow the truth to get in the way of a good story. We assume that our Antarctic audience is smart enough to separate penguin feathers from their guano.

This is an exceptional time in the history of the Antarctic, as the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century was one of heroic exploration in the Antarctic, then the last half of the Century saw the advent of Scientific Discovery brought on by the International Geophysical Year, the IGY. Now we are on the Threshold of another International Polar Year. In recent months I have been in contact several times with one of the very few Antarctic scientists who was on the ice when they rang the gong for the IGY to begin. Dr. Robert Benson, seismologist at the South Pole in 1957, now a space scientist at the NAS/Goddard Space Flight Center in Greenbelt, Maryland, is very much interested in preserving the Legacy of the IGY, and towards that end most of the upcoming Newsletters of our Society for the coming year will delve into that theme. Bob recently submitted a proposal to NASA entitled "Preserving video records from the IGY Amundsen-Scott South-Pole Station". It was in response to a research opportunity in the International Heliophysical Year (IHY) Program (also timed to correspond with the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the IGY) where one of the goals was "preserving the history and legacy of the IGY on its 50\* anniversary." One of the main goals of Bob's proposal was to preserve his 8-mm movie of the first year, and the 16-mm movie of the second year at the Pole by DeWitt Baulch, to a digital format suitable for archiving. If his proposal is accepted, Bob will likely be contacting other members of the two IGY South-Pole years for their inputs.

This issue will include a couple of stories by yours truly on the selection and deployment of personnel going to the ice under the auspices of the IGY. As John Behrendt referred to us, we were Innocents On The Ice, but now we are part of history, some, a few, perhaps somewhat maligned, but others achieving scientific rank of note. Of those on the ice in 1957, besides Bob Benson, we have Mario Giovinetto, Arlo Landolt, Charlie Bentley, Nolan Aughenbaugh and Dick Chappell still going to a scientific office of some kind every morning. It is amazing that after

the IGY how many returned to seek higher education and fledged to professorial ranks. The IGY truly became an educational bank from which our country can now cash in dividends for the upcoming International Polar Year.

**ELECTION OF OFFICERS.** We had a Board of Directors Meeting this past summer, one in which we invited many of our past presidents (George Doumani, Pete Bermel, Bob Dodson, Tony Meunier, Kristin Larson, John Splettstoesser, and myself, Paul Dalrymple) to brainstorm the current status of our Society. Mainly we talked about our needs for an up-to-date set of Bylaws (in the works), the need for a Society web site (on a back burner), production of a CD with all the Society's Newsletters (a work in progress), the Ruth J. Siple Memorial Fund (on hold pending naming of the library at the South Pole), and the election of the next set of officers.

Rather than just have an approved list of candidates for election, we decided to open the nominations up to the whole Society. So if you want to run, or want to propose someone, here is your opportunity. But our Group came up with a list of suggested candidates. When Art Ford left the room to visit the refrigerator on behalf of fulfilling the thirst of his Thiel Mountains buddy, Pete Bermel, he was unanimously chosen as our candidate for Vice-President. His was the sole protest deemed out of order by the presiding president. It was suggested that our current president, Rob Flint, would stay on as Vice-President, as it appears a lot of our current business will carry on into the next term. Even though Lynn Arnold is currently teaching in Singapore, it was felt that her endearing interest in the Antarctic merited her being our secretarial candidate. Whereas we keep the Society records on mid-coastal Maine, I re-nominated myself without objection as Membership Chairman, and nominated my cohort, Grace Machemer, as treasurer. No nominations were heard from the Group for the Board of Directors.

**CALENDARS:** We already have a small supply of the New Zealand Hedgehog Antarctic calendars for the year 2007. So order now (\$14.00 each, check made out to the Antarctic Society), and you will have them by mid-October, all ready for holiday giving. On the whole, I would say that this calendar is one of their very best, ever, and our price is right (individually from New Zealand, they would be eight dollars higher).

**HOLD THE DATE!** December 2, 2006, Washington, DC. The Explorers Club, Washington Group, will again host an annual dinner program at the Cosmos Club,

Washington, DC. Members of the Antarctic Society are invited to join the gathering, along with members of the Society of Woman Geographers for the traditional December event. Details on the program will follow in the next Newsletter.

**SUMMER PLANS IN ANTARCTICA.** (Katy Jensen) Crews all over Antarctica are preparing for the start of the IPY in March, but their immediate concern is the beginning of austral summer and all the excitement and activity it brings to the Ice. As is usual this time of year, things are hopping at McMurdo Station. Winfly brought four C-17s with 330 passengers; 120,015 pounds of cargo, and 12,611 pounds of mail. Summer airlift operations will be as aggressive as ever, with various aircraft providing 75 sorties between Christchurch and McMurdo. Inland flight will include 411 LC-130 sorties, 200 days of Twin Otter flights, 79 days with the BT-67 Easier, and 560 days of helicopter time.

The USCGC *Polar Sea* will provide icebreaking services again, with the Swedish icebreaker *Oden* assisting with channel maintenance, and the annual fuel tanker and cargo vessel are scheduled to arrive in late January and early February, respectively. (The recent drop in fuel prices is probably a welcome sight for many, since the June 1<sup>st</sup> Defense Energy Support Center [DESC] cost projections had tagged an extra \$ 10M onto the annual fuel budget request.)

The *Nathaniel B. Palmer* will work on the Ross Sea side of the continent, while the *Laurence M. Gould* will continue to support science and operations on the peninsula side. Both ships are scheduled for dry dock maintenance later in the season.

Highlights include continuation of the ANDRILL project, use of the new Long Duration Balloon (LDB) facilities, and a film project led by award-winning director Werner Herzog (most recently of *Grizzly Man* fame).

Palmer Station hosts some of the longest-running science projects on the continent. These OAE grantees have returned, year after year, for decades, quietly collecting data and shaping the personality of the Palmer community. Dive into their Long Term Ecological Research (LTER) web site (<http://pal.ltemet.edu>) for an excellent introduction to some of the science that helps make Palmer Station the USAP's "best-kept secret."

Recent improvements at Palmer include a replacement engine in the power plant and a satellite bandwidth upgrade yielding 768 kbs (via Intelsat). The Palmer crew is currently battling high winds and heavy snow, and they are looking forward to the start of another busy summer season, beginning with the *Gould's* arrival in late September.

At the South Pole, plans for the IceCube neutrino detector array include drilling 12-14 new holes and moving the data collection system into the IceCube Lab (ICL). Conditional occupancy is also in the works for the 10-meter telescope (SPT) control room and walkway, and the telescope itself is scheduled for deployment and construction late in the austral summer. If all goes as planned, the 2007 winter crew will begin using SPT to search for dark energy in the universe. Check out Bill Spindler's excellent web site ([www.southpolestation.com](http://www.southpolestation.com)) for more information.

In order to support such an aggressive science schedule at the South Pole, work on the new station has been deferred except for critical activities such as upgrading the station power, adding a new water well, and correcting settlement and "envelope integrity" (heat leakage) issues.

There will be no field activity for the South Pole Traverse this year, but there *will* be a summer airdrop mission: 90,000 pounds of food and essential materials will be dropped from a low-flying C-17 *Globemaster III*. A fitting introduction to the IPY, perhaps, since the South Pole IGY Station was airdropped via *Globemaster I* fifty years ago.

**UNDERBELLY OF PINE ISLAND GLACIER TO BE STUDIED.** Back in 1930, Sir Hubert Wilkins, the very last of the Old Antarctic Explorers (died in 1958), bought from the US Naval Shipping Board for a grand sum of one dollar an old derelict of a submarine, the 0-12, which he later took under the ice in the Arctic in 1931. It turned out that Sir Hubert overpaid for what turned out to be near junk. Now, some seventy-five years later the US has built at a cost of more than \$1.5 million an autonomous underwater vehicle stuffed to the gills with scientific instruments to go on a voyage of discovery under the Pine Island Glacier, scheduled for early 2007. This isn't the first time that an ocean-going rover has gone under Antarctic shelf ice - in 2005, AUTOSUB made a 25-km probe under the Fimbul Ice Shelf, bordering Queen Maud Land at 0° longitude. Discoveries included kilometer-wide sections of ice that were unexpectedly riven with fissures as deep as 30 meters. However, for the most part, the shelf

undersurface was smooth, which wasn't surprising as an ice surface in contact with water is naturally self-leveling. The water under the Fimbul Ice Shelf was warmer and saltier than water that ship-based oceanographers sampled just off the same ice shelf.

**AUTOSUB** never returned from its second mission under the Fimbul, and scientists are still trying to determine what went wrong. If you are seriously looking for it, it was 6.8 meters long, less than half the length of the distance from home plate to the pitching mound (this is American baseball language), and a photo of it can be seen on the cover of *Science News*, 29 July 2006, where it is resting on the surface at the foot of a glacier in Greenland. If you see it, inform the British Antarctic Survey, who would be pleased to have it back. An underwater vehicle like AUTOSUB might also have been mistaken by a leopard seal as food, or something to mate with.

What might researchers find under the Pine Island Ice Shelf? When the Larsen-B Ice Shelf broke up in March 2005, scientists found thick mats of bacteria that were probably nourished by nutrient-rich water seeping from the seafloor. Perhaps the same can be found under the Pine Island shelf. Organisms might eke out their living on the organic material brought by ocean currents or by scavenging the occasional carcass washed from the open ocean. Stay tuned for exciting times that lie ahead. It is not true that all science in Antarctica has already been discovered. There is always a better mousetrap.

Looking back 75 years, if you are looking for some thrilling reading, Sir Hubert's adventures on this subject, with his *Nautilus*, appeared in *THE LAST EXPLORER, HUBERT WELKINS*, by Simon Nasht, published in the U.S. by Arcade, NYC, 2006. The content includes 40 pages about this great submarine adventure, which tips the scale for exciting and suspenseful narrative as much as Shackleton's account of the *Endurance*.

Of all the famous explorers, Wilkins alone might have been the one with the most scientific curiosity. Nasht wrote "Sir Hubert's insistence on science before glory was both his most admirable quality and his greatest failing as an explorer." He had a list of 20 detailed areas of scientific investigations that he wished to have conducted on the *Nautilus*, and he also had the very best Chief Scientist that he could have possibly engaged, Professor Harald Sverdrup of Norway. Sverdrup was acknowledged as the finest oceanographer of his day, and arguably the

most influential of all time. When it came to science, Sverdrup was everything that Wilkins was not.

August 22 was a real holiday for Sverdrup, as his echo-sounding equipment indicated that the *Nautilus* had left the continental shelf and was now in the deep Arctic Basin, in 2,200 meters of water. He was thrilled because for six years he had drifted with Amundsen on the *Maud* without ever reaching the deepest ocean in the North.

Wilkins gave Sverdrup every opportunity to do his work. Together they spent many hours taking deep-sea oceanographic observations from the former torpedo room, converted into a pressurized diving chamber and laboratory. They carefully lowered a meter-long steel-encased glass tube to the bottom to sample the undersea surface. Even in these ice-covered seas, they could watch its progress for hundreds of meters before it disappeared into the velvet black depth. These were the first records ever made of the deep polar waters and they would be just part of the rich mine of information collected on the voyage. Mud samples from the Arctic seabed and samples of strange sea creatures were of little interest to the general public, although Sverdrup had every reason to be pleased with the results. Sverdrup's reports from the expedition, which one renowned oceanographer had called a landmark in science, would later fill volumes of data, the first publications of the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution.

The expedition was a total failure insofar as Sir Hubert's investors were concerned, and the *Nautilus* was beset with both mechanical and personnel problems from the very beginning, to say nothing of having extremely bad luck weatherwise. The navigator on the submarine was Ike Schlossbach, who later went to the Antarctic on the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition, 1933-35, was on the U.S. Antarctic Service Expedition, 1939-41, and the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, 1947-48. Ike was a character of the largest magnitude, as can be read in his biography published by the Historical Society in his home town in New Jersey. The Commander of the *Nautilus*, Sloan Danenhower, was the son of the Master of the *Jeannette*, an American vessel crushed in the ice in the Arctic in 1891. All the above is history, however, and now we await great things from the new oceangoing rover. [Excerpted from *Science News*, v. 170, no. 8, July 29, 2006; and *THE LAST EXPLORER, HUBERT WILKINS*, by Simon Nasht, Arcade, 2006.]

**SOME SLIGHTLY SHADY FIFTY YEARS' MEMORIES.** (Paul Dalrymple.) Ah yes, indeed fifty

years ago a bunch of us were being processed to go to 'The Ice', nearly all on our baptism trip. I don't know when I first showed an Antarctic interest, but it certainly was nurtured when I heard old Bud (BAE II) Waite give a lecture in Thomaston, Maine, back in 1936. And my files contain a letter from Admiral Richard E. Byrd, written on March 14, 1952, stating that "I will put your name on file/ And, he certainly did, as when the IGY came along, so did another letter from the Admiral. But I was only one of many in the 1950s who saw an Antarctic opportunity on the horizon with the IGY.

In the spring of 1956, the National Academy of Sciences held some sort of an evening Antarctic meeting with many distinguished guests. It was the first time that I ever heard Larry Gould speak, and, oh, was I ever impressed by his rhetoric, fantastic words flowing from his lips about Antarctica. I thought God was speaking to us. But several months later, after I had finished reading Cherry-Garrard, I realized that those words of Larry had come straight out of the pages of *THE WORST JOURNEY IN THE WORLD*. Later, as I learned more about Cherry-Garrard, I found out that his neighbor was a fellow by the name of George Bernard Shaw, who had a heavy hand in editing that book by his beloved neighbor. So, in reality, that night I was really listening to GBS, not Larry!

That same evening was the first showing of the new American Geographical Society's !: 6,000,000-scale map of Antarctica by their well known Chief Cartographer, William Briesemeister. The map was covered with heavy stiff brown wrapping paper as Admiral Byrd spoke. The next speaker was Admiral George Dufek, and he had a junior officer rip the brown paper off the map, with loud crackling noises. At the same time Dufek boomed out, "That is to wake you all up." And I said to myself, "You sure aren't a very nice person", and you know what, it turned out that my first impression never had to be altered as I got to know him.

I don't exactly know how I was selected to go to the Antarctic, or exactly when it all happened in the spring of 1956. Back in those days, there was never an Office of Polar Programs, per se, let alone an overlord like the National Science Foundation. There were several small offices on the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> floors of a building at 1145 19<sup>th</sup> St., NW where a mere handful of people like Bert Crary, George Toney, Harry Francis, Dick Hubley and secretaries like Yum Yum, Alison Wilson, Mildred and Suzanne Rodgers, and others made it all work. Nowadays it takes a full battalion in Arlington, plus a regiment in Colorado to



do the same. Some things that happened then are almost impossible to believe in today's world, such as the chief honcho in the US for the IGY, telling this stunning secretary, a former highly trained Washington debutante, how she should dress!

Fifty years ago there seemed to be an awful lot of shuffling of would-be Antarcticans to and from Washington. How these people were uncovered are unbelievable. The largest number of people going to the ice were meteorologists, and this was the only group of scientists where they had anything resembling a cadre of people from whom to select, as the U.S. Weather Bureau had a strong polar group working in the Canadian Arctic and Alaska. The discipline where there was a dearth of people was glaciology, and on-the-job-training for aspiring candidates was conducted in Greenland that summer. And you never knew until candidates passed successfully through a full day with Navy psychiatrists whether you had a real live one, as I understand from a most reliable source that the best qualified glaciologist in this country was black-balled by the head shrinks.

Many of the geophysicists were recommended to one of the many national committees by one of their professors at schools such as Columbia or Wisconsin, and these men worked out just fine. But others came from many walks in life, such as a miner in Montana who was enraptured by all the stuff in newspapers about the IGY. One name which kept appearing was William O. Field of the American Geographical Society. The miner felt that he had to go east and seek him out, so he bought a plane ticket to NYC and ran down old Bill. This man had no qualifications at all, but his enthusiasm convinced Bill that there should be a place for him on one of the traverse teams. So he was chosen as Assistant Glaciologist. Later this person became a ghost writer for some of the early-on astronauts, then he became Secretary of the Scientific Writers of America, and today he is a science writer for some of the publications of Harvard University. Bill Cromie made it BIG, and there is now a Mount Cromie in Antarctica.

Then there were those people of great self-confidence who thought that they could do anything. One such person was Peter Schoeck of Germany, a former cross country skier on the German Olympic team who came out of World War II totally frustrated because Herr Fuehrer never awarded him the Iron Cross. He wrote a personal letter to Larry Gould telling him that he wanted the most difficult job in the Antarctic. He was given a two-pronged assignment, head of the aurora program and chief glaciologist at Little

America V. It was with some camp jubilation that Peter had to be evacuated back to New Zealand when he fell into a crevasse, cracked some ribs, while near Roosevelt Island. As this was the International Geophysical Year, all personnel were supposedly from one of the geophysical sciences. However, at Little America V there was a physiologist, Fred Milan from the Arctic Aeromed Laboratory in Fairbanks. Just how he crept in was sort of a miracle, although probably Kaare Rodahl, a well known polar scientist from Norway, who emigrated to Alaska, had an awful lot to do with it. But Fred (alias "Muckluck") was just a great guy, one whom we often described as the world's foremost expert on rectal temperatures of Eskimos. Later he went on to become the U.S. Head of the Health of Circumpolar People. He was one of the few of us who were overqualified. On the other hand, in the same camp, we had a middle-aged retired Marine Corps Colonel who still thought he was on active duty, even though his job sheet showed him as assistant to the ionospheric physicist.

My own story ended with a strange twist. Once upon a time I took a course in summer school at MIT in micrometeorological instrumentation, a course which I tried unsuccessfully to drop that afternoon. Insofar as I know, this was the only time that MIT ever offered this course, and it made me eligible for the position as micrometeorologist at Little America V, as NO ONE else applied for the position! It was supposed to be a two-pronged program, with a sister program being on the Chamberlin Glacier in the Brooks Range of Alaska. Micrometeorology had been conducted once before on the ice, by Dr. Gosta Liljequist of Uppsala at Maudheim on the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition, 1949-52, so we had some guidelines to go by. Liljequist leaned over backward being most cooperative to both of us, giving us advanced copies of his preliminary findings. I wish I could say that everything ended up peaches and cream, but, unfortunately, my counterpart in the Arctic committed suicide early on in the program, and he was never replaced. However, things took a rum for me for the better when I was invited by Paul Siple to bring the program to the South Pole for the following year, 1958.

The physical examinations for the Antarctic were all conducted by the Navy, and I took mine at the Oakland Naval Air Station, and it ran for three long days. At the very end of the exam, a doctor stuck one of those wooden paddles into my throat, choked me, and I coughed in his face. It made this Naval Captain so mad, he wrote all across the top sheet of my medical record, DISQUALIFIED. Here I was with one foot on the

gangway, all ready to go, and I was washed out. He had written below the "disqualification" that I had an ear infection. I went to see an eye-ear-nose specialist in the area, and she wrote an affidavit that I had no infections at all. I went back to the Naval Air Station and asked to see the Naval Captain who had disqualified me. They would not let me see him, but they did pass me. Phew!!!

In mid-October 1956 they assembled most of us going to the ice at Davisville, Rhode Island, for a mini-orientation and issuance of clothing. The Army, the Navy, and the Air Force all brought their clothing, and we were to pick out what we wanted to wear. People going to the South Pole were all given bright red down parkas made by Eddie Bauer, as well as down vests made by the same people. As I recall, the biggest choices were the warmer, long-legged woolen underwear or the more comfortable long-legged waffle weaves. I opted for wool. Then there was a boot selection to be made, one being the white felt bunny-type boots, the other being the large white rubber insulated boots good for extreme temperatures. I took one of each.

.Each evening we were free to leave the military barracks, and most of us found our way to a watering hole at the Kingston Inn. One evening Carl Eklund left his badge back in the room, but where Sir Hubert Wilkins wasn't going out that night, he loaned Carl his badge, which brought forth a loud exclamation from Carl "I will surely make out tonight."

As I had gone down to Davisville with several clothing experts from my home office, the Quartermaster Research and Engineering Laboratory, I went home with them after a tiring three days. Sir Hubert was in the car, and someone turned on the radio to help pass the time. All of a sudden the music was interrupted with an announcement that a Navy P2V had crashed on the runway at McMurdo. and that three were dead (a fourth was to die later). No one said much beyond a few cuss words, but I immediately thought of my small baby in a crib at home, and whether it would all be worth it. A sobering way to end our first gathering.

As many of the U.S. contingent was from abroad, they came in, one by one, to New York City. One of my colleagues was to be Dr. Herfried Hoinkes, chairman of the Meteorology and Geophysics Department at the University of Innsbruck, Austria. All he knew was that his dost in New York was to be someone by the name of William O. Field. He stopped to buy a handful of flowers to take to his hostess, then stopped, not being sure whether

it would be appropriate in this country as it was back in Austria. And as he told me later, "Was I ever glad, as when I got to the Fields, there was a tremendously large bouquet at each end of the living room, plus another at the fireplace." He was completely unaware that Bill was related to the Marshall Fields in Chicago and that his wife was a Vanderbilt!

There were other interesting arrivals. One foreign-speaking arrival was able to converse hi his native tongue with the pilot, who advised this young man that he should seek out the Sloan House in NYC for his hotel, as it was run by the YMCA and would not be too costly. So he did. and when he got to the room, it not only came as recommended by the pilot, but there was a young girl who spoke the same language who had just finished cleaning the room. Following a short introduction, they found that they could very well have something of interest to each other. Fifteen minutes later, the newly arrived "Innocent on the Ice" said to himself, "Say, the USA is a most wonderful place."

And that is how it was, fifty years ago. Hope you enjoyed some long gone memories of one of the IGY people who experienced it.

**MOST INTERESTING E-MAIL FROM WINTER- OVER SCIENTIST AT THE SOUTH POLE.** Yes, it's dawn at South Pole. Sure, it'll be another three weeks before we have even a chance at seeing any highly-refracted sunlight, and then another week or so before we get "direct" sun, but the horizon is lit up as if it were only an hour or so before sunrise in most latitudes. The moon set for us on 11 August, and even before that it was possible to see a smear of light on the opposite horizon, hi the subsequent two weeks, the smear has brightened, broadened, and changed colors: at first it was just grey, but now there's orange at the bottom and blue above, which then merges into the still-mostly-blackness of the sky overhead. In just the last couple of days we've lost sight of the Milky Way, and, alas, the auroras are increasingly washed-out.

In July we had several periods below -100F, one of which lasted for a number of days. At South Pole this means 300-Club weather. Long-time readers will already know the drill, but for new folks, the idea is that when it hits -100F outside, you crank the sauna up (way up), to +200F or higher (higher is better), you sit in the sauna for as long as you can handle it, and then you run outside naked. Ok, yes, shoes are encouraged, and in recent years it has

become common to wear balaclavas or neck gaiters and gloves as well. To complete the experience, you run out to and around the Pole marker itself, a goal that's become much easier as the years of moving ice have carried the station closer to the Pole, and now even easier since it's about half the distance from the new station to the Pole than it was from the Dome. I've done the 300 Club each year I've been here, often multiple times, and this was no exception. On my first run I did it in purist fashion, but then I decided that if wearing a balaclava and gloves would allow me to extend my stay outside (in the same way that neoprene gloves help me last longer in the water at Palmer), that was worth a try. And indeed, it worked all too well: on my second run with the accessories I was out for about nine minutes, and I got a little bit of frost-nip on my arm as my badge of honor/stupidity. I think it was the 15 knots of wind on the way back that did me in. After that I was a little more circumspect, but I still was able to stay out long enough to become pretty fully dark-adapted, and there's nothing quite like standing outside naked at -100F while visually soaking up the stars, the Magellanic Clouds and Milky Way, and the dancing auroras.

Our extended run in triple digits was broken by a nice storm, and since then, even with the occasional blow going through (including one that gave us a 41-knot wind gust, which is at least shouting distance to Pole's all-time record of 48 knots), we've spent more time cold than not, though we've not really threatened -1 OOF again. It generally takes three things to have a decent chance: clear, calm (although, interestingly, the winds never REALLY calmed down back in July...), and low pressure, and the pressure of late has been at the upper end of "normal", from 680-700mb.

There's still time for another shot at it, as despite the growing light it really doesn't start to warm up much until the last week in September.

Now for a few words about the old and new stations, now that I've actually lived in the new one for a while, and with the buildings inside the dome being gutted, it seems that now might be the time. Most of you probably know that the old station was made up of a number of smallish buildings parked under a geodesic dome and a number of metal archways (think paper-towel tubes cut lengthwise and placed on the ground, kind of like extended Quonset huts). Think also that the new station has departed from this concept and is on big stilts, elevated above the snow surface.

So, in the spirit of optimism, let's start with what's good about the new place. Well, the bedrooms are a bit bigger, and a bit more "updated"; the old bedrooms had been remodeled to the tastes of transient inhabitants so many times that you never knew what you'd get: you might have a wonderful layout or you might find yourself sleeping on a bunk so high that you were afraid that you'd bump your nose on the ceiling-mounted smoke detector. The new rooms, while no one's idea of stylish, are at least functional — for now. The new facility has a huge (relatively speaking) gym, and while cognoscente bitterly lament the demise of volleybag, the majority of folks are thrilled to be able to shoot hoops to a basket at legal height or to play volleyball on a court of ALMOST legal dimensions. In addition to the gym, the aerobic and weight area is at least twice the size of the one in the dome. The galley is also twice as big, and includes lovely large windows that offer a fine view of the plateau in the summer time. The computer room is expansive, with enough workstations so that even in the crowded summer there's almost always one available. The new greenhouse produces significantly more green stuff than the old one ever did.

And now, in the spirit of reality, what's bad about it? I guess the simplest way of putting it would be that it's the kind of station that you'd get if you: a) gave the design contract to a firm in Honolulu, b) pretty much limited input to those who have never wintered at South Pole (and of course limited the design team to red-carpet summer visits), c) cut comers in design and materials, and d) put the magic of the USAP planning process in charge of procurement and delivery of materials, all of which is exactly what happened. It's really not a bad station for the summer, when the population is high, the VIPs are thick, and the weather is warm, but in the winter, look out. The shell of the building leaks like the proverbial sieve, leading to extreme temperature shifts inside, and just flat-out COLD temperatures on the first floor (how cold? Cold enough to freeze bathroom drains; cold enough for mops to freeze to floors and glasses of water placed on windowsills to freeze solid). The wasted space is staggering: the TWO conference rooms rarely see any action, and although I have not measured it, I wouldn't be surprised if there were more (empty) hall space in the new place than floor space in the entirety of any one of the three main buildings under the dome. The thermal regulation in the gym wing (the electronic controls of which don't really work, requiring manual intervention as outside conditions vary) is poor, and with the aerobic area placed in an elevated mezzanine over the gym, you get a cold gym and a hot aerobic area, or a warm gym and a boiling aerobic area, or a comfy aerobic

area and a frigid gym. The lovely windows in the galley must be covered up in winter to avoid stray-light impacting the sky-watching experiments, and they're covered up with big squares of cardboard cut from boxes because the "blinds" with which the windows are equipped are like cheesecloth and do nothing more than fuzz the light that passes through them. Many computer workstations were purchased to fill in the fine new computer room, but no provisions were made for spare parts or life-cycle replacement of those machines. The color scheme on the walls on the main corridors is straight out of an elementary school, with oddly-colored grids that look like the floor has leapt up to the wall (the designer actually invoked chakras in his explanation of its origin), and where the walls are white> they're a funny corrugated texture that's hard to clean and gives one a headache if one looks at them too long. The corridor floors themselves are already as bumpy and uneven as a 20-year-old sidewalk (something about the underflooring not really being appropriate to the loads to which it's subjected). The showers in the dome bathrooms were tiny and cramped, and the showers in the new bathrooms are tiny and cramped. C'mon, it's not like a bigger shower uses more water, nor takes up that much more floor space, and is it too much to ask to be able to turn around without banging ones elbows? (Major props to Palmer Station for the showers in the GWR remodel of 2000!) And remember the 300 Club? Well, the old sauna had a single thermostat that could be easily placed in water, allowing for continuous heating; the new sauna has both an exposed thermostat AND a secondary thermal breaker that cannot be overridden, so heating the place up to 200F is an exercise in patience: press reset, get 10-15 minutes of heating, hear breaker trip, wait 5-10 minutes, press reset, etc, etc. Of course, no one NEEDS a sauna to be 200F unless, well, unless they're trying to take part in an iconic WINTER South Pole tradition.

Oh, and that whole elevated bit? Seems that it doesn't work quite so well at preventing drifting as was planned. While it's true that there is no snow build-up UNDER the station, there's an absolutely immense windward drift that builds up in front of the station, extending many hundreds of feet out. It gets bulldozed down every summer, but because it extends so far out, the bulldozed hole fills in that much more readily the next winter. And as if that weren't bad enough, the whole station is settling, and it's doing so differentially. I gather that the compressed pad wasn't quite compressed enough, and maybe not quite evenly and, well, the place is BIG, and weighs A LOT, and gravity is stronger down here (ok, that last part, while technically true, isn't particularly relevant in this context....).

Finally, although it's not strictly something specific to the station design, a word on power. As I expect you know, electricity here comes from generators that burn the same fuel that the LC-130 cargo planes burn to get that fuel here (the heat from those generators also partially heats the station and melts ice to produce water). The very first step in the "SPSM" (South Pole Station Modernization) was the construction of a new power plant. Well, the SPSM ain't even over yet, and already we're in an energy crunch. While the new generators are indeed large enough to power the new station and the science that existed at the time they were built, there was no foresight allotted to the possibility of additional science, and now the NSF has funded the construction of a huge (ten meter) telescope, which is planned to be erected this coming summer and operational next winter. And it needs LOTS of power to move. So there are discussions now about where to find that power, and among the options being given serious consideration are shutting down the gym, the greenhouse, and the sauna. I'll let you imagine my caustic comment at this juncture.

I think it's fair to say that (except for the thermal problems) the new place is more "comfortable" than the old, but it's disappointing that a brand new facility that will now endure for 30-40 years was designed and built with such shortcomings. And there's no doubt that the new station lacks the character of the old one. Even the name is bland: "the elevated station". Wheel Finally, although perhaps this has more to do with technology and numbers than the facility itself, there's less sense of community in the new station. In the dome there were only a few places for people to actually spend time, a couple of which were sort of "gathering spots"; now there are more places, including the now more comfortable bedrooms, and it seems like there are fewer opportunities for spontaneous interactions, which I think is a loss.

There are a number of people here who devote more time to mass communication than I do, and in this age of the "tubes of the Internet", it's the blog that's the medium of choice. For those interested in more "behind the scenes" looks at South Pole, different perspectives, and a fair number of photographs, I recommend visiting: <http://jeffderosa.blogspot.com/> <http://www.antarctic-adventures.de/> ....<http://www.nowhere-to-go-but-up.blogspot.com/> <http://www.brienbarnett.com/>

Enjoy your waning heat, as I lament my passing darkness.

**WILL SILVA WRITES AGAIN.** Well and good to know in my head that time is short, but the feel of things gives the lie to any promises of spring. The darkness has grown long. Weekly routines are unchanging: same tasks, same reports, same meetings.... The content varies a bit, we've all worked our way through a variety of projects and will continue doing so, but it's growing monotonous. Polar toast. Cracks are starting to show in some but most are staying on a fairly even keel. Thankfully we've had neither the pitched battles between factions nor the needy and dysfunctional individual behaviors that marked last winter. Neither have we had any serious illnesses nor any injuries to amount to anything amongst our crew this winter. Easy job for me, but a boring one. Most of my work this year has involved counting things, cataloging things, organizing information, and cleaning up the fallout of the move from the old to new medical facility. Yes, it's necessary and important to do this. No, I do not find this sort of work gratifying.

A great deal has changed since my last tour here. Some of it sits well with me, but much does not. My old home in BioMed was torn down last winter, and looking into the vacant arch it used to occupy brought a hollow catch to my chest the first I saw it. Most of the other buildings under the Dome have been torn down this winter. The vacant Dome would make a good cargo yard, but they're planning to tear it down too. We have nice gear in the new medical shop, much of it acquired while we were still in the old one. Like so many areas of this grandiose and highly touted new elevated station, my shop was designed by architects and engineers who have no familiarity with life on the Ice or with the tasks the space must support. The medical shop is an awkward place to deliver primary care, and it is poorly suited to dealing with seriously ill or injured patients. Having a nice janitor closet with a mop sink, and a fairly level linoleum floor I can mop is a real plus. I'd sooner have cabinets in which to store stuff, counters on which to put the gear I need for a procedure, enough room to run a code or trauma resuscitation, and a ventilation system that didn't have the shop reeking with odors from the galley. After knocking my head a few times, I've learned to duck below the marvelous surgical lamp with its twin swing arms bearing triple-lamp heads. It seems a fitting irony that we should have a lamp designed for a large OR with a ceiling 2 feet higher than the one in our narrow space, particularly given that the prospect of actually carrying out an urgently needed surgical procedure is the elephant in the room that none save those of us on the Ice wants to talk about.

Anyway, these weeks before sunrise are among my favorite times. A night owl, I rarely see the dawn at home. Here I've many days to enjoy the growing light, fading stars, the night's deep blue merging to dim blue and to the dawn's early light as Earth tilts towards the sun. On clear days beautiful pinks and oranges line the horizon. We take Saturdays off on the first weekend of each winter month, and after last Friday's All-Hands meeting most of us dressed up for the -100F cold and lined up out by the Pole marker for a crew picture, the dawn behind us. Ahh, the life of a PoleCat! The last stars have gone from our sky. I look forward to returning to a land where skies permitting, I'll see the stars and the sun every day.

Summer was frenetic as usual, occasionally exciting and often exasperating. We had 3 shifts working around the clock on construction projects, drilling projects, and snow removal. A consequence of living in the new station: as I'm winding down and washing up before bedtime at 23:30, a bunch of duty, cold, loud construction workers are using the same bathroom to clean up before their lunch or dinner. Ugh! Medically life was easy. We had no epidemics, only a couple of brief hospitalizations, and all our medevacs walked or hobbled onto the LC-130. That's not to say we weren't served a healthy share of BS from the NSF and the Air National Guard. Checkered lot, these: we had a couple of visiting Flight Surgeons who were grossly inappropriate, whereas I thought it a privilege to entertain several others who fit my notion of officers and gentlemen. No casualties resulted from a visit by 3 Senators, 10 Representatives, and a dozen aides though a couple of Congress folk spent the afternoon horizontal, breathing oxygen in my shop. My mid-January R&R to McMurdo unexpectedly landed me in Christchurch for a couple of days after flying a critical medevac. What a time warp! Going from flat Polar whiteness to high summer in New Zealand and then back to 90 South within a few days pitched me into a wrinkle in time. Reality seemed a tad slippery briefly, but what a lark!

None too soon, the last flight left and 64 of us began to settle in for the winter. The crew includes several friends from previous tours, and our winter manager is a woman who's worked for the USAP for years and whom I've long held in high regard. I credit a relatively calm and healthy season to our key managers being on the same page about the important stuff. Certainly we've had our interpersonal conflicts and occasionally several folks get spun up about something, but compared with the crap that's gone on down here, after some years we've had it easy. A few folks tell me we've less community-mindedness this year

than last. I woman t know not having been here, but I've enjoyed a variety of group activities. A few times I've played music alone or with friends for wine-tasting parties, Scottish dances, and Mid-Winter's Feast. Oh, the banquets we've had! Our galley staff is the best I've ever seen (do I say that every tour?) and our Thanksgiving, Christmas, Sunset, and MidWinter banquets have been spectacularly good. A half-dozen of us are Friday Night Radio Darts regulars, throwing a few games of 301 talking via HF radio to a couple teams apiece from McMurdo and the Kiwis' Scott Base. We got hosed the first few weeks but then did very well for awhile. We still win now and then. We have our movie traditions: the original version of The Thing (bring out the Thermite bombs!) and the remake of it are always shown the evening after the last plane has left. The Shining makes an appearance, and it's fun heckling Icebound. No, there were no damned tennis balls!

Once again I've had fun and learned a bit teaching my MedSurg 101 course. I had two veterans of previous teams and two new folks aboard this winter. Together we worked out how to rearrange the furniture in our bowling alley of a treatment room to manage cardiac arrests and seriously ill or injured folk. We figured where best to put litter stands so as to manage two critical cases in the room, and where to put the "reds", "yellows", "greens", and "blacks" in a mass casualty scenario. At the end of the course I taught sterile technique and OR protocol (ach, the blind leading the blind you say!), and built models on which we could practice procedures for ruptured tubal pregnancy and for appendicitis. I had a couple of friends stand in as "patients" up to the point of incision so our team would have the experience of dealing with a real person as we applied monitoring equipment, pretended to place IV's and catheters, and sorted out how to keep our patient warm. It was a good experience all around. We've not had to put the team to work, fortunately, but I rest easier for knowing PA Heidi and I will have some skilled help if we need it.

I'm looking forward to coming home sometime between mid December and early January. I'll likely return to Palmer Station next September for the austral summer. Between those times I hope to visit many of you, to ski and climb with several of you, and to fly with a few of you! And I hope to have a private pilot's ticket in my pocket and a lot of good memories to take South for one last tour.

**NSF awards nine grants for INTERNATIONAL POLAR YEAR education activities September 20, 2006**

**INFORMAL SCIENCE EDUCATION** (relayed to the Newsletter by Polly Penhale, NSF/OPP)

**IPY: Engaging Antarctica**

*Principal investigator: J. Michael Farrell, University of Nebraska-Lincoln*

**Polar-Palooza**

*Principal investigator: Geoffrey Haines-Stiles, Geoffrey Haines-Stiles Productions*

**Live from the Poles: A Multimedia Educational Experience**

*Principal investigators: Christopher Linder, Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution, and Paul Fontaine, Museum of Science Boston*

**Pole to Pole**

*Principal investigator: Moira Rankin, Soundprint Media Center, Inc*

**FORMAL SCIENCE EDUCATION: GRADUATE AND UNDERGRADUATE EDUCATION Adapting SENCER to the Arctic—Improving Polar Science Education as a Legacy**

*Principal investigator: Lawrence Duffy, University of Alaska Fairbanks*

**IPY-ROAM: International Polar Year Research and Education Opportunities in Antarctica for Minorities**

*Principal investigator: Craig Tweedie, University of Texas El Paso*

**Fostering Collaborative Interdisciplinary Relationships among the "New Generation" of Polar researchers Participating in the IPY**

*Principal Investigators: Susan Weiler, University of Colorado, Boulder, and Sheldon Drobot, University of Colorado, Boulder*

**FORMAL SCIENCE EDUCATION-K-12 AND CLASSROOM TEACHERS**

**Polar TREC-Teachers and Researchers Exploring and Collaborating**

*Principal Investigator: Wendy Warnick, Arctic Consortium of the U.S.*

**Teachers Domain—Polar Sciences**

*Principal, investigator: Theodore Sicker, WGBH Education Foundation*



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

Vol.06-07

November

No. 2

### PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road Woodside, CA  
94062 Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

### VICE PRESIDENT

John Splettsstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamily.net](mailto:spletts@usfamily.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@adelphia.net)

### SECRETARY

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Splettsstoesser 2002-04

Happy 80<sup>th</sup> Birthday to Dr. Charles Swithinbank on  
November 17<sup>th</sup>

**BRASH ICE.** Well, here we go again, with more trivia from 50 years ago plus some current activities which hopefully will be of interest to some of you. The bad news is that Alan Shapley has died. He was the Vice Chairman of the Executive Committee of the United States National Committee for the International Geophysical Year. He really wasn't old enough to die, being only 87, but the Grim Reaper does not take that kind of thing into effect. That leaves only one living member of that illustrious group, A Lincoln "Link" Washburn, who is 95 (as is his bride, Tahoe). We called up Link to see if he would/could write an obit for us on Alan, but according to a daughter, it seems that Link himself is not able to fulfill our request. If the IGY is not past history, it is damn close to being so. But wasn't it a great run while it lasted????!!

There is a new book out called THE LAST EXPLORER, which we referred to in our last Newsletter when we wrote about Hubert Wilkins going under the ice in the Arctic back in 1930. A group of us have banded together under the false nomenclature of being Old Antarctic Explorers (OAE's). This is not exactly so when you look up the definition of "explorer" in your Webster's dictionary. Probably the closest live Antarctic to being an explorer is Charles Swithinbank, but he doesn't qualify as being old, as he won't even be 80 until this month, in spite of having been in the Antarctic over parts of seven decades. And he is going back again this austral summer to help celebrate part of his legacy, blue ice runways. Finding countless ice runways was real exploration. Can a bird man be an explorer? I guess so, and if that is the case, there is a second legitimate Old Antarctic Explorer, Bill Sladen. He really does qualify as being old, as he is pushing 90, another seven decader. But the rest of us so-called OAE's are pure imposters, whether we want to believe it or not.

This is all sort of a prelude to the book by Simon Nasht on Sir Hubert Wilkins. It is quite a book about quite a man, whose career was unbelievable. Being a combat aerial photographer in World War I was a follow up to being lost with Stef's party for three years in the Arctic. Being the first to fly in the Antarctic, being the first to take a submarine, a real derelict, under the ice in the Arctic was just a continuation of one man's wildest dreams The whole book is one of true fascination, one that is worthy of all reading. Talk about explorers, here was a true explorer, whose limits knew no bounds.

I am writing about Sir Hubert in this Newsletter, as modesty does not prevent me from saying that I probably knew Sir Hubert better than any of you people. The two of us worked for the same organization for the last five years of his life, the Quartermaster Corps Research and Development Command in Natick,

Massachusetts. When he was in the office, when I was in the office, our desks were separated only by a big sheet of Plexiglas. He went to the Antarctic in the austral summer of 57-58, in part to help me move my instrumentation from Little America V to the South Pole. It may have been during our time together at Little America V and at McMurdo that I got to know him best, as I was with him in his true habitat, a polar region.

But he fell into disfavor with my least favorite admiral, George Dufek, when Sir Hubert gave out interviews to the press at McMurdo, which were published in the States, eventually finding their way back to McMurdo, where Sir Hubert talked about the deplorable conditions at McMurdo. He went on to compare the station with the bases of Scott and Shackleton, saying that the morale at McMurdo was much worse than anything experienced at Scott's two bases and at Shackleton's. And with that, Dufek kicked Sir Hubert out of his flag quarters and pilots were told not to take Sir Hubert to the South Pole. So he never went to the South Pole with me, although previously he had flown over the Pole. But within this Newsletter, you will find some interesting stuff about Sir Hubert, which is not always synonymous with what Mr. Nasht wrote. Sir Hubert was actually a very nice man, one who was described by one polar so-called expert as the only polar explorer without an ego. Could very well be.

Illegal fishing techniques in the waters off Antarctica threaten the stable food for seals, whales, and penguins, according to researchers attending a gathering of the Convention on the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR) in Hobart, Australia. Ships are vacuuming up krill, and catches are used to feed salmon farms. Pirate fishing vessels are invading the rarely patrolled southern waters to catch Chilean sea bass, known technically by their proper name, Patagonian toothfish. Mark Stevens of the National Environmental Trust said "It is a deep-living, slow-growing, long-lived predator fish found in the Southern Ocean around Antarctica... important for the survival of Weddell seals, killer whales, and sperm whales."

Professor Chris Thomas of the University of York has been studying the migrations of birds for many years, finding that in the UK 80 percent of the 300 species his team monitor have abandoned habitats they occupied for thousands of years to move 40 to 60 miles farther north. Global warming has many side effects, does it not?

Reunions seem to be in vogue. Bill Spindler attended one recently of people from Palmer Station where 100% of the still living showed up! Can't beat that.

**JOINT ANNUAL BLACK TIE DINNER MEETING** with the Explorers Club, Washington Group, plus Society of Woman Geographers. **SPEAKER:** Dr Martin Nweeia was recently featured on the front page of the New York Times, Science Times, NPR's Morning Edition and Pulse of the Planet and two National Geographic Television stories on recent discoveries made about the narwhal tusk. Dr. Nweeia is expedition leader and principal research investigator for Narwhal Tusk Research, an international, multidisciplinary investigation focused on unlocking the mysteries of this elusive, legendary, arctic whale and the function of its extraordinary spiraled tusk. Dr. Nweeia will present "The Ice Whale: Discoveries and Tales" on December 2<sup>nd</sup> at the Cosmos Club, 2121 Massachusetts Ave., NW. **TIME:** 6 PM. **CONTACT:** Donald Gerson, (240)-293-6570, Castleleigh Rd, Silver Spring, MD 20904-1713. Dinner reservations: \$65.00 per person. Checks made out to ECWG. No cancellations or additions after Nov 27<sup>th</sup>.

**CALENDARS.** We have ordered a supplemental supply of the New Zealand Hedgehog Antarctic calendars to accommodate late orders. Again, this excellent 2007 calendar can be yours for the holidays if you send the Antarctic Society a check for \$14.00 (P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855).

**AMERICAN POLAR SOCIETY AND BYRD POLAR RESEARCH CENTER** will hold a joint Symposium on 25-27 April, 2007, at BPRC, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, with a theme on "U.S. Science Policy: Celebrating IGY (1957-1958) and Planning IPY (2007-2009)." Mark your calendars for what appears to be a very interesting agenda, to be announced soon in detail by BPRC and APS. Lynn Everett at everett.2@osu.edu is the point of contact at BPRC, and look for further details as they are known at the BPRC website: <http://www-bprc.mps.ohio-state.edu/>.

**ROBERT E. FEENEY DIES.** UC Davis scientist Bob Feeney, a world-renowned biochemist and Antarctic explorer who discovered an antifreeze-protein that allows fish to survive in polar seas, died Sept. 21, 2006, at the age of 93. Bob Feeney was known at UC Davis as "professor on the ice" for six expeditions he took to Antarctica during the 1960s to study peptides that prevent ice formation in fish blood, a discovery he made while researching penguin



eggs. He pioneered work in the biology of low-temperature organisms that led to many benefits in food and medicine, from preserving frozen tissue to improving the texture of ice cream. He led a team of researchers who fished through holes in 12-foot-thick ice near McMurdo Sound in Antarctica. He also led research trips to the Arctic. He wrote two books, "Professor on the Ice," and "Polar Journeys", about exploration and life in Antarctica. Feeney Peak is named for him in the Queen Maud Mountains.

**ANTARCTIC OZONE HOLE REACHES RECORD PROPORTIONS.** (Andrew Darby, Christchurch Press, 21 Oct. 2006, forwarded by **Margaret Lanyon**) This spring's Antarctic ozone hole has been declared the largest on record, an emphatic reminder that humanity's atmospheric harm is set to continue for decades. The hole peaked at 29.5 million sq km, exceeding the previous largest in 2000 by 100,000 sq km, the World Meteorological Organisation said yesterday.

It was also the deepest recorded over eastern Antarctica, at one point leaving a layer of sky above Australia's Davis station with no ozone at all to guard against ultraviolet radiation. The roughly oval-shaped hole, four times the size of Australia, swung over South American towns and the Falkland Islands, and reached its greatest extent on September 25. Its effects on people were limited by the sun's low angle at that time of the year, as well as cloud.

Scientists point to greater potential problems in the polar seas, where there is evidence that excess UV radiation may be affecting the phytoplankton that underpins life there. Recent studies of satellite images show that the amount of chlorophyll in the water, a measurement of phytoplankton, could be reduced by up to 65%. Growth in microscopic marine plant life could be inhibited by 6-12% in waters covered by sea ice and lead to changes in some krill species' abundance. An area of the far South Atlantic, which is known as the breadbasket of Antarctica, was this month exposed to three to six times the normal amount of UV radiation. This is a region with large bioproduction compared to other regions of the globe and is hence particularly vulnerable to elevated UV radiation.

Around this time, the hole's depth reached a low of 85 Dobson units over the East Antarctic Ice Sheet. Before the annual hole developed in July, there were about 300 of the Dobson units, an ozone prevalence measurement. Extremely low temperatures over winter, down to minus

93° in the upper atmosphere, were behind the expansion of this year's hole. An Australian Antarctic Division atmospheric scientist said the cold could be linked to climate change. Some global warming scenarios point to a balancing cooling effect in the upper atmosphere. Bans on chlorofluorocarbons have stemmed the ozone damage, but NASA scientists have said recently that the ozone layer may not recover until about 2068.

**HUMAN ACTIONS LINKED TO ANTARCTIC WARMING.** (John Henzell, Christchurch Press, 25 Oct. 2006, forwarded by **Margaret Lanyon**.) Antarctica is being warmed by its version of Canterbury's nor'wester in what is being touted as the first proof of human-induced climate change. The Antarctic Peninsula is the fastest-warming place on earth, with average temperatures increasing by nearly 3° in the past 50 years and prompting the sudden collapse of an ice shelf the size of Luxembourg. The collapse of the 3250-sq-km Larson B ice shelf four years ago is being called by a team of British and German scientists the first major world event shown to be linked to global warming.

The research, published in the *Journal of Climate*, found that westerly winds circling the outskirts of Antarctica have increased in strength in the past 50 years. When the winds cross the mountain range of the Antarctic Peninsula - at up to 2800 m, a similar height to the Southern Alps - the eastern side of the range is subject to warm, dry winds, just as the Canterbury Plains are warmed by north-westerlies. For the Larsen B ice shelf, temperatures were up to 5° warmer when westerly winds blew, leading to the collapse of the shelf which had been stable for 10,000 years.

The British researchers found links between Antarctic warming and a combination of increased greenhouse gas emissions in the troposphere and ozone loss in the stratosphere, which were thought to increase the strength of the circumpolar winds. Professor Peter Barrett, director of the Antarctic Research Centre at Victoria University, said there was concern that what happened to the Larsen B shelf could happen to the 500,000-sq-km Ross Ice Shelf.

Assessing evidence of previous changes to the Ross Ice Shelf is the focus of Andrill, a New Zealand-organised international drilling project that has begun work near Scott Base. However, Barrett said conditions on the Ross Ice Shelf were not similar to those on the Antarctic Peninsula and temperatures there had not risen substantially in recent decades.

The lead scientist of the National Snow and Ice Data Center at the University of Colorado, Ted Scambos, stated in *Nature* this month that the new research was "definitive". The study authors said the collapse of the Larsen B ice shelf could now be pinned down to a specific change in climate, and that in turn was linked to human-induced global warming. It was contended that this was the first event proved to be caused by human-generated climate change.

**THE CAT MAN MAKES HISTORY.** It was Halloween 1956, and Navy Lt. Cmdr. Conrad "Gus" Shinn was flying to one of the eeriest, most desolate places on Earth — the South Pole. He was headed to a barren, icy desert where no person had landed a plane. That's until Shinn, now 84, landed his ski-equipped, propeller-driven DC-3, *Que Sera Sera*, in the heart of the vast, largely unexplored continent of Antarctica, Earth's "Last Frontier." He was carrying a crew of five and two observers.

On the 50th anniversary of Shinn's pioneering flight, the former Navy aviator was celebrated at a ceremony at the National Museum of Naval Aviation, Pensacola, Florida, where 250 friends, colleagues, scientists and current South Pole explorers and researchers paid tribute.

"He didn't know the hazards," said retired Navy Capt. Bob Rasmussen, the museum's director. "He couldn't even guess at them. When he landed on the packed ice, he had no idea if he would even be able to take off again." Shinn, a Pensacola resident since 1964, shrugged off the accolades. "It wasn't scary at all," Shinn said. "We never thought about the danger. I was in the military and they said 'Go,' so we went."

The historic flight took off from McMurdo Station. Eight-hundred miles later, Shinn guided the *Que Sera Sera* to its icy landing, and Shinn and the crew members ventured outside the plane. They encountered temperatures in the 60-below range but became the first humans to stand at the South Pole since Amundsen and Scott made the trip overland, Amundsen by dog sled and Scott by manhauling, in 1911-12. They stayed only 45 minutes or so before venturing back into the plane to return. "There wasn't much to see," he said. "It was like a desert."

Many scientists and Navy officials worried about the return flight, fretting that the cruel cold would freeze the engines. Officials even ordered a U.S. Air Force C-124 transport plane to circle overhead. If Shinn's plane wasn't able to

Take off, the transport plane would crash-land and serve as a shelter until help arrived. The takeoff was difficult. Shinn needed to fire all 16 of his outboard rockets to lumber the plane slowly into the freezing air.

A few hours later, Shinn and his crew were back at McMurdo Station. The historic flight had ushered in a new era in scientific exploration, opening up the South Pole for future research. The first South Pole Station opened in March 1957, just a few months later.

At Shinn's ceremony, organized by the Gulf Coast Old Antarctic Explorers Association, researchers at the South Pole made a live satellite call to the ceremony to pay tribute to Shinn. "You proved it was possible to land on the South Pole," Brian Stone of the National Science Foundation, said during the call from the South Pole. "And you proved that science was possible on the other side of the world."

After the ceremony, Shinn and other attendees visited the aging *Que Sera Sera*, which is located outside the museum's maintenance facility. But Shinn isn't the only Pensacolian who has served his country in Antarctica. The Gulf Coast Old Antarctic Explorers Association was formed locally in 1999 because of the vast number of retired Navy personnel who were stationed there and now reside in the Pensacola Bay Area. There are 200 members of the association on the Gulf Coast, and about 1,200 nationwide, said retired Navy Lt. Cmdr. Billy Blackwelder who made five deployments to the continent. Blackwelder said there is a close bond that remains for everyone who served there. "It's kind of like the Grand Canyon," he said. "You can't explain it until you see it. And once you see it, you don't forget it."

**ANTARCTICAN MAKES IT BIG ON HIS OWN.** The largest circulation publication in the USA is the bulletin of the American Association of Retired People, and in its October 2006 issue they devoted a whole page to our own Bob Dale, but nary a word about his Antarctic involvement of some 12 years where he flew R4Ds, Otters, and C-130s for the U.S. Navy. His Antarctic time also included nine years working in the polar office at NSF. Bob now lives nearby in Maine (11 Chamberlain Avenue in Brunswick 04011), but until the past year he had lived a life in another part of Maine that you could not believe, and many would not sympathize with.

While Bob was at NSF, the HERO was bring built in a shipyard in Bristol, Maine, I believe, and Bob was the

contract officer for NSF who made periodic inspection of its construction. In the process, he fell in love with the area, and sought a realtor, told the agent just what he wanted, and lo and behold he found this island connected by a causeway to the mainland. He moved there permanently in 1975, and lived a life in keeping with that of Henry David Thoreau. Then a miracle happened, he found an educated, successful, and very good-looking business woman who was willing to chuck it all and move into this primeval estate. Well, it wasn't exactly an estate, as it had no modern toilet with plumbing, but it did have a one-holer near the house with a spectacular view down the coastline, a stretch of more than five miles without a house in sight. There was no refrigerator, but a deep well kept things cool enough to serve the purpose. There was no bath tub, but there was a sort of shower at the end of the living room, where a bucket arrangement would release water on call. Naturally there were no telephone lines, no lights, no modern day heating system. Bob lived there for 29 years and never once had a utility bill. He had solar panels on the roof and an indoor vegetable garden on the south side of his living room. Access to the house could be achieved via a sort of 'road' over the causeway. But within the house, over a sink, was a Bill Thon painting which his wife had bought in New York City prior to meeting Bob. Now Bill Thon may not mean much to many of you folks, even though LIFE magazine gave him a five-page spread once upon a time. But Bill Thon was a legend up here in Maine, and was famous in his late years as a blind artist who painted from pure memory. That was Bob's and Jean's one concession to high culture. I have one of Thon's art works in my house, and I treasure it.

This article in AARP shows a bearded Bob Dale, in fact it's a half-page picture of him. Too bad they did not show Jean, as she is much better looking than Bob (who is approaching 83, but has retained his youthful physique and general appearance). Bob has been very active in the State of Maine with the Green Party, and can be found at state fairs in their booths. He also crusaded for bicycles for downtown Brunswick in an effort to keep cars off the streets. He is deeply into politics, and the annual equinox party at his island retreat in past years brought people from all over the state, including some Antarcticans.

The story above is the real Bob Dale, but the article in AARP Bulletin did not have any of this good stuff, as they covered his transformation from his rural life to civilization at an address in Brunswick, where he and Jean are adapting themselves gradually. As we write this, we have just had a multiple day blackout from power outages (outrages!!)

resulting from high winds. Did that bother Bob and Jean? No, it just brought back memories of living on their beloved Hockomock Island. If you have the bucks, and want to live like Thoreau (or Bob and Jean), give Bob a call at 207 721-0981.

**THE LAST EXPLORER, HUBERT WILKINS**, Hero of The Great Age of Polar Exploration, by Simon Nasht. Arcade Publishing, NY, 2006, 346p. Review by Paul Dalrymple. Notwithstanding the above about Sir Hubert and his Australian actress wife, this is a book which I can highly recommend for those who want to read about a man who lived his whole life on the edge of danger and raw excitement. All other Antarctic explorers' lives pale into insignificance when compared to Sir Hubert's adventures in war and peace. He lived on the brink of defiance on many of his endeavors, but none more so than when he took a one-dollar (\$1) submarine derelict, the *Nautilus*, under the ice pack in the Arctic. The story of that adventure, as told by the author, will raise the hair on the back of your neck.

Sir Hubert was the only pure explorer who was in Antarctica during the past fifty years, being at Little America V and McMurdo in 1957. Even though he was going to be the naturalist on Ernest Shackleton's last expedition, he was not well known in the U.S., as he led a low-profile personal life. He was a veritable hero in Russia because of his extensive flying over the Arctic Basin in search of a famous lost Russian pilot, Sigismund Levanevsky. Sir Hubert flew more than 70,000 km in a futile search.

Not much has been written about Sir Hubert. His close friend, Lowell Thomas, wrote **SIR HUBERT WILKINS, His World of Adventure**, in 1961, but it did not cover the last half of his life. Elizabeth Chipman, a former member of our Society who lives Down Under attempted to write a book about Sir Hubert, but finally gave up. One came out recently (2004) on Sir Hubert, **THE MAKING OF AN EXPLORER and the Canadian Arctic Expedition, 1913-1915**, but I personally do not think much of the book - more or less another book on hunting with the Eskimos.

However, Sir Hubert is sort of having a Born-Again Renaissance. There is an Australian cruise ship named after him, and now the Aussies are building a state-of-the-art all-purpose aerodrome in Antarctica where giant wheeled aircraft can make landings. This will be named after Wilkins. If Sir Hubert is a No-Name to you, buy this book, and you will be thrilled by each and every chapter.

**SIR HUBERT AND LADY SUZANNE.** A lot of polar leaders had marriages that were not exactly created in Heaven, being often ones of convenience, and I guess you could put Sir Hubert's marriage into that category. They were certainly an odd couple, to say the least, but Simon Nasht's new book on Sir Hubert portrays their marriage as one of closeness. I will use the rest of this section to debunk that hypothesis.

The Sir Hubert that I knew was a very inward man, who kept to himself, who lived very humbly, who preferred to be in the field to being in the office, who often turned down his hearing aid so that he would not be disturbed by others. He lived in the worst possible hotel that you could imagine, the Park Central in Framingham, Massachusetts. In spite of being the second highest paid lecturer in the country — he got \$5000 for a gig, Lowell Thomas got 10 grand — Sir Hubert did not need luxury in his life. When the Quartermaster Corps consolidated their widespread facilities around the country into one central command in Natick, Sir Hubert went to a used car dealer and asked the guy, "What is the cheapest car in your lot?" The fellow answered, "\$25.00." Sir Hubert's next question was, "Will it run?" The answer came back "Yes," and Sir Hubert bought the car outright. This was the very same car he was working on the night before he died!

Sir Hubert spent a lot of time on military maneuvers, especially in the Arctic. On another assignment, he was in the Sahara on a camouflage study, and Lady Suzanne called him at the office. When she was told that he wasn't there, she asked where he was, and was told that he was in Africa on official business for the office. Her next question was "How long has he been there?" She was told six weeks, and then she hung up. This is the same guy who Nasht portrayed as always keeping in touch with his wife!

It just happened that I left for the Antarctic late in December 1956, and Christmas was on a Monday as I recall. Sir Hubert and I were the last two in the office that Friday afternoon, and I went into his office to bid my farewells. After exchanging pleasantries I said to him, "Well, I suppose you will be taking the train to New York tonight so that you can spend the holidays with Lady Suzanne", and he replied, "No, I will be staying here in the Park Central, as I got a card the other day from her telling me that she was very busy over the holiday and not to bother to come home." And Nasht thought they were close!

Ten months later, Sir Hubert joined me at Little America \ to help me dig up my cables and pack my equipment. On his way to the Antarctic, he had been on a VIP flight over the North Pole, so had not been home for well over a month, maybe two months. Where I had wintered over at the station, I knew all of the station radio operators quite well, so offered to set up a phone patch to Lady Suzanne in New York. Sir Hubert thanked me for my offer, but said "No, that will not be necessary, I do not have any real reason to talk to her."

Several weeks later, it's early December, McMurdo was full of VIPs, and I was berthed with them in a Quonset hut. Sir Hubert had a reindeer parka made for him by an Eskimo in the Arctic, and he offered it to me to take to the Pole. I graciously declined, saying that we all had excellent bright red parkas from Eddie Bauer, so I would not need it. But late that evening, I found said parka neatly folded on the end of my bunk. Sir Hubert came over and said, "Paul, I want you to take it to the Pole, as I can't get there (Admiral Defect had made sure that no pilot would take him there), there is a possibility that Lowell Thomas will come there, and I would like to have him wear this parka, as it is the same one that he wore in the Arctic. If you want to keep the parka, it's yours, if you want to leave it at the Pole, leave it there, as I have another one just like it at home." Incidentally, later that night, really very early in the morning, Paul Siple came out of the Pole. Defect had made certain there was no press there to publicize Paul's return, as he had taken them out of camp! Paul flew out of McMurdo that afternoon, and I flew into the Pole with Sir Hubert's parka.

About twelve months later, I had completed my year at the Pole, and was catching the Connie out of McMurdo for Harewood. Over my strong protests, I was told by the civilian representative at Christchurch, Eddie Goodale, that I had to go to a press conference. Reluctantly I went, and no one asked me a single question! I walked out on the street, picked up a local paper, and there on the bottom of the front page was this article that Sir Hubert had died the previous night in that old derelict of a hotel in Framingham. What a terrible blow to me, after two continuous years on the ice to come back and find out that this dear friend of mine had died that very day, that I could never tell him personally what life was like the second year at the Pole. I felt that I had to get out of town, so caught the first plane out the next morning for Dunedin where I visited with Murray Ellis and his wife. I had met Murray at the South Pole, as this close friend of Ed Hillary had

come into the station with Ed's party. Murray, now deceased, was a great guy, and I soon felt much better

Nasht's book quoted Lady Suzanne as saying Sir Hubert had died with a smile on his face. If he had a smile on his face, it probably was because he was going to join so many of his old friends, not from memories of her. A friend of mine who spent many months/years with Sir Hubert in the Arctic saw him only two days before he died, and he told me that Sir Hubert looked awful. He certainly lived a very full life, and just wore out. Oh yes, the parka. If you have been in the Antarctic wing of the Canterbury Museum in Christchurch, you probably saw it proudly displayed, and the kind people there were very generous in placing a card with it showing me as the donor. Sir Hubert was the Best of the Best

**DEEP FREEZE:** The United States, the International Geophysical Year, and the Origins of Antarctica's Age of Science, by Dian Olson Belanger. Boulder, University Press of Colorado, 508 pages, 2006. \$29.95. Review by John Splettstoesser. Whether you were an IGYer or not, this book is of interest because it provides a large amount of Antarctic history during the IGY period 1957-58 and preparations leading to its start. It is timely because of the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of IGY and the numerous projects planned for the International Polar Year, starting in 2007. If comparisons are to be made between the two events, 50 years apart, it can be said that IGY was the beginning of international cooperation in a continent claimed by 7 countries but owned by none, an international treaty was written that smoothed the wrinkles in controversies related to territorial claims, established a major land mass on Earth for the pursuit of science, and made significant discoveries that resulted in follow-up observations and research to benefit humankind. There was some posturing between the U.S. and Soviet Union with regard to a station at the geographic South Pole, if for no other reason than to illustrate to the claimant countries that their pie-shaped wedges that joined at the Pole could essentially be ignored with the presence of a station. The U.S. was there first and never left. A flight that touched down at the Pole on October 31, 1956, settled the issue, with construction of a station for IGY occupancy beginning soon after.

A station in the interior was something new, however, inasmuch as early explorers all had their bases at the coasts and trekked or sledged inland. No one had been to the South Pole since Amundsen (Dec. 1911) and Scott (Jan. 1912). The flight in 1956 included Admiral Dufek, in charge of Deep Freeze and IGY, and a handful of other

individuals. It is significant, as the author notes, that there were no civilians or scientists on that flight, and no meteorologist. Sparring for command and leadership is apparent with that statement, as there was to be no doubt who was in charge.

Snow conditions were basically unknown except for information from journals of the two expeditions in 1911 and 1912. Trigger Hawkes, co-pilot on the 1956 flight had calculated from the depth of Scott's footprints and his estimated weight in full gear in the famous 1912 photograph, that the snow at the Pole would support the ski-distributed weight of a fully loaded R4D aircraft. A more ominous unknown, however, was whether takeoff could be made in the rarified atmosphere at 9,200 feet (2745 m) and low temperature, even with the use of JATO (jet-assisted takeoff rockets).

To review briefly the content of the book in the 12 chapters, the planning aspects of IGY are detailed in full, with key individuals responsible for making decisions and authorizing the event. The U.S. gained its foothold by establishing the construction at McMurdo Sound, at the site used by Scott in his 1901 expedition at Hut Point. The ice conditions were favorable, it was nearly as far south as a ship could go, and gateway ports in New Zealand were reasonably close, to say nothing of flight distances that could be made nonstop. Logistics became everything at an early stage. Succeeding chapters cover the location and construction of Little America, then the surface trek to Marie Byrd Land to establish a station at 80°S, 120°W (Byrd Station), South Pole, which could not have been without numerous airdrops by C-124 Globemaster aircraft, which delivered construction material, and other chapters cover the remaining stations for the U.S. — Hallett, Wilkes, and Ellsworth, each of them having its own difficulties in getting started, and also (for some) problems in operations during IGY.

About half the book discusses what was done during IGY, and what resulted. Geology and mapping were not included as official IGY disciplines because of the prospect of finding mineral deposits of economic quantity, and with the continent under its 7-nation claimant situation, it was decided to sidestep that discipline. Mapping indicated that perhaps further claims might be forthcoming, and boundaries could be mapped. However, if you have geologists on traverses in the IGY, geology is carried out whenever mountains are accessible, so some very useful geology was indeed conducted.

The Epilogue chapter discusses in detail the Treaty process, which is in effect today and will hopefully continue. The human aspects of IGY personnel are also discussed, such as navy and civilian leadership issues, behavioral aspects (religious services, drinking, compatibility), and ham radio being a life-saver in contacts with the outside world. A major discovery was that of the origin of cosmic rays, unknown until IGY, when the relationship with solar flares was made, leading to the discovery of the Van Allen radiation belt.

How much did it cost? It is estimated that a total of \$ 1 billion was spent on IGY, but \$2 billion if logistic support is included. It is believed that the success of IGY was due to its organizers, and without government intervention. Lesson learned.

The author has done us a big favor by carrying forward where Ken Bertrand stopped with his book on "Americans in Antarctica, 1775-1948," and emphasizing how the IGY developed and was carried out, including the origins of Antarctica's Age of Science, as her subtitle indicates. She has done it with numerous interviews, researching archives and diaries, and blending it all together in a very readable account in some 500 pages. The interviews she carried out in order to research background for the book complement the interview program that Brian Shoemaker has done and archived, a very valuable effort to document personal accounts before the OAE's aren't around anymore, or can't recall much of what happened. How many of us of IGY era can recall all the details of what happened, and who did what to whom?

NSF provided the funds for Dian to carry out her work for this book. Many photographs are included, plus maps, and an index. Some might ask whether it is complete and comprehensive. Unless you actually participated in IGY, knew some of the scuttlebutt behind the scenes, and had your own opinions of individuals, personalities, and the like, the author probably did not include everything, but it is also difficult to define everything, in this case. If the details were not archived or in diaries or published accounts, or if interviews did not reveal all salient aspects of IGY, then the author was unaware of the gaps, and no, it is not complete. Given another 100 pages or so, she might have been able to fill some of those gaps. But I doubt if anyone can add to what is here and change the overall contribution made by the author. I recommend it for all readers of Antarctic literature, particularly those interested in IGY.

## **PLATEAU STATION - THE BEGINNING. 40th Reminiscence, by Rob Flint.**

Like many first time Antarcticans, when I boarded the C-130 for Christchurch on Valentines Day in 1965, I assumed that I had seen the last of the continent, and it was time to get on with "real" life. I had been at Byrd Station for fifteen months, maintaining equipment, collecting data, and building antennas for Stanford's VLF (Very Low Frequency) program. It was a good experience: it was my first job after grad school, a relatively harmonious winter, and the third winter group at comfortable and spacious New Byrd. I gained a lot of practical experience and new friends. After a "decompression" tour of New Zealand, Australia, Singapore, Thailand, and Japan, I returned to Stanford to debrief. Almost immediately, my boss, John Katsurakis of Helliwell's VLF group at Stanford put me to work on helping to design equipment for a proposed new Antarctic Station to be known as Polar Plateau Station.

This station, I learned, was to be air transportable so that it could be relocated after a few years. It was therefore necessarily very small - it would accommodate just four scientific personnel and four support from the US Navy. The first location of the station was to be on the high polar plateau of east Antarctica. Being slightly higher than Vostok, this location was expected to have the coldest temperatures in the world. Stanford would oversee the upper atmosphere geophysical programs. Other programs were to be meteorology - especially micrometeorology, aurora, and geomagnetism. John asked me to be a consultant for the design of this new station from the perspective of one who had wintered in Antarctica. So I was sent to ATCO (Alberta Trailer Company) in Calgary to discuss the design of the new station. I am not sure if I contributed much, but I did persuade them to make all the bunks extra-length - and I heard later that my shorter winter-over colleagues would have preferred to have more closet space instead! I still had not committed to wintering at this new station, and my diary does not reflect any specific decision date, but after a couple of months of working on equipment for the station and design of the station, I came to realize that I would like to see how this station would really work, and agreed to return to Antarctica as the first Station Scientific Leader of Polar Plateau Station.

So the summer and fall of 1965 were filled with all the preparations for another year on the ice: equipment design, construction, and testing, physicals, seeing lots of friends to make up for lost time, training on equipment at NBS Boulder, the Skyland orientation meeting, another trip to

Calgary to see a test assembly of the station modules, and a lot of dating to compensate for another celibate year to come.

The plan was that the station would be constructed during the warmest part of the austral summer. Therefore the initial fly-in was scheduled for mid December. There were conferences and planning sessions at McMurdo, and more at South Pole where those of us on the initial flight were sent to acclimate for six days. On December 13, 1965 we took off for... for where? . .for a somewhat indeterminate point on the high plateau of East Antarctica. The intention was to find the high point along longitude 40 degrees east. Since the winds on the high plateau are largely katabatic or downhill-flowing, this point should be a point of minimum wind. The C-130 seemed to take forever to get off the runway at Pole, even with eight JATO. But finally we were airborne for three hours over the completely featureless plateau. The initial party consisted of Lt. Jim (Doc) Gowan, who was to be the first winter-over Navy leader, Charlie Roberts - a meteorologist who had extensive Antarctic experience, Ed - a radioman, Art Weber - the Navy architect who had designed the station, a photographer/reporter, and myself as Station Scientific Leader. There was a mail bag for Plateau on the plane, and Jim and I decided to have a look. The loadmaster saw us and started to chew us out: he said that he had to deliver this mail bag TO THE STATION. We explained that if there was any station, it was probably embodied in the two of us! (Included in the mail was a box of slides for me, which I had mailed for processing from Byrd Station the previous year, had been lost in the mail, and somehow made its way back to the Ice for the Plateau flight!)

At about 79 degrees south, the radar altimeter indicated that the elevation was beginning to decrease; so we flew a grid pattern to try to find the local high point in the area. There was very little elevation change, but we finally agreed that we had done the best we could to find the local elevation maximum. We descended to a few feet above the snow, then made a "feel" of the snow, dragging the skis - ready to add power and take off again, and finally settled down for a landing in the soft snow. The doors were opened, and there we were, at the site of Plateau Station - 79°15'S, 40°30'E! The first impression was the soft snow - it was unlike any snow that I had seen at Byrd or Plateau Stations - it was almost powdery. A second and surprising impression was the warmth: it was -15 degrees Fahrenheit, making it warmer than Pole when we had left. We had timed the landing to be at the warmest part of the day - about 1 pm local time. It was windless and sunny, and

shortly we were stripping off parkas as we unloaded the plane. Another first impression was the utter lack of features: the only disturbance of the snow surface or horizon in any direction were our tracks where the plane had landed. The Navy quickly planted the flag and had the photographer take pictures of the plane and the Lieutenant and a representative of the admiral. Meanwhile the radioman was trying to set up the portable radio and make contact with South Pole. Charlie Roberts had his thermometers and barometer out to measure temperature and attempt to estimate elevation. The elevation was later established as 3625m (11,894 feet) above sea level (from an article by Michael Kuhn).

The plane crew were attaching fresh JATO rockets to the side of the plane. The rest of us were unloading fragile equipment so that the rest of the cargo could be dumped out the back of the plane. It took about two trips from my pile of belongings to the plane to remind myself that we were at high altitude, and I needed to move more slowly. We quickly erected a couple of Scott tents to serve as emergency bivouacs in case anyone came down with severe altitude problems. Then we went to work on our 16 x 16' Jamesway which would be our first home. While we were working on the Jamesway, the plane was attempting to take off. With the soft snow and no wind, they had to keep taxiing back and forth until they had burned off enough fuel to lighten the load. Finally, after an hour they were able to get off in a roar of JATO, and we were left in our new home.

We had all been warned about the typical problems of high altitude acclimatization - frequently people are afflicted with nausea and headaches after a few hours. The doctor himself was the first to succumb and retired to a tent with an oxygen bottle. The rest of us continued to work on the Jamesway. At this point, we discovered that the stove pipe for our heater had been forgotten; so even if we DID finish the hut right away, we could not heat it. With this news, progress became less enthusiastic. And we realized that we were quite hungry: on Pole Station time, it was seven AM, and we had been up and working throughout the night (on our body time). A small gasoline stove was located along with some cans of soup and chicken. We had gotten the ribs of the Jamesway up, but not all the blankets over them: so the first meal at Plateau was served under the bare ribs of an incomplete Jamesway. Revived by food, we finished the Jamesway, and at least we were able to get out of the slight wind that had sprung up for a cold, but welcome, sleep.

Breakfast consisted of more chicken and soup. I had entirely recovered from headache and exhaustion, brought on, I think, as much from hard work and long hours as from altitude. Someone forgot to tell Charlie that we were at high altitude, as he never slowed his pace. Art, the architect, likewise bounced back quickly. Ed the radioman just couldn't seem to get warm: I think he was simply exhausted. The doctor and photographer stayed mostly in their tent - they were slow to recover. I think that if they had gotten out and moved around a bit they would have been happier, but I could not tell them that. The little generator quite objected to the altitude and was very slow in starting. It finally ran just long enough to make a contact with Pole Station, and Ed repeated "stove pipe" several times before the generator died for good. Later we heard that this transmission had been garbled and was interpreted as "please help please" - this must have really upset the receivers at Pole Station. At this point, Charlie decided what the Plateau really needed was a decent outhouse. He went to work with a few packing crates and nails and soon the Plateau had its second and welcome building.

Believing that our requirement for stovepipe had been understood, when we heard a plane come on the second day, we assumed that we would soon be warm and snug. But alas! There was a brand new shiny stove for us, but no stovepipe! Our radio problem had, however, been correctly diagnosed, and there were several new generators in case any of them reacted better to the altitude than our original one. Later in the day, another plane arrived with stove pipe (hurrah!), but also, amusingly enough, crates and crates of movies - enough so that there would be one for every night of the winter-over. But at that point, of course, we had no electricity, no building, no projector, and no inclination to watch movies.

With the camp straightened up and organized, the outhouse built, there was suddenly not much for me to do. It was the last time for a year that life would be so leisurely. I read some Christmas present books, and did a local survey by walking two or three miles away from the Jamesway, then made a quarter circle around it to see if it would stay exactly on the horizon, which it did - indicating that the area was very flat. I also dug a thirteen foot glaciology pit to look at the layers and take a snow temperature reading as an estimate of the annual temperature average. I thought that this pit was well out of the way, but a few days later, the camp tractor backed into the hole, which was thereafter known as "Flint's tractor trap". Our estimates for

temperature averages turned out to be correct within five degrees.

On Christmas Eve, the flag had been flying at Plateau for ten full days. We had been short of cots; so had shared beds in the Jamesway, taking turns sleeping. There was always someone stirring about, running into your cot, or coveting it. I decided to move out for Christmas Eve, and slept in a tent which was cold, but peaceful. Art, the architect, had volunteered to be our camp cook, and did an excellent job. Wanting to reward him, I played S.Claus and sneaked a stocking full of goodies over his bunk. "What the hell is this?!" were Art's first words on Christmas morning - but I could tell that he was pleased. We hung Christmas cards from the ceiling and Art did an excellent job of Christmas dinner, including an eggnog made with frozen eggs, frozen milk, and medicinal brandy. We agreed that we may have had more pleasant Christmases, but none so memorable.

On December 30, the Seabee crew who were to build the station arrived with their larger Jamesway. I saw in New Years 1966 repairing my motor toboggan - I worked on it all night and turned in at 7:30 am. The Seabees were forbidden to drink on New Years Eve, but Art ran a speakeasy for the rest of us in the Jamesway. I don't think that all the Seabees were deprived, however, as a bottle of brandy that I had hidden away disappeared during the night! The camp became a hive of activity as the station was laid out, and starting January 2, the vans arrived one after another. The station was quickly assembled and by the 16<sup>th</sup> of January, I was moving electronic equipment into our laboratory. I enjoyed my first shower in weeks, when the bathroom van was activated. The rest of the month was taken up with stringing antennas, digging pits for various detectors, installing equipment, and generally moving in. As soon as the buildings were complete, fuel flights started to fill the fuel bladders for the winter. In all it took about 45 flights to establish the station and about half of these were fuel flights.

The Queen Maud Land traverse arrived on January 29. In the days before GPS, they had a little trouble in locating the station, but were able to find us due to "looming" - they could see us even when we were nominally below the horizon. Needless to say, they were very happy to be in the relative "civilization" of Plateau Station, and we enjoyed the infusion of eleven visitors. They went right to work in disassembling the three Sno-Cats for shipment back to McMurdo. The last plane left on February 10.





# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

---

Vol. 06-07

February

No. 4

---

### **PRESIDENT**

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[robflint@Aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@Aya.yale.edu)

### **VICE PRESIDENT**

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@usfamily.net](mailto:spletts@usfamily.net)

### **TREASURER**

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523

### **SECRETARY**

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### **Past Presidents**

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADMDavid M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

**BRASH ICE** Here we go again, and when you start out you are never certain just what you are going to write, although you aim to keep it timely. We recently had a letter from Norbert Wu, author of the fantastic UNDER THE ANTARCTIC ICE, one of my most favorite coffee-table books. Norbert finds that our Newsletters are a bit heavy on the past, although he did give us good marks on the last issue where we had columns from several Polies who were at the station at the time.

About four years ago we sort of saw the handwriting on the wall, as more of our members were dying than we were adding (new young members). So we made a concerted effort to arouse interest in the young crowd on the ice, and towards that end we were introduced by Drew and Diana Logan to quite a few of the current crowd. And in the past few years you have read, we hope, contributions from Katy Jensen, Will Silva, Lynn Arnold, and several others. We were so impressed by Katy that we offered to turn the whole store over to her, but she politely declined. She is still contributing stories to our Newsletters, though, including another great one<sup>in</sup> this issue, written after recently returning from the ice. But Norbert, believe you me, we are conscious of what we are doing and we know where we should be heading! Or at least we think we do. You must remember that about half of our members are plank members from the old days, and we should try to appease those who have gotten us where we are today.

However, there is not only good news but great news for our future. We have several real dedicated members, and all you need area few such persons to make a go of it. Some of you may remember Tom Henderson, who spent several summers out in the field on the ice, as well as wintering over at the South Pole in the early 1980s. He is no longer with the U.S. Geological Survey, but his heart is still in the Antarctic. We have long had an interest in archiving our Newsletters, as we have quite a collection from our beginning. He has taken it upon himself to put all of our Newsletters onto CDs, and he has an abiding interest in us having a web site. Towards that product, he wants you to express your interests to him on the future of our Society. Be sure to read the section from Tom, which appears in this Newsletter, and act accordingly.

In the meantime, please have some indulgence with me while I write about a couple of my friends who have died. I want you ALL to read what I am writing about Kirby Hanson, the head meteorologist at the South Pole in 1958 and later in charge of NOAA's network of Clean Air facilities, including the one at the Pole. His life story is truly fantastic, from a cab driver to the top echelon of meteorologists in our country. And yesterday we heard that Gordon Cartwright had also died. He was the very first US Exchange Scientist on the ice, going to Mirny in 1957. He opened the door for many to follow. And afterwards he had one of the plushest jobs that a meteorologist could hope for, working in Geneva, Switzerland at the headquarters of the World Meteorological Organization. That was his official address when he wasn't sailing on Lake Geneva or attending the opera. He lived to be 97!

At age 83, I wonder if I may not be the senior living man who worked in Antarctic meteorology for the US. Just took at those who have passed along; the Chief Scientist for Antarctica during the ICY was Harry Wexler of the US Weather Bureau; his right hand man was Mort Rubin; the micrometeorologist who helped me so much in planning our program was Gosta Liljequist of Norway, my colleague at Little America V was Herfried Hoinkes of Innsbruck; my after ego in the Arctic was Dick Hubley of the University of Washington; my roommate at Little America V was Ron Taylor of NSF The head Navy meteorologist at McMurdo in. early Deep Freeze was John Mirabito; The meteorologist on the Transantarctic Expedition who I met at the South Pole was Hannes La Grange from Pretoria, South Africa.

And if you go back, Henry Harrison of the Byrd Antarctic expedition, 1928-30 and I had a particularly good relationship, as we both came from Worcester, Massachusetts, we both were very avid baseball fans, we both played bridge (he was Byrd's partner at Little America), we both loved the Antarctic and loved corresponding about it and its people. He was the historian for the Byrd Antarctic Expedition and published BAE I NEWS, and I sort of envisioned myself as a weak underling of Henry's.

Last summer we hosted a gathering of some ancient and honorable Antarciticans, as well as a dozen or more young of recent vintage. I invited a friend of mine whose hobby was videographing to sit in and record the words of wisdom of some of the attendees. Some of the folks are quite well known in Antarctic circles, such as Charles Swithinbank. Tony Gow, Art Ford, George Doumani, Bob Dodson, Rob Flint, Bill Meserve, Jane Siple DeWitt, Lynn Arnold, Dick Chappell, and a few others. The DVD was produced by our friend, Dr Edwin L Witham of 4536 Greer Road, Roanoke, VA 24018, and it's yours if you send him a check for \$20.00. We think it is fantastic, but we are prejudiced. It runs for an hour and thirty-seven minutes, and there a some really great stuff in there by the speakers. We are using short excerpts from two of the speakers, Tony Gow and George Doumani, in this Newsletter. But members like Brooks Conrad and Tom Bayless should eat up this DVD, and people like Anne Benninghoff would also enjoy it.

**DUES NOTICES ARE IN THE MAIL.** Those of you who owe dues for the current year should have received your notices in the past few weeks. We deeply appreciate, it if members send in renewals for SEVERAL YEARS.

That helps materially when it comes to book keeping: Eighty per cent of renewals to date have been multi-years. We thank you. One other thing, which would help us out in the Head Shed is to let us know when you move. You can't

believe how many of you folks who have chosen to live on move into assisted-living havens each year. I think our Society is an unlisted adjunct of AARP.

### **US INTERNATIONAL YEAR POLAR STAMPS**

The U.S. Postal Service will issue a souvenir sheet of two 84-cent international letter rate stamps to commemorate the International Polar Year 2007-2008. The stamps depict the aurora borealis (image #1) and the aurora australis (image #2) (see p 10) and are truly very beautiful, although I think the borealis actually outshines the australis. The first day of issuance will be February 21st, and the place will be Fairbanks, Alaska.. The souvenir sheet will be available online at <http://www.usps.com/shop> or by calling 1-800-STAMP 24. The souvenir sheet can be purchased by itself or as part of a booklet jointly issued by the US, Canada, Denmark, Finland, Greenland, Iceland, Norway, and Sweden. Preorders were being accepted through the above phone number as of 1 February 2007. This souvenir sheet is the first US issuance to commemorate an International Polar Year. As we understand it, the same stamps will be issued later in the year, in panes of twenty stamps, 39-cent denominations. They will sure look great if you just happen to be one of the last of the surviving creatures who remember how to use snail mail

**CAMP TO PUT SIPLE ON A STAMP.** John Lenkey, a big-time business man and entrepreneur from the Commonwealth of Virginia is spearheading a letter drive to the U.S. Postal Service which, hopefully, will result in a Siple stamp. You can't discount John on anything, as it was he who in 1993 raised funds to rebuild the Admiral Byrd Memorial in Wellington, New Zealand and convinced the Kiwis to add a plaque describing Paul Siple's achievements.

John would like to have you write a letter to the Citizens Stamp Advisory Committee, Stamp Development, US Postal Service, 1735 North Lynn Street, Room 5013, Arlington, VA 22209-6432, and tell them in your own words why you think this Eagle Scout explorer, scientist, government bureaucrat merits a stamp. After all, he was the very first station lea ever at the South Pole, and the only Antarctic non who ever graced the cover of TAM magazine. And without Siple, we probably would not have betel wind chill, and would have never known how badly we feel on a miserable wintry night. So we encourage you to support John's campaign to put Paul in that upper right hand corner of your envelopes. Do it NOW.

## **WEAVING A WEB SITE** (Tom Henderson)

When I first raised my virtual hand in cyberspace to volunteer to build a web site for the Society, it was with both enthusiasm and trepidation. As a long-time member, helping the Society take the necessary step to move into the age of the World Wide Web is exciting. Web development has interested me for a long time, partly because I work alongside some very competent web developers in my day job. I had planned to really pursue it seriously as an avocation in a few years when I reach retirement. This just seemed to be an opportunity that is the right fit at the right time.

As I cautioned Paul, the trepidation I have is that I am still a web rookie. I have had some training and will be getting more in the near future, but this would be my first real development project. The good news is that I learn quickly and I can turn to my colleagues for advice when needed. I also have an obvious deep interest in the subject matter I will be pleased to voluntarily support the site for as long as the Society is pleased to have me do it.

Paul has addressed the first critical steps earlier in this newsletter. As the Cheshire Cat famously opined <sup>in</sup> Alice in Wonderland, if you don't know where you are going, it doesn't matter which direction you go to get there. The foundation of the web site, if it is to be successful, has to be the purpose and goals of the Society. I strongly encourage all members to give your opinions on the direction of the Society and what would be of most benefit in a web site to support that direction. The technical part falls into place once the needs are articulated.

I can offer a few ideas for consideration. Commonly used elements of web sites include, <sup>in</sup> order of simple to more complex:

- "About Us" page
- News and information (events, people, activities, etc.)
- Book and media reviews
- Links to related sites
- Public pages and password-protected member pages
- Member lists
- Member profiles
- Photo gallery
- Downloads (such as newsletters)

- Member message board (interactive)
- Interactive searching of archives (such as past newsletters)
- Ordering and payment (CD's, calendars, etc.)

Give me your thoughts. I also encourage members to forward links to what you consider to be good examples of well-designed and easy-to-use web sites. I find the best way to learn is to look at what already works well. I will also be searching for good sites with similar purpose to emulate. This is your web site, and your time to have a say in how it should serve you. You may contact me at [hendeidson@nycap.rr.com](mailto:hendeidson@nycap.rr.com).

I plan to begin work in late Spring, so there is ample time for you to provide input. I expect to have an initial site available in the second half of this calendar year. It will be basic to start. As time goes on, there will be growth and change as your feedback and my skills accumulate. I really want to make this not only something useful, but also something that we can be proud of I hope 2007 will be an energizing and gratifying year for all of us in the Society.

## **EVOLUTION OF AN ATTITUDE** (by Katy Jensen)

"Been down to the Dome yet?" That's how people start their conversations with me. It has been four years since my last trip to the Pole, and walking down that familiar hill now is, well, nippy. I know it's just a THING, barely even a building, but the Dome has been a big part of my life. This is where I met my best friends, and now it's just a rime-encrusted shell, half-filled with boxes of food and unwanted items. It feels like a garage sale on a Sunday afternoon.

Life under the Dome, well it seemed pretty simple, even just four years ago. That probably sounds funny to the OAEs who still mourn the loss of the IGY station, but it's true: even after we got e-mail and wheeled vehicles and (gasp!) incoming telephone service, the station was still straightforward and approachable. Midwinter conversations were about how to keep the generators running... just in case "something happened" to all of your crewmates. And even the Dome slugs who never ventured up the hill had to scamper between buildings-, a frigid reminder that life was fragile, fuel was your friend, and this was not "just a job" after all.

Gracious. Have I become one of those history-obsessed whiners, unwilling to change with the times? Will I follow that box of aluminum triangles to California and become a

tour guide at the SeaBee museum, pointing with my cane and hollering "I remember when...?"

Nah. Even though the new station intimidates the hell out of me, I have to admit it's pretty cool. I like the expansive gym, the luxurious computer lab, and the VW-sized clothes dryers that transform waste heat into fluffy sweaters. I especially appreciate the Food Growth Chamber: a lush oasis bursting with more food than a winter crew can eat. And yes, I even like being able to pad barefoot from my bedroom to the bathroom instead of having to get dressed or pee in a coffee can.

But whether I like it or not, this place has become a complex beast, as foreign and fascinating as an aircraft carrier, and I have to look outside just to get my bearings. Look outside! What a concept! As a weather observer under the Dome, I had dreamed of building a periscope. Now I can sip coffee and gaze out across the plateau, all from the comfort of a dining room chair!

And whether you live under the snow or above it, whether you converse via HAM radio or VoIP telephone, it's still Antarctica out there: beautiful when your basic needs are met, but unforgiving when the power goes out. (Life is still fragile. Fuel is still your friend. And this is not "just a job" after all!) This place still requires swiss-army-knife people with common sense and cool enough heads to figure out the problem and get it fixed. And these are the people who have made this place special from the very beginning. In the, (new, brightly lit, modular-shelf-lined) station store, I notice the design of the embroidered patch has changed. The U.S. flag and the barber shop pole are still prominent, but the 2006 patch features a mostly-buried Dome, struggling to stay afloat in the surrounding snow. The 2007 patch reveals an elevated station stretching across the horizon, so tall and proud you can see the sky between its stilts.

A little piece of history. "Two patches, please."

**NICE GUY KIRBY HANSON FINALLY SUCCUMBS** After fighting Parkinson for twenty-six years, meteorologist Kirby Hanson checked out on November 21, 2006, at a still relatively young 77. His name will indelibly be associated with the South Pole, where he headed up the U.S. Weather Bureau crew at the station in 1958. Then from 1975-1984, he was the senior meteorologist of NOAA's clean air facilities, including the South Pole station.

One might say that Kirby took a cab to the South Pole, as his original interest in meteorology came about from the days when he was driving taxis in Nevada. After bringing fares to the airport, or when there picking up fares, he would frequent the met office and talk to the observers and forecasters on duty. And it was only natural when he went into the U.S. Air Force in 1947 that he became a weather observer. When the IGY came along, Kirby left his beautiful bride Lisa back home in the Washington, DC area while he vacationed at the South Pole, the southernmost resort area on the planet.

Kirby did so well there that the Weather Bureau decided that they had a good deal for him which was also a good deal for them. They would send him off to college, the University of Wisconsin at Madison, where they had several research contracts with their highly respected meteorology department Kirby would monitor these contracts, while at the same time he would be taking courses towards a bachelor degree. He did so well at Madison that he was extended into graduate school. To make the long story somewhat shorter, he stayed at Madison until he had completed his doctoral studies. Pretty good deal, huh?

And then Kirby was put in charge of all the clean air facilities which NOAA operated/maintained. So in a way, Kirby came back on home to the South Pole, and he held this position for ten years. He had the world in the palm of his hand, still married to the beautiful Lisa, and now they had three kids joining them for meals. But, then stuff hit the fan tail, so to speak Kirby was detected to have had Parkinson for several years, and then Lisa came down with a form of cancer. He was given a job as a senior research meteorologist in Miami until it became time for him to retire because of health. Lisa was able to beat cancer, but Kirby lived on with Parkinson for 22 years after it had been detected.

There is a certain mystic about having wintered over at the South Pole that sorts of makes you feel more important than you are in real life, and you end up wanting to hang on to those who shared your time. So we have seen Kirby and Lisa at several gatherings of Pole Station IGYers. The last was about seven years ago, and we met in Georgia so that Kirby and Lisa could drive up from their home in Ocala, Florida. It was a melodramatic gathering, as Kirby was only the shell of the man who we all had known and

loved. Another man from the same year at the South Pole, Inn Burnham, was also there, and he, too, had been inflicted with Parkinson.

No one at the station in 1958 was more highly respected than Kirby. Our so-called station leader that year left much to be desired, but a handful of good young guys like Kirby made it a most memorable year. Kirby, we are sure going to miss you.

**A MAN WHO LEAD A FULL LIFE, GORDON DAVID CARTWRIGHT .** (From the Washington Post, of January 19, 2007, written by staff writer Patricia Sullivan), Gordon David Cartwright, 97, a meteorologist for the U.S. Weather Bureau for 46 years who worked in the Arctic, the Antarctic and Hawaii, died Jan. 1 of congestive heart failure at Renton Villa assisted living center in Renton, Wash.

Mr. Cartwright was the only American scientist to work with 180 Russians at the Soviet Antarctic station Mirny during the International Geophysical Year of 1957-1958. A mountain in Antarctica's Hughes Range was named for him. He worked several tours in the Weather Bureau's Washington offices and spent 1965 to 1975 in Geneva as the liaison to the World Meteorological Organization. After retiring, he continued to travel worldwide and speak on meteorological and geophysical matters. Mr. Cartwright, who was born in New Castle, Pa., began working after high school in 1929 as a meteorological observer for the Weather Bureau in Pittsburgh. He worked in Dallas, opened the forecast center at LaGuardia Airport in New York and also received one of the first bachelor's degrees in meteorology from New York University. He became head of aviation weather forecasts in Washington about 1940, and during World War II, he organized from Washington a series of weather reporting stations along the Alaska-Canada Highway. In 1946, he was appointed to the International Civil Aviation Organization in Montreal. Working with the Canadian Weather Service in Montreal, he helped launch the Joint Arctic Weather Stations in the far north. He oversaw the observation stations for four years, according to an oral history interview he did in 2000 with Ohio State University's Byrd Polar Research Center Archival Program. His superiors, looking for a scientist to join the Russians for a year, suggested him. He responded, "Well, first of all, I don't know anything about the Antarctic. Secondly, I don't speak Russian." That's no problem, his boss replied, saying he could learn.

In the Antarctic, Mr. Cartwright took time-lapse photographs of clouds to study the atmosphere in the far south and made daily weather observations. He learned the Russian way of doing things: using the more dangerous hydrogen instead of helium in balloons, rebuilding when a fire driven by 30- to 40-knot winds demolished their living quarters, fishing men and equipment out of crevasses and improving on the endless vodka with prunes, apricots and jams. He regularly visited a rookery of 25,000 penguins a half hour from the Mirny station. "But what was most impressive was the sunrise over the pole because there it appeared when we didn't see it down on the ice," he said in the oral history interview. "And you could see this glow that looked like a lighted city. And it was the sun shining on the ice over the pole."

After his year in Antarctica, he spent a short time as chief meteorologist in Hawaii before being sent to Washington to head the Weather Bureau's international affairs office. From there, he went to Geneva, retiring in 1975. A fan of opera, he never failed to catch a performance when traveling, his children said. He also enjoyed sailing. Mr. Cartwright settled in San Rafael, Calif. in retirement, and later moved to an assisted living center in Renton.

**LARRY MIYODA DIES AT ONLY 59.** Although we never had the pleasure of knowing this lad, he had quite an Antarctic career, which included wintering over at Siple Station in 1974 and being the station manager at Palmer in 1976. Larry was a mechanical engineer, a graduate of Cal State at Fullerton. As a Holmes and Narver employee, his first Antarctic winter was as a member of the second winter-over crew at Siple Station. He was part of a four-man team that included a doctor and two Stanford researchers. Larry was the facility engineer of Crary Lab, McMurdo, for several seasons in the early 1990s. He died peacefully of a subdural hematoma, and his ashes were scattered over the Rocky Mountains. Miyoda Cliff, a rock cliff along the Bowman Coast, south of Palmer Station and east of Marguerite Bay was named after Larry.

**HAPPY FEET' IS WHERE IT'S AT!** (By John Spletstoesser) The movie 'Happy Feet' about singing and dancing penguins is mindful of a lengthy Vaudeville act with singing, but there is more to the entertainment than simply watching lots of Emperor Penguins experiencing internal strife in the colony because of a newly hatched misfit (known as 'Mumble' in the movie). Some pretty spiffy tap-dancing by Mumble and other penguins sounds like Fred Astaire if you closed your eyes, there is also a bit of penguin-romance, and the addition of

five Adelie penguins with Spanish accents into the story makes it work.

I saw the movie shortly after its debut in the U.S., at my home theater in Waconia, Minnesota, where senior discounts attract me to a selected few movies, but the \$5 for this one was worth it. The movie has an acceptable socio-environmental message, but you have to wait until almost the end to find out what it is..... so I won't reveal it here. The scenes with a marauding leopard seal and killer whales are heart-pounding. Aside from a few inaccuracies that can be accepted, the most notable thing I saw was that of the colony habitats, where the snowy ground cover is absolutely white and pristine. If you have ever been to an Emperor Penguin colony, you will know that is not so, as penguins do what birds do everywhere, and have no bathroom manners whatsoever.

Also stay through the bitter end to watch the credits roll by (about 10 minutes worth), as you will try to see a familiar name or two, to no avail, as hundreds of names related to the animation and musical aspects of the film are shown. Finally, at the very end, the names of some people who actually know something about penguins appear.... Greg Mortimer, Jonathan Chester, Gary Miller, to name a few, who advised for the content. Background scenery of Antarctica was presumably borrowed from one or more of them, because the film was done in Sydney.

**TONY GOW ON YESTERDAY AND TODAY** (from The Cool Gathering) Now to speak about the IGY. I was there, it was a very memorable occasion. We were sort of scurrying around on small projects. But now the projects have gotten so large that they have become very impersonal in my opinion. The bases have become large and impersonal, and so the attitude has changed completely. And the attitude towards science, I guess, changed a bit too.

This has to happen, because of the technological changes, computers, and it's completely out of the complexion of affairs in Antarctica. And so you have lost the more personal familiarity that you had with people, and I find that today even at the lab where I worked, CRREL, it's undergoing dramatic changes.

And so now we are having to realign our priorities even in cold regions. So what's happening is that lab facility is not used properly - they are going through this transition now. Things have changed, but I still value greatly the comradeship that I developed over the years.

**THE PRICE YOU PAY FOR GOING TO THE ICE** (by George Doumani, from The Cool Gathering) Other problems were after coming home. And I have that in my book (THE FRIGID MISTRESS, Life and Exploration in Antarctica) because it was the price you pay that nobody asks about, and that is the family.

You swear to God, "I'll never see that place again," and that the first thing you want is to acclimate at home and get along with the family, However, very soon you are writing another proposal because I missed that other mountain, and I got to go, and so on and so forth. And the result was the loss of the family.

Most of my colleagues, in fact, everyone who was with me, whom I knew is on his second wife, an exorbitant price to pay for our accomplishments. People say, "Oh, yes, George Doumani, oh, I know him, he's got two mountains named after him. And he did this – he reunited Gondwana, he did this and that." But nobody ever says what happened to his family, while he was doing this. And that is why I dedicated my book to this tug of war between that mysterious continent that needed to be explored beckoning you, and your duty to your family and settling down. It is a very, very exorbitant price to pay.

**ROBOT HEADING FOR ANTARCTIC DIVE** (by Rebecca Morelle, Science reporter, BBC)  
The mysteries of the Antarctic deep will be probed by a new vessel capable of plunging 6.5km (four miles) down.

Isis, the UK's first deep-diving remotely operated vehicle (ROV), will be combing the sea-bed in the region in its inaugural science mission. Researchers hope to uncover more about the effects of glaciers on the ocean floor, and also find out about the animals that inhabit these waters. The mission began in mid-January and will last for about three weeks. While the scientists and engineers began their long journey to the Antarctic at the start of January, Isis left the UK shores in November and has arrived at its destination. Once unpacked from its containers, the ROV was placed aboard the British Antarctic Survey's ship - the RSS James Clark Ross - ready to explore the Marguerite Bay area on the west side of the Antarctic Peninsula.

With Isis, scientists hope to bring the UK to the forefront of deep-sea research. The submersive vessel, which is based at the National Oceanography Centre (NOC), Southampton, was built in the US in collaboration with the

Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution (WHOI). The project cost about £4.5m, and Isis is based on of WHOI's Jason II remotely operated vehicle.

UK marine scientists can book time on Isis to carry out their research into the deep. Isis was built to withstand enormous pressure, explained Peter Mason, the Isis project manager at NOC. It measures 2.7m (9ft) long, 2m (6.5ft) high and 1.5m (5ft) wide, and weighs about 3,000kg (6,600lb) in the air. Ten kilometres of cable connect it to its "mother ship", allowing scientists to control the vehicle and receive the data it collects in real-time. On the ROV, Mr Mason said, were lights, cameras to produce high-quality video and still pictures, sonars for acoustic navigation and imaging, and two remotely controlled manipulator arms to collect samples or place scientific instruments on the sea-bed. Isis, he added, also had extra capacity to carry a range of scientific tools, such as borers, nets etc, so that scientists could tailor the vehicle to their research needs.

Professor Julian Dowdeswell, director of the Scott Polar Research Institute at the University of Cambridge, is the principal investigator on this three-week-long inaugural research cruise. He will be using Isis to investigate in fine detail the sea-floor sediments, which have been delivered to Marguerite Bay by the massive ice-sheets that covered the bay about 20,000 years ago. The ROV will be traversing the relatively shallow waters of the bay to the continental shelf edge and then down the steeper continental slope beyond. The environmental history of the Antarctic is held in these sediments," he said. "Using the ROV, we can look at the sea-floor and its sub-surface structure on a very detailed scale." This will help the researchers better understand the record of past glacial activity in the Antarctic.

Another project will also be running alongside. Professor Paul Tyler, a deep-sea biologist at NOC, will use Isis to survey the sea creatures of Marguerite Bay. I'm interested in the effects of glaciers on the sea-bed and how this affects the fauna - the animals I'm also interested in how the animal life in Antarctica changes as one goes deeper and deeper into the water," Professor Tyler said. "Using the real-time imagery from the ROV, we will be able to look at what is happening as it happens, helping us to answer questions such as why some creatures exist at one depth and not another.

"We are hoping to see a whole bunch of large creatures such as star fish, sea cucumbers, sea fans, sea pens, etc, that

inhabit the deep shelf slope and abyssal depths." He added. "Essentially no-one has explored Antarctica using a ROV at these depths."

**RUSSIAN'S HILLARY RETURNS TO THE SOUTH POLE** (from Margaret Lanyon, out of Christchurch Press, January 11, 2007). Artur Chilingarov, a renowned polar explorer in his Homeland, is considered by some as the Russian equivalent to Ed Hillary. He caused a diplomatic stir back in January 2002 when his plane broke down at the South Pole and had to be abandoned there.. The US flew the Russian government members and their team to New Zealand for a reported NZ\$ 191,000. The seven tourists aboard had to pay US \$20,000 each on a chartered flight Artur came back two years ago with the Head of Aeroflot and a dozen aeronautical engineers, repaired their biplane and flew it home.

But guess who showed up at the South Pole this summer? You are right, good old Artur, Deputy Chairman of the Russian Parliament and official Hero of the Soviet Union. He and his team came in two helicopters from the Russian Federal Security Service (FSB), the successor of the KGB). Part of his team included FSB director Nikolai Patrushev, Russian Service Border head Vladimir Pronichev, and the World Meteorological Organization head, Alexander Bednitsky. After flying all the way to the South Pole, what did they want? The only thing they asked for was a phone so they could call someone by the name of Vladimir Putin. Is this the first call ever from the South Pole to a president of a super power?

**FALKLAND ISLANDS AN UNSETTLED ISSUE.** By Monte Reel Washington Post Monday, January 8, 2007  
BUENOS AIRES — As they organize separate 25th anniversary ceremonies to remember their war over the Falkland Islands, Argentine and British officials have found that remembering is the easy part. Resolving, however, is a much trickier proposition. The windblown archipelago is once again claiming headlines here, climbing back near the top of Argentina's international agenda a quarter-century after its military surrendered the territory to Britain.

Last week Argentina aimed yet another rhetorical dart at Britain, publicly reasserting its claim to islands it says were stolen by the English in 1833. The British should be getting the message by now: President Nestor Kirchner's government in the past year has issued official complaints

concerning rights to the islands at a rate of more than one per month. Meanwhile, Argentina's legislature has convened a committee dedicated to bolstering its claim over the islands which sit about 350 miles off its coast and where sheep outnumber people by about 220 to 1. The Argentine government has pushed for, and has received, attention from the United Nations, which drafted a committee resolution last year recommending negotiations. Some political leaders in the region, including Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez, have also publicly rallied around the cause.

No one believes the two countries are headed for another war: Even so, Britain maintains a defensive military presence of about 1,800 personnel on the island to protect a population that numbers only about 3,000. Residents of the barren islands have lived for years off agriculture and fishing. English is spoken, telephone booths are red and pubs have names such as the Globe Tavern. There are regular flights to London but none to Argentina, Kirchner banned charter flights shortly after taking office.

The Falklands also can boast natural resources, thanks mostly to the chilly South Atlantic waters that surround them. Since the war, squid fishing has boomed, and oil companies are hopeful that offshore drilling could prove lucrative. The islands' per capita income is higher than that of many South American nations.

The economic potential has played a big role in ratcheting up tensions. Argentina repeatedly has protested Britain's fishing and oil prospecting activities around the islands, and it sharply criticized the Falklands government when it extended local fishing permits to 25 years. With the anniversary approaching, Argentina is hoping that the rare spotlight on the islands will bolster support for its claim.

**EXPLORING POLAR FRONTIERS: A HISTORICAL ENCYCLOPEDIA. 2 VOLUMES;** William James Mills Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 2003. ISBN 1-57607-422-6 (Reviewed by Charles Lagerbom) This two-volume work is a thorough compilation of the historical side of Arctic and Antarctic explorations. As well as being a nice introduction to polar history for newcomers to the topic, it is also a great reference tool, written in an engaging style peppered with many illustrations. I found it to be quite comprehensive and really liked the different entry listings. Listed by category as well as by alphabetical and chronological orders, the entries were concise yet still informative and contained referrals to other entries in the

encyclopedia as well as to outside references for further reading. This structure worked well as I could decide to read topics chronologically or by region or by sponsoring country, etc.

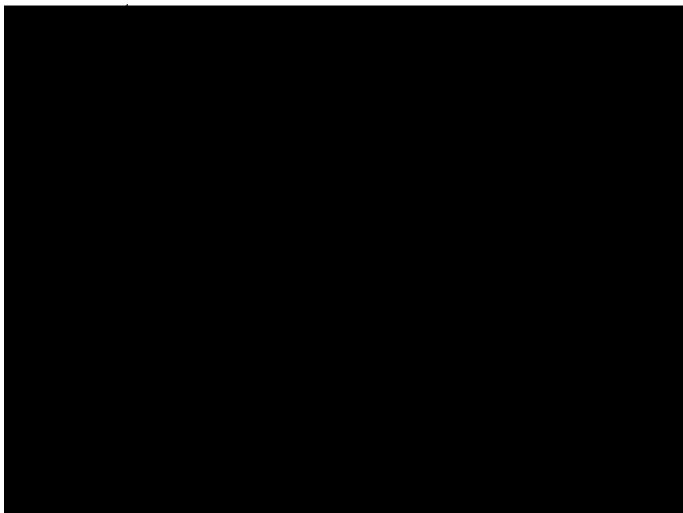
Volume 1 stretches 388 pages from Abruzzi (Duke of) to Lyon, George, and Volume 2 opens with MacRobertson Land and continues 346 pages further to Zavodovski Island. A nine-page polar timeline follows a detailed glossary. Another feature I found helpful is the 26-page selected bibliography followed by almost thirty pages of Index. The encyclopedia comes to life with biographical entries, encompassing a "who's who" of polar personalities from ancient to modern times. More than just a list of "who went where and when", Mills also reveals why they went, who persuaded them, the political implications, the costs and so on. This other half of the story helps to put the information in proper context. Not only do the entries cover people, expeditions and places, but diverse topics such as Airships, Drifting Ice Stations, International Polar Years, Man-hauling, Medals, Ponies, and Submarines also get their fair share of attention. Mills, the late librarian at the Scott Polar Research Institute, had access to one of the world's leading polar libraries and made use of it for this great encyclopedia. Published in 2003, William James Mills' final work is an excellent addition to any polar library, a valuable reference tool and a fitting testament to his own polar passion.

**NEWS ABREAKING.** (Associated Press, January 29, 2007) As we go to press in late January, climate scientists meeting in Paris are about to issue a dire forecast for the planet that warns of slowly rising sea levels and higher temp. Their calculations don't include the recent and dramatic melt-off of big ice sheets. Lonnie Thompson says, "They don't take into account the gorillas- Greenland and Antarctica. I think there are unpleasant surprises as we move into the 21st century-"

A report by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, created by the United Nations in 1988, will issue their final report on February 2, 2007. The early version of the report predicts that by 2100, the sea level will rise anywhere between 5 and 23 inches. But some climate experts, including NASA's James Hansen, predict a sea level rise that can be measured by feet more than inches! Anyone want to buy a post and beam house on midcoastal Maine with a fantastic view of Penobscot Bay?



**2007 SOUTH POLE MARKER** (Clayton Correia, Electrician, South Pole Winter-over, 2006,2005 and 2004. Otherwise Salt Lake City, Utah). 2007 will mark the 50th anniversary of the International Geophysical Year and the 50th year of continual scientific research and support at the South Pole. I wanted to submit a design reflecting the historic significance of the year and also recognize the special people who have made the research possible. The research done on this continent has helped humanity achieve a better understanding of our planet and universe. Thousands of people have come from all over the globe to help support this effort over the last 50 years. Many of them give up a year or more of their lives to support the research done in this remote and inhospitable location I wanted to recognize all these people and their contributions but especially the people who have chosen to be here this winter.



The dimples on each side of the design represent the 64 winter-overs at South Pole in 2006; there are 16 on each side. The words "50 years of Science" surround a raised centerpiece in the design, signifying the elevated status of South Pole Station's peaceful purpose and all research outposts in Antarctica. These dimples will catch the light as the sun rotates around the sky and will hopefully create some nice reflections in the brass. The geographic South Pole is the only place where every direction is north, this uniqueness is represented by the points around the circle. The continent design will be deeply etched into the center circle so snow will accumulate there and provide a contrast for pictures.

I am honored that my fellow winter-overs have chosen my design to represent the Geographic South Pole marker for the year 2007 and look forward to seeing the design take shape.

**XAVIER CORTADA, 2006-2007 NSF ANTARCTIC ARTISTS AND WRITERS PROGRAM AWARD RECIPIENT** (pg. 10) Miami artist Xavier Gonads just returned from the South Pole where he worked with sound artist Juan Carlos Espinosa to complete a series of art installations addressing environmental concerns, see <http://www.cortada.com/antarctica/>. "Through this residency in Antarctica, stated Cortada, "I strive to create art that demonstrates how interconnected we as people are to each other and to our planet."

**HO HUM, THERE'S ANOTHER LEDGE** (Norwegian Coastal Voyage) A Norwegian cruise ship carrying nearly 300 passengers, including 119 Americans, ran aground near Deception Island and damaged its hull before getting free of rocks, officials said January 31. No one was injured. The 294 passengers were evacuated from the M/S Nordkapp to sister ship M/S Nordnorge as a precaution. "The transfer of all the passengers and eight of the crew was successfully completed. No one was harmed." The ship pulled off the rocks under its own power and anchored in the sheltered waters of Walker Bay for the passenger transfer. After the transfer, the ship carrying the passengers headed for Ushuaia, Argentina.

**WARMEST WELCOME IN COLDEST PLACE ON EARTH** (Bill McCormick, US. Ambassador to NZ – Forwarded by Margaret Lanyon) My recent trip to Antarctica in the company of Sir Edmund Hillary and Prime Minister Helen Clark brought home to me the tremendous level of support offered to the United States Antarctic Program by New Zealanders in general and the city of Christchurch in particular.

The whole experience of visiting Antarctica was magnificent. Dr Arden Bement, director of the US National Science Foundation, had been to the ice before, but, like me, the other members of the US delegation, Claudia McMurray, Assistant secretary of State for Oceans, Environment and Science and Glyn Davies, Deputy Assistant Secretary of State, were all nervous first-timers.

My trip to Antarctica was the sort of dream-come-true experience that you only have once in a lifetime. I am also aware of the continuing importance of the great southern continent to New Zealanders. That is why the US was so keen to join the people of NZ in celebrating a significant milestone and to demonstrate the importance that we, too, attach to the 50 years of NZ's presence and NZ-US scientific cooperation on the ice.



#1



#2

In "The Longitudinal Installation", Cortada placed shoes in a circle along the longitudes as they converge at the South Pole conceptually diminishing the distance between them.



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

---

Vol. 06-07

May

No. 5

---

### PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

### VICE PRESIDENT

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Telfax: (952) 442-2604  
[splets@usfamily.net](mailto:splets@usfamily.net)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@adelphia.net)

### SECRETARY

J. Stephen Dibbern  
5996 Via Lane, Crozet, VA 22932  
Phone: (434) 823-8484  
[victoriadibbern@aol.com](mailto:victoriadibbern@aol.com)

### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04

### BRASH ICE

We are off to a most inauspicious start in a period of high-intensity-Antarctic-interest brought on by headline news about global warming and the interfacing with the new International Polar Year

*THE ECONOMIST* print edition of March 29, 2007, had an excellent five-page summary article about the status of research in Antarctica, one in which they covered the motives for doing science in Antarctica, but one sentence sort of kicked us right where it hurts, "Once, Antarctic science was strictly for eccentrics." I think the real problem is that the Mommy and Daddy involved picked out the wrong books for him/her to read when he/she was a kid. If they had been about Dr. Jean Baptiste Charcot, Dr. Otto Nordenskjold, Dr. Edward Wilson, Sir Raymond Priestley, or Sir Douglas Mawson, the kid would have realized that these persons were true scientists for any age, far from eccentrics. The writer must have confused Antarctic adventurers with bona fide scientists. Too bad, as the rest of the report is first class.

At seven thirty in the evening of the fifteenth of May, 2007, the USNS RICHARD E. BYRD (T-AKE-4) will be christened and launched by General Dynamics in San Diego. This ship is described as a new dry cargo/ammunition ship, and that is the only information we have on the ship at this time. One of Admiral Byrd's surviving daughters, Bolling Byrd Clarke, will be the ship's sponsor. Stand by for more information in the next Newsletter.

One thing bothered us about how one of our most highly respected Antarcticans was treated by a Republican member of a House committee on global warming. The Antarctic, Susan Solomon, appeared before this committee the week following the UN Conference in Paris. This all appeared on C-Span, and the Congressman was downright rude, and persistently so. Several days before the committee hearing, we had heard Susan read what amounted to the executive summary of the UN Conference on national television. So she was coming before this committee on a "high" and had to sit there and be humiliated by this political character (translate to "hack") that was trying to cut her up into small pieces.

The exploits of Father William J. Menster, a retired Dubuque archdiocesan priest and retired Navy chaplain who served as chaplain for a 1946-47 South Pole expedition, have been preserved on video. "South Pole Padre," features the priest's role in Operation Highjump, an expedition directed by Rear Adm. Richard Byrd, the most celebrated polar explorer in American history.

On the voyage, Father Menster oversaw religious services for 2,000 men of all faiths. He led what is believed to be one of the first worship services held in Antarctica, blessed the continent and dedicated it to peaceful purposes. He also helped to provide recreational opportunities for the crew.

"One of the reasons he did so well for the morale of his shipmates was because of his ability to sing and play the accordion and the guitar," said Msgr. Francis P. Fried], one of those interviewed in the 19-minute video.

**ABOUT MEMBERS.** We did pretty well on renewals, as 93% of you have already renewed. But the real good news for us is that over fifty percent of you answered our plea for multiple year memberships so that next year we will only have to go after about 45% of you. We received the biggest check we ever received when Jean Maurice Silagy of Israel sent in a check for \$400 for twenty years memberships. Wow! Wonder just who he is, do any of you know him? Another great surprise was a large check from Trim Baldwin, a former Naval officer in Antarctica, who was OIC of the 1990-1991 Wintering-Over Detachment McMurdo. Trina once told me at a gathering in Davisville, R.I., that she had aims of becoming an admiral before she retired, but, unfortunately, she had an accident, which for all purposes ended those dreams. Now she is retired, living in Central, S.C. Evidently she goes on the lecture circuit talking about Antarctica, and she was recently rewarded with a handsome honorarium for one talk in Illinois. And you know what, she cut the check in half and sent us half of it. All such donations help as we do send out quite a few Newsletters to widows of past members. If you are one of our eleven delinquents, you will be getting your final chance to renew with this issue, as we are running a tight ship and only will go forward with a full deck of paid-up members.

**CALENDARS.** It seems awfully early to be advertising calendars for next year, but in this economy driven society, you can introduce the holidays nine months ahead of time. We feel the New Zealand Antarctic calendars are the best Antarctic calendar on the market. Again we are offering Hedgehog House New Zealand Antarctic calendars at the same price as last year, \$14.00 each. If you want to order ten or more, the price is lowered to \$13.00 per (as we can get the supplier to mail directly to your home or business address). There seems to be several artistic photographs, but the one that captured our mind was a spectacular green aurora, no doubt shot by Robert Schwartz at the South Pole. But we regret to report that there is one shot of a skier. Our personal premise is that Antarctica speaks for itself, should be void of all personnel and machinery!

**INTERNATIONAL POLAR YEAR HAS ARRIVED.**  
We suppose most of you have already read what you

wanted to know about the IPY, but it behooves us as a so-called educational society to at least recognize its birth. We have chosen an announcement from the American Geophysical Union, forwarded to us by that illustrious Antarctic, Lou Lanzerotti of the National Science Board and mayor of Harding, New Jersey. So onward...

The International Polar Year (IPY) kick-off event was held at the National Academies on 26 February 2007. The International Polar "Year" officially extends for two years, from 1 March 2007 to 1 March 2009 to allow scientists time to conduct sufficient research in both the Arctic and the Antarctic despite nearly six-month periods of prohibitive weather and darkness. This IPY is occurring on the 125th anniversary of the first IPY that took place from 1882-1883 (with no one in Antarctica) and the 50th anniversary of the 1957-58 International Geophysical Year (when all The Innocents showed up). NSF has been designated as the lead agency to coordinate all US IPY activities.

There were many high-ranking officials from various government agencies and, of course, members of Congress who spoke at the event — too many to mention by names, really, and not really important in the overall picture. The Congressional members challenged the scientific community to draw public interest in the polar regions, which could be challenging since they noted that few Americans are familiar with the Arctic and Antarctic, and most will never visit those regions (but approximately 30,000 people do pay each year to visit Antarctica). Panelists also stressed that this is an opportunity to bring attention to the international nature of this endeavor. Several officials recalled that the 1957 International Geophysical Year was an event that captured their attention, and expressed their hopes that this IPY will have a similar effect on a new generation, especially on educators and students (and, hopefully, on some politicians).

The event also featured a panel of three scientists, Robin Bell of Columbia University, Robert Bindshadler of the NASA Goddard Space Flight Center, and Konrad Steffen of the University of Colorado at Boulder. The Science panel focused on the research that still needs to be done in the Polar Regions, and was very enthusiastic about the studies slated to occur in the next two years as part of the IPY. The panel also acknowledged widespread alarm about potentially dire effects of expected changes, such as thinning ice sheets, retreating glaciers, and sea-level rise. They explained that this IPY would focus on measuring the

rate of change occurring in the Polar Regions. However, Konrad Steffen emphasized that, to cope with such changes, it is important to increase our understanding of the Polar Regions and to reduce the amount of uncertainty associated with some of the research conducted so far (wonder what is bugging this guy about our ongoing research?)

**ST. MICHAELS II.** Katy Jensen (Acting South Pole Station Operations Support Supervisor) Fifteen years ago, a diverse team of planners met in St. Michaels, Maryland, to determine the South Pole station's future. Their task was to determine what types of science programs would come to the Pole in the following 10-20 years... then use unlimited imagination and fresh thinking to figure out how to make it all work with limited resources and a tight budget. The discussions were mostly about "living within the station's means," with the Dome at the center of attention.

In what will be a reunion for many and a new opportunity for others, NSF is again sponsoring a conference in St. Michaels to review the station's current status and set goals for the next several years. The safety issues cited in 1992 have been addressed and the Dome has been replaced, but advanced technology and subsequent science requirements have exceeded all expectations, resulting in a renewed urgency to review priorities and decide between 1) living within our means or 2) somehow changing our means to fit the new requirements.

A lot has changed in the last 15 years. Some examples of topics that will be discussed at this month's conference: **POPULATION** -The Dome was originally designed and built for a winter population of 18 (men) and a summer population of 33. In 1992, the summer population of 140 was hard to manage, and the winter crew of 22 (Drew Logan among them) was one of the largest ever. The new station was designed for 150 summer/ 50 winter. This year's peak summer population was 266, with 54 winterovers on site now. (The largest-ever South Pole winter crew was 86 people in 2005.) **SCIENCE** -1992: PICO drilled four 820-meter holes in the ice for a project that would eventually become AMANDA, and the structural steel for the first Dark Sector building (ASTRO) was erected. Plans were in development for a new Clean Air Facility (ARO) and "big" telescopes like SPIREX and COBRA. 2006-2007: The IceCube team drilled and filled thirteen holes, and the 10-meter South Pole Telescope (SPT) was constructed and brought on-line. IPY grantees

are packing their bags and heading poleward, and it seems the whole world is talking about global warming and climate change. **IT-COMMS**-1992: Back then, less than 10 MB/day of data were stored and sent over a serial modem, and most e-mail messages were sent to Rick Johnson, who would print them and send them via U.S. mail ("Polarmail") to family members who didn't have e-mail. There was a weekly sign-up sheet for phone calls via HAM patch or ATS-3 satellite, and the computer inventory consisted of two DEC VAX systems for data analysis, a Sun UNIX workstation, and a handful of personal computers. 2006-2007: Individual e-mail messages can be up to 5 MB in size, and approximately 60 GB of data are transmitted between the South Pole and the U.S. each day. Anyone can call the South Pole from their home phone, and most bedrooms at the Pole are wired for computer and telephone access. And the computer lab! Maybe we should just keep its grandeur secret lest the other stations get jealous. **LOGISTICS**-The 1992 team recommended up to 10 (C-141) airdrop missions per summer to supplement 140 LC-130 flights. Station inventories were stored outside on snow "berms" or tucked away in any available space. In 2006-2007, South Pole received 359 LC-130 flights and the first-ever airdrop from a C-17 Globemaster III. And station inventories are... well... still stored outside on snow berms or tucked away in any available space.

The upcoming conference in St. Michaels is sure to be an enlightening experience for all concerned. As with most things, hindsight is 20/20 and guessing the future is a tricky business. Do any of you have connections with a reliable prognosticator who can tell us what technological advances will be take place in the next several years?

**POLAR SCIENCE AND THE IPY.** Review by John Splettstoesser. In the event that you had not already heard and read enough about 'Global Warming' to convince you (one way or the other), the recent issue of Science, v. 315, 16 March 2007, will probably sway your impression toward the statement given in the caption for the cover photo — "In both the Arctic and Antarctica, melting ice and disrupted ecosystems have sounded the alarm on global warming." To ring in the International Polar Year (IPY), 2007-2008, a special section on Polar Science plus various scattered articles in the issue revolve around much the same scene in more than 40 pages — retreating glaciers in Greenland and Antarctica, the Arctic's shrinking sea-ice cover, ice sheet melting and contribution to global sea level, and many other related subjects by mainly U.S. and U.K. researchers are the harbingers of a worldwide phenomenon which has become a buzzword/term for

journalists and the general public – Global Warming. Contributions from human activity cannot be ignored in the process, although those discussions are not part of the theme in this issue. I expect that many of our Society members have seen some of these features in the field, such as retreating glaciers over historic time (yes, many of us are old enough to claim those events).

Alan I. Leshner, Chief Executive Officer of AAAS and executive publisher of *Science*, introduces the subject of the coming IPY and some of the challenges and research topics to be addressed in it in the Editorial column of the issue, "Celebrating Polar Science." Articles that follow illustrate the major advantage of the technological age we are in, whereby monitoring of ice sheets and discovery of a subglacial water system in West Antarctica can now be accomplished with satellite imagery. Ice discharge from the Greenland Ice Sheet shows rapid changes of two major outlet glaciers as determined in only two years from observations by satellites. Some authors pointed out that major changes of this kind can occur more rapidly than previously thought, and with respect to the West Antarctic Ice Sheet and coastal Greenland, meltwater at the base can be responsible for short time scales.

I recommend the issue for readers who follow the subject and await the thrust of the IPY – orders can be placed at \$15 for a single copy with AAAS, P.O. Box 96178, Washington, D.C. 20090-6178.

**CLIMATE EXPERT TAKES POSITIVE VIEW** (By John Henzell, *Christchurch Press*, 28 March 2007, forwarded by loyalist Margaret Lanyon.) Professor Paul Mayewski, Director of the Climate Change Institute at the University of Maine, told a lecture audience in Christchurch on 27 March that he was optimistic about the future. "I want to leave people with a very positive feeling that, yes, we're on our way to the cliff, but we know where the cliff is and we don't have to drive off the cliff. We need to reverse it, and it can be done."

Mayewski, a glaciologist, has been working in Antarctica since 1968 when the continent was thought to be unchanging and an isolated ice mass that was neither affected by nor an influence on world climate. Now, nearly forty years later, Paul is one of the world's foremost experts on analyzing data from ice cores in places as diverse as Antarctica, the Tasman Glacier near Mt. Cook, the Rongbuk Glacier near Mt. Everest, and the Greenland Ice Sheet. In that time, the ice cores have shown that instead of being a bit player in the global climate,

Antarctica is one of the driving forces and a place of abrupt changes. It is warming faster than almost anywhere else, with the Antarctic Peninsula, the Southern Ocean, and the mid-level of the atmosphere above the continent each getting hotter, and quicker than other similar bodies.

Paul said "Often climate change in Antarctica precipitates change in the southern hemisphere so, if that's true, once Antarctica starts going, we'll see things triggered through much of the world. We know enough now to know we're having a dramatic effect. We're realizing that, which is really critical because we now have the opportunity to do something about it. I have a very optimistic view of the future. We don't understand the whole system but we certainly understand the direction we're going in."

In the northern hemisphere particularly, the atmosphere had elevated levels of toxic heavy metals. Even in the southern hemisphere the lead levels in the atmosphere were high. Paul said the globe had shown a remarkable ability to bounce back. In the days after the September 11, 2001, attacks in the United States, when all civilian air traffic was grounded, the air quality improved quickly. Other factors such as greenhouse gases and the depleted ozone levels would take longer but would respond, he said.

**MAN OF THE YEAR, SORT OF.** This fellow Mayewski is a red-hot item, not only in the States but abroad. Ten days before he gave the above referenced lecture in Christchurch, he wowed some 1400 members and guests of the Explorers Club at their annual bash in the Ball Room of the Waldorf Astoria in New York City. His name is synonymous with Antarctica, and Antarctica is synonymous with global warming. They are talking about him in barbershops and in the foyers of post offices in Maine, and I assume so in other states. His facial growth makes him look like sort of an explorer, whatever explorers are supposed to look like. And he is old enough to make you think that he is old enough to know of what he speaketh. It looks to us from our vantage point (or disadvantaged point) location on shoreline property in Maine that, he has overhauled and supplanted Susan Solomon as Antarctica's Person of Nobility. But don't count Susan out, as she has an awful lot going for her, too.

**CLIMATE CRASH** *Abrupt Climate Change and What it Means for Our Future*, by John D. Cox (Joseph Henry Press, Washington, DC, 2005, ISBN 0-309-09312-0, 215 p., cloth, \$27.95). This excellent book honors one of the good old boys of the Polar Regions, Chester Langway, professor emeritus of geology. Chet is among the

principals involved in early deep ice core research, and his career is highlighted and discussed in this book. The book examines and analyzes, at a popular level, existing ice-core theories, as well as present knowledge of the global climate change controversy and the significant role that ice-core science plays in providing a detailed record of the Earth's paleoenvironmental history, especially regarding rapid change and variability in climate. Congratulations, Chet, on your contributions, and it is nice to see you remembered and honored while you are pretty much still alive. Much of Chet's academic and professional history is a bonus to reading a very interesting account of his life while with SIPRE and CRREL, and later as Professor of Geology at the State University of New York at Buffalo.

**PREMIO INTERNAZIONALE FELICE IPPOLITO AWARD RECIPIENT.** Probably no Antarctic has seen more people land and take-off from McMurdo than Art DeVries, professor of Animal Biology at the University of Illinois. He may also hold the world's record for spending the most months with more different wives at a single Antarctic station. These things did not bring him any awards, but his research did result in Art receiving an international prize awarded by the National Antarctic Programme and the Accademia in Italy. The award is the Premio Internazionale "Felice Ippolito," and is in memory of Professor Felice Ippolito, former deputy chairman of the Italian Committee for Antarctic Research. It is given to an Italian or foreign scientist who has significantly contributed to Antarctic research. It recognizes his more than forty years of research in Antarctica and his discovery of antifreeze protein in Antarctic fish.

Art DeVries spent his first year (1961-62) at McMurdo Station as a research technician for Dr. Donald Wohlschlag of Stanford University conducting respiratory experiments on McMurdo Sound Notothenioid fishes. He arrived early October on a C-124 Globe Master (12 hour flight from Christchurch). He spent 14 months on the ice, returned October 1963 for a summer and again in 1964 for a year conducting his PhD thesis research on freezing avoidance in McMurdo Sound fishes. During that time he discovered that the fishes living in ice-laden seawater avoided freezing because they had evolved a unique antifreeze glycoprotein. He returned again to Antarctica in 1969 and worked with Antarctic Peninsula fish freezing avoidance aboard the USARP RV/Hero and at Palmer Station.

After taking a research position at Scripps Institution of Oceanography in 1971 funded by OPP NSF, he returned to McMurdo Station as a Principal Investigator conducting further research into the role of the antifreeze glycoproteins in freezing avoidance of the McMurdo Sound fishes. He spent 5 (6 month field seasons) continuing his studies. In 1976 he accepted an assistant professorship in the Department of Physiology at the University of Illinois.

He returned again in 1977 and continued his studies up until the present, missing 2 Antarctic field seasons (two were with other countries—the Danish Galathea 3 Expedition and a 6 week season with the Italians at Terra Nova Station). In all he believes he has made about 41 trips to the "ICE" for research. Art wrote that, "A substantial part of my life has been spent at McMurdo. For the most part it has been enjoyable with the continual support of OPP/NSF. Discussions with people of all walks of life have been fascinating and those who are not biologists have broadened my knowledge of science. Those with glacial geologists have been very useful in interpreting the origin and evolution of the antifreeze proteins in the Antarctic fishes. On a personal level I have enjoyed interacting with everyone I have met in the Antarctic. Presently my wife and I alternate time on the ice while managing to raise two children (one a sophomore in college and the other beginning college this fall).

Research in Antarctica is not without its frustrations that include the uncertainties of weather, ice conditions, finding able-bodied technicians, the end of a long supply line and personalities. The bottom line is, one has to really love one's science and the "place" to do excellent research on the Ice. As an aside I enjoy training graduate students and technicians of which most of the latter have gone back to graduate school or medical school and excelled. Some of the graduate students have taken jobs and began their own Antarctic Programs, which is a very rewarding experience for me.

Finally the discovery of the antifreeze as a graduate student and the continuing studies have not only started an important sub field in insect and fish biology, but the story of their evolution is being written up in many of the modern evolutionary biology textbooks as an example of evolution in an extreme environment. Again it is gratifying to see that one's work is recognized not only in the polar science but also by the non-polar

How many of you have enjoyed a cold beer in the middle of the night with Art at one of his fishing holes in the sea ice off McMurdo Station -- one of the sheer delights of being at McMurdo? Congratulations, Art, on a well-deserved award.

### **AGELESS SLADEN IS A LONG-TERM**

**STUDENT.** Back in the early Pleistocene while a professor at the Johns Hopkins School of Public Health, Bill Sladen and his team from Johns Hopkins went to Cape Crozier in Antarctica in 1960 to study a colony of 300,000 Adelie penguins, which involved banding virtually every penguin they could capture. Supported by NSF, it was the start of what is now one of the most important avian studies. One of Bill's students, Dr. David Ainsley, has been continuing the long-termed study, and NSF recently has funded a grant to work with well-known filmmaker Lloyd Fales to redo the film, PENGUIN CITY, which Bill Bishot in the 1960s. Towards that end, Bill joined David this past austral summer at Cape Crozier. He had not been there since 1970, but Bill is only 87 and has many more active years in his life than an Arctic tern. The new film is going to be called PENGUIN SCIENCE and will be for the International Polar Year.

While filming at Cape Royds they celebrated the 100th anniversary of the first scientific study of the Adelie by John Murray, Shackleton's biologist. Bill met a fellow octogenarian while at McMurdo Sound, a former New Zealand apiarist turned Antarctic farm tractor driver, whose name has sort of slipped our memory, but is remembered as someone who could well qualify as Mayor of Scott Base, and liked to climb high mountains in his earlier days, one of them with a Sherpa named Tenzing.

Bill wrote that an Adelie penguin colony quite closely replicates a human city, with "generally good behavior," but also shows inexperienced juvenile "teenage" behavior, divorce about the same as in America, nest stone stealing, predation by leopard seals and South Polar skuas, as well as catastrophic weather with hurricane-like katabatic winds. Bill hopes that PENGUIN SCIENCE will compete favorably with the French documentary THE MARCH OF THE PENGUINS with accurate long-term science and (of course) much laughter." Incidentally Bill is very proud of being a 7th decade Antarctic, and will be an 8th if he can survive another four years. And just where were you in January 1948 when Bill was counting penguins at Hope Bay?

**PENGUINS**, by Brutus Ostling and Susanne Akesson. An Imprint of Harper Collins Publishers. 2007 (Review by Grace S. Machemer.) On the subject of coffee-table books on Penguins, there is now a new one by a pair of Swedes, Brutus Ostling, the photographer, and Susanne Akesson, an animal ecologist and ornithologist. This one joins seven others on our table, and, might be thought of as "ho-hum!" or "do we really need another?"

To be fair in assessing this beautiful book, we decided to compare all seven on the following terms: a) quality of photographs, b) accuracy and completeness of the text, c) publishing considerations such as size, kind of paper and type used, and d) organization of material.

As for quality of the photographs (images), as sure as the sun rises tomorrow, there will be some improvement almost daily in cameras for resolution and clarity that was not available yesterday. But, everyone can push buttons and voila, a good picture! However, not everyone has the eye of the artist for composition and light, which makes a picture a true work of art. All seven books are good, but, to be special, the Frans Lanting book, PENGUIN, and this new Swedish one are indeed hard to beat.

It is always helpful to the reader to establish place, as with maps, to show migration routes, and locations of the various tribes of penguins. They are all Southern Hemisphere species, all the way from the Galapagos Islands to the fringes of the Antarctic continent, depending on the availability of food and reproductive habitat. Ostling and Akesson's book is the most sensitive book to the threat of over-fishing, tourism, and global warming on penguins, all of which may lead to eventual extinction. The text is excellent and the images are fabulous. Maybe it is time to make room on your tabletop for this newest PENGUIN book.

### **USGS'S OPEN FILE REPORT 2006-1116, U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY SCIENTIFIC**

#### **ACTIVITIES IN THE EXPLORATION OF ANTARCTICA: 1946-2006 RECORD OF PERSONNEL IN ANTARCTICA AND THEIR**

**POSTAL CACHETS.** Tony Meunier, who was in the last crew to occupy the original IGY station at South Pole in 1973-74, has gone into the files and tabulated the presence and activities of all USGS personnel in Antarctica from 1946 to 2006. It is sort of like a footnoted Manhattan Telephone Directory, telling what each and every soul did on the ice — at least what is fit to print!



During the past 60 years, the USGS, has sent 325 scientists to Antarctica to work on a wide range of projects. More than half were involved in aerial photography, surveying, and geodesy, primarily used for modern mapping of Antarctica. Slightly more than forty percent were involved in geophysical and geological studies, both onshore and offshore. A smaller number participated in projects in the Dry Valleys, and one came from the Director's Office.

Many of the USGS personnel became legendary. One was William R. MacDonald, who started in 1960-61 and supervised the acquisition of more than a million square miles of aerial photography of Antarctica. As a result, Bill probably flew more miles as a passenger on LC-130 flights in Antarctica than any other person. Both John Behrendt and Art Ford were piling up extensive careers on the ice for the USGS when the Survey pulled the rug out from under their Antarctic activities in the 1990s. However, both had established themselves by that time, and the result was just a blip in their careers, as they continued working in Antarctica.

There was a time in the 1970s and 1980s when USGS personnel were the backbone of our Society. They certainly were the halcyon days of our social life. Our Mid-Winter Day picnic at such places as Rippon Lodge and Stronghold were real celebrations when Charlie Morrison headed up a most able crew of USGS bartenders from Reston. Whenever any of the Antarcticans retired from the USGS, their retirement party was a don't-miss affair. At Mike Metzgar's retirement, all the waitresses came dressed as penguins, although they might have been real penguins that were trained as waitresses! A farmer from Pennsylvania named Jim Stoner went to the ice nearly every season and was a blessing for our Hedgehog calendar sales, as he would buy 40 each year! Boy, do we miss him! Every page of Tony's manuscript brings back many pleasant memories, even of the naked Bruce Molnia being, inducted into the Lake Vanda Swimming Club, as well

was Dr. Earl T. Apfel, of Operation Windmill, 1947-48, teaching me Geomorphology 101 in Graduate School at Syracuse. This is the best telephonic-type-directory that you will ever see. This open file report will soon be on-line.

#### **THE SIR ROBERT-ADMIRAL DUFEK FIASCO.**

Although you will not find this in Diane Belanger's book, DEEP FREEZE, what happened between the two of these persons was probably one of the biggest stories of the

summer season, 1957-58, I happen to know quite a bit of what went on as not only was I on the ice at the time, Sir Hubert and I were co-workers at the Army laboratories at Natick, Massachusetts. In reality Sir Hubert was a very quiet individual, not a rabble-rouser at all, and he was truthful.

It all started when Sir Hubert arrived at McMurdo and where he was a polar figure of some magnitude, he was besieged upon by the press as to his opinions on how he found McMurdo. He started out by talking about the conditions at McMurdo, which were pretty much of a mess where they were still in the process of establishing themselves. He should have stopped there, but he went on to say that the morale at the station was far worse than anything experienced by either Scott or Shackleton. And he said something to the effect that drinking was a real problem, starting with the admiral and going all the way down through the ranks! And you can imagine what happened when his interviews were published back in the States and eventually got back to McMurdo. Something in four letters started to hit the fantail, and Sir Hubert was kicked out of the Admiral's quarters, ostracized to a Quonset where scientists going and coming were quartered. No big deal for Sir Hubert as he was a most common person, but what hurt was the fact that Admiral Defect, as he was universally called by the civilian scientists, grounded him from all South Pole flights. However, Sir Hubert had a way of hanging out at the airstrip, and hopping on lesser flights hither and yon!

So Sir Hubert lived out his stay, and left McMurdo on an icebreaker that took him over to Wilkes Station, commanded by his friend Carl Eklund, and then onto Australia, his homeland. Upon returning to the States, he had to file the obligatory trip report, which included what he had said to the reporters at McMurdo. The Admiral then asked our General for the opportunity to come to Natick to answer Sir Hubert's charges. They fell upon deaf ears. I really had nothing to do with it, as I was then at the South Pole, but I took great personal delight in seeing Admiral Defect rebuked by our General, whose wife's maiden name was the very same as my last name! But we were not related at all. I left the Pole in early December 1958, and upon arriving in Christchurch, read in the newspaper that evening that Sir Hubert had died in Framingham, Massachusetts. So I never had the fun of talking to Sir Hubert about it all, although in his life, I am sure it had no significance at all. And he did tell -it as it was. What more could one have expected from him?



# Palmer Station Dives into the IPY



**Standing (L to R):** Christina Hammock, Katie Haman, Peter Horne, Tristan Wohlford, Ken Keenan, Ben Buchwald, Jeff Otten, Brett Pickering, Phil Spindler, Chuck Kimball, Sam Hammond, Amanda Nohowec, Ryan Burner, Weedy Beeler, Alden Strong, Alex Lowe, Mike Elnitsky, Curt Smith, Zee Evans  
**Sitting (L to R):** Julie Schram, Tom Curran, Diane Curran, Andy Young, Steve Barten, Rebecca Shoop, Rachel Rogers, Kerry Kells, Ken Navarro, Ken Davis, Malcolm Arnold, Josh Benoit, Bob Devalentino, Jennifer Blum  
**In Boat (L to R):** Tim Kramer, Craig Aumack, Chuck Amsler, Maggie Amsler, Jim McClintock

*Original photo by C. Hammock*



# THE ANTARCTIC AN SOCIETY

## NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

Vol. 07- 08

September

No. 1

### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA 94025  
Phone: (650) 323-3652  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325  
Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@adelphia.net)

### SECRETARY

John Spletstoesser  
P.O. Box 515, Waconia, MN 55387  
Tel/fax: (952) 442-2604  
[spletts@embarqmail.com](mailto:spletts@embarqmail.com)

### WEBMASTER

Thomas E. Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
Phone: (518) 862-9623  
[hendeidson@nvcap.rr.com](mailto:hendeidson@nvcap.rr.com)

### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Beimel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. MortD. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Mr. Robert B. Flint, Jr. 2004-07

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
<b>BRASH ICE</b> .....	1
<b>IN COMING PRESIDENT, ART FORD</b> .....	3
<b>CD-ROM AND ANTARCTIC CALENDARS</b> .....	4
<b>GUY GUTHRIDGE'S ENDORSEMENT</b> .....	4
<b>TOM HENDERSON'S CD</b> .....	4
<b>LONNIE THOMPSON'S MEDAL OF SCIENCE</b> .....	5
<b>USNS RICHARD E. BYRD (T-AKE-4)</b> .....	5
<b>AMANDA</b> .....	6
<b>PENGUIN DECLINE NEAR PALMER</b> .....	6
<b>LAKE VOSTOK</b> .....	7
<b>SOUTH AFRICAN NATIONAL ANTARCTIC PROGRAMS</b> .....	7
<b>DAVID BRESNAHAN</b> .....	8
<b>KARL ERB</b> .....	8

**BRASH ICE.** As we go into our 30<sup>th</sup> year of putting these Newsletters to bed, we have finally struck it rich thanks to a long-time member of our Society by the name of Tom Henderson. He has done the impossible, putting many of the records of our Society since its inception in 1961 onto a CD, including each and every Newsletter. And these are being made available to all members of the Society for a most reasonable price of only \$20.00, including handling and shipping charges. If you want to find yourself, all you have to do is spell your own name correctly, punch it into the Adobe Acrobat Reader search tool, and lo and behold it will list all references to you in the past forty-six years. Then you take it from there, and seek out those of your own interest.

Not only is this CD being made available to each of us at a most nominal price, Tom has taken on another Herculean task: establishing a Society web site, which hopefully will be up and running by the beginning of next calendar year. He welcomes any suggestions/ideas on what you folk may wish to see in/on our web site. You will find Tom's address on the cover sheet of this Newsletter. Tom is a quiet, unassuming, hard-working Antarctic who has a splendid track record on the ice. Plus, and this really impresses me, Tom is still active at age 59, playing baseball, yes, baseball, real baseball, in a senior league in the Albany, NY area.

We also have a new president, Art Ford, who has been around for quite a few years, and has accomplished great things. Among the most amazing may be producing two daughters while being an annual working penguin on the ice. And he is still married to his beloved. Wow! How come so many Antarcticans have daughters? He has a lot of ideas which we are going to initiate, one of them a column in each Newsletter on Antarctic firsts. You can contribute to this fun column by sending your firsts to Art at his address on the cover sheet. An abbreviated bio on Art appears later in this Newsletter. Incidentally, Art has a great resonant voice, is a wonderful speaker, as those of you who have been on cruise ships with Art can readily testify. Let's all skål to his presidency.

On the cover page you will see the names and addresses of key members of our Society. Our Society has continued to be blessed through the years in having excellent officers, and we certainly were blessed for the past three years in having the services of Rob Flint as our president. And, as you can see on our cover sheet, Rob has consented to stay on as our vice president for the next term. Thank you, Rob. Please note that John Spletstoesser and Paul Dalrymple have new e-mail addresses. Our by-line reads that our Society is BY AND FOR ANTARCTICANS, and that is true when you see all of the people involved in producing these Newsletters. Our Overlord is Charles Swithinbank, and whenever there is a question of doubt, we e-mail him and the answer awaits us the next morning.

We rely heavily on Lou Lanzerotti on what is going on relative to the current International Polar Year. Our close friend and neighbor, Charles Lagerbom, buried in one of the largest private polar libraries in existence, is always on call for help of any kind. His collection got so large, he is currently building a new house with a special annex just for his Antarctic books. He's a great guy, always willing to help. Another kingpin in our Society is Steve Dibbern, a man who we coveted unsuccessfully to take over the Newsletters. Our NSF contacts are more or less limited to Polly Penhale and Jerry Marty, and you frequently see input from them. Our New Zealand correspondent is the indefatigable Margaret Lanyon, loved by every Antarctic who ever went through Christchurch. In memory of her dear friend, Walt Seelig, she keeps up the tradition of supplying us with all the latest news from Kiwiland. Her latest is from the Aug. 15 *Christchurch Press*, which heralds a visit by American adventurer Will Steger to New Zealand as a guest speaker at a jubilee dinner to help celebrate NZ's 50 years in Antarctica. It's hard to establish contacts with the Newcomers (post-1990 to the ice), but we do have one loyalist, the very upfront Katy Jensen who has graced our pages for the past several years with great inputs. And let's not forget Dr.

Will Silva, the ever-present medical doctor who interrupts his skiing and mountaineering, plus flying, with over-winters on the ice, resulting in stories within our Newsletters. Our Antarctic music expert is Valmar Kurol of Montreal, who knows every piece of Antarctic music ever composed, and our Antarctic fiction consultant is Fauno Cordes of San Francisco. The person who smoothes rough waters is Gracie Macheimer, our Executive Coordinator, who keeps us all on the same page. Finally, but by no means least, Jo Lindsay, who not only serves as our Official Bartender at Informal Gatherings, but she is the one responsible for putting Newsletters in such a format that they look great. That is your team of doers that produces the Newsletters.

We are initiating with this issue a Table of Contents box on the cover sheet. This will show you up front a list of the articles within that issue. This is being initiated in hopes that when our web site comes on line, you can quickly find things of interest.

This year is two-pronged, one where we are celebrating the end of a very successful International Geophysical Year and the introduction of the most promising International Polar Year which is upon us. Within the past month, Dr. Rainer Goldsmith, medical officer with the advance party of the Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition, hosted a 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Dinner for TAE members at his home in England. As each member arrived, the word we heard is that there was a certain similarity to troops on the Bataan Death March. Members of the Crossing Party who were there included Hal Lister, Jon Stephenson, Ken Blaiklock, George Lowe, David Pratt, and Roy Homard. Jon recently served as a lecturer on Antarctic cruise ships, and is apparently a better lecturer than writer, as the draft of his book on the Antarctic has been rejected by 22 publishing houses. Ken Blaiklock, who probably takes to his grave a record for most miles dog-sledged, has been active in the Antarctic as a surveyor until a few years ago, and was the only attendee who looked hale and hearty. Old age is pure hell.

Relative to reunions, we are going to host a gathering of Antarctic old-timers and neophytes in the 2008 summer at my retreat on the coast of Maine. This will be a two-day affair on a weekend in mid-July. No lectures, although maybe a few Show and Tells. This will be basically a good chance to talk about things from the past over a suitable beverage, with a barbecue providing adequate simple food. If interested, contact our treasurer at the address on the cover sheet.

We recently came back from a trip to the Lands of Nansen, Amundsen, Borchgrevink, and the Sverdrups. It has been a long-time dream of mine to go to that Citadel of Polar

Knowledge. But that dream was mellowed somewhat when I got an astronomical bill for my first dinner in Oslo. However, a trip to the FRAM on the following day made it all worthwhile. It was a sheer delight to walk on the decks trod by Nansen and Amundsen, and to go below to see how they actually lived. Wow! It does not get any better than that, the hair on the back of my neck actually curled! It was the very best museum that it has ever been my pleasure to grace. But remember, it is going to cost you an arm and a leg if you are going to drink wine in Norway, or anything else with alcohol in it.

We went all the way up the Norwegian coast on a mail boat, making thirty-five stops including Tromsø, headquarters for the Norsk Polarinstitut. It was a Friday, and after 3PM, all hands at the polar offices had gone home for the weekend. But all that meant was that I had some time to spend with Amundsen at his statue in the waterfront park named after him. Roald looked down at me, saw my Antarctic South Pole Station baseball cap and in his broken English asked me, "Son, have you actually been to the South Pole?" This resulted in a long conversation with Roald, which will be recreated/reproduced in our next Newsletter.

Rob Flint has been in touch with Alex Zaitsev, who was the Russian exchange scientist at the South Pole in 1977. Alex proposed to Rob that he was advocating a reunion of all Russian-US exchange scientists at St. Petersburg next June -- Rob thinks it could be a "real blast." Any of you exchange scientists out there who are interested should contact Rob (his address as our Vice-President is on the cover sheet).

Another old IGYer has retired. Wild Bill Cromie has hung it up at Harvard where he has worked in their News Office. He plans on sleeping until 4pm daily, and right now he is concentrating his efforts in Cambridge and Somerville to require establishments which sell food and liquor to be open 24 hours per day. A photographer at Bill's retirement said "I'll miss Bill... We were from the same era. We liked our photos like we liked our whiskey -- straight up, nothing fancy." Bill was and still is one of a kind!

We wonder how many IGYers are still gainfully employed, as fifty years is a long time to work. My old roommate at the South Pole in 1958, Mario Giovinetto, the Bull of the Pampas, is still at it at NASA in Greenbelt, Maryland. Ditto for Bob Benson, one of the original Pole sitters at the South Pole with Siple in 1957. Nolan Aughenbaugh is still with Louisiana State University, and Boy Scout Dick Chappell is still at it at both Hunter College and the biological lab at Woods Hole. Dick has a daughter who is getting (or has) her PhD from MIT in chemical

oceanography, and may soon be overtaking her old man. Don't look back, Dick.

For any new readers who might want to join our Society, a check for \$12 to the Antarctic Society, P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855, will put you in good standing. Membership dues notices will go out in January, which will show increased dues, but those of you who may want to take advantage of our current lower dues can sign up right now for multiple years. Go for it.

### **OUR INCOMING PRESIDENT, ART FORD**

After his PhD in geology from the University of Washington (Seattle), Art taught for two years at San Diego State College. Then, for nearly three decades, he led or participated in numerous USGS expeditions into many areas of Antarctica, and also did geological research in many areas of Alaska. His parties made first explorations of many south polar mountain regions in the 1960s to 1980s. In 1972 he was a member of the first Antarctic deep sea drilling program by the drill ship, *Glomar Challenger*, and in 1976 he was an exchange scientist on the 22nd Soviet Antarctic Expedition into the Shackleton Range. In 1986 he participated in a joint USGS and British Antarctic Survey expedition into Antarctica's last remaining, previously unvisited large area of mountains, the Black Coast of the central Antarctic Peninsula. His Antarctic research focused on the origin of one of the world's largest layered igneous complexes, known as the Dufek Intrusion, of the Pensacola Mountains, for which he is widely known. His Alaskan fieldwork was mostly in southeastern Alaska, but included fieldwork in the Brooks Range, Denali National Park, and the Talkeetna and Wrangell mountains, of south-central Alaska.

Art met Carole at Enumclaw High School (near Mount Rainier) and they married in 1955. Somehow, amidst the travels, two daughters, Judi and Jody were produced, in 1957 and 1959. Since retiring in 1995 after 35 years with USGS he became an Emeritus Research Geologist with the Survey and a geology lecturer on cruise ships to Antarctica, Alaska and the Arctic, including the North Pole. The chapter on Antarctica in *Encyclopædia Britannica* is among the more than 200 reports and maps published as a result of his research. In 1988 he served on NASA's International Space Station staffing advisory panel. He holds the U.S. Antarctica Service Medal and his name is on one of the mountains nearest the South Pole. Art joined the Antarctic Society in 1961 when he lived in Washington D.C., and is a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, the Explorers Club, and the Geological Society of America.

**CD-ROM AND ANTARCTIC CALENDARS FOR 2008 NOW FOR SALE.** Tom Henderson has just completed a CD-ROM on the Antarctic Society Newsletters, Bylaws, and the Society's incorporation. It is the highlight of our existence, a record of its history since 1961, up to 2007. It can all be yours for only \$20.00, including handling and shipping. Checks should be made out to the Antarctic Society, and mailed to P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855.

We are still selling the handsome Hedgehog Antarctic calendars published in New Zealand, at a cost of \$14.00 each. This is a real bargain, as we only clear pennies. Please make out checks to the Antarctic Society, and place orders at the above address.

**AN ENDORSEMENT BY GUY GUTHRIDGE (formerly NSF/OPP).**

Dear Tom Henderson,

Your commitment is wonderful to see. Paul has done so much for years, and your picking up the torch with the electronic methods of today will do a lot for the many people who have looked to the Society as a way of seeing the present through the invaluable perspective of the past.

It's almost a selfish statement to say that I am looking forward to seeing the newsletters online.

Much that was written there was nowhere else. I made sure a large collection of earlier newsletters got in the Library of Congress Antarctic Bibliography, which I funded from NSF. People today may not realize, for example, that two articles, by Mildred Cray and Paul Dalrymple ("It's About Time" and "The End of a (Great) Era" -- I still remember the titles), more than any other, set the tone for appreciating the change that took place when women joined the U.S. Antarctic Program.

Thanks again for taking up the challenge. Maybe I'm being tedious here, but just capturing online the accomplishments of the Society's past will be a huge contribution.

**TOM HENDERSON'S CD.** Many years ago old Bob Nichols, the man-hauling geologist of fame, wanted us to assemble all of our Newsletters and offered a stipend to initiate the campaign. Then several years later, John Twiss, the mammal man, proposed the same thing. Now fast forward another fifteen years, and Dr. John Middaugh sends forward a healthy personal check to get it underway.

But it wasn't until Tom Henderson stepped forward and volunteered "I can do it" that it actually got done.

I have been deeply involved in the Antarctic Society for the past thirty years, and for a long while wrote nearly everything. It was a lot of fun in the beginning. The Society then consisted of many male chauvinists, important people, like Ambassador Paul Daniels, geologist Larry Gould, geographer Pete Burrill, and many, many more. Even Ruth Siple was a male chauvinist in woman's clothing. You could write most anything and get away with it, as you had these people behind you. So those of you who buy this CD will find a fun-tone in those issues from the late 70s and 80's. But it all sort of changed with Michele Raney, who broke the mold.

There actually is a wealth of information in this collection which Tom has archived for one and all, especially on the Byrd expeditions. You will find long contributions within from the Poet Laureate of the Antarctic, Dick Black, plus a long treatise from the famed author, Charlie Murphy, and also great pages from the well-known Antarctic naturalist, Al Lindsay. They constitute an Antarctic historian's treasure.

One special issue was published, one about the serious burning accident of a program engineer in the polar office at NSF, Jerry Huffman. It was a heart-rending account of his survival, thanks entirely to his dear wife Gundel and a most dedicated surgeon who for endless hours wouldn't let Jerry die on the operating table. It was originally printed in the WASHINGTON STAR. Tears still come to my eyes when I read this story.

I was close to Amory "Bud" Waite, the radio-echo sounding scientist. I first met him back in 1936, yes, 1936, and he was at Little America V when I got there twenty years later! I saw him often in the intervening years as we both worked for the military, he in the Signal Corps, and I in the Quartermaster Corps. So you will find a lot about old Bud, a real character of the first magnitude. He really wanted to die on the ice, I am convinced of that. I used to tell Bud that he should not worry about dying as only the good die young. Then a ten-page letter came in his inimitable penguin scratching, headlined "Last Letter." I surmised that perhaps he was right this time, so I sat right down and wrote him a letter about what he had meant to my life. He died two days later, in the morning, my letter got there that afternoon. Bud, you were something else.

As nearly all of you know, Ruth Siple was very dear to me, very dear. This Society was our life for twenty years. Everything was done in her house, it was the Nerve Center for the Society. All of those Newsletters from the late 1970s to the late 1990s were edited and typed by her. Although not a typist, she could type a complete

Newsletter on her Selectric in ONE DAY without an error. Today with computers, it takes us with a team of experts over a week to get one out, and then we still can't produce a perfect one. The Newsletter of her passing was on one hand the hardest that I ever had to write, but it was also very rewarding to tell you all about the Ruth Siple that I knew and what she meant to the Society.

Buy Tom's CD, and then play it -- there is a lot of good stuff within.

### **LONNIE THOMPSON GOES TO 1600**

**PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE.** It is not often that news of this kind of event occurs for Antarcticans, or polar people in general. In July, Dr. Lonnie Thompson was invited to the White House in Wash. D.C. to be awarded the National Medal of Science by President Bush. Lonnie has a reputation as a hard-working, mountain-climbing, ice-coring enthusiast whose lifelong objective seems to be to use the world's glaciers as pincushions, poking holes into many of them to withdraw cores of glacier ice. Why he has been doing this goes back many years when he was a graduate student at The Ohio State University, and began his polar career as a field assistant on a project in Antarctica. That led to his career, along with his wife, Ellen-Mosley Thompson, of coring ice for analyses of past climates. His targets over 50 research expeditions have been Antarctica, Greenland, Peru, Bolivia, China, Tibetan plateau, Alaska, Franz Josef Land, and Mount Kilimanjaro. His work has resulted in many awards, including the Tyler Prize in 2005, Heineken Prize, Vega Medal, and the Common Wealth Award. A few years ago he gave a lecture at Banff to an audience of 160 high-altitude medical doctors, who told him that he had spent more time above 18,000 ft than any other human – they wanted to do a MRI on him to check for brain damage, or some such thing. Lonnie's latest award includes the Seligman Crystal in 2007, for his pioneering work in the reconstruction of past climate from high-altitude ice cores in tropical and subtropical ice caps and glaciers. An impressive career for a young lad from Gassaway, West Virginia, where he was born. Lonnie's biography, for the most part, is in the book by Mark Bowen, "*THIN ICE: Unlocking the Secrets of Climate in the World's Highest Mountains*," published in 2005. For a view of Lonnie at the moment of the award, see <http://www.nsf.gov/od/pms/medal.jsp>.

The Medal of Science was established in August 1959, with awards given to individuals in science and engineering who have made important contributions, in Lonnie's case in the category of Physical Sciences. A scan of medalists on the Medal of Science website totals 425 recipients as of Feb. 2006. The only other Antarcticans we

know of on the list is Susan Solomon, who received the Medal in 1999 in the category of Chemistry.

### **ADMIRAL BYRD HITS THE WAVES, AGAIN.**

And so it was on the evening of May 15, 2007, when the 6,700-metric-ton, 689-ft-long, 105.6-ft-beam, 29.8-ft-draft USNS RICHARD E BYRD (T-AKE-4) was launched in San Diego by a side-armed swing of the bubbly stuff by Bolling Byrd Clarke, the eldest daughter of the Admiral. It was my first launching ever, so I have nothing to compare it with, but it seemed quite official, with loads of sailors in their full dress whites, a military band playing the correct accompanying music, and here a Byrd, there a Byrd, everywhere a Byrd. It was a dull, overcast evening, near sunset. Even the Secretary of the Navy spoke, and no one seemed to mind when he pulled a guffaw in his talk on the late Admiral. Bolling, no longer the young, spirited, winsome daughter, finally made it up the ladder with the help of a convoy of young junior Naval officers, and at the correct moment the bottle was smashed, the ship slid gracefully down the ways into the dark as fireworks burst overhead. Have no idea at all what the ship really looks like, as all we saw was either a bow or a stern, a huge hunk of steel. The completion of the ship will be finished in the seas off San Diego, and then it will begin its mission "to deliver ammunition, provisions, stores, spare parts, potable water and petroleum products to strike groups and other naval forces, by serving as a shuttle ship or station ship."

Invited guests were then hosted by Bolling and the Byrd family to a giant reception in the ballroom of a palatial seaside hotel in San Diego. There were many tables with great mixtures of delicious goodies, and drinks of all mixes to help wash them down. But the main menu was the Byrd family members themselves, who circulated throughout the throng. Perhaps the one known to most of you was Robert Byrd Breyer, who was in the construction party for the domed South Pole Station. It was disconcerting to see that this once young, dashing, handsome, black-haired man now has touches of grey in his hair. But overall, it was a most gala evening.

**AMANDA,** A Scientific Legacy Stretches From The Core Of The Sun To Deep Beneath Antarctic Ice (abstracted from an article in the October 2007 issue of NATURAL HISTORY by Charles Liu, professor of astrophysics at the City University of New York and an associate with the American Museum of Natural History). The article is basically a tribute to the late John Norris Bahcall, a "giant in the field of astronomy and astrophysics." Bahcall, who died in 2005, was a Professor at the Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton University, and was particularly interested in the field of neutrinos and muons, which is the subject of project AMANDA, presently underway at the U.S.

Amundsen-Scott Station. The following narrative is taken from the article mentioned, as well as information gleaned from numerous websites (“*AMANDA neutrino project*” will get you many choices). **AMANDA** (**A**ntarctic **M**uon **A**nd **N**eutrino **D**etector **A**rray) is one of the biggest and most important ongoing research programs in Antarctica.

AMANDA is an array of light detectors buried in holes in the ice a meter or so wide and to a depth of 2,000 meters. (The ice thickness at the South Pole is some 2,800 meters.) Each hole is bored with high-powered drills that cut with superheated water instead of diamond bits. Before the water freezes, long chains of basketball-size glass globes are lowered into the lower half of the holes. Inside each globe is a sensitive light detector, which monitors the ice in all directions. Operational for about a decade now, the array has been continually upgraded and expanded. The current configuration, called AMANDA-II, includes nineteen detector chains strung with a total of 680 globular modules.

The most recent studies have included a search for neutrinos from gamma-ray bursts, among the most powerful sources of energy in the universe. Those distant cosmic events release more energy in a few seconds than our Sun will generate in its entire 10-billion-year lifetime. Neutrinos make ideal astronomical messengers. They have no electric charge, almost no mass, and are extremely difficult to catch – trillions of neutrinos stream through your body every second without a trace. If you thought you have captured neutrinos you are in error – you probably have arthritis!

Neutrinos produced in the centers of stars and galaxies could hold clues to the invisible dark matter comprising some 25% of the Universe. A neutrino traveling through the Earth from the northern sky will occasionally crash into a proton or neutron, creating another subatomic particle called a muon. The muon enters the South Polar ice from below, traveling extremely fast, emitting a shock wave of faint blue and ultraviolet light. Detectors embedded in the ice can track the muon as it travels through the telescope, allowing researchers to reconstruct the original neutrino’s energy and direction and determine its source in the cosmos.

The news so far is....no news. In a recent paper, AMANDA investigators reported no evidence of neutrinos from gamma-ray bursts, but the good news is, they didn’t expect any. According to the Waxman-Bahcall predictions, AMANDA-II is not likely to see anything from gamma-ray bursts until it can be made at least ten times more sensitive to neutrinos. And that’s precisely what the South Pole experimenters are working to do. AMANDA-II is being

incorporated into a vastly expanded array, known as **IceCube**, which will have more than 4,000 detector modules spread through more than a cubic kilometer of ice. If the enlarged array detects neutrinos emitted from gamma-ray bursts, the achievements will become yet another parcel of John Bahcall’s scientific legacy.

And for the American taxpayer it will be one of the truly great achievements in science by the U.S. Antarctic Program that will help maintain American leadership in the understanding of extraterrestrial events.

**PENGUIN DECLINE NEAR PALMER.** (excerpted by John Spletts from website <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/19918376/from/ET/>)

Population figures of Adélie penguins from the 2006-07 Antarctic season could well signal a harbinger of one of the common buzzword phrases of today, ‘global warming.’ Bill Fraser, biologist at the Polar Oceans Group, Montana State University, Bozeman, summarizes the status of many years research under NSF funding in the area of Palmer Station in the Antarctic Peninsula. Since he started working at Palmer in 1974, Bill’s time there on an annual basis gives him priority over all the Adélie penguins that he has counted, weighed, and burped, because the intervening 33 years is more than any of the penguins there have achieved in age since hatching. He probably knows many of the birds by their first name. Bill is talking about a small group of islands within the Palmer area, but on one of the nearby study sites, within sight of Palmer, Torgersen Island is one commonly visited by tour ships, with tourists going ashore to see the Adélie colony. Bill or one of his colleagues accompanies the group to explain the locality and provide information about the colony, which for many years has been divided into a control group that visitors don’t enter, plus a group for public viewing by tourists. If you visited Torgersen and you saw a tall, lean Montanan wearing a faded pink baseball cap (which he won in a poker game), you met Bill Fraser. Ironically, for some years the Adélie population at Torgersen was increasing, even though tourist visits were frequent, and on a nearby island never visited by tourists, the Adélie population was decreasing. Ask Bill about that the next time you visit Palmer. I think it’s called a factor of snowfall differences and orography.

To summarize Bill’s figures, in 1974 he counted 15,200 breeding pairs of Adélies on all his study islands. In 2003 the figure was reduced to 5,635 pairs, and in the recent season ending 2007 there were 3,393 pairs. So, Bill, what is going on? Rising temperatures in the Peninsula have produced not only breakup of ice shelves, but also caused more snowfall and less sea ice distribution, with the result



being that more snowfall on penguin colonies means a delay in returning to the breeding sites and nest-building, later hatches, and fewer birds. When Bill started his work, the weather was cold and dry, and it is now warmer and wet, making a major difference in the breeding cycle of penguins. He predicts that the colony will be extinct in only 8 years. This doesn't mean that Adélie penguins will be on the endangered species list, because there are numerous other colonies around Antarctica. A SCAR report published in 1993 lists a 'minimum' population of breeding pairs of Adélies at nearly 2.5 million, and it is possible that by that date not all existing colonies had been discovered. Bill, don't quit now, at least while there are penguins to count. You have 8 more years to retirement.

### **LAKE VOSTOK – NO FISHING JUST YET.**

(Information from Igor Zotikov to John Spletstoesser.) In the continuing saga of subglacial Lake Vostok, located some 4,000 meters below the IGY station Vostok, the issue that keeps recurring among the scientific community is that of sampling the lake water and bottom sediments without introducing contamination. Relatively recent discoveries of subglacial plumbing that might connect the water of numerous lakes have produced more concern among those who suspect that life forms such as microorganisms might exist in the water, and if Lake Vostok is penetrated and sampled but also unintentionally contaminated, numerous other lakes might be affected. Lake Vostok has been measured by every means available, including recent seismic and airborne gravity surveys, and estimates of the depth of a lake about the size of Lake Ontario approach 1,200 m at the deepest part. The ice cores collected as a result of drilling to date are valuable on their own, providing a climatic record of more than 400,000 years. Drilling reached a depth of 3,623 m in the 1997-98 season, which remained the situation as of 2004. Drilling continued by the Russians in 2005-06 into the remaining 120 m of ice above the ice-water contact, extending the depth to about 3,650 m as of Feb. 2006. Since then, Dr. Igor Zotikov, Institute of Geography in Moscow, provided information in August 2007 from Prof. N.I. Vasiliev, head of the drilling team at Vostok, indicating that drilling resumed in Dec. 2006, and a series of two drilling exercises extended the depth in 2007, the first to 3,658 m, where the drill got stuck in the hole, and after it was retrieved, drilling resumed in mid-February to reach 3,666 m, some 75 m or so above the ice-water contact. Bottommost ice cored appears to include ice formed from lake water, not glacial ice. Concerns remain, however, about the stability of the hole and surrounding ice at a depth where potential fractures might be encountered, with breakup of ice to an exit of less resistance --- the lake itself. So far, so good, as the Russians have proposed a means of penetrating the lake safely and sampling not only the water

but also bottom sediments. The book on Lake Vostok by Igor Zotikov (Springer, 2006) describes the method, and also other details of Igor's relationship with this project.

### **SOUTH AFRICA NATIONAL ANTARCTIC**

**PROGRAMS.** (By Rob Flint) On Friday, May 11, I visited the offices of the South African National Antarctic Program in Pretoria, South Africa. At the time I was on a tourist/educational trip to South Africa to learn of the history, geology, culture of the country and to enjoy the magnificent flora and fauna (not to mention the fabulous food and wine) that the country has to offer.

SANAP is a division of the Department of Environmental Affairs and Tourism. Their main offices are in Cape Town – the Pretoria office is a smaller operation in the administrative capital. I met with Richard Skinner, Deputy Director for Antarctica and Islands. Once past security (seems to be a world-wide part of government offices these days), I was in the familiar surroundings of impressive photos, maps, and posters of Antarctica on the walls and models of stations and technological equipment on display: somehow all government offices, contractor offices, and university labs that have anything to do with Antarctica have a similar ambiance around the world. I must say, I love these displays. It is interesting to see how others have adapted to and devised experiments upon the ice sheet and exposed areas that were home to so many of us in our Antarctic careers.

Mr. Skinner gave me a collection of literature and we had a very pleasant conversation about common acquaintances and interests. It was also most interesting to me to learn a little about the Antarctic background and present Antarctic efforts of the South Africans. South Africa's scientific efforts go back to 1959; so their program dates back to just after the IGY. There are three main bases in the program. There have been a series of bases on the ice shelf, but the present mainland base (SANAE IV) is located on a rocky nunatak. In addition there are bases on Marion and on Gough Islands. Gough and Marion began as meteorological stations, but now there are modest research efforts on both islands (Gough is a British protectorate which is operated by SANAP). SANAE IV can house 20 winter-overs and 60 summer personnel. It hosts a full range of scientific programs including upper atmosphere physics, geology, climatology, and biology. In size and scope, it reminds me of Dumont D'Urville -- it would not be a bad place to winter.

After our meeting, I rejoined my tour group for a lunch of springbok, crocodile, and kudu. Wonder if they serve them at their bases?

### **DAVE BRESNAHAN RETIRES – IS THERE ANYONE LEFT AT NSF?**

After 37 years with the U.S. Antarctic Program, Dave Bresnahan retired at the end of July 2007 to seek greener pastures and relax. Dave's first deployment to McMurdo was in June 1967 as an undergraduate student and research diver on a project funded by NSF. He returned in 1968 as the Field Center Manager for the contractor, moving supplies into the new Berg Field Center (BFC) in January 1969. He began working full-time at NSF's OPP in December 1970 and has paid his dues many times over by managing to keep lots of balls in the air and somehow making things come out the way they should. Interaction with contractor personnel, flight crews ('air ops'), and other support units of the program is not an easy job, but Dave made it work, and anyone who has passed through McMurdo knows what that means. When Dave welcomed newcomers in the Chalet and pointed out the tax-payer cost to position a person at McMurdo, he followed that with "and the meter's running." In other words, "get to work." Dave is the last of the old-timers at OPP, as most everyone else presently in the office dates from the 70's and later. We haven't seen the last of him, though, as his specialty in organization has earned him some consulting time with wannabe contractors preparing proposals for the next bidding procedure. Everyone gets a feature, of course, and in Dave's case, he earned 'Mount Bresnahan', in northern Victoria Land.

**KARL ERB AWARDS.** Karl Erb, head of NSF's Office of Polar Programs, has been named a *Chevalier* of the French National Order by the President of the Republic of France. The award was made for Karl's "contributions to the development and enrichment of French-American relations in science and technology." (See NSF Press Release 07-076 on NSF website for further details.) Karl Erb is a physicist who previously served as science adviser to the NSF director and in the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy. The award was only one of several for Karl this year, as he also received one from New Zealand for its "appreciation to the United States for long-standing support of the New Zealand Antarctic Programme and U.S. efforts to access Ross Island during a period of difficult ice conditions in 2003-2005." (Lou Sanson, Chief Executive, Antarctica New Zealand, Christchurch.) The award was presented by NZ Prime Minister Helen Clark, and was one of a batch in Queen Elizabeth's New Year's Honours List. Last but not least, he also received the President's Distinguished Service Award, the highest award for U.S. career civil servants. It would appear that the U.S. Antarctic Program is in good hands. Congratulations, Karl!

**COMING ATTRACTIONS.** The complete recovery of our faithful Antarctic, Polly Penhale, from a gall bladder operation at Johns Hopkins on September 20<sup>th</sup>....In anticipation of the holidays, please buy your Antarctic calendars now (see p.4).....Next issue will feature Top 27 Antarctic CDs by the musical Valmar Kurol....Also you will find an interesting recreated conversation between Roald Amundsen and Paul Dalrymple which took place at Roald's monument in Tromso on August 30<sup>th</sup>.....plus tributes to Cam Craddock at the August session of the International Symposium on Antarctic Earth Sciences.



# The Antarctic Society

*"By and For All Antarcticans"*

VOLUME 07-08

FEBRUARY

NO. 3

#### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA  
(650) 323-3652  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

#### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
(650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

#### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pedal@roadrunner.com](mailto:pedal@roadrunner.com)

#### SECRETARY

Charles Lagerbom  
83 Achorn Road  
Belfast, ME 04915  
(207) 548-0923  
[icechip@prexar.com](mailto:icechip@prexar.com)

#### WEBMASTER

Thomas Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
[webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org)

#### PAST PRESIDENTS

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.)  
1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Dr. Robert B. Flint, Jr. 2004-07



#### CONTENTS

LIFT OFF!!! .....	cover	TRIBUTE TO A HERO.....	6
BRASH ICE .....	2	MEMORIAL SERVICE .....	7
MEMBERSHIP .....	2	ANTARCTIC HERITAGE TRUST.....	7
BOLLING BYRD CLARKE .....	3	M.S. EXPLORER .....	7
BOB THOMSON.....	3	SOUTH POLE DEDICATION .....	9
HILLARY ASSOCIATES.....	4		

[www.antarctican.org](http://www.antarctican.org)

**WE HAVE LIFTOFF !!!** In one sense, February 1, 2008 marks a major milestone in the history of the Antarctic Society. In another sense, it marks the point at which the Society simply caught up with the rest of the world. That was the day that our new website, "http://www.antarctican.org" went live. The web is a marvelous vehicle for communication and democratizing information and now we – the entire Society – can take full advantage of it. This is your website, your resource, your way to reach other Society members and Antarcticans young and old, in spirit or in fact. It is a work in progress that, with your help, will improve over time. The best way to learn about the site is simply to go there. Those of you comfortable with navigating the web will hopefully find it easy to explore. For those of you still intimidated by the web or without a computer entirely, what is described here will perhaps inspire you to become a “web surfer” at your local library. The site design is based on input from the membership collected last summer through a survey. A lot of suggestions, preferences and “must have’s” were recorded. The results were synthesized into a set of requirements and a “wish list” of future enhancements. Here is how the site design has addressed the central requirements:

Maintain the people-centered focus. The website continues the Paul Dalrymple tradition of focusing on people that has been the hallmark of his newsletters for over 30 years. To that end, all of the newsletters are archived on the site. There is also a Mail Bag section which will contain interesting past and current letters received, as well as selected emails from members, all published with the consent of the authors. Finally, articles about Antarcticans that are too long for the newsletter will appear on the website.

Serve existing members. While a great deal of the site is open to the public, there are members-only pages that are password protected. Included in this category are the newsletter archive, the members list, and newsletter indices to book/film/theater/music reviews, biographical sketches and obituaries.

A common thread throughout the survey responses was the desire to have a website that will facilitate communication and networking among members. In response, the Antarctic Society Forums area allows members to post and read messages, solicitations and opinions on any subject they desire. The posts will be archived on line so that threads of discussion over weeks, months and years will be preserved.

Attract new members. Voluntary societies such as ours either add new members or eventually die. Younger Antarcticans are sometimes not aware of the rich history of exploration and science in Antarctica. Our membership includes numerous prominent and lesser-known Antarcticans that actually carried out that exploration and science. Conversely, our members are keenly interested in what is going on in Antarctica now. The website is one way to connect the two. A freely accessible website literally allows the world to see who we are and what we do. The Time Trek feature (discussed below) is going to be a cutting-edge web tool to allow the younger web-savvy Antarcticans to explore the continent's history (and our members' contributions) in a new way.

In addition, the Society is taking another step to encourage current Antarcticans to take a look at us. We are offering free membership to winterovers at Pole and Palmer Stations for the duration of the winter. Common usernames and passwords will be provided through the station managers to all station personnel, allowing them full access to all parts of our website. At the end of the winter, the usernames will be retired and then the winterovers can decide whether or not to join as paid members. What better way to let current Antarcticans know who we are than through a captive audience with time on their hands!

Preserve and document history. The history of our Society is inextricably linked to the history of Antarctica. Our membership is extremely interested in researching and preserving that history, as reflected in the survey responses.

Time Trek is a feature of our website that will hopefully go a long way toward meeting this desire in an exciting new way. As the name implies, it is meant to be a vehicle to travel back through Antarctic time, but in a visual as well as a documentary way.

Many of you are aware of or have used an incredible geographic web application called Google Earth. Google now has more money than many developing countries and has been pouring a portion of it into buying and otherwise collecting detailed aerial imagery over the entire globe and making that data available through a powerful interactive web tool. If you haven't seen it, have a fairly new computer and are not on a dial-up internet connection, go to earth.google.com and download the plugin. You will be amazed! You can zoom from a view of the entire earth down to details of individual houses quickly and easily, for most of the world! In December, Google Earth published the Landsat Image Mosaic of Antarctica (LIMA) for almost the entire continent. This is 15-meter resolution data for an area the size of the continental U.S. and Mexico combined. They will keep adding to and improving the data in the future.

Time Trek takes full advantage of Google Earth. The really good news is that Google Earth is free and Google has opened it up for integrating other applications through an application programming interface. What we have done is develop a unique application that combines a slider bar-controlled time line with documentary information about events, geographic features, stations and images and links it all to Google Earth to display where those things are on the Google Earth imagery. All of the Google Earth tools for navigating the imagery are available to users.

The easy part (relatively speaking) is the development of the application; the harder part will be getting all of the historical information into it. But that is also the fun part and the part that could help rejuvenate the Society. Collectively, we have an enormous reservoir of resources that can be tapped into. We could, in a sense, use the wikipedia model where members contribute their pieces of knowledge, photos, letters and other recorded artifacts for inclusion into the timeline. The idea is to not only capture major events – as might be seen in textbooks – but also events and knowledge that might go undocumented otherwise. How many of

you kept lists of people that participated in particular field camp, or have a story about a discovery that may not have made it into a scientific journal? These are only two examples.

Time Trek is not only a multi-media historical tool; it also could be an attraction for younger Antarcticans and a feature that makes our website stand apart from others. That is the goal. So how do you get full access to the site? If you are a member and you wish to use the members-only areas of the site, simply contact Tom Henderson at [webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org) and provide what you want for a username and password. You will then be set up in our user database and notified by return email that you are registered. At that point, you simply login. Note that there is a separate login for the Forums area. However, that area allows you to register yourself. There is a user's manual available on the Members page that explains how to do this. There is no requirement that the website login and password be different from the Forums login and password.

Happy exploring, and use the Forums to let us know what you think!

**BRASH ICE.** When our November Newsletter went to print, we were all excited about drafting the next issue as we knew the Society's website existence would be ready to be announced, we knew the South Pole Station was going to be dedicated, and that there was an outside chance that its library might be named after our last Honorary President, Ruth J. Siple. But then things started to hit the fan tail, and it seems that some very important Antarcticans started to bite the dust, including a most popular cruise ship. And some strange things happened to human beings on the ice, who lost control of themselves over the holiday season. Some of these happenings we hope to cover within this Newsletter, but in some cases there will be supporting articles on our website.

We started this Newsletter with Tom Henderson walking us through the website which he has diligently prepared for our Society. Tom's address and contact numbers are on the breadboard on the cover page. And please check out the addresses of our officers, as many have new e-mail addresses.

As we were writing the last paragraph, we had an incoming call from Jerry Marty at the South Pole.

He reported that a plaque is going up on the library walls designating it as the Ruth J. Siple Library! (see cover) This has been a long, hard call, and as you faithful readers have noticed, we have cooled all comments on this possibility ever happening. Jerry has been an avid supporter all along of our proposal, and Polly Penhale has backed him up. Past Station Scientific Leaders have also supported our proposal. I can still hear Jerry's immortal words at the time we proposed this to him, "This will be a slam dunk" Well, it wasn't, but thanks to Jerry's perseverance, it all has come to fruition. I am so happy, so very happy, as Ruth was such a special person to all Antarcticans. Pictures of both Ruth and Paul Siple will be hung in the library. Jerry, could I buy you a drink tonight?

As you may have noticed in our last Newsletter, The Fund made its first contribution to the library at the South Pole, as musician Valmar Kurol of Montreal selected and collected twenty-seven CDs of Antarctic music. Bob Small, son-in-law of Gracie Machermer, known to many of you, is an expert woodsman, and he tooled a beautiful cherry box in which they are housed at the South Pole. We have spread our wings into the Antarctic Peninsula, and with the help of Valmar and Bob, a complimentary set is being sent to Palmer Station.

**MEMBERSHIP DUES CHANGED.** Our bills for the calendar year 2008 will soon be in the mail. Over half of our membership have already paid ahead, so naturally those folks will not be getting dues notices. We are dropping the family membership, as basically this was a gimmick to pick up extra dollars when we were in Washington, had local meetings where both husbands and wives attended. So all members are now individual memberships..

Dues are going up three dollars, so from now on our individual dues are \$15.00 per year. Foreign memberships will remain \$20.00 per year. If you are one of our members opting to receive your Newsletters electronically, your fee will be \$12.00 per year, whether national or international. If you should live in Canada, we recognize you folks as our American cousins, and you will be considered as such when it comes to billing. Thus you will be billed \$15.00 per year.

Bills going out will have an extra line for a write-in for the Ruth J. Siple Fund. We are recognizing the Ruth J. Siple Fund as our official charity, one

whereby we will buy books or CDs for the Ruth J. Siple Library at the South Pole . In addition to your individual donations, the Society each year will make a donation of a dollar for each member to the Fund.

### **BOLLING BYRD CLARKE, ICON OF THE BYRD FAMILY, SUCCUMBS AT AGE 85.**

Nearly twenty years ago I got a telephone call from Society Expeditions saying that they would like to have a nostalgic cruise to Antarctica, and wondered if I could get Bolling Clarke, Ruth Siple, and myself as speakers. I knew that Bolling and her male companion were camping out in Maine, and would be at my house later that week, and I talked daily to Ruth, so in a few days we were all committed for a fantastic 24 day cruise which took us to the Falklands, to South Georgia, to the Peninsula and the Chilean coast. Two days before leaving, Ruth called up and said she was canceling out, that she could never stand up and talk to a shipload of eager tourists. I was furious, and said “Ruth, you just keep quiet and show up, and I will give all your lectures for you.” And so it was to be! Bolling was in Seventh Heaven on the WORLD DISCOVER, loved every minute of her first and last cruise to Antarctica. She loved talking about her famous father, and was a delightful advocator of his many accomplishments.

Now let’s fast forward to last spring, and put ourselves in San Diego, where the U.S. Navy was going to launch still another ship named after Admiral Richard E. Byrd. And who was the Guest of Honor who was going to make sure that the ceremonies were done properly, yes, Bolling Byrd Clarke. There was a flock of Byrds there, but Bolling was the one chosen to smash the bottle of bubbling stuff as the ship slipped silently into the harbor as dusk settled over the city. When Bolling ascended the steps to the launching platform, I wondered to myself if she was going to make it, but a convoy of junior Navy officers in their dress whites saw to it that she got to the designated spot. Afterwards she hosted a large gathering of friends and family in the ballroom of an elegant seaside hotel where she seated herself at a large round table greeting everyone. It was the last time that I ever saw Bolling. She was still a very striking female, her most gracious and personable self, but I walked away from her with this inner feeling that perhaps I would never again see her. If this was to be her last formal fare-thee-well, what a way to go with Navy bands blaring, high ranking Navy officers

talking from prepared speeches, and your whole clan there listening to accolades about their forefathers. Scripted by Hollywood, played out in San Diego!

Bolling had a most distinguished career in her own rights, but during World War II it wasn’t all that great, as she tended livestock and milked cows in Maine. She attended Swathmore where she met her husband-to-be. She and he got together and produced four children, three being daughters, one a son.. She was an active Girl Scout leader for many years, but she will be remembered mostly as a medical counselor. For twenty years she worked as a family planning special-projects coordinator and medical counselor in obstetrics and gynecology at the University of Pennsylvania. During her late years, she made many appearances at polar meetings, so became well known to many of our membership. We will miss you, Bolling.

Pick up the torch, Robert Byrd Breyer,

**BOB THOMSON** (Al Fowler) In January two famous New Zealand explorers and expeditioners have passed on. One of them was Robert B. Thomson, known to all Kiwis as Mr. Antarctica. When I entered his name and hit search on our new Antartican Society CD there appeared a list of 16 entries. Then I found another entry about Bob’s performance as speaker at a meeting of the Society in 1969. He was the speaker again on November 7, 1995.

From 1965 to 1988 Bob Thomson served as Superintendent of the Antarctic Division of New Zealand’s Department of Scientific and Industrial Research. Most everyone in the U.S. Antarctic Program during those years was acquainted with Bob while passing through Christchurch or down on the ice. Bob has been my good friend since 1972 when I started as the Deep Freeze commander, and then was the Deputy at Polar Programs, NSF until 1988. Bob and I sat on the SCAR Working Group on Logistics, where he was the Chairman, and we both attended all the SCAR meetings from 1974 through 1988. Bob’s earlier career on the ice started in the IGY when he was the radio operator and electronics technician on Campbell Island. Then he was the scientific leader at the jointly run US/NZ Hallett Station in 1960. After that he went with the Australian program and wintered as scientific leader at Wilkes Station 1n 1962.

I remember many pleasant hours spent with Bob; none of them at total leisure, certainly not recreation -- he didn't do that; worked all the time. During our times together the closest Bob ever got to recreation was when he told me about his dream to trek the full length of the Wright Valley. He had it all planned and insisted that I participate. He was a good story-teller, and the stories I most enjoyed involved his memories as leader of the tractor traverse round trip between Wilkes and Vostok stations in 1962. That was 900 unknown miles getting up and on the high plateau. He told of navigating with sunshots and the rear view mirror, and of making repairs on the machines in the most awful conditions of thin air, relentless winds and very, very low temperatures. His performance as leader of that successful traverse was later recognized when the Queen awarded him the Order of the British Empire. Bob Thomson has also received foreign honors from the governments of USA, Japan and Australia. It seems especially appropriate that the main building of the new Scott Base is the Thomson Building. Bob was the responsible guy who dealt with shrinking budgets and conflicting visions to prevent the NZARP from becoming summer-only, and to make the redesign and new construction at Scott Base a reality. With his 78 trips to the ice Bob holds the all time world record. At least two geographic features in East Antarctica are named for Bob Thomson

I suspect that Bob Thomson's most challenging and difficult time as head of the New Zealand program started with the 1979 crash of the Air New Zealand sight-seeing DC-10 on the slope of Erebus. The aftermath included the recovery and identification of 218 of the 257 who died instantly. There followed a whirlwind of inquiry, investigation, sanctification of the site as a tomb, and various legalities; and Bob was at or near the center of it. In due course, Bob wrote his own personal comprehensive book-length account of the tragedy, but it apparently was never given government approval to be published.

Over the years there have been a number of instances where American Antarctic men going to and from the ice managed to capture New Zealand women to be their wives. Bob Thomson did it the other way. As the story goes, Bob first met, and apparently proposed, to his wonderful American wife, Betty, in a hotel elevator where their paths crossed in Hawaii. He even managed to

convince her to pull up stakes and move to New Zealand.

Bob and Betty designed and Bob built a beautiful house high on a steep hillside overlooking the ocean at Sumner, near Christchurch. They once told me about spotting the vacant lot on a picture post card, then finding and convincing the owner to let them buy it. After he retired, Bob and Betty moved to a place called Moneta in Bedford County, southern Virginia, where Bob's propensity for work and leadership was again apparent in his service as President of the Beechwood Shores Association.

My wife and I teamed up with Bob and Betty at SCAR meetings, including Chamonix in 1978, Queenstown in 1980, and San Diego in 1986. For Bob, however, those SCAR meetings were pretty much all hard work as leader of the Working Group on Logistics. Part of the pay-off for his efforts resulted in a well-planned Third SCAR Symposium on Antarctic Logistics that took place in Leningrad in 1982. It was there that his planning resulted in an outbreak of bonding and information-sharing among the assembled brethren of national operators and managers. While Bob was an accomplished logistician he had also established himself among the Antarctic scientists as one who walked the walk and talked the talk. I think of Bob Thomson as one of the very important people who contributed to the success of the Antarctic Treaty System as it flourished during the time of the Cold War.

#### **ED HILLARY ANTARCTIC ASSOCIATES.**

Your attention is directed to our website where there are three personal letters to me from two of Ed's Associates which you should find of great interest.

We aren't going to write an obit on Ed Hillary, as all of you have probably already read extensive obituaries on him in your favorite publications. The NEW YORK TIMES, as an example, devoted three-quarters of a page to Ed's passing. The CHRISTCHURCH PRESS published a 12-page supplement on Ed, "Tribute To A Hero", which we contemplated buying copies for our members. Our Faithful Kiwi POC, Margaret Lanyon, sent us two copies of it, but after reviewing it, we felt that it was not worth their asking price.

What qualifies me to write anything about Ed Hillary and his Antarctic comrades? I first met Ed at Scott Base in January 1957 when he was hammering nails, carried in his mouth, constructing their camp. Then I was at the South Pole when Ed and his party of Kiwis (Peter Mulgrew, Murray Ellis, Derek Wright, and Jim Bates) arrived at the South Pole Station on January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1958. Peter stayed on with us, but the rest caught a flight back to McMurdo two days later. Ed returned on January 18<sup>th</sup> to await the arrival of Bunny Fuchs and his Weddell Sea contingent of the British Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition (TAE), which arrived two days later. All of the TAE members took off on the 24<sup>th</sup>, ending a very exciting time. I tape-recorded nearly all members of the TAE, and they remain a treasure in my home.

But who were the associates of Ed? One was his childhood mountaineering buddy from New Zealand, George Lowe, who was traveling with Fuchs as his photographer. George was also with Ed on Mt. Everest, and his film, THE CONQUEST OF EVEREST, won the best documentary film of the year, 1953. George's film on the TAE never received any notoriety, but he was/is a real nice guy. He arrived at the South Pole wearing a broad-brimmed sombrero, driving a weasel with his code name, Wrack and Ruin, painted on its hood. Some forty years later when he and his second wife visited me at my redoubt on coastal Maine, I shocked him by playing back my interview with him from the South Pole.

Another man who was very close to Ed was Peter Mulgrew, another mountaineer, who served as Ed's radio man. Where he stayed with us at the South Pole for several weeks, we all got to know him very well, a most lovable chap. As many of you may remember, Ed was not supposed to go all the way to the Pole, as their mission was to set up depots of support for Fuchs on his way down from the Pole. But where Fuchs was late, where Ed was ahead of time, there was no stopping of Hillary and he sent a message to Fuchs saying something like Hell bent for the Pole. This was greatly overplayed by the press, and I think I know of what I speaketh, as I also became a very close friend of Fuchs's radio operator, Ralph Lenton. So close, I was his best man when he got married several years later!!

I think you know the rest of the Mulgrew story. Ed had a son who he named after Peter, and this son,

along with a couple of Australians, later had their own expedition to the South Pole. Peter was a double amputee, losing both of his legs on a mountain climbing expedition to Makalu. Then, as a last minute substitution as a lecturer for Ed on an Air New Zealand DC-10 tourist flight to Antarctica, Peter lost his life when the plane crashed onto Mt. Erebus on Ross Island. Ed had lost his wife and a daughter in another plane crash, this one off the airstrip at Katmandu. Quite a few years later Ed married Peter's widow, who became Lady June.

Ed and Bunny Fuchs teamed up as Antarctic lecturers on the Orient Line's MARCO POLO. They lectured on the ship for several years, along with another member of our Society, Jackie Ronne. But Ed and Bunny sorted of drifted apart, and most unfortunately Ed's last book, VISION FROM THE SUMMIT, came out when Bunny's health was deteriorating. The bad part was that Ed presented in the book his differences with Fuchs. This did not play very well in the UK, Bunny's second wife was quite furious, and shortly thereafter Fuchs died.

Another member of the Hillary's successful expedition to Everest was Griff Pugh, a high altitude physiologist, who somehow got a ticket to the South Pole to greet Fuchs's party. Most of us thought he was sort of a queer duck, but he blended in well with press from around the world so wasn't too conspicuous.

One of Ed's best friends was the engineer on his oversnow traverse to the South Pole, Murray Ellis. His parents owned and operated the Arthur Ellis Company in Dunedin, which at the time made the world's finest down sleeping bags. Murray built a lot of school houses with Ed in the Himalayas. When I came off the ice in early December 1958, after two consecutive years in Antarctica, after a one-night sleep in Christchurch, I caught a plane the next morning to Dunedin to visit the Ellises. Then thirty years later, I happened to spend the best New Year Day of my whole life with Murray and Shirley Ellis. They had a summer home in Arrowtown, and we all went on a hike towards majestic Mt. Aspiring, a favorite climb of several generations of Ellises. Shirley packed a great picnic lunch and Murray and I filled an ice cooler with cold beer. It does not seem possible that Ed has now gone to join Peter Mulgrew, Bunny Fuchs,



Ralph Lenton, Murray Ellis, and some others from the TAE.

Another one of Ed's Kiwi mountaineering buddies was Harry Ayres, who is often associated with being the guide who really taught Ed the mysteries of successful mountaineering. Ed wanted him as part of his crew at Scott Base in 1957, but he failed to pass his requirements for qualification. But Ed insisted that Harry should go, and he was finally accepted. Many years later, his son also went to the ice to participate on some oversnow traverse. I had the opportunity to meet Harry at Mt. Cook, when he was the ranger at that fantastic house looking straight up the valley.

Ed and Murray went back to the ice for five weeks in 1967 and climbed Mt. Herschell while trekking the Cape Adare area. Ed also went back to McMurdo and Scott base several years later with George Lowe. And he has been a frequent visitor to Scott Base in recent years. While there celebrating the 50th Anniversary of the construction of the station, after the official delegation had departed, he asked permission to stay an extra night so that he could sleep in New Zealand's "bach", an A-frame abandoned by the Americans more than 20 years ago which subsequently was towed by the Kiwis to Scott to create a holiday home. Ever the dreamer, he longed to relive old times, spend another night with a few mountain men in a small hut, cook over an old-fashioned Primus stove – just how he had spent his first night in the Antarctic some fifty years before.

During the past summer, one of the doctors on the TAE, Rainer Goldsmith, hosted a 50th Anniversary Celebration for the TAE in his home in England. Probably the most able bodied soul to show up was Ken Blaiklock, one of Fuchs' dog team drivers who has continued to go to the ice as a surveyor until recent years. Once he supposedly held the record for most miles dog sledged in Antarctica: 5000. One of Rainer's granddaughters, Anthea Arnold, has written a book, based on his diary, EIGHT MEN IN A CRATE. Charles Swithinbank says "It is a good read." It is reviewed in our website by Charles Lagerbom. Another book on the TAE which is coming out this year is one by the Australian geologist from Brisbane, Dr. Jon Stephenson.

In closing this story about Ed and his Associates, I would like to include one about the two of us. My

diary shows that on the morning on January 20th, 1958, Ed and I went up into the aurora tower at the South Pole at 8 AM to gaze out over the snowscape to see if we could see Fuchs's party on the horizon. A half hour later we spotted them, then we lost them as they went into a depression, only to reappear a few minutes later. It was the biggest moment of my life, to be alone at the bottom of the world with the world's humblest hero who had conquered the world's highest mountain, when who should appear on the horizon but a Bunny, later to be knighted, who was in the process of completing some unfinished business planned and not executed by another knight, Sir Ernest, the very first Crossing of Antarctica. What a Moment!!! And I took a bit of solace out of the day that even I could grow a better beard than Ed's.

One of our members who knew Ed, called him and told him that Ruth Siple was seriously ill, probably would not survive much longer. He asked Ed to call her, and lo and behold if she did not die a week later. Ed wrote me on August 8, 1979. "Like everyone I've had my good moments and my bad, but on the whole I have been very fortunate." I think the fortunate ones are those of us who had the opportunity to get to know him.

**TRIBUTE TO A HERO.** (Christchurch Press,) We have pulled several segments about Ed from this supplement which accompanied their issue of January 14, 2008. Mike Crean, Philip Temple, and John Henzell were three of the main contributors. It was said that Ed was "neither religious or political, that he believed in universal brotherhood and equality. Inclined to be blunt, he spoke out against corruption and greed, sometimes incurring the wrath of others. An outspoken call for honesty in government brought an angry response from then National Prime Minister Keith Holyoake. In 1975, he joined Citizen for Rowling, a group of notable New Zealanders opposed to the political style of National's Robert Muldoon. So it was a clever stroke when a Labour Government appointed Hillary New Zealand High Commissioner to India (with responsibility to Nepal) in the 1980s. He had no diplomatic training or experience but was a hugely popular figure there. He was proud to be a New Zealander, understood being a New Zealander meant being humble, willing and able to mix with people at all levels.

"He was president of the New Zealand Volunteer Service Abroad and interested himself in such

diverse causes as family planning and race relations. Hillary had little grace of manners, being gruff and casual with strangers, but he came into his own in the field. Here the ebullient, restless Hillary, as George Lowe described him, retained basically the same spirit of adventure and (and there is no other word for it) fun, long after he became famous,

He was appointed to the Order of New Zealand (ONZ), in 1987, the year in which the order was initiated by the Queen. He was appointed a Knight of the Garter (KG) in 1995. Hillary received the Royal Geographical Society's Founders Gold Medal in 1958 and in 1960 was back in the Everest region with an ambitious program largely financed by the American publishers of encyclopedias, Field Enterprises Foundation, of which he was to become a director. He also served as a consultant of sports equipment to Sears Roebuck.

It was said that Hillary's most famous words were probably "We knocked the bastard off" in reference to climbing Everest. Well, they are probably right, but I would like to have a lip reading expert look at the film *Conquest of Everest*, of which I have a copy. It appears to me that as Hillary and Tensing approached the camp where George Lowe was photographing, George zoomed in real close to their faces, and that Ed actually said "We made the son-of-a-bitch" To me it would seem more logical!

#### **MEMORIAL SERVICE HELD ON ICE**

(Anna Chalmers, Christchurch Press, 14 January 2008) In a small, wooden chapel overlooking the Antarctic sea ice, about 100 mourners shared a special memorial service for Sir Edmund Hillary. The stained glass windows of the Chapel of the Snows provided the perfect backdrop for yesterday's celebration to honour Hillary's 50 years of involvement in Antarctica.

Hillary's determination, humility and generosity were recurring themes. "It's the most common denominator to this man - and I think everybody knows it," Scott Base coordinator Yvonne Boesterling said after the service. Hillary set up Scott Base in Antarctica in 1957 and in January 1958 led the first party to reach the South Pole by land since 1912, driving a modified Ferguson tractor. He made repeated visits to the ice, the latest in January last year, when he stayed in a small A-frame hut to celebrate the base's 50th anniversary.

Every New Zealander at Scott Base who could be present attended the service, along with United States personnel, Boesterling said. Photographs of the great adventurer, including during his 1958 expedition, were included in the memorial service, led by Father Tom O'Connor, who heads the interdenominational chapel at McMurdo Station. It also included Pastor Todd Luce with eulogies from Antarctica New Zealand spokesman Dean Peterson and Scott Base science technician Peter de Joux. They prayed for Sir Edmund's family: that they might be comforted, while at the same time remembering with joy the great man that they have known and loved. Mourners sang *Amazing Grace* and gave thanks for Hillary's life. After the service, mourners headed to the rugby field for a New Zealand versus the United States rugby game.

**ANTARCTIC HERITAGE TRUST** (John Henzell) A heart-shaped aurora that formed in the midwinter night sky over the Hillary Field Center at Scott Base will help fulfil Sir Edmund Hillary's wish of saving the huts of the heroic age of Antarctic exploration.

Anthony Powell, a Kiwi who has spent seven winters on the ice, took a photograph of the aurora over Scott Base's newest building last winter. "I like to think of the heart shape in the photo being a symbol of love that Kiwis and the Antarctic community have for Sir Ed," he said. "One of the things I was considering even before I had heard he had passed was to make prints of the aurora available to the public to purchase, with all the profits going to the Antarctic Heritage Trust."

Powell, originally from Taranaki, went to Antarctica as a satellite communications technician at Scott Base but has since been working at the neighbouring McMurdo Station where his amateur photography earned him an artist's fellowship from the United States Antarctic Program.

Hillary was a passionate advocate of saving the huts used by Robert Scott and Ernest Shackleton in Antarctica and used his last visit to Scott Base a year ago to rail against the failure by the British Government to put money towards their preservation. The preservation plan is being run by the Christchurch-based Antarctic Heritage Trust. Soon after Hillary's comments, the British allocated money to the fund but still well short of the estimated \$9 million cost of saving the huts.

**Loss of the ship, “M.S. EXPLORER” By Keith Shackleton:** The graphic pictures of the M.S. ‘Explorer’ sinking through the ice of Antarctica provoked some varied thoughts – as indeed did the press accounts of the event. One was the display of consummate skill and professionalism by Explorer’s crew as well as that of ‘Nordnorge’ who came to her aid. If a definition of a ‘successful’ shipwreck is one with no loss of life, this was surely as successful as any shipwreck can be! But the thought uppermost for me was that this little ship deserved a short obituary. As she was undoubtedly, and from first hand experience, no ordinary ship. The description ‘cruise ship’, so often used in the press accounts, conjures up something she emphatically was not. She carried passengers it is true but it was her services in other fields, science, conservation, survey work and discovery that made her name – and at a time when there were no other ‘cruise ships’ venturing south to the Southern Ocean and Antarctica.

‘The little red ship’ as she became universally known, was launched in Finland in 1969 and embarked on her maiden voyage – to the Antarctic naturally – at the end of that year. She was the world’s first specialised, custom-built vessel to be commissioned by a travel company, for the purpose of carrying a small number of passengers into the furthest flung corners of the world. By the very nature of her purpose she undertook field work for every kind of international scientific organisation involving the oceans. She was equipped with winches for plankton dredging and research. She had a marine biology laboratory that doubled as a lecture room. Her staff were scientists as well as boatmen to share their enthusiasm and expertise with passengers, many of whom were their equal or more so in scientific terms. The company that commissioned her was Lindblad Travel of New York, headed by the legendary Lars-Eric Lindblad and for her first 15 years she sailed under the name ‘Lindblad Explorer’.

Because the Antarctic was Lars-Eric’s passion, he had chartered several previous ships and drew advantages from each. She was first and foremost an ice-working ship – Antarctica for the southern summers – then north to the Arctic – while exciting experiences lay between. In her first 15 years she became the furthest travelled ship on the high seas. She reached the furthest north for a passenger vessel and the furthest south and cruised over 1,300,000 nautical miles. By now, under her name

‘Explorer’ she must have more than doubled this figure. Some of her voyages involved spectacular rescues, logistical back-up to polar expeditions, delivery and collection of mail and equipment to polar stations, she attended medical emergencies and saved lives and in the process made a host of friends.

‘Lindblad Explorer’s’ final achievement was to be the first passenger ship to make it through the Northwest Passage in 1984 (Captain Hasse Nilsson, Master) – completing a valuable hydrographic survey on the way. As Dr. Layall Watson put it – “For fifteen years we lead charmed lives...” He was talking of crew and staff but I feel he was including everyone on board....

And now she lies at the bottom of the Bransfield Strait. Anyone for whom this little ship has been a second home for so many years will feel the poignancy of those final images. The one of her settling into the pack ice called up a somewhat prophetic quote from the book ‘Ship in the Wilderness’. ‘Lindblad Explorer’ was a true ‘ice ship’. Ice was her natural element and each year she seemed to be coming home to Antarctica for Christmas... One can not help thinking that the seas off the South Shetland Islands make a far more appropriate resting place for such a vessel, than any ship-breaker’s yard – anywhere.

*General Note. ‘Keith Shackleton was taken on as naturalist and Zodiac driver for the maiden voyage and worked in her constantly for many years to follow – including the North West Passage voyage 15 years on.*

**ADDENDUM.** The EXPLORER was a ship dear to many of our members, but probably to no one more so than John Spletstoesser, who sailed on her for many years. Dotte Larsen, our Society’s Official Whale Spotteress, made four cruises to the Antarctic with Keith Shackleton. She also went on the Northwest Passage cruise. Several members of our Society, including Jackie Ronne and Anne Parks Hawthorne, were on the EXPLORER when she was on the Weddell Sea side of Antarctica and caught a rogue wave which smashed port holes and hurled passenger around like ping pong balls. But, nevertheless, everyone seemed to love the Little Red Ship. John is even contemplating organizing a small deep-sea diving expedition to go on down and bring back his mattress. He is sure he can find it, as it was the only double bed on the whole ship.

There was something really ironic about the ship going down where she did, as it appears she picked her own final resting place, very close to Lindblad Cove which was officially named by the Board of Geographic Names after Lars-Eric Lindblad himself, Within a hundred miles!! She went down at 62 24'S 57 15'W. Lindblad Cove is located at 63 57'S, 59 27'W. She is between 1100 and 1500 meters deep.

I had heard that the Expedition Leader was Brad Rhees, a man who I had worked under on many, many cruises for Marine Expeditions. He was an ex-Marine, a perfect man to be on board a sinking ship. I once saw him pull a zodiac driver out of the water at Peterman Island by just grabbing his collar with one hand and lifting him back on board. No one seemed to know where Brad lived, but I felt lucky one night so tried Google. It seemed that there was only one Brad Rhees in the whole country, and he was out in Southwestern Colorado. I called him, and we had a good talk. He had been on the bridge all that evening. Sure enough he and the captain of the EXPLORER were the last to leave the ship. The ship was so far over on its side that they just stepped over the rail on the bridge into a zodiac and took off.

The amazing thing to me is that the berg that got the EXPLORER was evidently a real small one, much smaller, in fact, than the EXPLORER itself, maybe half its size. Apparently the bridge was aware of its existence, as the captain had made an announcement that there was a berg in sight, which they were going allow to drift out of their path before proceeding. There is a complete eye-witness account by one of the passengers, Pete D'Angelo, of what went on in our new website. You should read it, interesting, to say the least.

Another amazing thing about all this was the weather. First of all, they were darn lucky that the generators were still functioning when the passengers were being lifted in their life boats into the water, Then the seas were quiet, no brash ice or bergy bits around. And other ships were relatively nearby, so were able to pick them up under ideal conditions. Then, and only after everyone had been picked up, the winds came up and it got rough. If you saw the pictures taken by the Chilean Naval Air, you saw the EXPLORER within a solid ice-pack. This was a real Hollywood production, from beginning to end, with no lives lost, and the ship seeking its own cove as its final

resting place.

### **SOUTH POLE DEDICATION (FROM THE EYES OF AN ANONYMOUS POLIE)**

On Saturday, January 12th, a pretty historic event happened here at the South Pole. We all participated in dedicating the brand new elevated station. For us residents, this meant our workday was a little different than normal and it thankfully ended up being cut a little short.

The day started with the whole station going out in front of the old dome for a final group shot with the dome. After the picture taking, the flag was lowered on the dome and we all formed a chain to pass the flag up to the geographic south pole marker where it was folded properly. Then, the flags of the original 12 nations of the Antarctic treaty and the ceremonial pole were moved to their new resting place directly in front of the middle of the elevated station and we took another group photo. At this point, I was getting pretty cold from being outside for a long period of time and couldn't wait to join everyone else in the galley for coffee.

Later that day, the distinguished visitors flew in for a few hours and gave some speeches. We then raised the flag from the dome over the new station for the first time and cut a ribbon. There was some concern that the dv's weren't going to be able to make it in since there had been bad weather in McMurdo and no flights for a few days. However, everything worked out and the dedication happened as planned.

As far as dv's go, I didn't recognize anyone and actually felt kind of sorry for New Jersey residents as their congressman gave a speech in which he referenced polar bears in Antarctica and called McMurdo, McCurdo, even though he had just spent some time there.

After all the ceremony, we had an awesome dinner of filet mignon and lobster, and then, once the dv's left, we had our own party with some South Pole bands and some good dj'ing.

I would have to say overall it was a great day, and I'm happy that I got a chance to be part of Antarctic history.

**AMUNDSEN CONVERSATION WITH PCD  
PUT ON HOLD.**



# THE ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

"BY AND FOR ALL ANTARCTICANS"

**VOL. 07-08**

**NOVEMBER**

**NO. 2**

## CONTENTS

ANNOUNCEMENTS.....cover	SOUTH GEORGIA ASSOCIATION..... 5
BRASH ICE..... 1	BRITISH SEABED CLAIM..... 5
SPEAKER FOR JOINT MEETING..... 2	JERRY KOOYMAN AWARD..... 6
SOUTH POLE DEDICATION..... 2	PHYLACTERIES AT THE SOUTH POLE..... 6
CD ROM STILL AVAILABLE..... 2	CAM CRADDOCK TRIBUTE..... 7
ANTARCTIC MUSIC..... 3	I KNEW YOUR FATHER..... 8
Type to enter text	CONVERSATION WITH AMUNDSEN..... 8
Type to enter text	

### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA 94025  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
Phone: (650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

### TREASURER

Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@adelphia.net](mailto:pcdal@adelphia.net)

### SECRETARY

Charles Lagerbom  
83 Achorn Rd. Belfast, ME 04915  
(207)548-0923  
[icchip@prexar.com](mailto:icchip@prexar.com)

### WEBMASTER

Thomas E. Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
Phone: (518) 862-9623  
[hendeidson@nycap.rr.com](mailto:hendeidson@nycap.rr.com)

### Past Presidents

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rufford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Mr. Robert B. Flint Jr. 2004-07

## ANNOUNCEMENTS

**YOU NOW HAVE A CHOICE, NEWSLETTER WILL BECOME AVAILABLE ELECTRONICALLY.** Starting with our next issue, anticipated in late January 2008, you can pick up your Newsletter on our new web site which will be up and running the first of the year. Members who choose to receive issues on the website will be given a password which will allow you access to the web site. And there will be a slight reduction (to be determined) in membership dues. Interested persons should contact our webmaster, Tom Henderson, whose address is shown on the masthead to the left. If you want to continue to get hard copies of the Newsletter, just keep quiet!

**JOINT DINNER MEETING WITH THE EXPLORERS CLUB, WASHINGTON GROUP, INC.,** on Saturday, December 1, 2007, at the Cosmos Club, 2121 Massachusetts Ave., NW. Dinner reservations, \$65.00 (check payable to ECWG) should be sent to Donald J. Gerson, 3148 Castleleigh Rd., Silver Spring, MD 20904-1713. Tel 240-293-6570. Speaker will be Dr. Anna Kerttula de Echave, the subject, The Human Face of Climate Change. See page 2 of this Newsletter for further information.

**SPSE/SM STATION DEDICATION,** January 12, 2008. The acronym is misleading unless you are a member of the Club. It stands for the 3<sup>rd</sup> United States Amundsen -Scott South Pole Station.

**ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY PREPARES TO MAKE FIRST DONATION FROM THE RUTH J. SIPLE FUND TO LIBRARY AT THE SOUTH POLE.** See page 1.

**CDs on Antarctic Society still on sale,** see page 2 of this Newsletter. Checks for same, \$20.00 each, should be made out to the Antarctic Society, and mailed to Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855.

**2008 HEDGEHOG ANTARCTIC CALENDARS** still available until 10 December. For US and Canada residents, \$14.00 each. Checks payable to the Antarctic Society should be mailed to Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855.

**BRASH ICE.** These have been very busy days in the Head Sheds of the Antarctic Society, as we are in the midst of some very radical changes which will hopefully guide our Society into a continuous growth period with new, young invigorating members. This organization was founded shortly after Plymouth and Jamestown, and more Ancients and Honorables are dying than Fresh, New Bloods are joining. Thanks to Tom Henderson, we have and are taking steps to change things. The first was his producing a historical document of who we have been, who we currently are. It was a labor of true love by Tom, one that Lou Lanzerotti of the most prestigious National Science Board has described "the CD is terrific. The history recorded is priceless." And Dr. Chester Pierce of Harvard Medical wrote "a marvelous legacy for generations to come."

Our next step forward, another Tom Henderson Production, is the creation of an Antarctic Society Website. It is being field tested by some of our cornerstones, and we expect that it will be up and running by early January 2008. Tom invites suggestions for improvement from all readers. Our Newsletters will go onto the website at the beginning of the year, but will be protected from non-members access. So from now on our Newsletters will also be distributed electronically to those who take that option. The new site will be found at [www.antarctican.org](http://www.antarctican.org).

And our third giant step forward is a plan now being worked out by a triumvirate of Tom, Jerry Marty, and Katy Jensen whereby members wintering over at the South Pole and Palmer will be given complimentary access to the website, including access to copies of our Newsletters. We are going all out to make our Newsletters something of interest to younger active members. The complimentary access will be discontinued at the end of winter, at which time we hope at least a few of the current Antarcticans will want to continue on as paying members – and hopefully contributors.

As we announced on the cover page, our Society is making its first contribution from the Ruth J. Siple Fund to the South Pole Library, a handsome box with a collection of Antarctic Music CDs selected and procured for us by a musical expert who just happens to be an Antarctic, Valmar Kurol of Montreal. The list of the pieces going to

the South Pole in a few weeks are shown in a resume by Valmar on page 3. A complimentary set is being collected by Valmar which the Society hopes to send to Palmer later in 2008. This is just the beginning of how our Society will enhance the libraries in the Antarctic through the Ruth J. Siple Fund, which will continue to be our Society's charity.

We feel that it is most important to have the first contribution from the Ruth J. Siple Fund to be in the musical field, as music was one of Ruth's true loves. She sang in the choral group at her college, although we are not exactly certain on what basis she was selected, as she was low-toned. Later on she took up the harp, and enjoyed playing that instrument for many years. She loved to listen to classical music, and daily listened to this FM station in Washington that featured classical music. She possessed a fine collection of classical CD's, which she often listened to in the confines of her home. It is most appropriate that this Antarctic musical donation from the Antarctic Society's Ruth J. Siple Fund be at this time, the dedication of the 3rd South Pole Station. Ruth, herself, was at the dedication of the 2nd South Pole Station, and her late husband was the Grand Marshall of the 1st South Pole Station.

Valmar Kurol, a native of Saint John, New Brunswick, came into the Antarctic scene through his love for the Arctic. His first trip to Antarctica was on the Northern Ranger, and he subsequently made four other trips to the 7th Continent. His most recent trip was in 2003 when he went with the Canadian Students on Ice Program headed up by Geoff Green. Valmar produces an Antarctic Newsletter out of Montreal, the Seventh Continent, although at this time it is in a state of rest. Valmar is a tried and true musician in his own right, and his ANTARCTIC ARRIVAL, produced in 1999, is a fine collection of twelve Antarctic pieces. Buy it, you are sure to enjoy it. He can be reached by e-mail: [mtl.ant.soc@sympatico.ca](mailto:mtl.ant.soc@sympatico.ca).

Now for the bad news. We are going up in our Membership dues, but only a modest amount, to \$15.00 per year. Still a bargain, less than half a tank full of gas. However, for all of you faithful, we have a bit of good news. If you want to extend before 31 December 2007, you can sign up for the present rate: \$12.00 per year.

**DR ANNA KERTTULA de ECHAVE SPEAKS.** Our speaker at the December 1<sup>st</sup> meeting with the Explorers Club Washington Group (see cover sheet) will be an anthropologist and native Alaskan who has been observing and researching the people of the Arctic for over 40 years. She will talk about the ways in which humans have been adapting, or in some cases not adapting, to unpredictable changes in climate for millennia. Based on the observations of indigenous people and recent scientific research findings, she will put a human face to the foreboding headlines of climate change and will give the audience a deeper insight into our own future vulnerability and resilience.

**ELEVATED SOUTH POLE STATION TO BE DEDICATED.** For a few short hours in mid-afternoon on January 12<sup>th</sup>, 40 invited visitors will be eyewitnesses to the dedication of the new megabucks, multiyear erection at the Geographical South Pole. It is our understanding that the station will remain the Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station. The lucky few who have been invited appear not to be the scientists who have made the station such an important scientific laboratory, but a potpourri of those who have been “involved with the project funding design, logistics, construction, and management.” In other words, a bunch of bureaucrats will show up, spend a few hours there, and go back to McMurdo later that day. Hopefully, there won’t be a chance for them to do any damage in the few hours that they will spend at the Pole!

I looked back into my journal to see what I wrote about the first dedication of the South Pole Station on January 22, 1957. It was held at McMurdo and I described “the ceremony was brief and simple.” But there were several distinguished guests, such as Harry Wexler, Bert Crary, Larry Gould, Paul-Emile Victor, Trevor Hatherton, and Kaare Rodahl. Speakers were Gould, Wexler, Rodahl, Hatherton, and two Navy men, George Dufek and Willie Dickey. Our ship, the USS CURTISS, was tied up to the bay ice about two miles from the station at McMurdo. The ice started to break up while we were at the station, so 25 of us were stranded overnight at the station. My journal showed my keen appreciation for the place, as I wrote “What a miserable place!”

**ANTARCTICAN SOCIETY NEWSLETTER CD-ROM STILL AVAILABLE! (Tom Henderson)** The CD-ROM containing the entire archive of Antarctic Society newsletters and other documents from 1959 – 2007 is still available to members for the reasonable cost of \$20. If you doubt that last assertion, consider:

- The archive contains 1,802 individual pages and 235 separate documents.
- The archive includes both individual document files and a single combined file of all of the documents. The latter is included for easier searching.
- The archive is in Adobe PDF format, the most common document format in the world. If you don’t have Adobe Reader already installed on your computer (most people do), you can download it free of charge from [www.adobe.com](http://www.adobe.com).
- Because it is in PDF format, you can use the tools built into Adobe Reader to search for words or phrases in any or all of the documents. For example, if you enter “Erebus,” it will zoom to the first instance of that word in the archive. Each click on the Find Next feature then takes you to each successive occurrence.
- There are hundreds of articles about Antarctic people, places and events over almost fifty years.
- There are dozens of reviews of Antarctic books, films and other media contained in the archive.
- There are an equal number of obituaries describing in detail the lives and careers of Society members and prominent Antarcticans.
- The archive includes the full-color commemorative booklet of Dr. Laurence Gould’s illustrious career produced in limited quantity by Carleton College.
- Finally – and certainly not least – the archive contains all of Paul Dalrymple’s writings and ramblings, those labors of love that Society members have enjoyed for the past thirty years. Paul’s wit and the facts, stories, and gossip acquired from his huge network of Antarctic contacts have made these communiqués thoroughly unique.

So isn’t all of that worth \$20? Buy one and enjoy hours of reading and reminiscing. And they make

excellent Christmas gifts for fellow Antarcticans or those who would like to be. Just send a check made out to the Antarctic Society to: Paul C. Dalrymple, Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855.

#### **ABOUT ANTARCTIC MUSIC.(Valmar Kurol)**

What is the music of Antarctica? What kinds of tunes does the Antarctic inspire? Is there an Antarctic sound? Based on my fifteen years of collecting recorded music about Antarctica, the answer is, it's everything and anything people bring from their own varied backgrounds. The classical repertoire appears to be relatively minimal and it is the pop artists who have been making more Antarctic musical noises, in some cases literally. While earlier songs may have focused on urging listeners to keep the continent pristine, much of the current crop seems to hold Antarctica as a mirror/metaphor for the coldness and isolation people feel in their day to day lives. The music collected for the Ruth J. Siple Collection at the South Pole includes the beautiful, inspirational, comical and the harsh & discordant, varying in style from classical to jazz and rock. It starts with the mother of all Antarctic music, Vaughan Williams (7<sup>th</sup>) Sinfonia Antartica and includes the soundtracks for the latest penguin flockumentaries. For those who may be interested, a chronological discography of my collected discs is at <http://antarcticcircle.org/valmar.htm>. Now let's roll with the Ruth J. Siple Pole Collection. **CDs for the South Pole or any hot deserted island...**

**1) SINFONIA ANTARTICA (Seventh Symphony)** by Ralph Vaughan Williams (1998)  
Conducted by Kees Bakels, Bournemouth Symphony Orchestra, recorded September 1996; The background music for the vintage 1949 film *Scott of the Antarctic*, by one of Britain's greatest 20<sup>th</sup> century composers, was later arranged into his Seventh Symphony, which premiered in 1953 and is considered to be the mother of all Antarctic music.

**2) ANTARCTIC SYMPHONY (8<sup>th</sup> SYMPHONY) & HIGH ON THE SLOPES OF TERROR** by Sir Peter Maxwell Davies  
The British Antarctic Survey and the London Philharmonia Orchestra commissioned prolific British composer Sir Peter Maxwell Davies to compose an **Antarctic Symphony**, his **8<sup>th</sup> Symphony**, for its première in May 2001. A companion piece, the 21-minute **High on the**

**Slopes of Terror**, was composed in 1999 and was the first musical work resulting from Sir Peter's Antarctic trip.

**3) MARCH OF THE PENGUINS** Original Score by Alex Wurman (2005)

The North American version of this French-made documentary won the Oscar for best documentary feature film of 2005.

**4) MARCH OF THE EMPRESS** by Emilie Simon (2005)

This is the soundtrack for the French version of *March of the Penguins*. The original music, by Simon, a French singer and instrumentalist, is in an electropop New Age style with English vocals. The North American version of the film developed an entirely different soundtrack of serious orchestral music.

**5) MUSIC FROM SEVEN CONTINENTS Vol. 2** by The Cincinnati Boychoir (2004)

The CD includes four lively song tracks about the seventh continent. Texts were by Bill Manhire (a New Zealand university professor and poet), from the Book of Job and from the writings of Antarctic explorers Apsley Cherry-Garrard and Ernest Shackleton, with music composed by Carlton Young, an American professor, editor and composer of sacred music.

**6) ANTARCTICA – NHK Television 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Nankyoku Project** (2003)

NHK (Japan Broadcasting Corporation), Japan's sole public broadcaster, commemorated the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of TV broadcasting in Japan in 2003 by establishing an HDTV broadcasting station in Antarctica in 2003. This is the commemorative music CD (Japan Version).

**7) MUSIC FOR THE SCOTIA CENTENARY (2002)**

Music to celebrate the centenary of the 1902 Scottish National Antarctic Expedition under William Bruce. The first half of the disc consists of seven traditional Scottish country dance tunes with Antarctic titles. The main event, however, is a 24-minute orchestral suite, *South*, by Dundee composer Gordon McPherson.

**8) THE SONGS of the 'MORNING': a Musical Sketch** by G. S. Doorly (2002)

The *Morning* was the relief ship sent to resupply Robert Scott's *Discovery* Expedition of 1901-04.



During the *Morning's* 1902 voyage to Antarctica, the third officer, Lieut. Gerald Doorly and the chief engineer, J.D. Morrison, collaborated on a collection of songs that were performed during musical evenings on the ship. The present recording was undertaken as a *Discovery* centennial project and the Chorus contains all the adult male descendants of Gerald Doorly, along with professional colleagues and interested friends. All royalties from the sale are to be divided between the Dundee Heritage Trust and the New Zealand Antarctic Heritage Trust for their work on the original Expedition's historic artefacts.

**9) SHACKLETON'S ANTARCTIC ADVENTURE** – Original Giant Motion Picture Soundtrack Composed by Sam Cardon (2001)

The film score of the superb IMAX film about the Endurance Expedition.

**10) SHACKLETON** – Original Score by Adrian Johnston (2001)

This score for the two-part four-hour TV dramatization of Shackleton's Endurance Expedition, featuring the prominent British actor Kenneth Branagh in the title role.

**11) FROM AUSTRALIA** – John Williams, guitar (1994)

Includes **Antarctica - Suite for Guitar and Orchestra** by Australian Nigel Westlake. Westlake wrote the score for the IMAX film *Antarctica* and later reworked it into this longer 1992 guitar concerto in four movements.

**12) ANTARCTICA - The Film Music**, composed by Nigel Westlake (1992)

The CD of the score of the IMAX film *Antarctica* has thirteen mostly short orchestral tracks of various themes portrayed in the movie, four of which were developed into the previously mentioned guitar concerto.

**13) TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH - Original Soundtrack Recording** - music composed and conducted by John Scott (1988)

This is the soundtrack for the William Kronick documentary film about The Transglobe Expedition, led by Ranulph Fiennes. Over a three-year period ending in 1982, the team circumnavigated the globe along its polar axis from North to South Poles, being the first to do so.

**14) DARK ADVENTURE RADIO THEATRE PRESENTS H. P. LOVECRAFT'S "AT THE MOUNTAINS OF MADNESS"** (2006)

The H. P. Lovecraft Historical Society (California) has adapted one of Lovecraft's best regarded stories, written in 1931, in the form of a spooky 75 minute radio play about a Byrd-era Antarctic expedition gone wrong, in the way it might have been produced in the 1930s.

**15) ANTARCTIC SUITE** by Wendy Mae Chambers (1999)

Wendy Mae Chambers is a New Jersey-based musician who visited the Antarctic Peninsula in 1999 as a tourist and subsequently recorded a CD of piano solo compositions inspired by her trip.

**16) ANTARCTIC ARRIVAL - a Tribute to a Frozen Land** by Valmar Kurol and Marc-André Bourbonnais (1999)

This Montreal-produced CD contains ten thematic instrumental pieces and two vocal tracks in New Age/light rock/classical styles, based on Kurol's three visits to Antarctica in the 1990s.

**17) ANTARCTICA** by Ian Tamblyn (1994)

Tamblyn is an Ottawa-area Canadian pop-folk artist and expedition tour lecturer. This recording is associated with the CBC radio documentary, *Notes from the Bottom of the World*, based on his trip to McMurdo Sound. The music is a combination of New Age/folk-rock/jazz influences.

**18) ANTARCTICA** by Richie Beirach (recorded 1985, issued 1994)

Beirach is an American jazz artist who improvises on elements of eclectic modern music in his piano solo *Antarctica Suite*.

**19) POLAR SHIFT - A Benefit for Antarctica**, various artists (1991)

A compilation of New Age instrumental and vocal music dedicated to the conservation of Antarctica.

**20) ANTARCTICA** by Vangelis (1983)

Synthesizer music from Koreyoshi Kurahara's film of the same name. Best song is the title track, *Theme from Antarctica*, which, arguably, still remains the definitive Antarctic mood music.

**21) PROGRESS • REFORM** by iLiKETRAiNS (2006)

Only a British group could open their debut rock disc with a track called *Terra Nova*, named after Robert Scott's 1910-1912 South Pole expedition and ship. A special treat is the accompanying video of the *Terra Nova* soundtrack, portraying the fated South Pole march. It is complete with a miniature ship, expeditioners and styrofoam ice.

**22) RECONSTRUCTION SITE** by The Weakerthans (2003)

The Weakerthans are a Canadian alt-rock band and this CD contains the track *Our Retired Explorer (Dines With Michel Foucault in Paris, 1961)*, about an imaginary Historic-era explorer who has seen better days. The enhanced CD also includes a video of the soundtrack, complete with ice, dogs hauling a sled, an underground den, penguins, and sailing ship.

**23) CARNIVAL OF CHAOS** by GWAR (1997)

This American theatrical shock-rock heavy-metal group slashes and burns from their opening number, *Penguin Attack* and then does further damage to the ears with *Antarctican Drinking Song*.

**24) ANGEL ABOVE MY PIANO** by Fiona Joy Hawkins (2006)

Fiona Joy is an Australian painter and pianist whose CD of romantic New Age piano presents a suite of *Antarctic Interludes*, based on her trip to the Ross Sea side of Antarctica in 2005.

**25) ANTARTICA** by Gale Revilla (1999)

Gale Revilla is a Nevada-based New Age synthesizer artist. This CD is based on the idea of Ancient Civilizations and Antarctica as Atlantis.

**26) PENGUINS ON THE MOON** by Sack Trick (2000)

The British Sack Trick is a revolving group of comedic musicians and the CD is an entertaining heavy metal/music hall/rock musical about a group of penguins in Antarctica who take a spaceship to the moon.

**27) SEA OF GLORY America's Voyage of Discovery – The U.S. Exploring Expedition 1838-1842** - book by Nathaniel Philbrick, read by Dennis Boutsikaris (2003)

This 5-CD, 6-hour package is a superb invitation/teaser for reading the book about the controversial and little-known U.S. Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842 (the U.S. Ex. Ex.), led by Charles

Wilkes. CDs 2 & 3 cover the voyages to the South Shetland Islands and along the Adélie Coast, respectively.

**THE SOUTH GEORGIA ASSOCIATION** was formed in 2001 to give voice to those who care about South Georgia. South Georgia is a sub-Antarctic island of exceptional natural beauty and rich wildlife both on land and at sea. Its snow-covered peaks, glaciers and emerald-green bays are a breathtaking sight. It has an interesting history, is environmentally vulnerable and is home to two scientific research stations -- one in Cumberland Bay and one on Bird Island. The association ([www.southgeorgiaassociation.org](http://www.southgeorgiaassociation.org)) aims to hold two meetings a year in Britain and publishes a newsletter. Members are alerted to important sources of information such as the official South Georgia website [www.sgisland.org](http://www.sgisland.org) which publishes a monthly newsletter, and the South Georgia Heritage Trust [www.sght.org](http://www.sght.org)

Membership of the association is open to all. The subscription is £15 annually or £50 for a five-year subscription. There are 360 individual members and four corporate members. We have members (in descending order of numbers) from UK, USA, South Georgia, Falkland Islands, Norway, Australia, France, Canada, Ireland, Sweden, New Zealand, Switzerland, Germany, Spain, Argentina, Uruguay, Zimbabwe, Netherlands and Austria.

For added interest, the museum at Grytviken has a new Curator, Elsa Davidson, with Tim and Pauline Carr having moved on in life, to New Zealand. The museum email address is [museum@sght.org](mailto:museum@sght.org). Current president of the South Georgia Association is our own Charles Swithinbank.

**BRITAIN TO STAKE CLAIM FOR ANTARCTIC SEABED.** (Excerpted from the Malaysia Sun, The Guardian, 17 Oct. 2007, Margaret Lanyon/Christchurch Press, various websites, and editorial prerogative.)

The news that the UK intends to file a claim for sovereignty over the seabed adjacent to its Antarctic territorial claim will significantly change the way we think about Antarctica.

When the original 12 signatories signed the Antarctic Treaty nearly 50 years ago, they agreed to put their territorial claims over the remote

continent into abeyance, a major geopolitical milestone. The international agreement stated that the interests of individual nations should come second to preserving Antarctica as a common heritage for all countries. So, even at the height of the cold war, the idea of Antarctica as a demilitarised continent dedicated to science in a spirit of international cooperation was born. So much for the idealistic aspects of the Treaty, because the high seas surrounding Antarctica, technically speaking, lie outside the bounded land of the Antarctic continent and are therefore subject to the UN convention on the law of the sea treaty (UNCLOS), which was signed in 1982. Whether the seabed will be considered as an extension of the land and therefore subject to the Antarctic Treaty, which covers territory south of 60 degrees, or whether it will be treated as part of the high seas and governed by the law of the sea remains to be seen. That said, Britain and Australia appear to believe that the law of the sea will take precedence in seabed disputes.

Somehow, it doesn't seem right to tamper with what is, and has been, a unique Treaty that covers the only part of our planet above sea level that belongs to no one. Adjacent seafloors should be treated with the same respect.

The International Seabed Authority (1994) enables states to register territorial claims to sovereignty over their continental shelves. Shelves come in all shapes and sizes. Some go well beyond the recognised 200-mile exclusive economic zones, and can therefore be critical for accessing greater resource rights.

Why is this happening now? The answer, in a word, is energy. The world's largest economies, including the UK, are seeking new supplies of energy away from the instability of the Middle East, without wanting to depend on the whim of Russia or any other nation. The ocean seabed is a resource frontier with the potential for immense mineral wealth. Critics (Greenpeace and World Wildlife Fund) have already voiced their displeasure at this move by a major Treaty Party, and Chile has stated that its territorial claim in Antarctica remains as originally outlined, not to be affected by the U.K. proposal. Further details can be found with a Google search for 'U.K. claim', including one link to a fancy map of the proposed U.K. areal claim.

**JERRY KOOYMAN, “MAYOR OF CAPE WASHINGTON,” COLLECTS WELL-DESERVED AWARDS.** Dr. Gerald Kooyman, of Scripps Institution of Oceanography at UC San Diego, received New York City’s Explorers Club highest award in 2007, the Finn Ronne Memorial Award for Polar Field Science and Exploration “for his innovative and groundbreaking research on the diving behavior and physiology of Weddell seals and emperor penguins and for scientific achievement during a lifetime of Antarctic field research.” Kooyman was the first scientist to design and implement studies using a time-depth recorder to measure diving in free-diving seals. In recent years, he has focused his research on diving and population studies in emperor penguins. If you have visited Cape Washington in the Ross Sea on a Russian icebreaker in about November, you have probably seen Jerry and his colleagues studying the colony of 20,000 – 25,000 breeding pairs of emperor penguins, probably the largest in all of Antarctica. Total population of the species in a 1993 SCAR report listed 195,000 breeding pairs in more than 40 individual colonies. Part of his studies in instrumenting emperors is to determine where newly hatched chicks go after fledging, as well as their diving limits while foraging. During recent expeditions to Antarctica, Kooyman has documented climate-induced changes and their impacts on emperor penguin habitats. In addition to the award from The Explorers Club, he was the first recipient in 2005 of the Kenneth Norris Lifetime Achievement Award from the Society for Marine Mammalogy.

**PHYLACTERIES AT THE SOUTH POLE** (from the Jewish Telegraphic Agency Bulletin of January 11, 1974). Roy Millenson, a staff member of the National Science Foundation’s subcommittee of the Senate Labor and Public Welfare Committee and an aide to Sen Jacob K. Javits (R, NY) found himself at the South Pole with a Congressional delegation inspecting the station in January 1974. Roy brought with him the phylacteries that his parents had given him for his Bar Mitzvah at the Adas Israel Synagogue some forty years before. This Synagogue became a national monument and subsequently a museum and library for our country’s centennial.

Roy had worn the phylacteries over the years, and his rabbi said that the proper way to dispose of them was by burial. So the Antarctic trip came

along and he took them with him. He put them in a paper bag bearing the date, January 3, 1974, and placed them in a hole three feet deep. Then Roy said two prayers—the “shechayuno” and the “shma” and covered them with snow, forever preserved in a permanent deep freeze. The temperature at the time was a balmy -14F.

I (Paul Dalrymple) remembered Roy telling me back in the 1970s about what he did, and he thought that perhaps this was the first ever such burial of Jewish effects at the South Pole. Naturally he was very proud to be at the South Pole and was even happier that he could leave his own phylacteries, given to him by his parents. Then I recently read in the Antarctic Sun about how the station manager at the South Pole was assembling historical memorabilia gathered at the stations in the past fifty years for permanent display. I thought back to what Roy had told me, and I went onto the internet and finally tracked down his son, also a Roy. We had a great talk, he was as communicative as his late father, and was most happy to cooperate with me, supplying me with the above details. I trust the station manager can find room for this touching and most unique piece of South Pole history.

**CAM CRADDOCK – A SPECIAL TRIBUTE.** (Bob Rutford) Cam Craddock (John Campbell Craddock) died July 23, 2006. Cam was one of the first geologists to venture into Antarctica following the International Geophysical Year, and following his first trip to Antarctica in 1959, he spent 6 additional field seasons and one DSDP cruise south of the Antarctic Circle. He served on many committees dealing with maps of the Antarctic, was active in SCAR, served on the Polar Research Board, was the organizer and host of the Third Symposium on Antarctic Geology and Geophysics, and was active in a number of international committees and organizations.

Following Cam’s field seasons in Antarctica he became interested and involved in Arctic research in both Alaska and Svalbard. He spent parts of 12 summers with students in the Alaska Range and 9 summers in Svalbard. His work was supported by grants from The National Science Foundation and in Svalbard with logistic support from the Norwegian Polar Institute. In addition he continued his interest in the geology of the Upper Midwest and the western part of the U.S., supervising students in their work in New

Mexico, Wyoming, Minnesota, and Wisconsin. Cam was a teacher (over 8000 students were taught in his classes at The University of Minnesota and University of Wisconsin). He was the advisor or co-advisor for 21 PhD students and 69 Masters students. He was a researcher who published. He was senior author on some 138 papers and was a joint author on an additional 100-plus papers. (I would note here that he was generous with his students on authorship of papers.) He was active in University affairs, serving on committees and as chair of the department at Wisconsin. He served a number of organizations well, and was recognized by the Geological Society of America when he was awarded their Distinguished Service Award in 1988. Most recently the Board of Geographic names revised the names applied in the southern Sentinel Range of the Ellsworth Mountains and recognized Cam’s contributions to the understanding of the geology of that area by naming the large block of mountains Craddock Massif, where also is found Mount Craddock, just south of Vinson Massif, the highest mountain in Antarctica.

At the recently completed International Symposium on Antarctic Earth Sciences (ISAES), the late Cam Craddock was honored in a number of ways. A continuing session of lectures under the general heading of “Antarctica in Rodinia, Gondwana and Pangea” were presented on three consecutive afternoons “in honor of the contributions of Campbell Craddock.” A total of 31 papers were presented in the formal sessions.

One session dealt specifically with Cam, and the papers were authored by his son, John, and his students, John Spletstoesser, Jerry Webers, and Bob Rutford. John Craddock made a presentation about his father’s life and his interests in things other than geology. He also gave a most interesting paper describing work on the carbonate breccia bodies found in the Heritage Range of the Ellsworth Mountains. Bob Rutford summarized Cam’s contributions to Antarctic geology and presented a paper on the Jones Mountains, a feature discovered by Cam, Ed Thiel, and Ed Robinson in January of 1960. Some anecdotes about Cam and those who shared a tent with him in Antarctic field projects spiced the presentation. The papers by Webers and by Spletstoesser were delivered by John Craddock, as the authors were unable to attend. A highlight

of the opening session was Ian Dalziel's paper entitled "The Ellsworth Mountains: Critical and enduringly enigmatic." The Proceedings of all sessions, plus abstracts of papers, are online at <http://pubs.usgs.gov/of/2007/1047/>.

**I KNEW YOUR FATHER.** About a year ago, I found myself being wheeled into the Operating Room for minor surgery at Mercy Hospital in Portland, Maine. The pushers stopped the gurney to talk to this doctor, and I heard one address this person as "Hedblom". I opened my eyes, looked the guy over, and said "I knew your father." He was somewhat surprised, as his father had been dead for several years, and here I was a completely unknown person, telling him that I knew his old man. And he said, "Where did you know my father?" I replied, "I met him fifty years ago at Little America V." He was aghast, and said "I want to talk to you after you come out of surgery."

Dr. Hedblom was the senior Naval Officer in Deep Freeze II, He was a giant of a man, at least six feet, five. He wore this tent-size white canopy with a great big red cross on his back. Couldn't miss him. And when I opened my eyes and saw this doctor who was also a giant of a man, whose name was Hedblom, I knew that he had to be a son of Captain Hedblom. I remembered that his Dad was a strong Mason, and here his son was working in a Roman Catholic hospital. So I sort of needled him by saying, "Wasn't your Dad a strong Mason?" Fifty years can be a short time, occasionally.

**CONVERSATION WITH AMUNDSEN. (The following does not constitute the official view of the Antarctic Society)**

In late August of this year, I found myself at the feet of a man who I had long admired. I was in Tromsø, a coastal town in northern Norway. I was in a park near the waterfront, a park called Amundsen, and the name "Roald Amundsen" appeared in a granitic base. It was late in the afternoon, and the skies were darkening, but I could still see my hero quite easily. I was transfixed, frozen, wondering a thousand different thoughts about the man in polar garb standing directly in front of me.

Suddenly I started to hear strange noises. and he appeared to be trying to move. All of a sudden he looked down on me and spoke in broken English,

"I see you are wearing a South Pole Station cap, have you by chance been there?" I replied, "Yes, your Honor, I was privileged to go there in 1957, and spent a whole year there. You, your Honor, changed my whole life, I want to thank you so much." And he answered. "Son, please just call me Roald, and if you don't mind, will you answer some questions for me? You see most people come by, see my statue, really do not see me, but they take pictures and go on their merry way.

I sort of dropped off the surface of the earth back in 1928 when I went looking for a downed polar explorer who wasn't even a close friend of mine. How does the world now look upon me?" I wasn't expecting such a tough question, but I finally gathered some thoughts and said, "Roald, I think most people in this world would put you in the top three as a polar explorer. To be utterly truthful, I think you would come in a close second to your fellow countryman, Fridtjof Nansen. However, Sir Ernest has benefited by a groundswell of popularity in recent years. You know there is a popular saying going around, if you want to obtain a goal, go with Amundsen; if you want to go for science, go with Scott; if you want to come back, go with Shackleton." Roald sort of chuckled over that, but then cleared his throat as he hadn't been talking for many years, and bristling said "Well, that really isn't totally fair to me, as I brought back all of my men alive, and Ernest did not bring back all of his party from the other side." I answered, "You are truthful, but the Boss got a lot out of South Georgia and Elephant Island, and people never get tired of hearing those stories about him. The trouble with you, Roald, was that you planned so well, executed your plans to perfection, that you left nothing for the public to criticize. You were just too perfect, too drab, and that is not how you win popularity contests."

Roald continued with, "When I vanished in the summer of 1928, several of my men were preparing to leave for Antarctica with an American who had come to me to seek information, a man by the name of Richard E. Byrd. Would you be so kind as to tell me what kind of an expedition they had, as their destination was the same as mine, the Bay of Whales." I answered, "Well. Roald, one of the main purposes of their expedition was to fly, particularly to the South Pole. They had hoped to be the very first to ever fly in Antarctica, but

George Wilkins, an Australian who you no doubt knew, won that distinction with a flight from the beach at Deception Island. However, your dear friend and fellow Norwegian, Bernt Balchen, piloted the first plane, a Ford Tri-Motor, over the South Pole in late November 1929. In support of that flight, a geologist by the name of Larry Gould led a dog sledging support party out into the Queen Maud Mountains. On Christmas Day, atop of Mt. Betty, they saw a cairn which you had erected on your return trip from the Pole, and inside was a page from your notebook that read that you all had reached the Pole. A Norwegian with Gould by the name of Carl Petersen translated your writings. Larry carefully folded your page, committing himself to some day personally delivering it to your king. It came sooner than he anticipated as your government invited him to Oslo to accept the Cross of St. Olaf from King Haakon.

Byrd came back to the Antarctic for a second time with another expedition. That was in 1933-35, and he decided that he would live alone out on the Ross Ice Shelf, about a hundred miles from Little America II. That turned out to be nearly a disastrous mistake, as Byrd was not really an expeditioner, and had to be rescued in mid-winter. However, the seed had been planted in an Eagle Scout by the name of Paul Siple on the 1928-39 expedition, and one might say that the torch lighted by Byrd was carried to the South Pole for the International Geophysical Year, 1957-58. The South Pole station was dedicated in your name and Scott's name in a ceremony at McMurdo in the shadow of Scott's Discovery hut. I just happened to be there that day, not in any official capacity mind you, but more or less in just passing through. I think Kaare Rodahl, a cold weather physiologist, may have been the official representative of your country at the ceremonies. Do you have any more questions, Roald?"

Roald then asked about his companion on the *Belgica Expedition*, Dr. Frederick Cook, saying that the last time he saw him was when he was in Leavenworth. I told him that I had never met him, really did not know much about him, but that he apparently died an inglorious death about 1940, with very few authorities believing any of his accomplishments. However a small corps of family and friends of the family remained steadfast to his memory. This led me to comment that the other pretender to the North Pole, Robert

Peary, was also being looked at with jaundiced eyes. I told Roald that his least favorite geographic society had hired an explorer/adventurer from the U.K., one Wally Herbert, to prove that Peary actually did reach the Pole. However, after an exhaustive study, Wally wasn't able with a clear conscience to tell that society that Peary had actually gotten there!

You might be interested to know that ten years ago when I was in Ushuaia, I walked down on the pier late one afternoon and got into a conversation with this man who had just come down the gangway from a ship. He was on his way to the Antarctic, a 100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary trip of your old ship, the BELGICA, the travelers being relatives of Adrien de Gerlache. How about that! Incidentally tourism in Antarctica is a flourishing business. This year they are expecting 30,000 tourists to visit the continent. About half of them will be on giant behemoths of ships, carrying over a thousand passengers who will just cruise with their binoculars with no landings.

That led me to follow up on Byrd and his flights to the North Pole. It seems since Roald's vanishing that some second thoughts have arisen as to whether Byrd's plane actually got to the North Pole, turning around short of the destination. One of Byrd's disclaimers was Bernt Balchen, who was not a great admirer of Byrd. Then a Swedish meteorologist did an after-the-fact weather analysis saying that Byrd's plane could not have possibly done it. So then I told Roald that by default of Peary, Cook, and Byrd, that he, himself, Roald Amundsen, could actually lay claim to not only being first at the South Pole, but also to the North Pole. He did not seem to be particularly impressed that something else could be added to his vitae, but accepted it as a possibility. I had to spoil his moment of instant glory by telling him that it was all much ado about nothing, as the world is in the midst of global warming, which is most pronounced in the polar regions, and that within a few decades all the North Pole will be part of an expanded ice-free ocean. Then I added that the Russians recently felt that they had a legitimate claim to the North Pole, and had put a territorial claiming stake on the bedrock surface below the North Pole. This really brought a deep-throated laugh out of Amundsen.

(To be concluded in January's Newsletter)



# The Antarctic Society

*"By and For All Antarcticans"*

VOLUME 08-09

SEPTEMBER

NO. 1

#### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA  
(650) 323-3652  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

#### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
(650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

#### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325  
Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@roadrunner.com](mailto:pcdal@roadrunner.com)

#### SECRETARY

Charles Lagerbom  
83 Achorn Road  
Belfast, ME 04915  
(207) 548-0923  
[icechip@prexar.com](mailto:icechip@prexar.com)

#### WEBMASTER

Thomas Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
[webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org)

#### PAST PRESIDENTS

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.)  
1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Dr. Robert B. Flint, Jr. 2004-07

[WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG](http://WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG)

## CONTENTS

BRASH ICE .....	cover	TILL DEATH US DO PART .....	6
ANTARCTIC CALENDARS .....	2	BUDGET CRISIS AT NSF/OPP .....	7
RUTH J. SIPLE FUND .....	2	SHORT TERM CLIMATE SPIKES .....	7
WEBMASTER REPORTS .....	2	BOOK REVIEW, ROSE'S <b>EXPLORER</b> .....	7
IGY ANTARCTIC SIGNATORIES .....	3	OVERDUE ANTARCTIC NAME .....	9
GEORGE TONEY'S OBIT .....	5		

**BRASH ICE.** What's new in Antarctica? Well, for one thing a US Air Force C17 Globemaster made history on September 11th when they made the first landing by a pilot using night-vision goggles in the darkness of a McMurdo night. The Globemaster was making an 11-hour round trip overnight from Christchurch. A snowstorm nearly prevented the landing, but the Globemaster was able to touch down and then complete several other landings on the ice to ensure all the pilots on board gained experience. The successful mission means scientists and support personnel will be able to come and go from McMurdo during winter. How about that!!!

We are fast approaching some very historic dates. In a few short weeks, we will be celebrating the 100th anniversary on October 29th of Ernest Shackleton leaving Cape Royds for, supposedly, the South Pole. Later on during the austral summer, we will be celebrating the 100th anniversary on 9 January 2009 of his 'Furthest South'. And if you want to extend this still further, in approximately 1200 days we will be celebrating the most glorious date in the history of the Antarctic, Amundsen's arrival at the South Pole on December 14th, 1911. Wonder what great celebrations are in order, especially from the Norwegian side.

Our ever faithful friend in Christchurch, Margaret Lanyon, sent us a press clip from the CHRISTCHURCH PRESS of 12 July 2008 in which they wrote about an upcoming 800 K race to the South Pole, officially known as the Amundsen Omega 3 South Pole Race. At press time they had ten teams of three-persons each who were crazy enough to enter the race. Seven are from Britain, two from Norway, while the tenth is a combined Kiwi-Brit team. It is expected that teams will ski for 18 hours, on a good day, and that the fastest teams will get there in 30 days with the slowest teams taking up to 45 days. There is a mandatory 24-hour stop at the mid-way point. The contestants are expected to burn 8000 calories per day while consuming only 6500 calories per day.

But let's take a look at what a group of us aging walking Antarctic curiosities did this past summer. We gathered in mid-coastal Maine to celebrate first that we were still somewhat alive, second, to reminisce about what, if anything, we had accomplished in Antarctica in the past fifty odd years, and third, to see if we can use the past to help guide the Antarctic Society towards a fruitful growth. Quite a few of our past presidents ( Bob Rutford, Bob Dodson, Polly Penhale, Tony Meunier, Rob Flint, Guy Guthridge, Art Ford, Paul Dalrymple ) showed up, and many other prominent scientists, including Charles Swinbank, George Denton, Warren Zapol, Tony Gow, Mary Albert, Lou Lanzerotti, Charlie Bentley, John Behrendt, David Marchant, Hal Borns, Chet Langway, Ed Robinson, Jamie Robertson,

Hugh Bennett, Dick Chappell. John Clough, Dick Cameron. Steve Den Hartog, and others joined in.

The IGY was well represented with Bentley, Behrendt, Cameron. Glasgal, Bennett, Dalrymple, Den Hartog, Gow, Rutford, Denton, Robinson, Ken Moulton, Bill Meserve, Art Jorgensen, Johnny Dawson, Jim Burnham, and Charlie Bevilacqua. And Mildred Crary, Bess Balchen Urbahn, and Barbara Honkala represented their deceased husbands. Felise Llano, daughter of George, came with her brand new husband. And there were two pre-IGYers, as Swithinbank was on the ice at Maudheim in 1949-52, and Dodson was on the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition to Stonington Island in 1947-49.

How many stations were represented? Well, there was Little America V, Byrd, Amundsen-Scott South Pole, Ellsworth, Wilkes, McMurdo, Eights, Siple, Plateau, Vostok, and Novolazarevskaya. Hallett Station was not represented from the stations with a US connection during the IGY, as we only had one person there, Jim Shear, and he has been long deceased. One of us, Rob Flint, holds a distinction that will probably never be equaled, that of wintering over at three interiors stations (Byrd, Plateau, and Vostok) . There should be an asterisk on Vostok as he worked there another summer, as well as another summer at Dumont d'Urville.

Our Gathering was also graced/blessed by some of the younger generations. Drew and Diana Logan have many multiple years at the South Pole in recent years: he wintered over thrice, she twice. Dr. Will Silva is one of our favorite Antarcticans of all-time, and he had just returned from another sojourn to Palmer Station. With Dr. Dalton being there – he being the Irish doctor at Byrd in 1957 – we had one of the very first doctors and certainly the most recent . Jerry Marty is certainly not a youngster, but his ever-going trips to the South Pole leads one to erroneously suspect that he is still a kid.

Was there a purpose for the Gathering beyond a desire to see old friends from bygone years? Some of us are on borrowed time, and records show that Antarcticans celebrate their fiftieth anniversary, then just fade away. Three of my colleagues from the South Pole, Class of 58, made the supreme efforts under most trying conditions. Jim Burnham came all the way from Costa Rica,

even tho he could hardly stand, even with a cane, as he is in a very advanced stage of Parkinson. Johnny Dawson came, even tho he had just completed a series of chemo treatments for lung cancer. Art Jorgensen was given two years to live last year, but he opted to come. Then Chet Langway came, thanks to daughter Nancy driving him here.

There was a very legitimate reason for having so many important Antarcticans together, and that was the preservation of the Antarctic Society for future generations. And that reason was Tom Henderson and our website which he has built in the past year . It was his first dry run through the website before a critical knowledgeable Antarctic crowd. Tom is especially proud of Time Trek, which has become his baby, and he walked two different groups through his showing. It was most favorably received, and we invite, in fact, encourage you all to familiarize yourself with the website. It is going to be, hopefully, the salvation of the Antarctic Society, something which will bring into the fold the new generation of young Antarcticans.

There was actually quite a wide-spread of attendees. Including wives and families, there was over a hundred in attendance. Public Radio found out about our Gathering, and asked if they could come and interview some of our people from the IGY, and we said “Sure”. So Barbara Boyaev came along with an engineer and interviewed some of the more prominent, who you may have already heard on Public Radio. We ourselves have a close personal Antarctic friend who just happens to be a videographer, and he recorded at least a dozen histories which will be made into a private DVD.

It might be said that the Gathering was held on hallowed grounds, as the property was once owned by Russell Porter (see Herman Friis's THE ARCTIC DIARY OF RUSSELL WILLIAM PORTER) who once went north with both Peary and Cook. And the live music was polarized by Steve Lindsay, who had an arcticite uncle, Harry Whitney (who authored HUNTING WITH THE ESKIMOS) , who was ably assisted on the bass by Renny Stackpole, a distant relative of the real Roald Amundsen. And as an add-on, our very own Ed Robinson, a retired Hokie professor, donned his kilts, pumped up his bags, and played his pipes as the beverages were consumed into the



twilight. Even the hard-shelled Dave Bresnahan found fun and enjoyment in meeting socially with scientists who hitherto he had to be hard nosed. The last evening ended with spectacular fireworks over neighboring Tenants Harbor, which just happened to be celebrating Saint George Days that weekend.

Well, that was all Show and Tell, but at the same time democracy was at work in Ballston, with a reorganization taking effect in the Office of Polar Programs. From the outside, it has looked to us as though this office has gone through several major changes. First it was Era of Tom Jones and Bert Crary, Ken Moulton and Al Fowler, Joe Fletcher and the real boss, Helen Gerasimou. Then there was the follow-up generation with Ed Todd, Peter Wilkniss, Cornelius Sullivan, Polly Penhale, Julie Palais, David Bresnahan, Erick Chiang, and Jerry Marty. But in the last year or so Guy Guthridge, Al Southerland, Bresnahan and Chiang have all retired, so I guess it was reshuffling time. Section Heads became Division Heads. Scott Borg is one of the few dinosaurs left who actually earned his stripes on the ice, and he is head of the Division of Antarctic Sciences. Brian Stone is Acting Head of Antarctic Infrastructure and Logistics. Michael Montopoli heads Polar Environment, Health and Safety, Simon Stepherson heads the Division of Arctic Sciences. Carrying it a step further, in the Division of Antarctic Sciences, Kelly Falkner is Program Director for Integrated System Science; Roberta Marinelli is Program Director for Organisms and Ecosystems; Peter Milne is Program Director for Ocean and Atmospheric Sciences; Vladimir Papatashvili is program director of Aeronomy and Atmospheric Sciences. Just take a second look at that listing, Bernie Lettau is actually gone, retired, can you believe it? It's true!!

**ANTARCTIC CALENDARS.** We are begging you to buy the 2009 Hedgehog/Caxton Antarctic calendar for 2009. To be utterly truthful, this is not their best calendar by any means, but even a poor Hedgehog calendar is far better than any of its competitors. We have a pile in stock right now, so we can supply you immediately. We are asking you \$15.00 for each calendar. Even buying in bulk, we are still only making pennies on each calendar. Checks should be made payable to the Antarctic Society, mailed to P.O. Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855 .

**THE RUTH J. SIPLE FUND.** The most positive action during the past few months has been the procurement of twenty-seven CDs/ DVDs of Antarctic Music, hand selected by our musical expert in Montreal, one Valmar Kurol, for Palmer Station. These were housed in another beautifully engineered cherry-wood box by Bob Small of Quarter Point Woodworking, LCC. Bob is a friend of our Society through osmosis, being married to a daughter of Gracie, a woman behind the scene in our Head Shed. Valmar's selection is very similar (four exceptions) to his South Pole Collection previously sent to the Ruth J. Siple Memorial Library at the South Pole.

The selection of books for the Ruth J. Siple Memorial Library is well underway. Basically we have 1) solicited personally inscribed copies of books by Antarctic authors, 2) duplicate prime copies of surplus Antarctic books in the hands of Society members who are noted book collectors, and 3) selected Antarctic books from Longitude Books. Darrel Schoeling, an Antarctic through the travel industry, chief honcho of Longitude ([www.longitudebooks.com](http://www.longitudebooks.com)) is offering us a 25% discount on books selected from his listing. We fully expect to have several shipments of books at the South Pole by the end of the calendar year.

**WE HAVE ACHIEVED ORBIT!** (by Tom Henderson) I reported in the last newsletter on the launch of the Society's new website, "<http://www.antarctican.org>". I can now report that the website has successfully achieved orbit. From February 1 through August 31, 2008, there have been 4,435 visits to the site resulting in 29,731 pages viewed. 71% of the visits have been made using Microsoft's Internet Explorer browsers, 17% using Mozilla Firefox, 6% using Apple Safari, 5% using Netscape Navigator, and 1% using Opera or other browsers.

The biggest change on the website since its launch has been the completion of the Time Trek application. Now, both the Static Map and Google Earth versions of Time Trek are available. Time Trek is an interactive timeline of Antarctic history that is combined with mapping of the continent and information on stations and geographic features as well as photos taken by Antarcticans. There are two things that make it stand apart from any other timelines on the internet: (1) there are two separate map interfaces to the timeline, one to a fixed satellite image map and the other to

Google Earth's dynamic mapping, and (2) the content is contributed by users – in other words, you and me!

Time Trek's map interfaces have different purposes. The Static Map version is intended for users who either want simple retrieval of the information in Time Trek or do not have a computer of the type or power to use the Time Trek Google Earth version. The Google Earth (GE) version directly embeds Google Earth within Time Trek, giving a whole new dimension to Antarctic history. GE is a free browser plug-in that connects to an enormous repository of aerial images of the entire earth, including Antarctica, and provides the tools to navigate through this imagery in both two and three dimensions! Within the past eight months, Google has added huge amounts of high-resolution satellite images and terrain data to their repository, with more expected in the remainder of this year. Since Time Trek embeds all of GE's capability, whenever Google updates GE, Time Trek users automatically have access to it!

One drawback – at least temporarily - is that the Time Trek is guaranteed to work properly with only Microsoft Internet Explorer (IE) browsers, versions 6 and 7. Soon, the Static Map version will work with any of the major browsers (Mac Safari, Firefox, or Opera). Google released a beta version of their first Application Programming Interface (API) for GE in April. The full production version of the API, expected in the fall of 2008, will include support for all major browsers. When the production API is available, it will be incorporated into Time Trek so that all users with high-speed internet connection and a computer with enough power will have access.

I mentioned previously that content will be contributed by the users. The Time Trek model is much like Wikipedia in this regard -- only users do not add their content directly to the website. Information on timeline events is contributed to the webmaster, who will then organize it into linked pages within Time Trek and upload it to the site. I should note that "event" simply means anything that can be related to a time and place. Events do not have to have major historical significance; Time Trek is intended to record experiences that might go unrecorded otherwise. Every Antarctic has some story, photo, letter or recording that could be shared. Time Trek is one

place where it can be shared with the entire world! The good news is that members are beginning to respond. At a recent gathering in Maine, I received electronic diaries, photos and PowerPoint presentations that will soon be posted in Time Trek. To learn how to contribute, please read the document by that name linked on the Time Trek main page, or just contact the webmaster, Tom Henderson, by email at [webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org).

You may have noticed if you Google "antarctican society" that you don't see the link to our website at the top of the search results. The reason for this is that, even though our name is an exact match, the search algorithms that Google (as well as other search engines) use are based on many factors. These factors include key words in the website's descriptive information, the number of links to our website from other sites, the number of times the website is reached through web searches, and other factors. One way each of you can help elevate our site's ranking is to do a Google search on "antarctican society," find the link to our site in the search results, (it begins "*The Antarctic Society is a social and educational organization founded in 1960 .....*") and then click on that link to get to our site. The more hits on the search results link from different computers, the higher our ranking will be.

By the way, if you haven't been to the website for a while you can get a quick idea of what has changed since your last visit by clicking the "What's New" link on the Home Page. There you will find a chronological listing of the significant changes made to your website. Also, there is something similar on the Time Trek page specifically for the Time Trek application, titled "Time Trek Content Changes."

I really want to emphasize that this is your website. Use it, contribute to it, criticize it, but don't ignore it! Comments and suggestions are always welcomed.

#### **IGY ANTARCTIC SIGNATORY CACHETS.**

The following paragraphs provide some background for what is now on the Society website. Prior to going to the Antarctic at the end of 1956, I, Paul C. Dalrymple, met with a family friend, one Mrs. Maxwell Hall Elliott of New York City, a philatelist, and we worked out a plan whereby, hopefully, we could collect cachets from

all of the stations in Antarctica during the IGY, requesting their leaders at the stations to sign the envelopes. Mrs. Elliott was to send two envelopes to each station, and have them returned by the various postal services to her. With the exception of one envelope, both collections were the same. The sole exception was that President Eisenhower would only sign one envelope, which remained in Mrs. Hall's personal collection. After the IGY, her Collection received second prize in a national philatelic show held in New York City. Shortly thereafter Mrs. Elliott passed away, and where she had no children, I assume the estate sold her Collection at auction, although I have no proof of same. I might add that Mrs. Elliott was one of the very first females to join the Antarctic Society.

The Van Allen Dinner Party. Back in the early 1950s, when the famed space scientist, James Van Allen, was living in Washington, DC (actually Silver Spring, MD), he hosted a dinner party where several prominent scientists were hosted. One was Lloyd Berkner, who was one of Admiral Byrd's radio operators on board a ship participating in the Second Byrd Antarctic Expedition. Berkner had been active in the Second Polar Year when he was Head of the Section on Exploratory Geophysics of the Atmosphere in the Department of Terrestrial Magnetism of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. During the course of the evening, Berkner suggested that the time might be right for holding another International Polar Year. Also in attendance that evening was Sydney Chapman, who was the Sullivan Professor of Natural Philosophy of Queens College, Oxford, and was soon to be elected president of the supreme nongovernmental academic body, the International Council of Scientific Unions. Also in the Van Allen's living room that evening were three other geophysicists, S. Fred Singer, J. Wallace Joyce, and Ernest Vestine. It was decided that evening that Berkner and Chapman would present Berkner's proposal for another polar year to the Mixed Commission on the Ionosphere to be held three months later in Brussels. So the seed for what later turned out to be the International Geophysical Year had been planted by Berkner in Van Allen's home.

Signatories Cachets/ Covers. It is my feeling that this exhibit of IGY Antarctic Cachets/Covers should lead off with the envelope signed by James

Van Allen, followed by the one signed by the flowing signature of Lloyd Berkner, and then the one signed by Sydney Chapman. The USA soon formed a National Committee for the IGY, and there is an envelope signed by Joseph Kaplan, chairman of the US IGY Committee. Larry Gould signed one as Director of the US Antarctic Programs, Harry Wexler as Chief Scientist for the Antarctic IGY, Bert Crary as the Deputy Chief Scientist for the Antarctic IGY, and Hugh Odishaw as head of the IGY offices in Washington, D.C -- A Who's Who of Antarctic bigwigs during the IGY.

Then there are many cachets signed by personnel at all of the American scientific stations (Little America V, Amundsen-Scott South Pole, Byrd, Ellsworth, Wilkes, and Hallett. McMurdo was strictly a logistical support base during the IGY. Some of the cachets have multiple signatures, such as participants on the first Ross Ice Shelf Traverse, the first Weather Central, the foreign scientists at Little America V, and the first Congressional Delegation to visit Antarctica. The last group featured Congressman Torby McDonald, former All American at Harvard, who was JFK's best man when he married Jackie, and who initiated legislation for local viewing of all NFL games sold out by the preceding Thursday. Then there were special individual signatory envelopes, showing the autographs of explorer Sir Hubert Wilkins, Father Dan Linehan, a seismologist and Jesuit priest, who took the first seismic shot at the South Pole, Gentleman Jim Zumberge, budding glaciologist-college president, and many, many others.

British Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition. Having a connection in Wellington, New Zealand, I purchased perhaps forty TAE cachets, and I got both Crossing Parties (Hillary's from New Zealand and Fuchs' from the UK) to sign the cachets. I gave them to relatives and close friends, although I dare say now that there are probably only a couple of dozen in existence. I also was a close friend of Ralph Lenton of Fuchs's party -- even stood up for him when he got married. So I ended up with some very special signed cachets that were carried from Shackleton Station to the South Pole to Scott Base.

**GEORGE R. TONEY**, 89, died at his home in Chevy Chase, Maryland, on January 17, 2008.

George was born in West Barrington, Rhode Island, but grew up in Newton and Needham Heights, Massachusetts. He graduated from Bowdoin College in Brunswick, Maine, just prior to the beginning of World War II. He served with the U.S. Army as an interpreter in France and Belgium during the war.

Following his return from Europe, George taught English and French in the Gloucester, Massachusetts, school system before he was lured away by the Arctic Operations Project of the U.S. Weather Bureau. In 1950-51, he served as Executive Officer at Isachsen Station, a joint Canadian/U.S. weather station on Ellef Ringnes Island in the Canadian Arctic (now part of Nunavut). Following the year at Isachsen, he was employed full time at the Arctic Operations Project office in Washington.

In 1954, George served as a Weather Bureau observer aboard the icebreaker USS ATKA during the ship's voyage to Antarctica to survey coastal sites for the International Geophysical Year (IGY) stations. As preparations for the IGY Antarctic program were ongoing George was reassigned from the Weather Bureau to assist the U.S. National Committee for the IGY in the planning and screening of scientific personnel to man the Antarctic stations. He subsequently served as scientific leader at Byrd Station during the IGY.

After he returned from the Antarctic, George joined the newly formed Office of Antarctic Programs at the National Science Foundation where he served until the mid- 1960's. He worked at NSF for several more years before retiring at the end of 1971, after 25 years of service to the U.S. Government. In recognition of his dedicated service to the Antarctic Program, Toney Mountain in Marie Byrd Land, Antarctica, was named in his honor. Following his government career, at the age of 52, George attended Antioch School of Law and subsequently embarked upon a second career. He spent over 20 years in solo practice defending juvenile and neglect cases in the District of Columbia.

Prior to his death, George summed up his life as follows: "I have lived through a series of unique and exciting events. Most of my life's endeavors have challenged my spirit and abilities and generated satisfaction of a very personal kind while also contributing to worthwhile endeavors."

George is survived by his wife of over 66 years, Sallie and son Stephen. He was predeceased by a daughter Sara.

On a personal note, I had the privilege of knowing and working with George Toney during the infancy of the U.S. Antarctic Program. He was instrumental in my being employed at the National Science Foundation. He was a mentor and teacher for me and many others in the Antarctic Program. How can I forget those long work days when we were in the field together! Most of all he was a friend during those years and I feel privileged to have known him. ....

**Kendall Moulton**

**TILL DEATH US DO PART.** This is a deadly Newsletter in many respects. We are in the process of identifying obituaries published in our Newsletters of the past, said information going into our new website. Why are we doing this? Because our obituaries are in many cases outstanding, as they have been prepared by their fellow colleagues who knew the individuals up front and personal. We are including in this section on deaths a lot of some of the more prominent, but by no means all-inclusive, Antarcticans who have died natural deaths since our Society was formed. Chances are that their obituaries will be on our website several months after the death date is shown.

How long can Antarcticans expect to live? Whenever I shave, and look in the mirror, I wonder how many more days that face will be in that mirror. The average age of Antarctic deaths shown is about 80, so we have beaten the odds by quite a few years. Ages on our list run the gamut from Harry Wexler, Chief Scientist of Antarctic programs during the IGY, who checked out at the very early age of 51, to Norman Vaughan, Harvard drop-out and dog team driver on the first Byrd Antarctic Expedition, who survived (by a few days) over the century mark. How come Norman lived so long? Was it because he never drank and never smoked, yet was still alive? Was it because he never swore and had a relationship with the Almighty God? Was it because he had five marriages (although one did not officially count as it was a remarriage) and had to keep moving? Was it because he met and married a real young thing, 40 years his junior, in late life and then had no desire to die? We vote for Carolyn!

Where do Antarcticans end up? Well one, Ralph Lenton, radio operator on Fuchs' British Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition ended up at the South Pole. His ashes were actually taken there by one of his sons, Anthony, who once worked for an American contractor. At the other end of the globe, Sir Hubert Wilkins, the first man to fly in Antarctica and who led several expeditions to the Antarctic, actually ended up at the North Pole, courtesy of SKATE, an American nuclear submarine.

One of the most unusual depositions was that of George Llano, who at the age of 93, died on a cruise ship to Antarctica, dying off the Falklands. I had talked to George the night before he left for the cruise, and he had promised to bring me back a polar bear, which I was eagerly looking forward to receiving! When George died, while his accompanying son was at breakfast, a three-ring circus followed. The family wish was for George to be cremated and left on the geographic feature named after him on King George Island. No way, it seemed that a body must be delivered to the crematorium in Punta Arenas within 24 hours of death. Next family choice was the cemetery at Grytviken. No way, that cemetery is reserved for whalers and The Boss. Meanwhile, George is taking a farewell cruise around Antarctica except he saw none of it. It was beginning to be like that hilarious Shirley McLain movie about burying Harry. The family wanted George to be left somewhere near his beloved home-away-from-home, so the Falklands became the only viable option. But wait a minute, was it really viable? No, it wasn't, it seems that the Falklands would not accept George until the family flew out a medical doctor from the U.K. to perform an autopsy to see if old George was truly dead. It seems that he was, and at a considerable cost to his family, George now overlooks the harbor at Stanley. George is now trying to rest in peace.

The Founding Father of our Society, Carl Eklund, met a real untimely early-on death. Coming back from a year on the ice, expecting his bank account would have profited by his absence from malls, found to the contrary that he was broke! In an effort to recoup and get back on his feet, he signed up for a lecture tour. His first port-of-call was Philadelphia, the City of Brotherly Love. The lecture went fine, he went back to his hotel

room, and died that night. So much for that lecture tour.

On the other side of the coin, Finn Ronne, in late life, finished his final book on the Antarctic, and then visited his homeland, Norway. While there he was graciously welcomed by their King, who treated him like a member of the Royal Family. Finn returned home to Maryland, went to bed with a smile on his face and never woke up. He was 80, and what a way to go.

One Antarctic, Paul-Émile Victor, who directed the French Antarctic programs, died at age 87 on an island in French Polynesia, close to Bora Bora. He did not want to take any chances that his friends would not be informed of his passing, so Paul-Émile, an artist of some small merit, made up this cartoon entitled "Feed Me To The Sharks" and left it in his Paris office to be sent out to special friends announcing his demise. The cartoon that he did was priceless, an albatross view from above showing a flying winged Paul-Émile, waving goodbye to his beloved wife Colette and their daughter on the beach, who in turn were waving goodbye to Paul-Émile as he floated upward and onward.

I have been to a lot of Antarctic services. Did you know that there is a special Antarctic hymn, one which is played at many services? Yes, there is. Some of us have gone out with full military dress performances at Arlington Cemetery, with cannons blasting off, taps being played over a neighboring hill. Some of us have departed without the help of the clergy, as classical music wafted through a chapel. Our former Honorary President, Ruth Siple, was laid to rest in real wind-chilling conditions, ground covered with snow, and wind buffeting so strongly that young strong men had to be on each corner of the canopy to prevent it from being blown into the next county.

And strange things can happen when you are laid to rest. Perhaps the strangest of all is that Admiral Richard E. Byrd and Colonel Bernt Balchen, arch enemies in real life, find themselves next to one another at Arlington National Cemetery. Byrd has a simple white cross, like the tens of thousands at Arlington, with only his name, Richard E. Byrd. Balchen, who died much later than Byrd, has a massive tombstone, at least five feet high, with all of his credentials.

Now for the roll call:

Age 50s

Harry Wexler, 51.....Carl Eklund, 53.....Mary Alice McWhinnie, 57.. Malcolm Mellor, 58  
Paul Siple, 59.

Age 60s

Hugh DeWitt, 61.....J. Murray Mitchell, Jr., 62 Ralph Lenton, 63..... Emanuel Rudolph, 64  
Harry Dater, 65.....Lois Jones, 65  
Dave Canham, 65.....Ned Ostenso, 65  
Mike Benkert, 66.....Hugh Odishaw, 66  
Jim Zumberge, 68.....Richard E. Byrd, 69  
John Katsufakis, 69.

Age 70s

John Mirabito, 70.....Sir Hubert Wilkins, 70  
Fred Milan, 70.....Ed Zeller, 70  
Peter Wilkniss, 70.....Bill Cooke, 71  
Vernon Anderson, 72.....Art Owens, 73  
Gordon Ebbe, 73.....Kirby Hanson, 74  
Admiral George Dufek, 74  
Bill Benninghoff, 74.....Al Wade, 75  
Duwayne Anderson, 75.  
Tom Abercrombie, 75..Jerry Webers, 75  
Cam Craddock, 76,..... Bert Crary, 76  
Charlie Morrison, 77,  
Aleksei Treshnikov, 77.....Walter  
Sullivan, 78 ..Harry Darlington, 78.....Murray Wiener,  
79.....Price Lewis, 79.

Age 80s

Admiral David Tyree, 80.....Finn Ronne, 80  
Ed MacDonald, 80.....Bob Thomson, 80  
Dwight Schmidt, 80.....Dick Goldthwait, 81  
Tom Poulter, 81.....Bud Waite, 82.....Dick Conger,  
82.....Richard Moulton, 82  
Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels, 82.....Mort Turner,  
83.....Ed Todd, 83.....Charlie J.V. Murphy, 83.....Palle  
Mogensen, 83.....Father Dan Linehan, 83.....Rudi  
Honkala, 83.....  
Bolling Byrd Clarke, 85  
Arnold Court, 85 ..John Dyer, 85  
Walt Seelig, 85.....David Lewis, 85  
Joe Hill, 85.....Tom Jones, 85  
Mort Rubin, 86.....Henry Harrison, 87.....Paul-Émile  
Victor, 87.....John Roscoe, 87  
Sir Edmund Hillary, 88  
Admiral James Reedy, 88.....Whirley Bird  
McCormick, 88  
Don “Curly” Wohlschlag, 88...George Toney, 89.

Age 90s

Bob Nichols, 90.....Dick Black, 90  
Bill Field, 90.....Sir Vivian Fuchs, 91.....Alton  
Lindsey, 92  
Ruth Johannsmeyer Siple, 92

Ike Schlossbach, 93.....George Llano, 93 ..Robert  
Feeney, 93.....Pete Burrill, 94  
Howard Mason, 95  
Gordon Cartwright, 97.....Larry Gould, 97.

Age 100

Norman Vaughan, 100.

**NSF/OPP BUDGET TIME AND SUPPORT CONTRACTOR TIME.** If you live in the U.S. and have not yet gotten used to gasoline prices around \$4.00 a gallon, you might feel better if you tune into the website that describes the current predicament of the U.S. Antarctic Program, as administered by the NSF Office of Polar Programs. The FY 2009 (Oct. 1 – Sept. 30) budget represents a fixed amount from the prior year, which was essentially the same as for FY 2007. Fuel costs up \$8 million for 2007-08 would normally require contingency planning of an amount up to \$19 million for 2008-09, thus deferring many logistical plans and science projects, such as pier renovation at Palmer Station, reducing lengths of science cruises, and many more. That’s just a spin-off because of fuel costs, whereas additional increases in labor costs and inflationary issues make the picture more pessimistic. About 30 specific deferred items affected by the problem can be found at [http://nsf.gov/od/opp/ant/usap\\_pi\\_alert.pdf](http://nsf.gov/od/opp/ant/usap_pi_alert.pdf), with some details included in an article in *Science* (29 August 2008, p. 1142-43), with the title (and pun) “NSF Budget Ills Send Big Chill Through Antarctic Program.”

The timing for re-bidding the contract for support for the USAP has occurred, with a pre-solicitation conference at NSF on Aug. 26-28, 2008, already past, with 41 companies represented. A final Request For Proposals is scheduled for October 2008, and an award for October 1, 2009. See the website at [http://www.nsf.gov/about/contracting/rfq/support\\_ant/conference/index.jsp](http://www.nsf.gov/about/contracting/rfq/support_ant/conference/index.jsp) for details on the proceedings, the time lines, and a list of companies.

The contractor selection is a critical exercise for USAP, with a budget expenditure at the ratio of 10:1 for support of science. In other words, it takes a lot of money to achieve what has been, and is, a successful U.S. science program in Antarctica for many years. (Many thanks to Polly Penhale, Environmental Officer at NSF/OPP, for the information that led to this news item.)

### **ANTARCTIC CLIMATE, SHORT-TERM SPIKES, AND LONG-TERM WARMING.**

According to a story in Science Daily (Aug. 15, 2008), dramatic annual temperature swings and a century-long warming trend in West Antarctica are linked to conditions in the tropical Pacific Ocean, according to a recent analysis of ice cores at the National Center for Atmospheric Research (NCAR) and the University of Washington (UW).

David Schneider (NCAR) and Eric Steig (UW) are the scientists behind the results, alerting us to watch the tropics -- as the tropics warm, so too will West Antarctica, thousands of miles to the south, an interesting correlation with El Nino events. Destabilization of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet is the subject of concern, as to whether it will survive over a period of decades or centuries. If the ice sheet (covering an area the size of Mexico) were to melt, global sea level would rise to as much as 16 feet.

El Nino influence can be shown by changes of a major El Nino event from 1939 to 1942, temperatures in West Antarctica rose by about 6 to 10 degrees F, and then dropped by an estimated 9 to 13 degrees F over the next two years. While West Antarctica is the subject of considerable study for the above reasons, the ice sheet in East Antarctica is close to stable due to different atmospheric and oceanic patterns. Disintegration of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet has been proposed to have happened in the geologic past by Dr. John Mercer, forerunner in this subject.

**EXPLORER; The Life of Richard E. Byrd**, by Lisle A. Rose. University of Missouri Press, Columbia, 2008, 544 p. Reviewed by Steve Dibbern.

“Explorer” is an attempt to put the enigmatic “Admiral of Antarctica” into perspective after the passing on of both the subject and all of his companions on his most heralded expeditions. It relies on material not previously available to the general public and significantly on several recently published diaries of expedition participants. It also goes deeply into the origins of Byrd’s activities with a family history and his earlier less well known exploits.

Early in the book Rose makes a spirited defense of Byrd’s claim to have flown over the North Pole which has been the subject of much controversy and would later make the grist of personal

animosities between Byrd and some of his associates, notably Bernt Balchen. Indeed Rose’s defense of Byrd’s claim leads into the major theme of the book which is that Byrd was an extremely complex man. A gentrified Virginia gentleman from a very achievement-oriented family, he was egotistical and very protective of what he regarded as his “turf”. He chose aviation as his mode of exploration but was neither an accomplished pilot nor it appears was he comfortable in the air. He held grudges, and had powerful political allies, but appears to have been painfully naive about the politics of the day. He was a drinker but sometimes chose non-drinkers for lieutenants. Drinking was to cause major problems on both of his major Antarctic endeavors. The book is a vibrant and enlightening trip through an under-analyzed period of Antarctic and American history as well as an analysis of one the most flamboyant personalities of the time.

I like the book very much but it would be dishonest to ignore some faults. The author needed an editor. This is the first book on Antarctic history for which I kept a pencil next to my chair to mark mistakes. Chapter 7, The Secret Land stands out. It appears to have been an add-on, as it does not flow with the narrative. This historical set piece is riddled with misspellings and wrong facts. Examples include on page 183, Scott did not use ponies on his first expedition, he had (and misused) dogs. Shackleton was the first to use ponies in 1907. Scott had two, not three companions on his first trip to the South. Rose repeats the pony mistake several times on the next few pages. He later credits Mawson with reaching the South Magnetic Pole “which Professor T. Edgeworth David had earlier plotted” when David led the trip to the magnetic pole with Mawson in support. He further claims that Mawson wintered over again twenty years later when he did not. The “B.A.N.Z.A.R.E.” expeditions were summer only. The same chapter calls Shackleton’s ship the *Endeavour* a number of times. Both the crews of the *Endurance* and Capt. Cook’s *Endeavour* would have been slighted.

Another “fact check” should have been about the Fokker airplane that Byrd took on BAE I. Rose claims that Byrd wanted to use the larger Fokker Tri-Motor for his South Pole flight rather than the Ford Tri-Motor suggests that the loss of the

Fokker early on during a geological trip put the Polar flight in jeopardy. In fact the Fokker taken on BAE I was not a Tri-Motor at all but a smaller single engine airplane that was never meant to be anything but a support aircraft.

The maps in the front of the book are superfluous. They are too small to be of much use and are unexplained. Several of the illustrations are a bit strained as well. For example World's Fair photo and the last which shows Byrd shaking hands with an unknown person and is captioned "Marie greets her husband"; she is only in the background.

This book was a fascinating read but it also annoyed me. It is a real first rate attempt to understand one of the most controversial men in Antarctic history. By in large it admirably succeeds. Byrd was a larger than life figure with a larger than life ego who could be a formidable enemy or a life long friend. He put Antarctica into the forefront of American consciousness, but damaged his legacy in the end for his narrow-mindedness. We have Lisle Rose to thank for unraveling all of this but the book is seriously flawed by the lack of a good editor.

**Addendum (PCD).** Several months ago I received the book from the University of Missouri Press that Steve Dibbern reviewed in the above paragraph. As I had known the author when we both worked and lived in the Washington, DC area, and where I was not particularly enamored by his first book on Admiral Byrd published by the Naval Institute Press, I looked for a reviewer who did not have my inborn prejudices. It did not take me long to find that person, as within five minutes I was on the phone with Steve Dibbern, who never knew any of the Byrds or Lisle. I

Then several weeks later I received a telephone call from one of our close friends and neighbor, Bess Balchen Urbahn, one of Bernt's former wives. She had received a copy of the book, and upon reading it her temperature exceeded her boiling point. She took deep exceptions to quite a few, in fact, many references (over forty) to her former husband. A sixteen-page letter followed to the Editor of the University of Missouri Press, with copies to four so-called polar experts and six societies/museums/libraries, signed by both Bernt Balchen Jr., and his brother Lauritz Balchen, The letter to the editor of the Missouri Press said "Mr.

Rose's book contains so many lies and innuendoes about our father, Bernt Balchen, that we respectfully suggest that you stop the sale of his book." If you care to read the material sent to the Editor, it is included in its entirety on our website.

#### **A GEOGRAPHIC NAME LONG OVERDUE.**

A geographic feature in Antarctica has recently received its proper name, after many years of being referred to by many of us who were unaware of the complete story. The UK Antarctic Place-Names Committee recently made the feature 'Una Peaks' official, whereas it had been known as 'Una's Tits' as early as 1956, according to a British chart of the area. The complete citation for the naming can be found on a website, which reads as follows:

'On 20 May 2008 the Antarctic Place-Names Committee of Great Britain (UKAPN) approved the name Una Peaks for "Twin ice and snow-capped peaks on Renard Island, south of Cape Renard, at the entrance to Lemaire Channel. Named after Una Spivey, a member of staff in the SecFIDS Office in Stanley, Falkland Islands in the 1950's. Known colloquially as Una's Tits since circa 1955, also as Cape Renard Towers (APC, 2008)." Renard Island was also approved as a new name at the time.'

The words within quote marks above are excerpted from the SCAR document "Composite Gazetteer of Antarctica" (CGA), whose database can be downloaded from the web site [www3.pnra.it/SCAR\\_GAZE](http://www3.pnra.it/SCAR_GAZE). The location of Una Peaks is perhaps best known by those who approach Lemaire Channel on tour vessels for its striking topography prior to entering the channel from the north. After researching for further information, it turns out that the UK Committee printed the wrong information, as Una was Secretary to the Governor in Stanley, not the FIDS Office. This, however, is being corrected in the next announcement by the CGA, following communication between the Place-Names Committee and Una. The complete story is in a draft manuscript which I prepared for submittal to a journal, and which awaits approval by Una herself. Watch this space for an update. *John Spletstoesser*

**HEADS UP:** Be sure to look up the IGY signatory cachets on the website. They are beautiful!





# The Antarctic Society

*"By and For All Antarcticans"*

VOLUME 08-09

APRIL

NO. 3

#### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA  
(650) 323-3652  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

#### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
(650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

#### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pedal@roadrunner.com](mailto:pedal@roadrunner.com)

#### SECRETARY

Charles Lagerbom  
16 Peacedale Drive  
Northport, ME 04849  
(207) 338-3129  
[icechip@bluestreakme.com](mailto:icechip@bluestreakme.com)

#### WEBMASTER

Thomas Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
[webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org)

#### PAST PRESIDENTS

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Dr. Robert B. Flint, Jr. 2004-07

[WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG](http://WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG)

## CONTENTS

BRASH ICE .....	cover	MARYLAND SCIENCE CENTER .....	5
WEBSITE UPDATE .....	3	“CHRONOLOGY OF ANTACTIC EXPLORATION” .....	6
SLIDE SCANNING SERVICE .....	4	“INNOCENTS IN THE DRY VALLEYS” REVIEW BY STEVE DIBBERN .....	7
ANTARCTIC TREATY MEETING.....	5	REFLECTIONS IN ICE .....	7

**BRASH ICE.** These are extremely hard times, although your Society is prevailing. We are running a bit late, as I have been victimized/slowed down by carpal tunnel syndrome. I like to look upon our Society as a Friendly Users Society. As you know from our cover page, we are “By and For Antarcticans”, and I think that is very true. Rather than just being a Society of subscribers, I like to think of us as a bunch of Commonly-Linked Participants. A lot of things have changed in the past three years, nearly all brought about by the active participation of one of our long term members, Tom Henderson. First, he brought us up-to-date historically by putting all of our Newsletters and documents from our beginning in 1959 to 2007 onto one CD. Almost a hundred of our members have bought these CDs which we sell for \$20.00 each. At about the same time, Tom initiated a reduced-fare membership for those who opted to receive their newsletter electronically, and to date thirty-five members get theirs this way for \$12.00 annually. Then he took on the role as our webmaster and established a very active website, featuring his own baby, Time Trek, whereby each and every one of us can, if we so wish, present our own bit of Antarctic history for posterity. His website never goes on holiday as Tom is continually updating it as events transpire. It is NOT a static website by any means, so use it and enjoy. In this same time period the Society initiated action to see if NSF would name the library at the new elevated South Pole Station after our late Honorary President, Ruth J. Siple. This was finally approved, and thanks to contributions of over \$5000 from you members, we made our first substantial shipment of books to the library during the past austral summer.

Recently our Society has produced through the clever expertise of our own videographer, Dr. Edwin Williams of Roanoke, an album of three lengthy DVDS of presentations by some thirty of our more illustrious members. And in recent months, Chips Lagerbom has started scanning pictures, film, and documents of historical interests of some of our members, many of which will soon find a home on Tom’s web-site. So we are getting more Up Front and Personal in recent years, and we want you all to take advantages of the many pluses which are available to you members through the efforts of a few of your dedicated co-members.

The above is all very positive and most forward looking, but our membership is in a dead-fall. Just in the past couple of years we have lost Bolling Clarke, Brooks Conrad, Bob DeViolini, Bulldog Drummond, Len Dykes, Bob Feeney, Orland French, Kirby Hanson, Janice Harvis, Rudi Honkala, Will Kellogg, Jim O'Neal, Mike Pavlak, Marty Pomerantz, Al Raithel, John Roscoe, Walter Smith, George Toney. Link Washburn, Gerry Webers, and Aileen Lotz plus some other lesser knowns. Obituaries of some of the above have already been published: Bolling Clarke, Kirby Hanson, Marty Pomerantz, and George Toney. We started this year with 314 members, and as we go to press close to ten per cent have not renewed, so we anticipate we will drop below 300 for the first time in fifty years. The hardest job in the Society is recruiting young members. Word of mouth is by far the best way. Contract personnel do not seem to buy into our Society the same way as Navy personnel used to, who considered Antarctica their fraternity. Is Antarctica becoming just another job, no longer the love of their life?

The DVDs which we are offering for sale are our Golden Anniversary present to ourselves. Thirty of some of our more prominent members agreed to come on camera to tell their own life stories of Antarctica. There are no stupid questions being asked, each presenter tells the camera what he or she wants to divulge. Like George Doumani, one of our past presidents, stops talking about his involvement with Gondwanaland long enough to tell all the price of being away from family. There are three DVDs, each of over two hours duration, but you can pick out the speaker you want to hear from the menu, so you don't have to get swamped unless you want to be inundated. Most presentations are about fifteen or twenty minutes. All of the IGY personnel are put onto one DVD.

Although basically it is a celebration of what has happened in the past fifty years, one DVD presents such modern stalwarts as Paul Mayewski, Mary Albert, Warren Zapol, George Denton, Lou Lanzerotti, and a few

others. If you like history, there's Bob Dodson of the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition and there is Charles Swithinbank of the Norwegian-British-Swedish Expedition of 1949-52. These DVDS have a wealth of archival information on the past fifty odd years, and they are all blended together with the artistry of Lucia deLeiris and the magical photography of Ann Hawthorne.

Most of the taping was done on my property in mid-coastal Maine which I bought back in 1949 from the widow of arctic explorer-scientist Russell Porter, who had gone north with both Peary and Cook. And the background live music was also polarized, as Steve Lindsay on the electric piano had a relative who lived with the Eskimos in the arctic and Renny Stackpole on bass is a distant relative of Roald Amundsen! So we had the proper setting, the right people, and one of our most honored guests was Bess Balchen Urbahn, widow of the very first pilot to ever fly over the Geographical South Pole.

Our own Dr. Ed Williams, a most talented videographer in his own right, a veteran Antarctic traveler, produced ANTARCTICA CALLING as a labor of love for us to sell to you at a most nominal price of \$50.00 each. BUT we, your Society, is subsidizing the cost to you of \$15.00 each, so you only have to pay \$35.00 for all three DVDs. We have already sold close to a hundred albums, so they are selling fast. You can get on the bandwagon, and have yourself a nice memento of the past fifty years of Antarctica by sending a check of \$35.00 to Dr. Edwin L. Williams, 4536 Greenlee Road, SW, Roanoke, VA 24018 and one will soon be on its way to you.

This is a big year for decision making in Antarctica for the USA, as it is getting close to the time when the National Science Foundation will select their next contractor for the ice. Requests for proposals were issued on October 10, 2008 and site visits to Antarctica were conducted from October to December 2008. Receipt of proposals were

welcomed in February of 2009, and currently evaluations and negotiations are going on. Someone in authority will make an announcement on October 1<sup>st</sup> of this year as to the winner. Some people are going to be real happy, others are going to be real sad, but that's life, is it not?

The Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting will be held in Baltimore from April 6<sup>th</sup> thru April 17<sup>th</sup>. The sessions for club members are closed, although there are some sideline events open to the public (see this Newsletter or visit our website). Never having been privy to attend any of their meetings, one wonders just what goes on for those eleven days. Certainly there are no weapons of mass destruction on the ice, supposedly no rock hounds have ever been able to find mineral deposits of strategic importance. After an hour briefing on where to find the best crab cakes in Baltimore, what will they do the rest of the time during this period of global economic tightening?

**WEBSITE UPDATES** (by Tom Henderson)  
If you haven't been to our website since the last newsletter, take another look. There have been some important changes. We are now truly multi-media with the addition of video and audio files on the site. Ralph Glasgal's excellent documentary, "The International Geophysical Year 1957" and a couple of historical audio segments are posted under Pack Ice and soon will be linked to Time Trek. Speaking of Time Trek, we have upgraded the application, the first since June 2008. The changes may appear modest, such as the addition of a browse button for events but our programmer, Amos Alubala, has made some important structural improvements in the background to prepare for the next upgrade. I will discuss that in a moment.

Another news item is not a website change, but it definitely will have a very positive impact on the website. I am speaking of the Society's new slide scanning service. Charles Lagerbom covers this exciting topic in another article in this newsletter. The service

is off to a flying start and there is now a good backlog of excellent digital images, many of which will appear as part of Time Trek. Look for the beginnings of that ongoing effort soon.

On the hardware front, the Society recently purchased a very portable, high-quality digital audio recorder that will be used for interviews with members and for narration of images and video that will be posted on the website.

More changes are on the way. The next upgrade of Time Trek is significant because it will make it possible for Macintosh computer users to access the Google Earth version of Time Trek for the first time. It will also include support for a photo gallery. The gallery will be an easy way for visitors to explore what will be a host of historical images in a more thorough way. You will be able to leverage the detailed catalogue that Charles Lagerbom is assembling as part of the slide scanning service to search for images by photographer, category (people, ships, scenic, etc.), date, or key word in the description. The photo gallery will have the same "look and feel" as Time Trek; in fact, the plan is to make it almost seamless with Time Trek so it will be easy switch back and forth between them.

You will also see a dramatic improvement in the content of Time Trek in the coming months. In addition to new imagery, the sparse number of events currently in the timeline will be gradually and steadily expanded. With the publication of Robert Headland's Second Edition of "A Chronology of Antarctic Exploration" (see review on page 6), we will have a wealth of updated material to reference. Dr. Headland has already granted us permission for the Society to excerpt from the book for use in Time Trek. As always, of course, we encourage all members to submit material on their own experiences in Antarctica to add to the timeline.

I mentioned a revised, more interactive members list in the last newsletter. I fully intended to have that on line by now, but some pesky database issues have set back the release date. It should be up before the next newsletter for sure. As I stated in December, my intent is to allow members' addresses to be shown unless they tell me otherwise. Again, this list is only viewable by members who have a username and password, not by the general public. **IF YOU DO NOT WISH TO HAVE YOUR ADDRESS SHOWN IN THE MEMBERS LIST, CONTACT ME (TOM HENDERSON) AT THE EMAIL OR ADDRESS ON THE COVER OF THE NEWSLETTER.** The new list will have a feature that allows logged in members to change their own settings to reveal only the information they choose to reveal. Members will also be able to update or correct their information directly on the web page. The latter will save Paul some time and effort in keeping his membership information current.

Finally, since we passed the first anniversary of the Society's website in February, I think it is time to get feedback from those who use the site. I have set up a short on line survey about the website, which you can access through a link on the website. Look under What's New to find the link. Your opinions and suggestions will be very valuable in guiding development going forward. Please take a few minutes to go on line and answer the ten questions that make up the survey. I will leave it available until we have a reasonable number of responses. By the way, non-members can take the survey as well. I will publish the results, probably in the next newsletter.

If you haven't yet been to the website, [www.antarctican.org](http://www.antarctican.org), I encourage you to do so. After all, it is your website, supported by your membership dues. If you haven't yet established a username and password to get to the members' area of the website, simply contact me at [webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org) and let me know what you want for both. Most of the website can be viewed without logging in, but there is a lot of interesting

material that is reserved only for our members. Enjoy it all!

### **NEW SLIDE SCANNING SERVICE FOR MEMBERS** (by Charles Lagerbom)

In January 2009, the Antarctic Society initiated a very valuable service for its members. For the cost of certified shipping, members may now submit their film slides taken in Antarctica to the Society for conversion to digital images, free of charge! The scanning is done on a Nikon Super Coolscan 5000 ED, which is a high-quality, high-end scanner used by photographic professionals and serious digital photo enthusiasts. It has special software that removes the artifacts of most scratches and dust particles from the scanned image. The slides are scanned at a resolution of 4000 dpi, more than enough for producing sizeable photo print enlargements. Members retain their copyrights; the Society only asks that the contributor grant the Society non-exclusive use of the images for the Society website. To date, I have scanned and catalogued over 2,600 slides from our members.

As the actual scanner of the Antarctic Society's slide scanning service, I consider it a privilege and honor to work with these images of so many people who have visited, worked, researched and otherwise experienced the polar regions. These are their personal impressions of the place, most of them shot for their own use. They are important in that the photographer thought enough of the moment, place and subject to preserve the image of it. As far as I am concerned, every single image is important to preserve. It is not that we want or need every scanned image to go up on the website's Time Trek feature; rather, we want every image scanned for preservation sake and for getting these historically important visual images on a more modern medium. While it is the goal of the process to reproduce the image as near to real as possible, the more important consideration is that the image is digitized in a high quality format and therefore made available for further

processing with Photoshop or some other program at the owner's leisure.

The process is somewhat labor intensive, but well worth the preservation of these images, since many of these slides face deterioration in quality and color from poor storage, age or other elements. The best part of the scanning process is the creation of a database (in an Excel spreadsheet) of the images with a catalog number that corresponds to the scanned image's jpeg name. For instance, the first slide of Charles H. Lagerbom's slides is cataloged as CHL1 which is the name given the jpeg image on the CD. Other categories of the catalog include the slide's date (as specific as can be), the Time Trek date (only for the purpose of tying in the images chronologically that fits with the website feature), three columns of locations (each getting more specific: Antarctica, Ross Island, Hut Point), and finally a category for notes or other information providing more data about the place, people or image subject. These categories can be sorted using the electronic version of the catalog which is included on the final CD of images so that, for example, all slides from 1958 can be listed or identified, or all slides of the ship HERO, etc. A hard copy of the catalog is also sent back with the CDs and original slides so that one can sift through the images with the catalog as their guide. The aim is to make it user friendly and image accessible.

So if you have slides and have not converted them, please consider using the new service. Even if you have a set of photos digitized, I will be happy to catalog them and include them in our inventory for supporting Time Trek. See details of the service on the Society website at [www.antarctican.org](http://www.antarctican.org), or you may contact me at: 16 Peacedale Dr. Northport, ME 04849 [clagerbom@sad34.net](mailto:clagerbom@sad34.net)

**32ND ANTARCTIC TREATY CONSULTATIVE MEETING.** The United States will host the 32<sup>nd</sup> Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting (ATCM) in Baltimore, Maryland, April 6-17, 2009. The ATCM is

the major annual diplomatic event related to Antarctica, and will include the participation of nearly 400 diplomats, Antarctic program managers and logistics experts, and polar scientists from 47 countries, including 28 Consultative Parties with a scientific presence in Antarctica. Also attending will be representatives from other entities comprising the Antarctic Treaty system and observers from several non-governmental organizations. The Parties will discuss issues including environmental protection, the advancement of science, and the management of tourism.

The Baltimore ATCM occurs as the Antarctic Treaty marks its 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary. The Treaty, which was signed in Washington, promotes international and scientific cooperation. The 2009 Meeting coincides also with the conclusion of International Polar Year, the most ambitious multinational, interdisciplinary polar research effort ever undertaken. The Meeting thus offers a unique opportunity for Parties—and the public—to reflect on the theme of "Fifty Years of Peace and Science" in Antarctica. In addition to celebrating achievements under the Treaty, the 32<sup>nd</sup> ATCM will provide a forum for Parties to look ahead and discuss a future agenda for Antarctic collaboration.

**MARYLAND SCIENCE CENTER.** The Maryland Science Center in Baltimore will be the focal point of a range of public events April 4 and 5 that highlight federally funded Arctic and Antarctic research programs. The public events are being held in conjunction with the two-week-long Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting (ATCM), attended by delegates from more than 40 countries. The Science Center events will include an unprecedented exhibit of collected art, film, poetry and prose created by world-class artists to interpret the nation's Antarctic heritage, the public unveiling of a unique NASA film that shows the global importance of the world's Polar Regions to multimedia and hands-on demonstrations of polar science and cultures.

The exhibit of work by participants in the National Science Foundation's Antarctic Artists & Writers program and many of the related events are funded jointly by NSF's Office of Polar Programs (OPP) and its Education and Human Resources Directorate's Informal Science Education (ISE) program. Past participants whose work will be represented in Baltimore include internationally acclaimed director **Werner Herzog**, whose Antarctic documentary "Encounters at the End of the World," was nominated for a 2009 Academy Award; **Kim Stanley Robinson**, author of the science fiction work "Antarctica" and the Mars trilogy; installation artist **Lita Albuquerque**; and the late nature photographer **Galen Rowell**. The art exhibit is scheduled to run through Labor Day. For more information, [http://www.nsf.gov/news/news\\_summ.jsp?cntn\\_id=114340](http://www.nsf.gov/news/news_summ.jsp?cntn_id=114340)

#### **A CHRONOLOGY OF ANTARCTIC EXPLORATION**, by R.K. Headland.

Review by John Spletstoesser. While I was on a ship in Antarctica in February, I received an email message from my colleague, Bob Headland, who alerted me to expect a 2.2- kilogram package in my mail after I returned. I knew exactly what he meant, because the publisher of his Chronology of Antarctic Exploration, Bernard Quaritch, London, had earlier announced its publication. In fact, a formal reception was held in London at the New Zealand High Commission on 20 February to announce its publication.

I also was aware of the bulk of the hard-cover volume because I performed a voluntary editing adventure for Bob in 2008, when I read every word of it during several weeks. A few gremlins were encountered in the text, nothing unusual for a work of this nature, and the final touches on it were worked on by the author and the publication of 722 pages is now in print and available from Quaritch at a cost of £110 (about \$146, April conversion rates). The 722 pages include 40 plates, 27 maps, 21 histograms, a very thorough Index (p. 635 – 719), and an Introduction and other advance text from p. 9

to 72. Bob relied on some assistance to produce such a classic, and the pages of Acknowledgements include a list of 31 archives and libraries and 167 individuals. It is apparent, therefore, that much research has gone into this excellent piece of work, an updating of his earlier chronology on the subject in 1989, reprinted in 1993.

Having known Bob Headland for about two decades is enough to know that he is one of a few who would be capable of putting together this kind of information into a usable form, beginning with earliest historical records that postulated a land mass to the south. This edition has 4,865 entries, and the final one, dated 2009, is the citation for this book. The subtitle for the book is 'A Synopsis of Events and Activities From the Earliest Times Until the International Polar Years, 2007-09.' The basic forms of entry in the list are expeditions and events. Expeditions are followed by their years, country of origin, and purpose, followed by the name of the leader, captain, or other officers of the vessel involved. Brief annotations provide further information as to locations, operations, events, and some other details. Introductory pages include bonuses such as membership of SCAR and Antarctic Treaty signatories and lists of winter stations. All polar libraries will have this volume in its reference collections as a means for scholars and authors to look up anything related to its purpose. The price might dissuade some from purchasing it, but the long-term value is forever. It leaves a question, however, as to whether Bob or someone else with his enthusiasm and tenacity will continue the Chronology on a regular basis, perhaps issuing Supplements via the internet. Bob is still a young man, however, 10 years my junior, and I think his energy will persist. Purchase his book to keep him on cloud-nine.

For order information, contact Catherine Scheybeler at Quaritch, 8 Lower John Street, Golden Square, London W1F 9AU; tel +44 (0) 20 7734 2983; email [c.scheybeler@quaritch.com](mailto:c.scheybeler@quaritch.com). As I understand it, Catherine was the glue that kept Bob in

line while it was in process, including copy-editing and all the rest of the details required for its production.

**“INNOCENTS IN THE DRY VALLEYS – AN ACCOUNT OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF WELLINGTON ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION, 1958-59”**, by Colin Bull, Victoria University Press, Wellington, 2009, 90 figures, 4 maps, \$30 plus postage from Colin Bull Polar Books, 12818 Sunrise Drive, Bainbridge Island, WA 98110. Reviewed by Steve Dibbern.

The reviewer must first confess to an unrequited love affair with the Dry Valleys those unique geological/climatological oddities across McMurdo Sound from our main base and the sight of so much Antarctic history. I once saw into them from a helicopter but never got to go into them... a tease but no consummation!

With that admission out of the way I will begin by saying that Colin Bull's narrative is a fascinating look at how science was sometimes done 50 years ago particularly in the countries without big budgets for Antarctic research. Taylor and Debenham's accounts of their reconnaissance of the Taylor Valley during Scott's last expedition are, to me, classics of exploration and polar literature. Bull's book starts with a description of science on a shoestring. He and three others; Dick Barwick, Barrie McKelvey and Peter Webb got support in principle from the NZ science establishment but little financial aid. They caged transport from the Americans and equipment from their University and private suppliers.

Once in Antarctica they were landed in the previously unsurveyed Wright Valley north of Taylor and Debenham's work area and set about to **walk** the area. Split into two teams they did their science the old fashioned way... in detail and on foot. They hiked the length and breadth of the Wright Valley and walked north through Bull Pass into the

Victoria Valley as well as across the Wilson Piedmont Glacier to the Ross Sea.

Their accomplishments are too many to list here but suffice to say that the ratio of science to cost was extraordinary. Science to shoe leather was quite another thing as one of the photos and the narrative make clear! Bull drew from his own memory and heavily from diaries of his companions. The narrative is well written and frequently irreverent (in a Kiwi sort of way) and very funny. The color illustrations are both very nicely done and numerous. The maps are well done but the larger fold-out could have benefited by showing its relationship to the other (southern) dry valley.

This book is an exceptional addition to the narratives of the modern IGY inspired research in Antarctica. What sets it apart is how very exhaustive the process of gaining the knowledge was! After the helicopter left them you could imagine that they were simply the Taylor/Debenham "Northern Party" working in the next valleys up. This was "earned" science, modern in its data but "Heroic" in its winning. "**Innocents**" will sit comfortably along side Taylor, Debenham and Craig Potton's "**Improbable Eden**" in my library and anyone else's who love the Dry Valleys.

**REFLECTIONS "IN ICE"**. (By Jerry Marty's Ghostwriter) Retirement is a word we've all talked about with comments like, "If I won the lottery, I'd call in to have my check mailed to me," or, "I wonder what it would be like to get up on a weekday morning and not have to go into the office." Usually it's something we all eagerly anticipate, not really knowing what to expect...and then, the day arrives. I have to be honest – it's not like that at all. I've had the privilege of being a member of a very elite and unique team over the years – from 1969 forward, working with scientists, Department of Defense, USARP, USAP, and all the support personnel who have the passion for Antarctica flowing in their bloodstream just as it does in mine. The

people I've had the honor to have worked with have exemplified excellence in work ethic, esprit de corps, passion, and dedication to a continent and project that has no equal. My "retirement" has a bittersweet tone. I have a sense of personal loss, a void in my life, and a sense that something has been taken away from me. I am having a difficult time with leaving – and there is an overwhelming awareness that I'm no longer a part of the magic that built the impossible.

Growing up on a farm in rural Wisconsin, I attended a one-room school which served grades one through eight. As one of thirteen students, I saw beyond the fertile farmland. The old-fashioned pull-down maps of the world sparked an interest and I realized I wanted to travel where few had gone before. I read the books of Admiral Byrd and began to focus on Antarctica and the South Pole. In high school I wrote letters to possible future employers asking what qualifications and experience would allow me to attain my goal. I thought, why not see the world and get paid to do it at the same time...plus there was a world of "women" out there just waiting for me. I attended the University of Wisconsin, Platteville and graduated with a degree in Construction Technology and Management, School of Industry. Two decades later I was honored by UWP as one of their distinguished alumnus, an honor I share with Jerry Huffman who also was part of the Antarctic program.

Forty years ago I interviewed with the first support contractor, Holmes & Narver, Inc. based out of Los Angeles, California. It was the summer of '69 and I was ecstatic to have been selected and assigned to Byrd Station as a General Field Assistant (all-around gofer). It was at Byrd Station that I became part of Antarctica, and it became part of me. From that point onward, I knew that this was where I wanted to devote myself; to be assigned to engineering & construction projects building scientific research facilities. I had become one of those "with ice in my veins". Looking back, it's coincidental that I finish my tenure almost to the month with the completion and

dedication of the new Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station (fourth station following the initial IGY station).

The adventure hasn't been without a few bumps in the road. Along the way, I won a different kind of lottery. In 1969, the government instituted the draft lottery and in 1970 I "won" a free trip with a very low number. As it were, I volunteered for the Army...

And so began the next chapter of my life. With only two days to go before basic training, I celebrated my impending departure at a Santa Monica watering hole called the Oar House. Three or four sheets to the wind, I saw with my own eyes, the loveliest creature on the planet earth emerge from the madding crowd. Yes, we met in a bar! My pick-up line was reduced to stutters, stammers, and slurs, but somehow she bought it. We went on our first date the day before I was to travel by bus to Fort Ord.

Elena and I wrote to each other during my tenures at Fort Ord, Fort Polk, Fort Benning, and just before I got orders to go to Southeast Asia, I took the plunge and asked her to marry me. Not knowing what "Uncle Sam" had in store for me, we decided that we would proceed with the ceremony if I got orders to someplace other than 'Nam. As it were, Korea was on the agenda. We married in September and after a one week honeymoon trip to Fort Ord to apply for my bride's military dependency card, I was unceremoniously shipped out.

For the first six months of our marriage, Elena and I wrote to each other...me huddled shivering and cold on the DMZ in Korea as an Imjin Scout (2<sup>nd</sup> Infantry Division). Having served time in a hostile fire zone, I returned to California, not only to my bride, but also to Holmes & Narver who had kept my position open for me while I served our country.

Once again, the circle came round. In 1974, H&N made an unprecedented decision to



send “women” to the ice. Elena jumped at the opportunity and was one of the first two women to be sent to Antarctica as part of the support effort. While on the ice, we spent time at McMurdo Station and at South Pole Station. Among her many diverse duties, Elena served as a logistics coordinator for construction materials. Even so, she didn’t flinch while at South Pole, when offered an opportunity to help move the Hercules aircraft 917 from the crash location to the end of the ice runway. She gamely drove a forklift through the side of the fuselage and paced the rest of the crew in its half-mile traverse.

That was then, and since that time, Antarctica has always had a fond place in our hearts. Following a few years wherein work took us to Micronesia (Palau, Truk, Guam, and Saipan), me to Saudi Arabia, Alaska, and other exciting locales, I was invited to return to my roots – working at the Office of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation to be part of the South Pole Station Modernization Project. Over the past fifteen years, I’ve watched a dedicated team of Ph.D. scientists, support contractors, Navy, and Air Force (ANG) men and women give with their hearts and souls the life blood that grew the new elevated station. Without them, there would be no South Pole Station. My greatest experience in life has been the opportunity to work with people who worked around the clock, against deadlines, and in the harshest environment in the world to build a mega structure that is like no other.

Last November I knew I’d be faced with one of the best...and worst times of my life. There was great satisfaction in seeing a great monument built to further science and research at the South Pole, and at the same time, I dreaded saying goodbye to my “Polie” family. The praise and accolades have been hard for me to accept. I’m uncomfortable, finding I don’t do well on the receiving end of compliments and tributes. I’m overwhelmed with gratitude to the people who made this all happen, for they, in reality, deserve the respect, admiration, and

credit for making the impossible -- possible. Most recently I was honored by the ANG 109<sup>th</sup>, Schenectady, New York during a visit and presentation. Again, in the presence of those who made the project success possible, I felt humbled.

Contemplating the future, I flirt with following in the footsteps of Paul Siple by writing a story of the people, the real heroes who made this all a reality; a sequel to **90 South** that tells the human story of the challenges of building a testimonial to 21<sup>st</sup> century science.

I leave with mixed emotions. I’m proud to have known such classy people as the “Polies” who allowed me into their lives while we worked together to accomplish the impossible. Along the way, I salute my son, Jamie and his wife Tara, and my two adorable grandchildren, Troy and Reese; and my beautiful daughter Joanna who lived without her dad for fifteen annual four-month sojourns to “the ice.” I am indebted to them for their support for they, and my bride (and best friend) of 38 years, allowed me to live the dream.

I have now joined the Paul Dalrymple Club. In spirit and soul, I have never left 90 degrees south latitude (although cash donations for my \$300 per hour psychotherapy sessions to get through all this would be most appreciated).



Can you pick out Jerry?



Elena and Jerry, South Pole 1975



One of two reasons to retire.



# The Antarctic Society

*"By and For All Antarcticans"*

VOLUME 08-09

DECEMBER

NO. 2

#### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA  
(650) 323-3652  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

#### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
(650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

#### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325  
Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@roadrunner.com](mailto:pcdal@roadrunner.com)

#### SECRETARY

Charles Lagerbom  
83 Achorn Road  
Belfast, ME 04915  
(207) 548-0923  
[icechip@prexar.com](mailto:icechip@prexar.com)

#### WEBMASTER

Thomas Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
[webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org)

#### PAST PRESIDENTS

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.)  
1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Crary 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Dr. Robert B. Flint, Jr. 2004-07

[WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG](http://WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG)

## CONTENTS

BRASH ICE .....	cover	BLACK MEN IN EARLY ANTARCTICA.....	5
ANTARCTIC CALENDARS .....	2	ICE IS WHERE YOU FIND IT .....	5
WEBSITE UPDATE .....	2	JOE FLETCHER .....	6
ARCHIVING .....	2	MARTIN POMERANTZ .....	8
ICE SHELF LEAVING .....	4	EAGLE ON ICE .....	8
WIND POWER AT MCMURDO .....	4	STUART KLIPPER .....	9
FAMILY BUSINESS .....	5	ANTARCTIC TOURISM .....	10

**BRASH ICE.** We had looked forward to this Newsletter as an end to my 30-year era of putting these Newsletters together and out on the street. I am really ready to call it quits, as something which was once a great pleasure and delight to do has now become a frustrating ordeal. When I was physically located in the Washington, DC area, when NSF was on 18<sup>th</sup> Street, when the Polar Research Board was in Foggy Bottom, when Ed Todd and Peter Wilkniss were in charge of the Office of Polar Programs, when Louie deGoes and Tim Hushen were heading up PRB, and when we had use of rooms at NSF and at the National Academy of Sciences for meetings, it was all so easy. And it all was a cakewalk with Ruth Siple not only providing a home for our Society, but she made it all work so smoothly and harmoniously. It was a two-person operation, and Newsletters were written, edited, and mailed within a few days, unencumbered by numbers of people and computers. It is no longer fun, believe you me.

It all happened for Ruth Siple and me back in the fall of 1978 when we more or less took over the Antarctic Society, lock, stock and barrel. We took over its treasury, its membership, its secretarial responsibilities, and we started publishing Newsletters on a regular basis. And it all worked, even though I governed with a hard hand, as Ruth Siple fully supported me and calmed the waters whenever I created waves. Nobody wanted to cross Ruth, she was truly the Sweetheart of the Antarctic Society. We lasted as a team for approximately twenty years, but then I sought refuge in the peacefulness and quietude of mid-coastal Maine where an aging mother needed caring. At the same time, NSF moved to Ballston, and it all became another ball game.

As I sit here in front of this silly computer, I have seen 169 Newsletters produced, a total of 1664 pages. The Society is doing quite well, thank you, mainly because when Ruth Siple was active, we banked a lot of monies because she did all the work gratis. Now we try and break even annually. We are the longest continuous Antarctic society in the states. The American Polar Society under the guise of the very dedicated August Howard had a continuous stretch of some fifty years, but soon afterwards it went underground for seven years after August died.

It's a good time for me to think about phasing out of the Society. I wanted to stay active for thirty years. That I have done. I had hoped to see all the Newsletters assembled as one. I never really expected to see this happen, but Tom Henderson brought my fondest dream to a reality. I had hoped to see the library at the new elevated station at the South Pole named after Ruth Siple, but when I was told to "cool it", I thought my wheels were spinning in granular snow. However, Jerry Marty never lost faith in our mission, and it finally became a reality this year. Now I can truly retire proudly. But one thing remains, I wanted to see the Society regain its rightful tax-exemption status originally granted in the early 1960s. Thanks to the efforts of our Vice President, Rob Flint, this all may become a reality in the next year.

I feel that our Society is on the threshold of a new era, one where my old cronies are fast fading out, where new, young blood will open the gates to a more exciting future. This has already started under the direction of Tom Henderson, who is doing new and wonderful things each month on the website, where we hope to see more active participation by members. Check out the website to see what it offers --

[www.antarctican.org](http://www.antarctican.org).

**CALENDARS.** As we go to press we still have a FEW Antarctic Hedgehog (New Zealand) calendars. We will mail them out toute suite, so if you want one, get your order in now. Send a check for \$15 each to Antarctic Society, Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855.

**WEBSITE UPDATE** (by Tom Henderson)  
Most of my time since the last newsletter has been directed toward improving the mechanics and structure of our website, and that will be the case for the remainder of this year. Some improvements are subtle, such as the centering of the website pages in the browser window, the addition of a background image behind the pages and the highlighting of all links in the website when

you move your cursor over them. A major improvement is the removal of a separate log-in for the Society Forums. That annoying requirement was a result of using an open source bulletin board application as the basis for our Forums. That application was intended to be stand-alone and public-facing, hence the complicated log-in. The log-in and authorization code was deeply imbedded so it took some time and careful programming surgery to make sure that removing it did not cause unintended consequences. Now, anyone who logs into the main website is automatically authorized to access the Forums for posting and responding to messages. My intention is to encourage more of you to make use of it. This is a quick and easy way to post your observations, opinions and questions for other members to see and respond to. Take advantage of it!

We will have an updated version of Time Trek on the website within the next two months. Google still has not released the stable production version of its new Google Earth plug-in (Version 4.3), so we have not integrated it into Time Trek as yet. That new version will support multiple browsers including IE, Firefox, Safari, Opera and others, so it is definitely worth waiting for. We will, however, upgrade Time Trek to provide users with a better console interface and a more logical display of the event descriptions and user-provided information about events.

Another major improvement that will be finished by the end of this year is better access to information about our members. Currently, only a list of member names is available in the password-protected Members area. The new page will feature not only the list of names but will also allow members to click on any name and see information about that member in a form displayed on the same page. The plan at this point is to show only the member address unless the owner of that information chooses not to show it. Therefore, **if you do not want your address available to other members, send me an email at [webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org) or a**

**letter to my address shown on the front page.** Remember, this information will only be available to persons who have logged into the website and will not be shown to the public. Other information on each member, such as telephone number, email address, professional affiliation and biographical information will only be available by the owner's choice. That can be done directly by the owner because if you click on your own name, the form that displays all of your information will change to give you editing options. The current design will have radio buttons next to each information item that the owner can click 'on' to reveal or 'off' to hide. The owner will also be able to change any of the information on the form. This way, if a member moves or changes email address or telephone number, they can update their information themselves online! This will save Paul a lot of work keeping track of everyone, which is no small task. I hope that members will be open with their contact information because this is a great way to facilitate communication among all members. That is, after all, one of the reasons the Society exists. I have in mind adding another "goody" to this page that I am sure members will like, but that is going to be a surprise!

Beginning early next year, the focus of website development will shift from structural improvements to the addition of content, particularly Time Trek content. We will go into "full court press" mode (consistent with the sports season) to really make Time Trek a valuable resource. Expect to see extensive additions to the descriptions of events in the timeline and perhaps a number of contributions from members as well. As some of you know, a new edition of Robert Headland's well-respected reference, [A Chronology of Antarctic Exploration](#) is scheduled for release in February 2009. This massive and extensive tome is widely regarded as the definitive general work on activity in Antarctica from the earliest days forward. We have contacted Bob Headland and he has generously agreed to allow us to excerpt from his book to help populate our

Time Trek event descriptions, with credit given in each case. This will be a great help in making Time Trek a useful reference. Eventually, descriptions of historic stations will be added as well. Finally, we expect to have video files of historic information available on the website early next year.

So visit often to see the changes in your website as they occur. Our goal – with your help – is to make the website better and better .... and better!

**ARCHIVING.** Dr Edwin Williams, retired surgeon, lover of Antarctica and all things natural, is in the process of producing a couple of DVDs for us of Favorite Antarcticans. Basically the DVDs will feature field scientists from the past fifty years, with each talking on camera about his or her Antarctic careers. Charles Swithinbank talks about his seven decades on the ice. Bob Dodson was with the Ronne Expedition back in the 1940s when women were introduced as wintering- over companions. Charlie Bentley, John Behrendt, Hugo Neuburg, Dick Cameron, Ralph Glasgal, Johnny Dawson, Steve DenHartog, and Ed Robinson all talk about their experiences during the IGY. Then there are the ice corers, with Tony Gow and Paul Mayewski documenting their own drilling programs, as George Denton talks about his research in climate change. It is not just a bunch of good old boys, as Mary Albert was chief scientist on the Norwegian traverse to the South Pole, via Plateau and the Pole of Inaccessibility. And to add still further prestige to what has happened on the ice, Dr. Ed has captured Lou Lanzerotti of the National Science Board and Warren Zapol of the Polar Research Board (and recent presidential appointment to the Arctic Commission). Even Dave Bresnahan tells about his experiences trying to keep one and all happy in the field. Guy Guthridge talks at some length about his child, the Writers and Artists Program at NSF.

### **ANOTHER ICE SHELF IS LEAVING.**

Wilkins Ice Shelf, located on the west side of the southernmost part of the Antarctic Peninsula, appears to be in a state of disintegration, similar to others in West Antarctica. According to Science Daily, Dec. 1, 2008, Wilkins Ice Shelf is one of seven along the Antarctic Peninsula that have retreated or disintegrated in the past 20 years, including the Larsen B Ice Shelf in 2002. The Wilkins Ice Shelf had been stable for most of the last century before it began retreating in the 1990s. An ice bridge that connects the Wilkins Ice Shelf to two islands, Charcot and Latady, showed new rifts detected by satellite on November 28, 2008, that threaten to break up a critical portion of ice and cause the bridge to collapse, thus adding to the probability that the ice shelf would separate from the Peninsula. Because an ice shelf is floating, there would be no rise in sea level, but its demise would be an indicator of on-going climate change in this part of Antarctica.

The Antarctic Peninsula has been experiencing extraordinary warming in the past 50 years of 2.5°C. For effects on the wildlife in the Peninsula, see the journal American Scientist, July-August 2008, which provides details of research by James McClintock, Hugh Ducklow, and William Fraser who have conducted research for many years in the area of the U.S. Palmer Station, located on Anvers Island on the western side of the Antarctic Peninsula. The three biologists, well known in the U.S. Antarctic Program, have put together a study from the 'bottom up' to show that climate is changing in that area, as shown by major changes in sea-ice reduction and effects on the marine fauna. For example, average mid-winter temperature has risen 6°C since 1950 in the peninsula, the highest rate of warming anywhere on the planet, and 5 times the global average. If the rising trend continues, sea ice will not form by mid-century in most years, leading to a major regime change in the ecosystem.

**WIND POWER AT McMURDO.** Naomi Arnold, CHRISTCHURCH PRESS (Margaret Lanyon) On a ridge overlooking Scott Base, a wind farm is rising from the frozen landscape. Three wind turbines on Crater Hill will supply renewable energy to power New Zealand's Scott Base and its neighbour, the American base at McMurdo Station. The project, a collaboration between Antarctica New Zealand, Meridian Energy and the United States Antarctic Program's Raytheon Polar Services, brings unique challenges as the ice dwellers act to reduce their carbon footprint. Project manager Iain Miller said designing foundations to keep the 40m high turbines working in high winds was a testament to Kiwi ingenuity.

The 12-tonne concrete blocks were fabricated in Christchurch then buried in the Antarctic ground. "We're going to bolt on this big steel spider to these concrete blocks, then grout some bars 10m into the permafrost. The concrete plus the steel is designed to be enough to hold these turbines up in the severest of conditions."

The turbines required smart engineering. The blades of the three 330kw German turbines were able to tilt their pitch as wind direction and intensity changed, and were able to withstand hurricane force 122km/h winds. "The other quite fascinating challenge is that we haven't got a national grid to plug into," Miller said. "Instead, we're feeding the energy into a diesel generation system. A lot of wind farms plug into the national grid, which is so enormous that the energy that comes from the wind turbine doesn't destabilise the flow of electricity to your house or business. These generators don't like sharp increases or decreases, so we have to put in some very smart engineering between the wind farm and the generators to keep the flow even. Everything is about trying to figure out the most efficient way to provide energy to Scott Base and McMurdo."

**DEALING WITH SOME FAMILY BUSINESS** - Naomi Arnold, Christchurch Press (Margaret Lanyon)

One hundred years after Sir Ernest Shackleton abandoned his attempt to reach the South Pole, descendants of his Nimrod Expedition hope to finish some unfinished family business. The Matrix Shackleton Expedition, which started on November 13, 2008 from Shackleton's hut at Cape Royds, plans to traverse 1400km to finally reach the original destination. In 1908, the Nimrod team - Shackleton, Frank Wild, Jameson Boyd Adams and Eric Marshall - made it to latitude 88°23', within 160km of the pole. The modern-day expedition plans to go all the way. Sitting on their heavily loaded sledges in the searing Antarctic light on the first day of their journey, Henry Worsley, Will Gow and Henry Adams estimated it would take 70 days to complete their family destiny.

**BLACK MEN IN EARLY**

**ANTARCTICA.** By Steve Dibbern. While reading Ian B. Hart's excellent book *Whaling in the Falkland Islands Dependencies 1904 – 1931* I found a reference to Cape Verde Islanders working on Norwegian whale factory ships in the South Shetlands circa 1905. The writer proposed that they might have been the first Africans to visit Antarctica. It was not clear if he was referring to black men or Africans specifically. But it made me wonder as I had known that the American New England sperm whale fishery was integrated and indeed was a focus of free blacks in New England. Wouldn't it be fair to assume that the New England fur seal trade was similarly integrated?

I did a number of index searches in my own library and found very little. In the meantime I queried the New Bedford Whaling Museum and the Mystic Seaport museums libraries and got helpful replies to look at such works as *Black Hands, White Sails* by P. and F. McKissack, *Black Jacks* by J. Bolster and *Black Sailors* by M. Putney.

They also gave me references to on line data bases of crew lists and ship registers.

This pointed me to a book on my own shelf. *The Voyage of the Huron and the Huntress* by Edouard Stackpole, Mystic, 1955. The book was subtitled "The American Sealers and the Discovery of the Antarctic Continent". The *Huntress* and the *Huron* were in the Stonington fleet that contained Nathaniel B. Palmer and the *Hero* in the Austral summer of 1820-21. One may argue until the cows come home over exactly who first saw Antarctica and when, but almost certainly they were among the very first.

Buried in an appendix on page 78 was this quote from the crew list of the *Huron*: "The cook and the steward were mulattoes, named William White and Cyrus Treadwell, respectively. Two others in the crew were colored men." Certainly black men were in Antarctica in the very earliest voyages to Antarctica. That laid to rest I turned to the semantics of "African" versus "Black" and the statement in the Hart book. A conversation with a librarian at New Bedford also solved much of that as she reminded me that a large number of blacks in the New England trade were Cape Verdean in origin as they had a long history of cooperation and crewing in the sperm whale trade.

So the outcome is that black crewmen of the ships in the New England fur seal trade were among the first people to visit the Antarctic. It is also of interest to me to note that the New England black sailors and even ship captains were an important influence on the abolition movement in America.

**ICE IS WHERE YOU FIND IT** – in Salem.

We borrowed this title from an old friend of ours from many years ago, a former Coast Guard Captain of an icebreaker who wrote a book entitled "Ice Is Where You Find It." He actually should have written a book about automobiles, as they are what did him in, being run over in Ushuaia.

But going on right now through March 1, 2009, is an art show at the magnificent Peabody Essex Museum in Salem, Massachusetts. The exhibition, TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, Painting the Polar Landscape, got a big write-up in the Art Section of the Sunday NEW YORK TIMES for November 9<sup>th</sup>, and this drew us to the city 15 miles north of Boston which is better known for its witches than icebergs. Boston is infamous for its crazy roads and lunatic drivers, and it took us over an hour after we reached the city of Salem to find the museum. But it was well worth the nightmare of finding it, a fantastic museum. You can see most of the paintings in the exhibit by going to <http://www.pem.org>, or if you want to buy the booklet on the exhibit, its ISBN (paper) number is 978-087577-216-1. The name is the same as the exhibit, TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, Painting the Polar Landscape.

Who are the big players here? The entrance to the exhibition hall features a king-sized painting done in Greenland by Rockwell Kent. Some of his words about the glories of Greenland are on the floor as you enter, ending with "Greenland! Oh God, how beautiful the world can be." Well, I guess that shows that old Rockwell had never been to South Georgia. In 1772, the British painter William Hodges did something no Western artist had ever accomplished, painting an eye-witness view of Antarctic ice. Hodge's pioneering achievement came as a result of his position as landscape artist on Captain James Cook's second epic trip around the world from 1772 to 1775. George Marston, artist with Shackleton's Endurance Expedition, is also in the exhibit. Other famous artists featured are Frederic Edwin Church, William H. Smyth, William Bradford, and others unknown to me. The artist with the most exhibits are those of David Ashley Paige, an artist with Byrd on BAE II. The Ohio State University loaned PEM fifteen of his paintings.

Besides what you might call the Masters of Icebergs, there is another contemporary

exhibit of polar paintings in another section of the first floor of the museum. I found this contemporary exhibit to be of equal interest to me, as there were a lot of great hands-on things to see. Pulling out one drawer, I found Lucia deLeiris within. Not exactly her bodily, but there was an open page to her field notes to accompany her painting. She has been one of Guy Guthridge's more successful winners in his Artists and Writers Program, and lives in the outskirts of Salem. Lucia will be having her own exhibit next month in Newport, Rhode Island. On February 7, 2009, Lucia will give a lecture at the museum on AN ARTIST'S JOURNEY TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.

#### **GODFATHER OF TRACY AUSTIN DIED LAST JUNE.**

Joe Fletcher was one of the most famous polar scientists to come out of World War II. He was most famous for probably being the first man to set foot on the Geographic North Pole, although his illustrious Air Force career took him all over the globe, including a three-year stint as head of the Division of Polar Programs at the National Science Foundation. His career was most fantastic, and he led a sort of charmed life. One should read Brian Shoemaker's Oral History on Colonel Joseph O. Fletcher, done on January 5, 2006, which is archived at The Ohio State University. I have to confess to not having read many of the oral histories of polar people, but I can't imagine reading any that are more exciting and as varied as Joe's. It is full of misspellings of famous names, but it is still great reading. He got into the ROTC in college only after finding out that some of the students rode horses. And later on in his military career he chose UCLA, as he felt the roof of the campus physics building would be an ideal place to pick up a sun tan.

How Joe became the first man ever to set foot on the North Pole is truly epic. While on T-3, later to be known as Fletcher's Ice Island, Joe tried unsuccessfully, repeatedly, to get the Command in Alaska to let him



have a plane so that he could make some flights around the Arctic Basin. Finally General Olds said that he could have a C-47 under one condition, that its first flight was to be to the North Pole, ninety miles away. But there really was one other gimmick, an Ace pilot in World War II had gotten himself into heap big trouble, had been court marshaled twice, had recently been slugged by his co-pilot, but he still had a believer in General Olds. He felt if he, Bill Benedict, made the first landing at the North Pole that perhaps he would gain enough notoriety to clear his name. So with Bill at the controls, Joe sitting in as the co-pilot, off they went. The landing was sort of a three-ring circus, and on the last scheduled low pass to inspect a frozen lead as a possible landing strip, Benedict touched down on the ice floe! Joe was standing at the open door with a smoke bomb in his hand, and as the smoke reentered the plane, Joe decided that he had nothing better to do than jump out onto the ice. So, you might say by default, Joe became the first man ever to set foot on the North Pole.

In the early 1970s, Joe was in the Director's Chair of the Division of Polar Programs at NSF. It wasn't something on his Wish List, with several things contrary to his desires. He found a Division which was "all biology. There was no program manager for the atmosphere, there was no program manager for the oceans, there was no program manager for glaciology. Can you imagine that? What I considered the most important subjects for Antarctica, there weren't even program managers. It was a very "weak staff." Then there was a budget cut, roughly half the DPP budget. He did not think much of the Antarctic office at the Navy Yard, so he wiped them out completely, the admiral and thirty-five to forty people on his staff. But he kept the support forces. Joe's next crisis was finding that the National Science Board was considering abolishing the Division of Polar Programs so that its funding could be distributed elsewhere within NSF. Joe gave a series of briefings to the Board, but they still were not convinced. Finally a Committee of Five was chosen to

go to the ice to see for themselves if anything worthwhile was being done. Joe escorted them to the ice and selected eight to ten programs for them to examine, and when they came back, they all had become firm supporters of DPP. But after three years, Joe moved on again. This seemed to have been his life style, outward and onward and upward.

He retired officially from NOAA in 1992, but that was only a paper retirement. He was destined to be active in the scientific arena. The polar regions were blessed to have Joe in their ball park for a large portion of his life. Through a goodly part of his polar life, he and Bert Crary were very close colleagues. Each had not only a great amount of respect for one another as scientists, but they were comrades-at-arms as well. I bet wherever the two of them are at this moment, they are having one hell of a good time over an appropriate drink, with Ambassador Paul Clement Daniels at their elbows.

In closing, back in Joe's days in DPP, I found myself driving Joe to an Earth Day Celebration at Ray Heer's home, Ray being the Program Manager for Atmospheric Physics. It was a delightful ride, and Joe asked me if I had read Bert Crary's chapter on T-3 which was to be part of his memoirs. I said that I hadn't, and Joe said, "Borrow it from Bert, it is the greatest chapter that I have ever read." At that time in my life, I was playing a lot of tennis, and Joe told me all of a sudden "I am Tracy Austin's Godfather." I replied, "You are pulling my leg, Joe, how could you be her Godfather." And he told me that when he was stationed at UCLA, one of his colleagues was George Austin, and they went out dancing one night. Joe introduced one of his lady friends to George, and you know the rest of the story. George married this lady, and when little Tracy came long, they asked Joe to be her Godfather. You only find good stuff like this in the Antarctic Society Newsletter.

This was a most difficult obituary to write as when I circulated it for comments (my big

mistake) I found that some did not care for Brian Shoemaker's oral history. However, I think I captured the gist of what Joe told Brian. I think Joe ran the shop (DPP) according to his own wishes, which wasn't bad at all. Even after he left DPP, when the ozone program came into being, he still tried to have an impact on what should or should not be done.

**MARTIN POMERANTZ, WORLD FAMOUS ASTROPHYSICIST, PASSES AWAY AT 91.** (Excerpted from the *San Francisco Chronicle*.) Dr. Marty Pomerantz (1916-2008), an expert in cosmic rays, passed away at his home in San Rafael, California, on October 25, 2008. He was the first to recognize that the key to understanding the inner workings of our Sun lay at the South Pole. The bone-dry atmosphere there and the stable position of objects in the sky seen from that vantage point made it possible to study, for the first time, the seismology of the Sun, and how its interior rumblings create solar oscillations that reverberate across the cosmos. Marty, as he was commonly known in the USARP system, spent much of his career at Bartol Research Institute, starting in 1938, serving as Director and then President until 1987, retiring in 1990. His role in astrophysics at the South Pole resulted in NSF dedicating the Martin A. Pomerantz Observatory (MAPO) at the Pole in 1995. Marty spent 26 summers at the Pole, the last visit at age 79. He earned four honorary doctorates and numerous awards. Pomerantz Tableland (USARP Mountains) is named for him. More of his legacy can be found in his book **ASTRONOMY ON ICE: OBSERVING THE UNIVERSE FROM THE SOUTH POLE**, 2004. A review of the book can be found in the Society Newsletter, v. 04-05, Feb., no. 4. Last but not least, Marty knew how to live, and very successfully as a result of his achievements, and he also knew how to die. A week before his death, Marty was barely able to walk, but told his grandson he wanted to get out of bed. Together, they shared a final vodka. Marty, you were our kind of guy! A more complete obituary is

being put onto our website on Marty by John Lynch, retired Program Manager for Upper Atmospheric Physics in DPP.

**EAGLE ON ICE**, by Patricia Potter Wilson and Roger Leslie. Review by Paul Dalrymple. This is a book which we have been waiting for a long time, and now it is on our doorstep. It is all about Paul Siple's first trip to the Antarctic with Commander Richard E. Byrd, 1928-30. Pat Wilson, a comely effervescent blonde, professor emeritus who has authored seven books and numerous articles in professional journals, has long nourished thoughts that Paul Siple was a role model for youngsters, particularly boy scouts, and that someone should take it upon themselves to write such a book. When she met Ruth Siple in person, and as she got to know her, she realized that she herself was the person who should really write the book. While talking to Ruth one day, Paul's widow said, "I think I have a title for your book, how about 'Eagle On Ice?'" So then all Pat had to do was write the book. In the end she solicited the help of a fellow author, Roger Leslie, to put the finishing touches on the book.

And now it is out, published by Vantage Press, ISBN 978-0-533-15955-0. As we go to press, Amazon does not have the book, but if you contact Vantage Press Inc., 419 Park Avenue South, NY, NY 10016 or call their Order Department, (800) 882-3273, you can get the book as a holiday gift for your errant grandson or the overachieving boy scout in your family. Actually there are no age limits for readers, as it is an ageless book on how one young man captured the world before the depression and went on to find his portrait on the cover of TIME Magazine as the International Geophysical Year came forth in 1957, which included man's wintering-over at the South Pole. Paul Siple lives on today with the selection of other Eagle Scouts who go to Antarctica every other austral summer.

The story goes that Commander Byrd was not overly enthusiastic about having to take an eighteen-year-old kid to the ice for a

whole year, to be his surrogate father, responsible for bringing him back alive. But he found Eagle Scout Paul Siple was a very mature young man, six feet tall, muscular, and full-grown. On the ship enroute, Paul was a most able seaman, pulling his full share of the load. But it was when he got to the ice that he showed his versatility and capability, and directed much of his attention to learning all about seals, penguins, and dogsled driving, and so much more. This book will walk you through the early Antarctic experience of a most engaging young man who was to use his first year there as a springboard to his becoming one of our country's foremost polar scientists. BUY.

**STUART KLIPPER HAS DONE US A FAVOR.** (Review by John Spletstoesser) The Antarctic Society prides itself in having a variety of significant members that are known for their diplomacy, writer skills, science backgrounds, and one more, photography. Stuart Klipper, a professional photographer, just produced a stunning album of 110 color photographs from his six visits to Antarctica, in a hard-cover book called THE ANTARCTIC FROM THE CIRCLE TO THE POLE. Stuart is one of those rare people who traveled to Antarctica as a result of awards from Guy Guthridge's Artists and Writers Program from the NSF/OPP, not just once but FIVE times with awards from the AWP. Guy Guthridge was impressed to the point of writing the Introduction to the book, in which he says that 4 out of 5 applications for the AWP are turned away. The book was published by Chronicle Books in 2008, contains 175 p. and sells for \$40 (Longitude Books already has it in stock). Additional introductory material is presented by William L. Fox and Stephen J. Pyne (the latter of his book *The Ice*).

The photographs are striking because of the camera equipment that Stuart uses, a Technorama model that produces wider photos than normal because of a 110 degree range of the scene. Klipper states that the subject material in the photographs

encompasses three major all-inclusive topics – ethereal (atmosphere, light, blues of ice, etc.); actual (glaciers, mountains, wildlife); and human evidence (stations, field camps, icebreakers, aircraft, snow vehicles, etc.). The photos are thus arranged according to 11 topics, and progressively from the ocean and the coast to the South Pole, an understandable choice for a broad display of Antarctic scenery and all that goes with it. To get some idea of how Klipper was ferried around during his 5 AWP visits, plus his first visit aboard the 61-foot aluminum-hulled yacht *Warbaby*, the final page lists the locations where he photographed in the months of November through April in the years 1987 to 2000, within a range of 60°S to 90°S and about 50°W to 135°E. That will give readers some idea of what to expect when viewing the photos. Captions to all photos are included in the end pages, which include a few challenges for readers to tie the photos and captions together, but not serious.

I recommend the book for anyone interested in Antarctica, whether they have been there or not, as the photos will provide the incentive to go there.

**ANTARCTIC TOURISM -- PRESENT AND FUTURE** The International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators (IAATO) has existed since 1991, when 7 tour operators active in Antarctica united to form an organization that would act as one voice for what has grown into a large industry. Its function is to advocate, promote and practice safe and environmentally responsible private-sector travel to the Antarctic, with activities causing no more than a minor or transitory impact to the continent. IAATO held its 19<sup>th</sup> annual meeting in Punta del Este, Uruguay, 28 April – 1 May, 2008, and as a result of its proceedings now has 106 members, consisting of not only tour operators, but also travel companies, government organizations, port agents, and others. Its company office was in Basalt, Colorado, until June 30, 2008, when Executive Director **Ms. Denise Landau** stepped out of the position after 9 years of service, and was replaced on July 1

by **Mr. Steve Wellmeier**, who has been active in Antarctic tours for many years and is a specialist in marketing. Steve is assisted by **Dr. Kim Crosbie**, Environmental Officer, in policy-making and management of the organization, with major assistance provided by an Executive Committee plus several committees to deal with maritime safety, site guidelines, membership criteria, and others.

That's the administrative part of the story, but figures on the climbing rate of tourism, both in passenger numbers and ships, is worth some elaboration. IAATO achieved the respect, slowly but convincingly, of Antarctic Treaty Parties at annual Consultative Meetings, where Denise Landau headed the IAATO delegation in illustrating the management strategies that IAATO developed over the years in maintaining order among the numerous tour companies and ships. This was primarily achieved by members following a standard series of procedures in their operations, mostly directed toward the preservation and protection of the environment. This has worked remarkably well, with Treaty Parties feeling comfortable with the way in which the organization is being managed, rather than having it under direct control of the Parties. Some figures in the recent season will illustrate what the figures mean in the recent past.

In the 2007-2008 season, some 60 vessels were engaged in Antarctic tourism, carrying some 45,000 passengers in the period October – March. About 32,000 were on ships that made shore landings, and another 13,000 on cruise-only vessels that made no landings. Another 600 were on overflights for scenic views only, and about 260 were flown to the interior for adventure tourism. About 49,000 tourists are expected in the 2008-09 austral summer. Tourism statistics and other information can be found at the IAATO website – [www.iaato.org](http://www.iaato.org). Denise and Steve Wellmeier attended the XXXI Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting in Kiev, Ukraine, in June, where tourism continued as an active topic for discussion.

Although the tour industry has made great strides in managing tourism successfully with respect to the environment, critics say that without formal and enforceable legislation coming from the Treaty Parties, the industry will grow to unmanageable proportions. “Environmental groups fear that tourism is becoming entrenched as the main Antarctic activity in terms of scale and influence, resulting in the erosion of the ..... primary roles of science and environmental protection in the Antarctic Treaty System” (from press release by the environmental group ASOC). Recent incidents have tarnished the success of the industry somewhat, a result of ship groundings in the 2007-08 austral summer, and in one case, sinking (*M/S Explorer*, in November 2007). On December 4, 2008, the tour vessel *M/V Ushuaia* grounded at the entrance to Wilhelmina Bay, on the east side of Gerlache Strait, with all passengers and crew evacuated safely and returned to South America. The fate of the ship, which showed minor oil spillage around it, is unknown as of this writing, but this incident on top of recent others is surely to draw attention to the industry as a whole. Whether formal regulations might be enacted by Treaty Parties in the future as a reaction to these incidents is unknown. It is expected that the 2008-2009 tour season will resume without interruption, and further seasons will continue as previously, with perhaps approximately the same numbers of passengers and ships. (By John Spletstoesser, Advisor to IAATO since 1991.)

**GRACIE MACHEMER'S** Favorite-Book-of-the-Month is BLUE ICE by Don Pinnock. This book has outstanding photographs and is a very interesting read. Pinnock is a South African travel journalist.

Another of her recommendations is the new DVD, ICE PEOPLE, by award-winning documentary filmmaker, Anne Aghion. This film features geologists Allan Ashworth, and Adam Lewis.



# The Antarctic Society

*"By and For All Antarcticans"*

VOLUME 08-09

JUNE

NO. 4

#### PRESIDENT

Dr. Arthur B. Ford  
400 Ringwood Avenue  
Menlo Park, CA  
(650) 323-3652  
[abford@aol.com](mailto:abford@aol.com)

#### VICE PRESIDENT

Robert B. Flint, Jr.  
185 Bear Gulch Road  
Woodside, CA 94062  
(650) 851-1532  
[robflint@aya.yale.edu](mailto:robflint@aya.yale.edu)

#### TREASURER

Paul C. Dalrymple  
Box 325, Port Clyde, ME 04855  
Phone: (207) 372-6523  
[pcdal@roadrunner.com](mailto:pcdal@roadrunner.com)

#### SECRETARY

Charles Lagerbom  
16 Peacedale Drive  
Northport, ME 04849  
(207) 338-3129  
[icechip@bluestreakme.com](mailto:icechip@bluestreakme.com)

#### WEBMASTER

Thomas Henderson  
520 Normanskill Place  
Slingerlands, NY 12159  
[webmaster@antarctican.org](mailto:webmaster@antarctican.org)

#### PAST PRESIDENTS

Dr. Carl R. Eklund 1959-61  
Dr. Paul A. Siple 1961-62  
Mr. Gordon D. Cartwright 1962-63  
RADM David M. Tyree (Ret.) 1963-64  
Mr. George R. Toney 1964-65  
Mr. Morton J. Rubin 1965-66  
Dr. Albert P. Cray 1966-68  
Dr. Henry M. Dater 1968-70  
Dr. George A. Doumani 1970-71  
Dr. William J. L. Sladen 1971-73  
Mr. Peter F. Bermel 1973-75  
Dr. Kenneth J. Bertrand 1975-77  
Mrs. Paul A. Siple 1977-78  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1978-80  
Dr. Meredith F. Burrill 1980-82  
Dr. Mort D. Turner 1982-84  
Dr. Edward P. Todd 1984-86  
Mr. Robert H. T. Dodson 1986-88  
Dr. Robert H. Rutherford 1988-90  
Mr. Guy G. Guthridge 1990-92  
Dr. Polly A. Penhale 1992-94  
Mr. Tony K. Meunier 1994-96  
Mr. Ron Naveen 1996-98  
Dr. Paul C. Dalrymple 1998-00  
Ms. Kristin Larson 2000-02  
Mr. John Spletstoesser 2002-04  
Dr. Robert B. Flint, Jr. 2004-07

[WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG](http://WWW.ANTARCTICAN.ORG)

## CONTENTS

BRASH ICE .....	cover	ANTARCTIC ICE SHELVES .....	5
ANTARCTIC CALENDARS .....	2	JERRY MARTY .....	7
WEBSITE UPDATE .....	2	E-MAIL FROM DALE ANDERSON .....	7
SAVE THE SLIDES CAMPAIGN .....	3	CHINOOK MAY BE HONORED .....	7
ANTARCTICA IS STILL CALLING .....	4	JULES MADEY .....	8
ATCM AND IPY EVENTS .....	5	ANTARCTIC HISTORY UP IN FLAMES ...	8
		A FORD ON THE ROCKS .....	8

**BRASH ICE.** This is a transition period Newsletter, written as people on the ice are getting ready to celebrate another Mid-Winter Day. Back here in the States, a lot of people are waiting with baited breath to see who will win the upcoming contract award this fall for supporting research in Antarctica. The recent International Polar Year closed out this past spring, the 50th anniversary celebration of the Antarctic Treaty is now history, and we await the most recent satellite imagery of calving ice shelves.

We try to put something of interest to all of you people in each Newsletter. The hardest part is to find things of interest to the current generation of Antarcticans. It has been speculated of late that there is a generational gap in the type of people going to the ice, that to many of the current generation, Antarctica is a basically a job. Is the excitement and glamor of going to the ice fading away? We hope not.

Our own Society has changed a lot. In many ways, the Newsletter is only a fill-in for our flourishing web site under the web mastermind, Tom Henderson. You should look at our web-site regularly, as it is a very active web-site, with Tom continually adding and upgrading its content. Be sure to read in this Newsletter Tom's passages about what is new on the web-site. And Chips Lagerbom is performing an unbelievable service to you Antarcticans who may have an interest in seeing your own photography preserved. Read what Chips is offering to you people.

Dr Ed Williams, a retired surgeon in Roanoke, Virginia, caught a severe case of Antarctic fever on a cruise ship to Antarctica, and hasn't been the same man since. His wife is a soft-spoken, charming Southern belle who lets Ed play with his toys. Since his initial trip to Antarctica, Dr. Ed has made repetitive trips back to the Ice, and produced for his family and friends a special DVD on Antarctic penguins. So, we prevailed upon Dr. Ed to make our Golden Anniversary Antarctic album, **ANTARCTICA CALLING**, which features the historical remembrances of thirty of the most prominent Antarcticans in the past sixty years. Over a hundred of you members have already bought copies of these archival DVDs. John Spletstoesser writes herein why they are so important to our history and why you all should have copies of them.

Have a nice summer, enjoy the Newsletter, keep abreast of ongoing additions to our web-site, and order your calendars NOW.

**HAPPY MID-WINTER DAY!**

## ANTARCTIC CALENDARS

(HEDGEHOG), 2010. We have received an advanced copy of the photographs which will adorn the Antarctic calendars published in New Zealand by Hedgehog. It is my candid opinion, for whatever it is worth, that this is one of their better ones, free of kayakers, free of vehicles, free of planes. It's pristine Antarctica at its best. In spite of increased mailing costs, we are offering the new calendar at the same price as last year's, \$15.00. It would help us a lot if you ordered now, as it is no fun getting orders from you people in mid-December when we may or may not have any left. We will mail them as soon as we get a shipment from down under, probably in late summer. But please order now, please.

**WEBSITE UPDATE** (by Tom Henderson, Webmaster) There never seems to be enough time to get done everything that I want to do with the website! My "day job" is increasingly interfering with what I really enjoy doing. Nevertheless, there has been some progress to report.

First, the long-awaited Google Earth API version of Time Trek is almost ready for prime time. Amos Alubala has completed the coding, but there remains some testing to do before going "live." It will be worth the wait because this enhancement will accomplish two major things: (1) It will allow Mac users to use the Google Earth version of Time Trek and (2) It will eliminate the need to load two separate software modules to run GE Time Trek (Google Earth and the Googleearthairlines plugin). The former is a big deal according to the results of the website survey (discussed further below). As to the latter, users will download a single plugin for their browser and that's it. Google Earth is already built-in so when an update to Google Earth comes out, it will automatically be updated in the plugin. Look for the new API version on the website within the next month. It will be prominently announced when it finally arrives.

As of late May, there is a significant enhancement to the way images are searched for and displayed in Time Trek. The old method was admittedly a bit clunky, so we have now moved to a "lightbox" type of image handling. This is commonly used in many online photo galleries to provide an easy and aesthetically pleasing interaction with images. We think it is a big improvement – try it yourself. By the way, even Mac users can try it in the Static Map version of Time Trek [right now](#). It has the same search and browse functions for stations, features, images and events that the Google Earth version does.

We also have changed the way that members' information is displayed and used in the Members area. A new page called "Members Info" lists the member names in the left-hand column. When any name is clicked, more information about the member is shown in the right-hand side of the page. By default, only the member's address is displayed, unless they have contacted me and requested that it not be displayed. Members have full control over how much of their information – other than their names - they show or don't show. When you initially enter the page, a form appears on the right side that shows all of the information we have on you in our database, such as address, phone number, email, etc. [No one else sees this form except you](#). The form allows you to correct mistakes or update information that has changed. It also allows you to pick what parts of your information you want other members to see or don't see. It will be very helpful if members will check this page from time to time to update any incorrect information that might be there. Remember, since this page is in the members-only area, the general public never sees it.

We have a survey on the website posted online that so far has had 26 responses. [The survey will remain available until the end of June, so if you have not taken the time to offer your opinions on the website, please do](#)

so. It only takes a few minutes. The results are of great value to me in pointing out what you like and don't like so I can improve the website going forward. I will post the detailed summary of the survey results in July on the website, but here are a few general results: (1) Users go to the website primarily to learn what is happening in Antarctica and to explore historical information, (2) Those who use Time Trek (about half of the respondents) find it very useful and (3) Most people visit the website on a monthly basis.

Finally, I know that I am way behind on adding content to the website and especially to Time Trek. I am as frustrated as probably some of you are. The backlog of good material is growing fast, so I have every incentive to get it uploaded. You will definitely like what is coming. If you will bear with me, you will not be disappointed!

**SAVE THE SLIDES CAMPAIGN** (by Charles H. Lagerbom) The Antarctic Society has embarked on an ambitious project to locate, catalog and digitize the slide collections of its members. This project is geared towards getting these historic and important images onto a more modern digital format. The members then receive their original slides back (if they want them) as well as a cd of their images newly digitized. The Society bought a top of the line scanner, the NIKON Super Coolscan 5000 and began the project over the winter. It has special software that can remove scratches and dust particles from the images. What emerges is a digital scanned image of the slide, preserved and burned onto a cd. First up was Bob Dale's almost two thousand polar slide collection spanning more than a decade from his career as pilot and aboard the research ship HERO. Since then we have digitized Paul Dalrymple's almost 500 slides of his two years with the IGY, Calvin Larsen's almost 300 slides from the same period, as well as my own slides from my two field seasons in the Dry Valleys in the early 1990s. All slides were scanned at a resolution of 4000 dpi which

makes for producing sizable photo print enlargements. We have also begun cataloging the images collected by Charles Swithinbank from his multi-decade polar career.

Q. Do you really want all of my slides from my time in Antarctica?

A. Our policy is that all images contain historic relevance to your polar experience and should be included for a total picture.

Q. I only have a few slides, is it worth your time?

A. From our point of view, the size of the collection is irrelevant; the preservation of the images is what is important.

Q. What if my slides are in pretty bad condition?

A. We will do what we can to preserve what we can.

Q. What if many of my images have yellowed with age?

A. Our first step is to digitize the image. Then software such as Photoshop can be used to clean up the saved image.

The process so far has yielded several thousand images that have been historically preserved. More importantly, a catalog system has been developed to aid in the maintenance and accessibility of so many images. A catalog number is assigned to each slide and corresponds with the slide owner's name. For instance, Paul Dalrymple's slides were designated PCD1 - PCD488. Then they were categorized with date (as specific as possible) and three different location designations (each getting more specific). One heading was for what type of image it was such as Science, Animal, Aviation, Structure, People, Scenic etc. Along with the original slides and the cd of images, the slide owner also receives a hard copy printout of the catalog as well as an electronic form of it burned onto the cd with the images. It is understood that members retain all copyrights to the original image and that the Antarctic Society be

granted non-exclusive use of the scanned images for its website and publications. The images will not be used by the Society for any commercial purpose. Comparable scanning services can charge up to or over \$1 per slide. This service is offered FREE for members of the Antarctic Society. It would be helpful if slides were already labeled with date, location, names, etc but we can work around that if necessary. The important thing is for these fragile (and deteriorating) slides be transferred to a more reliable and better preserved digital format. See the Society's website for more information about the service or contact me at [clagerbom@sad34.net](mailto:clagerbom@sad34.net) if you have any questions. So whether you have a few slides from your Antarctic days or several thousand, the slide scanning service of the Antarctic Society stands ready to help you save these great memories.

#### **ANTARCTICA IS STILL CALLING.**

You have read in this Newsletter previously about this remarkable DVD set that Dr. Ed Williams filmed and produced recently, most of the content resulting from the Antarctic Gathering held at Port Clyde, Maine, in 2008. It is called **ANTARCTICA CALLING, Antarctic Society Golden Anniversary Album**, and with sales continuing to be active, there eventually will be a close-out for sales in the future. Nevertheless, **Antarctica is still calling.** This is the time and in your interest to revive the subject before you miss out on something as equally historic as your collection of polar books (assuming you collect some, as most of us do). Just to review what is included, it is possible that some are turned off because they don't know all the names, but once begun, as John Splettstoesser mentioned, "I found it difficult to stop looking at the faces and hearing more of the interviews until I had downloaded all of the content in the three discs, although I took parts of several days to do it." Sure, it's long (each DVD is just a bit longer than 2 hours), but it's an archive that will never be repeated, and some of the members might not see it that way because it

appeals to mostly an audience of the same era (IGY, a bit before, and a bit after), but these names are familiar in one way or another to all of us. John has a tape recording of speeches by Peary and Shackleton, and playing it brings them to life as though they were still with us.

Disc one includes interviews of 10 IGY veterans, Disc two has eight more spanning some years following IGY, and Disc three has 12 more. Pre-IGY veterans interviewed were Charles Swwithinbank (began Antarctic work in 1949), and Bob Dodson (Ronne Expedition, 1947-48). A bit of frosting that Dr. Ed included on the DVDs is the admixture of oils and watercolors by Lucia deLeiris, and photographs by Ann Hawthorne. The DVD set of three is dedicated to Bert Crary, whose name is known to all of us, a respected scientist and pioneer of Antarctic research.

I would encourage members to buy the DVD set, enjoy, see history that many never knew and never will otherwise, and from those who were there. Be an Antarctic historian, like we all are and should be. After viewing and hearing an individual once, you might never return to the same DVD, but when you have a reference book on your polar bookshelf you don't discard it.... you refer to it from time to time when you recall something you missed earlier, and the DVDs will forever be the primary and unique source. When you read news that someone interviewed on these DVDs might no longer be with us, you can return to the DVD and review once again that documentary. You will regret not knowing that part of important history, as told first-hand by those who experienced it. Antarciticans are not immortal (although some might appear ancient), and as the years pass, a refresher will be welcome as we have another look at a DVD that brings back memories. Because of the way that Dr. Ed set up the interviews on the DVDs (most interviews were done in Paul Dalrymple's back yard), access to individual presenters can be made by selecting their chapters on



the DVD menu.

There is a cost involved, but the Antarctic Society has blessed the product with a subsidy. An actual cost of \$50 for the set of three DVDs has been made more comfortable at \$35, with a check for that amount mailed to Dr. Ed Williams, MD, 4536 Greenlee Road SW, Roanoke, VA 24018.

**ATCM AND IPY EVENTS** (by Ray Arnaudo) The State Department marked the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Antarctic Treaty last month by hosting a special high-level diplomatic session in the Dean Acheson Auditorium on April 6<sup>th</sup>. The meeting was a Joint Meeting with the Arctic Council, a first-time ever event, which highlighted the conclusion of the 2007-09 International Polar Year (IPY) as well, demonstrating the continued potential for science in Antarctica to improve our practical understanding of the global environment while contributing to international understanding in general. Secretary Clinton opened the meeting (<http://www.state.gov/secretary/rm/2009a/04/121314.htm>), followed by a speech from the current Arctic Council Chair, Norwegian Foreign Minister Store, and finally, an address by the President's new Science Advisor, John Holdren. The event drew a pretty good response: over a dozen Foreign Ministers and the Prince of Monaco attended. Sec. Clinton then hosted a high-level lunch for all in the State Department's 8<sup>th</sup> floor Ben Franklin Room.

In the afternoon, the National Science Foundation and the National Academy of Sciences held a celebration of IPY at the National Academy building across the street. Academy President Ralph Cicerone and Polar Research Board Chair James White spoke, followed by several panels discussing the significance of IPY research.

The location was particularly important because, as we Antarctic Society regulars know, the Treaty negotiations took place in

the NAS building at the conclusion of the IGY, in 1959. It was also announced at the meeting that a commemorative plaque will be installed in the Academy building, once the imminent two-year renovation is completed, to highlight the building's role in the creation of the Treaty. Later that evening, a reception for all was held at the Smithsonian's Ocean Hall in the Natural History Museum.

These events kicked off the regular annual session of the Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting, held in Baltimore, April 6-17. There are now 47 countries in the Treaty, including 28 Consultative Parties which both maintain a scientific presence on the Continent and oversee the governance of the Treaty. The ATCM adopted a mandatory 500 passenger limit on tour ships. Additionally, the Parties supported a U.S. initiative to engage the International Maritime Organization (IMO) in promoting vessel safety in the Treaty area, including work toward adopting a mandatory polar shipping code and stronger lifeboat protections. Finally, the Meeting began work on a U.S. proposal to extend the IMO limitations on vessel discharges in the Special Area of the Southern Ocean up to the Antarctic Convergence, instead of stopping at 60 degrees south. The meeting brought back a couple of old ATCM hands: Tucker Scully was asked to chair the meeting, and Ray Arnaudo served as the head of the US Secretariat. Evan Bloom of the State Department led the US delegation.

### **ANTARCTIC ICE SHELVES ARE IN THE NEWS!** (by Jane Ferrigno)

Justifiably so! Whether an Antarctic ice shelf is calving a gigantic iceberg, or partially or completely breaking up, large areas of real estate are involved, areas the size of some U.S. states or small European countries.

The Wilkins Ice Shelf is the most recent area where dramatic events are happening. The ice shelf is centered about 70°15'S., 73°00'W., on the western side at the base of

the Antarctic Peninsula. In recent years it filled Wilkins Sound in the area between the western side of Alexander Island and Charcot and Latady Islands and was about 13,680 km<sup>2</sup> in area. Although Wilkins Ice Shelf has been in place for several hundred years, if not longer, its extent was only recognized in 1960 from aerial photographs acquired in 1947-48 by the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition (RARE) and the shelf was named in 1971.

On April 2, 2009, the ice bridge collapsed that connected the ice shelf to Charcot Island on the northwest and to Latady Island on the southwest, and that stabilized the western side of the ice shelf. As a result about 330 km<sup>2</sup> of ice was lost. Following that event, large pieces of the ice shelf fractured from the north and west sides of the shelf with an additional area of almost 700 km<sup>2</sup>, possibly leading to a comprehensive breakup of the ice shelf. This dramatic event followed several large break-offs in 2008 that totaled about 2,000 km<sup>2</sup>. Although the recent changes are dramatic, they are not unexpected. In 1993, David Vaughan, a glaciologist with the British Antarctic Survey (BAS), predicted the northern part of the ice shelf would be lost within 30 years, considering the climate warming that was taking place – temperatures in this part of Antarctica have risen by 2.5 degrees Celsius since the 1950s. His predictions have turned out to be too conservative. In 1998, a US Geological Survey (USGS) geologist Baerbel Lucchitta measured a retreat of up to 20 km of the northern margins of Wilkins Ice Shelf using time-lapse Landsat imagery.

Wilkins is the most southerly of the nine Antarctic Peninsula Ice Shelves that have either disappeared or been substantially reduced in the last 30 years. The ice shelves of Prince Gustav Channel, Larsen Inlet, Wordie Bay, and Jones Channel have disappeared, and Larsen A, Larsen B, Müller, and George VI Ice Shelves have lost considerable amounts of ice. Larsen B lost 3,250 km<sup>2</sup> of its ice in thirty-five days in

2002 and a total of more than 7,850 km<sup>2</sup> between 1986 and 2005.

The changes in the ice fronts of the Antarctic coastline have been mapped and analyzed in a USGS Project “Coastal-Change and Glaciological Maps of Antarctica”. USGS scientists, realizing measurement of change in area and mass balance of the Antarctic ice sheet is critically important during this interval of global warming, because of implications to rise in global sea level, utilized their extensive archive of satellite images to document changes in the coastline of Antarctica. Although changes in the areal extent of the Antarctic Ice Sheet are not directly related to changes in mass balance, the two are related, and the analysis of the changing coastline can yield important data. The data used for the coastal-change project were Landsat 1, 2, and 3 Multispectral Scanner (MSS), Landsat 4 and 5 MSS and Thematic Mapper (TM) and RADARSAT images and available maps. In some areas, aerial photography, NOAA AVHRR, MODIS, Landsat 7 Enhanced Thematic Mapper Plus (ETM+) data were used to compare changes that occurred during a 20- to 25- or 30-year time interval or longer. A combination of manual and digital annotation of glaciological features was used, and interpretation and analysis was done by those familiar with Antarctic ice features, such as Charles Swithinbank. A noteworthy result of the project is the determination that a large percentage of the smaller, less obvious ice fronts are also showing signs of retreat, in addition to the noticeable, dramatic changes of the ice shelves.

The results of the analysis are being used to produce a digital database and a series of Geologic Investigations Maps (I-2600). The maps already completed are available online at <http://www.glaciers.er.usgs.gov>. As of June 2009, seven maps have been printed (I-2600 A and B that cover the northern two thirds of the Antarctic Peninsula and show changes in the Larsen, Wordie, Müller, and

northern George VI and Wilkins Ice Shelves prior to 2005, and I-2600 D-H, that portray changes in the coast from Ronne Ice Shelf westward to the Ross Ice Shelf). The map that covers the Wilkins Ice Shelf is in production and should be available later in 2009.

### **JERRY MARTY (MR. SOUTH POLE) RETIRES.**

This August will mark 40 years ago that I made my first trip to Antarctica. I'm also celebrating my retirement from the National Science Foundation – Office of Polar Programs on June 30, 2009. I have spent over five years of my life actually living “on the ice” with most of that time at the actual geographic South Pole. The rewards have been beyond my expectations, among which are having an Antarctic geographic feature named after myself – Marty Nunataks, being featured in a National Geographic documentary "Man Made Structures , " seeing the completion of the new South Pole elevated station, and the never ending support of my wife Elena who has allowed me to live the South Pole dream. My life's journey has not only allowed for the Antarctic career but also project management assignments to other remote locations in Saudi Arabia and the Trust Territories of the Pacific Islands (Palau and Truk). Now it's time for Elena and I to enjoy more time together, with the kids & grandkids – telling them the stories, experiences, and about the very special people we met along the way, especially those within the USARP/USAP. I am of a Swiss heritage therefore we never say good-bye, only Auf Wiedersehen (until we meet again). Keep in touch and stop in at the Jerry & Elena “90 South” B&B.

### **AN E-MAIL FROM DALE ANDERSON.**

Dale Anderson, whose work on limnology in the Dry Valleys starting in the 1970s and continuing thereafter, sent an e-mail message to Paul Dalrymple and Charles Swithinbank in May, which is modified and edited slightly below. He worked at Lake Untersee (U.S. Board on Antarctic Names

uses Unter-See), last Antarctic season (71° 20'S, 13°27'E, Gruber Mountains, Queen Maud Land), followed by work in Axel Heiberg Island in the Canadian Arctic.

Dale is located at the Carl Sagan Center for the Study of Life in the Universe, Mountain View, California. In Dale's words,

*"I am now getting ready to head back to McMurdo for work in the Dry Valleys at Lakes Joyce and Vanda. It will be nice to get back to my old stomping grounds, its been 12 years since I was there last. This time I go as the PI, which will be a nice change of pace. The work will center on the benthic ecology of lakes, primarily some carbonate structures (microbialites) I discovered in Lake Joyce in 1986 while diving beneath the 6m ice-cover there. Neat place and I am looking forward to seeing it again.*

*I have posted a few images from my trip to Lake Unter-See online at my website. I will get some video up soon too, including some underwater video of this absolutely stunning lake ecosystem. Lake Unter-See likely has the most transparent water of any lake in the world, with Vanda a close second. But the microbial mats form large pillars in Unter-See, something we have never seen before in any other lake. Pretty cool!*

*Charles, I re-visited your old home at Novo[lazarevskaya]. You may recognize some of the shots looking down the boardwalks between your old hut, and the others that were down below (which are now refurbished and are used by ALCI for housing folks like us).*

*The images can be found if you go to my website and hit the link to Lake Unter-See in the column on the left side of the screen: <http://daleanderson.seti.org>."*

**CHINOOK MAY BE HONORED.** The first Byrd Antarctic Expedition (1928-30) had a husky from a kennel in the state of New Hampshire, and the dog was named

Chinook. Supposedly the dog was the strongest, the bravest, and best sled dog that they had. But evidently he wasn't cut out for the city life of Little America and he wandered off on an expedition of his own, never to be seen again. Now there is a campaign in the state of New Hampshire to make Chinook the State Dog. And the New Hampshire Historical Society now has a bobble-head version of Chinook to publicize the campaign to immortalize said husky. Antarctic Paul Adams graciously sent us one to guard our boudoir.

**THE FABULOUS JULES MADEY, K2KGJ** The unsung hero to all Antarcticans during the IGY was a young high school boy from Clark, New Jersey, who somehow stayed up all night running phone patches as a ham radio operator for Antarcticans, while going to school in the daytime. His younger brother, John, K2KGH, also ably assisted him at times, but it seems that Jules was always up on frequency with a strong signal waiting to serve us so elegantly. According to Jules, he and his brother ran something on the order of 10,000 phone patches. WOW! His service continued into the 1960s, when he was invited to attend the Antarctic orientation session at Skyland, Virginia, as a means of promoting what he volunteered to do for those on the Ice.

Jules was one of the first amateur radio men to pick up the signal from Sputnik. If you have a copy of LIFE magazine at the time of Sputnik, you probably read about Jules and saw a picture of his antenna in his back yard. He has been recognized by the feature known as Madey Ridge (83°28'S, 55°50'W) in the Neptune Range of the Pensacola Mountains. He also can wear a medal presented to him by the Department of the Army for his services supporting science in Antarctica. But probably what meant the most for him was a free ride to the Antarctic, McMurdo. Boy, did he ever deserve that trip.

What ever happened to him, the boy wonder?. Well it seems his chosen field turned out to be electronic engineering. Jules got married in 1967 just before moving to San Francisco where he worked for ten years at a research institute for vision and visual neurophysiology. Then the Madeys, now with three kids, moved back east and for the last 24 years he has worked for the New York State Thruway Authority. He is still in electronics, transportation related, and was involved in the deployment of the EZPass electronic toll tag system. He lives in Hillsdale, NY, between Hudson, NY and Great Barrington, MA. Another kid appeared on the scene, so he and Gertrude now lay claim to four (boy, girl, girl, boy). Meanwhile, brother John is a professor at the University of Hawaii, parents of one.

**PIECE OF ANTARCTIC HISTORY GOES UP IN FLAMES** (Margaret Lanyon). Part of the original U.S. base at McMurdo, ceded over to the Kiwis at Scott Base, an A-frame hut dear to Ed Hillary, was destroyed by fire on May 24th. The fire started during a routine changeover of diesel fuel tanks used to heat the timber and bitumen hut. When the heater was reignited, priming fuel flashed over and set fire to the hut.. Three Scott Base staff were outside the hut, while one staff member poured priming fuel into the heater. Staff tried to fight the blaze but the hut burnt quickly in minus 35 C temperatures.

It was known as the Scott Base bach (as in 'bachelor' hut) for its seclusion and basic comforts. It was a favorite of Ed Hillary and he asked to spend his last night in Antarctica there after the official Scott Base 50th birthday celebration in 2007.

**A. FORD ON THE ROCKS! ANOTHER ANTARCTIC CRUISE SHIP AGROUND** (by Art Ford, in his own words.) It was some dimly recalled time around 1:30 early the morning of last February 17. At 68°08'S by 67°06'W in historic and scenic Marguerite Bay, we were far south of points normally reached by

cruise ships to the Antarctic Peninsula. We were at anchor, we thought. My head was being battered, working that bashing against my bed's headboard into some really weird and vivid beer-inspired dreams. I was Geologist lecturer on board Quark Expeditions' ship M/V *Ocean Nova* and rooming with an Irishman, Jonathan Shackleton, our Historian and relative (second cousin twice removed, he said) of Sir Ernest. It had been one of those rare, clear and windless days that made our afternoon visit to the decaying 1939 East Base (R.E. Byrd, U.S.) and 1946 FIDS (British) buildings on Stonington Island a stunningly euphoric experience, followed by a short evening visit with hospitable Argentines at nearby San Martin Base. Back on board our Danish Captain, Per Gravesen, announced we were anchored and undergoing engine maintenance to prepare for our trip back north early next morning. Our EL (expedition leader), South African Conrad Henning, told us of plans for raising anchor before dawn and a landing at Horseshoe Island before breakfast.

An idyllic day, the beautiful calm seas under a setting sun, and 5 Irish on board made a memorable celebration mandatory for Crossing the Circle and reaching our Farthest South. Most participants headed for bed about midnight as an early morning EL's rooster call was expected. Little notice was taken of rising gusts of wind across the sea. We were ill-prepared for the jolt over the intercom an hour or so later when Capt. Per announced that the anchor had dragged and our ship was blown aground on rocks. "But we are safe, and no need to become alarmed," he assured us several times. Jonathan ("Shack") was out of his bunk and announced "We are at a strange angle," as he lurched from the head. Walking was strange at an angle of 15 or more degrees. Gale force winds were howling outside at more than 50 knots. The sea was a frenzy of white foam and froth.

A rocky islet loomed closely beyond our window and a submerged ledge of gneiss

and granite could be seen vaguely just beneath our window. Sobering up was prompt. Most passengers followed Capt. Per's advice and stayed in bed, as there was really no need to assemble for an emergency. By the time most arose, images on laptops vividly portrayed our situation as seen from the nearby Argentine base. Digital camera-equipped Argentines had watched the entire episode under light of the midnight sky. Images bearing the label "San Martin Base" spread with the speed of light through the internet worldwide. The world knew of our plight within moments, before even most passengers did, and long before word reached Quark Expeditions' Toronto headquarters or London insurance companies.

Our sturdy little 230-foot ship with a 12-ft draft was carrying 64 passengers plus 41 crew and staff. Registered in the Bahamas, it was built in 1992 in Denmark for coastal Greenland ferry traffic. She and M/V *Polar Star* have the best observation lounges of any polar cruise ship I've sailed. Her 2000 HP diesel engine gives a speed of 12 knots in good conditions but not enough strength to take us off those rocks. Later, in mid-day, with higher tide and engine at full power and stern thruster at full blast, we pushed off and the ship was afloat. Applause roared from passengers, immediately silenced at the jolt we felt as the ship was blown back onto new rocks close by.

The winds that arose so suddenly, reaching full gale force or stronger and catching the ship crew off guard, were undoubtedly katabatic in origin - a gravitationally unstable, dense and heavy cold-air mass draining off a large glacier front near the ship. Even with a watch on duty, there was little time to restart a cold engine, warm it up and develop power to stop an anchor dragging under such force. Years before, in our tent camps in the Thiel and Pensacola Mountains, such unpredictable blizzard winds off the polar plateau were not uncommon and could last several days or more. They are much less frequent on the

Antarctic Peninsula, of course, where ice masses are far smaller.

A distress signal was issued and by late afternoon the Spanish naval ship *Hesperides* was coming into view through the mist. Eventually the wind lessened so that a small boat could be launched to inspect our hull, but I did not hear of any damage found. That ship was ready to assist if needed, but two other Quark ships with passenger space were standing by. The *Clipper Adventurer*, the nearer, about a day away near Deception Island headed south for the rescue. Several aircraft flew over for aerial views and imagery that also spread around the internet. That evening, our bartender Sam's ingenuity produced his daily house-special, this time a \$4 one called "Ocean Nova on the Rocks": a marvelous concoction of tequila, contreau, and lime juice, rimmed with rock salt.

The winds raged on, then dropped quite rapidly by late morning for arrival of the *Adventurer*. By afternoon seas were again calm and passengers and luggage were transferred by Zodiac without incident, along with three Quark staff, the geologist, historian, and EL. This *Nova* group was somehow squeezed into the *Adventurer* where new friendships were soon made. Luckily, neither ship had been at full capacity.

A direct sea route was taken back to the Argentine port of Ushuaia, during which the *Nova* followed closely in event of problems. At the time, no penetration of the hull was known and there had been no evidence of fluid leakage. Back at dock, however, a detailed inspection by divers found that at least the outer of the two hulls had indeed been penetrated. A steel patch was welded onto the hull for *Nova*'s return to Europe for drydock repairs.

Her return to Antarctica for 2009-2010 is expected.

Incidents like this, the sinkings of the Argentine *Bahia Paraiso* (1989) and *Lindblad Explorer* (2007), and the advent of

huge new tour ships carrying thousands raise concerns at Antarctic Treaty meetings about potential impacts on the environment and research programs at bases. Such matters are addressed at meetings of the International Association of Antarctica Tour Operators to attempt management of this growing industry that by 2007-2008 reached approximately 45,000 passengers carried by about 60 vessels. Antarctic Tourism is even available for university degrees (e.g., Canterbury University, Christchurch, New Zealand).

In summary, there was no evidence of environmental impact, as no leakage from the hull was seen; and there was no impact on research activities at the nearby San Martin Base, as all personnel were transferred directly to a rescue vessel. This was a very successful rescue operation that shows the value of IAATO's recommendation for pairing of cruise ships operating in these waters. In the present situation, a multi-engine ship would have had much better chance to hold that anchor. Without doubt this incident would have been far more severe had *Nova* not had a full double hull. The ship also has an unusual, special steel plate along its keel, which protected the hull during the incredible pounding it took on those rocks.

Passengers on both ships felt well treated by the tour company, Quark Expeditions, in its prompt response to the incident, the EL's keeping them well informed, and especially a generous refund offer of 50 percent of ticket price. Those on the *Adventurer* crossed the Antarctic Circle, which hadn't been scheduled, and those on both ships had visited more than half their planned sites -- and all had great tales of adventure on a polar sea to take back home.